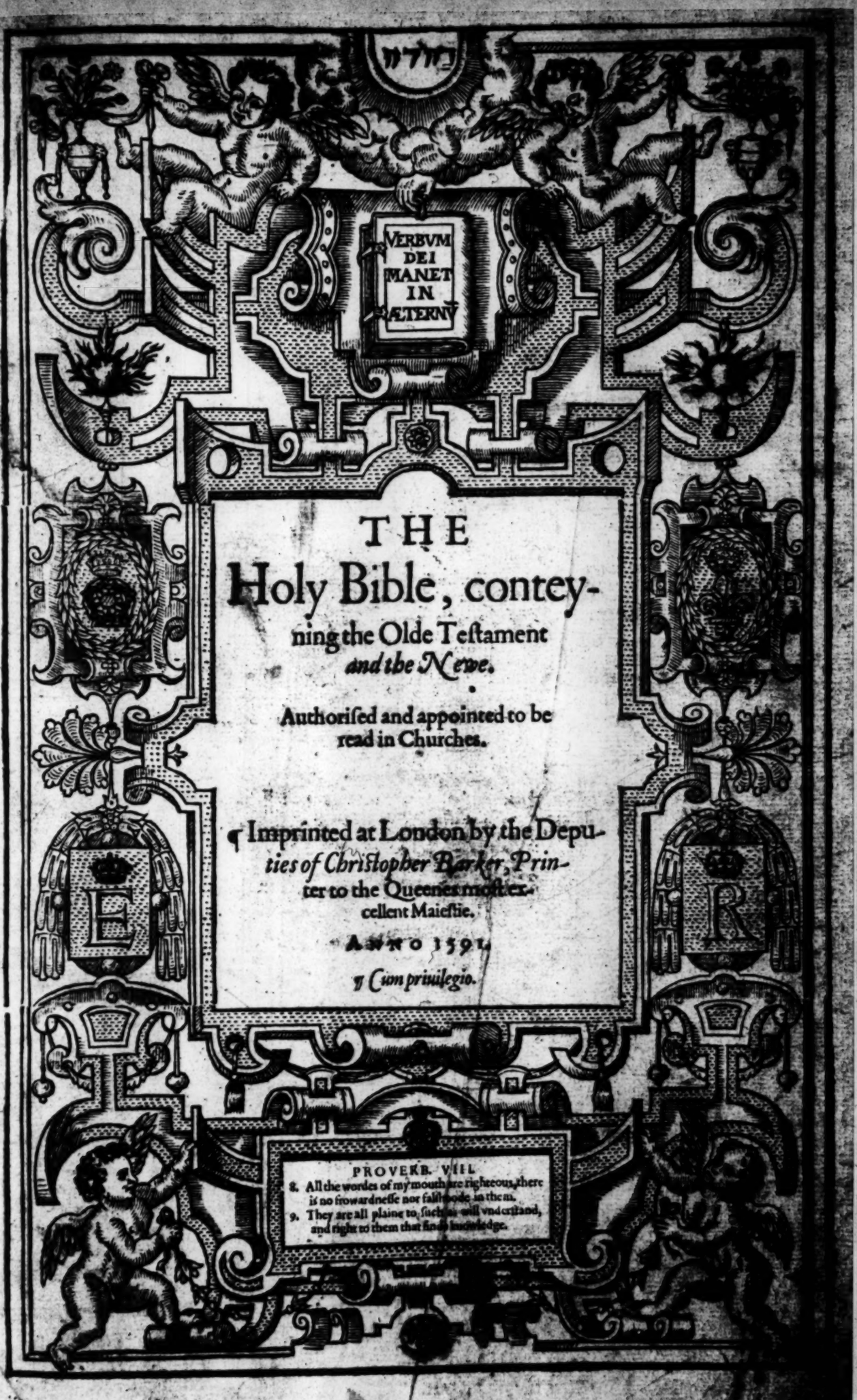


THE Holy Bible, conteyning the Olde Testament *and the Newe.*

Authoriſed and appointed to be read in Churches.

¶ Imprinted at London by the Deputies *of Chriſtopher Barker, Printer* to the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO 1591.

¶ *Cum priuilegio.*

PROVERB. VIII.

8. All the wordes of my mouth are righteous, there is no frowardneſſe nor falſhoode in them.
9. They are all plaine to ſuch as will vnderſtand, and right to them that finde knowledge.

Title-page (leaf [A.j.] recto) verso blank
-Photostat from B.M. copy 339. c. 4.

Lacking or Mutilated leaves:
[A.j.], [A.vj.], [cB.v.], [cB.vj.], [Bbbbb.iiii.]
-Photostats from B.M. copy 339. c. 4. on file.

A Prologue or Preface made by Thomas Cranmer, sometime Archbishop of Canterburie.

Oncerning two sundrie sortes of people, it seemeth ne-
cessarie that something bee saide in the entrie of this Booke, by
a Preface or Prologue, whereby hereafter it may bee both the
cepted of them which hitherto could not well beare it, and al-
ter vsed of them which heretofore haue misused it. For truely some
are that be too slowe, and needeth the spurre, some other farme too quick
and needeth more of the bridle: some loose their game by short shooting,
some by ouer shooting, some walke too much on the left hand, some too
much on the right. To the former sort bee all they that refuse to reade or
to heare read the Scripture in the vulgare tongue, much worse they that
let also or discourage the other from the reading or hearing thereof. To
the latter sort be they which by their inordinate reading, worse vsing
of others by their licentious liuing, slander and hinder the Word
of GOD most of all other, whereof they would seeme to be greatest furtherers. These two
sortes, albeit they bee most farre vnlike the one to the other, yet they both deserue in effect like re-
proch: neither can I well tell whether of them I may iudge more offenders, him that doth obstinately re-
fuse so godly and goodly knowledge: or him that so vngodly and so vngoodly vseth abuse the same. As
touching the former, I would marueile much that any man should be so wilfully blinded as to refuse in darkenesse
light: in hunger, foode: in colde, fire: for the word of God is light: *Lucerna pedibus meis verbum tuum, & lumen semitis meis.* Thy
word is a lanterne vnto my feete. It is foode: *Non in solo pane viuit homo, sed in omni verbo Dei.* Man shall not
liue by bread onely, but by euery word of God. It is fire: *Ignem veni mittere in terram, & quid volo, nisi vt ardeat?* I am come to send fire on the earth, and what is my desire, but that it be kindled? I would marueile (I
say at this) saue that I consider how much custome and vsage may do. So that if there were a people as Gilda
write, *de Cymeriis*, which neuer sawe the Sunne, by reason that they be situated farre towarde the North,
and be inclosed and ouershadowed with high mountaines: it is credible, & like ynough, that if by the pro-
uid will of God, the mountaines should sinke downe, and giue place, that the light of the Sunne might have
entrance to them, at the first some of them would be offended therewith. As the prouerbe saith
that after tillage of corne was first founde, many delighted more to feede of
they had bene accustomed, then to eate bread made of good corne. Such
causeth vs to beare all things well and easily wherewith we haue bene ac
all things thereunto contrary. And therefore I can well thinke them
ming abroade of Scripture doubted and drewe backe. But such as will
needes iudge not onely foolish, frowarde, and obstinate: but also peeuish
If the matter should be tried by custome, we might also alledge custome for
the vulgare tongue, and prescribe the more ancient custome. For it is not much aboue
agoe, since Scripture hath not bene accustomed to bee read in the vulgare tongue
many hundred yeeres before that, it was translated and read in the Saxone tongue,
our mother tongue, whereof there remaine yet diuers copies founde lately in olde
manner of writing and speaking, that fewe men nowe be able to reade and
language waxed olde and out of common vsage, because folke should not lacke the
againe translated into the newer language, whereof yet also many copies remaine,
nowe to let passe custome, and to weye, as wise men must, what is in his
cuse what it auaileth Scripture to be had and read of the lay and vulgare people.
tend here to say nothing, but that was spoken and written by the noble
Iohn Chrysostome, in his thirde Sermon *de Lazaro*, albeit I will be some
into fewer words and lesse roome then he doeth there, because I
his audience, that euery man should reade the Bible at home
mon and Sermon, to the intent they might
had saide before vpon such textes, whereupon

[illegible] hee ſhould ſay from thence [illegible] not yet declared and preached vpon: therefore ſayth he [illegible] common vſage is to giue you warning before, what matter I intend after to intreate vpon, that you [illegible] in the meane dayes, may take the Booke in hand, reade, wey, and perceiue the ſumme, and effect of the matter, and marke what hath bene declared, and what remaineth yet to be declared, ſo that thereby your minde may be the more furniſhed to heare the reſt that ſhall be ſayde. And that I exhort you (ſayth hee) and euer haue and will exhort you, that you (not onely here in the Church) giue eare to that that is ſayde by the Preacher: but that alſo when you bee at home in your houſes, ye applie your ſelues from time to time to the reading of holy Scriptures: which thing alſo I neuer linnne to beate into the eares of them that be my familiars, and with whom I haue priuate acquaintance and conuerſation. Let no man make excuſe and ſay (ſayth hee) I am buſied about matters of the Common wealth, I beare this office, or that, I am a craftes man, I muſt applie mine occupation, I haue a wife, my children muſt be fedde, my houſholde muſt I prouide for, briefly I am a man of the world, it is not for me to reade the Scriptures, that belongeth to them that haue bidden the world farewell, which liue in ſolitarineſſe, and contemplation, and haue bene brought vp and continually nouſelled in learning and Religion. To this anſwering, What ſayeſt thou man (ſaith hee?) Is it not for thee to ſtudie and to reade the Scripture, becauſe thou art encumbred and diſtract with cares and buſineſſe? So much the more it is behouefull for thee to haue defence of Scriptures, howe much thou art the more diſtreſſed in worldly dangers. They that be free and farre from trouble and intermedling of worldly thinges, liue in ſafegard, and tranquilitie, and in the calme, or within a ſure hauen. Thou art in the middeſt of the ſea of worldly wickednes, and therefore thou needeſt the more of ghoſtly ſuccour and comfort. They ſit farre from the ſtrokes of battell, and farre out of gunne ſhotte, and therefore they be but ſeldome wounded. Thou that ſtandeſt in the forefront of the hoſte, and nigheſt to thine enemies, muſt needes take nowe and then many ſtrookes, and be grieuouſly wounded, and therefore thou haſt moſt neede to haue thy remedies and medicines at hand. Thy wife prouoketh thee to anger, thy childe giueth thee occaſion to take ſorowe and penſiueneſſe, thine enemies lie in waite for thee, thy friend (as thou takeſt him) ſometime enuieth thee, thy neighbour miſreporteth thee, or pyketh quarels againſt thee, thy mate or partner vndermineth thee, thy Lorde, Iudge, or Iuſtice threatneth thee, pouertie is painefull vnto thee, the loſſe of thy deare and welbeloued cauſeth thee to mourne, proſperitie exalteth thee, aduerſitie bringeth thee lowe: briefly, ſo diuers and ſo manifolde occaſions of cares, tribulations, and temptations beſet thee, and beſiege thee rounde about. Where canſt thou haue armour or fortreſſe againſt thine aſſaultes? Where canſt thou haue ſalues for thy ſores, but of holy Scripture? Thy fleſh muſt needes be prone and ſubiect to fleſhly luſtes, which dayly walkeſt and art conuerſant among women, ſeeſt their beautie ſet foorth to the eye, heareſt their nice and wanton wordes, ſmelleſt their balme, ciuit, and muske, with many other like prouocations and ſtirrings: except thou haſt in a readineſſe wherewith to ſuppreſſe and auoyde them, which can not elſe where bee had, but onely out of the holy Scriptures. Let vs reade and ſeeke all remedies that we can, and all ſhall be litle ynough. Howe ſhall we then doe, if we ſuffer and take dayly wounds, and when we haue done, will ſit ſtill and ſearche for no medicines? Doeſt thou not marke and conſider howe the Smith, Maſon, or Carpenter, or any other handicraftes man, what neede ſoeuer he be in, what other ſhift ſoeuer he make, he will not ſell nor lay to pledge the tooles of his occupation: for then howe ſhoulde he worke his feate, or get his liuing thereby? Of like minde and affection ought we to be towardes holy Scripture. For as mallets, hammers, ſawes, cheſils, axes, and hatchets be the tooles of their occupation: ſo be the Bookes of the Prophets, and Apoſtles, and all holy writers inſpired by the holy Ghoſt, the inſtruments of our ſaluation. Wherefore let vs not ſticke to buy and prouide vs the Bible, that is to ſay, the Bookes of holy Scripture, and let vs thinke that to be a better iewell in our houſe, then either golde or ſiluer. For like as theeues be loth to aſſault an houſe where they knowe to bee good armour and artillerie: ſo whereſoeuer theſe holy and ghoſtly Bookes be occupied, there neither the deuill nor none of his angels dare come neere. And they that occupie them be in much ſafegard, and haue a great conſolation, and be the readier vnto all goodnes, the ſlower vnto al euil: and if they haue done any thing amiſſe, anon euen by the ſight of the Bookes their conſciences be admoniſhed, and they waxe ſorie and aſhamed of the fact. Peraduenture they will ſay vnto me, How and if we vnderſtand not that we reade, that is conteined in the Bookes? What then? Suppoſe thou vnderſtand not the deepe & profound myſteries of Scriptures, yet can it not be but that much fruite and holineſſe muſt come and growe vnto thee by the reading: for it cannot be that thou ſhouldeſt be ignorant in all things alike. For the holy Ghoſt hath ſo ordered and attempered the Scriptures, that in them aſwell Publicanes, fiſhers, and ſhepheards may finde their edification, as great Doctours their erudition. For thoſe Bookes were not made to vaineglorie, like as were the writings of the Gentile Philoſophers and Rhetoricians, to the intent the makers ſhould be had in admiration for their hie ſtiles and obſcure maner of writing, whereof nothing can bee vnderſtanded without a maſter or an expoſitour: But the Apoſtles and Prophets wrote their Bookes ſo, that their ſpeciall intent and purpoſe might be vnderſtanded and perceiued of euery reader, which was nothing but the edification or amendement of the liſe of them that reade or heare it. Who is it that reading or hearing read in the Goſpel, *Bleſſed are they that bee meeke, Bleſſed are they that bee mercifull, Bleſſed are they that bee of cleane heart,* and ſuch other like places, can perceiue nothing except hee haue a maſter to teach him what it meaneth? Likewiſe the ſignes and miracles, with all other Hiſtories of the doings of Chriſt or his Apoſtles, who is there of ſo ſimple witte and capacitie, but he may be able to perceiue and vnderſtand them? Theſe be but excuſes and clokes for the raine, and couerings of their owne ſlouthfulneſſe. But ſtil yee wil ſay I cannot vnderſtand it. What marueil? How ſhouldeſt thou vnderſtand, if thou wilt not reade nor looke vpon it? Take the bookes into thine hands, reade the whole ſtory, and that thou vnderſtandeſt keepe it well in memorie: that thou vnderſtandeſt not reade it

againe, and againe: if thou can neither so come by it, counsell with some other that is [illegible] thy Curate and Preacher, shewe thy selfe to be desirous to knowe and learne: and I doubt not but by thy diligence and readinesse (if no man elfe teach thee) will himselfe vouchsafe with his holy Spirit to illuminate thee, and to open vnto thee that which was locked from thee. Remember the Eunuch of *Candace* Queene of Ethiopia, which albeit hee was a man of a wilde and barbarous countrey, and one occupied with worldly cares and businesse, yet ryding in his charet, hee was reading the Scripture. Nowe consider, if this man passing in his iourney was so diligent as to reade the Scripture: what thinkest thou of like was he wont to doe sitting at home? Againe, hee that letted not to reade, albeit he did not vnderstand: what did hee then trowest thou, after that when he had learned and gotten vnderstanding? For that thou mayest well knowe that he vnderstood not what he read, hearken what Philip saith there vnto him, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest? And he nothing ashamed to confesse his ignorance, answered, Howe should I vnderstand hauing no body to shewe mee the way? Loe when he lacked one to shewe him the way, and to expound to him the Scriptures, yet did he reade: and therefore God the rather prouided for him a guide of the way, that taught him to vnderstand it. God perceiued his willing and toward minde, and therefore he sent him a teacher by and by. Therefore let no man be negligent about his owne health and saluation. Though thou haue not Philip alwaies when thou wouldest, the holy Ghost which then mooued and stirred vp Philip, will be readie and not faile thee, if thou doe thy diligence accordingly. All these things be written vnto vs for our edification and amendment, which bee borne towardes the latter ende of the world. The reading of the Scriptures is a great and strong bulwarke or fortresse against sinne: the ignorance of the same is a greater ruine and destruction of them that will not knowe it. That is the thing that bringeth in heresie, that is it that causeth all corrupt and peruerse liuing, that is it that bringeth all things out of good order. Hitherto all that I haue said, I haue taken and gathered out of the foresaide Sermon of this holy Doctour Saint Iohn Chrysostome. Nowe if I should in like maner bring forth what the selfe same Doctour speaketh in other places, and what other doctours and writers say concerning the same purpose, I might seeme to you to write another Bible, rather then to make a Preface to the Bible. Wherefore in fewe wordes to comprehend the largenesse and vtilitie of the Scriptures, howe it conteineth fruitfull instruction and erudition for euery man, if any thing be necessarie to be learned, of the holy Scripture we may learne it. If fashood shalbe reprooued, thereof we may gather wherewithall. If any thing be to be corrected and amended, if there need any exhortation or consolation, of the Scripture we may well learne. In the Scriptures be the fatte pastures of the soule, therein is no venemous meate, no vnwholesome thing, they be the very daintie and pure feeding. He that is ignorant shall finde there what he shoulde learne. He that is a peruerse sinner, shall finde there his damnation, to make him to tremble for feare. He that laboureth to serue God, shall finde there his glorie, and the promissions of eternall life, exhorting him more diligently to labour. Herein may Princes learne howe to gouerne their Subiects: Subiects obedience, loue, and dread to their Princes: husbands howe they should behaue themselues vnto their wiues, howe to educate their children and seruants: And contrary, the wiues, children, and seruants, may knowe their duetie to their husbands, parents, and masters. Here all maner of persons, men, women, yong, olde, learned, vnlearned, rich, poore, priestes, lay men, lordes, ladies, officers, tenants, and meane men, virgins, wiues, widowes, lawyers, marchants, artificers, husbandmen, and all maner of persons, of what estate or condition soeuer they be, may in this booke learne al things what they ought to beleeue, what they ought to do, and what they should not do, aswell concerning Almightie God, as also concerning themselues and all other. Briefly, to the reading of the Scripture none can be enemie, but that either be so sicke that they loue not to heare of any medicine, or else that be so ignorant that they know not Scripture to be the most healthfull medicine. Therefore as touching this former part, I wil here conclude, and take it for a conclusion, sufficiently determined and appointed, that it is conuenient and good, the Scriptures to bee read of all sortes and kindes of people, and in the vulgare tongue, without further allegations or probations for the same, which shal not need, since that this one place of Iohn Chrysostome is ynough, and sufficient to perswad all them that be not frowardly and peruersly set in their owne wilful opinion, specially now that the Kings highnesse being Supreme head next vnder Christ of this Church of England, hath approued with his royall assent the setting foorth hereof, which only to all true and obedient Subiects ought to be a sufficient reason for the allowanc of the same, without further delay, reclamation, or resistance, although there were no Preface, or other reason herein expressed. Therefore now to come to the second or latter part of my purpose: here is nothing so good in this world, but it may be abused, and turned from vnhurtfull and wholesome, to hurtfull and noysome. What is there aboue better then the Sunne, the Moone, and the starres? Yet was there that tooke occasion by the great beautie and vertue of them, to dishonour God, & to defile themselues with idolatrie, giuing the honour of the liuing God and creator of all things, to such things as he had created. What is there here beneath better then fire, water, meates, drinkes, metals of golde, siluer, yron, and steele? Yet we see dayly great harme and much mischiefe done by euery one of these, aswell for lacke of wisedome and prouidence of them that suffer euill, as by the malice of them that worke the euill. Thus to them that be euill of themselues, euery thing setteth forwarde and increaseth their euill, be it of his owne nature a thing neuer so good: like as contrarily, to them that studie and endeuour themselues to goodnesse, euery thing preuaileth them, and profiteth vnto good, be it of his own nature a thing neuer so bad, as Saint Paul saith, *His qui diligunt Deum, omnia cooperantur in bonum.* All things do bring good successe, to such as doe loue God, euen as out of most venemous wormes is made triacle, the most soueraigne medicine for the preseruation of mans health in time of danger. Wherefore I would aduise you all that come to the reading or hearing of this Booke, which is the Word of God, the most precious iewell, and most holy relique that remaineth vpon earth, that ye bring with you the feare of God, and that ye do it with all due reuerence, and vse your knowledge thereof, not to vaineglory of friuolous disputation: but to the honour of

[illegible] and edification both of your ſelues and others. And to the intent that my words may [illegible]re regarded, I will vſe in this part the authoritie of S. Gregorie *Nazianzene*, like as in the other I did [illegible]n Chryſoſtome. It appeareth that in his time there were ſome (as I feare me there be alſo nowe at [illegible]ery eyes a great number) which were idle bablers, and talkers of the Scripture out of ſeaſon and all good order, and without any increaſe of vertue, or example of good liuing: to them he writeth al his firſt Booke, *de Theologia*. Wherefore I ſhall briefly gather the whole effect, and recite it here vnto you. There be ſome (ſayth he) whoſe not onely eares and tongues, but alſo their fiſtes be whetted and ready bent all to contention and vnprofitable diſputation, whome I woulde wiſh as they bee vehement and earneſt to reaſon the matter with tongue, ſo they were all ready and practiue to doe good deedes. But for as much as they ſubuerting the order of all godlineſſe, haue reſpect onely to this thing, how they may binde and looſe ſubtill queſtions, ſo that now euery market place, euery alehouſe and tauerne, euery feaſthouſe, briefly euery companie of men, euery aſſembly of women, is filled with ſuch talke: Since the matter is ſo (ſayth he) and that our faith and holy Religion of Chriſt beginneth to waxe nothing els but as it were a ſophiſtrie or a talking craft, I can no leſſe doe but ſay ſomething thereunto. It is not fit (ſayth he) for euery man to diſpute the high queſtions of Diuinitie, neither is it to be done at all times, neither in euery audience muſt we diſcuſſe euery doubt: but we muſt knowe when, to whome, and howe farre we ought to enter into ſuch matters. Firſt, it is not for euery man, but it is for ſuch as be of exact, and exquiſite iudgements, and ſuch as haue ſpent their time before in ſtudie and contemplation, and ſuch as before haue clenſed themſelues aſwell in ſoule as body, or at the leaſt endeuoured themſelues to be made cleane. For it is dangerous (ſayth hee) for the vncleane to touch that thing which is moſt cleane, like as the ſore eye taketh harme by looking vpon the Sunne. Secondarily, not at all times, but when we be repoſed, and at reſt from all outward dregs and trouble, and when that our heads be not encombred with other worldly and wandring imaginations: as if a man ſhould mingle balme and dirt together. For he that ſhal iudge and determine ſuch matters and doubtes of Scriptures, muſt take his time when he may apply his wittes thereunto, that he may thereby the better ſee and diſcerne what is trueth. Thirdly, where, and in what audience. There and among thoſe that haue bene ſtudious to learne: And not among ſuch as haue pleaſure to triſle with ſuch matters, as with other things of paſtime, which repute for their chiefe delicates, the diſputation of high queſtions, to ſhewe their wittes, learning, and eloquence in reaſoning of high matters. Fourthly, it is to be conſidered howe farre to wade in ſuch matters of difficultie. No further (ſayth he) but as euery man [illegible]owne capacitie will ſerue him, and againe no further then the weakeneſſe or intelligence of the other audience may beare. For like as too great noyſe hurteth the eare, too much meate hurteth the mans body, heauie burdens hurt the bearers of them, too much raine doeth more hurt then good to the ground: briefly in all things too much is noyous: euen ſo weake wittes, and weake conſciences, may ſoone be oppreſſed with ouer hard queſtions. I ſay not this to diſſwade men from the knowledge of God, & reading or ſtudying of the Scripture: for I ſay that it as neceſſarie for the life of mans ſoule, as for the body to breathe. And if it were poſſible ſo to liue, I would thinke it good for a man to ſpend all his life in that, and to doe none other thing. I commend the Lawe which biddeth to meditate and ſtudie the Scriptures alwayes both night and day, and Sermons and preachings to be made both morning, noone, and euentide, and God to be lauded and bleſſed in all times, to bedward, from bed, in our iourneyes, and in all other workes. I forbid not to reade but I forbid to reaſon. Neither forbid I to reaſon ſo farre as is good and godly: but I allowe not that is done out of ſeaſon, and out of meaſure and good order. A man may eate too much honie be it neuer ſo ſweete, and there is time for euery thing, and that thing that is good is not good if it be vngodly done. Euen as a flower in winter is out of ſeaſon, and as a womans apparell becommeth not a man, neither contrarily, the mans the woman, neither is weeping conuenient at a brideale, neither laughing at a buriall. Now if we can obſerue and keepe that is comely and timely in all other things: ſhall not we then the rather do the ſame in the holy Scriptures? Let vs not runne foorth as it were wilde horſes, that can ſuffer neither bridle in their mouthes, nor ſitter on their backes. Let vs keepe vs in our bounds, and neither let vs go too farre on the one ſide, leaſt we returne into Egypt, neither too farre ouer the other, leaſt we be caried away to Babylon. Let vs not ſing the ſong of our Lord in a ſtrange land, that is to ſay, let vs not diſpute the word of God at all aduentures, aſwell where it is not to be reaſoned as where it is, and aſwell in the eares of them that be not fit therefore, as of them that be. If we can in no wiſe forbeare, but that we muſt needes diſpute, let vs forbeare thus much at the leaſt, to do it out of time and place conuenient: and let vs entreate of thoſe things which be holy, holily: and vpon thoſe things that be myſticall, myſtically: and not to vtter the Diuine myſteries in the eares vnworthy to heare them, but let vs knowe what is comely, aſwell in our ſilence and talking, as in our garments wearing, in our feeding, in our geſture, in our goings, in all our other behauing. This contention and debates about Scriptures and doubtes thereof (ſpecially when ſuch as doe pretende to be the fauourers and ſtudents thereof, cannot agree within themſelues) doth moſt hurt to our ſelues, and to the furthering of the cauſe and quarels that we ſhould haue furthered aboue all other things. And we in this (ſayth he) be not vnlike to them that being madde, ſet their owne houſes on fire, and that ſlay their owne children, or beate their owne parents. I marueile much (ſayth he) to recount whereof commeth all this deſire of vaineglory, whereof commeth all this tongue itche, that we haue ſo much delight to talke and clatter? And wherein is our communication? Not in the commendation of vertuous and good deeds, of hoſpitalitie, of loue betweene Chriſtian brother and brother, of loue betweene man and wife, of virginitie and chaſtitie, and of almes towarde the poore: not in Pſalmes and godly ſongs, not in lamenting for our ſinnes, not in repreſſing the affections of the body, not in prayers to God. We talke of Scripture, but in the meane time we ſubdue not our fleſh by faſting, watching and weeping, we make not this life a meditation of death, we doe not ſtriue to be lords ouer our appetites and affections, wee goe not about to pull downe our proude and high mindes, to abate our fumiſh and rancorous ſto-

mackes,

mackes, to reſtraine our luſt and bodily delectations, our vndiſcrete ſorowes, our laſciuious mirth, our inordinate looking, our inſatiable hearing of vanities, our ſpeaking without meaſure, our inconuenient thoughts, and briefly, to reforme our life and maners: but all our holineſſe conſiſteth in talking. And we pardon eche other from all good liuing, ſo that wee may ſticke faſt together in argumentation, as though there were no mo wayes to heauen but this alone, the way of ſpeculation and knowledge (as they take it) but in very deede it is rather the way of ſuperfluous contention and ſophiſtication. Hitherto haue I recited the minde of Gregorie *Nazianzene* in that Booke which I ſpake of before. The ſame Authour ſayth alſo in another place, that the learning of a Chriſtian man ought to beginne of the feare of God, to ende in matters of high ſpeculation: and not contrarily to beginne with ſpeculation, and to ende in feare. For ſpeculation (ſaith hee) either high cunning or knowledge, if it be not ſtayed with the bridle of feare to offende God, is dangerous, and ynough to tumble a man headlong downe the hill. Therefore, ſaith he, the feare of God muſt be the firſt beginning, and as it were an A. B. C. or an introduction to all them that ſhall enter into the very true and moſt fruitefull knowledge of holy Scriptures. Where as is the feare of God, there is (ſayth he) the keeping of the commaundements: and where as is the keeping of the commaundements, there is the cleanſing of the fleſh: which fleſh is a cloude before the ſoules eye, and ſuffereth it not purely to ſee the beame of the heauenly light. Where as is the cleanſing of the fleſh, there is the illumination of the holy Ghoſt, the ende of all our deſires, and the very light whereby the veritie of Scriptures is ſeene and perceiued. This is the minde, and almoſt the wordes of Gregorie *Nazianzene*, doctour of the Greeke Church, of whom Saint Ierome ſaith, that vnto his time the Latine Church had no writer able to be compared, and to make an euen match with him. Therefore to conclude this latter part, euery man that commeth to the reading of this holy Booke, ought to bring with him firſt and formoſt this feare of Almightie God, and then next, a firme and ſtable purpoſe to reforme his owne ſelfe according thereunto, and ſo to continue, proceede, and proſper from time to time, ſhewing himſelfe to be a ſober and fruitfull hearer and learner: which if he doe, he ſhal proue at length well able to teach, though not with his mouth, yet with his liuing and good example, which is ſure the moſt liuely and effectuous forme and maner of teaching. He that otherwiſe intermedleth with this Booke, let him be aſſured that once he ſhall make account therefore, when he ſhall haue ſayd to him as it is written in the Prophet Dauid, *Peccatori dicit Deus, &c.* Vnto the vngodly ſayd God, Why doeſt thou preach my Lawes, and takeſt my teſtament in thy mouth? Whereas thou hateſt to be reformed, and haſt bene partaker with adulterers. Thou haſt let thy mouth ſpeake wickedneſſe, and with thy tongue thou haſt ſet forth deceite. Thou ſateſt and ſpakeſt againſt thy brother, and haſt ſlandered thine owne mothers ſonne. Theſe things haſt thou done, and I helde my tongue, and thou thoughteſt wickedly, that I am euen ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: But I will reprooue thee, and ſet before thee the things that thou haſt done.

O conſider this, ye that forget God, leaſt I plucke you away, and there be none to deliuer you. Who ſo offereth me thankes and prayſe, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuerſation right, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

God be prayſed.

The whole Scripture of the Bible is deuided into two Teſtaments, the olde Teſtament and the New, which Booke is of diuers natures, ſome Legall, ſome Hiſtoricall, ſome Sapientiall, *and ſome Propheticall. The olde teacheth by figures and ceremonies, that the Lawe* was giuen terribly in lightning and thundring, to induce the people to the obſeruance thereof by feare. The newe Teſtament came in more gloriouſly with the gentle name of the Goſpel, and good tidings, to induce men to obſerue it by loue.

Bookes. Legal, be ſo named, wherin the Lawes & iudgments of God bee pronounced by his owne mouth, and they be fiue bookes, which is to ſay.

- **Geneſis.** Which doth treate of the beginning of the worlde, and of all creatures, of the deluge, of Noes ship, and the confuſion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters 50.
- **Exodus.** Sheweth of the tenne plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, of the tenne precepts and iudgments, and of the inſtruction of Gods people, of the arke of Gods couenant, and of the tabernacle, of the altar, and of Aarons veſtures. Chapters 40.
- **Leuiticus.** It doeth treate of ſacrifices and oblations to bee offred, of the pot, and of the veſtures of Aaron, of the order and miniſterie of the Leuites. Chapters 27.
- **Numeri.** It treateth of the numbring of the people of the tribes of Iſrael, of the prophecie of Balaam, of the manſions in wildernesſe. Chapters 36.
- **Deuteronomium.** Doth report againe thoſe things that were done in the former foure bookes. Chapters 34.

Bookes. Hiſtoricall, be ſo called, wherein hiſtories of diuers actes be expreſſed, and there be of them bookes 19.

- **Ioſuah.** Which doeth treate of the paſſing ouer the flood of Iordane, and of the ſubuertion of the kingdomes that were the Iewes aduerſaries, of the bringing in of Gods people into the lande of Behest, and of the diuiſion of the land. Chapters 24.
- **Iudges.** Which treateth of Princes and Iudges, and of the defence of the people of Iſrael, and of their conqueſt and triumphes had againſt their enemies. Chapters 21.
- **Ruth.** Which treateth of ỹ matrimonie betwixt Boos & Ruth, of whom Chriſt did ſpring. Chapters 4.
- **Samuel.** 1 Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Iſrael by Iudges, and of the election of king Saul, of his gouernaunce, & his acts, and of his death. Chapters 31.
  2 Which treateth how king Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters 24.
- **Kings.** 3 Treateth of king Dauids death, and of the ſucceſſion of his rule and of Solomons acts, and of other kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 22.
  4 Of the fall of the kingdome of Iuda and Iſrael for the ſinnes of their kings, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrowe of the Citie and Temple. Chapters 25.
- **Paralipomenon.** 1 It treateth of the genealogie of king Dauid, where is alſo a rehearſall of his election, of his gouernance, and of his actes. Chapters 29.
  2 Wherein is rehearſed againe the gouernance of the people by Solomon, and other Kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 36.
- **Eſdras.** 1 Which treateth how the people of Iſrael were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, and of the inſtruction of the people ſo returned by Eſdras doctour of the Lawes. Chapters 10.
  2 Whose authour is Nehemias, which treateth of the building againe of the walles, and of the Citie of Hieruſalem, and of the correction of euill men, and of the diſorders that roſe in the abſence of Nehemias. Chapters 13.
  3 Which booke is Apocriphus, wherein he repeateth things otherwhere written about the captiuitie of Babylon in the time of Ioſias, ſome things that chaunced in the time of Zorobabel and Eſdras. And there is alſo a ſolution to a certaine queſtion. Chapters 9.
  4 Which booke is alſo Apocriphus, wherein he put certaine viſions and dreames ouer the people of the Iewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the reſtoring of the Temple in Hieruſalem. Chapters 16.
- **Tobi.** Which treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the miniſterie of Raphael the Archangel, and of the inſtruction of his childe, and of the honeſtie of matrimonie. Chapters 14.
- **Iudith.** Which doeth treate of the beſieging of Hieruſalem, & of the people of Iſrael, of the honeſtie and vertue of Iudith, of the ſlaughter of Holophernes, & deliuery of the people of Iſrael. Chapters 16.
- **Eſther.** Which treateth of the crueltie of Haman, & of his hanging, ſo procured by the prudence and humilitie of Eſther, and of the promoting of Mardocheus, & deliuerie of the Iewes. Chapters 16.
- **Iob.** Which treateth of the patience of Iob, and his diſputation that he had with his friends, of Gods prouidence, and of the laſt riſing againe. Chapters 42.
- **Machabeis.** 1 Which treateth of the battailes betweene the Iewes, and the people of Perſia and of the deliuerie of the people, by Mathathias, Iudas, Ionathas, and Simon. Chapters 16.
  2 Wherein be repeated againe ſome things which be in the firſt booke, and of the tribulation of the people, of the conſtancie of the ſeuen brethren, and of their mother, and of the deliuerie of the people by Iudas Machabeus. Chapters 15.

Prouerbes.

Books. Sapientiall be so called for in them prudence & true wisedome is taught and there bee of them bookes fiue.

Proverbs. [illegible] Chapters 31.

Eccleſiaſtes. Which treateth of the vanitie of the world, of the hate to vice, and of the going forwarde in Gods wayes. Chapters 12.

Canticles. Which treateth of the perfection of the righteous man, of the contemplation of a holy soule, and of the coniunction of Chriſt and of his Church. Chapters 8.

Sapience. Which treateth how Prelates should gouerne, and of the conſeruation of iuſtice, and of the diſpraiſe of idoles, of the comming and paſſion of Chriſt, which is the true wiſedome. Chapters 19.

Eccleſiaſticus. Which treateth of the obedience of ſubiects, of the deſcription of good maners, of the worthines of wiſdome, and of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters 51.

Books. Prophetical be ſuch wherin are ſhewed and propheſied afore things to come, and there be in number of theſe bookes eighteene.

Pſalter. Which treateth of the diuinitie of Chriſt, of his humanitie, and all other myſteries of the ſame, and of diuers pointes of Chriſtian religion, and be in number 150.

Eſai. Which treateth of the faultes of the Iewes, of Chriſtes incarnation, and of his paſſion, of the vocation of the Gentiles, of the reigne of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 66.

Ieremie. Which treateth of the captiuitie of the Iewes, and of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, of his lamentation for the deſtruction of the citie. Chapters 52. The lamentations hath Chapters 5.

Baruch. Which treateth of the wordes which he read to the captiues in Babylon, how he foretolde the returne of the Iewes, and of their laſt fortunes. Chapters 6.

Ezechiel. Which treateth of his viſions, and of the Iewes ſinnes, of the fall of Hieruſalem, and of the reparation. Chapters 48.

Daniel. Which treateth of the Monarchie of the world, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Chriſtes kingdome, of the ſtorie of Suſanna, of the deſtruction of Bel, and of the Dragon. Chapters 14.

Oſee. Which telleth of the idolatrie of the people of Iſrael, figured by a common harlot, of the ouerflow of ſinnes, and of the warning to the Iewes to turne to the God of Iſrael. Chapters 14.

Ioel. Which ſpeaketh of the deſtruction of the people of Iſrael by the Caterpiller, the Graſhopper, and the Locuſt, of their inducement to penance, and of the day of doome. Chapters 3.

Amos. He ſpeaketh of the ſinnes of the Iewes and Gentiles, of Gods wrath to fall vpon them, and of mouing them to penance, and propheſieth of the finall deſtruction. Chapters 9.

Abdi. Which cryeth out and threatneth the deſtruction of Edom and of Eſau. Chapters 1.

Ionas. He ſpeaketh of the ſhipwracke, and in this figuring before the paſſion of Chriſt, he calleth backe the worlde to repentance vnder the name of Ninive, and preſigureth the ſaluation of the Gentiles. Chapters 4.

Micheas. Which propheſieth of the deſtruction of Samaria, and of the captiuitie and deſtruction of the chiefe men of Iſrael, and of the falſe prophets, & of the vnkindnes & malice of them. Chapters 7.

Nanm. Which ſpeaketh of Gods wrath, and of his great vengeance againſt Ninive, which did penance for their ſinnes at the preaching of Ionas, afterwarde they were wrapped in great offences. Chapters 3.

Abakuc. Which ſpeaketh of the diſputation which the Prophet had of God and of this world, and how that good men be troden downe, and wicked men proſper. Chapters 3.

Sophonia. Which ſpeaketh of the iudgement of God againſt the Iewes and ſo ſtrange nations, and of the comforting of the people of Iſrael. Chapters 3.

Aggei. He propheſieth of the reuerſion of the people of the Iewes, and of the building againe of the Temple, and of the calling backe againe of the Citie. Chapters 2.

Zacharie. Which ſpeaketh of the deliuerie of the Iewes, and of their puniſhment by their enemies, and of the humilitie of Chriſtes comming, and of his paſſion. Chapters 14.

Malachi. Who ſpeaketh of the abiection of the people of Iſrael, & of the ſacrifices, and of Chriſtes comming. Chapters. 4.

The Newe Teſtament in like maner.

Bookes. Legal, as it were, where Chriſts lawes be expreſſed, and conteineth 4. bookes or Goſpels.

Matthewe. Who principally treateth of the Actes of Chriſt, of his humanitie, of his death, reſurrection and aſcenſion. Chapters 28.

Marke. Wherein chiefly is treated of the fortitude of Chriſt, & doeth repeate moſt things of Matthew. Chapters 16.

Luke. Which ſpeaketh chiefly of the Annunciation of the bleſſed virgine, and of Chriſtes birth, death, and reſurrection. Chapters 24.

Iohn. In whom Chriſts Diuinitie is chiefly ſhewed, and other acts of his diuine power. Chapters 21.

Booke. Hiſtoricall, ſhewing the Acts and deedes of the Apoſtles, and is 1. booke

Acts of the Apoſtles. Wherein S. Luke declareth the ſending of the holy Ghoſt after his viſible aſcenſion into heauen, and of the Acts of the Apoſtles, eſpecially of Paul, wherein is alſo ſet out as it were the pong age of the Church in her firſt growth. Chapters 28.

Romanes,

Books. Sapientiall, be named these, wherein the wisdome of Christ is expressed by examples and precepts of godly liuing, giuen by his Apostles, and bee bookes 21.

Romanes. Wherein Paul doeth reuoke the Romanes from the errors of the Gentiles, declaring the order of their iustification, what should procede, & what should follow their iustification. Chapters 16.

Corinthians. 1 Wherein he doeth call backe some that were deceiued of false apostles & Philosophers by their eloquence, some which were deceiued by the Iudaicall obseruation of the Lawe, he calleth them backe to true faith, and to the wisedome of God. Chapters 16
2 Wherein Paul vpon their conuersion & repentance, praiseth & comforteth them. Chapters 13.

Galathians. Wherein Paul calleth home againe such as were deceiued by false Prophets, that they should returne backe to the Lawe and to their ceremonies, and willeth them to come againe to the true faith of the Gospel. Chapters 6.

Ephesians. Wherein the Apostle praiseth the Ephesians, which did persist constantly in the faith of the Gospel receiued. Chapters 6.

Philippians. Wherein the Apostle praiseth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued the worde of truth, they did not receiue the false Apostles. Chapters. 4.

Colossians. Wherein Paul blameth the Colossians for that they were seduced by the false Apostles, and exhorteth them to returne to the veritie of the Gospel. Chapters. 4.

Thessalonians. 1 Wherein he doth commend the Thessalonians, which receiuing the word of trueth, though they suffered persecution of their owne kinred, yet they did persist in the faith, nor would receiue the false apostles. Chapters 4.
2 Wherein the Apostle instructeth them of the last times, of the comming, and of the persecution of Antichrist, of his aduauncement and ouerthrow. Chapters 3.

Timothie. 1 Wherein Paul instructeth him of the order and office of Bishops and Deacons, and of all ecclesiasticall discipline. Chapters 6.
2 Wherein Paul doeth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and doeth informe him of all the rules of the Catholique veritie, and what shalbe done in the last dayes, and of his owne suffering. Chapters 4.

Titus. Wherein Paul doeth instruct Titus his disciple of the constituting and ordering of Priestes or Elders, and of all spirituall conuersation, and of the eschewing of heretiques. Chapters 3.

Philemon. Wherein the Apostle cõmendeth Philemon of his faith to Christ, & of his charitie to the godly, and he prayeth him to deale gently with Onesimus his seruant, and to entertaine him friendly.

Hebrues. Wherein the Apostle sheweth the weakenes and the abolishment of Moses Lawe, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Gospel, and that Christ is true God and man, and a mediatour betweene God and man. Chapters 13.

Iames. Wherein Iames giueth exhortation vnto patient suffering, & that there is no exception of persons before God: and [illegible] open the hurts that come by an euill tongue, he forbiddeth warres and dissentions, he reproueth the rich that be vncharitable, & doth stirre men to vertue. Chapters 5.

Peter. 1 Wherein Peter giueth thankes vnto God, which by the death of his Sonne did mercifully saue all [illegible], and doeth instruct to good life diuers states of men. Chapters 5.
2 Wherein the Apostle inducteth the beleeuers to holde the true faith, he doth note and condemne the [illegible] of heretiques, and doeth describe the second comming of Christ. Chapters 3.

Iohn. 1 In which S. John doeth reuoke of the word of trueth and life, exhorting men to confesse their sinnes, affirming that we haue Iesus Christ an aduocate with the Father, dissuading men from the loue of the world, and perswading them to loue God and their neighbours. Chapters 5.
2 Wherein he commendeth the elect Lady and her sonnes, and doeth exhort them to brotherly loue, and doeth admonish them to eschewe heretikes. Chapters 1.
3 In this he praiseth the godlines of his beloued Gaius, which he extended vnto strangers, and he doeth exhort him to perseuere still in that godlinesse and well doing. Chapter 1.

Iude. In the which the Apostle doeth admonish all men of their owne saluation, and he doeth bring in by the way the altercation that was betwixt Michael and the deuil, and doeth detest the life of the heretiques. Chapter 1.

Bookes. Prophecicall. Apocalips. Which treateth of Reuelations shewed vnto Iohn by an Angell in the Ile of Pathmos, of the tribulations which the Church of Christ did then suffer, and prophecieth also of such tribulations which the Church shall suffer hereafter, and specially in the time of Antichrist, and of the punishments of them which be damned, and of the rewards of the Elect. Chapters 22.

An Almanacke.

The yeeres of our Lord	The Golden number	The Epact	Dominicall letter	Septuagesima.	The first day of Lent.	Easter day.	Rogation weeke.	Ascension day.	Whitsunday.	Aduent Sunday.
1580	xix	xviii	b	31. Ianu.	17. Febr.	3. April.	5. Mai.	xii. Mai.	xxii. Mai.	27. Nouemb.
1581	i	xxix	A	22	6	26. March.	8	xxiii	xxiii	3. Decemb.
1582	ii	xi	c	11. Febr.	28	15. [illegible]	[illegible]	xxiiii	iii	ii
1583	iii	xxii	d	27. Ianu.	13	31. [illegible]	[illegible]	ix	19. Mai.	x
1584	iiii	xxiiii	e	10. Febr.	3. March.	19. April.	xxv	xxvi	7. Iune.	29. Nouemb.
1585	v	vi	f	7	24. Febr.	11	xvii	xx	30. Mai.	xxvii
1586	vi	xvii	g	30. Ianu.	10	3	ix	xii	xxii	xxvii
1587	vii	viii	A	12. Febr.	1. March.	16	xxii	xv	4. Iune.	3. Decemb.
1588	viii	xix	b	4	21. Febr.	7	xiii	xvi	20. Mai.	x
1589	ix	xxix	c	26. Ianu.	12	30. March.	v	xiii	xviii	30. Nouemb.
1590	x	iii	d	15. Feb.	4. March.	19. April.	xxv	xxvi	7. Iune.	xxvi
1591	xi	xiii	e	31. Ianu.	17. Febr.	4	x	xiii	23. Mai.	xxviii
1592	xii	xxiii	f g	23	9	20. March.	i	xiii	xviii	3. Decemb.
1593	xiii	v	g	11. Febr.	28	15. April.	xxi	xxiii	3. Iune.	ii
1594	xiiii	xvi	A	27. Ianu.	13	31. March.	iv	ix	19. Mai.	x
1595	xv	xxvii	b	16. Febr.	5. March.	20. April.	xxvi	xxix	8. Iune.	30. Nouemb.
1596	xvi	ix	c d	8	25. Febr.	11	xvii	xx	30. Mai.	xxviii
1597	xvii	xxi	e	23. Ianu.	9	27. March.	ii	v	xv	xxvi
1598	xviii	xiii	f	12. Febr.	1. March.	16. April.	xxii	xxv	4. Iune.	3. Decemb.
1599	xix	xxiiii	g	4	21. Febr.	8	xxiii	xxvi	27. Mai.	ii
1600	xx	xv	A b	20. Ianu.	6	23. March.	28. April.	i	xi	30. Nouemb.
1601	xxi	vi	c	6. Febr.	25	12. April.	18. Mai.	xxx	xxxi	xxix
1602	xxii	xvii	d	31. Ianu.	17	4	x	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1603	xxiii	xxviii	e	20. Febr.	9. March.	24	xxx	2. Iune.	12. Iune.	xxvii
1604	xxiiii	x	f g	5	22. Febr.	8	xiii	17. Mai.	27. Mai.	2. Decemb.
1605	xxv	xxi	A	27. Ianu.	13	31. March.	iv	ix	xix	x
1606	xxvi	xii	b	16. Febr.	5. March.	20. April.	xxvi	xxix	8. Iune.	30. Nouemb.
1607	xxvii	xxiii	c	30. Ianu.	18. Febr.	5	xi	xiii	24. Mai.	xxix
1608	xxviii	xxiiii	d e	24	10	27. March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1609	xxix	iii	f	12. Febr.	1. March.	16. April.	xxii	xxv	4. Iune.	2. Decemb.
1610	xxx	xiv	g	4	21. Febr.	8	xiii	xvi	27. Mai.	ii
1611	i	xxv	A	20. Ianu.	6	24. March.	29. April.	ii	xii	i

Of the Golden number.

The Golden number is so called, because it was written in the Kalender with letters of gold, right at the day whereon the Moone changed: and it is the space of 19. yeeres, in the which the Moone returneth to the selfe same day of the yeere of the Sunne: and therefore it is also called the Cycle of the Moone, in the which the Solstices and Equinoctials doe returne to all one point in the Zodiaque.

To finde it euery yeere, you must adde one yeere to the yere of Christ (for Christ was borne one yeere of the 19. aforesaid past) then deuide the whole by 19. and that which resteth, is the Golden number for that yeere: if there bee no surpluſage, it is then 19.

The Epact.

Epactæ hewerz in Greeke, doeth signifie in English, hapes for betweene, and therefore the 11. dayes, and 3. houres that are added to the yeere of the Moone, are called Epactæ, and are added to make the yeere of the Moone, which is but 354. dayes, full with the yere of the Sunne, which hath 365. dayes and a quarter.

To finde out the Epact of the yeere, doe thus. To the Epact of the yeere that last went before that yeere for which you woulde finde the Epact, adde 11. and the summe of these two make the Epact. If it surmount 30. then take 30. out, and that which resteth aboue 30. is the Epact you desire.

The vse of the Epact.

To knowe how olde the Moone is at any time by euer by the Epact, doe thus: Adde vnto the dayes of your moneth wherein ye would knowe this, the Epact, and as many dayes moe as are moneths from March to that moneth, inclusing both moneths, out of the which subtract 30. as often as you may, the age remaineth: if nothing remaine, the Moone changeth that day.

☞ For the more ease of the Reader, we haue placed here ouer [illegible]

☞ Note that the Golden number and Dominicall letter [illegible]

A.vi

Ianuarie hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 7.min.34 / 4.min.26. }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
xix	1	A	Kalend.	Circumciſion.	i	Gen.17.	Rom.ii.	Deut.x.	Coloſ.ii.
viii	2	b	iiii No.		ii	Gene.i.	Math.i.	Gen.ii.	Rom.i.
	3	c	iii No.		iii	iii	ii	iiii	ii
xvi	4	d	prid.No.		iiii	v	iii	vi	iii
v	5	e	Nonas.		v	vii	iiii	viii	iiii
	6	f	viii Id.	Epiphanie.	vi	Eſai.ix.	Luk.iii.	Eſa.xix	Joh.ii.
xiii	7	g	vii Id.		vii	Gen.xx.	Mat.v.	Gen.xii.	Rom.v.
ii	8	A	vi Id.	Lucian.	viii	xiii	vi	xvii	vi
	9	b	v Id.		ix	xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	10	c	iiii Id.		x	xvii	viii	xviii	viii
	11	d	iii Id.		xi	xix	ix	xx	ix
xviii	12	e	prid. Id.	Sol in Aquario.	xii	xxi	x	xxii	x
vii	13	f	Idus.	Hyllarii.	xiii	xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
	14	g	xix Kl.	Februarii.	xiiii	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	15	A	xviii Kl.		xv	xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
iiii	16	b	xvii Kl.		xvi	xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
	17	c	xvi Kl.		xvii	xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xii	18	d	xv Kl.	Priſca.	xviii	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
i	19	e	xiiii Kl.		xix	xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	i.Cor.i.
	20	f	xiii Kl.	Fabian.	xx	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
ix	21	g	xii Kl.	Agnes.	xxi	xl	xix	xli	iii
	22	A	xi Kl.	Vincent.	xxii	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xviii	23	b	x Kl.		xxiii	xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
vi	24	c	ix Kl.		xxiiii	xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	d	viii Kl.	Conuer. Paul.	xxv	wiſd.v.	Acts.22	wiſd.vi	Acts.26
xv	26	e	vii Kl.		xxvi	Gen.48	Mat.23.	Gen.49	i.Cor.7.
ii	27	f	vi Kl.		xxvii	l	xxiii	Exod.i.	viii
	28	g	v Kl.		xxviii	Exod.ii.	xxv	iii	ix
x	29	A	iiii Kl.		xxix	iiii	xxvi	v	x
	30	b	iii Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	xi
xviii	31	c	prid. Kl.		i	ix	xxviii	x	xii

AVI.v.

Februarie hath xxviij. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 7. min. 15. / 4. min. 45. }

					Psalmes	Morning prayer 1. Lesson	Morning prayer 2. Lesson	Euening prayer 1. Lesson	Euening prayer 2. Lesson
	1	d	Kalend.	Fast.	ii	Exo. xi.	Mar. i.	Exo. xii.	1. Cor. 13.
xvi	2	e	iiii No.	Purifica. of Mary.	iii	Mald. iv.	ii	Mat. 20	xiii
b	3	f	iii No.	Blasii.	iiii	Exo. xiii	iii	Exo. 14.	xv
	4	g	prid. No.		v	xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
xiiii	5	A	Nonas.	Agathe.	vi	xvii	v	xviii	ii. Cor. 1.
ii	6	b	viii Id.		vii	xix	vi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii Id.		viii	xxi	vii	xxii	iii
x	8	d	vi Id.		ix	xxiii	viii	xxiiii	iiii
	9	e	v Id.		x	xxv	ix	xxvi	v
xviii	10	f	iiii Id.		xi	xxvii	x	Leu. 13.	vi
vii	11	g	iii Id.	Sol in Piscibus	xii	Leu. xix	xi	xx	vii
	12	A	prid. Id.		xiii	xxvi	xii	Num. 11	viii
xv	13	b	Idus.		xiiii	Num 12	xiii	xiii	ix
iiii	14	c	xvi Kl.	Valentine.	xv	xiii	xiiii	xvi	x
	15	d	xv Kl.	March.	xvi	xvii	xv	xx	xi
xii	16	e	xiiii Kl.		xvii	xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
i	17	f	xiii Kl.		xviii	xxiii	Lu. di. i.	xxiiii	xiii
	18	g	xii Kl.		xix	xxv	di. i.	xxvii	Gala. i.
ix	19	A	xi Kl.		xx	xxvii	ii	xxi	ii
	20	b	x Kl.		xxi	xxix	iii	xxv	iii
xvii	21	c	ix Kl.		xxii	xxxvi	iiii	Deut. i.	iiii
vi	22	d	viii Kl.		xxiii	Deut. ii.	v	iii	v
	23	e	vii Kl.	Fast.	xxiiii	iiii	vi	v	vi
xiiii	24	f	vi Kl.	S Matthias.	xxv	Mal. xix.	vii	Eccle. i.	Ephes. i.
iii	25	g	v Kl.		xxvi	Deu. vi.	viii	Deu. vii	ii
	26	A	iiii Kl.		xxvii	viii	ix	x	iii
xi	27	b	iii Kl.		xxviii	x	x	xi	iiii
	28	c	prid. Kl.		xxix	xiii	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 4. min. 36. / 7. min. 42 }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2 Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2 Leſſon.
xix	1	d	Kalend.	Dauid.	xxx	Deu. 16.	Luk. xii	Deu. 17.	Eph. vi.
viii	2	e	vi No.	Cedde.	i	xviii	xiii	xix	Phil. i.
	3	f	v No.		ii	xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
xvi	4	g	iiii No.		iii	xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
v	5	A	iii No.		iiii	xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
	6	b	pnd. No.		v	xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Colol. i.
xiii	7	c	Nonas.	Perpetue.	vi	xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
ii	8	d	viii Id.		vii	xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
	9	e	vii Id.		viii	xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
x	10	f	vi Id.		ix	Iosu. i.	xxi	Iosu. ii.	i. Thes. i
	11	g	v Id.		x	iii	xxii	iiii	ii
xviii	12	A	iiii Id.	Gregorie.	xi	v	xxiii	vi	iii
vii	13	b	iii Id.	Sol in Ariete.	xii	vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
	14	c	pnd. Id.		xiii	ix	Iohn i.	x	v
xv	15	d	Idus.		xiiii	xxiii	ii	xxiiii	ii Thes. i
iiii	16	e	xvii Kl.	Aprilis.	xv	Iudg. i.	iii	Iudg. ii	ii
	17	f	xvi Kl.		xvi	iii	iiii	iiii	iii
xii	18	g	xv Kl.	Edward.	xvii	v	v	vi	i Tim. i.
i	19	A	xiiii Kl.		xviii	vii	vi	viii	ii. iii
	20	b	xiii. Kl.		xix	ix	vii	x	iiii
ix	21	c	xii Kl.	Benedict.	xx	xi	viii	xii	v
	22	d	xi Kl.		xxi	xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
xvii	23	e	x Kl.		xxii	xv	x	xvi	ii Tim. i
vi	24	f	ix Kl.	Fast.	xxiii	xvii	xi	xviii	ii
	25	g	viii Kl.	Annun. of Marie.	xxiiii	Eccle. ii.	xii	Eccl. iii.	iii
xiiii	26	A	vii Kl.		xxv	Iud. 19.	xiii	Iud. xx.	iiii
iii	27	b	vi Kl.		xxvi	xxi	xiiii	Ruth. i.	Tit. i.
	28	c	v Kl.		xxvii	Ruth. ii	xv	iii	ii. ii
xi	29	d	iiii Kl.		xxviii	iiii	xvi	i. king. i.	Phile.
	30	e	iii Kl.		xxix	i. kin. ii.	xvii	iii	Heb. i.
xix	31	f	pnd. Kl.		xxx	iiii	xviii	v	ii

Aprill hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 5. min. 15. / 6. min. 45. }

					Pſalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Morning prayer. 2. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 2 Leſſon.
xviii	1	g	Kalend.		i	i. kin. vi.	Joh. xix	i. king. 7	Heb 2. 3.
xvi	2	A	iiii No.		ii	viii	xx	ix	iiii
v	3	b	iii No.	Richard.	iii	x	xxi	xi	v
	4	c	prid. No.	Ambroſe.	iiii	xii	Acts. i.	xiii	vi
xiii	5	d	Nonas.		v	xiiii	ii	xv	vii
ii	6	e	viii Id.		vi	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
	7	f	vii Id.		vii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	8	g	vi Id.		viii	xx	v	xxi	x
x	9	A	v Id.		ix	xxii	vi	xxii	xi
xvii	10	b	iiii Id.		x	xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
vii	11	c	iii Id.	Sol in Tauro.	xi	xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
	12	d	prid. Id.		xii	xxviii	ix	xxix	Iames i
xv	13	e	Idus.		xiii	xxx	x	xxxi	ii
iiii	14	f	xviii Kl.	Mati.	xiiii	ii. king. i	xi	2. king. 2	iii
	15	g	xvii. Kl.		xv	iii	xii	iiii	iiii
xii	16	A	xvi Kl.		xvi	v	xiii	vi	v
i	17	b	xv Kl.		xvii	vii	xiiii	viii	i. Pet. i.
	18	c	xiiii Kl.		xviii	ix	xv	x	ii
ix	19	d	xiii Kl.	Alphege.	xix	xi	xvi	xii	iii
	20	e	xii Kl.		xx	xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
xviii	21	f	xi Kl.		xxi	xv	xviii	xvi	v
vi	22	g	x Kl.		xxii	xvii	xix	xviii	ii. Pet. i.
	23	A	ix Kl.	S. George.	xxiii	xix	xx	xx	ii
xiii	24	b	viii Kl.		xxiiii	xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
iii	25	c	vii Kl.	Marke Euang.	xxv	Eccl. iiii.	xxii	Eccl. v.	i. Joh. i.
	26	d	vi Kl.		xxvi	2. kin. 23	xxiii	2. kin. 24	ii
xi	27	e	v Kl.		xxvii	3. king. i.	xxiiii	3. king. 2	iii
	28	f	iiii Kl.		xxviii	iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
xx	29	g	iii Kl.		xxix	v	xxvi	vi	v
viii	30	A	prid. Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. Joh.

May hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 4. min. 36. / 7. min. 24. }

						Pſalmes	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2 Leſſon.
	1	b	Kalend.	Philip & Iacob	i	Eccl. vii.	Acts. 8.	Eccl. ix.	Jude. i.
xvi	2	c	vi No.		ii	3. kin. 9.	xxviii	3 king. x.	Rom. i.
v	3	d	v No.	Inu. of ꝑ crosse.	iii	xi	Matt. i.	xii	ii
	4	e	iiii No.		iiii	xiii	ii	xiiii	iii
xiii	5	f	iii No.		v	xv	iii	xvi	iiii
ii	6	g	pꝛid. No.	John Euang.	vi	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
	7	A	Nonas.		vii	xix	v	xx	vi
x	8	b	viii Id.		viii	xxi	vi	xxii	vii
xviii	9	c	vii Id.		ix	4. kin. i.	vii	4. kin. ii.	viii
vii	10	d	vi Id.		x	iii	viii	iiii	ix
	11	e	v Id.		xi	v	ix	vi	x
	12	f	iiii Id.	Sun in Gemini	xii	vii	x	viii	xi
xv	13	g	iii Id.		xiii	ix	xi	i	xii
iiii	14	A	pꝛid. Id.		xiiii	xi	xii	xii	xiii
	15	b	Idus.		xv	xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xii	16	c	xvii Kl.	Junii.	xvi	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
i	17	d	xvi Kl.		xvii	xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
	18	e	xv Kl.		xviii	xix	xvi	xx	i. Coꝛ. i.
ix	19	f	xiiii Kl.	Dunſtane.	xix	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
	20	g	xiii. Kl.		xx	xxiii	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xvii	21	A	xii Kl.		xxi	xxv	xix	i. Eſdꝛ. i.	iiii
vi	22	b	xi Kl.		xxii	i. Eſdꝛ. 3.	xx	iiii	v
	23	c	x Kl.		xxiii	v	xxi	vi	vi
xiiii	24	d	ix Kl.		xxiiii	vii	xxii	ix	vii
iii	25	e	viii Kl.		xxv	ii. Eſd. i.	xxiii	2. Eſd. ii.	viii
	26	f	vii Kl.	Auguſtine.	xxvi	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xi	27	g	vi Kl.		xxvii	vi	xxv	viii	x
	28	A	v Kl.		xxviii	ix	xxvi	x	xi
xix	29	b	iiii Kl.		xxix	xiii	xxvii	Eſth. i.	xii
viii	30	c	iii Kl.		xxx	Eſth. 2.	xxviii	iii	xiii
xvi	31	d	pꝛid. Kl.		xxxi	iiii	Mar. i.	v	xiiii

Iune hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 4. min. 34. / 7. min. 26. }

						Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1 Leſſon	2. Leſſon.
v	1	e	Kalend.			i	Eſth. 6.	Mar. ii.	Eſter 7.	1 Cor. xv.
	2	f	iiii No.			ii	viii	iii	ix	xvi
viii	3	g	iii No.	Nichomede.		iii	Job. i.	iiii	Job ii.	ii. Cor. i.
ii	4	A	prid. No.			iiii	iii	v	iiii	ii
	5	b	Nonas	Boniface.		v	v	vi	vi	iii
x	6	c	viii Id.			vi	vii	vii	viii	iiii
xviii	7	d	vii Id.			vii	ix	viii	x	v
vii	8	e	vi Id.			viii	xi	ix	xii	vi
	9	f	v Id.			ix	xiii	x	xiiii	vii
	10	g	iiii Id.			x	xv	xi	xvi	viii
xv	11	A	iii Id.	Barnabe.		xi	Eccle. x.	Acts. 14	Eccl. xii.	Acts. xv.
iiii	12	b	prid. Id.	Sol in Cancro.		xii	Job 17. 18	Mar. 12.	Job xix.	ii. Cor. ix.
	13	c	Idus.	Solſtitium æſtiuum.		xiii	xx	xiii	xxi	x
xii	14	d	xviii Kl.	Iulii		xiiii	xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
i	15	e	xvii. Kl.			xv	xxiiii. 25.	xv	26. 27.	xii
	16	f	xvi Kl.			xvi	xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
ix	17	g	xv Kl.			xvii	xxx	Luke i.	xxxi	Gal. i.
	18	A	xiiii Kl.			xviii	xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xvii	19	b	xiii Kl.			xix	xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
vi	20	c	xii Kl.	Edward.		xx	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
	21	d	xi Kl.			xxi	xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
viii	22	e	x Kl.			xxii	xl	vi	xli	vi
iii	23	f	ix Kl.	Fast.		xxiii	xlii	vii	Prou. i.	Ephes. i.
	24	g	viii Kl.	Iohn Baptiſt		xxiiii	Mal. 3.	Matt. 3.	Mat. iiii	Mat. 14
xi	25	A	vii Kl.			xxv	Prou. ii.	Luke 8.	Pro. iii.	Ephe. ii.
	26	b	vi Kl.			xxvi	iiii	ix	v	iii
xix	27	c	v Kl.			xxvii	vi	x	vii	iiii
	28	d	iiii Kl.	Fast.		xxviii	viii	xi	ix	v
viii	29	e	iii Kl.	S. Peter Apoſt		xxix	Eccl. xv.	Acts. iii.	Eccl. 19.	Act. iiii.
xvi	30	f	prid. Kl.			xxx	Prou. x.	Luk. xii.	Prou. xi.	Eph. vi.

Iuly hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 4. min. 18. / 7. min. 42. }

						Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1 Lesson	2. Lesson.
v	1	g	Kalend.	Visita. of Mar.	i	Pro. xii.	Luk. 13.	Pro. xiii.	Phil. i.
	2	A	vi No.		ii	xiiii	xiiii	xv	ii
xiii	3	b	v No.	Martine.	iii	xvi	xv	xvii	iii
ii	4	c	iiii No.		iiii	xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d	iii No.		v	xx	xvii	xxi	Colos. i.
x	6	e	prid. No.	Dogge dayes.	vi	xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
xviii	7	f	Nonas.		vii	xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
viii	8	g	viii Id.		viii	xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
	9	A	vii Id.		ix	xxviii	xxi	xxix	i. Thes. i.
	10	b	vi Id.		x	xxxi	xxii	Eccle. i.	ii
xv	11	c	v Id.		xi	Eccl. ii.	xxiii	iii	iii
iiii	12	d	iiii Id.	Sol in Leone	xii	iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
	13	e	iii Id.		xiii	vi	Joh. i.	vii	v
xii	14	f	prid. Id.		xiiii	viii	ii	ix	2. Thes. i
i	15	g	Idus.	Swithune.	xv	x	iii	xi	ii
ix	16	A	xvii Kl.	Augusti.	xvi	xii	iiii	Jere. i.	iii
	17	b	xvi Kl.		xvii	Jere. ii.	v	iii	i. Tim. i.
	18	c	xv Kl.		xviii	iiii	vi	v	ii. iii.
xvii	19	d	xiiii Kl.		xix	vi	vii	vii	iiii
vi	20	e	xiii Kl.	Margaret.	xx	viii	viii	ix	v
	21	f	xii Kl.		xxi	x	ix	xi	vi
xiii	22	g	xi Kl.	Magdalene.	xxii	xii	x	xiii	2. Tim. i
iii	23	A	x Kl.		xxiii	xiiii	xi	xv	ii
	24	b	ix Kl.	Fast.	xxiiii	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
xi	25	c	viii Kl.	Iames Apostle.	xxv	Eccl. xxi.	xiii.	Eccle. 23.	iiii
xix	26	d	vii Kl.	Anne.	xxvi	Jer. 18.	xiiii	Jere. 19.	Tit. i.
viii	27	e	vi Kl.		xxvii	xx	xv	xxi	ii. iii.
	28	f	v Kl.		xxviii	xxii	xvi	xxiii	Phile. i.
xvi	29	g	iiii Kl.		xxix	xxiiii	xvii	xxv	Heb. i.
	30	A	iii Kl.		xxx	xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
v	31	b	prid. Kl.		xxxi	xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

Auguſt hath xxxj dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } Houre { 4. min. 34. / 7. min. 26. }

						Pſalmes.	Morning praier. 1. Leſſon.	Morning praier. 2. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 2. Leſſon.
xiii	1	c	Kalend.	Lammas.	i		Jer. xxx.	Joh. xx.	Jere. 31.	Hebr. 4.
ii	2	d	iiii No.		ii		xxxii	xxi	xxxiiii	v
	3	e	iii No.		iii		xxxiiii	Actes i.	xxxv	vi
x	4	f	pꝛid. No.		iiii		xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
xviii	5	g	Nonas.		v		xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
viii	6	A	viii Id.	Tranſfigurat.	vi		xl	iiii	xli	ix
	7	b	vii Id.	Name of Jeſus	vii		xlii	v	xliii	x
	8	c	vi Id.		viii		xliii	vi	xlv. xlvi	xi
xv	9	d	v Id.		ix		xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii
iiii	10	e	iiii Id.	Laurence.	x		xlix	viii	l	xiii
	11	f	iii Id.		xi		li	ix	lii	Jam. i.
xii	12	g	pꝛid. Id.	Sol in Virgine.	xii		Lam. i.	x	Lam. ii.	ii
i	13	A	Idus.		xiii		iii	xi	iiii	iii
	14	b	xix Kl.	Septembꝛis.	xiiii		v	xii	Ezek. ii.	iiii
ix	15	c	xviii Kl.		xv		Ezek. iii.	xiii	vi	v
	16	d	xvii Kl.		xvi		vii	xiiii	xiii	i. Pet. i.
xvii	17	e	xvi Kl.		xvii		xiii	xv	xviii	ii
vi	18	f	xv Kl.		xviii		xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
	19	g	xiiii Kl.		xix		Dan. i.	xvii	Dan. 2.	iiii
xiiii	20	A	xiii Kl.		xx		iii	xviii	iiii	v
iii	21	b	xii Kl.		xxi		v	xix	vi	ii. Pet. i.
	22	c	xi Kl.		xxii		vii	xx	viii	ii
xi	23	d	x Kl.	Faſt.	xxiii		ix	xxi	x	iii
xix	24	e	ix Kl.	Barthol. Apoſt.	xxiiii		Eccl. 25.	xxii	Eccl. 29.	i. Joh. i.
viii	25	f	viii Kl.		xxv		Dan. xi.	xxiii	Dan. xii.	ii
	26	g	vii Kl.		xxvi		xiii	xxiiii	xiiii	iii
xvi	27	A	vi Kl.		xxvii		Oſe. i.	xxv	Oſe. ii. iii	iiii
v	28	b	v Kl.	Auguſtine.	xxviii		iiii	xxvi	v. vi	v
	29	c	iiii Kl.	Behead. of Jo.	xxix		vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. Joh
	30	d	iii Kl.		xxx		ix	xxviii	x	Jude i.
xiii	31	e	pꝛid. Kl.		xxx		xi	Matt. i.	xii	Rom. i.

September hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 5. min. 36. / 6. min. 24. }

						Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Euening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Euening prayer. 2 Lesson.
ij	1	f	Kalend.	Gyles.	i		Ose. xiii.	Mat. ii.	Ose. 14.	Rom. ii.
	2	g	iiii No.		ii		Joel i.	iii	Joel. ii.	iii
x	3	A	iii No.		iii		iii	iiii	Amos. i.	iiii
xviii	4	b	prid. No.		iiii		Amos ii	v	iii	v
viii	5	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes end.	v		iiii	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii Id.		vi		vi	vii	vii	vii
	7	e	vii Id.	Nati. of Elizã.			viii	viii	ix	viii
xv	8	f	vi Id.	Nati. of Mary.	viii		Abdi. i.	ix	Jona. i.	ix
iiii	9	g	v Id.		ix		Jon. 2.3	x	iiii	x
	10	A	iiii Id.		x		Miche. i	xi	Mich. ii	xi
xii	11	b	iii Id.		xi		iii	xii	iiii	xii
i	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Libra	xii		v	xiii	vi	xiii
ix	13	d	Idus.		xiii		vii	xiiii	Nau. i.	xiiii
	14	e	xviii Kl.	Holy crosse.	xiiii		Nau. 2.	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvii Kl.	Æquinoctium.	xv		Abac. i.	xvi	Abac. ii.	xvi
xvii	16	g	xvi Kl.	Autumnale.	xvi		iii	xvii	Soph. i.	i. Cor. i.
vi	17	A	xv Kl.	Lambert.	xvii		Soph. 2	xviii	iii	ii
	18	b	xiiii Kl.		xviii		Agge. i.	xix	Agge. ii.	iii
xiiii	19	c	xiii Kl.		xix		Zach. i.	xx	Zac. 2.3	iiii
iii	20	d	xii Kl.	Fast.	xx		iiii. v.	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	xi Kl.	S. Ma. thewe	xxi		Eccle. 35	xxii	Eccle. 38	vi
xi	22	f	x Kl.		xxii		Zach. 7	xxiii	Zac. 8.	vii
xix	23	g	ix Kl.		xxiii		ix	xxiiii	x	viii
viii	24	A	viii Kl.		xxiiii		xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vii Kl.		xxv		xiii	xxvi	xiiii	x
	26	c	vi Kl.	Cyprian.	xxvi		Mala. i.	xxvii	Mala. ii	xi
xvi	27	d	v Kl.		xxvii		iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
v	28	e	iiii Kl.		xxviii		Tob. i.	Mark. i.	Tob. ii.	xiii
xiii	29	f	iii Kl.	S. Michael	xxix		Eccl. 39.	ii	Ecc 44	xiiii
ii	30	g	prid. Kl.	Hierome.	xxx		Tob. iii.	iii	Tob. iiii	xv

October hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } Houre { 6. min. 35. / 5. min. 25. }

						Pſalmes.	Morning praier. 1. Leſſon.	Morning praier. 2. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 2. Leſſon.
	1	A	Kalend.	Remige.		i	Tob. v.	Mar. 4.	Tob. vi	1. Cor. 16.
e	2	b	vi No.			ii	vii	v	viii	2. Cor. i.
	3	c	v No.			iii	ix	vi	x	ii
xviii	4	d	iiii No.			iiii	xi	vii	xii	iii
viii	5	e	iii No.			v	xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
	6	f	pri. No.	Faith.		vi	Judit. i.	ix	Judit. 2	v
xv	7	g	Nonas.			vii	iii	x	iiii	vi
iiii	8	A	viii Id.			viii	v	xi	vi	vii
	9	b	vii Id.	Dennis.		ix	vii	xii	viii	viii
xii	10	c	vi Id.			x	ix	xiii	x	ix
i	11	d	v Id.			xi	xi	xiiii	xii	x
	12	e	iiii Id.	Sol in Scorpio.		xii	xiii	xv	xiiii	xi
ix	13	f	iii Id.	Edward.		xiii	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
	14	g	pri. Id.			xiiii	Wisd. i.	Lu. di. i.	Wisd. ii.	xiii
xvii	15	A	Idus.			xv	iii	di. i.	iiii	Galat. i.
	16	b	xvii Kl.	Nouembris.		xvi	v	ii	vi	ii
vi	17	c	xvi Kl.	Etheldrede.		xvii	vii	iii	viii	iii
xviii	18	d	xv Kl.	Luke Euang.		xviii	Eccle. ii	iiii	Job i.	iiii
iii	19	e	xiiii Kl.			xix	Wisd. ix.	v	Wisd. x.	v
	20	f	xiii Kl.			xx	xi	vi	xii	vi
xi	21	g	xii Kl.			xxi	xiii	vii	xiiii	Ephes. i.
xix	22	A	xi Kl.			xxii	xv	viii	xvi	ii
	23	b	x Kl.			xxiii	xvii	ix	xviii	iii
viii	24	c	ix Kl.			xxiiii	xix	x	Eccle. i.	iiii
	25	d	viii Kl.	Crispine.		xxv	Eccle. ii.	xi	iii	v
xvi	26	e	vii Kl.			xxvi	iiii	xii	v	vi
v	27	f	vi Kl.	Fast.		xxvii	vi	xiii	vii	Philip. i.
	28	g	v Kl.	Simon & Iude		xxviii	Iob 24. 25.	xiiii	Job xiii	ii
xiii	29	A	iiii Kl.			xxix	Eccle. 8.	xv	Eccle. ix	iii
ii	30	b	iii Kl.			xxx	x	xvi	xi	iiii
	31	c	pri. Kl.	Fast.		xxxi	xii	xvii	xiii	Colo. i.

Nouember hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 7. min. 34. / 4. min. 26. }

					Psalmes	Morning prayer. 1 Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2 Lesson.	Euening prayer. 1 Lesson.	Euening prayer. 2 Lesson.
x	1	d	Kalend.	All Saintes.	i	Wisd. iii.	Heb. 11. 12	Wisd v.	Reue. 19
	2	e	iiii No.		ii	Eccle. 14	Luk. 18.	Eccle. 15.	Colos. ii.
xviii	3	f	iii No.		iii	xvi	xix	xvii	iii
vii	4	g	pꝛid. No.		iiii	xviii	xx	xix	iiii
	5	A	Nonas.		v	xx	xxi	xxi	i. Thes. i
xv	6	b	viii Id.	Leonard.	vi	xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
iiii	7	c	vii Id.		vii	xxiiii	xxiii	xxv	iii
	8	d	vi Id.		viii	xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
xii	9	e	v Id.		ix	xxix	John i.	xxx	v
i	10	f	iiii Id.		x	xxxi	ii	xxxii	2. thes. i.
ix	11	g	iii Id.	S. Martine.	xi	xxxiii	iii	xxxiii	ii
	12	A	pꝛid. Id.	Sol in Sagit	xii	xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
	13	b	Idus.	Brice.	xiii	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	i. Tim. i
xvii	14	c	xviii Kl.	Decembꝛis.	xiiii	xxxix	vi	xl	ii. iii
vi	15	d	xvii Kl.	Machute.	xv	xli	vii	xlii	iiii
	16	e	xvi Kl.		xvi	xliii	viii	xliii	vi
xiiii	17	f	xv Kl.	Initi. reg. Eliz.	xvii	xlv	ix	xlvi	vi
iii	18	g	xiiii Kl.		xviii	xlvii	x	xlviii	2. Tim. i
	19	A	xiii Kl.		xix	xlix	xi	l	ii
xi	20	b	xii Kl.	Edmund king.	xx	li	xii	Baruc i.	iii
xix	21	c	xi Kl.		xxi	Baru. ii.	xiii	iii	iiii
viii	22	d	x Kl.	Cicilie	xxii	iiii	xiiii	v	Titus. i
	23	e	ix Kl.	Clement.	xxiii	vi	xv	Esai. i.	ii. iii
	24	f	viii Kl.		xxiiii	Esai. ii.	xvi	iii	Phile.
xvi	25	g	vii Kl.	Katherine.	xxv	iii	xvii	v	Hebꝛ. i.
v	26	A	vi Kl.		xxvi	vi	xviii	vii	ii
	27	b	v Kl.		xxvii	viii	xix	ix	iii
xiii	28	c	iiii Kl.		xxviii	x	xx	xi	iii
ii	29	d	iii Kl.	Fast.	xxix	xii	xxi	xiii	v
x	30	e	pꝛid. Kl.	Andrew. Apost	xxx	Pꝛo. xx.	Acts. i.	Pꝛo. xxi.	vi

Note, that the beginning of the xxvi. Chapter of Ecclesiasticus (vnto) But when one is, &c. must be read with the xxv. Chapter.

December hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx. dayes.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } Houre { 8. min. 12. / 3. min. 48. }

						Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	f	Kalend.			i	Esa. xiiii	Acts. ii.	Esai. xv.	Hebr. 7.
xviii	2	g	iiii No.			ii	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
vii	3	A	iii No.			iii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	4	b	prid. No.			iiii	xx. xxi.	v	xxii	x
xv	5	c	Nonas.			v	xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
iiii	6	d	viii Id.	Nicholas bish.		vi	xxv	v. vii.	xxvi	xij
	7	e	vii Id.			vii	xxvii	vi. vii.	xxviii	xiii
xii	8	f	vi Id.	Conc. of Mary.		viii	xxix	viii	xxx	Jam. i.
i	9	g	v Id.			ix	xxxi	ix	xxxii	ii
	10	A	iiii Id.			x	xxxiii	x	xxxiiii	iii
ix	11	b	iii Id.			xi	xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Capricor.		xii	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xvii	13	d	Idus.	Lucie virgin.		xiii	xxxix	xiii	xl	i. Pet. i.
	14	e	xix Kl.	Januarii.		xiiii	xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
vi	15	f	xviii Kl.			xv	xliii	xv	xliiii	iii
xiiii	16	g	xvii Kl.	O sapientia.		xvi	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
ii	17	A	xvi Kl.			xvii	xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
	18	b	xv Kl.			xviii	xlix	xviii	l	ii. Pet. i.
xi	19	c	xiii Kl.			xix	li	xix	lii	ii
xix	20	d	xiii Kl.	Fast.		xx	liii	xx	liiii	iii
	21	e	xii Kl.	Thomas Apost.		xxi	Prou. 23.	xxi	Prou. 24.	i. Joh. i
viii	22	f	xi Kl.			xxii	Esai. lv.	xxii	Esai 56.	ii
	23	g	x Kl.			xxiii	lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
xvi	24	A	ix Kl.	Fast.		xxiiii	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
v	25	b	viii Kl.	Christmas.		xxv	Esai lx.	Luk. ii.	Esai. lxi.	Tit. iii.
	26	c	vii Kl.	S. Steuen.		xxvi	Prou. 28.	Act. 6. 7	Eccle. 4.	Acts. 7.
xvii	27	d	vi Kl.	S. Iohn.		xxvii	Eccl. v.	Reue. i.	Eccle. 6.	Reu. 22
ii	28	e	v Kl.	Innocents.		xxviii	Jere. 31.	Acts. 25.	Wisd. i.	i. Joh. 5
	29	f	iiii Kl.			xxix	Esai lxi.	xxvi	Esai. lxii	2. Joh.
x	30	g	iii Kl.			xxx	lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	3. Joh.
	31	A	prid. Kl.	Siluester bish.		xxxi	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude i.

CREATED GOOD
BY BREACHE
SNARE
AND FAIRE
OF LOVE A
ETERNITY
TO PLEASVRES OF
MY MEATE
DESIRE TO KNOW
HATH WROVGHT
OVR WOE
OF BLISSE

The first booke of Moses,

called in Hebrewe [a] Bereschith, and in Greeke [b] Genesis.

[a] That is, In the beginning.

[b] That is, generation, or creation.

The first Chapter,

1 How heauen & earth, 3 the light, 6 the firmament, 16 the Sunne, the Moone, the Starres, 21 and fishes in the Sea, 24 and all beasts, and soules, were made by the worde of God, 26 and how man also was created.

Iob.26.13.

IN * the beginning God created heauen & earth.

2 And the earth was [a] without forme, & void: and darkenes was vpon the face of the deepe, and the [b] spirite of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

[a] Although the members of God, both in the creation, & in his spirituall operation in man, be very rude and imperfect at the first: yet God by the working of his holy spirit, bringeth all things to a perfection at the last.

[b] The exalted power of heauen & earth being considered and handled, and yet not vnderstood, like as all other things that proceede from the strength of Gods spirite, are vnsearchable: euen so is the working of the holy spirite.

Heb.11.3. Psal.33.6.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light that it was good: & God deuided the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse, Night: and the euening and the morning were the first day.

The first day.

6 * And God said, Let there be a [‡] firmament betweene the waters, and let it make a diuision betweene waters and waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and set a diuision betweene the waters which were vnder the firmament, and the waters that were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

The second day.

‡ Heb. A stretching out, or setting abroad.

[c] As the heauens, from whose waters the cloudes distill, which are also called waters. Psal.104.

9 And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, & let the drie land appeare: & it was so.

10 And God called the drie land the earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he the Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grasse, the herbe yeelding seede, and the fruite tree yeelding fruite after his kinde, whose seede is in it selfe vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, and herbe yeelding seede after his kinde, & the tree yeelding fruite, whose seede is in it selfe after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

The third day. Psalme 36. 7.

13 And God saw that it was good. And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of heauen, that they may diuide the day and the night, and let them bee * for [d] signes, and seasons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

[d] These lights were not made to serue Astronomers phantasies, but for signes in naturall things, and tokens of Gods iudgements or mercy.

Deut.4.19.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, that they may giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: a great light to rule the day, and a lesse light to rule the night, and he made starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and night, and to make difference betweene the light and the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the euening & the morning were the fourth day.

The fourth day. Eccl.6.47.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth [e] abundantly the moouing creature that hath life, and fowle that may flie aboue the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

[e] He shall and will bring forth abundantly, when heauen, firmament, or ayre.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing and moouing creature, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters of the [f] sea, and let fowle multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

The fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 And God said, Let vs make man in our image, after our likenesse, and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the fowle of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion

dominion of the fiſh of the Sea, and foule of the ayre, and of euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery hearbe bearing ſeede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, & euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree, bearing ſeede, that they may be meat vnto you:

30 To euery beaſt of the earth alſo, and to euery byrd of the ayre, & to euery ſuch thing that creepeth vpon the earth, which ‡ doeth liue, I haue giuen euery greene hearbe for meat: and it was ſo.

‡Heb. hath a liuing ſoule.

31 And God ſaw euery thing that he had made: and beholde, it was exceeding good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixth day.

The ii. Chapter.

3 The hallowing of the Sabboth day. 17 The tree of knowledge is forbidden. 19 Adam nameth all creatures. 22 Heua is created, 23 And marriage is ordeined.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the a hoaſt of them.

a That is, the innumerable creatures of God in heauē and earth. b His mere naturall creations of creatures are to be loked for: yet God ſtil by his prouidence continually gouerneth them all. Exo. 20. 11.

2 And in the ſeuenth day, God b ended his worke which he had made. And the ſeuenth day hee * reſted from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God created to make.

4 Theſe are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created in the day when the Lord God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of ‖ field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the fielde before it grew: For the Lord God had not yet cauſed it to raine vpō the earth, neither was there a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the grounde.

7 The Lord God alſo did ſhape man e of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſethrilles the breath of life, * and man was a liuing ſoule.

8 And the Lorde God planted a ‖ garden eaſtward in Eden, and there he put the man whome he had ſhapen.

9 Moreouer out of the ground made the Lord God to grow euery tree that was faire to ſight, & pleaſant to eate: The tree of f life in the middeſt of the garden, and the tree of g knowledge of good and euill.

10 And out of Eden there went forth a flood to water the garden, and from thence it was deuided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt is * Piſon, the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is golde:

12 And the gold of the land is very good. There is alſo Bdellium, and the Onix ſtone.

13 The name of the ſeconde riuer is Gyhon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of h Ethiopia.

14 The name of the third riuer is ‖ Hedekel, and it goeth toward the Eaſt ſide of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that hee might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God i commaunded the man, ſaying, Eating, thou ſhalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

17 But as touching the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: For in what day ſoeuer thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt die k the death.

18 And the Lord God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhoulde bee alone, I will make him an helpe ‡ like vnto him.

19 And ſo out of the ground ℣ Lord God had ſhapen euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, & brought them vnto man, that he might ſee how hee would call them: For like wiſe as man named euery liuing thing, ſo was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to all cattell, and foule of the ayre, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for man found he not an help like vnto him.

21 The Lord God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept, and he tooke one of his ribbes, & cloſed vp the place with fleſhe in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, ‡ made hee a woman, and l brought her vnto the man.

23 And man ſaid, * This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh, ſhe ſhalbe called m woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man.

24 * For this cauſe ſhall man leaue his father and his mother, & ſhalbe ioyned with his wife: and they ſhall become one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were n not aſhamed.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Serpent deceiueth the woman. 4 The Serpent, woman, and man are curſed and driuen out of Paradiſe. 15 Chriſt the bleſſed ſeed of the woman is promiſed.

NOw the Serpent was * ſubtiller then euery beaſt of the fields which the Lord God had made, and he ſaid vnto the b woman, Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhal not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman ſaid vnto the Serpent, We eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But as for the fruit of the tree which is in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhal not eate of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leaſt peraduenture ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid vnto the woman, * Ye ſhall not die the death.

5 For God doth knowe, that the ſame day that

f This hath ſignified mā to vnderſtand, that he ought to be proude of the image of God. 1. Cor. 15. 45.

‖ Or, paradice of pleaſure.

g God called, ſig that it was appointed by him to the ſame man for ſickenes and health.

e The name agreeth with the ſcripture that followeth: that is, the miſerable experience which came vp vnto vs by beeing Gods. Eccle. 2. 4.

‖ Or, Tigris.

h Thus conſidereth alſo the regions of the Midianites and Arabians

i Adam for all his great gifts, ſhould learne obedience to God.

k Vp death, is ſignified mortalitie and all the miſeries wherin Adam wrapped him ſelfe by his fal from God.

‡Heb. As before him.

‡Heb. builded.

l The firſt inſtitution of marrimonie by God: for all laws for mariages ſhuld be grounded vpon this by God. 1. Cor. 11. 8 matth. 9. 5. 1. Cor. 6. 16 ephe. 5. 31

m Of the name of mankinde, & of the reaſon of mariage ſpoken of before.

n Of ſhame & change ſpoken of before: as an angell of light ſo he ſhapeth his ſeruants to be of the ſcripture to beware leaſt b God ſuffered Satā to make the ſerpent his inſtrument to ſpeake vnto him.

1. Cor. 11. 3.

that ye eate thereof, your eyes ſhalbe opened, and yee ſhall bee as Gods knowing good and euill.

6 And the woman, ſeeing that the ſame tree was good to eate of and pleaſant to the eyes, & a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, toolke of the fruite therof, and * did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her huſband, being with her, and he did eate.

Eccluſ. 25.3

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they [c] knewe that they were naked, and they ſowed figge leaues together, and made themſelues aprons.

c By the ſinne of diſobedience they began to feele the corruption of their owne nature, which they ought to remedie, not by ſeeking vnto God, but by their owne deuiſes, in couering their nakednes with figge leaues.

8 And they heard the voyce of the Lorde God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife [d] hid themſelues from the preſence of the Lord God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

d The ſhamefull conſcience flieth Gods preſence.

9 And the Lord God called Adam, & ſayd vnto him, Where art thou?

10 Which ſayde, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afraid [e] becauſe I was naked, and hid my ſelfe.

e Adam playeth the hypocrite. In that he hid the cauſe of his nakednes, which was the tranſgreſſion of Gods commandement.

11 And he ſayd, Who tolde thee that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou not eaten of the ſame tree, concerning the which I commaunded thee that thou ſhouldeſt not eate of it?

12 And Adam ſayde, The woman whom thou gaueſt to be with me, ſhe gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the Lord God ſayd vnto the woman, Why haſt thou done this? And the woman ſayd, The ſerpent [f] beguiled me, and I did eate.

f In ſteade of confeſſing her ſinne, ſhe encreaſeth it, by accuſing the ſerpent.

14 And the Lorde God ſayde vnto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattel, and aboue euery beaſt of the fielde: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

g The continuall fight betwixt Satan and the children of God, by Chriſt.

15 I will alſo put [g] emmitie betweene thee and the woman, betweene thy ſeede and her ſeede: and [†] it ſhall treade downe thy head, and thou ſhalt treade vpon his [h] heele.

h Satan ſhall alwayes be ſtriuing to ouerthrow Chriſt in his members: but euer ouercome them.

† Or, both ſhe ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe her heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, In multiplying, I will multiplie thy ſorow and thy conceptions. In ſorow [i] thou ſhalt bring forth children: thy deſire ſhalbe to thy huſband, and he ſhall haue the rule of thee.

i God doth ſhewe how he puniſh the woman in her body, that her ſoule might be ſaued by faith in righteouſneſſe.

17 Vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree concerning the which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake, in ſorow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorne alſo and thiſtle ſhall it bring forth to thee, and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou bee turned againe into the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken: for duſt thou art, and into duſt ſhalt thou be turned againe.

20 And Adam called his wifes name Heua, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the Lord God make garments of ſkins, and he put them on.

22 And the Lord God ſayd, Beholde, this man is become as one of vs, [k] in knowing good and euill: And now leaſt peraduenture he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

k By this diſſimulation God vpbraideth Adam of the miſerie wherevnto he was fallen by diſobedition.

23 Therfore the Lord God ſent him forth frō the garden of Eden, to dreſſe the ground whence he was taken.

24 And ſo hee droue out man, and at the Eaſt ſide of the garden of Eden, he ſet Cherubims, and a ſtrie two edged ſword, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

The iiij. Chapter.

8 Cain killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11 Cain is curſed, and deſpaireth. 17 The generation of Enoch, Mathuſael, Iabal, Lamech, Seth, and Enos.

NOw Adam knewe Heua his wife, who conceiuing, bare Cain, ſaying, I haue [a] gotten a man of the Lord.

a By the fauour and gift of God, as the prieſteth: God which had ſent her a man, and the ſeede that ſhoulde breake the ſerpents head, according to the promiſe of God, as ſhe thought.

2 And ſhe proceeding, brought forth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in proceſſe of dayes it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an [b] oblation vnto the Lord.

b This declareth that the father inſtructed his children in the knowledge of God, and alſo howe God gaue the ſacrifices to ſignifie their ſaluation Heb. 11.4.

4 Habel alſo brought of the firſtlings of his ſheepe, and of the fat thereof: and the Lord [c] had reſpect vnto Habel, and to his oblation.

5 But vnto Cain & to his offering he had no reſpect: for the which cauſe Cain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance abated.

6 And the Lord ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance abated?

7 If thou do wel, [‖] ſhalt thou not receiue? and if thou doeſt not well, lieth not thy ſinne at the [d] doores? vnto thee alſo pertaineth the deſires thereof, and thou ſhalt haue dominion ouer it.

‖ Or, ſhall there not be an acceptation?

c That is, the ſinne is pardoned, and ſhall not torment the conſcience.

d That is, the deuil prouoke and ſtirre thee to kill thy brother, but take heede, giue no place to it, reſiſt it, and the Lord helpe it.

8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, Cain roſe vp againſt Habel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Which ſaid, I wote not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the [e] voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto mee out of the ground.

e God reuengeth the bloud of his ſeruants though none complaine for the innocent bloud ſhed.

11 And nowe art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 If thou till the grounde, it ſhall not yeelde vnto thee her ſtrength. A fugitiue alſo & a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſayde vnto the Lord, [‖] My iniquitie is more then that it may be forgiuen.

‖ Or, my puniſhment is greater then that I may beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt caſt me out this day

All. from

from the vpper face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, fugitiue also and a vagabond shall I be in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the Lord sayde vnto him, Verily whosoeuer slaieth Cain, he shall be punished [f] seuen folde. And the Lord set a [g] marke vpon Cain, least any man finding him, should kill him.

16 And Cain went from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eastward from Eden.

17 Cain also knew his wife, which conceiued, and bare Henoch, and building a citie, he called the name of the same citie, after the name of his sonne, Henoch.

18 Vnto the same Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begate Mehuiael, Mehuiael begate Methusael, Methusael begate Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him [h] two wiues, the name of the one was Ada, and the name of the other was Zella.

20 And Ada bare Jabel, which was the father of such as dwell in the tentes, and of such as haue cattell.

21 His brothers name was Jubal, which was the father of such as handle Harpe and Organ.

22 And Zella also bare Thubalcain, which wrought cunningly euery craft of brasse and of yron: the sister of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Ada and Zella, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for I haue slaine a man to the wounding of my self, and a yong man to mine owne punishment.

24 If Cain shall bee auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech [i] seuentie times and seuen times.

25 Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name Seth: For God said she hath appointed me another seed, in stead of Abel whom Cain slew.

26 And vnto the same Seth also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name Enos: then began men to make inuocation in the name of the Lord.

f God did not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrifie other from murder.

g A visible signe of Gods iudgement, that other should feare.

h The lawful institution of marriage, which is, that two should be one flesh, was first corrupt in the house of Caine by Lamech.

i He mocked at Gods sufferance in Cain, iesting as though God would suffer none to punish him, & per suffer him to murder as then.

The v. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeeres of their liues, vnto Noah and his children.

THis is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

Sap. 2. 23. 2 [k] Male and female created hee them, and blessed them, and called their name [a] Adam, in the day of their creation.

a The husband and the wife no more.

3 And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate a sonne in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 All the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeres, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 [b] And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres, and he died.

b Adam liued vnto Noahs fathers dayes.

6 Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth liued after hee begate Enos [c] eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

c The chiefe cause of long life in the first age, was the multiplication of mankinde, that according to Gods commandement at the beginning, the world might be encreased with people, which might immortally praise his name.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fifteene yeres, [d] and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 Kenan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

d They be onely rehearsed by name, who were as lights in the church.

13 And Kenan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred & fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 Mahalaleel liued sixtie & fiue yeeres, and begate Jered.

16 And againe Mahalaleel liued after he begate Jered eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeres, and he died.

18 Jered liued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Jered liued after hee begate Henoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jered were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 * Henoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Methuselah. Eccl. 44. 16 heb. 11. 5.

22 [e] And Henoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

e He directeth his life not after the maners of the world then, but according to Gods word.

23 And al the dayes of Henoch were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and he was no more seene, for God tooke him away.

25 Methuselah also liued an hundred eightie and seuen yeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And againe Methuselah liued after hee begate Lamech, seuen hundred eightie and two yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah [f] were nine hundred sixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

f He liued fiue yeeres before the flood as S. Augustine reckoneth.

28 Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a sonne:

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, as concerning our worke and sorow of our hands about the earth, which God cursed.

30 And

30 And Lamech liued after he begat Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old, and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

The vi. Chapter.

5 The cause of the flood is the sinne of man. 18 Noah the iust is preserued in the Arke, with all kindes of beastes.

AND it came to passe, that whē men began to bee multiplied in the vpper face of the earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

2 And the [a] sonnes of God also sawe the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, such as they liked, from among them all.

3 And the Lord said, [b] My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, because he is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 But there were ‖ Giants in those dayes in the earth: yea and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the same became mightie men of the world, and men of [c] renowme.

5 But God sawe that the malice of man was great in the earth, and all the imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill euery day.

6 And it repented the Lorde that he had made man vpon the earth, and he was touched with sorow in his heart.

7 And the Lord said, I wil from the vpper face of the earth, destroy man whome I haue created: from man vnto cattel, vnto worme, and vnto fowles of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lorde,

9 * These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iust man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.

10 Noah begat three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the same earth was filled with crueltie.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me, for the earth is filled with crueltie through them, and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an Arke of [d] Pine trees: habitations shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And of this fashion shalt thou make it: The length of the Arke shall be three hundred cubites, the breedth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue: but the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof. With three loftes one aboue another shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, [e] I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth shal perish.

18 With thee also will I make my couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, thy wife & thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, a paire of euery one shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee, they shall be male and female.

20 Of feathered fowles also after their kind, and of all cattel after their kind: of euerie worme of the earth after his kind, two of euery sort shal come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten, and thou shalt lay it vp with thee, that it may be meat for thee and them.

22 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him, euen so did he.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Noah with them that were with him, entreth into the Arke. 10 The flood destroyeth all the rest vpon the earth.

AND the * Lord said vnto Noah, Come thou and [a] all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take with thee seuen [b] and seuen, the male and his female: but of vncleane cattell, two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the aire seuen & seuen, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the whole earth.

4 For after [c] seuen dayes, I will raine vpon the earth fortie dayes and fortie nights: and all substance that I haue made, will I destroy from the vpper face of the earth.

5 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him.

6 And Noah was [d] fiue hundred yeeres old, when the floods of water came vpon the earth.

7 And Noah came, and his sonnes, & his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, to the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and vncleane beasts, and of fowles, and of euery such as creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There [e] came two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

a The sonnes of the godly ioyned themselues with the daughters of the wicked, without all feare of God.

b God is therefore said to striue in spirit, because he translated earnestly to bring his people to repentance: but when he sawe their stubbornesse and disobedience to be such, he would no longer striue, but purposed vtterly to destroy them.

‖ Or, tyrants

c Which blustered authoritie ouer others, & did degenerate from the simplicitie wherein their fathers liued.

* Ecclu. 44. 17.

d Gopher, a hard light kind of wood.

a 2. Pet. 2, 5.

a Temporall benefits God bestoweth vpon the children, for the fathers godlines sake.

b Not seuen paire, but three, and one for sacrifice.

c God would not haue Noah to be in bondes of any circumstance.

d Age did not make Noah the lesse to obey Gods will.

e The vncleane is made to go also, for else had all natures ben lost.

10 And so it came to passe after seuen daies, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 In the fire hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the [f] second moneth, the seuententh day of the moneth, in the same day were all the [g] fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, & the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, [h] and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde: yea, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the ground after his kinde, & euery birde after his kind, and euery flying and feathered fowle.

15 And they came vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two, of al flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they entring in, came, male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and God shut him in round about.

17 And the flood came fourtie dayes vpon the earth, & the waters were increased, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters also waxed strong, and were encreased exceedingly vpon the earth: and so the arke went vpon the vpper face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles that are vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile, so that the mountaines were couered.

Sapi. 10. 4.

21 * And all flesh perished that mooued vpon the earth, in fowle, in cattell, in beast, and in euery worme that creepeth vpō the earth, yea, and euery man also.

22 So that [i] all that had the breath of life in his nosethrilles, throughout all that was on the [k] drie land, dyed.

23 And euery substance was destroyed that remained, & that was in the vpper part of the grounde, both man and cattell, and worme, and the fowle of the heauen, they were destroyed from off the earth, and [l] Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 But the water preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

f In the latter end of Aprill, when all things were most pleasant, then this destructiō came.

g Both the waters in the earth rising vp, did ouerflowe, and also the cloudes being open, powred down.

h This is oftimes repeated, for that it seemeth incredible to the sense of man.

i That is, all that liued.

k Of fish there is no mention made vp Moses.

l Thus was he rewarded, that rather followed God, then the multitude of the wicked.

The viii. Chapter.

3 The waters of the flood being diminished, Noah sendeth forth the Rauen and the Doue. 16 Noah goeth out of the Arke, and offereth sacrifice vnto God.

AND God [a] remembred Noah and euery beast, and al the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made [b] a winde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceased.

a Not that God forgetteth his at any time, but when he sendeth succour, then he is said to remember them.

b As God vp a vehement winde in Moses time dried vp the red sea: so here God caused vp a wind to deliuer the land from waters.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters from the earth returned, going and comming againe: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And in the [c] seuenth moneth, in the seuententh day of the moneth, the Arke rested vpon the mountaines of Armenia.

5 And the waters were going and decreasing vntill the tenth moneth: In the tenth moneth, & in ỹ first day of the same moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines seene.

6 And after the ende of the fourtie dayes, it came to passe that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went out, going forth, and returning, vntill the waters were dried vp vpon the earth.

8 And againe he sent forth a Doue from him, that he might see if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were in the vpper face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his [d] hand, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.

10 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, and againe hee sent forth the Doue out of the Arke:

11 And the Doue came to him in the euentide, and loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe that she had pluckt, whereby Noah did knowe that the waters were abated vpon the earth.

12 And hee abode yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the Doue, which returned not vnto him any more.

13 And it came to passe in the fire hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from the earth, and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the vpper face of the ground was dried vp.

14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 [e] Go forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 And bring forth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, both foule and cattell, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede in the earth, and bring forth fruite, and multiplie vpon earth.

18 And so Noah came forth and his sonnes, his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast also, and euery worme, euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went out of the Arke.

c The waters encreased fortie dayes, and were at one stay 110. dayes, and so continued frō the latter ende of Aprill, vntil the beginning of October.

d It seemed that the Rauē being a vile & an vncleane fowle, fed of the dead carkeises, & therefore refused to turne again into the Arke. But the Doue being of nature a cleane fowle, and vsed to cleane foode, and finding no place to rest on, straightly her self to be receiued in againe.

e Noah was in the arke one yeere and ten dayes.

20 And

f It is called a whole burnt offering, because ꝑ whole sacrifice was consumed with fire, by the which is signified, that the person which did offer the same, should haue his heart & mind wholy vpon God, as it is written, Loue thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soule, &c.

20 And Noah builded an altar vnto the Lorde, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, f & offered a whole burnt offering on the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a sweete or quiet sauour, and the Lorde sayde in his heart, I will not hencefoorth curse the grounde any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

g The order of nature destroyed by the flood, is restored by Gods promise.

22 Yet therefore shall not g sowing time and harueſt, colde and heate, sommer and winter, day and night, cease all the dayes of the earth.

The ix. Chapter.

1 God blesseth Noah and his sonnes. 3 God giueth libertie of meates, and forbiddeth the eating of blood. 9 Hee promiseth no more to destroy the worlde with water, 13 and giueth the Rainebowe for a token thereof.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and replenish the earth.

a By the vertue of this commandement beasts rage not so much against man, as otherwise they would, but are appointed ministers to his necessaris vses.

2 The a feare of you, and the dread of you shalbe vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

b By this grant of God, all may vse a good conscience in all the creatures of God for his glorie.

3 Euery thing that moueth it selfe, and that liueth, shall bee b meate for you, euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

Leui. 17.14

4 * But c flesh in the life thereof which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eate.

c That is, liuing creatures, and the flesh of beasts which are strangled, whereby all cruelties is forbidden.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of mans ‖ brother will I require the life of man.

d Punishment for murder.

‖ Or, neighbour.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed, for in the image of God made he man.

7 But bee fruitefull, and multiplie you, breede in the earth, and increase therein.

8 God spake vnto Noah, & to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Behold I, euen I stablish my couenant with you, and with e your seede after you:

e The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in Gods couenant made with their fathers.

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, in foule, in cattell, in euery beast of the earth, which is with you, of all that goe out of the arke, whatsoeuer liuing thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from hencefoorth all flesh bee not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neyther shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any more.

12 And God said, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for euer.

13 I doe set my f bowe in the cloude, and it shall be for a token betweene mee and the earth.

f The rainebowe is now first made a figure of Gods couenant.

14 * And it shall come to passe, that when I bring a cloud vpon the earth, the bowe also shalbe seene in the same cloude,

Eccl. 43.12.

15 And I will thinke vpon my couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature in all flesh: and it shal no more come to passe, that waters make a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shalbe in the cloud, and I wil looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpon the euerlasting couenant, betweene God and euery liuing creature in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant which I haue made betweene me & all flesh that is vpon earth.

18 The sonnes of Noah going foorth of the Arke, were Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of ‡ Chanaan.

‡ Heb. Kenáan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, & of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 Noah also began to bee an ‡ husbandman, and planted a vineyarde.

‡ Heb. a man of the earth.

21 And hee, drinking of the wine, was drunken, and g vncouered within his tent.

g How sinful a sinne drunkennesse is, & howe grieuously God doth punish it.

22 And Ham, the father of Chanaan, seeing the nakednesse of his father, told his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Japheth taking a garment, laid it vpon their shoulders, and comming backeward, couered the nakednesse of their father, namely their faces being turned away, least they should see their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his yonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed h bee Chanaan, a seruant of seruants shall hee be vnto his brethren.

h He pronounceth as a Prophet the curse of God against Chanaan, to the vnnatural griefe of his father Ham.

26 He said moreouer, Blessed be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan shall be his seruant.

‖ Or, perswade.

27 God shall ‖ enlarge i Japheth, and hee shall dwell in the tents of Sem, & Chanaan shall be his seruant.

i He declareth that the Gentiles vnlikely came of Japheth, should be ioyned vnto the Church, through the preaching of the Gospel.

28 Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah, were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

The x. Chapter.

1 The encrease of mankinde by Noah and his sonnes. 10 The beginning of cities, countreyes, and nations, after the flood.

THese are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

1. Chr. 1.5

a These children are reckoned of Moses, which afterward became princes of nations.

2 The children of Japheth: a Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Thubal, Meseck, and Thiras.

3 The

3 The children of Gomer: Ashenas, and Riphath, and Thogarma.

4 The children of Iauan: Elisa, & Tharsis, Kittim, and Dodanim.

b All lands beyond the sea they call Ilands, as Grecia & Italia.

5 Of these were the b Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their landes, euery one after his tongue, and after his kinred, in their nations.

6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabthah, and Raamah, and Sabtheca.

8 The children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan: Chus also begate Nimrod.

9 The same began to bee mightie in the earth, for hee was a mightie c hunter before the Lorde: wherefore it is saide, Euen as d Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

c Cruell princes are called in scripture hunters.

d God made the first authors of tyrannie odious to the worlde by a common prouerbe.

10 The beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.

11 Out of that land came Ashur, and builded Nineue, and the citie ‖ Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, the streetes of the citie.

12 Resen also betweene Nineue and Calah, and it is a great citie.

13 e Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim,

e Names of the prouinces & people that came of Mizraim.

14 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphthorim.

15 Chanaan begate Sidon his first borne sonne, and f Heth,

f The seuen nations that came of these, were destroied afterward by the people of God.

16 And Iebusi, and Emori, and Girgasi,

17 And Hiui also, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Semari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the kinreds of the Changanites spred abroad.

19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar, vnto Azah, & as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorra, and Adama, and Seboim, euen vnto Lesa.

20 These are the children of Ham in their kinreds, in their tongues, countries, and in their nations.

g In his stock the Church was preserued therefore Moses leaueth off speaking of Iapheth and Ham, and prosecuteth of Sem more at large.

21 Vnto Sem also the g father of all the children of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.

22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Ashur, Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 The children of Aram: Vs, and Hul, Gether, and Mas.

24 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Heber.

25 Vnto Heber also were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Iactan.

26 Iactan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vsal, and Dicla,

28 Obal also, and Abimael, and Seba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the children of Iactan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesa, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These are the children of Sem, after their kinreds & tongues, in their landes and nations.

32 And so these are the kinreds of the children of Noah after their generations, in their peoples: and of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

The xi. Chapter.

3 The buylding of the towre of Babel. 7 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generation of Sem the sonne of Noah vnto Abram, which goeth with Lot to Haran.

AND all the whole earth a was of one language, & like ‖ speach.

a This vnitie continued a hundred yeres.

‖ Or, words.

2 And when b they went forth from the East, they found a plaine in the land of Sinar, and there they abode.

b Nimrod and his posteritie, inuadeth other mens possessions.

3 And ‡ one sayd to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fire. And they had bricke for stones, and slime had they in stead of morter.

‡ Heb. Man said to his neighbour.

4 And they sayde, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest peraduenture wee be scattered abroad vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lorde c came downe to see the citie and towre, which the children of men builded.

c Whereby he declareth his iudgement, that the workes of wicked rulers, be nothing the same.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, d the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to do, neither is there any let to them from all those things which they haue imagined to doe.

d God thus deryding this attempt of their deuilish perswasion saith and enterpriseth.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours speach.

8 And so the Lorde scattered them from that place vpon all the earth: and they left off to build that citie.

9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: & from thence did the Lorde scatter them abroade vpon the face of all the earth.

10 *These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres old, and begat Arpharad two yeeres after the flood. *1.Chr.1.17

11 And Sem liued after hee begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.

12 Arpharad liued fiue & thirtie yeeres, and begate Selah.

13 And Arpharad liued after hee begate Selah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 Selah liued thirtie yeres, and begate Heber.

15 And Selah liued after hee begate Heber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 *And Heber liued foure & thirty yeres, and *1.Chr.1.25.

and begate Peleg.

c This Heber kept in his family the ancient tongue of the Iewes.

17 And c Heber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nachor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Tarah.

25 And Nachor liued after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

1.Chr.1.20 26 * Tarah liued seuentie yeeres, and begate f Abram, Nachor, and Haran.

f Abraham was not the first borne, though he be first placed.

27 These are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate f Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.

g Abraham was borne when his father was 130. yeeres olde.

28 And Haran died in the presence of his father Tarah in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 Abram and Nachor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nachors wife was Milcha, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha, and the father of Iischa.

h It was a temptation to Abram to see the wicked blessed with children, and his wife barren.

30 But Sarai was h barren, and had no childe.

31 And Tarah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his sonne Abrams wife, and they departed together from Ur of the Chaldees, that they might goe into the land of Chanaan: and they came vnto ‖ Haran, and dwelt there.

‖ Or, Charan.

32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah died in Haran.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Abram is blessed of God, and goeth with Lot to the land of Chanaan, which God promised to giue to him and to his seede. 10 Abram goeth into Egypt. 13 His wife calleth her selfe his sister, for whom Pharao is plagued.

Actes 7.2. a From the flood to this time, were 365. yeeres passed through the land.

AND the * Lord sayde vnto Abram, Get thee a out of thy Countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shewe thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great people, and will blesse thee, & make thy name great, that thou shalt be a blessing.

3 I will also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall all kinreds of the earth be b blessed.

b Christ, the seede of Abraham, blessed all the cursed kinreds of the world.

4 And so Abram departed, as the Lorde had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seuentie and fiue yeres olde when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram c tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had in possession, and the soules that they had begotten in Haran, and they departed, that they might come into the land of Chanaan: and into the land of Chanaan they came.

c After his father was dead, and the curse of the famine.

6 Abram d passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Chanaanite was then in the land.

d He wandred to and fro in the land, before he could finde a setling place. Thus God exerciseth the faith of his children.

7 And the Lord appeared vnto Abram, sayd, vnto thy seede will I giue this land: and there e builded he an altar vnto the Lord which appeared vnto him.

e It was not enough for Abram to worship God in his heart, but it was requisite to declare by outward deedes his faith before men.

8 And remouing thence vnto a mountaine that was Eastward from Bethel, hee pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on the west side, and Hai on the East: and there he, building an altar vnto the Lord, did cal vpon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.

10 And then there was a famine in that land, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, that hee might soiourne there: for there was a grieuous famine in the land.

11 And when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, hee sayde vnto Sarai his wife, Beholde, I knowe that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore shall it come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they shall say, Shee is his wife, and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue:

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my f sister, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my soule may liue through thy occasion.

f The weakenesse of Abrams faith appeareth in this, that he vsed vnlawful meanes for to saue his owne life.

14 And so when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, for she was very faire.

15 The princes also of Pharao sawe her, and commended her before Pharao: and the woman was taken into Pharaos house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and Oxen, and Hee Asses, men seruants, and maid seruants, she Asses, and Camels.

17 But the Lorde plagued Pharao and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharao calling Abram, sayde, Why hast thou done this vnto me?

19 Why diddest thou not tell me that thee g was thy wife? why saidest thou, She is my sister, and so I might haue taken her to bee my wife? Now therefore behold, there is thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

g Though Pharao were innocent touching Abrams wife, yet this fact of Pharao declareth that the court was full of corruption.

20 And

20 And Pharao gaue his men commandement concerning him: and they conueyed him foorth, and his wife, and all that hee had.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt. 8 Abram deuideth the land and cattell with Lot his brothers sonne. 14 The promise made to Abram, is renued.

AND so Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him, toward the South.

‡Heb, heauie, or laden

2 And Abram was very ‡rich in cattell, in siluer, and in golde.

3 And he went forth on his iourney from the South, toward Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Bethel and Hai:

a Men are delighted with those places where they haue tasted of Gods graces.

4 Vnto the a place of the altar, which he had made there at the first, and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

5 Lot also, which went with Abram, had sheepe, cattell, and tents.

6 And the lande was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they couldo not dwell together.

7 And there fell a strife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: Moreouer, the Chananites, and Pherizites dwelled at that time in the land.

b Though they dwelt among their enemies, yet the strife was not abated.
e An example how to pacifie them that are fallen out.
d To yeelde part of mans right, it is a remedie against strife.

8 Then said b Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, and betweene my heardmen and thine: for we c be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, d I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, I will goe to the left.

‖Or, plaine.

10 And so Lot lifting vp his eyes, beheld all the ‖countrey of Iordane, which was wel watered euery where, before the Lorde destroyed Sodome and Gomorrhe, it was as the Garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Soar.

11 Then Lot chose all the plaine of Iordane, and tooke his iourney from the East, and so c departed the one brother from the other.

e This was done by Gods prouidence, that onely Abram and his seede might dwell in the land of Chanaan.

12 Abram dwelled in the lande of Chanaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

f Lots choise was not very luckie, who had nowe such neighbours.

13 But the f men of Sodome were wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lord.

g God comforteth Abram in his griefe, for the departure of Lot.

14 And the Lord said vnto g Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lift vp thine eyes nowe, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, Southward, Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, will I giue vnto thee, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seede also be numbred.

h Though Abram had no inheritance in this land, yet he satisfied him selfe with Gods word.

17 Arise, and h walke about in the lande, after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

‡Heb. set with trees.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came and dwelled in the plaine ‡ of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

The xiiij. Chapter.

11 Lot after the spoyle of Sodome is taken prisoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchisedec offereth gifts to Abram.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of ‖Sinar, Arioch King of Elasar, Chodorlaomer King of ‖Elam, and Thidal King of the a nations.

‖Or, Babylon.
‖Or, Persia.

a His armie was of souldiers which were gathered out of diuers nations.

2 These made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birsa King of Gomorrhe, and with Sinab King of Adma, and with Semeber King of Seboiim, and with the King of Bela, the same is Soar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, where nowe the salt Sea is.

4 Fortwelue yeeres were they subiect to King Chodorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chodorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the ‡ Giants in Astaroth Carnaim, and the Susimes in Ham, and the Emims in the plaine of Cariathaim,

‡Heb. Rephaims.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which bordereth vpon the wildernesse.

7 And they returning, came to Enmishpat, which is Cades, and smote all the countrie of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-thamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrhe, and the King of Adma, and the King of Seboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Soar.

b They might haue sought meanes of reconciliation, by the ouerthrow of their neighbours.
c The Sodomites might know that for their punishment, God gaue victorie to the smaller number, and in a strange maner.
d The terrible destruction of rebels.

9 And b they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to say, with Chodorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Thidal King of Nations, and with Amraphel King of Sinar, and with Arioch king of Elasar, foure kings against c fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and d the kings of Sodome and Gomorrhe fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they, taking all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrhe, and all their victuals, went their way.

e The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whom they dwell.

12 And they carried away e Lot also, Abrams brothers sonne, and his goods (for he dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and

and tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate [f] with Abram.

f God moued them to ioyne with Abram, and pet preferued him from their idolatrie and superstition.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, hee armed his exercised seruants which were borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and followed on them vnto Dan.

15 And he and his seruants were parted in companies against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which lyeth on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And recouered all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, the women also, and the people.

17 After that hee returned againe frō the slaughter of Chodorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodome forth to meete him in the valley Sauch, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchisedec king of Salem [g] brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most highest God,

g For to refresh Abram and his souldiers, and not to make any oblation. Which doeth signifie that Christ doeth feed the world with his Gospell.

19 And blessed him, saying, Blessed bee Abram vnto the high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies vnto thy hand: and Abram [h] gaue him tythes of all.

h Whereby these tythes is figured, that Christ the Apostle of the Gentiles should receiue tythes.

21 And the king of Sodome sayd vnto Abram, Giue me the soules, & take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram answered the king of Sodome, I haue [i] lift vp my hand vnto the Lord the high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

i An olde maner of swearing.

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threde or shoe latchet, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portions of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, which shall take their portions.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord is Abrams defence and reward. 4 God promiseth seede to Abram. 6 and he beleeued, and was iustified. 7 The land of Chanaan is yet againe promised to Abram.

AFter these [*] things, the word of the Lord came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

*Hebr. words.

2 And Abram said, Lord, what wilt thou giue me, when I goe childelesse, & the [‖] childe of the possession of my house is this Eliezar of Damascus.

‖Or, stewarde.

3 And Abram said, Beholde, to me thou hast giuen no seede: loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying, He shall not be thine heire: but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels shall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him out, and sayde, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And hee sayde vnto him, Euen so shall thy seede be.

6 And Abram beleeued the Lord, and that counted he to him for righteousnesse.

7 And againe he said vnto him, I am the Lorde that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to giue thee this lande, and that thou mightest inherite it.

8 And he saide, Lord God, [c] whereby shall I knowe that I shall inherite it?

c This asking of signes is a special motion of Gods spirit, not permitted to all men, but to certaine, As to Gedeon, Ezechias, and to the virgine Marie, &c.

9 He answered vnto him, Take an Heyfer of three yeres old, and a shee goate of three yeeres olde, and a three yeeres olde Ramme, a turtle Doue also, and a yong Pigeon.

10 He tooke therefore all these vnto him, and [d] deuided them in the middes, and layde euery piece one ouer against another: but the birdes deuided he not.

d This dismembring of beasts was an olde maner in making leagues among many people, Ier. 34.

11 And when the foules fell on the carkasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the sunne was downe, there fell a deepe sleepe vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Knowe this of a suretie, that thy seede shall be a stranger in a lande that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall entreate them euill [e] foure hundred yeeres.

e Their sore hundred yeres are to be counted from the birth of Isaac, vnto the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

14 But the nation whom they shal serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace, and shalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for [f] the wickednes of the Amorites is not yet full.

f Though God suffered the wicked for a time, yet his vengeance fell at length vpon them when the measure of their wickednesse was full.

17 And so it was, that when the sunne went downe, and it was twylight, behold, a smoking furnace and a fyrebrand going betweene the said pieces.

18 In that same day the Lorde made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer [*] Euphrates.

*Hebr. Perah.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites.

20 And the [*] Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the [*] Giantes,

*Heb. Chittites.

*Heb. Rephaims.

21 The Amorites also, and the Chanaanites, and Girgasites, and the Iebusites.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Sarai giueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her mayde to wife. 4 Hagar despiseth her mistresse, 6 and beeing euill entreated, runneth away from Sarai. 7 An Angel comforteth her, 9 willing her to turne againe, and nameth her first childe Ismael.

SArai Abrams wife bare him no children: but shee had an [‖] handmayde, an Egyptian, Hagar by name,

‖Or, a hood woman.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold,

Beholde, now the Lorde hath restrayned me, that I cannot beare: I pray thee goe in to my maid, it may be that I may ‖ be builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voyce of Sarai.

a She erred in that she sought vnlawfull meanes, as though God could not giue her children in her olde age.

‖ Or, receiue a childe.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maide the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to bee his wife.

4 And hee went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued. And when shee saw that shee had conceiued, b her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

b This punishment declareth the anger of God against those that attempt any thing against his worde.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, which, seeing that she hath conceiued, I am despised in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betweene thee and me.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy c maid is in thy hand, doe with her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from the face of her.

c Abram beareth with the anger of his wife.

7 And the Angell of the Lorde found her beside a fountaine in the wildernesse, by the well that is in the way to Sur:

8 And hee sayde, Hagar Sarais maide, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? She said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angell of the Lorde sayd vnto her, d Returne to thy mistresse againe, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

d The seueritie of the master should not make the seruant neglect his duetie.

10 And againe e the Angell of the Lorde saide vnto her, In multiplying, I will multiplie thy seed, in such sort, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

e The ministers that God sendeth, vse to speake in Gods person.

11 And the Lordes Angell sayde vnto her, See, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ismael: because the Lorde hath heard thy tribulation.

‖ Or, that is the Lorde shall heare.

12 He also will be a ‖ wilde man, and his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: and he shal dwel in the presence of all his brethren.

‖ That is, a fierce or a cruell man.

13 And shee called the name of the Lorde that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she sayd, Haue I not also here looked after him that seeth me?

f God by this worde signifie his iust iudgement, that such as delight to be at continuall enmitie with other men, shall likewise haue other men continuall enemies vnto them.

14 Wherefore the well was called, The well of him that liueth and seeth me: and it is betweene Cades and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Ismael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ismael to him.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 Abram is called Abraham. 8 The land of Chanaan is promised vnto Abraham the fift time. 11 Circumcision is ordeyned. 15 Sarai is named Sara. 16 Isaac is promised againe vnto Abraham. 23 Abraham circumciseth him selfe, Ismael, and his houshold seruants.

When Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the Lord appeared to him, and saide vnto him, I am the almightie GOD, walke before mee, and be thou perfect.

2 And I wil make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiplie thee exceedingly.

3 Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 It is I, beholde, my couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many a nations.

a Not of them only that were of his children: but also of the beleeuing Gentiles.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be called b Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

b The changing of his name, is a seale of Gods promise.

Rom. 4. 17.

6 c I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and will make nations of thee, yea ‡ kings shall spring out of thee.

c It was a hard thing for an old man to be perswaded herein, therefore God reiterateth his saying.

‡ Heb. I wil make to rise

7 Moreouer, ‡ I wil make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy seede after thee, in their generations, by an euerlasting couenant, that I may be God vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee, the lande wherein thou art a stranger, euen all the land of Chanaan, for an euerlasting possession, & will be d their God.

d The promise made to Abram, stayed not it selfe only vpon this life.

9 And God saide againe vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therefore, both thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seede after thee: euery * man childe among you shall be e circumcised.

Actes 7. 8.

11 Yee shall circumcise f the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shall be a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

e Circumcision is called the couenant, because it hath included in it the promise of Gods grace.

f That privie part is circumcised, to shewe that all that is begotte of man is corrupt, and must be mortified, Rom. 4.

12 And euery manchilde of eight dayes olde, shalbe circumcised amongst you in your generations: both hee that is borne in thy house, as he that is bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.

13 He that is borne in thine house, and he also that is bought with money, must needs be circumcised: and my couenant shall be in your flesh for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised manchilde, in whose flesh the foreskin is not circumcised, g that soule shalbe cut off from his people, because he hath broken my couenant.

g The ordinances of Gods sacraments shal not be broken of Gods promises and benefites must abide sure.

15 And God sayd vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara shall her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne of her: yea, I will blesse her, and shee shalbe a mother of nations, yea and kings of people shall spring of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and shall Sara that is nintie yeeres olde beare?

h This commandement of God vrgeth vniuersally, but that pertaineth not to the strangers thereof.

18 And

18 And Abraham saide vnto God, O that Ismael might liue in thy sight.

19 Vnto whom God said, Sara thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deede, and thou shalt call his name Isahac: and I will establish my couenant with him for an [i] euerlasting couenant, and with his seede after him.

20 And as concerning Ismael also I haue heard thee: for I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitefull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my couenant will I make with Isahac, which Sara shall beare vnto thee, euen this time twelue moneth.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God departed vp from Abraham.

23 Abraham tooke Ismael his sonne, and such as were borne in his house, and all that was bought with money, as many as were men children, which were amongst the men of Abrahams house, and [k] circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when the flesh of his foreskinne was circumcised.

25 Ismael his sonne was thirteene yeres olde, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 The selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ismael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house borne in his house, or bought with money of strangers, were circumcised with him.

i The euerlasting couenant is made with the children of the spirit: and with the children of the flesh is made the temporall promise, as in this place to Ismael.

k They were wel instructed, which obeyed to bee circumcised without resistance: which thing declareth, that maisters in their houses ought to be preachers to their families, that from the highest to the lowest, they may obey the will of God.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Christ is promised to all nations. 11 The destruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.

Heb. 13. 2.

AND the Lord [a] appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre: and hee sate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he sawe them, he ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, [b] Lord, if I haue nowe found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be set, and wash your feete, and refresh your selues vnder the tree,

5 And I will set a morsell of bread to comfort your hearts withall, and then shall you goe your wayes: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they said, Doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham went apace into the tent, vnto Sara, and said, Make ready at once three measures of fine meale, kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham running vnto his beasts, fet a Calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to make it ready at once.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the Calfe which he had prepared, and set it before them, and stood himselfe by them vnder the tree: [c] and they did eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where is Sara thy wife? He answered, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainely returne vnto thee [d] if I liue: and loe, Sara thy wife shall haue a sonne. That heard Sara in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Abraham & Sara were both olde, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sara, after the maner as it is with women.

12 Therefore Sara laughed within her selfe, saying, Nowe I am wared olde, shall I giue my selfe to lust, and my lord olde also?

13 And God said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sara laugh, saying, Shall I of a suretie beare a childe, which am olde?

14 Is any thing [e] vnpossible to God? According to the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, if I liue: and Sara shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sara denied it, saying, I laughed not: for she was afrayd. And he sayde, It is not so, but thou diddest laugh.

16 And the men, rising vp from thence, looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord sayd, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely be a great and a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe blessed in him?

19 I knowe this also, that he will commaund his children and his household after him, that they keepe the way of the Lorde, and to do iustice & iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that hee hath spoken vnto him.

20 And the Lord sayde, [f] Because the crie of Sodome and Gomorrhe is great, and because their sinne is exceeding grieuous:

21 I will goe downe nowe, and see whether they haue [g] done altogether according to that crie which is come vnto me: and if not, I will knowe.

22 And the men departed thence, & went toward Sodome: but Abraham stoode yet before the Lord.

23 And Abraham drewe neere, and sayd, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 If there bee fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therin?

25 That bee farre from thee, that thou shouldest doe after this maner, and slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the iudge of all the world doe according to right?

26 And the Lord said, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, I will [h] spare

a Though they were Angels, yet in outward shew they were but men.

b He calleth them, but directeth his speech to one, whereby the mysterie of the Trinitie is declared.

c For as God gaue them bodies for a time, so gaue he them the vse thereof, that is, to walke, to eate & drinke, and such like.

d As the Angel before did walke, eate and drinke like a man, so he speaketh here as a man.

e Heb. hidden.

f God foreseeth punishment, vntill the ripenesse of our sinnes compell him to inflict punishment.

g God had before by warre and destruction of their enemies, called them to repentance: but they contemned Gods calling.

h Abraham wisheth not the wicked to be vnpunished: but the godly to be deliuered out of this great destruction.

h God bindeth not himselfe here alwaies to spare the wicked for the godly mens sake: as Ezechiel 18.

h spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answering, saide, Beholde, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28 If there shall lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou destroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he said, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy them.

29 And hee proceeded to speake vnto him againe, and sayd, what if there shall be fourtie found there? He answered, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 He saide vnto him againe, O let not my Lord bee angry that I speake: what if there shall thirtie be found there? And hee sayde, I will doe nothing if I finde thirtie there.

31 He said againe, O see, I haue taken vpon me to speake nowe also vnto my Lord: what if there shall be twentie found there? Hee answered, I will not destroy them for twenties sake.

32 And he said, O let not my Lord be angry, & I will speake yet but this once: what if tenne shalbe found there? He answered, I will not destroy them for tennes sake.

33 And the Lord went his way alloone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham also returned vnto his place.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Lot receiueth two Angels into his house. 4 The filthy lustes of the Sodomites. 24 Sodome is destroyed.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate at the gate of Sodome: & Lot seeing them, rose vp to meete them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Oh my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and wash your feete, and ye shall rise vp earely to goe in your waies. Which sayd, Nay: but we will bide in the streete all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning in vnto him, entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleuened bread, and they did eate.

4 And before they went to rest, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome compalled the house round about, a both olde and yong, all people from all quarters.

5 And they calling vnto Lot, sayde vnto him, b where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may knowe them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, Nay, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Beholde, I haue two daughters, which haue knowen no man, them will I bring out nowe vnto you, and c doe with them as it seemeth good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadowe of my roofe.

a Nothing is more hospitable then to dwell where charge is required, the purpose to preuent euill acts. b This one place declareth the manifold wickednesse of the citie.

c In the darknes of the transgression was ignorance to this goodnes to do as them, it was not good.

9 d And they said, Stand backe: And they sayde againe, He came in to sojourne, and will he be nowe a iudge? We will surely deale worse with thee then with them. And they prealled sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came to breake vp the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And the men that were at the doore of the house, they smote with blindnesse both small and great: so that they were wearied in ‡seeking the doore.

12 And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? e sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is great before the face of God: for the Lord hath sent f vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, saying, Stand vp, get yee out of this place, for the Lord will ouerthrow this citie. But he seemed as though he had mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 And when the morning arose, the Angels caused Lot to speed him, saying, Stand vp, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which be at hand: least thou perish in the ‖sinne of the citie.

16 And as he prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, & his two daughters by the hands, the Lord being merciful vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 And when they had brought them out, the Angell h said, ‖ Saue thy selfe, and looke not behinde thee, neither tarry thou in all this playne country: ‖ saue thy selfe in the mountaine, least thou perish.

18 And Lot sayde vnto them, Oh not so, my lordes.

19 Behold, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, & thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life: i Beholde, I cannot be saued in the mountaine, least some harme fall vpon me, and I die.

20 Beholde, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen ponder little one: Oh let mee escape thither: Is it not a little one, & my soule shal liue?

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue receiued thy ‡request, as concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, and ‖ be saued there: for I can doe nothing till thou bee come thither. And therefore the name of the citie is Soar.

23 And the Sunne was now risen vpon the earth, and Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lord rayned vpon Sodome and Gomorrha brimstone and fire, from the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrew thole cities, and all that

d The wicked can not abide to be tolde of their faults.

‡Heb. finding.

e God dealeth mercifully with all that pertaine to the godly, if they contemne not his goodnesse.

f Angels may be ministers both of Gods grace & wrath.

g Many thoughes and cares make him slacke wherein the angels instructed him.

‖Punishment.

h God doeth not onely begin, but also finisheth the saluation of his seruants.

‖Or, flee for thy selfe.

‖Or, escape into the hill.

i The infirmitie of Lots faith, not consenting plainely to the promises that God had given vnto him.

‡Heb. face.

‖Or, escape thither safe.

that plaine region, and all that dwelled in the cities, & that that grew vpon the earth.

26 But Lots wife following him, looked behind her, and [k] was turned into a pillar of salt.

27 Abraham rising vp early, got him to the place where he stood before the presence of God,

28 And looked toward Sodome and Gomorrhe, & toward all the land of that plaine countrey, & beheld, and lo, the smoke of the countrey arose, as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to passe, that when God destroyed the cities of that region, [l] hee thought vpon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the middest of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrewe the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tary in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he & his two daughters.

31 And the ‖ elder said vnto the yonger, [m] Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the world.

32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lie with him, that we may ‡ saue seede of our father.

33 And so they gaue their father wine to drinke that night: & the elder daughter went and lay with her father: and he perceiued it not, neither when she lay downe, neither when he rose vp.

34 And on the morow the elder said vnto the yonger, Beholde, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou and lye with him, that wee may kayle vp seede of our father. And they made their father drinke wine that night also.

35 And the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued it not, neither when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

36 Thus were [n] both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne also, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the land of Gerar.

[a] ABraham [a] departed thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sara his wife, [b] Shee is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and set Sara away.

3 But God came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and saide to him, See, [c] thou art but a dead man for the womans sake which thou hast taken away: for shee is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay righteous people?

5 Said not he vnto me, She is my sister? yea, and she her selfe said, He is my brother: with a [d] single heart, and innocent handes haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, I wote well that thou didst it in the singlenes of thy heart: I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sinne against me, and therefore suffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Nowe therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest liue: But and if thou deliuer her not againe, bee sure that thou shalt die the death, both thou and all that thou hast.

8 Therefore Abimelech rising vp betimes in the morning, called all his seruants, and told all these sayings in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my [e] kingdome so great a sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech saide vnto Abraham, what sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 Abraham answered, For I ‖ thought thus, Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they shall slay me for my wifes sake.

12 Yet in very deed she is my sister: for she is the daughter of my father, though she bee not the daughter of my mother, and shee became my wife.

13 And after God caused mee to wander out of my fathers house, I saide vnto her, This kindnesse shalt thou shewe vnto me: in all places where we come, that thou say of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe & oxen, men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, & deliuered him Sara his wife againe.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land lyeth before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee best.

16 But vnto Sara he said, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thousande peeces of siluer: behold, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all other: and thus she was [f] reproued.

17 And so Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lorde had [g] closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Abrahams wife.

a. We must learne howe greatly abuse they displease God.

k. Vpon touching the bodie only, and thus were a notable monument of Gods vengeance for her disobedience.

l. God declared howe much he loued Abraham, in delivering out Lot, whome he did also much regard.

‖ Or, first borne.

m. Though this consulate were not for that sake, but for propagation of children: yet the meanes here vsed, is detestable.

‡ Heb. To keepe alive, or quicken.

n. Thus God permitted him to fall most horribly in this detestable mountaines, because the inhabitours of Sodome could not repentance.

a. God bid thee teach vs, that he hates vnto a stranger here.

b. Abraham gaue occasion vnto his wife, and his offence, then in the punishment of God.

c. The wickednesse of the king hindered Gods mercy vpo the whole realme.

‖ Or, said.

d. He did not rashly purpose to vniustly take an other mans wife.

e. The wickednesse of the king hindered Gods mercy vpo the whole realme.

f. God caused this heathen king to be sorie for, because he had taken the wife of Abraham, and to giue her gifts of consolation.

The xxj. Chapter.

3 Iſahac is borne. 14 Hagar is caſt out, with her yong ſonne Iſmael. 17 The Angel comforteth her.

THe Lorde viſited Sara, as he had promiſed, and did vnto her accordyng as he had ſpoken.

2 For Sara conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his olde age, the ſame ſeaſon which the Lorde had appointed.

3 And Abraham [a] called his ſones name that was borne vnto him, which Sara bare him, ‡ Iſahac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſahac, when he was ‡ eight dayes olde, as God commaunded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres olde, when his ſonne Iſahac was borne vnto him.

6 But Sara ſaid, God hath made ‡ me to reioyce, ſo that all that heare, will ioy with me.

7 She ſaide alſo, Who would haue ſaide vnto Abraham, that Sara ſhould [b] haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne him a ſonne in his olde age.

8 The childe grewe, & was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame day that Iſahac was weaned.

9 Sara ſawe alſo the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had borne vnto Abraham, to be a [c] mocker.

10 Wherefore ſhee ſaide vnto Abraham, Caſt out this bond woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond woman ſhal not be heire with my ſonne Iſahac.

11 And this ſaying was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 And God ſaide vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and of thy bond woman: In all that Sara hath ſaid vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Iſahac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

13 Moreouer, of the ſonne of the bonde woman will I make a nation: becauſe he is thyſeede.

14 And [d] Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottell of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her ſhoulder, and the lad alſo, and ſent her away: who departing, wandered vp & downe in the wildernes of ‡ Beer-ſeba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottel, & ſhe caſt the lad vnder ſome one of the trees:

16 And went and ſate on the other ſide a great way, as it were a bowe ſhoote off: for ſhe ſaid, I will not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhe ſitting downe on the other ſide, lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God [e] heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angell of God called to Hagar out of heauen, & ſaide vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he lyeth.

18 Arile, and lift vp the ladde, and take him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God [f] opened her eyes, and ſhee ſaw a well of water, & ſhe went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And [g] God was with the ladde, and he grewe, and dwelt in the wildernes, and became a principall archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſs of Paran: and his mother got him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And at the ſame ſeaſon, Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe captaine ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God is with thee in al that thou doeſt:

23 And nowe therefore, ſweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not ‡ hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens children: but that thou ſhalt deale with me, and the countrey where thou haſt bene a ſtraunger, according vnto the kindeneſſe that I haue ſhewed thee.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will [h] ſweare.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaide, I wote not who hath done this thing: alſo thou toldeſt mee not, neither heard I of it but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league together.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaide vnto Abraham, what meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 Hee anſwered, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambes ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called [i] Beerſeba: becauſe that there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus made they a [k] league together at Beerſeba: and Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe captaine roſe vp, & turned againe into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beerſeba, and [l] called there on the name of the Lord the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtims land a long ſeaſon.

The xxii. Chapter.

1. 2. The faith of Abraham is tried in offering his ſonne Iſahac. 8 Iſahac is a figure of Chriſt.

AFter theſe ‖ ſayings, God did [a] tempt Abraham, & ſaid vnto him, Abraham: which anſwered, Here I am.

2 And he ſaide, [b] Take thy ſonne, thine only ſonne Iſahac whome thou loueſt, & get thee vnto the land of [c] Moriah: & [d] offer him there for a whole burnt offering,

a. All things are done here according to Gods word & promiſe, to teach þ Gods word ſhould be our rule.
‡ Heb. Iiſchac.
‡ Heb. The ſonne of eight dayes.
‡ Heb. To me a laughter.
b It is the duetie of the mother, if ſhe may, to nurſe her childe, as appeareth, 1. Tim. 5.
c Iſmael mocked Gods promiſe made to Iſahac, which the Apoſtle calleth perſecution, Gala. 4. 29.
d Abraham truely beareth himſelfe, in ſubmitting his natural affection to the will of God.
‡ Sheba.
e Meaning of his promiſe ſaide: for it appeareth not that Iſmael prayed to God, as teſtifieth him.
f When God worketh meerely his helpe, vſeth not the meanes which he hath at hand.
g In worldly affaires God cauſeth Iſmael to proſper.
‡ Lye vnto me.
h See that it is a lawful thing to take an othe in matters of importance for to confirme the truth, and to aſſure others of our honeſt dealing.
i Or well of the othe, as the well of couenant, as the well of ſeuen lambes.
k Thus we ſee that the godly, as touching outwarde things, may make peace with the wicked that knowe not the true God.
l Abraham did not abſtein his true worſhipping of God, though he made a league with the king.

1 Or, things.
a God in this tried not Abraham as ſome, but ſtrengthened hys faith.
b God will trie our faith in thoſe thynges we ſet moſt ſtore by.
c Beſides the Rocke of God, is ioyned the

which hill, Adam, Noah, and Sem worſhipped God, where Salomon after builded the Temple. d Herein laieth the chiefeſt point of his temptation, feeling he was comanded to offer vp him, in whō God had promiſed to bleſſe all þ nations of þ world.

vpon

vpon one of the mountaines which I will shewe thee.

3 Then Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and saded his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and cloue wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place which God had appointed him.

4 The third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place a farre off.

5 And said vnto his yong men, Abide ye here with the asse, I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and he tooke fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 Then spake Isaac vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father? And he answered, Here am I, my sonne. And he said, Behold, here is fire and wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham answered, My sonne, God will prouide him a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both together.

9 And when they came to the place which God had told him, Abraham built an altar there, & ordered the wood, and bound Isaac his sonne, and laid him on the altar aboue vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, tooke the knife to haue killed his sonne.

11 And the Angell of the Lord called vnto him from heauen, saying, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thy hand vpon the child, neither do any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, & hast not for my sake spared thine onely sonne.

13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked, & behold, behind him there was a Ram caught by the hornes in a thicket: And Abraham went, and tooke the Ram, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, The Lord will see. And it is said this day, In the mount where the Lord will be seene.

15 And the Angell of the Lord cried vnto Abraham from heauen, the second time,

16 And said, By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the Lord, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine onely sonne,

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiplie thy seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seede shall possesse the gates of his enemies.

18 And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast heard my voyce.

19 So turned Abraham againe vnto his yong men: and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And after these things one told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcha, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nachor.

21 Huz his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother, and Camuel the father of the ‡ Syrians,

‡Heb. Aram.

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jedlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate ‡Rebecca. These eight did Milcha beare to Nachor Abrahams brother.

‡Heb. Rebekah.

24 And b his concubine called Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, Thahas, and Maacha.

b She was the second wife, to whom yet not part of all the goods as the first wife had, nor rule ouer the house.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Abraham bewayleth Saraes death. 6 Hee buyeth the field for her buriall of Ephron the Hethite. 19 Sara is layd in graue.

SAra was an ‡ hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old (so long lived she.)

‡Heb. An hundred yeere, and twentie yeere, and seuen yeere.

2 And Sara died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron, in the lande of Chanaan: and Abraham came a to mourne for Sara, and to weepe for her.

a The godly may mourne so that they mourne not out of measure: for the nature all affection is not to be disalowed.

3 And Abraham stood vp from the sight of his coarse, and talked with the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner amongst you: giue me a possession to burie in with you, that I may burie my coarse out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord, Thou art a b Prince of God amongst vs, in the chiefest of our sepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs shall forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest burie thy dead therein.

b That is, godly, as excellent, for so the Hebrues vse to speake of all things that are notable.

7 Abraham stood vp, and bowed himselfe before the people of the land, that is, the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your ‡ minde that I shall burie my dead out of my sight, heare me, and speake for me to Ephron the sonne of Soar,

‡Heb in your soules.

9 That hee may giue mee the cave of ‖Machpelah, which he hath in the ende of his fielde: but for as much money as it is worth, shall he giue it mee for a possession to burie in amongst you.

‖Or, double.

10 (For Ephron dwelled amongst the children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, and of all that c went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

‖Or, fare.

c speaning, all the citizens & inhabitants.

11 Not so my Lord, heare me: The fielde giue I thee, and the cave that therein is giue I thee also, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: burie thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed himselfe before the people of the land,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, saying, If

d That which God had tried by experience, he is said to know.

e Abraham changed the name, to shew that God both bore fire and prouide secretly for his, and also euidently to some and felt in time conuenient.

f God giueth his free benefites the name of reward, to prouoke men to godlinesse: not for the merite of the worke.

thou wilt giue it, then I may thee heare me, I will giue siluer for the fielde, take it of me, and I will burie my dead therein.

14 Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My Lorde, hearken vnto me: The lande is worth foure [d] hundreth sicles of siluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? burie therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and weighed him the siluer which he had sayde in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, euen foure hundreth siluer sickles of currant money among Marchants.

17 And the fielde of Ephron in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, euen the fielde, and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde, & that were in all ‖ borders round about, was made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the sight of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 After this did Abraham burie Sara his wife in the double caue of the field that lyeth before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the lande of Chanaan.

20 And so both the field and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to burie in by the sonnes of Heth.

d The common sicle is about 20.d. so then 400. sicles amounted to 33.li 6.s. 8.d after 5.s. the ounce.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

2 Abraham causeth his seruant to sweare to take a wife for Isahac of his owne kinred.

AND Abraham was old and well stricken in dayes: and the Lorde had blessed Abraham in all thinges.

2 And Abraham saide vnto his eldest seruant of his house, which had the rule ouer all that he had, [a] Put thy hande vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the Lorde God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne, of the daughters of the Chananites, amongst which I dwell:

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to [b] my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isahac.

5 But the seruant said vnto him, Peradventure the woman will not agree to come with me vnto this lande, shall I bring thy sonne againe vnto the lande which thou camest out of?

6 To whome Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 The Lord God of heauen, which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the lande of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, vnto thy seede will I giue this lande, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Neuertheless, if the woman will not followe thee, then shalt thou be cleare from this my othe: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

a An old manner of taking an oth, whereby the inferior did testifie his subiection. And here also may be gathered the mysterie of Christ, which came of the loynes of Abraham.

b Abraham would not that his sonne should marrie out of the godly kinrike, for the inconueniences that come by marrying with the vngodly, which are set forth in sundry places of the Scripture.

9 And the seruant put his hande vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him as concerning that matter.

10 And the seruant tooke tenne Camels of the camels of his master, and departed (and had of all maner of goods of his master with him) and arose and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nachor.

‡ Heb. Aram, Naharaim. that is, Syria of the two floods.

11 And made his Camels to lie downe without the citie by a well of water, at euen, about the time that women come to drawe water.

c He grounded his praier vpon Gods promise made to his master.

12 And he said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speede this day, and shewe mercie vnto my master Abraham.

‡ Make to meete before me to day.

13 Lo, I stande here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to draw water.

d The seruant desired by Gods spirite, desired to be assured by a signe, whether he should speede of his message, or no.

14 Now let the damsell to whome I say, Bowe downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke: & she shall answere, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also: let the same be she that thou hast prepared for thy seruant Isahac, & thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed mercie vnto my master.

15 And it came to passe, or he had left speaking, behold, Rebecca came out, she daughter of Bethuel sonne of Milcha, the wife of Nachor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 The damsell was very faire to looke vpon, and yet a mayde, and vnknowen of man: and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant running to meete her, sayde, Let me, I pray thee, drinken a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke my Lorde. And she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had giuen him drinke, she said, I will drawe water for thy Camels also, vntill they ‖ haue dronke ynough.

‖ Or, ceasse to drinke.

20 And she powred out her pitcher into the trough hastily, and ranne againe vnto the well to drawe water, and drewe for all his Camels.

21 And the man wondered at her, and held his peace: to wit whether the Lorde had made his iourney prosperous or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden earering of halfe a sicle weight, & two bracelets for her handes, of ten sicles weight of golde,

23 And saide, whose daughter art thou: tell me, I pray thee: is there rowme in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 She answered him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcha, which he bare vnto Nachor:

25 And said moreouer vnto him, we haue litter and prouender ynough, & also rowme to lodge in.

26 And

26 And the man bowed him selfe, and worshipped the Lord,

27 And saide, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, which hath not left destitute my master of his mercie and trueth: for when I was [c] on my iourney, the Lorde brought me to my masters brothers house.

28 And the damsel ranne, and tolde them of her mothers house these things.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and hee ranne out vnto the man to the well.

30 For as soone as he had seene the earerings, and the bracelets in his sisters hande, and heard the wordes of Rebecca his sister, saying, Thus sayde the man vnto mee: hee went out vnto the man, and loe, he stoode with the Camels by the welles side:

31 And he sayde, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without? I haue dressed the house, and roume for thy Camels.

32 And then the man came into the house: and he vnharnessed the Camels, & brought litter and prouender for the Camels, & water to wash his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

33 And there was set meate before him to eate: [d] but he said, I will not eate, vntill I haue said mine errand. And he said, Say on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams seruant,

35 And [e] God hath blessed my master marueilously, that he is become great: and hath giuen him sheepe and oxen, siluer and golde, men seruantes, and mayde seruantes, Camels and Asses.

36 And Sara my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was olde: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne amongst the daughters of the Chanaanites in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I sayde vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not followe me.

40 And he answered mee, The Lorde, before whome I walke, will sende his angell with thee, and prosper thy iourney: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be free from this othe made to me, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee one, thou shalt be free from this othe made to me.

42 And so I came this day vnto the well, and saide [h] O Lorde, the God of my master Abraham, if it be so now that thou makest my iourney which I goe, prosperous,

43 Beholde, I stand by the well of water: and when a virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I say to her, Giue me I pray thee a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke:

44 And she say to me, Drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy Camels: let the same be the woman whome the Lorde hath prepared for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had made an end of speaking in mine heart, beholde, Rebecca came forth, and her pitcher on her shoulder: and shee went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I said vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and tooke downe her pitcher from her shoulder and sayde, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, saying, Whose daughter art thou? She answered, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors sonne, whom Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the earering ‡ vpon her face, & the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And [i] I bowed my selfe, and worshipped the Lorde, and blessed the Lorde God of my master Abraham, which had brought me the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 Now also if yee will consent to deale mercifully and truely with my master, tell me: [k] and if not, tell mee also, that I may turne me to the [l] right hand, or to the left.

50 Then answered Laban and Bethuel, saying, This saying proceedeth of the Lorde: wee can not therefore say vnto thee eyther good or bad.

51 Beholde, Rebecca is before thee, take her, and goe, that shee may be thy masters sonnes wife, euen as God hath sayd.

52 And when Abrahams seruant heard their wordes, he worshipped the Lorde, bowing himselfe toward the earth.

53 And the seruant tooke forth ‡ iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment, and gaue them to Rebecca, & to her brother, and to her mother he gaue ‡ costly giftes.

54 And they did eate and drinke, both he and the men that were with him, and taried all night: and when they rose vp in the morning, he said, Let me depart vnto my master.

55 Her brother and her mother answered, Let the damsell abide with vs, and it be but ten dayes, and then shall she goe.

56 He sayde vnto them, Hinder me not: beholde, the Lorde hath prospered my iourney: sende mee away therefore, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, [m] we will call the damsell, and enquire ‖ at her mouth.

58 And they called forth Rebecca, and saide vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she answered, I will goe.

59 So they let Rebecca their sister go, and her nurse, & Abrahams seruant, & his men,

60 And they blessed Rebecca, & said vnto her, Thou art our sister, growe into thousand thousands: and thy seede [n] possesse the gate of his enemies.

61 And Rebecca arose, & her damsels, and gate them vp vpon the Camels, and followed

[c] Such things as happen in mens iourneyes, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

[d] In what thing soeuer we go about, we must haue the consent of our friends and parents.

[e] To bless, signifieth here to enrich and to encrease substance.

[h] Though he was perswaded that an angel of God was a guide to him in his iourney, yet he prayeth not in vain.

‡ Aboue her nosethrils.

[i] He sheweth what is our dutie to doe, when we receiue any benefite of the Lorde.

[k] He treateth with the mother and brother concerning the maiden, whereby it may appeare that priuie contracts without the knowledge & consent of their parents are not good.

[l] That is to say, that I may prouide else where.

‡ Vessels.

‡ Precious fruites.

[m] The fathers authoritie ought not to take away the consent of the childe in marriage.

‖ Or, her consent.

[n] To possesse the gate, signifieth to beare rule and dominion.

the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, and went his way.

62 And Isahac was comming from the way of the well of the liuing and seeing me: for he dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Isahac was [o] gone out to pray in the fielde at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the Camels comming.

64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, & when she saw Isahac, she lighted off the Camel.

65 (For she sayde vnto the seruant, what man is this that commeth walking against vs in the field? And the seruant said, It is my master:) therefore shee tooke her [p] vaile, and couered her.

66 And the seruant told Isahac al things that he had done.

67 And Isahac brought her into his mother Saraes tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and so Isahac receiued comfort after his mother.

o This was the exercise of the godly fathers, to call to remembrance Gods promises, & to pray for the accomplishment of the same.

p The custome was, that the spouse was brought to her husband, her head being couered, in token of shamefastnesse and virginitie.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Abraham taketh Cetura to wife, and begetteth many children. 5 The patrimonie giuen to Isahac, and gifts to the children of his concubines. 24 The birth of Iacob and Esau.

ABraham proceeded further, & tooke him another wife, called Cetura.

2 which bare him Zimran, and Iocsan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iesbac, and Suah.

3 Iocsan begate Seba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letusim, Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, & Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Cetura.

5 And Abraham gaue all his goods vnto Isahac:

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, hee gaue [a] giftes: and sent them away frō Isahac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrie.

a To auoyde diuision that might arise after his death touching the inheritance.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 And then Abraham waxing a way, died in a quiet age, being an olde man, when hee had liued ynough, and [b] was gathered to his people.

b Abraham died in the yere of the world 2123 and the yeere before Christes birth 1838 whē Iacob and Esau were fourescore yeeres olde.

9 And his sonnes Isahac and Ismael buried him in the double caue in the fielde of Ephron the sonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre,

10 which fielde Abraham bought of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sara his wife.

11 After the death of Abraham, God blessed his sonne Isahac, and Isahac dwelled by the well of liuing and seeing me.

12 These are the generations of Ismael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarais handmaid bare vnto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sonnes of Ismael, according to the names of their kinred: the eldest sonne of Ismael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Misma, and Duma, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Thema,

16 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

These are the sonnes of Ismael, and these are their names by their townes & castles, [c] twelue princes of their households.

c God is true in his promise who blessed the banished childe so marueilously.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ismael, [d] an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he waxing a way, [e] died, & was laide vnto his people.

d He lined about 48 yeeres after his father.

e In the presence of all his brethren.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goest toward Assur, and hee died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isahac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isahac.

20 And Isahac was fourtie yeeres olde, when hee tooke Rebecca to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian ‡ of Mesopotamia, and sister to Laban the Syrian.

‡Padan Aram.

21 And Isahac made intercession vnto the Lord ‡ for his wife, [f] because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wife conceiued.

‡In the presence of his wife.

f God worketh many times by meanes of the godly seruants and the church commonly ariseth from them.

22 And the children stroue together within her wombe: therefore she said, ‖If it bee so, why am I ‖thus? wherefore shee went to [g] aske the Lord.

‖After the manner of women with childe.

g She went to some secrete place to pray, that she might haue some comfort from heauen.

23 And the Lorde saide vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy wombe, and two nations shall be deuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation shalbe mightier then the other: and the elder shalbe seruant vnto the yonger.

24 Therefore, when her time was come to bee deliuered, beholde, there were two twinnes in her wombe.

25 And hee that came out first, was red, and [h] he was all ouer as it were a hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

h The crueltie of his minde, answered to the roughnes of his body.

26 And after him came his brother out, and his hand holding Esau by the heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isahac was [i] threescore yeeres olde, when they were borne.

i So Isahac was tempted twentie yeeres with want of children.

27 And the boyes grewe, and Esau became a cunning hunter, and a ‡ wilde man: but Iacob was ‖a perfect man, and dwelled in tents.

‡A man of the fielde.

‖Or, simple.

28 Isahac loued Esau, because hee ‡ did eate of his venison: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

‡Venison in his mouth.

29 Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the fielde, and was ‡ faint.

‡Wearie.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feede mee, I pray thee, with that same red pottage: for I am faint. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy byrthright.

32 Esau saide, Loe, I am at the point to die,

dye, and what profite shall this byrthright do mee?

33 Iacob answered, Sweare to me then this day. And he sware to him, and solde his byrthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau breade, and pottage of ‡ rice, and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: and Esau litle regarded his byrthright.

‡Lentels.

The xxvi. Chapter.

9 Abimelech rebuketh Isahac for calling his wife his sister. 28 The atonement betweene Abimelech and Isahac.

AND there fell a famine in the lande, besides the first that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isahac went vnto [a] Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

a All the kings of Gerar were called Abimelech, as the kings of Egypt Pharaohs.

2 And the Lorde appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I shal shew vnto thee.

3 Sojourne in this land, & I wil be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the othe which I sware vnto Abraham thy father:

4 And will make thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreis: and in thy seede shal all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that [b] Abraham hearkened vnto my voyce, and kept my ordinance, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

b God commendeth Abrahams obedience, that Isahac should be more ready to do the like: by as God made his promise to Abraham of his free mercie, so the confirmation thereof to Isahac, proceeded of the same fountaine.

6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife. And he said, [c] Shee is my sister: for he feared to say, Shee is my wife: least the men of the place shoulde haue killed him because of Rebecca, which was beautifull to the eye.

c Whereby we see that feare & distrust are ioynde to the most faithfull. & By shewing some familiar signe of loue, whereby it might be knowen she was his wife.

8 And after he had bin there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw Isahac [d] sporting with Rebecca his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and said, Beholde, she is of a suretie thy wife: and why saydest thou, Shee is my sister? To whome Isahac answered, Because I thought that I might peraduenture haue died for her sake.

d A heathenish king reproueth Isahac of his foolish dissimulation.

10 Abimelech [e] said, why hast thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien by thy wife, and so shouldest thou haue brought sinne vpon vs.

11 And so Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall dye the death.

12 Then Isahac sowed in that land, and receiued in the same yeere ‡ an hundred fold: and the Lord ‖ blessed him.

‡Found an hundred measures. ‖Or enriched.

13 And the man waxed mightie, & went forth, and grew, till he was exceeding great.

14 For he had possession of sheepe, of oxen, and a mightie houshold: and therefore the Philistines had enuie at him.

15 For the Philistines [f] stopped & filled vp with earth al the welles which his seruants had digged in his father Abrahams time.

f The enimies hurt other, and pleasure not themselues.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then we, a great deale.

17 Therefore Isahac departed thence, and ‖ abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

‖Or, pitched his tentes.

18 And Isahac returning, digged againe the welles of water which they digged in the daies of Abraham his father, which the Philistines had stopped after the death of Abraham, & named them after the same names, by the which his father had named them.

19 Isahacs seruants digged in the valley, and found a well of ‡ springing water.

‡Liuing.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isahacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours. Then called he the well ‡ contention, because they strooue with him.

‡Heb.

21 And they digged another well, and strooue for that also: and he called the name of it ‡ enmitie.

‡Sitnah.

22 And then he departed thence, and digged another well, for the which they strooue not: therefore called he it ‡ rounth, saying, The Lord hath made vs nowe roume, that we may encrease vpon the earth.

‡Rehoboth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beersheba.

24 And the Lorde appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I am the [g] God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

g God assureth Isahac against all feare, by rehearsing the promise made to Abraham.

25 And he builded an [h] altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lorde, and pitched his tent, and there Isahacs seruantes digged a well.

h To signifie that he would serue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.

26 Then [i] came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahuzah his friende, and Phicol the captaine of his armie.

i Isahacs pastimes make his enemies his friendes.

27 And Isahac sayde vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate mee, and haue put me away from you?

28 Which answered, ‡ We saw we most certainly that the Lord was with thee, and we said, Let there be nowe an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

‡In seeing, we saw.

29 That thou shouldest do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and sent thee away in peace: for thou art nowe the blessed of the Lord.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isahac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And the same day Isahacs seruantes came, and told him of a well which they had digged, and sayde vnto him, wee haue founde water.

33 And he called it ‖ Sebah: and the name

‖Or, oath.

of,

of the citie is called [k] ‖ Beer-seba vnto this day.

34 Esau was fourtie yeeres olde, and he tooke a wife called Judith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Basemah the daughter of Elon an Hethite also,

35 [l] Which were [m] a griefe of minde vnto Isahac and Rebecca.

[k] Heretofore it name which this author gaue the other name, Gen. 21. ‖ Beer, a well: Seba, an oathe.

[l] The affinitie of the vngodly is dangerous and troublesome. [m] Heb. Bitternesse.

The xxvii. Chapter.

Iacob stealeth his fathers blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell. 41 Esau hateth Iacob. 43 Rebecca sendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

AND it came to passe, that when Isahac waxed old, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee coulde not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and saide vnto him, My sonne: And he said vnto him, Here am I.

2 And he said, Behold, I am now old, and know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and get thee to the field, that thou mayest take mee some venison.

4 And make me well tasting meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, [a] that my soule may blesse thee before that I die.

5 But Rebecca heard when Isahac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went into the field to hunt venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca spake vnto Jacob her sonne, saying, Beholde, I haue hearde thy father talking with Esau thy brother, and saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me daintie meate, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Nowe therefore my sonne, [b] heare my voyce, in that which I commaund thee,

9 Get thee to the flocke, and bring mee thence two good kids from the goates, and I will make of them pleasant meates for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 Then said Jacob to Rebecca his mother, Beholde, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am smooth:

12 My father shal peraduenture feele me, & I shall seeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, [c] vpon mee bee the curse, my sonne: onely heare my voyce, and goe and fetch me them.

14 And Iacob went, and fet them, and brought them to his mother, & his mother made pleasant meate, such as thee knewe his father loued.

15 And Rebecca set ‖ goodly rayment, of her eldest sonne Esau, which were in the house with her, and put them vpon Jacob her yonger sonne:

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids vpon his handes, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And shee put that pleasant meate and bread, which she had prepared, in the hande of her sonne Jacob.

18 When he came to his father, he saide, My father: And hee answered, Here am I: who art thou my sonne?

19 And Jacob saide vnto his father, [d] I am Esau thy eldest sonne, I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isahac said vnto his sonne, How commeth it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? He answered, The Lorde thy God brought it to my hands.

21 Then said Isahac vnto Jacob, Come neere, and I will feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 Then went Jacob vnto Isahac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voyce is Jacobs voyce, but the handes are the hands of Esau.

23 And [e] he knewe him not, because his handes were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: and so he blessed him.

24 And he asked him, Art thou my sonne Esau? And he said, That I am.

25 Then said he, Bring mee, and let mee eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee. And he brought him, and he ate: and he brought him wine also, and hee dranke.

26 And his father Isahac said vnto him, [f] Come neere, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he went vnto him, and kissed him: & he smelled the sauour of his raiment, and blessed him, and saide, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smel of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

28 God giue thee [g] of the dewe of heauen, and of the fatnes of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 People be thy seruants, and nations bow to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children stoupe with reuerence vnto thee: cursed be he that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 As soone as Isahac had made an ende of blessing Jacob, & Jacob was scarce gone out from the presence of Isahac his father, then came Esau his brother from hunting.

31 And he also had made a pleasant meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 Then his father Isahac saide vnto him, who art thou? He answered, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isahac was greatly astonied out of measure, and said, Whiche is he, and where is hee then, that hath hunted venison and brought it me, and I haue eaten of al before thou

[a] The carnall affection which Isahac did beare to his elder sonne, made him forget what God spake to his wife concerning the younger, Gen. 25. ver. 23.

[b] She tried her selfe vpon Gods promise and not weied the dangers that might follow.

[c] The abhorrence of Gods curse made her bolde.

[d] This subtil dealing of Rebecca and Jacob with Isahac considered by it selfe, is altogether blame worthy: but if it be referred to the will of God & setting foorth of his decree, it is commendable

[e] His ignorance hindered not Gods decree.

[f] We must not so much behold the outward doings here, as the prouidence of God, who would by such weakines plant his election declared.

[g] Vnder these worldly blessings, the godly fathers vnderstood the heauenly promises.

[h] Or, coolly.

thou camest: and haue blessed him, yea, [h] and he shalbe blessed.

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried alowde and bitterly aboue measure, and sayde vnto his father, Blesse me, I also am thy sonne, O my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And hee said againe, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath vndermined me nowe two times: First hee tooke away my birthright, and see, now hath he taken away my blessing also. And he said, Hast thou kept neuer a blessing for me?

37 Isahac answered, and said vnto Esau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lorde, and all his brethren haue I made his seruants: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I stablished him: what shall I doe vnto thee now, my sonne?

38 And Esau sayde vnto his father, Hast thou but that one blessing, my father? Blesse me, I am also thy sonne, O my father. So lifted vp Esau his voyce, [i] and wept.

39 Then Isahac his father answered, and sayde vnto him, Beholde, [k] thy dwelling place shall be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

40 And through thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt be thy brothers seruant: and it shall come to passe, that thou shalt get the maistrie, and thou shalt loose his yoke from off thy necke.

41 And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing that his father blessed him withall: And Esau sayd in his heart, The dayes of sorowing for my father are at hand, then will I [l] slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these wordes of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebecca: And she sent, and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and sayd vnto him, Beholde, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe, full purposing to kill thee.

43 Nowe therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: make thee ready, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran:

44 And tary with him a while, vntill thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and hee forget the things which thou hast done to him: then will I sende, and fetch thee away from thence: [m] why shoulde I be desolate of you both in one day?

46 And Rebecca sayde to Isahac, I am weary of my life [n] for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of this land, what good shall my life doe me?

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Isahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a wife of the Canaanites. 18 Iacob anointeth vp a pillar, and maketh a vow.

AND Isahac called Iacob and [a] blessed him, and charged him, and sayde vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, and get thee to [‡] Mesopotamia, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God almightie blesse thee, & make thee to encrease, & multiplie thee, that thou mayest be a number of people:

4 And giue the blessing of Abraham vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee, that thou mayest receiue to inherite the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Isahac sent forth Iacob, and he went toward Mesopotamia, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Esaus mother.

6 When Esau sawe that Isahac had blessed Iacob, and sent him to Mesopotamia to fetch him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

7 And that Iacob had obeyed his father and mother, and was gone to Mesopotamia:

8 And Esau seeing also that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isahac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ismael, & tooke vnto the wiues which he had Maiah [b] the daughter of Ismael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 Iacob departed from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the sunne was downe: and tooke of the stones of the place, and put vnder his head, and laid him downe in the same place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde, there stoode [c] a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and see, the Angels of God went vp and downe vpon it.

13 Yea, and God from aboue leaned vpon it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isahac, [d] the land which thou sleepest vpon, will I giue thee and thy seede.

14 And thy seede shall be as the dust of the earth, & thou shalt spread abroad to the west, to the east, to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in [e] thy seede, shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

15 And see, I am with thee, & will kepe thee, and in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not [f] leaue thee, vntill I haue made good that which I promised thee.

16 When Iacob was awaked out of his sleepe, he sayde, Surely, the Lord is in this place, and I knewe it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadfull is this place? It is none other, but the [g] house

[h] Vnder Gods mercies promised by Isahac, it shall be sure.

[i] The wicked lament their losse but neuer thinke vpon amendment of their wicked liues.

[k] The spirituall blessing only remained in Iacob: this was but a temporall blessing.

[l] The wicked thinke by their power to ouercome the iudgements of God.

[m] For the wicked sonne shall kill the godly, and the plagues of God shall afterward light vpon the wicked sonne.

[n] Which were Esaus wiues. Behold still matters the wrath as an argument to send Iacob away.

[‡] Padan Aram.

[a] If this be made the lawe to vs, that Iacobs seede shall be blessed, what shall they thinke that vse their father hath blessed him before, without Gods mercie.

[b] Thinking thereby to haue reconciled himselfe to his father, but all was in vaine, for he taketh not away the cause of the euill.

[c] It may signifie Christ, by whose mediation all graces come downe to vs, & all helpe, and by whom we ascend into heauen.

[d] Gods promise of mercie in blessing his sonne, is confirmed by God, who giueth to Iacob this land for a pledge of the spirituall inheritance.

[e] Christ promised.

[f] God taketh all the charge of his elect, and neuer forsaketh them.

g Where God appeareth by the ministerie of Angels or men according to his word, there he is said to dwell.

house of God, and it is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had layde vnder his head, and pitched it vp on an ende, and powred oyle in the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luza, before time.

20 And Iacob vowed a vowe, saying, If God will bee with mee, and will keepe me in this iourney in which I go, and will giue me bread to eate, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God:

22 And this stone which I haue set vpon an ende, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue mee, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

The xxix. Chapter.

13 Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and serueth him seuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel. 23 Lea was brought to his bed in stead of Rachel.

‡ Lift vp his feete. ‡ Children.

THen Iacob ‡ went on his iourney, and came into the land of the ‡ people of the East.

2 And as he looked about, beholde, there was a well in the fielde, and loe, three flocks of sheepe lay thereby: for at the well were the flockes watered: and there was a great stone vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks brought, and they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the welles mouth vnto his place.

4 And Iacob sayde vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they saide, Of Haran are we.

5 And he sayde vnto them, Knowe ye Laban the sonne of Nachor? They sayde, Wee knowe him.

‡ Peace to him.

6 And he sayd vnto them, Is ‡ he in good health? And they sayd, He is in good health: and beholde, his daughter Rachel commeth with the sheepe.

‡ Great day.

7 And he said, Loe, it is yet a great ‡ while to night, neither is it time that the cattell shoulde bee gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feede them.

8 And they said, We may not, vntil all the flocks be brought together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth, and so wee water our sheepe.

9 While he yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for shee kept them.

10 Assoone as Iacob sawe Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, Iacob went, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lift vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob tolde Rachel that he was her fathers [a] brother, and that hee was Rebeccas sonne: therefore ranne she, and told her father.

a The Hebrues call all kinsmen brethren.

13 And when Laban heard certainely tel of Iacob his sisters sonne, he ranne to meete him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: And he tolde Laban [b] all these things.

b That is, vpon what occasion he came alone and so bare from his countrey.

14 To whom Laban saide, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh. And hee abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 And Laban said vnto Iacob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? Tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, the younger, Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and saide, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 Laban answered, [c] It is better that I giue her vnto thee, then that I shoulde giue her vnto another man: abide with me.

c He as an hypocrite, he hath refused to bis aduantage in the marriage, as this selling of his daughter.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 And Iacob sayd vnto [d] Laban, Giue me my wife, that I may ‡ lie with her: for my dayes are fulfilled.

d The fathers authoritie in marriage of his children.

‡ May go in vnto her.

22 Then Laban gathered together all the men of that place, and made a feast.

23 And when euen was come, he tooke Lea his daughter, [e] and he brought her to him, and he went in to her.

e The bride was brought to her chamber couered with a vaile, as the maner was in those dayes: So Labans deceit was not fully spyed.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his mayd to be her seruant.

25 And when the morning was come, behold, it was Lea. Then sayd he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou played thus with me? did not I serue thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 Laban answered, [f] It is not the maner of this place to marrie the yonger before the first borne.

f He afterward more the manner that he had by Iacobs seruice, then either his promise or the maner of the countrey, though he alleaged customs for his excuse.

27 Make out this weeke, and then we will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue me yet seuen yeeres more.

28 And Iacob did euen so: and fulfilled out the weeke: and then he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmaid, to be her seruant.

30 So lay he by Rachel also, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and serued him yet seuen yeeres more.

31 When the Lord sawe that Lea was ‖ despised, he ‡ made her fruitful: and Rachel remained barren.

‖ Or, hated. ‡ Opened her wombe.

32 And Lea conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‡ Reuben: for she said, The Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation: now therefore my husband will loue me.

‡ Reuben, that is, see the childe.

33 And

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, The Lorde hath heard that I am despised, and hath therefore giuen me this sonne also. And she called his name ‡Shimeon.

‡Shimon, that is hearing.

34 And she conceiued yet, & bare a sonne, and sayd, Nowe this once will my husbande keepe my company, because I haue borne him three sonnes. And therefore was his name called ‡Leui.

‡Added to him.

35 And shee conceiued yet againe, and bare him a sonne, saying, Now will I ᵍ praise the Lord. Therefore she called his name ‡Iudah: and left bearing.

g By the names of her children she rendreth the reason of the singular gifte of God

‡Iehuda, that is, praise.

The xxx. Chapter.

9 Rachel and Lea being both barren, giue their maidens to their husband. 22 God enriched Laban for Iacobs sake, 24 and blessed Iacob with plentie.

RAchel when she sawe that shee bare Iacob no children, she enuied her sister, and saide vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or els I am but dead.

a This was godly anger, which preferred the honour of God to my wife, whom he charyely admonished.

2 And Iacobs ᵃ anger was kindled against Rachel, and said, Am I in Gods stead, which keepeth from thee the fruite of thy wombe?

b I will receiue her children vpon my lap, as though they were mine owne.

3 Then she said, Here is my maide Bilha: goe in vnto her, and she shall ᵇ beare vpon my knees, that I may also haue children by her.

‡Be built by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilha her handmaide to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilha conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 Then said Rachel, God hath giuen sentence on my side, & hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a sonne. Therefore called she him ‡Dan.

‡Iudgement.

7 And Bilha Rachels mayde conceiued againe, and bare Iacob another sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With ‖ goodly wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, & haue gotten the vpper hand. And shee called his name ‡Nephthali.

‖Or, earnest.

‡Nephtah, that is my wrastling.

9 When Lea sawe that shee had left bearing children, she tooke Zilpha her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpha Leas maide bare Iacob a sonne.

11 Then said Lea, ‖ Good lucke: and called his name ‡Gad.

‖Or, a troupe, company, meaning, of children.

12 And Zilpha Leas maide bare Iacob a seconde sonne.

‡A company.

13 Then saide Lea, Happie am I: for the ‖ daughters will call me blessed: and called his name ‡Aser.

‖Or, women.

‡Happie.

14 And Ruben went out in the dayes of ᵉ wheate haruest, & found Mandragoras in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Lea. Then said Rachel to Lea, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandragoras.

15 To whom Lea answered, Is it not enough that thou hast taken away my husband: but wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandragoras also? Then said Rachel, well, let him sleepe with thee this night for thy sonnes Mandragoras.

16 And Iacob came from the field at euen, and Lea went out to meete him, and saide, Thou shalt come in to me: for I haue bought thee in deed with my sonnes Mandragoras. And he slept with her that same night.

17 And God heard Lea, that she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth sonne.

18 Then said Lea, ᶜ God hath giuen me a reward, because I gaue my maiden to my husband. And she called him ‡Isachar.

c She boasteth of her fault, and maketh that a cause which was none in deede.

‡Ishsachar, that is, a reward.

19 And Lea conceiued yet againe, & bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Lea saide, God hath endued me with a good dowrie, now will my husbande dwel with me, because I haue borne him six sonnes: and called his name ‡Zabulon.

‡Zebulon, that is abiding.

21 After that she bare a daughter, and called her name ‡Dina.

‡Iudgement.

22 And God remembred Rachel, and God ᵈ heard her, and ‡ made her fruitfull,

d Faithfull prayer obtaineth at the length her request.

‡ Opened her wombe

23 So that she conceiued & bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my rebuke,

‡Adding.

24 And she called his name ‡Ioseph, saying, The Lord giue me yet another sonne.

e Now his prentiserne seruice was expired.

25 ᵉ Assoone as Rachel had borne Ioseph, Iacob said vnto Laban, Sende me away, that I may go vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue me my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me go: for ᶠ thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee.

f He had done his seruice with a good conscience.

27 To whome Laban answered, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, tarie: (for ᵍ I haue proued that the Lord blessed me for thy sake)

g This hypocrite speaketh of God and yet he worshippeth false gods, and continueth in his wickednesse.

28 And he said, Appoint what thy reward shall be, and I will giue it thee.

29 But he said vnto him, Thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattell haue bene vnder me.

30 For that little which thou hadst before ‡I came, is now increased vnto a multitude, and the Lord hath blessed thee through ‡ my comming: but now when shall I make prouision for mine owne house also?

‡My face.

‡My foote.

31 And he said, what shall I then giue thee? And Iacob answered, Thou shalt giue me nothing at all: if thou wilt do this thing for me, then will I turne againe, feede thy sheepe, and keepe them.

32 I will go about all thy flocks this day, and separate from them all the cattell that are spotted, and of diuerse colours: and all the blacke among the sheepe, and the partie and spotted among the kiddes, the same shalbe my reward.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me ‡ in time to come: for it shall come for my reward before thy face. And euery one that is not specked & partie amongst the Goates, and blacke among the sheepe, let it be counted theft in me.

‡To morow

34 And Laban said, Goe to, would God it

might be according to thy saying.

35 Therefore hee tooke out the same day the he Goates that were ringstraked, and of diuers colours, and all the she Goates that were spotted and coloured, and all that had white in them, and all the black amongst the sheepe, and put them in the keeping of his sonnes,

36 And set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and so Iacob kept the rest of Labans sheepe.

h It is not lawfull by fraude to seeke recompence of iniurie: therefore Moses sheweth afterward that God thus instructed Iacob.

37 h Iacob tooke rods of greene populer, hasel, and chessenut trees, and pilled white strakes in them, & made the white appeare in the rods,

38 And put the rods which he had pilled, before the sheepe, in the gutters & watering troughes when the sheepe came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the sheepe conceiued before the rods, and brought forth lambes ringstraked, spotted, and partie.

i He did diuide his owne lambes before Labans sheepe to that they alwayes sawe before them, such as were of diuers colours.

40 And Iacob did separate these lambes, and i turned the faces of the sheepe, which were in the flocke of Laban, towarde these ringstraked, and all maner of blacke: and so put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not with Labans cattell.

41 And in euery conceiuing time of the stronger cattell, Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell, in the gutters, namely that they might conceiue before the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put them not in: and so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

k By Gods singular prouision, and according to his promise.

43 And the man k increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maides seruants, & men seruants, and Camels, and Asses.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 Labans children doe grudge against Iacobs wealth. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers gods. 23 Laban pursueth Iacob.

a The enuious repining of couetous Laban, thinke the welth of another, their vtter vndoing.

AND hee heard the wordes of a Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath hee gotten al his glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not towards him ‡ as it was wont to be.

‡ As yesterday, and yer yesterday.

3 And b the Lord said vnto Iacob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, & to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

b Though he was in great feare & doubt, yet he durst not returne without Gods commandement.

4 Therefore Iacob sent, and called Rachel and Lea to the field, vnto his flocke:

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as it was wont to bee: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And ye know how I haue serued your father to the best of my power.

c A certaine number is set for an vncertaine oftentimes.

7 But your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages c ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 When he said, The spotted shall be thy wages: then all the sheepe were spotted. And when he said, The ringstraked shal be thy reward: then bare all the sheepe ringstraked.

d He would shew what iust causes he had to depart from their father, and how they wrongfully accused him.

9 Thus hath God taken away the encrease of your fathers flocke, and giuen it to mee.

10 But in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes, and sawe in a dreame, & behold, the ‡ rammes leaped vpon the sheepe that were ringstraked, spotted, and partie.

‡ It signifieth the hee goate also: as vnder sheepe are conteined the Goates.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me, in a dreame, saying, Iacob: And I answered, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see all the rammes leaping vpon the sheepe that are ringstraked, spotted, and partie: for I haue e seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

e Gods eye obserueth what wicked doeth vnto the godly.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou annointedst the stone set vp on an end, and where thou vowedst a vowe vnto mee: now therefore arise, and get thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then answered Rachel and Lea, and said vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritance in our fathers house?

15 Doeth not he count vs out as strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours & our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, that doe.

17 Then Iacob rose vp, & set his sonnes and wiues vp vpon Camels:

18 And caryed away all his flocks, and all his substance which he had procured, the increase of his cattell which hee had gotten in ‡ Mesopotamia, for to goe to Isaac his father, vnto the land of Chanaan.

‡ Padan Aram.

19 But Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen her fathers f images.

f Images made in the likenesse of women which he had in reuerence as his houshold Gods.

20 And Iacob g stale away the heart of Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

g That is, to bee auaricious without the parties mistrust or knowledge, or consent.

21 So fledde he, and all that hee had, and made himselfe readie, and passed ouer the riuer, & set his face straight toward the mount Gilead.

22 Vpon the third day after, was it tolde Laban that Iacob fled.

h They would reuenge the iniuries done by their false religion: for their gods were stollen.

23 Then he tooke his h brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes iourney, and ouertooke him at the mount Gilead.

i Thus God restraineth the cruel purposes of tyrants against his Church.

24 And i God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, & said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob ought ‡ saue good.

‡ From good to bad.

25 And Laban ouertooke Iacob: and Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched also vpon the mount Gilead.

26 And

26 And Laban ſaide to Jacob, What haſt thou done? for thou haſt ſtollen away my heart, and caried away my daughters, as though they had bene taken captiue with the ſworde.

27 Wherefore wenteſt thou away ſecretly ‡ vnknowen to me, [k] and didſt not tell me, that I might haue let thee goe thy way with mirth and ſongs, with timbrel and harpe,

28 And haſt not ſuffered mee to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? Thou waſt a foole now in ſo doing.

29 For it is in [l] my ‡ hand through God to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto mee yeſternight, ſaying, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Jacob ought ſaue good.

30 And now though thou wouldeſt needs be gone away, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe, yet wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 Jacob anſwered and ſaide to Laban, Becauſe I was afraide, and thought that peraduenture thou wouldeſt take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him die. Here before our brethren, ſeeke that thine is by me, and take it to thee: But Jacob wiſt not that Rachel [m] had ſtollen them.

33 Then went Laban into Jacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two maide ſeruants tents: but founde them not. Then went he out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Camels ſtraw, and ſate downe vpon them, and Laban tolled vp all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then ſayd ſhe to her father, My lorde, bee not angry that I can not riſe vp before thee: for the cuſtome of women is come vpon me. So ſearched he, but [n] found not thoſe images.

36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, Jacob alſo anſwered, and ſayde to him, What haue I treſpaſſed? or what haue I offended thee, that thou doeſt ſore purſue after me?

37 Thou haſt tolled vp all my ſtuffe, and what haſt thou founde of all thy houſholde ſtuffe? put it here before thy brethren, and my brethren, [p] they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Beholde, this twentie yeeres haue I bene with thee, thy ſheepe and thy Goates [o] haue not bene barren, and the Rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 Whatſoeuer was torne of beaſtes, I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my ſelfe: of my hand diddeſt thou require it that was ſtollen by day or night.

40 I was in ſuch caſe, that by day the heate conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeeres in thy houſe, and ſerued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy Sheepe, and thou haſt changed my rewarde ten times.

42 And except the God of my father, [p] the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſahac had bene with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent mee away nowe all emptie: but God beheld my tribulation, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yeſternight.

43 And Laban anſwered, and ſaide vnto Jacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe Sheepe are my Sheepe, and all that thou ſeeſt is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto the children which they haue borne?

44 Nowe therefore come on, and let vs make a league, I and thou, which may bee a witneſſe betwene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Jacob a ſtone, and ſet it vp on end.

46 And Jacob ſaid vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones. And they tooke ſtones, [r] made an heape, [r] they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it [q] Jegar Sahadutha: but Jacob called it ‡ Galeed.

48 Then ſaid Laban, This heape is witneſſe betweene thee and me this day. Therefore it is called ‡ Galeed,

49 And ‡ Miſpah: for he ſaid, The Lord looke betweene thee and me, when wee are departed one from another,

50 If thou ſhalt vexe my daughters, or ſhalt take [r] other wiues beſide my daughters: here is no man with vs, beholde, God is witneſſe betwixt thee and me.

51 And Laban ſaide moreouer to Jacob, Beholde this heape, and this ſtone ſet vp on ende, which I haue laide betwixt mee and thee,

52 This heape be witneſſe, and alſo this ſtone ſet vp on end, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and thou ſhalt not come ouer this heape, and this ſtone ſet vp on ende, vnto me, to doe any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the [ſ] God of Nachor, and the God of their father bee iudge betwixt vs. And Jacob [t] ſware by the feare of his father Iſahac.

54 Then Jacob did ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the hill.

55 And early in the morning Laban roſe vp, and kiſſed his ſonnes and his daughters, and [u] bleſſed them: and Laban departing, went into his place againe.

‡ And haſt ſtollen me.

[k] A diſſembling hypocrite, when he can doe no harme, yet he will burden the godly in deedes.

[l] The wicked bragge of their power, as Pharaoh did.

‡ By manhood.

[m] It was not godlineſſe, but ſuperſtition, that moued Rachel to this theft.

[n] So this ſuperſtition remained in Jacobs houſe till after the deſtruction of Sichem.

[o] This was Gods benefite, yet beſtowed vpon Laban for Jacobs ſake: ſo Jacob counteth it his.

[p] God would not haue the ſeruant defrauded of his iuſt reward.

[q] Theſe be Syriake words, and ſignifie the heape of witneſſe, which thing alſo this word Galeed, meaneth.

‡ Galed.

‡ Mitſpah, that is, a looking glaſſe.

[r] He now condemneth the ſinne of Polygamie, whereof he was afore the author.

[ſ] This was a wicked fact, to ioyne his falſe gods with the true God, and to iudge the falſe to be the elder God.

[t] Jacob would not ſweare ſo corruptly as Laban would haue him.

[u] The ſuperſtitious keepe the outward maners of the godly.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 God comforteth Iacob by a viſion of Angels. 24 Iacob wreſtleth with the Angel, who named him Iſrael.

But Jacob went forth on his iourney, and [a] the Angels of God came and met him.

2 And when Jacob ſaw thē, he ſaid, This is Gods hoſte, and

[a] God would certainely perſwade him of his protection, in the feare he was in of Eſau.

called the name of the same place [b] Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir the ‖ field of Edom:

‖ Or, region.

4 And hee cõmanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake to my lord Esau, Thy seruant Jacob saith thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban, and haue staied there vnto this time,

5 And haue oxen, asses, and sheepe, men seruants, and women seruants: and haue sent to shew it my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers came againe to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and he commeth to meete thee, and hath foure hundred men with him.

7 But Jacob was greatly afraid, & wist not which way to turne himselfe, and diuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and oxen, and camels, into two companies:

8 And said, If Esau come to the one part, and smite it, the other shall saue it selfe.

9 And Jacob said againe, [c] O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, Lord which saidst vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I wil doe well with thee:

10 I am ‡ not worthy of the least of al the [d] mercies & trueth which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe came I ouer this Jordane, and nowe haue I gotten two companies.

11 Deliuer me from the hand of my brother Esau: for I feare him, least he will come and smite me, yea the mother with the children.

12 Thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 And hee taried there that same night, and tooke of that which came to hand, [e] a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred she goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred sheepe, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and ten buls, twentie she asses, and ten foales:

16 And deliuered them into the handes of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Goe foorth before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the formost, saying, If Esau my brother meete thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these that goe before thee?

18 Thou shalt say, They bee thy seruant Jacobs, and it is a present sent vnto my lorde Esau: and beholde, hee himselfe commeth after vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner see that you speake vnto Esau when ye meete him.

20 And say moreouer, Beholde, thy seruant Jacob also commeth after vs: for hee saide, I will appease ‡ his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterwarde I will see him my selfe, peraduenture he wil receiue ‡ me to grace.

‡ His face.

‡ My face.

21 So went the present before him: and he taried all that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp the same night, & tooke his wiues, and his two maide seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and went ouer the foorde Jaboc.

23 And hee tooke them, and set them ouer the riuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 And Jacob was left himselfe [f] alone, and there wrestled a man with him vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he could not preuaile against him, [g] he smote him vpon the huckle bone of his thigh, and the huckle bone of Jacobs thigh loosed out of ioynt as he wrestled with him.

26 And hee saide, Let me goe, for the day breaketh. Which answered, I will not let thee goe, except [h] thou blesse me.

27 And hee sayde vnto him, What is thy name? He answered, Jacob.

28 Hee saide, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but ‡ Israel: For as a prince hast thou wrestled with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, saying, Tell [i] me thy name. And he said, Wherefore doest thou aske after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‡ Peniel: for I haue [k] seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as hee went ouer Peniel, the sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 And therefore it is that the children of Israel eate not of the synewe that shranke in that place of the thigh, vnto this day: because that hee touched the huckle bone of Jacobs thigh, about the synewe that shranke.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Esau meeteth his brother Iacob, 4 and is agreed with him. 19 Iacob byeth a possession, and buildeth an altar vnto God.

IAcob lifting vp his eyes, looked, and behold, Esau came, hauing with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Lea, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaidens.

2 And he put the handmaidens and their children formost, and Lea and her children after, and Rachel and [a] Joseph hindermost.

3 And hee went before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came to his brother.

4 Esau ranne to meete him, and imbraced him,

b That is, two armies or campes.

c Thus his faith ouercame his feare: thus prayer is the godly mans refuge in trouble.

‡ I am lesse.

d All Gods benefites come of his meere beneuolence and fauour.

e Though he was certainly perswaded of Gods helpe, yet he vseth such meanes as he could for his defence, and committeth the successe to God.

f He taught a solitarie place for prayer: where God declared vnto him, that manie troubles remained, yet he should ouercome all.

g Though the godly ouercome in temptation, yet some infirmitie remaineth.

h We ought to desire Gods blessing, howe grieuous soeuer Gods presence hath bene to vs.

‡ One that wrestleth with God.

i He desireth more perfect knowledge of this wrestler, which is not graunted him.

‡ The face of God.

k Jacob glorieth of this knowledge of God which he had by his vision.

a As yet Jacob was not certified of the prerogatiue of Juda.

him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Whence hast thou these? And hee answered, They are the children which God hath given thy seruant.

6 Then came the handmaidens foorth, and their children, and bowed themselues.

7 Lea also with her children, came, and did their obeisance: and last of all, came Ioseph and Rachel, and did their obeisance.

8 And he said, What is all the droue which I met? Hee answered, That I may finde grace in the sight of my Lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue ynough, my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob answered, Nay, I pray thee: but if I haue founde grace in thy sight, receiue, I pray thee, my present of my hand: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and so thou hast receiued me to grace.

11 Oh take my blessing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercie on me, and I haue enough. And so he compelled him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, I will goe before thee.

13 Iacob answered him, My lorde, thou knowest that the children are tender, and the small and great cattell with yong vnder my hands, which if men should ouerdriue but one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Oh let my lord goe before his seruant, and I will driue faire and softly, according as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children bee able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau saide, I will leaue some of my folke with thee. And he answered, What needeth it? I shall finde grace in the sight of my lorde.

16 So Esau went his way againe that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob tooke his iourney toward Succhoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore is it that the name of the place is called Succhoth.

18 And Iacob came to Salem, a citie of Sichem, which is in the land of Chanaan, after that hee was come from Mesopotamia, and pitched before the citie.

19 And bought a parcel of ground, where hee pitched his tent, of the children of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he made there an altar, and called it, The mightie God of Israel.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 The rauishing of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the sonne of Hemor. 8 Who requireth her in marriage for his sonne. 13 The sonnes of Iacob doe guilefully require the Sichemites to be circumcised. 25 The whoredome is reuenged by Simeon and Leui Iacobs sonnes. 30 Iacob reproueth his sonnes.

DIna the daughter of Lea, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the lande.

2 Whom when Sichem the sonne of Hemor the Heuite lord of the countrey sawe, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his heart lay vnto Dina the daughter of Iacob, and he loued that damsell, and spake kindly vnto her.

4 And Sichem spake vnto his father Hemor, saying, Get mee this maiden vnto my wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dina his daughter (his sonnes being with their cattell in the fielde) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 And Hemor the father of Sichem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And when the sonnes of Iacob (comming out of the fielde) heard it, it grieued them, and they were not a litle wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in that hee had lyen with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hemor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife,

9 And make mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shalbe before you: dwel, and be your businesse therein, and haue possessions therein.

11 And Sichem said vnto her father and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what so euer ye appoint me, that will I giue.

12 Aske freely of mee both dowrie and giftes, and I will giue according as yee say vnto mee, so that ye giue me the damsell to wife.

13 But the sonnes of Iacob answered to Sichem and Hemor his father, talking amongst themselues deceitfully: because hee had defiled Dina their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We can not doe this thing, that we should giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

15 But in this wil we consent vnto you: if yee will be as we be, and all the males amongst you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But and if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will wee take our daughter, and goe our waies.

18 Their words pleased Hemor, and Sichem his sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not for to doe the thing, because hee had a lust to Iacobs daughter: he was also most set by of all that

b A figure of the Church appeareth in Iacobs household, which was in no dignitie in respect of Esau.

c Because his brother inuited him so louingly, contrary to his expectation, he receyued it as a plaine figure of Gods prouidence.

d He promiseth that which his mind was not to performe, as appeareth afterward.

e There is a place in Egypt, which is also so named of Genes. Num. 33.
f It is called Sichar, Iohn 4.

g He calleth the figure the thing which it signifieth, in token that God had mightily honoured him.

h This was thought great gaine, and not that he minded reuengement.
i A godly father would first haue seene his sonne corrected.

k This proueth that the consent of parents is requisite in marriage, seeing the very infidels did obserue it honourably.

l The Hebrew word signifieth that which was giuen to a maid in recompence of her virginitie.

m Religion is made a pretence for them to satisfie their anger.
n Or, men children.
o They violate the holy signe making it a signe without effect, partakers thereof.

was in his fathers house.

20 Then Hemor and Sichem his sonne, went vnto the g gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

g Common assemblies and iudgements were then in the gates of citie.

21 These men liue peaceably among vs, and dwel in the land, and doe their occupation therein: and behold, the land is large enough for them, wee will take their daughters to wiues, & giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will they consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, and to be one people, If all the males that are among vs bee circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their goods and their substance, and all their cattell h be ours? let vs onely consent vnto them, and they will dwel with vs.

h Still magistrates pretend a common wealth, and yet all is but for their owne profit.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his sonne, hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumcised, whatsoeuer went out at the gate of his citie.

25 And the third day whiles they were sore, two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinas i brethren, tooke either of them his sword, and went into the citie boldly, and slewe all the males,

i These were captaines of the band.

26 And slewe also Hemor and k Sichem his sonne with the edge of the sworde, and tooke Dina out of Sichems house, & went their way.

k The magistrates sinne is punished vpon all the people.

27 And the sonnes of Iacob comming vpon the ‡ dead, l spoyled the citie, because they had defiled their sister,

‡ The vncleane.

l God would haue all men vnderstand, how much hee hateth all vncleanesse.

28 And tooke their sheepe, oxen, and their asses, and what so euer was in the citie, and also in the fieldes.

29 And all their goods, and all their children, & their wiues, tooke they captiue, and made hauocke of all that was in the house.

30 But Iacob sayde to Simeon and Leui, Yee haue troubled mee, and made me to ‡ be abhorred of the inhabiters of the land of the Chanaanite and the Pherezite: and I being few in number, they shal gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and so shall I and my house be destroyed.

‡ To stinke.

m They foolishly defend such barbarous crueltie done without authoritie vpon so many, vnder godly pretence, to the endangering of the godly.

31 And they answered, Should m he deale with our sister as with an harlot?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iacob at Gods commandement goeth vp to Bethel, & burieth his images vnder an oke. 16 Rachel dieth in trauaile of Beniamin.

a God will continually procure the vnitie of his Church, as he doeth Iacobs in this miserable case.

AND a God said vnto Iacob, Arise, and get thee vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then said Iacob vnto his houshold, and to all that were with him, b Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

b He exhorteth his houshold to repentance and outward profession of the same.

3 For we will arise and go vp to Bethel, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my affliction, & was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all ‡ c strange gods which they had in their hand, and all their earerings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder an oke which was by Sichem.

c Thus one womans folly had polluted almost all the Church.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fell vpon the cities that were rounde about them, & they did not pursue the sonnes of Iacob.

6 So came Iacob to Luza, which is in the land of Chanaan (the same is Bethel) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And hee d builded there an altar, and called the place, the God of Bethel: because that God appeared vnto him there when he fledde from the face of his brother.

d After he had purged the Church of the abuses, he setteth vp true worship appointed by Gods word.

8 But Deborah Rebeccas nurse died, and was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called, The ‡ oke of lamentation.

‡ Allon Bachuth.

9 And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, after he came out of Mesopotamia, & e blessed him.

e He confirmed his promise made vnto him, before.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: notwithstanding thou shalt bee no more called Iacob, but Israel shall bee thy name. And he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God almightie, be fruitfull, and multiplie: a nation, and f a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, yea, and kings shall come out of thy loynes.

f He meaneth the xii. tribes of Israel: and the congregation of the gentiles, who sprang of the faith of Iacob.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isahac, will I giue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede after thee will I giue that lande also.

13 And so God departed from him, in the place where he had talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp on ende in the place where he talked with him, euen a stone set he vp on end, and powred drinke offering thereon, and powred also oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, g Bethel.

g For the idolatrie that was there done, it was afterward called Bethauen, that is the house of naughtie.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when he was but a fielde breadth from ‡ Ephrath, Rachel began to trauaile, and in trauailing she was in perill:

‡ Ephratha.

17 And as shee was in paines of her labour, the mid wife said vnto her, Feare not: for this sonne is thine also.

18 Then as her soule was a departing (for shee died) she called his name ‡ Ben-oni, but his father called him ‡ Beniamin.

‡ The sonne of my sorow.

‡ The sonne of my right hand.

19 And thus died Rachel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

h Surely a memoriall of her sepulchre, because of the hope of the resurrection.

20 And Iacob h set vp a stone on ende vpon her graue: which is called Rachels graue stone vnto this day.

i Thus the deuill, to slander the whole Church, and to bere the godly, perswadeth some to horrible sinne.

21 And Israel went thence, and pitched his tent beyond the towre of Eder.

22 And as Israel dwelt in that land, Ruben went and i lay with Bilha his fathers concubine:

concubine: and it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Jacob were twelue in number.

23 The sonnes of Lea: Ruben Jacobs first borne sonne, & Simeon, and Leui, and Juda, and Issachar, and Zabulon.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Billa Rachels handmaid: Dan and Nephthali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpha Leas handmaid: Gad and Aser. These are the sonnes of Jacob, which were borne him in Mesopotamia.

27 And so Jacob came [k] vnto Isahac his father to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, [l] which is Hebron, where Abraham & Isahac d'welt.

28 And the dayes of Isahac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.

29 And Isahac decayed away, and died, and was laid vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and [m] Jacob buried him.

k He had bene from him xxxix. yeeres: that is, xx. in Mesopotamia, & xix. in the land of Chanaan.

l He was afterwards so called.

m Jacob was xxxvij. yeeres old: for he was borne when Isahac was lxiij.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

2 The wiues of Esau. 7 Iacob and Esau are enriched. 8 Esau departeth from Iacob, and dwelleth in mount Seir. 9 The petigree of Esau.

THese are the generations of Esau, the same is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaam: [a] Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, & Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon an Heuite:

3 And Basemah Ismaels daughter, and sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Ada bare vnto Esau, Eliphas: and Basemah bare Rehuel.

5 And Aholibama bare Jehus, and Jalam, and Cozah. These are the sonnes of Esau which were borne him in the lande of Chanaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes and daughters, and all the soules of his house, his goods and all his cattell, and all his substance which hee had got in the lande of Chanaan: and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches was much, and they could not d'wel together: & the land wherein they were strangers could not receiue them, because of their possessions.

8 Thus d'welt Esau [b] in mount Seir, the same Esau is Edom.

9 These are the generations of Esau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 And these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphas the sonne of Ada the wife of Esau, and Reuel the sonne of Basemah the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphas, were Theman, Omar, Sepho, and Gatham, and Cenaz.

12 And Thimna was concubine to Eliphas Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: and these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mizza: these were the [c] sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Esaus wife: and shee bare vnto Esau, Jehus, and Jalam, and Cozah.

15 These were [dukes] of the sonnes of Esau. [d] The children of Eliphas the first borne sonne of Esau were these.

16 [e] Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenaz, and duke Cozah, duke Gatham, and duke Amalec: these are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the lande of Edom, and these were the sonnes of Ada.

17 These also are the children of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mizza. These are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: and these are the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.

18 These were the children of Aholibama Esaus wife: duke Jehus, duke Jalam, duke Cozah: these dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana Esaus wife.

19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the dukes of them: which Esau is * Edom.

1.Chr.1.38

20 [f] These were the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

21 And Dison, and Eser, and Dilan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was called Thimna.

23 The children of Sobal were these: Aluam, and Manahath, & Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 These are the children of Sebeon, both Aia, and Ana: this was that Ana that found [g] Mules in the wildernesse as he led her father Sebeons Asses.

25 The children of Ana were these: Dison, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.

26 These are the children of Dison: Hemdan, and Elban, and Jethran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Eser are these: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acan.

28 The children of Dilan are these: Gus, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,

30 Duke Dison, duke Eser, duke Dilan: these be the dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes, in the land of Seir.

31 These are the kings that reigned in the lande of Edom, before there reigned any king vpon the children of Israel.

[Or, Princes]

c These were her sonnes children.

d The dignitie also of Esaus sonnes, Moses will set forth.

e The children were dignified with titles, that bare rule vnder him.

f Their are rehearsed for the affinitie of Esau with the, & that it was God that gaue Esaus posteritie because of her so stout people.

g Gens humanitie can not be content with Gods distinction of beasts, but enquireth the ingendring of generation of Aholiba, her spirit of the ass and the mare.

32 Bela the sonne of Beor raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Iobab the sonne of Serah out of Bosra reigned in his stead.

34 When Iobab also was dead, Husam of the land of ‖ Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And after the death of Husam, [h] Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which slew the Madianites in the fielde of the Moabites, reigned in his steade: and the name of his citie was Anith.

36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrecah reigned in his stead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of ‖ Rehoboth reigned in his stead.

38 When Saul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wines name [i] Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 These are the [k] names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their kinreds, places, and names: duke Timna, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Cenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibsar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the lande of their possessions, this Esau is the father of the Edomites.

‖ Or, 'of the South coūtrey.

h In this countrey, the children did not succeede their fathers in the kingdome.

i These women (as appeareth by their names) were of great fame among the Edomites.

k Some thinke that these dukes succeeded after the kings.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

5 Ioseph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34 Iacob being perswaded that his sonne Ioseph was dead, bewayleth him.

IAcob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the lande of Chanaan.

2 These are the [a] generations of Iacob: when Ioseph was seuenteene yeers olde, hee kept sheepe with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilha, and with the sonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wines: and Ioseph brought vnto his father [b] their euill report.

3 But Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because hee begate him in his [c] olde age: and he made him a coate of many ‡ colours.

4 And when his brethren sawe that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 Moreouer, when Ioseph [d] had dreamed a dreame, he tolde it his brethren, which hated him yet the more.

6 And he sayde vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Beholde, we were binding sheaues in the fielde, & loe, my sheafe arose and stoode vpright, and behold, your sheaues stoode round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 To whome his brethren sayde, Shalt thou be a king in deede ouer vs? or shalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? [e] And they hated him yet the more, because of his dreames, and of his wordes.

9 And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, saying, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the Sunne, & the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And when he had tolde it to his father and his brethren, his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall [f] I and thy mother and thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father noted the saying.

12 His brethren also went to keepe his fathers cattell in Sichem.

13 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Do not thy brethren keepe in Sichem? come, and I will send thee to them.

14 He answered, Here I am. And he sayd vnto him, Goe, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren and the cattell, and bring me worde againe. And so hee sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came to Sichem.

15 And a certaine man founde him, and beholde, hee was wandring out of his way in the fielde, and the man asked him, What seekest thou?

16 He answered, I seeke my [g] brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keepe cattell.

17 And the man sayde, They are departed hence: for I haue heard them say, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his brethren, and founde them in Dothan.

18 And when they sawe him a farre off, before hee came at them, they tooke counsell against him, [h] for to slay him:

19 (for one sayd to another, Behold, this ‡ notable dreamer commeth.

20 Come nowe therefore and let vs slay him, and [i] cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some naughtie beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will come of his dreames.

21 When Ruben heard that, hee rid him out of their hands, and sayd, Let vs not ‡ kill him.

22 And Ruben said moreouer vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him: this he sayde that hee might ridde him out of their handes, and deliuer him to his father againe.

23 And when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they stript him out of his coate, his partie coloured coate, that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, and [k] cast him into an emptie pit, wherein was no water.

25 And

a The actes that were done in the familie of Iacob.

b Either of other men touching this, or of them against their father and Ioseph.

c Hee was then 91. yeeres old when Ioseph was borne.

‡ Pieces.

d The dreams that came frō God, had singular notes, whereby they were discerned from other.

e Gods graces to the godly, are an occasiō that the wicked hate them.

f Vp the chief of the familie, the whole is meant. Not that euery one should doe thus: for his mother was dead.

g Many seeke brethren, and finde enemies.

h Enuie and malice hauing occasiō, runne end in slaughter.

‡ Master of dreames.

i Sinne may be hid from the eyes of man: but not of God.

‡ Strike him in the soule.

k This was worse then murder before God, though it was plainly done.

l They were vnferuible, without any ſenſe of conſcience of ſinne.

25 And they ſate them downe to eate bread: and as they lift vp their eyes and looked about, beholde, there came a company of Iſmaelites from Gilead, and their camels laden with ſpicerie, baulme, and myrrhe, and were going downe to carry it to Egypt.

m Thus ſhoulde all ſinners ſay, what commoditie doth ſinne bring?

26 And Juda ſayde vnto his brethren, What m auaileth it if we ſlay our brother, and keepe his blood ſecret?

27 Come on, and let vs ſell him to the Iſmaelites, & let not our handes be vpon him: for he is our brother, and our fleſh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madianites marchant men paſſed by, they drewe and lift Joſeph out of the pit, and ſolde him vnto the Iſmaelites for twentie pieces of ſiluer: And they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

29 Then Reuben came againe vnto the pit, and beholde, Joſeph was not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And went againe vnto his brethren, ſaying, The lad is not yonder, wo is me, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Joſephs coate, and killed a kidde, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they ſent that partie coloured coate, and cauſed it to bee brought vnto their father, and ſayde, This haue wee found, ſee whether it be thy ſonnes coate, or no.

33 And hee knewe it, ſaying, It is my ſonnes coate, a naughtie beaſt hath deuoured him, Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth about his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne a long ſeaſon.

35 But all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: neuertheleſſe n he woulde not be comforted, but ſayde, I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning. And thus his father wept for him.

n He refuſed worldly comfort, yet he was obedient to God.

36 And the Madianites ſolde him in Egypt vnto Putiphar, chiefe officer of Pharao, and his ‖ chiefe ſteward.

‖ Marſhall, or captaine of the gard, or chiefe of the ſlaughter men or cookes.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 The mariage of Iuda. 7 The treſpaſſe of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came therefore.

‡ Iehudah.

ABout that time ‡ Juda went from his brethren, and gate him to a man called Hirah of Odollam,

o The curſed and peeuiſh that this mariage pleaſed not God.

2 And there hee ſawe o the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chanaanite: and he tooke her, and went in to her.

3 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and called his name Er.

4 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and called him Onan.

5 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare yet a ſonne, whom ſhe called Selah: and he was at b Chezib when ſhe bare him.

b A towne in Paleſtina.

6 And Juda c gaue Er his firſt borne ſonne a wife, whoſe name was Thamar.

c The fathers authoritie in the marriage of his ſonne. Num. 26. 19.

7 And * Er Judaes firſt borne ſonne was wicked in the ſight of the Lord, and the Lord ſlew him.

8 And Juda ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in to thy brothers wife, and ‡ marry her, that thou mayeſt ſtirre vp ſeede vnto thy brother.

‡ The word ſignifieth to marrie the wife of his brother, dead without children.

9 And when Onan perceiued that the ſeede ſhoulde not bee his, therefore when he went in to his brothers wife, he ſpilled it on the ground, and gaue not ſeede vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, diſpleaſed the Lord: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Juda to Thamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Selah my ſonne be growen. (For he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethren did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 And in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Sua Judaes wife died: Then Juda, when he had left mourning, went vnto his ſheepe ſhearers to Thimnath, he and his friend Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one tolde Thamar, ſaying, Beholde, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Thimnath to ſheare ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vayle, and diſguiſed her ſelfe, and ſate her downe in ‡ an open place, which is by the way ſide to Thimnath: for d becauſe that ſhe ſaw Selah was growen, and ſhee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

‡ The doore of eyes.

d Wicked maners are not to be practiſed, though wrong be done to vs.

15 When Juda ſaw her, he thought it had bene an harlot, becauſe ſhee had couered her face.

16 And hee turned to her vnto the way, and ſayd, Come, I pray thee, let mee lie with thee: (For hee knewe not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And ſhe anſwered, What wilt thou giue me for to lie with me?

17 Then ſaide he, I will ſend thee a kidde from the flocke. She ſaide, Then giue mee a pledge, till thou ſend it.

18 He ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? She ſaide, Thy ſignet, thy e bracelet, and thy ſtaffe that is in thine hand. And hee gaue it her, and lay by her, and ſhee was with childe by him.

e Some thinke the word to ſignifie a couering of the head.

19 And ſhe gate her vp, and went, and put her vaile from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 And Juda ſent the kidde by his friende Odollam, for to receiue his pledge againe from f womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then aſked hee the men of the ſame place, ſaying, Where is the f harlot that ſate openly by the way ſide? They anſwered, There is no harlot here.

f The Hebrew word ſignifieth conſecrating, or preparing. (For that ſuch a one is nothing leſſe than holy) or readie for all men.

22 He came therefore to Juda againe, and ſaid vnto him, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſayde, that there was no harlot there.

23 And

23 And Juda sayd, Let her take it to her, g lest we bee shamed: beholde, I sent the kid, and thou hast not found her.

g He careth more for his outward fame, then that he displeased God, or lost his goods.

24 And it came to passe, after three moneths, one tolde Juda, saying, Thamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and with playing the harlot, is become great with childe. And Juda sayd, Bring her forth, that she may be burnt.

25 And when they brought her forth, shee sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man vnto whom these things pertaine am I with childe: and sayde also, Looke I pray thee, whose are these, this seale, this bracelet, and this staffe.

26 And Juda acknowledged them, and said, h Shee hath bene more righteous then I: because I gaue her not Selah my sonne. And he lay with her no more.

h He is remisse in the punishment toward himselfe: though he acknowledge his fault, and no man now calleth for punishment.

27 But when the time was come that she should be deliuered, beholde, there was two twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when shee trauailed, the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound a red threed about it, saying, This is come out first.

29 And he plucked his hand backe againe, and beholde, his brother came out. And she saide, Wherefore hast thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterward came out his brother that had the red threed about his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Ioseph is sold to Putiphar. 2 God prospereth Ioseph, 5 and blesseth Putiphar for Iosephs sake. 7 Ioseph doeth withstand the temptation of his mistresse. 13 He is falsly accused and cast into prison, 21 where God sheweth him fauour.

IOseph was brought vnto Egypt: and Putiphar, a lorde of Pharaos, and his chiefe steward, an Egyptian, bought him of the Ismaelites which had brought him thither.

2 And God was with Joseph, and he became a a luckie man, continuing in the house of his master the Egyptian.

a Men are neuer luckie in deede, but when God is with them. For the felicitie of the wicked is cursed. b Yet he would not permit himselfe to serue that God.

3 And his master sawe that b God was with him, and that God made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his masters sight, and serued him: and he made him ouerseer of his house, and put all that hee had in his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him ouerseer of his house, and ouer all that hee had, the c Lord blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the Lord was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

c So happy a thing it is to receiue the elect of God.

6 And therefore he left all that hee had in Josephs hand: and d he knewe nothing with him, saue onely the bread which he did eate.

d That is, he tooke none account of him, but made merrie.

And Joseph was a goodly person, and a well fauoured.

e The deuill of Gods gifts will make ingrate, either to ouercome men, or vere them.

7 And after this, his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Joseph, and sayde, Come lie with me.

8 But he refused, and saide vnto his masters wife, f Beholde, my master wotteth not what he hath in the house with me, and hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

f The more benefite the godly receiue, the lesse will they vse deceit.

9 There is no man greater in the house then I, neither hath he kept any thing from me, but onely thee, because thou art his wife: howe then can I doe this g great wickednesse, and sinne against h God?

g Adulterie and vnthankfulnesse, two great sinnes before God. h The feare of God is of great force to ouercome this temptation.

10 And after this maner spake shee to Joseph day by day: but hee hearkened not vnto her, to sleepe neere her, or to bee in her company.

i The godly auoydeth the occasion of sinne.

11 And on a certaine day, Joseph entred into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the houshold by, in the house.

12 Then she caught him by the garment, saying, Lye with me. And he k left his garment in her hand, and fledde, and got him out.

k He aduenturech his fame rather then he would sinne, though secretly.

13 And when shee sawe that hee had left his garment in her hande, and was fled out,

14 l She called vnto the men of her house, and tolde them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrewe vnto vs, to doe vs shame: for he came in to me to haue lyen with me, and I began to crie with a loud voyce:

l Here it appeareth what beastly affections lust draweth after her.

15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, hee left his garment with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 And shee layed vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she tolde him with these wordes, saying, This Hebrewe seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came vnto me to do me shame.

18 But as soone I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, hee left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 When his master heard the wordes of his wife, which shee tolde him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, hee waxed wroth.

20 And Josephs master m tooke him, and put him in prison, in the place where the kings prisoners lay bounde: and there continued he in prison.

m His seuerite made him beare but one part, and condemne before iust examination.

21 But the Lorde was with Joseph, and shewed him mercie, and got him fauour in the sight of the lord of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison house, and whatsoeuer was done there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hande, seeing that the Lorde was with him: for whatsoeuer hee did, the Lorde made it to prosper.

The

The xl. Chapter.

12 Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners.
20 The meeth whereof appeared at the birth day of Pharao.

AND it came to passe after these ‡ things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

‡ Words.

2 And Pharao was angry against his two officers, against the chiefe Butler, and the chiefe Baker,

3 And put them in warde in his chiefe stewards house, in the prison a place where Ioseph was bound.

a Ioseph's matter bestoe after better aduancement, was reconciled to him.

4 And the a chiefe steward gaue Ioseph a charge with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed either of them in one night, both the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bounde in the prison house, either of them his dreame, and eche mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

6 When Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, beholde, they were sadde.

7 And hee asked Pharaos chiefe officers that were with him in his masters warde, saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 They answered him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Ioseph sayde vnto them, Doe not interpretings belong to God? tell me, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and sayde vnto him, In my dreame, me thought there stoode a vine before me,

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth: and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And I had Pharaos cup in my hand, and tooke of the grapes, and pressed them in Pharaos cup, and deliuered Pharaos cup into his hand.

12 And Ioseph sayde vnto him, This is the interpretation of it. The three branches, b are three dayes:

b That is, the three branches are often times spoken in the next chapter, & otherwhere.

13 For within three dayes shall Pharao ‖ lift c vp thine head, and restore thee into thine office againe, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaos cup into his hande, after the olde maner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, number.

c That is, take thee out of prison.

14 But thinke on mee when thou art in good case, and shewe mercy I pray thee vnto me, d and make mention of mee to Pharao, and bring me out of this house.

d He refuseth not to make meanes for his deliuerance, although he misdeemeth not how God would deliuer him.

15 For I was priuily by stealth taken away out of the lande of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing at all wherefore they should haue put mee into this dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker sawe that the interpretation was good, he sayde vnto Ioseph, Me thought also in my dreame, that I had three ‖ white wicker baskets on my head,

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in ‡ vppermost basket there was of all maner bake meates for Pharao, and the birdes did eate them out of the basket, that was vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and sayd, This is the interpretation thereof. The three baskets, are three dayes:

19 For within three dayes shall Pharao take thy head from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birdes shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

19 And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaos birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruantes: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants,

‖ Or, reckoned.

20 And restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, which also reached the cup into Pharaos hand:

21 But hee hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph e had interpreted vnto him.

e Thus Ioseph was proued a true prophet of God, as it is Ierem. 28.

22 Neither did the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

The xlj. Chapter.

1 Ioseph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine and eares.
41 He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 54 The dearth beginneth in all lands.

AND after two yeeres a Pharao dreamed, b behold, he thought that he stoode by a riuer.

a This dreame was not so much for Pharao, as it was for Ioseph by whom God purposed to prouide for his Church.

2 And there came out of the riuer seuen goodly kine, and fat fleshed, and fed in a medow.

3 And seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stoode by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: and Pharao awoke.

5 And hee slept againe, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne growe vpon one stalke, ranke, and goodly.

6 And againe, seuen thinne eares blasted with the East winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. And Pharao awaked, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And when the morning came, his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharao tolde them his dreame, but there was none of them that could interprete it vnto Pharao.

9 Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharao, saying, I doe remember my faults this day:

10 Pharao being angry with his seruants, put me in warde, in the chiefe stewardes house, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed both of vs in one night, and eche mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

12 And there was with vs a yong man,

an

an Hebrewe borne, seruant vnto the chiefe steward: to whom when we tolde them, he declared our dreames to vs, according to either of our dreames.

13 And as hee declared them to vs, so it came to passe: for he restored me to mine office againe, and hanged him.

b Whom men do litle regard in prosperitie, him they are glad to heare in aduersitie.

14 Pharao [b] sent therefore and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came vnto Pharao.

15 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, that assoone as thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interprete it.

16 Ioseph answered Pharao, saying, ‖Not I, [c] but God shall giue Pharao an answere of peace.

‖Or, without me.

c He giueth al the glorie to God, yet denieth not his ministerie.

17 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, In my dreame me thought I stoode by ariuers side,

18 And there came out of the riuer, seuen fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and fedde in a medowe,

19 And then seuen other kine came out after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer sawe in all the land of Egypt, they were ‖ so ill fauoured.

‖or, so leane

20 And the seuen leane and ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had ‡ eaten them vp, a man could not perceiue that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: and I awoke.

‡Come to the inward partes of them.

22 And I sawe againe in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full and faire.

23 And beholde, seuen eares againe ‖ withered, thinne, and blasted with the East winde, sprang vp after them.

‖Or, small.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I haue told the soothsayers, but there was no man that could tell what it meaneth.

25 And Ioseph answered Pharao, Both Pharaos dreames are [d] one, God hath shewed Pharao what [e] he is about to doe.

d In signification and meaning.

e God doeth not onely foresee things to come, but also doth rule the same: thus Ioseph would begin to teach Pharao some godlinesse.

26 The seuen good kine, are seuen yeres: the the seuen good eares, are seuen yeres also: and it is but one dreame.

27 Likewise the seuen thinne and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie and blasted eares with the East winde, shalbe seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This worde which I haue sayde vnto Pharao, is it that [f] God is about to doe, and sheweth it vnto Pharao.

f Lest Pharao should thinke any thing of his idoles: or that God is onely a beholder of the world, & not a doer.

29 Beholde, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the lande of Egypt.

30 And againe, there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, and all the plenteousnes shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 Neither shall the plenteousnesse bee knowen in the lande, by reason of that famine that shall come after, for it shal be exceeding great.

32 And as concerning that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharao the second time: beholde, the thing is certainely prepared of God, and God will [s] shortly bring it to passe.

g We are very negligent in Gods iudgements, if we remember not that the time is at hand.

33 Now therefore, [h] let Pharao prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wisedome, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

h Gods true prophets tell remedies for the punishments that God will send.

34 And let Pharao doe this also, that hee make ‡ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part in the lande of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

‡Visitours, or ouertakers.

35 And let [i] them gather all the foode of those good yeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharao, & let them keepe foode in the cities.

i Fy in plentie, there is much spoile & waste, & Gods blessings are abused.

36 And so shal that foode be for store in the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall come in the lande of Egypt, that the land perish not through famine.

37 And the saying seemed good in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 Then said Pharao vnto his seruants, May there be found a man such as this is, in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharao sayd vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee al this, there is no man of vnderstanding or of wisedome like vnto thee.

40 Thou therefore shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy worde shall all my people be ‡ ruled: onely in the kings seate will I be aboue thee.

‡Armed, or fedde.

41 And Pharao sayde againe vnto Ioseph, Behold, I haue set thee ouer al the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharao tooke off his [k] ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in cloth of silke, and put a golden chaine about his neche,

k In such pompe, pryde and vanitie must be auoyded. For the godly may vse such honour, though her grieuously seeke not after them.

43 And set him vpon the [l] best charet hee had saue one: and they cryed before him, Tender father: and made him ruler ouer al the land of Egypt.

‡The second.

l This word Abrech seemeth rather to be an Egyptian name, then an Hebrew.

44 And moreouer Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, [m] I am Pharao, and without thee shall no man [n] lift vp his hand or foote in all the land of Egypt.

m As the Lord liueth, or by my maiestie.

n That is, be promoted or aduanced.

45 And Pharao called Iosephs name ‡ Zaphnath Paaneach, and he gaue him to [o] wife Aseneth the daughter of Potipherah ‖ priest of On. Then went Ioseph ouer the land of Egypt.

‡A man to whome secrets are reuealed.

o Being in a strange land, he tooke a wife of his owne kinred.

‖Or, prince.

46 (And he was thirtie yeeres olde when hee stoode before Pharao king of Egypt:) And Ioseph departing from the presence of Pharao, went throughout all the lande of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeres, the earth brought forth great store for to lay vp.

48 And hee gathered vp all the foode of the seuen plenteous yeeres which were in the

the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the Cities: the foode of the fieldes that grewe rounde about euery Citie, laid hee vp in the same.

49 And Joseph laid vp corne in store like vnto the sand of the sea, in multitude out of measure, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Joseph were borne two sonnes before ỹ yeres of famine came: which Asnath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first sonne ‡Manasses: for God said he hath made me forget all my labour, and all my fathers household.

‡ Forgetfulnesse.

52 The name of the second called he ‡Ephraim: for God said he hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my trouble.

‡ Increasings.

53 And when the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the seuen yeeres of dearth, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all landes: but in all the lande of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when the land of Egypt also began to hunger, the people cryed to Pharao for bread. And Pharao saide vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Joseph: and what hee saith to you, that doe.

56 And the dearth was throughout all the land: and Joseph opened all the barnes wherein was corne, and sold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

The xlii. Chapter.

1 Iacob sendeth Iosephs brethren into Egypt to buy corne. 7 Ioseph knoweth them, and tryeth them. 24 Simeon remaineth in prison. 29 The other returne to their father to fetch Beniamin. 39 Iacob is loth to let Beniamin goe, but at the last he is content.

This Chapter likewise plainly ꝓueth all things are gouerned by Gods ꝓuidence, for the profite of his Church. Acts 7.12.

NOW * Jacob seeing that there was ‡corne in Egypt, said vnto his sonnes, why gape yee one vpon another?

‡ Breaking.

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy vs corne from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 So went Josephs ten brethren downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Josephs brother would not Jacob send with his other brethren: for he said, Least peraduenture destruction come vpon him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Joseph was gouernour in the land, and solde to all the people of the lande. And Josephs brethren came, & bowed themselues with their faces downe to the ground before him.

7 When Joseph sawe his brethren, hee knewe them, and made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, saying, Whence come yee? They answered, Out of the land of Chanaan, to buy victuall.

8 And Joseph knewe his brethren, but they knewe not him.

9 And Joseph remembred his dreames which he dreamed of them, & said vnto them, Yee are [a] spies: and to see where the land is ‡ weake is your comming.

[a] The Egyptians commonly called the Philistims thereby, for they liued much by spoile and warre.

‡ The secrets of the land.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay my lord, but to buy victuall are thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, & ‡ mean truely, and thy seruants are no spies.

‡ Are true.

12 And hee said vnto them againe, Nay: but [b] to see where the land is weake, is your comming.

[b] Great men thinke it sufficient for them to affirme a thing without adding any reason.

13 And they saide, Wee thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Chanaan: & behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one, no man woteth where he is.

14 And Joseph said vnto them, [c] That is it that I spake vnto you, when I saide, Yee are spies.

[c] Becauſe of the absence of two of the brethren, it was ſuſpitious.

15 Hereby yee shalbe proued: by the life of Pharao, yee shall not goe hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Sende out one of you, which may fet your brother, & ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proued whether there be any truth in you: or els, by the life of Pharao, ye are but spies.

17 And he put them all together in ward three dayes.

18 And Joseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I [d] feare God.

[d] The feare of God is the beginning of a faithfull & sincere dealing.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: & goe yee, carrie corne to put away the famine from your houshold.

20 But bring your yongest brother vnto me, and so shall your wordes be tryed true, & ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 And one said to another, We haue verily [e] sinned against our brother in that we sawe the anguish of his soule, when hee besought vs, and we would not heare him: and therefore is this [f] trouble come vpon vs.

[e] Affliction brought them to the conſcience of their ſinne done 22. yeeres before.

[f] Sinne is the cauſe of affliction.

22 And Ruben answered them, saying, Said I not vnto you, that you should not sinne against the lad, & ye would not heare: and see, now his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Joseph vnderstood them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned from them and wept: and turned to them againe, and communed with them, and toke out Simeon from amongst them, and bounde him before their eyes.

25 And Joseph commaunded to fill their

sackes with corne, and put euery mans mo-
ney in his sacke, and to giue them victuall to
spend by the way: and thus did hee vnto
them.

26 And they laded their asses with the
corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke
for to giue his asse prouender in the ‖ Inne,
he espied his money, for it was in his sackes
mouth.

‖ The Hebrue word signifieth a place where one abideth all night.

28 And hee saide vnto his brethren, My
money is restored to me againe, for loe, it is
in my sacke. And their heart ‡ failed them, &
they were astonied, and said one to another,
Why hath God thus dealt with vs?

‡ Went foorth.

29 And they came vnto Iacob their fa-
ther, vnto the land of Chanaan, & tolde him
all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lorde of the lande,
spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of
the countrey.

31 And h we said vnto him, Wee meane
truely, we neuer were spies.

h They tell here no more then they thought made for their owne honestie and fame.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our
father: one is away, and the yongest is
this day with our father in the land of Cha-
naan.

33 And the lorde of the countrey saide a-
gaine vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee
meane truely: Leaue one of your brethren
here with me, and take food to put away the
famine from your households, and get you a-
way,

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto
mee, that I may know that you are no spies,
but meane truely: so will I deliuer you your
brother, and ye shall occupie in the land.

35 And as they emptied their sackes, be-
hold, euery mans bundle of money was in
his sacke: And when both they and their i fa-
ther saw the bundles of money, they were a-
fraid.

i Ioseph ment not to grieue his father: yet sometimes wise mens deedes are otherwise then they minded.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them,
k Ye haue ye robbed of my children: Ioseph
is away, & Simeon is away, and ye will take
Beniamin away: all these things are against
me.

k He was also tempted with the decay of Gods promise, which should continue in his seed that now dayly decayed.

37 Ruben said vnto his father, Slay my
two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee a-
gaine: deliuer him to my hand, and I will
bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee saide, My sonne shall not goe
downe with you, for his brother is dead, and
he is left alone: if destruction come vpō him
by the way which yee goe, ye shall bring my
gray head with sorow vnto the graue.

The xliii. Chapter.

13 Iacob suffereth Beniamin to depart with his children.

AND the dearth was great in
the land.

2 And it came to passe when
they had eaten vp the corne
which they had brought out of
the land of Egypt, their father said vnto the,
Goe againe and buy vs a little foode.

3 Iuda answered him, and saide, The
man did solemnely protest vnto vs, saying,
Ye shall not see my face, except your brother
be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs,
we will goe downe and buy thee foode.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will
not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye
shall not see my face, except your brother bee
with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so
cruelly with a me, as to tell the man that yee
had yet a brother?

a Meaning, though they hated their brother, yet they should haue pitied him.

7 They answered, The man asked vs
straitly of ‡ our state, & of our kinred, saying,
Is your father yet aliue? haue ye not another
brother? And wee told him according to the
‡ tenor of these wordes: Could wee by any
meane know that he would say, Bring your
brother downe with you?

‡ Of vs.

‡ Mouth.

8 Then said Iuda vnto Israel his father,
Send the lad with me, that wee may arise &
goe, and that wee may liue, and not die, yea
both we and thou, and also our ‖ meanie.

‖ Or, children.

9 I will bee suretie for him, of my hande
shalt thou require him: if I bring him not
vnto thee againe, & set him before thine eyes,
then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely, except wee had made this tar-
rying, by this wee had returned the seconde
time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto the,
If it must needes bee so, now then doe thus:
Take of the ‡ best fruites of the land in your
vessels, and bring the man b a present, a cur-
die of balme, and a curdie of hony, spices, and
myrrhe, nuttes and almonds.

‡ Of the praise of the land.

b This thing had prooued well with him before, as Gen. 32.

12 And take double money in your hand,
and the money that was brought againe in
your sackes, take it againe with you, peraduenture it was some ouersight.

c Wisedoms and equitie in Iacob.

13 Take also your brother with you, and
arise, and goe againe vnto the man.

d Iacob doth all things necessarie, yet resteth vpon God chiefly in a matter betwixt man and man.

14 And d God almightie giue you mercy
in the sight of the man, that hee may deliuer
you your other brother, and this Beniamin:
and thus I am as one that is quite robbed of
his children.

15 Thus tooke they the present, and twise
so much more money in their hande, with
Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to
Egypt, and stoode before Ioseph.

16 When Ioseph saw Beniamin with
them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring
these men home, and slay, and make readie:
for these men shall ‡ dine with me at noone.

‡ Eate.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and
brought them into Iosephs house.

18 When the men were brought into Io-
sephs house, e they were afraid, and said, Be-
cause of the money that came in our sackes
mouthes at the first time are we brought in,
that he may ‡ seeke occasion against vs, and
violently lay handes vpon vs, to bring vs in
bondage, and our asses also.

e An euil conscience taketh all things suspitiously.

‡ Tumble or rol himselfe vpon vs.

19 Therefore came they to the man that
was

was the ruler ouer Iosephs house, and communed with him at the doze of her house,

20 And said, Oh sir, wee came dowme hyther at the first time to buy soode,

21 And as wee came to an Inne, wee opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, euen our money in full waighe: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought also in our hands to buy soode: but wee cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he saide, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your [f] God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you that treasure in your sackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to them.

f Ioseph instructed his owne familie in the knowledge of God, though he could not reforme the whole realme.

24 And the man led them into Iosephs house, and gaue them water to washe their feete, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard say that they should eate bread there.

26 Whē Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their hands, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

‡ Peace.

27 And hee asked them of their ‡ welfare, and said, Is your father, that old man which ye told me of, in good health? and is he yet aliue?

28 They answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, and is yet aliue. And they [g] bowing themselues, made their obeisance.

g Thus they fulfill Iosephs dreame, which they mocked before.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and sayde, Is this your yonger brother of whom ye spake vnto me? And he said, God be mercifull vnto thee, my sonne.

‡ Bowels.

30 And Ioseph made haste (for his ‡ heart did melt vpon his brother) and sought where to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face and came out, and refrained himselfe, and sayde, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, & for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that is an [h] abomination vnto the Egyptians.

h The nature of the superstitious is to condemne all other in respect of themselues.

33 And they sate before him, the [i] first borne, according to his age, and the yongest, according to his youth: and the ‡ men marueiled among themselues.

‡ Man to his fellow.

34 And he sent rewards vnto them from before himselfe: but Beniamins part was fiue times as much as any of theirs: and they [i] dranke, and were made ‡ merie with him.

i Sometime this word signifieth to be dronken in deede, & sometime to be well refreshed with wine and not dronken.

‡ Drunke.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 Ioseph commaundeth his cup to be put in the sacke of Beniamin, 5 The cup is founde in the sacke of Beniamin. 12 Ioseph accuseth his brethren of theft. 33 Iuda offereth himselfe to be bound for his brother Beniamin.

AND hee commanded the ruler of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 [a] And put my cup, my siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money also. And he did according to the word that Ioseph had said.

a We may not by this example vse any vnlawfull practise, seeing God hath commanded vs to walke in simplicitie.

3 And in the morning as soone as it was light, the men were let goe, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were out of the citie, & not yet farre away, Ioseph saide vnto the ruler of his house, vp, & follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, thou shalt say vnto them, Wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not that the cuppe in the which my lord drinketh? and in the which he [b] prophecieth? Ye haue euill done that ye haue done.

b He speaketh according to the opinion of the Egyptians, who thought that all the wise men of Egypt could prophecie.

6 And when he ouertooke them, he sayde the same words vnto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore saith my lord such words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe so.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Chanaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house either siluer or gold?

9 With whomsoeuer of thy seruants it be found, let him die, and wee also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Nowe also let it bee according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and yee shall bee blamelesse.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground: and euery man opened his sacke.

12 And he searched, & began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: & the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his Asse, and went againe vnto the citie.

14 And Iuda and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph sayde vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainly prophecy?

16 Then sayde Iuda, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we ‡ cleare our selues? God hath [c] found out the wickednesse of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both wee, yea and he also with whom the cup is found.

‡ Iustifie.

c If we see my euident cause of our affliction: let vs search & diligently the secrets of our hearts: for God punisheth not without a iust cause.

17 And hee answered, God forbid that I shoulde doe so: but the man with whom the cup is found, he shall bee my seruant, and get you hence vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto him, and saide, Oh my lorde, let thy seruant, I pray thee,

speake a word in my lords eares, and bee not inflamed with wrath against thy seruant: for ‡ thou art euen as Pharao.

‡ As thou, as Pharao.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, Wee haue a father that is old, and a yong lad, which he begate in his age: and the brother of the said lad is dead, and he is al that is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, Bring him vnto mee, that I may set mine eies vpon him.

22 And we answered my lord, that the lad could not goe from his father: for if he should leaue his father, he were but dead.

d As if he had bene the cause that Beniamin came into Egypt: and therfore should be merciful.

23 Then saidst d thou vnto thy seruants, Except your yongest brother come with you, looke that ye see my face no more.

24 And when we came vnto thy seruant our father, we shewed him the wordes of my lord.

25 And our father saide vnto vs, Goe againe, and buy vs a little foode.

26 And wee answered, Wee cannot goe downe: neuertheless, if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant our father saide vnto vs, Ye know ‖ that my wife bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I saide, e Of a suretie he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

e Ioseph might vnderstand what lie they had made before of his selling. So wickednesse will bewray it selfe.

29 And if ye take this also away from me, & destruction come vnto him, yee shall bring my gray head with sorow vnto the graue.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad bee not with vs (seeing that his f life ‡ hangeth by ‖ the lads life,)

f That is, whom he loueth as his life. ‡ Tied vnto.

31 Then shall it come to passe, that as soone as he seeth that the lad is not come, he will die, so shall we thy seruants bring ‖ the gray head of thy seruant our father with sorowe vnto the graue.

32 For I thy seruant became suretie for the lad before my father, and said, If I bring him not vnto thee againe, ‖ I shall beare the blame vnto my father all my life long.

‖ Or, shall sinne, or be guilty of sinne.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let me thy seruant bide here for the lad, & bee my lordes g bondman, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

g As token of godlinesse, to beare ‖ the blame of breaking promise and fidelitie.

34 For howe can I goe vp to my father, if the lad be not with me, vnlesse I would see ‖ the wretchednesse that shall come on my father?

The xlv. Chapter.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them, and sheweth that hee was sent thither by Gods prouidence.

THen Ioseph could no longer refraine before all them that stoode by him: wherfore he cryed, a Cause euery man to auoide. And there remained no man with him, while Ioseph vttered himselfe vnto his brethren.

a He would not haue the shame of their wickednesse spread abrode.

2 And hee wept aloude: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharao heard.

3 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, I am Ioseph, doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him, they were so abashed at his presence.

4 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, Come nere to me, I pray you. And they came neare. And he saide, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Nowe therefore, bee not greeued herewith, neither let it seeme a cruell thing in your eyes that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For this is the second yeere of dearth in the lande: and fiue more are behinde, in the which there shall neither be earing, nor haruest.

7 wherefore, God sent me before you, to preserue you a ‖ posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

‖ Or, remnant.

8 So now, it was not yee that sent me hither, b but God, which hath made mee a father to Pharao, & lord of all his house, & ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

b Though God vse the wicked, & turn their doings to his purpose: yet they are not excusable for their mischieuous intent.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and tell him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lord of c all Egypt, come downe therefore vnto me, tary not.

c He doth not bragge of his glory, but would come for his father by this worke of God.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the lande of d ‡ Gosen, and be a neighbour vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, thy sheep, & thy beasts, and all that thou hast.

d It was called afterward Thebaida. ‡ Goshen.

11 And there will I prouide thee sustenance (for there remaine yet fiue yeeres of dearth) least thou, and thy houshold, & al that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes doe see, and the eies also of my brother Beniamin, that e mine owne mouth speaketh vnto you.

e He spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and make haste, and bring my father hither.

14 And he fel on his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaos house, so that they saide, Iosephs brethren are come. And it pleased Pharao well, and all his seruants.

17 And f Pharao spake vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beastes, and goe and returne vnto the land of Chanaan:

f This was Gods singular worke: for the Egyptians could not abide the Hebrewes.

18 Take your father, and your housholds, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shal eate the fat of the land.

19 And thou also shalt commaund them, This doe yee, take charets with you out of the lande of Egypt, for your children, and for your

your wiues, and bring your father, & come.
‡ Let not your eyes ſpare your veſſels.
20 Alſo ‡ regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Iſrael did euen ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them charets, according to the ‡ commandement of Pharao, and gaue them victuall alſo to ſpend by the way.
‡ Mouth.
22 And he gaue vnto ech of them change of raiment: but vnto Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of ſiluer, & fiue change of rayment.
23 And vnto his father he ſent, after the ſame maner, tenne Aſſes laden with good out of Egypt, and ten ſhee aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father, by the way.
24 So ſent he his brethren away, & they departed: and he ſayde vnto them, See that ye § fall to no ſtrife on the way.
§ Seeing Ioſeph had remitted the ſame vnto againſt him, he would not that they ſhould blame or accuſe one another.
25 They departed therefore from Egypt, and came into the lande of Chanaan, vnto Iacob their father,
26 And tolde him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and is gouernour ouer all the lande of Egypt. And Iacobs heart ‡ wauered: for he beleeued them not.
‡ Was looſed.
27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which hee had ſaide vnto them: And when he ſawe the charets which Ioſeph had ſent to carrie him, the ſpirite of Iacob their father reuiued.
28 And Iſrael ſaide, I haue enough, that Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him, yer that I die.

The xlvj. Chapter.

2 God aſſureth Iacob of his iourney into Egypt.

a In the beginning of his iourney he calleth vpon God, and proteſteth not to leaue his faith, though he left his countrey.
ISrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beer ſeba, and a offered offerings vnto the God of his father Iſahac.
2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in a viſion by night, ſaying, Iacob, Iacob. And he anſwered, Here am I.
b For the land of Chanaan was as a pledge of Gods ſpirituall benediction, therefore he was loth to leaue it.
3 And hee ſayde, I am God, the God of thy father, b feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great people.
4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I will ſurely make thee come vp againe, and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.
5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beer-ſeba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their children, and their wiues, in the Charets which Pharao had ſent to carrie him.
6 And they tooke their cattel, & the goods which they had gotten in the lande of Chanaan, and came into Egypt, both Iacob and all his ſeede with him,
7 His ſonnes, & his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeede brought he with him into Egypt.
8 Theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, both Iacob and his ſonnes, Ruben * Iacobs firſt borne. Num. 26. 5.
9 The children of Ruben: Hanoch, and Phallu, Heſron, and Charmi.
10 * The children of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and c Ohad, and Iachin, and Sohar, and Saul the ſonne of a Chanaanitiſh woman. 1. Chro. 4. 2.
c He is not named in the booke of Numb and Chro because he died without iſſue.
11 The children of Leui: Gerſon, Cehath, and Merari.
12 The children of Iuda: Er, and Onan, Helah, and Phares, and Zarah: but Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Chanaan. The children of Phares alſo were ‡ Heſron and Hamul. ‡ Chetſron.
13 * And the children of Iſachar: Thola, Puuah, and Iob, and Simron. 1. Chro. 7. 1.
14 The children of Zabulon: Sered, and Elon, and Iahelel.
15 Theſe bee the children of Lea, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Meſopotamia, with his daughter Dina. All the ‖ ſoules of his ſonnes and daughters make d thirtie and three. ‖ Or, perſons
d Iacob muſt be counted as one of this number, for he was the beginning and head of the reſt.
16 The children of Gad: Siphion, and Haggi, Suni, and Eſbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 The children of Aſer: e Imnah, and f Iſiuah, and Iſiui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter. And the children of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.
e Num. 26. he is named Ahui.
f He ſeemeth to haue left no familie after him. Num. 26.
18 Theſe are the ſonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gaue to Lea his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.
19 The children of Rachel Iacobs § wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.
§ Sher is ſo ſpecially called, becauſe he ſerued for her, and would haue married none other, but that he was beguiled.
20 And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſes, and Ephraim, which Aſenah the daughter of Potiphera Prieſt of On bare vnto him.
‡ Menaſheth.
21 The children of Beniamin: Bela, and Bether, and Abel; Gera, & Naaman, Ehi, and Ros, Muppim, and Huppim, and Arde.
22 Theſe are the children of Rachel which ſhe bare vnto Iacob, fourteene ſoules altogether.
23 And the children of Dan: Huſim.
24 The children of Nephthali: Iahſeel, and Guni, Ieſer, and Sillem.
25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilha, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob, altogether ſeuen ſoules.
26 And ſo all the ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, were altogether three ſcore and ſixe ſoules.
h It was of Gods ſpeciall grace, that in fiue yeeres ſo ſmall a number grewe to ſuch a multitude as came out of Egypt.
27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were borne him in Egypt, were two ſoules: ſo that all § ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were h three ſcore and ten:
‖ Or, to prepare for him in Goſen.
28 And he ſent Iuda before him vnto Ioſeph, ‖ to direct his face vnto Goſen, and they came into the lande of Goſen.

29 And Joseph made readie his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father vnto Gosen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

i His dignitie letteth him not from doing his duetie to his father.

30 And Israel sayde vnto Joseph, Nowe am I content to die, in so much as I haue seene thy face, and because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Joseph sayde vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, k I will goe vp, and shewe Pharao, and tell him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Chanaan, are come vnto me.

k He will doe nothing as of priuate affection, without the consent of Pharao, though his authoritie was great.

32 And they are Shepheards, for their trade hath bene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their sheepe and their cattell and all that they haue.

33 And if that Pharao call you, and aske you, What is your occupation?

l Joseph is not ashamed of the baseness of his kinred. m This pride of the enemie made for the better vniting of the Church, and other commodities.

34 Ye shall answere, l Thy seruants haue bene occupied about cattell from our childhood vnto this time, wee and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gosen. For euery one that keepeth cattell, is an m abomination vnto the Egyptians.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 Iacob commeth before Pharao, 11 to whome Pharao giueth the land of Gosen.

IOseph came therefore, and told Pharao, and sayde, My father and my brethren, their sheepe, and their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Chanaan: and behold, they are in the land of Gosen.

‡ Of the extreme parts.

2 And Joseph tooke ‡ of the meanest of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharao.

3 And Pharao saide vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they answered Pharao, Thy seruants are a keepers of cattell, both we, and also our fathers.

a The godly are not ashamed of the baseness of their occupation, so it be lawfull.

4 They sayde moreouer vnto Pharao, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their cattell, so sore is the famine in the lande of Chanaan: Now therefore let thy seruants dwell in the land of b Gosen.

b It was in the confines of the land of Chanaan, and Arabia, and in the extreme partes of Egypt.

5 And Pharao sayd vnto Joseph, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the lande make both thy father and thy brethren dwell, euen in the lande of Gosen let them dwell. Moreouer, if thou knowest any man of activitie amongst them, make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharao: and Jacob blessed Pharao.

‡ The dayes of the yeres of thy life.

8 And Pharao sayde vnto Jacob, Howe olde art thou?

9 Jacob sayde vnto Pharao, The dayes of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of my life bene, and c haue not attained vnto the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

c He doth not complaine of his dayes: but praiseth God for his goodnesse towardes his fathers.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharao, and went out of his presence.

11 And Joseph prepared dwellings for his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possessions in the lande of Egypt, in the best of the lande, euen in the lande of d Rameses, as Pharao had commanded.

d Which was a citie of Gosen.

12 And Joseph made prouision for his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houshold, with bread, e euen to the mouthes of the yong children.

e That is, he prouided for them all, from the least to the most.

13 There was no bread in all the lande: for the dearth was exceeding sore, so that the land of f Egypt, and all the land of Chanaan were famished by reason of the dearth.

f God prouideth for his, when most fruitfull lands want.

14 And Joseph brought together all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and hee layde vp the money in Pharaos house.

15 When money failed in the lande of Egypt and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Joseph, and saide, Giue vs bread: wherefore sufferest thou vs to dye before thee, when our money is spent?

16 Then sayde Joseph, g Bring your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money fayle.

g Joseph is not to be condemned of crueltie: for he was but another mans officer herein: and they had to pay.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Joseph: and Joseph gaue them bread for horses, and sheepe, and oxen, and asses, and fedde them with bread for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and sayde vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heardes of cattell: neither is there ought left in the sight of my lord, but euen our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore letteth thou vs dye before thine eyes, both wee and our land? h bye vs and our land for bread, and both we and our land will be bound vnto Pharao: onely giue vs seede, that we may liue and not dye, and that the land goe not to waste.

h God punished the delicate pride of this people by this extreme hunger.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharao: For the Egyptians solde euery man his possessions, because the dearth was so sore vpon them: and so the land became Pharaos.

21 And hee caused the people to remoue from citie to citie, from one side of Egypt into the other.

22 Onely the land of the priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharao, and did eate their portion which Pharao gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph sayde vnto the folke, Beholde, I haue bought you this day, and your lande

land for Pharao: Lo, here is ſeede for you, and ye ſhall ſowe the land.

24 And of the increaſe you ſhall giue the [i] fifth part vnto Pharao, and four parts ſhall be your owne for ſeede of the fielde, and for you and them of your houſholds, and for your children to eate.

25 And they anſwered, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaos ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a lawe ouer the lande of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao ſhoulde haue the fifth part, except the land of the Prieſtes onely, which was not Pharaos.

27 And Iſrael dwelt in Egypt, in the countrey of Goſen, and they had their poſſeſſions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreouer, Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeeres, ſo that the whole age of Iacob was an [k] hundred and fourtie and ſeuen yeeres.

29 When the time drewe nigh that Iſrael muſt die, he ſent for his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If I haue founde grace in thy ſight, oh put thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with mee, that [l] thou burie me not in Egypt.

30 But I ſhall ſleepe with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carie mee out of Egypt, and burie me in their buriall. And he anſwered, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſayde, Sweare vnto me. And he ſware vnto him. And [m] Iſrael ‡ worſhipped toward the beds head.

i Neither doth he oppreſſe tyrannically the people, and doth his good ſeruice to his prince.

k Iacob liued in the land of Chanaan 77. yeeres, then in Mesopotamia 20. afterward in the land of Chanaan 33. and in Egypt 17.

l He would hereby ſurely confirme his poſterittie in the promiſe of God.

m Thus he thanked God for Ioſephs conſent, and commended to God his poſtiritie.

‡ Bowed himſelfe.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph with his two ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father.
3 Iacob rehearſeth Gods promiſes.

AFter theſe deedes, one tolde Ioſeph, Beholde, thy father is ſicke: And hee tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſes and Ephraim.

2 Then this meſſage was declared vnto Iacob, Behold, thy ſonne Ioſeph commeth vnto thee. And Iſrael tooke his ſtrength vnto him, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And [a] Iacob ſayd vnto Ioſeph, God Almightie appeared vnto mee at Luz in the land of Chanaan, and bleſſed mee, and ſayde vnto me,

4 Beholde, I will make thee fruitfull, and cauſe thee to multiplie, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will giue this land vnto thy ſeede after thee, vnto an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 And nowe thy two ſonnes Manaſſes and Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine, euen as Ruben and Simeon are mine:

6 And the children which thou haſt gotten after them, ſhall bee thine owne, and [b] ſhall be called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

a Ye perſwadeth Ioſeph to ioyne himſelfe to the holy people, from the which he had bene diuided, and from the which his great glory might alienate him.

b When the land of Chanaan ſhalbe diuided, they ſhall haue no ſeuerall inheritance, but ſhalbe vnder their brethrens names.

7 And when I came from [*] Meſopotamia, [c] Rachel dyed vpon my hand in the land of Chanaan by the way, when there was but a fieldes breadth to come vnto Ephratha: and I buried her there in the way to Ephratha, the ſame is Bethlehem.

* Gen. 35. 19

c If his mother left her own countrie: he alſo ought to obey Gods word.

8 And Iſrael behelde Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſayd, What are theſe?

9 Ioſeph ſayde vnto his father, They are my ſonnes which God hath giuen mee here. And he ſayde, Oh bring them to me, and let me bleſſe them.

10 (And the eyes of Iſrael were dimme for age, ſo that he could not well ſee.) And he brought them to him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſayde vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to haue ſeene thy face: and yet lo, [d] God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeede.

d The godly in all things conſider the goodneſſe of God, who giueth more then is looked for.

12 And Ioſeph tooke them away from his lappe, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the earth.

13 Then tooke Ioſeph them both, Ephraim with his right hande towarde Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſes with his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, & brought them vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and layde it vpon Ephraims head, which was the yonger: and his left hand vpon Manaſſes head, [e] guiding his hand wittingly: For Manaſſes was the firſt borne.

e The holy Ghoſt directed all theſe doings.

15 And he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſayd, [f] God in whoſe ſight my fathers Abraham and Iſahac did walke, God which hath fed mee all my life long vnto this day,

f This bleſſing commeth from Gods mercie, and dependeth of the couenant made with the father.

16 And [g] the Angel which hath deliuered me from all euill, bleſſe theſe ladds, and [h] let my name bee named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſahac, and that they may ‡ growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

g He meaneth Chriſt, as 1. Cap. 10.

h That is, counted as one of my children vnder my name.

‡ The word ſignifieth, to multiplie as fiſh.

17 When Ioſeph ſawe that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he lift vp his fathers hand, to haue remooued it from Ephraims head vnto Manaſſes head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this is the firſt borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

i Yet Gods free gifts are not to be eſteemed by order of nature.

19 And his father woulde not, but ſayde, [k] I knowe it well my ſonne, I knowe it well, yet ſhall bee alſo a people, and ſhall be great: But his yonger brother ſhall bee greater then hee, and his ſeede ſhall become a great people.

k As Gods minuſter he pronounceth what God hath decreed.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, and ſaid, [l] In thee let Iſrael bleſſe and ſay, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſes: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſes.

l Gods grace ſhould ſo appeare in these two, that the people ſhould take thence a patterne of bleſſing their children.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die, and God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee a ‡ portion of land aboue thy brethren, which

‡ Shoulder,

I gate out of the hand of the Amorite in my sword, and in my bowe.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 Iacob blesseth all his sonnes by name, and sheweth them what is to come. 29 He appoynteth the place of his buriall.

AND Iacob called for his sonnes, and sayde, Come together, that I may tell you what shall come on you in the last dayes.

2 Gather yee together, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 Ruben my first borne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the noblenesse of dignitie, and the noblenesse of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not be the chiefest, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: for ‖ then defiledst thou my couch with going vp.

‖ Or, Thy dignitie is gone.

5 Simeon and Leui brethren, are cruell instruments in their habitations.

a Crueltie with fellihood, ys condemnemnetz in them for their posteritie.

6 a O my soule, come not thou into their secrets, neither into their congregations let mine honour be vnited: for in their wrath they slewe a man, and in their selfe-will they digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their wrath, for it was shamelesse, and their fiercenesse, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Iuda, thou art hee whom thy brethren shall praise: Thy hand shall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall ‡stoupe before thee.

‡ As was verified in Dauid and in Christ.

9 Iuda is a Lions whelpe: from the spoyle my sonne, thou art come on high: b He layde him downe, and couched himselfe as a Lion, and as a Lionesse: who will stirre him vp?

b The kingdome of Iuda was diminished at the departure of the ten tribes: yet none went about to ouerthowe it, but he was punished.

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iuda, and a law giuer from betweene his feete, vntill ‡Silo come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

‡ Shiloh.

11 He shal binde his foale c vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the branch: he washed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

c The fertilitie of the tribe of Iuda is signified by these speeches.

12 His eyes shalbe redde with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 Zabulon shall d dwell beside the hauen of the sea, and nigh the hauen of ships, his border shalbe vnto ‡Sidon.

d There were many commodious hauens about this tribe.

‡ Tsidon.

14 Issachar is e a ‡strong asse, couching him downe betweene two burdens,

e His posteritie was strong, but idle, and ready to pay tribute so they might enioy their land.

‡ Of great bones.

15 And sawe that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

f The tribe of Dan shall ouercome his enemies, rather by craft then manhood.

17 Dan shall be a f serpent in the way, an addar in the path, byting the horse heeles, and his ryder fell backward.

18 I haue wayted for thy saluation, O Lord.

19 Gad, an hoste of men shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome him at the last.

20 Out of the fat land of Aser shall be his bread, and he shall giue pleasures for a king.

21 Nephthalim is a hynde sent for a present, giuing goodly words.

22 Ioseph is like a flourishing bough, a bough flourishing by a well side, whose small ‡boughes ranne vpon the wall.

‡ Daughters.

23 The archers haue grieuously prouoked g him, and shot him throwe with darts, they haue hated him to his hinderance.

g The afflictions of Ioseph and his posterite shall be sore.

24 But his bowe abode fast, and the armes of his handes were made strong h by the hands of the mightie God of Iacob: Out of him shall come an heardman, a stone in Israel,

h The deliuerance of Ioseph was by God, to the ende also that his people should be fed.

25 i From thy fathers God which hath helped thee, and from the Almightie which hath blessed thee with blessings from heauen aboue, with blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, and with blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

i That is, all these things come.

26 The k blessings of thy father shall bee stronger then the blessings of my elders: vnto the vtmost of the hilles of the worlde, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the top of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

k The time nowe was nigher when Gods blessings should take effect.

27 Beniamin l shall rauine as a woolfe: In the morning hee shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoyles.

l This tribe lined much on pray and spoyle.

28 All these are the twelue tribes of Israel: and this their father spake vnto them, and blessed them, euery one of them blessed he with a seuerall blessing.

29 And he charged them, and sayde vnto them, When I shall be gathered vnto my people, burie me with my fathers in the caue that is in the fielde of Ephron the Hethite:

30 In the caue that is in the fielde of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the land of Chanaan, * which Abraham bought with the fielde of Ephron the Hethite for a possession to burie in: Gene. 23. 1.

31 Where as were buried Abraham and Sara his wife, and where as were buried Isahac and Rebecca his wife: ‖ there I buried Lea.

32 The field and the caue that is therein, was bought of the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding all that hee would vnto his sonnes, he plucked vp his feete vnto the bed, and m died, and was put vnto his people.

m Iacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginning of the world 2255. & before the birth of Christ 1705.

The L. Chapter.

10 Iacob is honourably buried. 19 Ioseph forgiueth his brethren all the iniuries done vnto him.

AND Ioseph fel vpon his fathers face, and wept a vpon him, and kissed him.

a Nature of sorrowe if it be in measure, is not to be reprehended.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians

b to

[b] This was to the godly then an outward token of incorruption.

[c] They were more effectiue in lamenting then the faithfull.

[d] Among the vngodly reuerence was had vnto an othe.

[d] to imbawme his father: and the Physitians imbawmed Israel.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued (for so long doth the imbawming last) and the Egyptians [c] mourned for him three score and tenne dayes.

4 And when the dayes of mourning were ended, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharao, saying, If I haue found fauour in your eyes, speake I pray you in the eares of Pharao, saying,

5 My father made me sweare, and said, Loe, I die, burie me in the graue which I haue made me in the land of Chanaan. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and then will I come againe.

6 And Pharao sayd, Goe vp, and burie thy father, [d] according as hee made thee sweare.

7 And Ioseph went vp to burie his father, and with him went all the seruants of Pharao that were the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt:

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children, and their sheepe, and their cattell, left they behind in the land of Gosen.

9 And there went with him also charets and horsemen: and it was an exceeding great companie.

10 And they came to the corne flooze of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabiters of the land, euen the Chanaanites, sawe the mourning in the corne flooze of Atad, they sayd, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: wherefore the name of the place is called, The mourning of the Egyptians, and it is beyond Iordane.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he had commanded them.

13 For his sonnes caried him into the land of Chanaan, and buried him in the caue of the fielde Machpelah, which fielde Abraham bought to be a place to burie in of Ephron the Hethite, before Mamre.

14 And Ioseph returned into Egypt againe, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to burie his father, as soone as he had buried him.

15 And when Iosephs brethren sawe that their father was dead, they sayd, Ioseph may paraduenture hate vs, and reward vs againe all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they did send a message vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did commaund before he died, saying,

17 This wise shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they rewarded thee euill. And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

[e] Their sinne and trespasse ought euen so to be remitted.

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell flat before his face, saying, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 To whome Ioseph sayde, Feare not; ‖am I God?

‖Or, in the place of God.

20 Ye thought euill against me, but God [e] turned it vnto good to bring to passe as it is this day, and to saue much people aliue.

[e] That is, he worketh of contrarie causes that is their intent, which God had disposed to their welth.

21 Feare not therefore, now I will nourish you & your children. And he comforted them, and spake ‡ kindly vnto them.

‡ To their hearts.

22 Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued [h] an hundred and ten yeres.

[h] He was in office 79 yeres, & liued after his father 54. yeres, to the great ease of the Church.

23 And Ioseph sawe Ephraims children vnto the third generation: and vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were children ‖borne on Iosephs knees.

‖Or, brought vp, or nourish.

24 And Ioseph sayd vnto his brethren, I die: and God wil surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware vnto Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God wil not [i] faile but visite you, and ye shall carie my bones hence.

[i] He speaketh this by the spirite of prophecie ordeyning his brethren to haue full trust in Gods promises for their deliuerance.

26 And so Ioseph died whē he was an hundred and tenne yeeres olde: And they imbawmed him with spices, puting him in a chest in Egypt.

The second booke of Moses, in

Latine with a Greeke word called *Exodus*,

and in Hebrewe *Velleschemoth*.

This booke is in Hebrue called especially Schemoth, of the second word of it, which is, names. And in Greeke Exodus, which betokeneth an issue or going out, because it principally entreateth of the going out, and deliuerance of the children of Israel.

The first Chapter.

1 The children of Iacob which came into Egypt. 8 The newe Pharao goeth about to oppresse them in vayne, by ouerburdening of them, by murdering and drowning of their men children. 17 The midwiues haue pitie on them, and be rewarded of God.

Gen. 46. 8.

THese are the names of the children of * Israel, which came into Egypt with Iacob, euery man came with his houshold:

2 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Iuda:

3 Issachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

5 All the soules that came out of ‡ loynes of Iacob, were seuentie:

6 But Ioseph was in Egypt already, and Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, ‡ encreased, multiplied, and waxed exceeding

Acts 7. 17.

‡ As fish, or wormes.

ding mighty, and the [a] land was ful of them.

8 But there arose vp a newe king in Egypt, which [b] knewe not Ioseph:

9 And he sayd vnto his folke, Behold, the people of the children of Israel, are [c] greater and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wittily with them, least they multiplie, and least it come to passe, that if there be any warre, they ioyne themselues vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore did they set taskemasters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they built vnto Pharao treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they [d] multiplied & grewe: so that they abhorred at the sight of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians helde the children of Israel in bondage without mercie,

14 And they made their liues bitter vnto them in that cruell bondage, in clay, and bricke, and all maner of worke in the fielde: for all their bondage wherin they serued thē, was full of tyrannie.

15 And the king of Egypt [e] spake vnto the Midwiues of the Hebrewes women: (of which the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah) and sayd,

16 When ye doe the office of a Midwife to the women of the Hebrewes, and see in the [‡] birth time that it is a boy, yee shall kill it: but if it be a daughter, it shall liue.

17 Notwithstanding, the Midwiues feared God, [f] and did not as the king of Egypt commaunded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the Midwiues, and sayde vnto them, Why haue ye dealt on this maner, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the Midwiues answered Pharao, that the Hebrues women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more liuely women, and are deliuered yer the Midwiues come at them.

20 And [g] God dealt well therefore with the Midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to passe, that because the Midwiues feared God, [h] he made thē houses.

22 And Pharao charged al his people, saying, All the men children that are borne, cast into the riuer, & saue the maid children aliue.

a Meaning, the land of Gosen.
b This king considered not how God had preserued Egypt for Iosephs sake.
c The wicked enuie the prosperitie of the godly.
d God wonderfully and treasterously cherech in persecutions.
e Tyrants finde diuers ways to oppresse the Church.
‡ Seates.
f It was better to obey God then man
g He rewardeth their constancie, and not their lying.
h That is, either God blessed and encreased the families of the Midwiues, or els blessed and encreased the families of the Israelites by their meanes.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Moses is borne, and cast into the flagges. 6 He is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and deliuered to his owne mother to be nursed.

AND there went [a] a man out of the house of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the wife conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she sawe that it was a proper child, she hidde him three moneths.

3 And when shee couldē no longer hide him, she tooke a basket made of bull rushes, and daubed it with slime and pitch, and layde the childe therein, and put it in the flagges by the riuers brimke.

4 And his sister stoode a farre off, to wit what would come of it.

5 And the daughter of Pharao came downe to wash her selfe in the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer side: and when she sawe the basket among the flagges, she sent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she sawe it was a childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had [b] compassion on it, and said, It is one of the Hebrues children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaos daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrues women, to nurse thee the childe?

8 Pharaos daughter answered her, Goe. And the maide ranne and called the [c] childes mother.

9 To whome Pharaos daughter sayde, Take this childe away, and nurse it for mee, and I will reward thee. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it vp.

10 The childe grewe, and shee brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, & it was made her sonne. And shee called the name of it [‡] Moses: because said shee I tooke him out of the water.

11 And in those dayes, when Moses was waxed great, [d] hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrue which was one of his brethren:

12 And he looked round about, and when he sawe no man by, [e] he slue the Egyptian, and hidde him in the sand.

13 And when hee was gone out another day, behold, two men of the Hebrues stroue together: And hee said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellowe?

14 Hee answered, Who made thee a man of authoritie and a iudge ouer vs? [‡] intendest thou to kil me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and sayde, Of a suretie this thing is knowen.

15 And Pharao heard of it [f] and went about to slay Moses. And Moses fleeing from the face of Pharao, dwelt in the land of Madian: and he sate downe by the welles side.

16 The ‖priest of Madian had seuē daughters, the which came and drewe water, and filled the troughes for to water their fathers sheepe.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stoode vp and helped them, and watered their sheepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he sayde, How came it to passe that ye are come so soone to day?

19 And they answered, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the handes of the shepheards, and so ‡ drewe vs water, and watered the sheepe.

20 He

a This Leuite was called Amram, who married Iochabeth, cap. 6. verse 20.
b Here appeareth the prouidence of God, who preserueth his men by their enemies.
c Spans desire can not hinder that which God determineth to bring to passe.
d The godly preferre the Church of God before the court of the wicked.
e By Gods appointment, Actes 7.25. but such special and extraordinarie facts of the godly men are not to be followed.
f Worldly trouble followeth often the godly doing their office.
‖ Prince, or head.
‡ Heb. drawing he drewe, that is, with diligence and labour he drewe.

20 Yee sayde vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue yee so left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwel with the man. And he gaue Moses Zephora his daughter,

22 Which bare him a sonne, and he called his name Gersbom: for hee sayde, g I haue bene a stranger in a strange land.

23 And in processe of time, the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed by the reason of h bondage, and cryed.

24 And their complaynt came vp vnto God for the bondage: and God heard their mone, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

g Thus he continued the remembrance of the deliuerance of the children of Israel out of Egypt promised by his hand.

h God humbleth his people by afflictions, that they should cry vnto him, and receiue the fruits of his promise.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Moses keepeth the sheepe of Iethro his father in law,
2 God appeareth to him in a bush,
10 and sendeth him to deliuer the children of Israel.

MOses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in law, priest of Madian: and he droue the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God a ‡ Horeb.

a Thabid was called also Sinai, vpon another part of it.
‡ Corebah.

2 And the Angell of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a bush: and he looked, and beholde, b the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

b Though the church be grieuously afflicted, yet the presence of God keepeth it from destruction.

3 Therefore Moses sayd, I will goe now, and see this great sight, howe it commeth that the bush burneth not.

4 And when the Lord sawe that he came for to see, God called vnto him out of the middes of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he answered, Here am I.

5 And hee sayde, Draw not nigh hither: c put thy shooes off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

c By this externall ceremonie he was put in mind humblie and reuerently to heare God.

6 And he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

d God seeth the affliction of his Church, he remembreth his promise, and heareth their prayers.
e God is said to come downe when he heareth and answereth prayers, and deliuereth vs out of trouble.

7 And the Lord said, I d haue surely seene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie from e the face of their taskemasters: for I knowe their sorowes,

8 And am come downe e to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land that floweth with milke and honie, euen vnto the place of f Chanaanites, and Hethites, & Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and of the Jebusites.

9 Nowe therefore beholde, the complaint of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppressed them:

10 Come thou therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharao, that thou mayest bring my people the childrē of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said vnto God, f what am I to goe vnto Pharao, and to bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

f This refusall was of humilitie, and not of disobedience.

12 And he answered, For I will be with thee: and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

g By a signe that thou shalt come, thanke God for this mercie, at his vocation.

13 And Moses sayde vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you, And if they say vnto me, what is his name? what answere shall I giue them?

14 And God answered Moses, h I AM THAT I AM. And he sayde, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, i I AM hath sent me vnto you.

h Ehie is read in the future tense in this place, I shalbe.
i That is, I am the God which haue bene, doe am, that God almightie, by whō all things haue their beginning, and the God of mercy, mindful of my promise, Reuel. 1. Chap. verse 4.

15 And God sayde further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, k The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me vnto you: This is my name for euer, and this is my memorial vnto generation and generation.

k God would haue them rest vpon his free promise which they had almost forgotten.

16 Goe, and gather the Elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob, appeared vnto me, and said, Visiting, haue I visited you, and know that which is done to you in Egypt.

|Or, I haue surely vnderstood you.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you out of the tribulation of Egypt, vnto the land of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, & Jebusites, euen vnto a lande which floweth with milke and honie.

18 And they shall heare thy voyce: then both thou and the Elders of Israel shall goe vnto the king of Egypt, and say vnto him: The Lorde God of the Hebrues hath |met with vs, and now let vs go, we beseech thee, three dates iourney into the wildernesse, and doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

|Or, appeared to vs.

l Because Egypt was full of idolatrie, God would appoint them a place where they should serue him purely.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, |no not by a mightie hand.

|Or, but by a strong hand,

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middes thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And m I will get this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that when yee goe, ye shall not goe emptie:

m God can turne the hearts of the most cruell enemies.

22 But euery wife shall borowe of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, ‡ ie wels of siluer, and ie wels of golde, and rayment: and ye shall put them on your sonnes and daughters, and shall robbe the Egyptians.

‡ Vessels.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth three signes vnto Moses, which do declare that he was sent of God. 18 Moses taketh his leaue of his father in law.

Moses

MOses answered and said, [a] See, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: but will say, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lord sayde vnto him, What is that which is in thine hand? Hee answered, A ‖ rodde.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the grounde, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from the sight of it.

4 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hande, and take it by the tayle. And therefore hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rodde in his hand.

5 [b] By this thing shall they beleeue, that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the Lorde sayde furthermore vnto him, Thrust thine hand into thy bosome. And he thrust his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out againe, beholde, his hand was leprous as snowe.

7 And he sayde, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And he put his hand into his bosome againe, and pluckt it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his other flesh.

8 Therefore if they will not beleeue thee, neither heare the ‖ voyce of the first signe, yet will they beleeue for the voyce of the seconde signe.

9 But and if they will not beleeue these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce: thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drie lande, and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, shall bee turned into blood vpon the drie land.

10 Moses sayde vnto the Lorde, Oh my Lord, I ‖ am neither yesterday, nor yet yesterday, a man eloquent, neither since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slowe mouthed, and slowe tongued.

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I, the Lord?

12 And nowe goe, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 He said, Oh my Lord, send I pray thee by the hande of him, whome thou wilt sende.

14 And the Lorde was angry with Moses, and sayde, Doe not I knowe Aaron thy brother ‡ the Leuite, that he can speake? for loe, hee commeth foorth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, hee will bee glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put [c] these wordes in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ought to doe.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people, and he shall be, euen he shalbe to thee in steade of ‖ a mouth, and thou shalt bee to him in [d] steade of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rodde in thy hand, wherewith thou shalt doe miracles.

18 Therefore Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in lawe againe, and said vnto him, Let me goe I pray thee now, and turne againe vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they bee yet aliue. And Jethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the Lord said vnto Moses in Madian, Goe and returne againe into Egypt, for all the men are dead which went about to ‡ kill thee.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and put them on an Asse, and went againe to Egypt: And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord said vnto Moses, when thou art entred ‖ come into Egypt againe, see that thou do all the wonders before Pharao, which I haue put in thy hand: [e] but I will harden his heart, and hee shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharao, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my sonne, euen my first borne.

23 And I said vnto thee, that thou let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, beholde, I doe [f] slay thy sonne, euen thy first borne.

24 And it came to passe by the way, in the Inne, that the Lorde met him, and would haue [g] killed him.

25 And Zephora tooke a stone, and cut away the foreskinne of her sonne, and cast it at his feete, and sayde, A bloodie husband art thou vnto me.

26 Then [h] he let him goe, and she sayd, A bloody husband: because of the circumcision.

27 Then said the Lord vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moses in the wildernesse. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses tolde Aaron all the words of the Lord which had sent him, and all the signes which he charged him withall.

29 So went Moses and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron tolde all the words which the Lorde had spoken vnto Moses, and did the miracles in the sight of the people.

31 And the people [i] beleeued: And when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, & had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed themselues, & worshipped.

The v. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron doe their message to Pharao, who will not suffer the people of Israel to depart: but oppresseth them more and more.

MOses and Aaron went in afterward and tolde Pharao, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may ‖ holde a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

2 And

[a] Though Moses continued not Gods calling, yet difficulties thereof troubled him much.

‖ Or, Shepherds staffe.

[b] Whatsoeuer signes God gaue Moses to worke the first signes to confirme his doctrine, to assure him of his vocation.

‖ Or, the words confirmed by the first signe.

‖ Or, was neuer eloquent.

‡ Of Leui.

[c] Thou shalt instruct him what to say.

‖ Or, he shal be the interpreter, and thou shalt be his guide

[d] That is, thou shalt be to him a wise counseller, and full of Gods spirite.

‡ Seeke thy soule.

[e] God is said to harden mens heart, when he both inflicts punishment vpon their obstinacie and wickednesse, by withdrawing his spirite and grace.

[f] Speaking, most bearing vnto thee.

[g] Because he had not circumcised his children as God had appointed.

[h] That is, the Lorde that would haue killed him.

[i] So that Moses had many experiences of Gods promise that he should haue good successe in deliuering the people of Israel.

‖ Worship God solemnly.

2 And

2 And Pharao sayde, who is the Lorde that I should heare his voyce, and let Israel goe? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrues ‡ hath called vs: let vs go, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, least he smite vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

‡ Heb. is called ouer vs.

4 Then said the king of Egypt vnto them, wherefore doe ye Moses and Aaron let the people from their workes: get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao said furthermore, Behold, there is much people now in the lande, and you make them leaue their burdens.

6 And Pharao commaunded the same day the taskemasters which were amongst the people, and the officers, saying,

a The godly ought not to be offended at afflictions: they cease when God begynneth to deliuer them.

7 Ye shall giue the people no more strawe to make bricke withal, as ye did in time past: let them goe and gather them strawe themselues.

8 And the number of bricke which they were wont to make in time past, lay vnto their charges also, & minish nothing thereof, for they be idle, and therefore cry, saying, we will goe and doe sacrifice vnto our God.

9 They must haue more worke layd vpon them, that they may labour therein, and not regarde b vaine words.

b The more cruelly that tyrants rage, the nerrer is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taskemasters of the people, and the officers out, and told the people, saying, Thus saith Pharao, I will giue you no more strawe.

11 Goe your selues and gather you strawe where ye can finde it: yet shall none of your labour be minished.

c This intolerable labour was layde on Gods people, that they might learne alway thanks vnto Moses.

12 And so were the people scattered abroade throughout all the land of Egypt, for to gather stubble in steade of strawe.

13 And the taskemasters hasted them forward, saying, Fulfill your worke, your dayly tasks in their due time, as if you had strawe.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaos taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten. And they said vnto them, wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making of bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as well as in time past?

15 Then officers also of the children of Israel came & complayned vnto Pharao, saying, wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, & they say vnto vs, Make bricke: and thy seruants are beaten, ‖ and the fault is in thine owne people.

‖ Or, they deale euill with thy people.

17 He said, Ye are idle, idle are ye: therefore ye say, we will goe and doe sacrifice vnto the Lord.

18 Goe therefore now and worke, & there shall no straw be giuen you, and yet shall ye deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in worse case, when it was said, Ye shall minish nothing of your bricke, of your dayly taske in due time.

20 And they met Moses & Aaron, which stoode in their way as they came out from Pharao,

21 And said vnto them, d The Lord looke vpon you, and iudge you, which haue made the sauour of vs ‡ to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his seruants, & haue put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

d They mis-iudging Gods grace by the present aduersitie, become vnthankfull to men, & inuisious to God.

‡ To stinke.

22 Moses returned vnto the Lord, & said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so euill intreated this people? And wherefore hast thou sent me?

e Moses imbecillitie appeareth in that he is wearie of his vocation, & complaineth of Gods slowenesse in deliuering his people.

23 For since I came to Pharao to speake in thy name, he hath fared worse with this folk: yet thou hast not deliuered thy people at all.

The vi. Chapter.

1 God renueth his promise concerning the deliuerance of the Israelites.

Then the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe vnto Pharao: for in a mightie hand shall he let them goe, and in a mightie hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I am the Lord.

3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Isahac, & Jacob, as an almighty God: but in my name Iehouah was I not knowen vnto them.

a The patriarkes knewe God before, but such manifest knowledge of God as Moses had, they had not. And it is vnto by Moses.

4 Moreouer, I made a couenant with them, to giue them the land of Chanaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were straungers.

5 And therefore I haue also heard ‖ grening of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the Lorde, I will bring you out from vnder burdens of the Egyptians, and will ridde you out of their bondage, and will deliuer you in a stretched out arme, & with great iudgements.

‖ Or, cries.

7 And I will take you for my people, and will be vnto you a God: & ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into the land concerning the which I did lift vp mine hand to giue vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and will giue it vnto you for a possession: for I am the Lord.

b So hard a thing it was to driue true obedience vnto the people.

9 And Moses told the children of Israel euen so: but they hearkened not vnto Moses for anguish of spirite, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, and speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold the children of Israel hearken not vnto me: how then shall Pharao heare me, which am of vncircumcised lippes?

‖ Or, which haue an impediment in my speach: or am rude.

c It appeareth that this is principall cause wherefore God sharply reproueth Moses, because he mistrusted, and the people enuied.

13 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and

vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concerning the children of Israel, and concerning Pharao king of Egypt, ‖ that they shoulde bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, he should let goe.

14 These be the heads of their fathers houses. The childrē of Ruben the first borne sonne of Israel, are these: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hesron, and Charmi: these be the children of Ruben.

15 The children of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, Ohad, and Jachin, Sohar, and Saul the sonne of the Chanaanitish womā: these are the kinreds of Simeon.

d It was necessarie to be knowen, what the ministers of this deliuerance were of Abrahams stocke.

16 These are also the names of the children d of Leui in their generations: Gerson, and Cehath, and Merari: Leui liued an hundred, thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gerson: Libni, and Simi, by their kinreds.

18 The children of Cehath: Amram, and Ishar, and Hebron, and Uziel. And Cehath liued an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

19 The children of Merari: Mahli, and Muli: these are the kinreds of Leui by their generations.

e Which kind of mariage was afterward in the law forbidden. Leuit. 18, 12.

20 Amram tooke Jochebed e his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and Amram liued an hundred, and thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

21 And the children of Ishar: Corah, Nepheg, and Sichri.

22 The children of Uziel: Misael, Elizaphan, and Zithri.

f Whereby is ment the wife of the tribe of Iudah.

23 And Aaron tooke f Elisheba, daughter of Aminadab and sister of Naason to wife, which bare him Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 The children of Corah: Assir, and Elcanah, and Abiasaph: these are the kinreds of the Corahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, which bare him Phinees: these are the principall fathers of the Leuites, throughout their kinreds.

‖ Or, carie.

26 This is that Aaron & Moses to whome the Lord said, ‖ Leade the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

g For their families were so great, that they might be compared to armies.

27 These are that Moses and Aaron, which spake to Pharao king of Egypt, that ‡ they might bring the children of Israel out of Egypt.

‡ Might let goe.

28 And in the day when the Lord spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 He spake vnto him, saying, I am the Lord, speake thou vnto Pharao the king of Egypt all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the Lord, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lippes, and how shall Pharao giue me audience?

The vi. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron speaketh to Pharao, that the rod is turned into a serpent: the water into bloud, and

Pharaos sorcerers doe the like. 13 and Pharaos heart is hardened the more.

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, Beholde, I haue made thee Pharaos God: And Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

a God communicateth his authoritie and power with his ministers.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaund thee, & Aaron thy brother shal speake vnto Pharao, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaos heart, and multiplie my miracles, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharao shall not harken vnto you, that I may set my hande vpon Egypt, and bring out mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt ‖ in great iudgements.

b To strengthē Moses, Gods promise is, that he will so worke against Pharao, that he shall be compelled to let the people go.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth my hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commaunded them, euen so did they.

7 Moses was fourescore yeeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three, when they spake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 If Pharao speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharao, that it may be a serpent.

10 Then went Moses and Aaron in vnto Pharao, and did as the Lord had commaunded: and Aaron cast forth his rodde before Pharao, and before his seruants, and it turned to a serpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wise men, and enchanters: and those sorcerers of Egypt did in like maner with their inchantments.

c It is likely that the two Iannes and Iambres, mentioned 2. Tim. 3. 8. were then the chiefe of Pharaos sorcerers.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rodde, & they turned to serpents: but Aarons rod deuoured their rodds.

13 And he hardened Pharaos heart, & he hardened not vnto him, as the Lord had said.

14 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Pharaos heart is ‡ hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

‡ Made heauie, or burdened.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, lo, he will come out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand ouer against him by the riuers brinke, and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hande.

‡ Nylus.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrues hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto hast thou not obeyed.

‖ Or, they dealt with the people.

17 Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rodde that is in my hand the riuer, and they shall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fishes that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall ‖ corrupt, and the

‖ Or, stinke.

grieue

getaine the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and stretch out thine hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers and ponds, and al pooles of water which they haue, that they may be blood, & that there may be blood throughout all the lande of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and also of stone.

The first plague.

20 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commaunded: and he lift vp the rodde, and smote the [d] waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharao, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

d The waters wherein the Israelites children were drowned, are now turned to the Egyptians sorowe.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer, died: and the riuer corrupted, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchanters of Egypt did likewise with their sorceries: and he hardened Pharaos heart, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the Lord had said.

23 And Pharao turned himselfe, and went againe into his house, and set not his heart thereunto.

e These circumstances declare that this was no lesse illusion.

24 And the Egyptians [e] digged rounde about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And it continued seuen dayes, after that the Lord had smitten the riuer.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The plague of frogges, which dye at the prayer of Moses. 30 Moses prayeth againe, but Pharaos heart is hardened.

THe Lord spake vnto Moses, Go vnto Pharao, & tell him, Thus saith the Lorde, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I wil smite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And the riuer shall sraule vp frogges, which shall go vp and come into thine house, and into thy priuie chamber where thou sleepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and vpon all thy ‖ victuals in store:

‖ Or, thy dough, or in thy ambrie.

4 And the frogs shal come vp vpon thee, & on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rodde ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds: and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

The second plague.

6 And Aaron stretched his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

e Thus God will exercise his seruants with aduersaries to their triall.

7 And [e] the sorcerers did likewise with their sorcerie, and brought frogges vp vpon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and saide, Pray [b] ye vnto the Lorde, that he may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

b Hypocrites feared with Gods iudgement, pretend a certaine repentance.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharao, [c] Glory herein because of me, and appoynt when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruantes, and for thy people, to driue away the frogs from thee and thy houses: that they may remaine but in the riuer onely.

c This was the glory of Pharao, that he might chuse the time when Moses should pray for him.

10 He said, To morow. And he said, Euen as thou hast saide: That thou mayest knowe that there is none like vnto the Lorde our God.

11 And so the frogges shall depart from thee, and frō thy houses, from thy seruants, and from thy people, and shal remaine in the riuer onely.

12 Moses & Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moses cryed vnto the Lord as touching the frogges which he had brought against Pharao.

13 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses: and the frogges dyed out of the houses, out of the villages and fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ‡ had an euill smell through them.

‡ Stanke.

15 But when Pharao sawe that he had rest giuen him, he hardened his heart, & harkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

16 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the lande, that it may be turned to lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice in man and beast: so that all the dust of the land was lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

The third plague.

18 And the inchanters ‡ allayed likewise with their inchantments, to bring forth lice, [d] but they could not: and the lice were both vpon men and beastes.

‡ wrought.

d God confounded their wisedome and authority in a thing most vile.

19 Then said the inchanters to Pharao, This is the finger of God. And Pharaos heart remained obstinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had saide.

20 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Rise vp earely in the morning, and stande before Pharao, loe, he will come forth vnto the water, and thou shalt say vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will send ‡ all maner of flies, both vpon thee and thy seruants, and thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of flyes, & the ground whereon they are.

‡ Swarmes of flies.

22 And the lande of Goshen where my people are, will I ‖ cause to bee wonderfull in that day, so that there shall no flies be there: whereby thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord in the middest of the earth.

‖ Or, separate.

‡ Redemption.

23 And I will put a ‡ diuision betweene my people and thine: and to morowe shall this miracle be done.

e God graunteth a time of repentance.

24 And the Lord did so, and e there came an intolerable swarme of flies into the house of Pharao, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: and the lande was corrupt with these flies.

The fourth plague.

f This miracle was wrought without the meanes of the rodde.

25 And Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Goe g doe sacrifice vnto your God in this land.

26 And Moses answered, It is not meete that we so do: for we must offer vnto the Lord our God, that which is h an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, if we sacrifice that which is an abhomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not stone vs?

g For the Egyptians worshipped their God Apis in the likenesse of an ore, & their god Jupiter in the likenesse of a sheepe, which kinde of beast the Israelites offred in sacrifice to the true God.

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharao saide, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wildernesse, but goe not i farre away: pray for me.

h The wicked wickedly prescribeth vnto Gods ministers howe farre they shal goe.

29 And Moses saide, Beholde, I wil goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lorde, that the flies maydepart from Pharao, and from his seruants, and from his people to morow: but let Pharao from henceforth deale deceitfully no more, that he will not let the people goe to sacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord:

31 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses, and the flies departed from Pharao, and from his seruants, and from his people, and there remained not one.

32 And Pharao hardened his heart once more at this time, & did not let the people goe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The murraine of beastes. 10 The plagues of botches and sores. 23 The horrible hayle, thunder, and lightnings.

THe Lord said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharao, & thou shalt tel him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 If thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt holde them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thy flocke which is in the fielde, for vpon horses, vpon asses, vpon camels, vpon oxen, and vpon sheepe, there shall be a mightie great murraine.

4 And the Lord shall doe wonderfully betweene the beastes of Israel, and the beastes of Egypt, so that there shall nothing die of al that perteineth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, saying, To morowe the Lord shall finish this worde in the land.

The fifth plague.

a This speach signifieth a very great number, or the most part.

6 And the Lord did that thing on the morow, & a all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharao sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: And the heart of Pharao was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 And the Lord saide vnto Moses and Aaron, Take your handes full of ashes out of the furnace, and Moses shall sprinkle it vp into the ayre in the sight of Pharao:

9 And it shall be dust in all the land of Egypt, and shal be swelling sores with blaines both on man and beast throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes out of the furnace, and stoode before Pharao, and Moses sprinkled it vp into the ayre: and there were swelling sores with blaines: both in men, and in beasts:

The sixth plague.

11 And the b sorcerers could not stand before Moses because of the blaines, for there were botches vpon the inchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

b The sorcerers ceased not to resist Moses & Aaron, wherefore this plague did more grieue them then the residue of the Egyptians.

12 And the Lorde hardened the heart of Pharao, & he harkened not vnto thē, as the Lord had said vnto Moses.

13 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, & stand before Pharao, and thou shalt tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrues, Let my people go, that they may serue me:

14 Or els I wil at this time send all my plagues vpon thine c heart, & vpon thy seruants, & on thy people: that ye maiest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

c So y thine owne conceit that condemne thee of ingratitude and malice.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee & thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And in very deede d for this cause haue I ‡ kept thee, for to shew thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the world.

d God would haue him know that he could quickly haue destroyed him, yet for other causes he reserued him.

17 Yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

‡ Made thee stand.

18 Behold to morow this time I wil send downe a mightie great haile, such a one as was not in Egypt since y foundation thereof was layde, vnto this time.

19 Send therefore now, and c gather thy beasts, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon all the men and the beastes which are found in the fielde, & not brought home, shall the hayle fall, and they shall die.

e Here wee see though Gods wrath be kindled, yet there is a certaine mercie shewed euen to his enemies.

20 And as many as feared the word of the Lord amongst the seruants of Pharao, made their seruants and their beastes flee into the houses.

21 But he that regarded not the worde of the Lord, left his seruants and his beastes in the fielde.

22 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Stretch forth thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beasts, and vpon all the herbes of the fielde, throughout the lande of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rodde vnto heauen, and the Lorde thundered and hayled,

The seuenth plague.

hayled, and the fire ranne along vpon the grounde, and the Lord hayled in the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, so grieuous, and such as there was none throughout all the land of Egypt, since people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the fielde, both man and beast: and the hayle smote all the herbes of the fielde, and broke all the trees of the fielde.

26 Onely in the land of Gosen, where the children of Israel were, was there no haile.

27 And Pharao sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde vnto them, I haue nowe sinned: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are vngodly.

28 Pray yee vnto the Lord, that these thundrings of God and haile may bee sufficient: and I will let you goe, and yee shall tarie no longer.

f Ye sheweth the king that though his incredulitie he yelded the place where he was.

29 Moses sayde vnto him, f Assoone as I am out of the citie, I will spreade abroad my handes vnto the Lord, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more hayle: that thou mayest knowe howe that the earth is the Lords.

30 But I knowe that thou and thy seruants yet feare not the ‡face of the Lord God.

g Moses flourly condemneth the king and all his court of vngodlinesse.

31 And so the flaxe and the barley were smitten, for the barley was shot vp, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not smitten, for they were late ‡sowen.

‡Hidde.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharao, and spread abroad his handes vnto the Lord: and the thunder and hayle ceased, neither rained it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao sawe that the raine, and the haile, and thunder were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants:

35 And the heart of Pharao was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the Lord had sayde by the hand of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

13 The plague of Grashoppers. 16 Pharao confesseth his sinne. 28 Pharao forbiddeth Moses to come any more in his presence.

AND the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Goe in to Pharao: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shewe these my signes before him,

a Gods miracles be so great, that they ought to be spoken of for euer: and the diuerse of parents is to declare the same to their children.

2 And that thou tell a in the audience of thy sonne, and of the sonnes sonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, and the miracles which I haue done amongst them, that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

3 And so Moses and Aaron came in to Pharao, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Howe long wilt thou b refuse to submit thy selfe vnto mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

b The ende of afflictions is to humble our selues with true repentance vnto the mercy of God.

4 Or els if thou refuse to let my people go, beholde, to morowe will I bring Grashoppers into thy coastes:

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that it can not be seene: and they shall eate the residue which remaineth vnto you, and is escaped from the haile: and they shall eate euery greene tree that beareth you fruit in the fielde.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and all thy seruants houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, after such a maner, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the time they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himselfe about, and went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos seruants sayde vnto him, Howe long shall he be ‡hurtfull vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the Lorde their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

‡A snare.

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharao, and he said vnto them, Goe and serue the Lord your God: but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses answered, We will go with our yong, and with our olde, and with our sonnes, and with our daughters, and with our sheepe, and with our oxen we must goe: for we must holde a feast vnto the Lord.

10 And he said vnto them, c Let the Lord be so with you as I will let you go, and your children: take heede, ‡for ye haue some mischiefe in hand.

c That is, I wonder the Lord were no more bent towards you, then I am minded to let you goe.

‡For euil is before your face.

11 Nay, not so, but goe ye men, and serue the Lorde: for that was your desire. d And they were thrust out of Pharaos presence.

d Moses is carefull to haue Gods commandement in all poynts duely obserued, choosing rather to be pared for Gods sake, then to consent to a thing vnlawfull.

12 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hande ouer the lande of Egypt for grashoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eate all the herbes of the land, and all that the haile left behinde.

The eight plague.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rodde ouer the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an e East winde vpon all the land that day, and all that night: and in the morning the East winde brought the Grashoppers.

e Hereby we learne that distemperate and noysome weather is chiefly to be ascribed to the iust iudgement of God, and not to any naturall cause.

14 And the Grashoppers went vp ouer all the lande of Egypt, and remained in all quarters of Egypt very grieuously: before them were there no such Grashoppers, neither after them shalbe.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, so that the land was darke, and they did eate all the herbes of the land, and all the fruites of the trees whatsoeuer the haile had left: there was no greene thing left in the trees and herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharao called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and sayde, I haue sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 And nowe forgiue me my sinne onely

this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mightie strong West winde, and it tooke away the Grashoppers, and cast them into the red sea: so that there was not one Grashopper in all the coastes of Egypt.

20 And the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, so that he woulde not let the children of Israel goe.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hand vnto heauen, that there may bee vpon the land of Egypt darkenesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand vnto heauen: and there was a ‡thicke darkenesse vpon all the land of Egypt three dayes. The ninth plague. ‡ Palpable darkenesse.

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from the place where hee was by the space of three dayes: But all the children of Israel had light where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moses, and sayde, Goe, and serue the Lorde: onely let your sheepe and your oxen abide, and let your children goe with you.

25 [f]And Moses saide, Thou must giue vs also sacrifice and whole burnt offerings, for to doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God. f Moses will not yeelde in any point in such things as God commanded, for all that Pharao could doe.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs, and there shall not one hoofe bee left behinde: for thereof must we take to serue the Lorde our God: neither doe we knowe with what we must doe seruice vnto the Lord, vntill wee come thither.

27 But the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 [g]And Pharao sayde vnto him, Get thee from me, and take heede vnto thy selfe, that thou seest my face no more: for, when so euer thou commest in thy sight, thou shalt die. g The wicked, the nigher they be to their destruction, the more furious commonly they be. Therefore the godly in such cases ought to be of good hope.

29 And Moses said, Let it be as thou hast said, I will see thy face no more.

The xj. Chapter.

2 The Lorde commaundeth the Hebrues to robbe the Egyptians. 4 The death of the first borne of all things in Egypt is signified.

AND the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that he will let you goe hence: when he shall let you go quite, he shall vtterly driue you hence.

2 [a]Speake thou therefore in the eares of the people, that euery man borowe of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde. a We must not take this for an example to spoyle our neighbour, that was enioyned by especiall commission for the due punishment of the Egyptians, Exod. 3. 9.

3 And the Lord shall giue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: Moreouer, Moses was a very great man in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaos seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, At midnight will I goe out into the middest of Egypt,

5 And all the first borne in all the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first gendred of the cattell,

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was neuer none like, nor shall be.

7 But amongst all the children of Israel, shall not a dogge moue his tongue, from a man vnto a beast: that yee may knowe how that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 [b]And these thy seruants shall all come downe vnto mee, and fall before mee, and say, Get thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then will I depart. And he went from Pharao ‖ with an angry countenance. b Pharaos seruants shall desire Moses to depart with his people: for the king spake no more to Moses, as was said before, Chap. 10. verse 28. ‖ Or, in a great anger.

9 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Pharao shall not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharao: and the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

The xij. Chapter.

2 The Lord ordeineth the Passeouer. 37 The number that went out of Egypt, and howe long they continued in Egypt.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the lande of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be vnto you in the beginning of moneths: and the first moneth of the yeere shall it be vnto you.

3 Speake yee vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, euery man take vnto him a [a]lambe, according to the house of their fathers, a lambe throughout euery house. a God ordeined this sacrifice for a token and pledge of their deliuerance.

4 If the housholde bee too little for the lambe, let him take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the nomber of the soules, euery one of you according to his eating, shall make your count for a lambbe.

5 And let your lambe bee without blemish, a male of a yeere olde, which yee shall take out from among the sheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And yee shall keepe him in, vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and euery assemblie of the congregation of Israel shall kill him about ‖ euen. ‖ Or, twilight.

7 [b]And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post, in the houses where they shall eate him. b The Church is distinguished from the synagogue of the vnfaithful, by the word of God, and by the Sacraments.

8 And they shall eate the flesh the same night, rosted with fire, and with vnleauened bread, and with sowre herbes they shal eat it.

9 See that ye eate not thereof rawe nor sodden

sodden with water, but roste with fire: the head, feete, and purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vnto the morning: That which remaineth of it vntill the morowe, shall yee burne with fire.

11 Of this maner shall yee eate it, with your loynes is girded, and your shoes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand, [c] and ye shall eate it in haste: for it is the Lordes Passeouer.

c This was the Passeouer of the Iewes: but our Passeall Lambe is Christ, as witnesseth Paull, 1.Cor.5.

12 For I will passe through the lande of Egypt this same night, and will smite all the first borne of Egypt, from man to beast, and vpon all the [‡] godds of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the Lord.

‡ Princes, or Idoles.

13 And the blood shall bee vnto you a token in the houses wherin you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you a remembrance: and you shall keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lorde throughout your generations, you shall keepe it holy for an ordinance for [d] euer.

d Euer is not here taken for a time without ende, but for a long season indefinite, as in Gene 13.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread, so that the first day ye put away leauen out of your houses: For who so euer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be rooted out of Israel.

16 The first day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and the seuenth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you: there shall be no maner of worke done in them, saue about that onely which euery man must eate, that onely may ye doe.

17 And yee shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for this same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt, therefore ye shall obserue this day, and all your children after you, by an euerlasting decree.

18 The first moneth, and the fourteenth day of the moneth [e] at euen yee shall eate vnleauened bread, vnto the one and twentieth day of the same moneth at euen againe.

e The Iewes counted the beginning of the day at sunne set, till the nexte day at the same time.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauened bread found in your houses: and who so euer eateth leauened bread, that soule shall be rooted out from the congregation of Israel, whether he be stranger, or borne in the land.

20 [f] Ye shall eate no leauened bread: but in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

f By leauen is meant corruption, either of life, or doctrine.

21 Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and saide vnto them, Choose out, and take you to euery householde of you a Lambe, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And take a bunch of hysope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the vpper poste of the dooze, and the two side postes, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you goe out at the dooze of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the Lorde will passe ouer to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the vpper dooze post, and the two side postes, he will passe ouer the dooze, and will not suffer [g] the destroyer to come into your houses to plague you.

g The Angel sent of God to destroy the first borne.

24 Therefore shall yee obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when yee bee come to the lande which the Lord will giue you, according as he hath promised, ye shall keepe his seruice.

26 And when your children aske you, What maner of seruice is this that ye doe?

27 Yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lordes Passeouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, and hee smote the Egyptians, and saued our houses. And the people bowed themselues, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And at midnight the Lord smote the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharao that sate on his seate, vntil the first borne of the captiuitie that was in prison, and all the first borne of cattell. The tenth plague.

30 And Pharao rose in the night, he and his seruants, and al the Egyptians, and there was a great crye in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called vnto Moses and Aaron by night, saying, Rise vp, and get you out from amongst my people, both you, and also the children of Israel: and goe, and serue the Lord, as ye haue said.

32 And take your sheepe and your droues with you as yee haue sayde: and depart, and blesse me.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they sayde, Wee bee all but dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was sowred, which they had in store, being bound in clothes, vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses: and they borowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they ‖granted such things as they required: And they robbed the Egyptians.

‖ Or, lent them.

37 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Ramesis to Succoth, [h] sixe hundred thousand men of foote, beside children.

h If they goe so amongst their enemies, being so small a number at their first comming to Egypt: how did it also be of good hope, that God will encrease his Church, be it neuer so much oppressed.

38 And a great multitude of sundry other nations went also with them, and sheepe, and oxen, and exceeding much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought out of Egypt, for it was not sowred: for they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any prouision

of meate.

40 The dwelling of the children of Israel which they dwelled in Egypt, was i foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hostes of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to bee obserued vnto the Lord, in the which hee brought them out of the land of Egypt: This is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel must keepe throughout their generations.

43 And the Lord said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the lawe of Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery seruant that is bought for money, after that thou hast circumcised him, shall eate thereof.

45 A stranger and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 In one house shall it bee eaten, thou shalt carie none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

48 If a stranger also dwell among you, and will holde Passeouer vnto the Lord, let him circumcise all that bee males, and then let him come and obserue it, and hee shall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One maner of lawe shall be vnto him that is borne in the land, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And the selfe same day did the Lorde bring the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt, with their armies.

i From Abrahams departing from Vr in Chaldea, vnto the departing of the children of Israel out of Egypt, were 430. yeeres.

The xiij. Chapter.

Sanctifie, that is, offer.

2 The first borne are sanctified vnto the Lord. 8 Children must bee taught howe their fathers were deliuered out of Egypt.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 a Sanctifie vnto me al the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: for it is mine.

a A law for the offring of the first begotten vnto God, who were deliuered not from death only, but from bondage also.

3 And Moses sayde vnto the people, Remember this day in which yee came out of Egypt out of the house of ‡ bondage: for through a mightie hand the Lord brought you from thence: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

‡ Seruants.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth b Abib.

b This was about Aprill, when corne began to ripe in that countrey.

5 When the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Heuites, and Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers that hee would giue thee, a lande wherein milke and honie floweth: thou shalt keepe this seruice in this same moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day is the feast of the Lord.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leauen be seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 c And thou shalt shewe thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lorde did vnto mee when I came out of Egypt.

c God willeth the cause of the ceremonie to be vttered at the celebration thereof.

9 d And it shall be as a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lords lawe may be in thy mouth: for in a strong hande hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

d Sacraments make to this purpose: that Gods word might be the oftpeller rooted in our hearts, so that thence might flowe a sincere confession of the mouth.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lorde shall bring thee into the land of the Chanaanites, which he sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 Then thou shalt appoint vnto the Lord all that openeth the matrix, and euery first borne that commeth of a beast which thou hast, if it be a male, it shall be the Lords.

13 And euery first borne of an Asse thou shalt redeeme with a Lambe: if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke: All the first borne of man amongst thy children also shalt thou e buy out.

e By offering a cleane beast in sacrifice, Leuit. 12.6.

14 And when thy sonne aske thee in time to ‡ come, saying, What is this? Thou shalt say vnto him, With a mightie hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt out of the house of bondage.

‡ To morow

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let vs goe, the Lorde slewe all the first borne in the land of Egypt, as well the first borne of man, as the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice vnto the Lord all the males that open the matrix: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 This shall bee as a token vpon thine hande, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lord brought vs out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

17 It came to passe that when Pharao had let the people goe, God caryed them not through the way of the lande of the Philistines, which was the nere nigh way: But God sayde, Least peraduenture the people f repent when they see warre, and so turne againe to Egypt.

f Repent, this word declareth the great weakenesse of the Israelites for all the wonders that were wrought.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red sea, and the children of Israel went vp ‡ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‡ By fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Joseph with him: for he made the children of Israel sweare, saying: God will surely visite you, and ye shall take my bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke their iourney from Suchoth, and abode in Ethem in the edge of

of the wildernesse.

21 And the Lorde went before them by day in a pillar of a cloude to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might goe both by day and night.

22 ‖ The pillar of the cloude departed not by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, out of the sight of the people.

g God neuer faileth his people, whom he aideth beyond the compasse of mans reason, euen in their most desperate case.

The xiiij. Chapter.

4 Pharaos heart is hardened, 8 and he pursueth the Israelites.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they turne & pitch their tentes before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against Baal-sephon: and before that shal they pitch by the sea.

3 For Pharao will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I wil harden Pharaos heart, that he shall followe after you, and I will get me honour vpon Pharao and vpon all his hoste: The Egyptians also shall knowe that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 And it was tolde the king of Egypt that the people fled: And the heart of Pharao and of his seruants turned against the people, and they sayde, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe out of our seruice?

6 And he made readie his charet, & tooke his people with him,

7 And tooke fiue hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines vpon euery one of them.

8 And the Lorde hardened the heart of Pharao king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 And the Egyptians followed after them, and all the horses & charets of Pharao, and his horsemen, and his hoste ouertooke them pitching of their tent by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-sephon.

10 And when Pharao drewe nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians followed after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the Lord.

a See the inconstancie and vnkinde dealing of the people: They burden Moses their guide, not considering the power of God, but the common course of things natural.

11 But they sayd vnto Moses, a Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou therefore brought vs away for to dye in the wildernesse? wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, for to cary vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not wee tell thee this in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then for to die in the wildernesse.

b Moses nothing discouraged, goeth forward manfully in his calling: a worthy patterne for the godly magistrate alwayes to embrace.

13 b And Moses sayd vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and behold the saluation of the Lord which he will shew to you this day: for ye that haue seene the Egyptians this day, shall see them no more for euer.

c When we be hardest bestead, our strength shall stand in rope and quiet tentes. God mightily fighting for vs.

14 c The Lord shall fight for you, and yee shall hold your peace.

15 And the Lord said vnto Moses, wherefore d criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward:

d This cry is to be vnderstand, not of the sound of his voyce, but of the earnest affection of his heart.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, & stretche out thy hand ouer the sea, and deuide it asunder, & let the children of Israel go on drie ground through the middes of the sea.

17 And behold, I, euen I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, and they shall follow after them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharao, and vpon al his hoste, and vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

e Gods dreadfull iudgement is executed against them that resist his right hand.

18 e And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharao, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 And the Angel of God which went before the hoste of Israel, remoued, & went behind them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, & stood behinde them,

20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Israel, and it was a cloude and darkenesse, and gaue light by night: and all the night long the one came not at the other.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the Lord caused the sea to go backe by a very strong East winde all that night, and made the sea drie land, and the waters were deuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the mids of the sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

f Of the blinde confidence of the vngodly to their utter vndoing, presuming of their owne strength.

23 And the Egyptians followed, & went in after them f to the middes of the sea, euen all Pharaos horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And in the morning watch, the Lorde looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians out of the pillar of the fire and the cloude, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off his charet wheeles, and caried them away violently: So that the Egyptians sayde, g Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

g Late repentance sheweth not the vngodly, whose heart is not changed.

26 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hande ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

The last plague.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hande ouer the sea, and it came againe to his course early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lorde ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the middes of the sea.

28 And the water returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, & all the hoste of Pharao that came into the sea after them, so that there remayned not one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon

drie

dry land through the mids of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on the right hand of them, and on the left.

h The benefites that we receiue of God, and his iudgements against the wicked, tend al to this purpose, that we should stand in feare of him, & be strengthened in ẏ faith of his promises.

30 Thus the Lorde deliuered Israel the selfe same day out of the hande of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea side.

31 h And Israel saw that ‡mightie power which the Lorde shewed vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lorde, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

‡He, mightie hand.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Moses with the men and women sing prayses vnto God for their deliuerance.

THen Moses and the children of Israel sang this song vnto the Lord, and sayde on this maner: I will sing vnto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.

2 The Lorde is my strength and prayse, and he is become my saluatiō: he is my God, and I will glorifie him, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of warre, the Lorde is his name.

4 Pharaos charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea, his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The deepe waters haue couered them, they sunke to the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, Lord, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, Lord, hath all to dashed the enemie.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 Through the blast of thy nosethrils the waters gathered together, the floods stoode still as an heape, and ẏ deepe waters congeled together in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie said, I wil follow on them, I will ouertake them, I will deuide the spoile, and my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I will draw me my sworde, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as leade in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lord, amōgst the gods? Who is like thee, so glorious in holinesse, feareful in prayses, shewing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hande, the earth swallowed them.

a Ye sheweth howe this ꝑte of Gods mightie power, not onely for the time present, but also hereafter, shalbe of great efficacie and force, as Deut. 2.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast caryed this people which thou hast redeemed, and hast brought them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 a The nations shall heare, and bee afraid, sorow shall come vpon Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of the Edomites shall bee amased, and the mightiest of the Moabites: trembling shall come vpon them; all the inhabiters of Chanaan shall waxe faint hearted.

16 Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, in the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee as stil as a stone, till thy people passe through, O Lorde, while this people passe through which thou hast gotten.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the b mountaine of thine inheritāce, the place, Lord, which thou hast made for to dwell in, the sanctuarie, O Lord, which thy hands haue prepared.

b which was mount Sion, where after the Temple was built.

18 The Lord shall reigne for euer & euer.

19 For Pharao on horsebacke went in with his charets and horsemen into the sea, and the Lorde brought the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in the middes of the sea.

20 And Marie a prophetisse, the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women came out after her with c tymbrels and daunces.

c Signifying their great ioy, which customs the Iewes obserued in certaine solemnities, Iudg. 11. 34. which ought not to be a cloke for our wanton dances.

21 And Marie sang before them, Sing ye vnto the Lorde, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee ouerthrowen in the sea.

22 And so Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of d Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

d It is called bitter, & signifieth affliction & temptation, which through the crosse of Christ in faith is made sweete.

24 e And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

e A sudaine change of the inconstant & vnkinde people, neither considering Moses, by whose ministerie they had receiued such benefites, nor remembring the strange wonders that God had wrought for them already.

25 And hee cryed vnto the Lorde: and the Lorde ‡ shewed him a tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there hee made them an ordinance and a law, and there he proued him,

‡Taught.

26 And saide, If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, & wilt giue eare vnto his commaundements, & keepe all his ordinances: then wil I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27 And the children of Israel came to Elim, where were twelue welles of water, and three score & tenne palme trees, and they pitched their tents there by the waters.

The xvj. Chapter,

1 The Israelites come into the desert of Sin. 32 Manna is reserued for a remembrance vnto their posteritie.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth

geth after their departing out of the lande of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel sayde vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the lande of Egypt, when wee sate [a] by the flesh pots, and when we did eate bread our bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wildernesse to kill this whole multitude with hunger.

a So hard a thing it is to the flesh, not to murmure against God, when the belly is punished.

4 Then sayde the Lord vnto Moses, Behold, I will rayne bread from heauen to you: and the people shall goe out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my lawe or no.

5 The sixth day they shall prepare for themselues that which they will bring in, and let it be twise as much as they gather in dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron sayd vnto al the children of Israel, At euen ye shal know that it is the Lorde which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye shal see the glory of the Lorde, because hee hath [b] heard your grudgings against the Lord: And what are we, that ye haue murmured against vs?

b He gaue the not Manna because they murmured, but for his promise sake.

8 And Moses said, At euen shall the Lord giue you flesh to eate, & in the morning bread enough: for the Lorde hath heard your murmurings which yee murmure against him: for what are we? Your murmurings are not against vs, but against the Lord.

9 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come forth before the Lorde: for hee hath heard your grudgings.

10 And as Aaron spake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wildernesse, and beholde, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloude.

11 And ¶ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tel them therfore, and say, At euen ye shal eate flesh, and in the morning ye shalbe filled with bread: [c] and ye shal know that I am the Lord your God.

c God worketh all that he worketh for this ende, that the knowledge of him may sticke deeper in our minds.

13 And at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the tentes: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the dewe was gone, beholde, vpon the grounde in the wildernes there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel sawe it, they said euery one to his neighbour, It is [d] Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses sayde vnto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eate.

d Manna, which signifieth gift.

16 This is the word which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it euery man so much as is enough for him to eate, a gomer [e] for euery man, according to the number of your soules, and take euery man for them which are in his tentes.

e Gomer is a measure of liquid things, as Ephah was of drie things, and Bath of both, Exod. 16.36. Ezech. 45.11. Of the same measure was the pot, Exod. 16.33. and the pitcher, Iudg. 7.16. 1. Sam. 1.24. 1. King. 17.12. 18.32. 2. King. 4.2. 6.25.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with a Gomer, vnto him that gathered much, remayned nothing ouer, and vnto him that had gathered litle, was there no lacke: euery man gathered sufficient for his eating.

19 And Moses said vnto them, [f] See that no man let ought remaine to the morning.

f This doctrine also pertaineth to vs, who are bidden to aske but our daily food, and forbidden to be carefull for to morow.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses: but some of them left of it vntil the morning, & it wared [g] full of wormes, and corrupted: and Moses was angry with them.

g So God punisheth them that greedily gather goods, trusting rather to their owne riches and diligence, then to his goodnes & prouidence.

21 And they gathered all mornings euery man as much as sufficed for his eating: and as soone as the heate of the sunne came, it moult.

22 And the sixth day they gathered twise as much bread, two Gomers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and tolde Moses.

23 He said vnto them, This is that which the Lord hath saide, To morow is the rest of the holy Sabboth vnto the Lord, bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remayneth, lay vp till the morning.

24 And they layd it vp til the morning as Moses bade: and it did not corrupt, neither bred there any wormes therein.

25 And Moses saide, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabboth vnto the Lorde: to day yee shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee shall gather it, and in the seuenth day which is the Sabboth, in it there shalbe none.

27 Notwithstanding, there went out some of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 See, the Lord hath giuen you a Sabboth, therefore hee giueth you the sixth day bread for two dayes: bide therefore euery man at home, and let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 And the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And ¶ house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seede, and white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

g In forme and figure, & not in colour, Num. 11.7.

32 And Moses said, This is that which the Lorde commandeth, Fill a Gomer of it, which may bee kept for your children after you, that they may see the bread where with I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put a Gomer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the Lorde, to be kept for your children after you.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron

Aaron layde it vp before the testimonie to bee kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna fourtie yeeres, vntill they came to a land inhabited, and so they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Chanaan.

h Which measure conteineth about ten pottels.

36 Now Gomer is the tenth part of an h Epha.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites come into Raphidim. 11 Moses holdeth vp his hands in prayer, and the Amalekites are ouercome.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel went on their iourneyes from the wildernesse of Sin, after the commaundement of the Lorde, and pitched a in Raphidim, there was no water for the people to drinke.

a Moses here noteth not as euery place where they camped, as Num. 33. but onely those places where some notable thing was done.

2 And the people did chide with Moses, and sayde, Giue vs water to drinke. Moses sayde vnto them, why chide you with mee? wherefore doe ye tempt the Lord?

3 There the people thirsted for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and sayde, wherefore hast thou thus brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the Lorde, saying, what shall I do vnto this people, they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rodde wherewith thou smotest the riuer, take it in thine hand, and goe.

6 Beholde, I will stand before thee vpon the rocke that is in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out thereof, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so before the eyes of the elders of Israel.

7 And hee called the name of the place b Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lorde, saying, Is the Lord amongst vs, or not?

b To print this example in our hearts, Dauid mentioneth it, Psal. 95. saying, Harden not your hearts, &c.

8 Then came Amalec, and fought with Israel in Raphidim.

‡ Iehosuah.

9 And Moses said vnto ‡ Iosuah, Choose vs out men, and goe fight with Amalec: and to morowe I will stand on the top of the hill, and the rod of God shalbe in my hand.

10 Iosuah did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalec: and Moses & Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, that when Moses held vp his hand, c Israel had the better: and when hee let his hand downe, Amalec had the better.

c The feruent prayer of the godly, of how great force it is, hereby it is well knowen.

12 But Moses handes were heauie, and therefore they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and he sate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his hands remayned steadie vntill the going downe of the sunne.

d This slaughter of the Amalekites was but the beginning of Gods vengeance, as it appeareth, Deut. 25. 17. & 1. Sam. 15.

13 And Iosuah discomfited Amalec and his people with the edge of the sworde.

14 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, d write this for a remembrance in a booke, & commit it into the eares of Iosuah: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of e Amalec from vnder heauen.

e An example to be trembled at, of them that persecute Gods Church.

15 And Moses made an altar, and called the name of it, ‡ The Lord is he that worketh miracles for me.

‡ Iehouah Nissi, that is, the Lorde my banner.

16 For he sayde, The f hand is on the seate of God, the Lorde will haue warre with Amalec from generation to generation.

f This Hebrew speach meaneth as much, as if he should say, God sweareth by his throne.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Iethro Moses father in lawe, brought his wife and children vnto him.

IEthro the Priest of Madian, Moses father in lawe, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Therefore hee tooke Sephora Moses wife, after he had a sent her backe,

a It may seeme that he sent her backe to her father, by her ouersight, left she should be a let to his businesse, which was so dangerous, chap. 4. ver. 26.

3 And her two sonnes, of which the one was called Gershom: for he said, I haue bene an aliant in a strange land.

b So called, because the presence of God was there, and wrought many miracles.

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father sayde he was mine helpe, and deliuered mee from the sworde of Pharao.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law, came with his two sonnes, & his wife, vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where hee abode by the b mount of God.

6 And c he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife also, and her two sonnes with her.

c That is, he sent messengers to speake.

7 And Moses went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeisance, & kissed him: and eche asked other of his ‡ health, and they came into the tent.

‡ Peace.

8 And Moses tolde his father in lawe all that the Lord had done vnto Pharao and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauaile that had ‡ come vpon them by the way, and how the Lord deliuered them.

‡ Found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced ouer all the goodnesse which the Lord had done to Israel, and because hee had deliuered them out of the hands of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, d Blessed be the Lord which hath deliuered you out of the hande of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharao, which hath also deliuered his people from the hand of the Egyptians.

d Whereby it may appeare that he worshipped the true God, and therefore Moses refused not to admit him to baptisme.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they delt proudly with them, e were they destroyed themselues.

e For they that persecute the Church of God, procure their owne destruction.

12 And Iethro Moses father in lawe tooke whole burnt offerings and sacrifices to offer to God: and Aaron & all the elders of Israel

Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in lawe before God.

13 And on the morowe Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood about Moses, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in lawe sawe all that he did vnto the people, he said, What is this that thou doest vnto the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stande about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said to his father in lawe, Because the people come vnto mee to seeke counsell of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene euery man and his neighbour, and shew them the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 And Moses father in lawe sayde vnto him, It is not [f] well that thou doest.

f Is negligent and slouthfull in matters to be speedily ended: & so a man to ouercharge himselfe further then he is able to suffer, is not well.

18 Thou both weariest thy selfe, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is of more waight then thou art able to performe thy selfe alone.

19 Heare therefore now my voyce, and I will giue thee counsell, and God shalbe with thee: Bee thou vnto the people [g] to Godward, that thou maiest bring the causes vnto God:

g Iudge thou in hard causes which cannot be vnderstood, but by consulting with God.

20 And thou shalt teache them ordinances and lawes, & shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt seeke out among all the people men of courage and such as feare God, true men, hating couetousnesse, and place of these ouer the people rulers of thousandes, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and euery great matter that commeth, let them bring vnto thee, but let them iudge all small causes themselues, and so shal it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare a burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God charge thee withall, thou shalt be able to endure, and yet the people shall come to their place in peace.

h Though Iethro were not to be compared, yet Moses followeth his counsell. So we also must follow instructions, whosoeuer putteth them in our minde.

24 [h] And so Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in lawe, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thousandes, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: but brought the hard causes vnto Moses, and iudged all small matters themselues.

i Reade the 20 verses, Num. 10.29.

27 And Moses [i] let his father in lawe depart: and he went into his owne land.

The xix. Chapter.

10 The people are commanded to be sanctified.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone out of the lande of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched their tents in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 But Moses went vp vnto God, and the Lord called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel,

4 Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon [a] Eagles wings, and haue brought you vnto my selfe.

a The Eagle carrieth her yong ones vpon her wings, fearing onely mans violence which rather then they should take harme, she would receiue the harme in her owne body. In stead wherof, serued the cloude that kept off the Egyptians foes.

5 Now therefore if ye will heare my voice in deede, and keepe my couenant, ye shall be as a deare ‡ treasure vnto me aboue all nations: for all the earth is mine.

‡ A deare and precious thing of all men greatly desired.

6 Ye shall be vnto me also a priestly kingdome, and an holy people. And these are the wordes which thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel.

7 Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laide before their faces all these wordes which the Lorde commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, and said, All that the Lord hath said, we wil doe. And Moses brought the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare mee talking with thee, & beleeue thee for euer. Moses shewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

10 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and [b] sanctifie them to day and to morowe, and let them washe their clothes,

b Teach them to be pure in heart, as they shew themselues outwardly clene by washing.

11 And bee readie against the third day: for the third day ‡ the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

‡ The Lord will come downe, for I will come downe.

12 [c] And thou shalt set boundes vnto the people round about, and say, Take heede to your selues, that ye go not vp into ‖ mount, or touche the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall surely die.

c Men must be no bolder in Gods matters, then he giueth them leaue, nay fare ther curious, then he reuealeth in his worde.

‖ Or, corner.

13 There shall not an hande touch it, else he shall be stoned, or shot thorow: whether it bee beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountaine.

14 And Moses went downe frō the mount vnto the people, & sanctified them, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be readie against the third day, and come not at your wiues.

16 And the third day in ẏ morning there was thunder and lightning, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the voyce of the

trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the hoste was afraid.

17 And Moses brought the people out of the tents to meete with God, and they stoode at the neither part of the hill.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended downe vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended vp as the smoke of a furnace, and all the mount [d] quaked exceedingly.

d God vsed these fearefull signes, to signifie that his law doth terrifie the conscience of man whereby hee might be moued the more to reuerence & feare the maiestie of God.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet blewe long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai in the top of the hill: and when the Lord called Moses vp into the top of the hil, Moses went vp.

21 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, least they breake out from their bounds to see the Lorde, & so, many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come to the Lord sanctifie themselues, least the Lord destroy them.

23 And Moses said vnto the Lorde, The people cannot come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargest vs, saying, Set bounds about the hill, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord said vnto him, Away, & get thee down, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the [e] priests and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lord, least he destroy them.

e Neither dignitie nor multitude haue authoritie to passe þ bounds that Gods worde prescribeth.

25 And so Moses went downe vnto the people, and told them.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The ten commandements of God are declared vnto the people. 23 Gods of siluer and golde are againe forbidden.

The first Table.

AND [a] GOD spake all these wordes, and sayde,

a When Moses and Aaron were gone vp, or had passed the bounds of the people, God spake thus out of the mount, that all the people heard. Deut. 5. 25.

2 I * am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other Gods in my sight.

4 Thou shalt make thee no graue image, neither the likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, either in the earth beneath, nor in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor worship them: For I the Lorde thy God am a iealous God, & visite the sinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewe mercy vnto thousandes in them that loue me, and keep my commandements.

b Not onely periurie, but rash and light othes be condemned.

7 [b] Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vaine: for the Lorde will not holde him guiltelesse that taketh his name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabboth day, that thou [c] sanctifie it.

c The day is halowed, whē they that come together on the Sabboth be holy themselues.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all that thou hast to doe,

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lorde thy God: in it thou shalt doe no maner of worke, thou and thy sonne and thy daughter, thy man seruant, and thy mayde seruant, thy cattell and the stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seuenth day, & hallowed it.

The second Table.

12 [d] Honour [e] thy father and thy mother: that thy daies may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

d By honour is meant all dueties due which we owe vnto them.

e Vnder the name of parents, all magistrates and superiours be conteined.

13 Thou shalt not [f] kill.

f Here, not only slaughter, but wrath and hatred is forbidden.

14 Thou shalt not [g] commit adulterie.

g And here with the outward act, the inward affection, with all that procedeth thereof, is condemned.

15 Thou shalt not [h] steale.

h We must withdraw we both our handes, our eyes, and our mindes from another mans good. And here all auarice and vnlawfull gaines is disproued.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neigbours house, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbors wife, nor his mā seruant, nor his maid, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 And all the people sawe the thundering, and lightning, & the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: And when the people saw it, they remoued, and stood a farre off,

19 And saide vnto Moses, Talke thou with vs: and we wil heare: But let not God talke with vs, least we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may bee before your eyes, that yee sinne not.

21 And the people stood a farre off, & Moses went into the thicke cloude, where God was.

22 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 Yee shall not make therefore with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make yee gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon offer thy whole burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, & thine oxen: In all places where I shall put the remembrance of my name, thither I wil come vnto thee, and blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, see thou make it not of hewen stone: els if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shall thou go vp by steppes vnto mine altar, that thy ‖ shame be not shewed thereon.

‖ Or, filthines.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Iudiciall and ciuill ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, stealing of men, manslaughter, cursing of parents, brawling, punishment of like with like, and of a goaring oxe, and such like.

These

a That is, the firſt partition of this booke after the Hebrewes, called the iudiciall part, that is, ſayings taken for the diſcloſing of controuerſies. Deut. 15.12.

THeſe are the lawes which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 a If thou buy a ſeruant that is an Hebrewe, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth he ſhall goe out free paying nothing.

3 If he came alone, he ſhal goe out alone: and if he came married, his wife ſhall go out with him.

b Albeit God made this law for defence of libertie, yet ſo would he haue it kept, that the maſter might not be endamaged: for we muſt not do good to one with an others harme.

4 b And if his maſter haue giuen him a wife, & ſhee haue borne him ſonnes or daughters: then the wife and her children ſhall bee her maſters, and hee ſhall goe out alone:

5 And if the ſeruant ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 His maſter ſhall bring him vnto the iudges, and ſet him to the doore, or the doore-poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his eare thorow with a naule, and he ſhal be his ſeruant for euer.

7 And if a man ſell his daughter to bee a ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

8 If ſhee pleaſe not her maſter, who hath now promiſed her marriage, then ſhal hee let her redeeme her ſelfe: To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation ſhall he haue no power, ſeeing he deſpiſed her.

9 If he haue promiſed her vnto his ſonne to wife, hee ſhall deale with her as men doe with their daughters.

10 And if hee take him another wife, yet her foode, her raiment, and duetie of marriage ſhall he not minish.

c That is, if he neither marie her to himſelf, nor to his ſonne, nor let her redeeme her ſelfe out of bondage.

11 And if he do not c theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free, and pay no money.

12 He that ſmiteth a man that he die, ſhal be ſlaine for it.

13 If a man lay not a-wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then I will point thee a place ‡ whither he ſhall flee.

‡ Sanctuarie appointed for place of refuge.

14 If a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he die.

15 Hee that ſmiteth his father or his mother, let him ‡ be ſlaine for it.

‡ Die the death.

16 Hee that ſtealeth a man, & ſelleth him, if he be proued vpon him, ſhalbe ſlaine for it.

17 And he that curſeth his father or mother, ſhalbe put to death for it.

‡ Of harme done by occaſion of brawles.

‖ Or, his neighbour.

18 ‡ If men ſtriue together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but lyeth in his bed:

d In theſe ciuill lawes, we muſt not ſeeke for abſolute perfection, which God tempered according to the rudeneſs of the people, as amongſt whom many things were to be wincked at for the time.

19 If he riſe againe, and walke without vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he that ſmote him goe quite, ſaue onely he ſhall beare his charges for loſing his time, and ſhall pay for his healing.

20 And if a man ſmite his ſeruant or his maide with a rodde, and they die vnder his hand, he ſhalbe grieuouſly puniſhed.

21 And if he cõtinue a day or two, d it ſhall not be reuenged, for he is his money.

22 If men ſtriue, & hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruite depart from her, and yet no deſtruction followe: then he ſhall bee ſore puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay to his charge, and he ſhall pay as the dayes men will appoint him.

e The execution hereof pertaineth to magiſtrates. For priuate wreck is forbidden. Matth. 5.33.

23 And if any deſtruction e folow, then he ſhall giue life for life,

24 Eie for eie, tooth for tooth, hande for hande, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wounde for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his maide in the eie, that it periſh, he ſhall let the goe free for the eyes ſake.

27 Alſo, if he ſmite out his mans ſeruant or his maides tooth, he ſhal let them goe out free for the toothes ſake.

‖ Puſh, or ſmite with his hornes.

28 If an oxe ‖ gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall goe quite.

f So God would haue his to vnderſtand howe hainous a matter it is for any man to annoy Gods image.

29 If the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath been tolde his maſter, & he hath not kept him, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman: f then the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner ſhall die alſo.

30 If there be ſet to him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the redeeming of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 And whether he haue gored a ſonne or a daughter, according to the ſame iudgemẽt ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 But if it be a man ſeruant, or a maid, that the oxe hath gored, then he ſhal giue vnto their maſter thirtie * ſicles, & the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned. Gen. 23.15.

33 If a man open a well, or dig a pit, and couer it not, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhal make it good, and giue money vnto their maſter, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 If one mans oxe hurt another, that he die: then they ſhal ſel the liue oxe, & deuide the money, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhal deuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his maſter hath not kept him: he ſhall pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhalbe his owne.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 The lawes of God concerning theft, 5 damage, 7 lending, 14 borowing, 16 entiſing of maides, 18 witchcraft, 19 Idolatrie, 21 ſupporting of widowes, ſtrangers, and fatherleſſe, 25 vſurie, 28 reuerence to magiſtrates.

a Puniſhment ordained for thiefes.

IF a a man ſteale an oxe or a ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it: hee ſhal reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

2 If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that he die: there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 But if the ſunne bee vpon him, then there ſhall be blood ſhed for him, for he ſhould

make restitution: if he haue not wherewith, he shalbe sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be founde in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 If a man do hurt fielde or vineyard, and put in his beast to feede in another mans fielde, of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyarde, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire breake out and catche in the thornes, and the staches of corne, or the standing corne, or field be consumed therwith: he that kindled the fire, shall make restitution.

‖ A law for things left in custodie.

7 If a ‖ man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of his house, if the theef be founde, let him pay double:

8 And if the theef be not founde, then the good man of the house shall bee brought vnto the iudges, that it may bee knowen b whether hee haue put his hande vnto his neighbours good.

b That is, whether he haue stollen it.

9 And in all maner of trespasse, whether it be for oxe, asse, or sheepe, rayment, or anie maner of lost thing, which another challenge th to bee his: the cause of both parties shall come before the iudges, and whome the iudges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe, asse, oxe, sheepe, or what soeuer beast it be: and it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, and no man see it:

11 Then shall an othe of the Lorde bee betweene them, that he hath not put his hande vnto his neighbours good: and the owner of it shall take the othe, and the other shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stollen from him, then hee shall make restitution vnto the owner therof.

c Or, shewe some part of the beast.

If it be torne in pieces, then let him c bring record of the tearing, and hee shall not make it good.

13 And if a man borowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els die, and the owner thereof be not by, he shall surely make it good.

d Hereby we see what authority the parents haue in the bestowing of their daughter, whome it were not reason to take him for their sonne in law against their wils, that had wrought them so great villanie.

14 But if the owner thereof be by, he shall not make it good: If it bee an hired thing, it came for his hire.

15 If a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall endow her, and take her to his wife.

e The worde in Hebrew signifieth a sorcerer or inchanter, or any that by diuelish meanes hurteth either cattell, corne, or men.

16 d And if her father refuse to giue her vnto him, he shal pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

17 Thou shalt not suffer a e witch to liue.

f And here also the word signifieth not bare killing, but cursing, and damning, for the more detestation therof.

18 Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall f be slaine for it.

19 Hee that offereth vnto any gods, saue vnto the Lord onely, he shalbe killed.

20 Vexe not a straunger, neither oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

21 Yee shall trouble no widow nor fatherlesse childe.

22 If ye shall euil intreate them, and they cry out vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

23 And then will my wrath ware hote, & I will kill you with the sword, & your wiues shalbe widowes, & your children fatherlesse.

24 If thou lende money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be as a g creditour vnto him, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

g Or, taskemaster.

25 If thou take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goe downe.

26 For that is his couering onely, euen the rayment for his skinne, wherein hee sleepeth: and when hee cryeth vnto mee, I will heare him, for I am mercifull.

27 Thou shalt not raile vpon the ‖ gods, neither blaspheme the ruler of thy people.

‖ Or, Iudges

28 Thy fruites, whether they bee drie or moist, see thou keepe them not backe: thy first borne sonne thou shalt giue me.

29 Like wise also shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with the damme, and the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

30 Yee shall be an holy people vnto mee, neither shall ye eate any fleshe that is torne of beastes in the field, but shall cast it to a dog.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 A multitude is not to be followed in euill. 25 The reward of them that keepe the commandements.

THou shalt not haue to doe with any false reporte, neither shalt thou a put thine hande with the wicked, to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

a That is, thou shalt not conspire with the wicked, &c. as sweare with them: for the Iewes take no othe, but they lay their hand vpon the booke of the law.

2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euill, neither shalt thou ‡ speake in a matter of iustice according to the great number, for to peruert iudgement.

‡ Answere.

3 Neither shalt thou b esteeme a poore man in his cause.

b Truely of the matter, & not respect of any person, or to be esteemed in iudgement.

4 If thou meete thine enemies oxe or asse going astray, thou shalt bring them to him againe.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee sinke vnder his burden, thou shalt not passe by and let him alone, but shalt helpe him to lift him vp againe.

6 Thou shalt not hinder the right of the poore in his suite.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter, & the innocent and the righteous see thou slay not: c for I will not iustifie the wicked.

c Though the wicked oppresse the godly in this life, and goe for good men notwithstanding: yet before God it shall not be so, who will be reuenged of the wrong.

8 d Thou shalt take no giftes: for giftes blinde the ‡ seeing, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

d Against bribes.

‡ Wise.

9 Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee knowe the heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy lande: and gather in the fruites thereof.

11 And the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest and lye still, that the poore of thy people may eate: and what they leaue, the beasts of

of the field thal eate. In like maner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard & thine Olyue tree.

12 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt do thy worke, & in the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine Oxe and thine Aſſe may reſt, & the ſonne of thy maid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 In all things that I haue ſaide vnto you, be circumſpect: and make no reherſall of the names of ſtrange gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three feaſts thou ſhalt holde vnto me in a yeere.

a Becauſe the paſſouer was eaten but on one day, the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes together: this ſolemnitie tooke his name of that that longeſt continued.

15 Thou ſhalt keepe [a] the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread ſeuen daies, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth ‡ Abib: for in that moneth ye came out of Egypt, and ſee that no man appeare before me emptie:

‡ March.

16 And the feaſt of [f] harueſt, when thou reapeſt the firſt fruites of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the fielde: and the feaſt of [g] ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the fielde.

f Exod. 16. it is alſo called the feaſt of weekes.

g The feaſt of tabernacles.

17 Theſe three times in the yeere, ſhall all thy men children appeare before the Lorde God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice vpon leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my feaſt remaine vntill the morning.

19 The firſt of the firſt fruites of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the Lorde thy God: thou ſhalt not [h] ſeethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

h Vntimely fruites ought neither to be offered nor eaten, for it hath a ſpice of cruelti, and of an intemperate appetite.

20 Behold, I ſend an Angell before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voyce, and reſiſt him not: for he will not ſpare your miſdeedes, and my [i] name is in him.

i I will giue him mine authoritie, and he ſhall gouerne you in my name.

22 But and if thou ſhalt in deede hearken vnto his voyce, & do all that I ſpeake, I will be an enemie vnto thine enimies, and an aduerſarie vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 For mine Angell ſhall goe before thee and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, and Chanaanites, Heuites, and Jebuſites, and I ſhal deſtroy them.

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe to their gods, neither ſerue them, neither doe after the works of them: but ouerthrowe them, and breake downe the images of them.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the Lord your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take all ſickneſſes away from the middes of thee.

26 There ſhall nothing haue his vntimely birth, nor be vnfruitfull in thy lande: the number of thy dayes [k] I will fulfill.

k I will proloug thy life to my honour, and thy ſaluation.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people whether thou ſhalt goe: and I wil make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto thee.

28 And I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Heuites, the Chanaanites, and the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheleſſe, I will not caſt them out before thee in one yeere, leaſt the lande growe to a wildernelle, and the beaſt of the fielde multiplie againſt thee.

30 By litle and litle, I will driue them out before thee, vntill thou be increaſed, and inherite the land.

31 And I will make thy coaſtes from the red ſea, vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the [l] deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabiters of ye land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

l From the deſert of Shur vnto the riuer Euphrates.

32 Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods,

33 Neither let them dwell in thy lande, leaſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, it will ſurely bee thy decay.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

5 Moſes offred vp ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and ſprinkled the people with the blood of the couenant. 7 The people promiſe obedience vnto the Lord.

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threeſcore and ten elders of Iſrael, and ye ſhall worſhip a farre off.

2 And Moſes himſelfe alone ſhall goe vnto the Lorde: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 And Moſes came, and tolde the people all the wordes of the Lord, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, All the words which the Lord hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the Lord, and roſe vp earely, and ſet vp an altar vnder the hill, and twelue ſtones, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael,

5 And ſent yong men of ye children of Iſrael, which brought whole burnt offrings, and offred peace offrings of oxen vnto the Lorde.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the [a] blood, and put it in baſons, and the other halfe he ſprinkled on the altar.

a The reaſon of this ceremonie, is declared in the 9. to the Hebrewes, verſ. 20.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, All that the Lord hath ſaid, wil we doe and be obedient.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, & ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Beholde, this is the blood of the couenant which the Lord hath made with you vpon all theſe wordes.

9 Then went Moſes and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threeſcore and ten elders of Iſrael vp.

10 And they ſawe the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feete, as it were, a worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

b God neither deſtroyed the, nor ſhewed himſelfe terrible, as he did to the people, chap. 10.

11 And [b] he laide not his hande vpon the nobles of the children of Iſrael: & they ſawe God, and did eate and drinke.

12 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the hill, and bee there, and I will giue thee [c] tables of stone, & a law and commaundements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

[c] Signifying the hardnes of our hearts, except God doe write his lawes therein by his holy spirit.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iosuah: and Moses went vp into the hill of God,

14 And said vnto the elders, Tary ye here vntill we come againe vnto you: Beholde, here is Aaron and Hur with you. ‡If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come to them.

‡Heb. Who is a master of wordes.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloude couered the hill.

16 And the glory of the Lorde abode vpon the mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the middes of the cloude.

17 And the sight of the glory of the Lorde, was like consuming fire on the top of the hil, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the middes of the cloude, and gate him vp into the mountaine: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourtie nights.

Deut. 9.9.

The xxv. Chapter.

The voluntarie gifts for making of the Tabernacle.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offring: ye shall take it of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart.

3 This is the offring which yee shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew silke, and purple, and scarlet, and white silke, and goates haire,

5 And rammes skinnes that are red, and the skinnes of Tarus, and Sittim wood,

6 Oile for light, spices for anoynting oile, and for sweete sence:

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate.

8 And let them make mee a sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 And according to all that I shewe thee, both after the fashion of the tabernacle, and after the fashion of the ornaments thereof, so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an arke of Sittim wood, two cubites and a halfe long, a cubite and an halfe broad, and a cubite and a halfe high.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make an high vpon it, a ‖crowne of gold round about.

‖Or, border.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: two rings shall be in the one corner, and two in the other.

13 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with gold:

14 And put the barres into the rings along by the sides of the arke, that the arke may bee borne with them.

15 And the barres shall be in the rings of the arke, and shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put in the arke, [a] the testimonie which I shall giue thee.

[a] Testimonie he calleth here the two tables of stone, wherein were compiled the ten commandements, because in them God witnessed his will.

17 And thou shalt make a ‖mercie seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad.

‖Or propitiatorie.

18 And thou shalt make [b] two Cherubims of golde: euen ‖of a whole worke shalt thou make them, in the two endes of the mercie seate.

[b] The Cherubims were winged images, and as the Hebrew interpreters doe hold, they had the shapes of boyes. But as Iosephus writeth, they were flying beastes, which had such figure, as of no man hath been seene.

19 And the one Cherubim shalt thou make on the one end, and the other on the other ende: of the same mercie seate shall yee make Cherubims in the two endes thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings abroad ouer an high, couering the mercie seate with their wings, and their faces shall looke one to another: to the mercy seateward shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy seate aboue vpon the arke, & in the arke thou shalt put the ‖witnesse that I shall giue thee.

‖Or, beaten with hammers.

‖Or, testimonie.

22 And from thence I will testifie vnto thee, & I will commune with thee from vpon the mercie seate, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the arke of witnesse, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of Sittim wood, of two cubites long, and one cubite broad, and a cubite and a halfe high.

24 And thou shalt couer it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde rounde about.

25 And make vnto that an hoope of foure fingers broad round about, and make a golden crowne also to the hoope round about.

26 And make for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the hoope shal the rings be, to put in barres to beare ꝑ table withall.

28 And thou shalt make ꝑ barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make his dishes and spoones, couerings, & bowles to powre out withall, of fine gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon ꝑ table Shewbread, before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure gold, of a whole worke shall the candlesticke be made, with his shaft, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres proceeding thereout.

32 Sixe branches also shall proceede out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, and three out of the other.

33 Three bolles like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flowre in one branch: and three bolles like almondes in the other branche, with

with a knoppe and a flowre, according to the fixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlestiche it selfe, there shall be foure bolles like vnto almonds, with their knops and flowres.

35 And there shall bee a knop vnder two branches of the same in three places, according to the fixe branches that proceede out of the candlestiche.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of it: and it shall bee one whole worke of pure golde.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes of it, and the seuen lampes thereof shalt thou put on high thereon, to giue light vnto the other side that is ouer against it.

38 The snuffers, and the vessels of the snuffe, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a [c] talent of fine golde shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 Looke therefore that thou make them after the fashion that was shewed thee in the mount.

c The talent of the temple is valued at some at 202. pounds, of others, at 400. pounds.

The xxvj. Chapter.

The fourme of the tabernacle and furniture thereof.

THou shalt make the tabernacle with tenne curtaines of white twined silke, and blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of brodered worke.

2 The length of one curtaine shal be eight and twentie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 Fiue curtaines shal be coupled together one to another, and other fiue curtaines shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blewe silke along by the edge of the one curtaine which is in the selvdge of the coupling curtaine: and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the vtmost curtaine, in the seconde coupling.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is to be coupled therewith on the other side, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of golde, & couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shalbe one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtaines of goates haire, to bee a couering vpon the tabernacle, eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine shall be thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen shall be all of one measure:

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & sixe curtaines by themselues, & shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes in the edge of the vttermost curtaine on the one side, in the edge of the coupling curtaine, and fiftie loopes in the other curtaine of the second coupling.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put them on the loopes, & couple the couering together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that resteth in the curtaines of the couering, the halfe curtaine that resteth, shall bee left on the backeside of the tabernacle:

13 That a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side, which may remaine in the length of the curtaines of the couering, may remaine on either side of the tabernacle, to couer it withall.

14 And vpon the tabernacle, thou shalt make a couering of Rammes skinnes died red, and yet a couering aboue all of Taxus skinnes.

15 And thou shalt make boords for the tabernacle of Sittim wood, to stand vpright.

16 Ten cubites long shall euery boord be, and a cubite and a halfe broad.

17 Two ‡ tenons shall there bee in one boord, set in order, as ladder staues one ‖ from another: and thus shalt thou make for al the boords of the tabernacle.

‡ Handes.

‖ Or, against

18 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle, twentie boordes on the South side, euen full South.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boordes: two sockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.

20 In like maner, in the second side of the tabernacle toward the North, there shall be twentie boordes.

21 And fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boord, and two sockets vnder an other boord.

22 And in the west ende of the tabernacle, thou shalt make sixe boordes.

23 And two boordes shalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting together of the two sides:

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and like wise shal be coupled aboue to a ring: and thus shal it be for the two boords that are in the corners.

25 And they shall be eight boordes, hauing sockets of siluer, euen sixteene sockets: that there may bee two sockets vnder one boord, and two vnder another boord.

26 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in one side,

27 And fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle on the other side, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the west ende,

28 And the middle barre shall goe along thorow the midst of the boords from the one ende to the other.

29 And thou shalt couer the boordes with

gold, and make their rings of gold to put the barres thorowe, and thou shalt couer the barres with gold also.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, as it was shewed thee in the mount.

‖Or, violet. 31 And thou shalt make a vaile of ‖ blewe silke, of purple, scharlet, and white twined silke: of brodered worke with Cherubims shall ye make it,

32 And hang it vpon foure pillars of Sittim wood couered with golde (whose head shall be of golde) standing vpon foure sockets of siluer.

33 And thou shalt hang vp the vaile on the taches, that thou mayest bring in within the vaile the arke of witnes: and the vaile shall deuide vnto you a the holy place from the most holy place.

a Whereinto the high priest onely entred once a yeere.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy seate vpon the arke of witnesse, in the holiest place.

35 And thou shalt put the table without the vaile, and the candlestiche ouer against the table, on the Southside of the tabernacle, and put the table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tabernacle, of blewe silke, purple, scharlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde, and their knops shall be of golde: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of burnt sacrifice. 9 The fashion of the entrance of the tabernacle. 20 The oyle of the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an altar of Sittim wood, fiue cubits long, and fiue cubites broade, it shall be foure square, and three cubites high.

a Of the same piece of wood, and not ioyned or glewed vnto it.

2 And thou shalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes shalbe of a the same as it is of, and thou shalt couer it with brasse.

3 And make his ashpans for his ashes, his beesomes, his basons, his flesshookes, his firepans: and all the vessels therof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a gridiron also like a net of brasse, & vpon that net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be in the mids of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make two barres for the altar, of Sittim wood, and couer them with brasse,

7 And let them be put in the rings, and by the sides of the altar, to beare it withall.

8 And make ỹ altar holow with boords: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shalt thou make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle on the Southside, euen full South: the curtaines for the court shall be of white twined silke, of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And twentie pillars thereof, with their twentie sockets of brasse: but the knops of the pillars, and their hoopes, shall bee of siluer.

11 In likewise on the North side there shall bee curtaines of an hundred cubites long, and twentie pillars, with their twentie sockets of brasse, and the knops, and the hoopes of siluer.

12 And the breadth of the court which is westward, shall haue curtaines of fiftie cubites, and the pillars of them shalbe tenne, and the sockets of them tenne.

13 Fiftie cubites shall bee in the court Eastward, euen full East.

14 The curtaines of one side shall bee of fifteene cubites, the pillars of them three, and the sockets three.

15 And likewise on the other side shall be curtaines of fifteene cubits, with their three pillars and three sockets.

16 And in the gate of the court shall bee a vaile of twentie cubites, of blewe silke, purple, and scarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke: and foure pillars, with their sockets.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be hooped with siluer, and their knops shall be of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 The length of the court shall bee an hundred cubites, and the breadth fiftie ‡ on euery side, and the height of the curtaines shall be fiue cubites, of white twined silke, and their sockets of brasse.

‡ Fiftie.

b In the tabernacle of the congregation, so called, because that Israel resorted and was gathered together there at a certaine and an appointed time, or because that God resorted thither to speake with Moses and his successors, as before in ỹ 25. Chapter. Some do take it, in the tabernacle of couenant: but the olde interpreter, in the tabernacle of witnesse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all maner of seruice, and the pinnes thereof, yea and all the pinnes also of the court, shalbe of brasse.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they giue thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, that they may make the lampes to burne alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle b of the congregation without the vaile which is before ỹ witnesse, shall Aaron and his sonnes dresse the lampes both euening and morning, before the Lord: and it shalbe a statute for euer, vnto the generations of the children of Israel.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The Lord calleth Aaron and his sonnes to the Priesthood, 4 and the fourme of their garmentes is described.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, & his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that Aaron may minister vnto me in the priests office, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy rayment for Aaron

Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whome I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons raiment to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the priests office.

a Which is to separate him from the rest.

4 These are the garments which they shall make, a brestlap and an Ephod, a tunicle, a brodered cote, a mitre, and a girdle. these holy garments shall they make for Aaron thy brother and his sonnes, that they may minister vnto me in the priests office.

5 And let them take gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

6 They shall make the Ephod of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke, with brodered worke.

7 The two sides shall come together, and be closed vp in the two edges thereof.

8 And the girdle of the Ephod shall be of the same workemanship, and of the same stuffe, euen of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue in them the names of the children of Israel,

10 Sixe names of them in one stone, and the other sixe in the other stone, according to their birth.

Sap. 18. 24. 11 *After the worke of a stone grauer, and of him that graueth signets shalt thou graue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, and shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the two shoulders of the Ephod, that they

b That Aaron might remember the Israelites to God ward.

may be b stones of remembrance vnto the children of Israel: And Aaron shall beare their names before the Lord vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of golde:

14 And two chaines of fine golde of a certaine length, linke worke, & wreathed, and fasten the wreathed chaines to the ouches.

c It was so called, because the high priest could not giue sentence in iudgement without that on his brest.

15 And thou shalt make the c brestlap of iudgement with brodered worke: euen after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it, namely, of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

16 Foure square it shall be, and double: and an handbreadth long, and an handbredth broad.

17 And thou shalt fill it with foure rowes of stones: in the first rowe shal be a Sardius, a Topas, and a smaragdus.

18 In the second rowe a Rubie, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 In the third, a Lyncurius, an Achat, and an Amathyst.

20 In the fourth, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Jaspis: and they shall be set in gold in their inclosers.

21 And ỹ stones shalbe grauen, as signets be grauen, with the names of the children of Israel, with twelue names, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

22 And thou shalt make vpon the brestlap two fastening chaines of pure golde, and wreathen worke.

23 And thou shalt make likewise vpon the brestlap two rings of gold, and put them on the edges of the brestlap.

24 And put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings which are in the edges of the brestlap.

25 And in the other two endes of the chaines thou shalt fasten in the two close ouches, and put them vpon the shoulders of the Ephod on the forepart of it.

26 And thou shalt yet make two rings of golde, which thou shalt put in the two edges of the brestlap, euen in the borders thereof, toward the inside of the Ephod ouer against it.

27 And yet two other rings of golde thou shalt make, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod beneath, ouer against the brestlap, alowe where the sides are ioyned together, vpon the brodered girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shal binde the brestlap by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blewe silke, that it may lye close about the brodered girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestlap be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall d beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestlap of iudgement, vpon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance before the Lord alway.

d Aaron shall not enter into the holy place in his owne name, but in the name of the children of Israel.

30 And thou shalt put in the brestlap of iudgement the ‖ Urim and the Thummim, and they shall bee euen vpon Aarons heart when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart before ỹ Lord alway.

e Vrim and Thummim signifie light and perfectnes, out of the which it pleased God to giue answers, oracles, and iudgement: but what they were, it doeth not well appeare vnto any vnto this day. They were placed in the priests brest, to admonish him that he ought to shine with doctrine, and to be perfect in conuersation of life.

‖ Or, Aurim

31 And thou shalt make the tunicle vnto the Ephod, altogether of blew silke.

32 And there shall be an hole for the head in the middes of it, hauing a band if woouen worke round about the coller of it, as it were the coller of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneath vpon the hemme, thou shalt make pomegranates of blew silke, and of purple, and of scarlet, rounde about the hemme, and belles of golde betweene them round about.

34 And let there be euer a golden bell and a pomegranate: a golden bell and a pomegranate round about vpon the hemme of the tunicle.

35 *And Aaron shall haue it vpon him when he ministreth, and the sounde shall be heard when hee goeth into the holy place before the Lorde, and when he commeth out: and he shall not f die.

Eccle. 45. 10.

f As who should say, he should die, if he ministred not so apparelled as God hath here appointed.

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue thereon as signets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

37 And put it on a blew silke lace to be vpon the mitre, euen vpon the forefront of it.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may g beare the sinne of the holy

g All the sinnes that might be committed in their offerings, shall be pardoned through the chiefe priest, which represented Iesus Christ.

holy things which the children of Israel halow in all their holy giftes: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, for the reconciling of them before the Lord.

39 And thou shalt make a coate of white silke, embrodered with knots, and thou shalt make a mitre of white silke, and a girdle of needle worke.

40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes also coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, glorious and beautifull.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, & on his sonnes with him: and h anoynt them, and i fill their hands, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen slops to couer their priuities: from the loines vnto the thighes they shall reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron and his sonnes, when they come into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come vnto the altar to minister in holinesse: k that they beare not sinne, and there die. And it shall be a lawe for euer vnto Aaron and his seede after him.

h That is, consecrate them. For the ceremonie of consecrating priests, was to put part of the sacrifices into the hands of them that should be made priests for to sacrifice and to offer.

i Lest if they be otherwise apparelled, they sinne, and therefore be punished with death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The maner of the consecrating of the Priestes. 38 Of the two lambes of one yeere olde dayly to bee offered.

THis thing also shalt thou do vnto them, when thou halowest them to be my priests. * Thou shalt take one yong calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemish:

Leuit. 9. 2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them in a maunde, and bring them in the maund with the calfe and the two Rammes.

4 And bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

5 And take the garments, and put vpon Aaron, the coate, the tunicle of the Ephod, and the Ephod it selfe, and the brestlap, and gird them to him with the brodered girdle which is in the Ephod.

6 And put the mitre vpon his head: and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him,

8 And bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them:

9 And gird them with girdles, as well Aaron as his sonnes, and put the bonets on them, and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual lawe: and thou shalt fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his sonnes.

10 * And thou shalt cause a calfe to bee brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall a put their hands vpon the head of the calfe.

Leuit. 1. 3.

a Signifying that the sacrifice was also offred for them and that they had approued it.

11 And thou shalt kil him before the Lord, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger: and powre all the rest of the blood beside the bottome of the altar.

13 * And take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and the hall that is on the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the altar.

Leuit. 3. 3.

14 But the flesh of the calfe, & his skinne, and his dung, shalt thou burne with fire without the hoste: it is a sinne offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme.

16 And whē thou hast slaine the Ramme, thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the altar:

17 And cut the Ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto the pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And then burne the whole Ramme vpon the altar: for it is a whole burnt offring vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 And take the other Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon his head.

20 Then shalt thou kill him, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thombe of their right hands, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron and his vestments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon their garments with him, and he shalbe halowed and his clothes, and his sonnes, and their clothes with him.

22 And thou shalt take the fatte of the Ramme, and his rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwardes, and the hall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for that Ramme is a b full offering:

b It is the Ramme that was offered at the filling of the hands and consecrating of the high Priest.

23 And a sinnell of bread, and a cake of oyled bread, and a wafer out of the basket of vnleauened bread that is before the Lord.

24 And put all vpon the handes of Aaron, and on the handes of his sonnes, and ‖ waue them for a c waue offering before the Lorde.

‖ Or, moue.

c This sort of offering, after the priest had lifted it vp, was moued into euery side of all coastes, to signifie that God was Lord of all the earth.

25 And againe, thou shalt take it from off their hands, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, to bee a sauour of sweetenesse before the Lord: for it is a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the Ramme

Ramme of Aarons consecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lord, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the [d] heaue offering, which is waued and heaued vp of the Ramme of the consecration for Aaron and for his sonnes.

[d] The heaue offering was lifted vpward and downeward, but not on the sides.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for [e] euer from the children of Israel, for it is an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering shall it be vnto the Lord.

[e] Ener, vntil Christs comming.

29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anoynted therein, and to ‖ fill their hands therein.

‖ Or, consecrate.

30 And that sonne that is Priest in his steade after him, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the Ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the Ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Leuit. 8. 31. matt. 12. 4.

33 And they shall eate them, because the atonement was made therewith, to fill their hands, & to consecrate them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remaine vnto the morning, thou shalt burne it with fire: and it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 Therefore shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to al things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou fill their hands.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a calfe for a sinne offering for [f] to reconcile withall: and thou shalt cleanse the altar when thou hast offered vpon it the sacrifice of expiation, and thou shalt anoynt it, to sanctifie it.

[f] To appease Gods wrath, that sinne may be pardoned.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt reconcile the altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an altar most holy: and whatsoeuer toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

38 This is that which thou shalt ‖ offer vpon the altar, * two lambes of one yeere old day by day continually:

‖ Or, present. Num. 28. 3.

39 The one thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an [g] Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

[g] A Hin was a measure of liquid things containing twelue logins, and one login was so much as fiue egges shells would receiue.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meate offering and drinke offering in the morning, to be an odour of a sweete sauour, and a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

42 And let this bee a continuall whole burnt offering amongst your children after you, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 There I will meete with the children of Israel, and the place shall be sanctified in my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar: and I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes to be my priestes.

45 And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God:

46 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde their God, that brought them out of the land of Egypt, for to dwel amongst them, euen I the Lord their God.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of incense. 13 The summe that the Israelites should pay to the tabernacle.

AND thou shalt make an altar for sweete incense: of Sittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite long, and a cubite broade, foure square shall it be, and two cubites high: the hornes thereof shal proceede out [a] of it.

[a] Of the same wood & piece.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with fine golde, both the ‖ roofe and the walles round about, and his hornes also, and shalt make vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

‖ Or, vpper part & sides.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, on either side vnder the crowne, that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vayle that is by the arke of ‖ testimonie before the mercie seate, that is, vpon the testimonie where I will meete with thee.

‖ Or, witnes.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweete incense euery morning, when he dresseth the lampes, then shall he burne it.

8 And likewise at Euen when he setteth vp the lamps, he shall burne incense, and this incensing shal be perpetually before the Lord throughout your generations.

9 Ye shal offer no [b] strange incense thereon, nor whole burnt sacrifice, nor meate offring, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

[b] After any other sort then is here prescribed by Gods word.

10 And Aaron shall ‖ reconcile vpon the hornes of it once in a yere, with the blood of the sinne offering of reconciling, euen once in the yeere shal he reconcile vpon it throughout your generations: it is most holy vnto the Lorde.

‖ Make reconciliatiō.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 If thou takest the summe of the children of Israel [c] after their number, they shal giue euery man a ‖ reconciling of his soule vnto the Lorde when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them when thou numbrest them.

[c] After they be come to xx. yeeres of age: for vnder that age they were not to be numbred.

‖ Or, redēption. For by that oblation they redeemed their liues, whom els God would kill, as hee did in Dauids dayes, 1. Reg. 24. verse 1.

13 And this much shall euery man giue that

that goeth into the number: halfe a [d] sicle, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie. A sicle is twentie [‡] Gerahs: an halfe sicle shall be the heaue offering of the Lord.

14 All that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, shall giue a heaue offering vnto the Lord.

15 The rich shall not passe, and the poore shall not goe vnder halfe a sicle, but yee shall giue an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, that he may haue mercy on your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the reconciling money of the children of Israel, and shalt put it vnto the vse of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the Lorde, that he may haue mercie vpon your soules.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt make a lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse, to wash withall, and shalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall [e] wash their hands and their feete therein.

20 When they goe in to the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they goe in to the altar to minister and to burne the Lords offering, they shal wash themselues with water, least they die.

21 Likewise they shal wash their handes and their feete, lest they die: and it shall be an ordinance vnto them for euer, both vnto him and his seede throughout their generations.

22 And ỹ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take vnto thee principall spices, of the most pure Myrrhe, fiue hundred [f] sicles, of sweete Cynamome halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie sicles, of sweete Calamus two hundred and fiftie sicles,

24 Of Cassia fiue hundred sicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and of oyle Oliue an hin:

25 And thou shalt make of ỹ oyle an holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the craft of the Apotecarie:

26 It shall be the oyle of holy oyntment, and thou shalt anoynt the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the Arke of the testimonie,

27 And the table and all his apparell, and the candlesticke and all his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of whole burnt sacrifice with all his vessels, and the lauer & his foote.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie thē, that they may bee most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe sanctified.

30 And thou shalt anoynt Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto ỹ children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy oynting oyle vnto me throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make any other after the making of it: for it is holy, and shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer maketh like that, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shal perish from amongst his people.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Storte, Onycha, sweete Galbanum: these spices with pure Frankincense, of eche a like weight:

35 And make of them sweete smelling incense, after the craft of the Apoticarie, mingled together, pure and holy,

36 And beate it to powder, and put of it before the Arke of the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregatiō, where I wil meete with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And you shall not make to your selues, after the making of that incense which thou shalt make: it shalbe vnto you holy for ỹ Lord.

38 Who so euer shall make like vnto that to smel thereto, shall perish from amongst his people.

The xxxj. Chapter.

13 The Sabboth day is the signe of our sanctification.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Behold, I haue called by name Besaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda,

3 And I haue filled him with the [a] spirite of God, in wisedome and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all maner worke,

4 To finde out wittie deuices, and to worke in golde, siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in the craft to set stones, and to carue in timber, and to worke in all maner workemanshippe.

6 And behold, I haue giuen him to be his companion, Oholiab the sonne of Achisemec, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, to make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, the Arke of the testimonie, and the mercie seate that is thereupon, and all the [‡] furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlesticke with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And ỹ altar of whole burnt offering, & all his furniture, & the lauer with his foote,

10 The vestments to minister in, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweete incense for the Sanctuarie: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 And ỹ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In any wise see that yee [b] keepe my Sabboths: for it is a signe betweene me and you in your generations, for to know that I the Lord am he that doeth sanctifie you.

14 Keepe my Sabboth therefore, for it is holy

[e] Signifying, that all ministers in the house of God, must be washt from all sinne and corruptiō.

[f] Not in value of money, but in weight, Exod. 29. 41.

[a] By this ye may gather that handie crafts be the gifts of God.

[‡] Vessels.

[b] Though I command these works to be done, yet will I not that you breake ỹ Sabboth.

holy

holy vnto you. He that defileth it, shall be put to death: for whosoeuer worketh therein, the same soule shall be rooted out from amongst his people.

15 Sixe dayes shall men worke, and in the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the holy rest of the Lord: whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabboth day, shall die the death.

16 Wherefore let the children of Israel keepe the Sabboth, that they obserue the Sabboth throughout their generations: it is a perpetuall couenant.

17 For it is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel forever: * for in sixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, and in the seuenth day he rested, and c was refreshed. Gene. 1. 31.

c As man refresheth himselfe after labour, euen so doth the scripture speake of God that he did.

18 And when the Lord had made an ende of communing with Moses vpon ‡ mount Sinai, he gaue him two tables of witnesse, euen tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 The Israelites worship the golden Calfe. 11 Moses prayeth for the sinne of the people.

AND when the people sawe that it was long yer Moses came downe out of the mountaine, they gathered themselues together ‖ vnto Aaron, and sayde vnto him, * vp, make vs goddes to goe before vs: for wee wote not what is become of this Moses, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt. ‖ Or against. Acts 7. 40.

a Thinking y they would rather forgoe idolatrie then forsake their most precious iewels.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, a Plucke off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people plucked off the golden earings which they had in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

‖ Or, he cast it into a moulde.

4 And he receiued them of their handes, and ‖ fashioned it with a grauer, and made of it a b Calfe of molten mettall: and they saide, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

b They smelled of the idolatrie of Egypt, where they sawe the image of calues, oxen, and serpents worshipped.

5 And when Aaron sawe that, he made an altar before it, ‡ Aaron made proclamation, saying, To morowe is the holy day of the Lorde.

6 And they rose vp in the morning, and offered whole burnt offerings, and brought peace offrings also: and the people sate them downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp againe to play.

7 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Go get thee downe, thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt hath marred al.

Deut. 9. 8.

8 * They are turned quickely out of the way which I commaunded them, for they haue made them a Calfe of molten mettall, and haue worshipped it, and haue offered thereunto, saying, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of ‡ lande of Egypt.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stiffenecked people.

10 And now ‡ suffer me, that my wrath may ware hot against them, ‡ consume the: and I will make of thee a mightie people. c God threwth that the prayers of the godly stay punishment.

11 And Moses besought the Lorde his God, ‡ sayde, O Lord, why doeth thy wrath ware hot against thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mightie hand?

12 Wherefore should ‡ Egyptians speake and say, For a mischiefe did hee bring them out, euen for to slay them in the mountaines, ‡ to consume them from the face of ‡ earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people. Num. 14. 13.

13 Remember Abraham, Isahac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, * I wil multiplie your seed as the starres of heauen, and all this lande that I haue spoken of will I giue vnto your seede, and they shall inherite it for euer. Gene. 22. 17.

14 And the Lord refrained himselfe from the euill which he said he would do vnto his people.

15 And Moses turned his backe, ‡ went downe from the hill, and the two tables of the testimonie were in his hand.

16 And the same tables were written in both the leaues, euen on the one side and on the other were they written: ‡ these tables were the worke of God, and the writting was the writting of God, grauen in the tables.

17 And when a Iosuah heard the noyse of the people as they shouted, he sayde vnto Moses, There is a noyse of warre in the hoste. a Iosuah accompanied Moses in the mount, although there was not like reuelation to him as to Moses.

18 And he answered, It is not the crie of them that haue the maisterie, nor of them that haue the worse: but I do heare the noise of them that sing.

19 And as soone as he came nigh vnto the hoste, he sawe the Calfe and the daunsing: and Moses wrath ware hot, and he cast the tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the hill.

20 And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and stamped it into powder, and strawed it in the water, and made the children of Israel c drinke of it.

c Partly to despite them of their idolatrie, and partly y they should haue no occasion to remember it afterwarde.

21 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron answered, Let not ‡ wrath of my lord ware fierce: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods to goe before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moses, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

24 And I said vnto them, Let them that haue golde, plucke it off: And they brought it vnto me, and I did cast it into the fire, and thereof came out this calfe.

25 Moses therefore sawe that the people were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame amongst their enemies,)

f That is, destitute of Gods grace, wilde, licentious, & ready to fal into al kind of idolatrie, whereby they gaue their enemies an occasion to speake euill of their God.

26 And Moses stoode in the gate of the hoste, and sayde, Who pertaineth to the Lord, let him come vnto mee. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And he saide vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put euery man his swoorde by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the host, g and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

g This fact did to please God that he turned the curse of Jacob against Leui, Gene. 49.5. to a blessing, Deut. 33.9.

28 And the children of Leui did as Moses had said: And there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 And Moses said, ‖ Fill your hands vnto the Lorde this day, euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, and that there may be giuen you a blessing this day.

‖ Or, consecrate.

30 And on the morowe Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And nowe I will goe vp vnto the Lorde, peradventure I may purchase an atonement for your sinne.

31 Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lorde, and saide, h Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne: and haue made them gods of golde.

h Moses prostrate made his prayer fourtie dayes and nights, Deut. 9.

32 And nowe forgiue them their sinne: or if thou wilt not, wipe me, I pray thee, out of thy i booke which thou hast written.

i Out of the number of the that be elect and predestinated to life euerlasting.

33 And the Lord said vnto Moses, k I will put him out of my booke that hath sinned against me.

k I will make it knowen that he was neuer any of the elect.

34 And nowe goe thou, bring the people vnto the place which I sayde vnto thee, Behold, mine Angell shall goe before thee: Neuertheless, in that day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the Lorde plagued the people, because they made the Calfe which Aaron made.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

2 The Lorde sendeth an Angell before his people. 3 The people sorowe because the Lorde denieth to goe vp with them.

AND the Lorde said vnto Moses, Depart, and go vp hence thou & the people which thou hast brought out of the lande of Egypt, vnto the lande which I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac and Jacob, saying, * Vnto thy seede will I giue it:

Gene. 12.7.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, (and I will cast out the Chanaanites, the Amorites, and the Hethites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebusites:)

Deut. 7.21.

3 Vnto a land that floweth with a milke and honie. For I will not goe amongst you my selfe: for ye are a stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

a By milke, vnderstand all necessarie things: by honie, all delicates and pleasant things.

4 And when the people heard this euill tidings, they sorowed: and no man did put on his best rayment.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I must come once sodainely vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore nowe put thy goodly rayment from thee, that I may wit what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel layde their goodly rayment from them, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the tabernacle, & pitched it without the host, a farre off from the host, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And so it came to passe, that euery one which would pray vnto the Lord, went out vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the host.

8 And when Moses went out vnto the tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stoode euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill hee was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as soone as Moses was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended, and stoode at the doore of the tabernacle, and he talked with Moses.

10 And all the people sawe the cloudie pillar stand at the tabernacle doore, and they rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses b face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friende. And he turned againe into the host: but the yong man Josuah his seruant the sonne of Nun, departed not out of the tabernacle.

b Spoke plainly & familiarly then euer he did to any other, as Num. 12.7. for no man can see God in this life, and liue.

12 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, See, thou sayest vnto me, Leade this people forth: and thou hast not shewed mee whome thou wilt send with me. And thou hast said moreouer, I knowe thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Nowe therefore if I haue found fauour in thy sight, then I pray thee, shewe me thy c way, that I may knowe thee, and that I may finde grace in thy sight, and consider also that this nation is thy people.

c The meanes whereby thou wilt keepe and saue thy people out of so many perils, seeing thou wilt not goe with them.

14 And he said, My presence shal go with thee, and I will giue thee rest.

15 He saide vnto him, If thy presence goe not with me, carry vs not hence.

16 For how shall it be knowen here that I and thy people haue founde fauour in thy sight, but in that thou goest with vs? If thou goest with vs, shal not I and thy people haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the face of the earth?

17 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, I wil doe this also that thou hast sayd, for thou hast founde grace in my sight, and I knowe thee by name.

d Heart and affection to this my people.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shewe me thy glorie.

e Passing by I will sounde with a loude voyce my name Jehouah, whome thou canst not see.

19 Who answered, I will make all my d good goe before thee, and I will proclayme the

the name of the Lorde before thee: and will shew mercy to whom I will shew mercy, and will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

20 And he said furthermore, Thou maiest not see my face: for there shal no man see me, and liue.

21 And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou shalt stande vpon a rocke.

22 And while my glory goeth foorth, I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will put my hand vpon thee, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe partes: but my face shall not be seene.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

6 The description of God. 28 After the fast of fourtie dayes, Moses commeth downe from the mountaine, and speaketh to the people with a couered face.

Deut.10.1. AND the Lorde said vnto Moses, * Hewe thee two tables of stone, like vnto the first, & I will write vpon these tables, the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou shalt ‖ stande there for me in the toppe of the mount. ‖Or, waite.

3 There shall no man come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout all the mount, neither let sheepe nor oxen feede before the hill.

4 And Moses hewed two tables of stone, like vnto the first, and rose vp earely in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount Sinai as the Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two stables of stone.

5 And the Lorde descended in the cloude, and stoode with him there, and proclaymed the name of the Lord.

6 And the Lord passed by before him, and cried, Lord Lorde ‖ God merciful and gracious, long suffring, and abudant in goodnes and trueth, ‖Or, strong.

Psal.142.2. 7 And keeping mercie in store for * thousands, forgiuing wickednesse, transgression, ‖Or, doth pardon, and doth not pardon. and sinne, and not ‖ leauing one innocent, visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children vnto the third and fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed himselfe to the earth, and worshipped,

9 And said, If I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, then let my Lord, I pray thee, goe in the middest of vs: for it is a stiffenecked people: and thou shalt haue mercie vpon our wickednes, and our sinne, and shalt take vs for thine inheritance.

10 And he saide, Behold, I make a couenant before all thy people, and I will doe marueiles, such as haue not bene done in all the world, neither in all nations: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the Lorde: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Keepe diligently those thinges that I commaunde thee this day: Beholde, I cast out before thee, the Amorites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites.

12 Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make any compact with the inhabiters of the land whither thou goest, least they bee cause ‖ of ruine amongst you: ‖Or, offence

13 But ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou shalt worship no strange god: for the Lord is called [b] Ielous, because he is a ielous God:

[b] God is called Ielous, because he will not permit that any other gods shall be worshipped with him: but he alone will be loued and worshipped for God.

15 Least, if thou make any agreement with the inhabiters of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their Gods, they call thee, and thou eate of their sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods also.

17 Thou shalt make thee no gods of mettall.

18 The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix, is mine, and all that breaketh the matrix amongst thy cattell, if it be male, whether it be oxe or sheepe. Exod.13.

20 But the first borne of the asse thou shalt buy out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and see that no man appeare before me emptie.

21 * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest, both from earing and reaping. Deut.16. 16.

22 Thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, with thy first fruites of wheate haruest: and the feast of ingathering at the yeeres ende.

23 Thrise a yeere shall all your men children appeare before the almightie Lord God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coastes: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the Lord thy God thrise in a yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauen, neither shall ought of the feast of Passeouer bee left vnto the morning.

26 * The first ripe fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lorde thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke. Deut.14. 21. Exod.23. 19.

27 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Write these wordes: for after the tenour of these
Deut.4.13. *wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the Lord fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, and did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, and he wrote vpon the table the wordes of the couenant,
‖Or, words. the ten ‖commandements.

29 And when Moses came downe from mount Sinai, the two tables of testimonie were in Moses hand: when he came downe from the mount, Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with
‡That is, with God, or, while God talked with him. ‡him.

30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And when Moses had called them, Aaron and all the chiefe of the congregation came vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterwarde, all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the Lord had sayde vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moses had made an ende of communing with them, he put
a This couering signifieth the infirmitie of our nature, wherby when we heare or reade the law, we heare it not, nor vnderstande it. a couering vpon his face.

34 And againe, when Moses went in before the Lorde to speake with him, he tooke the couering off, vntill he came out: And he came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the couering vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to commune with him.

The xxxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabboth is commaunded to be kept.

AND Moses gathered all ỹ congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the wordes which the Lorde hath commaunded, that ye should doe them.

2 Sixe dayes ye shall worke: but the seuenth day shalbe vnto you the holy Sabboth of the Lords rest: whosoeuer doth any worke therein, shall dye.

a Therefore was he put to death, that gathered sticks on that day, Num.15. 3 Ye shal kindle a no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabboth day.

4 And Moses spake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lorde commanded, saying,

5 Take from amongst you an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring that heaue offering to the Lorde, namely, golde, siluer, and brasse,

6 And blewe silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, goates haire,

7 And rammes skinnes redde, and Taxus skinnes, with Sittim wood,

8 Oyle for light, and spices for anoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense:

9 And Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap.

10 And let all them that are wise hearted among you, come and make al that the Lord hath commanded,

11 The tabernacle and the tent thereof, and his couering, and his rings, his boords, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The arke and the staues thereof, with the mercy seate, and the vaile that coueretht it,

13 The table, and his barres, and all his vessels, and the shewe bread,

14 The candlesticke of light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the light,

15 The incense altar, and his barres, the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of whole burnt sacrifice, with his brasen grediron, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

17 And the hangings of ỹ court, with his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging in the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, with their cordes,

19 The b ministring garments to minister in the holy place, and the holy vestments for Aaron the Priest, and the vestments of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priestes office.
b Such as appertaine to the service of the tabernacle.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And euery one came, as many as their hearts encouraged them, & as many as their spirites made them willing, and brought an heaue offering for the Lord, to the making of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his vses, and for the holy vestments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, & brought bracelets and earerings, rings, & chaynes, which iewels were all of golde: and all the men brought a waue offering of golde vnto the Lorde.

23 And euery man with whome was founde blewe silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, and goates haire, and redde skinnes of rammes, & Taxus skinnes, brought them.

24 All that did heaue vp an oblation of siluer and brasse, brought an heaue offring vnto the Lorde: and all men with whome was founde Sittim wood for any maner worke of the ministration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their handes, and brought the spunne worke, both of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white silke.

26 And all the women that excelled in wisedome

wiſedome of heart, ſpunne goates haire.

27 And the lordes brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſtlap,

28 And ſpice, and oyle for light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 And the children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the Lorde, both men and women, as many as had willing hearts, to bring for all manner workes, which the Lorde had commanded to be made: by the hands of Moſes.

e Willing ſubiects as a ſpiritter thereof.

30 And Moſes ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, Beholde, the Lorde hath called by name Beſaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda,

31 And hath filled him with the ſpirite of God, in wiſedome and vnderſtanding, in knowledge, and in all maner of worke,

32 To finde out curious workes, which are made in golde, ſiluer, and braſſe,

33 In the craft of ſtones to ſet them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of ſubtill worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, both he and Ooliab the ſonne of Achimelech, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of grauen, and brodered, and needle woorke, in blewe ſilke, and purple, in ſcarlet, and white ſilke, and in weauing, and to doe all maner of worke, and wittie deuiſes.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

3 The great readineſſe of the people in offering toward the building of the tabernacle.

AND Beſaleel wrought, and Ooliab, and all wiſe hearted men, to whom the Lord gaue wiſedome & vnderſtanding to knowe howe to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, and all that the Lord had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Beſaleel, Ooliab, and al the wiſe hearted men, and ſuch as the Lord had giuen wiſedome vnto, and as many as their heartes couraged to come vnto that worke, to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the heaue offering which the children of Iſrael had brought for the worke of the ſeruice of the ſanctuarie, to make it withall. And beſide that, they brought free offerings vnto it euery day in the morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the holy worke, came euery man from his worke which they made:

5 And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The a people bring too much, and more then enough for the ſeruice and worke which the Lorde hath commanded to be made:

a A rare example and notable, to ſee the people ſo ſerue God with their goods.

6 And then Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the hoſte, ſaying, See that neither man nor woman prepare anie more worke for the heaue offering of the ſanctuarie: and ſo the people were forbidden to bring.

7 For the ſtuffe they had, was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 All the wiſe hearted men therefore, and they that wrought for the tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of white twined ſilke, blew ſilke, purple, and ſcarlet, with Cherubims of brodered worke made they them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth foure: and the curtaines were all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaines by them ſelues, and other fiue by themſelues.

11 And hee made loopes of blewe ſilke along by the edge of one curtaine, eiten in the ſeluedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewiſe he made on the ſide of the coupling curtaine on the other ſide.

12 Fiftie loopes made hee in the one curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the coupling curtaine on the other ſide, and the loopes helde one curtaine to another.

13 And hee made fiftie taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: and ſo was it made one tabernacle.

14 And hee made eleuen curtaines of goats haire, to be a tent ouer the tabernacle.

15 The length of one curtaine had thirtie cubites, and was foure cubites broade, and they all eleuen of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by them ſelues, and ſixe by themſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes along by the border of the vttermoſt coupling curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the other coupling curtaine.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe, to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering vpon the tent of Rammes ſkinnes, redde, and yet another of Tarus ſkinnes aboue that.

20 And he made ſtanding boords for the tabernacle, of Sittim wood.

21 The length of a boord was ten cubits, the breadth one cubite and a halfe.

22 One boord had two tenons, whereby they were ioyned one to another: and thus made he for all the boordes of the tabernacle.

23 And he made twentie boordes for the South ſide of the Tabernacle.

24 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twentie boordes: two ſockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle which is toward the North, hee made twentie boords,

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one boorde, and two ſockets vnder the other boord.

27 And toward ‡ the weſt ende of the tabernacle, he made ſixe boordes. ‡ The Sea.

28 And two other boordes made he in the corners of the tabernacle, for either ſide.

29 And they were ioyned cloſe beneath and aboue with a ring: and thus they did to both the corners.

30 And there were eight boordes, and ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder euery boorde two ſockets.

31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the Tabernacle in the one ſide,

32 And fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the weſt end.

33 And he made the middeſt barre to ſhut through the boordes, from the one end to the other:

34 And ouerlaid the boords with golde, & made rings of golde to thruſt the barres thorowe, and couered the barres with golde.

35 And hee made a vayle of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: with Cherubims made he it of broydered worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Sittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde: their knoppes were alſo of golde, and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore, of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it, with their knoppes: and ouerlaide the knops of them, and the hoopes with golde: their fiue ſockets alſo were of braſſe.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witneſſe.

AND Beſaleel made the Arke of Sittim wood: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and a cubite and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlayde it with fine golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it rounde about,

3 And caſt for it foure ringes of golde for the foure corners of it: two rings for the one ſide, and two for the other.

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the ringes along by the ſide of the arke, to beare the arke withall.

6 And hee made the mercie ſeate of pure golde: two cubites & a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite & a halfe the breadth.

7 And he made two Cherubims of thicke golde, vpon the two endes of the mercie ſeate.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and another Cherub on the other ende: of the mercie ſeate made he the Cherubims in the ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings aboue on high, and couered the mercie ſeate therewith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercie ſeateward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And hee made the Table of Sittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

11 And hee ouerlaide it with fine golde, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about,

12 And made thereunto an hoope of an hande broade rounde about: and made vpon the hoope a crowne of gold round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of golde, and put the ringes in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Euen harde by the hoope were the ringes, into the which the barres were put, to beare the table withall.

15 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall,

16 And made the veſſels for the table of pure golde, his diſhes, his incenſe cuppes, his coueringes, and his bolles to powre out withall.

17 And he made the candleſticke of pure golde, of a whole worke made he the candleſticke: his ſtaffe, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres were of one piece.

18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 And in one branch three bolles, made like vnto almondes, with a knop & a flowre: and in an other branche three bolles made like almondes, with a knoppe and a flowre: and ſo throughout the ſixe braunches that proceede out of the candleſticke.

20 And vpon the candleſticke it ſelfe, were foure bolles, after the faſhion of almondes, with knops and flowres.

21 Vnder euery two branches, a knop of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe braunches that proceede out of it.

22 And the knoppes and the braunches proceeded out of it: and it was all one piece of pure thicke golde.

23 And he made his ſeuen lamps, with the ſnuffers, & veſſels for the ſnuffe, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it, with all the veſſels thereof.

25 And he made the incenſe altar of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth a cubite: for it was foure ſquare, and two cubites high, with hornes proceeding out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure golde, both the toppe and the ſides thereof rounde about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two ſides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it withall.

28 And

28 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayde them with golde.

29 And he made the holy anoynting oyle, and the ſweete pure incenſe after the Apoticaries craft.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 The altar of the whole burnt offerings. 8 The braſen lauer. 24 The ſumme of that which the people offered.

AND hee made the whole burnt offering altar of Sittim wood: fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth, foure ſquare, and three cubittes high.

2 And he made vnto it hoꝛns in the foure coꝛners of it, proceeding out of it, and hee ouerlaid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the aſhpannes, and ‖beſoms, and baſons, fleſhhookes, and fire pannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

‖Or, as ſome reade, Forcipes, that is, tonges.

4 And he made a braſen grediron of netwoꝛke vnto the altar, rounde about alow beneath, vnto the middeſt of the altar,

5 And caſt foure rings of braſſe foꝛ the foure endes of the grediron, to put barres in.

6 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with braſſe:

7 And put the barres into the rings in the foure coꝛners of the altar, to beare it withall, and made the altar holowe within the booꝛdes.

8 And hee made the lauer of braſſe, and the foote of it alſo of braſſe, of the [a] glaſſes of the women aſſembling, which came together at the dooꝛe of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

a Rabbi Kimhi ſaith, that the women brought their looking glaſſes which were of braſſe of fine mettall, and offered them to the vſe of the Tabernacle.

9 And hee made the court on the South ſide, full South: and the hangings of the court were of white twined ſilke, hauing a hundꝛed cubites.

10 Their pillars were twentie, and their braſen ſockets twentie: but the knoppes of the pillars, and their hoopes were of ſiluer.

11 And on the Noꝛth ſide, the hangings were an hundꝛeth cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie: but the knoppes and hoopes of the pillars were of ſiluer.

12 On the weſt ſide were hangings of fiftie cubites, ten pillars, and their ten ſockets: but the knoppes and the hoopes of the pillars were of ſiluer.

13 And toward the Eaſt ſide, full Eaſt, were hangings of fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate, were fifteene cubites long, with three pillars, and three ſockets.

15 And of the other ſide of the court gate, were hangings of fifteene cubites long, with three pillars, and three ſockets.

16 All the hangings of the court rounde about, were of white twined ſilke.

17 But the ſockets of the pillars were of braſſe, and the knops, and the hoopes were of ſiluer, and the couering of the heads was of ſiluer: and all the pillars of the court were hooped about with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging of the gate of the court was needle woꝛke, of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: twentie cubites long, and fiue in height, and breadth, ouer againſt the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their foure ſockets of braſſe, and the knoppes of ſiluer, and the heads ouerlaid with ſiluer, and hooped about with ſiluer.

20 And all the [b] pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of braſſe.

b The curtaines of the Tabernacle were faſtened with theſe pinnes, to ſtay them that they were not driuen with the winde hither and thither.

21 This is the [c] ſumme of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of witneſſe, as it was counted accoꝛding to the commandement of Moſes, foꝛ the office of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

c The particular pieces by number delinered to the Leuites.

22 And Beſaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda, made all that the Loꝛd commanded Moſes:

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning woꝛkeman, an embꝛoderer, and a wooꝛker of needle woꝛke, in blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

24 All the golde that was occupied foꝛ all the woꝛke of the holy place, was the golde of the waue offering, twenty and nine talents, and ſeuen hundꝛed, and thirtie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

25 And the ſumme of ſiluer of them that were numbꝛed in the congregation, was an hundꝛed talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundꝛed, and threeſcoꝛe and fifteene ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

26 Foꝛ euery man an halfe weight, euen halfe a ſicle, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, foꝛ all them that went to be nombꝛed, from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, euen foꝛ ſixe hundꝛed thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundꝛed, and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundꝛed talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundꝛed ſockets of the hundꝛed talents, a talent to euery ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundꝛed, ſeuentie and fiue ſicles, hee made knoppes to the pillars, and ouerlayde the heads, and hooped them.

29 And the braſſe of the waue offering was threeſcoꝛe and ten talents, and two thouſand, and foure hundꝛed ſicles.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the dooꝛe of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grediron foꝛ it, with all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets foꝛ the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 The apparell of Aaron and his ſonnes. 32 All that the Lord commaunded, was done and finiſhed. 43 Moſes bleſſeth the people.

AND of the blewe ſilke, purple, and ſcarlet, they made veſtments of miniſtration, to doe ſeruice in the holy place: and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

2 And hee made the Ephod of golde, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and in the fine white, with brodered worke.

4 And they made two ſides for it, to cloſe them vp by the two edges.

5 And the brodering of the girdle that was vpon it, was of the ſame ſtuffe, and after the ſame worke, of golde, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and twined white ſilke, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

6 And they wrought Onix ſtones, cloſed in ouches of golde, and graued as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhoulde be ſtones for a remembrance of the children of Iſrael, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

8 And hee made the breſtlappe of brodered worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and twined white ſilke.

9 It was foure ſquare, and they made the breſtlap double, an hand breadth long, and an hand breadth broade.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of ſtones. The firſt rowe, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The ſecond rowe, a rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 In the third rowe, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyſt.

13 In the fourth rowe, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Jaſpis: and they were cloſed in ouches of golde in their incloſers.

14 And the twelue ſtones were grauen as ſignets, with the names of the children of Iſrael, euery ſtone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtlap, two faſtening chaines of wrethen worke, of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two corners of the breſtlap.

17 And they put the two chaines of golde in the two rings in ꝑ corners of the breſtlap.

18 And the two endes of the two chaines, they faſtened in the two ouches, & put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, vpon the fore front of it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two corners of the breſtlap, vpon the edge of it which was on the inſide by the Ephod.

20 And they made two golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, beneath on the foreſide of it, & ouer againſt his fellow, aboue vpon ꝑ brodering of the Ephod.

21 And they ſtrayned the breſtlap by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blewe ſilke, that it might be vpon the brodering of the Ephod, and that the breſtlap ſhould not be looſed from off the Ephod, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 And hee made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blewe ſilke.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the tunicle, as the collar of a partlet, with a band round about ꝑ collar, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

25 And they made little belles of pure gold, & put them amongſt the Pomegranats round about vpon the edge of the tunicle.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, rounde about the hemmes of the tunicle to miniſter in, as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

27 And they made coats of fine white ſilke of wouen worke, for Aaron and his ſonnes.

28 And a miter of fine white ſilke, and goodly bonnets of fine white ſilke, and linen ſloppes of twined white ſilke.

29 And a girdle of twined white ſilke, blewe, purple, and ſcarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as ſignets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

31 And he tyed vnto it a lace of blew ſilke, to faſten it an high vpon the mitre, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

32 Thus was all the worke of the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation finiſhed: And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle vnto Moſes, euen the tabernacle, and all his furniture, his taches, his boordes, his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 The couering of Rammes ſkinnes, red, and the couering of Tarus ſkinnes, and the hanging vayle,

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the barres thereof, and the mercie ſeate,

36 The table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhewe bread,

37 The pure candleſticke, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lamps to be prepared, and all the veſſels thereof, & the oyle for light,

38 The golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging of the tabernacle doore,

39 And

39 And the brasen altar, with his gredyron of brasse, his barres, and all his vessels; the lauer, and his foote,

40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillars and sockets, the hanging to the court gate, and his pinnes and cordes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the congregation.

41 The ministring vestiments to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestiments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes rayments to minister in, in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the Lorde commaunded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke: and beholde, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

The xl. Chapter.

2 The Tabernacle is reared vp. 34 The glory of the Lord appeareth in a cloude, couering the Tabernacle.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 In the first day of the first [a] moneth shalt thou set vp the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation.

a In the first point of their comming out of Egypt.

3 And put therein the arke of the testimonie, and couer the arke with the vayle: and thou shalt bring in the table, and order it according to the appoyntment thereof:

4 And thou shalt bring in the candlesticke, and light his lampes,

5 And set the incense altar of golde before the arke of the testimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle.

6 And set the whole burnt offering altar before the doore of the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation:

7 And set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein,

8 And make the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halowe it, with all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the altar of the whole burnt offering, & all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shalbe an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt also anoynt the lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy vestments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garments,

15 And anoynt them, as thou diddest anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anoynting shall be an euerlasting priesthoode vnto them throughout all their generations.

16 And Moses did according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the first day of the first moneth, in the [b] second yeere.

b Of the comming of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

18 And Moses reared vp the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, & set vp the boordes thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillars:

19 And spred abrode the tent ouer the tabernacle, & put the couering of the tent an high aboue it, as the Lord commanded Moses.

20 And he tooke the [c] testimonie, and put it in the arke, & set the barres to the arke, and put the mercie seate an high vpon the arke.

c That is, the tables of the lawe.

21 And hee brought the arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vayle, and couered the arke of the testimonie, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the North side of the tabernacle, without the vayle,

23 And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the candlesticke in the tabernacle of the congregation, ouer against the table toward the south side of the tabernacle,

25 And set vp the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

26 And he put the golden altar in the tabernacle of the congregation before the vayle,

27 And burnt sweete incense thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses.

28 And he hanged vp the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle:

29 And set the whole burnt offring altar by the entring in of the tabernacle, that is, the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered whole burnt offerings, and meate offerings thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses. * Exod. 30. 9.

30 And he set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation & the altar, and powred water therein, to wash withall.

31 And Moses, Aaron, and his sonnes, washed their hands and their feete thereat,

32 when they went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and when they went to the altar, they washed themselues, as the Lord commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the court round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set vp an hanging at the court gate: and so Moses finished the worke.

34 * And the cloude couered the tabernacle of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. * Num. 9. 15.

35 And Moses could not enter into the tabernacle of the congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from off the tabernacle, the children of Israel

tooke their iourneys throughout their armies:

37 And when the cloude was not taken vp, they iourneyed not till it was taken vp.

38 For the [d] cloude of the Lord was vpon the tabernacle by day, and fire by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

d Tyme the presence of God preserued and guided them both day and night, till they came to the land of promise.

The ende of the second booke of Moses, called Exodus.

This booke is so named, because that in the same is chiefly entreated of the Leuiticall sacrifices, and other ceremonies of the law, vnto the which the Leuites were commixted, and ordeined by the Lorde.

The third booke of Moses, called in the Hebrew *Vaicrah*, and in the Latine *Leuiticus*.

The first Chapter.

2 Of whole burnt offrings for particular persons. 3 The maner to offer whole burnt offerings, aswell of Bullocks, as of sheepe and Birdes.

AND the Lorde [a] called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and thou shalt say vnto them, If any [b] of you bring a [c] sacrifice vnto the Lord, ye shall bring your sacrifice from among the cattel, euen from among the beeues, and the [d] sheepe.

3 If his sacrifice be a whole burnt offring of beeues, let him offer a male without blemish, and bring him of his owne voluntarie will vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

4 And hee shall put his [e] hande vpon the head of the whole burnt sacrifice, and it shall be accepted for him to be his atonement.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the Lord: And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinckle it round about vpon the altar that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And then shall hee slay the whole burnt offering, and hew him in pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shal put fire vpon the altar, and put wood vpon the fire.

8 And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, euen the head and the fat vpon the wood that is in the fire on the altar.

9 But the inwardes & the legges thereof shall hee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, that they may bee a whole burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire for a sweete odour vnto the Lord.

10 And if his sacrifice be of flockes, namely of the Sheepe or Goates, let him bring a male without blemish for a whole burnt offering:

11 And let him kill it on the North side of the altar before the Lord: And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall sprinckle the blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And he shal cut it into his pieces, euen with his head and his fat: and the Priest shal put them vpon the wood that lieth vpon the fire on the altar.

13 But he shal wash the inwards and the legges with water, and the Priest shal bring all together, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

14 If the whole burnt offering for the sacrifice of the Lorde bee of fowles, hee shall bring his sacrifice of Turtle Doues, or of the young Pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and [f] wring the necke asunder of it, & burne it on the altar: but the blood thereof shalbe wrung out vpon the side of the altar.

16 And he shal pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast them beside the altar on the East part in the place of ashes.

17 And he shal breake the wings of it, but plucke them not asunder: And the Priest shal burne it vpon the altar, euen vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: that it may be a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

a Moses doth euidently declare that these sacrifices were instituted of God, and not of man.

b When any priuate man will offer for himselfe a priuate sacrifice.

c That the Leuiticall sacrifices were preachings of the passion & death of Christ, & of his gospel, which should afterward be published thorowe all the worlde, men haue not dreamed it, but the holy Ghost hath taught it and hath confirmed it by many testimonies aswell of the old Testament, as of the newe, as Psal. 39. Esai. 41. John 1. 1. Pet. 1. Heb. 10. &c.

d The Hebrew word signifieth Sheepe or the Goates, &c. 29. 10.

e Declaring that he did it voluntarily, & all that he hath in his handes, he receiued of God.

f The Hebrew word signifieth, to be cut or pinched with a nayle of a finger.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The order of meate offerings. 13 All meate offerings must be seasoned with salt.

AND the soule that will offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put Frankincense thereon:

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priestes: And he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre, and of the oyle, with all the Frankincense, & the Priest shal burne it for a memorial of him vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, a thing most [a] holy of the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire.

4 If thou bring also a meate offring that is baken in the Ouen, let it bee an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anoynted with oyle.

5 If thy meate offering bee baken in the frying panne, it shalbe of vnleauened flowre mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, & powre oyle

a Because it doeth remaine of that which was burnt in the honour of God, & therefore might not be eaten but of the holy, that is, the Priests.

UMI

oyle thereon; that it may be a meate offring.

7 And if thy meate offering bee a thing broyled vpon the gridiron, let it bee of flowre mingled with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offring that is made of these things vnto the Lorde, & shalt deliuer it vnto the Priest, that he may offer it vpon the altar.

9 And the Priest shal take from the meate offering a memoriall thereof, & shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a burnt offring for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 And that which is left of the meate offring, shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: It is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lorde made by fire.

11 All the meate offerings which ye shall bring vnto the Lord, shall be made without leauen: for yee shall neither burne leauen nor [b] honie in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

b That is, all maner of fruit, as sweete as honye: as figs, dates, and such like. Of these nothing might be burned, but kept only to be offered before God.

12 In the oblation of the first fruites yee shall offer them vnto the Lord: but they shall not bee burnt vpon the altar for a sweete sauour.

13 All the meate offerings also shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering: but vpon all thine offerings thou shalt bring [c] salt.

c By this ceremonie is the nature of Christ set forth which is figured in all sacrifices. For Christ is the true & heauenly salt, by whō all that beleeue in him, bee made sauourie & pleasant vnto God the father, so that they shal neuer be putrified that they shall perish.

14 And if thou offer a meate offring of thy first fruites vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meate offring of thy first fruites, eares of corne dryed by the fire, euen beaten wheate of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon, that it may bee a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne part of the beaten corne, & part of that oyle with all the frankincense, for a remembrance: and it shall be a sacrifice vnto the Lord made by fire.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The order of peace offerings. 6 Of Sheepe. 7 Of Lambes. 12 Of Goates.

a That is, a sacrifice of thanksgiuing, offered for peace & prosperitie, either generally or particularly.

AND if his sacrifice be a [a] peace offering, and hee take it from among the droues, whether it be a male or female, he shall bring such as is without blemish before the Lorde,

2 And put his hand vpon the head of his offering, & kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

b One part was burnt, an other appointed to the Priests, & the third to him that offered.

3 And he shal offer [b] somewhat of the peace offring, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: euē the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall with the liuer shall hee take away with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne them on the altar with the whole burnt sacrifice which is vpon the wood that is on the fire, to be a burnt sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

6 If hee bring a peace offering vnto the Lord from off the flocke, let him offer male or female, but without blemish.

7 And if he offer a lambe for his sacrifice, he shall bring it before the Lord,

8 And put his hande vpon his offerings head, and kill it before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: & Aarons sonnes shall sprinckle the blood thereof round about the altar.

9 And of the peace offring let him bring a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord; the fatte thereof, & the rumpe altogether, which they shall take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall that is vpon the liuer shal he take away, with the kidneys.

11 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, to be the foode of a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 If his offering be a goate, he shal bring it before the Lord,

13 And put his hand vpon the head of it, & kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: & the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar round about.

14 And he shall bring thereof his offring, euen [c] a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that couereth the inwards, and al the fat that is vpon the inwardes.

c In a whole burnt offering all was consumed, but in the offering made by fire, onely the inwards were burnt.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer shall hee take away with the kidneys.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, for the foode of the sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour: All the fat is the Lordes.

17 Let it be a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat nor blood.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The offering for the sinnes, 3 Of the Priest, 13 Of the congregation, 22 The princes, 27 The priuate persons sinne done of Ignorance.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, If a soule shall sinne through ignorāce in any of the commandements of the Lorde, which ought not to be done, but shall do contrary to any of them;

a By commīsseration or doctrine to do any thing whereby ye people sinne, or els if the people sinne through the Priests fault, their sinne is required at his handes.

3 As if the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the Lord for a sinne offering.

4 And

4 And he shal bring the yong bullocke vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, and shal put his hand vpon the yong bullockes head, and [b] kill the yong bullocke before the Lord.

[b] Thereby confessing that he deserued the same punishment which the beast suffered.

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall take of the yong bullockes blood, and bring it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinckle thereof seuen times before the Lorde, before the vaile of the sanctuarie.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood before the Lorde, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre all the blood of the yong bullocke, vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take away all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is about the inwardes,

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the hall vpon the liuer shall hee take away with the kidneys,

10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offerings: and let the Priest burne thē vpon the altar of the whole burnt offering.

11 But the skinne of the yong bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and his legs, with his inwardes and his doung, shall he beare out,

12 And carry the whole bullocke altogether out of the hoste vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him there on wood in the fire: by the place where the ashes are cast out shall he be burnt.

Heb.13.11

13 If the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, and the thing bee hid from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done somewhat against any of the commandements of the Lorde, which should not bee done, and haue offended:

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned is knowen, the congregation shall bring a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation,

15 And the Elders of the multitude shall put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord: and the bullocke shall be slaine before the Lord.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinckle it seuen times before the Lord, euen before the vaile,

18 And shal put of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar which is before the Lorde, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shal take his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar,

20 And shall doe with this bullocke as he did with the bullocke for sinne, so shall he doe with this: And the Priest shal make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiuen them.

21 And he shall bring this bullocke without the hoste, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: for it is an oblation for the sinne of the congregation.

22 When a lord sinneth, and committeth through ignorāce any of these things which the Lorde his God hath forbidden to be done in his commandements, and hath offended:

23 And if his sinne be [b] shewed vnto him which he hath done, hee shall bring his offering, euen an hee goate without blemish,

[b] Either by knowledging, punishe to haue sinned, confessing his fault, or some other way that made it knowen him.

24 And lay his hand vpon the head of the hee goate, and kill it in the place where the whole burnt offering is vsed to be killed before the Lord: for it is a sinne offering.

25 And let the Priest take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre his blood vnto the bottome of the whole burnt offering altar,

26 And burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the peace offerings: & the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 If one of the common people of the land sinne through ignorance, and commit any of the things which the Lorde hath forbidden in his commandements to bee done, and so hath trespalled:

28 If his sinne which hee hath sinned come to his knowledge, he shall bring for his offering a shee goate from among the flockes without blemish for his sinne which he hath sinned,

29 And shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the whole burnt offerings.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar,

31 And * shal take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offering is taken away: and the Priest shal burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

Leuit.3.1

32 And if he bring a sheepe for a sinne offering, he shal bring a female without blemish,

33 And lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the whole burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and shall powre the blood thereof vnto the

the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee shall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fat of the sheepe of the peace offrings is wont to be taken away: & the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may bee the Lords burnt sacrifice, and the Priest shal make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of othes. 2 The cleansing of him that toucheth vncleane things. 6 The purgation of an othe. 15 And of sinne done by ignorance.

IF a soule sinne, and heare the voice of sweating, and is a witnesse whether hee hath seene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, he shall beare his sinne.

2 Either if a soule touche any vncleane thing, whether it bee the carion of an vncleane beast, or a carion of vncleane cattel, or a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it: beholde he is vncleane, and hath offended.

3 Either if hee touch any vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it be that a man is wont to be defiled withall, and is not ware of it, and commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath trespalled.

4 Either if a soule sweare, and pronounceth with his lippes to do euil or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man shal pronounce with an othe, and the thing be hid from him, and commeth to the knowledge of it, & hath offended in one of these:

5 When hee hath sinned in one of these thinges, he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 Therefore shal he bring his trespalle offering vnto the Lorde for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a shee goate, for a sinne offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a sheepe, he shall bring for his trespalle which he hath sinned, two Turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lorde: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering.

8 And he shal bring them vnto the Priest, which shall offer the sinne offering first, and wring the necke a-fumper of it, but pluche it not cleane off.

9 And he shal sprinckle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shal he powre by the bottome of the altar: for it is a sinne offering.

10 And he shal offer the second for a whole burnt offering as the maner is: and so shall the Priest make an atonement for him for the sinne which he had sinned, and it shal be forgiuen him.

11 And if hee bee notable to bring two Turtle doues, or two yong Pigeons, then he that hath sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Epha of fine flowre for a sinne offering: but put none oyle thereto, neither put any Frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shal he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handefull of it for a remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, to be a sacrifice for the Lorde made by fire: for it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne that hee hath sinned in one of these, and it shal be forgiuen him: and the remnant shall bee the Priests, as a meate offering.

14 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule trespalle and sinne through ignorance in thinges that are consecrated vnto the Lorde, let him bring for his trespalle vnto the Lorde, a Ramme without blemish out of the flockes, valued in money at two sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie, that it may be for a trespalle offering.

16 And hee shall make amendes for the harme that hee hath done in the holie thing, and let him put the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme that is for the trespalle, and it shal be forgiuen him.

17 If a soule sinne, and commit any one of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commaundements of the Lorde, and wist it not, yet hath offended, and beare his sinne.

18 Then shal he bring a Ramme without blemish out of the flocke, that is esteemed to be worth a trespalle offring, vnto the Priest. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance, wherein hee erred and was not ware: and it shall bee forgiuen him.

19 This is a trespalle offering, for the trespalle committed against the Lord.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The offering for sinnes, which are done willingly. 20 The offering of Aaron and his sonnes.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne and trespalle against the Lorde, and denie vnto his neighbour that which was taken him to keepe, or that was put into his hands, or doeth violent robberie or wrong vnto his neighbour,

3 Or if he haue founde that which was lost, and denieth it, and * sweareth falsely: on whatsoeuer thing it be that a man doeth, and sinneth therein: * Nom. 5.6.

4 If hee haue so sinned and trespalled, he shall restore againe that he tooke violently away, or the wrong which he did, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:

5 And all that about which hee hath sworne falsely, he shal restore it againe in the

a This is diuersly expounded, because the Hebrewe word hath a double signification: this is the same as some thinke. If a Iudge charge minister an othe to any priuate man, to declare the truth of any thing that he hath seene, and doe it not, he sinneth: other, thus: If any man for his neighbour commit any sinne, which is by the lawe of God forbidden, or declareth, or bid concealde it, and not vttered it as much as in him lieth, he hath sinned. Or els indeede it thus. All such as did heare any man curse, ban and abuse the name of God, & did not vtter it vnto the magistrate, did sinne: the first sense is best liked.

b And howsoeuer afterwards knowledge himselfe vnthankfull offended, and condemneth himselfe, as the author of the sinne.

whole ſumme, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, the ſame day that he offereth for his treſpaſſe.

6 And let him bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the Lorde a Ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, that is eſteemed worthy a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the Lorde, and it ſhal be forgiuen him, whatſoeuer thing it be that he hath done and treſpaſſed therein.

8 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Commaund Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the lawe of the whole burnt offring. (The whole burnt offering ſhall be vpon the hearth of the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire ſhalbe kindled on the altar.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, & take away the aſhes vpon the which the fire conſumed the whole burnt ſacrifice in the altar, and he ſhall put them beſide the altar,

11 And put off his raiment, and put on o-ther, and carie the aſhes out without the hoſt vnto a cleane place.

12 The fire vpon the altar ſhal burne ſtil, and neuer be put out: But the Prieſt ſhall lay wood on it euery day in the morning, & put the whole burnt ſacrifice vpon it, and he ſhal burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 a The fire ſhall euer burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.

14 This is the lawe of the meate offring, which Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring before the Lord, before the altar.

15 And one of them ſhal take his handful of the floure of the meate offering, and of the oyle, and all the Frankincenſe which is vpon the meate offring, and ſhall burne it vnto a remembrance vpon the altar for a ſweete ſauour, a memorial of it vnto the Lord.

16 And of the reſt thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: vnleauened ſhall it be eaten in the holy place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my ſacrifices made by fire: It is moſt holy, as is the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the ſacrifice of the Lord made by fire: let euery one that toucheth it, be holy.

19 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer vnto the Lorde in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an Ephi of fine floure for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In the frying panne it ſhall bee made with oyle, and when it is fryed, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offerings ſhalt thou offer for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

22 And the Prieſt amongeſt his ſonnes that is anoynted in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: It is the Lordes ordinance for euer, it ſhalbe burnt altogether.

23 For euery meate offering that is made for the Prieſt, ſhall be burnt altogether, and ſhall not be eaten.

24 And ꝑ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron & to his ſonnes, and ſay, This is the law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the whole burnt offring is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the Lord, for it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offreth it, ſhall eate it: In the holy place ſhal it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhall be holy: and when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſhe that whereon it droppeth, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen pot that it is ſodden in, ſhal be broken: And if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhalbe ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof, for it is moſt holy.

30 And no ſinne offering, whoſe b blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, ſhalbe eaten: but ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

b Heb. 13. 11

The vij. Chapter.

1 Treſpaſſe offrings. 7 Sinne offrings. 11 Of peace offrings. 23 The fat and the blood may not be eaten.

LIke wiſe this is the law a of the treſpaſſe offring: it is moſt holy.

a Becauſe it was altogether burnt with fire, as that ꝑ prieſts onely did eate it.

2 In the place where they kill the whole burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offering alſo, and the blood thereof ſhall be ſprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 All the fatte thereof ſhall bee offer, the rumpe, & the fat that couereth the inwardes,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kal that is on the liuer ſhalt thou take away with the kidneys.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, to bee a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: for it is a treſpaſſe offring.

6 All the males among the Prieſtes ſhall eate thereof: it ſhalbe eaten in the holy place, for it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offring is, ſo is the treſpaſſe offring, one law ſerueth for both: that, wherwith the Prieſt ſhall make atonement, ſhall be his.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans whole burnt offering, ſhall haue the ſhinne of the whole burnt offering which hee hath

a This prefigured Chriſt: for as it doeth purifie, heate, and conſume: ſo Chriſt by his death and paſſion purifieth ſinners, & conſumeth all ſins, & by his holy ſpirite heateth and warmeth all the faithful.

hath offered.

9 And all the meate offring that is baken in the Ouen, & that is dressed in the panne, and in the frying panne, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering that is mingled with oyle, and that is drie, shall pertaine vnto all the sonnes of Aaron, and one shall haue as much as another.

11 This is the lawe of the peace offring, which he shall offer vnto the Lord.

12 If he offer it to giue thankes, he shall bring vnto his b thanke offring vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

b The Hebrew word signifieth to praise & giue thankes: this sacrifice they vsed to offer vnto any man knowledged himselfe to be a sinner, and confessed his sinnes vnto the Lorde, willing to reconcile himself vnto him.

13 He shall bring his offering, with cakes of vnleauened bread for his peace offrings, to giue thankes:

14 And of all the sacrifice he shall offer one for an heaue offring vnto the Lorde, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinckled the blood of the peace offrings.

15 And the flesh of his peace offerings for thankes giuing, shalbe eate the same day that it is offered: and let him leaue nothing of it vntill the morowe.

16 But if the offering of his sacrifice be a vowe, or of his owne free will, it shal be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: & if ought remaine vntill the morowe, it may be eaten.

17 But as much of the offered flesh as remaineth vnto the third day, shalbe burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of his peace offerings be eaten in the third day, then shall he that offereth it obtaine no fauour, neither shall it be reckoned vnto him, but shall be an abomination: therefore the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his sinne.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten, but burnt with fire: and of this flesh, all that be cleane, shall eate thereof.

20 But if any soule eate of the flesh of the peace offring that pertaineth vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him: the same soule shall be cut off from among his people.

Leuit. 15.5.

21 Moreouer, the * soule that doeth touch any vncleane thing, that is of the vncleanesse of man, or of any vncleane beast, or any ‖abominable that is vncleane, and then eate of the flesh of the peace offring which pertaineth vnto the Lord: that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

‖Or, vncleane creeping beast.

22 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, Ye shall eate no maner fat of beeues, of sheepe, and of goates.

24 Neuertheless, the fat of the beast that dyeth alone, & the fatte of that which is torne with wild beasts, shalbe occupied in any maner of vse: but ye shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fatte of the beast, of which men vse to bring an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde, that soule that eateth it, shalbe cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye shall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of soule or of beast, in any your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, the same soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 And the Lorde talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, he that bringeth his peace offring vnto the Lorde, let him bring his gift vnto the Lorde of his peace offring.

30 Let his owne hands bring the offrings of the Lord made by fire: euen the fatte with the brest shall he bring, that the brest may be waued for a waue offring before the Lord.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the altar, and the brest shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of your peace offrings.

33 The same that offreth the blood of the peace offrings and the fat, among the sonnes of Aaron, shal haue the right shoulder for his part:

34 For the waue brest & the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer frō among the children of Israel.

35 This is the anoynting of Aaron, and the anoynting of his sonnes, concerning the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he offred them to be Priestes vnto the Lord:

36 And these bee the portions which the Lorde commaunded to be giuen them in the day of their anoynting from among the children of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the lawe of the whole burnt offring, and of the meate offring, and of the sacrifice for sinne and trespasse, * for consecrations, and for the peace offring:

* Which sacrifice was offred, when the priestes were consecrated, Exod. 29.22.

38 Which the Lorde commanded Moses in the mount of Sinai, when he commaunded the children of Israel to offer their sacrifices vnto the Lord in the wildernesse of Sinai.

The viii. Chapter.

The consecration of Aaron and his sonnes, and of the anoynting of the tabernacle.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the vestures, and the anoynting oyle, and a bullock for a sinne offring, and two Rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of

the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commaunded him: and the people were gathered together vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses saide vnto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lorde commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water,

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, & put vpon him the robe, and put the Ephod thereon, which he girded with the brodered garde that was in the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the brestplate thereon, and put in the brestplate the Urim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the cap of estate vpon his head, and put vpon the cappe, euen vpon the foze front, the golde plate, [a] the holy crowne, as the Lord commanded Moses.

[a] So called, because this superscription (holinesse to the Lord) was grauen in it.

10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them,

11 And sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anoynted the altar and all his vessels, the layer and his foote, to sanctifie them.

12 And he [*] powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him, to sanctifie him.

[*] Ecclu.45. 18.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon their heads, as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 And hee brought the bullocke foz the sinne offering: and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke foz the sinne offering.

[b] Moses did this, because that the priests were not established in their office.

15 And Moses [b] slue him, and tooke the blood, which he put vpon the homes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, & sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards and the hall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fatte, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, & his hide, his flesh, and his doung he burnt with fire without the hoste, as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the Ramme foz [‖] whole burnt offering, & Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme,

19 which Moses killed, and sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moses cut the Ramme into pieces, and burnt the head, the pieces, & the fat,

21 And washed the inwards & the legges in water, and Moses burnt the Ramme euery whit vpon the altar: foz it was a whole burnt sacrifice foz a sweete sauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he brought the other Ramme, the Ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme,

23 which Moses slewe, and tooke of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tippe of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the right eare of them, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fatte, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwardes, and the hall of the liuer, and the two kidneis with their fat, and their right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder:

27 And put all together vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued it a waue offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them vpon the altar foz a whole burnt offering: These were consecrations foz a sweete sauour and sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 And Moses tooke the brest, and waued it foz a waue offering before the Lorde: foz of the Ramme of consecration it was Moses part, as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron & vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron and his vestures, and his sonnes, and his sonnes vestures with him.

31 And Moses saide vnto Aaron and his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the dooze of the tabernacle of the Congregation, & there [*] eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commaunded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

[*] Exod.29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not depart from the dooze of the tabernacle of the Congregation, seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an ende: foz seuen dayes shall he [‖] fill your hand.

[‖] Or, consecrate you.

34 As he did this day, so the Lorde hath commaunded to doe, to make an attonement foz you.

35 Therefoze shall ye abide at the dooze of the tabernacle of the Congregation, day and night, seuen daies long, and keepe the watch of the Lorde, and ye shall not die: foz so I am commanded.

36 And so Aaron and his sonnes, did all things which the Lord commaunded by the [‡] hand of Moses.

[‡] Heb. Ministerie.

The

The ix. Chapter.

8 The first offerings of Aaron. 22 Aaron blesseth the people. 23 The glorie of the Lord is shewed.

AND in the eight day, Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel.

Exod. 29. 1. 2 And he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a Ramme for a whole burnt offering, both without blemish, and bring them before the Lorde.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye an he goate for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yeere olde, without blemish, for a whole burnt sacrifice.

4 Also, a Bullocke and a Ramme for peace offerings, to offer before the Lorde, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the Lorde will appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation came and stoode before the Lorde.

6 Then Moses sayde, This is the thing that the Lorde commanded, that ye should doe, and the glory of the Lorde shall appeare vnto you.

7 Moreouer Moses sayde vnto Aaron, Get thee to the altar, and offer the sacrifice for thy sinne, and thy whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for thee and for the people: and then shalt offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lord commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went vnto the altar, and killed the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the two kidneis, and the caule of the liuer of the sinne offering, he burnt vpon the altar, as the Lord commanded Moses.

11 The flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the host.

12 And he slewe the whole burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the altar.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, & the heade: and he burnt them vpon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legges, and burnt them vpon the whole burnt offering on the altar.

15 And then he brought the peoples offering, taking the Goat, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slewe it, and offered it for sinne, as he did the first.

16 And brought the whole burnt offring, and offered it as the manner was.

17 And he brought the meate offering, and filled his hande thereof, and burnt it vpon the altar, beside the whole burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slewe also the Bullocke and the Ramme, for the peace offering which was for the people: And Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled vpon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the Ramme, the rumpe, and that couereth the inwards, & the kidneis, & the caule of the liuer,

20 Euen they put the fat vpon the breastes, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar.

21 But the breastes and the right shoulder Aaron waued for a wauen offering before the Lorde, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted vp his hande toward the people, and blessed them, & came downe from making of the sinne offering, the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glorie of the Lorde appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the Lorde, and consumed vpon the altar the whole burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people sawe, they gaue thankes, and fell on their faces.

2. Mac. 2. 13

a This miracle was done to this purpose, to signifie that the Lord had alowed this kinde of sacrifice by Aaron.

Nomb. 3. 4. 1. chro. 24. 1.

a Fire taken of the altar, which fire was kindled from heaven, & reserued to the captiuitie of Babylon.

b This terrible punishment worthy declare, that vnlawfull seruice of God though it seme to be done of good deuotion, displeaseth God.

10 And Nadab and Abihu the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and laide incense thereon, and offered a strange fire before the Lorde, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out a fire from the Lorde, and deuoured them, and they died before the Lorde.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lorde spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Misael and Elisaphan the sonnes of Oziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come nere, carie your brethren from before the Sanctuarie, out of the host.

5 And they went to them, and caried them in their coates out of the host, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heades, neither rent your clothes, least ye dye, and least wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the Lorde hath kindled.

7 And go not out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, least ye dye: for the anointing oyle of God is vpon you. And they did as Moses saide.

8 And the Lord ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,
9 Thou ſhalt not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes that are with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: Let it be a lawe for euer throughout your generations,
10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, betweene vncleane and cleanne,
11 And that ye may teache the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the Lorde hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.
12 And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his ſonnes that remayned, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lorde made by fire, and eate it vnleuened beſide the altar, for it is moſt holy.
13 Ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy portion, and thy ſonnes portion, of the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire; for ſo I am commanded.
14 And the waue breaſt and heaue ſhulder ſhall ye eate in a cleane place, euen thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy portion, and thy children portion, giuen out of the peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.
15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the ſhake breſt ſhall they bring in, with the ſacrifices made by fire, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the Lord: and it ſhall be thine and thy ſonnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.
16 And Moſes ſought the goate that was offered for ſinne, and he was burnt: And he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron remayning, ſaying,
17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place? ſeeing it is moſt holy, & God hath giuen it you, to beare the ſinne of the Congregation to make agreement for them before the Lord.
18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: Ye ſhould haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.
19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Beholde, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their whole burnt offering before the Lorde: and ſuch things are come vnto me; if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue been accepted in the ſight of the Lorde?
20 And when Moſes heard that, he was content.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Of beaſtes, fiſhes, and birdes: which be cleane, and which be vncleane.

ANd the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, and ſaide vnto them,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, Theſe are the beaſtes which ye ſhall eate among all the beaſtes that are on the earth.
3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and chaweth cud among the beaſtes, that ſhall ye eate.
4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate of them that chawe the cud onely, and of them that deuideth the hoofe onely, as is the Camel, which chaweth cud, but hee deuideth not the hoofe, therefore he is vncleane vnto you.
5 Euen ſo the Conie which chaweth the cud, but deuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.
6 And the Hare, becauſe he chaweth the cud, yet becauſe he deuideth not the hoofe, he is therefore vncleane vnto you.
7 And againe, the Swine, though he deuide the hoofe, and is clouen footed, yet he chaweth not the cud, he is vncleane vnto you.
8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eate, and their carkaſſe ſhall ye not touche: but they are vncleane vnto you.
9 Theſe ſhall ye eate of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, ſeas, and riuers, them ſhall ye eate.
10 And all that haue not finnes and ſcales in the Sea and riuers, of all that moue and liue in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.
11 They, I ſay, ſhall be an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but abhorre their carkaſſes.
12 Let all that haue no finnes and ſcales in the waters, be abominable vnto you.
13 Theſe are they which ye ſhall abhorre among the fowles, and ſhall not be eaten, for they are an abomination: The Eagle, the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,
14 The vulture, and the Kite after his kinde,
15 And all Rauens after their kinde,
16 The Oſtrich, the night Crowe, the Cuckowe, and the Hawke after his kinde,
17 The Falcon, the Cormorant, the great Owle,
18 The Backe, the Pellicane, the Oſpe,
19 The Storke, the Jay after his kinde, the Lapwing, and the Swallowe.
20 Yet all fowles that creepe and goe by all fours, be an abomination vnto you.
21 Yet theſe may ye eate, of euery creeping thing that hath wings, and goe vpon foure feete: euen thoſe that haue not hauings aboue vpon their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.
22 Euen theſe of them ye may eate: the Arbe after his kinde, the Solaam after his kinde, the Hargol after his kinde, and the Hagab after his kinde.
23 All other fowles that creepe, and haue foure feete, ſhall be abomination vnto you.
24 In ſuch ye be vncleane, and who ſo euer toucheth the carkaſſe of them, ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And

c Some think that Nadab & Abihu being ouercome with drinke, did not their ſeruice lawfully, wherevpon they thinke that this lawe of forbidding of wine & ſtrong drinke to prieſtes was made.

d I haue not left this vnknowne of any contempt or negligence, but both my children be dead, and how could I be merie in ſuch a woefull and lamentable caſe of my children?

Deut. 14.4.

a He noteth foure ſortes of beaſtes: ſome chewe the cud onely, and ſome haue onely the foote clouen: others neither chewe the cud, nor haue the foote clouen: & fourth, both chewe the cud, and haue the foote clouen. This laſt only may be eaten.

1. Mac. 6. 18

25 And who so euer beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 And euery beast that hath foote, and is not clouen footed, nor chaweth cud, such are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And what so euer goeth vpon his paines, among all manner beasts that goe on all foure, such are vncleane vnto you: and who so doth touch their carkeise, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkeise of them, shal wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: for such are vncleane vnto you.

29 And let these also bee vncleane vnto you among the things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weesell, and the Mouse, and the great Lizard after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, the Chameleon, the Lizard, the Snaile, and the Mole.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of the dead carkeises of them doeth fall vpon, shall be vncleane, whether it be vessell of wood, or rayment, or skinne, or sacke, or what kinde of vessell it is that any vvorke is wrought in: and it must be plunged in the water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen, and so shall it be cleansed.

33 All manner of earthen vessell wherevnto any of them falleth, shall be vncleane, with all that therein is, and it shalbe broken.

34 All manner meate also that is vsed to be eaten, if any such water come vpon it, shalbe vncleane: And all manner drinke that is vsed to be drunke in all manner such vessels, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing that theirs carkeise falleth vpon, shalbe vncleane, whether it bee ouen or kettle, it shalbe broken: for they are vncleane, and shalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, yet the fountaines and welles, and collections of waters, shall bee cleane still: but that which toucheth their carkeises, shalbe vncleane.

37 And if the dead carkeise of any such fall vpon any seede that is sowne, it shal yet be cleane still.

38 But and if any water bee put vpon the seede, and a dead carkeise fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eate, die, and any man touche the dead carkeise thereof, he shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 Hee that eateth of the dead carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: And hee also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 Let euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, be an abomination and not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the breast, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon foure, or that hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: of that see ye eate not, for they are abominable.

43 Ye shall not make your soules abominable with any thing that creepeth, neither make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

1.Pet.1.15. 44 For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and ye shall be holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your soules with any manner of creeping thing that moueth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth.

47 That ye may put difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

The xij. Chapter.

Luke 2. 21. 1 Women conceiued, and bearing a male child, be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation of her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

Luke 2. 21. 2 And in the eight day, the flesh of the childes foreskinne shall be circumcised.

3 And the sonne continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the time of her purifying be out.

4 If she beare a maybe childe, she shall bee vncleane two weekes, according as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three score and sixe dayes.

5 And when the dayes of her purifying are out, whether it bee for a sonne or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle dooue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

6 Which shall offer them before the Lord, and make an atonement for her: and she shall be purged of the issue of her blood. And this is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or female.

Luke 2. 24. 7 But and if shee be not able to bring a lambe, then shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the whole burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering.

And the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The Priestes must have a consideration, and iudge who are lepers. 47 Of the leprous garments.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shall haue in the skin of his flesh a swelling, either a scabbe, or a bright spot, and the plague of leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the sore in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the sore is turned to white, and the sore appeare to be lower then the skinne of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and iudge him vncleane.

4 If there be a white spot in the skinne of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skinne, nor the haire thereof turned vnto white, the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and if the plague seeme to him to abide still, and the plague growe not in the skinne, the Priest shall shut him vp another seuen dayes.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be darker, and not growen in the skinne, the Priest shall iudge him cleane: for it is a scabbe: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scabbe growe in the skinne after that he is seene of the Priest, and be iudged cleane, he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 If the Priest see that the scabbe hee growen abroade in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: for it is a leprosie.

a No touching his bodily infirmitie, for his disease was not imputed to him for sinne before God; yet was he punished for sinne.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shall be brought vnto the Priest,

10 And the Priest shall see him: and if the swelling bee white in the skinne, and haue made the haire white, and there be raw flesh in the swelling:

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shutte him vp, seeing he is vncleane.

12 If a leprosie breake out abroade in the skinne, and couer all the skinne from his head to his foote wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall iudge the plague to be cleane, because it is all turned into whitenesse, and he shall bee cleane.

b For it is not that contagious and lepre like infected, but a kind of shirle, which maketh not the flesh raw as the leprosie doeth.

14 But if there be raw flesh on him when he is seene, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and declare him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane, seeing it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and change vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the sore be changed vnto white, the Priest shall iudge the plague cleane, and he shall bee cleane.

18 If the flesh also in the owne skinne there is a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there appeare a white rising, either a shining white, and somewhat reddish, it shall be seene of the Priest.

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, it appeare lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be changed vnto white, the Priest shall c iudge him vncleane: for it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the byle.

c Many were attempted, but if the Priest iudged him vncleane he was put out from among the people, as appeareth by many the prophecies, Numb. 12.14. and by king Vzias, 2. Chro. 26.20.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white haires therein, and it be not lower then the skinne, but be darker; the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread abroade in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: seeing it is a sore.

23 But if the spot stand still, and growe not, it is a scarre of a byle; and therefore the Priest shall declare him cleane.

24 If there be any flesh, in whose skinne there is a whote burning, & the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white spot, somewhat reddish, or white,

25 The Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the haire in that bright spot bee changed to white, and it appeare lower then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning, and therefore the Priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white haire in the bright spot, and the place be no lower then the other skinne, but be darker, the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if he be growen abroade in the skinne, the Priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spot stand still in his place, and growe not in the skinne, but is darke, it is a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall therefore declare him cleane, seeing it is a scarre of the burning.

29 If man or woman haue a sore vpon the head or the beard,

30 The Priest shall see the sore, and if it appeare lower then the skinne, and there be in it a yealow haire and thinne, the Priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing that the same fretting is a token of leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the sore of the fret, and it seeme not lower then the skinne,

shinne, and that the haire is not blacke, the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the fretting sore seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day, the Priest shal looke on the sore: & if the fret be not growen, and there be in it no yellowe haire, and the fret seeme not lower then the shinne,

33 He shall be shauen, but the fret shall he not shaue: and the Priest shal shut vp him that hath the fret, seuen dayes moe.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the fret: and if the fret be not growē in the shinne, nor seeme lower then the other shinne, the Priest shal cleanse him: and he shal wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the fret grow in the shinne after his cleansing,

36 The Priest shall looke on him, and if the fret be growen in the shinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellowe haire, for he is vncleane.

37 But if yet see the fret stand still, & that there is blacke haire growen vp therein, the fret is healed, and he shall be cleane, and the priest shall declare him to be cleane.

38 If there be many white spottes in the shinne of the flesh of man or woman,

39 The Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the spots in the shinne of their flesh be somewhat darke and white withall, it is a freckle growen in the shinne, therefore he is cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, he is balde, yet cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off on the part of his head towarde his face, is forehead balde, yet cleane.

42 If there be in the balde head, or balde forehead a white reddish sore, there is leprosie sprong vp in his balde head, or balde forehead.

43 And the Priest shall looke vpon him: and if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his balde head, or balde forehead, after the maner of leprosie, which is in the shinne of his flesh,

44 Then he is a leprous man, & vncleane: and the priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for the plague thereof is in his head.

45 The leper in whom the plague is, shal haue his [d] clothes rent, & his head bare, and shall put a couering vpon his lippes, and shal cry, vncleane, vncleane.

[d] The signe of mourning, and lamentation.

46 And as long as the disease lasteth vpon him, he shall be defiled, and vncleane: hee shall dwell alone, euen without the campe shall his habitation be.

47 The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garmēt or a linnen garment,

48 whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen, either in a shinne, or any thing made of shinne:

49 If the disease be light greene, or somewhat reddish in the garment or shinne, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or any thing that is made of shinne, then it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.

50 The Priest therfore shal see the plague, and shut it vp seuen dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plague the seuenth day: which if it be increased in the garment, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or in a shinne, or in any thing that is made of shinne, it is the leprosie of a fretting sore, it is vncleane.

52 And he shall burne that garment, either warpe or woofe, whether it be woollen or linnen, or any thing that is made of shinne, wherein the plague is; for it is a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 If the Priest see that the plague is not growen in the garment, either in the warpe, or woofe, or in whatsoeuer thing of shinne it bee,

54 Then the Priest shall command them to wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: & if the plague haue not changed his colour, and is not at all spread further, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, for it is fret inward, whether it be bare behinde or before.

56 And if the Priest see that the plague is darke after that it is washed, he shall rent it out of the garment, or out of the shinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of shinne, it is a spreading plague; thou shalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment either warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of shinne it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed therefrom, it shall be washed once againe, and then it shalbe cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a garment, whether it be woollen or linnen, either in the warpe or woofe, or in any thing of shinnes, to declare it cleane, or vncleane.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 The cleansing of the Leper, 34 and of the house that he is in.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This is the lawe of the leper in the day of his cleansing: hee * shall be brought vnto the Priest,

* Matth.8.2. mark.1.40.

3 And the Priest shal go out of the campe, and the Priest shal looke vpon him, and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is cleansed, two liue birdes and cleane, and Cedar wood, & a scarlet lace, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birdes be killed in an earthen vessell, and vpon running water.

6 And he shall take the liuing birde, with the

the Cedar wood, the scarlet lace and the hyssope, and shal dippe them and the liuing bird in the blood of the slaine birde vpon the running water.

7 And hee shall sprinckle vpon him that must be cleansed of his leprosie, seuen times, and cleanse him, and shall let the liuing birde goe free into the field.

8 And hee that is cleansed shall wash his clothes, & shaue off all his haire, & wash him selfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that shal he come into the hoste, and shall tary without his tent seuen dayes.

9 But in the seuenth day, he shall shaue off all his haire of his head, his beard, and his browes, all his haire shall he shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, and also washe his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 And the eight day he shall take two hee lambes, without blemish, and an ewe lambe of a yeere olde, without blemish, & three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and a Logge of oyle.

a This measure in Hebrewe called Logge, is the quantitie of three egges ful.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shal bring the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And the priest shal take one lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offring, and the logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

13 And he shal slay the lambe in the place where the sinne offering & the whole burnt offring are slaine, in the holy place: for as the sinne offring is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering, seeing it is most holy.

14 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 The Priest shall take of the Logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his left hande:

16 And hee shall dippe his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and sprinckle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the Lord.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shal the Priest put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is for to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, euen vpon the blood of the trespasse offring.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priestes hande, hee shal powre vpon the head of him that is for to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Priest shal offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed from his vncleanesse, and then shall he kill the whole burnt offring.

20 And the Priest shall offer the whole burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the altar: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not get so much, he shal take one lambe for a trespasse offring, to waue it for his atonement, & a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offring, and a Logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: whereof the one shall be for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them the eight day for his cleansing vnto the Priest before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

24 And the Priest shal take the lambe that is for the trespasse offering, and the Logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

25 And he shall kill the lambe for the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offring, and put it vpon the tip of his right eare that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shal with his right finger, sprinckle of the oyle that is in his left hand seuen times before the Lord.

28 And the Priest shal put of the oyle that is in his hande, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, & vpon the great toe of his right foote, in the place where the blood of the trespasse offering was put.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the priests hand, he shal put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, that he may make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 And he shal offer one of ꝑ turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Such I say as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the Lord.

32 This is the lawe of him in whome is the plague of leprosie, and whose hand is not able to gette that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come vnto the land of Chanaan, which I giue you in possession, and if I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession:

35 He that owneth the house shal come, and tell the Priest, saying, Me thinke that there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall command them to empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and then must the Priest go in, to see the house.

37 And hee shall see the plague: and if the plague be in the walles of the house, and

that

that there be no holowe ſtrakes, greenish or reddish, which ſeeme to bee lower then the wall it ſelfe:

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and ſhut vp the house ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhal come againe the ſeuenth day, and if he ſee that the plague be increaſed in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall command them to take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and let them caſt them into a foule place without the citie,

41 And he ſhall command the house to be ſcraped within round about, and powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into a foule place,

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones, and other mozter to plaſter the house withall.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, & ſcraped the house, and after that he hath plaſtered the house,

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and ſee it: and if that the plague hath growen further in the house, it is a fretting leproſie in the house, it is therefore vncleane.

45 And hee ſhall breake downe the house, and the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mozter of the house, and hee ſhall carie them out of the citie into a foule place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it ſhut is vp, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 He alſo that ſleepeth in the house, ſhall waſh his clothes: he likewiſe that eateth in the house, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt come and ſee that the plague hath ſpred no further in the house, after that it is new plaſtered: the Prieſt ſhall iudge that house cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And let him take to cleanſe the house withall two birdes, Cedar wood, and a ſcarlet lace, and hyſope.

50 And he ſhall kill one of the birdes in an earthen veſſell and vpon running water.

51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, & the ſcarlet lace, with the liuing birde, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine birde, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the house ſeuen times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the house with the blood of the birde, and with the running water, with the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, and the ſcarlet lace.

53 But he ſhall let the liuing birde flie out of the towne into the broade fieldes, and ſo make an attonement for the house, and it ſhall be cleane.

54 This is the lawe for all maner plague of leproſie and fret,

55 And of the leproſie of garment & house,

56 For a ſwelling, for a ſcabbe, and for a ſhining white,

57 To teach when it is vncleane, and cleane: this is the lawe of leproſie.

The xv. Chapter.

2. 19 The maner of purging the vncleanneſſe both of men and women.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath a running iſſue out of his fleſh, is vncleane by reaſon of that iſſue.

3 And this ſhalbe his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: if his fleſh runne, or if his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, then is it vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed wherein hee lyeth that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he ſitteth, is vncleane.

5 Whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 Hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 If he alſo that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon that hath the iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vnto the Euen: And hee that beareth any ſuch things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer hee toucheth that hath the iſſue, and hath not waſhed his hands in water, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 The veſſell of earth that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhalbe broken: and all veſſels of wood ſhalbe rinſed in water.

13 When he alſo that hath an iſſue is cleanſed of his iſſue, hee ſhall number vnto him ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in running water, and ſo ſhall he be cleane.

14 And the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, two young pigeons, and come before the Lord vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him before the Lord,

as concerning his iſſue.

16 If any mans ſeede depart from him in his ſleepe, he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkinne, wherein is ſuch ſeede of ſleepe, ſhall bee waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 And if hee that hath ſuch an iſſue of ſeede, doe lie with a woman, they ſhall both waſh themſelues with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 Alſo if a woman ſhal haue an iſſue, and her iſſue in her fleſh ſhall be blood, ſhe ſhall be put apart ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And all that ſhe lieth vpon in the time of her ſeparation ſhall bee vncleane: like as euery thing alſo that ſhee ſitteth vpon is vncleane.

21 Whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 So that whether hee touch her bed, or any veſſell whereon ſhe hath ſitten, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the euening.

24 And if any man lye with her, and her ſeparation come vpō him, he ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed wherein he lieth ſhalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond her ſeparation, let all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, be euen as the dayes of her ſeparation: for ſhe is vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhee lieth as long as her iſſue laſteth, ſhall bee vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth any of theſe, ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, thee ſhall count her ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

29 And in the eight day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turties, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for her before the Lord, as concerning the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, if they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the lawe of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeede runneth from him in his ſleepe, and is defiled therein:

33 Alſo of her that for her ſeparation is put apart, and of whoſoeuer hath a running iſſue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her whych is vncleane.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 What Aaron muſt doe. 8 Of the ſcape Goate. 14 The cleanſing of the Sanctuarie.

AND the Lord * ſpake vnto Moſes after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offred before the Lord, & died. * Leuit.10.

2 And the Lord ſayde vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vayle before the mercie ſeate which is vpon the Arke, that hee dye not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the mercie ſeate. * Exo.30.10 heb.9.7.

3 But with this thing ſhall Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and with a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put the holy linen coate vpon him, and ſhall haue linen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linen girdle, and with a linen cappe ſhall hee be attired. Theſe are holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water when hee doeth put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two hee goates for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke for his ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhal take the two hee goates, and preſent them before the Lord at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lottes ouer the two goates: one lot ſhalbe for the Lord, and the other for the * Scape goate.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate vpon which the Lords lot fell, and offer him for a ſinne offring.

10 But the goate of which the lot fel to be the Scape goate, ſhall be ſet aliue before the Lord to reconcile with, and to let him goe as a Scape goate into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke for his ſinne offering, and reconcile for himſelfe and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke for his ſinne offring.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſor full of burning coales frō off the altar before the Lord, and ſhall fill his hand full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring them within the vaile,

13 And put the incenſe vpon the fire before the Lorde, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the mercy ſeate that is vpon the witneſſe, and he ſhall not die.

14 * And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, Hebr.9.13 and 10.4.

* a Iu Hebr. it is called Azazel, which ſome ſay is a mountaine neere Arabi whither the goat was ſent but rather is called the Scape goate because he was not offered, but ſent into the wilderneſſe as here is.

bullocke, and ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the mercy ſeate Eaſtwarde: and before the mercy ſeate ſhall he ſprincle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 Then ſhall he kill the goat that is the peoples ſinne offering, and bring his blood within the vaile, & doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, ſprinkling it vpon the mercy ſeate, and before the mercy ſeate.

16 And hee ſhall reconcile the holy place from the vncleannes of the children of Iſrael, & from their treſpaſſes in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the tabernacle of the congregation that is ſet among them, euen among their vncleanneſſe.

Luke 1. 10. 17 *And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, & for all the congegation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall go out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and reconcile vpon it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 So ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and halowe it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall put both his handes vpō the head of the liue goate, & confeſſe ouer him all the miſdeedes of ỹ children of Iſrael, and al their treſpaſſes in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the b head of the goate, & ſend him away by the hand of a conuenient man into the wilderneſſe.

b Here in this goate is a true figure of Ieſus Chriſt, who beareth the ſinnes of the people, Eſai. 53. verſ. 5.

22 And the goate ſhal beare vpon him all their miſdeeds vnto the land of ſeparation, & he ſhall let the goate go into the wilderneſſe.

23 After, Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, & put of the linnē clothes which he put on when he went in into the holy place, and leaue them there.

24 And let him waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, & put on his owne raiment, and then come out, & offer his whole burnt offering, and the whole burnt offering of the people, & make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the altar.

26 And he ỹ caried forth the goate for the Scape goate, ſhal waſhe his clothes, & bathe his fleſh in water, & then come into the hoſte.

27 And the bullock for the ſinne offering, and the goate for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in to cleanſe ỹ holy place, ſhall one carie out without the hoſte, to be burnt in the fire, with their ſkinnes, their fleſh, and their doung.

Leuit. 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſte.

29 And this ſhalbe an ordinance for euer vnto you: that in the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth ye humble your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For that day ſhall the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, and that ye may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the Lord. Leuit. 23. 27.

31 Let it be a Sabboth of reſt vnto you, and yee ſhall humble your ſoules by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal annoynt, and whome he ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement and ſhall put on the linnen clothes, and holy veſtmentes:

33 And ſhal reconcile the holy Sanctuary, & the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall cleanſe the altar, and make an atonement for the Prieſtes, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes once a yeere. And he did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

The xvij. Chapter.

4 All ſacrifice muſt be brought to the doore of the tabernacle. 7 To deuils may they not offer. 10 They may not eate blood.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, & vnto his ſonnes, and vnto al the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, This is ỹ thing which the Lord hath charged, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer of the houſe of Iſrael killeth an ore, or lambe, or goate in the hoſt, or that killeth it out of the hoſte,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lorde before the dwelling place of the Lord, a blood ſhal be imputed vnto that man, he hath ſhed blood, & that man ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

a That man ſhalbe charged with as much as if he had killed a man, as Eſai. 66. 3.

5 Wherefore, when the children of Iſrael bring their offerings that they offer in the wilde fielde, they ſhall bring them vnto the Lorde, euen vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation by the Prieſt, to offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.

b That which they offered before of deuſtion in ỹ fielde, muſt now by the lawe be brought to the doore of the tabernacle.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lorde, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, & burne the fat for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

c That is ſaid to be offered vnto deuils, which is not done to the true God. 1. Cor. 10. 20. pſalm. 95. 5.

7 And let them no more offer their offerings vnto deuils, after whome they haue gone a whoring: & this ſhalbe an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

d Idolatrie is ſpirituall whoredome, becauſe faith towardes God is broken.

8 And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man it be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a whole burnt offering or sacrifice,

e That they might haue no occasion to commit idolatrie, or to swarue from the lawe of God.

9 And bringeth it not vnto the e doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it vnto the Lord, that man shall be cut off from among his people:

10 And whatsoeuer man it bee of ẏ house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will set f my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

f That is, I will be angry, and declare my wrath by taking vengeance on him, as Chap. 20.3.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it vnto you vpō the altar, to make an atonemēt for your soules: for this blood shal make an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I saide vnto the children of Israel, Let no soule of you eat blood, neither let any stranger that sojourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man it be of the children of Israel, or of ẏ strangers that sojourne among you, which hunteth & catcheth any beast or foule, that may bee eaten, let him powre out the blood thereof, & couer it with dust.

14 * For the life of the flesh is the blood of it ioyned with his life: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh, for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

Gen. 9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth it which died alone, or that which was torne with wilde beastes, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, hee shall washe his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and then shall he be cleane.

16 If hee washe them not, nor bathe his flesh, he shall beare his sinne.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 The Israelites may not walke after the maner of the Egyptians not Chanaanites. 6 What degrees of kinred may marrie together.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God.

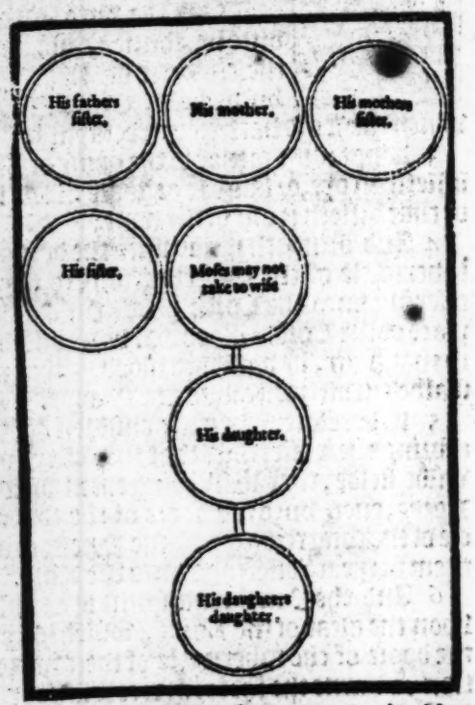
3 After the doings of the lande of Egypt, wherein ye d'welt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Chanaan whither I will bring you, shall ye not doe: neither walke in their ordinances.

4 But doe after my iudgements, & keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

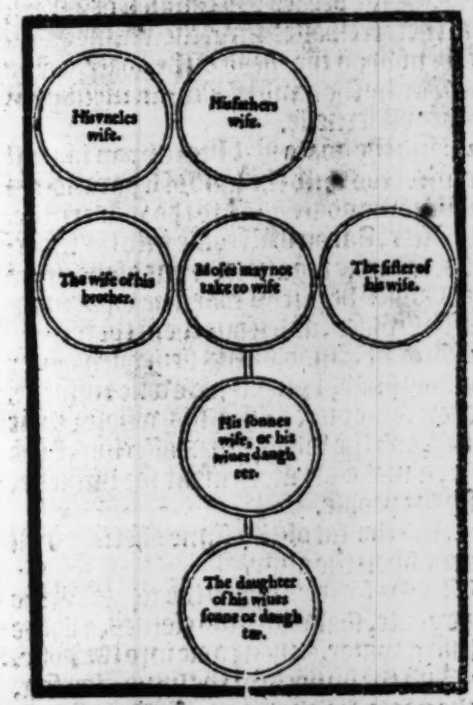
5 * Ye shal keepe therefore mine ordinances & my iudgements: which if a * man doe, he shall liue in them: I am the Lord. Rom. 10. Gala. 3.12

6 None shall approch to any kinred of his flesh, for to vncouer their ‖ nakednesse: I am the Lorde. ‖Or, shame

Degrees of kinred, which let Matrimonie, as it is set foorth in the xviii. of Leuiticus.



Degrees of affinitie or aliance, which let Matrimonie, as it is set foorth in the xviii. of Leuiticus.



Therefore as Moses may not marrie with women that are of his kinred or aliance, according to that which is here aboue conteined: Likewise Mary Moses sister may not marrie with the men which are of her kinred and aliance. And it is to bee noted, that besides the persons here specified, are comprised the ascending and descending of the same degrees, either of kinred or alliance.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, & the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: for she is thy mother, therefore shalt thou not discouer her nakednesse.

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer, for it is thy fathers nakednesse.

9 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy sister thy the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or without.

a That is, it is not lawfull for any man to vncouer the nakednes of his sister home, both by his father & mother, and his sister by daughter of his father, and his sister by daughter of his mother, in marriage, or otherwise.

10 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, which is thy sister, thou shalt not discouer her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister, for she is thy fathers kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednes of thy mothers sister: for shee is thy mothers kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother, that is, thou shalt not goe in vnto his wife, which is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: for she is thy sonnes wife, therefore shalt thou not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednes of the wife and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer their nakednesse: for they are her kinswomen, and it were wickednesse.

18 Thou shalt not take a wife to her sister also, to vexe her, that thou wouldest vncouer her nakednesse vpon her in her life time.

19 Thou shalt also not go vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie with thy neighbours wife, to defile her with seed.

b Seede is here put for children. Leuit. 20. 2. 4. reg. 23. 10.

21 Thou shalt also not giue of thy b seede to * offer it vnto Moloch, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind, for it is abomination.

23 Thou shalt lie with no maner of beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stande before a beast to lie downe thereto: for it is abomination.

24 Ye shall not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you,

25 wherethrough the land is defiled, and I will visite the wickednesse thereof vpon it, yea and the land it selfe hath vomited out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 Shall not the lande spue you out also, if ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you?

29 For whosoeuer shall committe any of these abominations, the same soules that commit them, shall bee cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine ordinance, that ye commit not one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I am the Lord your God.

The 21. Chapter.

1 A repetition of holy lawes and ordinances. 9 A

2 THE Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

3 Speake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Yee shalbe holy, for I the Lord your God am holy. Leui. 11. 44. 1. pet. 1. 16.

4 Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbothes: I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall not turne vnto idols, nor make vnto you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

6 If yee offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it ‖ willingly.

‖ Or, that it may be accepted.

7 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morowe: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

8 And if it be eaten the third day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.

9 Therefore hee that eateth it, shall beare his sinne, because he hath defiled the halowed thing of the Lorde, and that soule shall bee cut off from among his people.

10 * When yee reape the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not thorowly reape the corners of the fielde, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest. Leui. 23. 22.

11 Thou shalt not gather thy vineyarde cleane, neither returne to gather the grapes left in the vineyarde, but thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I am the Lorde your God.

12 Ye shall not * sweare by my name falsly, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord. Exod. 20. 7. deut. 5. 11.

13 * Thou shalt not doe thy neighbour wrong, neither robbe him, * neither shall the workemans hire abide with thee vntill the morning. Eccle. 10. 7. Deu. 24. 14. tobi. 4. 15.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deafe, neither put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but

shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not * fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the mightie, but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

Deut.1.17. iames 2.8.

16 Thou shalt not go vp and downe with tales among thy people, neither shalt thou stand a against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

a That is, bee not the occasion of thy neighbours death.

17 * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and suffer not sinne vpon him.

1.Ioh.2.11. mat.8.5 eccle.19.13

18 Thou shalt not auenge, nor waite to do displeasure against the children of thy people, * but shalt loue thy neighbour as thy self: I am the Lord.

Mat.5.45. and 22.39. rom.13.9 galat.5.14. iames 2.8

19 Ye shall keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a contrerie kinde, neither sowe thy fielde with mingled seede, neither shalt thou put on any mingled garment of linnen and woollen.

20 Whosoeuer lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaide, betrothed to a husbande, but not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shalbe scourged, but they shall not die, because she was not free.

‖ Or, they.

21 And he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the Lorde, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, a Ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the Ramme, which is for the trespasse before the Lord, concerning his sinne which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shalbe forgiuen him.

23 When ye shall come to the lande, and haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, ye shall count the fruite thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall they be b vncircumcised vnto you, and shall not be eaten of.

b That is, vnclean for the space of the first three yeeres.

24 But in the fourth yeere, all the fruite of them shall bee holy, and commendable to the Lord.

25 In the fifth yere shal ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increase therof: I am the Lord your God.

26 Ye shall not eate flesh with blood, neither shall yee vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.

27 Ye shal not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not * rent your flesh for any ‖ soules sake, nor print any marks vpon you: I am the Lord.

Deut.14.1. ‖ Or, dead.

29 Thou shalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldest cause her to be a whore, least the lande also fall to whoredome, and become full of wickednesse.

30 Ye shall keepe my Sabboths, & ‖ feare my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.

‖ Or, reuerence.

31 Ye shall not regard the that worke with spirits, neither seek after Southsayers to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoare head, and reuerence the face of the old man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 * If a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shal not vexe him.

Exo.22.11.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one of your own nation, and thou shalt loue him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in metyarde, in weight, or in measure.

36 True ballances, true ‡ waightes, a true Epha, and a true Hin shall yee haue: I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

‡ He. stones of iustice, because they vsed stones for their weights.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my ordinances, and al my iudgements, and do them: I am the Lord.

The xx. Chapter.

1 They that giue of their seed to Moloch, must die. 6 Against such as seeke after sorcerers.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * This shalt thou say to the children of Israel: whosoeuer hee be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be slaine: the people of the lande shall ouer whelme him with stones.

Leui.18.21

3 And I will a set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because hee hath giuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name.

a That is, I will bend mine anger against that man.

4 And though that the people of the lande hide their eies from the man that giueth his children vnto Moloch, and kill him not:

5 I will put my face against that man, and against his kinred, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 If a soule turne himselfe after such as worke with spirites, and after Southsayers, to goe a whoring after them, I will put my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be holy: for I am the Lord your God.

1.Pet.1.16.

8 Keepe ye mine ordinances, & doe them: I am the Lord which sanctifie you.

9 * Whosoeuer hee be that curseth his father or his mother, let him die: for that hee hath cursed his father and mother, his blood be vpon him.

Mat.15.4 prou.20.20 exod.21.17

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neighbours wife, let both the adulterer and the adulteresse bee slaine.

11 * And ♇ man that lieth with his fathers wife, & vncouereth his fathers nakednesse, let

Deut.22.2 iohn 8.4

let them both die, their blood be vpon them.

12 If a man lie with his daughter in lawe, let them die both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vpon them.

Leuit.18. 17. 13 *If a man also lye with mankinde, after the maner as with womankinde, they haue both committed an abomination: let them dye, their blood be vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother also, it is wickednesse: They shall burne with fire both him and them, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, let him die, and ye shall slay the beast also.

16 If a woman go vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast also: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his sinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her naturall disease, and vncouer her nakednesse, and open her fountaine, and shee also open the fountaine of her blood, they shall both be cut off from among their people.

19 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he that doeth so, hath vncouered his next kinne, they shall beare their mis-doing.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wife, and vncouer his vncles nakednesse, they shall beare their sinne, and shall die childelesse.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childelesse.

22 Ye shall keepe therefore all mine ordinances, & all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein spewe you not out.

23 Yee shall not walke in the maners of this nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, ye shall inherite their lande, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honie: I am the Lorde your God which haue separated you from other nations.

25 And therefore shall yee put difference betweene cleane beastes and vncleane, betweene vncleane foules and cleane: Ye shall not defile your soules in beastes and foules, and in all maner creeping things that the ground bringeth foorth, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore shall ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lorde am holy, and haue seuered you from other nations, that ye should be mine.

1.Reg.28. 7. 27 *If there bee a man or woman that worketh with a spirit, or that is a soothsayer, let them die: They shall ouerwhelme them with stones, their blood be vpon them.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 At what funerals the Priests may be present. 6 Howe pure the Priests ought to be, touching themselues, and their families.

AND the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none be [a]defiled by the dead amõg their people:

a By touching o dead, lamenting for them, or being at their buriall.

2 But by his kinseman that is nigh vnto him, that is, by his mother and his father, by his sonne, and his daughter, and his brother,

3 And by his sister a mayde that is [b]nigh vnto him, whom no man hath known: for her shall he ‖ be defiled.

b Both of one father and mother. ‖Or, lament.

4 But he shal not be defiled vpon him that hath authoritie among his people, to pollute him selfe.

5 *Let them not make baldnesse vpon their head, nor shaue off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. Leuit. 19. 27.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God, for the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy.

7 Let thē not take a wife that is a whore, or [c]polluted, not put from her husband: for such a one is holy vnto his God.

c Which hath an euill name or is defamed

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth vp the bread of thy God: hee shall therefore be holy vnto thee, for I the Lorde which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a Priests daughter fall to play the whore, shee polluteth her father, therefore must she be burnt with fire.

10 He that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that consecrated his hande to put on the vestments, shal not [d]vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

d Ye shall vse no such ceremonies as the mourners vsed.

11 Neither go to any dead body, nor make him selfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neither shal go out of the sanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God, for the crowne of the annoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 He shall take a virgin vnto his wife.

14 But a widow, a diuorced woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, these shall he not marrie: but shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he defile his seede among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctifie him.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and say, whosoeuer of thy seede in their generations hath any blemish, let him not preasse for to offer bread vnto his God:

18 For whosoeuer hath any blemish, shal not come neere: as if he be blind or lame, or
Or, flatte. that hath a ‖ bruised nose, or that hath any misshapen member:
19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed,
20 Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or haue webbe or other blemish in his eyes, or bye skuruie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemish, and is of the seede of Aaron the Priest, shal come nigh to offer the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire: when hee hath a blemish, let him not presume to offer the bread of his God.
22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy:
23 Onely let him not goe in vnto the vayle, nor come nigh the altar, because he is deformed, that he pollute not my sanctuaries: for I am the Lord that sanctifie them.
24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, & vnto all the children of Israel.

The xxii. Chapter.

3 Who ought to abstaine from eating the thinges that were offered. 19 How, what, and when they should be offered.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, that they be separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not my holy name in those thinges which they halowe vnto me: I am the Lord.
3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seede among your generations after you, that goeth vnto the holy thinges which the children of Israel halow vnto the Lorde, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from out of my sight: I am the Lord.
4 What man so euer of the seede of Aaron is a Leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eate of the holy thinges, vntill hee bee
Leuit. 15. 16. cleane: And * who so toucheth any man that is vncleane by reason of a dead body, or a man whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe,
5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whome he may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:
6 The same soule that hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee haue washed his flesh with water.
7 And when the sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shal afterward eate of the holy things, for as much as it is his foode.
Exod. 22. 31. eze. 44. 31. 8 * Of a beast that dieth alone, or is rent with wilde beasts, whereby he may bee defiled, he shall not eate: I am the Lord.
9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, least they for the same lade sinne vpon them, and dye for it, if they defile it: I the Lorde sanctifie them.
10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing, neither a * ghest of the Priests, neither shall an hired seruant eate of the holy thing.
* Some think it was his seruant, which had his eare bored, and would not get out free, as Exo. 21. 6.
11 But if the priest buy any soule with money, he shall eate of it, like as hee that is borne in his house: they shal eate of his meat.
12 If the Priestes daughter also bee married vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the halowed heaue offerings:
13 Notwithstãding, if the priests daughter bee a widowe, or diuorced, and haue no child, but is returned vnto her fathers house againe, she shall eate of her fathers meate, as well as shee did in her youth: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.
14 If a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shall put the fifth part thereunto, & giue it vnto the Priest, with the halowed thing.
15 And the Priests shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord:
16 To lade themselues with misdoing & trespasse, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lord do halow them.
17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, whatsoeuer hee be of the house of Israel, or stranger in Israel that will offer his sacrifice for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the Lord for a whole burnt offering:
19 Ye shall offer ‖ willingly a male with- ‖ Or, that it may be accepted.
out blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.
20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.
21 * And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offe- Deut. 15. 10 ecclc. 35. 14.
ring vnto the Lord, to accomplish his vowe, or a free will offering in beeues or sheepe, it shall be perfite to be accepted: there shall bee also no blemish therein,
22 Blind, or broken, or lame, or hauing a wenne, or skuruie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer such vnto the Lorde, nor make an offering by fire of any such vpon the altar vnto the Lord.
23 A bullocke or a sheepe that hath any member superfluous or lacking, mayest thou offer for a free will offering: but for a vowe it shall not be accepted.
24 Ye shall not offer vnto the Lorde that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.
25 Neither of a strangers hande shall yee offer the bread of your God of any such, because their corruption is in them, and they haue deformitie in themselues: and therefore shall they not be accepted for you.
26 And ¶ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 When

27 When a bullock, or a sheepe, or a goate, is brought forth, it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shal be accepted for a burnt sacrifice vnto the Lord.

28 And whether it be Cowe or Ewe, yee shall not kill it and her yong both in one day.

29 When yee will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, offer ‖ it willingly:

‖ Or, that it may be accepted.

30 And the same day it must be eaten vp, so that ye leaue none of it vntill the morowe: I am the Lord.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I am the Lord.

Leuit.10.3. 32 Neither shal ye *pollute my name, but I will be halowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord which halowe you,

33 And that brought you out of the lande of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lord.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Of the holy dayes. 3 Of the Sabboth. 5 The Passeouer. 6 The feast of vnleauened bread.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feastes of the Lord, which ye shall call holy conuocations, euen these are my feasts.

3 Sixe dayes yee shall worke, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of rest, an holy conuocation, so that ye do no worke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lorde in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feastes of the Lorde, euen holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

Exo.12.18. num.28.16 5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, is the Lords Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord throughout these seuen daies: and in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye be come into the lande which I giue vnto you, and reape downe the haruest thereof, yee shall bring a sheafe of the first fruites of your haruest vnto the priest:

11 Which shall waue the sheafe before the Lord to be accepted for you: and the morowe after the Sabboth the priest shall waue it.

12 And yee shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish, of a yeere olde, for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord:

13 And the meate offering therof shall be made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, to bee a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: Let this be a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

15 *And ye shall count vnto you from the morowe after the Sabboth, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabboths, they shall bee complete: Deu.16.9.

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabboth, shal ye number fiftie dayes, and ye shall bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 And yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, and that are made with leauen, for first fruits vnto the Lord.

18 And yee shall bring with the bread seuen lambes without deformitie, of one yeere of age, and one young bullocke, and two rammes, which shal serue for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, with their meate offerings and their drinke offerings, to be a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

19 Then ye shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, and two lambes of one yere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the Lorde, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the Lord for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime the same day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, let it bee a lawe for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 *And when yee reape downe the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field whē thou reapest, ‖ *neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy haruest, but shalt leaue thē vnto the poore and the stranger: I am the Lord your God. Leuit.19.9. Deu.24.19

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue Sabboth, euen the remembrance of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation. Num.29.1.

25 Yee shall doe no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 *The tenth day of the selfe seuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therefore it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shal ‖ humble your soules, and offer sacrifices Leui.16.13 num.29.7. ‖ That is, you shall fast.

made by fire vnto the Lorde.

28 Ye shall doe no worke the same day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that humbleth not himselfe that day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule doe any worke that day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shal doe no maner of worke, therefore let it be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

32 Let it bee vnto you a Sabboth of rest, and ye shall humble your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen: from Euen to Euen shall ye celebrate your Sabboth.

33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, The fifteenth day of the same seuenth moneth, is the feast of tabernacles, * seuen dayes vnto the Lord.

Iohn.7.57. exo.29.18.

35 The first day is an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, and in the eight day shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: It is the solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feastes of the Lorde which yee shall call holy conuocations, for to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, whole burnt offering, meate offering, ‖ sacrifices, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day,

‖Or, peace offerings.

38 Beside the Sabboths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, beside all your vowes, and all your free offerings, which yee giue vnto the Lord.

39 Moreouer, in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruite of the land, ye shall keepe holy day vnto the Lord seuen dayes. The first day shalbe a Sabboth, likewise in the eight day shalbe a Sabboth.

40 And yee shall take you in the first day the fruits of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and shall reioyce before the Lord your God seuen dayes.

41 And yee shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes ‖ in the yeere: It shall be a lawe for euer in your generations, that yee keepe it in the seuenth moneth.

‖Or, yerely.

42 Ye shal dwell in ‖ boothes seuen dayes: euen all that are Israelites borne, shall dwel in boothes:

‖Or, tents.

43 That your children after you may knowe how that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 15 He that blasphemeth must be stoned. 17 He that killeth, shalbe killed.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually:

3 without the vaile of witnesse, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron dresse them, both euening and morning before the Lorde alwayes: Let it be a lawe for euer in your generations.

4 Ye shall dresse the lampes vpon the pure candlesticke before the Lord perpetually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flowre, & bake twelue cakes thereof, two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes: sixe on a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 And put pure frankincense vpon the rowes, ỹ they may be bread of remembrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

8 Euery Sabboth hee shall put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, of the children of Israel shall they be offered for an euerlasting couenant.

9 * And they shalbe Aarons & his sonnes, which shall eate them in the holy place: for they are most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

Exo.29.32 mat.12.4.

10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wife, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish wife, and a man of Israel stroue together in the hoste.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the Lorde, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: His mothers name was Selomith, which was the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in warde, that the minde of the Lord might be shewed them.

13 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the cursed speaker without the hoste, and let all that heard him, put their handes vpon his head, and let all the multitude stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be slaine, and all the multitude shall stone him to death: whether hee be borne in the lande, or a stranger, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lorde, let him be slayne.

17 * And he that killeth any man, let him die the death.

Exo.21.12

18 And hee that killeth a beast, let him make him good, beast for beast.

19 And

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his
Mat.5.24. neighbour: as * hee hath done, so shall it be done to him.
Exo.21.24. 20 Breach for breach, * eye for eye, and
Ieuit.19.21 tooth for tooth: euen as he hath blemished a man, so shall he be blemished againe.
21 And hee that killeth a beast, let him restore it, and hee that killeth a man, let him die.
22 Ye shall haue one maner of lawe, euen for the stranger, as well as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the Lorde your God.
23 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, and they brought him that had cursed, out of the hoste, and stoned him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lorde commanded Moses.

The xxv. Chapter.

a The Sabboth of the seuenth yeere, 8 and the yeere of Iubilee.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when I come into the lande which I giue you, the land shal rest and keepe
Exo.23.10. * Sabboth vnto the Lord:
3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy fielde, and sixe yeeres thou shalt cutte thy vineyard, and gather in the fruite thereof.
4 But the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabboth of rest vnto the land, the Lords Sabboth it shall be: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.
5 That which groweth of the owne accord of thy haruest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left behinde: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.
6 And the rest of the land shall be meate for you, euen for thee, for thy seruant, and for thy maide, for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee:
7 And for thy cattell, and for the beastes that are in thy land, shall all the encrease thereof be meate.
8 And thou shalt number seuen Sabboths of yeeres vnto thee, euen seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabboths of yeeres, will bee vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.
9 And then thou shalt cause to blowe the trumpet of the [a] Iubilee in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, euen in the day of atonement shall yee make the trumpet blowe throughout all your land.
10 And yee shall hallowe that yeere, euen the fiftie yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabiters thereof: for it shall bee a Iubilee vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and euery man vnto his kinred againe.
11 A yeere of Iubilee shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you. Ye shall not sowe, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes that are left.
12 For that yeere of Iubilee shall be holy vnto you: but yee shall eate of the encrease thereof out of the field.
13 In the yeere of this Iubilee ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession againe.
14 If thou sellest ought vnto thy neighbour, or byest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.
15 But according to the number of yeres after the Iubilee yeere, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruites hee shall sell vnto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeeres, hee shall encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewenesse of yeeres, he shall minish the price of it: for the [b] number of fruits doth he sell vnto thee.
17 Oppresse not yee therefore euery man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.
18 Wherefore, ye shall doe after mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.
19 And the land shall giue her fruite, and yee shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.
20 And if ye shall say, what shall we eate the seuenth yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase?
21 I will sende my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruite for three yeeres.
22 And yee shall sowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come, ye shall eat of old store.
23 The lande shall not be solde to [c] waste: for the land is mine, and yee but strangers, and sojourners with me.
24 In all the land of your possession, ye shall [d] graunt a redemption for the land.
25 If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath solde away of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, let him bye out that which his brother solde.
26 And if he haue no man to redeeme it, and his hand hath gotten & founde as much as may be sufficient to buy it out againe:
27 Then let him count howt long it hath bene solde, and deliuer the rest vnto the man to whome he solde it, that hee may returne to his possession againe.
28 But and if his hand can not get sufficient to restore to the other againe, then that which is solde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubilee: and in the Iubilee it shall come out, and he shal returne vnto his possession again.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, hee may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is solde: within a yeere may he redeeme it.
30 But and if hee buy it not out againe within

a It was so called, because the ioyfull tidings of liberte was publikely proclaimed by the sound of a trumpet.

b Simply he selleth vnto thee the profite which may rise of the ground all those yeeres, vntil the yeere of Iubile.

c That is, they may not be quite put from the possessour: but restored in the yeere of Iubilee.

d That the seller may redeeme it againe.

within the space of a full yere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be stablished, as translated to him that bought it, and his successors after him, and shall not goe out in the Jubilee.

31 But the houses of villages, which haue no walles round about them, are counted as the fielde of the countrey: and therefore they may be bought out againe, and shal goe out in the Jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at all seasons.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites: the house that was sold, and the citie of their possession, shall goe out in the yeere of Jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites, are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fielde of the suburbes of their cities may not be solde, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 If thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him as a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 And thou shalt take no vsurie of him, or vantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to giue you the lande of Chanaan, and to bee your God.

39 If thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poore, and be solde vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant:

40 But as an hyred seruant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Jubilee.

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne kinred againe, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought out of the land of Egypt: and shall not therefore be solde as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondseruant, and thy bondmaid, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the Heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye purchase seruants and maydes.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that are sojourners among you, of them shall yee buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your lande: these shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse them for an inheritance, they shall be your bondmen for euer, but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer an other cruelly.

47 If a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers kinne:

48 After that he is solde, he may be redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeeme him:

49 Either his vncle or his vncles sonne may buye him out, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his kinred, may redeeme him: either if his hand can get so much, hee may be bought out.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was solde in, vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and the price of his ‡ buying, shall bee according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hyred seruant shall he be with him. ‡ Sale.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them, let him giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that hee was bought for.

52 If there remaine but fewe yeeres vnto the yeere of Jubilee, let him count with him againe, and according vnto his yeeres giue him againe for his redemption.

53 And he shall be with him yeere by yere as an hired seruant: and the other shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54 If he be not redeemed thus, he shall go out in the yeere of Jubilee, both he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants which I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 They are blessed that keepe the commandements of God: 14 And cursed are they that keepe them not.

YE shall make you * no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a pillar, neither shall yee set vp any image of stone in your lande to bowe downe vnto it: for I am the Lorde your God. Exod. 20. deut. 5. 8. psal. 96. 7

2 Ye shall keepe my Sabboths, and reuerence my sanctuarie: for I am the Lord.

3 *If yee walke in my ordinances, and keepe my commandements, and doe them, Deut. 28.

4 I will send you raine in due season, and the land shall yeelde her increase, and the trees of the field shall giue their fruit:

5 And your * threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eate your bread in plenteousnesse, and dwell in your land safely. * There shall be such plenty that corne shall not can stand vp be tymely for wine harueſt, and harueſt ende sowing time.

6 And I will send peace in the land, and

ye

ye shal sleepe, and none shal make you afraid: and I will ridde euill beastes out of the land,
Iob 11.19. * and there shall no swoorde goe thoorow your land.

7 And yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall beefore you vpon the swoord.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shal put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall beefore you vpon the swoord.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you encrease, and multiply you, and set vp my couenant with you.

10 And ye shal eate old store, and cary out olde, because of the newe.

11 And I will make my dwelling place amongst you, and my soule shall not lothe you.

2.Cor.6.16 12 * I wil walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the Lorde your God which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the chaines of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

Deut.28.15 malac.2.2. 14 * But and if ye will not hearken vnto me, nor will not doe after these commaundements:

15 And if ye shal despise mine ordinances, eyther if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that ye will not do all my commaundements, but breake my couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will bring vpon you fearefulnesse, consumption, and the burning ague, to consume your eyes, and gender sorowe of heart: and yee shall sowe your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I wil set my face against you, and yee shall fall beefore your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and yee shall flee when no man followeth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then will I punish you seuen times more for your sinnes:

19 And will breake ỹ pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse,

20 And your labour shalbe spent in vaine, for your lande shall not giue her increase, neither shall the trees of the lande giue their fruites.

21 And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and wil not hearken vnto me, I wil bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send in wilde beastes vpon you, which shall robbe you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you fewe in number, and cause your high wayes to be desolate.

23 And if ye may not be reformed by these things, but shall walke contrary vnto me:

24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will send a swoorde vpon you, that shal auenge my couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And * when I haue broken the [b] staffe of your bread, [c] tenne wiues shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by waight: yee shall eate, and not be satisfied.

Ezec.4.16.

[b] He speaketh thus, because that man is sustained and strengthned by the bread that he eateth, like as a person is suffered by the staffe he leaneth vnto.

[c] The scarcitie shall be so great, that one little ouen shall serue for tenne households.

27 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, but walke against me:

28 I will walke contrary vnto you also in indignation, and will chastise you seuen times more for your sinnes.

29 And yee shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye deuoure.

30 I will destroy your high places, and cut away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the bodies of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities desolate, and bring your sanctuarie vnto nought, and will not smell the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 I will bring the lande vnto a wildernesse, and your enemies which dwel therein, shall wonder at it.

33 And I will strow you among the Heathen, and will drawe out a swoorde after you: and your land shall be waste, and your cities desolate.

34 Then shall the lande enioy her Sabbothes as long as it lyeth voyde, and ye shall be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest and enioy her Sabbothes.

35 As long as it lieth voide, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbothes when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I wil send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaking leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a swoorde: they shall fall, no man following vpon them.

37 They shall fall one vpon another, as it were beefore a swoord, no man following vpon them, and ye shal haue no power to stand beefore your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their vnrighteousnesse in your enemies lands, and in the misdeedes of their fathers shall they consume with them.

40 And they shal confesse their misdeedes, and the misdeedes of their fathers, for their trespasse which they haue trespassed against mee, and for that also that they haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 Therefore I also will walke contrary vnto them, and wil bring them into the land of their enemies: and then at the least way their vncircumcised hearts shalbe tamed, and

they

d That is, the punishment for their sinne.

they shall willingly accept their d sinne.

42 Then I will remember my couenant with Jacob, and my couenant with Isaac, and my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and will thinke on the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbothes while shee lieth waste without them: and they shall willingly accept their ‖ sinne, because they despised my lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances.

‖ Or, be punishment for their sinne.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the lande of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

e God thinketh on his mercie in the middest of his anger.

45 I will for their e sakes remember the couenant of olde, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt in the sight of the Heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the Lorde.

46 These are the ordinances, and iudgements, and lawes, which the Lord made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Of diuers vowes, and redemption of the same. 31 All tithes are due to the Lord.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, If any man wil make a singular vow of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation:

a As of his sonne or his daughter.

3 Then thy estimation shalbe thus: Of the male from twentie yeeres olde vnto sixtie, shalbe by thy estimation fiftie sicles of siluer, after the sicle of the sanctuarie:

4 And if it be a female, then thy valuation shall be thirtie sicles.

5 And from fiue yeres to twentie, thy valuation shall bee of the male twentie sicles, and of the female ten sicles.

b He speaketh of those vowes whereby their fathers dedicated their children to God, which were not of such force that they might be redeemed from them.

6 And from a b moneth vnto fiue yeeres, thy estimation shall bee of the male, at fiue sicles of siluer, and of the female, at three sicles of siluer.

7 And from sixtie yeeres olde and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price shalbe fifteene sicles, and for the female ten sicles.

8 But if he be poorer then thou hast esteemed him, he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according as the hand of him that vowed is able to get, euen so shall the Priest value him.

9 If it be a beast of which men bring an offering vnto the Lord, all that any man giueth of such vnto the Lord, shalbe holy.

10 Hee shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he change beast for beast, then both the same beast, and it also where with it was changed, shall be c holy.

c That is, consecrate to the Lord.

11 If it be any maner of vncleane beast, of which men doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord, he shall set the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: and as the Priest setteth it, so shall it be.

13 But if he wil buy it againe, he shal giue the fifth part more about that it was set at.

14 If any man dedicate his house to bee holy vnto the Lorde, the Priest shall set it, whether it be good or bad: and as the Priest hath set it, so shall it stand.

15 And when hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, let him giue the fifth part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it shalbe his.

16 If a man halow a piece of his inherited land vnto the Lord, thou shalt value it according to the seede thereof: An ‡ Homer of barley seede shalbe set at fiftie sicles of siluer.

‡ Corus, w an Hebru measure, conteineth thirtie of our cõmo bushels, e uery bush hauing in weight 1 pound, 8 ounces.

17 If he hallow his field immediatly from the yere of Jubilee, it shalbe worthy according as thou doest esteeme it.

18 But and if hee halowe his fielde after the Jubilee, the Priest shal recken vnto him the money, according to the number of the yeeres that remaine, vnto the yeeres of Jubilee following, and it shall be abated by thy estimation.

19 If he that consecrated the fielde, will redeeme it againe, let him put the fifth part of the price that thou diddest value it at thereunto, and it shall be his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the fielde, but selleth the fielde to another man, he that vowed may redeeme it no more:

21 But when the fielde goeth out in the yere of Jubilee, it shalbe holy vnto the Lord, as a field separate from common vses, and it shall be the Priests possession.

22 If a man sanctifie vnto the Lord a field which hee hath bought, and is not of the ground of his inheritance:

23 The Priest shal recken vnto him what it is worthy vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and he shall giue the price that it is set at the same day, as a thing consecrate vnto the Lord.

24 And in the yere of Jubilee the field shall returne vnto him of whome it was bought, to him whose inheritance of land it was.

25 And all thy valuation shalbe according to the sicle of the sanctuarie: One * sicle conteineth twentie Gerahs. Exo. 30. 1 num. 3. 47 eze. 45. 12

26 But the first borne of the beastes, that is the Lords first borne, may no man sanctifie, whether it be ore or sheepe, for it is the Lords already.

27 If it be an vncleane beast, he shall redeeme it as thou shalt set it at, & giue the fifth part more thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common vse, that a man doeth separate vnto the Lord, of all that he hath, whether it be man or beast, or land of his inheritance, may bee solde or redeemed: for euery thing separate from the common vse, is most holy vnto the Lord. Iof. 6. 19.

29 Nothing

29 Nothyng ſeparate from the common vſe, which ſhalbe ſeparate from man, ſhal be redeemed, but die the death.

30 Euery tithe of the land alſo, both of the ſeede of the land, and of the fruit of the trees, is the Lords, and is ſanctified vnto the Lord.

31 And if a man will redeeme ought of his tithes, let him adde the fifth part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of oxe and of ſheep, and of euery beaſt that goeth vnder the [d] rodde, euen euery tenth, ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord.

d That is, euery tenth as it riſeth by tale, whether it be male or female without acception or reſpect.

33 Hee ſhall not looke if it be good or bad, nor change it: els if he change it, both it and that it was changed withall, ſhall be halowed, and may not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the commandements which the Lorde commaunded by Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

The ende of the third booke of Moſes, called Leuiticus.

This fourth booke of Moſes is called the booke of Numbers: becauſe in the beginning of it, Moſes and Aaron did number the children of Iſrael, and that by their tribes

The fourth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrewe *Vaiedabbar*, and in the Latine *Numeri*.

The j. Chapter.

Moſes and Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commanded of the Lord to number them that are meete for warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the * Tabernacle of the congregation, the firſt day of the ſeconde moneth, in the ſecondyere after they were come out of the lande of Egypt, ſaying,

Exo. 29. 42.

Exo. 30. 12

2 * Take ye the ſumme of all the multitude of the children of Iſrael, after their kinreds & houſholds of their fathers, with the nũber of their names, all the are males, ‖ head by head,

‖ Or, man by man.

3 From twenty yeres old & aboue, all that go forth to the warre in Iſrael: thou & Aaron ſhalt number them throughout their armies.

4 And with you ſhalbe men of euery tribe, ſuch as are the heads of the houſes of their fathers.

5 And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall [a] ſtand with you: of the tribe of Ruben, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

a That is, aſſiſt you when you number the people.

6 Of Simeon, Selumiel the ſonne of Surisaddai.

7 Of Iuda, Nathanaël the ſon of Aminadab.

8 Of Iſachar, Nathaniel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon, Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Among the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Elisama the ſonne of Ammiud: of Manaſſe, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

13 Of Aſer, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the ſonne of Enan

16 Theſe were of great fame in the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heads ouer thouſands in Iſrael.

17 And Moſes & Aaron tooke theſe men which are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they called all the congregation together, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they were rechoned throughout their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeres olde and aboue, head by head.

19 As the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wildernesſe of Sinai.

20 So were the children of Ruben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, throughout their generations, & their kinreds, & houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, al males from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, as many as did go forth to the warre:

21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie and fiue thouſand, and fiue hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the ſumme of them in the number of names head by head, all the males from twentie yeeres and aboue, whoſoeuer might goe forth to warre:

23 The ſumme of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, fiftie and nine thouſande, and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad throughout their generations, & their kinreds, and houſholds of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, al that went forth to the warre:

25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie and fiue thouſand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

26 Of the children of Iuda throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twenty yeeres and aboue, all that were able to goe forth to the warre:

27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iuda, was threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and fiue hundred.

28 Of the children of Iſachar throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, which went all forth to the warre:

29 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iſachar, was fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zabulon throughout

their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all which were able to goe forth in the hoste:

31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was fiftie and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 Of ẏ children of Ioseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim throughout their generations, & their kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres & aboue, all that went out to the war:

33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 Of the childrẽ of Manasse throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, al that went out to the warre:

35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manasse, was thirtie and two thousand and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Beniamin throwout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Beniamin, was thirtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 Of ẏ children of Dan throwout their generations, & kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the nũber of names from twenty yeres old & aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 Of ẏ children of Aser throwout their generations, & their kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the number of ẏ names from twẽtie yeeres & aboue, all that went out to the war:

41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aser, was fourtie and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 Of ẏ children of Nephthali throwout their generations, & their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeres and aboue, al that might goe forth to the warre:

43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nephthali, was fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are the summes which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, those twelue men which were euery one for the house of their fathers.

45 So were all the numbers of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre in Israel:

46 All they, I say, were in number fiue hundred thousand, and three thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Leuites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred among thẽ.

48 And ẏ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoynt the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of witnesse, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all thinges that are in it: Yea, they shal beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister in it, and shal dwel round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites shal take it down: & when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shal set it vp: & if any [b] stranger come nigh, he shal die.

[b] He is a Stranger that is not of the tribe of Leui.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitche their tents, euery man in his owne campe, and euery man vnder his owne standerde, throwout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shal pitche rounde about the Tabernacle of witnesse, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shal keepe the watch of the Tabernacle of witnesse.

54 And ẏ children of Israel did according to all that ẏ Lord cõmanded Moses, so did they.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The order of the tentes. 12 The heads of the kinreds of Israel.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 [a] Euery man of the children of Israel shal pitche vnder his owne standerde, and vnder the ensigne of their fathers houses: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

[a] In ẏ twelue tribes were foure principal standerds, & that euery three tribes had their standerd.

3 [b] On the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the hoste of Iuda pitch, throwout their armies: And Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab shall be captaine of the sonnes of Iuda.

[b] Iuda, Issachar, and Zabulon, the sonnes of Lea, were of the first standerd.

4 And his host, & the number of them, three scoze and foureteen thousand & fiue hundred.

5 Next vnto him shal they that be of the tribe of Issachar pitche: and Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, shalbe captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 His host and the number thereof, fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 And then the tribe of Zabulon: and Eliab, the sonne of Helon, shall be captaine ouer the children of Zabulon.

8 And his host, and the number of them, fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole number of the whole host of Iuda, are an hundred thousand, foure scoze and fiue thousande, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: and these shall first moue.

10 [c] On the South side shall bee the standerd of the host of Ruben, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ruben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

[c] Ruben and Simeon the sonnes of Lea, and Gad the sonne of Zilpha her maid, were of the second standerd.

11 And his host and the number of them, fourtie

fourtie and fiue thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And fast by him shal the tribe of Simeon pitche, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Simeon, shall be Shalumiel the sonne of Zurisaddai.

13 And his host, and the number of them, fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad also, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

15 And his host & the number of them, fortie and fiue thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred with the campe of Ruben, an hundred thousande, fiftie and one thousand, foure hundred and fiftie, throwout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second place.

17 And the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall goe with the host of the Leuites in the middes of the campe: and as they lye in their tents, so shall they proceede in the iourney, euery man in his degree, & vnder their owne standerds.

d Ephraim, Manasses, and Beniamin, make the third standerd.

18 On the d west side shall be the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, shall be Elisama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 His host and the number of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And fast by him, shalbe the tribe of Manasse: & the captaine ouer the sonnes of Manasse, shalbe Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

21 His host and the number of them, thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin also: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Beniamin, shalbe Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

23 His host and the number of them, thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousande, eight thousande, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe in the third place.

e Dan, Nephthali, & Aser, make the fourth standerd.

25 e The standerd of the host of Dan shall keepe the North side with their armies: and the captaine ouer the children of Dan, shalbe Ahiezer the sonne of Ammi Shaddai.

26 His host & the number of them, threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And fast by him shall the tribe of Aser pitch: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Aser, shalbe Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 His host and the number of them, fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

29 And the tribe of Nephthali, and the captaine ouer the children of Nephthali, shal be Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 His host and the number of them, fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred with the host of Dan, were an hundred thousand, fifty and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred: & they shal goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 These are the sonnes of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, euen all the numbers that pitched throughout their hostes, fiue hundred thousand, three thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commaunded Moses, so they pitched with their standerds, and so they iourneyed euery one throughout their kinreds, according to the houshoides of their fathers.

The iij. Chapter.

7 The Leuites go not to battel, but minister in the Sanctuarie. 21 They pitch their tents next to the habitation.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lorde spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * eldest sonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. Exod.6.23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were Priestes anoynted, and whose hand was consecrated to minister.

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lorde, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wildernes of Sinai, and had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the sight of Aaron their father. Numb.26. 62.Leuit. 10.1.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the a tribe of Leui, and set them before Aaron the Priest, that they may serue him:

a Aaron his sonnes the Priests ferued in the Sanctuarie in preparing for the people, and offering sacrifice, & the Leuites serued for the inferiour vses of the same.

7 And take the charge with him, the charge of the whole congregation, before the Tabernacle of the congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & haue the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron & to his sonnes: for they are giuen and deliuered vnto him of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes to waite on their Priests office: & the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe slaine.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Behold, I haue taken the Leuites fro among the children of Israel, for all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel, & the Leuits shalbe mine.

13 Because al the first borne are mine: for *the same day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, and mine they shalbe: I am the Lord. Num.8.16. exod.13.1. leuit.27.26.

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui after the houses of their fathers in their kinreds: all that are males from a moneth olde & aboue,

shalt thou number.

Exod.6.17. 1.chro.6. 11. 16 *And Moses numbred them according to the worde of the Lorde, as hee was commanded.

17 And these were the children of Leui in their names: Gerson, & Caath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the children of Gerson in their kinreds: Libni, and Semei.

19 The sonnes of Caath in their kinreds: Amram, Jesaar, Hebron, and Oziel.

20 And ꝑ sonnes of Merari in their kinreds: Maheli, and Musi. These are the kinreds of the Leuites, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gerson came the kinred of the Libnites, and the kinred of the Semites. These are the kinreds of the Gersonites.

22 And the summe of them after ꝑ number of all the males, from a moneth olde and aboue, was counted seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 And the kinreds of the Gersonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle west ward.

24 The captaine and most ancient of the house of the Gersonites, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the children of Gerson in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shalbe the tabernacle and the pauilion, the couering thereof, and the valle of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtaine of the doore of the court, which is round about the Tabernacle, & the altar, and the cordes of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 And of Caath came the kinred of the Amramites, & the kinred of the Izeharites, the kinred of the Hebronites, and the kinred of the Ozielites: These are the kinreds of the Caathites.

28 And the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eight thousande and sixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 And the kinred of the children of Caath, shall pitch on the South side of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and most ancient of the house of the kinred of the Caathites, shall be Elisaphan the sonne of Oziel.

31 And their charge shall be the arke, the table, the candlestiche, & the altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuarie that they minister in, and the valle, and whatsoeuer belongeth to the ministration thereof.

32 And Eleasar the sonne of Aaron the priest, shal be captaine ouer all the captaines of the Leuites, & haue the ouersight of them that waite vpon the Sanctuarie.

33 And of Merari came the kinred of the Maheli tes, and the kinred of the Musites: These are the kinreds of Merari.

34 And the summe of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was sixe thousande and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the most ancient of their house that were of the kinred of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihael: & these shal pitch on the North side of ꝑ Tabernacle.

36 And vnder the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari, shal be the boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres, pillars, and sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court rounde about with their sockets, their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 But on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the East, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shall Moses and Aaron and his sonnes pitch, and wayte to keepe the Sanctuarie, and to keepe the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe slaine.

39 And the whole summe of the Leuites which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the Lorde throughout their kinreds, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thousand.

40 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne that are males among the children of Israel, from a moneth olde & aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt appoynt the Leuites to me (for I am the Lorde) for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, for all the first borne of the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the Lorde commanded him, al the first borne of the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, rehearsed by their names, from a moneth olde and aboue, according to their number, were twentie & two thousande, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Leuites for their cattel, and the Leuites are mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, which are moe then the Leuites, in the first borne of the children of Israel,

47 Take fiue sicles of euery head, after the waight of the Sanctuarie, the sicle conteining twentie gerahs,

48 And giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were redeemed, being moe then the Leuites:

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he this money, a thousande three hundred and threescore and fiue sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie.

51 And

a Sicles w... of two sor... the one co... mon, the... belonging ... the sanctu... and the ... sanctuary ... was doub... the waight ... the comm... The coun... sickle weig... two great... the sanctu... sicle foure... scripture in... this place, ... the thirtie ... Exodus, a... Ezechiel s... rie and fiue... saith that ... sanctuary ... doeth weig... twentie G... rahs, whi... the Grecia... do cal Obe... and we in E... lish, an half... pence, whe... eighe greate... of our mo... was an ou... and the Ie... haues do th... that Obol... doeth weig... weight of ... teene barle... cornes.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to the worde of the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moses.

The iiii. Chapter.

3. The offices of the Leuites.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the children of Caath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their kinreds and houses of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yeeres and aboue, vntill fiftie, all that enter into the hoste, for to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shalbe the office of the children of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy.

5 And when the hoste remoueth, Aaron and his sonnes shall come and take downe the couering vaile, and wrappe the Arke of witnesse in it:

6 And shal put thereon a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread vpon it a cloth, that is altogether of blewe silke, and put in the barres thereof.

7 And vpon the Shewe table they shall spreade abroade a cloth of blew silke, and put thereon the dishes, incense cuppes, and goblets, and pottes to powre with: and there shalbe bread thereon continually.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a couering of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of Badgers skinnes, and put in the barres thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew silke, and couer the candlestiche of light, with his lampes, snuffers, and censers, and all the oyle vessels which they occupie about it.

10 And they shall put both it and all the vessels thereof within a couering of Badgers skinnes, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blew silke, and couer it with a couering of Badgers skinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments wherewith they minister in the Sanctuarie, and put a cloth of blewe silke vpon them, and couer them with a couering of Badgers skinnes, & put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spreade a purple cloth thereon,

14 And put vpon it all the vessels thereof, that they minister withal, euen the ‖ colepannes, the flesh hookes, the fire shouels, the basons, and the other vessels of the altar: and they shall spreade vpon it a couering of Badgers skinnes, & put to the barres of it.

‖ Or, censers.

15 And when Aaron & his sonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuarie, and al the vessels of the Sanctuarie, against that the hoste remoue, then the sonnes of Caath shall come in for to beare: but they shall not touch any holy thing, least they die. And this is the charge of the sonnes of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oyle for the light, the sweete incense, the dayly meate offering, and the anointing oyle, and the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, both in the Sanctuarie, and in all the vessels thereof.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

18 Ye shall not cut off the tribe of the kinred of the Caathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they goe vnto the most holy thinges, let Aaron and his sonnes goe in, and appoint them euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not goe in to see when the holy things are folden vp, least they die.

21 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the children of Gerson, throughout the houses of their fathers, and throughout their kinreds:

23 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vntill fiftie yeeres shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assemblie for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the Gersonites, to serue and to beare:

25 They shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the Badgers skinnes that is on high vpon it, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the curtaines of the court, and the vaile that is in the entring in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar rounde about, with the cordes, and all the instruments that serue vnto them, and all that is made for them: and so shall they serue.

27 At the mouth of Aaron & his sonnes shall all the seruice of the children of the Gersonites be done, in all their charges, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them all their burdens to keepe.

28 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the children of Gerson in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and their watch shalbe vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 And thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari after their kinreds, and after the houses of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, shalt thou number them, euery one that enter into the assemblie, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is the office and charge according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the boordes of the Tabernacle, with the barres, pillars, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars that are round about the court, with their sockets, pinnes, and cords, & with all the instruments of it, for all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of their office and charge.

33 This is the seruice of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their office in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, numbred the sonnes of the Caathites, after their kinreds and houses of their fathers,

35 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assemblie, to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And the number of them throughout their kinreds, were two thousande, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 This is the number of the kinreds of Caath, namely, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout their kinreds and houses of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assemblie for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 And the numbers of them throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, were two thousande, fiue hundred & thirtie.

41 This is the number of the kinreds of the sonnes of Gerson, of all that did seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the Lorde.

42 And the numbers of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 And the numbers of them after their kinreds, were three thousande and two hundred.

45 These be the summes of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, which Moses and Aaron numbred according to the worde of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

46 And so all the numbers of the Leuites, which Moses, Aaron, and the Lordes of Israel numbred, after their kinreds and houshold of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, euery one that came to doe his duetie, office, seruice, and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: So the numbers of them were eight thousand, fiue hundred and fourre score.

48 According to the worde of the Lorde did Aaron number them by the hand of Moses, euery one according to their seruice and charge: Thus were they of that tribe numbred, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

The v. Chapter.

2 The leprous and polluted persons shalbe put out of the tents. 6 The satisfaction for sinne. 12 The lawe of iealousie.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Commande the children of Israel that they put out of the hoste euery leper, and euery one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, euen out of the hoste shall ye put them, that they defile not their tentes among which I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out of the hoste: as the Lord spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, *When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, and trespasse against the Lorde: when that person shall trespasse,

7 Then they shall knowledge their sinne which they haue done: and let him restore againe the hurt that he hath done, with his principall, and put the fifth part of it more thereto, and giue it vnto him whome hee hath trespalled against.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to restore the hurt vnto, let the trespasse be made good vnto the Lorde, & it shalbe the Priestes, beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery heaue offering that is made of the holy thinges of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shalbe his.

10 And euery mans halowed thing shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and trespasse against him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleshly, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and is kept close that she is defiled, and there is no witnesse against her, neither she taken with the maner,

14 And the spirite of iealousie commeth vpon him, so that he is iealous ouer his wife which is defiled: or if the spirite of iealousie come vpon him, so that he is iealous ouer his wife

a There were three sorters of tentes among the Hebrues: The tent of the Lorde, that is, the tabernacle: the tent of the Leuites, & the tent of Israel. The lepers were excluded from them all: the impure by an issue, from the two first, & the defiled by the dead, only from the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Leuit. 6. 3.

wife which is yet vndefiled:

15 Then let the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an b Epha of barley meale: but let him put no oyle vpon it, nor put Frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of ieloufie, an offering for a remembrance, cauſing the ſinne to be thought vpõ.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her, and ſet her before the Lord.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take it, and put it into the water:

18 And let the Prieſt ſet the woman before the Lorde, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her handes, which is the ieloufie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue bitter and curſed water in his hand.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an othe, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, neither haſt gone aſide to vncleanneſſe without thy huſbande, then haue thou no harme of this bitter and curſed waters.

20 But and if thou haſt gone aſide from thy huſbande, and art defiled, and ſome man hath lyen with thee beſide thine huſband:

21 (Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an othe of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman) The Lorde make thee accurſed and deteſtable for the othe among thy people, when the Lorde doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly ſwell.

22 Theſe curſed waters goe into the bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly ſwell, and thy thigh to rotte. And let the woman ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And let the Prieſt write theſe curſes in a booke, and hee ſhall blot them out with the bitter waters:

24 And giue the woman thoſe bitter and curſed waters to drinke, that thoſe curſed and bitter waters may enter into her.

25 And then the Prieſt ſhall take the ieloufie offering out of the womans hande, and waue it before the Lorde, and bring it vnto the altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering for a memoriall, & burne it vpon the altar, and then make the woman drinke the waters:

27 And when he hath made the woman drinke the waters, if ſhee be defiled and haue treſpaſſed againſt her huſbande, then ſhall the curſed and bitter waters goe into her, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rotte: and the woman ſhalbe a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but is cleane, ſhe ſhall haue no harme, but ſhall conceiue and beare.

29 This is ꝑ law of ieloufie, when a wife goeth aſide from her huſband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirite of ieloufie commeth vpon a man, and he being ielous ouer his wife, doeth bring her before the Lorde, and the Prieſt ſhall doe to her according vnto all this lawe:

31 And the man ſhall be guiltleſſe, & this woman ſhall beare her ſinne.

b Epha conteineth three bushels. The tenth deale of an Epha conteineth onely ſo much as fourtie egge ſhels can comprise. An Hin is a meaſure of things liquid, containing as much as twelue logs, euery log holdeth as much as five egge ſhels can holde. But Omer, or Gomer, which is alſo called Corus in Latine, conteineth the meaſure of three Ephars, that is almoſt as a thomland, two hundred, foure ſcore and ten egge ſhels can containe.

The vj. Chapter.

2. The lawe of conſecration of the Nazarites. 24 How the Prieſts ſhall bleſſe the people.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman doeth ſeparate themſelues to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelues vnto the Lord:

a The Lorde hath left free this vowe to the diſcretion and will of perſons without limiting any certaine time for the obſeruation of it. The Hebrewe worde Nazir, whereof the worde of Nazarites commeth, ſignifieth ſeparate.

3 Hee ſhall ſeparate him ſelfe from wine and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine or of ſtrong drinke, nor ſhall drinke whatſoeuer is preſſed out of grapes, & ſhall eate no freſh grapes, neither yet dryed.

4 All long as his abſtinence endureth, ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, or of the cornels, or of the huſke of the grape.

5 And as long as he voweth and is ſeparated, there ſhall no a rasor come vpon his head, vntill his dayes be out in the which he ſeparateth him ſelfe vnto the Lorde, he ſhall be holy, and ſhall let the lockes of his haire growe. Iudg. 13.5.

6 All long as he ſeparateth him ſelfe vnto the Lord, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make him ſelfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or ſiſter: becauſe that the conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he is holy vnto the Lord.

9 And if any man die ſuddenly before him or he bee ware, the head of his conſecration ſhall be defiled: and he ſhall haue his head the day of his cleanſing, the ſeuenth day ſhall he haue it.

10 And the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering: and make an atonement for him as concerning that he ſinned by ꝑ dead, and ſhall halowe his head the ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the Lord the time of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of a yeere olde for a treſpaſſe offering, but the dayes that were before are loſt, becauſe his conſecration was defiled.

13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the time of his conſecration is out, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

14 And hee ſhall bring his offering vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yere old without blemiſh, for a whole burnt offring, and a ſhee

lambe of a yeere olde without blemish for a sinne offering, and a ramme without blemish also for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, with their meate offerings, and drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring them before the Lord, and offer his sinne offering, and his whole burnt offering,

17 And shall prepare the ramme for a peace offering vnto the Lorde, with the basket of vnleauened bread: and the Priest shall make also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

Acts 21.24. 18 *And the Nazarite shal shaue the head of his consecration, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire which is vnder the peace offering.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer also, and put them vpon the handes of the Nazarite, after hee hath shauen his consecration.

20 And the Priest shall waue them before the Lorde: and these holy things shall be the Priestes, with the waue breast, and the heaue shoulder: and then the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, which hath vowed his offering vnto the Lorde for his consecration, besides those things that his hande can get: according to the vowe which he vowed, so he must doe after the lawe of his consecration.

22 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, saying, *On this wise ye shall bleſſe the children of Israel, and say vnto them,

Ecclu.36. 19.

24 The Lord bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The Lorde make his face shine vpon thee, and be mercifull vnto thee:

26 The Lorde lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name vpon the children of Israel, and I will bleſſe them.

The vij. Chapter.

2 The offering of the heades and Princes of Israel in the dedication of the Tabernacle and the altar. 89 The Lord speaketh to Moses out of the Mercy seate.

Exo.40.18 AND when *Moses had full set vp the Tabernacle, and anoynted and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, the altar also, and all the vessels thereof, and had anoynted them, and sanctified them:

2 Then the princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers (which were the Lordes of the tribes, and ouer them that were nombred) offered,

3 And brought their sacrifice before the Lord, sixe couered charets, and twelue oxen: one charet for two Lordes, and for euery one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his office.

6 And Moses tooke the charets and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two charets and foure oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Gerson, according vnto their office.

8 And foure charets and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their offices, vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Caath he gaue none: because the charge of the Sanctuarie belonged vnto them, which they did beare vpon shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for the dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anoynted, and brought their sacrifices before the altar.

11 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, The princes shall bring their offerings, euery day one prince for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And so on the first day did Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab, of the tribe of Juda, offer his sacrifice.

13 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer bowle of seuentie sicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

14 An incense cup of tenne sicles of golde, full of incense:

15 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

16 An hee goate for a *sinne offering: Leui.4.1

17 And for a peace offering, two oxen, sixe rammes, sixe hee goates, and sixe lambs of one yeere olde. This was the gift of Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.

18 The second day Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, captaine ouer Issachar, did offer:

19 And he offered for his gift a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

20 An incense cup of golde of ten sicles, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

22 And an hee goate for a sinne offering:

23 And for a peace offering, two oxen, sixe rammes, sixe hee goates, sixe lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

24 The

24 The third day, Eliab the ſonne of Helon, captaine of the childzen of Zabulon, did offer:

25 And his gifte was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirtie ſickes, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and both were full of fine flowze mingled with oyle foz a meate offering:

26 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

27 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde foz a whole burnt offring:

28 An hee goate foz a ſinne offering:

29 And foz a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 The fourth day, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur, captaine of the childzen of Reuben, did offer:

31 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle foz a meate offering:

32 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

33 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde foz a whole burnt offering:

34 An hee goate foz a ſinne offering:

35 And foz a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, & fiue lambs of one yeere olde. This was the offring of Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

36 The fifth day, Selumiel, the ſonne of Zuriſaddai, captaine of the childzen of Simeon, offered:

37 His gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle foz a meate offering:

38 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

39 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde foz a whole burnt offering:

40 An hee goate foz a ſinne offering:

41 And foz a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offring of Selumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.

42 The ſixth day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel, captaine of the childzen of Gad, offered:

43 His gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirty ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle foz a meate offering:

44 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde foz a whole burnt offring:

46 An hee goate foz a ſinne offering:

47 And foz a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

48 The ſeuenth day, Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud, captaine of the childzen of Ephraim, offered:

49 And his ſacrifice was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle foz a meate offring:

50 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

51 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde foz a whole burnt offering:

52 An hee goate foz a ſinne offering:

53 And foz a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 The eight day, offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, the captains of the childzen of Manaſſes:

55 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirty ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle foz a meate offering:

56 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde foz a whole burnt offering:

58 An hee goate foz a ſinne offering:

59 And foz a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yere old. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 The ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon, captaine of the childzen of Beniamin offered:

61 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle foz a meate offring:

62 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

63 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde foz a whole burnt offering:

64 An hee goate foz a ſinne offering:

65 And foz a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

66 The tenth day, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai, captaine of the childze of Dan, offered:

67 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed & thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle foz a meate offering:

68 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde foz a whole burnt offering:

70 An hee goate foz a ſinne offering:

71 And

71 And for a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

72 The eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, captaine of the childzen of Aſer, offered:

73 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirty ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle for a meate offring:

74 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offring:

76 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 The twelfth day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, captaine of the childzen of Nephthali, offered:

79 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowze mingled with oyle for a meate offring:

80 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

82 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offring of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar in the day when it was anointed by the princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer boules, twelue incenſe cuppes of golde:

85 Euery charger conteining an hundzed and thirtie ſicles of ſiluer, euery boule ſeuentie: and all the ſiluer veſſels conteined two thouſand and foure hundzed ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie.

86 And the golden incenſe cuppes were twelue, full of incenſe, conteining ten ſicles a piece, after the ſicle of the Sanctuary: ſo that all the golde of the incenſe cuppes, was an hundzed and twentie ſicles.

87 All the bullockes for the whole burnt offering, were twelue, the rammes twelue, the lambes of a yeere olde twelue, with their meate offerings: and the hee goates for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the peace offrings, were twentie and foure, the rammes, ſixtie, the hee goates, ſixtie, the lambes of a yeere old, ſixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeake with ‡him, hee heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him from off the mercie ſeate, that was vpon the arke of witneſſe, betweene the two Cherubims: and he talked with him.

‡God.

The viij. Chapter.

2 The order of the lampes. 4 The forme of the candleſticke. 6 The cleanſing and offering of the Leuites.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, when thou ſetteſt vp the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light toward the forefront of the candleſticke.

3 And Aaron did ſo, & lighted the lampes thereof towarde the forefront of the candleſticke, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

4 And this was the worke of the candleſticke, euen of gold, beaten out with the hammer, both the ſhaft & the flowres thereof was beaten out with the hammer: according vnto the paterne which the Lorde had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſticke.

5 And ỹ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the childzen of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do vnto them, whē thou cleanſeſt them, Sprinkle a water of purifying vpon them, and let them ſhaue all their fleſh, & let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

a In Hebrew it is called ſinne water, becauſe it is made to purge ſinne.

8 Then let thē take a yong bullocke with his meate offering, euen fine floure mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the tabernacle of the congregation, thou ſhalt gather the whole multitude of the childzen of Iſrael together,

10 And bring the Leuites before ỹ Lord, & the childzen of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron ſhal waue the Leuites before the Lord for a waue offering of the childzen of Iſrael, that they may execute the miniſtration of the ſeruice of the Lord.

12 And the Leuites ſhall put their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, vnto the Lord, that thou mayeſt make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron and his ſonnes, and waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lord.

14 And thus thou ſhalt ſeparate the Leuites from among the childzē of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine.

15 After that ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and waue them for a waue offering:

16 For they are giuen and delimered vnto mee from among the childzen of Iſrael, for ſuch as ope euery wombe, * for the firſtborne of all

Nom. 3. 13. exod. 13. 2. luke 2. 20.

of all the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man & beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel,

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron & his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, if the children of Israel come nigh vnto the sanctuarie.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes: And Aarō waued them as a waue offring before the Lord, and made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 After that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and his sonnes: as the Lorde had commaunded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: From twentie and fiue yeeres olde, and vpward, they shall goe in to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

b The Leuites, after they were fiftie yeeres olde, were discharged of all painfull offices, as to beare burdens, and such like: and were after appointed to sing Psalmes, to instruct, to giue counsell, to admonish, and to keepe things in order

25 And from the age of b fiftie yeeres, they shall cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the cōgregation, to keepe things committed to their charge: but shall doe no more seruice. Thus therfore shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

The ix. Chapter.

2 What time the cleane, & what time the vncleane ought to keepe the Passeouer. 15 The cloud couering the tabernacle, leadeth the Israelites thorow the wildernesse.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the seconde yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel celebrate the Passeouer, at the time appointed thereunto.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Euen ye shall keepe it in his season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should celebrate the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day, and they came before Moses and Aaron the same day,

7 And those men sayde vnto him, Wee are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering vnto the Lord in due season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lorde will command concerning you.

9 And ỹ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any man of you, or of your posteritie, shall bee vncleane by the reason of a coarse, or be in a way farre distant from you, and from your generations, hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen let them keepe it, & eate it with vnleauened bread, and sowre herbes.

12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: *But according to all the ordinance of the Passeouer let them keepe it. * Exo.12.46. Iohn.19.36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and yet was negligent to keepe the Passeouer, the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his due season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger dwell among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord: according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and maner therof, so shall he do. Ye shall haue one lawe both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same land.

15 *And the same day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, namely the Tabernacle of the testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning. * Exo.40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the ‖ mouth of the Lord the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the mouth of the Lorde they pitched: and * as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they lay still. ‖ Or, word. * 1.Cor.10.1.

19 And when the cloude taryed still vpon the Tabernacle long time, the children of Israel a kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed not.

a They watched diligently to obserue all those things which God had commanded to be kept by his seruant Moses.

20 And when the cloud abode a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandement of the Lorde:

Lorde: and they iourneyed also at the commandement of the Lord.

21 And when the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle from Euen vnto the morning, and was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by daye or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloude taryed two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle, and remained thereon, the children of Israel remained still, and iourneyed not: and as soone as the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lorde they rested in the tentes, and at the commandement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the Lord at the commaundement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

2 The trumpets of siluer, and their vse. 30 Hobab refuseth to goe with Moses.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vse them, to call the congregation together, and when the campe shall iourney.

3 And when they shal blow with them, al the multitude shall resort to thee, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but one trumpet, then the princes which are heads ouer the thousands of Israel shall come vnto thee.

5 But if ye blowe an alarme, the hostes that lie on the East parts shall goe forward.

6 And if yee blowe the alarme the second time, the hoste that lyeth on the South side shall take their iourney, for they shall blow an alarme when they take their iourneys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, they shall blowe without an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priestes shal blow with their trumpets, & ye shal haue them as a law for euer in your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land against your enemies that vexe you, yee shall blowe an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the Lord your God, to be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your feast dayes, & in the beginning of your moneths, yee shall blowe the trumpets ouer your whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings, that they may bee a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lorde your God.

11 And it came to passe the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney out of the desert of Sinai, and the cloude rested in the wildernesse of Pharan.

13 And they first tooke their iourney at the mouth of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first place went the standerd of the hoste of the children of Iuda, according to their armies, whose captaine was Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gerson and Merari went forth, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 And the hoste of Ruben went forth with their standerd and armies, whose captaine was Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Salamiel the sonne of Surisaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

21 The Caathites also went forward, and bare the Sanctuarie, and the other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standerd of the host of the children of Ephraim went forth according to their armies, whose captaine was Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasse, was Gamaliel the sonne of Padazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the sonnes of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

25 And the standerd of the hoste of the children of Dan came forth (gathering all the hoste together) throughout their armies, whose captaine was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Aser, was Pagiel the sonne of Ochran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 These are the iourneys of the children of Israel throughout their armies, and thus the hostes remoued.

29 And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Madianite, which was Moses ‖ father in lawe: we goe vnto the place, of which the Lord sayde, I will giue it you. Come thou therefore with vs, and wee will do thee good: for the Lord hath promised good vnto Israel. ‖ Or, kinsman.

30 And he answered him, I will not goe, but will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 He said, Oh nay, leaue vs not (for thou knowest our mansions in the wildernes, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of ‖ eyes.) ‖ Or, aguide

32 And if thou goest with vs, loake, what goodnes

goodnesse the Lorde sheweth vnto vs, the same will we shew vnto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the Lorde three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenant of the Lord went before them in the three dayes iourney, to searche out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the Lorde was vpon them by day, when they went out of ỹ campe.

35 And when the arke went forth, Moses sayd, * Rise vp Lorde, & let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. Psal.67.1.

36 And when the arke rested, he said, Returne, O Lorde, vnto the many thousandes of Israel.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The people murmureth. 4 They desire flesh. 6 They lothe Manna. 31 It raineth quailes. 33 The flesh raueners are punished.

AND when the people ‖ did impatiently, it was a displeasure in the eares of the Lorde: And when the Lorde heard it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were the vttermost of the hoste. ‖ Or, murmured.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses: and when Moses made intercession vnto the Lord, the fire quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the Lorde burnt among them.

4 And a number of people that was among * them, fell a lusting, and turned them selues, and wept (as did also the children of Israel) and said, * who shall giue vs flesh to eate? * Which were of those straungers that came out of Egypt with them. 1.Chr.10.6

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely, and the cucumbers, and melons, leekes, onions, and garlike.

6 But now our soule is dried away: for we can see nothing els but * Manna.

7 And * Manna was as coriander seede, and to see to like [b] Bedellion. Exo.12.38. Exo.16.14. b Some call heth it a white precious stone, and some a Indian pearle.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in mortars, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was like vnto the taste of a fresh oyle cake.

9 And when the deawe fell downe vpon the hoste in the night, Manna fell ‖ vpon it. ‖ Or, with it.

10 And when Moses heard the people weepe throughout their householdes, euerie man in the doore of his tent, the wrath of the Lorde was kindled exceedingly, and it grieued Moses also.

11 And Moses said vnto the Lord, wherefore hast thou troubled thy seruaunt? And wherefore haue I not founde fauour in thy sight, seeing that thou puttest the waight of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people, or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome as a nurse beareth the sucking child, vnto ỹ lande which thou sweareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to giue vnto al this people which weepe before me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate?

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, seeing it is too heauie for me.

15 If thou deale thus with me, kil me, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, that I see not my wretchednes.

16 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Gather vnto me threescore and ten men, of the elders of Israel, which thou knowest that they are the elders of the people and officers ouer them: and thou shalt bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I wil come downe and talk with thee there, and [c] take of the spirite which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they shal beare the burde of the people with thee, least thou be constrained to beare it alone. c That is, I will distribute my spirite as among them as I haue done to thee. Exod.18.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Be hallowed against to morow, & ye shall eate flesh: for your whining is in the eares of the Lord, seeing ye said, who shal giue vs flesh to eate? we were well in Egypt: therefore the Lorde will giue you flesh, and ye shal eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two, nor fiue dayes, neither ten, nor twenty dayes:

20 But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at the nostrels of you, and it shalbe lothesome vnto you, because that ye haue cast the Lorde aside which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we thus out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, Sixe hundred thousand footemen are there of the people among which I am, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 * Shall the sheepe & the oxen be slaine for them to find them? either shall all the fishe of the sea be gathered together for them, to sufficie them? Iohn 6.7.

23 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, * Is the Lords hand waxed short? Thou shalt see now whether my worde shall come to passe vnto thee, or not. Esa.59.1.

24 And Moses went out, & tolde the people the saying of the Lorde, and gathered the threescore and ten Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the Lord came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirite that was vpon, and gaue it vnto the threescore and ten Elders: And when the spirite rested vpon them, [d] they prophesied, and did not cease. d The Hebrewes do expound this word prophecie, to sing, plaimes, and giue glaries.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoste, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested vpon them (& they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the hoste.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the hoste.

28 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, and said, My Lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses saide vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Woulde God that all the Lordes people coulde prophesie, and that the Lord would put his spirite vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the host, he, and the Elders of Israel.

Exo.16.13 psal.77.26. 31 And there went foorth a * winde from the Lord, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall about the host, euen a daies iourney round about on euery side of ꝯ hoste, and they did flie in the aire as it were two cubites high ouer the earth.

32 And the people stoode vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered quailes: And hee that gathered little, gathered ten Homers full: and they spread them abroade for their vse rounde about the hoste.

Psal.7.17. 33 And while the * flesh was yet betwene their teeth, ere it was chewed vp, the wrath of the Lorde was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with an exceeding great plague.

34 And hee called the name of the place, * The graues of lust: because they buried the people that lusted there.

Num.33.17. 35 And the people tooke their iourney from the graues of lust, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Aaron and Marie grudge against Moses. 10 Marie is stricken with leprosie, & healed at the praier of Moses.

‖ Or, Miriam. AND ‖ Marie and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia which hee had taken: for he had taken a to wife one of Ethiopia.

a Zippora was a Madianite, and because Madian bordered on Ethiopia, it is sometime in the scripture comprehended vnder this name.

2 And they said, Hath the Lord in deede spoken onely through Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the Lord heard it.

3 (But Moses was a very meeke man, aboue all the men of the earth.)

4 And the Lorde spake at once vnto Moses, vnto Aaron, and to Marie, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the congregation. And they came out all three.

5 And the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Marie: and they went out both of them.

6 And he said, Heare my wordes: If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowen of him in a vision, and will speak vnto him in a dreame.

Heb.3.2. 7 My * seruaunt Moses is not so, which is faithfull in all mine house.

8 Vnto him will I speak mouth to mouth in a vision, not in darke speeches and similitudes of the Lorde shall hee see: Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the Lord was moued vnto wrath against them, and he went his way.

10 And the cloud departed from the Tabernacle, and behold, Marie was become leprous as it were snow: And Aaron looked vpon Marie, and behold she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseeche thee, put not the sinne vpon vs, which we haue foolishly committed and sinned.

12 Oh, let her not be as one dead, of whō the flesh is half consumed when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the Lord, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the Lord said vnto Moses, If her father had b spit in her face, should she not bee ashamed seuen dayes? Let her be shut out of the hoste seuen daies, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

b If her father vpon displeasure should spit in her face, she may not presume to come into his presence by the space of seuen dayes: how much more shal she not presume to come vnto me?

15 And Marie was shut out of the hoste seuen dayes: and the people remoued not till Marie was brought in againe.

16 And afterwarde the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Pharan.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Certaine men are sent to search the lande of Chanaan. 24 They bring of the fruite of the land.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send men out to searche the land of Chanaan, which I giue vnto ꝯ childzen of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye sende a man, and let them all bee such as are rulers among them.

3 And Moses at the commaundement of the Lorde, * sent foorth out of the wildernes of Pharan, such men as were all heades of the childzen of Israel. Deu.1.23.

4 Their names are these. Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua the sonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the sonne of Iephune.

7 Of the tribe of Isachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Osea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasse, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aser, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nephthali, Nahabi the sonne of Vaphsi.

15 Of

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the ſonne of Wacht.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: And Moſes called the name of Oſea the ſonne of Nun, Joſuah.

17 And Moſes ſent them forth to ſpye out the land of Chanaan, & ſaide vnto them, Get you vp this way Southwarde, that yee may goe vp into the high countrey,

18 And ſee the land what maner thing it is, & the people y dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, either few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what maner of cities they be that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, or walled townes:

20 And what maner of land that is, whether it be fat or leane, and whether there bee trees therin, or not. Be of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the lande: And it was about the time that grapes are firſt ripe.

21 And ſo they went vp, and ſearched out the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they aſcended vnto the South, and came vnto Hebrō, where Ahiman was, and Seſai, and Thalmai, the ſonnes of Anac. Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

Deut.1.24. 23 *And they came vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and cut downe there a branche with one cluſter of grapes, and twayne bare it vpon a ſtaffe: and they brought alſo of the pomegranates, and of the figges.

24 And the place was called the riuer Eſcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe thence.

25 And they turned backe againe from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 And they went, & came to Moſes and Aaron, and vnto al the multitude of the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Pharan, to Cades, and brought them worde, and alſo vnto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruite of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto the lande whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and honie, and here is of the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheles, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the lande, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anac there.

29 The Amalechites dwel in the South countrey: and the Hethites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Chanaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, ſaying, Let vs go vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to go vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land, which they had ſearched, ſaying vnto the children of Iſrael, The land which we haue gone thorow to ſearch it out, is a land that [a] eateth vp the inhabitours thereof, and the people that wee ſawe in it, are men of a great ſtature.

a The Giants were ſo cruell, that they ſpoiled and killed one another, and thoſe that came vnto them.

33 And there wee ſawe alſo Giants, the children of Anac, which come of the Giants: and we ſeemed in our ſight as it were Graſhoppers, and ſo we did in their ſight.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 The people murmure againſt Moſes and Aaron. 10 They would haue ſtoned Caleb and Joſuah.

AND all the multitude of the people cried out, and wept thorowout that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that wee had dyed in the lande of Egypt, either that we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 Wherefore hath the Lorde brought vs vnto this land to fall vpon the ſworde, & that our wiues and our children ſhould be a pray? were it not better that wee returne vnto Egypt againe?

4 And they ſayde one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and returne vnto Egypt againe.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron [a] fell on their faces, before all the aſſemblie of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

a Lamenting the people, and praying for them.

6 *And Joſuah the ſonne of Nun, & Caleb the ſonne of Jephune which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes: Eccl.46.9 1.mac.2.56

7 And ſpake vnto all the companie of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The lande which we walked thorow to ſearch it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lorde haue a loue to vs, hee will bring vs into this land, & giue it vs, which is ſuch a land as floweth with milke & honie.

9 But in any wiſe rebell not yee againſt the Lord, neither feare the people of the land, for they are but [b] bread for vs: Their ſhield is departed from them, and the Lorde is with vs: feare them not therefore.

b We ſhall eaſily ouercome them.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before all the children of Iſrael.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, How long doe this people prouoke me, & how long will it be yer they beleue me, for al the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and deſtroy them, & will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 And *Moſes ſaid vnto the Lord, Then the Egyptians ſhal heare it (for thou broughteſt this people in thy might from among them.) Exo.32.12.

14 And it will bee tolde to the inhabiters of this lande alſo: for they haue heard like-

wise, that thou Lorde art among this people, and that thou Lord art seene face to face,
Exo.13.21. and that thy * cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 If thou shalt kil al this people, as they were but one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will say,
Deut.9.28 16 *Because the Lord is not able to bring in this people into the lande which he sware vnto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And nowe, I beseeche thee, let the power of my Lord bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,
Psal.102.8 18 * The Lorde is long yer he be angrie, and of great mercy, and forgiueth iniquitie
‖ Or, doeth pardon, and doeth not pardon. and sinne, and ‖ leaueth no man innocent, * and visiteth the vnrighteousnesse of the fathers vpon the children in the third & fourth generation.
Exo.34.7.

19 Be mercifull, I beseech thee, vnto the sinne of this people, according vnto thy great mercy, as thou hast forgiuē this people from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the Lord said, I haue forgiuen it, according to thy request.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shalbe filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 But all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, & haue tempted me now this ten times, & haue not harkened vnto my voyce,

23 Shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.
Ios.14.6. 24 But my * seruaunt Caleb, because hee had an other maner of spirit (and because he hath followed me vnto the vtmost) him will I bring into the land which he hath walked in, and his seede shal inherite it.

25 And also the Amalechites, and Chanaanites remaine in the valley: To morowe turne you, and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,
Psa.105.26 27 * How long doth this euill multitude murmure against mee? I haue heard ỹ murmuringes of the children of Israel, with the which they murmure against me.

28 Tell them therefore, As truely as I liue, saith the Lord, I will do vnto you as ye haue spoken in mine eares:

29 Your carkeises shall fall in the wildernesse, and all you that were told throughout your numbers, from twenty yeeres & aboue, which haue murmured against me,

30 Shall not come into the lande, ouer which I lifted vp mine hande to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

31 But your childrē which ye said should be a pray, them will I bring in, and they shal know the land which ye haue refused.

32 And your carkeises shal fal in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, and suffer for your
c whoredome, vntill your carkeises bee wasted in the wildernesse.
c That is, their infidelity & disobedience against God.

34 After the number of the daies in which yee searched out the land, euen fourtie dayes (euery day for a yeere) shall ye beare your vnrighteousnesse, euen * fourtie yeeres, and yee shall know d my breach of promise.
Ezec.4.6.
d You shal vnderstand whether my promise be true or no.

35 I the Lord haue said that I wil doe it vnto all this euil congregation, that are gathered together against me: For in this wildernes they shalbe consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, and which (when they came againe) made all the people to murmure against him, and brought vp a slaunder vpon the land:

37 Euen those men that did bring vp that slaunder vpon it, as though it had bene euil,
* dyed in a great plague before the Lord.
1.Cor.10. 10.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephune, which were of the men ỹ went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses tolde these sayinges vnto al the children of Israel, and the people tooke great sorow.

40 *And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we be here, and wil go vp vnto the place of which the Lorde saide: e For we haue sinned.
Deut.1.41.
e They confesse they sinned by rebelling against God, but consider not their offending in going vp without Gods commandement.

41 And Moses said, wherefore transgresse yee thus the worde of the Lorde? it will not come wel to passe.

42 Goe not vp therefore, for the Lorde is not among you, that yee be not slaine before your enemies.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chanaanites f are there before you, & ye will fall vpon the sworde, because yee are turned away from the Lord, and the Lord wil not be with you.
f Be ready to come against you.

44 But they presumed obstinately to goe vp into the hill top: Neuertheless, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and Moses, departed not out of the hoste.

45 Then the Amalechites & the Chanaanites which dwelt in that hill, came downe, & smote them, & consumed them vnto Horma

The xv. Chapter.

2 What maner of offeringes the Israelites shoulde offer when they enter into the land of promise. 36 The man stoned.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into ỹ lande of your habitations, which I giue vnto you:

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto ỹ Lord, namely, a whole burnt offring, or a sa-

a sacrifice to fulfill a vowe, or a free offering, or in your principall feasts, to make a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde of the heard, or of the flocke:

4 Then let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lord, bring also a meate offring of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offering, or any other offering, for one Lambe.

6 Or if it be a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of floure, mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offring, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, to fulfill a vowe or peace offering vnto the Lord:

9 Let him bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto ℈ Lord.

11 After this maner shall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde,

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, shal doe these things after this maner, to offer an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the Lord: as ye do, so he shall doe.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that dwelleth with you: It shall bee an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, so shall the stranger be before the Lorde.

16 One lawe, and one maner shall serue both for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.

17 And ℈ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when yee bee come into the land to the which I bring you,

19 Then when yee will eate of the bread of the lande, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the Lord.

20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offring: as ye do the heaue offering of ℈ barne, so ye shal heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall giue vnto the Lorde an heaue offring in your generations.

22 And if ye haue erred, and obserue not all these commandements which the Lorde hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Euen all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the first day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward, among your generations:

24 If ought be committed ignorantly of the congregation, al the multitude shall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offring to bee a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, with the meat offring and drinke offring thereto, according to the maner, and an hee goate for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the multitude of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offring, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, and their sinne offering before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 And it shall bee forgiuen vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 If any soule sinne through ignorance, he shall bring a shee goate of a yeere olde for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to reconcile him, and that it may bee forgiuen him.

29 And both thou that art borne of the children of Israel, & the stranger that dwelleth among you, shall haue one law, who so doeth sinne through ignorance.

30 But the soule that doeth ought [a] presumptuously, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a stranger, the same blaspheneth the Lorde: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

a The Hebrue, by an high hand, that is, boldly, arrogantly, & contemptuously.

31 Because he hath despised the worde of the Lord, and hath broken his commandement, that soule therefore shall be vtterly cut off, and his [b] sinne shall be vpon him.

b That is, he shall suffer for his iniquitie.

32 And whyle the children of Israel were in ℈ wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabboth day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses & Aaron, and vnto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in warde, seeing it was not declared what shoulde bee done to him.

35 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Let the man die, and let all the multitude stone him with stones without the hoste.

36 And all the multitude brought him without the hoste, & stoned him with stones, and he died as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 And ℈ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribande of blewe silke.

Deu. 22. 12.

39 And the fringe shall bee vnto you to
looke vpon, that yee may remember all the
commandements of the Lord, and doe them:
and that ye seeke not after your owne heart,
or your owne eyes, after the which yee vse to
goe a whoring.

40 But yee shall remember rather, and
doe all my commaundements, and bee holy
vnto your God.

41 I am the Lorde your God, which
brought you out of the land of Egypt, for to
be your God: I am the Lord your God.

The xvi. Chapter.

30 The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, whom the earth swalowed vp quicke.

AND Corah the sonne of Isaar,
the sonne of Caath, the sonne
of Leui, went apart with Da-
than and * Abiram the sonnes
Eccl.45.21. of Eliab, and On the sonne of
Peleth, the sonne of Ruben:

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with
certaine of the children of Israel, two hun-
dred and fiftie, which were captaines of the
multitude, famous in the congregation, and
men of great renowme.

3 And they gathered themselues together
against Moses and Aaron, and saide vnto
them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing a all
a All are alike holy, therefore none ought to be preferred aboue other: thus the wicked, as Anabaptists and such like, reason against Gods ordinance.
the multitude are holy euery one of them,
and the Lord is among them: why lift you
your selues vp aboue the congregation of the
Lorde?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon
his face,

5 And spake vnto Corah, and vnto all his
companie, saying, To morowe the Lord will
shewe who are his, who b is holy, and who
b Who is the high Priest, that he may cause him to come vnto him.
ought to approch nigh vnto him: and whom
hee hath chosen, he will cause to come neere
vnto him.

6 This do therfore: Take you ‖ firepannes,
Or, censers.
both Corah and all his companie,

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in
them before the Lorde to morowe: And the
man whom the Lord doeth choose, the same
shall be holy: Ye take too much vpon you, ye
sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Corah, Heare, I
pray you ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you,
that the God of Israel hath separated you
from the multitude of Israel, and brought
you to himselfe, to do the seruice of the taber-
nacle of the Lorde, and to stande before the
multitude, and to minister vnto them?

10 He hath taken thee to him, and all thy
brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and
seeke ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy
companie are gathered together against the
Lord: And what is Aaron, that ye murmure
against him?

12 And Moses sent, and called Dathan
and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said,
We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast
brought vs out of the land that floweth with
milke and honie, to kill vs in the wilderness:
except thou make thy selfe lorde and ruler o-
uer vs also?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs
vnto a land that floweth with milke and ho-
noe, neither given vs inheritance of fieldes
and vineyards: wilt thou c put out the eyes
of these men? We will not come vp.
c Wilt thou make them that searched the land beleeue that they saw not that which they saw?

15 And Moses wared very angry, and
said vnto the Lorde, Turne not thou vnto
their offering: I haue not taken so much as
an asse from them, neither haue I hurt any
of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Corah, Be thou
and all thy company before the Lorde, both
thou, they, and Aaron, to morowe.

17 And take euery man his censer, & put
incense in them, & bring ye before the Lorde
euery man his censer, two hundred and fif-
tie censers: thou also and Aaron, euery one
his censer.

18 And they tooke euery men his censer,
and put fire in them, and laide incense there-
on, and stoode in the dore of the tabernacle of
the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Corah gathered al the congregati-
on against them, vnto the doore of the taber-
nacle of the congregation: and the glory of
the Lord appeared vnto all the cõgregation.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and
Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among
this congregation, that I may consume the
at once.

22 And they fel vpon their faces, and said,
O God, the God of spirites of all flesh, hath
not one man sinned? wilt thou bee wroth
with all the multitude?

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses,
saying,

24 Speake vnto the congregation, and
say, Get you away from about the taberna-
cle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto
Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Is-
rael followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the congregation,
saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tentes
of these wicked men, and touch nothing of
theirs, least ye perish in their sinnes.

27 And so they gate them from the taber-
nacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, on
euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came
out, and stoode in the doore of their tents,
with their wiues, their sonnes, and their li-
tle children.

28 And Moses sayd, Hereby ye shal know
that the Lorde hath sent me to doe all these
workes: for I haue not done them of mine
owne minde.

29 If these men die the common death of
all men, or if they be visited after the visitati-
on of al men, then the Lord hath not sent me:

30 But

d That is, if the Lord do a thing not ſeene before.

30 But and if the Lorde make a d newe thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the Lorde.

Deut. 11. 6. nom. 27. 3. pſal. 105. 17

31 And aſ ſoone as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, the ground clouē aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwalowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that were with Corah, and all their goods.

33 And they, and all that they had, went downe aliue into the pitte, and the earth cloſed vpon them: & they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were about them, fledde at the crie of them: and they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwalow vs vp alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the Lorde, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offred incenſe.

36 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter the fire heere and there, for they are halowed.

e That haue beſtrayed them ſelues by their owne ſinnes, being the cauſes of their owne deſtruction.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners e againſt their owne ſoules: let them make of them broade plates for a couering of the altar: for they offred them before the Lord, and therefore they are halowed, and they ſhalbe a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

f To be a remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael, of gods mighty hand againſt rebellion.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broade plates, for a couering of the altar,

40 To be a remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeede of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the Lorde, that he be not like vnto Corah and his companie, as the Lord ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 But on the morowe, all the multitude of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron, ſaying, Yee haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the multitude was gathered againſt Moſes and Aaron, they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you from among this congregation, that I may conſume them quickly. And they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein out of the altar, and powre on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord, and there is a plague begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded him, and ran into the middes of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, & he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he ſtood betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was ſtayed.

49 They that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand & ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the conſpiracie of Corah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moſes before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

The xvij. Chapter.

Aarons rod buddeth, and beareth bloſſomes, whereby his Prieſthoode is confirmed againſt the rebellious people.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, after the houſes of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the familie of their fathers, euen twelue rods: and write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And put them in the tabernacle of the congregation before the arke of the teſtimonie, where I will declare my ſelfe vnto you.

5 And the mans rod whom I chooſe, ſhal bloſſome: and I will make ceaſe from me the grudgings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they grudge againſt you.

6 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and all the princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery prince according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes put the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And on the morowe Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, bare bloſſomes, and ripe almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rodes from before the Lord, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the witneſſe, to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, & that their murmuring may ceaſe from mee, and that they dye not. Heb. 9. 4

11 And Moſes did as the Lord commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, wee are waſted away, and periſhed, we all come to nought.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth nigh, or appro-

cheth to the tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: Shall we vtterly consume away and die?

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The office of the Leuites. 8 The riches and first fruits must be giuen them. 20 Aarons heritage.

AND the Lorde sayd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of ỹ Sanctuarie: and thou & thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquitie of your Priests office.

a That is, if ye trespasse in any thing concerning the ceremonies of the Sanctuarie or your office, ye shall be punished.

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers household, thou shalt bring with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 They shall keepe thy charge, the charge of all the tabernacle: onely let them not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuarie and the altar, that they and ye also die not.

4 And they shalbe ioyned with thee, and keepe the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the seruice of the tabernacle: and let no stranger come nigh vnto you.

5 Therefore shall yee keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the altar, that there fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 Beholde, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, which as a gift of yours are giuen vnto the Lord, to doe the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore shalt thou and thy sonnes with thee, keepe your Priestes office for all things that pertaine vnto the altar, & within the vaile: and ye shall serue, for I haue giuen your Priestes office vnto you as a gift, and therefore the stranger that commeth nigh, must be slaine.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine heaue offerings, of all the halowed things of the children of Israel, euen vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anoynting, and to thy sonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine, of the most holy things reserued from the fire of the altar: all their sacrifices for all their meate offerings, sinne offerings, or trespasse offerings, which they bring vnto me, that shall bee most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, and all that are males shall eate of it: let it be holy vnto thee.

11 And this also is thine: the heaue offerings of their gifts, throughout all the waue offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: & all that are cleane in thy house shal eate of it.

b That is, the chiefest and the best.

12 All the b fat of the oyle, and all the fatte of the wine, and of the wheate, which they shall offer vnto the Lord for first fruites, the same haue I giuen vnto thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in their land, which they bring vnto the Lord, shalbe thine, and all that are cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 All things separate from the common vse in Israel, shalbe thine.

15 All that breaketh the matrice in al flesh that men bring vnto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shal be thine: Neuertheles, the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of vncleane beastes shalt thou redeeme.

16 Those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeeme, from the age of a moneth, according to thine estimation, * for the money of fiue sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, which is twentie Gerahs.

Num. 3.17. exo. 30.13.

17 But the first borne of a kowe, sheepe, and goate, shalt thou not redeeme, for they are holy: therefore thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and shalt burne their fat as a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them is thine, as the waue brest, and the right shoulder, these are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the Lorde, haue I giuen thee, & thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: let it be a c salted couenant for euer before the Lord, both vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

c Like as the mouth preserueth flesh from corruption, so this couenant should be stable, and not corrupted.

20 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, & thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

Deut. 18. & eccle. 44.

21 Beholde, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel to inherite for the seruice which they serue in the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they beare sinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, and beare their sinne: It shalbe a law for euer in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse no inheritance.

24 But the tythes of the children of Israel which they pay as an heaue offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites to inherite: and therefore I haue saide vnto them, Among the children of Israel ye shall possesse no inheritance.

25 And ỹ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tythes which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, yee shall take an heaue offering of that same for the Lorde, euen the tenth part of that tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckoned

rectioned vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Of this maner ye shall therefore offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord of all your tythes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shal giue therof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Of all your giftes ye shall offer all the Lords heaue offering, euen all the fat of the same, to wit the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, when ye haue taken away the fat of it from it, it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as if it were the increase of the corne flooze, or the increase of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in all places, both ye and your houshoides: for it is your reward for your seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by the reason of it, when ye haue offered from it the fat of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Of the ashes of the redde kowe. The water of expiation is made to wash away diuers vncleanesse.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinaunce of the lawe, which the Lord hath commaunded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a redde kowe without spot, and wherein is no blemish, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that hee may bring her without the hoste, and cause her to bee slaine before his face:

4 And let Eleazar the Priest take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinckle it directly before the Tabernacle of the congregation seuen times, Hebr. 9. 13.

5 And cause the kowe to be burnt in his sight, with her skinne, flesh, and blood: and the dung of her shall he burne also.

6 And let the Priest take Cedar wood, and hysope, and skarlet lace, and cast it in the middes of the burning of the kowe.

7 Then let the Priest wash his clothes, and he shall bath his flesh in water, and then come into the hoste, and the Priest shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bath his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the kowe, and lay them without the hoste in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the multitude of the children of Israel, for a water of * separation: it is a sinne offering.

10 Therefore he that gathereth the ashes of the kowe, shall wash his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntill Euen: and it shall bee vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead bodie of any man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 And he shall purifie himselfe with this water the third day, and the seuenth day he shalbe cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day hee shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead coarse of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lorde, and that soule shall bee cut off from b Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall be therefore vncleane, his vncleannesse is yet vpon him.

b So that he should not be esteemed to be of the holy people, but as a polluted and excommunicated person.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And all the vessels that be open, which haue no couering bound vpon them, shall be vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the fieldes, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vncleane person they shall take of the burnt ashes of the sinne offering, and running water shall bee put thereto in a vessell.

18 And let a cleane person take hysop, and dippe it in the water, and sprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, and vpon him that touched a bone, or a slaine person, or a dead body, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinckle vpon the vncleane the third day and the seuenth day: and the seuenth day hee shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not himselfe, the same soule shall be cut off from among the congregation: because hee hath defiled the sanctuarie of the Lord, and the water of separation hath not bene sprinckled vpon him, therefore shall hee remaine vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall lawe vnto them, that hee that sprinckleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall bee vncleane: and the soule that toucheth the thing that was touched of the vncleane person shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Mary the sister of Moses and Aaron dieth. 12 Moses and Aaron shall not enter into the lande of promise.

And

* Because they that were separated for their vncleannesse, were sprinckled therewith and made cleane. Chap. 8. verse 7. It is also called holy water, because it was consecrated as an holy thing. Chap. 5. verse 17.

AND the childzen of Iſrael came with the whole multitude into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth, and the people abode at Cades: and there died Mary, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that wee had periſhed when our brethren died before the Lord.

Exod.17.2. 4 *Why haue ye brought the congregation of the Lord into this wildernes, that both we and our cattell ſhould die in it?

5 Wherefore haue ye made vs to come out of Egypt, to bring vs to this euill place, which is no place of ſeede, nor of figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke?

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the congregation, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fel vpon their faces, and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto them.

7 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the congregation together, and ſpeake vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring them water out of the rocke, to giue the company drinke, & their beaſtes alſo.

9 And Moſes tooke the rodde from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rocke, and
Exod.17.6. Moſes ſaid vnto them, *Heare ye rebels, muſt
pſal. 77.15. we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rodde he ſmote the rocke two times, and the water came out abundantly, & the multitude dranke, and their beaſts alſo.

12 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and
Deut.1.37. Aaron, *Becauſe ye beleeued me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the childzen of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhal not bring this congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of ſtrife, becauſe the childzen of Iſrael ſtroue with the Lorde, and he was ſanctified in them.

14 And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Cades vnto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that we haue had.

15 Our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians bered vs and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the Lord, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath fet vs out of Egypt: and beholde, wee are in Cades, in the vttermoſt citie of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey, but we will not goe thorowe the fieldes or vineyardes, neither will we drinke of the water of the fountaines: we will goe by the kings high way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill we be paſt thy borders.

18 And Edom anſwered him, Thou ſhalt not goe by mee, leaſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 The childzen of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the beaten way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will pay for it: I will but onely (without any harme) goe thorow on my feete.

20 He anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a mightie power.

21 And thus Edom denied to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his countrey: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 *And the childzen of Iſrael departed Nom.33.
from Cades, and came vnto mount Hor, 37.
with all the congregation.

23 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, hard by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not come into the land which I haue giuen vnto the childzen of Iſrael, becauſe ye diſobeyed my mouth at the water of ſtrife.

25 *Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, Nom.33.
and bring them vp into mount Hor. 38.

26 And cauſe Aaron to put off his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne: and Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the Lord commanded: And they went vp into mount Hor in the ſight of all the multitude.

28 And Moſes tooke off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: *and Moſes and Eleazar came downe out of Deut.10.
the mount.

29 When all the multitude ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes all the houſhold of Iſrael.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iſrael vanquiſheth king Arad a Chanaanite. 6 The fierie ſerpents are ſent to ſting the murmuring people.

AND *when king Arad the Nom.33.
Chanaanite, which dwelt to- 43.
ward the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way that the ſpies had found out, he fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the Lord, and ſaid, If thou wilt deliuer this people into my hand, I wil vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered them the Chanaanites: and they deſtroyed them and their cities, and called the name of the place Horma.

4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of

of Edom: and the soule of the people was sore grieued, because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs out of Egypt, for to die in the wildernesse? for here is neither bread nor water, and our soule lotheth this light bread.

Wisd.16.5. 1.cor.10.9. 6 *Wherefore the Lorde sent fierie serpents among the people, which stung them, and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned, for we haue spoken against the Lord, and against thee: make intercession to the Lord, that he take away the serpents from vs.

8 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Make thee a ‖fierie *serpent, and set it vp vpon a pole: that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

‖ Or, brasen serpent. * They were called fierie serpents, because they which were stung therewith, were enflamed with heat, that they died therof.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and set it vpon a pole, and when a serpent had bitten any man, he beheld the serpent of brasse, and liued.

10 And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed from Oboth, & pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wildernesse, which is before Moab, on the East side.

12 And they remoued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer Zared.

13 And they departed thence, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse, and commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for *Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

Iudg.11.13

14 Wherefore it shalbe spoken in the booke of the warres of the Lord, what thing he did in the red sea, and in the riuers of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence they returned vnto Beer: the same is the well whereof the Lord spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The princes digged this well, the captaines of the people digged it with the lawe giuer, and with their staues, and from the wildernesse they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel, to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth of the valley that is in the fielde of Moab, vnto the top of ‖the hill that looketh toward Jesimon.

Or, Pisgah.

Deut.2.26. Iudg.11.19

21 *And Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fieldes, or vineyardes, neither drinke of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings high way, vntill we be past thy countrey.

23 But Sehon would giue Israel no licence to passe through his countrey: but gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and hee came to Jaza, and fought against Israel.

24 *And Israel smote him in the edge of the sworde, and conquered his land from Arnon vnto Jaboc, vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

Iosu.24.8. amos.2.9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Hesbon, and in all the townes that long thereto.

26 For Hesbon was the citie of Sehon the king of the Amorits, which fought before against the king of the Moabites, and tooke all his land out of his hand, and Arnon.

27 Wherefore, they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come to Hesbon, and let the citie of Sehon be built and repaired.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Hesbon, and a flame from the citie of Sehon, and hath consumed Ar in Moab, and the lords of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, O people of bChamos yee bee vndone: hee hath suffered his sonnes to bee pursued, and his daughters to bee in captiuitie vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites.

3.Reg.11.7 b An idole of the Moabites.

30 Their empire is lost from Hesbon vnto Dibon, and wee made a wildernesse vnto Nopha, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Jaezer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were therein.

33 *And they turned, and went vp toward Basan: and Og the king of Basan came out against them, he, and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

Deut.3.1. and 29.3.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his lande, and thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

35 They smote him therefore, and his sonnes, and al his people, vntil there was nothing left him, and they conquered his land.

The xxij. Chapter.

5 King Balac sendeth twise for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to goe. 21 The Angel rebuketh him. 28 And Balaams Asse speaketh.

AND the children of Israel departed, and pitched in the fields of Moab, on the other side of Iordane from Iericho.

Iosu.24.9.

2 And Balac the sonne of Zippor, sawe all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were sore afraide of the people, because they were many, and they were stricken with feare of the children of Israel.

4 And

4 And Moab said vnto the elders of Madian, Nowe shall this companie ‡licke vp all that are round about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the grasse of the fielde. And Balac the sonne of Ziphor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

‡Heb. with licking to escape away.

Ios. 24. 9.

5 *He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his folke, to call him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell a ouer against me.

a Hee farre from me, enim hard by me.

6 Come nowe therefore, I pray thee, and curse me this people, for they are too mightie for me, so it may be I shall be able to smite them, and to driue them out of the land: For I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curlest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Madian departed, hauing the reward of the soothsaying in their hande: And they came vnto Balaam, and told him the wordes of Balac.

8 Hee answered them, Tary here this night, and I will bring you worde as the Lord shall say vnto me: And the lords of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam sayde vnto God, Balac the sonne of Ziphor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and couereth the face of the earth: come nowe therefore, and curse them for my sake, so it may be that I shalbe able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God saide vnto Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neither curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the lords of Balac, Get you vnto your land, for the Lord will not b suffer me to goe with you.

b Balaam was so blinded with couetousnesse, that he was willing to goe, if God had not forbidden him.

14 And the lordes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balac, and said, Balaam woulde not come with vs.

15 And Balac sent againe a greater company of lords, and more honorable then they.

16 which came to Balaam, and told him, Thus saith Balac the sonne of Ziphor, Oh let nothing let thee, but come vnto me:

17 For I will greatly promote thee vnto great honour, and will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: come I pray thee, curse this people for my sake.

Nom. 24. 13.

18 And *Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balac, If Balac woulde giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I can not goe beyond the word of the Lord my God, to doe lesse or more:

c Because he tempted God contrary to his former commandement, his petition was granted, but it turned to his own condemnation.

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, tary ye here this night, that I may wit c what the Lord will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and sayde vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but looke what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp earely, and saddled his Asse, and d went with the lordes of Moab.

d He went more for his hire and vaine glorie sake, then for any affection he had to obey God, as after in the 35. vers.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the Lord stoode in the way to bee against him, as hee rode vpon his Asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 *And when the Asse sawe the Angel of the Lord stand in the way, and hauing his sword drawen in his hand, the Asse turned aside out of the way, and went out into the fielde: And Balaam smote the Asse, to turne her into the way.

2. Pet. 2. 16.

24 But the Angel of the Lorde stoode in a path betweene the vineyardes, and there was a wall on the one side, and another on the other.

25 And when the Asse sawe the Angel of the Lord, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the Lord went further, and stoode in a narowe place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the Asse sawe the Angel of the Lord, she fell downe vnder Balaam: and Balaam was wroth, and smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the Lord opened the mouth of the Asse, and shee sayd vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee nowe three times?

29 And Balaam sayde vnto the Asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I woulde also there were a sword in mine hand, for euen nowe would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse sayde vnto Balaam, Am not I thine Asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since the first time, vnto this day? was I euer woont to doe so vnto thee? He said, Nay.

31 And the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he sawe the Angel of the Lord standing in the way, hauing his sword drawen in his hand: he bowed himselfe therefore, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto him, wherefore hast thou smitten thine Asse these three times? Beholde, I came out to withstand thee, because thine heart hath declined out of the way before me.

33 And the Asse sawe me, and turned from me nowe three times: or els if shee had not turned from mee, I had surely slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 Balaam sayde vnto the Angel of the Lord, I haue sinned, for I wist not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Nowe therefore if it displease thee, I will turne home againe.

35 The Angel of the Lorde sayde vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but what I say vnto

vnto thee, that ſhalt thou ſpeake. And ſo Balaam went with the Lordes of Balac.

36 And when Balac heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balac ſaide vnto Balaam, Did I not ſende for thee to call thee? and wherefore cameſt thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made anſwere vnto Balac, Loe, I am come vnto thee: & can I now ſay any thing at all? The word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of ſtreetes.

40 And Balac offred oxen and ſheepe, and ſent thereof to Balaam, and to the lordes that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balac toke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Balaam cauſeth ſeuen altars to be built. 5 God teacheth him what to anſwere. 8 In ſtead of curſing, he bleſſeth the Iſraelites.

AND Balaam ſaide vnto Balac, Builde me here ſeuen altars, & prepare me here ſeuen oxen and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balac did as Balaam ſaid, and Balac and Balaam offred on euery altar an ox and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaide vnto Balac, Stand by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, and I will goe, if ſo be that the Lorde will meete me: and what ſo euer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went vp [on] higher.

4 And God met Balaam, and Balaam ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and haue offered vpon euery altar an ox and a ramme.

5 And the Lord put a ſaying in Balaams mouth, and ſaide, Goe againe to Balac, and ſay on this wiſe.

6 And when he went againe vnto him, loe, he ſtood by his whole burnt ſacrifice, he, and all the Lordes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaide, Balac the king of Moab hath brought me from Meſopotamia, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe Jacob for my ſake, come and deſie Iſrael.

8 How ſhal I curſe him, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I deſie him, whom the Lord hath not deſied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell by themſelues, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the [b] duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? I pray God that my ſoule may die the death of the righteous, and that my laſt ende may be like his.

11 And Balac ſaide vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 He anſwered and ſaide, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the Lorde hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac ſaide vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, whence thou mayeſt ſee them, and thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: curſe them out of that place for my ſake.

14 And he brought him into the [c] field of Zophim, vnto the top of Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, & offered an ox and a ramme on euery altar.

15 And he ſaide vnto Balac, Stand here by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, while I meete the Lorde yonder.

16 And the Lorde met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſaide, Goe againe vnto Balac, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he ſtood by his whole burnt ſacrifice, with the lordes of Moab with him. And Balac ſayde vnto him, What hath the Lord ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and anſwered, Riſe vp Balac, and heare, hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor.

19 God is not a man that he ſhould lye, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: ſhould he ſay, and not do it? or ſpeake, and not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue taken in commiſſion to bleſſe: for he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not ſeene wickednes in Jacob, neither ſawe he peruerſenes in Iſrael: the Lord his God is with him, and the ſhouting of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt, he hath ſtrength as an vnicorne.

23 For there is no ſorcerie in Jacob, nor diuining in Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob & of Iſrael, what hath God wrought.

24 Beholde, the people ſhall riſe vp as a lyon, and lyft vp himſelfe as a young lyon: he ſhall not lye downe vntill he eate of the prey, and drinke the blood of them that are ſlaine.

25 And Balac ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balac, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lord ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 And Balac ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I will bring thee yet vnto another place, if at all it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 And Balac brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſimon.

M. i. 29 And

a She called, because it was full of people.

b Counting the dimenſion of the dukes of Iſrael to be as the ſands.

[Or, fourth alone, or, ſpeedily.

b That is, the multitude of the children of Iſrael.

[Or, plain-field.

c Was it to be ſeene at this time what wonderous workes the Lorde hath done for Iſrael, ſo ſhal it be in time to come.

d Until he hath taken the people from his enemies, and ouercome them.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balac, Make me here seuen altares, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had said, & offered an ox and a ramme on euery altar.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

3 Balaam prophecieth prophetically of the kingdome of Israel, and of the comming of Christ.

NOw when Balaam sawe that it pleased the Lorde that hee should blesse Israel, hee went not as he did twise before, to seeke for soothsaying: but set his face toward the wildernesse.

a Hereof may be gathered that heretofore Balak sought for soothsaying vnder the name of God: but the Lord was alway against him, and hindred his soothsaying, that he might haue taken holde of Gods true worde, in the stead of soothsaying.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and looked vpon Israel as he laye according to his tribes: and the spirit of God came vpon him.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and saide, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath saide, and the man b whose eyes are open, hath said,

b He meaneth not the corporal eye, but the eye of the minde.

4 He hath said which heareth the wordes of God, and knoweth the counsell of the Almightie, and falleth downe and hath open eyes,

5 How goodly are thy tentes, O Jacob, and thine habitations, O Israel!

‖ Or, Aloe trees.

6 As the valleys are they laide abroade, as gardens by the riuers side, as the trees which the Lord hath ‖ pitched, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

‖ Or, planted.

7 The water shall powre out of his buckets, and his seede shall bee in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

c They shalbe verie fruitfull, as trees and gardens that be watered.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, he is vnto him as the ‖ strength of an vnicorne: he shall deuoure the nations his enemies, and breake their bones, and pearce them thorow with his arrowes.

d All the Romane Emperours tooke their names of Cesar, as the most noblest Emperour: so the kings of the Amalekites tooke their names of Agag, as the most valiant and renowned kings.

‖ Or, bruise,

9 He couched himselfe, and lay downe as a Lion, and as a Lioness: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and smote his handes together: and Balac saide vnto Balaam, I sent for thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them this three times.

11 Therefore now, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but lo, the Lorde hath kept thee backe from worship.

12 Balaam answered vnto Balac, Spake I not thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balac would giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I can not passe the worde of the Lord, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde: But what the Lord saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: Come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shal doe to thy folke in the latter dayes.

15 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath sayde, the man whose eyes are open, hath sayd:

16 He hath said that heareth the wordes of God, and hath the knowledge of the most high, & beholdeth the vision of the Almighty, and that falleth, and his eyes are opened,

17 I shall e see him, but not now: I shall beholde him, but not nigh: * There shall come a starre of Jacob, and rise a sceptre of Israel, and shall smite the edaltes of Moab, and vndermine all the children of Seth.

e Here he doth prophecie of Christ. Matt. 2.2.

18 And Edom shall be possessed, and Seir shall fall to the possession of their enemies, and Israel shall doe manfully.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy the remnant of the citie.

20 And when hee looked on Amalec, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalec is the first of the nations, but his f ende shall perish vtterly.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheless, the Kenite shalbe rooted out, vntill Assur take thee prisoner.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas, who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 The shippes also shall come out of the coast of Chittim, and humble Assur, and subdue Eber, and he himselfe shall perish at the last.

f Thele are the Romanes which shall come out of Italie, and ouercome the Syrians, and afterward the Israelites, & at last themselues through their owne selues. So euil an end shall all wicked haue.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went, and returned to his place: and Balac also went his way.

The xxv. Chapter.

f For the fornication of the people committed with the daughters of Moab, & the commandement of the Lord to hang them. 8 Phinees killeth Zamri & Cosbi.

AND Israel abode in Sittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 which called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their goddes.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal Peor, and the indignation of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

a It might bee of the children: the hyme Baal Peor, doth signifie to open and vncouer: And Baal did command vnto euery idols.

4 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the Lord against the Sunne, that the wrathe of the Lords countenance may be turned away from Israel.

b Openly.

5 And Moses said vnto the iudges of Israel, Euery one slay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

c Such as be vnder his charge.

6 And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the multitude of the children of Israel that wept before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

d Meaning that they were of much estimation. 1. Macha. 2. 57. 1. Cor. 10. 8.

7 * And when Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest sawe it,

he

he rose vp out of the middes of the company, and tooke a Iauelin in his hand,

8 And went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them thorowe, both the man of Israel, and also the woman, euen thorowe the belly of her: and the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 And there died in the plague, twentie and foure thousand.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the Priest, hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel, while he was zelous for my sake among them, that I had not consumed the children of Israel in my iealousie.

Mala.2.54. 12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after him, euen the couenant of the Priests office for euer, because he was zelous for his Gods sake, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 The name of the Israelite thus killed, which was slaine with the Madianitish woman, was Zamri the sonne of Salu, a lord of an house and kinred of Simeon.

15 And the name of the Madianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a head ouer the people of his fathers house in Madian.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vexe the Madianites, and smite them:

Num.31.1. 18 * For they trouble you with their wiles, which haue beguiled you by deceite in the cause of Peor, and in the cause of their sister Cozbi, the daughter of a lorde of the Madianites, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

a Causing you to committe both corporall and spirituall fornication, as Chap.31.16. Apoc.2.14.

The xxvj. Chapter.

a The children of Israel are numbred in the plaine of Moab, from twenty yeeres and vpward.

AND after the plague the Lorde spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the multitude of the children of Israel, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to go to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses & Eleazar the Priest, spake vnto them in the fields of Moab, by Iordane ouer against Iericho, saying,

4 Ye shall number the people from twentie yeeres and aboue, as the Lorde commanded Moses, and the children of Israel when they were come out of Egypt.

Gen.46.9. 1.chro.5.1. 5 * Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The children of Ruben, Hanoch, of whome commeth the kinred of the Hanochites: and Pallu, of whome commeth the kinred of the Pallutes.

6 Of Hesron, commeth the kinred of the Hesronites: of Charmi, commeth the kinred of the Charmites.

7 These are the kinreds of the Rubenits, and they were in number fourtie and three thousand, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, and * strone against Moses and Aaron in the companie of Corah, when they strone against the Lord. Num.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp: Corah also was in the death of that multitude, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

a That is, for an example, that other should not murmure and rebell against Gods ministers.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Corah died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their kinreds, were Nemuel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Nemuelites: Iamin, of whō commeth the kinred of the Iaminites: Iachin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zareh, commeth the kinred of the Zarehites: and of Saul, commeth the kinred of the Saulites.

14 These are the kinreds of Simeon, twentie and two thousand, & two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their kinreds, were Zephon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whome commeth the kinred of the Haggites: Suni, of whome commeth the kinred of the Sunites.

16 Of Ozni, commeth the kinred of the Oznites: and of Eri, commeth the kinred of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, commeth the kinred of the Arodites: of Ariel, commeth the kinred of the Arielites.

18 These are the kinreds of the children of Gad, according to their numbers, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 * The children of Iuda, Er and Onan, and Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Chanaan. Gen.38.7

20 But the children of Iuda after their kinreds, were Sela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Selanites: Phares, of whome commeth the kinred of the Pharezites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zarehites.

21 And the children of Phares, were Hesron, of whome commeth the kinred of the Hesronites: Hamul, of whome commeth the kinred of the Hamulites.

22 These are the kinreds of Iuda after their numbers, threescore and sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 The children of Issachar after their kinreds, were Thola, of whom commeth the kinred of the Tholaites: Phua, of whome

commeth the kinred of the Phunites.

24 Of Jasub, commeth the kinred of the Jasubites: of Simron, commeth the kinred of the Simronites.

25 These are the kinreds of Jsachar, after their numbers, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 The children of Zabulon after their kinreds, were Sered, of whome commeth the kinred of the Seredites: Elon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Jahaleel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jahaleelites.

27 These are the kinreds of the Zabulonites after their numbers, threescore thousand, and five hundred.

28 The children of Joseph throughout their kinreds, were Manasse and Ephraim.

29 The children of Manasse, Machir of whome commeth the kinred of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead, and of Gilead commeth the kinred of the Gileadites.

30 And these are the children of Gilead, Hiezer, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hierezites: Helech, of whom commeth the kinred of the Helechites.

31 And Asriel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Asrielites: and Sechem, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sechemites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kinred of the Semidites: * and Hepher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hepherites. Num. 27. 2.

33 And Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zalphaad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 These are the kinreds of Manasse, and the number of them, fifty and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

35 These are the children of Ephraim, after their kinreds: Suthelah, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suthelahites: Becher, of whome commeth the kinred of the Bechertites: Thahen, of whom commeth the kinred of the Thahenites.

36 And these are the children of Suthelah: Eran, of whome commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 These are the kinreds of the children of Ephraim, after their numbers, thirtie and two thousand, and five hundred. And these are the children of Joseph after their kinreds.

38 These are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds: Bela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Belaites: Asbel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Asbelites: Ahiram, of whom commeth the kinred of the Ahiramites:

39 Supham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whome commeth the kinred of the Huphamites.

40 And the children of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, from whence commeth the kinred of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kinred of the Naamites.

41 These are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds, and after their numbers, fourtie and five thousand, and five hundred.

42 These are the children of Dan after their kinreds: Suham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suhamites. These are the households of Dan after their kinreds.

43 All the kinreds of the Suhamites, were after their numbers threescore & foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 The children of Aser after their kinreds, were Jemna, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jemnites: Jesui, of whome commeth the kinred of the Jesuites: Bria, of whome commeth the kinred of the Brites.

45 The children of Bria, were Heber, of whom commeth the kinred of the Heberites: Malchiel, of whome came the kinred of the Malchielites.

46 And the daughter of Aser, was called Sarah.

47 These are the kinreds of Aser after their numbers, fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 The children of Nephthali after their kinreds, were Jahaziel, of whome came the kinred of the Jahazielites: Guni, of whome came the kinred of the Gunites.

49 Jezer, of whom came the kinred of the Jezerites: Sellem, of whome came the kinred of the Sellemites.

50 These are the kinreds of Nephthali according to their households, whose number is fourtie and five thousande, and foure hundred.

51 These are the numbers of the children of Jsrael, five hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

52 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the lande shalbe deuided to inherite, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe the lesse: to euery tribe shall the inheritance be giuen, according to the number thereof.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shalbe deuided by lot, and according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be deuided betweene many and fewe.

57 * These are the numbers of the Leuites after their kinred: Gerson, of whome came the kinred of the Gersonites: Caath, of whome came the kinred of the Caathites: Merari, of whome came the kinred of the Merarites. Exod. 6.

58 These are the kinreds of the Leuites, the kinred of the Libnites, the kinred of the Hebronites, the kinred of the Maheelites, the kinred of the Musites, the kinred of the Korathites, and Caath begate Amram.

59 * And Amrams wife was called Jochebed, a daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Marie their sister. Exod. 2. 2.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab and

and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

Num.3.4. 61 * And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lorde.

62 And after their numbers, they were twentie and three thousande, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritaunce giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 These are the numbers when Moses and Eleazar the Priest numbred the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, fast by Iordan ouer against Iericho.

1.Cor.10.6 64 * And among these there was not a man of them whome Moses & Aaron numbred, when they told the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the Lorde sayd of them, They shal die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad.
16 Moses prayeth for a gouernour of the people, and Iosuah is appointed.

Num.36.2. iosu.17.3. THen came the * daughters of Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of Manasse, the sonne of Ioseph: whose names were, Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza,

2 And stoode before Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and before the Lordes, and all the multitude, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

a As all men dye for that they are sinners, some trade, dyed for his sinne, and expounde it thus: Not for any particular sinne that he had done, but for that generall sinne that the people of the Iewes had committed, in murmuring against Moses, for which they entred not into the land of promise.

3 Our father died in the wildernes, and was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the Lord in the Congregation of Corah: but a died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Wherefore then is the name of our father taken away from among his kinred, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the b brethren of our father.

b Brethren are here taken for kinsmen.

5 And Moses brought their c cause before the Lord.

c That is, their matter to be iudged, to know what he should determine, as hee did all weighty matters.

6 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zalphaad speake right: thou shalt giue them a possession to inherit among their fathers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritaunce of their father vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, ye shall turne his inheritaunce vnto his daughter.

9 If he haue no daughter, ye shal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 If hee haue also no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritāce vnto his fathers brethrē.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritaunce vnto him that is next to him of his kinred, and he shal possesse it: And this shall bee vnto the children of Israel d a law of iudgement, as the Lorde hath commanded Moses.

d Meaning, an ordinance to iudge by.

12 * And the Lord said vnto Moses, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and behold the lande which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel: Deut.33. 37.

13 And ‡ when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be e gathered vnto thy people also, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

‡ Hebr. And thou shalt see it.

e Thou shalt die in the lande of Moab.

14 For yee were disobedient vnto my mouth in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation, neither did ye sanctifie mee in the f waters before their eyes: that is, the water of strife in Cades, in the wilderness of Zin.

f You did not exalt and magnifie my power and omnipotencie before the children of Israel, when they desired water.

15 And Moses spake vnto the Lorde, saying,

16 Let the Lorde God of the spirites of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe g out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the Congregation of the Lorde be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

g To rule and gouerne them, to leade them forth to battaile, and to bring them backe.

18 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take thee Iosuah the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and put thine hands vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And put thy h honour vpon him, that al the company of the children of Israel may be obedient.

h Of thy authoritie or thy dignitie, that the people may haue him in the greater reuerence, and perdie themselues more to his obedience.

21 And he shall stande before Eleazar the Priest, which shall aske counsell for him after the i iudgement of Urim before the Lord: And according vnto his worde shall they goe out and in, both he, and al the children of Israel with him, and all the congregation.

i That is, as God doeth instruct and lighten the heart of the priest, so the priest must declare and shew forth the will of God to others.

22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him: and hee tooke Iosuah, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation,

23 And put his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord commanded through the hand of Moses.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 What must be offered on euery feast day.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

a The Iewes do say, that by the beast that is sacrificed, the sinner is vnderstoode. For when the beast is ledde to be killed, the transgressor thought (say they) to thinke as though he for his offences were led vnto the same, and thus to confesse, O Lord, I am guiltie of death, I haue deserued to bee slaine for my trespasse, and not this beast, and to bee strangled for my transgression, as to be burnt for this crime. But these sacrifices doe by shadowe signifie Christ the true Lambe of God, who would after wast be slaine for our sinnes, and pay the price for them. Wherefore seeing therefore we acknowledge and confesse our sinnes to be, for the which no beast, but the innocent Sonne of God hath died: For the Father hauing vs, hath prepared his Sonne vnto death.

2 Commaund the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices, which are made by fire for a sweete sauour, shall yee obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the Lorde: two a lambes of a yeere olde

without spotte day by day, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

4 One Lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at Euen,

5 And thereto the tenth part of an Epha of floure for a meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a daily whole burnt offering, such as was ordeyned in the mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde.

7 And let the drinke offering of the same, be the fourth part of an Hin for one Lambe, and in the holy place shalt thou commaunde the wine to be powred vnto the Lord:

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen, after the maner of the meate offering, and the drinke offering of the morning, a sacrifice made by fire shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

9 And on the Sabboth day, two lambes of a yeere olde without spotte, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereto.

10 This is the whole burnt offering of euery Sabboth, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 And in the beginning of your moneths, yee shall offer a whole burnt offring vnto the Lorde: two young bullocks, and a Ramme, and seuen Lambes of a yeere olde without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one Bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one Ramme:

13 And a tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one Lambe, for a whole burnt offering of a sweete sauour, and a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offeringes shall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the thirde part of an Hin of wine vnto a Ramme, and the fourth part of an Hin vnto a Lambe: This is the whole burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one hee goate for a sinne offering vnto the Lorde shall bee offered, besides the daily whole burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

Exo.12.18 Leuit.23.5. 16 * And the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the same moneth is the feast: seuen dayes long shal vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be an holy conuocation, ye shall do no maner of seruile worke therein.

19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, two young bullockes, one Ramme, and seuen Lambes of a yeere olde, let them be without spot.

20 And let their meat offering be of floure mingled with oile: three tenth deales allo shal ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme,

21 One tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, of the seuen lambes,

22 And an hee Goate for a sinne offering, to make atonement for you.

23 Yee shall offer these beside the whole burnt offering in the morning, which is a continuall whole burnt sacrifice.

24 After this manner yee shall offer thorowout the seuen dayes, the fleth of the sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde: and it shall bee done beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And in the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation, wherein yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 Also in the day of your first fruites when yee bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lorde, according to your [b] weekes, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, and ye shal doe no seruile worke in it.

[b] Accounting seuen weekes betweene Easter and Whitsuntide, as Leuit 23.

27 But offer the whole burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, two young bullockes, a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde,

28 With their meate offeringes of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a Bullocke, two tenth deales vnto a Ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto a Lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes,

30 And an hee Goate to make an atonement for you.

31 This ye shall doe, besides the continuall whole burnt offering, and his meate offering (and they shall bee vnto you without spot) with their drinke offerings.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 What must be offred the eight first daies of the seuenth moneth.

AND * in the first day of the [a] seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holie conuocation, ye shall do then no seruile worke: for it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

Leui.23.24

[a] Contayning part of September and part of October.

2 And yee shall offer a whole burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambs of a yeere olde without blemish:

3 And their meate offering shall be made of floure, mingled with oyle, three [b] tenth deales vnto the bullocke, & two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

[b] Of the measure Epha.

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes:

5 And an hee Goate for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the whole burnt offering of the [c] moneth, and his meate offering, and beside

[c] Offered in the newe moone, at beginning of euery moneth.

the

the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drinke offerings of the ſame, which muſt be done according vnto the maner of them, for a ſauour of ſweetenelle, it is a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

Leui.23.27 d Namely, the feaſt of reconciliation.

7 * And ye ſhall haue the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy d conuocation, and ye ſhall humble your ſoules, and ſhall doe no maner worke therein.

8 But yee ſhall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a ſweete ſauour, one yong bullock, a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde, which ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 Their meate offering ſhall bee of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme:

10 And a tenth deale vnto euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

11 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the ſinne offering of an atonement, and daily whole burnt offering, and the meate and drinke offerings that long to the ſame.

12 And in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, and doe then no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the Lorde ſeuen dayes.

13 And yee ſhall offer a whole burnt offering for a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, thirteene young bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yeere olde, which ſhall bee without blemiſh.

14 And their meate offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery one of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale vnto each of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offering, with his meate and drinke offering.

e Of the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And the e ſeconde day yee ſhall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene yeereling lambes without ſpot.

18 And let their meate offeringes and drinke offrings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, bee according to the number of them, and of the maner:

19 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

20 And the third day ye ſhall offer eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeereling lambes without ſpot:

21 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, bee after the number of them, and according to the maner.

22 And there ſhalbe offered an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

23 In the fourth day yee ſhall offer tenne bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeereling lambes without blemiſh.

24 Let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

25 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

26 In the fifth day yee ſhall offer nine bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of one yeere olde without ſpot:

27 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

28 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offring, and his meate and drinke offering.

29 And in the firt day, yee ſhall offer eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeerling lambes without ſpot.

30 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:

31 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

32 In the ſeuenth day, yee ſhall offer ſeuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes, that are yeerlings without blemiſh.

33 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, bee according to their number, and after the maner:

34 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offring, and his meate and drinke offering.

35 In the eight day, yee ſhall haue a ſolemne aſſemblie, and yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein:

36 But yee ſhall offer a whole burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, one Bullocke, one Ramme, and ſeuen yeereling Lambes without ſpot.

37 Let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullocke, ramme, and lambes, bee according to the number, and according to the maner:

38 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

39 Theſe thinges yee ſhall doe vnto the Lorde in your feaſtes, beſide f your vowes and free will offerings, your whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, drinke offerings, and peace offerings.

f Your boſtrd tarie ſacrifices.

40 And Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael all that the Lord commanded him.

The xxx. Chapter.

2 Of vowes, when they ſhall be kept, and when not.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the Lorde hath commanded.

2 If a man vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, or ſweare an othe to binde his ſoule: hee ſhall not goe backe with his worde, but ſhall fulfill all that is proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, and binde her ſelfe, being in her fathers houſe in the time of her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe and bonde which ſhee hath made vpon her ſoule, and holde his peace thereto: then all her vowes and bondes which ſhee hath made vpon her ſoule, ſhall ſtand in effect.

5 But if her father diſalow her the ſame day that hee heareth all her vowes and bonds which ſhee hath made vpon her ſoule: they ſhall not be of value, and the Lorde ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father [a] diſalowed her.

[a] Agreed not to her vowe.

6 If ſhe had an huſband when ſhe vowed, or pronounced ought out of her lippes, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule:

7 And her huſband heard it, and helde his peace thereat the ſame day hee heard it: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bondes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand in effect.

8 And if her huſband diſalowe her the ſame day that he heard it, then he ſhall make her vowe which ſhee hath vpon her, and the opening of her lippes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the Lorde ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vowe of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, that they haue bounde their ſoule withall, ſhall ſtand in effect with them.

[b] Her huſband liuing, or before ſhe be diuorced.

10 If ſhe vowed in her [b] huſbands houſe, or bound her ſoule with an oth:

11 And her huſband heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, and diſalowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bonde wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her huſbande diſanulled them the ſame day that hee heard them: then nothing that proceedeth out of her lippes in vowes and bondes wherewith ſhee bounde her ſoule, ſhall ſtand in effect: for her huſband hath diſanulled them, and the Lorde ſhall forgiue her.

13 All vowes and othes that binde to [c] humble the ſoule, may her huſband ſtabliſh or breake.

[c] Through mortification, as abſtinence or bodily exerciſe.
[d] Not diſannulling her vowe the ſame day that he heareth it.
[e] Any day after the firſt day that he heard them.

14 But if her huſband holde his peace from [d] one day to another, then hee ſtabliſheth all her vowes and bondes which ſhee had vpon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he helde his peace concerning her the ſame day that he heard them.

15 But [e] if he breake them, after that he hath heard them, he ſhall beare her ſinne himſelfe.

16 Theſe are the ordinances which the Lord commaunded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, and betweene the father and his daughter, being yet a damſel in her fathers houſe.

The xxxj. Chapter.

8 The Madianites are ſlaine, and their cities burnt, Balaam alſo is ſlaine. 18 Onely the virgins are reſerued aliue.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Madianites, and afterward ſhalt thou bee gathered vnto thy people. Num. 25. 17.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the folke, ſaying, Harneſſe ſome of you vnto warre, and let them goe vpon the Madianites, and auenge the Lord of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thouſandes of Iſrael, twelue thouſande prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thouſand.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſande of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt to the warre, and the holy veſſels, and the trumpets to blowe were in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Madianites, as the Lord commanded Moſes, and ſlewe all the males.

8 *And they ſlue the kings of Madian among other that were ſlaine: Namely Eui, and Rekem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba: fiue kings of Madian, with [a] Balaam the ſonne of Beor, whome they ſlue with the ſword. Ioſu. 13. 22.

[a] Becauſe he falſly prophecied to curſe both to curſe the Iſraelites to obtain [illegible]

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Madian priſoners, and their children, and ſpoyled all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly dwellings with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoyle, and all the bootie, both of men and beaſtes.

12 And they brought the captiues, and that which they had taken, and the ſpoyle, vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the companie of the children of Iſrael, euen vnto the hoſte that were in the fieldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer againſt Iericho:

13 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the lordes of the congregation, went out of the hoſte to meete them.

14 And Moſes was angrie with the officers of the hoſte, with the captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battell.

15 And

15 And Moses sayde vnto them, Haue ye saued all the [b] women aliue?

16 *Beholde, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the Lord in the businesse of [c] Peor, and there followed a plague among the congregation of the Lord.

17 Nowe therefore slay all the men children, and kil the women that haue lien with men fleshly.

18 But all the women children that haue not lyen with men carnally, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And ye shal remaine without the hoste seuen dayes, all that haue killed any person, and all that haue touched any dead body, and purifie both your selues and your prisoners the third day, and the seuenth:

20 And purifie all your rayments, & that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the Priest sayde vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the Lord commanded Moses.

22 As for golde, siluer, brasse, and iron, tinne, and leade,

23 And all that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe through the fire, and it shall bee cleane: neuertheles, it shalbe purified with water of separation: And all that suffereth not the fire, yee shall make goe thorowe the water:

24 And wash your clothes the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane, and afterward come into the hoste.

25 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, that was taken, both of the persons and of the cattell, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And deuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon the and went out to battel, & al the congregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre which went out to battel: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 And yee shall take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, as an heaue offering of the Lord.

30 And of the halfe of the children of Israel, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, and of the beeues, of the asses, and of the sheepe, and of al maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites which waite vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the Lord commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie, and the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and threescore and fifteene thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousande of beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had lyen by no man.

36 And the halfe, which was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousande, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the [d] Lords part of the sheepe, was fiue hundred and threescore and fifteene,

38 And the beeues were thirtie and fiue thousande, of which the Lordes part was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousande and fiue hundred, of which the Lordes part was threescore and one.

40 And the [e] persons were sixteene thousand, of which the Lordes part was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute, which was the Lords heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the Lord commanded Moses:

42 And the other [f] halfe of the children of Israel, which Moses deuided from the men of warre,

43 That is to wit the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie and seuen thousande, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and fiue thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousande asses, and fiue hundred,

46 And sixteene thousand persons.

47 And Moses tooke of the halfe that pertained vnto the [g] children of Israel, one portion of fiftie, both of the persons & of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which waited vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

48 And the officers of thousandes of the hoste, the captaines ouer the thousands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds, came forth,

49 And sayde vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our auctoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs:

50 Wee haue therefore brought a present vnto the Lorde, what euery man founde, of iewels of golde, bracelets, chaines, rings, eerings, & spangles, to make an atonement for our soules before the Lord.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of them, all the wrought iewels.

52 And al the gold of the heaue offering that they heaued vp to the Lorde, of the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie sicles.

53 (For the men of warre had spoyled, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines ouer the thousandes and hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall of the children of Israel before the Lord.

[b] He bids them kill, for should haue left none aliue. Num. 25. 1.

[c] In honouring that Idole.

[d] That is, that portion which the souldiers gaue to God.

[e] The virgins.

[f] Of that part of the spoyle which was allotted to those that had not been at warre.

[g] Those that were no souldiers.

[h] Hauing ad. uanc. in their captainship.

[i] That God might haue them in rad membrance.

The

The xxxij. Chapter.

Moses giueth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, their portion of their inheritance beyond Iordane.

THe childzen [a] of Ruben, and the childzen of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: And when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell,

2 The childzen of Ruben, & the childzen of Gad, came and spake vnto Moses & Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the lordes of the congregation, saying,

3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Jazer, and Nemrah, Hesbon and Elealeh, Sabam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lorde smote before the congregation of Israel, is a lande meete for cattell, and we thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, sayd they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants to possesse, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 And Moses sayde vnto the childzen of Gad and of Ruben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 Wherefore discourage ye the heart of the childzen of Israel, that they should not goe ouer into the land which the Lord hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Cades Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went vp euen vnto the riuer of Escol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the childzen of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the Lord had giuen them.

10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 * None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, because they haue not wholly followed me,

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Jephunne the Kenesite, and Josuah the sonne of Nun: for they haue constantly followed the Lord.

13 And the Lorde was very angry with Israel, and made them wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, vntil all the generations that had done euill in the sight of the Lord, were consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers steade, as an increase of sinfull men, to augment the fierce wrath of the Lord toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue the people in the wildernesse, [b] and ye shall destroy all this folke.

16 And they went neere him, and said, We will builde sheepefoldes here for our sheepe, and for our cattell, and walled cities for our childzen:

17 But we our selues will go ready armed before the childzen of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto [c] their place: and our childzen shall dwel in the fenced cities, because of the inhabiters of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the childzen of Israel haue inherited, euery man his inheritance.

19 Neither wil we inherite with them on yonder side Iordane forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.

20 And Moses said vnto them, * If ye wil doe this thing, and goe harnessed [d] before the Lord to warre,

21 And will goe all of you in harnesse ouer Iordane before the Lord, vntill he haue cast out his [e] enemies from his sight,

22 And vntill the land be subdued before the Lord: then ye shall returne, and be without sinne [f] before the Lord, and before Israel, and this lande shall be your possession before the Lord.

23 But if ye wil not do so, behold, ye haue sinned against the Lorde: and be sure [g] your sinne will finde you out.

24 Nowe therefore, builde cities for your childzen, and foldes for your sheepe, and doe that ye haue spoken.

25 The childzen of Gad, and the childzen of Ruben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants wil doe as my Lord commandeth.

26 Our childzen, our wiues, our sheepe, and our cattel, shall remaine here in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will go all harnessed for the warre, and vnto battell before the Lord, as my Lord saith.

28 * And for their sakes Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Josuah the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the childzen of Israel,

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the childzen of Gad, and the childzen of Ruben will go with you ouer Iordane, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is subdued before you, ye shall giue them the land of Gilead to possesse:

30 But if they [h] wil not go ouer with you in harnesse, they shall haue their possessions among you in the land of Chanaan.

31 And the childzen of Gad, & the childzen of Ruben answered, saying, As the Lorde hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will goe harnessed before the Lord into the land of Chanaan, that the possession of our inheritance may bee giuen vs on this side Iordane.

33 * And Moses gaue vnto the childzen of Gad, and to the childzen of Ruben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasse the sonne of Joseph, the kingdome of Sehon king of the Amozites, and the kingdom of Og king of Basan, the lande, with the cities thereof, in the coasts, & cities of the countrey round about.

34 And the childzen of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, Jaaser, and Jogbea,

[a] Ruben was the sonne of Lea Jacobs wife, and Gad was sonne to Zilpha her handmaid. Gene. 31. 47.

Num. 13. 24.

Num. 14. 28.

[b] Ye shall be the cause that they shall perish.

[c] Into the land of Chanaan.

[d] Before the arke.

Iosu. 1. 13.

[e] The inhabitants of Chanaan.

[f] God will giue you the land that ye desire.

[g] You shall not goe vnpunished for your sinne.

Iosu. 4. 12.

[h] Ouer Iordane.

Deut. 3. 12. Iosu. 13. 8.

[i] Thus Rabbins write that dwelt on this side Iordane. Some of them dwelt by Iordan, of which mention is made, Iol. 10.

Jogbea,

Jogbea,
36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenced cities: and they built foldes for the sheepe.
37 And the children of Ruben built Hesbon, Eleale, Kiriathaim,
38 Nebo, Baalmeon, and turned their names, & Sibama also: & gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.
Gen.50.25. 39 And the children of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, went to Gilead, & tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.
40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse, and he dwelt therein.
41 And Iair the sonne of Manasse, went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them k Hauoth Iair.
k That is to say, the villages of Iair.
42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the townes longing thereto, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The xliij. mansion places of Israel are numbered. 50 They are commanded to kill the Chananites.

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went out of the lande of Egypt with their armies, vnder the a hand of Moses and Aaron.
a The guiding & conducting.
2 And Moses wrote their going out by their iourneys, according to the commandements of the Lord. These are the iourneys of their going out.
Ex.12.37. b A citie in the land of Golan. c Which the Iewes cal Midian, in which dwelleth part of the Arabians, & part of Ismael. d With great power, and rather diuine then humane. e Read, after the true Hebrue text.
3 b They departed from Rameses the fifteenth day of the first moneth, on the morowe after the Passeouer: and the children of Israel went out with an high hande in the sight of all the Egyptians,
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firstborne, which the Lorde had smitten among them, and vpon c their gods also the Lorde did execution.)
5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Soccoth.
Exo.13.20. 6 And they departed from Soccoth, and pitched their tentes in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse.
7 And they remoued fro Etham, & turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
Exo.14.22. 8 And they departed from Pihahiroth, and went through the middest of the sea into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
Exo.15.27. 9 And they remoued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountaines of water, and three score and tenne Palme trees, and they pitched there.
10 And they remooued from Elim, and camped fast by the red sea.
Exod.16.1. 11 And they remoued from the red sea, and camped in the wildernesse of Zin.
12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Zin, and set vp their tentes in Daphka.
13 And they departed from Daphka, and lay in Alus.
Exo.17.1. 14 And they remooued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.
Exo.19.1. 15 And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai.
16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched at the graues of lust.
Nū.11.34. 17 And they departed fro the sepulchres of lust, and lay at Hazeroth.
Nū.11.35. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithma.
19 And they departed from Rithma, and pitched at Rimon Pharez.
20 And they departed from Rimon Pharez, and pitched in Libna.
21 And they remoued from Libna, and pitched at Rissa.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissa, and pitched in Kehelatha.
23 And they went from Kehelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.
24 And they remooued from mount Sepher, and lay in Hadara.
25 And they remoued from Hadara, and pitched in Maheloth.
26 And they remooued from Maheloth, and lay at Thahath.
27 And they departed from Thahath, and pitched at Tharath.
28 And they remoued from Tharath, and pitched in Mithca.
29 And they went from Mithca, and pitched in Hasmona.
Deut.10.6. 30 And they departed from Hasmona, & lay at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene Iaakan, and lay at Horgadgad.
33 And they went from Horgadgad, and pitched in Iethebatha.
34 And they remooued from Iethebatha, and lay at Abrona.
35 And they departed from Abrona, and lay at Ezeon gaber.
36 And they remoued from Ezeon gaber, and pitched in the wildernes of Sin, which is Cades.
Nū.20.22. 37 And they remoued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hor, which is in the edge of the land of Edom.
Nū.20.25. deut.32.50. 38 And Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the Lorde, and died there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the first day of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aarō was an hundred & three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.
Num.21.1. 40 And king Arad the Chananite, (which dwelt in the South, in the lande of Chanaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel:
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmona.

42 And

42 And they departed from Zalmona, and pitched in Phunon.

Nū.21.10. 43 *And they departed from Phunon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, & pitched in Jim abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Jim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.

47 And they remoued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nabo.

48 And they departed from ỹ mountaines of Abarim, & pitched in the fieldes of Moab, fast by Iordane ouer against Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane fro Beth Jesimoth, vnto the playne of Sittim, in the fieldes of Moab.

50 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the fields of Moab by Iordane ouer against Jericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, when ye are come ouer Iordane to enter into the land of Chanaan,

Deut.7.2. 52 *Ye shall driue out all the inhabiters of the lande before you, and destroy all their pictures, and breake asunder all their images of mettall, and pluck downe all their high places,

53 And possesse the land, & dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to enioy it.

54 And yee shall deuide the inheritance of the land by lot among your kinreds, *and giue to the moe, the more inheritance, and to the fewer, the lesse inheritance: and your inheritance shalbe in ỹ tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lot falleth.

Nū.26.54.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabiters of the land before you, then those which ye let remaine of them, shalbe pricks in your eyes, and darts in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer it will come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 The coastes and borders of the lande of promise. 17 Certaine men are assigned to deuide the land.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the land of Chanaan, *this is the lande that shall fall vnto your inheritance, euen the land of Chanaan, with their coastes.

a That is to say, this is the description of the land of Chanaan, which ye shall inherite.

Iosu.15.1.

3 *And your South quarter shalbe from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, so that your South quarter reach vpon the side of the b salt sea Eastward:

b Otherwise, the dead sea.

4 And set a compasse from the South vp to Acrabim, and reache to Zin: And goe out from the South to Cades Barnea, and goe out also to Hazar Adar, and goe along to Azmon:

5 And set a compasse againe from Azmon vnto the c riuer of Egypt, and shall goe out at the sea.

c Or vnto the riuer of Egypt, or as some other think, vnto the brooke Rhinocorura called Mosaicum.

6 And let your west quarter be the great sea, let the same sea be your west coast.

7 And this shalbe your North quarter: ye shal compasse your border from the great sea, vnto d mount Hor.

d Not a hill, but some part of that mountaine Aaron died.

8 And from mount Hor, yee shall describe your border till it come vnto Hemath, and the ende of the coast shalbe at Zedada.

9 And the coast shal reach out to Ziphron, and goe out at Hazar Enan: This shall be your North quarter.

10 And ye shal describe your East quarter from Hazar Enan to Sepham.

11 And the coast shal go downe from Sepham to Ribla, on the East side of Ain: And the same border shall descende and goe out at the side of e Cenereth Eastward.

e Which is in the Gospell called the Sea of Genezareth.

12 And then go downe along by Iordane, and leaue at the salt sea: and this shalbe your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which yee shall inherite by lot, & which the Lorde commanded to giue vnto nine tribes & an halfe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Ruben, according to the housholdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers housholdes, and halfe the tribe of Manasse, haue receiued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes & an halfe haue receiued their inheritance on this side of Iordane, ouer against Jericho, Eastward.

16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 *These are the names of ỹ men, which shall deuide the land vnto you; Eleazar the Priest, and Josuah the sonne of Nun.

Num.34.17.

18 And ye shall take an f ofspring of euery tribe, when ye deuide the land.

f Or, prince.

19 The names of the men are these. Of the tribe of Juda, Caleb ỹ sonne of Iephunne.

20 Of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 Of the tribe of the children of Dan, the lord Buchi the sonne of Jogli.

23 From among the children of Ioseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasse, the lord Haniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 Of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, the lord Camuel the sonne of Siphtan.

25 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Zabulon, the lord Elisaphan the sonne of Pharnach.

26 Of the tribe of the children of Issachar, the lord Paltiel the sonne of Azan.

27 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Aser, the lord Ahiud the sonne of Selomi.

28 Of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, the lord Pedael the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These

29 These are they whom the Lorde commanded to deuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Chanaan.

The xxxv. Chapter.

16 The law of manslaughter. 30 For one mans witnes shall no man be condemned.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the fieldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Iericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, * that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and yee shall giue also vnto the cities of the Leuites, suburbs, hard by their cities round about them. Iosua 21. 2.

3 The cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbes for their cattell, & for their possession, and all maner of beastes of theirs.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, shall reach from the wall of the citie outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure without the citie of the Eastside, two thousande cubites: and of the Southside, two thousand cubites: and of the West side, two thousand cubites: and of the Northside, two thousand cubites also, and the citie shall be in the middes, and these shalbe the suburbes of their cities.

6 * And from among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuits, there shall be sixe cities for refuge, which yee shall appoint to that intent that hee which killeth, may flee thither: And to them ye shal adde fourtie and two cities moe. Deut. 4. 41. Iosu. 20. 2.

7 So that all the cities which ye shal giue the Leuites, may be fourtie and eight, them shall ye giue with their suburbes.

8 And these cities which ye shall giue, shal be out of the possession of the children of Israel. They that haue many, shal giue many: but of them that haue few, ye shall take few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to the inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * when yee be come ouer Iordane, into the land of Chanaan, Deut. 19. 2. Iosu. 20. 2.

11 Ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that he which slayeth a person vnawares, may flee thither.

12 And these cities shall be vnto you a refuge from the [a] auenger of blood: that hee which killeth, die not, vntill hee stand before the [b] congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three [c] on this side Iordane, & three in the land of Chanaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 And these sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, & for the stranger, and for him that dwelleth among you: that all they which kil any person vnwares, may flee thither.

16 And if any man smite another with an instrument of yron, that he die, then is he a murderer, and the murderer shall die for it.

17 If he smite him with throwing a stone, that a man may die with, & if he die, hee that smote him is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, that a man may die with, then if he die, he is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.

19 The [d] reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him. [d] He that is next of kin to him that is murdered.

20 * But if he thrust him of hate, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die, Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or smite him with his hand of enmitie, that he die: he that smote him shall die the death, for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood shall slay the murderer, when hee meeteth him.

22 But if he pushed him vnaduisedly, and not of hate, or cast vpon him any thing, and not in laying of waite,

23 Or any maner of stone, that a man may die with, and sawe him not, and he cast it to fall vpon him, & he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought him any harme:

24 Then the congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these lawes.

25 And the congregation shal deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge whither hee was fled: and hee shall abide there vnto the death [c] of the high Priest, which was anoynted with the holy oyle. [c] This was a figure of Christ by whose death our sinnes are pardoned.

26 But if the slayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whither he was fledde:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he shall be guiltlesse:

28 Because he should haue bidden in the towne of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: and after the death of the high Priest, the slayer should return vnto the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe [f] a law of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings. [f] That is, to iudge wilfull murderers.

30 Who so killeth any person, the iudge shall put the murderer to death through witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shal take no recompence for the life of the murderer which is worthie to die, but he shall be put to death.

32 And yee shall take no recompence for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come againe & dwell in the lande, before the death of the high Priest.

33 So ye shal not pollute the land which ye shall dwell in, for blood defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed blood.

34 Defile not therefore the lande which yee shall inhabite, for I am in the middes thereof: euen I the Lorde dwell among the children of Israel.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 An order for the marriage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 7 The inheritance could not be giuen from one tribe to another.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of the sonnes of Joseph, came foorth, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,

Num. 27.1. iosu. 17.3.

2 And saide, * The Lorde commanded [a] my Lord to giue the land to inherite by lot to the children of Israel: and my Lord was commanded by the Lord, to giue the inheritance of Zalphaad our brother, vnto his daughters.

a Ye meaneth Moses.

3 If they be married to any of the sonnes of [b] the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shal be put to the inheritance of the tribe which they are receiued into, and so shal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

b To any of another tribe then of Manasses.

4 And when the Iubilee of the children of Israel commeth, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are receiued, & so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the worde of the Lorde, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Joseph hath [c] said well.

c For the tribe could not be continuall, if their inheritance had be taken from them.

6 This therefore doth the Lord command the daughters of Zalphaad, saying, * Let them bee wiues to whome they themselues thinke best: onely to the familie of the tribe of their father shall they marry. Tob. 1.9.

7 So shal not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shal ioyne himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance [d] in any tribe of the children of Israel, shalbe wife vnto one of the kinred of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritãce of his father.

d Which shal be when there is no male childe to the tribe.

9 Neither ought the inheritance to goe from one tribe to another: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shalbe ioyned to his owne inheritance.

10 And as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zalphaad:

11 For Mahela, Thirza, Hagla, Milcha, and Noa, the daughters of Zalphaad, were maried vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 They were wiues vnto the families of the sonnes of Manasse the sonne of Joseph, and so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the kinred of their father.

13 These are the [e] commandements and lawes which the Lorde commanded by the hande of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the fieldes of Moab, by Iordane toward Iericho.

e That is, concerning the ceremoniall and iudicial lawes.

The end of the fourth booke of Moses, called Numeri.

The fifth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrue *Elle haddebarim*, and in Latine *Deuteronomium*.

The first Chapter.

32 Moses reproueth the people for their incredulitie.

THese be the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on [a] the other side Iordane in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against the red sea, betweene Pharan, & Thophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

a In the countrey of Moab: & this wildernesse was betweene the plaine of Moab & the sea.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yeere, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the Lorde had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

4 * After he had slaine Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Hesbon, and Og king of Basan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrai. Nomb. 21.

5 On the other side Iordane in the lande of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The Lorde our God spake vnto vs in [b] Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

b In the couert pastures of Arnon.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all

all the places nigh thereunto, both vnto the plaine, and hilles, and dales, to the South, to the sea side, to the land of Chanaan, & vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: Goe in and possesse the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seede after them.

9 And [c] I spake vnto you in the same time, saying, [*] I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 For the Lord your God hath multiplied you, so that you be this day as the starres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee are, and bleſſe you, as he hath promised you.

12 * Howe can I my selfe alone [d] beare your cumbrance, your charge, & your strife that is among you?

13 Bring you men of wisedome, & of vnderstanding, and expert according to your tribes, & I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered mee, and said, That which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 And so out of your tribes [e] I tooke the chiefe men of wisedome, and that were expert, and made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, captaines ouer fifties, & captaines ouer tennes, & officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges that same time, saying, * Heare the cause of your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 * Yee shall haue no respect of any person in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: You shal not feare the face of any man, for the iudgement is Gods: And the cause that is too hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commaunded you the same season, all the things which ye should doe.

19 And when wee departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, as ye haue seene by the waye of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commaunded vs: and wee came to Cades Barnea.

20 And [f] I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp and possesse it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 And yee came vnto me euery one, and said, We will send men before vs, to search vs out the lande, and to bring vs worde againe what way we must go vp by, and vnto what cities we shall come.

23 * And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelue me of you, of euery tribe one.

24 * Which departed, and went vp into that mountaine, and came vnto the [g] valley Escoll, and searched it out.

25 And tooke of the fruit in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, & brought vs worde againe, and [h] said, It is a good lande which the Lord our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not goe vp, but were disobedient vnto the worde of the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tentes, & sayd, Because the Lord [i] hateth vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

28 Whither shal we goe vp? Our brethren haue discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer, we haue seene the sonnes of the [k] Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraide of them:

30 The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the Lorde thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way which ye haue gone by, vntill yee came vnto this place:

32 And yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the Lord your God.

33 * Yee went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might see what way to goe, and in a cloude by day.

34 And the Lord heard the voyce of your wordes, and was wrath, and sware, saying,

35 * There shal not one of these men, and of this frowarde generation, see that good lande which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the lande that he hath troden vpon, & to his children, because he hath followed the Lord.

37 Also the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, which [l] standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him therefore: for he shall cause Israel to inherite the land.

39 Moreouer, [m] your children, which ye said should be a pray, and your sonnes which in that day had no knowledge betweene good & euill, they shall go in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall enioy it.

40 But as for you, turne your face, & take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

41 * Then ye answered, & said vnto mee, We haue sinned against the Lord, [n] wee will goe vp & fight, according to all that the Lord

Nō. 13. 24.

g Other wise, vnto the valley of grapes.

h To wit, Caleb & Iosuah.

i Euen was the Iewes vnthankfulnesse, that they cursed Gods speciall loue herein.

k That is, the race of the Giants, as in Num. 13. 23.

Exo. 13. 21.

Nō. 14. 18.

Num. 20. 12.

l Ministreth vnto thee.

m Which were vnder 20. yeres olde. Num. 14. 31.

Nomb. 14. 40.

n This doeth declare what is to the iudgement of man. Which will doe that which God forbiddeth, & will not doe that which God commaundeth.

c Why the children of Israel may not be idle.

Exod. 18. 18.

d Meaning, that spoke vnto as hard commaunde as bearing them.

e To shewe, that expert & wisemen in gouernaunce are to be taken to gouerne.

Iosu. 7. 24.

Leuit. 19. Deut. 24. 23.

f He that is to be imputed themselues, that they entred not the inheritance more.

Num. 13. 4.

our God commanded vs. And when yee had gird on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the Lord said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for [o] I am not among you: least ye fall before your enemies.

43 And I told you these things, and you would not heare, but disobeyed the worde of the Lorde, and went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you as Bees vse to doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Horma.

45 And ye came againe, and wept before the Lorde: but the Lorde [p] would not heare your voyce, nor hearken vnto you.

46 And so yee abode in Cades a long season, according vnto the time that yee remained before.

o Ye shewed [b] your strength & sturdiness in Gods matters.

p The cause was, for that they lamented not their sinne but for the losse of their brethren as is were hypocrites in their lamentation.

The ii. Chapter.

7 A rehearsall of the benefites of God bestowed vpon his people. 9 Israel is forbidden to fight against the Edomites, Moabites, and Ammonites. 33 Sehon king of Hesbon is discomfited.

THen wee turned our face, and tooke our iourney into the [a] wildernesse by the way of the red Sea, as the Lorde spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir a long time.

a The desert of Arn.

2 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, saying, Ye shall goe through the [b] coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraide of you.

b At their returne thither: for before they were repelled by the Ismaelites, as Num. 20. 21. Gen. 32.

5 Take yee good heede vnto your selues therefore: Ye shall not prouoke them, for I will not giue you of their lande, no not so much as a foote breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau to possesse.

6 Yee shall buye meate of them for money to eate, and ye shal procure water of them for money to drinke:

7 For the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand, and [c] knoweth thy walking through this great wildernes, and this fourtie yeeres the Lorde thy God hath bene with thee, so that thou hast lacked nothing.

c Knowing, is here taken for fauouring, as in many other places of Scripture.

8 And when we were departed from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the | wildernesse, from Elath, and from Eziongaber, we turned and went by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

|Or, desert.

9 And the Lorde said vnto me, Thou shalt not fight against the Moabites, neither prouoke them to battaile: For I will not giue thee of their land to possesse, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot to possesse.

10 The [d] Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, many, and tall, as the [e] Anakims,

d Emims: the word signifieth terrible men.

e Giants hatefull cause of your blood. Num. 13. 33.

11 which also were taken for Giants, as the Anakims, whome the Moabites call Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, whom the children of Esau chased out, and destroyed them before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did vnto the lande of his possession, which the Lord gaue them.

13 Now rise vp said I, and get you ouer the riuer Zared: and we went ouer the riuer Zared.

14 The space in which wee came from Cades Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the riuer Zared, was thirtie & eight yeeres, vntil all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the Lord sware vnto them.

15 For in deede the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the [f] hoste, till they were consumed.

f That host of the age of twentie yeres and vpward.

16 And so it came to passe, that al the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people.

17 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou shalt goe through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou commest nigh vnto the children of Ammon, thou shalt not lay siege vnto them, nor moue warre against them: for I will not giue thee of the lande of the childrē of Ammon any possession, I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot to possesse.

20 That also was taken for a land of Giants, and Giants dwelt therein in old time, whom the Ammonites cal [g] Zamzummims,

g Called Zamzummims, that is to say, wicked and horrible. But they answered their wickednesse with a goly name, calling themselues Euphemins, that is, plaisant, & gay fellowes to eate and refresh vices.

21 A people that was great, many, & tall, as the Anakims: But the Lorde destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them in their inheritance, & dwelt in their steade:

22 As he did for the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, for whom he destroied the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their steade vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarin, euen vnto Azza, the [h] Caphthorims which came out of Caphthor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their steade.

h Thei are men of Cappadocia, as som men say. Iosephus saith, that this people be vnknown.

24 Rise yee vp therefore, and take your iourney ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hande Sehon the Amorite, king of Hesbon, and his land, begin to possesse it, and prouoke him to battaile.

25 This day will I begin to send the feare and dread of thee vpon all nations that are vnder all the heauen, so that they which heare speake of thee, shall tremble and quake before thee.

26 * And so I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sehon king of Hesbon, with words of peace, saying, * Nomb. 21. 21.

27 Let me passe through thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou

28 Thou shalt sell mee meate for money, for to eate, and giue me water for money, for to drinke: Onely I will goe through on my feete,

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in mount Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I bee come ouer Iordane into the land which the Lord our God giueth vs.

30 But Sehon the king of Hesbon would not let vs passe by him, for the Lord thy God hardened his spirite, and made his heart obstinate, because hee would deliuer him into thy hand, as it is come to passe this day.

Amos 2.9.

31 And the Lorde saide vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sehon and his lande before thee, begin to possesse and inherite his land.

32 Then both Sehon and all his people came out against vs to fight at Iasa.

33 And the Lord set him before vs, & wee smote him, and his sonnes, and al his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities the same season, and slewe the men, women, and children of all the cities, & let nothing remaine,

35 Saue the cattell onely we caught vnto our selues, & the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is in the riuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the Lord our God deliuered all [k] vnto vs.

[k] Into our hands.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto euery place of the ‖ riuer Iaboc, nor vnto the cities in the mountains, nor vnto whatsoeuer the Lorde our God forbade vs.

‖ Or, foord.

The iij. Chapter.

Things that chaunced from the victorie of the two kings, Sehon and Og, vnto the institution of Iosuah in Moses stead.

THen wee turned, and went vp, the way to Basan: * and Og the king of Basan came out against vs, hee and al his people, to fight at Edrai.

Num.21. 33. deut.29.7.

2 And the Lord said vnto me, Feare him not, for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his lande into thy hande, and thou shalt doe vnto him, * as thou diddest vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

Num.21. 24.

3 And so the Lord our God deliuered into our handes Og also the king of Basan, and all his folke: and wee smote him vntil none was left him aliue.

Numb. 21. 33.

4 And we tooke al his cities the same season, neither was there a citie which we took not from them, threescore cities throughout the region of Argob, of the kingdome of Og in Basan.

5 All these cities also were made strong with high walles, gates, and barres, besides vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as wee did vnto Sehon king of Hesbon, vtterly destroying to nought all the cities, with men, women, and children:

[a] As God had commanded them.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for our selues.

8 And thus we tooke the same season out of the hande of two kinges of the Amorites, the land that was on the other side Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (which Hermon the Sidons call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Senir)

10 All the cities that lie in the plaine, & al Gilead, and al Basan, vnto Salcha, & Edrai cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan.

11 For onely Og king of Basan remayned of the remnant of the Giants: whose bed was a bedde of [b] yron: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? Nine cubites doeth the length thereof containe, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

[b] The vse of terrible yron, Giant like, the more shall Gods gouernors & powers to be magnified for the conquest.

12 * And so wee conquered this land the same time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

[c] Of the common stature. Numb. 32. 33.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Basan, of the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasse: euen all the region of Argob, with all Basan, which is called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasse, tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Gessuri, and Maachati, and called them after his own name, Basan Hauoth Iair, [d] vnto this day.

[d] Or, the time when this story was written.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, I gaue Gilead, vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the valley, and beyonde, euen vnto the riuer Iaboc, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

[e] Which is vtterly by Moses writers from the Aramites. [f] The plaine. [g] Called also Genezareth, as the sea of Galilee. [h] Chin. Kinnereth.

17 The [f] plaine also, and Iordane, and the coast thereof, from [g] Cenereth, vnto the sea which is in the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder the sprigs of the hill Gai ward.

18 And I commanded you the same time, saying, The Lorde your God hath giuen you this land to enioy it: yee shall goe harnessed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meete for the warre.

19 Your wiues onely, your children, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattel) shal abide in your cities which I haue giuen you,

20 Euntill the Lorde haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the lande which the Lorde your God hath giuen them beyonde Iordane: and then shall yee returne againe euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

21 * And I commanded Iosuah the same time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the Lorde your God hath done

Num. 27. 18.

put thyde two kinges: so shall he doe vnto all kingdomes whither thou goest.

22 Yee shall not feare them: for the Lorde your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the Lorde the same time, saying,

24 O Lorde God, thou hast begun to shewe thy seruaunt thy greatnesse, and thy mightie hande: for what is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can do after thy workes, and like vnto thy power?

25 I pray thee let me goo ouer, and see the good lande that is beyonde Iordane, that goodly mountaine, and Libanus.

26 But the Lorde was angrie with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lorde sayde vnto me, Be content, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of the hil, and lift vp thine eyes westwarde, Northwarde, Southwarde, and Eastwarde, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goo ouer this Iordane.

28 But charge Iosuah, and encourage him, and holden him: for he shall goe before this people, and see shall deuide vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against the house of peor.

The iiij. Chapter.

An exhortation to obserue the law without adding thereto, or diminishing. 6 We might teache the lawes of our God vnto other nations. 7 We ought to make homage whereby we confesse him to be our God.

NOwe therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinaunces and lawes which I teache you, for to do them, that ye may liue, and go in and possesse the land which the Lorde God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Ye shall put nothing vnto the worde which I commaunde you, neither shall you take ought from it, that ye may keepe the commaundementes of the Lorde your God, which I commaunde you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the Lorde did against Baal peor: for all the men that followed Baal peor, the Lorde thy God hath destroied from among you.

4 But yee that cleaue vnto the Lorde your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ordinaunces and lawes, euen as the Lorde my God commaunded me, that ye shoulde doe so in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe them therefore, and doe them, for that is your wisedome and vnderstanding in the sight of the people, that they may heare all these ordinaunces, and say, Surely it is a wise and vnderstanding people, it is a great nation.

7 For what other nation is so great, that goddes come so nigh vnto it, as the Lorde our God is present vnto vs in all things as often as we call vpon him?

8 Yea, and what nation is so great, that hath ordinaunces and lawes so righteous, as all this lawe which I set before you this day?

9 Take heede to thy selfe therefore, and keepe thy soule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue seene, and that they depart not out of thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teache them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lorde thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde sayde vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they liue vpon the earth, and that they may teache their children:

11 Yee came and stoode also vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burned with fire vnto the mids of heauen, and there was darkenesse, cloudes, and mist.

12 And the Lorde spake vnto you out of the middes of the fire, and ye heard the voyce of the wordes, but sawe no similitude, but heard a voyce onely.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant which he commaunded you to doe, euen ten commaundements, which he wrote vpon two tables of stone.

14 And the Lord commaunded me that same season, that I should teache you ordinances and lawes, whereof ye ought to doe in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

15 Take therefore good heede vnto your selues, as pertaining vnto your soules: for ye saw no maner of image in the day that the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the middes of the fire,

16 Lest yee marre your selues, and make you a grauen image and picture of any manner of figure, whether it bee the likenesse of man, or woman,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, or the likenesse of any manner feathered fowle that flieth in the aire,

18 Or the likenesse of any maner of thing that creepeth on the earth, or the likenesse of any manner fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moone, and the starres, with all the host of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the Lorde thy God hath made to serue all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lorde hath taken you, and brought you out of the yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye be this day.

21 Furthermore, the Lorde was angry with

h Ye beholde it according to the common and corrupt speach of them which attribute that power to idoles and false gods, which onely appertaineth vnto the true God.

Of Ioziah, or Sisim, where the Temple was builded.

Or, Eastward.

Or, church or Temple.

Exo. 19. 18. d The giuing of the lawe in dreadful maner declareth that God was author of it, and that no flesh coulde beare the rigor thereof.

e Heaning, that plagues hang ouer the that woulde make any image to represent God by.

Num. 21. 33. deut. 29. 7.

Num. 21. 34. Numb. 21. 33.

f Most hard and cruel bondage.

Deut. 1. 37.

UM

with me for your wordes, and swore that I shoulde not goe ouer Iordane, and that I should not goe in vnto that good lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee for thine inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, and shall not goe ouer Iordane: but ye shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, that yee forgette not the appointment of the Lorde your God which hee made with you, and that yee make you no grauen image, or likenesse that the Lorde thy God hath forbidden thee.

g To worshippe God, or to worshippe it. this is often forbidding of images declareth howe detestable idolatrie is in Gods sight: and also that God will haue vs that the people worshippe none images to such wickednesse.

24 For the Lord thy God is a [h] consuming fire, and a [i] ielous God.

h To them that come not to him in reuerence & feare, but contrariwise prouoke him, Psal.12.29.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and thy children beget children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, ye doe wickedly, and make any maner of grauen image, and worke euill in the sight of the Lord thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

i So that he will not suffer his honour to be giuen to any other.

26 I call heauen and earth to record against you this day, that yee shall shortly perish from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordane to possesse it: Yee shall not prolong your dayes therein, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the people, and yee shall bee left few in number among the nations whither the Lorde shall bring you.

28 And there yee shall serue gods which are the worke of mens hand, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 If from thence thou shalt seeke the Lorde thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and when all these things that be here spoken of, are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the Lorde thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the appointment of thy fathers, which he [k] sware vnto them.

k God confirmeth his promises by an oth, to the end we may be the more certified of the hope of our saluation.

32 Aske of the dayes that are past, which were before and since the day that God created man vpon the earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, if euer there came to passe such a great thing, or whether any such like hath bene heard as this.

33 Did euer any people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou hast heard, and yet liued?

Hath any nation assayed to go and take them a people from among nations, by tentations, by signes, by wonders, by warre, by a mightie hande, and by stretched out arme, and by great feareful things, according to all that the Lorde your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

Or, terrible

34 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lorde is God, and that there is none other but he.

35 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his wordes out of the middest of the fire.

36 And because hee loued thy fathers, hee chose their seede after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mightie power out of Egypt,

Exo.13.11.

37 To driue out nations, greater & mightier then thou art, before thee, and to bring thee in, and to giue thee their land to inheritance, as it is come to passe this day.

38 Understand therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath, neither is there any other.

39 Thou shalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for euer.

l God promiseth earth temporall rest vnto them that obey his commandements: they deserue it not, but to make them cheares full in well doing, and to shew that they shall not serue him in vaine.

40 Then Moses [l] severed three cities on the other side Iordane, towarde the Sunne rising:

41 That he should flee thither, which had killed his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and therefore should flee vnto one of the same cities and liue:

42 Namely Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan of the tribe of Manasse.

Iosu.20.8.

43 And to this is the lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel:

44 These are [m] witnesses, statutes, and ordinances, which Moses tolde the children of Israel after they came out of Egypt,

m The articles of the couenant that God made with them.

45 On the other side Iordane in the valley ouer against the house of Peor, in the land of Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come out of Egypt,

46 And possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Basan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on the other side Iordane toward the Sunne rising,

47 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

48 And all the plaine on the other side Iordane Eastward, euen vnto the sea which is in the plaine vnder the springs of Pisgah.

The 5 Chapter.

Moses in the name of God exhorteth the people to keepe his lawes. 6 The lawes repeated. 22 The people feare at Gods voyce. 29 The Lord wisheth that they would feare him. 32 They must neither decline to right hand, nor left.

AND Moses called al Israel, and sayde vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the ordinances and lawes which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and fulfill them in deede.

Exo.19.5. 2 *The Lord our God made a covenant with vs in Horeb.

a With such strange wonders.

3 The a Lorde made not this covenant with our fathers, but with vs: but with vs which are all here alive this day.

b So clearely, that you could not doubt but that it was he. Exo.33.11.

4 The Lorde talked with you b face to face, in the mount out of the middes of the fire:

5 And I stoode betweene the Lorde and you the same time, and shewed you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraide at the sight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount, and he said,

c Conferre this Chapter with the 20. of Exodus.

6 cI am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods in my presence.

d Namely to honor thy maker as reuerent men do it.

8 Thou shalt d make thee no grauen image, or any likenes of that which is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt neither bowe thy selfe vnto

Exod.34.7. them, nor worship them: for *I the Lord thy God am a iealous God, visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third & fourth generation among them that hate me:

10 And shewe mercie vpon thousandes among them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

Exod.20.7. 11 *Thou shalt not take the name of the

Ieuit.19.12. Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him giltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabboth day, that thou

Exod.20.8. sanctifie it, as the Lord *thy God hath commaunded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all that thou hast to doe:

Gene.2.2. 14 But the seuenth day is the *Sabboth

heb.4.4. of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maide, nor thine Oxe, nor thine Asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that thy man seruant, and thy maid may rest as well as thou.

Exo.20.12. e By this name father, he comprehendeth also all those that are in degree of superiority: as princes, magistrates, ministers and mistresses.

15 Remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and how that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme: for which cause the Lord thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabboth day.

f He forbiddeth not onely the outward act, but also all enuy & vntruth against our neighbour.

16 *Honour thy e father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

17 Thou f shalt not kill.

18 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

19 Thou shalt not steale.

20 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 *Thou shalt not lust after thy neigh- Rom.7.7.

bours wife, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, his fielde, his seruant, or his mayde, his Oxe, his Asse, or ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 These wordes the Lord spake vnto all your multitude in the mount, out of the middes of the fire, of the cloude, and of the darknesse, with a great voyce, and added no more thereto, and wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, that when yee heard the voyce out of the middes of the darknesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) *then ye came vnto mee, with the captaines Exo.20.19.

of your tribes, and your elders,

24 And yee sayde, Beholde, the Lorde our God hath shewed vs his glorie and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voyce out of the middes of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and hee yet liueth.

25 Nowe therefore why shoulde wee die: that this great fire should consume vs: If we heare the voyce of the Lorde our God any more, we shall die.

26 For what flesh hath it bene that euer heard the voyce of the liuing God speaking out of the middes of the fire (as we haue done) and yet did liue?

27 Goe thou and heare all that the Lorde our God saieth, and tell thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God sayeth vnto thee, and wee will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the Lord heard the voyce of your wordes when ye spake vnto me, and the Lord sayd vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well sayde all that they haue spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe al my commandements alway, that it might goe well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, and say vnto them, Get you into your tents againe:

31 But stand thou here by me, and I will tell thee all the commandements, ordinances, and lawes which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse.

32 Take heede therefore, that yee doe in deede as the Lorde your God hath commaunded you, and g turne not aside either to the right hand, or to the left.

g Ye shall neither put any thing to my word, nor take ought from it.

33 But walke in all his wayes which the Lord your God hath commaunded you, that yee may liue, and that it may goe well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

The

The vj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements. 16 God ought not to be tempted.

NOw these are the commandements, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lorde your God commaunded me to teache you, that ye might doe them in the lande whither ye goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the Lorde thy God, and keepe all his ordinances and his commandements which I commaunde thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take heede that thou doe it, that it may goe well with thee, and that ye may increase mightely, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promised thee, a land that * flowth with milke and honie.

4 * Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is Lorde onely.

5 And thou shalt love the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And these wordes which I commaund thee this day, shalbe in thine * heart:

7 And thou shalt shewe them vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou art at home in thine house, and as thou walkest by the way, and when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shalbe as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes,

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the ᵇ postes of thy house, and vpon thy gates.

10 And when the Lorde thy God hath brought thee into the lande which he sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and shall giue to thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 Houses ful of al maner of goods, which thou filledst not, and welles digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyardes & olive trees, which thou plantedst not, and when thou hast eaten, and art full:

12 Then beware least thou forget the Lord which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lorde thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his name.

14 See ‖ ye walke not after strange gods, the gods of the nations which are about you:

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you) least the countenance of the Lorde thy God be mooued to wrath against thee, & destroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 * Ye shal not tempt the Lord your God, as * ye did in the place of * temptation:

17 But you shal diligently keepe the commandements of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his ordinances, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that thou mayest prosper, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse that good land whereof the Lord sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath sayd.

20 And ᶜ when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What meaneth these testimonies, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaos bondmen in Egypt, and the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lord shewed signes and wonders, great and euill, vpon Egypt, vpon Pharao, and vpon all his housholde, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And he hath commanded vs to doe all these ordinances, and to feare the Lorde our God, for our wealth, all the dayes of our life, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Moreouer, this shall bee our ᵈ righteousnesse before the Lorde our God, if we take heede, and keepe all these commandements, as he hath commanded vs.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites may make no covenant with the Gentiles.

WHen the * Lorde thy God shall bring thee into the lande whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hethites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Hevites, & the Jebusites, seuen nations greater & mightier then thou:

2 And when the Lorde thy God hath set them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * and make no couenant with them, nor haue compassion on them.

3 Thou shalt make no marriages with them: neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will deceiue thy sonne, that he should not follow me, and they shall serue strange gods: and then will the wrath of the Lorde wax hot against thee, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus ye shall deale with them, * ye shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God: the Lorde thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all nations that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lord did not set his loue vpon you, nor chose you because ye were mo in number then any people (for ye were the fewest of all people:)

8 But

ᵃ which hath great store of all things pertaining to mans life.

Mat.22.37. mar.12.29. luke 10.27.

Deut.11.18

‖ Or, signes of remembrance.

ᵇ By this custome of hanging vp the commandements and writing them vpon the chiefest postes of the house.

Math.4.7. Exod.17.2. ‖ Massah.

ᶜ We must not cease to seeke God and learne diligently our life, but also endeuour that our children may heare the same and do so.

ᵈ No man can perfectly fulfill the law: therefore we must haue recourse to Christ by faith, in whom we are reputed righteous.

Deut.31.3.

Exo.23.32.

ᵉ God would haue his seruice pure, without all superstition.

Deut.8.6. 21 and 26.18.

8 But because the Lorde loued you, and because he would keepe the othe which he had sworne vnto your fathers, therfore hath the Lord brought you out through a mighty hand, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, from the hande of Pharao king of Egypt.

9 Vnderstand therefore, that the Lorde thy God, he is God, a that a true God, which keepeth appoyntment and mercy vnto them that loue him, and keepe his commaundements, throughout a thousand generations:

10 And rewardeth them that hate him to their b face, so that he bringeth the to nought, and doeth not deferre the time, but rewardeth him that hateth him before his face.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commandements, and ordinances, and lawes, which I command thee this day, that thou doe them.

12 If yee hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doe them: the Lord thy c God also shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 He will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiplie thee: hee will also blesse the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle, and the encrease of thy kine, & the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all nations: there shall bee * neyther man nor woman vnfruitfull among you, nor any of your cattell shall be barren.

15 Moreouer, the Lorde will take away from thee all maner infirmities, and will put none of the euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will send them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt consume all the nations which the Lorde thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their goddes, for that shall be thy decay.

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them: but remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Pharao, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes and wonders, and the mightie hande, and stretched out arme, where by the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God do vnto all nations of whom thou art afraide.

20 Moreouer, the Lord thy God will send d Hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide them selues from thee, be destroyed.

21 * Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mightie God, and a terrible.

22 For the Lorde thy God will put out these nations before thee by a litle and a litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the e beasts of the fielde increase vpon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God shall giue them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill he haue brought them to nought.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shalt thou f burne with fire: and couet not the gold and siluer that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God.

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing as it is: but vtterly defie it, and abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

The viij. Chapter.

Moses putteth the Israelites in remembrance of all the benefites which God bestowed vpon them, and the afflictions which God sent them in the wildernesse, 19 lest the forgetfulnesse thereof should bring them to destruction.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye keepe for to doe them, that ye may liue, and multiplie, and go in, and possesse the lande which the Lord sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee this fourty yeres in the wildernesse, for to humble thee, and to * proue thee, and to knowe what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which neither thou nor thy fathers knewe of: to make thee knowe that a man doth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery worde that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lorde, doeth a man liue.

4 Thy rayment wared not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote b swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 * This also shalt thou consider in thine heart: that as a man chastiseth his sonne, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therfore shalt thou keepe the commandements of the Lorde thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land in the which are riuers of water, and fountaines, and depthes that spring out of valleyes and hilles:

8 A land wherein is wheate and barley, vineyards, figgetrees, and pomegranates, a land wherein is oyle Oliue, and hony:

9 A lande wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, neither shalt thou lacke any thing: a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hilles thou shalt digge braile.

10 When thou hast eaten therefore, and filled

a So that it is your owne mother wit God accomplisheth not his promise soone as you would haue.

b Shamefully, as in this life.

c This couenant is grounded vpon his free grace: therefore in recompensing their obedience he hath respect to his mercie, and not to their merites.

d There is not so small a creature which I will not arme to fight on my side against them.

e So that they shall not be able to destroy them.

f Vnto be consecrated to God.

Exo. 23. 26.

Exod. 23. 23. Iosu. 24. 11.

2. Mac. 12. 40.

a Whether they would be obedient or by disobedience prouoke him to punish them.

Matth. 4. Luke 4.

b Not be swollen.

Deut. 8.

c Which by reason of the barrennesse of the soyle yeeldeth no fruite at all.

filled thy selfe, thou shalt bleſſe the Lorde thy God, for the good land which hee hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, that thou wouldeſt not keepe his commaundements, his lawes and his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day:

12 Yea, and when thou haſt eaten and filled thy ſelfe, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy beaſtes and thy ſheepe are waxen many, and thy ſiluer and golde is multiplyed, & all that thou haſt is increaſed:

14 Then beware leaſt thine [d] heart riſe, and thou forget the Lorde thy God which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and from the houſe of bondage:

15 And which was thy guide in the great and terrible wildernesse, wherein were fierie ſerpents, ſcorpions, & drought without any water: But * he brought out water for thee out of the rocke of flint.

16 Hee * fed thee in the wildernesse with Manna, which thy fathers knewe not, for to humble thee, and to proue thee, and that he might ſo doe thee good at the latter ende,

17 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay in thine heart, My power [e] and the might of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance:

18 But remember the Lord thy God, for it is he which giueth thee power to [f] get ſubſtance, for to make good the promiſe which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.

19 And if thou forget the Lorde thy God, and walke after ſtrange gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them: I teſtifie [g] vnto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the Lorde deſtroyed before your face, ſo yee ſhall periſh, becauſe yee woulde not be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lord your God.

The ix. Chapter.

4 God is not good to them for their owne righteouſnes, but for his owne ſake. 17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moſes prayeth for the people.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane [a] this day, to goe in, & poſſeſſe nations greater & mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great, & walled vp to heauen:

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, which thou knoweſt of, and of whom thou haſt heard ſay, * who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the Lorde thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee as a conſuming [b] fire, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So thou ſhalt caſt them out, and bring them no nought quickly, as the Lorde hath ſaid vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath caſt them out before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſnesſe the Lord hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickednesſe of theſe nations the Lord hath caſt them out before thee.

5 It is not for thy righteouſnesſe ſake, or for thy right heart, that thou goeſt to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickednesſe of theſe nations the Lorde thy God doeth caſt them out before thee, to performe þ worde which the Lorde thy God ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſhac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that it is not for thy righteouſnesſe ſake, that the Lorde thy God doth giue thee this good land to poſſeſſe it, ſeeing thou art a [c] ſtifnecked people.

7 Remember, [d] and forget not how thou * prouokedſt the Lorde thy God to anger in the wildernes: ſince the day that thou diddeſt depart out of the lande of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, yee haue rebelled againſt the Lord.

8 Alſo in ‖ Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, ſo that the Lorde was wroth with you, to haue deſtroyed you,

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the tables of ſtone, the tables of the couenant which the Lorde made with you, and I * abode in the mount fortie dayes and fourtie nights, when I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water.

10 * And the Lorde deliuered mee two tables of ſtone, written with the [e] finger of God, and in them were conteined al þ words which the Lorde ſaid vnto you in the mount out of the middes of fire, in the day when yee came together.

11 And when the fourtie dayes & fourtie nights were ended, the Lord gaue me þ two tables of ſtone, the tables of the couenant.

12 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and get thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought out of Egypt, haue [f] marred all: they are turned at once out of the way which I commaunded them, and haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the Lorde ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtifnecked people.

14 [g] Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and put out the name of them from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a mightie nation, and greater then they be.

15 And I turned mee, and came downe from the hill, euen from the hill that burnt with fire, and the two tables of the couenant were in my hands.

16 And I looked, & beholde, ye had ſinned againſt the Lorde your God, & had made you a molten calfe, and had turned at once out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake [h] them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe flat before the Lord as at the firſt time, and fourtie dayes, & fourtie nightes, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes, which

c As an vnmanageable Oxe that refuſeth the yoke.
d This he ſaith, for that it is moſt neceſſary to haue men brought to the acknowledging of their ſinnes.
Exo. 14. 10.
‖ Or, Sinai.
Exod. 24. 18. & 34. 28
Exo. 32. 18.
e After a diuine maner, and not by the deuice of man.
f Mens doings are corrupt, when they depart from their obedience to God.
g Meaning, that godly mens prayers doe ſtay Gods vengeance.
h Moſes did this of a godly zeale, and not of any humane paſſion.

which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the Lorde, in that yee prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraid, that for the wrath and fiercenelle where with the Lord was moued againſt you, hee would haue deſtroyed you) But ỹ Lord heard me at that time alſo.

20 The Lorde was very angry with Aaron alſo, to haue [i] deſtroyed him: and I made intercellion for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and ſtamped him, and ground him very ſmall, euen to duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the [k] mount.

22 *Alſo at the burning place, at the place of tempting, and at the ſepulchres of luſt, ye prouoked the Lord to anger.

23 Likewiſe when the Lord ſent you from Cades Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, you rebelled againſt the worde of the Lord your God, and neither beleeued him, nor hearkened vnto his voyce.

24 You haue bene rebellious vnto the Lorde, ſince the day that I knewe you.

25 And I fell downe flat before the Lord fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe before: for the Lord ſayd, he would deſtroy you.

26 I made intercellion therefore vnto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord God, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt deliuered through thy great goodneſſe, and which thou haſt brought out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

27 [l] Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, and looke not vnto the ſtubbernneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednelle and ſinne:

28 *Leaſt the land whence thou broughteſt them, ſay, The Lord is not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe hee hated them, therefore hath he caried them out, to ſlay them in the wildernelle.

29 Behold, they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out in thy mightie power, and in thy ſtretched out arme.

i This ſheweth how dangerous a thing it is for rulers to ſuffer wickednelle to be committed.

k Horeb, or Sinai.

Exod. 17.7. num. 11.16

l That is, thy promiſe made to them.

Num. 14.6.

The x. Chapter.

1 The tables are renewed, and put into the Arke.

Exod. 34.1.

IN the *ſame ſeaſon the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Hewe thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write in ỹ tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou braſteſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of [a] Sittim wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mountaine, hauing the two tables in mine hand.

a Which is a very excellent kind of Cedar, not ſubiect to putrifaction, Exod. 32.

4 And he wrote in the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten cõmandements, which the Lord ſpake vnto you in the mount out of the middes of the fire, in the day when [b] you were gathered together: and the Lorde gaue them vnto me.

5 And I departed, and came downe from the hil, and put the tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the Lorde commanded me.

b When you came together to receiue the lawe at the mount Sinai.

6 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Molera, where [c] Aaron *died, and was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne became Prieſt in his ſteade.

Nũ. 33.30.

c Fourtie yeres after the worſhipping of the golden Calfe.

7 From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iethebah, a land which hath riuers of waters.

Nũ. 20.28.

8 The ſame ſeaſon the Lord ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and to ſtande before the Lord, and to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritance with their brethren: but the Lord [d] is their inheritance, as the Lorde thy God hath promiſed them.

Num. 18, 20. deut. 18. 2.

d He God turned the curſe of Iacob, Gen. 49. into bleſſing.

10 And I taryed in the mount, as at the firſt time, fourties dayes, and fourtie nights: and the Lord heard me at that time alſo, and the Lord would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the Lord ſayd vnto me, Ariſe, and goe forth in the iourneyes before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the lande which I ſware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 And now Iſrael, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, and to walke in all his wayes, to loue him, and to ſerue the Lorde thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule?

13 That thou keepe the commandements of the Lorde, and his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the Lordes thy God, ỹ the earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithſtanding, the Lord had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and choſe their ſeede after them, euen you aboue al nations, as thou ſeeſt this day.

16 [e] Circumcile therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffnecked.

e That is, let all your euil affections be cut off. Circumciſion in the olde time was the ende of circumciſion, Ieremi. 4.4. Galat. 2.6. rom. 2.11.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lorde of lordes, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which regardeth *no mans perſon, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth right vnto the fatherleſſe and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, to giue him foode and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger alſo: for ye were ſtrangers your ſelues in the lande of Egypt.

20 *Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue, to him ſhalt thou

Deut. 6.13. mat. 4.10. luke 4.8.

thou cleaue, and sweare by his name.

21 Hee is thy prayse, and thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

Gen.46.27 22 Thy * fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and nowe the Lord thy God hath made thee, and multiplied thee as the [f] starres of heauen.

f Ye alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

The xj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to loue God, and alwayes to be mindfull of his lawes, and to keepe them.

a Loue is the first poynt of the true keeping of the law.

THerefore thou shalt [a] loue the Lord thy God, and keepe his obseruances, his ordinances, his lawes, and his commaundements alway.

2 Know ye this day (for I speake not to your children which haue neither knowen nor seene) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatnesse, his mightie hande, and his stretched out arme,

3 His miracles and his actes which hee did in the mids of Egypt, euen vnto Pharao the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the host of Egypt, vnto their horses & charets, how he brought the water of the red sea vpon them as they pursued you behind, and how the Lord hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wildernes, vntil ye came vnto this place:

Num.16. 31. psal. 105.17. 6 And what hee did vnto * Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Ruben: howe the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them, with their houholds, and their tents, and all their substance that ‖ Or, at their feete, was ‖ in their possession in the middes of Israel.

7 Doubtlesse, your eies haue seene all the great actes of the Lord, which he did.

8 Therefore shal ye keepe al the commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 For the lande whither thou goest vp to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt that ye came out of, where thou sowedst thy seede, and [b] wateredst it with thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

b Vs by making gutters and pipes to conuey water out of this land: For they were wont to haue no raine in Egypt.

11 But the lande whither ye goe ouer to possesse it, is a land that hath hilles & valleis, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This lande doeth the Lorde thy God care for, and the eyes of the Lord thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, vnto the end of the yeere.

13 If you shal hearken therefore vnto my commaundements which I commaund you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God, and serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 I also will giue raine vnto your lande in due season, the [c] first raine and the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle.

c In the latter time.

15 And I will sende grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou maiest eate, and fill thy selfe.

16 But beware that your [d] heart deceiue you not, and ye turne aside, and serue strange gods, and worship them:

d By falling to blinde deuotion, proceeding of your owne inuentions.

17 And then the Lord being wroth against you, shutte vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that your land yeeld not her fruit, and lest yee perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giueth you.

18 * Therefore shall yee put vp these my words in your heart, & in your soule, & binde them for a signe vpon your hande, that they may be as a ‖ frontlet betweene your eyes. Deut.6.6. ‖ Or, signes of remembrance.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, that they may talke of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest vp.

20 Yea, and thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the lande which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the dayes of heauen last vpon the earth.

22 For if yee keepe all these commaundements which I commaunde you, to that yee doe them: namely, that ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the Lorde cast out all these nations before you, and ye shall be the heires of great nations, and of them that are mightier then your selues.

24 * All [e] the places whereon the soles of your feete shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wildernesse, and from Libanon, and from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the vttermost sea, shall your [f] coast be. Iosu.1.3. e This was fulfilled in Dauid and Solomons raigne. f He describeth the largenesse of their kingdome when it flourished most.

25 There shal no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the lande that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 Beholde, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commaundements of the Lorde your God, which I commaund you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commaundements of the Lorde your God, but turne out of the way which I commaunde you this day, to go after strange gods which ye haue [g] not knowen.

g The very certaintie of doing well is to follow the word of God, and not the inuention of man.

29 When the Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, thou shalt * put the blessing vpon mount Garizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal. Deu.27.13 iosu.8.33.

30 Are not these mountains on the other

side Iordane, on that part of the way where the sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Chanaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the groue of Moreh.

31 For ye shall possesse ouer Iordane, to go in, and possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye do all the commandements and lawes which I set before you this day.

The xij. Chapter.

1 God commandeth the places of idolatry to be destroyed. 5. 8 God will be serued as he doeth appoint, and not as man doeth fantasie.

THese are the ordinaunces and lawes, which yee shall obserue and doe, in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, as long as yee liue vpon the earth.

2 Ye shall destroy all places, wherein the nations which yee shall possesse serued their gods, vpon high mountaines, on hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 You shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their [a] groues with fire, and you shall hewe downe the grauen images of the gods that they haue, and bring the names of them to nought out of that place.

a Wherin they made sacrifice to their false gods.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the Lorde your God:

2.Chr.7.12 5 *But ye shall seeke the place which the Lorde your God shall chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, and there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, & heaue offerings of your hand, your vowes, your free will offerings, and the first borne of your kine, and of your sheepe.

b In the place where the arke is.

7 And there ye shall eate [b] before the Lord your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, both yee and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

c Ye meaneth not that they vsed serued God after their owne inventions, but that neuertheles they should serue him yet more purely in the land of Chanaan.

8 Yee shall not doe after all [c] the things that wee doe here this day, euery man that seemeth him good in his owne eies.

9 For yee are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the Lorde your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordane, and dwell in the lande which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherit, and when he hath giuen you rest from all your enemies round about, and shall dwel in saftie:

11 Then vnto the place which the Lorde

3.Reg.8.29 your God hath chosen to * put his name there, yee shall bring all that I commaund you: your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, the heaue offring of your hand, and all your speciall vowes which yee vowe vnto the Lord.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the Lord your God, ye & your sonnes, and your daughters, your seruants and your maidens, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as hee hath no part nor inheritaunce with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy whole burnt offeringes in euerie place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the Lord shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offrings, and there thou shalt doe all that I commaund thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy [‖] gates whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, [d] according to the blessing of the Lorde thy God which he hath giuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, of the Roe bucke, and of the Hart.

‖ Or, gates.

d According to the ability that he hath giuen thee.

16 Onely ye shall not [e] eate the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

e This prohibition was made, that men might learne to abhorre cruelty.

17 Thou maiest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first borne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe, neither any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offeringes, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen, thou, & thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: & thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

19 Beware that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 If when the Lorde thy God shall enlarge thy border, as hee hath promised thee, thou say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule *longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth. Gen.28.14 deut.19.9.

21 If the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to put his name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy oxen and of thy sheepe, which the Lord hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thine owne citie [‖] whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

‖ Or, gates.

22 And as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: both the clean and the vncleane shal eate of them.

23 But [‖] take heed that thou eate not the [f] blood: for the blood is the life, & thou maiest not eate the life with the flesh.

‖ Or, bee strong.

f Chuse he eth, for that their life consisteth in the blood.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: but thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 But thy holy [g] things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and come vnto the place which the Lord hath chosen.

g Things consecrated to God, or that are appointed for sacrifice.

27 And thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offeringes, both flesh and bloud, vpon the

the altar of the Lorde thy God: and the blood of thine offrings shalbe powred out vpon the altar of the Lorde thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take heede, and heare all these wordes which I commaund thee that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, if thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God shall destroy the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their land:

b By falling into their idolatrie and superstition.

30 Beware that thou be not taken in [b] a snare after them, after that they be destroyed before thee, and that thou aske not after their gods, saying, As these nations serue their gods, I will doe so likewise.

31 Nay, thou shalt not doe so vnto the Lord thy God: for all abominations, and that which the Lorde hateth, the same haue they done vnto their gods.

i This declareth the extreme horror of idolatrie, by which the Canaanites committed most vnnaturall crueltie. Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

32 For they haue [i] burned both their sonnes and their daughters with fire before their gods. Therefore whatsoeuer I cõmand you, take heede ye doe it: * put thou nought thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The false prophets, 5 and the inticers to idolatrie, must be put to death.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giue thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And that signe or wonder which he hath said, come to passe, and then say, Let vs [a] goe after strange gods (which thou hast not knowen) & let vs serue them:

a He declareth who be the false prophets: euen they that would turne vs from God.

3 Hearken not thou vnto the wordes of that prophet or dreamer of dreames: for the Lord thy God proueth you, to know whether you loue the Lorde your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shal walke after the Lord your God, and feare him, keepe his commandements, and hearken vnto his voyce, you shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

b After that he hath been convicted by witnesse, and had sentence of death pronounced on him by the iudge.

5 And that prophet or dreamer of dreames shall [b] dye (because hee hath spoken to turne you away from the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lorde thy God commanded thee to walke in) and therefore thou shalt put the euill away from thee.

c Gods glory must be preferred before naturall affection.

6 If [c] thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife that lyeth in thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule vnto thee, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue strange gods, which thou hast not knowen, nor yet thy fathers:

7 And they be any of the gods of the people which are rounde about you, whether they be nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, thine eyes shall not pitie him, neither shalt thou haue compassion on him, nor keepe him secrete,

9 But * cause him to be slaine: [d] Thine hand shalbe first vpon him, to kill him, and then the handes of all the people.

Deut.17.7. d Thou shalt cast the first stone at him.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee dye: because he hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednes as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the Lorde thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in,

13 That certaine men, being the children ‖ of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue mooued the inhabiters of their citie, saying, Let vs goe & serue strange gods, which ye haue not knowen:

‖ Or, wicked men.

14 Then thou must seeke & make search, and enquire diligently: and beholde, if it be true, and the thing of a surety, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou shalt smite the dwellers of that citie with the edge of the sworde, and destroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the very cattell thereof, with the edge of the sworde.

16 And gather all the spoyle of it into the midst of the streete thereof, and burne with fyre both the citie, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for * the Lorde thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, and shall not be built againe.

c In the honour of God, shewing that God is honoured in destroying them that robbe him of his honour.

17 And [f] there shall cleaue nought of the damned thing in thine hand, that the Lorde may turne from the fiercenesse of his wrath, and shewe thee mercy, and haue compassion on thee, & multiplie thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers.

f Thou shalt saue no part of that spoyle.

18 Therefore shalt thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I commaund thee this day, that thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The maner of the Gentiles in mourning for the dead, may not be followed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not.

YE * are the children of the Lord your God: Ye shal not cut your selues, nor make you any baldnesse betweene your [a] eyes for the dead.

Deut.7.6. and 26.18.

a As the heathen vsed in mourning for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, & the Lorde hath chosen thee to be a seuerall people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 Thou shalt eate no maner of abo-

mination.

b Herby was figured to the Iewes a spirituall purenes, euen in their meate and drinke. Leuit. 11.2.

4 b These are the beastes which ye shall * eate of, oxen, sheepe, and goates.

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wilde Goate, Vnicorne, wilde Oxen, and Camoyse.

6 And all the beasts that cleaue the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and chewe the cud, them ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, theſe yee shall not eate of them that chewe cud, and of them that deuide and cleaue the hoofe, onely the Camel, the Hare, and the Conie: for they chewe the cud, but deuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And also the Swine, though he deuide the hoofe, yet he cheweth not cud, therefore is he vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of the fleſh of ſuch, nor touch the dead carkeiſe of them.

9 Theſe ye shall eate, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and scales, of that ye may not eate, but it is vncleane vnto you.

11 Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which yee shal not eate: the Eagle, the Gothauke, and the Oſprey,

13 The Glede, the Kite, and the Vulture, after their kinde.

14 And all kinde of Rauens.

15 The Eſtritch, the Nightcrowe, the Cuckowe, and the Sparowhauke, after their kinde.

16 The litle Owle, the great Owle, nor the Redshanke.

17 The Pelicane, the Swanne, nor the Cormorant.

18 The Storke, the Heron in his kinde, the Lapwing, the Bache.

19 And let euery creeping foule be vncleane vnto you, and not be eaten of.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shall eate of nothing that dyeth alone: but thou shalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy ‖ citie, that he eate it, or thou mayeſt ſel it vnto a ſtranger: For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. * Thou shalt not c ſeeth a Kid in his mothers milke.

‖Or, gates.

Exo. 23.19. and 3.26.

c This ſignifieth the forbidding of things tending to cruelty.

22 Thou shalt tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the fielde bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the Lord thy God in the place which he hath choſen, and where he hath put his name, the tithe of thy corne, & of thy wine, & of thine oyle, and the firſt borne of the kine, and of thy sheepe: that thou maieſt learne to feare the Lord thy God alwayes.

24 If the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carie it, and if the place be farre from thee, which the Lorde thy God hath choſen to ſet his name there, & the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and take ‖ the money in thine hand, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuſe.

‖Or, binde vp.

26 And thou shalt beſtowe that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule lufteth after, for oxen, and sheepe, wine, and ſtrong drinke, and for whatſoeuer thy ſoule deſireth: and thou shalt eate there before the Lord thy God, and be merie, both thou, and thine houſhold.

27 * And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forſake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

Deut. 12. 19.

28 At the end of three yeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increaſe the ſame yere, and lay it vp within thine owne gates.

29 And the Leuite which hath no part nor inheritance with thee, shal come, & the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, & the widowe, which are within thy gates, shall eate and be filled, that the Lorde thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the workes of thine hand which thou doeſt.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The forgiueneſſe of dettes in the ſeuenth yeere. 7 To helpe the poore is commended. 12 The freedome of ſeruants.

AT the terme of * ſeuen yeeres thou shalt make a freedome. Leuit. 25.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome, Whoſoeuer a lendeth ought with his hand vnto his neighbour, may not aſke againe (that which he hath lent) of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the Lordes free yeere.

a This is here in ſtead of thoſe letters that poore, are abſent.

3 Yet of a ſtranger thou mayeſt call it home againe, but he that is thy brother, him shall thine hand remit.

4 In any wiſe there b ſhalbe no begger among you: for the Lord ſhal bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance ‡:

b So that the beſt rich, for he ſhall bleſſe plenteouſly him in this world. ‡ To poſſeſſe it.

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to obſerue and to doe all theſe commandements which I commaund thee this day:

6 For the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee, as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thy ſelfe ſhalt not borowe: and thou ſhalt raigne ouer many nations, and they ſhall not raigne ouer thee.

7 If one of thy brethren among you bee poore, within any of thy gates, in the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee: thou ſhalt not harden thine heart, nor ſhut to thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 But thou ſhalt * open thine hand vnto him, and lende him ſufficient for his neede which he hath.

Mat. 5. luke. 6.

9 Beware that there bee not a wicked thought in thine heart, that thou wouldeſt ſay, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hand: and therefore it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and giueſt him nought, & he then crie vnto the Lord againſt thee,

thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt giue him, and let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: because that for this thing the Lorde thy God shall bl. thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 The lande shall * neuer be without poore: and therefore I commande thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother that is needie and poore in thy land.

12 If thy * brother an Hebrue sell him selfe to thee, or an Hebrue woman, and serue thee sixe yeeres, in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 But * shalt giue him liberally of thy sheepe, of thy corne, and of thy wine, and giue him of that wherewith the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the lande of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commaunde thee this thing to day.

16 And if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, and is well at ease with thee,

17 Then shalt thou take a naule, & nayle his eare to the doore therewith, and let him be thy seruant for euer, and vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt doe like wise.

18 And let it not grieue thine eye when thou lettest him go out from thee, for he hath bene worth a double hyred seruant to thee in his seruice sixe yeeres: and the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 * All the first males that come of thy cattell, and of thy sheepe, thou shalt hallow vnto the Lorde thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the first borne bullocke, nor sheare the first borne of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the Lorde thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord shall chuse, both thou and thy household.

21 * If there be any blemish therein: as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any other euill fauouredness, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God,

22 But shalt eate it within thine owne gates: the vncleane and cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe and the Hart.

23 Onely eate not the blood thereof: but powre it vpon the ground as water.

Mat. 2. 11. a. Ioh. 12. 8. of poore chil.

Exod. 21. 2. Ier. 34. 14.

d Or acknowledge others liberties restored by his hand.

Exo. 34. 19.

Leui. 22. 21. Deut. 15. 21. Eccle. 35. 14.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Of Easter, 10 Whitsuntide, 13 and the feast of tabernacles. 18 What officers and iudges ought to be ordeined. 21 Idolatrie is forbidden.

OBserue * the * moneth of ‖ new corne, that thou mayest offer the Passeouer vnto the Lorde thy God: for in the moneth when corne beginneth to ripe, the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

That is, the moneth of new fruites, which was partly in March, and partly in Aprill.

Exod. 13. 4. Or, Abib.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passeouer vnto the Lorde thy God (of sheepe and beeue) in the place which the Lord shall chuse to put his name there.

3 Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: but seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulation (for thou camest out of the lande of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the lande of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

b Which he clareth, for trouble that they were in, being vnder Pharao.

4 And there shall be no leauened bread seene in all thy coastes seuen dayes long, neither shall there remaine any thing of the flesh which thou offerest the first day at euen, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not offer the Passeouer within any of the gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lorde thy God shall chuse to set his name in, there thou shalt offer the Passeouer at euen, about the going downe of the sunne, in the season that thou camest out of Egypt,

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen, and thou shalt returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tentes.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eat sweete bread, and the seuenth day shalbe a solemne assemblie before the Lorde thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

9 * Seuen weekes shalt thou ‹ number vnto thee, and beginne to number the seuen weekes, when thou beginnest to put the sicle to the corne:

Leui. 23. 15. c Numbering from the next day after casting the Passeouer.

10 And keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lorde thy God with a free will offering of thine hande, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lorde thy God, according as the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that are among you, in the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these ordinances.

13 Thou shalt also obserue ‹ the feast of tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

d Which is kept in the xv. day of the seuenth moneth, as Leui. 23. 34.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lorde shall chuse: for the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all thy fruites, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore shalt thou be glad.

16 Three times in a yeere shall all the males appeare before the Lorde thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, in the feast of e vnleauened bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall * not appeare before the Lord f emptie.

e Whitsuntide

Exod.23. 15.

f Be not meanerly before the Lorde.

17 Euery man shall giue g according to the gift of his hande, and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

g Without some offering. h According to his power.

18 Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy cities which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes, and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Wrest not thou the law, nor knowe any person, neither take any rewarde: for gifts doe blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou follow, that thou maist liue, and enioye the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

i According to the maner of the Hebrues, which planted trees about their altars to shadow them: wherevp the place seemed to them to haue the more maiestie.

21 Thou shalt plant no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lorde thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no ‖ pillar, which the Lorde thy God hateth.

‖ Or, image.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The punishment of the idolater. 15 The election of the king.

Leui.22.22

a God must be serued with the perfitest & purest things.

THou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God * no ore nor sheepe wherein is a blemish, or any e vnsauouredne: for that is an abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

b The frailtie of the offender, shal not excuse the offence.

2 If there be founde among you within any of the gates which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, man or b woman that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his couenant:

3 And gone and serued strange gods, and worshipped them, as the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, c which I haue not commanded:

c God refuseth all such seruice as he hath not commanded.

4 And it is told thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou enquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing of a suretie, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto the gates, & shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

Mat.18.16.

6 At the mouth of * two or three witnesses, shall he that is worthie of death, die: and at the mouth of one witnesse, let no man die.

d To shew that their witnesse was true.

7 The d handes of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to kill him, and afterwarde the handes e of all the people: and thou shalt put the wicked away from thee.

e To declare that all must be of one accord to punish idolaters.

8 If there rise a matter too harde for thee in iudgement, betweene f blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to strife within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and

f Crime and crime.

get thee vp vnto the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen,

9 And come vnto the Priestes the Leuites, and vnto the g iudge that shall be in those dayes, and aske, and they shall shewe thee the sentence of iudgement.

g Who shall pronounce sentence according as the Priest shall instruct him, as greeable to Gods worde.

10 And thou must doe according to that which they of h that place which the Lorde hath chosen shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to do according to all that they enstructe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the lawe which they tell thee, i shalt thou doe: and bowe not from that which they shewe thee, neither to the right hande, nor to the left.

h That the controuersie may be the sooner ended.

12 And that man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth there before the Lord thy God to minister) or vnto the iudge, that man shal die, & thou shalt put away euill from Israel.

i As long as he is the true minister of God, and pronounceth agreable to his worde.

13 And all the people shall heare, & feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come vnto the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and enioyest it, and dwellest therein, and if thou shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as al the nations that are about me:

15 Then thou shalt make him king ouer thee, whome the Lorde thy God shall chuse: One from among thy brethren shalt thou make king ouer thee, and thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not of thy brethren.

16 But he shall not multiplie horses to himselfe, nor bring the people againe to k Egypt, to encrease the number of horses: for as much as the Lord hath said vnto you, Ye shal hencefoorth goe no more againe that way.

k To trumpe such wrong as the Egyptians had done vnto them.

17 Also he ought not to ‖ multiplie wiues to himselfe, least his heart turne l away: neither shall he gather him siluer and golde too much.

‖ Or, take many wiues.

l From the lawes of God.

18 And when he is set vpon the seate of his kingdome, he shall write him out a copie of this m law in a booke, before the n Priests the Leuites:

m That is, Deuteronomium

n According to the copie which the Priests do kt.

19 And it shalbe with him, and he ought to reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lorde his God, and to keepe all the wordes of this law, and these ordinances, for to doe them:

20 And that his heart arise not aboue his brethren, and that he turne not from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: but that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he and his children in the middes of Israel.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The portion of the Leuites. 15 God will not leaue them without a true prophet. 20 The false prophet shall be slaine. 22 And howe he may be knowen.

THe Priestes, & the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, must haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, but * shall eate the offerings of the Lord made by fire,

Deut.10.9. 1.Cor.9.13

and

a The tithes were due to the Leuites. Num. 18. 20.

and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shal they haue no inheritãce among their brethren, but the * Lorde he is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 And the Priestes duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it bee oxe or sheepe, they must giue vnto the Priest [b] the shoulder, & the two cheekes, and the mawe.

b The right shoulder.

4 The first fruites also of thy corne, wine, and oyle, & the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand and to minister in the Name of the Lord, he, and his sonnes for euer.

6 If a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of all Israel, where hee is a soiourner, and come [c] with all the lust of his heart, vnto the place which the Lord hath chosen,

c To serue God with a good will.

7 Hee shall minister in the Name of the Lord his God, as his other brethren the Leuites do, which remaine there before ỹ Lord.

8 And they shall haue like portions to eate, beside that which [d] commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

d Besides that which they haue of their fathers goods, they shall haue of the offrings and first fruits as the other Leuites doe.

9 When thou art come into the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let there not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter to [e] goe thorowe the fire, or that vseth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or that regardeth the flying of fowles,

e Which thought the going betweene two fires to be a kinde of purifying.

11 * Or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or that counselleth with spirites, or a soothsayer, or that asketh counsaile of the dead. Leui. 20. 27

12 For all that doe such things, are abomination vnto the Lorde: and because of these abominations, the Lord thy God doth cast them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfite therefore in the sight of the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto regarders of times, and vnto sorcerers: but the Lorde thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

15 * The Lorde thy God will stirre vp vnto thee a Prophet among you of thy brethrē, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken. Ioh. 1. 45. Actes 3. 22.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assemblie, when thou saidest, Let me * heare the voyce of my Lorde God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not. Exo. 20. 19.

17 And the Lord said vnto me, They haue well spoken.

18 * I wil raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, & will put my wordes in his mouth, & he shal speake vnto them all that I shall commaund him. Ioh. 1. 45.

19 And whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which he shall speake in my Name, [f] I will require it of him.

f I will punish him for it.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my name, which I haue not commaunded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of strange gods, the same prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine hart, Howe shall we knowe the worde which the Lorde hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lorde, & if the thing followe not, nor come to passe: that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afrayde of him.

g That is one sure token of a false prophet: of an other, mention is made before, Chap. 13.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The townes of refuge. 16 The punishment of him that beareth false witnesse.

WHen the Lorde thy God hath rooted out the nations, whose land the Lorde thy God giueth thee, & thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt [a] separate * three cities for thee in the middes of the lande, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it:

a Appoint three cities of refuge. Exo. 21. 13.

3 Thou shalt [b] prepare the way, and deuide the coastes of the lande, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three partes, that whosoeuer [c] committeth murder, may flee thither.

b Make it able to be trauailed without any let.

c That killeth one by chance, and not of set purpose.

4 For this cause must the slayer flee thither: that he may liue, who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not in time past:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and as his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, the head slippeth from the helue, and smiteth his neighbour that hee dieth: the same shall flee vnto one of the same cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the * blood followe after the slayer while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, and yet there is no cause [d] worthie of death in him, in as much as he hated him not in time past. Nū. 35. 12.

d He can not be iudged to death.

7 Wherefore I commaund thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lorde thy God [e] enlarge thy coastes (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the lande which he saide he would giue vnto thy fathers:

e When thou goest ouer Iordane.

9 Thou shalt * keepe all these commaundements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, that thou loue thy Lorde thy God, and walke in his wayes euer: and adde * three cities moe, for thee, beside these three, Deu. 12. 20. gen. 28. 14. Iosu. 20. 7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite, and [f] so blood come vpon thee.

f That the death of the partie slaine, be imputed vnto thee.

11 But and if any man hate his neighbour, and lay a wait for him, and rise against him, & smite him that he die, and then fleeth vnto any of these cities:

g The officers or magistrates

12 The g elders of his citie shall sende and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of ỹ auenger of blood, that he may die.

h Wilful murder can not be pardoned without gods high displeasure.

13 h Thine eye shall not spare him, but thou shalt i put away innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

i By reuenging of the innocent blood.

14 Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours k marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite, in the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to enioy it.

k Sperestone, or land bound: The very Paynims did iudge this to be a great offence.

15 One witnesse shall not rise against a man for any trespasse, or for any sinne, or for any fault that hee offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witnesses, or of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 If a false witnesse rise vp against a man to accuse him of trespasse:

17 Then both the men which striue together, shall stand l before the Lorde, before the Priestes and the iudges which shall be in those dayes:

l God is present, where his true ministers are.

18 And the iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witnesse be found false, and that he hath giuen false witnesse against his brother:

Prou.19.5.

19 * Then shall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to doe vnto his brother: and thou shalt put euill away from the middes of thee.

20 And other shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickednesse among you.

Exo.21.24. Mat.5.38.

21 * And thine eye shall haue no compassion, but * life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

The xx. Chapter.

3 The exhortation of the Priest when the Israelites goe to battell. 10 Peace must first be proclaymed. 19 The trees that beare fruite must not be destroyed.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and people more then thou, be not afraide of them: for the Lorde thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when yee are come nigh vnto battell, the priest shall come forth to speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you are come this day vnto battell against your enemies, let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor bee amazed, nor adread of them:

a Gods grace and power is euer readie to helpe you. Iudg.7.3. 1.mac.3.56.

4 For the Lorde a your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, and to saue you.

b When any tooke possession of an house, he rendred thanks to God for that benefite.

5 And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, If * any man haue built a newe house, and b haue not dedicate it: let him goe and returne to his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

‖ Or, eaten of the fruite. Leuit.19.9.

6 And if any man haue planted a vineyard, & haue not made ‖ it common: let * him goe & returne againe vnto his house, lest hee die in ỹ battell, & another make it common.

7 And if any man bee betrothed vnto a wife, and haue not taken her, let him go and returne againe vnto his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another man take her.

8 And let the * officers speake further vnto the people, and say, If any man feare, and be faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee make his brothers heart faint as well as his. Iudg.7.3.

9 And when the officers haue made an ende of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, offer them peace.

c If it alow thy profer of peace.

11 And if they c answere thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 And if they will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lorde thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sworde.

14 But the women, and the children, and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, and all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which ỹ Lord thy God hath giuē thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of d these nations.

d Of the Chanaanites, &c.

16 But of ỹ cities of these nations, which the Lorde thy God shal giue thee to inherite, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But shalt destroy them without redemption, namely, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, & so ye should sinne against the Lord your God.

‖ For it is but wood vpon the field, and no man, and can not come & be bulwarkes against thee.

19 When thou hast besieged a citie a long time, and made warre against it, to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, that thou wouldest thrust an axe vnto them: but eate of them, and cut them not downe to further thee in thy siege: ‖ for the tree of the fielde e is mans life.

e That is, beareth fruit good for the sustenance of man. For he speaketh here of fruitfull trees.

20 Onely those trees which thou knowest to be f vnfruitful, those shalt thou destroy, and cut downe, & make bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

f Which beare no fruit for man to eate.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 Inquisition for murther. 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright can not be changed for affection. 18 The disobedient childe. 23 The body may not hang all night.

If

IF one bee founde slayne in the land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to possesse it, and lyeth in the fielde, and it is not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thine elders and thy iudges shall come forth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine:

3 And let the elders of that citie which is next vnto the slaine mã, take out of the droue an Heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke:

4 And let the elders of that citie bring the Heifer vnto a [a] hard and rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowed, and strike off the Heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priestes the sonnes of Leui (whom the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, & [b] to bleſſe in the name of the Lorde) shall come forth: and by their worde shall all strife and plague be tried.

6 And all the elders of the citie that come foorth to the slayne man, shall wash their handes ouer the Heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shead this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull [c] Lorde vnto thy people Israel, which thou hast deliuered, and lay no innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall bee forgiuen them.

9 And so shalt thou put [d] innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt haue done that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 Whē thou goest to warre against thine [e] enemies, and the Lorde thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall [f] shaue her head, and shall pare her nayles,

13 And put her raiment, that she was taken in, from her, & let her remaine in thine house, & [g] beweepe her father & her mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou goe in vnto her, and [h] marrie her, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then let her goe whither she lusteth, & sell her not for money, nor ‖ make merchandize of her, because thou hast [i] humbled her.

15 If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued, and also the hated: If the first borne be the sonne of the hated:

16 Then when the time commeth that he deuideth his goods among his children, hee may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, ‖ before the sonne of the hated, which is in deede the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, & giue him [k] double portion of all that he hath: [l] for hee is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubborne and disobedient, that he will not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and voyce of his mother, and they haue chastened him, and he would not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that same place,

20 And say vnto the elders of the citie, This our sonne is stubborne & disobedient, and will not hearken vnto our voyce, he is a riotер and a drunkard.

21 And [m] all the men of that citie shal stone him with stones vnto death: and thou shalt put euill away from thee, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 If a man haue committed a trespasse worthie of death, and is put to death for it, and thou hangest him [n] on a tree:

23 His body shall not remayne all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt burie him the same day, for [o] curse of God is on him that is hanged: Defile not thou the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite.

a That the slaying of the beast in a solitarie place, might strike into their mindes an horror of the fact as offence.
b To make prouision by prayer.
c This prayer the Priests hearers in the hearing of the people.
d The horrible crime of shedding murder.
e That tooke of the land of Chanaan, but others.
f This declareth that she should be altered from her old conuersation, before she were made a member of Gods people.
g An argument of taking her countrey and kinred.
h This where he was granted by such as were taken in warre, otherwise the Israelites might not marrie out of their owne nation.
‖ Or, vse her as thy seruant.
i Wed her as thy wife.
‖ Or, as long as the sonne of the hated doth liue.
k This part shalbe as great as two of the others.
l That is, he was begotten in the flower of his fathers age.
m This declareth the greatnesse of the offence: For blasphemers and idolaters were put to no other death then this.
n A gibbet or galowes.
Gal.3.13.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 He commãdeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgin. 22 The punishment of adulterie.

THou shalt not see thy [*] brothers ore or sheepe goe astray, & withdraw thy selfe from them: but shalt bring them againe vnto thy brother. Exod.23.4.

2 And if thy brother bee not [a] nigh vnto thee, or if thou knowe him not, then bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother aske after them, and then deliuer him them againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with al lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost, and thou hast founde, shalt thou doe likewise, and thou mayest not hide it from him.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or ore fall downe by the way, and withdraw thy selfe from them: but shalt helpe him to heaue them vp againe.

5 The woman shall not [b] weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shal a man put on womans raiment: For all that doe so, are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

6 If thou chaunce vpon a birdes nest by the way, in whatsoeuer tree it be, or on the ground, whether they be yong or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or on the egges, thou shalt [c] not take the damme with the yong:

a Charitie must be shewed to the bodies as well as soules.
b This sheweth, that order is to be kept in naturall conueniencie for distinction of persons.
c If crueltie may not be shewed to litle birdes, much lesse to man, whome God created vnto himselfe.

7 But

7 But shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayest prosper, and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buyldest a new house, thou shalt make a battlement on the roofe, that thou lade not thine house with blood, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyarde with [d] diuers seedes: least the fruite of the seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard, be defiled.

d Meaning by this lawe, that they should stand to one trueth in singleness of heart

10 Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an [e] asse together.

e For that match is not alike in strength, declaring that curtesie, humanitie, & charitie should be in mann, or to ouermatch his neighbour.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment made of woll and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee * gardes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherwith thou coueresi thy selfe.

Nu. 15. 38.

13 If a man take a wife, & when he hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay shamefull thinges vnto her charge, & bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and the mother, bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the elders of the citie, in the gate,

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he layeth shamefull thinges vnto her charge, saying, I founde not thy daughter a mayde: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie. And they shal spread the vesture before the elders of the citie.

18 And the elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him,

19 And mearse him in an hundred sicles of siluer, and giue them vnto the [f] father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a mayde of Israel: And shee shalbe his wife, and he may not put her away all his dayes.

f The father receiueth recompence, because ꝑ shame of the fact should haue lighted vpon him.

20 But and if the thing be of a suretie that the damosell be not found a virgin:

21 They shall bring the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, & the men of that citie shall stone her with stones to death, because shee hath wrought follie in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: and so thou shalt put euill from among you.

Leui. 20. 10

22 If a man be found * lying with a woman, that hath a wedded husband, they shall both die, both ꝑ man that lay with the wife, and also the wife: and so thou shalt put away euill from Israel.

23 If a mayde be betrothed vnto an husband, and then a man find her in the towne, and lie with her:

24 Ye shall bring them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shall stone them with stones to death: the damosell, because she cried not, being in the citie: and the man, because hee hath [g] humbled his neighbours wife: & thou shalt put away euill from thee.

g Defiled.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the fielde, and force her, and lye with her: then the man that lay with her, shall dye alone.

26 But vnto the damosel thou shalt do no harme, because there is in the damosell no cause of [h] death. For as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him: euen [i] so is this matter.

h No sinne worthy of death.

i The maide is no more worthy of blame, then he that is assaulted, and murdered by an other, in ꝑsuite of ꝑ murther.

27 For he found her in the fields, and the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was no man to succour her.

28 If a man finde a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, and lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall * giue vnto the damosels father fiftie sicles of siluer, & shee shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: and he may not put her away all his dayes.

Exo. 22. 16.

30 No man shall take his fathers wife, nor vnheale his fathers couering.

The xxiij. Chapter.

9 What they ought to auoyde when they goe to warre.
17 To flee all kinde of whoredome. 19 Of vsurie.
21 Of vowes.

NOne that is hurt by burssting, or hath his priuie members cut off, shall come into the congregation [a] of the Lord.

a He shal not haue marrying honestlie.

2 And a bastarde [b] shall not come into the congregation of the Lorde: no not in the tenth generation shall he enter into the congregation of the Lord.

b The title begotte in vnlawfull ꝑsons, or of vncommon ꝑsons. This law to moue them to shamefastnesse, least ꝑ concupiscence might ꝑuaile, they should not ꝑsecute their posteritie.

3 The Ammonites, & the Moabites, shal not come into the congregation of the Lord, no not in the tenth generation, nor they shal neuer come into the congregation of the Lord:

4 Because they met you not with [c] bread and water in the way when yee came out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

c Denied you victailes.

Num. 22. 5.

5 Neuertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the Lorde thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the Lorde thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace [d] nor wealth all thy dayes, for euer.

d Succour them, or doe them any good.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an [e] Edomite, for he is thy brother: neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a strãger in his land.

e The Edomites, or the Idumeans, were they that came of Esau.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall come into the congregation of the Lord in the third generation.

9 When thou goest out with the hoste against thine enemies, keepe thee from al wickednesse.

10 If there be among you any man that is vncleane, by the reason of vncleannesse that chaunceth him by night, let him goe out of

of the hoste, and not come in againe into the hoste.

11 But at Euen let him wash himselfe with water: and then when the sunne is downe, let him come into the hoste againe.

12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the hoste, whither thou shalt resort to.

13 And thou shalt haue a ‖paddle vpon thy weapon: and when thou wilt ease thy selfe, dig there with, and turne and couer that which is departed from thee.

‖Or, a sharp poynt.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the middes of thine hoste, to ridde thee, and to set thine [f] enemies before thee: therefore shall the place of thine hoste be pure, that hee see no vncleane thing in thee, and so turne himselfe from thee.

[f] To giue the victorie against thine enemies.

15 Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, [g] the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee:

[g] He speaketh this of the Gentiles, which being cruelly vsed of their masters, fledde to the Iewes, and were turned to the true religion.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in what place he himselfe liketh best, in one of thy cities where it is good for him: and thou shalt not vexe him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor whore keeper of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neither bring the hire of a [h] whore, nor the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God in any maner of vowe: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

[h] God will not be serued with things vnlefully gotten.

19 Thou shalt not hurt thy brother by * vsurie of money, nor by vsurie of corne, nor by vsurie of any thing that hee may bee hurt withall.

Exo. 22. 25.

20 Vnto [i] a stranger thou mayest lende vpon vsurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

[i] Because they were a hard hearted people, therefore hath he thus liberally graunted them liberty of vsurie.

Eccl. 5. 3.

21 *When thou hast [k] vowed a vowe vnto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee, and it shalbe sinne in thee.

[k] We vowe vnto the Lorde when we vow ought acceptable to his worde.

22 If thou shalt leaue vowing, it shall be no sinne in thee:

23 But that which is once gone out of thy lippes, thou must [l] keepe, and doe according as thou hast vowed vnto the Lord thy God of a free will, and as thou hast spoken with thy mouth.

[l] If the vowe haue authoritie of Gods worde.

24 When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, thou mayest eate grapes thy belly full at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt put none in thy vessell.

25 Euen so, when thou commest into thy neighbours corne, thou mayest * plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sicle vnto thy neighbours corne.

Mat. 12. 1.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 Hee that is newly maried, is exempted from warre. 6 Mercy is to be shewed toward the poore debters.

WHen a man hath taken a * wife and married her, if shee finde no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath spyed some vncleannesse in her: [a] then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

Mat. 5. 31. mar. 10. 4

[a] This had suffered, vnclly for preuenting a further mischiefe.

2 And when shee is departed out of his house, let her goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the second husband hate her, let him write her also a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house: Or if the second man die which tooke her to wife:

4 Her first man which sent her away, may not take her againe to bee his wife after that she is defiled: for that is abomination in the sight of the Lorde, and [b] thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the Lorde thy God shall giue thee to inherite.

[b] Thou shalt not defile the land by thy sinne.

5 When a man taketh a new wife, he shal not goe a warrefare, neither shall be charged with any businesse: but shalbe free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the [c] nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for he hath laid his life to pledge to thee.

[c] Vnder these he comprehendeth all instruments and tooles with the which a man getteth his liuing.

7 If any man be found stealing any of his brethren the children of Israel, and abuseth him, or selleth him: the thiefe shall dye, and thou shalt put euill away from the middes of thee.

8 Take heede to thy selfe as concerning the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, & do according to all that the Priestes the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 *Remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Mary by the way, after that ye were come out of Egypt.

Num. 12. 10

10 When thou doest lend thy brother any thing, [d] thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch a pledge from thence:

[d] As thinges thou wouldest choose thy pledge: but shalt accept that which he can conueniently spare.

11 But shalt stand without, and the man that borowed it of thee, shall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it be a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 But deliuer him the pledge againe when the sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne rayment, and blesse thee: and it shalbe [e] righteousnesse vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

[e] Though thy debter should be vnkinde, yet God will recompence thee.

14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hired [f] seruant that is needie and poore, whether he be of thy brethren, or of the strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

[f] Thou shalt not withholde his wages from him.

15 But shalt giue him his hire the same day, and let not the sunne go downe thereon, for he is needy, and therewith sustaineth his life: least he cry against thee vnto the Lord, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 *The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children of the fathers:

4. Reg. 14. eze. 18. 20.

thers: but euery man ſhalbe put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 Thou ſhalt not peruert the right of the ſtranger, e nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge:

e God moſt careth for theſe people, for that they were leaſt regarded.

18 But remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt, and howe the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

Leu.25.22. 19 *When thou cuttest downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a sheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not go againe to fet it: But it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all the workes of thine hand.

‖Or, gatherest thine Oliues. 20 Whē thou ‖beatest downe thine Oliue tree, thou ſhalt not beate ouer the boughes againe: but it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow.

‖Or, grapes of the vine. 21 Whē thou gatherest the grapes of ‖thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them for the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow.

22 And remember that thou waſt alſo a ſeruant in the land of Egypt: and therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 The beating of the offenders. 11 In what caſe a womans hand muſt be cut off. 13 Of iuſt weightes and meaſures.

IF there be ſtrife betweene men, they ſhall come vnto the lawe, and let the Iudges giue ſentence betweene them, and iuſtifie a the righteous, and condemne the vngodly.

a Shall haue right done him, in giuing ſentence on his ſide.

2 And if any man be vngodly, and worthie of ſtripes, then let the Iudge cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten b before his face, according to the meaſure of his treſpaſſe, vnto a certaine number.

b If the greatneſſe of the offence deſerue not death.

2.Cor.11.24. 3 *Fourtie ſtripes hee ſhall giue him, and not paſſe: leaſt if he ſhould exceede, and beate him aboue that with many ſtripes, thy brother ſhoulde appeare deſpiſed and vile before thine eyes.

1.Cor.9.9. 1.tim.5.18. 4 *Thou ſhalt not muſſell the ore that treadeth out the corne.

Mar.12.19. luke 20.28. 5 *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marrie without vnto a ſtranger: but his ‖kinſman ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and occupie the roome of his kinſman.

‖Or, brother

6 And the eldeſt ſonne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man will not take his kinſwoman, then let her goe vp to the gate, vnto the elders, and ſay, My kinſman *refuſeth to ſtirre c vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael, neither will he marrie me.

Ruth.4.7. c This lawe was made to the intent inheritance ſhould not paſſe from one tribe to an other.

8 Then the elders of his citie ſhall call him, and commune with him: and if he ſtand and ſay, I will not take her:

9 Then ſhall his kinſwoman come vnto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe off his foote, and ſpitte in his face, and anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man that doeth not d build vp his brothers houſe.

d That will not beget a childe to beare his kinſmans name.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The vnſhod houſe.

11 If c when men ſtriue together one with another, the wife of the one draw neere for to ridde her huſband out of the handes of him that ſmiteth him, and put forth her hand and take him by the ſecrets:

c This ordinance declareth, that vnſhamefastneſſe in a woman is horrible, and therefore worthie of ſharpe punishment.

12 Thou ſhalt cut off her hand, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of waights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Neither ſhalt thou haue in thine houſe diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a right and iuſt waight, and a perfect and a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, and al that doe vnright, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

17 *Remember what Amalech did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come out of Egypt: Exod.17.8

18 Howe he met thee by the way, e ſmote the hindmoſt of you, all that were feeble and came behinde, when thou waſt faynted and wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therfore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite and poſſeſſe, ſee that thou put f out the remembrance of Amalech from vnder heauen, and forget not.

f That is by treaty betwixt the Amalekites: which king Saul ſo partly performe, about 450. yeres

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 The offering of the firſt fruites. 19 To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to bee their Lord.

WHen thou art come into the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit, and haſt enioyed it, and dwelleſt therin:

2 Take of the firſt of all the fruite of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a baſket, e goe vnto the place which the Lorde thy God ſhall chooſe a to ſet his name in it:

a To be called vpon and worſhipped.

3 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I knowledge this day vnto the Lorde thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lord ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt anſwere and ſay before the

the Lord thy God. ‖ The Syrians went [b] about to destroy my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and so sojourned there with a fewe folke, and grewe there vnto a nation, great, mightie, and full of people.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, & laded vs with most cruel bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lorde hearde our voyce, and looked on our aduersitie, labour, and oppression.

8 And the Lord brought vs out of Egypt in a mighty hande and a stretched out arme, and in great terriblenesse, and signes, and wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this lande that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And [c] now lo, I haue brought the first fruites of the lande which thou O Lord hast giuen mee: and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

11 And reioyce in all the good thinges which the Lorde thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an ende of tything of all the tithes of thine increase the third yeere, which is the [*] yere of tithing, thou shalt giue it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and fill themselues:

13 And [d] thou shalt say before the Lorde thy God, I haue brought [e] halowed things out of mine house, and haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, according to all thy commandements [*] which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, nor forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my [e] mourning, nor suffered ought to perish thorow vncleannesse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord my God, and haue done after al that thou hast commanded me.

15 [*] Looke downe therfore from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the lande which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 This day the Lord thy God hath commaunded thee to doe these ordinaunces and lawes: keepe thou them, and doe them with all thine heart, and all thy soule.

17 Thou hast set [f] vp the Lord this day to be [*] thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his ordinaunces, his commaundements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the Lord hath set thee vp this day to be a seuerall [g] people vnto him, as he hath promised thee, and that thou keepe all his commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise, in name, and honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as hee hath spoke.

The xxvij. Chapter.

a They are commanded to write the lawe vpon stone for a remembrance.

AND Moses with the Elders [a] of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the commandementes which I commaund you this day.

2 And in that day when you shall passe ouer Iordane, vnto the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And write vpon them all the wordes of this law when thou art come ouer, because thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, a lande that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore when ye be come ouer [*] Iordane, yee shall set vp these [b] stones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou builde vnto the Lord thy God an altar of stones, and lift vp no yron vpon them.

6 Thou shalt make the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones, and offer whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offeringes, and shalt eate there, and reioyce [c] before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones, all the wordes of this lawe, plainely, and distinctly.

9 And Moses and the Priestes the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed and heare, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt hearken therfore vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and doe his commaundements, and his ordinaunces which I commaund thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stande vpon mount Garizim to [d] blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Iordane, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stande vpon mount Ebal [e] to curse, Ruben, Gad, Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Nephthali.

14 And the [*] Leuites shall answere, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce,

15 Cursed bee the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the hands of the craftes man, and putteth it in a secrete place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be hee that ‖ curseth his father

a In Gods name.

Exo.20.25. iosu.8.31.

b God willeth his lawe to be grauen in stone as a token of the rest of the land of promise, that all men might see, and vnderstand that the same land was consecrate vnto him.

c Thou shalt giue God thankes for bringing thee into the land of promise.

d Their blessings seemed to signifie that they ought to serue God willingly.

e Declaring that they should haue cause to feare God for his vengeance, if they would not obey him for his loue.

Dan.9.11.

‖ Or, contemneth.

‖ Or, my father was a Syrian.

b Meaning Iacob, who was seruant in Syria to Laban for thirtie yeres space.

c To acknowledge Gods benefite in giuing them the land of Chanaan.

Deu.14.28.

d Then shalt proceed with a pure conscience hauing regard to God more then to man.

Deu.14.27

e Though I stood in need to doe.

Esai.63.15. baru.12.16

f Thou hast promised to take the Lord to thy God, refusing all false Gods. Deut.7.6.

g Peculiar or chosen.

and his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that remoueth his neighbours marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be hee that maketh the blinde to goe out of his way: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be he that hindereth the right of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widowe: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed bee hee that lieth with his fathers wife, and vnhealeth his fathers couering: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be hee that lieth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be hee that lieth with his mother in lawe: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be hee that ſmiteth his neighbour [f] ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

[f] This declareth that all ſin ought an offence bee vnknowen vnto men, yet God will auenge it.

25 Curſed bee hee that taketh reward to ſlay the ſoule of innocent blood: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

Gal. 3. 10. 26 Curſed be hee that * continueth not in all the wordes of this lawe to doe them: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The promiſes to them that obey the commandements.
15 The threatnings to them that diſobey.

Leuit. 26. 3. IF thou ſhalt * hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, & obſerue and doe all his commaundementes which I commaunde thee this day: the Lord will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhal come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee in the citie, and bleſſed in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall bee the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy grounde, and the fruite of thy cattell, the ‖ increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

‖ Or, firſt borne.

5 Bleſſed ſhalbe thy baſket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed when thou [a] goeſt out.

[a] All that thou doeſt, ſhall proue well.

7 The Lord ſhal giue ouer thine enemies that riſe againſt thee, that they may fal before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The Lorde ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtore houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and will bleſſe thee in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lord ſhall make thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee: if thou ſhalt keep the commandements of the Lorde thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all nations of the earth ſhall ſee, that the name of the * Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

* Or, declare that thou art his chaſen people.

11 And the Lorde ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruite of thy body, in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy ground, in the land which the Lorde ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The Lorde ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the labours of thy hand: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but ſhalt not borowe thy ſelfe.

[c] For nature vpon earth proſper, how God by his heauenly bleſſing encreaſeth and conſerueth it.

13 And the Lord ſhall make thee chiefeſt, and not the loweſt, & thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and not beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commaundementes of the Lorde thy God, which I commaunde thee this day, to keepe, and to doe them:

14 And bee that thou bow not aſide from any of theſe wordes which I command thee this day, either to the right hande, or to the left, that thou wouldſt go after ſtrange gods, to ſerue them.

15 But and if thou * wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to doe all his commandements and his ordinances which I commaunde thee this day, all theſe curſes ſhal come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

Leu. 26. malach. 3. baruc. 1.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou bee in the citie, and curſed in the field.

17 Curſed ſhalbe thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed ſhall bee the fruite of thy bodie, and the fruite of thy land, and the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt in, and curſed when thou goeſt out.

20 The Lord ſhal ſend vpon thee curſing, deſtruction, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, and that thou doeſt, vntill he deſtroy thee, & bring thee to nought quickly, becauſe of the wickednes of thine inuentions, and becauſe thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The Lorde ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the lande whither thou goeſt to enioy it.

22 The Lorde ſhall ſmite thee with ſwelling, with feuers, heate, burning, and with the ſworde, with blaſting and mildewe: and they ſhall follow thee vntill thou periſh.

23 * And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhalbe [d] braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee, ſhalbe iron.

Leu. 26. [d] Threatning, the heauen ſhalbe ſo hard, that it ſhall geue no moiſture.

24 The Lorde ſhall turne the raine of the land vnto powder and duſt, from heauen ſhal they come downe vpon thee, vntill thou bee brought to nought.

25 And the Lord ſhal cauſe thee to fall before thine enemies: thou ſhalt come out one way

way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt bee ſcattered among all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeſſe ſhalbe meate vnto all maner of foules of the ayre, and vnto the beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The Lorde will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, & the emerodes, ſcabbe, and itch, that thou mayeſt not be healed thereof.

28 And the Lorde ſhall ſmite thee with madneſs, and blindnes, and dazing of heart.

29 Thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the [c] blinde gropeth in darkeneſſe, and ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: Thou ſhalt be oppreſſed with wrong, and be polled euermore, and no man ſhall ſuccour thee.

30 Thou ſhalt bee betrothed vnto a wife, and an other man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and not dwell therein: thou ſhalt alſo plant a vineyarde, and ſhalt * not gather the grapes.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee againe: thy ſheepe ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and no man ſhall reſcue them.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhal be giuen vnto another nation, & thine eyes ſhal ſee it, and [d] daze vpon them all the day long: and there ſhalbe no might in thine hand.

33 The fruite of thy lande, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt continually ſuffer violence, and be oppreſſed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be cleane beſide thy ſelfe, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The Lord ſhall ſmite thee in the knees and legs with a miſchieuous botche that cannot bee healed, from the ſole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The [e] Lorde ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, that there thou mayſt ſerue ſtrange gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt bee wondred at, ſpoken of, and iested at, among all nations whither the Lord ſhall cary thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt cary much ſeede out into the fielde, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the graſhoppers ſhall deſtroy it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant a vineyard and dreſſe it, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, neyther gather the grapes: for the wormes ſhall eate it.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees thorowout all thy coaſtes, but ſhalt not anoynt thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall ‖ fall downe.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but ſhalt not haue them: for they ſhal be caried away captiue.

42 All the trees and fruite of thy lande ſhall [h] ‖ wormes conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is among you, ſhall clime aboue thee vp on high: and thou ſhalt come downe beneath a lowe.

44 He ſhall lende thee, and thou ſhalt not lend him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall followe thee, and ouertake thee, til thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe his commaundementes, and his ordinaunces which hee commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be vpon thee for ſignes and wonders, and vpon thy ſeede for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the Lorde thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with a good heart, when thou hadſt abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemie, which the Lorde ſhall ſend vpon thee, in hunger, and thirſt, in nakednes, and in need of all things: and he ſhall put a [k] yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue brought thee to nought.

49 And the Lord ſhall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, and from the ende of the worlde, as ſwift as an Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not vnderſtand:

50 A nation of a ſhameleſſe & cruell countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor haue compaſſion on the young:

51 The ſame ſhal eate the fruite of thy catteil, and the fruit of thy land, vntill hee haue deſtroyed thee: and ſhall leaue thee neyther corne, wine, nor oyle, neither the increaſe of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy sheep, vntil he haue brought thee to nought:

52 And he ſhall keepe thee in, in all thy cities, vntil he haue caſt downe thy high walles and ſtrong holds wherein thou truſtedſt, thorowout all thy lande: and hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy cities thorowout all thy lande which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou ſhalt eate the fruite of thine owne body, the fleſh [l] of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, in that ſtraightneſſe & ſiege wherewith thine enemies ſhall incloſe thee.

54 So that it ſhall grieue the man that is tender and exceeding delicate among you, to looke on his brother, and vpon his wife that lyeth in his boſome, & on the remnant of his children which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the fleſh of his children, whom he ſhal eate: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſtraightneſſe and ſiege, wherewith thine enemies ſhall beſiege thee in all thy cities.

56 Yea, and the woman that is ſo tender and delicate, that ſhee dare not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the grounde, for ſoftneſſe and tendernеſſe, ſhall bee grieued to looke on her huſbande that lyeth in her boſome, and on her ſonne, & on her daughter,

[c] Thou ſhalt not be able to vnderſtand things that be plaine, for want of diſcretion.

Deut. 20. 6.

[d] Wiſhing that they were in the morning for feare of their enemies.

[e] Thou ſhalt be puniſhed after ſuch a ſort, that thou ſhalt bee conſtrained to confeſſe that Gods hand is vpon thee.

[h] Whether it is any ſort, hee compareth euery kinde of worme, which are worſe to conſume the fruites of the earth.

[i] Or, graſſehoppers.

[k] Shall handle them marueilous rigorouſly and cruelly.

[l] This came to paſſe in Samaria, in the dayes of Eliſeus the Prophet, 4. Reg. 6. and in Ieruſalem when it was beſieged by the emperour Titus, fourtie & two yeres after Chriſt. Ioſeph. de bello Iudaic. lib. 5. & 6.

m She shall be so pined with hunger, that she shall eate it long per her childe be borne, that she might eate it.

57 And on her m afterbirth that is come out from betweene her feet, and her children which shee shall beare: for when all things lacke she shall eate them secretely, during the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall besiege thee in thy cities.

58 If thou wilt not keepe and doe all the wordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious and fearefull name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 The Lord will send vnto thee and thy seed great plagues, and of long continuance, euill sicknesses, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, and those which thou wast afraide of, shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And all manner sicknesses, and all maner plagues which are not written in the booke of this law, will the Lorde bring vpon thee, vntil he bring thee to nought.

62 And yee shall bee left fewe in number, where before ye were as the n starres of heauen in multitude: because thou wouldest not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

n Thee alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the Lorde reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: so hee will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye shalbe walled from off the lande whither thou goest to enioy it.

64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all nations, from the one ende of the worlde vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue strange gods, which thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations thou shalt finde none ease, neither shall the o sole of thy foote haue rest: But the Lord shall giue thee there an vnquiet heart, and dazing eies, and sorow of minde.

o Thou shalt be a bacabond.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, & thou shalt feare both day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, would God it were night: and at night thou shalt say, would God it were morning, for feare of thine heart which thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lorde shall bring thee into Egypt againe with p ships by the way which I said to thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be solde vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shal buy you.

p Because they were vnthankfull to God for his miraculous deliuering of them by the parting asunder of the red sea.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The people are exhorted to obserue the commaundements. 10 The whole people from the highest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19 The punishment of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 24 The cause of Gods wrath against his people.

1 Or, Articles.

THese are the wordes of the | couenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the appointment which hee made with them in | Horeb.

| Or, mount Sinai, where the lawe was first giuen, fourtie yeres before the entring of this generation into Canaan.

2 And Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Ye haue * seene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto all his seruaunts, and vnto all his land,

3 The great | temptations which thine eyes haue seene, those great myracles and wonders:

| Or, proofe

4 And yet the Lorde hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eies to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeres in the wildernesse: and your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, and thy shoe is not waxed old vpon thy foote.

6 Yee haue eaten no * bread, nor drunke wine or strong drinke: that yee might know how that I am the Lord your God.

* shalt haue but manna the food of Angels, & ferued for beast all other nance. Num. xi. 33.

7 * And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the king of Hesbon, and Og the king of Basan, came out against vs vnto battaile, and we smote them,

8 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubenites & Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasse.

9 Keepe therefore the wordes of this couenant, and doe them, that yee may vnderstand all that ye ought to doe.

10 Ye stand this day euery one of you before the b Lorde your God: your captaines, your tribes, your Elders, your officers, and all the men of Israel.

b Who heareth your hearts, & sore put not his trust in

11 Your children also, your wiues, and the stranger that is in thine hoste, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest c go into the couenant of the Lord thy God, and into his othe which the Lorde thy God maketh with thee this day:

c Yee shall enter an euerlasting couenant, which I make & ratifie, not a bond once passed, but such as shall stand for euer. Gen. xvii.

13 For to make thee a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath sayde vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob.

14 I make not this bonde and this othe with you onely:

15 But both with him that standeth here with vs this day before the Lorde our God, and also with him that is not d here with vs this day.

d Meaning, that the posterity.

16 For ye know howe we haue dwelt in the lande of Egypt, and howe we came thorowe the middest of the nations which yee passed by:

17 And ye haue seen their abominations, and their idoles, wood, and stone, siluer and gold, which were among them.

18 Least there be among you man or woman, kinred, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to go and serue the gods of these nations: and least there bee among you some e roote that beareth gall and wormewood.

e That is, some wicked person, by whom others may be infected, as the earth is infected by the rotten roote.

19 So

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curse, he ‖ blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I will haue peace, I will walke in the meaning of mine owne heart: ‖ to put the drunken to the thirstie.

‖ Or, flatter.

‖ Or, slacke the thirst with drunkennesse.

20 And so the Lorde will not consent to be mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lorde, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall light vpon him, and the Lord shal doe out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lord shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the couenant that are written in the booke of this lawe.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shal rise vp after you, and the strãger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the diseases wherewith the Lorde hath smitten it,

23 (Howe all the lande is burnt vp with brimstone and salte, and that it is neither sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therin like as in the place of the ouerthrowing of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, and Zeboim, which the Lorde ouerthrewe in his wrath and anger)

Gen. 19. 25

24 Then shall all nations say, *wherefore hath the Lord done on this fashion vnto this land? O how fierce is this great wrath?

3. Reg. 9. 8. Hiere. 22. 8.

25 And men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lorde God of their fathers, which he made with thẽ when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went & serued strange gods, & worshipped them, gods which they knewe not, and ‖ which had giuen them nothing.

‖ Or, which had not giuen them land to possesse.

27 And the wrath of the Lord wared hot against this land, to bring vpon it al the curses that are written in this boode.

28 And the Lorde cast them out of their lande, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and cast them into a strange land, as this day beareth witnesse.

29 The ᶠ secrets of the Lord our God are opened vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the wordes of this lawe.

ᶠ Be condemned such the curious searchers of things reuealed to Gods secrets knowledge neglecting the things reuealed by God, as his lawe.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Mercie shewed when they repent. 19 Life and death is set before them. 20 The Lord is their life which obey him.

WHen all these wordes are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, thou shalt ª turne vnto thine heart among all the nations whither the Lorde thy God hath driuen thee,

ª By bringing to minde their sinne to fauour and his nature.

2 And * come againe vnto the Lorde thy God, and hearken vnto his voyce in all these things that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

* Psal. 105.

3 And the Lord thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will turne and fetch thee againe from all the nations among which the Lorde thy God hath scattered thee.

b That is, wil change his purpose, will reconcile himselfe to thee.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme partes of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the Lord thy God will bring * thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt enioy it: & he will shew thee kindnesse, and multiplie thee aboue thy fathers.

1. Mach. 1. 50.

6 And the Lorde thy God will ᶜ circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seede, that thou mayest loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

ᶜ Will cut away thy vngodly will and affections.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8 But thou shalt turne and hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day.

9 (And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in all the workes of thine hand, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy lande, for thy wealth: For the Lorde will turne againe, and ᵈ reioyce ouer thee to doe thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers,

ᵈ Not that God is subiect to affections: but hereby is set forth his fauour toward repentant sinners.

10 If thou hearken onely vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe his commandements and his ordinãces which are written in the booke of this law, & if thou turne vnto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and all thy soule:

11 For the commaundement which I command thee this day, is ᵉ not hidden from thee, neither farre off.

ᵉ Some reade, not separated from thee. He meaneth that the lawe is so plaine, that none can pleade ignorance.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needest to say, Who shall go vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neyther is it beyonde the ᶠ sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it and doe it?

ᶠ By heauen and the sea, he meaneth places very farre off.

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou doe it.

15 Behold, I haue set before thee this day life, and good, death, and euill:

16 For where as I commande thee this day to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, his ordinances, and his lawes, if thou so doe thou shalt liue, and multiplie, and the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt goe astray and worship strange gods, and serue them:

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the lande, whither

thou passe ouer Iordane to go & possesse it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing, and cursing: therefore & choose life, that both thou and thy seede may liue,

20 That thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God, and be obedient to his voyce, and cleaue vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell vpon the earth, which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, to giue them.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1. 7. Moses preparing himselfe to die, appointeth Iosuah to rule the people. 9 Hee giueth the law to the Leuites, that they should reade it to the people.

AND Moses went & spake these words vnto all Israel,

2 And saide vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day, and can no more a go out and in: also the Lorde hath sayde vnto mee, Thou b shalt not goe ouer this * Iordane.

3 The Lord thy God he will go ouer before thee, and he will destroy these nations before thee, & thou shalt possesse them: and Iosuah shal go before thee, as the Lord hath saide.

4 And the Lorde shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sehon and Og, kings of the Amorites, and vnto the lande of them whome he destroyed.

5 And the Lord shall giue them ouer c before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto al the commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Pluche vp your hearts therefore, and bee strong, dread not, nor be afraide of them, for the Lord thy God himselfe doeth go with thee, he shall not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called vnto Iosuah, & saide vnto him in the sight of al Israel, Be strong, and of good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the lande which the Lorde hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue thē, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite.

8 And the Lord he doeth goe before thee, he shall be with thee, he shall not fayle thee, neyther forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor be discomfited.

9 And d Moses wrote this lawe, & deliuered it vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Testament of the Lord, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded thē, saying, Euery e seuenth yere, in the solemnitie of the free yeere, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When al Israel is come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which he hath chosen: thou shalt reade this lawe before all Israel, that they may heare it.

12 Gather the people together, men, women, and children, and the stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and learne, and feare the Lorde your God, and keepe and obserue all the words of this lawe,

13 And that their children which ‖ knowe nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as yee liue in the lande, whither yee goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

14 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Beholde, the dayes are come that thou must die: call Iosuah therefore, and stande yee in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosuah went and stoode in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lorde appeared in the tabernacle, in the pillar of the cloude: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the tabernacle.

16 And & Lord said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe f a whoring after strange gods of the lande whither they goe, and will forsake me, and breake the appointment which I haue made with them.

17 And then my wrath will ware hote against thē in that day, & I will forsake them, and will h hide my face from them, and they shall be consumed, and much aduersitie and tribulation shall come vpon them, so that then they will say, Are not these troubles come vpon me, because God is not with me?

18 And I also will surely hide away my face in that day, for all the euils sake which they shal haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto strange gods.

19 Now therefore, write yee this song for you, & teach it the children of Israel, and put it in their mouthes, that this song may bee my witnesse against the children of Israel.

20 For I will bring them into the lande which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall eate, and fill themselues, and ware fat, and turne vnto strāge gods, and serue them, and blaspheme me, and breake my couenant.

21 And when much mischiefe and tribulation is come vpon them, this song shal i answere thē as a witnes: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede, for I knowe their imagination, which they goe about euen nowe, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosuah the sonne of Nun a charge, and sayde, Be bolde and strong: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the lande which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And when Moses had made an ende of writing the words of this law in a booke, vntill he had finished them,

25 Moses cōmanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, saying,

26 Take yee the booke of this lawe, and put it in the k side of the Arke of the couenant

g That is to say, shewe thy loue and obedience to God: which is not performed by our owne strength, but by Gods grace working in his elect.

a Can no longer performe the charge cōmitted vnto me.

Deut. 3.26.

b That is, into the land of Chanaan: for Iordane in the east of Moab, is the bounde of the land of Chanaan.

c Into your power.

d Before Moses time, the doctrine which contained the maner of seruing God was not put in writing, but onely deliuered by word of mouth, by the fathers to the children from one generation to another.

e Notwithstanding this solemne reading of the law at the end of euery seuen yeeres, they had in the meane time ordinarie exercises in the same.

‖ Or, knewe it not.

f Which were vnbeleeuers at the giuing of the lawe.

g Forsaking God, to whom they had plight their troth, as to their spouse.

h I will turne my face from them, as it is said that God sheweth by his countenance when he doth fauour vs.

i Shall witnesse to them that are thus plagued for departing from me.

k To declare the maiestie of the doctrine contained therein, as proceeding from God.

nant of the Lorde your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I knowe thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: while I am yet alyue with you this day, yee haue bene disobedient vnto the Lord, and how much more after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to recorde against them.

29 For I am sure, that after my death yee will vtterly be corrupt, and turne from the way, which I haue commaunded you: and tribulation will come vpon you in the latter dayes, because yee shall haue wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, to prouoke him through [1] the workes of your hands.

[1] By worshipping images, which your hands haue made.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill he had ended them.

The xxxij. Chapter.

7 The song of Moses concerning Gods benefites toward the people. 48 God forewarneth Moses of his death.

[a] As witnesses of ỹ vnthankfulnesse of this most vnkinde people.

HEare, O yee [a] heauens, and I shall speake, and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as doeth the rayne: and my speach shall flowe as doeth the dewe, as the showre vpon the herbes, and as the droppes vpon the grasse.

3 For I wil publish the name of the Lord, ascribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the most mightie ‡ God, for all his wayes are iudgement: he is a God of trueth, without wickednesse, righteous and iust is he.

‡ Heb. rock. This declareth Gods strength, & stedfastnes in his promises.

5 Frowardly haue [b] they done against him by their [c] vices, not being his own children, but a wicked and froward generation.

[b] The Israelites.

[c] Some reade, spots: meaning thereby, filthy affections: which make them starke away from God.

6 Doe yee so reward the Lorde, O thou foolish nation, and vnwise? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and ordeined thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the world that is past, consider the yeeres of so many generations: Aske thy father, and he will shewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most highest deuided to the nations their inheritance, and when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, he put the borders of the nations, according to the number of the children of Israel:

9 For the Lordes part is his people, and Jacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart lande, in a voyde ground, and in a ‡ roaring wildernes: Hee led him about, hee gaue him vnderstanding, and kept him as the apple of his eye.

‡ Full of wild beasts.

11 As an Egle that stirreth vp her nest, and fluttereth ouer her yong, and spreadeth her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on her wings:

12 The Lorde alone was his guide, and there was no strange God with him.

13 He caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that hee might eate the increase of the fields, and hee fedde him with hony out of the rocke, and with oyle out of the most hard stone:

14 With butter of kine, and milke of the sheepe, with fat of the lambes, and fatte of rammes, and hee goates, with the fat of the most pleteous wheate, and that thou mightest drinke the most pure blood of the grape.

15 But he that was vpright, when hee waxed fat, ‡ spurned with his heele: Thou art well fedde, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with fatnesse: And hee forsooke God his maker, and regarded not the God of his saluation.

‡ Rebelled against God.

16 They prouoked him to anger with strange goddes, with abominations prouoked they him.

17 They offered vnto deuils, and not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to newe gods that came newly vp, whome their fathers feared not.

18 Of God that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that made thee.

19 The Lord therefore sawe it, and was angry: because of ỹ prouoking of his sonnes [d] and his daughters.

[d] He calleth them Gods children, not to honour them, but to shewe them from what state they are fallen.

20 And he sayd, I will hide my face from them, and will see what their ende shall be: For they are a very frowarde generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue angred mee with that which is no god, and prouoked mee with their vanities: And * I also will prouoke them with those which are no people, I will anger them with a foolish nation.

* Ier. 15.14. rom. 10.19.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hell, and hath consumed the earth with her increase, and set a fire the bottomes of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischieues vpon them, and will destroy them with mine arrowes.

24 They shalbe ‖ burnt with hunger, and consumed with heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the ‖ furiousnesse of serpents in the dust.

‖ Or, burnt with heate, and consumed with hunger. ‖ Or, poyso.

25 Outwardly shall the sworde robbe them of their children, and in the chamber feare, both yong men, and yong women, and the sucklings, with the men of graye heads.

26 I haue sayde, I will scatter them abroade, and make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, least their aduersaries should [e] waxe proude, and lest they should say, Our high hand hath done all this, and not the Lorde.

[e] Resysting to say the goodly affayres, & attributing that to their owne forces, which is wrought by Gods hand.

28 For it is a nation voyde of counsayle, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, ‡ vnderstoode

this, that they woulde consider their latter ende.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their ‖maker had solde them, and except the Lorde had ‖shut them vp?

‖Or, rocke.

‖Or, giuen them ouer, and deliuered them into their enemies hand.

31 For their god is not as our ‖God: our enemies also themselues are iudges.

‖Or, rocke.

32 For their vine is of the vineyarde of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gall, and their clusters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell gall of aspes.

‡ As if he said, thinke not that I forget mens sinnes: but reserue them to the time of punishment.

34 Is not ‡ this layd in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 * Vengeance is mine, and I will reward, their feete shall slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hande, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

Rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

36 For the Lorde shall iudge his people, and haue compassion on his seruants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and that they bee in a maner shut vp, or brought to nought and forsaken.

37 And when it shalbe sayde, Where are their gods, their ‖god in whom they trusted?

‖Or, rocke.

38 The fatte of whose sacrifices they did eate, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them rise vp and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See now how that I, I am God, and there is none but I: * I kill, and will make aliue: I wound, and will heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

1. Reg. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2.

40 For I will lift vp my hand to heauen, and will say, I liue euer.

41 If I whet the edge of my sworde, and mine hand take holde to doe iustice, I will recompense vengeance on mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, and my sworde shal deuoure flesh, and that for the blood of the slayne, and for their captiuitie, since the captiuitie of the wrath of the enemie.

§ That is, acknowledge Gods goodnesse toward them.

43 § Ye nations * prayse his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruantes, and wil auenge him of his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his lande, and to his people.

2. Mac. 7. 6.

44 And Moses came and spake all the wordes of this song in the eares of the people, hee, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an ende of speaking all these wordes to all the people of Israel.

46 And sayd vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie vnto you this day, and yee shall commaund them vnto your children, that they may obserue and doe all the wordes of this lawe.

47 And let it not bee a vaine worde vnto you: for in it is your life, and through this word ye shall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

48 * And the Lord spake vnto Moses the same day, saying,

Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the lande of Moab, ouer against Iericho, and beholde the lande of Chanaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel to possesse:

50 And * die in the mount which thou goest vnto, and thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

Num. 20. 25.

51 * Because yee trespassed against mee among the children of Israel at the waters of strife, at Cades in the wildernes of Zin: for yee sanctified mee not among the children of Israel.

Num. 20. 10.

52 Thou shalt therefore see the lande before thee, and shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

26 There is no god like vnto the God of Israel. 29 Nor any people like vnto his.

THis is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death, and saide,

2 The [a] Lord came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared from mount Pharan, and he came with tenne thousande of saintes, and in his right hand a law of fire for them.

a. Or, burned, or, gaue light vnto the people of the prouince of the Iewes.

3 And he loued the people, all [b] his saints also are in thy hands: they sate downe at thy feete, to receiue thy wordes.

b. Or, them of his.

4 Moses gaue vs a lawe for [c] an inheritance of the congregation of Iacob:

c. Or, among the people of Iacob.

5 And hee was in Israel as king, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel, were gathered together.

6 Let Ruben liue, and not die, and be few in number.

7 This is the blessing of Iuda: and he said, Heare Lorde the voyce of Iuda, and bring [d] him vnto his people: his hands shalbe good ynough for him, if thou help him against his enemies.

d. Or, be vnto his chiefe people.

8 And vnto Leui he said, ‡ Right & light shalbe with thee, and with euery one that is godly in thee: thou diddest proue him also in thee, thou diddest proue him also in the temptation, and striuedst with him at the waters of strife.

‡ Heb. Thummim and Vrim.

9 Hee that hath sayde [e] vnto his father and to his mother, (I haue not seene him) and hee that knewe not his brethren, nor knew his owne children: those are they that haue obserued thy worde, and shall keepe the couenant.

e. That is, referred all things of them that were of his parentage and kinne.

10 They shall teach * Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy lawe: they shall put incense to thy nose, and the whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine altar.

Exod. 29.

11 Blesse Lorde his first ‖fruites, and accept the worke of his hands, smite the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that

‖Or, substance.

that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 And of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the Lord shall dwell in safetie by him, and the Lord shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he saide, Blessed of the Lord is his land for the fruites of heauen, through the dewe & springs that lie beneath,

14 And for the sweet fruits of the increase of the Sunne, and ripe fruits of the Moone:

15 For the first fruites of the principall mountaines, and for the fruites that the hilles bring foorth for euer:

16 And for the fruites of the earth, and fulnesse thereof: and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush, shall the blessing come vpon the head of Joseph, and vpon the toppe of the head of him that was separated from among his brethren.

17 His glorie is like the first borne Ore, and his hornes are as the hornes of an vnicorne, and with them hee shall tosse the nations together vnto the endes of the worlde: These are also tenne thousands of Ephraim, and the thousands of Manasses.

18 And vnto Zabulon hee saide, Reioyce Zabulon in thy going out, and thou Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the hill, and there they shall offer offerings of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the sea, and of treasure hid in the sand.

20 And vnto Gad he sayde, Blessed be he that enlarged Gad: he dwelleth as a Lion that catcheth for a pray the arme with the head.

21 He looked to himself at the beginning, because there was a portion of the lawgiuer hid, and hee came with the heads of the people, and executed the righteousnesse of the Lord, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 And vnto Dan he said, Dan is a Lions whelpe, he shall leape from Basan.

23 And vnto Nephthali he said, O Nephthali, satisfied with Gods fauour, and full with the blessing of the Lord, possesse thou the west and the South.

24 And to Aser he said, Aser shall be blessed with children, he shall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and shall dippe his foote in oyle.

25 Thy shooes shalbe iron and brasse, and thy strength shall continue as long as thou liuest.

26 There is none like vnto the God of Israel, which though he sit vpon the heauen, as vpon an horse yet is he thine helper, whose glorie is in the | celestiall places.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder the armes of the euerlasting God shalt thou liue: he shall cast out the enemie before thee, and say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall [a] dwell in safetie, and alone, and the fountaine of Jacob shall bee vpon a land of corne and wine, and his heauens shall drop the dewe. [a] Ieremi. 23. 6

29 Happie art thou, O Israel, who is like vnto thee, O people, that art saued in the Lorde, which is the shielde of thy helpe, and sword of thy glory: thine enemies haue lost their strength to thee warde, and thou shalt treade vpon their high places.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Moses seeth all the land of Chanaan. 5 he dieth. 8 Israel weepeth. 9 Iosiah succeedeth in Moses roome. 10 The prayse of Moses.

AND Moses went from the plaine of Moab, vp into the mountaine [a] Nebo, to vnto the toppe of the [b] hill that is ouer against Jericho: and the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan:

2 And all Nephthali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasse, and all the land of Juda, vnto the vtmost [c] sea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palme trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee also to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go ouer thither.

5 Moses the seruant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And he [d] buried him in a valley in the lande of Moab, ouer against the house of Peor: but [e] no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: and the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Josuah the sonne of Nun was full of the spirit of wisedome, for Moses had put his handes vpon him, and the children of Israel were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the Lorde knewe face [f] to face,

11 According vnto all the miracles and wonders which the Lorde sent him to doe in the land of Egypt before Pharao and all his seruants: and before all his [g] land,

12 And according to all that [h] mightie hand, and all the great feare which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

W. E.

[a] Which was a part of the mount Abarim.
[b] Some reade; the toppe of Phasga, betweene which hill and Jericho, the land of Iudaea hath runne.
[c] The sea mediterraneum, which lieth Westward from Iurie.
[d] Gods Angel.
[e] Least the Israelites should take occasion of idolatrie thereby.
[f] To whom God spake most plainely and familiarly.
[g] All the inhabitants of his land.
[h] Great power.

The ende of the fifth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrue Elle haddebarim, and in the Latine Deuteronomium.

THE

The booke of Iosuah, vvhom *the Hebrewes call Jehosua.*

The first Chapter.

2 The Lorde encourageth Iosuah to inuade the land of promise. 5 The Lord promiseth to assist Iosuah, if he obey his word. 11 Iosuah commandeth the people to prepare themselues to passe ouer Iordane, 12 and exhorteth the Rubenites to execute their charge.

a The beginning of this booke dependeth on the last Chapter of Deut. which was written by Iosuah, as a preparation to his history.

AFter the [a] death of Moses the seruant of the Lord, it came to passe, that the Lord spake vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, Moses [b] minister, saying,

b Education with Moses by Gods prouidence, was a meane to make Iosuah meete for this high calling. Blessed are they that haue their education with good men.

2 Moses my seruant is dead: nowe therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the lande the which I to them the children of Israel doe [c] giue.

c God onely disposeth kingdomes, and giueth them to whom he will.

3 All the places that the soles of your feete shall treade vpon, haue I giuen you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the [d] wildernesse and this Libanon, vnto the great riuer ‖ Euphrates, all the lande of the [e] Hethites, euen vnto the [f] great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shalbe your coast.

d Of Sin called Cadesh and Paran. ‖Or, Perath.

e Meaning, the whole land of Chanaan.

f Called the Mediterranean, which in respect of the other seas of the land of Chanaan, is called great.

5 There shall not a man bee able to withstand thee all the dayes of thy life: for as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee, and will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong therefore and bolde: for vnto this people shalt thou deuide the lande for inheritance, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely bee thou strong, and of a stout courage, that thou mayest obserue and doe according to all the lawe which Moses my seruant commaunded thee: turne from the same neither to the right hand, nor to the left, that thou mayest doe wisely in all that thou takest in hand.

8 Let not the booke of this Lawe depart out of thy mouth, [g] but occupie thy minde therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue and doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way [h] prosperous, and then thou shalt doe wisely.

g To governe well, requireth continuall studie of Gods lawe.

h Studie and obserue Gods law, & be sure of prosperous successe in all thy doings.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee, that thou shouldest be strong and hardie, and not feare nor be faint hearted? for I the Lorde thy God am with thee, whither so euer thou goest.

10 Then Iosuah commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Goe through the middest of the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare your victuals: for after [i] three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordane, to goe in, and enioy the lande which the Lorde your God giueth you to possesse it.

i Spoken from the [illegible] prouision.

12 And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, spake Iosuah, saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the Lorde commaunded you, saying, The Lorde your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this [k] land. Num.

k Spoken for the land of Chanaan.

14 Your wiues, your children, and your cattell, shall remaine in the lande which Moses gaue you on [l] this side Iordane: but ye shall goe before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

l Iordane on the East side.

15 Vntill the Lorde haue giuen your brethren rest, as he hath you, and vntill they also haue obteined the land which the Lorde your God giueth them: and then shall yee returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which lande Moses the Lordes seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 And they answered Iosuah, saying, All that thou hast commaunded vs, we will doe, and whither so euer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as wee obeyed Moses in all things, so will wee obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as hee was with Moses.

18 And whosoeuer hee bee that doeth disobey thy mouth, and will not hearken vnto thy wordes in all that thou commandest him, let him die: onely be strong, and of good courage.

The ij. Chapter.

9 Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Israel to bee the highest God.

And

AND Iosuah the sonne of Nun, sent out of [a] Sittim two men, to spie secretely, saying, Goe, and vewe the land, and also Iericho. And they went, and came into an ‖ harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was tolde the king of Iericho, saying, Beholde, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to spie out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, [b] Bring forth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the land.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and saide thus, In deede there came men vnto me, but I [c] wist not whence they were.

5 And about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was darke, the men went out, whither the men went, I wote not: follow ye after them quickly, for ye shal ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe which shee had lying abroade vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordane, vnto the fourds: and as soone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And or euer they were a sleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And said vnto the men, I know that the Lord hath giuen you the land, for the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and the Inhabitants of the land faint at the presence of you:

10 For wee haue heard howe the Lorde dried vp the water of the red sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side of Iordane, Sehon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And as soone as wee had heard these thinges, our hearts did ‖ faint, & there remained no more ‖ courage in any man at the presence of you: for the [d] Lord your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I haue shewed you mercie, ye shall also shewe mercie vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that yee shall saue aliue both my father and my mother, my brethren and my sisters, and all that they haue, and that ye shall deliuer our ‖ soules from death.

14 And the men answered her, [e] Our liues for you to die, if yee vtter not this our businesse. And when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, we will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

15 And then she let them downe by a coard through a window: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and shee dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And she saide vnto them, Get you into the [f] mountaine, least the pursuers meete you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers bee returned, and then shall ye goe your owne way.

17 And the men said vnto her, [g] We will be blamelesse of this thy oth which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this coard of redde threed in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold, into thine house.

19 And then whosoeuer doeth goe out at the doores of thy house into the streete, [h] his blood shall bee vpon his owne head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood shall bee on our head, if any mans hand touch him.

20 And if thou vtter these our words, we will bee quicte of thy oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee sayde, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the ‖ red coarde in the window.

22 And they departed, and came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned: And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 And the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed [i] ouer, and came to Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all that came vnto them.

24 And they sayde vnto Iosuah, Truely the Lord hath deliuered into our handes all the land, and all the inhabitants of the countrey faint at the presence of vs.

[a] Which was neere vnto the ryuer.

[g] That is, we shalbe discharged of our oth, if thou doest not performe this condition that followeth. For so and none otherwise shall we be able to saue thee and them.

[h] He shall be giuen ouer to his owne death.

‖ Or, scarlet coloured.

[i] To wit, the riuer Iordane.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iosuah commeth with the people vnto Iordane. 7 God sheweth by miracles that he is with Iosuah, and that he guideth the people.

AND Iosuah rose earely, and they remoued from Sittim, & came to [a] Iordane, he and all the children of Israel: and lodged there before they went ouer.

2 And after [b] three dayes, the officers went throughout the host,

3 And commaunded the people, saying, when ye see the arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, and the Priests that are Leuites beating it, yee shall depart from your place, and goe after it.

4 So yet that there shall bee a space betweene you & it, about ‖ two thousand cubits by measure: & ye shal not come nigh vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

5 And Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morowe the Lord shall doe wonders among you.

[a] In Marg. according to the Hebrewes, about fourtie dayes after Moses death.

[b] Which time was giuen them, for to prepare them victuals, as it appeareth, Chap. 1.

‖ Or, mile.

6 And

6 And Iosuah spake vnto the Priestes, saying, Take vp the arke of the couenant, and goe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the Lorde saide vnto Iosuah, This day wil I begin to magnifie thee in ye sight of all Israel, that they may knowe how that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 And thou shalt commaund the Priestes that beare the arke of the couenant, saying, When yee are come to the edge of the waters of Iordane, ye shall stand still in [c] Iordan.

c Enter in the chanell where the streame had runne, as verse 13.

9 And Iosuah saide vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the Lord your God.

d By this miracle in deuiding the water

10 And Iosuah sayde, [d] Hereby yee shall knowe that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile cast out before you the Chanaanites, and the Hethites, the Heuites, the Pherezites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Beholde, the arke of the couenant of the Lord of all the world, goeth before you into Iordane.

12 Nowe therefore take from among you

e Which should set vp twelue stones in remembrance of the benefite.

[e] twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And as soone as the soles of the feete of the Priests, that beare the arke of the Lord the gouernour of all the world, treade in the waters of Iordane, the waters of Iordane shall be deuided: and the waters that come from aboue, shall stand still vpon an heape.

14 And so when the people were departed from their tentes to go ouer Iordane, the Priestes bearing the arke of the

f So called, because in it was laid vp the tables wherein the couenant of the Lord was written, that is, the tenne commandements.

[f] couenant, went before the people.

15 And as soone as they that bare the arke, came vnto Iordane, and the feete of the Priests that bare the arke were dipped in the brimme of the water (for Iordane vseth to fill all his

g In that ripe sayle the sunne hasteth harnest, and melteth the snowe in the hilles, whereby Iordane then swelleth, and so this miracle is the greater.

[g] bankes all the time of harueste.)

16 The waters also that came downe from aboue, did rise vp vpon an heape, & departed farre from the city of Adam, that was beside Zarthan: and the waters that were beneath towarde the sea of the wildernesse, euen the salt sea, fayled, and were cut off: and the people went right ouer against Iericho.

17 And the Priestes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, stoode drie within Iordane, ready [h] prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer throwe the drie, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer through Iordane.

h Either tarrying till the people were past: or as some reade, faire, as though they had bene vpon the drie land.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Twelue stones out of the chanell be erected for a signe of the drying of Iordane.

AND so when the people were al gone ouer Iordane, the Lord spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the middes of Iordane, out of the place where the Priestes feete stoode in a redinesse, twelue stones, which ye shall take away with you, and leaue them in the lodging where you shall lodge this night.

a Meaning, the place where they should camp.

4 Then Iosuah called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosuah sayde vnto them, Get you before the arke of the Lord your God, throwe the middes of Iordane, and take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may bee a signe among you, that when your [b] children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones with you?

b God commaundeth that not onely in our seruice fit by vprightfull workes but that also our posterite may learne to call vpon him, and praise his name.

7 Yee may answere them howe that the waters of Iordane were deuided at the presence of the arke of the couenant of the Lord, (for when it went ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordane were deuided) and these stones are become a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did euen so as Iosuah cõmanded, & tooke vp twelue stones out of the middes of Iordane, as the Lord said vnto Iosuah, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, & carried them away with them vnto the place where they lodged, and layde them downe there.

c Meaning twelue stones which they carried by the tribes, and layd vp in Gilgal.

9 And Iosuah set vp twelue [c] stones in the middes of Iordane, in the place where the feete of the Priestes which bare the arke of the testament stoode: and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 For the Priestes which bare the arke, stoode in the middes of Iordane, vntill all was finished that the Lord commanded Iosuah to say vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Iosuah: And the people hasted, and went ouer.

11 And when all the people were cleane passed ouer, the arke of the Lord went ouer also, and the Priestes [d] before the people.

d The arke of the Priestes which went ouer after the people, being ouer, went before the people as Iosuah had appointed. Gen. 3. Num. 33.

12 * And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, went before the children of Israel armed, as Moses charged them.

13 Euen fourtie thousande prepared for warre, went before the [e] Lord vnto battell, through the plaine of Iericho.

e Or, tabernacle.

14 That day the Lorde magnified Iosuah in the sight of all Israel, and they | feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

| Or, reuerenced him.

15 And the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

16 Cõmand ye Priests that beare the [f] arke of the testimonie, to come vp out of Iordane.

f Which was the tabernacle of Aaron, and Moses, wherein were the two tables written with the finger of God.

17 Iosuah therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And when the Priestes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, were come vp

vp out of the middes of Iordane, & as soone as the soles of the Priestes feete were set on the dry land, the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all their bankes as they did before.

19 And the people came vp out of Iordane the tenth day of the g first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the East border of the citie Jericho.

20 And the twelue stones which they toke out of Iordane, did Iosuah pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If your children aske their fathers in time to come, and say, What meane these stones?

22 Ye shall shewe your children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iordane on dry land.

23 For the Lorde your God dryed vp the waters of Iordane before you, vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red sea, which he dryed vp before vs, till we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the h world may knowe the hand of the Lorde how mightie it is, and that ye might feare the Lorde your God for euer.

g Called Abib in Exod. conteining part of March & part of April, which was from the beginning of the yeare 2492. & before the birth of Christ. 1467.

h The wonderfull workes of God in the wicked world be a cause of further obstinacie: but in the godly, an occasion to glorifie & feare him.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the second circumcision vnder Iosuah, and wherefore it was. 12 Manna faileth, & becommeth scarse.

AND when all the kings of the a Amorites which are beyonde Iordane westward, and al the kings of the Chanaanites which were by the sea, heard howe the Lord had dryed vp the waters of Iordane before the children of Israel, vntill they were gone ouer, their hearts fainted for feare, and there was no ‖ spirite in them any more, for the presence of the children of Israel.

2 That same time the Lord said vnto Iosuah, Make thee sharpe knines, and goe to b againe, and circumcise the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Iosuah made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel in the c hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Iosuah circumcised all the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: because that all the men of warre dyed in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse, by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not d circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wilderness, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lorde: vnto whome the * Lord sware that he would not shewe them the land which the Lord sware vnto their fathers that he would giue vs, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

a The Amorites were on both sides Iordan, where of two kings were slaine already (as it is after rehearsed) & the rest quite driuen out.

‖ Or, courage.

b For some they had left it off about 40. yeeres.

c Gilgal made to signifie, that circumcision should driue them from vncleannesse.

d They could not do it without danger, in that troubles from where came that they went in, in their iourney.

Num. 14. 28.

7 And their children, whome he set vp in their stead, them Iosuah circumcised, for they were vncircumcised, because they circumcised them not by the way.

8 And when they had circumcised all the people, they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the Lorde said vnto Iosuah, This day haue I taken away the e shame of Egypt from you: wherefore the name of the same place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.

10 And the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and helde the feast of Passeouer, the fourteenth day of the f moneth at Euen, in the playne of Jericho.

11 And they did eate of the corne of the land on the morowe after the Passeouer, sweete cakes, & parched corne, in the selfe same day.

12 & for the Manna ceased on the morow after they had begunne to eate of the corne of the lande, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but did eate of the fruite of the land of Chanaan that yeere.

13 And when Iosuah was nigh to Jericho, he lift vp his eyes, & looked: and beholde, there stoode a man against him, hauing a sworde drawen in his hande: and Iosuah went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as a captaine of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Iosuah fell on his face to the earth, & did g worship, and said vnto him, What sayth my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the Lordes host saide vnto Iosuah, Do thy shoe h off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Iosuah did so.

e Before they were like to the vncircumcised Egyptians: whom though they serued, yet they disdained, & iudged them prophane and shamefull.

f The first moneth, afore spoken of, Chap. 4. 19.

g In that Iosuah worshipped him, he acknowledged him to be God: & in that he called himselfe the Lords captaine, he declared himselfe to be Christ.

h That is, giue ouer thy playne of thy selfe, & of thy affections.

The vi. Chapter.

1 God giueth the citie of Iericho vnto Iosuah. 20 Iericho is taken. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder againe of Iericho is cursed.

AND Jericho was shutte vp, and closed, because of the children of Israel, neyther might any man goe out or in.

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hande Jericho, and the king thereof, and the strong men of warre.

3 And ye shall compasse all the citie, all ye that be men of warre, and go round about it once: and so shall you doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the arke seuen trumpets of a rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priests shall blowe with the trumpets.

5 And when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and ye heare the sound of the horne, all the people shall shoute with a great shoute: and then shal the wall of the citie fall downe, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun called

a The conquest might not be ascribed to mans power, but to the mercie of God, which with most weake things can ouercome that which seemeth most strong.

the Priestes, and saide vnto them, Take vp the arke of the couenant, & let seuen Priestes beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the arke of the Lord.

b That is chiefly meant by the Rubenites, Gadites and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

7 And he saide vnto the people, b Goe and compasse the citie, and let him that is harnessed goe before the arke of the Lord.

8 And when Iosuah had spoken vnto the people, the seuen Priestes bare the seuen trūpets of rammes hornes, and went forth before the arke of the Lord, and blew with the trumpets: and the arke of the couenant of the Lord followed them.

c Meaning the rereward, wherein was the standerd of the tribe of Dan, Num. 10

9 And the men of armes went before the Priests that blewe with the trumpets: & the c gathering host came after the arke as they went, and blewe with trumpets.

10 And Iosuah had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shoute, nor make any noise with your voyce, neither shal any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shoute, then shall ye shoute.

11 And so the arke of the Lord compassed the citie, and went about it d once: and they returned into the host, and lodged there.

d For that day.

12 And Iosuah rose early in the morning, & the Priests tooke vp the arke of the Lorde.

13 And seuen Priestes bare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went before the arke of the Lord, and going, blewe with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the c gathering host came after the arke of the Lorde, which went before with the blowing of the trumpets.

c The tribe of Dan was so called, because it marched last & gathered vp whatsoeuer was left of others.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned againe into the host: and so they did sixe dayes.

15 And when the seuenth day came, they rose earely with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner f seuen times: onely that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

f Besides euery day once for the space of sixe dayes.

16 And at the seuenth time, when the Priestes blewe with the trumpets, Iosuah said vnto the people, Shoute, for the Lorde hath giuen you the citie.

g Condemned vtterly to be destroyed.

17 And the citie shalbe g accursed, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shal liue, and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And in any wise be ye ware of the accursed things, least ye make your selues accursed, and take of the accursed things, and make the host of Israel accursed, & trouble it.

h That is beast being destroyed and all other things that could not by fire be molten and transformed, al metals are so reserued to the Lordes vse, that they should neuer be conuerted to any priuate vse.

19 But all ỹ siluer, golde, vessels of brasse and yron, shalbe h consecrated vnto the Lord, and all shall come into his treasurie.

20 And the people shouted, & blewe with trumpets: & when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, they showted with a great showte, and the wall fell downe flatte, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and tooke the citie:

21 And they vtterly destroyed al that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and olde, ore, sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sworde.

22 But Iosuah had saide vnto the two men that had spyed out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman and al that she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, & her father, and mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: & they brought out all her kinred, & put them i without the host of Israel.

i For it was not lawful to straungers to dwell among the Israelites, till they were instructed in the lawe, and purified.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the golde, the vessels of brasse & yron, they put into the treasurie of the k house of the Lord.

k Meaning the tabernacle.

25 And Iosuah saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers houshold, and all that she had: and l she dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosuah sent to spie out Jericho.

l For she was married to Salmah prince of the tribe of Iuda, chap. 2. 3. Reg. 16. 34.

26 * And Iosuah sware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Jericho: he shal lay the m foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shal he set vp the gates of it.

m He that buildeth it to the destruction of all his stocke, which thing was fulfilled in Hiel of Bethel, as 1. King. 4.

27 And so the Lorde was with Iosuah, & his fame was noysed throughout all landes.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Achan vsurpeth of the Church iewels. 2 Ai is searched. 21 What things Achan had conueyed of those which ought to haue bene burnt.

BVT yet the children of Israel trespassed in the a cursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zareth, of the tribe of Juda, tooke of the cursed thing: & the wrath of the Lord waxed hotte against the children of Israel.

a By taking that which was commanded to be vtterly destroyed.

2 And Iosuah sent men from Jericho to b Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Get you vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

b There was three Ais: the Ai of the Ismaelites, which was the greater, and is here described: the other of the Ammonites, Jerem. 49.

3 And returned to Iosuah, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let as it were two or three thousande men goe vp, and smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but fewe.

4 And so there went vp thither of the people about three thousande men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai c smote of them vpon thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them frō before the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, & smote them in the going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people for feare melted away like water.

c God would by his mighty power make the men vnfit to fight and ouercome the enemies.

6 And Iosuah d rent his clothes, & fell to the earth vpon his face, before the arke of the Lord, vntill the Euentide, he and the elders of Israel, & put earth vpon their heads.

d It was the gesture of mourners, & of such as sorowed in miserable cases: & seemed to tend to the reproch of Gods name

7 And Iosuah saide, Alas, O Lorde God,

God, wherefore hast thou brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into ẏ hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs? would to God we had byn content, and dwelt on the other
a Iosiah here is ready to distrust the manifest promise of God, which declareth that there is no stay in man without the continual assistance of God. side Iordane.

8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 Surely the Chananites, and al the inhabitants of the land, shal heare of it, and shal conspire against vs, & destroy the name of vs out of the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy mighty Name?

10 And the Lord sayd vnto Iosuah, Get thee vp, wherefore lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, & they haue transgressed my couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue take of the cursed things, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and put them vnto their owne stuffe.

12 And therefore is it that the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, but shall turne their backs before their enemies, because they be accursed: neyther will I be with you any more, except ye b destroy the accursed from among you.

b To suffer wickednesse vnpunished, is as much as God forbiddeth.

13 Vp, and sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morow, for so said ẏ Lord God of Israel, There is a ‖damned thing among you, O Israel: and therfore ye can not stand against your enemies, vntill ye haue put the damned c thing from among you.

‖ Or, accursed.

c Meaning, the man that tooke of the thing forbidden.

14 To morow morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: and the tribe which the Lorde d taketh, * shall come according to the kinreds therof, and the kinred which the Lorde shall finde guiltie, shall come by houtholds: and the houshold which the Lord shall find faultie, shall come man by man.

d The manner of taking, as here happe, was by Vrim, & Thummim, other say, it was by lots. Num. 27. 21.

15 And he that is found with the accursed thing, shalbe burnt with fire, he, & all that he hath, because he hath transgressed the couenant of the Lord, & wrought folly in Israel.

16 And so Iosuah rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iuda was caught.

17 And he brought the kinreds of Iuda, and tooke the kinred of the Zarehites: and he brought the kinred of the Zarehites, man by man, and Zabdi was caught.

18 And he brought his houshold, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, ẏ sonne of Zared, of the tribe of Iuda, was caught.

19 And Iosuah sayde vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseech thee giue glory to the Lord God of Israel, & e make confession vnto him, and shewe me what thou hast done, hyde it not from me.

e God is glorified when the truth is confessed.

20 And Achan answered Iosuah, & sayd, Of a trueth I haue sinned against the Lorde God of Israel, and thus & thus haue I done.

21 I sawe among the spoiles, a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred sicles of siluer, & a tongue of gold of fifty sicles waight, and I coueted them, and tooke them, and beholde, they lie hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the siluer is thereunder.

22 And so Iosuah sent messengers, which when they ranne vnto his tent, beholde, they were hid in his tent, & the siluer thereunder.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the middest of his tent, and brought them vnto Iosuah, and vnto all the children of Israel, and laid them out f before the Lord.

f Theirs, before the arke of the Lord.

24 And Iosuah tooke Achan the sonne of Zareth, and the siluer, and the garment, and the ‖ tongue of golde, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, his sheepe, his tent, and all that hee had, and all Israel with him, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

‖ Some read wedge, others, a plate, and some, a rod.

25 And Iosuah said, In as much as thou hast troubled vs, the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, and ouerwhelmed them with stones.

g What hard iudgement & grieuous punishment they ought to haue, that by wickednesse draw Gods wrath vpon the multitude.

26 And they cast vpon him a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lord turned from the wrath of his indignation. And the name of the place is called, The valley of h Achor vnto this day.

h That is, the valley of trouble.

The viij. Chapter.

3 The siege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Iosuah setteth vp an altar. 32 He writeth the law vpon stones, 35 and readeth it to all the people.

AND the Lord said vnto Iosuah, Feare not, neither bee thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and vp, and get thee to Ai: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, his citie, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou diddest vnto Iericho & her king: Neuertheless, the spoyle & cattel therof shal ye take vnto your selues: * Thou shalt lie in waite against the citie, on the a backside therof.

Iosu. 7. 26.

a Meaning, on the West side, as here 9.

3 And so Iosuah arose, and all the men of warre, to go vp against Ai: and Iosuah chose out thirty thousand strong men, and baliant, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shal lie in waite against the town on the b backside therof: go not very farre from the citie, but be all ready:

b God would not destroy Ai by miracle, as he did Iericho, to the intent that other nations might feare the power & puissance of his people.

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the citie: And when they come out against vs, as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them:

6 For they will come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the citie, for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: and we will flee before them.

7 In the meane time shall ye rise vp from lying in waite, & destroy the citie: for the Lord your God wil deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, yee

shall set it on fire: according to the commandement of the Lorde shall ye doe. Behold, I haue charged you.

9 Iosuah therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in waite, & abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the citie of Ai: but Iosuah lodged that night among the people.

e That is, with the rest of the armie.

10 And Iosuah rose vp early in the morning, and d numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people, against Ai.

d That is, mustered them, and let them in arap.

11 And al the men of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, & came against the citie, and pitched on the North side of it: and there was a valley betweene them & Ai.

12 And hee tooke vpon a fiue thousande men, and e set them to lie in wayte, betweene Bethel, and Ai, on the west side of the citie.

e Ye see these fewe, that the other which lay in ambush, might not bee discouered.

13 And the people set all the host that was on the North side, against the citie, and the lyers in wayte on the West, against the citie: and Iosuah walked the same night in the middes of the valley.

14 And when the king of Ai sawe it, they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appoynted, euen before the playne, and wyst not that there were lyers in waite against him on the backside of the citie.

f As they which faigned them selues to flee for feare.

15 And Iosuah and all Israel, as f beaten before them, fledde by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people of the towne were called together to follow after them: and they followed after Iosuah, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, and in Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and followed after Israel.

18 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, g Stretch out ỹ speare that is in thine hande, toward Ai, for I wil giue it into thine hand. And Iosuah stretched out the speare that hee had in his hand, toward the citie:

g Or, lift vp the banner, to signifie when they shall inuade the citie.

19 And the lyers in waite arose quickly out of their place, and ranne as soone as Iosuah had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and took it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they sawe the smoke of the citie ascende vp to heauen, and they had no ‖ place to flee, either this way or that: and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe again vpon the followers.

‖ Or, power

21 And when Iosuah and all Israel sawe that the lyers in wayte had taken the citie, and that the smoke of it ascended, they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, and so were they in the middest of Israel: for these were on the one side of thē, and the rest on the other side, and they laide vpon them, so that they let none of them, escape nor remaine:

23 And the king of Ai they took aliue, and brought him to Iosuah.

24 And when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the fielde of the wildernesse where they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntil they were wasted, all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and h smote it with the edge of the sword.

h For they ring after was not to destroy it, they should take the spoyle thereof for a pray: but to signifie to Iosuah, that they were to

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen al the men of Ai.

26 For Iosuah plucked not his hand back againe, which hee stretched out vpon the speare, vntill hee had vtterly destroyed all the inhabiters of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel, and the spoyle of the citie, Israel took vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the Lorde, which hee commanded Iosuah.

28 And Iosuah set Ai on fire, & made it an heape for i euer, & a wildernes vnto this day.

i That it should neuer be built again.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill Euen: and as soone as the sunne was down, Iosuah commanded that k they should take the carkeise downe off the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and lay thereon a great heape of stones that remaineth vnto this day.

k According as it was manded by the law.

30 Then Iosuah built an altar vnto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde commanded the children of Israel, and as it is l written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, an altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp an yron: and they sacrificed thereon whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, and offered peace offerings,

Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5.

32 And he wrote there vpon the stones a ‖ rehearsall of the * law of Moses, and wrote it in the presence of the children of Israel.

‖ That is, a summe of the law, both commaundements and threatnings. * Deut. 27.

33 And all Israel, and the elders thereof, and their officers, and Iudges, stood part on this side the arke, and part on that side, before the Priestes that were Leuites, which bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, as wel the stranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Garizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded before, that hee should blesse the people of Israel.

34 Afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the law.

35 And there was not one word of al that Moses commanded, which Iosuah read not before all the congregation of Israel, as well the m women and children, as the strangers that were conuersant among them.

m Howbeit young men and maids are not expressed, yet they are comprised in bearing the words of the Lord. Deut. 31. 10.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Certaine Kinges are gathered against Iosuah. 3 The Gabaonites doe guilefully require peace of Iosuah. 21

The

The Gabaonites are made ministers in cutting wood, and bearing of water.

AND when all the kinges that d'well [a] beyond Iozdane in the hilles and valleyes, and along by all the coastes of the [b] great Sea ouer against Libanon, namely, the Hethites, the Amozites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, heard thereof:

2 They gathered themselues together to fight against Iosuah, and against Israel, ‡ with one accozd.

3 And the inhabiters of Gibeon hearde what Iosuah had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 And they did woozke wilily, and went and made themselues embassadours, & tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels olde, both rent and [c] bound vp:

5 And olde clowted shooes vpon their feet, and their rayment was old: and all their prouision of bread was dzied vp, and hoared.

6 And they came vnto Iosuah into the host to Gilgal, & said vnto him, and to all the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: and now make ye agreement with vs.

7 And the men of Israel saide vnto the [d] Heuite, It may be thou d'welleſt among vs, and then how can I make peace with thee?

8 And they saide vnto Iosuah, We are thy seruants. And Iosuah sayde vnto them againe, What are ye, and whence come ye?

9 They answered him, From a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, for the name [e] of the Lozd thy God: For we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two Kinges of the Amozites that were beyond Iozdane, * Sehon king of Hesbon, and Og king of Basan, which were at Astaroth.

11 Wherefoze our Elders, and all the inhabiters of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals ‡ with you to serue by the way, and goe meete them, and say vnto them, We are your seruants: and now make ye a couenant of peace with vs.

12 This [f] our food of bread we tooke with vs, out of our houses hot, the day we departed to come vnto you: but nowe beholde, it is dzied vp, and hoared.

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled, were newe, and see they bee rent: and these our garments and shooes are woxne for oldnesse, by the reason of the exceeding long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their [g] victuals, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lozd.

15 * And Iosuah made peace with them, and made a couenaunt with them, that they should be suffered to liue: and the princes of the congregation sware vnto them.

16 But at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with thē, they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them,

17 And the children of Israel tooke their [h] iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day: and their cities were Gibeon, and Caphira, Beroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

18 And the children of Israel slewe them not, because the princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the Lozde God of Israel: And all the multitude murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes sayde vnto all the congregation, Wee haue sworne vnto them by the Lozd God of Israel: and therefoze we may not hurt them.

20 But this we will doe to them, We wil let them liue, least wzath be vpon vs, because of the othe which we sware vnto them.

21 And the princes said vnto them again, Let them liue, and hewe wood, and dzawe water vnto all the congregation, and they did as the princes said vnto them.

22 And Iosuah called for them, and talked with them, and said, Wherefoze haue yee beguiled vs, saying, We d'wel farre from you, when ye d'wel among vs?

23 And nowe are ye cursed, and there shall not ceasse to be of you bondmen, and hewers of wood, and dzawers of water, for the [i] house of my God.

24 And they answered Iosuah, and said, It was tolde thy seruaunts howe that the Lozde thy God had commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the lande, and to destroy all the inhabitours thereof out of your sight, and therefoze we were exceeding sore afraide for our liues at the presence of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And behold, we are in thine hande: as it seemeth good and right in thine eyes to do vnto vs, so do.

26 And euen so did he vnto them, and rid them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slewe them not.

27 And Iosuah made them that same day hewers of wood, and dzawers of water for the congregation, and for the [k] altar of God vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

[a] Or, in the plaine ground.
[b] Called Mediterranium.
‡ Or, one mouth.
[c] Because they were all rent.
[d] For the Gabaonites & the Heuites were one people.
[e] Seeing the inhabitours for feare of death will pretende to worship the true God, and leaue his religion. Deut. 20. 4.
‡ Or, In your hand.
[f] The wicked make no art, to spare no paines to set forth their matter, when they deceiue seruants of God.
[g] As sinne blindeth, to try it selfe, & the euill spirit to bring to passe: euen so the godly seeke the glory of God, according to the manner that they take their victuals.
[h] From Gilgal.
[i] Which was the tabernacle vnto the time of Salomon, & after that, the temple at Hierusalem.
[k] That is, for the sacrifices.

The x. Chapter.

1 Fiue kings make warre against Gibeon, whome Iosuah discomfiteth. 12 The sunne standeth still at Iosuahs prayer. 26 The fiue kings are hanged.

NOw when Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, had heard howe Iosuah had taken * Ai, and had destroyed it (and howe that as he had done to Iericho and her king, euen so he had done to * Ai & her king) & how the inhabiters of * Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

Iosu. 6. 15.
Iosu. 8. 3.
[a] That is, Lord of iustice, & Tyrants take to them selues glorious names, when indeede they be verie enemies against God and all iustice.

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great citie, as any citie of the kingdome, and was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

3 Wherefoze [a] Adonizedec king of Hieru-

ſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Jarmuth, and vnto Japhia king of Lachis, and vnto Dabir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Ioſuah, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kinges of the Amorites, the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon, gathered them ſelues together, and went vp, they with all their hoſtes, and beſieged Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſuah to the hoſte in Gilgal, ſaying, Withdraw not thy hande from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites which dwel in the mountaines, are gathered together [b] againſt vs.

[b] As ſoone as thou makeſt a league with the children of God by regeneration, thou ſhalt be ſure to haue the wicked children of the world in thy toppe.

7 And ſo Ioſuah aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſuah, [c] Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, neither ſhal any of them ſtand againſt thee.

[c] Leſt Ioſuah ſhould haue thought that God had ſent this great power againſt him for his league with the Gibeonites, the Lorde here doeth ſtrengthen him.

9 Ioſuah therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lorde troubled them before Iſrael, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, & chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azeka and Makeda.

11 And as they fledde from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, the Lord caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them vntill Azeka, and they dyed: there were mo dead with haile [d] ſtones, then they were whome the children of Iſrael ſlue with the ſword.

[d] All kinde of creatures ſhall deſtroy the wicked when the Lorde of hoſtes will haue it ſo.

12 Then ſpake Ioſuah to the Lord, in the day when the Lorde deliuered the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſaide in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, ſtande thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Jalon.

Eſai. 28. 21. eccle. 46. 5.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the moone ſtoode ſtill, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of the righteous? So the Sunne abode in the middeſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe by the ſpace of a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the Lorde hearde the voice of a man: for the Lord [e] fought for Iſrael.

[e] By taking away the enemies hearts, and deſtroying them with haileſtones.

15 And Ioſuah returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the fiue kings fled, and were hid in a caue at Makeda.

17 And it was tolde Ioſuah, ſaying, The fiue kings are founde hid in a caue, which is at Makeda.

18 And Ioſuah ſayd, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And ſtande ye not ſtill, but follow after your enemies, and ſmite all the hindmoſt, and ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And when Ioſuah and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with an exceeding great ſlaughter, till they were waſted: the reſt that remained of them, entred into walled cities.

21 And al the people returned to the hoſte to Ioſuah at Makeda in peace, neither did any man moue his tongue againſt the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſuah, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, euen the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon.

24 And when they brought out thoſe fiue kings vnto Ioſuah, Ioſuah called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, and put your feete vpon the [f] necks of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

[f] By this Ioſuah woulde encourage his captaines, and ſignifie vnto them what victorie they ſhould haue for all of the reſt of their enemies, ſeing kings acteins by themſelues.

25 And Ioſuah ſaid vnto them, Yee ſhal not feare, nor be faint hearted, but be ſtrong, and plucke vp your hearts: for thus ſhall the Lord doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And then Ioſuah ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: & they hanged ſtil vpon the trees, vntil the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the ſunne, Ioſuah gaue commandement, and they tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue wherein they had bene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth which remain vntill this day.

28 And that ſame day, Ioſuah tooke Makeda, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof alſo deſtroyed hee vtterly, with ‖ all the ſoules that were therein, and let none remaine: and hee did to the king of Makeda, as he did * vnto the king of Jericho.

‖ Or, euery perſon.

Ioſu. 6. 21.

29 Then Ioſuah went from Makeda, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libna, and fought againſt Libna.

30 And the Lord deliuered it and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael: and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and all the ‖ ſoules that were therein: Yee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Jericho.

‖ Or, perſons.

31 And Ioſuah departed from Libna, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachis, and beſieged it, and aſſaulted it.

32 And the Lorde deliuered Lachis into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it the ſecond day,

day, & smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, doing according to al, as he had done to the city of Libna.

33 Then Horam king of Geser, came vp to helpe Lachis: and Iosuah smote him and his people, vntill none remained of him.

34 And from Lachis, Iosuah departed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, & they besieged it, and assaulted it,

35 And tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and al the soules that were therein, hee vtterly destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Iosuah departed vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the sworde, and the king thereof, and all the townes that pertained to it, and all the soules that were therein, and hee left none remaining, but did according to all as he had done to Eglon, and destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 And Iosuah returned, and all Israel with him to Dabir, and fought against it.

39 And when hee had taken it, and the king thereof, and all the townes that pertained thereto, they smote them with the edge of the sworde, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, neither let hee any remaine: euen as hee did to Hebron, so hee did to Dabir, and the king thereof, as hee had done also to Libna, and her king.

40 Iosuah therefore smote all the hill countreys, and the South countreys, and the valleyes, and the downes, and all their kings, and let none remaine of them, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41 And Iosuah smote them from Cades Barnea, vnto Asah, and all the countrey of Gosen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Iosuah take at & one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosuah and all Israel returned vnto the hoste that was in h Gilgal.

& In one battell.

h Where the arke was, there to giue thankes for their victorie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Certaine kings are gathered against Iosuah. 6 God deliuereth all the kings vnto Iosuah, which had conspired against him.

AND when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, a hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Simron, and to the king of Achsaph,

a The Gibeonites at the appearing of Gods mightie hand for Israel, perlued to Gods decree, & fought (although in the same) but yet twice here, the mightie hand of God appeareth, the more they rage against it.

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North, in the mountaines and plaines toward the South side of b Cenereth, and in the lowe countreys, and in the borders of Dor, Westward:

b The Sea of Galile, and the sea of Tiberias.

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by East and west, and vnto the Amorites, Hethites, Pherizites, and Iebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Heuites that c were vnder Hermon in the land of Mispah.

c And by another name, Sion, but not Sion in Hierusalem, as Deut 4.42.

4 And they came out, and all their hostes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore, in a great number, with horses and charrets exceeding many.

5 And all these kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Be not afraid at the presence of them: for to morowe about this time will I deliuer them all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 And so Iosuah came, & all the men of warre with him, against them, by the waters of Merom, and suddenly fell vpon them.

8 And the Lorde deliuered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them vnto great Sidon, and vnto d Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mispah, which is Eastward: & smote them, vntill they had none remaining of them.

d Which signifieth hot waters, or according to some, dyers pittes.

9 And Iosuah did vnto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, & burnt their charets with fire.

10 And Iosuah at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: and Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the e soules that were therein with the edge of the sworde, vtterly destroying all, and nothing that breathed was let remaine: and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

e Both men, women, and children.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Iosuah take, and smote them with the edge of the sworde, and vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded.

Num.33.52 deut.7.2.

13 But Israel burnt none of the cities that stoode still in their f strength, saue Hazor onely that Iosuah burnt.

f Which were strong by situation, and not part by warre.

14 And all the spoyle of the said cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel caught vnto themselues: but & euery man they smote with the edge of the sworde, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they ought that had breath.

& That is, man, woman, and child.

15 * As the Lord commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses commaund Iosuah, and euen so did Iosuah, so that hee minished no word of all that the Lorde commaunded Moses.

Exo.34.11. Deut.7.2.

16 And so Iosuah tooke all that land of the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the lande of Gosen, and the lowe countrey, and the plaine, and the h mountaine of Israel, and the lowe countrey of the same:

h Which is, Samaria.

17 Euen from the mount i Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto * Baal Gad, in the valley of Libanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all the kings of the same hee tooke, and smote them, and slewe them.

i So called, because it was bare & without trees. * The valley of Gad.

18 Iosuah made warre long time with those kings.

19 Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Israel, saue those Hethites that inhabited Gibeon, and therefore all other they tooke with battell:

20 For it came of the Lorde, which did k harden their hearts, that they shoulde come against Israel in battel, and that they should destroy them vtterly, and shew them no mercie: but to bring them to nought, as the Lord commanded Moses.

k That is, he gaue them ouer to themselues, and therefore they could not but rebell against God, and seeke their owne destruction.

21 And the same season came Iosuah, and destroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, & out of all the mountaines of Iuda, and out of all the mountaines of Israel: and Iosuah destroyed them vtterly, with their cities.

22 There was not one Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Azzah, Gath, and Asdod, there remained of them.

23 And Iosuah tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord said vnto Moses, and Iosuah gaue it for a possession vnto Israel, according to their parts and tribes: and the land rested from warre.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The rehearsall of the kings which were smitten of the Israelites beyond Iordane.

THese are the kings of the lande which the children of Israel smote, & possessed their land on the other side Iordane ‡ Eastward, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Harmon, and all the plaine Eastward,

‡ In Hebrewe, towarde the rising of the Sunne.

2 Sehon king of the Amorites, that dwelt in Hesbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is beside the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer a Iabok, which is in the border of the children of Ammon:

a Where Iacob wrestled with the Angell.

3 And from the plaine, vnto the sea of Cineroth, Eastward, and vnto the sea of the ‖ plaine, euen the salt sea, Eastward, the way to Beth Iesimoth, & from the South, vnder the springs of b Pisgah,

‖ Or, wildernesse.

b The ridge of mount Nebo, part of mount Abarim, whereunto Moses was commanded to ascend when he should die.

4 And the coast of Og king of Basan, which was of the remnant of the giants, and dwelt at Astaroth, and Edrai:

5 And reigned in mount Harmon, and in Salcah, and in all Basan, vnto the border of the Gessurites, and the Machathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the borders of Sehon king of Hesbon.

6 Moses the seruant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smote them, and Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue their land for a possession vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

7 These are the kings of the countrey, which Iosuah and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordane Westward, from Baal Gad, which is in the valley of Libanon, euen vnto the mount c Halak, that goeth vp to Seir: which lande Iosuah gaue vnto the tribes of Israel to possesse, to euery man his part,

c Whereof chap. 11.

8 In the vpper land and nether land, in the plaines, and in ‖ the hill sides, in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, & the Iebusites.

‖ Or, in doth.

9 The king of Iericho, was one: the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Hierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gazer, one:

13 The king of Dabir, one: the king of Gader, one:

14 The king of Horma, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libna, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makeda, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Thaphuha, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphec, one: the king of Lasaron, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hasor, one:

20 The king of Simron Meron, one: the king of Achsaph, one:

21 The king of Thanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedes, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the countrey of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Thirza, one: all the kings together, thirtie and one.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commaundeth Iosuah to deuide the lande that remaineth vnto the Israelites. 13 Possession is not giuen vnto the tribe of Leui. 22 Balaam is put to death.

IOsuah was olde, and stricken in yeres, and the Lord said vnto him, Thou art old, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet exceeding much land to bee a possessed.

a Where the enemies are mighty.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the ‖ regions of the Philistines, & al Gessuri:

‖ Or, borders.

3 From ‡ Nilus, which is ‡ vpon Egypt, vnto the borders of Accaron Northwarde, which land is counted vnto Chananie, euen fiue lordships of the Philistines, the Azathites, Asdothites, Ascalonites, Gethites, Accaronites, and the Euites.

‡ Shihor. ‡ Vpon the face of Egypt.

4 And from the South, all the land of the Chanaanites, and the ‡ caue that is beside the Sidonians, euen vnto Aphec, and to the borders of the Amorites.

‡ Meara.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Libanon

Libanon toward the sunne rising, from the plaine of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill a man come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabiters of the hill countrey, from Libanon vnto [b] Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, wil I cast out from before the children of Israel: onely see that thou in any wise deuide it by lot vnto the Israelites to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, deuide this land to inherite vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

8 For with that other, the Rubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyonde Iordane East ward, as Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them:

9 From Aroer that lieth on the brimme of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the ‖ riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of Gessuri, and Machati, and all mount Hermon, with all Basan vnto Salecha:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Basan, which reigned in Astaroth and Edrai, which same remained yet of the rest of the Giants: these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuerthelesse, the children of Israel [c] expelled not the Gessurites and the Machathites: but the Gessurites and the Machathites d'well among the Israelites euen vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel is their [d] inheritance, as * he said vnto them.

15 Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Ruben inheritance according to their kinreds.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that lieth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Hesbon, with all their townes that lie in the plaine: Dibon, and the high places of Baal, and the house of Baalmeon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 Kiriathaim, Sabamath, and Zarath Zahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 The house of Peor, and the springs of the hilles, and Bethpeor, & Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesbon, * which Moses smote, with the lordes of Madian, Eui, Rechem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the which were dukes of Sehon, d'welling in the countrey.

22 And [e] Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the soothsayer, * did the children of Israel slay with the sworde, amongother of them that were slaine.

23 And the border of the children of Ruben, was Iordane, with the countrey that lieth thereon: This was the inheritance of the children of Ruben after their kinreds, cities, and villages pertaining thereto.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad he gaue by their kinreds:

25 And their coastes were Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lieth before Rabba:

26 And from Hesbon vnto Ramath, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir.

27 And in the valley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Socoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sehon king of Hesbon, vnto Iordane, & the coastes that lie thereon, euen vnto the edge of the lea of Cenereth, on the [f] other side Iordane East ward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their kinreds, their cities, and villages.

29 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasses: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasses, by their kinreds:

30 Their coast was from Mahanaim, euen all Basan, and all the kingdome of Og king of Basan, and all the townes of Iair which lie in Basan, threescore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, Astaroth, & Edrai, cities of the kingdom of Og in Basan, which pertaine vnto the [g] children of Machir the sonne of Manasses, euen to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their kinreds.

32 These are the heritages which Moses did distribute in the fieldes of Moab on the other side Iordane ouer against Jericho East ward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Israel is thine inheritance, as he * said vnto them. Num.18.20

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The lande of Chanaan was deuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

AND these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Chanaã, which Eleazar the Priest, and Josuah the sonne of Nun, and the ancient heads of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed to them:

2 By lot they receiued their possessions, * as the Lorde commaunded by the hand of Moses, to giue vnto the nine tribes, and vnto the halfe tribe. Num.34.54

3 For Moses had giuen inheritance vnto [a] two tribes and an halfe on the other side Iordane: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance

[a] The Rubenites, the Gaditres, & halfe the tribe of Manasses.

[b] Deut.11.

[c] Num.32. 3.

[d] Or, valley.

[e] Because they destroyed not all as God had commanded, they that remained were hares and pricks to vexe them, Num.33. The Leuites shall haue the gifts, sacrifices, & offerings of their inheritance. Num.18. 1.

[f] Num.31.8. The fault of their who counsell vs to cause vs to sin against God. Num.24. & 31.16

[g] That is, the land of Moab.

[g] Meaning, his nephewes and posterite.

inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasses and Ephraim: and therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with the suburbes of the same for their beasts and cattell.

5 As the Lord commanded Moses, euen so the children of Israel did when they deuided the land.

6 And the children of Iuda came vnto Iosuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Kenesite, sayd vnto him, Thou wotest what the Lord sayde vnto Moses the man of God about [b] mee and thee in Cades Barnea.

b Which was that they two onely should enter into the land, Num. 14

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moses the seruant of the Lorde sent mee from Cades Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe as it was in mine heart.

c That is, the other spies that were sent with him.

8 Neuertheless, my [c] brethren that went vp with me, discouraged the heart of the people: and I followed the Lord my God.

9 And Moses sware the same day, saying, The lande whereon thy feete haue troden, shall bee thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast followed the Lord my God.

10 And beholde, the Lord hath kept me aliue as he said, this fourtie & fiue yeeres, euen since the Lord spake this worde vnto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wildernesse: and now lo, I am this day foure score and fiue yeeres olde,

11 And yet am as strong at this time, as I was when Moses sent mee: looke howe strong I was then, so strong I am nowe, either for warre, or for ‡ gouernment.

‡ To go out, & come in.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the ‖Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled) [d] if the Lord will be with me, and I shall be able to driue them out, as the Lord sayd.

‖ Or, giants.

d This he spake of mistrust, and not of doubting.

1. Mac. 2. 56

13 And Iosuah * blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephune Hebron to inherite.

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Kenesite, vnto this day: because he followed constantly the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in olde time Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land ceased from warre.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The lot of the children of Iuda, and the names of the cities and villages of the same. 13 Calebs portion. 19 The requeſt of Achsah.

THis was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds, euen to the border of Edom in the wildernesse of Zin Southward, euen from the vttermost part of the South coast.

2 And their South coast was from the brinke of the salt sea, from a [a] rocke that leaneth Southward.

a The Hebrew word signifieth Tongue, whereby is meant either the arme of the sea that commeth into the land, or a rocke or cape that goeth into the sea.

3 And it went out to the South side, toward the going vp to Maale-acrabim, and went along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Cades Barnea: and went along to Hesron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compasse to Karcaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the end of that coast was on the west side: this is [b] their South coast.

b The Hebrew worde is Chem, and signifieth Sour, which as one learned in Hebrewe thinketh, is put here for Yam, which signifieth Their.

5 Their East coast is the salt sea, euen vnto the ende of [c] Iordane: and their border in the North quarter, was from the rocke ‖ of the sea, and from the ende of Iordane.

c Meaning, the mouth of the riuer, where it runneth into the salt sea.

‖ Or, tongue

6 And the same border went vp to Bethhagla, and went along by the North side of Beth-arabah, & vp from thence to the stone of [d] Bohen the sonne of Ruben.

d Which is a great stone, layed for a marke to part their countreyes.

7 And againe the same border went vp to Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, turning toward Gilgal, that lyeth before the going vp to Adummim, which is of the South side of the riuer: and the same border went vp to the waters of the fountaine of the Sunne, and ended at the well of Rogel.

8 And then went vp to the valley of the Sunne of Hennom, euen vnto the South side of Iebusi, the same is Hierusalem: and then went vp to the top of the hill that lyeth before the valley of Hennom west ward, and by the ende of the valley of the giants Northward.

9 And then it compasseth from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephthoah, and goeth out of the cities of mount Ephron, & draweth to Baala, which is [e] Kariathiarim.

e That is, the citie of woods.

10 And then it compasseth from Baala west ward vnto mount Seir, and then goeth along vnto the side of mount Jarim, which is Chesalon on the North side, and commeth downe to Bethsames, and goeth to Thimnah.

11 And goeth out againe vnto the side of Akaron Northwarde: and then draweth to Secron, & goeth along to mount Bala, and stretcheth vnto Jabneel: and the ends of the coastes leaue at the ‖ west sea.

‖ Meaning toward Syria.

12 And the west border was the great sea, and the same coast was the coast of the children of Iuda round about, in their kinreds.

13 And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephune, did Iosuah giue a part among the children of Iuda, according to the mouth of the Lord, euen Kiriatharba of the father of Enac, which citie is Ebron.

14 * And Caleb [f] droue thence the three sonnes of Enac, Sesai, and Ahiman, and Thalmai, which were the sonnes of Enac.

Iudg. 1. 10

f Read in the time of Iosuah, and there for to auoide way of repetition, Iudg. 1.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabiters of Debir: and the name of Debir in the olde

g That is, a citie of letters.

olde time was Kiriath Sepher?
16 And Caleb sayd, He that smiteth Kiriath Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.
17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenes, the |brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

|Or, cousin.

18 And as she went in vnto him, shee moued him to aske of her father a field, and h she alighted off her asse, and Caleb sayd vnto her, What aileth thee?

h Either because her husband would not, or because he deferred it too long.

19 Who answered, Giue me a |blessing, for thou hast giuen mee a South lande, giue me also springs of water. And he gaue her springs of water both aboue and beneath.

|Or, petition.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds.
21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iuda toward the coasts of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, Eder, and Jagur,
22 Kinah, Dimonah, and Adadah,
23 Kedes, Hazor, and Gethnan,
24 Ziph, Telem, and Bealoth,
25 Hazor, Hadattah, Kerioth, Hezron, which is Hazor,
26 Aman, Shema, and Moladah,
27 Hazar, Gadda, Halmon, and Bethpheleth,
28 Hazarshual, Beersabe, and Baziothia,
29 Baala, Iim, and Azem,
30 Eltholad, Cesil, and Horma,
31 Ziklag, Medemenah, & Sansanna,
32 Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimon: all the cities are twentie & nine, with their villages.
33 And in the lowe countrey they had Eshtaol, Zareah, and Asenah,
34 Zanoh, En-gannim, Thaphuah, and Enam:
35 Jarmuth, Adulam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, Hadasah, and Magdalgad,
38 Delean, Mizpeh, and Jekthеel,
39 Lachis, Bazkath, and Eglon,
40 Chabbon, Lahamon, and Cithlis,
41 Gederoth, Bethdagon, Naamah, and Makedah: sixtene cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, Ether, and Asan,
43 Iephthah, Ashah, and Nezib,
44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her townes & villages.
46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea all that lieth about Asdod, with their villages.
47 Asdod with her townes and villages, Azah with her townes and villages, vnto the i riuer of Egypt, and the great sea was their coast.

i Genesis, 15. 18. Num. 34. 5. Iosh. 15. 4.

48 And in the mountaines they had Samir, Jathir, and Socoh,
49 Dannah, & Kiriath Sannach, which is Debir,
50 Anab, Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 Goshen, Holon, and Gilon: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, Dumah, and Eshan,
53 Janum, Beth-thapuah, & Aphekah:
54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Iutah,
56 Jezreel, Iokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Thamnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor,
59 Maarath, Beth-anoth, & Eltheкon: sixe cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabba: two cities with their villages.
61 In the wildernes they had Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 Nebshan, and the k citie of Salte, and Engaddi: sixe cities with their villages.
63 Neuertheles, the Iebusites that were the inhabitants of Hierusalem, could not the children of Iuda l cast out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iuda at Hierusalem vnto this day.

k Or, this citie & salt sea haue his name.

l That is, vtterly, though they slewe the most part of them, & burnt their cities, Iudg. 1. but Dauid afterward drane them out, 2. Sam. 5.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 10 The Chanaanites dwelled among them.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho Eastward, & to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel:
2 And goeth out from a Bethel to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Archi Ataroth:

a Iustly thought to be a citie at the end of mount Bethel, which is also named Bethel, Gen. 28. and so Bethel is both the name of a citie, and of a mount.

3 And goeth downe againe Westwarde, euen to the coast of Japhleti, and vnto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gazer, and the ends of their coastes leade at the west sea.
4 And so the children of Ioseph, Manasses, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:
5 And the borders of the children of Ephraim was by their kinreds. Their border on the East side was Ataroth Adar, euen vnto Beth-horon the vpper:
6 And went out Westward to Michmathath on the Northside, and returneth Eastwarde vnto Thaanath Silo, and passeth it on the East side vnto Janoah,
7 And went downe from Janoah to Ataroth and Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.
8 And their border went from Thaphuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanath, and the endes were the west sea: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their kinreds.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasses, euen the cities, with their villages,

10 And

10 And they draue not out the Chanaanites that dwell in Gazar: but the Chanaanites dwelt among the Ephraites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasse. 3 A portion is giuen to the daughters of Zalphaad.

Gen.46.14. THis was the lot of the tribe of *Manasses, which was the eldest sonne of Ioseph, to wit, of Machir, the eldest sonne of Manasses, which was the father of Gilead: (now because he was a man of warre) he had Gilead and Basan.

Nū.26.29. a For the other halfe tribe had their portion beyond Iordane, Num.26

2 *This is the possession of the a rest of the children of Manasses by their kinreds, namely of the children of Abiezer, the children of Helek, the children of Asriel, the children of Sechem, the children of Hepher, the children of Semida: for these were the male children of Manasses, the sonne of Ioseph by their kinreds.

Num.27.7. and 36.2.

3 *But Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasses, had no sonnes, but daughters: whose names are these, Mahala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirsa:

4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and before the lordes, saying, The Lorde commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our b brethren: and therefore according to the commaundement of the Lorde, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

b Among them of our tribe.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasses, beside the land of Gilead & Basan, which were on the other side Iordane,

6 Because the daughters of Manasses did inherite among his sonnes: and Manasses other sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasses was from Aser to Machmathath, that lieth before Sichem, and went along on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-taphuah.

8 And the land of Thaphuah belonged to Manasses: which c Thaphuah is beside the border of Manasses, beside the border of the children of Ephraim.

c Meaning the citie it selfe.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖riuer Canah Southward, euen to the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasses: the coast of Manasses went also on the North side to the riuer, and the endes of it goe out at the sea:

‖Or, brooke of reedes,

10 So that the South pertained to Ephraim, and the North to Manasses, and the sea is his border, & they met together in d Aser Northward, and in Issachar Eastward.

d In the tribe of Aser and the tribe of Issachar.

11 And Manasses had in Issachar and in Aser, Beth sean & her townes, Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabiters of Dor, with the townes pertaining to the same, and the inhabiters of Endor, with the townes of the same, and the inhabiters of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabiters of Magedo with the townes of the same, euen three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasses could e not ouercome those cities, but the Chanaanites presumed to dwell in the same land.

e For at the first they were conquerours, and after agreed with them on condition of their seruice: or else it was for want of strength.

13 Neuertheless, as soone as the children of Israel were waxed strong, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosuah, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, and forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

f According to my father Iacobs prophecie, Gen.48.

15 And Iosuah answered them, If ye be much people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and prepare for thy selfe there in the land of the Pherezites and g of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

g If this mount be not large enough, why dwell not thou get more by destroying Gods enemies as he hath commanded?

16 And the children of Ioseph saide, The hill is not ynough for vs: and all the Chanaanites that dwell in the lowe countrey haue charets of iron, and so haue they that inhabite Beth sean and the townes of the same, and they also that dwel in the valley of Iezrael.

17 And Iosuah said vnto the house of Ioseph, Ephraim, and Manasses, Ye be much people, and haue great power, and shall not therefore haue one lot:

18 Therefore the hill shalbe yours, and ye shal cut downe the wood that is in it: and the ends of it shalbe yours, if ye cast out the Chanaanites, which haue iron charets, and are very strong.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The Tabernacle is set in Silo. 4 Certaine are sent to deuide the lande to the other seuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel came together at Silo, and set vp the a tabernacle of the congregation there, after the land was in subiection before them.

a Which he continued at Gilgal euer since they came to the land till now.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel b seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

b That is, Beniamin, Simeon, Zabulon, Issachar, Aser, Nephthali, and Dan.

3 And Iosuah said vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee so slacke to come and possesse the land which the Lord God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out frō among you for euery tribe three men, that I may sende them: and that they may rise, & walke thorowe the land, and distribute it according to the c inheritance thereof, and come againe to me.

c That is, into seuen parts, to euery tribe one.

5 And let them deuide it vnto them into seuen partes: & Iuda shal abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall stand in their coastes on the North.

6 Describe ye the lande therefore in to seuen partes, and bring the description hither

to

to me: and I shall cast lots for you here before the d Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the e priesthood of the Lorde is their inheritance: and Gad and Ruben, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, haue receiued their inheritance beyonde Iordane Eastwarde, which Moses the seruant of the Lorde gaue them.

8 And the men arose, & went their way: and Iosuah charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, and go thorowe the land, and f describe it: and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Silo.

9 And the men departed, and walked thorowe the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts, in a booke, and returned to Iosuah into the hoste at Silo.

10 And Iosuah cast g lots for them in Silo before the Lord: and there Iosuah deuided the lande vnto the children of Israel, to eche their portion.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp, according to their kinreds, and the coast of their lot came betweene the children of Iuda, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their North coast was from Iordane, and went vp to the side of Iericho on the North side, & went vp thorow the mountaines West ward, and they ended at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And went from thence toward Luz, euen to the South side of Luz (the same is h Bethel) and descended againe to Ataroth-Adar, vnto the hill that lieth on the South side of the nether Bethoron.

14 And the coast turneth thence, & compasseth the corner of the sea Southwarde, euen from the hill that lyeth before Beth-horon Southward: and goeth out at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a citie of the children of Iuda: This is the west quarter.

15 And the South coast goeth frō the end of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out | West ward, and thence it turneth to the well of waters of Nephtoah,

16 And commeth downe againe to the side of the hill that lyeth before the valley of the sonne of Hennom, euen in the valley of the Giants Northwarde, and descendeth into the valley of Hennom beside | Iebusi Southward, and goeth downe to the well of Rogel,

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth forth to i En-semes, & departeth from thence to the places of Gelilath, which are toward the going vp vnto Adummim: and goeth down to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Ruben,

18 And then goeth along toward the side of the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the fieldes,

19 And goeth along to the side of Bethhagla Northward, and endureth the point of the salt sea North therefrom, euen at the k South end of Iordane: This is the South coast.

20 And Iordane keepeth in this coast on the East side: and this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by their coastes round about thorowout their kinreds.

21 These were the cities of the tribes of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinreds, Iericho, Beth-hagla, and the plain of Casis,

22 Beth-arabah, Samaraim, & Bethel,

23 Auim, Parah, and Ophrah,

24 Cephar, Haamonai, Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gabeon, Ramah, Beeroth,

26 Mispeh, Chephirah, and Mosah,

27 Recem, Iarapheel, and Tharela,

28 Sela, Eleph, & Iebusi (which is l Hierusalem) Gibath, and Cirlath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinreds.

The six. Chapter.

1 The portion of Simeon. 10 Of Zabulon. 17 Of Issachar. 24 Of Aser. 32 Of Nephthali. 40 Of Dan. 49 The portion of Iosuah.

NOw the second lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon by their kinreds: and their inheritance was in the a middes of the inheritance of the children of Iuda.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sabe, Sabe, and Moladah,

3 Hazarsual, Balah, and Azem,

4 Eltholad, Bethul, and Hormah,

5 Ziclag, Beth-marcaboth, and Hazersusah,

6 Bethlebaoth, and Sarohen, fourteene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, Ether, and Asan, foure cities with their villages,

8 And thereto all the villages that were rounde about these cities, euen to Balalath Beer, and Ramath Southward. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon thorowout their kinreds.

9 Out of the lot of the children of Iuda came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iuda was b too much for them, and therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot arose for the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds: & the coasts of their inheritance came to Sarid,

11 And went by West ward euen to Maralah, and reached to Dabbaseth: and came thence to the riuer that lieth before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid East ward toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Thabor, and then goeth out to Dabereth,

d Christ in, before the arke of the Lord.

e That is, tythes, fruits, and offerings, Num. 18. 23. and 26.

f By writing the names of euery country and citie.

g Or, making lottes, and that euery man should be content with his owne portion.

h Which was in the tribe of Ephraim: an other Bethel was in the tribe of Beniamin.

| Or, to the sea.

| Or, Hierusalem.

i Which is in the side of Ephraim.

k Where the riuer entreth into the salt sea.

l Which was not wholy in the tribe of Beniamin, but part of it was also in the tribe of Iuda.

a According to Iacobs prophesie, that he should be scattered among the tribes of Israel.

b God prouiding afore hand for the great barrenesse of that citie, which should grow to be in time to come.

c Meaning toward the great sea.

bereth, and goeth by to Iaphia.
13 And from thence goeth along Eaſtward to Gethah Hepher, to Ithah Kazin, and goeth to Remmon, & turneth to Neah:
14 And compaſſeth it on the Northſide to Hannathon, & endeth in the valley of Iephthahel,
15 And Katath, Nahalol, Simeon, Idalah, and [d] Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.
16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds, and theſe are the cities with their villages.
17 And the fourth lot came out to Iſachar, euen for the childre of Iſachar by their kindreds.
18 And their coaſt was Ieſraelah, Kaſiloth, and Sunem,
19 Hapharaim, Sion, and Anatharah,
20 Rabbith, Kiſion, and Abez,
21 Rameth, Enganim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez.
22 And his coaſt reacheth to Thabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethſames, and endeth at Iordane: ſixteene cities with their villages.
23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſachar by their kinreds, and theſe are the cities with their villages.
24 And the fifth lot came out of the tribe of the children of Aſer by their kinreds.
25 And their coaſt was Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Achſaph,
26 Alameleth, Imaad, and Miſal: and came to Carmel weſtward, and to Sihor Libanath,
27 And turneth toward the Eaſtne riſing to Beth dagon, and commeth to [e] Zabulon, and to the valley of Iephthahel, toward the Northſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left ſide of Cabul,
28 And to Hebron, Rehob, Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon.
29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie of [f] Tyr, and turneth to Hoſah, and endeth at the ſea by the poſſeſſion of Achzibah,
30 Ummah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the children of Aſer by their kinreds: theſe are the cities with their villages.
32 And the firſt lot came out to the children of Nephthali, euen to the children of Nephthali by their kinreds.
33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, and from Elon to Zaenanim, Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel euen to Lakum, and goeth goe out at Iordane.
34 And then the coaſt turneth weſtward to Aznoth Thabor, & then goeth out from thence to Hukkah, and reacheth to Zabulon on the South ſide, and goeth to Aſer on the weſt ſide, and to Iuda vpon Iordane toward the Eaſtne riſing.
35 And their ſtrong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Rackath, and [h] Cinereth,
36 Adamah, Ramah, and Hazor,
37 Kedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,
38 Ieron, Migdalel, Horem, Bethanah, and Bethſames, nineteene cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nephthali by their kinreds, theſe alſo are the cities and their villages.
40 And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the childre of Dan by their kinreds.
41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zaraah, Eſthaol, Irſemes,
42 Shalabin, Aialon, Iethlah,
43 Elon, and Themnathah, and Akron,
44 Eltheke, Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 Iehud, Banebarac, and Gathrimmon,
46 Meiercon, and Arecon, with the border that lieth before [k] Iapho.
47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went [l] out from them: and the children of Dan went vp to [m] fight againſt Leſem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and conquered it, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kinreds, theſe alſo are the cities, with their villages.
49 When they had made an end of deuiding the land by their coaſts, the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun among them:
50 * According to the worde of the Lorde, they gaue him the citie which he aſked, euen Thimnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 * Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and the ancient fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael deuided by lot in Silo before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & ſo they made an end of deuiding the countrey.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commandeth Ioſuah to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vſe thereof. 7 And their names.

THE Lorde alſo ſpake vnto Ioſuah, ſaying,
2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, and ſay, Appoint out from among you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes:
3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnwares & vnwittingly, may flee thither: and theſe cities ſhalbe your refuge from the [a] auenger of blood.
4 And he that doth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall ſhew his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of the citie: and they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood followe after

d There was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Iudah.
e That is, commeth to the tribe of Zabulon.
f Which was Tyrus a ſtrong citie in the ſea.
g Theſe cities were in the countrey of the Cananites.
h Of the which the lake of Cinereth had his name.
i There were three cities named thus in one in Iuda, another in Iſachar, and this in Nephthali.
k Called Ioppe.
l That is, ſuffered them to paſſe all quietly, be ſeemed.
m Meaning as Iacob had propheſied, Gen. 49.
Ioſ. 24. 30
Nu. 35. 17.
Num. 35. 6. deut. 19. 3.
a That is, nearest kinſman of him that is ſlaine.

after him, they shall not deliuer the slear into his hande: because hee smote his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in the said citie vntill he stande before the congregation in [b] iudgement, or vn till the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: for then shall the slear returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, and vnto the citie from whence he fled.

[b] Or his cause were pronou.

7 And they sanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount Nephthali, and Sechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Juda.

8 And on the other side Iordane ouer against Jericho Eastward, * they appointed Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan out of the [c] tribe of Manasses.

Deut. 8.43.

[c] That is, out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, beyond Iordane.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killed any person ignorantly, the same might flee thither, and should not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stoode before the [d] congregation.

[d] The Iudges, to declare his cause.

The xxi. Chapter.

41 The cities giuen to the Leuites, in number eight and fourtie. 44 The Lord according to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.

AND then came the principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and vnto the ancient fathers that were ouer the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 * And spake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, saying, The Lord cõmanded by Moses to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.

Num. 35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the bidding of the Lord, these cities following, with their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out of the kinred of the [a] Caathites: the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had giuen them by lot out of the tribe of Juda, out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

[a] There were three families of the Leuites, the Caathites, Gersonites, & the Merarites. The priestes were of the family of Caath.

5 And the rest of the children of Caath had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerson had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses in Basan, thirteen cities.

7 And the children of Merari by their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hande of Moses.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Juda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the kinreds of the Caathites, and of the children of Leui, obteined: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them Kiriath-arba of the father of Enac (which is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Juda, with the [b] suburbs of the same round about it.

[b] The suburbs were a thousand cubites from the wall of the citie round about. Iosu. 14.14. 1.chr. 6.56.

12 * But the land that perteined to the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Jephune, to be his possession.

13 And thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, a citie, to the which the slayer might flee, euen Hebron with her suburbes, and Libna with her suburbs,

14 And Jathir with her suburbs, and Esthemoa with her suburbs:

15 Holon with her suburbs, Dabir with her suburbes:

16 Ain with her suburbs, Juttah with her suburbs, Bethsames with her suburbs: nine cities, out of those tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, they gaue Gibeõ with her suburbs, Gabaa with her suburbes,

18 Anatoth with her suburbes, Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All these cities of the children of Aaron Priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the kinreds of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to say, the [c] other childrẽ of Caath, had cities giuen them for their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

[c] That is, that were no priests, but Leuites onely.

12 For they gaue them the citie that the slear might flee vnto, Sichem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her suburbs,

12 And Cibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elthet with her suburbs, Gabethon with her suburbs,

24 And Aialon with her suburbs, Gathemon with her suburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the [d] halfe tribe of Manasses, Thanach with her suburbes, & Gathremon with her suburbes, two cities.

[d] which dwelled in Chanaan.

26 All the cities for the other kinreds of the children of Caath, were ten, with their suburbes.

27 And vnto the children of Gerson, which were of the kinreds of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses, the cities of refuge for the slear, Golan in Basan with her suburbs, and Beesthera with her suburbs, two cities.

21 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kison

with her ſuburbes, and Daberey with her ſuburbes:

29 And Jarmuth with her ſuburbes, Enganim with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Miſal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helcath with her ſuburbes, and Rohob with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Nephthali, the citie for the ſlayer to flee vnto, Kedes in Galilee with her ſuburbs, Hamothdor with her ſuburbes, and Carthan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſonites throwout their kinreds, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 And vnto the other kinreds of the children of Merari [e] the reſt of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Jecnam with her ſuburbs, and Cartha with her ſuburbes,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbes, and Nahalal with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, [f] Bezer with her ſuburbes, and Jahaſa with her ſuburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the ſlayer to flee vnto, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

39 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, and Jaſer with her ſuburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So that all the cities of the children of Merari throughout their kinreds which were the reſt of the kinreds of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 And all the cities that the Leuites had [g] among the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourtie and eight, with their ſuburbs.

42 And theſe cities lay euery one ſeuerally, hauing their ſuburbes round about them throwout all the ſaid cities.

43 And the Lord gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they conquered it, and dwelt therin.

44 And the Lord gaue them reſt round about, according to all that hee ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the Lord alſo deliuered all their enemies into their handes.

45 There eſcaped nothing of all the good things which the Lord had ſaide vnto the houſe of Iſrael, but all came to paſſe.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes are ſent againe to their poſſeſſions.

THen [a] Joſuah called the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes,

2 And ſaide vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde [b] commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren of a long ſeaſon vnto this day, but haue kept the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now that the Lord hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as hee promiſed them, therefore returne yee, & goe vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde gaue you on the other ſide Jordane. Num. 32, 33.

5 But in any wiſe take diligent heede, to doe the commandement and [c] lawe, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord charged you, that ye loue the Lord your God, and walk in all his wayes, and keep his cõmandements, and cleaue vnto him, and ſerue him with all your heartes, and all your ſoules.

6 And ſo Joſuah [d] bleſſed them and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 Vnto the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſes Moſes gaue poſſeſſion in Baſan: and vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Joſuah among their brethren on this ſide Jordane weſtward. And Joſuah ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, and bleſſed them,

8 And ſaide vnto them, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, & with a great multitude of cattell, with ſiluer and golde, with braſſe, and yron, and with much raiment: and deuide the ſpoyle of your enemies with your [e] brethren.

9 And the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, which they had obteined according to the worde of the Lorde by the hand of Moſes.

10 And when they came vnto the borders of Jordane, that are in the land of Chanaan, there the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes built [f] there an altar by Jordane, and that a great altar to ſee to.

11 When the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, haue built an altar in the forefront of the lande of Chanaan, in the borders of Jordane, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael:

12 When the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered them together at Silo, to make [g] battaile againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, into the land of Gilead, Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt.

14 And with him tenne lordes, of euery chiefe houſe a lord, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, which were heads of their fathers houſholdes, among the ‖ thouſandes of Iſrael. ‖ Or, multitudes.

15 And

[a] After that the Iſraelites enioyed the lande of Chanaan.

[b] Which was to goe armed before their brethren, Num. 32. 33.

[c] Joſuah vſeth a prayer, willing to ſhew them his care, and his thankefull heart for their paines, remembreth them of the keeping of gods lawe, as a ſpecial meane of all the reward, and his office he willeth them, [d] He commendeth them to God, and prayeth for them.

[e] The families of Caath and Gerſon, already ſpoken of, remaineth only Merari, of which being the youngeſt, came the third familie of Leuites, and are here therefore called the reſt. [f] Bezer & Ramoth, were the cities of refuge, vnder the Merarites and beyond Jordane.

[g] That Jacobs prophecie might be fulfilled, and Gods prouidence performed: that is, that no part of Iſrael ſhould want their teachers of Gods lawe.

[e] Which they had left at home to keep their owne poſſeſſions.

[f] That is beyond Jordan. For ſometime the whole countrey on both ſides of Jordane, is meant by Chanaan.

[g] Gods lawe required this to be doe, though they were [h] deare friendes they had, if they were found to fall away from true religion.

15 And they went vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the Lorde, what tranſgreſſion is this that ye haue tranſgreſſed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from the Lord, in that ye haue builded you an altar for to rebel this day againſt the Lord?

Num. 25. 4. b The reproch of that wickednes doeth ſtick by vs ſtil, though after punishment by death of 24. thouſande, Gods wrath was pacified.

17 * Is the wicked deede of Peor too litle for vs, whereof we are yet not [b] cleanſed vnto this day: and there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord?

18 Ye alſo are turned away this day from the Lord: and ſeeing ye rebell to day againſt the Lord, it wil come to paſſe that to morow he ſhalbe wroth with all the congregation of Iſrael.

i As wanting the arke of the Lorde and his altar.

19 Notwithſtanding, if yee thinke that the land of your poſſeſſion is [i] vncleane, then come ouer vnto the lande of the poſſeſſion of the Lorde, wherein the Lordes tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but

k To bilde any other ſeruice then God ordeined, is to rebell againſt God.

[k] rebel not againſt the Lord, nor rebel againſt vs, to builde you any other altar, ſaue the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zareth treſpaſſe grieuouſly in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? and this man [l] periſhed not alone in his wickednes.

l Signifying that many ſuffered for one mans fault, for the fault of many, all ſhould ſuffer.

21 Then the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, anſwered, and ſaide vnto the heades ouer the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The Lorde God of Gods, the Lorde God of Gods knoweth, and all Iſrael ſhall knowe, if it bee to rebell or to tranſgreſſe againſt the Lord, then ſhew Lord ſaue vs not this day.

23 Or els if we haue built vs an altar to turne from following the Lorde, or to offer thereon whole burnt offering, or meate offering, to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himſelfe [m] require it.

m That is, let him punish vs and reuenge it.

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, In time to come your children might ſay vnto ours, What haue you to do with the Lord God of Iſrael?

25 The Lorde hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Ruben, and of Gad, ye haue no part therefore in the Lord: and ſo ſhall your children make our children [n] ceaſe from fearing the Lord.

n Fall away from true religion.

26 Therefore we ſaid, We will make vs an altar, not for whole burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice:

27 But for a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we ſhould ſerue the Lord with our whole burnt offerings, ſacrifices, and peace offerings before him: and that your children ſhould not ſay to ours in time to come, Ye haue no part in the Lord.

o As you are excluded from the benefite are you excluded from being partakers of the Gods ſeruice.

28 Therefore ſaide we, that if they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to [p] our generations in time to come, that we would ſay againe, Behold the faſhion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, neither for whole burnt offerings, nor ſacrifices, but for a witneſſe betweene vs and you.

p God requireth that the care of his glorie be in euery man, not onely for his time, but alſo that it reache to his poſterite.

29 God forbidde that we ſhould rebell againſt the Lord, and turne this day from after him, and build any other altar for whole burnt offerings, oblations, or ſacrifices, ſaue the altar of the Lord our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehes the Prieſt, and the lordes of the Congregation, and heades ouer the thouſandes of Iſrael which were with him, heard theſe wordes, that the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſes ſpake, ‡ they were well content.

‡ Heb. It was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, ſaid vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſes, This day we perceiue that the Lord is [q] among vs, becauſe ye haue not done this treſpaſſe againſt the Lord: now ye haue rid the children of Iſrael [r] out of the hand of the Lord.

q His couenant and his true religion being preſerued vncorrupt.

r From the puniſhment that they muſt haue looked for, by tranſgreſſing of Gods lawe.

32 And Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, with the lords, returned from the children of Ruben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Chanaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them this word againe.

33 And the ſaying pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and they bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe againſt them in battel, and to deſtroy the lande which the children of Ruben and Gad dwelt in.

34 And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed, for it ſhalbe a witneſſe betweene vs, that the Lord is God.

‖ Or, witneſſe.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Ioſuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themſelues to the Gentiles.

AND it came to paſſe, a long ſeaſon after that the Lorde had giuen reſt vnto Iſrael from all their enemies rounde about, that Ioſuah waxed olde, and was ‡ ſtricken in age.

‡ Heb. come into yeeres.

2 And Ioſuah called for al Iſrael, and for their Elders, their heads, their iudges, and officers, and ſaid vnto them, I am olde, and ſtricken in age.

3 And ye haue ſeen al that the Lord your God hath done vnto al theſe nations [a] before you, howe the Lord your God himſelfe hath fought for you.

a Your eyes bearing witneſſe.

4 Beholde, I haue deuided vnto you by lot, theſe nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue deſtroyed, euen vnto the great ‡ ſea, weſtward.

‡ Heb. at the funne ſet.

5 And the Lorde your God shall expell b them before you, and cast them from out of your sight, and ye shal conquer their land, as the Lord your God hath said vnto you.

b Which yet remaine vnconquered, chap.13.

6 Be ye therefore of a good courage, that yee keepe and doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moses, that ye bowe not aside therefrom, to the right hand, nor to the left.

7 Neither companie with these nations, that is, with them that are left with you, neither make mention of the name of their goddes, nor c cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

c Let not the iudges admit an othe when any shall sweare by their idoles.

8 But sticke fast vnto the Lord your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 So shall the Lorde cast out before you great nations, and mightie, as no man hath bene able to stand before you hitherto.

10 One man of you shal chase a thousand: for the Lord your God fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your ‡ selues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

‡ He. soules.

12 Els, if yee goe backe, and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations that remaine with you, and shall make ‡ mariages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

‡ Heb. haue conuersation with them.

13 Bee yee sure that the Lorde your God will no more cast out all these nations from before you: but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in d your eyes, vntil yee perish from this good lande which the Lorde your God hath giuen you.

d speaking, they shalbe a continuall griefe vnto you, and so the cause of your destruction.

14 And beholde, this day do I e enter into the way of all the world, and ye knowe in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that nothing hath failed of al the good things which the Lord your God promised you, but all are come to passe vnto you, and nothing hath failed thereof.

e I die, according to the course of nature.

‡ Promises.

15 Therefore as al good ‡ things are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promised you: so shall the Lorde bring vpon you all ‡ euill, vntil he haue destroyed you from this good land which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‡ Threatnings.

16 When ye haue f transgressed the testament of the Lorde your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone & serued strange gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the wrath of the Lorde wax hot vpon you, and ye shall perish quickly from the good land which he hath giuen you.

f Yee theweth that no euill can come vnto man, except he offend God by disobedience.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Iosuah rehearseth Gods benefites, 14 And exhorteth the people to feare God. 26 Iosuah dyeth.

And Iosuah gathered a all the tribes of Israel to Sichem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heades, iudges, and officers, and they presented themselues b before God.

a That were inhabitants in the lande of Chanaan, to wit nine tribes and the halfe.
b Before the arke of God which was the brought from Silo, to Sichē.

2 And Iosuah saide vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the c flood in old time, euen Thare the father of Abraham, and of Nachor, and serued strange gods.

Gen. 11.28

c Euphrates in Mesopotamia.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and brought him thorowout al the land of Chanaan, and multiplied his seede, and gaue him Isahac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isahac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and when I had so done among them, I brought you out.

Exod. 3.10.

6 * And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the sea, the Egyptians followed after your fathers with charrets and horsemen vnto the red sea.

Exod. 14.9

7 And when they cried vnto the Lord, the Lord put ‖ darkenes betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done to the Egyptians, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse d a long season.

‖ Or, a cloud

d Euen two the perces.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordane: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might conquer their countrey, and I destroyed them from out of your sight.

Num. 21. 29.

9 Then Balac the sonne of Ziphor king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor for to curse you.

Num. 22.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, and therfore he rather blessed you: and so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Iericho: and the e men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, Pherezites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Gergesites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

e Not in open fielde, but by defending of their cities, as Iosua. 3.14.

12 * And I sent hornets before you, which cast them out of your sight, euen the two kinges of the Amorites: but not with your owne sword, or with your owne bowe.

Deut. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land in which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and which ye dwell in: vineyardes also, and Oliue trees which yee planted not, and whereof ye doe eate.

14 Now therefore, f feare the Lorde, and serue him in perfectnes, and trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

f This is the true life of gods seruice, to learne thus by to feare and serue him.

15 And if it ‡ seeme euil vnto you to serue the Lord, then choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued (that were on the other side of the flood) either the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: as for me and my house, g we will serue the Lord.

‡ Heb. euil in your sight.

g This teacheth vs, that of all the vayes mans nature can deuise, God accepteth none, but the particular appointed by his worde for seruing him.

16 The

16 The people answered and sayde, God forbid that we shoulde forsake the Lorde, and serue strange gods.

17 For the Lorde our God, hee it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage, and which did those great myracles in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way that we went, and among all the people which we came through.

18 And the Lord did cast out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, and therefore will we also serue the Lord, for he is [h] our God.

19 And Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Ye [i] cannot serue the Lorde: for hee is an holy God, and a ielous God, and cannot beare your iniquitie and sinne.

20 If yee forsake the Lorde, and serue strange gods, hee will turne, and doe you euill, and consume you, after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Iosuah, Nay, but we will serue the Lord.

22 And Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Ye are witnesses [k] against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lord to serue him. And they said, we are witnesses.

23 Then put away saide hee the [l] strange gods which are among you, and bowe your hearts vnto the Lord God of Israel.

24 The people sayde vnto Iosuah, The Lord our God will wee serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 And so Iosuah [m] made a couenant with the people the same day, and set an ordinance and lawe before them in Sichem.

26 And Iosuah wrote these wordes in the booke of the lawe of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it on an ende in the sayde place, vnder an Oake that was in the sanctuarie of the Lord.

27 And Iosuah sayde vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs, for [n] it hath heard all the wordes of the Lord which he spake vnto vs, it shalbe therefore a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 And so Iosuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these things, Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Thamnah Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaas.

31 And Israel serued the Lord [o] all the dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the elders that ouerliued Iosuah, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lord that hee had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, [p] buried they in Sichem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hemor the father of Sichem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in a hill that perteined to Phinehes his sonne, which hill was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

h Whereby we knowledge our selues bound to serue.
i Except ye cast away your idols.
k In this your confession of Gods benefites, and promise made to serue him, if hereafter ye do the contrary.
l Which you haue found & buryed away from the tombes of the cities that you haue wonne.
m By ioyning God and the people together, and repeating the promises and thynges mynistred of the lawe.
n Rather then mans dull mutandon should not be punished, the dumbe creatures shall crie for vengeance
o Such are the people commonly as the rulers are.
p They buried Iosephs bones, partly to perfourme their promise, Ge. 50. 25. and partly for a remembrance of Gods holy promises concerning the land of promise, & not to be abused, as the sepulchres and reliques in these our latter dayes haue bene.

The ende of the booke of Iosuah, whom the Hebrues call Iehosuah.

The Booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrue, *Sophtim*, and in the Latin, *Iudicum*.

The first Chapter.

1 After Iosuah was dead, Iuda was constituted captaine. 6 Adonibezek is taken. 14 The request of Achsah. 16 The children of Keni. 19 The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.

AFter the death of Iosuah, it came to passe that the children of Israel [a] asked the Lorde, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Chanaanites, to fight first against them?

2 And the Lord sayde, Iuda shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hands.

3 And Iuda sayde vnto Simeon his [b] brother, Come vp with mee in my lot, that wee may fight against the Chanaanites, and I like wise will goe with thee into thy [c] lot. And so Simeon went with him.

4 And Iuda went vp, and the Lord deliuered the Chanaanites and Pherezites into their hands: and they slue of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they founde ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slue the Chanaanites and Pherezites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fledde, and they followed after him, caught him, and [d] cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek sayde, Threescore and tenne kings, hauing their thumbes and great toes cut off, gathered their meate vnder

a By the iudgements of them, that in all weighty matters ought now to be taken in hand: with these first beginnings of Gods iudgements. Num. 27. 21. 1 Sam. 28. 6.
b Whose inheritance was scattered among the tribe of Iuda, according to Iacobs prophecie, Gene. 49. Iosue. 19.
c As if I were one of the inhabiters of the land that came to their lot.
‖ Or, the lord of Bezek.
d As he serued others, so by Gods iudgement is he serued himself.

my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath done to me againe. And they brought him to Hieruſalem, and there he died.

c All this within the parentheſis was done in Joſuah his time, and is here ſpoken of by way of repetition.

8 (The children of Iuda had c fought againſt Hieruſalem, & had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſworde, and f ſet the citie on fire.)

f Which was afterward built againe, and poſſeſſed by the Iebuſites, 2.Sam.5.6.

9 Afterward the children of Iuda went downe to fight againſt the Chanaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and towarde the South, and in the lowe countrey.

10 And Iuda went againſt the Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron which before time was called Kiriath-arba, and ſlue Seſai, Ahiman, and Thalmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Dabir, whoſe name in olde time was called Kiriath-ſepher.

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes Calebs yonger brother, tooke it: to whome hee gaue Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 When ſhe came to him, ſhee counſailed him to aſke of her father a fielde: And then ſhe g lighted off her Aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

g Reade Ioſh.15.14.

15 She anſwered vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me a ſouthward lande, giue mee alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her ſprings both aboue and beneath.

h This was one of the names of Hoſes father in lawe.

16 And the children of the h Kenite, Moſes father in lawe, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iuda, into the wildernelle of Iuda, that lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the citie Horma.

i Theſe cities and others were afterward poſſeſſed of the Philiſtines.

18 And alſo Iuda tooke i Azzah with the coaſtes thereof, and Aſkalon with the coaſtes thereof, and Akaron with the coaſtes therof.

19 And the Lord was with Iuda, and he conquered the mountaines, but couldenot driue out the inhabitants of the valleyes, becauſe they had charrets of iron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, Num.14.24. * as Moſes ſayde: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anac.

Ioſu.14.13.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not caſt out the Iebuſites that inhabited Hieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Hieruſalem vnto this day.

22 And in like maner they that were of the houſe of Ioſeph went vp to Bethel, and the Lord was with them.

Gen.28.19

23 * And the houſe of Ioſeph ſearched out Bethel, which before time was called Luz.

24 And the ſpies ſawe a man come out of the citie, and they ſayd vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, and we will ſhewe thee mercie.

25 And when hee had ſhewed them the way into the citie, they ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, but let the man and al his houſholde goe free.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hethites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto k this day.

k That is, vnto the time of Samuel, who is ſuppoſed to haue written this booke.

27 Neither did Manaſſes expell Bethſean with her townes, Thanach with her townes, the inhabiters of Dor, with her townes, the inhabiters of Ibleam, with her townes, neither the inhabitants of Magiddo, with her townes: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in the land.

28 But as ſoone as Iſrael was waxed mightie, they put the Chanaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

l That is, the tribe of Ephraim: and ſo are the reſt to be vnderſtanded.

29 In like maner l Ephraim expelled not the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in Gazer among them.

30 Neither did Zabulon expell the inhabiters of Ketron, neither the inhabiters of Nahalol: but the Chanaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Aſer caſt out the inhabiters of Acho, neither the inhabiters of Zidon, and of Ahalab, Achzib, and Helbah, Aphek, nor of Rohob:

32 But the Aſerites dwelt among the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 Neither did Nephtali driue out the inhabiters of Bethſames, nor the inhabiters of Bethanath, but dwelt amongſt the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the lande: neuertheleſſe, the inhabiters of Bethſames, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ‖ droue the children of Dan into the mountaine, and ſuffered them not to come downe to the valley.

‖ Or, afflicted them.

35 And the Amorites were content to dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Saladim: and the hand of Ioſeph preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from the going vp to Acrabim, and from the m rocke vpward.

m A citie in Arabia, in the hyms. Gelal, which ſignifieth a rocke.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Angel rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace with the Chanaanites. 22 The cauſe is ſhewed why God ſuffered idolaters to remaine among them.

AND the n Angel of the Lorde came vp from Gilgal to Bochim and ſayde, I made you to goe out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the lande which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant that I made with you.

n A prophet, or meſſenger: as ſome think, which maketh it poſſible that there was not an Angel of God, but a prophet that ſpake in his name, Iud.13.

2 And yee also shall make no couenant with the inhabiters of this lande, but shall breake downe their altars: neuertheless, ye haue not hearkened vnto my voyce: why haue ye this done?

3 Wherefore, I haue likewise determined, that I will not cast them out before you: but they shall be as thornes vnto you, and their gods shalbe a snare vnto you.

4 And when the Angel of the Lord spake these wordes vnto all the children of Israel, the people cryed out, and wept:

5 And called the name of the same place, ‖Bochim, and offered sacrifices there, vnto the Lord.

‖Or, weeping.

6 And when Iosuah [b] had sent the people away, the children of Israel went euery man into his inheritance, to possesse the land.

[b] Reade Ios. 24.28.

7 And the people serued the Lorde all the dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the elders that outliued Iosuah, and had seene all the great workes of the Lord, that he did for Israel.

8 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the Lorde dyed, when hee was an hundred and ten yeeres olde:

9 whom they buried in the coastes of his inheritance in Thimnath [c] Heres, in mount [a] Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaas.

[a] Or, Serah, signifying the same, whose image was set vpon Iosuahs graue, for a memorial that the same stood at his commandement. Iosu. 24.5.

10 And so all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which neither knewe the Lorde, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 And then the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and serued [d] Baalim,

[d] That is, all maner of Idoles.

12 And forsooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and followed strange gods, euen of the gods of the nations that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and angred the Lord:

13 They forsooke the Lorde, and serued Baal and [e] Astharoth.

[e] Idols which had the formes of sheepe & among the Heathens.

14 And the wrath of the Lord waxed hot against Israel, & he deliuered them into the hands of raueners, that spoyled them, and solde them into the handes of their enemies round about them, so that they had no power any longer to stand before their enemies.

‡ In all their enterprises. [f] The vengeance.

15 But ‡ whither so euer they went out, the [f] hand of the Lord was sore against them, as the Lorde had sayd, and had sworne vnto them: and he punished them sore.

16 Neuertheless, the Lorde raysed vp iudges, which deliuered them out of the hands of their oppressours.

17 And yet for all that, they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but rather went a whoring after strange gods, and bowed themselues vnto them, and turned [g] quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the Lord: but they did not so.

[g] That is the author of the contrary nature of man, and therefore God of his mercy from time to time did reforme, and reuoke true religion.

18 And when the Lorde raysed them vp Iudges, he was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hands of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (for the Lord ‡had compassion ouer their sorowings, which they had by the reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

‡ Heb. Repented.

19 Yet for all that, assoone as the Iudge was dead, they returned, and ‡did worse then their fathers, in following strange gods, to serue them, and worship them, and ceassed not from their owne inuentions, nor from their stubburne way.

‡ Heb. Corrupt themselues.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde was moued against Israel, and he said, Because this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I will henceforth not cast out before them one man of the nations which Iosuah left when he died:

22 That through them I may [h] proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lorde, & walke therein as their fathers did, or not.

[h] Outward enemies and false prophets are a triall to proue our fayth.

23 And so the Lord left those nations, and drone them not out immediatly, neither deliuered them into the hand of Iosuah.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Chanaanites were left to trie Israel. 9 Othoniel deliuereth Israel. 21 Ahud killeth king Eglon. 23 Samgar killeth the Philistines.

THese are the nations [a] which the Lorde left, that hee might proue Israel by them: that is to say (as many of Israel as had not knowen [a] the warres of Chanaan:

[a] 1.Reg.12.9

[a] Which warres were obteined by the hand of God, and not by the power of man.

2 Onely for the learning of the generations of the children of Israel, that hee also might teach them warre, onely such as before time knewe nothing thereof:)

3 Of those whom he left, there were fiue lordes of the Philistines, and all the Chanaanites, and the Sidonites, and the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, from mount Baal Hermon, vnto the comming into Hamath.

4 Those remayned to proue Israel by, and to wit whether they would hearken vnto the commaundements of the Lord which he commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites,

6 And tooke the daughters of them to bee [b] their wiues, and gaue their owne daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

[b] Contrary to Gods commandement.

7 And the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, and forgate the Lorde their God, and serued Baalim, and [c] Astaroth.

[c] Trees or woods erected for idolatrie.

8 Therefore the Lorde was angry with Israel, and he solde them into the handes of

Chusan

Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chusan Risathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred vp a sauiour to the children of Israel, and saued them, one Othoniel the sonne of Kenes, Calebs younger brother.

d Enduing him with the gift of prophecie, zeale of true religion, strength, policie, wisedome, and fortitude.

10 And d the spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he iudged Israel: and went out to warre, & the Lorde deliuered Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chusan Risathaim.

e That is, 32. vnder Iosiah, and eight vnder Othoniel.

11 And the land had rest e fourtie yeeres: and Othoniel the sonne of Kenes dyed.

f Wsing him as a rodde to punish the children of Israel for their wickednesse.

12 And the children of Israel againe committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde: and the Lord f strengthened Eglon the king of the Moabites, against the children of Israel, because they had committed wickednes before the Lord.

13 And this Eglon gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.

14 And so the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when they cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lord stirred them vp a sauiour, Ahud the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, a man

‖Or, left handed.

lame of his ‖ right hande: and by whome the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ahud made him a dagger with two edges, of a cubite length, and hee did gyrde it vnto his rayment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And carried the present vnto Eglon the king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had presented the present, he sent the people that bare it, away.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the place of grauen images that was by Gilgal, and saide, I haue a secrete errand vnto thee, O king. which said, Keepe silence. And all that stoode before him, went out from him.

20 And Ahud came vnto him, and in a sommer parler which he had, sate hee himselfe alone: And Ahud sayde, I haue a message vnto thee from God. And hee arose out of his seate.

21 And Ahud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in after the blade: and the fat closed the hast, so that hee might not draw the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ahud gate him out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came: and when they sawe that the doores of the parler were locked, they sayde, Surely he ‡ couereth his feete in his sommer chamber.

‡ He doeth his easement.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and seeing he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke a key, and opened them: and beholde, their lorde was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ahud escaped while they tarried, and was gone beyond, to the place of the grauen images, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when he was come, hee blewe a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the hill, and he went before them.

28 And he saide vnto them, Followe me: for the Lorde hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they descended after him, and tooke the passages of Iordane towarde Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slewe of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, which were all g fat, and men of warre, and there escaped not a man.

g That is, strong and lusty.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel, and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 After him was Samgar the sonne of Anath, which slue of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an Oxe goade, and deliuered Israel also.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 Debora iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16 Sisera fleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.

AND the children of Israel began againe to doe wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, when Ahud was dead.

a This was one of the princes of Iabin, whom Iosiah (Iosh. 11. mete learning remembred) ouercame to ouerthrow b which was by Iosiah ouerthrowen: but after recouered and builded by the enemies.

2 And the Lorde solde them into the hand of a Iabin king of Chanaan, that reigned in b Hazor, whose captaine of warre was called Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twentie yeres he troubled the children of Israel very sore.

4 And Debora a prophetisse, the wife of Lapidoth, iudged Israel the same time.

5 And the same Debora dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramath and Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barac the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedes Nephthali, and sayd vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel c commanded, saying, Goe, and draw towarde mount Thabor, and take with thee ten thousande men of the children of Nephthali, and of the children of Zabulon?

c It should appeare that she had done this message vnto him before, and now calleth vpon him in the same after the whole matter.

7 And I will bring vnto thee to the ‡ riuer Kison, Sisera, the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his people, and will deliuer him into thine hands.

‡ Heb. valley.

8 And

d Although this faith were at the first but weake, and therefore doubteth the goodnesse of the prophecie: yet after, it became so strong, that it is commended by the testimonie of the holy ghost. ‡Heb. went a foote.

8 And Barac said vnto her, d If thou wilt goe with mee, I will goe: but and if thou wilt not come with me, I will not goe.

9 She said, I will surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the Lord shal deliuer Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Debora arose, and went with Barac to Kedes.

10 And Barac called Zabulon and Nephthali to Kedes, and ‡ led after him ten thousand men: and Debora went with him.

‡Heb. posteritie.

11 But Haber the Kenite, which was of the ‡ children of Hobab, the father in lawe of Moses, remooued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent e vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedes.

e This large roome that he occupieth, argueth his substance to be great, which should seeme to be the cause why he departed from the other Kenites.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barac the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Thabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kison.

14 And Debora said vnto Barac, Vp, for this is the day in which the Lorde hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: is not the Lorde gone out before thee? And so Barac went downe from mount Thabor, and ten thousand men after him.

Psal. 83. 10

15 f But the Lorde destroyed Sisera and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barac: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fledde away on his feete.

16 But Barac followed after the charets, and after the host, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sworde, and there was not a man left.

f The wise of the famelie of Iethro spoke further in latine, and his speeches applied themselues to Christ in the true worshipping of God.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fledde away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houshold of Haber the Kenite.)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, shee couered him with a mantell.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottell of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 And againe he said vnto her, Stande in the doore of the tent: and when any man doeth come and enquire of thee whether there be any man here, thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Habers wife, tooke a nayle of the tent, and an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and fixed the nayle into the temples of his head, and fastened it into the ground: (for he slumbred, for very wearinesse) and so he died.

22 And behold, as Barac followed after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shewe thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came in to her tent, behold, g Sisera lay dead, and the nayle was in his temples.

g So the fauor that a woman had for Barac, as Debora prophecied, iudg. 4.

23 And so God brought Iabin the king of Chanaan into subiection that day, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel ‡ prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Chanaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Chanaan.

‡Heb. went and was strong.

The v. Chapter.

The song and thankesgiuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

THen Debora, and Barac the sonne of Abinoam, sang the same day, saying,

2 Prayse ye the Lord, for the auenging of Israel, and for the a people that became so willing.

a Co. with the two tribes of Zabulon and Nephtali.

3 Heare, O ye kings, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the Lord, I will sing praise to the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of b field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rained, the cloudes also dropped water:

b For feare of the enemies.

5 The mountaines melted before the Lorde, euen as did Sinai before the Lorde God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Samgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were c vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorowe by wayes.

c Because the died the ancestrie power that God gaue her, for the wealth of her people, and not to suppresse them after the maner of tyrants.

7 The inhabitants of the townes were gone, they were gone in Israel, vntill I Debora came vp, which came vp a d mother in Israel.

d Of a certaine place, much oppressed with the enemies, or a place died for marchandise, to the which for feare of the enemies there was desire and resort.

8 They chose new gods, and then had they the enemie in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand of Israel?

9 My heart loueth the gouernours of Israel, and them that are willing among the people: O prayse ye the Lord.

e Whom the enemies of the did vse to their mischiefe, & to endanger.

10 Speake e ye that ride on fayre Asses, yee that dwell by f Midden, and that walke by the wayes.

f In this reckoning vp of the mixture mettle of this victorie, she ministreth vnto her selfe, as a token of Ephraim, and calleth these Chanaanites, mistaken by illusion.

11 For the noyse of the Archers among the g drawers of water, shall they rehearse the righteousnesse of the Lord, euen the righteousnesse of his inhabitants in Israel: then shall the people of the Lorde go downe to the gates.

g It is like that some of the Archers mixtures vpon their shoulders to Debora, and thinke that the prophecying

12 Vp Debora, vp: get thee vp, and sing a song: arise Barac, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then shall they that remaine, haue dominion of the people: the Lord hath giuen me dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a h roote of them against Amalek, and after thee h Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the penne of i the writer.

h Euen the captiues did helpe to fight.

15 And

15 And of Iſachar there were princes with Debora, and Iſachar, and alſo Barac he was ſent on foote into the valley: for the diuiſions of Ruben, were great [k] thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for the diuiſions of Ruben were great thoughts of heart.

17 [l] Gilead alſo abode beyonde Iordane: and why doeth Dan remayne in ſhippes? Aſer continued on the ſea ſhore, and tarryed in his decayed places.

18 But the people of Zabulon haue ieopard their liues vnto the death, like as did Nephthali in the high places of the fielde.

19 The kings came & fought, then fought the kings of Chanaan in Thanach by [m] waters of Megiddo, and [m] wanne no money.

20 They fought from heauen, [n] euen the ſtars in their courſes fought againſt Siſara.

21 The riuer of Kiſon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſon: O my ſoule, thou haſt marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horſe hooſes ſmitten aſunder, by the meanes of the prauncings that their mightie men made.

23 Curſe ye the tribe of Meros (ſayde the Angell of the Lorde) curſe the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to helpe the Lord, to helpe the Lord againſt the mightie.

24 Iael the wife of Haber the Kenite, ſhal be bleſſed aboue other women, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue other women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, & ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the Smithes hammer: with the hammer ſmote ſhe Siſara, and ſmote his head, wounded him, & pearced his temples.

27 He bowed him downe at her feete, hee fell downe, and lay ſtill at her feete, he bowed himſelfe, and fell: and when hee had ſunke downe, he lay there deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſara looked out at a windowe, and cryed thorowe the latteſſe, why is his charet ſo long a comming? why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 All the wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea and her owne wordes anſwered her ſelfe,

30 Surely they haue found, they haue the ſpoyles, euery man hath a damſel or two: Siſara hath a pray of diuers coloured garments, euen a pray of raiment died with ſundry colours, & that are made of needle worke: raiment of diuers colours, & of needle worke on both ſides, which is meete for him that is chiefe in diſtributing of the ſpoyles.

31 So perish all thine enemies, O Lord: but they that loue him, let them bee as the [o] ſunne when hee ariſeth in his might. And the land had reſt fourtie yeeres.

[k] They marueiled that they came not ouer Iordane to helpe them.

[l] And yet came to helpe, and therefore thou Ruben canſt haue no excuſe.

[m] They wan nothing, but loſt all.

[n] Gods will was, that they ſhould be holpen to ouercome their aduerſaries, not by their owne power, but by power from heauen & from the ſtarres.

[o] That is, growe more and more ſtrong and mighty in power to vanquiſh their enemies.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Iſrael is oppreſſed of the Madianites for their wickednes. 14 Gedeon is ſent to deliuer them. 37 He asked a ſigne.

AND the children of Iſrael committed [a] wickednes in the ſight of the Lord: and the Lorde deliuered them into the [b] hands of Madian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Madian preuailed againſt Iſrael: and [c] becauſe of the Madianites, the children of Iſrael made them dennes in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holdes.

3 And when Iſrael had ſowen, then came vp the Madianites, the Amalekites, & they of the Eaſt, and came vp againſt them,

4 And pitched their tents againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Azah, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, oxe, nor aſſe:

5 For they went vp, they and their cattel, and came with their tentes, as a multitude of Graſſhoppers, ſo that both they and alſo their camels were without number: & they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And ſo was Iſrael exceedingly impouriſhed [d] in the ſight of the Madianites, [†] and cryed vnto the Lord.

7 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord, becauſe of the Madianites,

8 The Lorde ſent vnto them a Prophet, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I ſet you from Egypt, and brought you out of the houſe of bondage:

9 And I ryd you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and caſt them out before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaide vnto you, I am the Lorde your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land you dwell: But you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 And the Angell of the Lord came, and ſate vnder an Oke which was in Ephrah, that pertained vnto Ioas the father of the Ezrites: and his ſonne Gedeon threſhed wheate by the winepreſſe, to hide it from the Madianites.

12 And the Angell of the Lorde appeared vnto him, and ſayde vnto him, The Lorde is with thee thou mightie man.

13 And Gedeon anſwered him, [e] Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why is all this come vpon vs? Yea, and where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, and ſaid, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lorde hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Madianites.

14 And the [f] Lorde looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe hence in this thy ſtrength, and thou ſhalt deliuer Iſrael out of the hands of the Madianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And hee anſwered him, Oh Lorde, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, my kinred is [g] poore in Manaſſes, and I am leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 The Lord ſaid vnto him, I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Madianites as they were but one man.

[a] Speaking idolatrie, as before hath been premiſed.

[b] That is, the power or ſtrength.

[c] That is, for feare of the ſpoyle taking.

[d] That is, by the Madianites.

[†] The children of Iſrael.

[e] Affliction afflicteth faith, and at the firſt their argueth Gods abſence in his ſtruction, but conſtant hath ſhall finde it Gods meſſenger to repentance and ſaluation.

[f] The Angel is called the Lord, for that he was the Lordes meſſenger: or rather it was Chriſt the Lord him ſelfe that did appeare.

[g] Which was vpon occaſion of me.

[for, the leaſt

17 And

17 And he answered him, Oh, if I haue
founde grace in thy sight, then shewe mee a
h signe, that it is thou that talkest with me:
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntil I
come vnto thee, and til I bring mine offring,
and haue set it before thee. And he said, I wil
tary vntil thou come againe.
19 And Gedeon went in, and made ready
a kidde, & sweete cakes of an i Epha of flourre,
and put it with the flesh in a basket, and put
the broath in a pot, and brought it out vnto
him vnder the Oake, and presented it.
20 And the Angel of God saide vnto him,
Take the flesh and the sweete cakes, and lay
them vpon this rock, and poure out the broth.
And he did so.
21 Then the Angell of the Lord put forth
the end of the staffe that he held in his hande,
and touched the flesh, and the sweete cakes,
and there rose vp fire out of the rock, and con-
sumed the flesh and the sweete cakes: but the
angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.
22 And when Gedeon perceiued that it
was an angel of the Lorde, he saide, Alas, O
Lord God, haue I therfore seene an angel of
the Lord face to face, that I should die?
23 And the Lord said vnto him, Peace be
vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.
24 Then Gedeon made an altar there vn-
to the Lord, and called it, The Lord of peace.
And vnto this day it is yet in Ephrath, that
perteineth vnto the father of the Ezrites.
25 And the same night the Lord said vnto
him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, and
another bullocke of seuen yeres old, and k de-
stroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath,
and cut downe the groue that is by it:
26 And make an altar vnto the Lord thy
God vpon the top of this rocke, in a conuenti-
ent place, and take the second bullocke, and
offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon the wood
of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.
27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his ser-
uaunts, and did as the Lord bade him: But
because he feared to doe it by day, for his fa-
thers houlholde, and the men of the Citie, he
did it by night.
28 And when the men of the citie arose
early in the morning, behold ỹ altar of Baal
was broken, and the groue cut downe that
was by it, and the l second bullock offered vp-
on the altar that was made.
29 And they sayde one to another, who
hath done this thing? And when they enqui-
red and asked, they said, Gedeon the sonne of
Joas hath done this thing.
30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Jo-
as, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: be-
cause he hath destroyed the altar of Baal, and
cut downe the groue that was by it.
31 And Joas said vnto all that stoode by
him, Will ye pleade m Baals cause? or wil ye
saue him? Hee that wil contend for him, let
him die yer the morning: if he be a God, let
him plead for himselfe, against him that hath
cast downe his altar.
32 And from that day was Gedeon called
Jerobaal: because his father had saide, Let
Baal plead for himselfe, because hee hath bro-
ken downe his altar.
33 All the Madianites therefore, and the
Amalekites, and they of the East, were ga-
thered together, and went, and pitched in the
valley of Jezrael.
34 But the spirit of the Lord ‡ came vpon ‡ Heb. clad
Gedeon, and he blewe a trumpet, and n Abie- Gedeon.
zer was ioyned with him. n That is, the
35 And he sent messengers throughout al familie of Abi-
Manasses, which also was ioyned with him, ezer.
and he sent messengers vnto Azar, Zabulon,
Naphthali, and they came to meete them.
36 And Gedeon said vnto them, If thou
wilt o saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast o This re-
said, quest proce-
deth not of infi-
delitie, but that
he might be
confirmed in
his vocation.
37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wool in
the threshing place: and if the dewe come on
the fleece only, and it be dry vpon al the earth
beside, then shal I be sure that thou wilt saue
Israel by my hand, as thou saidest.
38 And it came so to passe: for he rose vp
early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece to-
gether, and wrong the dew thereout, and fil-
led a bowle of water.
39 *And Gedeon said againe vnto God, Gen.18.32
Bee not angry with mee that I speake once
more, for I wil proue once again by the fleece.
Let it be drie onely vpon the fleece, and dewe
vpon all the ground.
40 And God did so that same night: for it
was drie vpon the fleece only, and there was
dewe on all the ground.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commandeth Gedeon to send away a great part of his companie. 22 The Madianites are discomfited by a wonderous sort. 25 Oreb and Zeb are slain.

THen Jerobaal (who is Gedeon)
and all the people that were
with him, rose vp early, and
pitched beside the well of Ha-
rad: so that the hoste of the Ma-
dianites were on the North side of them by
the hil of Moreh, in the valley.
2 And the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, The
people that are with thee, are too many for
me to giue the Madianites into their hands, e
least Israel make their a vaunt against me, a God will
and say, Mine owne hand hath saued me. not that any
creature de-
prive him of
his glory.
3 Now therefore make a proclamation in
the eares of the people, and say, *If any man Deut.20.5.
dread or be afraid, let him returne and depart 1.mac.3.56
early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there abode ten thousand.
4 And the Lorde saide vnto Gedeon, The people are yet too manie: bring them downe vnto the water, & I will trie them vnto thee there: and of whome I say vnto thee, This shal go with thee: the same shal go with thee. And of whom soeuer I say vnto thee, This shal not goe with thee: the same shal not goe.

h Gedeon to be assured it was Gods message, & not fansion of a fantasie, requireth a signe: But Gods worde once confirmed by signes, is to be beleeued without signe.

i A measure of drie things, conteining about three pecks.

k First idolatrie is to be destroyed, and true religion restored: and then the deliuerie of the people, or ciuil gouernance of the same to be taken in hand.

l Which was of seuen yeres fatning, & kept to be offred to Baal.

m Thus we ought to incite them that are zealous in Gods cause, throughout the multitude be against vs.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lord said vnto Gedeon, As many as lap ẽ water with their tongues as a dogge lappeth, them put by themselues, and so do them that kneele downe vpon their knees [b] to drinke.

6 And the number of them that put their hands to their mouthes, and lapped, were three hundred men: but all the remnaunt of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, By these three hundred men that [c] lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Madianites into thine hande, and let all the [d] other people goe euery man vnto this place.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, ẽ their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, euery mã vnto his tent, and reteined those three hundred men: ẽ the host of Madian was beneath him in a valley

9 And the same night the Lord said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, then go thou and Phara thy ladde downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt hearken what they say, and so shal thine hands be strong to go down vnto the host. Then went he down, and Phara his ladde, vnto the outside of the men of armes that were in the host.

12 And the Madianites, the Amalekites, and all they of the East, lay along in the valley like a multitude of grashoppers, ẽ their camels were without number, as the sande by the sea side in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his neighbour, and saide, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and me thought that a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fel, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellowe answered, and saide, This is nothing els saue the sworde of Gedeon the sonne of Joas, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Madian and all the hoste.

15 When Gedeon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, ẽ returned into the host of Israel, and said, Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Madian.

16 And he deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand, with emptie pitchers, and [c] ‖ lampes therein,

17 And said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: that when I come to the side of the hoste, euen as I doe, so doe you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet, and al that are with me, blowe ye with trumpets also on euery side of the host, and say, For the Lord, and for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the hoste, in the beginning of the middle watche, and rayled vp the watchmen: and they blew with their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right, to blow withall: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gedeon.

21 And they stoode still euery man in his place round about the hoste: and all the hoste ‖ ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew with trumpets, * and the Lord sent euery mans sworde vpon his [f] neighbour thorowout all the host: and the host fled to Bethhasitah, to Zererath, and to the edge of the plaine of Meholah vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel, being gathered together out of Nephthali, of Aser, and of all Manasses, followed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon sent messengers vnto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Madianites, and take before them the [g] waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane. Then al the men of Ephraim gathered together, and took the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane.

25 *And they took two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and slew Oreb vpon the rock Oreb, and Zeb at the [h] winepresse of Zeb, and followed after Madian: and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other side Jordane.

b They shall depart as vnmeete for this enterprise.

c Drinke water, by putting their hands to their mouthes and by lapping.

d Which were in number, ẽ parted at two times, thirtie and one thousand, and seuen hundred.

e These weake meanes God vsed, to signifie that the whole victorie came of him.

‖ Or, fire brands.

‖ Or, their army.

* Psal. 83.

f For they a killing one another.

g Or, passages or fordes, they should not stop.

* Psal. 83. Esa. 10.

h Or, they tooke their names of the acres that were downe there.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Ephraim murmureth against Gedeon. 27 He maketh an Ephod: which was the cause of idolatrie. 30 Of Gedeons sonnes, and of his death.

AND the men of Ephraim sayde vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Madianites? And they chode with him sharply.

2 And hee saide vnto them, What deede haue I done like vnto [a] yours? Is not the [b] gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the lords of Madian Oreb and Zeb: ẽ what was I able to doe like as you haue done? and then they left off their anger from him, when he had said that.

4 And Gedeon came to Jordane, to passe ouer, he ẽ the three hundred men that were with him, weary, and yet followed the chase.

5 And he saide vnto the men of [c] Sucoth, Giue, I pray you, cakes of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they be faintie, that I may follow after Zebah and Zalmana kings of Madian.

6 And the lordes of Sucoth saide, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmana now in thine [d] handes, that wee shoulde giue bread vnto thine armie?

a Vpbraiding their slacknesse.

b Or, gathering.

c Sucoth was a citie of Gad, which Jacob builded, and called it Sucoth, Gen. 33. 17. and it was in the tribe of Ephraim, Iosh. 13. 27.

d They were not bounde that way to be able to command them, ẽ they were in their owne power, and might do what they would.

7 Gedeon sayd. Therefore when the Lord hath delyuered Zebah & Zalmana into mine hande, I will teare the flesh of you with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with byers.

8 And he went vp thence to Phanuel, and spake vnto them the like: and the men of Phanuel answered him, as did the men of Succoth.

9 And he sayde also vnto the men of Phanuel, When I come again in peace, I will breake downe this tower.

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcor, & their hoste with thē, vpon a fifteene thousande men, which were all that were left of all the hostes of them of the East: for there was slaine an hundred & twentie thousande men that bare weapons.

11 And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the East side of Nobah, and Iegbahah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste did cast no perils.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmana fled, he followed after them, and tooke the two kings of Madian, Zebah and Zalmana, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas, returned from battell afore the sunne was vp,

14 And caught a ladde of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he wrote him of the lordes and elders of Succoth threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and sayd, Behold Zebah and Zalmana, with which ye did cast me in the teeth, saying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana already in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy faintie men?

16 And he tooke the elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, & did teare the men of Succoth with them.

17 And he brake downe ẏ towre of Phanuel, and slewe the men of the citie.

18 And then sayd he vnto Zebah and Zalmana, what maner of mē were they whom ye slewe at Thabor? And they answered, The likenesse of thee and them is all one, euen after the fashion of the children of a king.

19 And he sayd, They were my brethren, euen my [f] mothers children: as truely as the Lord liueth, if ye had saued their liues, I would not slay you.

20 And he sayde vnto Jether his eldest sonne: vp, and slay them. But the lad drewe not his sworde: for he feared, because he was yet young.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana sayd, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as [g] the man is, so is his strength. And Gedeon arose, and slewe Zebah and Zalmana, and tooke away the ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

22 Then the men of Israel sayd vnto Gedeon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy sonne, and thy [h] sonnes sonne, for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hand of Madian.

23 And Gedeon sayd vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither shall my child reigne ouer you: but the Lorde shall [i] reigne ouer you.

24 And againe Gedeon sayd vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the earings of his pray. For they had golden earings, because they were Ismaelites.

25 And they answered, We will giue thē. And they spred a mantel, and did cast therein euery man the earings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden earings that he required, was a thousande and seuen hundred sicles of golde, beside chaines and iewels, and purple rayment that was on the kings of Madian, & beside the chaines that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gedeon made an [k] Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie Ephrah: and all Israel went a whoring after it in the same place, which thing became a ruine vnto Gedeon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Madian brought lowe before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Jerobaal the sonne of Joas, went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gedeon had threescore and tenne sonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wiues,

31 And his concubine that was in Sichem bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas died in a good age, and was buryed in the sepulchre of Joas his father in Ephrah, that pertained vnto the father of the Ezrites.

33 But as soone as Gedeon was dead, the children of Israel turned away, & went a whoring after Baalim, and made a couenant with Baal to be their god.

34 And the children of Israel thought not on the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the handes of all their enemies on euery side.

35 Neither [l] shewed they mercie on the house of Jerobaal, otherwise called Gedeon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

[f] By this we see as he shall thinke meete, hauing an eye to the lawes of his kingdome, all ought to maintaine his true title.

[k] To be a continuall remembrance of this benefite: but afterward abused to idolatrie.

[l] The Historie declareth ingratitude to be vsuall: that almost euery brother shall kill, and hinder, and wrong, that beneficiall to y children of Jerobaal.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Ioatham propoſeth a parable.

ABimelech the sonne of Jerobaal, went to Sichem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the kinred of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Sichem, whether is better for you, that all the sonnes of Jerobaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember that I am of your bone, and of your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the audience of all the men of Sichem, all these words, and their hearts were moued to follow Abimelech: for they saide, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which went with him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ephrath, and slewe his brethren the sonnes of Ierobaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Ioatham the yongest sonne of Ierobaal escaped, for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Sichem gathered together, and all the house of Mello, & came, and made Abimelech king, in the plaine where the stone was in Sichem.

7 And when they told it to Ioatham, he went and stoode in the toppe of mount Garizim, and lift vp his voyce and cried, & saide vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Sichem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth to annoynt a king ouer them, and said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree sayde vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me the honour of God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees saide to the figge tree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The fig tree answered them, Should I forsake my sweetenesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then saide the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

13 The vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, whereby I cheare both God and man, and go to bee promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the Brier, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Brier said vnto the trees, If it be true that ye will anoint me king ouer you, then come, and put your trust vnder my shadowe: if no, the fire come out of the Brier, and deuoure the Cedar trees of Libanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye doe truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierobaal & his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For euen my father fought for you, and aduentured his life, and rid you out of the hand of Madian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his children, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech, the sonne of his maide seruant, king ouer the men of Sichem, because he is your brother:)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and purely with Ierobaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But if you haue not dealt truely, then let a fire come out of Abimelech, & consume the men of Sichem, and the house of Sichem: and let there come out a fire from among the men of Sichem, and out of the house of Sichem, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Ioatham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 God sent an euil spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promise to Abimelech:

24 That the wickednes done to the threescore & ten sonnes of Ierobaal, might come on him, and that God might lay the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother which slew them, & vpon the other men of Sichem which aided him in & killing of his brethren.

25 And the citizens of Sichem set men to lay awaite for him in the top of the mountaines, which men robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Obed came with his brethren, and they got them to Sichem: and the men of Sichem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made merrie, and went into the house of their God, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Obed sayde, What is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that we should serue him? Is he not the sonne of Ierobaal? and Zebul is his officer? serue such as come of Hemor & father of Sichem: for what reason is it & we should serue him?

29 Would God this people were vnder my hand, then would I take Abimelech out of the way. And he spake against Abimelech, Make thine host greater, and goe out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Obed, he was wroth,

31 And sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Obed, & his brethren, be come to Sichem, and behold, they beside the citie against thee.

32 Now therefore, vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lye in wait in the fielde.

33 And rise early in the morning as soone as the sunne is vp, and fall vpon the citie: And if he and the people that is with him come out against thee, do to them what thine handes shalbe able.

34 And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and layde awayte against Sichem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Obed went out, and

a The desire of soueraintie in here it reproued, shewing the innocent bloud that is found in his hand, as a liuelie denouncing lanibus, 2. Reg. 21. 4.

b Put this parable to letterly before their eyes their folly & vngratitude in choosing a king: and with threatning telleth the what reward both they and their king shal haue.

c He alludeth to the vse of oyle in sacrifice, Ianuses, & vnction of prophets, priests and kings.

d Because wine was appointed by the Lawe to be a liquide offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, as Num. 15.

e Abimelech shall deuour the nobles of this citie.

and stoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he sayde to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, The shadowe of the hilles seeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal answered againe, and said, See, there come folke downe by the middle of the lande, and another compantie come along by the plaine of the charmers.

38 Then sayde Zebul vnto him, Where is nowe thy mouth that sayde, What fellowe is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out nowe, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, that he fled before him, & many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal & his brethren, that they should not dwell in Sichem.

42 And on the morowe the people went out into the fielde, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and deuided them into three companies, and laide awaite in the fielde, and looked, and behold, the people were come out of the citie, and he ranne vpon them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, & the companies that were with him, rushed forwarde, and stoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: & the two other companies ran vpon all the people that were in the fieldes, and slewe them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, he tooke it, & slewe the people that was therein, and destroyed the citie, and sowed [h] salt in it.

46 And when all the men of the towre of Sichem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god [i] Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Sichem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him to mount Zelmon, both he and all the people that were with him, and tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughes of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his shoulder, and said vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue seene me doe, speede your selues, and do likewise as I haue done.

49 And all the men that were among the people cut downe boughes, and followed Abimelech, and put them into the holde, and set the holde a fire by them: so that all the men of the towre of Sichem dyed also, vpon a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and besieged it, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither ranne all the men and women, and all the chiefe that were in the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the toppe of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to set it on fire.

53 [k] And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon his head, and all to brake his braine panne. 2. King. 11. 21.

54 Then Abimelech called hastily vnto the yong man that bare his harnesse, and said vnto him, Draw thy sworde, & slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slewe him: and his lad thrust him through, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne house.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And thereto all the wickednesse of the men of Sichem, did God bring vpon their heades: and vpon them came the [l] curse of Joatham the sonne of Jerobaal.

k What strength the curse of holy men oppressed with wrong hath of late brought the vengeance of God vpon the oppressors, may appeare by this, and likewise by Esdras the Prophet.

The x. Chapter.

1 Thola dyeth. 5 Iair also dyeth. 7 The Israelites are punished for their sinnes. 10 They cry vnto God, 16 and he hath pitie on them.

fter Abimelech, there arose to defende Israel, Thola & sonne of Phuah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, which dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he | iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and dyed, and was buried in Samir. | Or, gouerned.

3 And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirtie sonnes that rode on [a] thirtie asse coltes, & they had thirtie cities, which are called [b] Hauoth Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead. a That was the dignitie of great auncestrie & pompe. b Of the townes of Iair, Deu. 3.

5 And Iair dyed, and was buryed in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel wrought wickednesse yet againe in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim and Astaroth, and the gods of | Syria, the gods of Sidon, & the gods of Moab, the gods of the children of Ammon, & the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the Lord, and serued not him. | Or, Aram.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Israel, and | he solde them into the handes of the Philistines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon. | Or, deliuered.

8 Which from that yeere foorth, pilled and oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeeres, [c] all that were on the other side Iordane, in the lande of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. c That is, the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Iordane, to fight against Iuda, Beniamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore cumbred.

10 And the children of Israel cryed vnto

the Lord, saying, we haue sinned against thee, for we haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

d By stirring them vp some prophet, as Chap. 6.

11 And the Lorde d sayde vnto the children of Israel, Did not I rid you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Sidonites also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hands.

13 And for all that ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods: wherefore I will helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, and let them saue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel sayde vnto the Lorde, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer pleaseth thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, e this day.

e That is, from this present danger.

16 And they put away the strange gods from them, and serued the Lorde: and his soule had pitie on the miserie of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel gathered them together, and pitched in Mispah.

Iudg. 11.6. 18 *And the people and lordes of Gilead sayde eche to other, whosoeuer will beginne the battell against the children of Ammon, the same shall bee head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

The xi. Chapter.

2 Iephtath being chased away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Israel. 30 He maketh a rash vowe. 32 He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39 and sacrificeth his daughter according to his vowe.

AND there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a strong man, the sonne of an ‖harlot.

‖Or, vitailer.

2 And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wife bare him sonnes, which when they were come to age, thrust out Iephthah, f saide vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange a woman.

f Neuer receiued to the priuiledge of a wife.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the lande of b Tob: and there gathered idle men to Iephthah, and c went out with him.

a That was the name of the owner of the lande.

c To make inuasions vpon the enemies of the people of God and to liue of the spoyles.

4 And in processe of time, the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And said vnto him, Come, and d be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

d God can bring the castaway to haue rule ouer his oppressors: let no man therefore exalt himselfe. e despise any man of Gods creation.

7 Iephthah answered the Elders of Gilead, did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? howe then come you vnto me nowe in time of your tribulation?

8 And the Elders of Gilead saide vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah saide vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, then if the Lorde deliuer them before me, shal I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said to Iephthah, The Lorde be * witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not according to thy wordes.

*Heb. be the hearer.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah rehearsed all his wordes before the Lorde in Mispah.

12 And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 The king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, *Because Israel tooke away my land when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Jabok, and vnto Jordane: nowe therefore restore those landes againe * with faire meanes.

Num. 21. 13.

*Heb. In peace.

14 And Iephthah sent messenges againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red sea, they came to Cades:

17 *And Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, goe through thy lande. But the king of Edom would not agree thereto: And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab, but he would not consent: and Israel abode still in Cades.

Num. 20. 29.

18 And then they went along through the wildernesse, and compassed the lande of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came along by the Eastside of the lande of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, *and would not come within the coast of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

Num. 21. 13.

19 And then Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, and king of Hesbon, and said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto our owne countrey.

20 But Sehon consented not to Israel, that he should goe through his coast: but gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jasa, and fought with Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the handes of Israel, * and they smote them: so Israel smote them, and possessed all the lande of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

Deut. 2.36.

22 And they possessed all the coastes of the Amorites,

Amozites, from Arnon vnto Jabok, and from the wildernesse vnto Jordane.

23 So nowe seeing the Lorde God of Israel hath cast out the Amozites before his people Israel, shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Nay, but what people Camos thy god driueth out, that land possesse thou: Euen so, whatsoeuer nation the Lord our God expelleth before vs, that land ought we to enioy.

a Ye would thinke that you had good right to that land, that your beloued your maker god should giue you? Beleue surely since he hath giuen vs good right vnto that land, that the true liuing lord our God hath giuen vs?

25 And art thou better then Balac the sonne of Zephor king of Moab? Did he not striue with Israel, and fight against them,

26 All the while Israel dweit in Helbon, and her townes, in Aroer, and her townes, & in all the cities that be along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? why did ye not recouer them in all that space?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the Lorde therefore which is a iudge, bee iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 Then [f] the Spirite of the Lorde came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer to Gilead, and to Manasses, and came to Mispah, that lyeth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the children of Ammon.

f Enduing him with strength, might, magnanimitie, and warlike power.

30 And Iephthah [g] vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde, and sayd, If thou shalt deliuer the children of Ammon into my hands,

g As the Apostle commendeth Iephthah till his worthie ouercome in deliuering the people, Heb. 11.32. in the rash vowe and wicked performance ouerthrowe himselfe and his house: for it may appeare, that the fumes of the gentry doe not alwayes extinguish their faith.

31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of my house against mee, when I come in peace from the children of Ammon, shall be the Lordes, and I will offer it vp for a whole burnt offering.

32 And so Iephthah went vnto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, till thou come to Minnith, euen twenty cities, and so foorth to the plaine of the vineyardes, with an exceeding great slaughter: and thus the children of Ammon were brought vnder before the children of Israel.

34 When Iephthah came to Mispah vnto his house, see, his daughter came out against him with [h] tymbrels and daunces, which was his onely childe: so that beside her, he had neither sonne nor daughter.

h According to the manner after the victorie.

35 And when hee sawe her, he [i] rent his clothes, and sayde, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee lowe, and art one of them that troubleth mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and can not go backe.

i The common behauiour of such as doe lament or mourne for any thing.

36 And she saide vnto him, My father, if thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, then doe with me according to it that proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Do this much for me: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may [k] goe to the mountaines and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my felowes.

k For it was accounted as a shame in Israel to die without children.

38 And he saide, Goe. And he sent her away two moneths, and so she went with her companions, & lamented her maidenhead vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the ende of two moneths, shee turned againe vnto her father, which did with her according to his vow which he had vowed, and shee had knowen no man: and it grewe to a custome in Israel.

40 The daughters of Israel came yeere by yere, to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Iephthah killeth two and fourtie thousande Ephraimites. 8 After Iephthah succeedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered them selues together, and went [a] Northwarde, and sayde vnto Iephthah, wherefore wentest thou to fight [b] against the children of Ammon, and diddest not call vs to goe with thee? we wil therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

a After they had passed Iordane.

b Thus ambition enuieth Gods workes in others, as they did also against Gedeon, Chap. 8.

2 And Iephthah sayd vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I sawe that ye deliuered me not, [c] I put my life in my handes, and went vpon the children of Ammon, and the Lorde deliuered them into my handes: wherefore then are ye come vpon me nowe, to fight against me?

c That is, I ventred my life.

4 Iephthah therefore gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraites: and the men of Gilead smote the Ephraites, because they said, Yee Gileadites are but runnagates of Ephraim, among the Ephraites, and the Manassites.

5 Moreouer, the men of Gilead tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephraites: and when those Ephraites that were escaped, sayde, Let me goe ouer: then the men of Gilead sayde vnto him, Art thou an Ephraite? If he sayd, Nay:

6 Then sayde they vnto him, Then say, [d] Shibboleth. And he sayde, Sibboleth: for hee could not so pronounce. And then they tooke him, and slewe him at the passages of Iordane: and there were ouerthrowen at that time of the Ephraites, fourtie and two thousande.

d Which signified an eare of corne, or the fall of waters.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel six yeres, then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buryed in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Israel one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, who he sent out, & tooke in thirty daughters from abroade for his sonnes. And when Ibzan [e] had iudged Israel seuē yeres,

e Which of some is supposed to be Boos the husband of Ruth.

10 He died, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged

Iſrael tenne yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite dyed, and was buried in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hellel a Pharathonite, iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourtie ſonnes, and thirtie ‡ nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten Aſſe coltes: and when Abdon the ſonne of Hellel the Pharathonite, had iudged Iſrael eight yeeres,

15 Hee dyed, and was buryed in Pharathon in the lande of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

‡ Sonnes ſonnes.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Iſrael for their wickednesse is oppreſſed of the Philiſtines. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commanded him to ſacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samſon.

AND the children of Iſrael ‡ began againe to * commit wickednesse in the ſight of the Lorde, and the Lorde deliuered them into the hands of the Philiſtines fourtie yeeres.

‡ Added to commit. Iude 2,3,4, 6, and 10.

2 And there was a man in Zaraah, of the kinred of Dan, named Manoah, whoſe wife was barren, and bare not.

3 * And the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Behold, now thou art barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

Num. 6. 1. 1. ſam. 1. 11

4 And nowe therefore beware that thou drinke no wine, nor ſtrong drinke, neyther eate any vncleane thing:

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and there may no raſor come on his head, for the lad ſhall be a * Nazarite vnto God from his birth: & he ſhall begin to ſaue Iſrael out of the hands of the Philiſtines.

* Meaning, he ſhould haue a peculiar calling to ſerue God in, ſeparate from the common order of men.

6 Then the wife came, and tolde her husband, ſaying, A man of God came vnto me, and the fashion of him was like the fashion of an Angel of God, exceeding ‖ fearefull: but I aſked him not whence hee was, neyther tolde he me his name:

‖ Or, wonderfull.

7 But ſaide vnto me, Behold, thou ſhalt be with childe, and beare a ſonne, and nowe drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the lad ſhall be a Nazarite to God from his birth, to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah made interceſſion to the Lorde, and ſayde, I pray thee my Lorde, let the man of God which thou ſendedſt, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we ſhall doe vnto the lad when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah, and the angell of God came againe vnto the wife as ſhe ſate in the fielde: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the wife made haſte, and ranne and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, the man appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me b to day.

b It ſeemeth that the Angell appeared twiſe in one day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the c man, and ſayd vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

c Vpon the thought of a man, but was in deed an angell.

12 Manoah ſaide, Now let thy ſaying come to paſſe: How ſhall we order the childe, and doe vnto him?

13 And the angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto Manoah, The woman muſt abſteine from all that I ſaid vnto her:

14 She may eate of nothing that commeth of the vine tree, nor drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eate any d vncleane thing: but muſt obſerue all that I bade her.

d Ceremoniall ſinfull.

15 Manoah ſaide vnto the angell of the Lorde, I pray thee, let vs retaine thee, vntill we haue made readie a kid before thee.

16 And the angell of the Lord ſayde vnto Manoah, Though thou make mee abide, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a whole burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the e Lorde: For Manoah wiſt not that it was an angell of the Lord.

e Or to the Lorde.

17 And Manoah ſaide againe vnto the angell of the Lorde, what is thy name, that when thy ſaying is come to paſſe, we may do thee worſhip?

18 And the angell of the Lord ſayde vnto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, whiche is ‖ ſecrete?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 And ſo Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lorde: and the angell did ‖ wonderously, Manoah and his wife looking vpon.

‖ Or, vnder-ſtanding.

20 f And when the flame came vp toward heauen from the altar, the angel of the Lord aſcended vp in the flame of the altar: g Manoah and his wife looked vpon it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

f Iudg. 13. 20. g Gen. 17. 3. Leuit. 9. 24. 1. King. 18. 39. 2. Chron. 7. 3.

21 (But the angell of the Lorde did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife:) and then Manoah knew that it was an angell of the Lorde,

22 And ſaid vnto his wife, We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſayde vnto him, If the Lord would kill vs, he would not haue h receiued a whole burnt offering, and a meate offering of our handes, neither would hee haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would now haue tolde vs any ſuch.

h Or, accepted.

24 And the wife bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the lad grewe, and the Lord bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirite of the Lorde began to ‖ ſtrengthen him in the hoſte of Dan, betweene Zaraah and Eſthaol.

‖ Or, to worke vpon him at times.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Samſon deſireth to haue a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 He killeth a Lion. 12 Hee propoundeth a riddle. 19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forſaketh him, and taketh another.

SAmſon went downe to Thamnah, & ſaw a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philiſtines:

2 And

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and sayde, I haue seene a woman in Thamnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: and now ᵃ giue me her to wife.

3 Then his father and mother sayde vnto him, ᵃ Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, that thou must go & take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson sayde vnto his father, Giue me this woman: for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and mother ᵇ wist not that it was the Lordes doing, and that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines reigned ouer Israel.

5 Then went Samson, and his father, and his mother, downe to Thamnath, and came to the vineyardes of Thamnath: and behold, a yong Lion roared vpon him.

6 And the spirit of the Lorde ᶜ came vpon him, and he tare him, as he would haue rent a kid, and yet had nothing in his hand: neither told he his father and mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe, and talked with the woman, which seemed wellfauoured in the sight of Samson.

8 And within a short space after, as hee came thither againe to take her to wife, hee turned out of the way to see the carkeise of the Lion: and behold, there was a swarme of bees and hony in the carkeise of the Lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father and mother, and gaue them also, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeise of the Lion.

10 And so his father went downe vnto the woman, & Samson made there a ᵈ feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And when they saw him, they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 And Samson sayde vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you, & if you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, & finde it out, I will giue you thirtie ᵉ sheetes, and thirtie changes of garments:

13 But and if you can not declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheetes, and thirtie changes of ᶠ garments. And they answered him, Put forth thy riddle, that wee may heare it.

14 And he sayd vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetenes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the ᵍ seuenth day was come, they sayd vnto Samsons wife, Entice thine husbande, that he may declare vs the riddle, lest we burne thee & thy fathers house with fire: Haue yee called vs hither, to make vs beggers? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and sayde, Surely thou hatest me, and louest me not: for thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he sayde vnto her, Beholde, I haue not told it my father and my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes while the feast lasted: and the seuenth day he told her, because she lay so sore vpon him: and she tolde the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him the seuenth day ʰ before the Sonne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? & what is stronger then a Lion? Then sayde he vnto them; If ye had not plowed with my ⁱ heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the spirite of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe to ᵏ Ascalon, & slew thirtie men of them, and spoyled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and he was wroth, and went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to one of his companions that he had taken vnto him.

The xv. Chapter.

4 Samson tyeth firebrandes to the foxes tailes. 6 The Philistines burne his father in law & his wife. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God giueth him water.

But within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will ᵃ go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father sayde, I thought that thou hadest hated her, and therefore gaue I her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fayrer then she? Take her, I pray thee, in steade of the other.

3 Samson sayde vnto him, Now am I more ʰ blameles then the Philistines, and therefore I will doe them displeasure.

4 And Samson went out, & caught three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrandes, & turned them tayle to tayle, and put a firebrande in the middes betweene two tayles.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he sent them out into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the reaped corne, and also the standing, with the vineyardes and Oliues.

6 Then the Philistines sayde, who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Thamnite, because he had taken his wife, & giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and ᶜ burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 And he smote them ʲ legge and thigh with a mightie plague, & then he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 Then the Philistines came vp, and pitched in Iuda, and spread in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iuda sayde, Why are ye

a That is, if ye loth well with the people of my wife.

b Which were one of the chiefe causes of the oppression.

a That is, I will lie here all my time.

b Worthie of great blame.

c This correction & punishment could not be laid on them, & neuer is found to be executed for their crime, & not for executing of the same.

j Or, horsemen, and footemen.

yee come vp vnto vs? They answered, To binde Samson are we come vp, and to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousande men of Iuda went to the top of the roche Etam, and saide to Samson, Wotest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? Hee answered them, As they did vnto mee, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him againe, we are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hande of the Philistines. And Samson sayde vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee shall not fall vpon me your selues.

13 They answered him, saying, No: but we will binde thee, and [d] deliuer thee vnto their handes: but we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe cordes, and brought him from the rocke.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirite of the Lord came vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, so the bandes loosed from off his handes.

15 And he found a [e] new iawe bone of an Asse, and put forth his hande, and caught it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson sayde, With the iawe of an Asse, heapes vpon heapes, with the iawe of an Asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And when he had left speaking, he cast away the iaw bone out of his hand, and called the place [f] Ramath Lehi.

18 And hee was sore a thirst, and [g] called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast giuen this great victorie into the hande of thy seruant: and now I must die for thirst, and fall into the hands of the vncircumcised.

19 But God brake a great tooth that was in the iaw, & there came water therout, and when he had dronke, his spirit came againe, and hee was refreshed: wherefore the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: which came of the iawe.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twentie yeeres.

d Whom God had appointed to be their deliuerer frō the power of the Philistines.

e That is, of an Asse lately dead.

f That is, the lifting vp of the iawe.

g Whereby it appeareth that he did these things in faith Heb. 11. and so with a true zeale to glorifie God, and not in ouer boldnesse.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Samson caryeth away the gates of Azza. 18 He was deceiued by Dalila. 33 He pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth with them.

THen went Samson to Azzah, and saw there an ‖ harlot, and went in vnto her.

‖ Or, victualer.

2 And it was told the Azzathites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they went about, and laid waite for him there all night in the gate of the citie, and were still all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson tooke his rest till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and rent them off, with the barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hil that is before Hebron.

4 And after this, hee loued a woman by the ‖ riuer of Sorek, whose name was Dalila. ‖ Or, Soreck.

5 Vnto whom came the lords of the Philistines, and sayd vnto her, [h] Perswade him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what meanes wee may ouercome him, that we may binde him, and punish him: and euery one of vs shall giue thee eleuen hundred sicles of siluer.

h Or, entice him.

6 And Dalila sayde to Samson, Oh tell me where thy great strength lieth, and how thou mightest be bound, and brought vnder.

7 Samson answered vnto her, If they binde me with seuē greene withs that were neuer dryed, I shalbe weake, and be as another man.

8 And then the lordes of the Philistines brought her seuen withes that were yet greene, and neuer dryed, and she bound him therewith.

9 (Notwithstanding, shee had men lying in wayte with her in the chamber:) and shee said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And immediatly hee brake the cordes, as a string of towe breaketh when it feeleth the fire: and so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Dalila sayd vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me, and tolde me lies: now therefore [i] tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound.

i Or, entice him.

11 Hee answered her, If they binde me with newe ropes that neuer were occupied, I shalbe weake, and be as another man.

12 Dalila therefore tooke newe ropes, and bound him therewith, and sayde vnto him, The Philistines be vpō thee, Samson. (And there were lyers in wayte in the chamber.) And he brake them from his armes, as they had bene but a threade.

13 And Dalila sayde vnto Samson, Hetherto thou hast beguyled me, and tolde me lyes: yet tell mee how thou mightest bee bound. He sayd vnto her, If thou plaitest the seuen lockes of my head with the threades of the woofe.

14 And shee fastened it with a pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the web, and the woofe.

15 And shee sayde vnto him againe, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not tolde mee wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And as shee lay vpon him with her words, continually vexing of him, his soule was encumbred euen vnto the death.

17 And so hee tolde her all his heart, and sayd vnto her, There neuer came rasor vpon mine head, for I haue bene [k] Nazarite vnto

k Or, consecrated.

God

God from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am shaven, my strength will go from me, and I shall waxe weake, and bee like all other men.

18 And when Dalila sawe that hee had tolde her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lordes of the Philistines, saying, Come up yet this once, for hee hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the lordes of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and shee sent for a man, and hee did shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and began to vexe him, and his strength was gone from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe and said, I will go out now as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to growe againe after that he was shaven.

23 Then the lordes of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a solemne offring vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our God hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our hands.

24 And when the people sawe him, they praised their god: for they sayde, Our god hath deliuered into our handes our enemie, and destroyer of our countrey, which slewe many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were mery, they saide, Send for Samson, that hee may make vs ‖ laugh. And they set Samson out of the prison house, and hee played before them, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that led him by the hand, Set mee that I may touch the pillars that the house standeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 And the house was full of men and women, and there were all the lordes of the Philistines: and there were vpon the roofe a three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson ‖ played.

28 And Samson called vnto the Lorde, and sayde, O Lorde God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me, and strengthen me, I beseech thee, at this time onely, O God, that I may ‡ be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson caught the two middle pillars on which the house stoode, & on which it was borne vp, the one in his right hand, and the other in his left.

30 And Samson said, My [c] soule shall die with the Philistines, and bowed him with al his might, & the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: and so the dead which hee slewe at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 And then his brethren, and al the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him vp, and brought him, and buried him betweene Zarah and Eshaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 Micahs mother, according to her vow, made her sonne two idoles.

THere was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.

2 And he sayde vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ‖ siluerlings that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest it in mine eares, beholde, the siluer is with me, I tooke it away. And his mother sayde, Blessed be thou, my sonne, in the Lord. ‖ Or, sicles of siluer.

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred siluerlings to his mother, his mother sayde, I had dedicated the siluer vnto the Lord of mine hand, for thee, my sonne, that thou shouldest make a grauen and molten [a] image: nowe therefore I will giue it thee againe.

4 And when hee restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred siluerlings, and gaue them to the ‖ founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the house of Micah. ‖ Or, image maker.

5 And the man Micah had a gods house, and made an [b] Ephod, and [c] Theraphim, and ‡ consecrated one of his sonnes, which became his Priest.

6 In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was good in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Juda, of the kinred of Juda, which yong man was a Leuite, and sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Juda, to goe dwell where hee could find a conuenient place: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah sayde vnto him, Whence commest thou? The Leuite answered him, I am of Bethlehem Juda, and goe to dwell where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah sayde againe vnto him, Dwel with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten siluerlings by yeere, two garments, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was [d] content to dwel with the man, and was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then sayde Micah, Nowe I am sure that the Lord will be [e] good vnto mee, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

a Contrary to the commandement of God, and true religion.

b Properly it is the vpper linen garment of the Priest, albeit, in this place, by the Ephod is meant al kinds of garments belonging to a Priest.

c It is thought to be an image made to the shape and figure of a man, and also to signifie all other instruments belonging to their false religion.

‡ Filled the hand.

d For the holy take altogether against Gods law.

e When men in religion wander from Gods word, they thinke they please God, when in deede they offend him most grieuously.

The

The xviij. Chapter.

2 The children of Dan send men to search the land: 11 Then come the sixe hundred, & take the gods and the Priest of Micah away. 27 They destroy Lais.

a So that it was no marvell that religion was corrupt, and all things out of order, seeing there was no magistrate to punish offences.

IN those dayes there was a no king in Israel, and in those dayes the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their kinred, fiue actiue men in feates of warre, out of their coastes, euen out of Zaraah, and Esthaol, to vewe the land, and search it out, and said vnto them, Go, & search out the land. Which when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 And when they were in the house of Micah, they knewe b the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and when they turned in thither, they sayde vnto him, Who brought thee hither? what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

b That is, they knewe him by his speech.

4 And he answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am become his Priest.

5 And they sayde vnto him againe, Aske counsell nowe of God, that wee may knowe whether the way which we go, shalbe prosperous, or no.

c Thus God doth send to such as loue not the truth, strong delusion, whereby they are confirmed in their error, to their destruction.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, c Goe in peace, for the Lord guideth your way which ye goe.

7 Then the fiue men departed, and came to Lais, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the maner of the Sidons, still, and without casting of perils, and that no man ‡ made any trouble in the lande, or vsurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no businesse with other men.

‡ Made them ashamed.

8 And they came againe vnto their brethren, to Zaraah, and Esthaol, and their brethren said vnto them, What haue ye done?

9 And they answered, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for wee haue seene the land, surely a very good one: and do ye sit still? Be not slouthfull to goe and enter, to possesse the land.

10 If ye wil go, ye shal come vnto a people that casteth no perils, and it is a very large countrey, which God hath giuen into your hands, it is also a place which doth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 And there departed thence of the kinred of the Danites, out of Zaraah, & Esthaol, sixe hundred men, appointed with instruments of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iarim, which is in Juda: wherefore they called the place ‖ Mahaneh-dan, vnto this day, and it is on the backeside of Kiriath-iarim.

‖ Or, the tentes of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Lais, and sayde vnto their brethren, Wote yee not that there is in their houses an Ephod, Theraphim, and a grauen & a molten image? Now therefore, d consider what ye haue to doe.

d For it were expedient that we should take them away in our owne bd.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and saluted him peaceably.

16 And the sixe hundred men girded with weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went in thither, and e tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: (and the Priest stoode in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre,)

e Such is their blindenesse, that they beleeue that those things which by robbery and violence they take away, may helpe them.

18 While the other went into Micahs house, and fet the carued image, the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: then sayde the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 They answered him, Holde thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, then to bee a Priest vnto a tribe or kinred in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart f was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Theraphim, and the grauen image, and went g in the middest of the people.

f For he regarded neither Gods power, nor his owne honestie: but all his care was for his liuing and promotion.

g With the idoles, louing the most of the enemies of the truth.

21 And they turned, and departed, and put the children, the cattell, and their other substance before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, gathered together, and followed after the children of Dan,

23 And called vnto them: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou makest an outcry?

24 And he sayd, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and also the Priest, and goe your wayes: and h what haue I more? Howe then say yee vnto mee, What aileth thee?

h The deuil may looke for no god and worship but the worshipper of the true liuing God, can neuer be found.

25 And the children of Dan sayde vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, least ‡ angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou loose thy life, with the liues of all thine houshold.

‡ Who haue their hearts bitter.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah sawe that they were too strong for him, he turned, and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the i things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Lais, vnto a people that were at rest, and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sworde, and burnt the citie with fire.

i Meaning idoles, with that appertenely to the same.

28 And there was no man to ‖ helpe, because

‖ Or, deliuer them.

cause [k] Lais was farre from Sidon, and they had no medling with any other man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Bethrehob.

29 *And they built them there a citie, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father, which was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the citie was Lais at the beginning.

30 And the children of Dan set them vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gersom, the sonne of Manasses, and his sonnes were the Priests in the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the [l] captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set thē vp the carued image, which Micah made, all the while that the house of God was in Silo.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Of the Leuite whose wife was villanously killed in Gibea. 29 The Leuite cutteth her in twelue pieces, and sendeth them to the twelue tribes.

ALso in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, took to wife a [a] concubine out of Bethlehem Juda:

2 And his concubine played the whore by him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Juda, and there continued foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake ‡friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his lad with him, and a couple of Asses: and shee brought him vnto her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell sawe him, he reioyced of his comming.

4 And his father in lawe, the damsels father, reteined him, and hee abode with him three dayes: and so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, the man stood vp to depart: and the damsels father saide vnto his sonne in lawe, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and then goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: and the damsels father said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarrie all night, and let thine heart be mery.

7 And when the man stoode ready to depart, his father in lawe ‖ compelled him: therefore hee returned, and taried all night there.

8 And he rose vp early the fift day to depart, and the damsels father saide, Comfort thine [b] heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntil after mid day: and they did eate both of them together.

9 And when the man arose to depart with his Concubine, and his lad, his father in lawe, the damsels father, sayde vnto him, Beholde, now the day goeth fast away, and ‡draweth toward Euen, I pray you tarry all night: behold, ‖ the sunne goeth to rest, lodge here, that thine heart may be mery: & to morow get you early vpon your way, that thou maiest get thee to thy [c] tent.

10 Neuertheless, the man would not tarie, but arose, and departed, and came as farre as Jebus (which is Hierusalem) and his two Asses laden, and his concubine with him.

11 And when they were fast by Jebus, the day was sore spent, and the yong man said vnto his master, come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Jebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 His master answered him, wee will not turne into a [d] strange citie, that are not of the children of Israel, we will goe foorth to Gibea.

13 And he sayd vnto his lad, Go forward, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, eyther in Gibea, or in Rama.

14 And they went forwarde vpon their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them when they were fast by Gibea, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned thitherward, to goe in and lodge all night in Gibea: and when he came, he sate him downe in a streete of the citie, for there was no man that ‖ tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 And beholde, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a stranger in Gibea: but the men of the place were the children of [e] Jemini.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man said, whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 Hee answered him, Wee come from Bethlehem Juda, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Juda, and go nowe to the [f] house of the Lorde, and there is no man that receiueth me to house.

19 We haue straw and prouender for our Asses, and bread and wine for me & thy handmaid, & for the lad that is with thy seruant: and we lacke nothing.

20 The olde man saide, ‖ Peace bee with thee, all that thou lackest, shalt thou finde with mee: onely abide not in the streete all night.

21 And so he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the Asses: and they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts mery, behold, the men of the citie which were ‡wicked, beset the house rounde about, and thrust at the doze, and spake to the man of the house, the old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may [g] know him.

[k] which afterward was called Cæsarea Philippi.

Ios. 19. 47.

[l] That is, till the arke was taken by the Philistines, 1. Sam. 5.

[a] This difference was betweene the wife and the concubine, that the wife was take with certaine solemnities of marriage, & her children did inherite. The concubine had no solemnities in marriage, neither did her children inherite, but a portion of goods or money was giuen them.

‡ To her heart.

‖ Or, strengthen.

‖ Or, was earnest vpō him.

[b] Meaning, that he should eate and drinke, and so refresh himselfe.

‖ Or, gathered them.

[c] That is, to the towne where he dwelt.

‡ Is weake.

‖ Or, the day lodgeth.

[d] In the time of Josua the children of Israel had won this citie: but since was recouered & inhabited by the enemies.

[e] That is, of the tribe of Beniamin.

[f] To Shiloh or Silo, where the arke was.

‖ Or, be of good comfort.

‡ Men of Belial: that is, giuen to all wickednes.

[g] How horrible were their sinnes giuen ouer to a reprobate minde, whome neither the feare of God, nor regard of honestie or shame could restraine from open abomination.

23 And this man, the maſter of the houſe went out, and ſaid vnto them, Oh, nay my brethren, do not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not ſo vnmeete a thing.

24 Beholde, here is my daughter a mayden, and this mans concubine, them I will bring out now vnto you, and [h] humble them, and doe with them what ſeemeth you good: but vnto this man doe not ſo abominable a thing.

h That is, abuſe them.

25 But the men woulde not hearken to him: and the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them, which knew her, and abuſed her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day beganne to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell [i] downe at the doore of the mans houſe where her ‖ lord was, til it was day.

i Head.

‖ Or, husband.

27 And her lord aroſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and beholde, the woman his concubine lay along before the doore of the houſe, and her handes vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But ſhe anſwered not: then the man tooke her vp vpon an Aſſe, and ſtoode vp, and gate him vnto his [k] place.

k Meaning, haume to mount Ephraim.

29 And when he was come into his houſe, he tooke a knife, and caught his concubine, and deuided her in pieces with the bones into twelue partes, and ſent her into all quarters of Iſrael.

30 And all that ſawe it, ſayde, There was no ſuch deede done or ſeene ſince the children of Iſrael came out of Egypt vnto this day: conſider the matter, take aduiſement, and ſay your mindes.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites aſſemble in Miſpah, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They ſend for them that did the villanie.

Oſee 10.9

THen all * the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together as [a] one man, euen from Dan to Beer-ſeba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the Lord in Miſpah.

a That is, all with one conſent.

‡ Heb. corners.

2 And there aſſembled the ‡ chiefe of all the people, and of all the tribes of Iſrael, in the congregation of the people of God, foure hundred thouſande foote men that drewe ſwordes.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Miſpah.) Then [b] ſaide the children of Iſrael, Tell vs howe this wickednelle is committed.

b To the Leuite.

4 And the Leuite, the womans husband that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaide, I came into Gibea that is in Beniamin, with my concubine to lodge all night.

5 And the men of Gibea roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine mee: and my concubine haue they forced, that ſhee is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed abomination and villany in Iſrael.

7 Beholde, yee are all children of Iſrael, giue your aduice and counſell herein.

8 And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, There ſhall not a man of vs go to his tent, neither turne into his [c] houſe,

c Before we haue reuenged this wickednelle.

9 But this ſhal be it that we wil do to Gibea, we wil goe vp by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of the thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſande, to fetche victuall for the people, that they may doe when they come to Gibea Beniamin, according to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 And ſo all the men of Iſrael gathered together againſt the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is committed among you?

13 Now therfore deliuer vs the men, thoſe children of Belial which are in Gibea, that we may ſlay them, and put [d] away euill from Iſrael.

d By puniſhing the wicked doers, & caſting it their doers. e Therein making themſelues guilty of the wickednelle committed, & thereby iuſtly partakers of the puniſhment, Iudg. 3.13.

14 But the children of Beniamin would not hearken vnto the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibea, to come out [e] to fight againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſwords, beſide the inhabitants of Gibea, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 And among all theſe folke, were ſeuen hundred choſen men, being left hãded, which euery one coulde ſling ſtones at an haire breadth, and not miſſe.

17 And the children of Iſrael beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſwords, and were al men of warre.

18 And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to [f] the houſe of God, and aſked of God, ſaying, [g] Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battel againſt the children of Beniamin? And the Lord ſaid, Iuda ſhal begin.

f That is, the tabernacle wherein the arke of God was, which then was in Bethel.

g They preferre to much of their owne power & ſtrength that they aſke no counſell of God but by diuerſe the finde them ſucceſſe ſhortly after.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſtoode vp early, and camped againſt Gibea.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battel againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them beſide Gibea.

21 And

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibea, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel plucked vp their heartes, and set their battell againe in aray, in the same place where they did the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp, and wept before the Lord vnto Euen, and asked of the Lord, saying, Shall we go againe to battell against the children of Beniamin our brethren? And the Lord saide, God vp against them.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere, against the children of Beniamin, the second day.

25 And the children of Beniamin went against them out of Gibea the second day, and destroyed to the earth of the children of Israel once againe eighteene thousande men, that drewe swords euery man of them.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and al the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the Lorde, and fasted the same day vnto Euen, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord, (for there was the arke of the appointment of God in those dayes:

[b] That is, serued in the priests office.

28 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron [b] stoode before it at that time) saying, Shal I get me vp to go out any more to battell against the children of Beniamin my brethren, or shall I cease? The Lord said, Goe vp: for to morow I will deliuer them into your hands.

29 And Israel set liers in wait rounde about Gibea.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin the thirde time, and put themselues in aray against Gibea, as twise before.

[i] By the politike of the children of Israel.

31 And the children of Beniamin came out against the people, and [i] were drawen away from the citie, and they began to smite of the people dead as twise before, by two high wayes in the fielde (of which one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibea) vpon a thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin sayde They are fallen before vs as at the first. But the children of Israel sayde, Let vs flie, and plucke them away from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Thamar: and likewise the liers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, [k] euen out of the medowes that were about Gibea,

[k] To wit, the Beniamites.

34 And came against Gibea ten thousand chosen men, out of all Israel, and there was a sore battell: but [k] they wist not that [l] euill was neere them.

[l] They knewe not that Gods iudgement lieth at hand to destroy the.

35 And the Lord plagued Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroied of the Beniamites the same day twentie and fiue thousand, and an hundred men, that drew swords euery one of them.

36 And the children of Beniamin sawe that they were stricken downe: for the men of Israel [m] gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wayte which they had laid beside Gibea.

[m] Retyred to draw them after.

37 And the liers in waite hasted, & brake foorth against Gibea, and the embushment ‖ drewe themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, made a long sound with a trumpet.

38 And the men of Israel had appointed a certaine time with the liers in waite, that they should make a great flame and smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Beniamin began [n] to smite dead of the children of Israel about thirtie persons, and said, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in the first battel.

[n] Being encouraged by the two former victories.

40 But when there began to arise out of the citie a flame, as a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and beholde the flame of the whole citie began to ascend vp to heauen.

41 When the men of Israel also turned [o] agayne, the men of Beniamin were abashed, for they sawe that euill approched them:

[o] To withstand their enemies.

42 And therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, vnto the way that leadeth to the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and beside that, they which came out of the citie, destroyed them [p] in the middle of them.

[p] For they had compassed them round about.

43 And thus they compalled the Beniamites about, and chased them ‖ diligently, and ouerran them, euen ouer against Gibea on the East side.

‖ Or, from their rest.

44 And there were slaine of Beniamin eighteene thousande men, which were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fledde to the wildernesse warde, and vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they [q] gleaned by the way of the rest of them fiue thousand men: and pursued after them vntill they came to Gidom, and slue two thousand men of them.

[q] They slue them here and there, as they found them scattered abroade.

46 So that all that were slaine that same day of Beniamin were twentie & fiue thousande men that drewe swordes, which were all men of warre.

[r] Besides eleuen hundred that had ben slaine in the former battailes.

47 Onely fiue hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned backe againe vnto the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sworde in the cities both man and beast, and all that came to hande, and set on fire all the [r] cities that they could come by.

[r] If they belonged to the Beniamites.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 The Israelites sweare that they will not marrie their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They slay them of Iabes Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites. 22 The Beniamites take the daughters of Silo.

d This othe came of rashnesse, for after they make it by a subtill deuice, as ver. 14.

AND the men of Israel a sware in Mispah, saying, There shall none of vs giue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen, before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept sore,

3 And sayd, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there shoulde bee this day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And on the morowe the people rose vp betime, and made there an b Altar, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

b That they might consult with the Lord, and giue God thanks for the victorie.

5 And the children of Israel sayd, who is hee among al the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lorde? for they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lorde to Mispah, saying, He shal surely die.

e Or repented that they had destroied their brethren.

6 And the children of Israel c had pitie on Beniamin their brethren, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 What shall we doe vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wiues? we haue sworne by the Lorde, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues.

8 And they sayde, Is there anie of the tribes of Israel, that d came not vp to Mispah, to the Lorde? And beholde, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the host and congregation.

d Condemning them to bee faultie of vice, which would not put their hand to punish it.

9 For the people were viewed, e beholde, there were none of the inhabitaunts of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the ‡ stoutest, and commaunded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead with the edge of the sword, both women and children.

‡ Heb. children of strength.

11 And this is it that ye shall doe, Ye shall vtterly destroy all the males, and all the women that haue lien by men.

12 And they founde among the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damsels virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoste to Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent, and e spake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and called peaceably vnto them.

e By Ambassadours sent to them about foure monethes after the last commixture.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they f sufficed them not.

f For there lacked two hundred.

15 And the people were sorie for Beniamin, because that the Lorde had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 And then the elders of the Congregation saide, What shall we doe to the remnant of them, to gette them wiues? seeing all the women of Beniamin are destroyed.

17 And they sayd, There must be g an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

g Beniamin must be retained to haue the eleuenth portion of the inheritance of Iacob.

18 Howbeit, wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel had sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lorde yeerely in Silo, which is on the North side of Bethel, and on the East side of the way that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, and South from Libanon.

20 Therefore they commaunded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in waite in the vineyardes.

21 And when yee see that the daughters of Silo come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyardes, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Silo, and goe to the lande of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we wil say vnto them, Haue pitie on vs for their sakes: because we reserued not to ech man his wife in time of warre, and that yee haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, the fault is yours.

23 And the children of Beniamin did euen so, and tooke them wiues according to the number of them that daunced, whome they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritaunce, and repaired the cities, and dwelt therein.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, and went euery man to his tribe, and to his kinred, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: but euery man did that which seemed right in his owne eyes.

The ende of the Booke of Iudges.

The

The booke of Ruth.

The first Chapter.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab. 3 He and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.

NOw came to passe, that when the iudges *ruled, there fell a dearth in the land, and a certaine man of Bethlehem b Juda, went for to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the names of his two sonnes were Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraites, out of Bethlehem Juda: and when they came into the lande of Moab, they continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she remained with her two sonnes:

4 Which tooke them wiues c of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and the others Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left destitute of her two sonnes, and of her husband.

6 Then shee arose with her daughters in lawe, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard say in the countrey of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people, and giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore shee departed out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in lawe with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Juda.

8 And Naomi saide vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe and returne d eche of you vnto your mothers house: and the Lorde deale as kindely with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me:

9 And the Lorde graunt you, that you may finde rest either of you in the house of her e husbande. And when shee kissed them, they lift vp their voyce and wept,

10 And said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy folke.

11 And Naomi saide, Turne againe my daughters: for what cause will you goe with mee? Are there any moe children in my wombe to be your husbandes?

12 Turne againe my daughters, go your way, for I am too olde to haue an husbande: and if I said, I haue hope, if I tooke a man also this night, yea and though I had already borne sonnes:

13 Would ye tary for them till they were of age? or would ye for them so long restraine from taking of husbandes? not so my daughters: for it grieueth me ‖much for your sakes, that the hand of the Lorde is gone out f against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyces, g wept againe: and Orpha h kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode still by her.

15 And Naomi said, See, thy sister in law is gone backe againe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after her.

16 And Ruth answered, Entreate mee not to leaue thee, and to returne from thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe also, and where thou dwellest, there I will dwell: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dyest, there I wil die, and there will I be buried: the Lord doe so to me and more also, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When she saw that shee was stedfastly minded to goe with her, she left speaking vnto her.

19 And so they went both, vntil they came to Bethlehem: And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was i noised of them through all the citie, and they saide, Is not this Naomi?

20 And shee answered them, Call me not ‖Naomi, but call me ‖Mara: for the almightie hath made me very bitter.

21 I went out full, and the Lorde hath brought me home againe emptie: why then call yee mee Naomi, seeing the Lorde hath humbled mee, & the almightie hath brought me vnto aduersitie?

22 And so Naomi with Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in lawe, returned out of the countrey of Moab and came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of k barly haruest.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Ruth gathered corne in the fieldes of Booz. 15 The gentlenesse of Booz toward her.

AND Naomis husbande had a *kinsman, a man of power and wealth, which was of the kinred of Elimelech, named Booz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse saide vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the fielde, & gather eares of corne after any man, in whose sight I finde grace. And thee saide vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And she went and came to the field, and gathered after the reapers: and so it was, that the same fielde perteined vnto Booz, which was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 And beholde, Booz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lorde blesse thee.

5 Then said Booz vnto his young ‖man ‖that stood by the Reapers, Whose damosell is this?

6 And the young man that stoode by the reapers answered and saide, It is the Moa-

‡Heb. iudged.

a That is the land of Chanaan.

b In the tribe of Juda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Nephtali.

c By this mariage all ye readers of God, Ruth became one of Gods housholde, of whom Christ came.

d Here by it appeareth that Naomi by dwelling among idolaters, was nothing colde in the true zeale of God, which rather had respect to the sake of the bodie, then to the conscience of the soule.

e She wisheth them neither riches, wealth nor gift of fole life: but mariages agreeable to Gods institution.

‖Or, more then you.

f By taking away my two sonnes, that were your husbands.

g Taking her leaue and departing.

i Whereby it appeareth that she was of a great lamilie, and of great reputation.

‖Or, beautifull.

‖Or, bitter.

k Which was in the moneth Nisan, that contenteth part of March and part of Aprill.

a By the prouidence of God, which should stirre vp seede to Elimelech, being dead, accordyng to the lawe.

‖Or, seruant.

‖Or, was appointed ouer the reapers,

bitiſh damoſell that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaide vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: and ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill nowe, ſaue that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaide Booz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou my daughter? Goe to no other fielde to gather, neither goe from hence, but abide here by my maidens.

b That is, marke what fielde they doe reape.

9 Let [b] thine eyes bee on the fielde that they doe reape, & goe thou after the maydens: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall do thee no hurt? Moreouer, when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that [c] which the laddes haue drawen.

c That is, of the water that they haue drawen.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaide vnto him, How is it that I haue founde grace in thine eyes, and that thou ſhouldeſt knowe me, ſeeing I am a [d] ſtranger?

d Euen of the Moabites, which are enemies to gods people.

11 And Booz anſwered, and ſaide vnto her, All is told and ſhewed me that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou waſt borne, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewеſt not in time paſſed.

12 The Lord quite thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe [e] wings thou art come to truſt.

e Of mercie, might, protection, and prouidence.

13 Then ſhe ſaide, Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lorde, thou that haſt comforted me, and ſpoken ‡ comfortably vnto thy maid, which yet am not like vnto one of thy maidens.

‡ Heb. to heart.

14 Booz ſaide vnto her againe, At the meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dippe thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reacher her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left [f] part.

f Which ſhe brought home to her mother in lawe.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp, to gather, Booz commaund his yong men, ſaying, Let her gather euen among the ſheaues and [g] rebuke her not.

g By forbidding her.

16 And leaue her ſome of the ſheaues for the nonce, and let it lie, that ſhe may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 And ſo ſhe gathered in the field vntill Euen, & threſhed that ſhe had gathered: and it was in meaſure vpon an Epha of barley.

18 And ſhee tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and when her mother in lawe had ſeene what ſhe had gathered, ſhe pluckt out alſo, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, when ſhe had eaten ynough.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gathered to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be hee that knewe thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in lawe, how ſhe had wrought with him, and ſaide, The mans name, with whome I wrought to day, is Booz.

20 And Naomi ſaide vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the Lorde, for he ceaſſeth not to doe good to the liuing and to the [h] dead. And Naomi ſaide againe vnto her, The man is nigh vnto vs, & of our affinitie.

h They are ſaide to doe good to the dead, which doe good to their friendes, being alme for their ſakes.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt bee with my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is beſt my daughter, that thou goe out with his maydens, that they come not againſt thee in any other field.

23 And ſo ſhee kept her by the maidens of Booz to gather, vnto the ende of barley harueſt, and of wheate harueſt alſo, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counſell. 8 Shee ſleepeth at Booz feete. 12 He acknowledgeth himſelfe to bee her kinſman.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaide vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke [a] reſt for thee, that thou mayeſt proſper?

a Meaning, that ſhe muſt prouide for an husband, with whome ſhe might be quietly.

2 And is not Booz our kinſman, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Beholde, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing ‖ flooze.

‖ Or, in the barne.

3 Waſhe thy ſelfe therefore, and annoint thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the flooze: but let not the man knowe of thee, vntil he haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when he goeth to ſleepe, marke the place, where he layeth him downe, and then goe, and lift vp the clothes, that are on his feete, and lay thee downe there: and he ſhall tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhee anſwered her, All that thou biddeſt me, I will doe.

6 And ſhee went downe vnto the flooze, and did according to all that her mother in lawe bade her.

7 And when Booz had eaten and drunken, and cheared his heart, hee went to lye downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and lifted vp the clothes of his feete, and laide her downe.

8 And at midnight, the man was afraid, and caught holde: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

9 And he ſaide, What art thou? Shee anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread the wing of thy garment ouer thine handemaide, for thou art the kinſman.

10 He ſaid, Bleſſed be thou in the Lorde, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more goodnes in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followeſt not yong men, whether they were poore, or rich.

11 And nowe my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the citie of my people doeth knowe, that thou art a woman of vertue.

12 And it is true, that I am of thy next kinne:

kinne: howbeit there is one nigher then I.

13 Tary this night, and when morning is come, if hee will [b] performe the part of a kinsman vnto thee, it is good, let him doe the kinsmans part: but if hee will not doe the kinsmans part, then will I doe the duetie of a kinsman, as the Lorde liueth: sleepe vntill the morning.

14 And thee lay at his feete vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could knowe another. And hee saide, Let no man knowe, that there came any woman into the floore.

15 And he sayd againe, Bring the mantle that thou hast vpon thee, and holde it. And when she held it, he mette in sixe measures of barley, and layde it on her: And she gate her into the citie.

16 And when thee came in to her mother in law, she said, who art thou, my daughter? And thee tolde her all that the man had done to her,

17 And saide, These sixe measures of barley gaue he mee, and sayde, Thou shalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in lawe.

18 Then saide thee, My daughter, sit still vntill thou know, how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this same day.

[b] That is, if he will take thee to be his wife, by the title of affinitie, or according to Gods lawe.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Booz speaketh to Ruths next kinsman touching her mariage. 7 The ancient custome in Israel. 10 Booz marrieth Ruth, of whom hee begetteth Obed. The generation of Phares.

Then went Booz vp to the [a] gate, and sate him downe there: and beholde, the kinsman, of which Booz spake, came by, vnto whō he saide, [b] Ho, such one: come, sitte downe heere. And hee turned, and sate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the elders of the citie, & said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, will sell a parcell of land which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to doe thee to wit, and bid thee buy it before the inhabitantes and elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may knowe: for there is none to redeeme it, [c] saue thou, and I next to thee. And the other answered, I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Booz, what day thou buiest the fielde of the hande of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his [d] inheritance.

6 The kinsman answered, I can not redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 Now this was the maner of old time in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all thinges: that a man must pluck off his shoe, and giue it his neighbour: and this was a sure [e] witnesse in Israel. Deut. 25. 7.

8 Therefore the kinsman saide to Booz, Buy it thou: and so drue off his shoe.

9 And Booz said vnto the elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahalons of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahalon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his [f] place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, Wee are witnesses: The Lorde make the woman, that is come into thine house, like Rahel and Lea, which twaine did build the house of Israel: and that thou mayest doe worthily in [g] Ephrata, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 Thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom * Thamar bare vnto Juda) euen of the seede which the Lorde shall giue thee of this young woman. Gen. 38. 29.

13 And so Booz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: And when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that thee conceiued, and bare a sonne.

14 And the women sayde vnto Naomi, Blessed be the Lorde, the which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, and his name shall be continued in Israel:

15 And that shall bring thy life againe, and cherish thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, & she is better to thee the [h] seuen sonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe and layde it in her lappe, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a childe borne to Naomi, and called it Obed: the same is the father of Jsai, the father of Dauid.

18 These are the generations of Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron, 2. Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1, 3.

19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab,

20 Aminadab begate Naasson, Naasson begate Salmon,

21 Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed,

22 Obed begate Jsai, Jsai begate Dauid.

[a] Which was the place of iudgement.

[b] The Hebrues here bid two women, which haue no proper signification, but serue to call a certaine person as we say, ho heare, or ho such one.

[c] Which are the next of the kinne.

[d] That his inheritance might beare his name that is dead.

[e] That he hath resigned his right.

[f] Or, citie wherof he was.

[g] Ephrata & Bethlehem are both one.

[h] meaning, many sonnes.

The ende of the booke of Ruth.

The first Booke of Samuel, otherwise called the first Booke of the *Kings*.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Elkana the father of Samuel. 2 His two wiues. 11 Hanna was barren, and prayed to the Lorde. 15 Her answere to Eli. 20 Samuel is borne. 24 She doeth dedicate him to the Lorde.

THere was a man of one of the two [a] Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, named Elkana, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Thohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 Which had [b] two wiues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: and Phenenna had children, but Hanna had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie euery yeere, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lorde of hostes in Silo, where were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes, the Lordes priests.

4 And it fell on a day, that Elkana offered and gaue to Phenenna his wife, and to all her sonnes and daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hanna hee gaue a [c] worthie portion: for he loued Hanna, and the Lorde had made her barren.

6 And her enemie Phenenna vexed her sore, forasmuch as she vpbrayded her, because the Lord had made her barren.

7 (And so did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as she went vp to the house of the Lord, thus she vexed her, that she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkana her husband to her, Hanna, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart troubled? Am not I better to thee, then ten [d] sonnes?

9 So Hanna rose vp after that they had eaten and drunken in Silo. (And Eli the Priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the postes of the temple of the Lorde.)

10 And shee was troubled in her minde, and prayed vnto the Lord, and wept sore,

11 And vowed a vowe, and said, O Lord of hostes, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmayde, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmayde, but giue vnto thine handmayde a man childe, I will giue him vnto the Lorde all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And as shee continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hanna spake in her heart, and her lippes did but moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: and therefore Eli thought she had bene drunken.

14 And Eli saide vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? Put away from thee ‖ the wine that thou hast.

15 Hanna answered, and said, Not so, my lord: I am a woman of a ‡ sorowfull heart, I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmayde ‖ for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my heauinesse and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Eli answered her againe, and sayde, Goe in peace: the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 She sayde, Let thine handmayd finde [e] grace in thy sight. And so the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more sadde.

19 And they rose vp earely, & worshipped before the Lorde, and then returned, and came to their house to Ramath: and when Elkana knewe Hanna his wife, the Lorde [f] remembred her.

20 For in processe of time it came to passe, that shee conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I haue asked him of the Lord.

21 And the man [g] Elkana, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the Lorde the yeerely sacrifice, and also his vowe.

22 Neuertheless, Hanna went not vp, but said vnto her husband, I will tarie vntil the ladde be weaned, and then I will bring him that hee may appeare before the Lorde, and there abide for euer.

23 Elkana her husbande answered her, Doe what seemeth thee best, tarrie at home vntill thou haue weaned him, and I beseech the Lorde to make good [h] his saying. And so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke, vntill she weaned him.

24 And when shee had weaned him, shee tooke him with her, with three bullockes, and an Epha of flowre, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lord in Silo, and the childe was ‡ young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought in the ladde to Eli.

26 And shee sayde, Oh my lorde, as thy [i] soule liueth, my lorde, I am the woman, that stoode before thee here praying vnto the Lorde.

27 For this ladde I prayed, and the Lorde hath giuen mee my desire, which I asked of him:

28 And therefore I haue giuen him vnto the Lorde, as long as he liueth he shall be giuen to the Lorde. And he [k] worshipped the Lord there.

The

a There were two Ramathes, so that in this citie in mount Ephraim were Zophim, that is, the learned men and prophets.

b With the promise of multiplicatiō of seede, came in the priuiledge of two wiues: The promise performed & ended in Christ, the priuiledge ceaseth, and Gods lawe taketh place, which ioyneth two in one flesh, and no more.

c To cheare her: for he knewe that she was sorowful, because shee was barren.

d Let this suffice thee, that I loue thee no lesse, then if thou hadst many children.

‖ Or, thy drunkennesse.

‡ Heb. of a hard spirit.

‖ Or, for a daughter of Belial.

e That thou wouldest pray vnto the Lord for me.

f Remembring her petition.

g This Elkana was a Leuite, 1. Chron. 6. and as some write, once a yeere they assembled to appeare before the Lord with their families.

h Moued by Eli concerning thy petition, which thou hast receiued performed, that thou hast a sonne, and herein is to be performed, that ye promise in, that ye may minister before the Lord.

‡ Heb. a childe.

i That is, most certainely.

k Meaning, Eli gaue thankes to God for her.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The song of Hanna. 12 The sonnes of Eli are wicked. 13 The new custome of the priests. 18 Samuel ministreth before the Lord. 20 Eli blesseth Elkana and his wife.

AND Hanna prayed, and sayde, My heart reioyceth in the Lord, and mine [a] horne is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is [b] wide open ouer mine enemies, for I reioyce in thy saluation.

a I haue recouered strength and glory by the benefite of the Lord.
b I can now answere them that reproche my barrennesse.

2 There is none holy as the Lorde: for without thee is nothing: neither is there any of strength, as is our God.

3 Talke no more proudely, let not arrogancie come out of your mouthes: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and his purposes come to passe.

4 The bowes with the mightie men are broken, and they that are weake, haue girt themselues with strength.

5 They that are full, haue hired out themselues for [c] bread: and they that were hungry, [d] ceasse, till the barren hath borne ‖ seuen, and thee, that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

c They sell their labours for necessary foode.
d Or haue need to be hyred for bread, or ceasse to be a hungred.
‖ Or, many.

6 * The Lorde killeth, and maketh aliue, bringeth downe to the graue, and fetcheth vp againe.

Deu. 32. 39. Iob. 13. 2.

7 The Lorde maketh poore, and maketh rich, bringeth lowe, and heaueth vpon high.

8 Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among [e] princes, and to make them inherite the seate of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lordes, and he hath set the world vpon them.

e He preferreth to honor, and putteth downe, according to his owne will, though mans iudgement be contrary.

9 He wil [f] keepe the feet of his saints, and the wicked shal keepe silence in darkenes, and in his owne might shall no man be strong.

f That they neither waue, nor fall to any euil.

10 The aduersaries of the Lord shalbe destroyed of him, and out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon thē: The Lord shall iudge the endes of the world, and shal giue might vnto his king, & exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his house, and the lad did minister vnto the Lord [g] before Eli the priest.

g According to the appointment, and commaundement of Eli the priest.

12 But the sonnes of Eli were children of [h] Belial, and [i] knewe not the Lord.

h Wicked men.
i That is, they regarded not his ordinances.

13 And the priests custome toward the people was, that whensoeuer any man offered any offering, the priestes lad came, while the flesh was a seething, and a flesh hooke with the three teeth in his hand,

14 And thrust it into the panne, kettle, caldron, or pot: and [k] all that the flesh hooke brought vp, that the priest tooke for himselfe: and so they did vnto all the Israelites, that came thither to Silo.

k Transgressing the order appointed in the law, Leui. 7. for their belly sake.

15 Yea, and thereto before they burnt the [l] fat, the priests lad came, and said to the man that offered, Giue flesh, that I may roste it for the priest, for hee will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe.

l Which was commaunded first to bee burnt vnto God.

16 And if any man sayde vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the ‖ custome, and then take as much as thine heart [m] desireth: then he would answere him, Yea, thou shalt giue it me nowe: and if thou wilt not, I will take it with violence.

‖ Or, lawe.
m Not passing so much for their profite, as that Gods lawe was not obserued.

17 And the sinne of the young men was very great before the Lord: for men [n] abhorred the offering of the Lord.

n Seeing the horrible abuse thereof.

18 But the childe Samuel ministred before the Lord, gyrded with a linen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a litle coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkana and his wife, and saide, The Lorde giue thee seede of this woman, for the [o] petition that she asked of the Lord. And they went vnto their owne home.

o Asking A sonne to serue the Lord, and bestowing him to the Lords seruice.

21 And the Lorde visited Hanna, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grewe [p] before the Lord.

p That is, being in the seruice of the Lord.

22 Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto Israel, and how they lay with the women that waited at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for of all these people I heare euill reports of you.

24 Oh nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, howe that yee make the Lords people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shal iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who will be his [q] dayes man? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

q No man, nor reasons, nor things can pacifie Gods wrath for sinne.

26 (The childe Samuel profited, and grewe, and was in fauour both with the Lord, and also with men.)

But though the lawe haue no helpe in this case, yet the Gospel sheweth Iesus Christ, that taketh away the sinnes of the world.

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaos house?

28 And I [r] chose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to bee my priest, for to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before me: and I gaue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

r That is, Aaron thy father.

29 Wherefore [s] treade ye downe my sacrifice, and mine offerings which I [t] commanded in the tabernacle, and honourest thy children aboue mee, to make your selues fat of the first fruites of all the offerings of Israel my people?

s That is, why haue ye contemned my sacrifices, and, as it were, trodden them vnder feete.
t To be offered.

30 Wherefore the Lorde God of Israel saith, I said, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should [u] walke before me for euer: but nowe the Lorde saith, That thing bee farre from me: for them that worship mee, I will worship: and they that despise me, shall come to shame.

1. Reg. 2. 27

u That is, should execute the office of the high priest in my tabernacle.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I will cut

x Thy power and authority.

cut off thine x arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not bee an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see thine enemie in the habitation of the Lord and in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuertheless I will not destroy euery one that cõmeth of thee, from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and to make thine heart sorowfull: & all they that be multiplied in thine house, shall die y when they be men.

y Shall die when they come to mans age.

34 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes: euen in one day they shall die both.

z Meaning Sadoc, who succeeded Abiathar, and was the figure of Christ.

35 And I will stirre mee vp a z faithfull priest, that shall doe according to my heart and mind, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine annoynted for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shall come and crouche to him for a piece of siluer and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) in one office or other among the priests, that I may eate a morsell of bread.

The iij. Chapter.

1 There was no manifest vision in the time of Eli. 4 The Lord calleth Samuel three times. 11 And sheweth what shall come vpon Eli, and his house. 18 The same thing declareth Samuel to Eli.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the Lord before Eli, and the word of the Lord was a precious in those dayes, neither was there any open vision.

a Because there were very fewe prophets to declare it.

2 And as at that time Eli lay in his b place, his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see.

b In the court nert to the tabernacle.

3 And yer the lampe of God went out, Samuel laid him downe to sleepe in the temple of the Lord, where the arke of God was.

4 And the Lord called Samuel. And hee answered, I am here.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and saide, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And hee saide, I called thee not, goe againe and sleepe. And he went, and laide him downe to sleepe.

6 And the Lorde called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here, for thou diddest call me. And hee answered, I called thee not, my sonne, goe and sleepe.

c He was not before this time accustomed to heare the Lord.

7 Samuel c knewe not yet the Lord, neither was the worde of the Lorde yet opened vnto him.

8 And the Lord went to, and called Samuel the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here, for thou hast called me. And Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli saide vnto Samuel, Goe and sleepe, and if hee call thee, then say, Speake Lorde, for thy seruant heareth thee. So Samuel went and slept in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and stood and called as before, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, that both the eares of as many as heare it, shall d tingle.

d God declareth what tokens shall come vpon men, when they shall heare that the arke is taken, and also see that Elies house is destroyed.

12 In that day, I will raise vp against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an ende.

13 I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the wickednesse which he knoweth: for when the people cursed his sonnes for the same wickednesse, hee did not correct them.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elies house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering, for euer.

15 Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and sayde, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 He sayde, What is that the Lord hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: e God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from mee, of all that hee said vnto thee.

e God vseth other phrases of that kinde, except thou tell me the truth.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he sayd, It is the Lord: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and left none of his wordes ‖ vnperformed.

‖ Or, fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan to Beer-seba, wist that faithfull Samuel was the prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Silo: for the Lord opened himselfe to Samuel in Silo, through the word of the Lord.

The iiij. Chapter.

10 The arke of the Lorde is taken. 11 Eli and his children die.

AND Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel a went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside the ‖ Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphec,

a From the departure of the Israelites out of Egypt vnto the time of Samuel, are about 300 yeeres.

‖ Or, stone of helpe.

2 And put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned the battel, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistines: and the Philistines slewe of the armie in the fielde about foure thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into their tentes, the elders of Israel sayde, b Wherefore hath the Lorde caste vs downe this day before the Philistines? let vs fetch the arke of the appointment of the Lorde out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

b Samuel, as a type of Christ, affirmeth, that Israel had destroyed themselues, and that the taking of the arke was for their sinne, and not for any iniquitie in it: and so the Philistines are but the rod of God.

4 And

4 And so the people went to Silo, and fet from thence the arke of the appoyntment of the Lord of hosts, which [c] dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, with the arke of the appoyntment of God.

[c] This he saith, because of the mercy seate that was betweene the Cherubims.

5 And when the arke of the appoyntment of the Lorde came into the host, all Israel shouted a mightie shoute, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noyse of the shout, they sayd: What meaneth the sounde of this mightie shout in the host of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstoode how that the arke of the Lord was come into the hoste.

7 And the Philistines were afraide, and sayde, God is come into the hoste. And they sayd againe, [d] Woe vnto vs: for it was neuer so before this.

[d] Before we fought against them and now God is come to fight against vs.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with many plagues in the [e] wildernesse.

[e] For in the red sea in the wilderness, the Egyptians were destroyed: which was the last of all his plagues.

9 Be strong, & quite your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bene to you: be of a manly courage therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and fledde euery man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great slaughter, for there were ouerthrowen of Israel [f] thirtie thousand footemen.

[f] This number doeth not lye lacke of sufficient number of men, but lye lacke of Gods fauour.

11 And the arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes were dead.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Silo the same day with his clothes [g] rent, and earth vpon his head.

[g] The common gesture of such as fell to calamitie, sorrow, or heauinesse.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli sate vpon a stoole by the way side, waiting: for his heart feared for the [h] arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and tolde it, all the citie cried.

[h] Lest it should be taken of the enemies.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he sayd, What meaneth this noyse of the tumult? And the man came in hastily, and tolde Eli.

15 Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres olde, and his sight failed him, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and fledde this day out of the hoste. And he said, What thing is done, my sonne?

17 The messenger answered, and sayde, Israel is fled before the Philistines, & there hath bene a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes, Hophni, & Phinehes, are dead, and the arke of God is taken.

[i] If he had corrected his sonnes, and remoued wickednesse from the tabernacle of the Lord, he and all Israel had escaped this horrible plague.

18 And when he made mention of the arke of God, Eli fell from his stoole backeward by the side of the gate, and his [i] necke brake, and he died: for he was an olde man, and heauie, and ‖ iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

‖ Or, gouerned.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehes wife was with childe, and nigh ‖ the birth: and when she heard the tidings that the arke of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe, and trauelled, for her paynes came vpon her.

‖ Or, to crie out.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stoode about her, sayd vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And shee named the childe [k] Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

[k] Which is by interpretation, no glory, or where is the glorie?

23 And she said againe, The glory is gone from Israel: for the arke of God is taken.

The v. Chapter.

2 The Philistines bring the arke into the house of Dagon. 6 The men of Asdod are plagued. 8 The arke is caried into Gath, and after to Acaron.

AND the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Asdod.

2 Yea the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, & set it by [a] Dagon.

[a] Which was their chiefe idol, and from the nauell downeward like a fish, and vpward like a man.

3 And when they of Asdod were vp the next day in the morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth before the arke of the Lord: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they were come earely in the next morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the grounde, before the arke of the Lord, and his head, and his two hands were cut off vpon the threshold, that onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 And therefore is it, that neither the priestes of Dagon, nor any man that commeth into Dagons house, [b] treadeth on the threshold of Dagon in Asdod, vnto this day.

[b] Proceeding from one superstition to another.

6 But the hand of the Lorde was heauie vpon them of Asdod, and he destroyed them, and [*] smote them with Emerods, both Asdod, and all the coastes thereof. Psal. 77.66.

7 And when the men of Asdod sawe that it was so, they sayde, The arke of the God of Israel shall not abide here with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon [c] Dagon our god.

[c] This is a lamentable blindnesse: they cleaue still to that idoll which lieth vpon the ground like a blocke, and is not able to helpe, neither them, nor it selfe.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lordes of the Philistines vnto them, and sayde, What shall we doe with the arke of the God of Israel? they answered, Let the arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the arke of God to Acaron: and as soone as the arke of God came to Acaron, the Acaronites cried out, saying,

saying, They haue brought the arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, & our people.

11 And so they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send [d] away the arke of the God of Israel, to goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people. For there was a destruction & death throughout all the citie: and the hand of God was exceeding sore there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerodes: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

[d] Affliction worketh not like effect in the wicked and in the godly: in the one grudge and desperation, in the other repentance and reconciliation.

The vj. Chapter.

17 The Philistines offer golden Emerodes. 19 The men of Bethsames are stricken for looking into the arke.

AND the arke of the Lorde was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the soothsayers, saying, What shall we doe with the arke of the Lorde? Tell vs wherewith wee shall send it home againe.

3 They said, If you send away the arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but reward it with a sinne [a] offering: and then yee shall be whole, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

4 Then sayde they, And what shall be the sinne offering, which wee shall reward him with? They answered, Fiue golden Emerodes, and fiue golden Mice, according to the number of the princes of the Philistines: For one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images like to your Emerodes, and images like to your Mice, that corrupt the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel, that hee may take his hand from off you, and from off your [b] gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore doe yee harden your hearts, * as the Egyptians and Pharao hardened their hearts? which when he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Nowe therefore, make a newe cart, and take two milch kine, on whome there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the arke of the Lord, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which yee reward him with for a sinne offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and sende it away, that it may goe.

9 And if yee see that hee goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethsames, then it is he that did vs this great euill: If no, wee shall know then, that it is not his hand that smote vs, but it was a [c] chance that happened vs.

10 And the men did euen so: and tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the cart, and kept the calues at home.

11 And they layd the arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and with the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to Bethsames, and went on the straight way: and as they went, they lowed, and turned neither to the right hand, nor to the left: and the princes of the Philistines went after them, vnto the [d] borders of Bethsames.

13 And they of Bethsames were reaping their wheate haruest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and spied the arke, and reioyced when they sawe it.

14 And the cart came into the field of one Iehosua, a Bethsamite, and stoode still there. There was also a great stone: and [e] they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the arke of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the [f] iewels of golde were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethsames sacrificed whole burnt sacrifice, and offered offerings the same day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Acaron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerodes which the Philistines gaue for a sinne offering to the Lord, [g] for Asdod, one, for Gaza, one, for Ascalon, one, for Gath, one, and for Acaron, one,

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cites of the Philistines, belonging to the fiue lordes, both of walled townes and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great stone ‖ of Abel, whereon they set downe the arke of the Lord, vnto this day, in the field of Iehosua the Bethsamite.

19 And hee smote of the men of Bethsames, because they had [h] looked in the arke of the Lord, and he slew among the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethsames sayde, Who is able to stand before this holy Lorde God? and [i] to whome shall hee goe from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabiters of Kiriath-iarim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the arke of the Lord, come yee downe, and fet it vp to you.

[a] For that you haue presumed to carry it away from Israel.

[b] Here they are forced to knowledge the true liuing God and his mightie hand: and yet because of their idolatrie, haue not the grace to conuert and worship him. Exo. 12. 32.

[c] The wicked attribute almost al things to fortune and chance: whereas in deede there is nothing done without Gods prouidence and decree.

[d] For the trial of the matter.

[e] To wit, the men of Bethsames, which were Israelites.

[f] Opening the golden coffer, and the golden chest.

[g] That was the fiue principall cities of the Philistines, which were all conquered to the time of Dauid.

‖ Or, plaine.

[h] For it was not lawfull to any other to touch or to looke into it, but only to Aaron and his sonnes.

[i] For what people will not crie out, and be stirs plagued by the returning thereof?

The vij. Chapter.

1 The arke is brought to Kiriath-iarim. 3 Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinne, and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philistines fight against Israel, and are ouercome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Israel.

AND so the men of [a] Kiriath-iarim came, and fet vp the arke of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Aminadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the arke of the Lord.

[a] A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called likewise Baal, Iosh. 15.

2 And

2 And while the arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the time was long, for it was twentie yeres: and all the house of Israel [b] lamented after the Lord.

[b] Repented them of their sinnes, and sought after the Lord.

3 And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lord with al your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Astharoth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the Lord, * and serue him onely: for he shall rid you out of the hand of the Philistines.

Deut.6.4 mat.4.10.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Astharoth, and serued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel saide, Gather all Israel to [c] Mispah, and I wil pray for you vnto the Lorde.

[c] For Silo was now layde, because the Philistines had taken thence the arke.

6 And they gathered together to Mispah, and [d] drewe water, and powred it out before the Lorde, and fasted the same day, and saide there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mispah.

[d] After the exposition of some of the learned, it meaneth that they wept before the Lord.

7 When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mispah, the princes of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel saide to Samuel, [e] Cease not to crye vnto the Lorde our God for vs, that he may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

[e] Seeing they saide they trusted not to their owne strength, but to God: it is to be feared they put not their hope in him, but in their owne deuise.

9 And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, & offered it all together for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, and cryed vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offred ỳ whole burnt offring, the Philistines came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundred a great thunder the same day among the Philistines, and [f] scattered them, that they were slaine before Israel.

[f] Feared.

11 * And the men of Israel went out of Mispah, & pursued the Philistines, & smote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

Ecclē.46. 21.

12 And then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched it betweene Mispah and [g] Sen, and called the name thereof [h] Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lorde helped vs.

[g] Which was a great rocke ouer against Mispah. [h] The stone of helpe.

13 And so the Philistines were brought vnder, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hande of the Lorde was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 The cities which also the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, euen from Acaron to Gath, & the coasts of the same did Israel deliuer out of the hãds of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the [i] Amorites.

[i] Meaning, ỳ Philistines.

15 Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mispah, and iudged Israel in all those places,

17 And came againe to Rama: for there was his house, & there he iudged Israel also and there he built an [k] altar vnto the Lorde.

[k] Which was not contrary to the law: for as yet a certaine place was not appointed.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, who follow not his steps. 5 The Israelites aske a king.

WHen Samuel was olde, hee [a] made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

[a] Because he was not able to trauell, still take ỳ paines in his old age.

2 The name of his eldest sonne was [b] Joel, and the name of the second, Abia, and they were iudges in Beer-seba.

[b] Who was also called Vashni.

3 And his sonnes [c] walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, & tooke bribes, and perverted the right.

[c] That is, they obserued not the matter, as iustice, righteousnesse, and feare of their father.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Rama,

5 And said vnto him, Beholde, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * therefore make vs a king to iudge vs, as all other nations haue.

Osee.9.14. acts 13.21.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, whe they saide, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in al that they say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast me away, that I shoulde not reigne ouer them.

8 And as they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt vnto this day, & haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: euen so doe they vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, & shew them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the Lorde vnto the people that asked a king of him:

11 And he said, This shall be [d] the maner of the king that shal reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and put them to his charets, & make his horsemen of them, to runne before his charet,

[d] Except it be of such kings as shall haue the feare of God before their eyes, and will follow his statutes and lawes, as Dauid, Salomõ, Ezechias, and Iosias.

12 And will make him of them captaines ouer thousands, and ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to gather in his haruest, and to make instruments of warre, and things that serue for his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters, and make them Apoticaries, Cookes, & Bakers.

14 And he shall take your fields, and your vineyardes, and your best Olive trees, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he shal take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyardes, and giue to his Eunuches, and to his seruants.

16 And he shall take your men seruants, and maide seruantes, yong men, and the chiefe of your Asses, & put them to his worke.

17 And hee shall take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And ye shall crye out at that time, because of your king which ye shall haue chosen you, and the Lord will [c] not heare you at that day.

c Because you repent not for your sinnes.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the people would not heare ỹ voyce of Samuel, but did say, Nay, not so: but there shall be a king ouer vs,

20 That we may be like other nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the words of the people, he rehearsed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lorde said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel saide vnto the men of Israel, Goe euery man vnto his citie.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsell of his seruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers.

THere was a man of Beniamin, named Cis, the sonne of [a] Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorah, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man that was a Jemmite, [b] mightie in power.

a This Abiel in the 2. Chr. 8. is called Hur.

b That is, both valiant and rich.

2 And the same had a sonne called Saul, a goodly young man, and a faire: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier then he: from the shoulders vpward, he was higher then all the other people.

3 And the asses of this Cis, Sauls father were lost, and Cis sayde to Saul his sonne, Take one of the lads with thee, and arise, go and [c] seeke the asses.

c All these circumstances were meanes to serue vnto Gods prouidence, whereby Saul was made king.

4 And he went thorow mount Ephraim, and passed through the lande of Salisa, but they found them not: then they went thorow the land of Salim, and there they were not: when they went also through the land of Jemini, they found them not.

5 At the last when they were come to the land of [d] Zuph, Saul said to his lad that was with him, Come, let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

d Where was Ramath Nophim the citie of Samuel.

6 He saide vnto him, Behold, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now then let vs goe thither, if so he can shew vs what way we may goe.

7 Then said Saul to his ladde, if we will goe, what shall we bring the man? for the ‖ bread is spent in our vessels, and there is no other present to bring the man of God: what haue we?

‖ Or, victuals.

8 And the lad answered Saul againe, & saide, Behold, I haue found about me the fourth part of a [e] sickle of siluer, that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

e Which is about fiue pence, Gen. 33.19.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to seeke an answere of God, thus wise he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the [f] Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was in the olde time called a Seer.)

f Because he saw Gods will reuealed vnto him by his diuine spirit, and for ỹ he foresaw things to come.

10 Then saide Saul to his lad, Well sayd of thee, come, let vs goe. And so they went vnto the citie where the man of God was.

11 And as they went their way vp the hil to the citie, they mette with damosels that came out to draw water, & said vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And the maidens answered them, and said, Yea, behold he is before you, make haste nowe: for he came this day to the citie, for there is an [g] offering of the people this day in the high place.

g That is, a feast after the offering.

13 When ye be come into the citie, ye shall finde him straight way yer hee goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth [h] bleſſe the offering, and then eate they that be bidden to the feast: Now therefore, get you vp, for this day shall ye finde him.

h That is, giue thanks, and pronounce the meate to be sanctified in the custome.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the middes of the citie, behold, * Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

* 1. Reg. 15.1

15 * But the Lorde had told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Acts 13.21.

16 To morowe this time I will send thee a man out of the lande of Beniamin, him shalt thou anoint to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hands of the Philistines: for I haue looked [i] vpon my people, and their [k] crye is come vnto me.

i That is, by reason of the affliction, and oppression they suffer.

k Meaning, that they lacke help and deliuerance of vs.

17 When Samuel therefore saw Saul, the Lorde answered him, See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of, this same shall raigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the mids of the gate, and saide, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is?

19 Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morowe I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine [l] heart.

l That is, vpon what matter it is thine heart so much.

20 And as for thine Asses that were lost three dayes agoe, care not for them, for they are found: And [m] whose shall the beautifull things of Israel be? belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers house?

m Why doth Saul make so much of his kingdome?

21 But Saul answered, and saide, Am not I the sonne of Jemini, of the smallest tribe of Israel? and my kinred is the least of all the kinreds of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his lad, and brought them into the [n] parlar, & made them sitte in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were vpon a thirtie persons.

n Where the feast was.

23 And Samuel sayde vnto the Cooke, Bring foorth the portion which I gaue thee, and of which I said vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

o That is, the shoulder and the breast, which ỹ priest had for his portion in all peace offerings. Leui. 7.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was [o] vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel saide, Behold, that which

which is left, put it before thee, and eate: for hitherto hath it bene kept for thee, saying, Also I called the people. And so Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And when they arose early about the dying of the day, Samuel called Saul vpon the toppe of the house, saying, Vp, that I may sende thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almost out of the towne, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the ladde goe before vs (and hee went before) but stand thou stil a while, that I may shew thee the [r] word of God.

p That doth by the assembling of the people, and by the oracle preserued for that, thou mightest vnderstand that I knew of the comming.
q For after the maner, it was fit, that men might walke together vpon it.
r That is, Gods commandement as concerning this.

The x. Chapter.

6 Saul is anoynted king by Samuel. 19 Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes.

THen Samuel tooke a vessel of [a] oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and sayde, * Hath not the Lorde anoynted thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me this day, thou shalt finde two men by [b] Rahels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The Asses which thou wentest to seeke, are founde: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the Asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe forth from thence, and shalt come to the ‖ plaine of Thabor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottel of wine.

4 And they wil ‡ salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that shalt thou come to the [d] hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalter, timbrel, a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the spirite of the Lord wil come vpon thee also, & thou shalt prophecy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signes are come vnto thee, doe what thou hast to doe, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and I also wil come down vnto thee, to sacrifice whole burnt sacrifices, and to offer peace offerings, tary for me seuen dayes, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 And when he had turned his ‡ backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another [e] heart, and all those tokens came to passe that same day.

10 And when they came thither to the hil, beholde, the company of the prophets mette him, and the spirite of God came vpon him, and he [f] prophecied among them.

11 And all that knewe him before, when they sawe that he prophecied among the prophets, they said eche to other, what is this that is come vnto the sonne of Cis? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered & said, who is their [g] father? And therof came the prouerbe, Is Saul also among the [h] prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his ladde, Whither went ye? He saide, To seeke the asses: and when we sawe that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you?

16 Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainly that the asses were found. But of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, told he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together vnto the Lord to Mizpah,

18 And saide vnto the children of Israel, Thus said the Lord God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hands of all kingdoms that troubled you.

19 And ye haue this day cast away your God, who only deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: & ye haue said vnto him, No, but make a king ouer vs. Now therefore, stande ye before the Lorde by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had assembled together all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Beniamin was [i] taken.

21 When hee had assembled together the tribe of Beniamin by their kinreds, the kinred of Matri was caught, and at the last, Saul the sonne of Cis was caught: and whe they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither? And the Lord answered, Beholde, [k] he hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fet him thence, and when he stoode among the people, he was higher then any of the people from the shoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel said to al the people, See ye not him whom the Lord hath chosen, and how there is none like him among al the people? And all the people showted, and saide, * God ‡ saue the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the Lord, and sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibea, and there followed him a bande of men,

a Here beginneth the vse of anoynting of kinges with oyle by Gods commandement. By the which oyle is signified the gifts of the holy Ghost, which were necessary for them that should rule.
Osee. 9. 15.
b Of whom Beniamin the youngest sonne of Iacob was borne, of the which, 3 tribes of Beniamin, wherof king Saul was, bare their name, Gen. 35.
‖ Or, Oke.
‡ Heb. they wil aske thee of peace.
d Which was in the edge Ramoth-hazarim, where the arke was, chap. 7.
‡ He. shoulder.
e He gaue him such hartes as were meete to beare matters of a king.
f That is, he praised God together with them, and did sing songes to his laud and praise.
g Meaning, that Prophetes commeth not vp successiuely: but is giuen as whom it pleaseth God.
h Meaning thereby, how that commeth from lowe degree suddenly to honour.
i That is, by casting al in.
k As though he were vnmaterly, and vnwilling.
3. Reg. 1. 25
‡ He. Let the king liue.
l As it is written, Deut. 17.

whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial sayde, How shall he saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: and he m held his tongue.

m Wolde to auoid sedition, and to winne them by patience.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Nahas the Ammonite warreth against Iabes Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israelites. 6 Saul promiseth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are slaine. 14 The kingdome is renewed.

THen a Nahas the Ammonite came vp, and besieged Iabes in Gilead: and all the men of Iabes sayde vnto Nahas, Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy seruants.

a For feare of whom Israel chose a king, as they did 12.12.

2 And Nahas the Ammonite answered them, In this will I make a couenant with you, if I may b thrust out all your right eies, and bring that shame vpon all Israel.

b No reasonable condition can satisfie a tyrant, and therfore Gods wrath is not farre frō him.

3 To whom the elders of Iabes said, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may sende messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tidings in the eares of the people: and al the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came following the cattel out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth this people that they weepe? And they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabes.

c God gaue him the spirite of strength and courage to goe against this tyrant.

6 And the spirit of God c came vpō Saul, when he heard those tydings, and he was exceeding angry,

7 And tooke a yoke of Oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coastes of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after d Saul and after Samuel, so shall his oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out ‡ with one consent.

d Ye see how Samuel ioyneth him for more authoritie, for he himselfe was not yet approued of all.

‡ Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand men, and the men of Iuda thirty thousand.

e Meaning, Saul and Samuel.

9 And e they sayde vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Iabes in Gilead, To morowe by that time the sunne be hote, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabes, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabes saide, To morow we will come f out vnto you, and ye shal doe with vs all that pleaseth you.

f That is, to the Ammonites, dissembling that they had hope of ayde.

11 And on the morow Saul put the people in three parts, and they came in vpon the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntil the heate of the day: and they that remayned, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

g By this victorie, the Lord wonne the hearts of the people to Saul.

12 And the people sayde vnto Samuel, g Who is he that sayde, Shal Saul raigne ouer vs? bring those men, that we may slay them.

13 And Saul saide, There shall no man h die this day: for to day the Lord hath saued Israel.

h He wisely beginneth his kingdome with clemencie, as a vertue meete for a prince.

14 Then saide Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lorde in Gilgal, and there they offred i peace offrings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

i In signe of thankesgiuing for victorie.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Samuel declaring to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude.

ANd Samuel sayde vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue a hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you:

a I haue granted your petition.

2 Nowe therefore your king walketh before b you: and I am old and gray headed, and behold my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhoode vnto this day.

b To gouerne you in peace and warre. Eccle. 46.22.

3 Beholde here I am, * beare record of me before the Lorde, and before his c anoynted: d whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? whome haue I done wrong to? whom haue I hurt? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I wil restore it you.

Eccl. 46.22.

c That is, Saul.

d God would that this confession should be a patern for all them that beare any office.

4 They said, Thou hast done vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 He said vnto them againe, The Lord is witnesse against you, and his anoynted is witnes this day, that ye haue found nought in my hands. And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 And Samuel said vnto the people, It is the Lord that c made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the lande of Egypt.

c That is, ordained them, and endued them with giftes to be rulers in their room.

7 Now therefore stand stil, that I may reason with you before the Lord, according to al the ‖ righteousnesses of the Lord, which he shewed both you and your fathers.

‖ Or, benefites.

8 * After that Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the Lord, the Lorde sent Moses and Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwel in this place.

Gen. 46.5.

9 * And when they forgate the Lord their God, he solde them into the hande of Sisera f captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

Iudg. 4.2.

f That is, captaine of Iabins hoste, king of Iuda.

10 And they cried vnto the Lord, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the Lord, and haue serued Baalim and Astaroth: nowe therefore deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, g we will serue thee.

11 And

11 And the Lord sent Jerobaal, [g] Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the handes of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And for all that, when you saw that Nahas the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Not so, but a king shal reign ouer vs, when yet the Lord your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye haue chosen, and whome ye haue desired: loe, the Lord hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the Lorde, and serue him, and heare his voyce, and not disobey the worde of the Lorde, both ye and the king that reigneth ouer you, shal [h] follow the Lord your God.

15 If ye will not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, but disobey the Lordes mouth, then shall the hand of the Lord be vpon you, and on [i] your fathers.

16 Now also stande, and see this great thing which the Lorde will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheate haruest? I will call vnto the Lorde, and he shall sende thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue, and see howe that your wickednes is [k] great which yee haue done in the sight of the Lorde in asking you a king.

18 And so Samuel called vnto the Lord, and the Lord sent thunder & raine the same day: and all the people feared the Lord and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people sayde vnto Samuel, Pray for the seruaunts vnto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for wee haue sinned in asking vs a king, beside all our other sinnes.

20 And Samuel sayde vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue in deede done all this wickednesse, yet [l] depart not from following of the Lord, but serue the Lord with all your hearts:

21 Neither turne ye away, for then ye go after vaine things, which are not able to profite you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie.)

22 For the Lord will not forsake his people, because of his great names sake: because it hath pleased the Lorde to make you [m] his people.

23 Moreouer, God forbid that I should sinne against the Lorde, and cease praying for you: but I will shewe you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lorde, and serue him in the trueth, and with all your [n] hearte: and consider howe great thinges he hath done for you.

25 But if ye doe wickedly, then shal ye perish, both ye, and your king.

The xiij. Chapter.

13 Saul being disobedient to Gods commandement, is shewed of Samuel that he shal not raigne.

SAul * nowe had bene ‖ king one yeere, (and hee raigned two yeres ouer Israel.)

2 And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, two thousand were with Saul in Michmas, & in mount Bethel, & a thousand with Jonathan in Gibea Beniamin: & the rest of ỹ people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in the [b] hil, and it came to the Philistines eares: and Saul blew the [c] trumpet throughout all the lande, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, howe that Saul had destroyed a garison of the Philistines, wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistines: And the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philistines also gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousande horsemen, with other people like the sand by the sea side in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmas, Eastward from [d] Bethauen.

6 And when the men of Israel sawe it, they were in a straite (for the people were in a distresse) and the people hid themselues in caues, and in holes, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Jordane, to goe vnto the land of [e] Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people being afraid, followed him.

8 And hee taried seuen dayes, euen vnto the time that Samuel had appoynted: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were therefore [f] scattered from him.

9 And Saul sayde, Bring a whole burnt sacrifice to mee, and peace offerings. And hee offered a whole burnt sacrifice.

10 And as soone as he had made an ende of offering the whole burnt sacrifice, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went against him to ‡ salute him.

11 And Samuel sayde, What hast thou done? Saul sayd, Because I [g] sawe that the people scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the dayes appoynted, & that the Philistines gathered them selues together to Michmas:

12 Therefore sayde I, The Philistines shall come downe nowe vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lord: I was bolde therefore, and offered a whole burnt offering.

13 And Samuel sayd to Saul, Thou art become a foole, thou hast not kept the commandement of the Lord thy [h] God, which he commanded thee: for at this time would the Lord haue stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 * But nowe thy kingdome shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a [i] man after his owne heart, and the Lorde hath

[g] That is, Iaarim.

[h] Ye shall be preserued as they that follow the Lords will.

[i] That is, your progenitours.

[k] In that you haue forsaken him who hath all power in his hand, for a mortall man.

[l] For with the Lorde there is mercy and forgiuenesse of sinnes in deede, for such as will repent.

[m] Of his free mercie, & not of your merites, and therefore he will not forsake you.

[n] Vnfainedly, with hartie and syncerite.

1. Sam. 15. 17.

‖ Or, the sonne of one yeere.

[a] Whiles these thinges were done.

[b] Kiriath-Iarim, where the arke was, chap. 10.

[c] That euery man should prepare him selfe to warre.

[d] Which is, Bethel, and of the prophets called Bethauen, because of the idolatrie committed there.

[e] Where the two tribes & the halfe remained.

[f] Thinking that the absence of the prophet was a signe that they should leese the victorie.

‡ Heb. blesse him.

[g] Though these causes seeme sufficient in mans iudgement, yet because they had not the worde of God, they turned to his owne destruction.

[h] Who willed them to obey him, and rest vpon his word

Act. 13. 22.

[i] That is, Dauid.

commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal [k] in Gibea of Beniamin, & Saul numbred the people that were found with him, and they were about a a fyre hundred men.

k And went to his citie Ramath.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibea of Beniamin: but the Philistines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the hoste of the Philistines, three companies, to destroy: one companie turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophra, vnto the land of Saul:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and the third companie turned to that way of the coast that is seen aboue the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernes.

19 There was no Smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Least the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistins, to mend euery man his share, his mattocke, his axe, and weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a fyle for the shares, for the mattocks, for the pickforkes, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goades.

22 And so in time of battel there was neither [l] sword nor speare found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and Ionathan his sonne was there found.

l To declare that the victorie came onely of God.

23 And the garisons of the Philistines came out, to goe ouer vnto Michmas.

The xiiij. Chapter.

14 Ionathan and his harnesse bearer put the Philistines to flight.

THen on a time Ionathan the sonne of Saul sayde vnto his young man that bare his harnesse, [a] Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that are yonder on the other side: and he tolde not his father.

a This fact of Ionathan is singular, and done in faith by the instinction of Gods spirit, & therefore not to be followed by the discipline of warre, 1. King. 4.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibea, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were vpon a fyre hundred men.

1. Sam. 4. 29

3 *And Ahia the sonne of Ahitob Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehes the son of Eli, was the Lords Priest [b] in Silo, and ware an Ephod: and the people wist not that Ionathan was gone.

b For the priesthode was not yet taken away from the house of Eli: but continued vntill the time of Zadok.

4 And in the middes of the passage, by which Ionathan sought to go ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rock on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the one called Bozez, and the other Senes:

5 The forefront of the one leaned Northward toward Michmas, and the other was Southward toward Gibea.

6 And Ionathan saide to the young man that bare his harnesse, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised it may be that the Lorde wil worke with vs: *for it is ‖ no hardnesse with the Lord to saue either in many or in fewe. 2. Chron. 14. 11.

‖ Or, none can let the Lord.

7 And his harnesse bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: goe where it pleaseth thee, behold, I am with thee as thine heart lusteth.

8 Then saide Ionathan, Behold, we goe ouer vnto these men, & shall shew our selues vnto them.

9 If they say on this wise to vs, Tarie vntil we come to you: then we wil stand still in our place, and not goe vp vnto them.

10 And if they say, Come vp vnto vs: then we will go vp, for the Lorde hath [c] deliuered them into our hands: and this shalbe a signe vnto vs.

c This ful learned neither at diuiners nor sothsayers: but at the spirite of God, confirming his hope by signes prescribed by the same spirit.

11 And they both shewed themselues vnto the garison of the Philistins: and the Philistines said, See, the Hebrewes come out of the [d] holes where they had hid them selues in.

d This they spake contemptuously, and by derision.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his harnesse bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we wil shew you a thing. And Ionathan saide vnto his harnesse bearer, Come vp after me, for the Lorde hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon hands and feete, and his harnesse bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his harnesse bearer slew them after him.

e Because of the slipperie of the rocke where they did clime vp.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his harnesse bearer made, was vpon a twentie men, within the compasse as it were about an halfe acre of land, whith two oxen plowe.

15 And there was a feare in the hoste in the field, and among all the people: insomuch that they that were gone out of the garison to rob, were afraid also, and the [f] earth trembled for the feare that was sent of God.

f It is an hyperbolicall speech, whereby is signified that the feare which God sent vpon the host of the Philistines, was exceding great.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Beniamin sawe: and beholde, the multitude were discomfited, and were smitten as they went.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that was with him, Search and see who is gone away from vs. And when they had nombred, behold, Ionathan and his harnesse bearer were not there.

18 And Saul saide vnto Ahia, Bring hither the [g] Arke of God. (For the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

g By which is meant the Ephod, which was set by vnto the Arke, which the Priest shuld put on in the counsell, and to tel of things to come. Num. 27.

19 And while Saul talked vnto the priest, the noyse that was in the hoste of the Philistines spred farther abroade, and encreased: And Saul said vnto the Priest [h] withdrawe thine hand.

h Let the Ephod alone, for I haue no leasure now to aske counsell of God. Judg. 7.

20 And Saul ioyned him selfe vnto all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell, and behold, euery mans swoorde was against his fellowe, and there was

was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philistines before that time, and were come with them into all partes of the hoste, turned to bee with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 And all the men of Israel also which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, as soone as they heard howe that the Philistines were fled, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And so the Lord saued Israel that day: and the battell continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Israel were kept downe with hunger that day, Saul charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntil night, til I be auenged of mine enemies. And so none of the people tasted any sustenance.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, where honie lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the honie dropped, and no man mooued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the [k] oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore hee put forth the ende of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it on an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his [l] eyes receiued light.

28 Then answered one of the people, and sayde, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any sustenance this day: And the people were ‖faint.

29 Then sayde Jonathan, My father hath [m] troubled the lande: see howe mine eyes haue receiued light, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 Howe much more then to day, if the people had eaten of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? And had there not bene then a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmas to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faint.

32 And the people gate them to the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, oxen, and calues, and slewe them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 Then men tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And he sayde, [n] Yee haue trespalled: rowle a [n] great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul sayde againe, Goe abroad among the people, and bid them bring mee euery man his oxe, & euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, & eat, & sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hand that night, and slewe them there.

35 And Saul made an altar vnto the Lord: and that was the ‖ first altar that he made vnto the Lord.

36 And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntil it be day in the morning, and let vs not leaue one man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer thou thinkest best. Then sayde the Priest, Let vs [o] come hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into the handes of Israel? But he answered him not at that time.

38 And Saul said, Let all the [p] chief of the people come hither, and know & see by whom this sinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lorde liueth, which saued Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, hee shall die the death. But there was no man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, what thou thinkest best, that do.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the Lorde God of Israel, Giue a [p] perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were caught: but the people escaped free.

42 And Saul said, Cast lot betweene me & Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was caught.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan then told him, and said, I tasted a little honie with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I [q] must die.

44 Saul answered, God doe so, and more also to me, thou shalt die ϸ death, Jonathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shal Jonathan die, which hath so mightily deliuered Israel? [r] God forbid: as the Lord liueth, there shal not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. And so the people deliuered Jonathan, that he died not.

46 And then Saul departed vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 And so Saul held the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against al his enemies on euery side, against Moab, against the children of Ammon, against Edom, against the kings of Zoba, and against the Philistines: & whither soeuer he turned himselfe, he put them to the worst.

48 And he gathered his hoste together, & smote the [s] Amalekites, and rid Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

49 The sonnes of Saul were, Jonathan, [t] Iesui, and Melchisua, and his two daughters were thus named, the elder was called Merob, and the yonger [u] Michol.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoa, the daughter of Ahimaaz, & the name of his chiefe captaine, was Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Cis was Sauls father: and Ner

k That is, the curse appointed of Saul, and the punishment by breaking the oth.

l Which after were dimme, by weariness and hunger.

‖ Or, wearie.

m By making this cruel law.

n Leuit. 7. 26. deut. 2. 16.

n That the blood of the beastes which shall be slaine, may be poured out vpon it.

‖ Or, of that stone he began to build an altar.

o Or, aske counsil of him.

p That is, cause the lot to fall on him that hath broken the oth.

q For so small a matter, not considering what great salutation God hath wrought by me this day.

r The people thought to their duetie to rescue him by whom they had receiued so great a benefite, who of ignorance had but broken a rash lawe.

s As the Lord had commanded.

t Called also Abinadab. Chap. 31.

u Which was the wife of Dauid. Chap. 18.

the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and whome soeuer Saul sawe to be a strong man, and meete for the warre, hee tooke him vnto him.

x As Samuel had fore warned, Chap. 8.

The xv. Chapter.

3 Saul is commaunded to slay Amalek. 9 Hee spareth Agag and the best things. 19 Samuel reproueth him.

SAmuel also sayde vnto Saul, The Lorde sent mee to anoynt thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Israel: nowe therefore [a] hearken thou vnto the voyce of the wordes of the Lord.

a Because he hath preferred thee to this honour, thou art bound to obey him.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * howe they layde waite for them in the way as they came vp from Egypt.

Exod. 17, 8.

3 Now therefore goe, and smite Amalek, and destroy ye all that pertaineth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, [b] slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, Ore and Sheepe, Camel and Asse.

b That this might be an example of Gods vengeance against them that deale cruelly with his people.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footemen, and ten thousand men of Juda.

5 And Saul came vnto a citie of Amalek, and ‖ set watch in the brooke.

‖ Or, fought in the valley.

6 And Saul said vnto the [c] Kenites, Goe, and depart, and get you downe from among the Amalekites, least I destroy you with them: for yee shewed [d] mercie to all the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt. And so the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

c Which were the posterite of Jethro, Moses father in lawe.

d Jethro restored for the prosperous successe of Israel, and gaue them good counsell.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Heuila, as thou commest to Sur, that lyeth before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul & the people spared [e] Agag, the better Sheepe, and the fatter Oxen, and the Lambes, and all that was good, and woulde not destroy them: but all that was foule and nought worth, that they destroyed vtterly.

e Against the commaundement of God by Samuel.

10 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It [f] repenteth mee that I haue made Saul king: for hee is turned from mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel was euill apayed, and cryed vnto the Lord all night.

f God in his eternal counsel neuer chaungeth as repenteth, as Jerie 29. though he seemeth to vs to repent when any thing goeth contrary to his temporall election.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was tolde Samuel that Saul was come to Carmel, and beholde, hee hath made him there a place, and is returned, and departed and gone downe to [g] Gilgol.

g There to offer vp sacrifice for the victorie gotten.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul sayde vnto him, Blessed be thou in the Lord: I haue fulfilled the [h] commandement of the Lord.

h This is the maner of hypocrites, when they followe their owne deuices, to say they haue fulfilled Gods commandements.

14 Samuel sayde, What meaneth then the bleating of the Sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the Oxen which I heare?

15 Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue we destroyed vtterly.

16 Samuel sayde, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath sayd to me this night. And hee said vnto him, Say on.

17 Samuel sayde to Saul, when thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anoynted thee king ouer Israel?

i Acknowledging the selfe to be of the least tribe of Israel, & the least of the tribe of Benjamin, and Chap. 9.

18 And the Lord sent thee on a iourney, and sayde, Goe, and vtterly destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them vntill thou destroy them.

19 And wherefore hast thou not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord? but hast turned to the pray, and hast done that which is wicked in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul sayde vnto Samuel, Yea I haue [k] hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde, and haue gone the way which the Lord sent mee vnto, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites.

k Ye flatter most iniquitously your owne deedes both against God and your owne conscience.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, Sheepe, Oxen, and the chiefest of the things which shoulde haue bene destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 * And Samuel sayde, Hath the Lorde as great pleasure in whole burnt sacrifices and offerings, as when the voyce of the Lord is obeyed? Beholde, to obey is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, is better then the fatte of Rammes.

Eccles. 4 17. ose 6. 7. matt. 9. 13.

23 For [l] rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbernesse is as the wickednesse of idolatrie: because thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, therefore he hath cast away thee also from being king.

l God hateth nothing more then the disobedience of his commaundement, though the intent seeme neuer good to man.

24 And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue gone farther then the saying of the Lorde, and thy wordes: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, take away my [m] sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the Lord.

m This was not true repentance, but dissimulation, fearing the losse of his kingdome.

26 And Samuel saide vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the worde of the Lorde, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not bee king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned himselfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coate, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a [n] neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

n That is, to Dauid.

29 The [o] strength of Israel will not lie, nor

o Speaking of God, who maintaineth and defendeth his.

not repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 He sayde, I haue sinned: but nowe honour mee before the elders of my people, and before Israel, & turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 And so Samuel turned againe, & followed Saul, and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32 Then sayde Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came vnto him ‡ delicately: and Agag sayde, Truely the p bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel sayd, As thy sword hath made women childelesse, so shall thy mother be childelesse aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lorde in Gilgal.

34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his house to Gibea Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to q see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that hee had made Saul king ouer Israel.

‡ Hebr. in bondes.

p Either because he had good hope of continuance of life, as for that he was prepared and ready to die, Exod. 17.11. 1.king.7.

q Though Saul came hither, Samuel was. Chap. 19.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Samuel is reproued of God, and is sent to anoynt Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid.

THe Lord sayde vnto Samuel, Howe long wilt thou mourne for Saul, a seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine b horne with oyle, and come, that I may send thee to Isai the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel sayd, How can I goe? for if Saul heare it, he wil kil me. The Lord answered, Take an heifer with thee, c and say, I am come to offer to the Lord.

3 And call Isai to the offering, and I will shewe thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoynt vnto me d him whome I name vnto thee.

4 And so Samuel did as the Lorde bade him, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne were e astonied at his cõming, and sayd, Commest thou peaceably?

5 Hee answered, Yea, I am come to offer vnto the Lorde: sanctifie your selues, & come with mee to the offering. And hee sanctified Isai, and his sonnes, and bade them to the offering.

6 And when they were come, hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lords f anointed is before him.

7 But the Lorde sayde vnto Samuel, Looke not on his fashion, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for God seeth not as man seeth. For * man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the heart.

8 Then Isai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel: and he sayd, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9 Then Isai made Shamma come: and he said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Againe Isai made seuen of his sonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel sayde vnto Isai, The Lorde hath chosen none of these.

11 And Samuel sayd vnto Isai, Are here all thy children? Hee sayde, There is yet a litle one behinde, that keepeth the g sheepe. And Samuel sayde vnto Isai, * Sende, and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he be come hither.

12 And he sent, & brought him in: and he was ruddie, and of an excellent beautie, and well fauoured in sight. And the Lorde sayde, Arise, and anoynt him: for this is he.

13 Therefore Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anoynted him in the middes of his brethren: and the h spirit of the Lord * came vpon Dauid from that day forward i and Samuel rose vp, and went to Rama.

14 But the spirit of the Lorde departed from Saul, and an euill spirite sent of the j Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls seruants sayde vnto him, Beholde, an euill spirite sent of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our Lord therefore command thy seruants (that are before thee) to seeke a man that is a cunning player with an harpe: that when the euill spirite of God commeth vpon thee, hee may play with his hand, and thou shalt be eased.

17 Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me a man then, that can play wel, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Isai the Bethlehemite, that can play vpon instruments, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and prudent in doing of feates, and well made, and the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Isai, and sayd, Send me Dauid thy sonne which is with the sheepe.

20 And Isai tooke an Asse laden with bread, and a flagon of wine, and a kid, & sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And k Dauid came to Saul, & ‖ stoode before him: and he l loued him very well, and he was made his harnesse bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Isai, saying, Let Dauid nowe remaine with mee: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And so when the euill spirite of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: and so Saul was m refreshed, and did amende, and the euill spirite departed from him.

a Gods will ought to be a sufficient cause of comfort vnto vs in all afflictions, acknowledging that he doth all things for the best, and therefore ought not to lament for them whom God hath cast off.

b A weake fraile vessel was vsed in anoynting of Saul: but nowe an horne, whereby may be signified the strength and continuance of the kingdome of Dauid.

c That is, to make a peace offering, which might be done though the Kinde was not there.

d Here is fulfilled the prophecie of Iacob, for the Scepter began to depart from Iuda, Gen. 49

e Fearing lest some grieuous crime had been committed, and that hee came to punish the same.

f Thinking that Eliab had been appointed of God to be made king. Psal. 7.10.

g The shepheard of the sheepe, is taken to be made the sheepheard of Israel. 2.Reg. 7.8.

h Wherein he prospered in all that he tooke in hand. Act. 7.10.

i To vexe the mind of Saul, with the anguish of an euil conscience, by which anguish blacke choler and phrensie is engendred, as Physicions write.

k By Gods prouidence, that he might be traded in princely and warlike affaires, before he should take vpon him the office of a prince.

‖ Or, serued him.

l His minde not yet corrupted with enuie, which quenches the loue of his father.

m His paine did nothing to his greater condemnation by recompensing with cruelty and hatred.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Philistines make warre against Israel. 10 Goliath defieth Israel. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philistines.

The

THe Philistines gathered their hoste to battell, and came together to Socho, which is in Iuda, and pitched betweene Socho and Azekah, in the coast of ‡Dammim.

‡ Hebr. Ephes Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel came together, and pitched in the valley of ‖ Elah, and put themselues in battell aray, to meete the Philistines.

‖ Or, of the oke.

3 And the Philistines stoode on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stoode on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And there came a man betweene them [a] both, out of the tents of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: [b] fiue cubites and an hand breadth long:

a That is, betweene the two campes.
b A man of fiue cubites is a wonder in the world, this Goliath is a cubite and a hand breadth more then a wonder.

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a coate of male about him: and the waight of his coate of male was, fiue thousand [c] sicles of brasse.

c That is, 156. pound, foure ounces, after halfe an ounce the sicle, and 600. sicles weight, amounteth to eighteene pound three quarters.

6 And hee had bootes of brasse vpon his legges, and a shielde of brasse vpon his shoulders.

7 And the shaft of his speare was like a weauers beame, & his speares head weighed fiue hundred sicles of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stoode and cried against the hoste of Israel, and sayde vnto them, Why are yee come to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 And if he be able to fight with mee, and to ‖ kill mee, then will we bee your seruants: but if I can ouercome him, and kil him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

‖ Or, smite.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the host of Israel this day, giue me a man, that we may fight ‖ together.

‖ Or, hand to hand.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were discouraged, and greatly [d] afraid.

d For the spirit of courage and right handling of matters was taken away from Saul.

12 Dauid was the sonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehem Iuda, named Isai, which had eight sonnes: and this ‖ man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

‖ Or, he was counted among them that bare office.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Isai went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to battell, were Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the third Samma:

14 And Dauid was the least: and the three eldest went after Saul.

e The three eldest sonnes of Isai are taken forth as valiant men with Saul to warre: but Dauid as vnable, is left to keepe sheep.

15 Dauid also went, and departed from Saul, to [e] feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine came forth in the morning and euening, and continued fourtie dayes.

f Isai by this message meaneth to relieue the necessitie of his sonnes: But God worketh therby the deliuerance of his people.

17 And Isai said vnto Dauid his sonne, [f] Take for thy brethren an Epha of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the hoste to thy brethen,

18 And cary these ten fresh cheeses vnto the captaine, and looke howe thy brethren fare, and fet out their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Isai had cõmanded him, and came within the compasse of the hoste: and the hoste went out in aray, and shouted in the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put themselues in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left the things which hee bare, vnder the handes of the keeper of the vessels, and ranne into the hoste, and came, and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, beholde, there stood a man in the middes (Goliath the Philistine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philistines, and spake [g] such words: and Dauid heard it.

g As we are bone reuerend, heard.

24 And al the people of Israel when they sawe the man, ranne away from him, and were sore afrayd.

25 And euery man of Israel sayd, Sawe yee not this man that commeth vp? euen to reuile Israel is he come: and to him that killeth him, will the king giue great riches, and will giue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers house [h] free in Israel.

h From tax and payment.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by, and sayde, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the shame from Israel? and what is this vncircumcised Philistine, that hee should reuile the hoste of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliab was angry with Dauid, and sayde, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, & the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battell.

29 And Dauid sayde, And what haue I nowe done? is there not a [i] cause?

i For by cause of his father's commandement, and yet also moued by Gods spirit to take that enterprise against Goliah.

30 And he departed from him into the presence of another, and spake of the same maner: and the people answered him againe as before.

31 And they that heard the words which Dauid spake, rehearsed them before Saul: which caused him to be fet.

32 And Dauid sayde to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him because of him: thy seruant will goe, and fight with yonder Philistine.

k Dauid shewed to performe the worke of God, and motion of his spirit to attempt by a miracle of Satan, the enmie of his brother, and the infidelitie of Saul.

33 And Saul sayde to Dauid againe, Thou art [k] not able to goe against yonder Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a childe, but he is a man of warre, euen from his youth.

34 Dauid

34 Dauid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lion, and likewise a Beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, & tooke it out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by the beard, and smote him, and slewe him.

36 And so thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: & truely this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath railed on the hoste of the liuing God.

37 And Dauid spake moreouer, The Lord that deliuered me out of the hand of the lion, and out of the hand of the Beare, he shal deliuer mee also out of the hande of this Philistine. And Saul sayd vnto Dauid, Goe, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul put his rayment vpon Dauid, & put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and put a coate of male vpon him,

39 And girded Dauid with his owne swoorde vpon his rayment, and hee assayed to goe: and because he had neuer proued it, Dauid said vnto Saul, I can not go with these: for I haue not vsed my selfe thereto. And Dauid put them off him,

40 And tooke his staffe in his hande, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of a brooke, and put them in a shepheards bagge which hee had, that is, in a scrippe, and his sling was in his hande, and hee went to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came & drew neere against Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And whē the Philistine looked about, & sawe Dauid, he disdained him: for he was but yong, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistine sayde vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou comest to me with staues? And the Philistine cursed Dauid in the name of his gods.

44 And the Philistine sayde to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the fielde.

45 Then sayde Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, a speare, and a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lorde of hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel, whom thou hast railed vpon.

46 This day shal the Lord close thee into my hand, & I shall smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, & to the beasts of the earth, that all they which bee in the worlde, may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this congregation shall know that the Lorde saueth not with swoorde and speare (for the battell is the Lordes) and hee shall giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistine arose to come and draw nigh to Dauid, Dauid hasted, and ranne to fight against the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell groueling to the earth.

50 So Dauid ouercame the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slewe him, when Dauid had no sword in his hand. 1. Mach. 4. 30.

51 But Dauid ranne and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his swoorde, and drewe it out of his sheath, and slewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines sawe that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iuda, arose, and shouted, & followed after the Philistines, vntill they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Acaron: & the Philistines fell downe wounded by the way to Saaraim, euen vnto Gath and Acaron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Hierusalem, but he put his armoure in his ‖ tent. ‖ Or, house

55 When Saul sawe Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this yong man? Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O king, I can not tell. at Bethlehem.

56 And the king sayde, Enquire thou whose sonne the yongling is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul sayde to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruaunt Isai, the Bethlehemite.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 The amitie of Ionathan and Dauid. 11 Saul would haue slaine Dauid. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, seeing that the Lord is with him.

AND when he had made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his swoorde, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whither so euer Saul sent him, & behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer his men of warre, and

and he was accepted in the sight of al the people, and in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And as they came againe, when Dauid was returned from ẏ slaughter of the e Philistine, the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and daunceing, to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with ioy, and with instruments of musicke.

e To wit, Goliath.

7 And the women d answered one another in their play, and said, Saul hath slaine his thousande, and Dauid his tenne thousande.

d In their songs, Chap. 21.47.

8 And Saul was exceeding e wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he sayd, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousand, and to me but a thousand: and what can he more haue, saue the kingdome?

e Dauid receiueth for his vertues and goodqualities, of Ionathan, loue & friendship, of Saul, hatred, and displeasure: there be in ẏ worlde mo Sauls thẏ Jonathans.

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, from that day forward.

10 And on the morow the euill spirit sent of God, came vpon Saul, and he f prophecied in the mids of the house: and Dauid played with his hande, like as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

f By abuse of the word, they are sometime said to prophecie, which as madde men speake things that haue neither sense nor reason in thẏ.

11 And Saul tooke the iauelin, and said, I will nayle Dauid to the wall with it: And Dauid auoyded out of his presence, two times.

12 And Saul was afrayde of Dauid, because the Lorde was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, & made him a g captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and in before the people.

g Not for his preferment, which ẏe enuied: but ẏ pompe of that destruction that warre is wont to bring to many.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, & the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul sawe that hee was so exceeding wise, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel & Juda loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 And Saul said to Dauid, Behold my eldest daughter Merob, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be a valiant sonne vnto me, & fight the Lords battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not be vpō him, but ẏ hand of the Philistines shall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, what am I? and what is my life, or the kinred of my father in Israel, that I should bee sonne in law to the king?

19 Howbeit when the time was come, that Merob Sauls daughter shoulde haue bene giuen to Dauid, shee was giuen vnto h Adriel, a Meholathite, to wife.

h To whome she bare fiue sonnes, which Dauid put to death, at the request of the Gibeonites, 2 Sam. 21.

20 Howbeit Michol Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul saide, I wil i giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul sayd to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law in the one of the twaine.

i By his hypocrisie appeareth: for vnder pretence of fauour, he seeketh his destruction.

22 And Saul commaunded his seruants to commune with Dauid secretly, & to say, Beholde, the king hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: be now therefore the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruāts spake those words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and of small reputation?

23 And the seruants brought Saul word againe, saying, Of this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, This wise shall ye say to Dauid, The king careth for no other dowrie, but for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants tolde Dauid these words, k it pleased Dauid wel to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not expired.

k Meruelously though ẏe loue of a true friend doth couple the kings wyll.

Afterwarde, Dauid arose with his men, and went and slewe of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and l they gaue them wholy to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: wherefore Saul gaue him Michol his daughter to wife.

l Speaking, Dauid and his followers.

28 * And Saul sawe, and vnderstood how that the Lorde was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued him:

* 2. Re. 3. 14

29 And he was the more m afraide of Dauid, & Saul became alway Dauids enemie.

m Read ẏe second booke of his kingdome.

30 The lordes of the Philistines vsed to goe forth: and when they went forth, Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruantes of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul. 23 The spirit of prophecie commeth on Saul.

Saul spake to Jonathā his sonne and to al his seruants, that they should a kill Dauid.

a By vnder the pretence and fauour of ẏe kyng he seeketh his destruction.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Jonathan tolde Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: Now therefore I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntil the morning, and abide in some secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand by my father in the fielde where thou art, & will commune with my father of thee, and whatsoeuer I see, I will tell thee.

4 And Jonathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and sayde vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: for hee hath not sinned against thee, and his workes haue bene to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in * his hand, and slewe the Philistine, and the Lord brought to passe a great health for al Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycedst: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, and slaye Dauid without a cause?

* An Hebrewe phrase, whereby is meant, he put his life in danger.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of

of Jonathan, & Saul [b] sware, As the Lorde liueth, he shall not die.

b Being perswaded & pacified by the oth sworne by Jonathans iniection.

7 And Jonathan called Dauid, and Jonathan shewed him all those words: and Jonathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his [c] presence as in times past.

c That is, he served him.

8 And the warre began againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slewe them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill spirite of the Lorde was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing a iauelin in his hand: and Dauid [d] played with his hand.

d By his harp, & meditating the ease of the euill spirit, as chap. 16.

10 And Saul entended to smite Dauid to the wall with the iauelin: but he rid himselfe out of Saules presence, & he smote the speare into the wall: And Dauid fled, & was saued the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michol Dauids wife tolde it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morowe thou shalt bee slaine.

e Herein being the duetie of a faithful wife toward her husband.

12 And so Michol [e] let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went, and fled, and and was saued.

13 And Michol tooke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillowe stuffed with Goates haire vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to fetch Dauid, she saide, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to me bed and all, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, beholde, there laie an image in the bed with a pillowe of Goates haire vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul saide vnto Michol, why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? Michol answered Saul, For he said vnto me, Let me go, or else I will kill thee.

18 And so Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Rama, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in [f] Naioth.

f It was a schoole where Gods laire was studied & taught, neere to Rama.

19 And one tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, Dauid is at Naioth in Rama.

20 And Saul sent messengers to fetche Dauid: and when they saw a company of Prophetes prophecying, and Samuel standing as [g] appointed ouer them, the spirite of God fel vpon the messengers of Saul, & they [h] prophecied too.

g For he was their teacher, & ruler of that schoole.
h They sang Psalmes with the Prophets, & inuited God, hauing off to finde other Dauid.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers yet againe the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went he himselfe to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked, and saide, where are Samuel and Dauid? And one saide, Behold, they bee at Naioth in Rama.

23 And he went thither, euen to Naioth in Rama: and the spirite of God [i] came vpon him also, and he went prophecying vntill he came to Naioth in Rama.

i That Dauid might the better by that meanes escape his hand.

24 And he stript off his clothes, & prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and fell naked al that day and all that night: & therefore it is that they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

k Saul is said to fall naked, for so much as he put off his kingly apparel, and put on such as the prophets vsed to weare in time of prophecying, 2. Reg. 6. 20.

The xx Chapter.

2 Ionathan comforted Dauid. 3 They renue their league. 33 Saul woulde haue killed Ionathan. 38 Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth, which is in Rama, and came & saide before Jonathan, What haue I done? wherein am I faultie? what is the sinne that I haue committed before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 He said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that he will [*] shewe it me: and howe should my father hide this thing from me? he will not doe it.

*Heb. reueale it in mine eares.

3 And Dauid sware againe, and saide, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and therefore he thinketh, Jonathan shall not knowe it, least hee be sorie: and in very deede, euen as the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a [a] steppe betweene me and death.

a That is, I am in great danger of death.

4 Then saide Jonathan vnto Dauid, whatsoeuer thy soule [*] desireth, that I will doe vnto thee.

*Heb. saith.

5 And Dauid saide vnto Jonathan, Behold, to morow is the [b] beginning of the moneth, and I should sit with the king at meat: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at Euen.

b And therefore a solemn feast, & solemn sacrifices belonging thereto.

6 If thy father speake of me, then say, Dauid asked leaue of mee that hee might goe to Bethlehem to his owne citie: for there is holden a yeerely feast for all the kinred.

7 And if he say, It is well done, then thy seruant shal haue peace: but if he be angry, then be sure that wickednesse is vtterly concluded of him.

8 And then thou shalt shew mercie vnto thy seruant, [*] for thou hast [c] couenanted thy seruant into a couenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

*1. Sa. 18. 3.
c Because it consisted in all godly & honest matters, & for that it was confirmed of both parties by an othe in the name of the Lord.

9 And Jonathan answered, God keepe that from thee: for if I knewe that wickednes were [d] concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

d That you were fully determined to kill thee.

10 Then said Dauid to Jonathan, Who shall tel me? howe shall I know if thy father answere thee cruelly?

11 And Jonathan saide vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the fielde. And

they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan saide vnto Dauid, O Lorde God of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde, at this time to morow, or within these three daies, & if it be well with Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee:

c That is, the Lord punish me most grieuously.

13 The Lord doe so c and much more to Jonathan: but if my father haue pleasure to doe thee euill, I will shew thee also, and send thee away: that thou maiest goe in peace, & the Lord be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 And I require not whiles I liue, for I doubt not but thou wilt shew mee the mercie of the Lord, that I die not:

15 But I require that thou cut not off thy mercie from my house for euer, no not when the Lorde hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 And so Jonathan made a bonde with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the Lorde require it at the handes of Dauids enemies.

17 And Jonathan sware againe vnto Dauid, because hee loued him: for he loued him as his owne soule.

18 Then said Jonathan to Dauid, To morow is the first day of the moone: & thou shalt bee ‖ missed, because the place where thou wast wont to sit, shalbe emptie.

‖ Or, mentioned.

19 Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe three daies, then thou shalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe when the businesse was in hande, and shalt remaine by the stone ‡ Ezel.

‡ Heb. of the waye, because it serued as a signe to shew the way.

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot them at a marke.

21 And I will send a lad, and bid him goe seeke the arrowes. And if I say vnto the lad, See, ỹ arrowes are on this side thee, bring them: then come thou, for it is peace and no hurt, as the Lord liueth.

22 But if I say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the f Lord hath sent thee away.

f Vsing me as his instrumẽt to giue thee warning to make away.

23 And as touching this which thou and I haue spoken, behold, the Lord be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And so Dauid hid himselfe in the field: And when the new Moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate as at other times, vpon his seate, euen vpon his seate by the wal: and Jonathan arose, & Abner sate by Saulls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul saide nothing at g Yet he might haue some businesse to let him. all that day: for he thought, some thing hath befallen him, & though he were cleane: or else because he was not purified.

27 But on the morow, which was the second day of the new Moone, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saul sayde vnto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of h Jsai to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

h He calleth him the sonne of Jsai, by contempt and disdaine.

28 And Jonathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid asked licence of me to go to Bethleh.

29 For hee saide, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our kinred doth hold an offering in the citie, and my brother hath sent for me, & therefore if I haue found fauour in thine eies, let me goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: This is the cause that he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Saul was angrye with Jonathan, and said vnto him, Thou i sonne of the wicked rebellious woman, doe not I knowe that thou hast chosen the sonne of Jsai vnto thine owne rebuke, and vnto the rebuke & shame of thy mother?

i Thou hilding as the manner of the wicked is, which abuse me.

31 For as long as the sonne of Jsai liueth vpon the earth, thou shalt not bee stablished, nor yet thy kingdome: wherefore now sende and fetch him vnto me, for he is the child k of death.

k Ben Hebuth pheth, that is, a man, or he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shal he dye? what hath he done?

33 And Saul lift vp a speare to hit him, whereby Jonathan wist wel ỹ it was vtterly determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 And so Jonathan arose from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate ỹ second day of ỹ moneth: for he was sory for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 On the next morning, Jonathã went out into the fielde, at the l time appointed, with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

l For this was the 3. day, as it was agreed betweene them.

36 And he said vnto his boy, Runne, and seeke out mine arrowes which I shoote. And as the boy ran, he shot an arrow beyõd him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place whither Jonathan had shot the arrow, Jonathan cried after the lad, and sayde, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the ladde again, Make m speede, haste, and stande not still. And Jonathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

m By the wordes he bent to driue, he admonished Dauid what he had don.

39 But the lad wist nothing of the matter, onely Jonathan and Dauid wist it.

40 And Jonathan gaue his n instruments vnto the lad that was with him, & said vnto him, Goe and cary them to the towne.

n Christ is betweene and sinners.

41 And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was toward the South, and fell on his face to the grounde, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed eche other, and wept together, but Dauid o exceeded.

o In weeping.

42 And Jonathan sayd to Dauid, Go in peace, and the things which we haue sworn both of vs in the name of the Lorde, saying, The Lord be betweene me & thee: & betweene thy seede and mine, let them stand for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the towne.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest. 6 Hee getteth of him the shewbread to satisfie his hunger.

Then

THen came Dauid to [a] Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimeleth was astonied at the meeting of Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid sayde vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath [b] commaunded mee a certaine thing, and hath sayde vnto me, Let no man know whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commaunded thee: and I haue appointed my seruantes to such and such places:

3 Nowe therefore if thou hast ought vnder thine hand, giue me fiue loaues of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept them selues, specially from women.

5 Dauid answered the Priest, and sayde vnto him, Of a trueth women haue bene separated from vs this two or three daies, since I came out: & the [c] vessels of the young men were holy, although this way be impure, yet this day it shal be sanctified in the vessell.

6 * And so the Priest gaue him hallowed bread, for there was none other bread there, saue the shewbread that was taken from before the Lord, to put fresh bread there, the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was there the same day, a certaine man of the seruants of Saul, [d] abiding before the Lord, named Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of Sauls heardmen.)

8 And Dauid sayde vnto Ahimelech, Is not heere vnder thine hande either speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword nor my harnesse with me, because the kings businesse required hast.

9 * And the Priest said, The sword of Goliah the Philistine, whome thou slewest in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the [e] Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it, for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid said, There is none to that, giue it me.

10 And Dauid arose, and fled the same day from the [f] presence of Saul, and went to Achis the king of Gath.

11 * And the seruants of Achis said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the lande? Did not they sing vnto him in daunces, saying, Saul hath slaine his thousand, & Dauid his ten thousand?

12 And Dauid [g] put those words into his heart, and was sore afraid of Achis the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his speach before the, and faigned himselfe mad in their handes, & [h] scrabled on the doores of the gate, & let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achis vnto his seruantes, Loe, ye see this man is beside himself, wherefore then haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought me this felow to play the mad man in my presence? Shal he come into my house?

[i] Meaning that they shoulde haue him as wap frō him. as vnmeete to come to a kings house.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Dauid hideth himselfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble, came vnto him.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue [a] Adullam: when his brethren also & his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that were in combrance, and in debt, and troubled in their mindes, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about a foure hundred men.

3 And Dauid went thence to Mispah, in the land of [b] Moab, and sayde vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth vnto you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he [c] brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid kept himselfe in the [d] hold.

5 And the Prophet Gad sayde vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, but depart and goe into the land of Iuda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest Hareth.

6 And Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and also the men that were with him: & Saul sate in Gibea vnder a tree in Ramu, hauing his speare in his hande, and all his men stood about him.

7 And Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare, I pray you, [e] yee sonnes of Jemini: will the sonne of Isai giue euery one of you fieldes & vineyardes, and make you all captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds:

8 That yee haue also conspired against me, and there is none that telleth me that my sonne hath made a couenaunt with the sonne of Isai, and there is none of [f] you that is sory for me, or sheweth me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant to lie in waite against me, as appeareth this day.

9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was appointed by the seruauntes of Saul) and sayde, I saw the sonne of Isai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitob,

10 which asked counsell of the Lord for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine also.

11 Then the king sent & called for Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitob, & all his fathers house, that is to say, the [g] priestes that were in Nob: and they came all to the king.

12 And Saul sayde, Heare now thou son of Ahitob. He answered. Heere I am my Lord.

13 And Saul sayde vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou, and the sonne of Isai, in that thou hast giuen him victual,

[a] Where the arke then was to aske counsel of the Lord.

[b] This lie of Dauid, & such like infirmities as we see in the saints of God, may teache vs that no man is full of holinesse, but receiueth all iustice at Gods hand.

[c] That is, their bodies

Matt. 12, 3.

[d] Carying to worship before the Lord.

1. Sa. 17. 2.

[e] Christ, before the place where the high Priestes garment lay.

[f] Dyue in, out of his reach & dominion.

1. Sa. 18. 7.

[g] In Hebrew phrase, wherby is meant he waied and considered those wordes.

[h] After the maner of fooles.

[a] Which was in the tribe of Iuda, 4 miles to Bethlehem.

[b] For there was another so called in Iuda.

[c] To auoide the rage and cruelty of Saul.

[d] That is, in Mispah. which was a strong holde.

[e] Ye that are of my tribe & kinde.

[f] Hereby he would perswade them the conspiracie was most horrible, where the sonne conspired against the father, and the seruant against his maister.

[g] Which were the remnant of the house of Eli, whose house God threatned to punish.

and a ſwoꝛd, and haſt aſked counſell of God foꝛ him, that he ſhoulde riſe againſt me, and lye in waite foꝛ me, as appeareth this day.

14 Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaide, Who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, being alſo the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is had in honoꝛ in thine houſe?

15 Haue I this day begun firſt [h] to aſke counſell of God foꝛ him? that beꝛ farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, noꝛ to all the houſe of my father: foꝛ thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, either leſſe oꝛ moꝛe.

16 The king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 And the king ſaide vnto the footemen that ſtoode about him, Turne, and ſlaye the Prieſtes of the Lord: both becauſe their hand is with Dauid, & becauſe they knew when Dauid fled, and ſhewed it not to mee. But the ſeruantes of the king [i] woulde not moue their handes to fall vpon the Prieſtes of the Lorde.

18 And the king ſaide to Doeg, Turne thou and ‖ fall vpon the Prieſtes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ran vpon ye prieſts, and ſlew that ſame day foure ſcoꝛe and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob ye citie of the prieſtes ſmote he with the edge of the ſwoꝛd, both men and women, childꝛen and ſucklings, oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſwoꝛd.

20 And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitob, named [k] Abiathar, eſcaped and fled to Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid howe that Saul had ſlaine the Lords prieſtes.

22 And Dauid ſaide vnto Abiathar, I wiſt it the ſame day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he woulde tell Saul: & I am cauſe of the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, and feare not: foꝛ he that ſeeketh my life, he ſhal ſeeke thine alſo, with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

The xxiii. Chapter.

5 Dauid chaſeth the Philiſtines from Keila. 16 Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterpriſe is broken in purſuing Dauid.

THen they tolde Dauid, ſaying, Beholde the Philiſtines fight againſt [a] Keila, and ſpoyle the barnes.

2 Therefoꝛe Dauid aſked counſell of the Lord, ſaying, Shal I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the Lorde anſweared vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keila.

3 And Dauids men ſaide vnto him, See, we be afraide here [b] in Juda: howe muche moꝛe then if wee come to Keila againſt the hoſt of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid aſked counſel of the Lord againe: and the Lord anſwered him, & ſaide, Ariſe, and goe downe to Keila: foꝛ I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 And ſo Dauid and his men went to Keila, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter, and ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, hee brought an [c] Ephod with him in his hand,

7 And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: and Saul ſaide, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: foꝛ he is ſhut in, now that he is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, foꝛ to goe downe to Keila, and to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined miſchiefe againſt him, ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, [d] Bring the Ephod.

10 Then ſaide Dauid, O Lorde God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath heard that Saul is about to come to Keila, to deſtroy the citie foꝛ my ſake.

11 Will the Lordes of Keila deliuer mee into his hand? And will Saul come downe as thy ſeruant hath heard, O Lorde God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tel thy ſeruant. And the Lorde ſaide, he will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the Lordes of Keila deliuer me, & the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lorde ſaide, They wil deliuer thee vp.

13 Then Dauid & his men, which were vpon a ſixe hundꝛed, aroſe, & departed out of Keila, and went [e] whither they coulde: and it was told Saul that Dauid was fled from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.

14 Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God [f] deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and comfoꝛted his [g] hand in God,

17 And ſaide vnto him, Feare not, foꝛ the hand of Saul my father ſhal not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael, & I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that doth Saul my father know.

18 And they made a bond both of them together before ye Lord: & Dauid tarried ſtill in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 Then came ye Ziphites to Saul to Gibea, ſaying, Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe fall by vs in ſtrong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachila, on the right ſide of ‖ Jeſimon?

20 Now therefoꝛe, O king, thou maieſt come downe according to all the luſt of thy ſoule, and our part ſhal be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And

h When he went about thy affaires.

i Becauſe they feared to ſhead innocēt blood.

‖ Or, ſlay.

k This was Gods prouidence, who according to his promiſe, preſerued ſome of the houſe of E. li. Chap. 2. 33.

a Which was a citie in the tribe of Juda, Ioſh. 15.

b That is, in the bordes of Juda, much more when we come to ye borders againſt our enemies.

c He was not yet ordeined of God to be the gouernour of the people, but onely a miniſter of the Tabernacle, and therefore God ſpake not vnto him, but by the Prieſt.

d To enquire with the Vrim and Thummim.

e That is, as ſecretly as he could, leſt he ſhould be perceiued to go.

f He was not yet ordeined to be king, but onely a miniſter of the Tabernacle, and therefore God ſpake not vnto him, but by the Prieſt.

g That is, to be of courage, and to be glad in God, who was able to ſaue him.

‖ Or, of the wilderneſſe.

21 And Saul said, Blessed are yee in the Lord, for ye haue compassion on me:

22 Go, I pray you, and prepare yet better, know me, and see where his [h] foote hath bene, and who hath seene him there: for it is tolde me that he is very subtile.

23 See therefore, and know all the lurking places where hee hideth himselfe, and come yee againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and if he be in the land, I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iuda.

24 And they arose, and went to Zyph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine that is on the right hand of Jesimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore hee came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of [h] Maon: and when Saul heard that, he followed after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountain, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a [i] messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from persecuting Dauid, and went against the Philistines, and therefore they called that place, [m] Sela Hammahlekoth. And Dauid went thence, & dwelt in strong holds at En-gadi.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid hid in a caue, spareth Saul. 10 He sheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to his seede.

WHen Saul was come againe from following after the Philistines, there were which tolde him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernes of [a] En-gadi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men in the height of the rockes [*] where wild goates remaine.

3 And he came to the sheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, & Saul went in to [*] do his easement: and Dauid and his men remained in the [‡] inwarde partes of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid saide vnto him, See, the day is come of which the Lord saide vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good in thy sight. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuily.

5 And afterwarde Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off the lap of Sauls garment.

6 And he saide vnto his men, The Lorde keep me from doing this thing vnto my master the Lords anointed, to lay mine hand vpon him, seeing he is [b] the anointed of the Lord.

7 And so Dauid kept off his seruants with these wordes, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went away.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cried after Saul, saying, My Lord king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stowped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 And Dauid saide to Saul, Wherefore giuest thou an eare to mens wordes, that say, Beholde, Dauid seeketh euill against thee?

10 Behold, this day thine eies haue seene how that the Lorde had deliuered thee this day into mine hande in the caue: and some bade me kill thee, but I had compassion on thee, and said, I will not lay mine handes on my master, for he is the Lords anointed.

11 And moreouer my father, beholde and see yet the lappe of thy garment in my hand, in as much as I killed thee not when I cut off the lap of thy garment: vnderstand therefore and see, that there is neither euill nor wickednesse in me, and that I haue not sinned against thee, and yet thou huntest after my soule, to take it.

12 The Lord be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lord auenge me of thee: but mine hand be not vpon thee:

13 According as the ‖ old prouerbe sayth, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand be not vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? After whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, and after a flea?

15 The Lord therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and me, and see, and pleade my cause, and [*] auenge mee out of thine hand.

16 When Dauid had made an end of speaking these wordes vnto Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and [c] wept,

17 And sayde to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me with good, whereas I haue rewarded thee with euil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day howe that thou hast dealt wel with me: forasmuch as when the Lorde had closed mee in thine hands, thou killedst me not.

19 For who shal find his enemie, and let him depart into a [d] good way? Wherefore the Lord reward thee with good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now beholde, I [e] wote well that thou shalt be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shalbe stablished in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the Lorde, that thou shalt not destroy my seede

[h] Or, Gaash.

[i] Or, espie.

[m] That is, the rocke of departing.

[a] Or, Gaash.

[*] Or, where the wilde goates vse to lie.

[*] Or, to couer his feet.

[‡] Or, hinder parts.

[b] He condemneth Gods ordinance, which would seeme to hinder, yet resisteth, yet ceaseth to pursue Gods condemnation, Rom. 13.

‖ Or, the prouerbe of an auncient man.

[*] Heb. iudge

[c] Though he was a most cruel enemy as Dauid, yet by Dauids great grace his conscience conuicted him to pitie him.

[d] That is, will let him go safe and without harme.

[e] Though this tyrant saide & confessed the fauour of God toward Dauid, yet he ceased not to persecute him against his owne conscience: such is the nature of them whome God giueth ouer,

after mee, and that thou ſhalt not put my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, & Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Samuel dyeth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lorde killeth Nabal. 42 Abigail & Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 43 Michol is giuen to Phalti.

1.Reg.28.3 AND * Samuel dyed, and all the Iſraelites gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his owne [a] houſe at Rama. And Dauid aroſe, & went downe to the wilderneſſe of Pharan.

[a] That is, among his own kinred.

2 And there was a man in [b] Maon, whoſe poſſeſſion was in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mightie, and had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and hee was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

[b] Maon and Carmel, were cities in the tribe of Iuda. Carmel the mountaine was in Galile.

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail, and ſhe was a woman of a ſingular wiſedome, and beautifull: but the man was churliſh, and of euil conditions, and was of the kinred of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wildernes that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and ‡ greete him in my name.

‡ Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And ye ſhal ſay, So mayeſt thou liue, peace be to thee, peace be to thine houſe, and peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

7 Behold, I haue heard ſay that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards [c] were with vs, and we did them no ſpite, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel:

[c] That is, were conuerſant with vs in the wildernes.

8 Aſke thy lads, and they will ſhewe thee: wherfore let theſe yong men finde fauour in thine eies (for we come in a good ‡ ſeaſon) and giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer [d] commeth to thine hande, vnto thy ſeruaunts, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

‡ Heb. In a good day, that is, the day that thou makeſt a feaſt for thy ſhearers.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they told Nabal all thoſe wordes in the name of Dauid: and held their peace.

[d] That is, whatſoeuer thou haſt readie for vs.

10 And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruãts, and ſaide [e] Who is Dauid? and who is the ſonne of Iſai? There is plentie of ſeruaunts nowe a daies that breake away euery man from his maſter.

[e] Nabal ſeemeth no waies to haue knowen him, but by his anſwere it appeareth that he lacketh both humanitie and honeſtie.

11 Shal I then take my bread, my water, and my fleſhe that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men whom I wote not whence they be?

12 And ſo Dauids ſeruants turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gyrde euery man his ſworde about him. And they girded euery man his ſworde about him, and Dauid was girded with his ſworde: and there followed Dauid vpon a foure hundred men, & two hundred abode by the ‡ ſtuffe.

‡ Heb. Veſſels.

14 But one of the laddes told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto our maſter out of the wildernes to ſalute him: and he ‡ raiſed on them.

‡ Heb. drue them away.

15 And yet the men were very good [f] vnto vs, and did vs no diſpleaſure, neither miſſed we any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

[f] When we kept our ſheep in the wildernes of Iudea.

16 They were [g] a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

[g] That is, as ſtrong as a wall.

17 Nowe therefore take heede, & ſee what thou ſhalt do: for ſurely euil ‡ will come vpon our maſter, and al his houſholde: for he is ſo wicked, that a man can not ſpeake to him.

‡ Heb. is accõpliſhed.

18 Then Abigail made haſte, & tooke two hundred ‡ loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, & fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ frayes of raiſings, and two hundred ‖ cakes of figges, and laded them on aſſes,

‡ Heb. bread.

‖ Or, cluſters.

19 And ſaid vnto her yong men, Go before me, behold, I come after you. But thee tolde her huſband Nabal nothing thereof.

‖ Or, poũds: ſo many figs is called a cake as cleaue together like a cake.

20 And as ſhe rode on her aſſe ſhe came priuily downe the ſide of the hil, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 And Dauid ſaid, Surely in vain haue I kept all that this fellowe hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of al that pertained vnto him: and he hath quitte me euil for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of al that pertain to him by the dawning of the day, any that [h] pilleth againſt the wall.

[h] This ſpeech is vnto of the Hebrewes, & ſignifieth an vtter deſtruction of a ſtock and kinde.

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, & lighted off her aſſe, & fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fel at his feete, and ſaide, Let this iniquitie be counted mine, my Lord, and let thine handmaid I pray thee, ſpeake in thine ‡ audience, and heare the wordes of thine handmaide.

‡ Heb. in thine eares.

25 Let not my Lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked ‖ man Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaide ſawe not the yong men of my Lord whom thou ſendeſt.

‖ Or, foole.

26 Now therefore my Lord, as the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, euen the Lord that hath withholden thee from comming to ſhed blood, and kept thine [i] hand to thee: ſo now, I pray God, that thine enemies, & they that intend to do my Lord euil, may be as Nabal.

[i] Innocent and cleane from blood.

27 And nowe this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaide hath brought vnto my Lord, let it be giuen vnto the yong men that ‡ followe my Lord.

‖ Or, preſent.

‡ Heb. walk at thy feet.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaide: for the Lord will make my Lord a [k] ſure houſe, becauſe my Lord fighteth the battels

[k] That is, wil confirme his kingdome in his poſteritie.

battels of the Lord, and there could none euil be found in thee in all thy dayes.

29 And yet a man hath risen to persecute thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my Lord shalbe bound [a] in the bundle of the liuing with the Lorde thy God, and the soules of thine enemies shall God cast out, euen as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And when the Lorde shall haue done to my Lord all the good that hee hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel:

31 Then shall it bee no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my Lorde, that thou hast not shed blood causelesse, and that my Lorde hath not auenged himselfe: but when the Lord shall haue dealt wel with my Lord, then thinke on thine handmaid.

32 And Dauid sayde to Abigail, Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 Blessed is thy saying, and blessed art thou which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the Lorde God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou haddest hasted and met mee, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 And so Dauid receiued of her hand that which shee had brought him, and sayde vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house, behold, I haue heard thy voice, and haue [‡] granted thy petition.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart was merie within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she tolde [n] him nothing neither lesse nor more, vntill the morow morning.

37 But in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him these words, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lorde smote Nabal, that he died.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he sayde, Blessed be the Lorde that hath ‖ iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the Lorde hath recompenced the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent to commune with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wife. And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and sayd, Beholde, let thine handmaid be a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my Lord.

41 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and gate her vpon an asse, with fiue damoselles of hers that [o] went at her feete, & shee went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

42 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Jezrael, and they were both his wiues.

43 But Saul had giuen Michol his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Lais, which was of [p] Gallim.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Dauid was discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites. 12 Dauid taketh away Sauls speare, and a cruse of water that stoode at his head. 21 Saul confesseth his sinne.

THe Ziphites came againe vnto Saul to Gibea, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the ‖ hill of [m] Hachilah, which is before ‖ Jesimon?

2 Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand [o] chosen men of Israel with him, for to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jesimon by the way side: but Dauid dwelt in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse:

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstoode that Saul was come in very deede.

5 And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and [n] Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner, which was the chiefe captaine: for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, and spake to Ahimelech the Hethite, and to Abisai the sonne of Zaruia and brother to Joab, saying, who will goe downe with mee to Saul to the host? And Abisai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 And so Dauid and Abisai came downe to the people by night, and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the fort, and his speare stacke in the ground at his ‖ head: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then sayd Abisai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enemie into thine hande this day: nowe, I pray thee, let me smite him once with my speare to the earth, and I will not [b] smite him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abisai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lordes [c] anoynted, and be guiltelesse?

10 And Dauid sayde furthermore, As the Lord liueth, the Lord shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or hee shall descend into battell, and perish:

11 The Lord keepe me from laying mine hand vpon the Lords annoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 And so Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man sawe it, nor marked it, neither awaked: for they were all a sleepe, because the ‡ Lord had sent a dead sleepe vpon them.

1 Go vp, Saul.

a Shall be preserued by God vpon record from all iniquitie, that he may liue long.

‖ Or, in Gibea, 1. Sam. 23. 19.

‖ Or, the wildernesse.

a That is, of the most stout and valiant souldiers.

1. Sam. 26. 5. And 14. 50.

‖ Or, bolster.

b Or, not smite him to the death, or, not smite him to hurt him, or, not smite him to put him to any more paine.

c By the anoynting of God ap poynted, 1. King. 1. 34.

‡ Heb. The sleep of the Lorde was fallen vpon them.

1 Which was a place bordering on the countrey of the Philistines.

‡ Heb. receiued thy face

a As a man that puts no trust to consider the danger

a By Hebrew phrase where by is meant, followed her.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtoode on the top of an hill a farre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, ‡ Heareſt thou not, Abner? Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who art thou that crieſt to the king?

‡ Heb. anſwereſt thou not?

15 And Dauid ſayde to Abner, Art not thou a [d] man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy Lorde the king? for there came one of the folke in, to deſtroy the king thy Lord.

d Valiant, and one that the king doth truſt

16 It is not well done of thee: as the Lord liueth, yee are ‡ worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the Lordes anoynted: and nowe ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his head.

‡ Heb. ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, & ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my Lord, O king.

18 And he ſaide, wherefore doth my Lord thus perſecute his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let my Lorde the king heare the wordes of his ſeruant: If the Lorde haue ſtirred thee vp gainſt mee, [e] let him ſmell the ſauour of an offrice: but if they bee the children [f] of men, curſed are they before the Lord, for they haue caſt mee out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lorde, [g] ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

e That is, let the worke that thou haſt in hand, be accepted before the Lord.
f That haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me.
g Vp their derdes, although not in plaine words, in aſmuch as they forced him to flee into the idolatrous nations

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea: as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 Then ſayde Saul, I haue ſinned: Come againe, my ſonne Dauid, for I will doe thee no more harme, becauſe my ſoule was [h] precious in thine eies this day: behold I haue plaied the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

h Becauſe thou fauouredſt my life this day.

22 And Dauid anſwered and ſaide, Behold the kings ſpeare, let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The Lorde reward euery man according to his [i] righteouſneſſe and faithfulnes: for the Lord deliuered thee into my hand this day, but I would not laye mine hande vpon the Lordes anointed.

i Thus he proteſted his innocencie towards Saul, not withſtanding his iuſtice in the ſight of God, in whoſe preſence none is righteous. Pſal. 143. and 130.3.

24 And behold, like as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eies: ſo be my life ſet by in the eies of the Lord, that he deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou, my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt doe great things, and preuaile. And ſo Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place againe.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 Dauid fleeth to Achis King of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid deſtroieth certeine of the Philiſtines. 10 Achis is deceiued by Dauid.

AND Dauid ſayde in his heart, I ſhall periſh one day by the hande of Saul: therefore is there nothing better for mee then to flee, and [a] ſaue my ſelfe in the land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhal ceaſe, and ſeeke me no more in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

a Deſire to eſcape, Gods prouidence, truſting, vnbeliefe, traitors, were vnto Gods people.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achis the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both hee and his men, euery man with his houſhold, and Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Jezrahelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was told Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and hee ſought no more for him.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Achis, If I haue nowe founde grace in thine eyes, [b] let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the head citie of the kingdome with thee?

b Appoint me a place.

6 Then Achis gaue him [c] Ziklag that ſame day, for which cauſe Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Juda vnto this day.

c Dauid, which his countrey had forſaken, and ſerued ſtrange gods, receiued Ziklag of the king of the Philiſtines.

7 And the ‡ time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was foure moneths, and certaine dayes.

‡ Heb. the number of the dayes.

8 And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſſurites, the Gerzites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were from the beginning the inhabitants of the lande, as men goe to Sur vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the lande, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, the oxen, the aſſes, the camels, and clothes, and returned, and came to Achis.

10 And Achis ſaide, where haue yee bene a routing this day? And Dauid anſwered, Againſt the South of Juda, and againſt the South of the [d] Jerameelites, and againſt the South of the [e] Kenites.

d Of Jerameel.
e Of Ken.

11 And Dauid ſaued nether man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leaſt they ſhould tell on vs, and ſay, So did Dauid, and ſo will bee his maner all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achis beleeued Dauid, ſaying, ‖ Hee hath made his people Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him, and therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

‖ Or, hath cauſed his people to abhorre him.

The xxviij. Chapter.

2 Dauid hath the chiefe charge promiſed about Achis. 8 Saul conſulteth with a witch, and ſhee cauſeth him to ſpeake vnto Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

AND in thoſe dayes the Philiſtines gathered their hoſt together to war, to fight with Iſrael: and Achis ſaid vnto Dauid, Be ſure thou ſhalt goe out with

with me to battell, thou, and the men that are with thee?

2 And Dauid said to Achis, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can do. And Achis sayde to Dauid, Then I will make thee keeper of my head for euer.

3 Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Rama his owne citie: and Saul had put [a] away the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered together and came and pitched in Sunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul sawe the hoste of the Philistines, he was afraide, and his heart was sore abashed.

6 And when Saul asked counsell of the Lorde, the Lorde answered him not, neyther by dreames, nor by Urim, nor yet by the Prophets.

7 Then sayde Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar spirite, that I may go to her, and aske of her. And his seruantes sayde to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul changed himselfe, and [c] put on other rayment, and then went hee and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, & he sayde, I pray thee, coniecture vnto me by thy familiar spirit, & bring me him vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath destroyed the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my soule, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lorde, saying, As the Lorde liueth, there shall no harme come to thee for this thing.

11 Then sayd the woman, Whom shall I fetch vp vnto thee? He answered, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 When the woman sawe Samuel, shee cryed with a loude voyce, and spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayde vnto her, Be not afraid: what sawest thou? The woman said vnto Saul, I sawe | goddes ascending vp out of the earth.

14 He said vnto her againe, What fashion is he of? She answered, There commeth vp an olde man with a mantle vpon him. And Saul perceiued that it was [c] Samuel, and he stowped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou vnquieted me, to make mee be brought vp? Saul answered, I am sore encombred, for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from mee, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophetes, nor by dreames: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest [d] tell mee what I shall doe.

16 Then sayde Samuel, Wherefore doest thou aske of me, while the Lord is gone from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 Truely the Lord hath done to [e] him as he spake by my | hand: for the Lorde hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it thy neighbour Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lorde, nor executedst his wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lorde done this vnto thee this day.

19 And moreouer, the Lorde will deliuer Israel with thee, into the hands of the Philistines: to morow shalt thou and thy sonnes be [h] with me, and the Lord shall giue the hoste of Israel into the hands of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore [i] afraid, because of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and sawe that he was sore troubled, and sayde vnto him, See thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and [k] haue put my soule in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou saydst vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let mee set a morsell of bread before thee, that thou mayest eate, and get thee strength, and then goe on thy iourney.

23 He refused, and sayde, I will not eate. But his seruants, and the woman together compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: and so hee arose from the earth, and sate on a bed.

24 The woman had a fatte calfe in the house, and she hasted and killed it, and tooke floure and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof,

25 And brought them before Saul, and before his seruants: & when they had eaten, they stood vp, & went away the same night.

[a] That is, punished, and suppressed not his doctrine while he was aliue: But now he would learne of him being dead, contrary to Gods word.

[c] That is, Dauid.

[d] Or, ministerie.

[e] That is, Saul.

[h] That is, Saul shalbe dead.

[i] And yet had no grace to repent and turne to the Lord.

[k] That is, I haue put my life in danger.

The xxix. Chapter.

4 The Princes of the Philistines cause Dauid to be sent backe from the battel against Israel, because they mistrusted him.

NOw the Philistines were gathered together with all their armies in Aphec: and the Israelites pitched by ‡ Ain, which is in Jezrael.

‡ By the fountaine.

2 And the | princes of the Philistines went forth by [a] hundreds and thousandes: but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achis.

| Or, captaines.

[a] According to their bands of ensignes.

3 Then sayde the princes of the Philistines, What doe these Hebrewes here? Achis said vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath beene with mee these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found

Or, dwelt with me.

found no fault in him, since he fell vnto me vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines sayde vnto him, Make this fellow returne, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, least in the battell he be an aduersarie to vs: for wherewith should he obtaine the fauour of his master? should it not bee with the heades of these men?

1. Chro. 12. 19.

b Would not Saul receiue him to fauour if he could betray vs?

5 Is not this Dauid, to whom they sang in daunces, saying, Saul slew his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

6 Then Achis called Dauid, and said vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, thou hast bene honest and good in my sight, when thou wentest out and in with mee in the hoste, neither haue I founde euill with thee since thou camest to mee vnto this day: neuertheless the ‡princes fauour thee not.

c That is, was conuersant with me.

‡Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.

7 Wherefore nowe returne, and goe in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistines.

8 And Dauid said vnto Achis, And what haue I done? what hast thou found in thy seruant as long as I haue beene with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 Achis answered and sayde to Dauid, I know that thou art d good in my sight as an angell of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, Let him not goe vp with vs to battell.

d A phrase in meaning, thou pleasest me.

10 Wherefore now rise vp earely in the morning, with thy e masters seruants that are come with thee: and when yee be vp early, as soone as ye haue light, depart.

e With them that fled vnto thee frō Saul.

11 And so Dauid and his men rose vp early, to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went vp to Jezrael.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken prisoners. 6 The people woulde stone him. 8 He asked counsell of the Lord, and pursuing his enemies, recouereth the pray.

BVt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had a smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

a That is, destroyed the citie.

2 And had taken the women that were therein prisoners, both small and great, and slew not a man, but carried them away, and went their wayes.

3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great cumbrance: for the people b intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were vexed, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to him in the Lord his God.

b In their rage, bodies of reason and true conclusion cease.

7 And said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring mee the Ephod: and Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid asked counsell at the Lord, saying, Shall I follow after this company? shall I ouertake them? & he answered him, Follow, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and c recouer all.

c When there is no place left for hope of mans reason, God puts in store means of deliuerance for such as trust in him.

9 So Dauid and the fyre hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men followed: (for two hundred abode behinde, beeing too wearie to goe ouer the riuer Besor.)

11 And they founde an Egyptian in the field, & brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and water to drinke,

12 And gaue him a fewe figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water in three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? Hee saide, I am a young man of Egypt, and seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We came a rouing vpon the South of Cherethus, and vpon the coast belonging to Juda, and toward the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid saide to him, Canst thou bring me to this company? And hee sayde, d Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my master, and I will bring thee to this company.

d Meaning as the Lord liueth, or as I am a true man: like as the Iewes vse to swear by their prophets.

16 And when hee had brought him thither, behold, they lay scattered abroade vpon all the earth, e eating, and drinking, & dauncing, because of all the great praye that they had caried away out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Juda.

e They were merie, not considering the destruction that hanged ouer their heads: this is the manner of the wicked.

17 And Dauid laid vpon them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next morow: so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon Camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 So that there was nothing lacking to them, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoile of all that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the sheepe, & the

Oxen,

Oren, and they draue them before his cattel, and said, This is Dauids pray.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too weary for to follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid and the people that were with him: & when Dauid came to the people, hee saluted them friendly.

22 Then answered al the wicked and the vnthryftes of the men that went with Dauid, and sayde, Because they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the pray that wee haue retouered: but let euery man take his wife and his children, those let them cary away, and depart.

23 Then sayd Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs & deliuered the company that came against vs, into our handes.

24 For who wil hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth down and fighteth, so shall his part be that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And so from that day forwarde was that made a statute, and a lawe in Israel, vnto this day.

26 When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, hee sent of the pray vnto the elders of Iuda, and to his friends, saying, See, there is a blessing for you, of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

27 He sent to them of Bethel, to them of South Ramoth, to them of Jathir,

28 To them of Aroer, to them of Sephamoth, to them of Eshtemoa,

29 To them of Rachal, to them of the cities of Jerahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites.

30 To them of Horma, to them of Chorashan, to them of Athach.

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to all places where Dauid & his men were woont to haunt.

f which the Amalekites had taken of others, & Dauid from thē, before the goods of Ziklag.

g Perchance here the holy ghost giues, with whom he hath done sacrifice in the time of his persecution.

The xxxj. Chapter.

4 Saul killeth himselfe. 6 His children are slaine in the battell.

1.Chr.10.1

Or, slaine.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled away from the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines preassed sore vpon Saul and his sonnes, and slewe Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchisua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And when the battel went sore against Saul, the archers with bowes ‖ found him, and he was sore afraide of the archers.

‖ Or, hit him.

4 Then sayde Saul vnto his harnesse bearer, a Draw out thy sworde, and thrust me thorow therewith: least the vncircumcised come, and thrust me thorowe, and mocke me. And his harnesse bearer would not, for he was sore afraide: therefore Saul tooke a sworde, and fell vpon it.

a So the fire that his cruell life hath a desperate end, as is commonly seene in them that persecute the children of God.

5 And when his harnesse bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fel likewise vpō his sword, and died with him.

6 And so Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his harnesse bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the b valley, and c they of the other side Jordane, sawe that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they left the cities, and ran away, and the Philistines came & dwelt in them.

b Heere in Gilboa.

c That is, the tribes of Ruben and Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

8 On the morowe when the Philistines were come to spoyle them that were slaine, they found Saul and his three sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his harnesse, and sent into the lande of the Philistines on euery side, that they shoulde d publish it in the Temple of their e idoles, and among the people.

d In token of victorie and triumph.

e Ascribing vnto their idols, & which was the work of God, vsing them as a scourge to punish his people.

10 And they layde vp his harnesse in the house of Ashtaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Bethsan.

11 When the inhabitants of f Jabes in Gilead heard thereof, what the Philistines had done to Saul:

f Whom he had deliuered from their enemies, chap. 11.

12 They arose, as many as were strong men, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, from the wall of Bethsan, and came to Jabes, and burnt them there.

13 And tooke their bones, and buried them vnder a tree at Jabes, and g fasted seuen dayes.

g According to the customes of mourning.

The ende of the first Booke of Samuel, or first Booke of Kings.

The second Booke of Samuel,

otherwise called the second booke of the *Kings*.

The first Chapter.

4 It was tolde Dauid of Sauls death. 15 He causeth him to be slaine that brought the tidings. 19 Hee lamenteth the death of Saul and Ionathan.

AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, & had beene two dayes in Ziklag:

2 Behold, there came a man the third day out of the hoste from Saul, with his [a] clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

[a] As one in signe of Lamentating (as hee should seeme) the ouerthrow of the people of Israel.

3 Dauid sayde vnto him, Whence commest thou? Hee sayde vnto him, Out of the hoste of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid saide vnto him, And what is done? I pray thee, tell me. He sayde, The people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid sayde vnto the young man that tolde it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 The young man that tolde him, answered, [b] As I came by chaunce to mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: & loe, the charets and ‖ horsemen followed hard after him.

[b] Hy I fled in the chase.

‖ Or, captaines.

7 And when he looked backe, he saw me, and called me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto mee, Who art thou? I answered him, I am an [c] Amalekite.

[c] He was an Amalekite borne, but renounced his countrey, and ioyned with the Moabites.

9 He sayde vnto me againe, I pray thee, come vpon mee and slay mee: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

‖ Or, came vpon him.

10 And so I ‖ stoode vpon him, and slewe him: and because I was sure that hee could not liue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and so did all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, & fasted vntill Euen for Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were ouerthrowen with the sword.

13 And Dauid said vnto the young man that brought him these tidings, Whence art thou? He answered, I am the sonne of an alient, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * Howe is it that thou wast not afraide to lay thine hand on the Lords anoynted, to destroy him? * Psa. 105

15 And Dauid called one of his young men, and sayde, Goe to, and fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 Then said Dauid vnto him, Thy blood [d] be vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the Lordes anoynted. [d] Hy bloud be vpon his owne head.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iuda [e] the vse of the bowe: and beholde, it is written in the booke of the ‖ righteous:)

[e] Or, the song of the bowe.

‖ Or, Iasher.

19 O noble Israel, [f] he is slaine vpon thy high places: howe are the mighty ouerthrowen?

[f] Or, the glorie.

20 Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streetes of Askalon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, and least the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you be neither dewe nor raine, nor [g] fieldes of offerings: for there the shielde of the mighty is cast downe, the shield of Saul, as though he had not bene anointed with oyle.

[g] Which bring offerings of the first fruites.

22 The bow of Ionathan neuer turned backe, neither did the sword of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the slaine, and from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deaths they were not deuided: they were swifter then Eagles, and stronger then Lyons.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, which clothed you in scarlet with [h] pleasures, and hanged ornaments of golde vpon your apparel.

[h] Or, delicately.

25 Howe were the mightie slayne in the middest of the battell? O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 Woe is me for thee, my brother Ionathan, very kind hast thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue [i] of women.

[i] Either warde or pupill their charge.

27 How are the mightie ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed?

The ij. Chapter.

4 Dauid is anoynted king in Hebron.

AFter this Dauid [a] asked counsell at the Lord, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iuda? And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid saide, Whither shall I goe? He answe-

[a] By meanes of high Priest, Ephod, 1. Sam. 2. Sam.

answered, vnto [b] Hebron.

3 And to Dauid went thither with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite:

3 And the men that were with [c] him, did Dauid carry vp also, euery man with his houshold: and they dwelt in the townes of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iuda came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iuda: and they told Dauid, saying, It is the men of Iabes Gilead that buried Saul.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabes Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed are yee vnto the Lorde, that ye haue shewed such kindnes vnto your Lord Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And nowe the Lorde shewe mercy and [d] trueth vnto you: and [e] I will doe you also such kindnesse, as yee haue done in this thing.

7 Therefore nowe let your handes bee strong, and [f] play yee the men: for your master Saul is dead, and they that are of the house of Iuda, haue anoynted me king ouer them.

8 But Abner the sonne of Ner, that was captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Isboseth the sonne of Saul, and brought him to [g] Mahanaim,

9 And made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Assurites, and ouer Iezrael, Ephraim, Beniamin, and ouer [h] all Israel.

10 And Isboseth Sauls sonne was fourtie yeeres old when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iuda followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the house of Iuda, was seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Isboseth the sonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zaruia, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and [h] play before vs, and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose & went ouer twelue of Beniamin by number, which pertained to Isboseth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellowe by the head, and thrust his sworde in his [i] fellowes side, and so they fell downe together: wherefore the place was called ‖ Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was an exceeding cruell [k] battell that same day: for Abner and the men of Israel fel before the seruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three sonnes of Zaruia there, Ioab, Abisai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foote as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and in going, he turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? Hee answered, Yea.

21 Abner sayde, Turne thee either to the right hand or to the left, and catch one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ weapons. But Asahel would not depart from him. ‖ Or, spoyle

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Depart from mee: [l] wherefore should I smite thee to the ground, and not be able to holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother? [l] Why doest thou prouoke me to kill thee?

23 Howbeit, when he would in no wise depart, Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the [m] fift ribbe, that the speare came out behinde him, that he fell downe in the same place, and died there: and as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still. [m] Where the scrate of the gall and liuer (which be liuely parts) is.

24 Ioab also and Abisai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill Amma, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and were on a heape, and stoode on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and sayd, Shall the [n] sworde deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren? [n] Shal we not make an ende of murdering?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, if thou hadst spoken, surely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one from persecuting his brother.

28 And so Ioab blewe a trumpet, and all the people stoode still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorowe the ‖ plaine, and went ouer Iordane, and past thorowe all Bethhoron, till they came to Mahanaim. ‖ Or, wildernesse.

30 And Ioab returned from persecuting Abner, and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and the day arose to them at Hebron.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Long warre betweene the houses of Saul and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebron. 12 Abner turneth to Dauid. 27 Ioab killeth him.

a For it endured two yeres, which was the whole reigne of Isboseth.

THere was then a long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: his eldest sonne also was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelite:

b Which is also called Daniel, 1. Chron. 3.

3 The second, b Cheleab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai the king of Gessur:

4 The fourth Adonia the sonne of Haggith: The fifth, Sephatia the sonne of Abital:

c Within the seuen yeres and sixe monethes that he reigned ouer Iuda in Hebron.

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Egla Dauids wife, these were borne to Dauid in c Hebron.

‡ Heb. Fortified himselfe for the house of Saul.

6 And while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, Abner ‡ held vp the house of Saul.

d Doest thou esteeme me no more then a dog for all my seruice done to thy fathers house?

7 And Saul had a concubine, named Rizpha, the daughter of Aiia: and Isboseth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Isboseth, and said, Am I d a dogs head, which against Iuda doe shew mercy this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, and to his brethren and friendes, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid: and thou findest a fault in me this day, for this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworn to Dauid, euen so will I doe to him,

10 To bring the kingdome from the house of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may bee stablished ouer Israel, and ouer Iuda, euen from Dan to Beer-seba.

11 And hee coulde giue Abner neuer a word to answere, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to Dauid secretly, saying, Whose is the lande? who should also say, Make a bond with mee, and behold, my hand is with thee, to bring al Israel vnto thee.

13 He said, Wel, I wil make a bonde with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that thou see not my face, except thou first bring Michol Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see me.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Isboseth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michol, * which I married for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

1. King. 18. 27.

15 And Isboseth sent, and tooke her from her husband Phalti, the sonne of Lais.

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behinde her till they came to Bahurim: then saide Abner vnto him, Goe and returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid in times past, that hee might bee your king:

18 Now then do it, for the Lord hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hands of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner spake in the eares of Beniamin: and afterward Abner went to speake in the e eares of Dauid in Hebron al that Israel was content with, and the f whole house of Beniamin.

20 And so Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner saide vnto Dauid, I will vp, and go gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make an appoyntment with thee, and that thou maiest reign ouer al that thine heart desireth. And when Dauid had let Abner depart, he went ‖ in peace.

22 And beholde, the seruaunts of Dauid and Ioab came from the g campe, & brought a great pray with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, to depart in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that was with him, were come, men told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, h What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, and why hast thou sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy out going and in going, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syra, vnknowing to Dauid.

27 * And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ peaceably: and smote him vnder the fift ribbe, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 And when afterwarde it came to Dauids eare, hee saide, I and my kingdome are i guiltlesse before the Lorde for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

29 Let the blood fal on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, that the house of Ioab bee neuer without one or other that hath running issues, or leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that doth fall on the sworde, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioab and k Abisai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battell.)

31 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to al the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on sackcloth, and l mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the beere.

32 And

33 And when they buried Abner in Hebron, the king lift vp his voice, and wept beside the sepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

34 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a [m] foole dieth?

34 Thy handes were not bound, nor thy feete brought into fetters of brasse: but as a man falleth before wicked children, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else till the sunne be downe.

36 And all the people wist it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day howe that it was not the kings deed that Abner the sonne of Ner was slaine.

38 And the king said vnto his seruantes, Know ye not how that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day tender and newly anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruia bee too [n] hard for mee: the Lorde reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

[m] Or, wildernesse.

[n] The iudgement of the wicked, blinded with ambition and peruersenesse, differeth farre frō the iudgement of the godly. That which the one iudgeth worthy thankes and reward, the other iudgeth worthy punishment.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Baanah and Rechab slay Isboseth the sonne of Saul.
12 Dauid commanded them to be slaine.

AND when Sauls [a] sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were [b] feeble, and all the Israelites were afraid.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Berothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for [c] Beroth was reckoned to Beniamin.

3 And these Berothites fled to [d] Gittaim, and sojourned there vntill this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls sonne had a sonne that was lame on his feete, and was fiue yeeres olde when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezrael, and his nurse tooke him vp, and fled away: and as shee made haste to flee, the childe fell, and began to halt, and his name was Mephiboseth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came in the heate of the day to the house of Isboseth, which slept on a bed at noone.

6 And behold, they came in the middes of the house, as though they [e] would haue fetched wheate: and Rechab and Baanah his brother, smote him vnder the fifth ribbe, and fled.

7 For when they came into the house, he slept on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, & gate them away throughout the [f] plaine all that night.

[a] Or, Saul.

[b] Or, vnderstanding.

[c] Beroth was one of the foure cities of the Hiuites, Iosh. 9.17.

[d] That is, trauailing the Lorde to witnesse, for the most part of his natiue land.

[e] This is the third time that Dauid was annointed.

[f] The Iebusites spake this in derision, being perswaded that their strong hold was of such force, that Dauid could not ouercome it, although it were defended only by lame & blind men: Some write, that they spake this of a confidence in their idols, which the children of God esteemed as blinde & lame.

8 And they brought the head of Isboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the king, Beholde, there is the head of Isboseth Sauls sonne thine enemie, which sought after thy life, and the Lorde hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seede.

9 And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and said vnto them, As the Lord liueth, which hath deliuered my soule out of all aduersities,

10 When one told mee, and saide that Saul was dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I caught him, and slewe him in Ziglag, which thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings bringing:

11 Howe much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, and vpon his bed: Shall I not nowe therfore [g] require his blood of your hand, and take you from the earth?

12 And Dauid commaunded his young men, and they slewe them, and cut off their handes and feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Isboseth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

2.Sa.1.15.

[g] The iudgement of the wicked, blinded with ambition and peruersenesse, differeth farre frō the iudgement of the godly. That which the one iudgeth worthy thankes and reward, the other iudgeth worthy punishment.

The v. Chapter.

3 Dauid is made king ouer all Israel. 7 He taketh the fort of Sion. 19 He asketh counsell of the Lorde, 20 And ouercommeth the Philistines twise.

THen [*] came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and said thus, Beholde, we are thy [a] bone, and thy flesh.

2 And in time past, when Saul was our king, thou leddest Israel in and out: and the Lorde hath saide to thee, [*] Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 And so all the Elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron [b] before the Lord: and they [c] anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 Dauid was thirtie yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Juda seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Hierusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Juda.

6 The king also and his men went to Hierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the [d] blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: for they saide, Thou art not able to come in hither.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong

1.Chr.11.1

[a] We are thy kinsmen & most neere ioyned vnto thee,

Psal.77.72.

[b] That is, taking the Lorde to witnesse, for the most part of his natiue land.

[c] This is the third time that Dauid was annointed.

2.Kin.2.11

[d] The Iebusites spake this in derision, being perswaded that their strong hold was of such force, that Dauid could not ouercome it, although it were defended only by lame & blind men: Some write, that they spake this of a confidence in their idols, which the children of God esteemed as blinde & lame.

hold of Sion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said the same day, whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters of the houses, and smiteth the lame and the blinde, hated of Dauids soule, I will preferre him. Wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that house.

9 And so Dauid dwelt in the towre, and called it the citie of Dauid, and built rounde about it from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered and grewe, and the Lord God of hostes was with him.

‡Heb. Zor. 1.Chr.14.1 11 And ‡Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and Masons for the walles: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had stablished him king ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

1.Chro.3.5 13 *And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Hierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and moe sonnes and daughters were yet borne to Dauid.

14 And these bee the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Hierusalem, Sammua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elisua, Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

2.Chr.14.8 17 *But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, they came all vp to seeke Dauid: and as soone as Dauid heard of it, he gate him to an hold.

c That is, they came to fight against Dauid.

18 And when the Philistines came, they spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

f Or Abiathar the priest.

19 And Dauid f asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine handes? And the Lorde answered vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hands.

Esai.28.21. 20 *And Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and smote them there, and saide, The Lorde hath deuided mine enemies asunder before me, as waters be deuided asunder. And therfore he called the name of that place ‖ Baal Perazim.

‖ Or, the plaine of diuisions.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came yet againe, and layd themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, hee answered, Thou shalt not goe vp: but compasse them on the backside, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulbery trees.

24 And when thou hearest the noyse of a thing going in the toppe of the Mulberie trees, then remoue: for then shall the Lorde goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did as the Lorde had commanded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to g Gezer.

g Which was in the tribe of Beniamin, but the Philistines had possessed it.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The arke brought foorth of the house of Abinadab. 7 Oza is striken, and dieth. 14 Dauid daunceth before the arke. 16 And is therefore despised of his wife Michol.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the ‖ chosen men of Israel, euen thirtie thousand.

‖ Or, chiefe.

2 And arose, and went with all the folke that were with him from a Baala of Iuda, to fet away from thence the arke of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lorde of hostes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

a In the citie of the tribe of Iuda, called also Kiriath-iarim, Iosh.15.

3 And they put the arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in b Gibea: and Oza, and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drawe the new cart.

b Which was an high place in the citie of Kiriath-iarim.

4 *And when they brought the arke of God out of the house of Abinadab that was at Gibea, Ahio went before the arke.

1.King.3.2.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the Lorde on sundry instrumentes made of Cedar wood, with harpes, psalteries, timbrels, cornets, and cymbals.

6 And when they came to Nachons threshingfloore, Oza put his hand to the arke of God, and helde it, for the oxen did shake it.

c This seemed dangerous by reason that the cart was not fit, but being commanded so to doe, they might haue done it without a fault.

7 And the Lorde was wroth with Oza, and God smote him in the same place for his c fault, and there he died before the arke of God.

‡ He made a breach of.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lord had ‡ smitten Oza: And he called the name of the place ‖ Perez Oza, vntill this day.

‖ Or, the diuision of Oza.

9 And Dauid was then afraide of the Lorde, and saide, Howe shall the arke of the Lord come to me?

10 And so Dauid would not bring the arke of the Lorde vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid carryed it into the house of Obed Edom, a d Gethite.

d Which being a Leuite, had dwelt in Gethaim.

11 And the arke of the Lord continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gethite, three moneths: and the Lord blessed Obed Edom, and all his houshold.

12 *And one tolde king Dauid how that the Lord had blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and e brought the arke of God from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

1.Chro.15. 25.

e Preparing, he caused the Leuites to beare it, according to the lawe.

13 And when they that bare the arke of the Lorde, had gone sixe paces, he offered an oxe and a fat beast.

14 And Dauid daunced before the Lorde with all his might, and was girded with a linen f Ephod.

f With a garment like the priestes garment.

15 So

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought the arke of the Lord, with shouting and trumpet blowing.

16 And as the arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dauid lyping and daunce before the Lorde, and she s despised him in her heart.

s He one that had by light behauiour disgraced him selfe, and plaied a foolish part as she thought.

17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lorde, they set it in his place, euen in the middes of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offred whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lorde.

1.Chro.16. 1. 18 * And as soone as Dauid had made an ende of offring whole burnt offrings and peace offrings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hostes,

19 And gaue among all the folke, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as wel to the women, as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: and so all the people departed euery one to his house.

h That is, to pray for his house, as he had done for the people.

20 Then Dauid returned to h blesse his houshold, & Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and saide, O how glorious was the king of Israel this day: which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his seruants, as a foole vncouereth himselfe!

I wish that he is to be found with more then the ordinarie sort of men.

21 And Dauid saide vnto Michol, It was before the i Lorde, which chose me rather then thy father and all his house, and commanded me to be ruler ouer all the people of the Lord, euen ouer Israel, and therefore will I play before the Lord:

22 And will yet be more vile then so, and will be meeke in mine owne sight: and of the very same maide seruants which thou hast spoken of, shal I be had in honour.

k Thus pore millement hath cast the mouth the low name of God.

23 Therefore Michol the daughter of Saul had k no child vnto ℔ day of her death.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Dauid would build God an house, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan.

AFterwarde, when the king sate in his house, and the Lorde had giuen him rest rounde about from all his enemies,

2 The king said vnto Nathan the prophet, Beholde, I dwell mine in an house of Cedar trees, but the arke of God dwelleth with the l curtaines.

l That is, within the tabernacle couered with skinnes.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Goe, and doe all that is in thine heart, for the Lorde is with thee.

4 And the same night the worde of the Lorde came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lorde, m Shalt thou builde me an house to dwell in?

m Meaning, he should not, although afterwarde he commaunded it of the king he was very prompt thing.

6 For I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I one worde with any of the tribes of Israel whom I commaunded the iudges to feede my people Israel, saying, why build ye not mee an house of Cedar trees?

8 * Nowe therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saieth the Lord of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheepe cote, as thou wast following sheepe, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel. 1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70.

9 And I was with thee in all that thou wentest to, and haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great n name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

n Both outwarde, as the Philistines, and inward, as Saul and his house.

10 (Also I wil appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and o moue no more: neither shall wicked people trouble them any more, as before time,

o Or, remoue.

11 And since the time that I set iudges ouer my people Israel:) and I will giue thee rest from all thine enemies: And the Lorde telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I wil set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy body, and will stablish his kingdome.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will bee his father, and he shall be my sonne: If he sinne, I will chasten him with the p rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men. Heb.1.5.

p That is, grosly, as he them selfe chastiseth their children.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee, euen thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

q Christ began at Dauid, and was consummated in Christ.

17 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 Then went king Dauid in, and sate him downe before the Lord, and saide, Who am I, O Lorde God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me r hitherto?

r Heb. vntil this the law of man

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while, but doth this appertaine to man, O Lord God?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lorde God knowest thy seruant.

21 Euen for thy wordes sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great thinges, to make them knowen vnto thy seruant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lorde God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares. Deut.4.7.

23 And what one people in the earth is

like thy people, like Israel, whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might bee his people, and that hee might make him a name, and doe [i] for you great things, and terrible, for thy lande, O Lord, euen for thy people which thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the [k] nations and their Goddes?

24 For thou hast [l] ordeined thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: and thou Lord art become their God.

25 And nowe Lorde God, the worde that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and his house, make it good for euer, and doe as thou hast said:

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer of men, that shall say, The Lord of hostes is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lorde of hostes, God of Israel, [m] hast told in the eare of thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: and therefore hath thy seruant founde in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 Therefore nowe, Lord God, (thou art God, and thy wordes be true, thou that hast told this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore nowe let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lorde God hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

i O Israel.

k From the Egyptians, & their idols.

l Of thy free election.

m Or, Reuelest, in meaning thou hast reuealed to thy seruant.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Dauid ouercommeth the Philistines, and other strange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.

AFter this now, Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke the ‡ bridle of bondage out of the [a] hande of the Philistines.

2 And he smote the Moabites, and measured them with a line, and cast them downe to the grounde, euen with two lines measured he them, to put them to death, and with one full corde to keepe them aliue. And so became the Moabites Dauids seruants, and brought him giftes.

3 Dauid smote also Hadarezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zoba, as he went ‖ to recouer his border at the riuer ‖ Pherah.

4 And Dauid tooke of his, a thousande, and seuen hundred horsemen, and destroyed all the charets, and twentie thousand footemen: but reserued an hundred charets of them.

5 And when the ‖ Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slue of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men,

6 And put souldiers in Syria Damascene: and the Syrians became seruantes to Dauid, and [b] brought giftes: and the Lorde helped Dauid in all that he went vnto.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of golde that belonged to the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to [c] Hierusalem.

8 And out of Beta and Berothai, cities of Hadarezer, did Dauid bring exceeding much brasse.

9 When Thoi king of ‖ Hamath heard howe Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer,

10 Thoi sent Joram his sonne vnto king Dauid, to ‡ salute him, and to bleesse him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thoi had great warre with Hadarezer) and Joram brought ‡ with him vessels of siluer, vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse,

11 Which brasse king Dauid did dedicate vnto the Lorde, with the siluer and golde that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of ‖ Syria, of the Moabites, and of the children of Ammon, of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadarezer sonne of Rehob king of Zoba.

13 And Dauid gate him a name after that he returned, and had smitten of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, eighteene thousand men.

14 And he put a garison in Edom, euen throughout all Edom put he souldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the Lord kept Dauid whereseuer hee went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed [d] iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Joab the sonne of Zeruia was [e] ouer the hoste, and Jehosaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

17 And Sadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the priestes, and Saraiah was the scribe.

18 And ‖ Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and the [f] Therethites, and the Phelethites, and Dauids sonnes, were chiefe rulers.

‡ Methegammah.

a Do that they payed no more tribute.

b That is, they payed peerely tribute.

c To the side of the temple.

‖ Or, Antioche.

‡ Heb. To aske peace.

‡ Heb. In his hand.

‖ Or, Aram, or Celosyria.

d Or, gouernment & controuersies, by right and equitie.

‖ Or, Writer of Chronicles.

e Or, Iehoiada the sonne of Ahimelech was ouer the Cherethi and the Phelethites.

f The Cherethites, & Phelethites, were archers, and as gardes to gard kinges and chiefe men.

The ix. Chapter.

9 Dauid restoreth all the landes of Saul to Miphiboseth the sonne of Ionathan. 10 He appointeth Ziba to see to the profite of his landes.

AND Dauid sayde, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul? for I will shewe him mercie for Jonathans sake.

2 And there was of the house of Saul a seruant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king saide vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He saide, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king sayde, Remaineth there yet any man of the house of Saul, whome I may shew the [a] mercie of God vpon? Ziba answered the king, Jonathan hath yet a sonne, which is lame on his feete.

4 The king said vnto him, where is he, Ziba said vnto the king, Beholde, hee is in the house of Machir the sonne of [b] Ammiel, at Lodebar.

a That is, great mercie, such as is required of God.

b Or, Ammiel the father of Machir.

5 Then

5 Then king Dauid sent, and set him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Now when Miphiboseth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid sayde, Miphiboseth. Hee answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 Dauid sayde vnto him, Feare not, for I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the fields of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread of mine owne table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and said, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest looke vpon such a [d] dead dogge as I am?

d shamed, & beheld perilous.

9 Then the King called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and sayde vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters ‖sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

‖Or, Nephue.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants shall till the lande for him and bring in, that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Miphiboseth thy masters sonne, shall eate bread alway vpon my table. For Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twentie seruants.

11 Then sayde Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my Lorde the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe, [e] that Miphiboseth may eate as the king sayde vpon my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

e That he may haue nourture, and be maintained, and be mused by the kings table.

12 Miphiboseth had a sonne that was young, named Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruantes vnto Miphiboseth.

13 And Miphiboseth dwelt in Hierusalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

The x. Chapter.

1 The messengers of Dauid are villanously entreated of the king of Ammon. 7 Ioab is sent against the Ammonites.

After this, the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanon his sonne reigned in his steade.

1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, as his father shewed [a] kindnesse vnto mee. And Dauid sent to comfort him, by the [b] hand of his seruants, ouer his father: and Dauids seruants came into the lande of the children of Ammon.

a That kindnesse is thought to be by sauing one of his brethren, which fled to him frō the king of

b Or, by the hand.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanon their lord, [‡] Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters to thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruantes vnto thee to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrowe it?

‡ Or, Is it a token that Dauid honoureth thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruantes, and shaued off the one [c] halfe of their beardes, and cut off their garmentes in the middle, euen hard to the buttockes of them, and sent them away.

c Or, All.

5 When they tolde it vnto Dauid, he sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king saide, Tarie at Jericho vntil your beardes be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they [d] stanke in the sight of Dauid, they sent, & hired the ‖Syrians of the house of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousand footemen, and of king Maacha a thousand men, & of Istob twelue thousand men.

d That they had deserued Dauids displeasure, for the iniurie done to his ambassadors.

‖Or, Aramites.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Joab, and all the host of strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their armie in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, of Rehob, Istob, and Maacha, were by themselues in the fielde.

9 When Joab sawe that the front of the battell was against him, before and behinde, hee chose of all the choyse of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abisai his brother, that hee might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he saide, If the Syrians be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and succour thee.

12 Therefore quite thee like a man, and let vs bee valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde doe that which is good in his owne eyes.

13 And Joab proceeded forth, and the people that were with him, to fight against the Syrians: but they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abisai, and entred into the citie. and so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Hierusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themtogether.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the ‖riuer, and they came to Helam: and Zoba the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

‖Or, Euphrates,

17 And when it was shewed Dauid, hee gathered [e] all Israel together, and passed ouer Jordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

e Meaning, the greatest part.

18 And the Syrians fledde before Israel, and Dauid destroyed [f] seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Zoba the captaine of their host, which also died there.

f Which were the chiefest & most principall: for in all he destroyed seuen thousand, 1. Chron. 19. 18. in the seuenth of which were fourtie thousand horsemen.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: and so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The citie Rabba is beſieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie. 17 Vrias is ſlaine. 27 Dauid marrieth Bethſabe.

AND it came to paſſe, that after the yeere was expired, in the time [a] when kings goe forth to battell, * Dauid ſent Joab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael, which deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabba: but Dauid taried ſtill at Hieruſalem.

a The yeere following about the ſpring-time.
1.Chr.20.1

2 And in an euening tide Dauid aroſe out of his [b] bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings palace, and from the roofe hee ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

b Whereupon he vſed to reſt at afternoone, as was read of Iſboſeth, Chap. 4.

3 And Dauid ſent to enquire what woman it ſhould be: And one ſayde, Is not this Bethſabe the daughter of Eliam, and wife to [c] Urias the Hethite?

c Who was not an Iſraelite borne, but conuerted to the true religion.

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her away: and ſhe came in vnto him, and hee lay with her (and ſhee was purified from her vncleannes) and returned vnto her houſe.

5 And the woman conceiued, and ſent and [d] told Dauid, and ſaid, I am with childe.

d Fearing leſt ſhe ſhould be ſtoned, according to the lawe.

6 And Dauid ſent to Joab, ſaying, Send me Urias the Hethite. And Joab ſent Urias to Dauid.

7 And when Urias was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the warre proſpered.

e Dauid thought by this meanes to cloke his fault.

8 And Dauid ſayd to Urias, [e] Go downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feete. And Urias departed out of the kings palace, and there followed him a preſent from the king.

9 But Urias ſlept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the ſeruantes of his lorde, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 Which when they had tolde Dauid, ſaying, Urias went not downe vnto his houſe: Dauid ſayd vnto Urias, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? why diddeſt thou not goe downe then vnto thine houſe?

11 Urias anſwered Dauid, The arke, and Iſrael, and Juda dwell in pauilions, and my lorde Joab, and the ſeruants of my lorde abide in the open fieldes, and ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eate and drinke, and lye with my wife? By thy life, and by the life of thy ſoule, I will not do this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Urias, Tarie here this day alſo, and to morowe I will let thee depart. And ſo Urias abode in Hieruſalem that day, and the morowe.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and he made him [f] drunke: And at euen he went out to lie on his couch with the ſeruants of his lorde, but went not downe to his houſe.

f Thereby to prouoke him to goe and lie by his wife.

14 On the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Joab, and ſent it by the hand of Urias.

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, ‡ Put ye Urias in the forefront of the ſharper battell, and come yee backe from him, that hee may be ſmitten, and die.

‡ Except one continually vpholde his friend his neighbour (here the moſt part) ſeeke fall ſtudied long to all vnkindneſſe and abomination.

16 So when Joab beſieged the citie, hee aſſigned Urias vnto a place where hee wiſt that ſtrong men were.

17 And the men of the citie came out, and fought with Joab: and there were certaine ouerthrowen of the people of the ſeruantes of Dauid: and Urias the Hethite died alſo.

18 Then Joab ſent, and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:

20 If the kings anger ariſe, and hee ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee ſo nigh vnto the citie when ye did fight? wiſt ye not that they would hurle and ſhoote from the wall?

21 * Who ſmote Abimelech ſonne of [h] Jerubeſeth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a mylſtone vpon him from the wall, and hee died in Thebes? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Urias the Hethite is dead alſo.

Iud.9.53.
h Jerubbaal, Gideon.

22 So the meſſenger went, & came and ſhewed Dauid al that Joab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſayde vnto Dauid, The men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the fielde, and we ‡ purſued them euen vnto the entring of the gate:

‡ Heb. were againſt vs.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from the walles vpon thy ſeruantes, and ſome of the kings ſeruants bee dead, and thy ſeruant Urias the Hethite is dead alſo.

25 And Dauid ſaide vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Joab, Let not that thing trouble thee, for the ſworde deuoureth ‡ one as well as another: Make thy battell † more ſtrong againſt the citie, to ouerthrowe it, and encourage thou him.

† Heb. & and ſo.

26 And when the wife of Urias heard that her huſband was dead, ſhe mourned for him.

27 And when the morning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but this thing that Dauid did, ‡ diſpleaſed the Lorde.

‡ Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne. 18 The childe conceiued in adulterie, dyeth.

AND the Lord * ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and tolde him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

* Meaning by his miniſtery, for he ſpeaketh to Dauid as he was conſcious of his ſinne, and ſeemed to ſlumber in it.

2 The rich man had exceeding many ſheepe and Oxen:

3 But the poore had nothing ſaue one litle Sheepe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp: and it grewe vp with him, & with his children alſo, and did eate of his owne meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and

‡ Or, morſell.

ſlept

slept in his bosome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

4 And there came a ‖ stranger vnto the rich man, and he ‖ spared to take of his owne sheepe, and of his owne oxen, to dresse for the stranger that was come vnto him: but tooke the poore mans sheepe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

‖Or, wayfaring man.
‖Or, refused

5 And a Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and said to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, is the ‖ childe of death:

‖Heb. the anger of Dauid was kindled.
‖Or, shall surely die, Exod. 22.1.

6 * He shall restore the lambe ‖ fourefold, because he did this thing, and had no pitie.

‖Or, twise fourefolde,

7 And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king ouer Israel, and ridde thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 I gaue thee thy b masters house, and thy masters c wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel & of Iuda, and might (if that had bene too little) haue giuen thee ‡ so much more.

b For Dauid succeeded Saul in his kingdome.
c They expound this of Egla, and as some thinke Rispha. So by ghetto, she was Shaules daughter.
‡Heb. such and such things.

9 Wherefore then hast thou despised the commandement of the Lorde, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Urias the Hethite with the sworde, and hast taken his wife to thy wife, and hast d slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

d Christ curseth by deliuering him to the hands of gods enemies.

10 Now therefore the sworde shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wife of Urias the Hethite to be thy wife.

11 Wherefore thus sayeth the Lorde, Behold, I will stirre vp euil against thee, euen out of thine owne house, and will take thy wiues before thine eyes, & giue them vnto thy neighbour, & he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this e sunne.

e Meaning, openly as at noone daies.

12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and in the open sunne light.

Eccl. 47.13.

13 And Dauid saide vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the Lorde. And Nathan sayde vnto Dauid, The Lorde also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

f Because thou hast vngodlily turned bare the hand, and confessed thy sin.

14 Howbeit, because in doing this deede, thou hast giuen the enemies of the Lorde a cause to g blaspheme, the childe that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

g In saying that the Lord hath ap-pointed a wicked man to raigne ouer his people.

15 And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the Lorde strake the childe that Urias wife bare vnto Dauid, and it sickened sore.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and fasted, and h went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

h To wit, in his priuie chamber.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to take him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate meate with them.

18 And the seuenth day the child died, and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they saide, Beholde, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then ‡ vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

‡Heb. do euill to himselfe.

19 But Dauid seeing his seruants whispering, perceiued that the child was dead: and Dauid saide vnto his seruants, Is the childe dead? They said, He is dead.

20 And Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and i anointed himselfe, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the Lorde, and worshipped: and after warde came to his owne house, and bade that they should set bread before him, and he did eate.

i Shewing that our lamentations ought not to be exceeding, but moderate, and that we must praise God in all his doings.

21 Then saide his k seruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou diddest fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, and as soone as it was dead, thou diddest rise vp and eate meate.

k As they iudged rashly, reprouing that God, so rashly make iudgement to the hurt and worse of the faithfull.

22 He said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for this I thought, Who can tell whether God will haue mercie on me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now seeing it is dead, wherefore should I fast? l Can I ‖ bring him againe any more? I shall go to him, rather then he shall come againe to me.

l He comforteth himselfe to Gods will, & reioyceth in hope of obedience in the same.
‖Or, call.
Matth. 1.6.

24 And Dauid comforted Bethsabe his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: * and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the Lord loued him,

25 And had sent by the hand of m Nathan the Prophet, therefore n hee called his name ‡ Iedidia, of the Lordes behalfe.

m To call him Solomon.
n Meaning, Dauid.
‡Louing to the Lord.

26 Then Joab fought against Rabba of the children of Ammon, and tooke the ‖ citie of the kingdome.

‖Or, the chiefest citie.

27 And Joab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought against Rabba, and haue taken the o citie of waters.

o That is, the chiefest part of the citie where the kings palace, and all the conduites were.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and besiege the citie, that thou mayest take it: lest I take it, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went against Rabba, and besieged it, and tooke it.

30 And hee tooke their Kings crowne from his head (which weighed a p talent of golde, and in it were precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and hee brought away the spoyle of the citie, in exceeding great abundance.

p That is, three score pound, after the weight of the countrey talent.

31 And hee caried away the people that was therein, and put them q vnder sawes, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and thrust them into the tyle kill: thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And so Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hierusalem.

q Reuealing the cruell enmitie of God with cruell death.

The xiij. Chapter.

14 Amnon Dauids sonne defileth his sister Thamar. 19 Thamar is comforted by her brother Absalom. 29 Absalom therefore killeth Amnon.

After this, it was, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister named a Thamar, whome Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued.

a Thamar was Absalos sister both by father & mother, and Amnon only by father.

2 And

2 And he was so sore vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Thamar: for shee was a [b] virgine, and hee thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

[b] And therefore kept in her fathers house, as virgins were accustomed.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Jonadab, the sonne of Shimah Dauids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he saide vnto him, How commeth it that thou, being the kings sonne, art thus consumed from day to day: wilt thou not tell me? Amnon answered him, I loue Thamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 Jonadab sayde vnto him, [c] Lay thee downe on thy bed, & make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father is come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Thamar come, and giue me meate, and dresse it in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.

[c] Marke how Ieremie, that there is no entire order in Moses lawes, did not know Leuiticus, or contemne it, as some affirme.

6 And so Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Thamar my sister come, and make me a couple of [d] cakes in my sight, that I may eate of her hand.

[d] Dreaming, some delicate and daintie meate.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Thamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Amnõs house (and he was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ floure, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake them,

‖ Or, paste.

9 And tooke a pan, and [e] powred them out before him, but he would not eate: And Amnon sayd, Haue out [f] all men from me. And they went all out from him.

[e] That is, she serued them in a dish.

[f] For the wicked are ashamed to do that afore men, which they are wont alwaies to commit in the sight of God.

10 And Amnon said vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Thamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother:

11 And when she had set them before him to eate, he tooke her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And shee answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for there hath no such thing bene done in Israel, doe not thou this follie.

13 And I, ‖ whither shall I cause my shame? and thou shalt be as one of the [g] fooles in Israel: Now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, and hee will not denie me vnto thee.

‖ Or, how shall I put away my shame?

[g] As a lewde and wicked person.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 And then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue with which he before loued her: and Amnon saide vnto her, vp, and get thee hence.

16 Shee answered him, ‖ There is no cause: This euil that thou putteſt me away, is greater then ỹ other that thou diddeſt vnto me. Neuertheles, he would not heare her:

‖ Or, for this cause.

17 But called his ‖ boy that serued him, and sayde, Put away this woman from me, and bolt the doore after.

‖ Or, seruant

18 And shee had a garment of [h] diuers colours vpon her: for with such garmentes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and locked the doore after her.

[h] Of which diuers sorts of colours the Greekes make great mention, Gen.

19 And Thamar tooke and put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and so she went away crying.

20 And Absalom her brother sayde vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee: Now yet bee still, my sister, hee is thy brother, let not this thing grieue thine heart. And so Thamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom sayde vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: howbeit, Absalom hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister Thamar.

23 And after the time of two yeres, Absalom had sheepe shearers in the ‖ plaine of Hazor, beside Ephraim, and bade all the kings sonnes,

‖ Or, Hamon.

24 And came to the king, and saide, Behold, thy seruant hath sheepe shearers, I pray thee, that the king with his seruants come to thy seruant.

25 The king answered Absalom, Nay, my sonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, lest we bee chargeable vnto thee. And Absalom lay sore vpon him: howbeit hee would not goe, but ‖ blessed him.

‖ Or, kissed.

26 Then said Absalom, But, I pray thee, shall not my brother [i] Amnon goe with vs: And the king answered him, What needeth it that he goe with thee?

[i] Heere is a notable example of the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

27 But Absalom made such instance, that he let Amnon and all the kings children goe with him.

28 Now had Absalom commaunded his young men, saying, Marke when Amnons [k] heart is merie with wine, and when I bid you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, and feare not: haue not I bidden you? be bolde therefore, and play the men.

[k] Or, good.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon, euen as Absalom had commanded: and all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 And while they were yet in the way, tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is none left aliue.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay along on the [l] earth: & all his seruants stoode by with their clothes rent.

[l] In signe of great griefe.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Shimah, Dauids brother, answered and sayde, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men of the kings sonnes, but Amnon onely is dead: for that hath bene determined in Absaloms mind, since he forced his sister Thamar.

33 Now

33 Nowe therefore let not my lorde the king ‖ take the thing so grieuously, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead, ‖ for Amnon onely is dead.

‖ Or, innocent.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hill side ‖ behinde him.

35 And Jonadab sayd vnto the king, Beholde, the kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And as soone as he had left speaking, beholde, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, and wept. The king also and all his seruants wept exceedingly sore.

37 But Absalom escaped, and went to [m] Thalmai the sonne of Ammihur king of Gesur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 And so Absalom escaped, and went to Gesur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid ‖ desired to goe forth vnto Absalom: for where as Amnon was dead, he was comforted ouer him.

The xiiij. Chapter.

Absalom is reconciled to his father by the subtiltie of Ioab. 24 Absalom may not see the kings face.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruia, perceiued that the kings [a] heart was toward Absalom:

2 And hee sent to Thecoa, and fet thence a ‖ wise woman, and sayde vnto her, I pray thee faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparell, and [b] annoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: and so Ioab ‡ taught her what she should say.

4 And when the woman of Thecoa spake with the king, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and sayd, ‡ Helpe O king.

5 The king sayde vnto her, What ayleth thee? Shee answered, I am in deede a ‡ widowe, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaide had [c] two sonnes, and they two fought together in the fielde, where was no man to go betwene them, but the one smote the other, and slue him.

7 And beholde, the whole kinred is risen against thine handmaid, and they sayd, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the [d] soule of his brother whom he slue, we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my sparkle which is left, and shall not leaue to my husbande neither name nor issue vpon the earth.

8 And the king sayde vnto the woman, Go home to thine house, I will giue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa sayde vnto the king, My Lorde, O king, this [e] trespasse be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be ‖ guiltelesse.

‖ Or, innocent.

10 And the king sayde, If any man say ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall ‡ hurt thee no more.

‡ Heb. touch

11 Then sayd she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lorde thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, least they slay my sonne. And hee answered, As the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman sayde, Let thine handmaid speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he sayd, Say on.

13 The woman said, Wherefore then hast thou [f] thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, that he should not fetch home againe his banished.

[f] Why hast thou gone contrary to iustnes in thy sonne Absalom?

14 For we must needes die, [g] are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe, neither doth God spare any person: yet doth he appoint meanes, that his banished be not vtterly expelled from him.

[g] God hath prouided wayes (as sanctuaries) to saue them oft times, whom man vnjustly worketh the death.

15 Now therefore I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, because the people [h] haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, Now will I speake vnto the king, it may bee that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

[h] For I thought they would hit this my suit.

16 And the king shall heare his handmaide, to deliuer her out of the hand of the man that would haue destroyed me, and also my sonne, out of the inheritance of God.

17 And thine handmaid sayd, The word of my lord the king shal now be ‡ comfortable: for my lord the king is as an [i] angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

‡ Heb. rest.

[i] Is of great wisedome to discerne right from wrong.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the [k] hand of Ioab with thee in all this matter? The woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lorde the king, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lorde the king hath spoken: for euen thy seruant Ioab bade me, and he put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

[k] Hast not thou done this by the counsell of Ioab?

20 For to the intent that I should [l] change the fourme of speech, hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lorde is wise, according to the wisedome of an Angell of God, to vnderstand all things that are in the earth.

[l] By speaking rather in parable then plainely.

21 And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold, I haue [m] done this thing: goe, and bring the yong man Absalom againe.

[m] Hath graunted thy request.

22 And Ioab fell to the grounde on his face, and bowed himselfe, and ‡ thanked the king: and Ioab sayde, Nowe thy seruant knoweth that I haue founde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

‡ Heb. blessed.

23 And so Ioab arose, and went to Gesur, and

and brought Abſalom to Hieruſalem.

24 And the king ſayde, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and not ſee my face. And ſo Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſawe not the kings face.

25 But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom for beautie: from the ſole of his foote, to the toppe of his head there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for at euery yeeres ende hee polled it: becauſe the haire was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred [n] ſicles, after the kings weight.

n Which weyed fiue pounds foure ounces, after halfe an ounce to the ſicle.

27 And Abſalom had three ſonnes borne him, and one daughter, named Thamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 So Abſalom dwelt two yeres in Hieruſalem, and ſawe not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to haue ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when hee ſent againe, hee would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaide vnto his ſeruants, Behold, Joab hath a fielde by my ‖ place, and he hath barley therein: goe, and [o] ſet it on fire. And Abſaloms ſeruants ſet it on fire.

‖ Or, poſſeſſion.

o Here is an vnmercifull cruell heart, couered in this beautifull body.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſayde vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants burnt my field with fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent for thee, deſiring thee to come, becauſe I would haue ſent thee to the king, for to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſur? It had bene better for me to haue bene there ſtill: Now therefore would I ſee the kings face, and if there be any [p] treſpaſſe in me, let him kill me.

p If I bee offended by reuenging my fathers diſhonour. Thus the wicked iuſtifie themſelues in their euill.

33 And ſo Joab came to the king, and tolde him: which when he had ſent for Abſalom, hee came to the king, and fell to the ground on his face before him, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

The xv. Chapter.

3 The practiſe of Abſalom to aſpire to the kingdome. 14 Dauid and his ſeruants flee. 31 Dauids prayer.

‡ Heb. made him,

AFter this, Abſalom ‡ prepared him charets and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, and ſtoode in the place of the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖ matter, and came to the king for iudgement, him did Abſalom call vnto him, and ſayde, Of what citie art thou? Hee anſwered, Thy ſeruant is of one of the [a] tribes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, controuerſie.

a That is, noting of what tribe or place he was.

3 And Abſalom ſayde vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Abſalom ſayde moreouer, Oh that I were made [b] iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any plea and matter in the lawe, might come vnto mee, that I might doe him iuſtice!

b Thus by flatterie, flatterie, and faire promiſes, the wicked ſeeke preferment.

5 And when any man came nigh to him, and did him obeyſaunce, he put forth his hand, and tooke him to him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgement: ſo Abſalom [c] ſtale the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

c Heb. ſtale.

7 And after fourtie yeeres, Abſalom ſaide vnto the king, I pray thee let me goe to Hebron, and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow when I was in Geſur in Syria, ſaying, If the Lord ſhal bring me againe in deede to Hieruſalem, I will [d] ſerue the Lord.

d Heb. ſacrifice.

9 And the king ſayde vnto him, Goe in peace. And ſo he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, As ſoone as ye heare the voyce of the trumpet blow, ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Hieruſalem that were [e] called, and they went with pure hearts, not knowing of [f] any thing.

e Heb. called.

f Heb. any word.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Achitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie Gilo, while hee offered ſacrifices, and there was wrought ſtrong treaſon: for the people went and encreaſed with Abſalom.

13 And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, and ſaid, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are turned after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Hieruſalem, Vp, flie wee may flee, for wee ſhall not els eſcape [g] from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leaſt he come ſuddenly, and catch vs, and bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

g Heb. before the face of.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy ſeruants are ready to doe whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall [h] appoynt.

h Heb. chooſe.

16 And the king departed, and all his houſhold [i] at his feete: and the king left ten concubines to keepe the houſe.

i Heb. after him.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people at his feete, and taried in a place that was [k] farre off.

k Heb. farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants went about him: and all the Cerethites, & all the Phelethites, and all the Gethites, euen ſixe hundred men, which were come after him from Geth, went before the king.

19 Then ſayde the king to [l] Ithai the Gethite, Wherefore commeſt thou with vs? Returne, and abide with the king, for thou art a ſtranger, depart therefore to thy place.

l Heb. Ittai.

20 Thou cameſt yeſterday, and ſhoulde I vnquiet thee to day to goe with vs? I will goe whither I can: therefore returne thou, and carry againe thy [m] brethren: mercie and trueth be with thee.

m Heb. brethren.

21 And Ithai anſwered the king, and ſayde, As the Lord liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, in what place my lord the king ſhalbe,

shalbe, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ithai, Come then, and goe forwarde. And Ithai the Gethite went forth, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people went ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke Cedron, and al the people went ouer toward the way that leadeth to the wildernesse.

24 And loe, Sadoc also, & all the Leuites were with him, and [a] bare the arke of the couenant of God, and they set downe the arke of God, and Abiathar [b] went vp, vntill the people were all come ouer out of the citie.

25 And the king said vnto Sadoc, Carie the arke of God againe into the citie: if I shal finde fauour in the eyes of the Lorde, he will bring me againe, and shewe me both it, and the tabernacle thereof.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no lust vnto thee: behold, here am I, let him doe with me what seemeth good in his eyes.

27 The king saide also vnto Sadoc the priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and take your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 Behold, I will tarie in the fieldes of the wildernesse, vntil there come some word from you to be told me.

29 Sadoc therefore and Abiathar caried the arke of God againe to Hierusalem, and they taried there.

30 And Dauid went vp on mount Oliuete, & wept as he went vp, and had his head [c] couered, and went barefoot, and all the people that was with him had euery man his head couered, & as they went vp, they wept.

31 And one tolde Dauid, saying, Achitophel is one of them that haue conspired with Absalom. And Dauid sayde, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Achitophel into foolishnesse.

32 When Dauid was come to the toppe of the mount, he worshipped God: and behold, Chusai the Arachite came against him, with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid sayde, If thou go with me, thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I wil be thy seruant, O king: as I haue thus long bene thy fathers seruant, so am I now thy seruaunt: thou maiest [d] for my sake destroy the counsel of Achitophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Sadoc and Abiathar the priests? therefore whatsoeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt shewe to Sadoc and Abiathar the priests.

36 And behold, they haue there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaas Sadocs sonne, and Jonathan Abiathars sonne: by them also shall ye send me all that ye can heare.

37 And so Chusai Dauids friend went to the citie, & Absalom entred into Hierusalem.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The infidelitie of Ziba. 5 Semei curseth Dauid.
16 Chusai commeth to Absalom.

AND when Dauid was a little past the [a] top of the hill, behold, Ziba the seruant of Miphibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and one hundred bunches of raisings, and an hundred of dryed ‖ figges, and a bottel of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou with these? And Ziba said, They be asses for the kings houshold to ride on, and bread and fruit for the yong men to eate, and wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes may drinke.

3 And the king said, Where is thy masters sonne? Ziba answered vnto ye king, Behold, he tarieth still at Hierusalem: for hee saide, This day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then saide the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Miphibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly ‡ beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king Dauid came to [b] Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the kinred of the house of Saul, named Semei the sonne of Gera, and he came out cursing.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of Dauid: and al the people and al the men of warre were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Semei when he cursed, Come forth, come forth, thou ‡ blood shedder, and thou man of ‖ Belial.

8 The Lord hath brought vpō thee al the [d] blood of the house of Saul, in whose steade thou hast raigned, & the Lord hath deliuered the kingdome into the hande of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou art come to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloodshedder.

9 Then saide Abisai the sonne of Zeruia vnto the king, Why doeth this dead dogge curse my lorde the king? let me goe now and take off the head of him.

10 And the king said, What haue I to doe with you ye sonnes of Zeruia? for he curseth, euen because ye Lord [e] hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid saide to Abisai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came of mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: howe much more then may this sonne of Gemini doe it? Suffer him to curse, for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lord will looke on mine ‡ affliction, and [f] doe mee good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid & his men went by the

a Which was the hill of Olives.

‖ Or, figge cakes.

‡ Hebr. I worship.

b Which was a citie in the tribe of Beniamin.

c That is, round about him.

‡ Heb. man of blood.

‖ Or, wicked man.

d This he said, because of the death of Ishbosheth & Abner, suspecting Dauid to be going to the same.

e Dauid felt that this was the iudgement of God for his sinne, & therefore patiently submitted to the rodde.

‡ Heb. on mine eye.

f Meaning, that the Lord will send comfort to him, when they are ouerpast.

way, Semei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all that were with him, came wearie, and refreshed themselues g there.

g To wit, at Bahurim.

15 And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Hierusalem, and Achitophel was with him.

16 And as soone as Chusai the Arachite Dauids friende was come vnto Absalom, Chusai saide vnto Absalom, God saue the king, ‡ God saue the king.

‡ He. Let the king liue.

17 And Absalom saide to Chusai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy h friend? why wentest thou not with him?

h Meaning, Dauid.

18 Chusai answered vnto Absalom, Nay, not so: but whom the Lord and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, i his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

i Though Chusai dissembled here at Dauids request, to preuent the counsell of the wicked by Gods determination, Chap. 17. 14. yet may not we vse this example to excuse our dissimulation.

19 And ‡ moreouer, vnto whom shal I do seruice? not to his sonne? And as I was seruant before with thy father, so will I bee with thee.

‡ He. the second time.

20 Then spake Absalom to Achitophel, Giue counsel what we shal doe.

21 And Achitophel saide vnto Absalom, Get thee in vnto thy fathers Concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and al Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shal the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 And so they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers Concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Achitophel which he councelled in those dayes, was as a man had asked counsel k at the oracle of God: euen so was all the counsell of Achitophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

k It was so esteemed for the successe thereof.

The xvij. Chapter.

7 Achitophels counsel is ouerthrowen by Chusai.

Achitophel also saide vnto Absalom, a Let me chuse out nowe twelue thousande men, and I will vp, and followe after Dauid this night:

a He though he would say, giue me authoritie to choose.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is wearie and weake handed, and will feare him: and all the people that are with him shal flee, and so will I smite the king onely,

3 * And will bring againe all the people vnto thee: and when all shall returne, the b man whom thou seekest being slayne, all the people shalbe in peace.

* 2. Sam. 19. 27.

b Meaning, Dauid.

4 And the saying ‡ pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

‡ Heb. was right in the eyes of Absalom.

5 * Then saide Absalom, Call now Chusai the Arachite also, and let vs heare like wise ‡ what he saith.

* 3. Reg. 2. 8.

‡ Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 When Chusai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Achitophel hath ‖ giuen such counsell: shall we doe after this saying, or no? tell thou.

‖ Or, spoken thus.

7 Chusai answered vnto Absalom, The counsell that Achitophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, said Chusai, Thou knowest thy father & his men, how that they be strong men, and they be chafed in their minds, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: thy father is a man also practised in warre, and will not ‖ lodge with the people.

‖ Or, tary all night.

9 Behold he is hid now in some caue, or in some other place: and though some of his men bee ouerthrowen at the first brunt, yet they that heare it, will say, The people that followeth Absalom be ‡ put to the worse.

‡ Heb. haue a breach or ruine.

10 And hee also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lion, shall ‡ shrinke and faint: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which bee with him are ‡ stoute men.

‡ Heb. meek.

‡ Heb. the children of fortitude.

11 Therefore my counsell is, that all Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan to Beerseba, as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou go to battell in thine owne person.

12 For so shall wee come vpon him in one place or other where we shall finde him, & we wil fall vpon him, euen as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of al the men that are with him, we shal not leaue him one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a towne, then shal all the men of Israel bring ropes to that city, & we will draw it into the riuer, vntil there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Chusai the Arachite, is better then the counsel of Achitophel. For ‖ it was euen the Lords determination to destroy the c good counsell of Achitophel, that the Lord might d bring euil vpon Absalom.

‖ Or, the Lord hath commanded.

c God so turneth mens hearts to purpose, that they worke their owne confusion, for their owne aduantage.

d For by the counsel of Chusai, he went to spie Absalom, whereas he was before counselled.

15 Then said Chusai vnto Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes, Of this and that maner did Achitophel and the Elders of Israel counsel Absalom, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and shewe Dauid, saying, Tarie not this night in the fieldes of the wildernesse, but get thee ouer, lest the king bee deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

17 Nowe Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by the wel Rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and e told them: and they went, and shewed king Dauid.

e The maner from whom they had them.

18 Neuertheles, a lad saw them, and told it to Absalom: but they went both of them their way quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his yarde, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and spread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not spied.

20 And when Absaloms seruaunts came to the wife to the house, they saide, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? The woman answered them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and could

could not finde them, they returned to Hierusalem.

21 And assoone as they were departed, the other came out of the wel, and went and told king Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Vp, and get you quickly ouer the water, for thus hath Achitophel giuen against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they were come ouer Iordane [h] by that it was day: so that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Iordane.

23 And when Achitophel sawe that his counsell was not followed: he sadled an asse, & arose & gate him home to his owne house, and to his owne city, and put his houshold in order, and [i] hanged himselfe, & dyed, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans sonne named Jethra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of [k] Nahas, sister to Zaruia Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the children of Ammon, & Machir the sonne of Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

28 [l] Brought beddes, basons, earthen vessels, wheate and barley, floure and parched corne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 Hony, butter, sheepe, & cheese of kine, for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they sayd, The people is hungrie, wearie, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

The xviij. Chapter.

2 Dauid deuideth his armie into three partes.

AND Dauid [a] numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands and of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Joab, and the third part vnder the hand of Abisai the sonne of Zaruia Joabs brother, & the other third part vnder the hand of Ithai the Gethite: and the king sayd vnto the people, I will goe with you my selfe also.

3 And the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neyther shall they regarde vs, though halfe of vs were slaine: but thou art now worth ten thousand of vs. Wherefore it is better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the king said vnto them, What seemeth you best, that will I doe. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, Intreate the young man Absalom gently for my sake. And all the people hearde that the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 And so the people went out into the field against Israel (and the battell was in the [b] wood of Ephraim,)

7 where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was a great slaughter that day, euen of twentie thousand men.

8 For the battel was scattered ouer al the countrey: and the wood deuoured moe people that day, then did the sword.

9 And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid, and he rode vpon a Mule, which caried him vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head was caught of the oke, and he was [c] lift vp betweene the heauen and the earth, & the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that sawe it told Joab, saying, Beholde, I sawe Absalom hang in an oke.

11 And Joab said vnto the man that told him, If thou diddest see him, why diddest not thou there smite him to the grounde, and I would haue giuen thee tenne sicles of siluer, and a girdle.

12 The man saide vnto Joab, Though I should [‡] receiue a thousande sicles of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not stretch out mine hand against the kings sonne: for we heard with our eares when the king charged thee, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, Beware that none touch the yong man Absalom.

13 Moreouer, if I had done it, I should haue done against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the king, yea, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue bene against me.

14 Then sayde Joab, I may not stande thus tarying with thee. And hee tooke three dartes in his hand, and thrust them [‡] thorow Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the middest of the oke.

15 And tenne seruantes that bare Joabs weapons, turned, and smote Absalom, and slewe him.

16 And Joab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from following Israel: for Joab [d] held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a mightie great heape of stones vpon him: and al Israel fled euery one to their tents.

18 And this Absalom yet in his life time, tooke and reared vp a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he sayde, I haue no [e] sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day Absaloms place.

19 Then sayd Ahimaaz ꝑ sonne of Zadoc, Let me runne nowe, and beare the king tydings how that the Lorde hath [f] iudged him quite of the hand of his enemies.

20 And Joab said vnto him, Thou art no man to beare tydings to day, thou shalt beare tydings another time: but to day thou

g Go wit, to punish, this hasty all haste.

h So that they trauailed all night, and by morning had al their company passed ouer.

i Thus God sometimes in this life executeth iudgement vpon the cruel persecutours of the innocent, to abominable vs before all mortal creatures all such that haue to the worlde to come.

k Who was also called Nal. Dauids sister.

l God by them signifieth the necessitie of his faithful seruants in his trouble and affliction.

a It appeareth not onely the fiue hundred men of the Cherethites & Pelethites mentioned 2 Sam. 15. but also a number of the Rubenites, Gadites, & halfe the tribe of Manasses, which could not beare the insolencie of ꝑ house against the father, did also ioyne themselues vnto Dauid.

b So called, because the Ephraimites (as some say) fed their cattell beyonde Jordane in this wood.

c By Gods prouidence, that this might be an example for euer, what it is afore God, the sonne to rebell against the father, Gen. 32. 15.

‡ He. weigh vpon mine hand.

‡ Heb. in the heart of Absalom.

d Temperating the victorie with mercy and pitie vpon the people that were seduced by Absalom.

e It should appeare by this, that God had promised him by calling away his three sonnes & his daughter, 2 Sam. 14.

f That is, hath deliuered him out of ꝑ handes of his enemies & fauouring him, that he should not susteine displeasure, by telling of the death of Absalom.

shalt beare none, because the kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Chusai, Go and tel the king what thou hast seene. And Chusai bowed himselfe vnto Joab, and ranne.

22 Then saide Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc againe to Joab, What, I pray thee, if I also runne after Chusai? And Joab sayde, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tydings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? Hee sayde vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and came before Chusai.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two [h] gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate, vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and sawe, and beholde, there came a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is [i] tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drewe neere.

26 And the watchman sawe another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, there commeth another man running alone. And the king sayd, He is also a tydings bringer.

27 And the watchman saide, ‡ Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc. The king saide, He is a [k] good man, and commeth with good tydings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, Peace be with thee. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath ‖ shut vp the men that lift vp their handes against my lord the king.

29 And the king saide, Is the young man Absalom safe? Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings seruant, and me [l] thy seruant, I sawe a great tumult, but I wote not what it was.

30 And the king said vnto him, Turne aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And beholde, Chusai came also, & sayd, ‡ Tydings, my Lord the king: for the Lorde hath ‡ deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all them that rose against thee.

32 And the king said vnto Chusai, Is the yong man Absalom safe? Chusai answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and al that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 And the king was [m] moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept, and as he went, thus he saide, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my son Absalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

h He sate in the gate of the citie of Mahanaim.

i That is, he bringeth tydings.

‡ Heb. I see the running

k He had experience of his fidelitie, Chap. 17.

‖ Or, deliuered vp.

l To wit, Chusai, who was an Ethiopian.

‡ Heb. tydings is brought. ‡ Iudged.

m The rebellion of his sonne, couldc not quench his fatherly affection.

The xix. Chapter.

7 Ioab encourageth the king. 8 Dauid is restored. 23 Semei is pardoned. 24 Miphiboseth meeteth the king. 39 Barzellai departeth. 41 Israel striueth with Iuda.

AND it was told Joab, Beholde, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the ‡ victorie of that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, howe the king sorowed for his sonne.

‡ Heb. saluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by stealth, as people confounded do conuey themselues when they flee in battel.

4 But the king [a] hid his face, & cried with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

a He hyd his face that he might not be knowen.

5 And Joab came into [b] the house to the king, and saide, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruantes, which this day haue saued thy life, & the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and of thy concubines,

b At Mahanaim.

6 In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither thy ‖ princes, nor seruaunts: and this day I doe perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, that had ‡ pleased thee well.

‖ Or, captaines.

‡ Heb. him right in thine eies.

7 Nowe therefore, vp, and come out, and speake ‡ comfortably vnto thy seruaunts: for I sweare by the Lorde, except thou come out, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that wil be worse vnto thee, then all the euil that fel on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

‡ Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

8 Then the king arose, and sate in the [c] gate: and they told vnto al the people, saying, Behold, the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king, for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

c Signifying the most reuerent place of the people vnder heauen.

9 And all the people were at [d] strife throwout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hande of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hande of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom:

d Why had first hym home the king.

10 But Absalom, whom we anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battel: therefore why are ye so still, that ye bring not the king againe?

11 And king Dauid sent to [e] Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes, saying, Speake vnto the elders of Juda, & say, why are ye behind, to bring the king againe to his house, (seeing that such tidings is come from all Israel vnto the king, euen to his house?)

e Not to him, but to stirre vp the people their hart.

12 Ye are my brethren, my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are yee the last that bring the king againe?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to mee, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste to me for euer, in the [f] roume of Joab.

f Beside the policie, that by winning of the captain, it winne the people: it seemed that he had yet a grudge against Joab for the death of Abner.

14 And he bowed the hearts of al the men of Juda, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word to the king, Returne thou with all thy seruants.

15 * So the king returned, and came to Jordane: and Juda came to Gilgal: for to go

* 3. Reg. 2.

to

to meete the king, and to conduct him ouer Iordane.

16 And e Semei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Gemini, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iuda, to meete king Dauid.

17 And there were a thousande men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and twentie seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the king.

18 And there went ouer a boate to carrie ouer the kings household, and to do him pleasure: and Semei the sonne of Gera, fell before the king as he was come ouer Iordane,

19 And saide vnto the king, Let not my lorde impute wickednesse vnto me, nor remember the thinges that thy seruant did h wickedly, when my lorde the king departed out of Hierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart:

20 For thy seruant doeth know how that I haue done amisse: and therefore beholde, I am the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, that am come downe to meete the Lord the king.

21 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia answered, and said, Shal not Semei die for this, because he cursed the Lordes anointed?

22 And Dauid saide, what haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zaruia? for this day ye be aduersaries vnto me: shall there any man die this day in Israel? Do not I know that I am this day king ouer Israel?

23 And therefore the king said vnto Semei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware vnto him.

24 And Miphiboseth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither washed his feete, nor dressed his beard, nor k washed his clothes, from the time the king departed, vntill hee came againe in peace.

25 And when l he was come to Hierusalem, and met the king, the king sayde vnto him, wherefore wentest not thou with me, Miphiboseth?

26 He answered, My lorde, O king, my seruant deceiued me: for thy seruant saide, I would haue mine Asse sadied to ride thereon, for to goe to the king: because thy seruant is lame.

27 And he hath accused thy seruant vnto my lorde the king, and my lorde the king is as an m angell of God: doe therefore what seemeth n good in thine eyes.

28 For all my fathers house were but o dead men before my lorde the king, and yet diddest thou put thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crye any more vnto the king?

29 And the king saide vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba deuide the lands betweene you.

30 And Miphiboseth saide vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, for so much as my Lorde the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 And Barzellai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, p and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Barzellai was a very aged man, euen foure score yeeres olde, and prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great substance.

33 And the king saide vnto Barzellai Come ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Hierusalem.

34 And Barzellai saide vnto the king, ‡ Howe long haue I to liue, that I shoulde goe vp with the king vnto Hierusalem?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I discerne betweene good and euill? Hath thy seruant any taste in that he eateth or drinketh? Can hee heare any more the voyce of singing men and women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my Lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why will the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 O let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and bee buried in the graue of my father, and of my mother: beholde, here is thy seruant q Chimham, let him goe with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall please thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe with me, and I wil doe to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoeuer thou shalt ‖ require of me, that same will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: s when the king was come ouer Iordane, he kissed Barzellai, s ‖ blessed him, and he went backe againe vnto his owne place.

40 And then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him: and all the people of Iuda conducted the king, and also halfe the people r of Israel.

41 And beholde, all the men of Israel came to the king, and saide vnto the king, why haue our brethren the men of Iuda stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iuda answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs, wherefore be ye angrie for this matter? Haue we eaten of the kings cost? or haue we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iuda, and saide, we haue ten partes in the king, and haue thereto more right to Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduise should not be first had in reducing our king? And the wordes of the men of Iuda were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

e Who had before resisted him.

h For to his thinking he was his most cruell enemie, although now in his prosperitie he seeketh by flattrie to creepe into fauour.

i By Iosephs is commonly vnderstand Ephraim, Manasses, and Beniamin, whereof he was: because their three were vnder one Rachels sonne.

k In signe of sorow, for the expulsion of Dauid out of his kingdome.

l When Miphiboseth met the king at Hierusalem, first and the first.

m Wise for his aduisement to iudge in all matters.

n That is, by my pleasure.

o Worthie to dye for shewing cruelnesse to mine thee.

p Dauid doth well in taking him limbes first him before he receiue the crowne: but much more in not remembring the iniuries, he did not vengeance vpon.

q Thy seruant.

‖ Or, choose

‖ Or, bade him farewell.

r Which had taken part with the king.

s Because the tribe of Iuda, and some others did conduct the king before: and not make the returne publike vnto it, therefore they cause playnes and chanage the kinde full before stollen from them.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Seba raiseth Israel against Dauid. 10 Ioab killeth Amasa traiterously. 22 The head of Seba is deliuered to Ioab. 23 Dauids chiefe officers.

a Where the ten tribes contended against Iuda.
‖Or, wicked man.

AND there came a thither a certaine man ‖ of Belial, named Seba, the sonne of Bichri, a man of Jemini, he blew a trumpet, & saide, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Isai: euery man to his tentes, O Israel.

2 And so euery man of Israel went from Dauid, and followed Seba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iuda claue fast vnto their king, from Iordane to Hierusalem.

3 And Dauid came to his house to Hierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his concubines, that he had left behind him to keepe the house, and put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: and so they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.

b Who was his chiefe captaine in Ioabs roume, Chap. 19.
‖Or, gather.

4 Then saide the king to b Amasa, ‖ Call me the men of Iuda together within three dayes, and be thou here also.

5 And so Amasa went to gather the men of Iuda together, but taryed longer then the time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abisai, Nowe shall Seba the sonne of Bichri do vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou therefore thy lordes seruants, and followe after him, lest he get him walled cities, and escape vs.

c Meaning, the souldiers that were vnder Ioab his eldest brother.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cerethits, & the Pheletthites, and all the mightiest men: and they departed out of Hierusalem to followe after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

8 And when they were at the great stone in Gibeon, Amasa ‖ went before them: and Ioabs d garment that he had about him was girded vnto him, & he had girded thereon a sworde, which was toyned fast to his loynes in a sheath, that as he went it fell sometime out.

‖Or, met them.
d Which was a coate that he vsed to weare in the warres.

9 And Ioab e saide to Amasa, Art thou in ‡ health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hande, to kisse him.

e It seemeth that when Ioab perceiued the king to be in great distresse for feare of Seba, and also that the king misliked Amasa for his long tarying, he went forth to warre with his brother Abisai, of his owne heade without the kings commaundement.
‡ Peace.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sworde that was in Ioabs hande: for therewith he smote him in the fifth ribbe and shed out his bowels to the grounde, and ‡ thrust at him no more, and he died: so Ioab and Abisai his brother followed after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

‡ Doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stoode by him, & said, He that beareth any fauour to Ioab, or good will to Dauid, let him go after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes of the way: and when the man saw that all the people stoode still, he remoued Amasa out of the way into the fielde, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he saw that euery one that came by him, stoode still.

13 And as soone as he was remooued out of the way, all the people went after Ioab, to followe after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And he went thorowe all the tribes of Israel, vnto Abel, and to Bethmaacha, and all the places of Berim: and they gathered together and went after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel, neere to Bethmaacha, and they cast vp a banche against the citie, and the people thereof stoode on the rampier, and all the people that was with Ioab ‡ thrust at the wall to ouerthrowe it.

‡ Destroyed to cast downe the wall.

16 Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: I pray you say vnto Ioab, Come hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 When Ioab was come vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? He answered, I am he. She saide vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaide. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake thus, f They spake in the old time, saying, They should aske of Abel: and so haue they continued.

f Or, there was that old custome vsed not to destroy a citie before peace was offered. Deut. 20. 6. Ioshua kept vp the name of the citie.

19 I am g one of them that are peaceable, and faithfull in Israel, and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lorde?

20 And Ioab answered and saide, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I shoulde either deuoure, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hande against the king, euen against Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman saide vnto Ioab, Beholde, his head shall be throwen to the ouer thee wall.

22 And then the woman went vnto all the people with her wisedome, & they smote off the head of Seba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blewe a trumpet, and they retired ‡ from the citie euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Hierusalem vnto the king.

‡ Heb. They were scattered.

23 * Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cerethites and Pheletthites.

2. Sam. 8. 16.

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, and Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Sheua was scribe, and Sadoc, and Abiathar were the Priestes.

26 And Ira the Iairite was h chiefe about Dauid.

h Iairite and Ithrite.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Three deare yeeres. 9 The vengeance of the sonnes of Saul lighteth on his seuen sonnes, which are hanged.

THen there was an hunger in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres together: and Dauid ‡ enquired of the Lord. And the

‡ Heb. sought face.

Lord

Lord answered, It is for Saul, & the house of blood, because he slewe the a Gibeonites.

a Thinking to gratifie the people, because they were not of the seede of Abraham.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and sayde vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel sware vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, for a zeale that hee had to the children of Israel and of Juda.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, b What shall I doe for you, and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may bleſſe the inheritance of the Lord?

b For satisfaction and recompence of the iniurie you haue sustained.

4 The Gibeonites answered him, Wee will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither is it our minde c that thou shouldest kill any man in Israel. Hee sayde, What you shall say, that will I doe for you.

c Haue onelie of Sauls stocke.

5 They answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and imagined to bring vs to nought, that we are destroyed from remayning in any of the coastes of Israel:

6 Let seuen men of his d sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp e vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whome the Lord did chuse. And the king said, I will giue them you.

d Of Sauls kinsemen.

e To pacifie the Lord.

7 But the king had compassion on Mephiboseth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of the Lordes othe that was betweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rispha the daughter of Aia, whom she bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni, & Mephiboseth, and the fiue sonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whom f she bare to Adriel the sonne of Barzellai, the Meholathite:

f That is, begotte the children of her sister Michol, being the children of Adriel, by whom she had them.

9 And he deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the hill before the Lord: and they ‖ fell all seuen together, and were slaine in the dayes of harueſt, euen in the g first dayes, and in the beginning of barley haruest.

‖ Or, died.

g Which was in the moneth Nisan, or Abib, which containeth part of March, and part of April.

10 And Rispha the daughter of Aia, tooke h sackecloth, and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill i water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birdes of the ayre to ‖ light on them by day, nor beasts of the fielde by night.

h To make her a tent.

i Because hunger was the meane of this famine, God by sending of raine shewed that he was pacified.

‖ Or, rest,

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rispha the daughter of Aia the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and of Jonathan his sonne, from the citizens of Jabes in Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethsan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa:

13 And hee brought thence the bones of Saul, & the bones of Jonathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged,

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buryed they in the country of Beniamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Cis his father: and when they had performed all that the king commanded, God was then k at one with the lande.

k For when the magistrates suffer faultes vnpunished, then the plague of God lyeth vpon the land.

15 Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruantes with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Jesbibenob, one of the sonnes of the Gyants (the yron of whose speare waxed three hundred l sicles of brasse, and he being girded with a newe sworde) thought to haue slaine Dauid.

l Which amounte to nine pound a quarter and a halfe.

17 But Abisai the sonne of Zeruia succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the seruants of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battaile, that thou quench not the m light of Israel.

m That the glorie and wealth of Israel perish not with thee.

18 * And yet after this, there was a battell with the Philistines, at n Gob: and then Sibbechai the Husathite, slewe o Saph, which was one of the sonnes of the Giants.

1. Chr. 20. 4

n Called Gezer.

o Called Sippai also.

19 And there was another battel in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Jaare Oregim a Bethlehemite slue p Goliath the Gethite: the staffe of whose speare was as great as a weauers beame.

p That is, Lahmi, the brother of Goliath, whome Dauid slewe, 1. Chron. 20.

20 And there was yet another battell in Geth, where was a man of a great stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and was borne also of the kinred of the Gyants in Geth:

21 And when hee defyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simah the brother of Dauid slewe him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Geth, and dyed by the hand of Dauid, and by the handes of his seruants.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Dauid after his victories praiseth God. 8 The anger of God towarde the wicked.

AND Dauid spake the wordes of this a song vnto the Lord, what time the Lord had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

a Wherein he praiseth God for the victories and benefites he receiued at his handes.

2 And he sayde, * The Lord is my rocke, and my castle, and my deliuerer.

Psal. 18. 3.

3 God is my ‖ strength, in him will I trust: he is my shielde, and the horne of my saluation, my high towre, & my refuge, my sauiour, thou hast saued me from wrong.

‖ Or, rocke.

4 I will call on the Lord which is praysworthie: and so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death closed me about: the floods of ‖ Belial put me in feare.

‖ Or, vngodlinesse.

6 The sorowes of ‖ hell compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

‖ Or, the graue.

7 In my tribulation did I call vpon the Lorde, and cryed to my God: and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the fundations of heauen mooued, and shooke when he was angry.

b That is, cloudes and vapours

9 b Smoke went out at his nostrels, and consuming c fire out of his mouth: coales were kindeled thereat.

c Lightning, and thundering.

10 And he bowed d heauen, & came down: and there was darkenesse vnder his feete.

d So it seemeth when the ayre is darke.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub, and did flie: he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

12 He made darkenesse a tabernacle rounde about him: with waters gathered together in thicke cloudes.

13 Through the brightnesse of his presence: were the e coales of fire kindled.

e By this description of a tempest, he declareth the power of God against his enemies.

14 The Lorde thundred from heauen: and he that is most high, gaue his voyce.

15 He shot arrowes, and scattered them: to wit, lightning, and ouerthrewe them.

16 The chanels of the sea appeared, and the fundations of the worlde were seene: by the reason of the rebuking of the Lorde, and through the blasting of the breath of his nostrels.

17 He sent from aboue, and tooke mee: he drewe me out of many waters.

18 Hee deliuered mee from my mightie enemie, and from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

f When I was so beset, that all meanes seemed to faile.

19 When they had f preuented mee in the day of my calamitie: the Lord stayed me vp.

20 For hee brought mee out into a large place: he deliuered mee, because hee had a fauour vnto me.

21 The Lorde rewarded me according to my g righteousnesse: according to the purenesse of my hands he recompensed me.

g Whereby Saul being his enemie, was forced to say, Thou art more righteous then I.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and did not wickedly against my God.

23 For all his lawes were in my sight: and from his statutes I did not depart.

24 In his sight also haue I bene vpright: and haue kept me from mine owne iniquitie.

25 And the Lorde did to me againe according to my righteousnesse: euen after my purenesse in his eye sight.

26 With the godly thou shalt bee godly: and with the man that is vpright, thou shalt be vpright.

27 With the pure thou shalt be pure: and with the froward, thou shalt shewe thy selfe h froward.

h Their wickednesse is cause that thou seemest to forget thy wonted mercie.

28 And the poore people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the proude, to bring them downe.

29 For thou art my light, O Lorde: and the Lord shall lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I shall breake thorowe an hoste of men: and by my God will I spring ouer a wall.

31 God is vncorrupt in his way, the worde of the Lorde is tryed in the fire: he is a shielde to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is a God saue the Lord? and who is mightie saue our God?

33 God strengtheneth me in battell: and maketh the way cleare before me.

34 He maketh my feete like i hindes feete: and setteth me vpon my high places.

i Swift to auoyde all danger.

35 Hee teacheth my handes to fight: so that euen a bowe of steele is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou hast giuen me the shielde of thy saluation: and with thy louing meekenesse thou doest multiplie me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me: and my legges shall not faile me.

38 I haue followed vpon mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 I haue wasted them and wounded them, that they shall not be able to arise: yea, they shall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou hast girded mee about with might to battell: and them that rose against me, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the Lorde, but he heard them not.

43 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the clay of the streete, and did spreade them abroade.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the dissention of people, thou hast kept me to bee an head ouer nations: the people which I knewe not, doe serue me.

45 Strange children k dissemble with me: at the hearing of the eare they obey me.

k My flesh for feare of power is tamed, or brought into subiection, and yeeldeth vnto me against their will.

46 Strange children will shrinke away: and they shall be smitten with feare in their priuie chamber.

47 The Lorde liueth, and blessed be my strength: magnified be God, euen the force of my saluation.

48 It is God that giueth mee power to reuenge me: and bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, thou also hast lift mee vp on high from them that rose against me: thou hast deliuered me from the wicked man.

50 * And therefore I will prayse thee, O Lorde, among the nations: and will sing vnto thy Name. * Rom. 15.9

51 Hee is the towre of saluation for his king, and dealeth mercifully with his anointed: with Dauid, and with his seede for euermore.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 The last wordes of Dauid. 6 The wicked shall be plucked vp as thornes. 8 The names and actes of his mightie men. 15 He desireth water, and woulde not drinke.

And

a which he ſpake after he had made the Pſalmes.

NOw theſe be the a laſt wordes of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Iſai ſayde, and the man which was ordeined the anoynted of the God of Jacob, & the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſayde,

2. The ſpirit of the Lord ſpake by mee, and his word was in my b tongue.

b ſpeaking, he ſpake nothing but by the motion of Gods ſpirit.

3 The God of Iſrael ſpake to me, euen the moſt mightie of Iſrael ſaid, A ruler ouer men being iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

‡Or, reade, And as the light in the morning, when the ſunne is vp, in the morning being without cloudes, and as the graſſe that by the brightneſſe and rayne (commeth) out of the earth. Is not my houſe ſo with God?

4 ‡And as the morning light when the ſunne is vp, a morning in which are no cloudes, ſo ſhall my houſe bee, but not as the graſſe of the earth is by brightneſſe and rayne.

5 For ſo ſhall not my houſe bee with God: for he hath made with me an euerlaſting couenant, perfect and ſure in all poynts: and this is truely all my health, and all my deſire, that it growe, but not as graſſe.

6 But the vngodly men ſhalbe as thornes cleane plucke vp, which cannot bee taken with hands,

7 But the man that ſhall touch them, muſt be defenced with yron, or with the ſhaft of a ſpeare, and they ſhalbe burnt with fire in the ſame place.

1 Chro. 11. 16.

c As one of the kings counſell.

8 * Theſe bee the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had: one that ſate in the c ſeate of wiſedome, being chiefeſt among the princes, was Adino of Ezni, hee ſlewe eight hundred at one time.

9 After him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the ſonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with Dauid, which ‖ defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered together to battell when the men of Iſrael were d gone vp.

‖ Or, aſſailed with danger of their liues.

d Departing, fled from the battell.

10 He aroſe, and layd on the Philiſtines, vntill his hand was wearie, and e claue vnto the ſword: and the Lord gaue great victorie the ſame day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoyle.

e By a cramp which came of wearineſſe and ſtraining.

11 After him was Samma the ſonne of Age the Ararite: and the Philiſtines gathered together beſide a towne, where was a parcell of land full of lentiles, and the people fled from the Philiſtines:

12 But he ſtood in the mids of the ground, and defended it, and ſlewe the Philiſtines: and the Lord gaue great victorie.

13 Theſe three (which were of the thirtie chiefe captaines) went downe to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue Adullam: and the hoſt of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Giants.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the ſouldiers of the Philiſtines were in Bethlehem.

f Being ouercome with wearineſſe and thirſt.

15 And Dauid f longed, and ſaid, Oh that I had of the water that is in the well by the gate of Bethlehem, for to drinke.

16 And the three mightie brake thorowe the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drewe water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, & brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, he would not drinke thereof, but powred it vnto the Lord,

g Bridling his affection, and deſiring God not to be offended for the raſh enterpriſe, 1. Chro. 11. 20.

17 And ſayde, The Lorde forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? and therefore he would not drinke it. And theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 Abiſai the brother of Joab, the ſonne of Zaruia was chiefe among the three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, and ſlew them, & had the name among the three.

19 For he was moſt excellent of the three, and was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not vnto the firſt three.

20 And Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada the ſonne of a mightie man, valiant in acts, of Kabzeel, ſlew two ſtrong men of Moab: he went downe alſo and ſlew a Lion in the middeſt of a pit in the time of ſnow.

‖ Or, man of great ſtature.

h Which was as bigge as a weauers beame, 1. Chro. 2.

21 And hee ſlewe an Egyptian, a ‖ goodly bigge man, and the Egyptian had a h ſpeare in his hand: but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, & pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, & ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies,

i He was more valiant then the thirtie captaines, and not ſo valiant as the three before.

23 Hee was honourable among thirtie, but he attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid made him of his counſell.

24 Aſahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Samma the Harodite, Elika the Harodite, Helez the Paltite,

26 Ira the ſonne of Acces the Thecoite, Abiezer of Anathoth, k Mebunnai the Huſathite,

k Writers of theſe had two names, as ye heare eth, 1. Chro. 11.

27 Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

28 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ithai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibea, of the children of Beniamin,

29 Banaia the Pirathonite, Hedbai of the riuer Gaas,

30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Aſmaueth the Barhumite,

31 Eliahba a Saalbonite: of the ſonnes of Jaſen, Jonathan,

32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sarar, an Hararite,

33 Eliphelet the ſonne of Aaſbai the ſonne of Maachathi, Eliam the ſonne of Achitophel the Gilonite,

34 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

35 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zoba, Bani the Gadite,

36 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, which was the harneſſe bearer of Joab the ſonne of Zaruia,

l Theſe came to Dauid, and helped to preſſe him to his kingdome, and valiantly defended the ſame againſt his aduerſaries.

37 Ira the Gethrite, Gareb the Gethrite,

38 Uria the Hethite: l thirty & ſeuen in al.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid cauſeth the people to be numbred. 10 He repenteth, and chooſeth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Seuentie thouſand periſh with the peſtilence.

And

AND againe the Lorde was wroth against Israel, and he moued Dauid against them, in that he sayde, Goe number Israel and Juda.

2 For the king sayd to Joab the captaine of the hoste which was with him, Goe thou abroade nowe throughout all the tribes of Israel, euen from Dan to Beersheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the [b] number of them.

3 And Joab said vnto the king, The Lord thy God encrease the people an hundred fold moe then they be, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: and what is the cause that my lord the king hath a lust to this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word preuailed against Joab, & against the captaines of the hoste: and Joab & the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed ouer Jordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie, that lieth in the middes of the ‖valley of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 And then they came to Gilead, & to the ‖land Tahtim Hodsi, and from thence they came to Dan Jaan, and about to Sidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to al the cities of the Heuites, and of the Chanaanites: and then went out to the South of Juda, euen to Beersheba.

8 And so when they had bene abroad thorowout all the land, they returned to Hierusalem after the ende of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Joab deliuered the number and summe of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel [c] eight hundred thousand men of might that drewe swordes: and the men of Juda were [d] fiue hundred thousand men.

10 And Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the Lord, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: and nowe I beseech thee, Lord, take away the trespasse of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids [e] Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus sayth the Lord, I offer thee three things, choose thee which of them I shall doe vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, & sayde vnto him, wilt thou haue [f] seuen yeeres of hunger to come vpon the lande: or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee: or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now therfore aduise thee, and see what answere I shal giue to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull straite: let mee fall nowe into the hand of the Lorde (for much is his mercie) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 And so the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning vnto the time appoynted: and there died of the people from [g] Dan to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Hierusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the euill, and sayd to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is nowe sufficient, holde thine hand. And the Angel of the Lorde was by the threshing place of Areuna the Jebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lord when he sawe the Angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, it is I that haue sinned, & that haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, [h] what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 And Gad came the same day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Go vp, and reare an altar vnto the Lorde in the threshing floore of [i] Areuna the Jebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the Lord commanded.

20 And Areuna looked, and sawe the king and his seruants comming toward him: and Areuna went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Areuna said, wherfore is my lord the king come to his seruant? Dauid answered, To buy the threshing floore of thee, and to make an altar vnto the Lorde, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 And Areuna said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take, & offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: behold, here bee oxen for whole burnt sacrifice, and charets, and the other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 Al these things did Areuna, as a [k] king, giue vnto the king, and sayde moreouer vnto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said vnto Areuna, Not so, but I wil buy it of thee at a price, and wil not offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the lord my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. And so Dauid bought the threshing floore and the oxen for [l] fiftie sicles of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings: and so the Lord was intreated for the lande, and the plague ceased from Israel.

a By Satan, being instrument thereto, 1. Chro. 21.

b Because he did this to trie his power, and so to trust therein, it offended God: else it was lawfull to number the people, Exod. 30. Num. 1.

‖Or, riuer.

‖Or, neather land newly inhabited.

c According to Joabs accompt: for in all, there were eleuen hundred thousand, 1. Chro. 21.

d Concluding vnder them the Beniamites: for els they had but foure hundred and seuentie thousand, 1. Chro. 21.

e Whom God had appointed for Dauid and his time.

f For three yeeres of famine were past for the Gibeonites, this was the fourth yeere, to the which should haue bene added three yeeres more.

g From the one end of the countrey to the other.

h Dauid knewe the oth cause why God plagued the people, both Land threatned to effect [illegible] the punishment of the oth.

i Called Oman.

k The king beholdeth, by as much [illegible] he was king of Hierusalem, before Dauid became the same.

l Somewhat more then euery tribe gaue in ten, which make good that afterward he bought al much as came to 550. shek.

R. M.

The ende of the second booke of Samuel, otherwise called the second booke of Kings.

The

The firſt booke of the Kings, commonly called the third booke of the Kings, after the reckoning of the Latiniſts: which third booke and the fourth alſo, is but one with the Hebrewes.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Abiſag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonia vſurpeth the kingdome. 30 Solomon is anointed king. 50 Adonia fleeth to the altar.

NOw king Dauid was [a] olde, and ſtricken in yeeres, ſo that when they couered him with clothes, hee caught no heate.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſayde vnto him, Let there bee ſought for my lorde the king a [b] yong virgin, to ‖ ſtand before the king, and to cherish him, and let her lye in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heate.

3 And ſo they ſought for a fayre damoſell thorow out all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found one Abiſag a [c] Sunamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damoſell was exceeding fayre, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 And ‖ Adonia the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will be king. And hee gate him charets and horſemen, and [d] fiftie men to runne before him.

6 And his father for his time would not diſpleaſe him, to ſay, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Abſalom.

7 And he tooke counſel at Joab the ſonne of Zaruia, and at Abiathar the Prieſt: and they [e] helped forward Adonia:

8 But Sadoc the Prieſt, ‖ Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, Nathan the Prophet, Semei, and Rei, & the men of might which were with Dauid, they were not with Adonia.

9 And Adonia ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by the well of Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iuda the kings ſeruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, & Banaia, and the mightie men, and ‖ Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bethſabe the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonia the ſonne of Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our Lord knoweth it not?

12 Nowe therefore come, and I will giue thee counſell how to ſaue thine owne life, and the [f] life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thy handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my ſeate? why is then Adonia king?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will come in after thee, and [g] confirme thy wordes.

15 And Bethſabe went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abiſag the Sunamite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bethſabe ſtouped, and made obeiſance vnto the king: and the king ſaid, What is thy matter?

17 She anſwered, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaide, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my ſeate:

18 And beholde, now is Adonia king, and thou my lord the king knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath offred oxen, fat cattell, and many ſheepe, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Prieſt, & Joab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not bidden.

20 And nowe my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael wayte on thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ought to ſit on the ſeate of my lord the king after him:

21 For elſe when my lorde the king ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, I and my ſonne Solomon ſhalbe [h] ſinners.

22 And loe, while ſhee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet came alſo.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, here cõmeth Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in to ỹ king, he made obeiſance before the king vpon his face on the ground.

24 And Nathan ſayde, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſayd, Adonia ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my ſeate?

25 For he is gone downe this day, & hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe a great many, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſt, & Abiathar the Prieſt: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, God [i] ſaue king Adonia.

26 But mee thy ſeruant, and Sadoc the Prieſt, & Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done of my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy [k] ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the ſeate of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call mee Bethſabe. And ſhee came into the kings preſence, and ſtoode before him.

29 And the king ſware, ſaying, As the Lord liueth, that hath rid my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

30 Euen

a He was about fourſcore and ten yeeres olde.

b Dauid tooke this virgin not for luſt, but for the health of his body, by the aduice of his counſell, which kneweth to be done by the ſpecial inſpiration of God, and therefore not to be followed as an example.

‖ Or, ſerue.

c Which citie was in the tribe of Iſſachar.

‖ Adonias, or Adoniah.

d He abſalom had done before.

e Heb. tooke his part and followed him.

‖ Banaiahu, or Banaias.

‖ Salomon, or Selomoh

f Or, Reade a little before the latter end of the 16. verſe.

g By declaring ſuch things as may further the ſame.

h That is, ſhall be reputed as ſinners, and condemned to death as traitors to the ſtate.

i Heb. let the king Adonia liue.

k Speaking, that he ought in ſuch affaires eſpecially to haue done nothing except he had conferred with the Lord.

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my ſeate for me: ſo will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bethſabe bowed on her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and ſayde, I pray God that my lord king Dauid may liue for euer.

32 And king Dauid ſaid, Call me Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſayde vnto them, Take with you the [k] ſeruants of your lord, and ſet Solomon my ſonne vpon mine owne Mule, and cary him downe to Gihon:

34 And let Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there king ouer Iſrael: and blowe ye with trumpets, and ſay, God ſaue king Solomon.

35 And then yee ſhall come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my ſeate, for hee ſhall bee king in my ſteade: and I haue ‖ commanded him to be captaine ouer Iſrael and Iuda.

36 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the king, and ſayd, Amen: and the Lord God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 And as the Lorde hath bene with my lord the king, euen ſo bee hee with Solomon alſo, And make his ſeate greater then the ſeate of my lord king Dauid.

38 And ſo Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, and Phelethites, went downe, and ſet Solomon vpon king Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Sadoc the Prieſt tooke an horne of [l] oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blewe the trumpets, and all the people ſayde, God ſaue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, piping with pipes, and reioycing greatly, ſo that the earth ‡ rang with the ſound of them.

41 And Adonia and all the ghests that he had called vnto him, heard it euen as they had made an ende of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaide, What meaneth this noyſe and vprore in the citie?

42 And as he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonia ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered and ſayde to Adonia, Verily our lorde king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Sadoc the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, and the Phelethites, and they haue ſet him vpon the kings Mule.

45 And Sadoc the Prieſt and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him king in Gihon: and they came vp from thence, and reioyced, that the citie did ſounde againe: and that is the noyſe that ye haue heard.

46 And Solomon ſitteth on the ſeate of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer the kings ſeruants came to [m] bleſſe our lord king Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon more honourable then thy name, and make his ſeate greater then thy ſeate. [n] And the king bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And thus ſayd the king, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, which hath made one to ſit on my ſeate this day, mine eye ſeeing it.

49 And all the ghests that were with Adonia were afraide, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonia fearing the preſence of Solomon, aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

51 And one tolde Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonia feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught holde on the hornes of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſweare vnto me this day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaide, If he will ſhewe himſelfe a worthie man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednelle be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 And ſo king Solomon ſent, and they brought him from the altar, and he came and did obeyſance vnto king Solomon, & Solomon ſayd vnto him, Get thee to thine houſe.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Dauid exhorteth Solomon, and giueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzellai, and Semei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adonia asketh Abiſag to wife.

THe dayes of Dauid drewe nigh, that he ſhould die, & he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 [a] I goe the way of all the earth, be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhewe thy ſelfe a man,

3 Keepe thou the watch of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his waies, and keepe his ſtatutes, and his precepts, his iudgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is [*] written in the lawe of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and in euery thing that thou medleſt withall:

4 That the Lord alſo may make good his word which he ſpake vnto me, ſaying, If thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee in trueth, with all their hearts, and with all their ſoules, thou ſhalt not (ſaith he) be without a man on the ſeate of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thou wotteſt how Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia ſerued mee, and what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto [*] Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto [*] Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom hee ſlewe, and ſhed blood in the time of peace (euen as it had bene in warre) & [b] put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and

k ſpeaking, the kings ſeruants, and ſuch as were of his gard.

‖ Or, appoynted.

l Wherewith they accuſtomed to anoynt the priests and the holy inſtruments, Exod. 30.

‡ Heb. brake

m Ge ſaide him, and to prayſe God for him.

n He gaue God thanks for the good ſucceſſe.

a I am now in the way of all men.

Deu. 17. 18

2. Reg. 3. 27
2. Reg. 20. 10

b That is, put the bloud vpon his head.

and in his shoes that were on his feete.

6 Deale with him therefore according to thy wisedome, and bring not his hoare head downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at thy table: for they came to me when I fled from Absalom thy brother.

2.Reg.19.31.

8 And beholde, thou hast with thee Semei the sonne of Gera the sonne of Gemini of Bahurim, which cursed me with an horrible curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came to meete mee at Iordane, and I sware to him by the Lorde, saying, I will not slay thee with the sword.

2.Reg.16.5.
2.Reg.19.23.

9 But thou shalt not account him as vnguiltie: for thou art a man of wisedome, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him, his hoare head shalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

10 And so Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

Acts.2.29.

11 And the dayes which Dauid raigned vpon Israel, were fourtie yeres: seuen yeres raigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

2.Reg.5.4.

12 Then sate Solomon vpon the seate of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was stablished mightily.

1.Chro.29.23.

13 And Adonia the sonne of Haggith came to Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He saide moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. She said, Say on.

15 And hee saide, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and giuen to my brother: for it is appointed him of the Lord.

e In signe of their fauour and consent.

16 And now I aske a petition of thee, denie me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he saide, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue mee Abisag the Sunamite to wife.

18 And Bethsabe saide, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 Bethsabe therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonia: and the king rose vp to meete her, and bowed him selfe vnto her, and sate him downe on his seate, and there was a seate set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right side.

20 Then she said, I desire a little petition of thee, I pray thee say mee not nay: and the king said vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 She saide, Let Abisag the Sunamite be giuen to Adonia thy brother to wife.

d Meaning, that if her sonne Adonia became Abisags husband afterward, hee might aspire to the kingdome.

22 And king Solomon answered, and saide vnto his mother, Why doest thou aske Abisag the Sunamite for Adonia? d aske for him the kingdome also: for hee is mine elder brother, and haue for him Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the sonne of Zaruia.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God doe so and so to me, if Adonia haue not spoken this worde against his owne life.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lorde liueth, which hath ordeined mee, and set mee on the seate of Dauid my father, and made mee an house as hee promised, Adonia shall die this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hande of Banaia, the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee smote him, that he died.

26 And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth vnto thine owne fieldes, for thou art worthie of death: but I will not at this time kill thee, because thou barest the arke of the Lorde God before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered with my father in all his afflictions.

27 e And so Solomon put away Abiathar from being Priest vnto the Lorde: that hee might fulfill the wordes of the Lord, which he spake ouer the house of Eli in Silo.

e King Solomon deposed the high priest. 2.Reg.2.31.

28 Then tidings came also to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonia, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lorde, and caught holde on the hornes of the altar.

29 And it was tolde king Solomon how that Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and beholde, hee is by the altar: Then Solomon sent Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe, and fall vpon him.

30 And Banaia came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come out. And he said, Nay, but I will die euen here. And Banaia brought the king worde againe, saying, Thus saide Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, f Doe euen as hee hath saide, smite him, and burie him: that thou mayest take away the blood which Ioab shed causelesse, from mee, and from the house of my father.

f It was lawfull to take a wilfull murderer from the altar, Exod. 21.

32 And the Lord shall bring his blood vpon his owne head: for hee smote two men, more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sworde, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iuda.

2.Kin.3.27. 2.Sam.20.9.

33 Their blood shal therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his seate, shall there be peace for euer of the Lord.

34 So Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and he fell vpon him, and slew him, and buried him in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 And the king put Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome, ouer the hoste, and put Sadoc the Priest in the roome of Abiathar.

g And thereby the office of the high Priest from the house of Eli, and restored it to the house of Phinehes.

Act. 36 And

36 And the king sent, and called Semei, and saide vnto him, Builde thee an house in Hierusalem, and dwell there, and see that thou goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For be thou sure, that the day that thou goest out, and passest ouer the riuer Cedron, thou shalt die that day, and thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Semei saide vnto the king, This saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Semei dwelt in Hierusalem many a day.

39 And after three yeeres, two of the seruants of Semei ranne away vnto Achis sonne of Maacha king of Geth: and they told Semei, saying, Beholde, thy seruants be in Geth.

h His coue-tous minde made him venter his life.

40 h And Semei stoode vp, and sadled his Asse, and gate him to Geth to Achis, to seeke his seruants: and Semei went, and brought his seruants againe from Geth.

41 And it was tolde Solomon how that Semei had gone from Hierusalem to Geth, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called Semei, and saide vnto him, Did I not charge thee by the Lorde with an othe, and testified vnto thee, saying, Be sure that when soeuer thou goest out, and walkest abroade any whither, thou shalt die the death? And thou saydest vnto me, It is good tidings that I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lord, and the commandement that I charged thee withall?

44 The king sayde moreouer to Semei, Thou remembrest all the wickednes which thine heart knoweth, and that thou diddest to Dauid my father: the Lord also shall bring thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head:

45 And king Solomon shalbe blessed, and the seate of Dauid stablished before the Lord for euer.

46 So the king commanded Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada: which went out, and smote him, that hee died: and the kingdome was stablished in the hand of Solomon.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wife. 5 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wisdome. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Solomons sentence therein.

2.Chr. 1.1.

SOlomon * made affinitie with Pharao king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the a citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an ende of building his owne house, and the house of the Lorde, and the wall of Hierusalem round about.

a Bethlehem.

b Where altars were appointed before the temple was builded to offer vnto the Lord.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in b high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the Lord vntil those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the Lorde, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: saue onely that hee sacrificed and offered incense vpon altars in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was the special high place: and a thousand whole burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that altar.

5 And in Gibeon the Lorde appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night, and God said, Aske what thou wilt, that I may giue it thee.

6 And Solomon saide, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercy, when he walked before thee in truth, in righteousnesse, and in plainnesse of heart with thee, & thou hast kept for him this great mercy that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his seate, as it is come to passe this day.

7 And now, O Lorde my God, it is thou that hast made thy seruant king, in steade of Dauid my father: and I am but yong, and c wote not how to goe out and in.

c To behaue my selfe in this great charge of rule.

8 And thy seruant is in the middes of thy people which thou hast chosen, and verily thy people are so many that they cannot bee tolde, nor nombred for multitude.

d Gouernement pertaineth to men of wisedome and vnderstanding. 2.Chro.1.10.

9 d Giue * therefore thy seruant an vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy so mightie a people?

10 And this pleased the Lorde well, that Solomon had desired this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding, and discretion in iudgement:

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy wordes: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 * And I haue also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, euen riches and honour, so that there shal be no king like vnto thee all thy dayes. Wis.7.11.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe mine ordinances and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I will lengthen thy dayes.

e He knew that God had appeared vnto him in a dreame.

15 When Solomon awoke, e beholde, it was a dreame: and hee came to Hierusalem, and stoode before the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 Then came there two women that were ‡ harlots vnto the king, and stoode before him. ‡ Or, Cruddes

17 And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered, she was deliuered also: and we were toge-

together, & no stranger with vs in the house saue we two.

19 And this wiues childe died in the night: for she smothered it.

20 And she arose at midnight, & tooke my sonne from my side while thine handmaide slept, and laide it in her bosome, and put her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, beholde, it was dead: but when I had looked vpon it in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman saide, It is not so, but my sonne liueth, & thy sonne is dead. And shee saide againe, No, but thy sonne is dead, and my sonne is aliue, And thus they pleaded before the king.

23 Then saide the king, The one saith, This that is aliue is my sonne, and the dead is thine: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, & the liuing child is mine.

f The iudgement of king Solomon. 24 And the king said, f Bring me a sword. And they brought out a sworde before the king:

25 And the king saide, Deuide the liuing childe in two, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the king (for her bowels yerned vpon her sonne) & said, I beseech thee my Lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but deuide it.

27 Then the king answered and saide, Giue her the liuing childe, and slay it not: for she is the mother thereof.

28 And all they of Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and feared the king: for they sawe that the wisedome of God was in him, to doe iustice.

The iiij. Chapter.

3 The princes & rulers vnder Solomon. 32 His bookes and writings.

NO so king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his lords, Azaria the sonne of Sadoc the Priest.

3 Elihoreph, & Ahiah the sonne of Sisa, Scribes: Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud the Recorder,

g Not that Abiathar whom king Solomon had deposed, Chap. 2. but another of that name. 4 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the host: Sadoc and g Abiathar were the Priestes.

5 And Azaria the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was a Priest, the kings companion.

6 And Ahisar was steward of the household: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israell, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision for necessaries things.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Saalbim, and Bethsames, Elon, and Bethhanan.

10 The sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, to whom perteined Socho, and all the lande of Hepher.

11 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Noz, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud was ouer Thaanach, & Megiddo, and ouer all Bethsan, which is by Zarthana beneath Iezrael, from Bethsan to the plaine of Mehola, euen vnto ỹ place that is ouer against Iecmeam.

13 The sonne of Gaber had Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasse, which are in Gilead: and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Basan, threescore great cities, with walles and barres of brasse.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Nephthali, and hee tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baana the sonne of Husai was in Aser and in Aloth.

17 Iosaphat the sonne of Paruah was in Issachar.

18 Semei the sonne of Ela was in Beniamin.

19 Gaber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, the land of Sehon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Basan, and was officer alone in the land.

20 And Iuda & Israel were many, euen as the sande of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and making merie.

21 *And Solomon reigned ouer al kingdomes from the riuer vnto the lande of the Philistines, vnto the border of Egypt: and they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life. * Eccl. 47. 15

22 And Solomons bread for one day, was thirtie b quarters of manchet floure, & three score quarters of meale. b Cors the Larne waxe, contayneth xu. bushels.

23 Ten stalled oxen, and twentie out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, Buckes, and wilde Goates, and Capons.

24 For hee ruled in all the region on the other side Euphrates, from Thiphsah to Azzah, ouer all the kings on the other side the riuer: and he had peace ‖ with all his seruants on euery side. ‖ Or, on euery side rounde about him.

25 And Iuda and Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan to Beersheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had fourtie thousand 2. Chr. 9. 25 stalles of horses for charets, & twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And the officers prouided victuall for

king Solomon, and for all that came out of any place to king Solomons table, euery man his moneth, so that they lacked nothing.

28 Barly also and straw for the horses and mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office.

Eccl.47.16 29 * And God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and a [b] large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

[b] Meaning great vnderstanding, and able to comprehend all things.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of al the children of the [c] East country, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

[c] That is, of the Philosophers and Astronomers which were iudged most wise.

31 For hee was wiser then all men, yea, then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Chalchol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his name was spoken of throughout all nations on euery side.

32 And Solomon spake three thousande [d] prouerbs: and his songs were a thousande and fiue.

[d] The most part whereof are perished.

33 And hee spake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the Hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, of foules, of wormes and of fishes.

34 And there came of all nations to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to him, purposing to builde the house of God. 6 He prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workmen.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in ẏ roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 * And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying. 2.Chr.2.3.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the name of the Lord his God, * for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntil the Lord put them vnder the soles of his feete. 2.Re.7.13. 1.ch.22.10

4 But now the Lord my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie nor euill to resist.

5 And behold, I am determined to build an house vnto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lorde spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whome I will set vpon thy seate for thee, he shall build an house vnto my name.

6 Now therefore commande thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my seruants shal be with thine: and vnto thee will I giue the hyre for thy seruants, according to al such things as thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there are not among vs, that can skill to hewe timber like vnto the Sidons.

7 * And when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, hee reioyced greatly, and saide, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this mightie people. * In the prestigne [illegible] Genesis should [illegible] to [illegible] Septuagint.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the thinges which thou sentest to me for, and will accomplish all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My seruants shall bring them from Libanon vnto the Sea: & I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt shew me, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue them: and thou shalt doe me a pleasure againe, if thou minister foode for mine house.

10 And so Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand quarters of wheate for foode to his household, and twentie buttes of pure oyle: thus much gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the Lorde gaue Solomon wisedome, * as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confederate together. Cha.

13 And king Solomon raysed a summe out of Israel, & the summe was thirtie thousand men:

14 Whome he sent to Libanon, ten thousand a moneth by course: so that when they had ben one moneth in Libanon, they abode two moneths at home: and Adoniram was ouer the summe.

15 And Solomon had three score and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand Masons in the mountaines:

16 Besides the lordes whom Solomon appointed to ouersee the worke, euen three thousande and three hundred, which ruled the people and them that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commaunded them to bring great stones, costly stones, and hewen stones, for the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons masons, and the masons of Hiram, did hewe them, and the stone squarers: and so they prepared both timber and stones for the building of the house.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The building of the temple, and the forme thereof. 12 The promise of the Lord to Solomon.

AND * in the foure hundred and [illegible] foure score yeere after the [illegible] of Israel were come out of [illegible] the lande of Egypt, and in the fourth yeere of the reigne of Solomon vpon Israel, and in the moneth [illegible] which is the second moneth, hee began to build the house of the Lord. And the house which king Solomon built for the Lorde, was three score cubits long,

…and twentie cubites wood, and thirtie cubites high.

3 And he made a porch before the temple of the house, which was twentie cubits long, after the breadth of the house, and ten cubits broad, in the forefront of the house.

4 And for the house he made * windowes, broade without, and narrow within.

5 And by the wall of the house hee made chambers round about in the walles of the house round about the temple and the quier: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was fiue cubites broade, and the middle was fiue cubites broade, and the third was seuen cubites broade: for without in the wall of the house he made rests round about, that the beames of the chambers should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house was built of stone, made perfect already before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and men went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 And so he built the house, and finished it: and sieled the house, being vaulted, with beames of Cedar trees.

10 And then he built chambers to all the house, fiue cubites high: and they were ioyned to the house with beames of Cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning the house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I make good vnto thee my promise, * which I promised Dauid thy father:

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 Solomon therefore built the house, and finished it:

15 And sieled the walles of the house within with boordes of Cedar tree, euen from the pauement of the house, vnto the roofe, did he sile the walles of it within with Cedar tree, and boorded the floore of the house with planckes of firre.

16 And he builded twentie cubites in the sides of the quier of the Temple, both floore and walles with boordes of Cedar, and built it within for the secrete place of the temple, euen for the most holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourtie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within, was carued with knoppes, and grauen with flowres: and all was Cedar timber, so that no stone was seene.

19 And the quier that was within the temple, hee prepared, to set there the arke of the appointment of the Lord.

20 And the quier [before, was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in height: and hee couered it with pure golde, and boorded the altar with Cedar. [Or, within.

21 So Solomon couered the house within with pure golde, and he made golden bars runne along the quier, which he had couered with golde.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaide with golde, vntill he had ended it: also all the altar that was before the quier, he ouerlaide with golde.

23 And within the quier hee made two Cherubims of [olive tree, ten cubites high. [Or, Pine tree.

24 Fiue cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and fiue cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: so that from the vttermost part of one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites high also: so that both the Cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was it of the other.

27 And hee put the Cherubims within the inner house: and the Cherubims stretched out their wings, so that the one wing of the one touched the one wall, and the one wing of the other touched the other wall: and the other two wings of them touched one another in the middest of the house.

28 And hee ouerlaide the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the house rounde about, hee made figures of carued and sieled woorke: as namely pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee couered with gold, within and without.

31 And in the entring of the quier hee made two doores of olive tree: and both the vpper and two side postes, were fiue square.

32 The two doores also were of olive tree, and he graued them with grauing of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres, and couered them with gold, and laid thinne plates of golde vpon the Cherubims and palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the temple, postes of olive tree, foure square.

34 The two doores were of firre tree, and either doore with folding leaues.

35 And hee graued thereon Cherubims, palme trees, and carued flowres: and couered the carued woorke with golde finely wrought.

36 And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the Lord laide, in the moneth [Zif. [Aprill.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth,

October. neth | Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house full finished throughout all the partes thereof, according to all the fashion of it: And so was he seuen yeres in building it.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The building of the house of Solomon. 15 The excellent workemanship of Hiram in the pieces which hee made for the temple.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house thirteene yeeres, and finished it all.

2 And hee built the house in the wood Libanon, an hundred cubites long, and fiftie cubites broade, and thirtie cubites high: and it stoode vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, and Cedar beames were laid vpon the pillars.

3 And the roofe was Cedar aboue vpon the beames that lay on the pillars, euen fiue and fourtie beames, fifteene in a rowe.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and the windowes were one against another, three folde.

5 And all the doores with the side postes, and the vpper postes, were foure square, and had windowes one against another, three folde.

6 And he made a porch by the pillars that bare vp the house fiftie cubites long, and thirtie cubites broad, and the porche was before those and the other pillars: for there was a thicke tree set before them.

7 Then he made a porche to sit and iudge in, euen a porch of iudgement sieled with Cedar thorowout all the pauements.

8 And his house wherein hee dwelt, had an other hall more inward then the porch, of like woorke: and then Solomon made an house for Pharaos daughter * (whome hee had taken to wife) like vnto the fashion of the porche. 3. King. 3. 1.

9 And all these were of the best stones, hewed after a measure, and sawed with sawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the a beames that lay aboue, after the measure, and euen so on the outside towarde the great court.

a These beams were laide vpon stones, that hanged out on the toppe of the wall, the breadth of a hand.

10 And the foundation was layde vpon riche stones, and that verie great stones, whereof some were ten cubites, and some eight cubites.

11 And aboue were riche stones squared after a certain rule, and couered with Cedar.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and one rowe of Cedar planks after the maner of the inner court of the house of the Lorde, and of the porch of the temple.

13 And king Solomon sent and set one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A widowes sonne of the tribe of Nephthali, his father being a man of Tyre: which Hiram was a craftesman in brasse, full of wisedome, vnderstanding, and cunning, to worke all maner of worke in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: * and a string of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about. Iere. 52. 21.

16 And hee made two pommels of moulten brasse, after the fashion of a crowne to set on the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one head piece conteined fiue cubits, and the height of the other head piece conteined fiue cubites also.

17 He made net woorke & wreathen woorke like chaynes, for the pommels vpon the head pieces that were on the toppe of the pillars: euen seuen rowes vpon the one head piece, and seuen vpon the other.

18 And so he made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one net woorke, to couer the pommels that were vpon the toppe: and this he did also for the other head piece.

19 And the pommels that were vpon the top of the pillars, were after Lillie woorke, in the porche, foure cubites.

20 And the pommels vpon the two pillars had also aboue ouer against the midst within the net woorke pomegranates, and vpon the seconde head piece were there two hundred pomegranates, in two rowes round about.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porche of the temple: & when he had set vp the right pillar, hee called the name thereof b Jachin: and when he had set vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof c Boaz.

b Ie stablish, and confirme, as ye shall say. God confirme & make firm this pillar my sonne.

c Fortitude, or strength, as he might say, God make strong this house by me.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars were Lillie woorke: and so was the woorkemanship of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a moulten lauatorie, ten cubites wide from brim to brim, rounde in compasse, and fiue cubites high: and a string of thirtie cubites did compasse it about.

24 And vnder the brim of it, there were knoppes round about, ten in one cubite, and they compassed the lauatorie rounde about: and the knops were cast with it in two rowes when it was cast.

25 And it stood on twelue oxen, of which, three looked towarde the North, three towarde the west, three toward the South, and three toward the East: and the lauatorie stood vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inward.

26 It was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme was brought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lillies, and it contayned two thousand d Battes.

d Of Bat is an Epha sayeth he both one measure, Ezech. 45. read Bat contrarely to bunt ten pottels, wherof the Epha by nature to measure dry things, and the Bat by moyst things.

27 And hee made ten feete of brasse: foure cubites long, and foure cubits broad a piece, and three cubites high.

28 And the woorke of the feete was on this maner, they had sides, and the sides were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the sides that were betweene the ledges, were Lions, Oxen, and Cherubims: and likewise vpon the ledges that were

were aboue: and beneath the Lions and Oxen, were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And vnder euery foote were foure brasen wheeles, and ‖ boordes of brasse: and in the foure corners thereof vnder the lauatory, were vndersetters moulten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the stalke of the lauatorie was in the middle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the stalke thereof was round, after the worke of the foote, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the stalke were grauinges, with their bordes, foure square, and not round.

32 And vnder ỹ sides were foure wheeles, and the axeltrees ioyned fast to the bottome, and the height of euery wheele was a cubite and an halfe.

33 And the workmanship of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: and their axeltrees, their naues, spokes, & shaftes, were all moulten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters in the foure corners of one foote, and the vndersetters were of the very bottome it selfe.

35 And in the height of the bottome was there a round compasse of halfe a cubit high: and in that height of the bottome there proceeded both ledges and sides out of the same.

36 For in the boords of the ledges, and on the sides, he had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and Palme trees, one by another round about.

37 Thus made he the ten seete after this maner: and they had al one fashion of casting, one measure, and syse.

38 Then made he tenne lauers of brasse, one lauer conteyning fourtie Baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten seete, he put one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue of those seete on the right side of the house, and other fiue on the left: and he set the lauatorie on the right side of the house Eastward, & toward the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, shouels and basons, & so finished al the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lord:

41 That is to say, two pillars, and two round head pieces that were to be set on the tops of the two pillars: and two net workes, to couer the two rounde head pieces which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomgranates for the two net works, euē two rowes of Pomegranates in one net worke, to couer the two head pieces that were to be set on the toppes of the pillars:

43 And the ten seete, and ten lauers on the seete:

44 The lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it:

45 And pots, shouels, and basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lorde, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king cast them in the thicke clay, betwene Socoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels vnweighed: because they were so exceeding many, neither found they out the weight of the brasse.

48 And so Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table whereon the shewe bread was:

49 And fiue candlesticks for the right side, and fiue for the left before the quier, of pure golde, with flowres, lampes, and snuffers of golde,

50 And bowels, flatte pieces, basons, spoones, and masons of pure golde: and hinges made he of gold, both for the doores of the quier the place most holy, and for the doores of the temple also.

51 And so was ended all the woorke that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord, * and Solomon brought in the thinges which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, golde, and vessels, and laid them vp among the treasures of the house of the Lord. * 2.Chro.5.1

The viij. Chapter.

4 The arke is borne into the temple. 10 A cloud fillet h the temple. 15 The king blesseth the people.

THen * Solomon gathered the elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, & them that were captaines among the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto him in Hierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Sion. * 2.Chro.5.2

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto king Solomon, to the feast that falleth in the ‖ moneth Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth. ‖ Or, September.

3 And all the elders of Israel were come, and the priests tooke vp the arke.

4 And they bare the arke of the Lord, the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holie vessels that were in the Tabernacle, those did the priests and the Leuites beare.

5 And king Solomon, and al the congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, and went with him before the arke, did offer sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And so the Priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, and place most holy, vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

7 For the Cherubims stretched out their winges ouer the place of the arke, and couered both it, and also the staues thereof a high vpon it.

8 And they drue out the staues, that the endes of them might appeare out of the holy place within the quire, but they were not seene without, and there they haue bene vnto this day.

9 And there was nothing in the Arke
Deut. 10.5. * saue the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, where the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Israel when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

a Ye meanerly, nothing of the whole law remained in the arke, sauing the two tables conteining the ten commandements: neyther receiuing Aarons rod, neither the pot with Manna, which also were in the arke, Heb. 9.

10 And when the Priests were come out of the holy place, the cloud filled the house of the Lord,

11 That the priestes coulde not stand and minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwel in the darke cloud.

13 I haue built thee an house to dwel in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood still.

15 And he saide, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hande fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to builde an house, that my name might be therein: but I haue chosen Dauid to be ruler ouer my people Israel.

2.Sam.7.1. 17 * And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my name, thou didst well that thou wast so minded:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house: but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my name.

20 And the Lorde hath made good his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the seat of Israel, as the Lorde promised, and haue built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherein is the couenaunt of the Lorde, which he made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 Solomon stood before the altar of the Lorde, in the sight of all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes toward heauen, and saide,

2.Mac.2.8. 23 * Lorde God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart,

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hande, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Therefore now, Lorde God of Israel, keepe with thy seruaunt Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, * There 2.Sa
shalt not be without a man in my sight, to sit on the seat of Israel: so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight.

26 And nowe, O God of Israel, let thy worde bee verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But God in deede dwell on the earth? beholde, the heauen and heauens of all heauens are not able to conteine thee: and how should then this house do it that I haue builded?

28 Haue thou therefore respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lorde my God, to heare the crie and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, euen toward the place, of which thou hast sayde, * My name De
shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place:

30 And regarde thou the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, haue mercie.

31 If any man trespas against his neighbour, and there go an oath betweene them, and the one compell the other, to come, & sweare before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hearken thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy seruants, that thou condemne the vngodly, to bring his way vpon his head: and iustifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 When thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and afterward turne again to thee, and knowledge vnto thy name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, & be merciful vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be shut vp, and there bee no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray in this place, and giue knowledge vnto thy name, and turne from their sinne through thy scourging of them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and bee merciful vnto the sinnes of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou shew them a good way to walke in, and giue raine vpon the land that thou hast giuen to thy people to inherite.

37 If there be in the land dearth, or pestilence, drouth, blasting, Grashopper, or Caterpiller: or if their enemie besiege them in the land of their cities, or whatsoeuer plague or sickenesse chaunce vnto them,

38 Then what prayer and supplication so euer bee made of any man of all thy people Israel,

Israel, which shall knowledge euery man the plague of his owne heart, and stretch forth his hands toward this house:

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, & doe and giue euery man according to his wayes, euen as thou that onely knowest his heart (for thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee, as long as they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 And likewise, if a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, come out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake:

42 (For they shal heare of thy great name, and of thy mightie hand, and of thy stretched out arme,) and shall come and pray in this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know that thy name is called vpon in this house which I haue builded.

44 If thy people goe out to battel against their enemie, whither so euer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the Lorde towarde the way of the citie which thou hast chosen, and towarde the house that I haue built for thy name:

45 Heare thou in heauen their prayer and supplication, ‖ and iudge their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee (for there is no *man that sinneth not) and thou bee angrie with them, and deliuer them into the hande of their enemies, so that they carrie them away prisoners vnto the lande of their enemies, whether farre or neere:

47 Yet if they turne againe vnto their hearts, [b] in the lande of them that carryed them away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the lande of their enemies, saying, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly, and haue committed vngodlinesse:

48 And so turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and all their soule, in the land of their enemies which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee towarde the way of their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and towarde the citie which thou hast chosen, and towarde the house which I haue built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge their cause:

50 And be mercifull vnto thy people that haue sinned against thee, and vnto all their iniquities, whereby they haue done wickedly against thee, and get thou them the fauour of those which led them away captiue, that they may haue compassion on them.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt, euen from the middes of the furnace of yron.

52 And let thine eyes bee open vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddest separate them from among al the nations of the earth to be thine owne inheritance, as thou saydest by the hande of Moses thy seruaunt, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the Lorde, he arose from before the altar of the Lorde, and from kneeling on his knees, and from stretching of his handes vp to heauen,

55 And stoode, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loude voyce, saying,

56 Blessed bee the Lorde that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one worde of all the good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers, and forsake vs not, neither leaue vs:

58 But that hee may bowe our hearts vnto him, that wee may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, his statutes, and his lawes which he commanded our fathers.

59 And those my wordes which I haue prayed before ỹ Lord, be nigh vnto the Lorde our God day & night, that he defend the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all nations of ỹ earth may know that the Lord is God, and no one but he.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the Lord our God, that ye walke in his statutes, and keepe his commandements, as this day.

62 And the king, and al Israel with him, offered offerings before the Lord.

63 *And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the Lord, to wit twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred & twentie thousand sheepe: And so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord. 2.Chro.7.5.

64 The same day did the king halowe the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings: because the brasen altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receiue the whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Solomon held that same time an high feast, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lord our God seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes. & Seuen daies for the dedication, and seuen dayes for the feast.

66 And the eight day he sent the people away, and they ‖blessed the king, and went vnto ‖Or, thanked.

vnto their tentes ioyous, and with gladde heart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lorde had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The Lord appeareth the second time to Solomon. 11 Solomon giueth cities to Hiram.

2.Chro.7. 11. AND when * Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings palace, and all that he had in his minde, and was appointed to make:

2 The Lorde appeared to Solomon the Chap.3.5. second time, * as hee appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy intercession that thou hast made before me: for I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to * put Deu.12.11. my name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in pureneſſe of heart, and in righteousnesse, to doe all that I haue commaunded thee, and will keepe my statutes, and my lawes:

5 Then will I stablish the seate of thy 2.Sam.7. kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I * promised to Dauid thy father; saying, Thou shalt 12.1.chro. not be without a man vpon the seate of Israel. 22,10.

6 But if ye and your children turne away from me, and will not keepe my commandements, and my statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I weede Israel out of the lande which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue halowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a fable among all nations,

8 ‖ And this house shalbe taken away: so ‖Some reade, when this house is in great honour. that euery one that palleth by it, shalbe astonied, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * why Deut.29.24 hath the Lord done thus vnto this land, and ier.22.8. to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the Lorde brought vpon them all this euill.

2.Chro.8.1. 10 * And at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had finished the building of the two houses that is to wit, the house of the Lord, and the kings palace,

11 (And Hiram the king of Tyre, brought Solomon timber of Cedar, and firre trees, golde, and whatsoeuer he desired) then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And hee sayde, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‡ barren, vnto this ‡Heb. Chebul. day.

14 And Hiram sent the king fiue score talents of golde.

15 (And this is the summe which king Solomon raised for a tribute, when he builded the house of the Lorde, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Hierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gazer.

16 For Pharao king of Egypt went vp, and tooke Gazer, and burnt it with fire, and slue the Chanaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gazer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Thamor in the wildernesse, in the land,

19 And all the treasure cities that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired, and would builde in Hierusalem, in Libanon, and in all the land of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able to destroy: those did Solomon compel to bring tribute vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel, did Solomon make no bondmē: but they were men of warre, his ministers, his lordes, his captains, & rulers of his charets, & his horsmen.

23 And these were the lords that were set ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred were they and fiftie, and they ruled the people that wrought the worke.

24 * And Pharaos daughter came vp out 2.Chr.8.11 of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: and then did he also builde Millo.

25 And thrise a yeere did Solomon offer whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lord, and he burnt incense vpō the altar that was before the Lord, and so he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a naue of ships in Ezion Gaber, which is beside Eloth, on the brinke of the red sea, in the lande of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent by ship also of his seruants that were shipmen & had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence ‡ foure hundred and twentie talents of gold, and brought it to king Solomon.

‡ In the 2. cron. Chap. 8. is made mention of three ma. which seeme to haue been imployed by their charges.

The x. Chapter.

1 The queene of Saba commeth to heare the wisedome of Solomon. 18 His royall throne. 32 His power and magnificencie.

And

Mat. 12.42. 2.chro.9.1.

AND the * queene of Saba hearing the fame of Solomon (concerning the name of the Lorde) came to prooue him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhee came to Hieruſalem with a very great traine, with Camels that bare ſweete odours, and golde exceeding much, and precious ſtones: and ſhe came to Solomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her all her queſtions, ſo that there was not one thing hid from the king, which hee expounded not vnto her.

4 And the queene of Saba conſidered all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had builded,

5 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruaunts, the order of his miniſters, and their apparell, & his ‖ butlers, and his whole burnt ſacrifices that he offered in the houſe of the Lord: and ‡ ſhe was aſtonied.

‖ Or, drinking veſſels. ‡ Heb. There was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaide vnto the king, It was a true word that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ſayings, and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued it not, til I came, and ſawe it with mine eyes: and beholde, the one halfe was not tolde me: for thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard of thee.

8 Happie are thy men, and happie are theſe thy ſeruaunts which ſtand euer before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the Lorde thy God which loued thee, to ſet thee on the ſeate of Iſrael, a becauſe the Lord loued Iſrael for euer, and made b thee king, to doe equitie and righteouſneſſe.

a God loueth that people in whom he giueth a wiſe ruler. b The office of a king.

10 And ſhe gaue the king fiue ſcore talents of golde, & of ſweete odours exceeding much, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſweete odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to king Solomon.

11 The nauie alſo of the ſhippes of Hiram (that caried golde from Ophir) brought likewiſe great plentie of Almuge trees, and precious ſtones, from Ophir.

12 And the king made of the Almuge trees pillars for the houſe of the Lorde, and for the kings palace, and made Harpes and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no more ſuch Almuge trees, nor were any more ſeene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Saba, according to all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhee aſked, beſides that he gaue her of a free will with his owne hand: and ſo ſhee returned vnto her owne countrey, both ſhe, and her ſeruants.

14 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was fiue hundred, three ſcore, and fiue talents of golde,

15 Beſides that he had of marchants, and of the marchandizes of the ſpices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the lords of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: fiue hundred ſicles of golde went to a target.

17 And he made three hundred ſhieldes of beaten golde: three pounde of golde went to one ſhielde, and the king put them in the houſe of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the king made a great ſeate of Iuorie, and couered it with the beſt golde.

19 And the ſeate had ſixe ſteppes, and the toppe of the ſeate was rounde behinde, and there were pommels on eyther ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two Lions ſtoode beſide the pommels.

20 And there ſtoode twelue Lions on the ſteppes, ſixe on a ſide: there was none like worke ſeene in any kingdome.

21 And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, and likewiſe all the veſſels of the houſe of the wood of Libanon were of pure gold: and as for ſiluer, it was nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kings nauie of ſhippes went on the ſea vnto Tharſis, with the nauie of Hirams ſhippes: euen once in three yeeres went the nauie to Tharſis, and brought golde and ſiluer, Elephants teeth, Apes, and Pecockes.

23 And ſo king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, both in riches & wiſdome.

24 And all the world reſorted to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome which God had put in his heart:

25 And brought him euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, raiment, harneſſe, and ſweete odours, and horſes, and mules, yeere by yeere.

26 And * Solomon gathered together charets and horſemen. And hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whō he beſtowed in the caret cities, & with the king at Hieruſalem. 2.Chro.1. 14.

27 And the king made ſiluer in Hieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wild figge trees, that grow abundantly in the fieldes.

28 Alſo Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: the ‖ kings marchants receiued the linen for a price.

‖ Or, for the company of the kings marchants did receiue a number at a price.

29 A caret came vp out of Egypt ‖ for ſixe hundred ſicles of ſiluer, that is, one horſe for an hundred and fiftie, and euen ſo for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ‖ through their hands.

‖ Or, worth. ‖ or, by their meanes.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Solomon had a thouſand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie.

BVt king Solomon loued many outlandiſh women, and the * daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonites, and Hethites: Deut.17.17

2 where as yet concerning theſe nations,

tions, the Lord saide vnto the children of Israel, Go not ye in to them, nor let them come in to you, els will they turne your hearts after their gods: neuertheless Solomon claue vnto them in loue.

a God tollerated in his people the Israelites pluralitie of wiues, as well for the increase of that his people, as also for ỹ mysterie. For Agar and Sara Abrahams wiues, Lea & Rachel Iacobs wiues, were figures of the Synagogue, and of ỹ true church: but Christ hath called vs to the first institution, saying, There shalbe two in one flesh, Mat. 19. Iudges 2.

3 a And he had seuen hundred wiues that were queenes, & three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon followed Astaroth the god of the Sidons, and Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lorde, and followed not the Lord perfectly, as did Dauid his father.

7 For then did Solomon builde an high place for Chamos the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Hierusalem, and vnto Moloch the abomination of the children of Ammon.

b Here it appeareth what daunger it is to ioyne with infidels and wiues of strange religion.

8 b And like wise did hee for all his outlandish wiues, which burnt incense, and offered vnto their gods.

9 And the Lorde was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twise,

10 And gaue him a charge concerning this thing, that hee should not followe other gods: but hee kept not that which the Lorde commanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lorde saide vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept mine appointment, and my statutes which I commaunded thee, I will rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, because of Dauid thy father: but will take it from the hand of thy sonne.

c Because the tribes of Iuda & Beniamin had their possessions mixed, they are here taken as one tribe.

13 Howbeit, I will not take away all the kingdome: but will giue one c tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, and because of Hierusalem which I haue chosen.

14 And the Lord stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of the kings seed, which was in Edom.

2.Kin.8.14.

15 For when Dauid was * in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the host was gone vp to burie them that were slaine, he smote all the men children in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there, and all Israel, till he had destroyed all the men children of Edom,)

17 And this Hadad fled, & certaine other Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to come into Egypt: Hadad being yet a litle childe.

18 And they arose out of Madian, and came to Paran, & tooke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt, vnto Pharao king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, & appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad gate great fauour in the sight of Pharao, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, euen the sister of Thaphpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Thaphpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Thaphpenes nourished in Pharaos house: and Genubath was with Pharaos housholde among the sonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was laide to sleepe with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the host was dead also, he said to Pharao, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Pharao said vnto him, What hast thou lacked here with me, that thou wouldest thus goe to thine owne countrey? He answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe.

23 And God stirred him vp an other aduersarie, one Rezon, the sonne of Eliada, *which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zoba: 2.Sam.8.

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer the companie when Dauid slewe them: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt there, & reigned in Damascus.

25 Therefore was he an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, and this was the mischiefe, in that Hadad did abhorre Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 *And Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, an Ephrathite, of Zareda (whose mother was called Zeruah, which was a widowe) and he Solomons seruant, lift vp his hand against the king. 2.Chr.13.6

27 But this was the cause that he lift vp his hand against the king: Solomon built Mello, and mended the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this fellow Ieroboam was a man of strength and courage: and Solomon seeing the young man that hee was able to doe the worke, made him ruler ouer all ỹ charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And at that season Ieroboam went out of Hierusalem, and the prophet Ahia the Silonite met him by ỹ way, hauing a newe mantell on him, and they two were alone in the field.

30 Ahia caught the newe mantell that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces,

31 And said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hands of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 And he shall haue one for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Hierusalem the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:

33 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Astaroth the god of the Sidons, and Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon,

mon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to fulfill my pleasure, my statutes, & my lawes, as did Dauid his father.

34 I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him chiefe all his life long, for Dauid my seruants sake whom I chose, because he kept my commandements and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes of it:

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Hierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt raigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I commaund thee, & wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, that thou keepe my statutes, & my commandements, as Dauid my seruaunt did, then will I bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for my seruant Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this offence which Solomon hath committed punish the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam, & Jeroboam arose, & fled into Egypt, vnto Sisac King of Egypt, and continued there in Egypt, vntill the death of Solomon.

41 The rest of the wordes that concerne Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the wordes of Solomon?

42 The time that Solomon reigned in Hierusalem, vpon all Israel, was fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, & was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Roboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Roboam succeedeth Solomon. 20 Ieroboam reigneth ouer Israel.

2.Chro.10.1. AND * Roboam went to Sichem: for all Israel were come to Sichem to make him king,

2 And when Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat which was yet in Egypt heard of it (for hee fledde to Egypt from the presence of King Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt:)

3 So they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam & all the congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Roboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his sore yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayd vnto them, Depart yet for the space of three dayes, and then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam tooke counsell with the olde men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and sayd, What counsell giue yee, that I may answere this people?

7 And they sayd vnto him, [a] If thou be a seruant vnto this people this day, and followe their mindes, and answere them, and speake kinde wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer. [a] Graue and wise counsell.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell that the olde men had giuen him, and called vnto his counsell yong men, that were growen vp with him, and waited on him:

9 And he sayd vnto them, What counsell giue yee, that we may answere this people? for they haue communed with mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter.

10 [b] And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that haue sayde vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: * euen thus shalt thou say vnto them, My litle finger shall be weightier then my father was in the loynes. [b] Yong and raih counsell. Eccl.47.28.

11 And now where as my father did lade you, and put a grieuous yoke vpon you, I will make it heauier: my father hath chastised you with roddes, but I will correct you with ‖ scourges. ‖ Or, scorpions.

12 And so Jeroboam and all the people, came to Roboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the King answered the people churlishly, and left the olde mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make it grieuouser: my father also chastised you with rods, but I will chastise you with scourges.

15 And the king hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the * ordinance of God, that hee might perfourme his saying which the Lord spake by Ahia the Silonite vnto Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat.

16 And so when all Israel sawe that the king regarded them not, the people answered the king with these wordes, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue not inheritance in the sonne of Jsai: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. And so Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit, ouer the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Juda, did Roboam reigne still.

18 The King Roboam sent Aduram the receiuer of the tribute, and all they of Israel stoned him to death: but King Roboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, and to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And they of Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they ſent and called him vnto the multitude, and made him king ouer all Iſrael, and there was no tribe that followed the houſe of Dauid, but Iuda onely.

Chap.11. 13. 21 And when *Roboam was come to Hieruſalem, hee gathered all the houſe of Iuda, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foure ſcore thouſand of choſen men, which were good warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam the ſonne of Solomon.

2.Chro. 11.2. 22 *And the word of God came vnto Semai the c man of God, ſaying,

c The prophet of God. 23 Speake vnto Roboam the ſonne of Solomon King of Iuda, and vnto all the houſe of Iuda & Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the Lord, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor yet fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is my doing. They hearkened therefore to the worde of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the worde of the Lorde.

25 Then Ieroboam built Sichem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdom returne to the houſe of Dauid.

d Worldly policie againſt Gods worde. 27 d For if this people goe vp, and doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lorde Roboam king of Iuda, and ſo ſhall they kill mee, and goe againe to Roboam King of Iuda.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counſell, and made two calues of golde, and ſayd vnto them, It is much for you to goe vp to Hieruſalem: Exod.32.8. *beholde O Iſrael, theſe are thy gods, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other ſet he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to ſinne: for the people went (becauſe of the one) as farre as Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, 2.Chro.11. 49. *and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam made a feaſt the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iuda, and offered on the altar: and ſo did he in Bethel, to offer vnto the calues that he had made: and he put in Bethel the prieſtes of the high places which hee had made.

33 And he went vp to the altar, to burne incenſe which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the ‖Or, and he went vp to the altar to burne incenſe. moneth which he had imagined of his owne heart: and made a ſolemne feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, ‖ and offered vpon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the Prophet. 4 His hand drieth vp.

AND beholde, there came a a man of God out of Iuda by the word of the Lorde, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar, to put incenſe. a 2.Pe

2 And hee cryed againſt the altar in the worde of the Lord, & ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the Lord, *Behold, a child ſhalbe borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, Ioſia by name, and vpon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee; and mens bones ſhall be burnt vpon thee. 4.Kin. 17.

3 And he gaue a token the ſame time, ſaying, This is the token that the Lorde hath ſpoken it, Beholde, the altar ſhall rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it ſhall fall out.

4 And when the king heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, hee ſtretched out his hand from the altar, ſaying, Holde him: And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dryed vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo claue aſunder, and the aſhes fell out from the altar, according to the token which the man of God had giuen by the worde of the Lorde.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſayd vnto the man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make interceſſion for me, that my hand may bee reſtored mee againe. And the man of God beſought the Lord, & the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayeſt dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither wil I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged mee through the word of the Lord, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 And ſo he went another way, & returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 And there dwelt an olde prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came & tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: & the words which he had ſpoken vnto the king, told they their father alſo.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, what way went he? And his ſonnes ſhewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Iuda.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. Which when they had ſadled, he gate him vp thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke, and he ſaide vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iuda? And he ſayd, I am.

15 Hee ſayde vnto him, Come home with

with me, and eate bread.

16 He answered, I may not returne with thee, to goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was saide to me in the worde of the Lorde, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as well as thou, and an angel spake vnto me in the word of the Lorde, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: And he lyed vnto him.

19 And so he went againe with him, and did eate bread in his house, & dranke water.

20 And as they sate at the table, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet that brought him againe.

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Juda, saying, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandement which the Lorde thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe againe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place concerning the which the Lorde did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke no water: thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when hee had eaten bread, and dronke, he sadled him the asse, to wit, to the prophet whome he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, [b] a lion mette him by the way, and slewe him: and his carkeise was cast in the way, and the asse stoode thereby, and the lion stoode by the corse also.

25 And men that passed by, sawe the carkeise cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carkeise: and they came and tolde it in the towne where the olde prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, he was disobedient vnto the word of the Lorde, & therefore the Lorde hath delivered him vnto the Lion, which hath rent him, and slaine him, according to the word of the Lorde which he spake vnto him.

27 And hee spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me an asse. And they sadled him.

28 And he went, and found his body cast in the way, and the asse and the lion stood by the carkeise, and the lion had not eaten the carkeise, nor hurt the asse.

29 And the prophet tooke vp the body of the man of God, and laide it vpon the asse, and brought it againe: & the old prophet came to the citie, to lament, and to burie him.

30 And hee laide his body in his owne graue, and then lamented over him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And when he had buried him, he spake to his sonnes, saying, when I am dead, see that ye bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buryed: lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed at the word of the Lord against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall come to passe.

33 Howbeit, for all that, Jeroboam conuerted not from his wicked way: but turned backe, and made of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: * and who so pleased him, he ‖ filled his hand, and he became priest of the high places. Cha. 12. 31. ‖ Or, consecrated him.

34 And this thing turned to sinne vnto the house of Jeroboam, euen to destroy him, and to bring him to nought from off the face of the earth.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised to Ahia the prophet, who declareth vnto him the destruction of his house.

AT that time Abia the sonne of Jeroboam fell sicke.

2 And Jeroboam sayd to his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Silo, for there is Ahia the prophet, * which tolde me that I should be king ouer this people. 3. King. 11. 31.

3 And take with thee tenne loaues, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him, that he may tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Silo, and came to the house of Ahia: but Ahia coulde not see, for his eyes were waxen dimme for age.

5 And the Lord said vnto Ahia, Beholde, the wife of Jeroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: but thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her, And when she came in, shee fained her selfe to bee another woman.

6 But when Ahia heard the sound of her feete, as she came in at ỹ doore, he said, Come in thou wife of Jeroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? I am sent to thee to shew thee heauy things.

7 Goe tell Jeroboam, Thus saith ỹ Lorde God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, & made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And haue rent ỹ kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: neuertheless, thou hast not bene as my seruaunt Dauid, which kept my commaundements, and followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes.

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me, and hast cast me behind thy backe.

10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill 3. King. 15. 29.

vpon the house of Ieroboam, & will roote out from Ieroboam, euen him that pisseth against the wal, and him that is in prison and forsaken in Israel, & wil take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till he hath carryed out all.

11 Whosoeuer of Ieroboams house die in the towne, him shall the dogges eate: and he that dieth in the fielde, shall the foules of the ayre eate: for the Lord hath said it.

12 Vp therefore, and gette thee to thine owne house: Behold, when thy foote entreth into the citie, the child shall die,

13 And all they of Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shall come to the sepulchre, because in him there is found goodnesse towarde the Lorde God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lorde shall stirre him vp a king ouer Israel, which shall destroy the house of Ieroboam in that day: but what is it now?

15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, like as a reede is shaken in the water, and he shall weede Israel out of this good land which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond ‖ the riuer, because they haue made them groues, and angred the Lord. ‖ Or, Euphrates.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, which did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.

17 And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Thirzah: and whē she came to the threshold of the doore, the childe was dead.

18 And all Israel buried him, and lamented him, according to the worde of the Lorde, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahia the prophet.

19 And the rest of ẏ wordes that concerne Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeres: and when he was laid a sleepe with his fathers, Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

2.Chro.12, 13. 21 * Roboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Juda: and Roboam was fourtie and one yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned seuentteene yeeres in Hierusalem the citie which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite.

22 And Juda wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord, & angred him in mo things then their fathers did in their sinnes which they sinned.

23 For they also made them high places, images, and groues on euery high hill, and ‖ Or, greene. vnder euery thicke tree,

24 And there was a stewes of male children in the land, and they did according to al the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam Sisac king of Egypt, came vp against Hierusalem:

26 And tooke away the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kings house, and spoyled all that was to be had: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made: 3.King.14. 16.

27 In whose steede king Roboam made brasen shields, and committed them vnto the handes of the keeping of the captaines of the gard, which waited at the doore of the kings house.

28 And when the king went into ẏ house of the Lord, they of the garde bare them, and brought them againe into the garde chamber.

29 The rest of the wordes that concerne Roboam, and all that hee did, are they not written [a] in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda? [a] Which bookes were called the bookes of the kings and the bookes of the Prophets, 1.Chro. 12.

30 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam all their liues.

31 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers in the city of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne raigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Abiam raigneth ouer Iuda. 16 The battell betweene Asa and Baasa.

IN the * eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, reigned Abiam ouer Juda. 2.Chro.11. 22.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Hierusalē: & his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of [a] Abisalom. [a] Or, Vrisalom.

3 And he walked in al the sinnes of his father which he had done before him, and his heart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless for Dauids sake did the Lord his God giue him [b] a light in Hierusalem, that he set vp his sonne after him, and stablished Hierusalem: [b] Or, a lampe or light ouer Jus.

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, & turned from nothing that he commaunded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Urias the Hethite. 2.Reg.11.4 and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam as long as he liued.

7 The rest of the wordes that concerne Abiam, and all that he did, * are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of ẏ kings of Juda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam. 2.Chr.13.3

8 * And Abiam slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead. 2.Chr.14.1

9 In the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Juda.

10 Fourtie and one yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abisalom. [c] Grandmother.

11 And

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lorde, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the male strewes out of the land, and put away all the abominable idoles that his father had made.

d Idolatres are to be punished without respect of person.

13 d And he put downe Maacha his mother from bearing rule, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa destroyed her idol and burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

e He suffered that deede only of ignorance.

14 But the high places were not put e downe: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the Lord all his dayes.

15 Hee brought in the holy vessels of his father, & that he had dedicate vnto the house of the Lorde, golde, and siluer, and iewels.

16 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasa king of Israel went vp against Juda, and built Rama, so that hee would let none goe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

18 Then Asa toobe all the siluer and gold that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hands of his seruants, & king Asa sent them to Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a bond betweene mee and thee, betweene my father & thy father: and beholde, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde, that thou come and breake the bond that thou hast with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hostes, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Hion, and Dan, and Abel, Bethmaacah, and all the region of Cineroth, with all the land of Nephthali.

21 And when Baasa heard thereof, hee left building of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

‖Or, gathered together all Iuda, & none to be excepted.

22 Then king Asa ‖ made a proclamation throughout all Juda, that none should be excused: and so they tooke the stones of Rama, and the timber wherewith Baasa had builded, and king Asa built with them the hill of Beniamin and Mizpah.

23 The remnant of all the wordes that concerne Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda? Neuertheless in his olde age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iosaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam began to raigne vpon Israel, the second yere of Asa king of Juda, and reigned vpon Israel two yeeres.

26 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasa the sonne of Ahia, which was of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasa smote him at Gibbethon, which is a citie of the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laide siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the thirde yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Baasa slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And when he was king, he smote all the house of Jeroboam, & he left him nought that breathed, vntill hee had put him cleane out, according vnto the saying of the Lorde, which he spake by his seruant Ahia the Silonite: 3.Kings 14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Jeroboam wherewith hee sinned, and made Israel sinne, when hee with his prouocation angred the Lorde God of Israel.

31 The rest of the wordes that concerne Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

33 So in the thirde yeere of Asa king of Juda, begannne Baasa the sonne of Ahia to reigne ouer all Israel in Thirza, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did that which is euill in the sight of the Lorde, walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of Baasa. 6 Ela. 9 Zimri. 19 Amri. 31 Achab marrieth Iezabel. 34 Iericho is built againe.

THen the word of the Lord came to Jehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasa, saying,

2 For as much as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to anger me with their sinnes:

3 Beholde, I will roote out the posteritie of Baasa, and the posteritie of his house: and will * make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat. 3.Kings 15.29.

4 That man of Baasa which dyeth in the citie, him shall the dogges eate: and that man of him ‖which dyeth in the fieldes, shall the foules of the aire eate. ‖Or, of his stocke.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Baasa, and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 2.Chron. 16.1.

6 And so Baasa slept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, & Ela his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And by the hand of the prophet Jehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the worde of the Lorde against Baasa, and against his house, and against all the wickednesse that hee did in the sight of the Lorde, in angring him

with the worke of his owne handes, that hee should be like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

a Meaning, Baasah Ieroboams sonne.

8 The twentie and fire yeere of Asa king of Iuda, began Ela the sonne of Baasa to reigne ouer Israel in Thirza two yeeres.

9 And his seruaunt Zimri (which was captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Thirza drinking, and was drunken in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Thirza.

4. King. 2. 3 Reg. 16. 10 And Zimri came and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iuda, and reigned in his stead.

11 And when he was king, & sate on his seate, he slewe all the house of Baasa, not leauing thereof one to pisse against a wall: yea, he slewe his kinsfolkes and friends also.

12 And thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasa, according to the worde of the Lorde, which he spake against Baasa by the hand of Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasa and sinnes of Ela his sonne, which they sinned, & made Israel to sinne, and anger the Lorde God of Israel with their vanities.

14 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ela, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iuda, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the hoste besieging Gibbethou, a citie of the Philistines.

16 And the people in the hoste heard say Zimri hath conspired, and slaine the King: wherefore all they of Israel made Amri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel that same day, euen in the hoste.

17 And Amri departed vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Thirza.

18 And when Zimri sawe that the citie must needes be taken, hee went into the palace of the Kings house, b and ‡ burnt him selfe and the Kings house with fire, & so dyed,

b The end of treason.
‡ Heb. burnt the kings house ouer him.

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinnes which he did, and in that he made Israel to sinne.

20 The rest of the wordes that concerne Zimri, and the treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel deuided into two partes: for halfe the people followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath, making him King: and the other halfe followed Amri.

22 But the people that followed Amri, preuailed against the people that followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath: and so Thibni dyed, and Amri reigned.

23 In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa King of Iuda, began Amri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: fiue yeeres reigned he in Thirza.

24 Hee bought the hill of ‖ Samaria of one Semar, for two talents of siluer, & built in the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Semar, which had bin owner of the hill of Samaria.

‖ or, Schomron.

25 But Amri wrought that which is euill in the sight of the Lorde, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and in his sinnes wherewith he made Israel sinne, to anger the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

27 The rest of the wordes that concerne Amri, and all that he did, and his strength that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 And so Amri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Achab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 In the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa King of Iuda, began Achab the sonne of Amri to reigne ouer Israel, and the same Achab the sonne of Amri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Achab the sonne of Amri did euill in the sight of the Lord, aboue all that were before him.

31 For * it seemed vnto him but a light thing, to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat: hee tooke Iezabel also the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonites to wife, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

* Some read, it seemed a light thing.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which he had builded in Samaria:

33 And Achab made a groue, and proceeded further in angring the Lord God of Israel, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel of Bethel build Iericho: he laide the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

Iosua 6. 26.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Elias forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 He is fed of Rauens.

AND * Elias the Thesbite, which was of the inhabiters of Gilead, sayde vnto Achab, As the Lorde God of Israel liueth, before whome I stand, there shall be neither dewe nor raine these yeeres, but according to my worde.

Iam. 5. 16. Eccius. 48. 3

2 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe in the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 Thou

4 Thou shalt drinke of the riuer, and I haue commaunded the Rauens to feede thee there.

5 And so he went, and did according vnto the worde of the Lorde: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordaine.

a God doth marueilously prouide for his in all their extremities.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and like wise bread and flesh in the euening: and hee dranke of the brooke.

7 And after a while the brooke dryed vp, because there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,

Luke 4.25. ‖Or, Zarphath.

9 Vp, and get thee to ‖Sarepthа which is in Sidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commaunded a widowe there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Sarepthа: and when he came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widowe was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a litle water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, hee cryed after her, and saide, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread also in thine hande.

12 She saide, As the Lorde thy God liueth, I haue no bread readie, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a litle oyle in a cruse: and beholde, I am gathering two sticks for to goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eate it, and dye.

13 And Elias sayde vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou hast sayde: but make me thereof a litle cake first of all, and bring it vnto me, and afterwarde make for thee and thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The meale in the barrell shall not be wasted, neither shall the oyle in the cruse bee diminished, vntill the Lorde haue sent rayne vpon the earth.

15 And she went, and did as Elias saide: and she and he, and her house, did eat a good space.

16 And the meale wasted not out of the barrel, neither was the oyle spent out of the cruse, according to the worde of the Lorde which he spake by the hand of Elias.

17 And after these things, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she saide vnto Elias, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God: Art thou come vnto me to cal my sinne againe to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 He said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he woke him out of her lap, and caryed him vp into a loft where he abode, and layed him vpon his owne bed.

20 And called vnto the Lord, and saide, O Lorde my God, hast thou punished also this widowe, with whome I dwell as a straunger, and hast slaine her sonne?

21 And hee ‖stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lorde my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come ‖into him againe.

‖Or, inlarged.

‖Heb: into his inwarde parces.

22 And the Lorde heard the voyce of Elias, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, and brought him downe out of the chamber, into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Elias said, Beholde, thy sonne liueth.

24 And the woman sayde vnto Elias, Nowe I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lorde in thy mouth is true.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Elias is sent to Achab. 13 Obadia hideth an hundred prophets. 40 Elias killeth all Baals prophets.

AFter processe of many dayes, the word of the Lorde came to Elias in the third yeere, saying, Goe shewe thy selfe vnto Achab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elias went to shewe himselfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Achab called Obadia, which was the gouernour of his house: (and Obadia feared God greatly.

4 For when Iezabel destroyed the Prophets of the Lorde, Obadia tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and prouided bread and water for them.)

5 And Achab sayd vnto Obadia, Go into the lande, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, if so that we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that all the beastes perish not.

6 And so they diuided the land betweene them, to walke thorowout it: Achab went one way by himselfe, and Obadia went another way by himselfe.

7 And as Obadia was in the way, beholde, Elias met him: and hee knewe him, and fell on his face, and saide, Art not thou my lord Elias?

8 And he answered him, I am he: go and tell thy lord, Behold, Elias is here.

9 He said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hande of Achab, to slay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lorde hath not sent to seeke thee: & when they said, He is not there he tooke an othe of the kingdome and nation, when he found thee not.

11 And nowe thou sayest, Go and tell thy lord that Elias is here.

12 And as soone as I am gone from thee, the spirit of the Lorde shall carrie thee into some place that I do not know, and so when

I come and tell Achab, and he can not finde thee, hee shall slay me: but I thy seruaunt feare the Lord from my youth vp.

13 Was it not tolde my lorde what I did when Iezabel slewe the Prophets of the Lorde, howe I hid an hundred men of the Lordes Prophets, fiftie men in one caue, and fiftie in another, and prouided them of bread and water?

14 And thou sayest, Goe thou nowe and shewe thy lorde, Beholde, Elias is here: that he may slay me.

15 And Elias said, As the Lorde of hostes liueth, before whome I stande, I will shewe my selfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadia went to meete Achab, and tolde him: and Achab went to meete Elias.

17 And when Achab sawe Elias, hee sayde vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 He answered, It is not I that haue troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the commandements of the Lorde, and thou hast followed Baal.

a The ministers of Gods word ought to be faithful and bolde to reproue the wicked without respect of persons.

19 Nowe therefore sende, and gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal, foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eate at Iezabels table.

20 So Achab sent vnto al the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and sayde, Howe long halt yee betweene two opinions? If the Lorde bee God, followe him: but if Baal be he, then goe after him. And the people answered him not one worde.

b Religion is not an indifferent thing, but to be imbraced, and constantly professed.

22 Then saide Elias vnto the people againe, I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lorde: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie.

c Baal hath more prophets then God.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two oxen, and let them choose the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other oxe, and lay him on wood, and will put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people answered, and sayde, It is well spoken.

25 And Elias saide vnto the prophets of Baal, Choose you an oxe, & dresse him first, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the one oxe that hee did giue them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal fro morning till noone, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor one to answere: And they leapt vpon the altar that they had made.

27 And at noone, Elias mocked them, and sayde, Cry loude, for hee is a god, peraduenture he is talking, or occupied in following vpon his enemies, or in his iourney, or it may be hee sleepeth, and must bee awaked with your cry.

28 And they cryed loud, & cut themselues, as their maner was, with knyues, and launcers, till the blood followed on them.

29 And when midday was passed, they prophecied vntill the time of the euening sacrifice, but there was neither voyce, nor one to answere, nor any that regarded them.

30 And Elias saide vnto all the people, Come to me. And all the people came to him: and hee repayred the altar of the Lord that was broken.

31 And Elias tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the twelue tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the Lorde came, saying, Israel shall bee thy name. Gen. 28. 4. 34.

32 And with the stones he made an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a ditch about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seede.

33 And hee put the wood in order, & hewed the Oxe in pieces, and laide him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he sayd, Doe so againe. And they did so the second time. And he sayde againe, Doe it the thirde time. And they did it the thirde time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the pit with water also.

36 And when they should offer the euening sacrifice, Elias the Prophet came, and sayde, Lorde God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel, it shall bee knowen this day that thou art the God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy commandement.

37 Heare me, O Lorde, heare mee, that this people may knowe that thou art the Lorde God, and that thou hast turned their heart againe now at the last.

38 And the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the whole burnt sacrifice, & the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the pit.

39 And when all the people sawe it, they fell on their faces, and saide, The Lord he is God, the Lorde he is God.

40 And Elias said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, and let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them vnto the brooke Kison, & slewe them there.

41 And Elias said vnto Achab, Get thee vp, eate, and drinke, for there is a sounde of much rayne.

42 And so Achab went vp to eate and to drinke: and Elias went vp to the top of Carmel, & he laide him selfe flat vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And sayde to his seruant, Goe vp I pray thee, and looke toward the way of the

sea.

ua. And he went vp, and looked, and sayde, There is nothing. And againe he sayd, Go againe seuen times.

44 And at the seuenth time, he said, Behold, there ariseth a litle cloude out of the sea, like a mans hand. He sayde, Goe and say vnto Achab, Prepare thy charet & get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And in the meane while the heauen was blacke with cloudes & winde, and there was a great rayne: and Achab gate vp, and came to Jezrahel.

46 And the hand of the Lorde was on Elias, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Achab, till he came to Jezrahel.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Elias fleeing from Iezabel, is nourished by the angell of God. 15 He is commanded to anoynt Hazael, Iehu and Elias.

AND Achab told Jezabel al that Elias had done, and how hee had slayne all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezabel sent a messenger vnto Elias, saying, So and so let the gods doe to mee, if I make not thy soule like one of theirs, by to morow this time.

3 When hee saw that, he arose, and went for his life, & came to Beersleba in Juda, and left his seruant there.

4 But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came & sate downe vnder a Juniper tree, and hee desired for his soule that he might die, and saide, It is now inough, O Lord, take my soule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder the Juniper tree, behold, an angell touched him, and sayd vnto him, Vp, and eate.

6 And whē he looked about him, behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a vessell of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and layde him downe againe to sleepe.

7 And the angel of the Lord came againe the second time, and touched him, and sayde, Vp, and eate, for thou hast yet a great iourney.

8 And he arose, and did eate & drinke, and walked in the strength of that meate, fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 When he came thither vnto a caue, hee lodged therein all night, and behold, the word of the Lord came to him, and said vnto him, what doest thou here, Elias?

11.3. 10 And he answered, I haue bene iealous for the Lord God of hostes sake: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, broken downe thine altars, & slaine thy Prophets with the sworde: and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he sayde, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lorde went by, and a mightie strong winde that rent the mountaines, and brake the rocks before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the winde: and after the winde came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fire, but the Lorde was not in the fire: and after the fire, came a small still voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, he couered his face with his mantell, and went out, & stoode in the entring in of the caue: & beholde, there came a voyce vnto him, and said, what doest thou here, Elias?

14 And he answered, I haue bene iealous for the Lorde God of hostes sake, because the childrē of Israel haue forsaken thy couenāt, cast downe thine altars, and slayne thy Prophets with the sworde, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Goe, and turne thy way to the wildernesse, vnto Damascus: and when thou commest there, anoynt Hazael king ouer Syria:

16 And Jehu sonne of Nimsi shalt thou anoynt king ouer Israel: and Elizeus the sonne of Saphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 *And who so escapeth the sword of Hazael, him shal Jehu slay: and if any man scape the sword of Jehu, him shall Elizeus put to death. 4.Reg.9.1. ecclē.48.8.

18 *And I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, of which neuer man bowed his knees vnto Baal, nor kissed him with his mouth. Rom.11.4. a Wicked idolaters are not of God.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elizeus the sonne of Saphat plowing, and hauing twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelue: & Elias went by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elias, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, & then I will followe thee. He said vnto him, Goe bake againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

21 And when he went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, & slewe them, and dressed the flesh, with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: and then he arose, and went after Elias, and ministred vnto him.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Samaria is besieged. 13 The Lord promiseth the victorie to Achab by a Prophet.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, hauing thirtie & two kings with him, & horses, and charets, and went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Achab king of Israel, into the citie, and sayde vnto him, Thus sayth Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer & thy gold is mine, & the fayrest of thy wiues, & of thy children be mine.

4 And

4 And the king of Israel answered, and sayd, My lorde king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And whē the messengers came againe, they sayde, Thus sayth Benhadad, For as much as I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 I will therefore send my seruants vnto thee to morowe this time, & they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants, and whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their handes, and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Israel sent for all the elders of the land, and sayde, Take heede, I pray you, and see how this fellowe goeth about mischiefe: for hee sent vnto mee for my wiues, for my children, for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all ỹ people sayd, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first time, that I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought answere againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him againe, and sayd, Thus and thus doe the gods vnto me, if the dust of Samaria be ynough for all the people that follow me, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and sayd, Tell him, Let not him that putteth on his harnesse, boast himselfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And when Benhadad heard that tydings (as hee was with the kings drinking within the pauilions) he sayde vnto his seruants, Put your selues in order. And they set themselues in aray against the citie.

13 And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Achab king of Israel, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? beholde, I will deliuer it into thine hande this day, and thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord.

14 And Achab sayd, By whom? He sayde, Thus sayth the Lord, Euen by the seruants of the gouernours of the shyres. He sayde againe, who shal order the battel? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the seruants of the gouernours of the shyres, and they were two hundred and thirtie and two: and after them also he numbred all the people of the children of Israel, euen seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad did drinke till he was drunken in the pauilions, both he and the kings, euen thirtie and two kings that holpe him.

17 And the seruants of the gouernours of the shyres went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 He sayd, whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 And so those yong men of the gouernours of the shires, came out of the citie, and the hoste after them:

20 And they slewe euery one his enemie that came in his way: & the Syrians fled, and they of Israel followed after them: and Benhadad the king of Syria scaped on a horse, with his horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, & with a great slaughter slew he the Syrians.

22 (And there came a Prophet to the king of Israel, and saide vnto him, Goe forth, and play the man, bee wise and take heede what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.)

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria sayde vnto him, The gods of the hilles are their gods, and therefore they had the better of vs: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and for what ye will we shall haue the better of them.

24 And this doe, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put dukes in their roumes:

25 And number thee an hoste, like the hoste that thou hast lost, such horses, and such charets, and wee will fight against them in the plaine, and thou shalt see vs get the better of them. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did euen so.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphec, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, & with their whole number went they against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two litle flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, & sayde vnto the king of Israel, Thus sayth ỹ Lord, Because the Syrians haue sayd, The Lorde is but God of the hilles, & not God of the valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, & ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and in the seuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Israel slewe of the Syrians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphec, into the citie, and there fell a wall vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his seruants saide vnto him, Beholde, we haue heard say that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: we will therefore put sackcloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heads, & goe out to the king of Israel, it may be, he will saue thy life.

32 And

32 And so they girded sackecloth about
their loynes, & put ropes about their heads,
and came to the king of Israel, and sayde,
Thy seruant Benhadad sayth, I pray thee,
let me liue. He said, Is he yet aliue? he is my
brother.
33 And the men tooke that word for good
lucke, and hastily caught it out of his mouth,
and sayde, Yea, thy brother Benhadad. He
sayde, Goe, bring him hither. And Benhadad
came out vnto him, and hee caused him to
come vp into the charet.
34 And hee sayde vnto him, The cities
which my father tooke from thy father, I
will restore againe, and thou shalt make
streets for thee in Damascus, as my father
did in Samaria: and I will make an ap-
poyntment with thee, and sende thee away.
And so he made an appoyntment with him,
and sent him away.
35 And there was a certaine man of the
children of the Prophetes, which sayde vnto
his neighbour in the worde of the Lorde,
Smite me, I pray thee. And the man would
not smite him.
36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou
hast not hearkened vnto the voyce of the
Lord, beholde, as soone as thou art departed
from me, a Lion shall slay thee. And as soone
as he was departed from him, a Lion found
him, and slew him.
37 Then hee found another man, and
sayde, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man
smote him, so that in smiting hee wounded
him.
38 So the Prophet went forth, and wayted
for the king by the way, and put himselfe
out of knowledge, with ashes which he layd
vpon his face.
39 And when the king came by, hee cryed
vnto the king, and sayd, Thy seruant went
out in the middes of the battell, and behold,
there went a way a man, whome another
man brought vnto me, and sayd, Keepe this
man: and if he be missed, or lost, thy life shall
goe for his, or elle thou shalt pay a talent of
siluer.
40 And as thy seruant had here and there
to doe, he was gone. And the king of Israel
sayde vnto him, Euen so shal thy iudgement
be, as thou hast giuen sentence.
41 And he hasted, & tooke the ashes away
from his face, and the king of Israel knewe
him that he was of the Prophets:
Reg. 22. 42 And he sayd vnto him, *Thus sayeth
the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of thy
hand a man whome I appoynted to dye, thy
life shall go for his life, and thy people for his
people.
43 And the king of Israel went to his
house, heauie, and in displeasure, and came
to Samaria.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that he refused to sell to Achab. 19 Elias reproueth Achab, and he repenteth.

AFter these things, Naboth the
Iezrahelite had a vineyard in
Iezrahel, hard by the palace
of Achab, king of Samaria.
2 And Achab spake vnto
Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that
I may make me a garden of herbes thereof,
because it lieth so nigh my house, and I will
giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is:
or rather if it please thee, I will giue thee the
worth of it in money.
3 And Naboth sayd to Achab, The Lord
forbid that from mee, that I should giue the
inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.
4 And Achab came into the house, heauie,
and euill apayde, because of the worde
which Naboth the Iezrahelite had spoken
to him: for he had sayde, I will not giue thee
the inheritance of my fathers: and hee layde
him downe vpon his bed, and turned away
his face, and would eate no bread.
5 But Iezabel his wife came to him, and
said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that
thou eatest no bread?
6 And hee sayd vnto her, For I spake vnto
Naboth the Iezrahelite, and sayd vnto him,
Giue mee thy vineyarde for money, or elle if
it please thee, I will giue thee another vine-
yard for it: And he answered, I will not giue
thee my vineyard.
7 And Iezabel his wife sayde vnto him,
Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of
Israel? vp, and eate bread, and let thine heart
be merie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Na-
both the Iezrahelite.
8 And so shee wrote a letter in Achabs
name, and sealed it with his seale, and
sent the letter vnto the Elders, and to the
nobles that were in his citie dwelling with
Naboth.
9 And she wrote in the letter, saying, Pro-
claime a [b] fast, & set Naboth on high among
the people:
10 And set two vnthryftes before him, to
beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou
diddest blaspheme God & the king: and then
cary him out, and stone him to death.
11 And the men of his citie, euen the el-
ders and gouernours which dwelt in his ci-
tie, did as Iezabel had sent vnto them, and
as it was written in the letter which she had
sent vnto them.
12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth
among the chiefe of the people.
13 And there came in two men, the chil-
dren of Belial, and sate before him: and the
two vnthryftie persons witnessed against Na-
both, in the presence of the people, saying,
Naboth did blaspheme God and the king.
And they caryed him out of the citie, and ston-
ed him with stones, that he died.
14 And then they sent to Iezabel, saying,
Naboth is stoned to death.
15 And when Iezabel heard that Naboth
was stoned to death, shee sayd to Achab, Vp,
& take possession of the vineyarde of Naboth
the

a As though she said, thou knowest not what it is to raigne, com-mand, and entreat not.

b For they vsed to enquire of mens fautes, for none could fast truly, that were notorious sinners.

c Worldlings rather obey y wicked com-mandement of princes, then the iust lawes of God, Act. 7.

the Jezrahelite, which hee denyed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And when Achab heard that Naboth was dead, he roose vp, to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezrahelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the worde of the Lorde came to Elias the Thesbite, saying,

18 Vp, and goe downe to meete Achab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: beholde, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone to possesse it.

19 And therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde, hast thou killed, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus sayeth the Lorde, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke euen thy blood also.

20 And Achab sayd to Elias, Hast thou found mee, O thou mine enemie? He answered, I haue founde thee: for thou hast solde thy selfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the Lord.

4.Kings. 9.8. 21 Beholde, *I will bring euill vpon thee, & wil make cleane riddance of thy posteritie, and will destroy from Achab, euen him that maketh water against the wall, & him that is shut vp, and left behinde in Israel,

3.King.15. 29. 22 And will make thine * house like the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and like the house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked, and made Israel to sinne.

4.King.9. 53. 23 And of Jezabel spake the Lord, saying, *The dogges shall eate Jezabel by the wall of Jezrahel,

24 And hee that dyeth of Achab in the towne, him shall dogges eate: and hee that dieth in the fielde, him shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 But there was none like Achab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and that because Jezabel his wife pricked him forward.

26 He did exceeding abominably in following foule idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whome the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And when Achab heard those words, he rent his clothes, and put sackecloth about his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went ‖ bare foote.

‖ Or, softly, in token of mourning.

28 And the word of the Lorde came to Elias the Thesbite, saying,

4.King.9. 26. 29 *Seest thou howe Achab humbleth himselfe before me? because he so submitteth himselfe before me, I wil not bring that euil in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring euill vpon his house.

The xxii. Chapter.

2 Iosaphat and Achab fight against the king of Syria. 15 Michea sheweth the king what shall bee the successe of their enterprise. 24 Sedechia the false prophete smiteth him. 34 Achab is slayne. 40 Ahazia his sonne succeedeth. 41 The reigne of Iosaphat, 51 and Ioram his sonne.

AND they* continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel. 2.Chron. 18.2.

2 And in the third yere, did Iosaphat the king of Juda come downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel sayde vnto his seruants, Know ye not that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we sit still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he sayd vnto Iosaphat, Wilt thou come with me to battell against Ramoth in Gilead? And Iosaphat said vnto the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iosaphat said vnto the king of Israel, a Aske counsell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord, to day.

a In all our enterprises we ought first to aske counsell of God.

6 And then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, vpon a foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shal I go against Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or shall I let it alone? and they said, Go vp, for the Lord shal deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Iosaphat said, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lord more, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man (Michea the sonne of Imla) by whome we may aske counsell of the Lord, but I hate him, for he doth not prophecie good vnto me, but euil. And Iosaphat sayd, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called a* chamberlaine, and said, Fetch Michea the sonne of Imla hither at once. *Heb. Eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iosaphat the king of Juda, sate either in his seate, and their apparel on them, in a void place beside the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana, made hornes of iron, & saide, Thus saith the Lord, With these hornes shalt thou push the Syrians, vntil thou haue made an ende of them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied euen so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Michea, spake vnto him, saying, Beholde, the wordes of the Prophetes speake good vnto the king with one mouth: Let thy worde therefore, I pray thee, bee like the worde of euery one of them, to speake that which is good.

14 And Michea said, As the Lord liueth, whatsoeuer the Lord sayth vnto me, b that will I speake.

b The true Prophet will speake no other then that he hath learned of God.

15 And so hee came to the king, and the king sayde vnto him, Michea, ought wee to goe against Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or to

to be still? He answered him, c Goe, and prosper: the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

c Or (peraduenture) this in derision.

16 And the king saide vnto him, So and so many times doe I charge thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the Lord.

17 He said, I sawe all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the Lorde saide, These haue no master, let euery man returne to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophecie no good vnto me, but euill?

19 And he saide againe, Heare thou therefore the worde of the Lorde: I sawe the Lorde sit on his seate, and all the hoste of heauen stoode about him, on his right hande, and on his left.

20 And the Lorde saide, who shall ‖ perswade Achab, that he may go, and fall at Ramoth in Gilead? And one saide on this maner, and another on that.

‖Or, deceiue.

21 And there came foorth a certaine spirite, and stoode before the Lorde, and saide, I will perswade him.

22 And the Lord saide vnto him, wherewith? And hee saide, I will goe out, and be a false spirite in the mouth of all his prophets. He saide, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile: Goe foorth then, and doe euen so.

23 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of al these thy prophets, and the Lorde hath spoken euill toward thee.

24 But Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea on the cheeke, and said, when went the spirite of the Lorde from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Michea said, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Michea, & cary him vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kings sonne,

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison house, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michea saide, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken ye people, euery one of you.

29 And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat the king of Juda, went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat, I will change my apparell, and will enter into the battell, but put thou on thine apparel. And the king of Israel changed him selfe, and went to battell.

31 But the king of Syria commaunded the thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the king of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iosaphat, they saide, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned to fight against him: And Iosaphat cried.

33 And when the captaines of the charets saw that hee was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow ignorantly, and smote the king of Israel betwene the ribbes and his harnesse: wherefore hee saide vnto the driuer of his charets, Turne thine hande, and cary me out of the hoste, for I am ‡hurt.

‡Heb. Sicke

35 And the battel encreased that day: and the king stoode still in his charet against the Syrians, and died at Euen: And the blood ranne out of the wound, into the middes of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throwout the hoste, about the going downe of the sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, * according vnto the worde of the Lorde which hee spake.

* Chap. 21. 21.

39 The rest of the wordes that concerne Achab, and all that hee did, and the Iuorie house which he made, and all the cities that he builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 And so Achab slept with his fathers, and Ahazia his sonne reigned in his steade.

41 Iosaphat the sonne of Asa, began to raigne vpon Juda, in the fourth yeere of Achab king of Israel.

42 And Iosaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to raigne, and raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem: His mothers name was Asuba, the daughter of Silhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: Neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iosaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosaphat, and the might that he shed, & how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites of the males which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom, the deputie was king.

d In the time of this king, Idumea was subiect to Juda, and was gouerned by whom they of Juda appointed.

48 And Iosaphat made ships in the sea, to come through Tharsis for golde, but they went not, for the shippes brake at Esion Gaber.

49 Then ſaid Ahazia the ſonne of Achab vnto Iolaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes. But Iolaphat would not.

50 And Iolaphat did ſleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 Ahazia the ſonne of Achab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iolaphat king of Iuda, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 But he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, & walked in the way of his father, & in the way of his mother, & in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

The ende of the firſt booke of Kings, commonly called the thirde booke of Kings.

The ſecond or fourth booke of the Kings.

The firſt Chapter.

Ahazia by a fall falleth ſicke, and conſulteth with Beelzebub.

WHen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, after the death of Achab.

2 And Ahazia fell thorow a lattelle windowe of his vpper chamber that hee had in Samaria, and while hee was yet in his ſickeneſſe, he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe and enquire of [a] Beelzebub the god of Ecron, whether I ſhall recouer of this my diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the Lorde ſpake to Elias the Thelbite, Ariſe, and goe vp againſt the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that ye goe to aſke counſell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron?

4 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Lorde, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death. And Elias departed.

5 And when the meſſengers turned backe againe vnto him, hee ſaide vnto them, Why are ye now come againe?

6 They anſwered him, There came a man vp againſt vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Go and turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of man was that which came vp, and met you, and told you theſe wordes?

8 And they anſwered him, It was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And hee ſaide, It is Elias the Thelbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: which came to him (and beholde, he ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 Elias anſwered and ſaide to the captaine ouer the fiftie, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. [b] And there came fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee ſpake, and ſaide vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſaide, Make haſte, and come downe.

12 Elias anſwered and ſaide vnto them, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came fire of God from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 And the king yet againe ſent the third captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: and the thirde captaine ouer fiftie went vp, and came & fell on his knees before Elias, and beſought him, and ſaide vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, & the life of the fiftie thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

14 Beholde, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two fore captaines ouer fiftie, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto Elias, Goe downe with him, and [c] be not afraide of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to aſke counſell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron (as though there had bene no God in Iſrael, whoſe worde thou mighteſt ſeeke after) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

17 And ſo hee died, according to the worde of

[a] The god of flies: ſo called, either for that the people thought that he could preſerue them from the flies, wherewith that countrey was infected, or becauſe flies were engendred in great abundance of the blood of the ſacrifices to that idole.

[b] God ſent fire from heauen that

[c] feare

of the Lorde which Elias had spoken: and Ioram his brother beganne to reigne in his stead, in the second yeere of Ioram the sonne of Iosaphat King of Iuda, because hee had no sonne.

18 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ahazia, what things hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

The ij. Chapter.

1 Elias deuideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 23 The children that mocke Eliseus are rent in pieces with Beares.

AND when the Lorde would take vp Elias into * heauen by a whirlewind, Elias went with Eliseus from Gilgal.

2 And Elias sayd vnto ‖ Eliseus, Tarry heere, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel. Eliseus said vnto him, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel.

3 a And the children of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came out to Eliseus, and said vnto him, Knowest thou not howe that the Lorde will take away thy master from thy head this day? He sayd, I know it also, holde you your peace.

4 And Elias sayd vnto him, Eliseus, tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lorde hath sent me to Jericho. He said, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. And so they came to Jericho.

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Jericho came to Eliseus, and sayde vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Lorde will take away thy master from thy head this day? He answered, I knowe it also, holde ye your peace.

6 And Elias sayd vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the Lorde hath sent me to Jordane. He said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And so they two went together.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets came, and stood on the other side a farre off: and they two stood by Jordane.

8 And Elias tooke his mantel, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were deuided part the one way, and part the other: so that they two went ouer thorowe the dry land.

9 And as soone as they were ouer, Elias sayd vnto Eliseus, [illegible] what I shall doe for thee yer I be taken away from thee. And Eliseus sayd, I pray thee, let thy spirite be double vpon me.

10 And he sayd, Thou hast asked an hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see me when I am taken away from thee, thou shalt haue it so: If thou doe not, it shall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both a sunder, and * Elias went vp through the whirlewinde into b heauen. Ecclus. 48. 13. 1. mac. 2. 58.

12 And Eliseus saw, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And hee sawe him no more: and he tooke his owne clothes, & rent them in two pieces. b A testimonie of the resurrection.

13 He tooke vp also the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and went backe againe, and stoode by Jordanes side,

14 And tooke the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and smote the waters, and hee said, where is the Lord God of Elias, and he himselfe? And when he had smitten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliseus went ouer.

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Jericho, saw him from a farre, they sayde, The spirite of Elias doeth rest on Eliseus: And they came to meete him, and fell to the ground before him,

16 And sayde vnto him, See, nowe there be with thy seruants fiftie strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: if so bee the Spirite of the Lorde hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall send none.

17 And when they lay vpon him, till hee was ashamed, hee saide, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, which sought him three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (which taried at Jericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, that yee should not goe?

19 And the men of the citie said vnto Eliseus, Behold sir, the dwelling of this citie is pleasant, as thou thy selfe seest: but the water is naught, and the ground ‡ barren. ‡ killeth the inhabitants.

20 He said, Bring mee a newe cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And hee went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in thither, and said, Thus saieth the Lorde, I haue healed these waters, there shall not come henceforth either death or barrennesse.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Eliseus, which he spake.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going by the way, there came little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Go vp thou bald head, goe vp thou balde head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, & cursed them in the name of the Lord: and there came two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare fortie & two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee turned againe to Samaria.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The reigne of Ioram. 6 He and Iosaphat go to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 24 The Moabites are ouercome.

NOwe Ioram the sonne of Achab began to reigne vpon Israel in Samaria y eighteenth yere of Iosaphat king of Juda, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father and like his mother: for hee put away the images of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheles, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesa king of Moab was a lord of sheepe, and rendered vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Achab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And king Ioram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbred all Israel:

7 And went, and sent to Iosaphat the king of Juda, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee, wilt thou come with me against Moab in battell? Hee answered, I will come vp: for as I am, so art thou: and as my people be, so are thy people: and my horses, as thy horses.

8 And he said, What way shall we goe vp? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 And so the king of Israel tooke his iourney, and the king of Juda, and the king of Edom: and when they had compassed the way seuen dayes, they had no water for the hoste, and for the cattell that ‡ followed them.

‡ Heb. were at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iosaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lorde by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Heere is Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, which powred water on the hands of Elias.

12 And Iosaphat saide, The worde of the Lorde is with him. And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliseus said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to do with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Oh nay: for the Lorde hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliseus said, As the Lord of hoste liueth, in whose sight I stand, and it were not that I regarde the presence of Iosaphat the king of Juda, I would * not looke toward thee, nor yet see thee.

* God suffereth his worde to be declared to the wicked, because of the godly that are among them.

15 But nowe bring me a minstrel. And when the minstrel played, the hand of the Lorde came vpon him:

16 And hee saide, Thus saith the Lorde, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus saith the Lorde, Yee shall see neither winde nor raine, yet the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your beastes, and your cattell:

18 And this is yet but a smal thing in the sight of the Lord, for asmuch as hee will giue ouer the Moabites also into your hands:

19 And ye shal smite euery strong towne, and euery goodly citie, & shall fell euery pleasant tree, and stoppe euery well of water, and marre euery good plat of grouñd with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that was able ‡ to put on harnesse, and stoode in the border of the land:

‡ Heb. to girde himselfe with a girdle.

22 And they were vp early in the morning, and the sunne shone vpon the water, that the Moabites saw the water a farre off as red as blood.

23 And they saide, This is the blood of slaughter: The kings are slaine, & one haue smitten another: Now therefore, Moab, get thee to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the host of Israel, the Israelites stoode vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they followed vpon them, and smote Moab,

25 And they ouerthrew the cities, and on euery good parcell of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, & they stopt all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees, only in Kirharaseth left they the stones therof: howbeit they went about it with slings, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew the swoorde, to haue gone thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 And when hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a whole burnt offering vpon the wall: And there was b great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

b The Israelites were greatly abhorred, because of the cruelty of the fact.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 God increaseth the oyle to the poore widowe by Eliseus. 12 Hee obteineth for the Sunamite a sonne at Gods hand. 28 Who died and was raised vp againe.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliseus, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the Lord: And the creditour is come to set my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Eliseus saide vnto her, Tell mee what I shall doe for thee: what hast thou in thine house? Shee sayde, Thine handmayde hath nothing

nothing at all in the house, saue a pitcher with oyle.

3 He said vnto her, Go, and borow vessels for thee without, of all thy neighbours emptie vessels, and that not a fewe:

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore after thee, & after thy sonnes, and powre out into all [a] those vessels: and set aside that which is full.

a God euer prouideth for them that trust in him, although hee suffer them many times to fall into great necessitie.

5 And so she went from him, and shut the doore after her, and after her sonnes: and they brought to her, and she powred out.

6 And when the vessels were full, she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said, I haue no moe. And the oyle ceased.

7 Then shee came, and tolde the man of God: and he sayde, Goe, and sell the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto: but liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day that Eliseus came to Sunem, where was a great woman, that tooke him in for to eate bread: And so it came to passe, that from that time forth (as oft as hee came that way) hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And shee sayde vnto her husband, Beholde, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs set him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: that hee may turne in thither when he commeth to vs.

11 And on a day hee came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein.

12 And sayde to Gehezi his seruant, Call this Sunamite. And when he called her, she presented her selfe before him.

13 And againe he said vnto him, Tel her, beholde, thou hast bene carefull for vs with all this care, [b] what shal we now do for thee? Wouldest thou bee spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the host? She answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

b The seruants of God are not vnthankfull for benefites receiued.

14 And he said againe, What is to be done for her? Gehezi answered, Verily shee hath no childe, and her husband is olde.

15 And he sayd, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stoode in the doore.

16 And he sayde, At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And she sayd, Oh nay my lord thou man of God, doe not lye vnto thine handmayde.

17 And the wife conceiued, and bare a sonne that same season that Eliseus had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, and to the reapers,

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head. And he sayd to a ladde, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and then dyed.

21 And she went vp, and layd him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out,

22 And called vnto her husbande, and sayd, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses: for I will runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he sayd, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him, seeing that to day is neither newe moone nor sabboth day? And thee answered, All shall be ‡ well. ‡Heb. peace

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue and goe forward, stay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 And so shee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmell: and when the man of God saw her ‖ farre off, he sayd to Gehezi his seruant, Beholde, yonder is the Sunamite: ‖Or, ouer against him.

26 Runne therefore to meete her, and say vnto her, Is all well with thee, and with thy husband, and with the ladde? And shee answered, All is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God vp to the hill, she caught him by the feete: but Gehezi went to her to thrust her away. And the man of God sayd, Let her alone, for her soule is ‖ vexed within her, & the Lorde hath hidde it from me, and hath not tolde it me. ‖Or, in bitternesse.

28 Then she sayd, Did I desire a sonne of my Lorde? did I not require thee that thou shouldest not deceiue me?

29 Then hee sayde to Gehezi, * Girde vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meete any man, [c] salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe. * Luke 10.4.

c Make such speede, that nothing may let thee in the way, Luke 10.

30 And the mother of the childe sayde, As the Lord liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, & followed her.

31 Gehezi went before them, and layde the staffe vpon the face of the child, but there was neither voyce, nor any feeling: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliseus was come into the house, beholde, the childe was dead, and layd vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lorde,

34 And went vp, and lay vpon the ladde, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his handes vpon his hands, and when hee so lay vpon the childe, the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 And hee went againe, and walked once vp and downe in the house, and then went vp, and laid himselfe vpon him againe: and then the childe ‖ gaped seuen times, and opened his eyes. ‖Or, sneesed, that is, often times.

36 And he called Gehezi, and saide, Call for this Sunamite. So he called her: which when she was come in vnto him, he said vnto her, Take thy sonne.

37 Therefore shee went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 Eliseus came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him: and he sayde vnto his seruant, Set a great pot on the fire and make pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourdes his lappe full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knewe it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they had tasted of the pottage, they cryed out, and sayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the potte. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he said, Bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: and he said, Fill for the people, that they may eate. And there was no more harme in the pot.

42 There came a man from Baal Salisa, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, euen twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske: & he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And he answered, Why shall I set this before an hundred men? Hee sayde againe, Giue it vnto the people, that they may eate: Iohn 6.11. for thus sayeth the Lorde, * They shall eate, and there shalbe left ouer.

44 And so hee set it before them, and they did eate, and left ouer, according to the word of the Lorde.

The v. Chapter.

1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie. 16 Eliseus refuseth his giftes.

NAaman, captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man, and honourable in the sight of his master, because that by him the Lorde had giuen health vnto Syria: He was also a mightie man, and expert in warre, but hee was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought out of the countrey of Israel a litle mayd, and she was with Naamans wife.

3 And she sayd vnto her lady, I would to God my lorde were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would deliuer him of his leprosie.

a Naaman. 4 And hee a went in, and tolde his lorde, saying, Thus and thus sayde the mayd that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria saide, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand pieces of golde, and ten changes of raiments:

6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel, conteining this tenour, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest rid him of his leprosie.

7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, hee rent his clothes, and sayd, Am I God, that I should slay, and make aliue? for he doeth send vnto me, that I should deliuer a man from his leprosie: wherefore consider, I pray you, and see howe he seeketh a quarell against me.

8 Which when Eliseus the man of God had heard, howe that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, hee sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come nowe to mee, and he shall knowe that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 And so Naaman came with his horses, and with his charets, and stood at the doore of the house of Eliseus.

10 And Eliseus sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and wash thee in Iordane seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayde, Beholde, I thought with my selfe, hee would surely come out, and stand, and call on the name of the Lorde his God, and put his hand on the place, that hee may heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Abana and Pharphar riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? If I wash mee also in them, shall I not be cleansed? And so hee turned him, and departed with displeasure.

13 And his seruants came, and communed with him, and sayde, Father, If the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, oughtest thou not to haue done it? How much rather then when hee sayth to thee, wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, * and washed Luke 4.27. him selfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a litle child, and he was cleansed.

15 And hee turned againe to the man of God, hee and all his companie, and stoode before him, and, sayd, Beholde, I knowe nowe that there is no God in all the world, but in Israel: nowe therefore, I pray thee, take a ‖blessing of thy seruant. ‖Or, reward

16 But he sayde, As the Lorde liueth, before whom I stand, I wil receiue none: And when the other would haue constrained him to receiue it, he would not.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not be giuen to thy seruant as much of this earth as two mules may beare? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither whole burnt sacrifice, nor offering vnto any other goddes, saue vnto the Lord.

18 But herein the Lorde be mercifull to thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon for to worship there, and leaneth on my hande, and I bowe my selfe

seise in the house of Rimmon: when I doe bowdowne, I say, in the house of Rimmon, the Lorde be mercifull vnto thy seruant because of this thing.

b The prophet did not approue his act, but after the common maner of speach, he bade him farewell.

19 Vnto whom hee sayde [b] Goe in peace. And when he was departed from him, as it were a furlong of grounde,

20 Gehezi the seruant of Eliseus the man of God, sayde, Beholde, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, that hee woulde not receiue at his handes those things that he offered: as the Lorde liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 And so Gehezi followed Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meete him, and said, Is all well?

22 He answered, All is well: beholde, my master hath sent mee, saying, Beholde, there bee come to mee euen now from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the children of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, one talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman sayd, With a good will, take two talents. And hee constrayned him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two change of garments, & laide them vpon two of his seruants, to beare them before him.

Fortresse, or secret place.

24 And when he came to the [a] lower place, he tooke them from their hande, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stoode before his master: and Eliseus sayd vnto him, Whence commest thou Gehezi? He sayd, Thy seruant went no whither,

c Was not I present with thee in spirit?

26 But he said vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it nowe a time to receiue money, to receiue garments, Olive trees, vineyards, sheepe, and oxen, men seruants, and mayde seruants?

d Couetousnes punished.

27 [d] The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, for euer. And hee went out from his presence a leper as white as snowe.

The vi. Chapter.

6 Eliseus maketh yron to swimme aboue the water. 8 He discloseth the king of Syrias counsel to the king of Israel.

THe children of the Prophets sayde vnto Eliseus, Beholde, wee pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too little for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and builde vs a place to dwel in. And hee answered, Goe.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and come with thy seruants. And he answered, I will come.

4 And so he went with them: and when they came to Iordane, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling downe of a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed, and sayd, Alas master, it was lent me.

6 And the man of God sayde, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: And hee cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and immediatly the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp. And hee stretched out his hand, and tooke it vp.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsel with his seruants, and sayd, In such and such a place shalbe my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou goe not ouer to such a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therefore the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, [a] and saued himselfe from it, not once, nor twise.

a God will disclose the craftie counsel of the wicked.

11 And the heart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, and hee called for his seruants, and sayde vnto them, Will ye not shewe me which of our men betrayeth me to the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants saide, None, my lord O king: but Eliseus the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, yea, the words that thou speakest in thy priuie chamber.

13 Hee sayde, Goe and spie where hee is, that I may send and fetch him. And one told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a mightie host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God rose vp early to goe out, beholde, there was an host rounde about the towne, with horses and charets: and his seruant sayd vnto him, Alas master, what shall we doe?

16 He answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that bee with them.

17 And Eliseus prayed, and sayde, Lord, I beseech thee open his eyes, that hee may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the yong man, and he looked: and beholde, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire, round about Eliseus.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliseus prayed vnto the Lorde, and sayde, Smite this people, I pray thee with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Eliseus.

19 And Eliseus sayd vnto them, This is not the way, neyther is this the towne: follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 But when they were come to Samaria, Eliseus sayd, Lord, open their eyes, that they may see. And the Lorde opened their eyes, and they saw, and beholde they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel saide vnto Eli-

seus when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: but smite those that thou hast taken with thine owne sword, and with thine owne bowe: but rather set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared a great refection for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: and so the souldiers of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 After this, Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntil an asses heade was solde for fourescore siluer pence, and the fourth part of a [b] cab of doues dong for fiue pieces of siluer.

b The Hebrewes write, that they burned it in the siege for lacke of wood.

26 And as the king of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe me my lord, O king.

27 He sayde, If the Lord doe not succour thee, wherewith can I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the wine presse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What wilt thou? She answered, Yonder woman sayde vnto me, Bring thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we wil eate mine to morow,

29 And so wee dressed my sonne, and did eate him: and I sayd vnto her the other day, Bring thy sonne, that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 And when the king heard the wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, and went vpon the wall, & the people looked, and behold, he had a sackcloth vnder vpon his flesh.

c Thus hypocrites seeing Gods iudgement, thinke to please him with outward ceremonies, whom in prosperitie they will not know.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Eliseus sate in his house (and the elders sate by him) and the king sent a man before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, Haue yee not seene how that the sonne of this murderer hath sent to take away mine head? See circumspect when the messenger commeth, and shut the doore, and holde him at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feete behinde him?

33 While he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, and sayde, Behold, this euil is of the Lorde, and what more shall I looke for of the Lorde?

The vij. Chapter.

Eliseus prophecieth plentie of vittaile and other things in Samaria.

THen Eliseus sayd, Heare ye the word of the Lord, Thus sayeth the Lord, To morow this time shall a measure of fine flowre be solde for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a certaine lorde (on whose hande the king leaned) answered the man of God, and sayde, Behold, if the Lorde would make windowes in heauen, might this saying come to passe? He sayd, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they sayd one to another, why sit we here vntill we dye?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie: behold, the dearth is in the citie, and we shal dye therein: and if we sit still here, we dye also. Now therefore come, and let vs flee vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue our liues we shall liue: if they kill vs, then are we dead.

5 And they rose vp in the twylight, to goe to the host of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the hoste of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the Lorde had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noyse of charets, and a noyse of horses, and the noyse of a great host: insomuch that they saide one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hethites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fledde in the twilight, and left their tentes, and their horses, and their asses, and the fielde which they had pitched, euen as it was, [a] and fledde for their liues.

a The Arabians write in part truely, that they were mistaken to iudge thus.

8 And when these lepers came to the edge of the host, they went into a tent, and did eate and drinke, and caryed thence siluer, and golde, and rayment, & went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caryed thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then sayd one to another, Wee doe not well this day is a day to bring good tydings, and we hold our peace. If we tary till the day light, some mischiefe wil come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings houlholde.

10 And so they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie, and told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and lo, there was no man there, neyther voyce of man, but horses and asses tyed, & the tents were as they were wont to be.

11 And the porters cryed, and declared it to the kings house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, [b] I wil shew you now what the Syrians haue done vnto vs: They know that we be hungrie, and therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the fielde, saying, when they come out of the citie, we shal catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

b He rightly feared the Hypocrites wiles, & as we say, politicke practises for goods, call troupe perils their minds.

13 And one of his seruantes answered, and sayde, Let men take, I pray you, fiue of the horses that remaine & are left in the multitude: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in the citie: behold, I say they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites

rarities that are consumed) and we will send, and see.

14 They tooke therefore the horses of two charets, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of clothes, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoyled the tents of the Syrians: and so it came to passe, that a measure of fine flowre was solde for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed that lord (on whose hand he leaned) to be at the gate: and the people [c] trode vpon him in the gate, and he died according to the worde of the man of God, which hee sayde when the king came downe to him.

[c] The vnbeliefe of some punished.

18 And so came the thing to passe that the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a sicle, and a measure of fine flowre for another, shalbe to morow this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 Whereunto that Lorde answered the man of God, and saide, Yea, and if the Lorde made windowes in heauē, might it come to passe? And he saide, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, and shalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, & he died.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Eliseus prophecied vnto the Sunamite the dearth of seuen yeeres.

THen spake Eliseus vnto the woman (whose sonne hee had restored to life againe) saying, [4 Reg. 4. 34] Vp, and goe thou and thine house, and sojourne whersoeuer thou canst: for the Lord hath called for a dearth, and the same shall come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and went both she and her houshold, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And at the seuen yeeres ende, the woman came againe out of the land of the Philistines, & went out to call vpon the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehezi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great deedes that Eliseus hath done.

5 He tolde the king how he had restored a dead body to life againe: but in the meane time the woman, whose sonne he had raised vp againe, cryed to the king for her house and for her land: And Gehezi sayd, My lorde, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Eliseus raised vp againe.

6 And when the king asked the woman, shee told him: And so the king deliuered her a chamberlaine, saying, Restore thou vnto her all that are hers, and all the [a] fruites of the fielde, since the day that she left the lande, vnto this time.

[a] The king caused that to be fully restored, which was wrongfully holden from her.

7 And Eliseus came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and one tolde him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hande, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest enquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 And so Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present with him, and of euery good thing of Damascus, euen as much as fourtie camels coulde beare: and came and presented himselfe before him, and sayde, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Eliseus sayde vnto him, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt [b] recouer: Howbeit, the Lord hath shewed me that hee shal surely dye.

[b] Speaking, that he should not die of that disease, yet he should dye by the hand of Hazael the messenger.

11 Hee looked vpon him stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayde, Why weepeth my lorde? Hee answered, For I know the euill things that thou shalt doe vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their yong men shalt thou slay with the sworde, & shalt dash out the braines of their sucking children, and all to teare their women with childe.

13 But Hazael sayd, What is thy seruant a dogge, that I should doe this great thing? And Eliseus answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king of Syria.

14 And so he departed from Eliseus, and came to his master, which said to him, What said Eliseus to thee? He answered, He tolde me that thou shouldest recouer.

15 And on the morowe, he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and [c] spread it on his face: and he dyed, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

[c] Hazael deliuer presumption reigneth the king, stifleth him with this cloth. 2. Chr. 22. 1.

16 * The fifth yeere of Iozam the sonne of Achab king of Israel, Iosaphat being also king of Iuda, Iozam the sonne of Iosaphat king of Iuda began to raigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to raigne, and hee raigned eight yeeres in Hierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, as they [y] were of the house of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord.

19 And the Lord would not destroy Iuda, because of Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue him alway a light among his children. 2. Sam. 7. 13.

20 In those dayes Edom rebelled against Iuda, and made them a king of their owne.

21 So Iozam went to Zair, he, and al his charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote

smote the Edomites, which compalled him in with the captaines of his charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 But Edom rebelled, so that he would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: then Libnah rebelled that same time.

23 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

24 And Ioram rested with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the
2.Chr.22.1 citie of Dauid: * And Ahazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

25 In the twelfth yere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, king of Israel, did Ahazia, ẏ sonne of Ioram king of Iuda, begin to raigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres olde was Ahazia when he began to raigne, and he raigned one yeere in Hierusalem, & his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, king of Israel.

27 But he walked in the way of the house of Achab, & did euill in the sight of the Lord, as did the house of Achab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house of Achab.

28 And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Achab, to warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe againe to be healed in Iezrahel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramoth, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: & Ahazia the sonne of Ioram king of Iuda went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Achab in Iezrahel, because he was sicke there.

The ix. Chapter.

6 Iehu is made king of Israel. 24 And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

AND Elizeus the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him,
3.Kin.19.17. *Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hãd, and get thee to Ramoth in Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke where is Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, and go to him, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and cary him to a secrete chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Israel: and then open the doore, and flee without any tarying.

4 And so the seruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came in, behold, the captaines of the host were sitting together, & he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine.

6 And Iehu saide, vnto which of all vs? He said, To thee, O captaine. And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee to bee king ouer the people of the Lord, euen ouer Israel.

7 Thou shalt smite the house of Achab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, & the blood of all the seruantes of the Lorde, *of the hande of Iezabel: 3.K. 21.

8 For the whole house of Achab shall be destroied, and I wil destroy from Achab, him that maketh water against the wal, and him that is prisoned and forsaken in Israel:

9 And I will make the house of Achab, like the *house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the *house of Baasa, the sonne of Ahia. 3.K. 16.

10 And as for Iezabel, the dogges shall eate her in the fielde of Iezrahel, and there shall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his lord, and one said vnto him, Is al well? Wherfore came this mad felow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know what maner of man it is, and what his communication is.

12 They said vnto him againe, It is not so, tel vs. He said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the Lorde, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the stayres, and blewe with trumpets saying, Iehu is king.

14 And so Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, cõspired against Ioram: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, then let no man depart, & ed cape out of the citie, to goe & tell in Iezrahel.

16 So Iehu gate vp into a charet, and went to Iezrahel, where Ioram lay: and Ahazia king of Iuda was come downe thither to see Ioram.

17 And the watchman that stoode on the towre in Iezrahel, spyed the company of Iehu as hee came, and sayde, I see a company. And Ioram sayde, Take an horseman, and send to meete them, that hee may aske whether it be peace.

18 And so there went one on horsebacke to meete him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu sayde, What hast thou to doe with peace? ‖ turne thee behinde me. And the watchman tolde, saying, The mes- mes.
senger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee sent out another on horsebacke, which came to them, and sayd, Thus sayeth the king, Is it peace? Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, Hee came to them also, and commeth not againe: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, for he drieueth the charet as he were mad.

21 And Ioram saide, Make ready. And the charet was made ready, and Ioram king of Israel, and Ahazia king of Iuda, went out either of them in his charet, against Iehu, and met him in the fielde of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

22 And when Ioram sawe Iehu, he said, Is it peace, Iehu? He answered, What peace (could there be, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezabel, and her witchcrafts are so great?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fledde, and said to Ahazia, There is treason, O Ahazia.

24 And Iehu tooke a bowe in his hand, and smote Ioram betweene the armes, and the arrowe went thorowe his heart, and he fell downe flat in his charet.

25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar a captaine, Take him, and cast him in the platte of the ground of Naboth the Iezrahelite: for I remember, that when I and thou rode together after Achab his father, the Lord ‖ laide this heaute burden vpon him:

26 *I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the Lorde, & I will quite it thee in this ground, saith the Lord. Nowe therefore take and cast him in the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

27 But when Ahazia the king of Iuda sawe this, he fledde by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet, at the going vp to Gur, by Ibleam. And he fledde to Megiddo, and there dyed.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Hierusalem, and buried him there in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, began Ahazia to reigne ouer Iuda.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezrahel, Iezabel heard of it, and painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window,

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, shee saide, Had [b] Zimri peace *which slewe his master?

32 And he lift vp his eyes to the window, and saide, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three chamberlaynes.

33 And he saide, Throwe her downe. So they threwe her downe, and her blood dashed vpon the wall, and toward the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and saide, Goe and visite, I pray you, yonder cursed creature, and bury her, for she is a kings daughter.

35 And so when they came to burie her, they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him, and he saide, This is the worde of the Lord, *which he spake by the hand of his seruant Elias the Thesbite, saying, In the fielde of Iezrahel shall dogges eate the flesh of Iezabel. 3.Reg.21. 21.

37 And so the carkeise of Iezabel was euen as doung vpon the earth in the fielde of Iezrahel, so that no man might say, This is Iezabel.

The x. Chapter.

6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Achab to be slaine.
25 He killeth also all the priestes of Baal.

AChab had threescore and tenne sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezrahel, to the elders, and to them that brought vp Achabs children, saying,

2 Now when this letter commeth to you (ye that haue with you your masters sonnes, ye haue with you both charets and horses, a strong citie haue ye also, and harnesse,)

3 Looke which of your masters sonnes is best and most meete, and set him on his fathers seate, and fight for your lordes house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraide, and saide, See, two kings were not able to stand before him: howe shall we then be able to stand?

5 And he that was gouernour of Achabs house, and he that ruled the citie, the Elders also, and the tutours, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruaunts, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we wil make no man king: therefore doe thou what seemeth good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and will hearken vnto my voyce, then take the heads of the men that are your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezrahel by to morowe this time: (and the kings sonnes were threescore and tenne persons, and they were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the kings children, and slewe them, euen threescore and tenne persons, and laide their heads in baskets, and sent them to him to Iezrahel.

8 And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he saide, Let them lay them on two heapes in the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and stoode, and said to all the folke, Ye be righteous: beholde, I conspired against my master, and slue him: But who slue all these?

10 Learne here, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the Lorde, *which hee spake concerning the house of Achab: 3.Reg.21. 29.

Achab: for the Lorde hath brought to paſſe the thinges that hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Elias.

11 And ſo Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Achab, in Jezrahel, and all that were great with him, & his kinſfolkes, and his prieſtes, ſo that he let nothing of him remaine.

12 And hee arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and when Iehu was in the way of the houſe where the ſhepheardes did ſheare their ſheepe,

13 Hee met with the brethren of Ahazia king of Juda, and ſaide, What are ye? They anſwered, The brethren of Ahazia are wee, and goe downe to ſalute the children of the king and of the queene.

14 And he ſaide, Take them aliue. whom when they had taken aliue, they ſlewe them at the well which was beſide ỹ houſe where the ſheepe are ſhorne, euen two and fourtie men, neither left he any of them.

15 And when hee was departed thence, he met with Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, comming againſt him, and hee bleſſed him, and ſaide to him, Is thine heart right, as mine heart is true with thine? And Ionadab anſwered, Yea that it is. Then giue me thine hand. And when he had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet,

16 And ſaide, Come with me, and ſee my zeale that I haue for the Lorde. And ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, hee ſlew al that remained vnto Achab in Samaria, til he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the Lorde which he ſpake to Elias.

3.Kin.16. 32. a Baal ſignifieth Aſtaroth, the idole of the Sidonians. 1.Reg.16.

18 *And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaide vnto them, Achab ſerued aBaal a litle, but Iehu ſhall ſerue him more.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me al the prophets of Baal, all ſuch as ſerue him, and all his prieſts, & let none be lacking, for I haue a great ſacrifice to doe to Baal, and therefore whoſoeuer is miſſed, he ſhal not liue. But Iehu did it for a ſubtiltie, to the intent that he might deſtroy the ſeruants of Baal.

‡Heb. Sanctifie. 20 And Iehu ſaide, ‡Proclaime an holy conuocatiõ for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu ſent vnto all Iſrael, and all the ſeruants of Baall came, that there was not a man left behinde that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was full from the one ende to another.

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was the keeper of the veſtrie, Bring foorth garments for all the ſeruaunts of Baal. And hee brought them out garments.

23 And when Iehu went with Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, he ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the ſeruants of the Lord, but the ſeruants of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifice and whole burnt offering, Iehu appointed foureſcore men without, & ſaide to them, If any of the men whome I haue brought vnder your hands eſcape, he that letteth him goe, ſhall die for him.

25 And as ſoone as hee had made an ende of offering the whole burnt ſacrifice, Iehu ſaid to the men of warre, & to the captaines, Go in, and ſlay them, let none come out. And they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and the men of warre, and the captaines, caſt them out, and went to the citie of the temple of Baal,

26 And fet the images out of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the image of Baal, and brake the houſe of Baal, and made a draught houſe of it, vnto this day.

28 And ſo Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 But from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from them, neither from the golden calues that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lord ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done right wel in bringing to paſſe the thing that is right in mine eies, and haſt done vnto the houſe of Achab according to al things that are in mine heart, * therefore 4.Reg.15. 12. ſhall thy children, vnto the fourth generation, ſit on the ſeate of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu cared not for this, to walke in the law of the Lord God of Iſrael, with al his heart: for he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

32 In thoſe dayes the Lorde began to cut Iſrael ſhort, and Hazael ſmote them in al the coaſts of Iſrael,

33 From Jordane Eaſtwarde, euen all the lande of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manaſſes, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Balan.

34 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Iehu, and all that he did, and all his power, are they not written in the booke of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joachas his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned vpon Iſrael in Samaria, is twentie and eight yeeres.

The xj. Chapter

1 Athalia putteth to death all the kings ſonnes, except Ioas the ſonne of Ochoſias. 15 Iehoiada cauſeth Athalia to be ſlaine. 18 Baal and his prieſtes are deſtroyed.

AND * Athalia the mother of Ahazia, when ſhe ſawe that her ſonne was dead, ſhe arose, and deſtroyed all the kings ſeede. 2.Chro.22. 10.

2 But Joſaba the daughter of king Joram & ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Joas the ſonne of Ahazia, and ſtale him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlaine,

and

and his nurse with him in the bed chamber, and hid him from Athalia, that hee was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the Lord sixe yeres: and Athalia did reigne ouer the land.

2.Chro.23.1. 4 * And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and set the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and them of the garde, and tooke them to him into the house of the Lorde, and made a bonde with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it that ye must doe, One thirde part of you, whose duetie is to come in on the Sabboth day, shal keepe the watch of the kings house,

6 And another thirde part shall keepe the gate of Sur, and another thirde part shall keepe the gate which is behinde them of the garde: and so shall ye keepe the watche of the house of Hessah.

7 And two partes of you, that is, all that goe out on the Sabboth day, shall keepe the watch of the house of ỹ Lord about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand: and whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and see that ye be with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabboth day, with them that should goe out on the Sabboth, & came to Iehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And they of the gard stood, & euery man had his weapon in his hande, roumde about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And hee brought out the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and deliuered him the a witnesse, and made him king, and anoynted him, and they clapt their handes, and said, God saue the King.

a Meaning, the Lawe of God.

13 And when Athalia heard the noyse of the running of the people, shee came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

b Where the kings place was in the Temple.

14 b And when she looked, behold, the king stoode by a pillar, as the maner was, and the singers, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the lande reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athalia rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the priest commaunded the captaines of the hundreds, that had the rule of the hoste, and saide vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ‖ ranges, and if any followe her, kill him with the sword. For the Priest had said, She may not be slaine in the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, out of the temple.

16 And they layde handes on her, till shee came into the way by the which the horses went into the kings palace, and there was she slaine.

17 And Iehoiada made a bond betweene the Lorde, and the king, and the people, that they should be the Lords people, and also betweene the king and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it, his altars also, and his images brake they downe lustily, and slew Mathan the priest of Baal, before the altars: and the priest set watche ouer the house of the Lord,

19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, the captaines, and them of the garde, and all the people of the lande, and they brought the king from the house of the Lorde, and came by the way of the gate of them of the garde, to the kings palace, and hee sate him downe on the seate of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, & they slue Athalia with the sword, beside the kings palace.

21 Seuen yeres olde was Ioas when he beganne to reigne.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Ioas maketh prouision for the repairing of the Temple.
20 Ioas is killed by two of his seruants.

AND * Ioas began to reigne in the seuenth yere of Iehu, fourtie yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Zebiah, of Beersheba. 2.Chro.24.1.

2 And he did that which was good in the sight of the Lorde, as long as a Iehoiada the Priest enfourmed him.

a So long as rulers giue eare to the true Ministers of God, they prosper.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offred, and burnt incense yet vpon the high places.

4 And Ioas said to the Priests, All the siluer of the dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lorde, that is, the money of them that were numbred, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that euery man with a willing heart giueth, and bringeth into the house of the Lord:

5 Let the Priestes take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, to repaire the broken places of the house, wheresoeuer any decay is found.

6 And so it came to passe, that vnto the three and twentieth yeere of king Ioas, the Priestes had mended nothing that was decayed in the Temple.

7 Then king Ioas called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priestes, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the broken places of ỹ temple? now therfore see that ye receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to repaire the temple withall.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, except to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as euery man

commeth into the temple of the Lorde, and the Priests that kept the vessels, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And when they sawe there was much money in the chest, the kings scribe and the high Priest came vp, and told the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money sealed into the handes of them that executed the worke, and that had the ouersight of the house of the Lord: and they brought it out to the Carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to Masons and hewers of stone: and they brought timber and free stone to repaire the decay in the house of the Lord, and to all that went out to mend the temple.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the Lorde, bowles of siluer, instruments of musicke, basons, trumpets, or any vessels of golde, or vessels of siluer, of ỹ money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of ỹ Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose handes they deliuered that mõney to be bestowed on workemen: for they did their businesse vpon trust.

16 Howbeit, trespasse money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the Lord, for it was the priestes.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria vp, and fought against Geth, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Hierusalem.

18 And Ioas king of Iuda, tooke all the halowed things that Iosaphat, Ioram, and Ahazia his fathers kings of Iuda had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and so he departed from Hierusalem.

19 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Ioas, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

20 And his owne seruants arose, and conspired, and slew Ioas in ‡ the house of Millo, in the way going downe to Silla:

‡Beth Millo.

21 Iozachar the sonne of Semaah, and Iozabad the sonne of Somer, his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xiij. Chapter.

3 Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the handes of the Syrians. 5 Hee prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioas the sonne of Ahazia king of Iuda, Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, and deliuered them into the hande of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hande of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Ioachaz besought the Lorde, and the Lorde heard him: for hee considered the trouble of Israel, wherewith the king of Syria troubled them.

5 (And the Lord gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they went out from vnder the subiection of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents ‡ as before time.

‡ Hebr. As yesterday before yesterday.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, which made Israel sinne, but walked in them: and there remained a groue stil also in Samaria.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Ioachaz, but fiftie horsemen, ten charets, and ten thousande footemen: for the king of Syria destroied them, and made them like threshed dust.

8 The rest of the words that concerne Ioachaz, and all that he did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Ioachaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioas his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioas king of Iuda, beganne Ioas the sonne of Ioachaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, sixteene yeeres,

11 And did that which is euill in the sight of the Lorde, and departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne: for he walked therein.

12 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Ioas, and all that he did, & his power, wherewith hee fought against Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioas slept with his fathers, & Ieroboam sate vpon his seate: & Ioas was buried in Samaria, amõg the kings of Israel.

14 When Eliseus was fallen sicke, of his sickenesse whereof he died, Ioas the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept before him, and saide, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen of the same.

15 Eliseus said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he saide to the king of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand vpon it: and Eliseus put his hands vpon the kings hands,

17 And said, Open a window Eastward. And when he had opened it, Eliseus saide, Shoote. And he shotte. And he saide, The arrowe

arrowe of health of the Lord, and the arrow of health against Syria: for thou shalt smite Syria in Aphec, till thou haue made an ende of them.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thrise, and ceased.

19 And the man of God was angrie with him, and saide, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, and then thou haddest smitten Syria till thou haddest made an ende of them: where nowe thou shalt smite Syria but thrise.

20 And so Elizeus died, and they buried him: and the souldiers of the Moabites came into the land [a] the same yeere.

a Other read, the yere following, which best agree with the Hebrewe.

21 And as they were burying a man, and spied the souldiers, they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elizeus: & when the man was rolled downe, * and touched the bones of Elizeus, he reuiued, and stoode vpon his feete. Eccl.48. 14.

22 But Hazael king of Syria, vexed Israel all the dayes of Joachaz.

23 And the Lord had mercie on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant made with Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and woulde not destroye them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Joas the sonne of Joachaz went againe, and tooke out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken away out of the hande of Joachaz his father in warre: for three times did Joas beate him, and restored the cities vnto Israel againe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that slew his father, 7 And after smiteth Edom.

1.Chro.25. 1. IN the * second yeere of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Israel, raigned Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Joadan of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which was good in the sight of the Lorde, yet not like Dauid his father: but did according to all things as Joas his father did.

4 Neither were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 And as soone as the kingdome was setled in his hand, he slewe his seruants which had killed the king his father.

6 But the children of those murderers he slew not, according vnto it that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, wherein the Lord commaunded, saying, * Let not the fathers die for the children, nor let the children be slaine for the fathers: but let euery man be put to death for his owne sinne. Deut.25. 16.ezec. 18.20.

7 He slewe of Edom in the salt valley, ten thousand, and tooke the castle on the rocke in the same battell, and called the name of it Joctheel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia sent messengers to Joas the sonne of Joachaz sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, [a] let vs see eche other.

a Let vs fight and trie it by battaile.

9 And Joas the king of Israel sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, Did not a thistle that is in Libanon, send to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife? And the wilde beast that was in Libanon, went and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proude: enioy this glory, and tary at home: why doest thou prouoke to mischiefe, that thou shouldest be ouerthrowen, and Juda with thee?

11 But Amazia would not heare: and Joas king of Israel went vp, and he, and Amazia king of Juda, sawe either other at Bethsames, which is in Juda.

12 And Juda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

13 And Joas king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Juda, the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Ahazia, at Bethsames, and came to Hierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde, and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in ỹ house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house: and the children tooke hee to be his wards, and returned to Samaria againe.

15 The rest of the actes of Joas which he did, and his power, and how he fought with Amazia king of Juda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Joas slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the remnant of the wordes that cõcerne Amazia, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Juda?

19 * But they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem: and when he fled to Lachis, they sent after him to Lachis, and slewe him there. 2.Chr.11. 9.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Hierusalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

21 * And all the people of Juda tooke Azaria (which was sixteene yeres old) and made him king for his father Amazia. 2.Chr.26, 1.

22 He built Elath, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was laide to rest

with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yeere of Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, was Jeroboam the sonne of Joas made king ouer Israel in Samaria, & reigned fourtie and one yeeres:

24 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, neither turned he away from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hemath, vnto the sea of the wildernesse, according to the worde of the Lorde God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Jonas, the sonne of Amithai the prophet, which was of Geth Hepher:

26 For the Lord sawe how that the affliction of Israel was exceeding ‡ bitter, in so much that the prisoned & the forsaken were at an ende, & there was none to helpe Israel.

‡Heb. changeable.

27 And the Lord saide not, that he would put out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hand of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas.

28 The rest of the wordes that concerne Jeroboam, and al that he did, & his strength, and how he fought in the warres, and how he restored Damascus and Hemath to Juda in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Israel, and Zacharia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

Azaria the King of Iuda becommeth a leper.

IN the twentie and seuenth yere of Jeroboam king of Israel, beganne Azaria sonne of Amazia king of Juda, to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeres old was he when he was made king, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Jecholia of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde, according to all things as did his father Amazia.

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offered, and burnt incense still on the high places.

2. Chro. 26. 21.

5 *And the Lorde smote the king, and he was a leper vnto the day of his death; and dwelt in a seuerall house at libertie, and Jotham the kings sonne gouerned the palace, and iudged the people of the land.

6 The rest of the wordes that concerne Azaria, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

7 And so Azaria slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azaria king of Juda, did Zacharia the sonne of Jeroboam reigne vpon Israel in Samaria sixe moneths:

9 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, as did his fathers: and turned not away from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Sallum the sonne of Jabes, conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead.

11 The rest of the wordes that concerne Zacharia, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel.

12 This is also the worde of the Lorde, which hee spake vnto Jehu, saying, *Thy sonnes shall sit on the seate of Israel, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And so it came to passe. 2. Reg. 10. 30.

13 Sallum the sonne of Jabes began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yere of ‖Azaria king of Juda, and he reigned a moneth in Samaria. ‖Or, Ozias.

14 For Manahem ỹ sonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, and came to Samaria, and smote Sallum the sonne of Jabes in Samaria, and slew him, & reigned in his stead.

15 The rest of the wordes that concerne Sallum, and the treason which hee conspired, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 The same time Manahem destroyed Thiphsah, and al that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Thirza: and because they opened not to him, he smote it, and ript vp all the women with childe.

17 The nine and thirtieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, beganne Manahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne vpon Israel tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, and turned not away all his dayes from the sinne of Jeroboam the sone of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

19 And Phul the king of Assyria came vpon the lande: and Manahem gaue Phul a thousande talents of siluer, that his hande might bee with him, and stablish the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Manahem made a proclamation for the money in Israel, that all men of substance should giue the king of Assyria fiftie sicles of siluer a piece: and so the king of Assyria turned backe againe, and taried not there in the land.

21 The rest of the wordes that concerne Manahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Manahem slept with his fathers, and Pecahia his sonne did raigne in his steade.

23 In the fiftieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, beganne Pecahia the sonne of Manahem to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria two yeeres,

24 And did that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, and left not off from the sinnes

sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne.

25 But Pecah the sonne of Romelia, which was a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, euen in the place of the kings house, with Argob and Aria, and with him were fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 The rest of the wordes that concerne Pecahia, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the fiftie and two yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Pecah the sonne of Romelia to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria twentie yeeres,

28 And did euill in the sight of the Lord, and turned not away from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pecah king of Israel, came Theglah Phalaser king of Assyria, and tooke Ijon, Abelbeth-maacha, Janoah, Cedes, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and all the land of Nephthali, and caried them away to Assyria.

30 And Hosea the sonne of Ela, conspired against Pecah the sonne of Romelia, and smote him, and slewe him, and reigned in his steade, in the twentieth yeere of Jotham the sonne of ‖ Ozias.

‖ Or, Azarias.

31 The rest of the wordes that concerne Pecah, and all that he did, beholde, they are * written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

* 2. Chron. 27. 1.

32 The second yeere of Pecah the sonne of Romelia king of Israel, beganne Jotham the sonne of Ozias king of Juda to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was hee when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Jerusa, the daughter of Sadoc.

34 And he did that which is right in thee sight of the Lorde: euen according to all as did his father Ozias, so did he.

35 But the high places were not put away, for the people offred and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher doore of the house of the Lord.

36 The rest of the wordes that concerne Jotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

37 (In those dayes the Lorde beganne to send into Juda Rezin the king of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romelia.)

38 Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his sonne reigned in his steade.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Achaz king of Juda consecrateth his sonne in fire.

THe * seuenth yeere of Pecah the sonne of Romelia king of Israel, a Achaz the sonne of Jotham king of Juda began to reigne.

* 2. Chron. 28. 1.

a A wicked sonne of a godly father.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was he when he was made king, and raigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem, and did not that which was right in the eyes of the Lorde his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to goe thorowe the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whome the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

4 And he offered and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery thicke tree.

5 * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pecah sonne of Romelia king of Israel, came vp to Hierusalem to fight: and they fought against Achaz, but coulde not ouercome him.

* Esa. 7. 1.

6 At the same time Rezin king of Syria, brought Elath againe to Syria, and rid the Jewes thence: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt therein vnto this day.

7 So Achaz sent messengers to Theglah Phalalar king of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant, and thy sonne, come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 b And Achaz tooke the siluer and golde that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent a reward to the king of Assyria.

b Neglecting Gods helpe, he spoyled the temple of God, to procure mans helpe, Esa. 8.

9 And the king of Assyria consented vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and when hee had taken it, he caried the people away to Cir, and slewe Rezin.

10 And king Achaz went to Damascus, to meete Theglah Phalalar king of Assyria, and when king Achaz sawe an altar that was at Damascus, he sent to Uria the priest the paterne of the altar, and the fashion of it, and all the workemanship thereof.

11 And Uria the priest made an altar, in c all poyntes like to the paterne which king Achaz had sent from Damascus, euen so did Uria the priest make it, against king Achaz came from Damascus.

c There is no prince so wicked, but he shall find flatterers, and false ministers to further his ruine.

12 And so when the king was come from Damascus, he sawe the altar: and the king went to it, and offered thereon.

13 And hee burnt his whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinckled the blood of his peace offerings beside the altar,

14 And by the braken altar which was before the Lorde, and set it without the temple, betweene the altar and the temple of the Lorde, and put it on the Northside of the altar.

15 And king Achaz commanded Uria the priest, and sayde, vpon the great altar, set on

fire in the morning the whole burnt offering, and in the Euen the meate offering, and the kings whole burnt sacrifice, and his meate offering, with the whole burnt offering of all the people of the lande, and their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and powre thereby all the blood of the whole burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be at my will.

16 And Uria the priest did according to all things as king Achaz commanded him.

17 And king Achaz brake the sides of the bottomes, and tooke the lauer from them, and tooke downe the lauatorie from the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the baile for the Sabboth that they had made in the house, and the kings entrie without, turned he to the house of the Lord, for feare of the king of Assyria.

19 The rest of the wordes that concerne Achaz, what hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda?

20 And Achaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezecia his sonne reigned in his steade.

The xvij. Chapter.

5 Hosea king of Israel is taken.

IN the twelfth yeere of Achaz king of Iuda, beganne Hosea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria vpon Israel nine yeeres:

2 And did that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 And Salmanasar king of Assyria came vp against him, and Hosea became his seruant, and gaue him ‖presents.

‖Or, tributes.

4 And the king of Assyria founde treason in Hosea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the king of Assyria from yeere to yeere: and therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in the prison house.

5 And then the king of Assyria came vp thorow out all the lande, and gate vp against Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

4. King. 18. 10. 6 *In the ninth yeere of Hosea the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away vnto Assyria, and put them in Hala and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the [a] Medes.

a At that time the Medes and Persians were subiect to the Assyrians.

7 For it came to passe, that the children of Israel sinned against the Lorde their God, which had brought them out of the lande of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao king of Egypt, and feared other gods.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whome the Lord cast out before the children of Israel, and in the ceremonies which the kings of Israel had made.

9 And the children of Israel went about to hide those things that were not well, from the Lord their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, both in the towres where they kept watch, and also in the strong townes:

10 And they made them images ‡ groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery ‡ thicke tree:

‡ Hebr. greene.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord withall:

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the Lord had said vnto them, Ye shall doe no such thing.

13 And the Lorde testified in Israel, and in Iuda, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, * Turne from your wicked wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the lawe which I commaunded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the prophets.

Ierem. 25. 5.

14 Notwithstanding, they woulde not heare, but rather hardened their neckes, like to the stubburnesse of their [b] fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

b It is not safe to follow our fathers, except it may appeare they were good.

15 For they refused his statutes, and his couenant that hee made with their fathers, and the witnesses wherewith hee witnessed vnto them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were rounde about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 But they left all the commandements of the Lorde their God, and made them images of mettall, euen two calues, and made groues, and worshipped all the [c] hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

c That is, the sunne, and the moone, and the starres.

17 And they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters in fire, and vsed witchcrafts and enchantments, * euen selling themselues to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and to anger him.

Chap. 16. 3. King. 21. 25.

18 And the Lorde was exceeding wroth with Israel, ‡ put them out of his sight, that there was left but the tribe of Iuda onely.

19 Neuertheless, Iuda also kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked in the ceremonies of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lorde cast off all the seede of Israel, and vexed them, and deliuered them into the hands of spoylers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight:

21 *For [d] he cut off Israel from the house of Dauid, and made them a king, euen Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and Ieroboam drewe Israel away, that they shoulde not followe the Lorde, and made them sinne a great sinne.

3. King. 12. 16.

d That is, the ten tribes, 1. Sam. 12. 16.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, and departed not therefrom,

23 Vntill the Lorde put Israel away out of his sight, * as hee had sayde by all his seruants

Iere. 25. 9.

uants the Prophets: and ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, euen vnto this day.

24 And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, from [c] Cutha, from Ana, from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and put them in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael, and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

[c] Of theſe people came the Samaritanes of whom mention is made in the Goſpell.

25 And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord, and the Lord ſent lions among them, which ſlew them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt tranſlated and put in the cities of Samaria, know not the lawe of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions vpon them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of worſhipping the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carrie thither one of ỹ prieſts whom ye brought thence, and let him go and dwell there, & teach them the faſhion how to ſerue the God of the countrey.

28 And then one of the prieſtes, whome they had caried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made them gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Socoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſima.

31 The Auites made Nibhaz and Tharthac: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And ſo they feared the Lord, and made them prieſtes of the baſeſt of them, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

[f] We cannot worſhip God and mam.

33 And ſo [f] they feared the Lord, and ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the people whom they caried thence.

34 And vnto this day they doe after the olde maner: and neither feare God, neither doe after their ordinances and cuſtomes, nor do after the law and commandement which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, *whom he called Iſrael.

Gen.32.28 3.king.18.31.

35 And the Lord made a couenant with them, and charged them, ſaying, Feare none other gods, nor bowe your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lorde, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him feare, and to him bowe, and to him doe ſacrifice.

37 The ſtatutes, ordinances, lawe, and commandement which he wrote for you, ſee that ye bee diligent to doe for euermore, and feare not any other gods.

38 And the couenaunt that I haue made with you, ſee ye forget not, and feare none other gods:

39 But the Lord your God ye ſhall feare, and he ſhall deliuer you out of the handes of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but did after their old cuſtome.

41 And ſo theſe nations feared the Lord, and ſerued their images alſo, like as did their children, and their childrens children: euen as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

The xviii. Chapter.

4 Hezecia king of Iuda putteth down the braſen ſerpent, and deſtroieth the idoles, 7 and proſpereth.

IN the third yeere of *Hoſea ſonne of Ela king of Iſrael, it came to paſſe that Hezecia the ſonne of Achaz king of Juda did reigne. 2.Chron. 28.28. and 29.1.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zacharia.

3 And hee did that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde, according to all as did Dauid his father.

4 Hee [a] put away the high places, & brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the braſen ſerpent *that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne ſacrifice to it: and he called it Nehuſtan.

[a] It appertaineth to a good prince to purge the Church of God.

Num.21.8.

5 He truſted in the Lord God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Juda, neither were there any ſuch before him.

6 For he claue to the Lorde, and departed not from him: but kept his commandemẽts, which the Lord commanded Moſes.

7 And the Lord was with him, ſo that hee proſpered in all things which hee tooke in hand: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines, euen vnto Azza, and the coaſts thereof, both caſtles where they kept watches, and ſtrong cities.

9 And in the fourth yeere of king Hezecia, (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſea, ſonne of Ela king of Iſrael) Salmanazar king of Aſſyria, came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 *And after three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the firſt yeere of Hezecia (that is to ſay, the ninth yeere of Hoſea king of Iſrael) Samaria was wonne. 4.Kin.17.1

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carie away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they would not hearken vnto the voice of the Lord their God, but tranſgreſſed his couenant, and all that Moſes the

ſeruant of the Lord commanded, and would neither heare them, nor doe them.

2. Chron. 32. 1. eſai. 36. 1. ecclus. 48. 19.

13 * Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezecia, did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the ſtrong cities of Juda, and tooke them.

14 And Hezecia king of Juda, ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachis, ſaying, I haue offended, depart from mee: and all that thou puttest on mee, that will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appoynted vnto Hezecia king of Juda three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirtie talents of golde.

15 And Hezecia gaue him all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At the ſame ſeaſon did Hezecia rent off the doores of the temple of the Lord, and the pillars which the ſayd Hezecia king of Juda had couered ouer, and gaue them to the king of Aſſyria.

b After certaine preres when Hezecia ceaſſed to pay the appoynted tribute, the king of Aſſyria ſent his captaines againſt him.

17 And the king of Aſſyria ſent b Thartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſaceh, from Lachis, to king Hezecia, with a great hoſte, againſt Hieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Hieruſalem, and gate them vp, and ſtoode by the conduite of the vpper poole, which is in the way of the fullers fielde.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them * Eliacim the ſonne of Elcia, which was ſteward of the houſhold, and Sobna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder.

Matth. 1.

19 And Rabſaceh ſaid vnto them, Tell ye Hezecia, I pray you, Thus ſayeth the great king, euen the king of Aſſyria, what confidence is this that thou haſt?

Eſa. 36. 5.

20 * Thou thinkeſt, Surely I haue eloquence, but counſell and ſtrength are for the warre: on whom then doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Doeſt thou truſt to the ſtaffe of this broken reede Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it? euen ſo is Pharao king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 If yee ſay vnto mee, wee truſt in the Lorde our God: is not that hee whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezecia hath c put downe, and hath ſayde to Juda and Hieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar here in Hieruſalem?

c Idolaters thinke that Gods religion is deſtroyed when idolatrie and ſuperſtition is remooued.

23 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, giue hoſtages to my lorde the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſande horſes, if thou be able to ſet riders vpon them.

24 Why thinkeſt thou ſcorne at the preſence of one of the leaſt Dukes of my maſters ſeruants, and truſteſt to Egypt for charets and horſemen?

25 Moreouer, am I come nowe without the bidding of ỹ Lord to this place, to deſtroy it? The Lord ſaid to me, Go vp to this lande, and deſtroy it.

26 And Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia, and Sobna, and Joah, ſayde vnto Rabſaceh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants, in the Syrians language (for wee vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on ỹ wall.

27 And Rabſaceh ſayde vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? Hath hee not ſent mee becauſe of the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne ‡ pisſe with you?

‡ Hebr. the water of their feete.

28 And ſo Rabſaceh ſtoode, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes languages, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the wordes of the great king, euen of the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſayeth the king, Let not Hezecia beguile you, for hee ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand:

30 Neither let Hezecia make you to truſt in the Lorde, ſaying, The Lorde ſhall ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezecia: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, Weale kindely with me, and come out to me, and then eate euery man of his owne vine, and of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne well,

32 Till I come, and fet you to as good a land as yours is, a lande of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle, of Oliue trees, and of honie, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezecia, for he beguileth you, ſaying, The Lord ſhall deliuer vs.

33 Hath euery one of the gods of the nations deliuered his lande out of the hande of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where is the god of Hamath and of Arphad? and where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Juah? Did they deliuer Samaria out of mine hand?

35 And what god is among all the gods of the nations, that hath deliuered his land out of mine hand? d Shall the Lord deliuer Hieruſalem out of mine hand?

d An vnreaſonable Rabſaceh to compare dead idoles, with the liuing God.

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered not him a worde: for the king had commanded, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then Eliacim the ſonne of Elcia, which was the ſteward of the houſholde, and Sobna the Scribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, came to Hezecia with their clothes rent, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſaceh.

The xix. Chapter.

6 God promiſeth Eſai victorie to Hezecia.

IT came to paſſe, * that when king Hezecia heard it, hee rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and came into the houſe of the Lord,

Eſa. 37. 1.

2 And ſent Eliacim, which was the ſteward of the houſholde, and Sobna the Scribe, and the elders of the Prieſtes, clothed in ſacke, to Eſai the Prophet the ſonne of Amos.

3 And

3 And they saide vnto him, Thus sayeth Hezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to be deliuered.

4 Peraduenture the Lorde thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabsaceh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to rebuke him with wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: and lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezecia came to Esai.

6 And Esai said vnto them, So shal ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraide of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the yong men of the king of Assyria haue railed on me.

Esa.37.9. 7 Behold, *I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare tidings, and so returne to his owne land, and I will bring to passe that he shall fal vpon the sword, euen in his owne land.

8 And Rabsaceh went backe againe, and founde the king of Assyria, fighting against Libna: for he had heard howe that he was departed from Lachis.

9 And when he heard men say of Thirhacah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he departed, and sent messengers vnto Hezecia, saying,

10 Thus speake to Hezecia king of Juda, saying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou trustest, saying, Hierusalem shal not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, how they haue vtterly destroyed them: and shalt thou escape?

12 Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered them which mine auncestors haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, and of Hena, and Iua?

14 And Hezecia receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezecia went vp into the house of the Lord, and laid it abroade before the Lord.

*It is the refuge & succour in al dangers, to flee vnto the Lord by earnest prayer.

15 And Hezekia *prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 Lorde, bowe downe thine eare, and heare: open Lorde thine eies, I beseech thee, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib which hath sent this man to raile on the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, Lord, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed nations and their lands,

18 And haue set fire on their goddes: for they were no goddes, but the worke of the hands of man, euen of wood and stone: and they destroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lorde our God, I beseeche thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe that thou onely art the Lord God.

20 And Esai the sonne of Amos sent to Hezecia, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard it.

21 This is therefore the worde that the Lord hath said of him, [b] The virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, O thou king of Assyria, the daughter of Hierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

[b] Hierusalem is called Virgin, because as yet it had not bene taken by the enemie.

22 Whom hast thou rayled on? and whom hast thou blasphemed? Against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes so high? euen against the holy one of Israel.

23 By the hand of thy messengers thou hast rayled on the Lord, and saide, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the toppes of the mountaines, along by the sides of Libanon, and I will cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the lustie Firre trees thereof: and I will goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the wood of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters: and with the step of my going wil I drie all the water pooles that are besieged.

25 Hast thou not heard how I haue ordeined such a thing a great while ago, and haue prepared it from the beginning? And shall I not nowe bring it foorth, that it may destroy and bring strong cities into waste heapes of stones?

26 And the inhabiters of them shall be of litle power, and faint hearted, and confounded, and shall be like the grasse of the fielde, or greene herbe, or as the hay on the tops of the houses, or as the corne that is vnripe, and smitten with blasting.

27 I knowe thy dwelling, thy comming out, and thy going in, & thy furie against me.

28 And because thou rageste against me, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I wil put my hooke in thy nosethrils, and my bit in thy lippes, and I wil bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, O Hezecia, Ye shall eate this yere of such things as growe of themselues, and the next yeere such as come vp of those that did growe of their owne accorde, and the third yeere sowe ye and reape, plant vineyards, and eate the fruites thereof.

30 And it that is escaped and left of the daughter of Juda, shall yet againe take rooting downeward, and beare fruite vpward.

31 For out of Hierusalem shall goe a remnant and a number that shall escape out of mount

mount Sion: the zeale of the Lorde of hostes shall bring this thing to passe.

32 Wherefore thus sayeth the Lorde concerning the king of Assyria, He shal not come to this citie, nor shoote an arrowe into it, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bancke against it:

33 But shal goe backe againe the way he came and shall not come into this citie, sayth the Lord.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

Tob.1.21. 35 And the selfe same night the * angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the hoste of the Assyrians an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when the remnant were vp earely in the morning, behold, they were all dead coarses.

36 And so Sennacherib king of Assyria auoided, and departed, and went againe and dwelt at Niniue.

c This was þ iust iudgemẽt of God for his blasphemie, þ he shoulde be slaine before þ idole which he preferred before the liuing God: and by them, by whō he ought by nature to haue bene defended.

37 And as hee was in a temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sarasar his owne sonnes c smote him with the sworde: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Asarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Hezecia being sicke, 7 receiueth the signe of his health.

2.Chro.32. 24. esa.38.1. ABout * that time was Hezecia sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Esai the sonne of Amos came to him, and saide vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Put thine houshold in an order, for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 And Hezecia turned his face to the wal, and prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

3 I beseeche thee, O Lorde, remember nowe howe I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: And Hezecia wept sore.

4 And afore Esai was gone out into the middle of the court, the worde of the Lorde came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezecia the captaine of my people, Thus saith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, a I haue heard thy prayer, and seene thy teares, and beholde, I will heale thee, so that on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the Lord:

a God is moued with true prayer and vnfained repentance.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes yet fifteene yeeres, and I wil deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and will defende this citie, for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

7 And Esai saide, Take a lumpe of dryed figges. And they tooke and laide it on the sore, and he recouered.

8 And Hezecia said vnto Esai, What shall be the signe that the Lord will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 Esai answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that hee hath spoken: shall the shadowe goe forward tenne degrees? or goe backe againe ten degrees?

10 Hezecia answered, It is a light thing for the shadowe to goe downe ten degrees, I desire not that: but let the shadowe goe backward tenne degrees.

11 And Esai the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and he brought the shadowe tenne degrees backwarde, by which it had gone downe in the Diall of Achaz.

12 The same season * Berodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezecia: for he had heard how that Hezecia was sicke. Esa.39.1.

13 And Hezecia † was glad of them, and shewed them all his treasure house, siluer, golde, odours, precious ointment, all the house of his armorie, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, and in all his realme, that Hezecia shewed them not. †Heb. heard them.

14 And Esai the Prophet came vnto king Hezecia, and saide vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekia said, They be come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he saide againe, What haue they seene in thine house? Hezecia answered, All the things that are in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Esai said vnto Hezecia, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, & whatsoeuer thy fathers haue laide vp in store vnto this day, shall be caried into Babylon: * and nothing shall be left, sayth the Lord. Ier.20.17.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall proceede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be chamberlaines in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 And Hezecia said vnto Esai, b Welcome be the worde of the Lorde, which thou hast spoken. And he said, Shal there not be peace and trueth in my dayes? b He humbleth himself vnto the word of the prophet.

20 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Hezecia, and all his power, and howe he made a poole and a conduite, & brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

21 And Hezecia slept with his fathers, & Manasse his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxj. Chapter.

3 King Manasse restoreth idolatrie, 16 and vseth great crueltie.

MAnasse was * twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hephziba. 2.Chr.33.1

2 And

2 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For hee went and built vp the high places, which Hezekia his father had destroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made groues, as did Achab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

2.Sam.7.10 ierc.32.34. 4 *And he built altars in the house of the Lorde, of which the Lord saide, In Hierusalem will I put my name.

Chap.16.3. 5 *And hee built altars for all the hoste of heauen, euen in two courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 And he offered his owne sonne in fire, and gaue heede vnto witchcraft and sorcery, and mainteyned workers with spirites, and tellers of fortunes, and wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, to anger him.

3.Kin.9.3. 7 *And hee put an image of a grouе that he had made, in the Temple, of which the Lord saide to Dauid & Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for euer,

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel moue any more out of the lande which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obserue and doe all that I haue commaunded them, and according to all the lawe, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasse led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake by his seruauntes the Prophets, saying,

Iere.15.4. 11 *Because Manasse king of Juda hath done such abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly then all the Amorites which were before him did, and hath made Juda sinne also with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Behold, I will bring such euill vpon Hierusalem and Juda, that who so heareth of it, both his eares shall † tingle.

† We astonished.

13 And I will stretche ouer Hierusalem the squaring line of a Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Achab: and I will wipe out Hierusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, and when he hath wiped it, turneth it vpside downe.

a In I haue destroyed Samaria and the house of Achab is ment I destroy Juda.

14 And I wil leaue the b remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shalbe robbed and spoyled of all their aduersaries:

b Remaining, Juda & Hierusalem.

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, & haue angred me since the time their fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

16 And Manasse c shed innocent blood exceeding much, til he replenished Hierusalem frō corner to corner, beside his sinne wherewith he made Juda to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord.

c The Hebrues write that he slewe Esaias the Prophet.

17 The rest of the wordes that concerne Manasse, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, euen in the garden of Oza, and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Jotbah.

20 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasse did:

21 And walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the Lorde God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the seruaunts of Amon conspired against him, and slewe the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slue all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people made Josia his sonne king in his stead.

25 The rest of the wordes that concerne Amon, what things he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

26 And ‖ they buried him in his sepulchre in the garden of Oza, and Josia his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, he (to wit Iosia his sonne.)

The xxij. Chapter.

4 Iosia repayreth the Temple. 8 Helcia findeth the booke of the lawe, and causeth it to be presented to Iosia, 14 who sendeth to Hulda the prophetisse to enquire the Lordes will.

IOsia was eight yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, * and he reigned thirtie & one yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jedida, the daughter of Adaia of Boscath. * 2.Chr.34.1

2 He did that which is right in the sight of the Lorde, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and a bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

a This seate was prophecied of, and his name mentioned by Jddo the Prophet, more then three hundred yeres before. 3 king. 13. and being but eight yeres old, he sought the God of his father Dauid. 2.Chro.3.

3 And in the eighteenth yere of the reigne of king of Josia, the king sent Saphan the sonne of Asalia, the sonne of Meshulan the scribe, to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Go vp to Helcia the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the Lorde, which the keepers of the porch haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of them that do the worke, and that haue the ouersight of the house of the Lorde: and let them giue it to them that worke in the house of the Lorde to repaire the decayed places of the temple,

6 Euen

6 Euen vnto carpenters & masons, and worthers vpon the walles, & for to buy timber and free stone, to repaire the temple.

7 Howbeit, let no reckoning bee made with them, of the money that is deliuered vnto their hand, but let them do it vpon trust.

8 And Helcia the high Priest saide vnto Saphan the Scribe, [b] I haue founde the booke of the Lawe in the house of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.

b This was the copy that Moses left the, as appeareth. 2. Chron. 34. which either by the negligence of the priestes had bene lost: or els by the wickednesse of idolatrous kings had bene abolished.

9 And Saphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought him worde againe, and saide, Thy seruants haue ‡ gathered the money that was founde in the temple, and haue deliuered it vnto them that doe the worke, and that haue the ouersight of the house of the Lord.

‡ Heb. melted.

10 And Saphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Saphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had heard ỹ words of the booke of the lawe, hee rent his clothes.

12 And the king commaunded Helcia the Priest, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaia, and Saphan the scribe, and Asahia a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, and enquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Juda, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 So Helcia the high Priest, & Ahicam, Achbor, & Saphan, and Asahia, went vnto Hulda the prophetesse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Thicua, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: (which prophetesse dwelt in Hierusalem in the [c] house of the doctrine) and they communed with her.

c Or the College which was neere to the temple, & where the learned assembled to intreate of the Scriptures and doctrine of the prophets.

15 And she answered them, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabiters thereof, euen all the wordes of the booke which the king of Juda hath read:

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger me withall, the [d] workes of their hands: my wrath also shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

d The workes of mans hand here signifieth all that man inuenteth beside the worde of God, which are abominable in Gods seruice.

18 But to the king of Juda, which sent you to aske counsell of the Lord, so shal ye say, Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, as touching the words which ye haue heard:

19 Because thine heart did [e] melt, and because thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lorde, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabiters of the same, how that they should be destroied and accursed: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also haue heard it sayeth the Lord.

e Meaning, that he did repent.

20 Beholde therefore, I will receiue thee vnto thy fathers, & thou shalt be put into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shal not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Iosias readeth the lawe before the people. 3 He maketh a couenant with the Lord. 4 He putteth downe the idols after he had killed their priestes. 22 He keepeth the Passeouer. 24 He destroyeth the Coniurers. 29 He was killed in Megiddo. 30 And his sonne Joachas reigned in his steade. 33 After he was taken, his sonne Ioachim was made king.

AND then the king sent, and there gathered vnto him al the Elders of Juda and of Hierusalem. 2. Chro. 34. 30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the Lorde, with all the men of Juda, and all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, with the priestes and prophetes, and all the people both small and great: and he read in the eares of them all, the words of the booke of the couenant which was founde in the house of the Lord.

3 And the king [a] stoode by a pillar, and make a couenant before the Lorde, that they should walke after the Lorde, and keepe his commaundements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, and make good the wordes of the saide couenant, that were written in the foresaide booke: and all the people consented to the couenant.

a Where the king had his place. 2. King. 11.

4 [b] And the king commanded Helcia the high Priest, and the inferiour priestes, and the ‖ keepers of the ornaments, to bring out of the temple of the Lorde all the vessels that were made for Baal, for the groues, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Hierusalem in the fields of Cedron, and caried the ashes of them into Bethel.

b King Josias zealously purgeth the temple of God, & destroyeth all the monuments of idolatry & superstition.

‖ Or, doore keepers.

5 And hee put downe the priestes of Baal whom the kings of Juda had founded to burne incense in the high places and cities of Juda that were round about Hierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne, to the moone, to the planets, and to all the host of heauen.

6 And hee [c] brought out the groue from the temple of the Lord, without Hierusalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnt it there at the brooke Cedron, and stampt it to powder, & cast the dust thereof vpon the [d] graues of the children of the people.

c He commaundeth that groue which Manasses had planted here in the temple, contrary to the commaundements of the Lord. Deut. 16. as some reade, the hollowe of a groue, which was hanged in the temple.

d Mocketh in contempt of the idolatrous, and reproueth that which had been stumbled them in their times.

7 And hee brake downe the celles of the male stewes that were by the house of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought al the priests out of the cities of Juda, and defiled the high places where the priestes had burnt incense, euen from Geba to Beersheba, & destroyed the high places

places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iosua the gouernour of the citie, which were on the left hand as a man goeth in to the gate of the citie.

a Iosias thought not meete that those priests which had serued idoles, should bee ministers in the temple of God. Ierem.7

9 [a] Neuertheless, the priestes of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lorde in Hierusalem, saue onely they did eate of the sweete bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Thopheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, because no man shoulde offer his sonne or his daughter in fire to Moloch.

11 He put down the horses that the kinge of Iuda had giuen to the sunne, at the entring in of the house of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlaine, which was ruler of the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the parlour of Achaz, which the kings of Iuda had made, and the altars which Manasse had made in the two courtes of the house of the Lord, did the king breake downe, and ran thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Cedron.

13 And the high places that were before Hierusalem, on the right hand of the mount Oliuet, * which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Astoreth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamos, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom, the abomination of the children of Ammon, those the king defiled:

f A mount that was full of Idols. 3.Reg.11.7

14 And brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 * Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, the high places made by Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne, both the altar and also the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt it to pouder, and burnt the groue. 3.Reg.12, 28.

16 And as Iosia turned himselfe, hee spied the graues that were in the mount, and sent and set the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, to pollute it, according to the worde of the Lorde that the man of God proclaimed, which told the same wordes.

17 Then hee said, what title is that that I see? and the men of the citie tolde him, * It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iuda, & told the selfe same things that thou hast done to the altar of Bethel. 3.Reg.13.2.

18 And hee said, Let him alone: see that no man moue his bones. And so his bones were saued, with the bones of a prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses of the high places in the cities of Samaria, which the king of Israel had made to anger the Lorde withall, those Iosia put out of the way, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And hee sacrificed all the priestes of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Hierusalem.

21 * And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lord your God, as it is written in the booke of this couenant. 2.Chr.35.1 3.esd.1.1.

22 There was no Passeouer holden like that, from the dayes of the iudges that iudged Israel, and in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, and of the kings of Iuda.

23 In the eightenth yeere of king Iosia, was this Passeouer holden to the Lorde in Hierusalem.

24 And moreouer, workers with spirits, and soothsayers, images, idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iuda, and in Hierusalem, those did Iosia put out of the way, to performe the wordes of the lawe, which were written in the Booke that Helchia the priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, with all his soule, and all his might, according to all the lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there any such as he.

26 Notwithstanding, the Lorde turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith he was angry against Iuda, because of all the prouocations that Manasse had prouoked him withall.

27 And the Lord said, I will put Iuda also out of my sight, as I haue done away Israel, and will cast off this citie Hierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayd, My name shall be there.

28 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosia, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

29 * In his dayes Pharao Necho king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer of Euphrates: and king Iosia went against him, and was slaine of him at Megiddo, when he had seene him. 2.Chro.35. 20.

30 And his seruants carried him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Hierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: * and the people of the lande tooke Ioachas the sonne of Iosia, and annoynted him, and made him king in his fathers steade. 2.Chr.36.1

31 Ioachas was twentie and three yeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned three moneths in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremia, of Libna.

32 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

33 And Pharao Necho put him in bonds at Ribla in the land of Hamath, while hee reigned in Hierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacim the sonne of Iosia king, in the roome of Io-

sia his father, and turned his name to Ioacim, and tooke Ioachas away: which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Ioacim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharao, and taxed the lande, to giue the money, according to the commandement of Pharao: requiring of euery man according to their abilitie, siluer and golde, euen of the people of the lande, to giue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Ioacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zebuda, the daughter of Pedaia of Ruma.

37 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all things as his fathers had done.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioacim made subiect to Nabuchodonosor, rebelleth. 15 He and his people are caried to Babylon. 17 Zedecia is made king.

IN his dayes came ‖ Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vp, and Ioacim became his seruant three yeres: and then turned, and rebelled against him. ‖ Or, Nabuchadnezer.

2 And the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and sent them against Juda, to destroy it, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his seruants the prophets.

3 Onely at the bidding of the Lord came this vpon Juda, to put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasse, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, and filled Hierusalem with innocent blood: and the Lord would not be reconciled.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioacim, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of ỹ Kings of Juda?

6 And so Ioacim [a] slept with his fathers: and Joachin his sonne reigned in his stead. a Not that hee was buried with his fathers, for he died in the way as they caried him prisoner toward Babylon, Jere. 22.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more out of his lande: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer of Euphrates, all that perteined to the king of Egypt.

8 Ioachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned in Hierusalem three moneths: his mothers name also was Nehusta, the daughter of Elnathan, of Hierusalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all as his father had done.

Dan. 1. 1. 10 *In that time came the seruants of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylō vp, against Hierusalem, and the citie was besieged.

11 And Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Joachin the king of Juda [b] came out to the king of Babylon, hee and his mother, his seruants, his Lords, and his chamberlaines: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the [c] eight yeere of his reigne. b That is, he yeelded himselfe vnto him. c In the reigne of the king of Babylon.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasure of the kings house, and brake all the vessels of golde which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lorde, as the Lord had said.

14 And hee carried away all Hierusalem, and all the Lordes, and all the strong men of warre, euen ten thousande, into captiuitie, and all the craftesmen, and [d] keepers, none remaining, saue the poore common people of the land. d The word signifieth counsellours, wise men of estimation, cunning men in ordering of a campe.

15 *And hee caried away Joachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, his chamberlains, & them that were mightie in the land, those caried he away into captiuitie, from Hierusalem, to Babylon. 2. Chro. 36. 10. Hester. 2. 6.

16 And all the actiue men of warre, euen seuen thousande, and craftesmen, and ‖ posters, a thousande, all that were strong and apt for warre, did the king of Babylon bring to Babylon captiue. ‖ Or, cunning men, as before.

17 *And the king of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedecia. Iere. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

19 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, according to all as Joachin had done.

20 For the wrath of the Lord was moued against Hierusalem and Juda, vntill hee [e] cast them out of his sight: and Zedecia rebelled against the king of Babylon. e Out of Hierusalem and Juda into Babylon.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is besieged of Nabuchodonosor, and taken. 7 The sonnes of Zedecia are slaine before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.

AND in the *ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste, against Hierusalem, and pitched against it, and made engins against it, on euery side. Iere. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecia.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth, there was so great an hunger in the city, that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of armes fled by night, by a way through a gate which is between two walles by the kings garden (the Chaldees lying about the citie) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the souldiers of the Chaldees follow-

followed after the King, and tooke him in the plaine of Jericho: and all his armie were scattered away from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slue the sonnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and he put out the eyes of Zedecia, and fettered him with chaines, and caried him to Babylon.

8 And the seuenth day of the fifth moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan, a seruant of the king of Babylon, and chiefe captaine of the men of warre, vnto Hierusalem:

9 And burnt the house of the Lorde and the kings house, and all the houses of Hierusalem, & all great houses burnt he with fire.

10 And all the souldiers of the Caldees that were with the chiefe Captaine of the men of warre, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem round about.

11 But the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and them that were fledde to the king of Babylō, with the remnant of the common people, did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, cary away.

12 But the captaine of the souldiers left of the poore of the lande to dresse the vines, and to till the ground.

13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the Lorde, and the sockets, and the brasen lauatorie that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees breake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, shouels, instruments of musicke, spoones, and all the vessels of brasse that they ministred in, tooke they away,

15 And the firepannes, and basons, and such things as were of golde and of siluer, them tooke the chiefe captaine away:

16 Euen two pillars, one lauatorie, and the sockets which Solomon had made for the house of the Lorde: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

3.Reg.7. 15.ierc.52. 21.2chro. 3.15.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the pommell thereof was brasse: and the height of the pommell was with wreathen worke three cubites, & pomegranates vpon the pommell rounde about, all of brasse: and of the same fashion was the second pillar with a wreathen worke.

18 And the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke Saraia the chiefe priest, and Zephoniah the high Priest saue one, and the three keepers of the holy things:

19 And out of the city he tooke a chamberlaine, that had the ouersight of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were euer in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and him that was scribe to the captaine of the hoste, which brought out the people of the land to warre, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Ribla.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Ribla in the land of Hamath: and so Juda was caried away out of their land.

Iere.40.5. 22 * Howbeit there remained people in the land of Juda, whome Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon left, and made Gedalia the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan, ruler ouer them.

23 And all the captaines of the souldiers, they, and theirs, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernour, and there came to Gedalia to Mispah, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, Johanan the sonne of Carea, Saraia the sonne of Thanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazania the sonne of Maachati: they, and their men.

24 And Gedalia sware to them, and to the men whome they had with them, and saide vnto them, ‖ Feare not ye to be the seruants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and ye shalbe well.

‖ Or, be yee not afraide of the seruants of the Caldees.

25 But in the seuenth moneth, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Elisama, of the kings blood, came, and tenne men with him, and smote Gedalia, that he dyed: and so did hee the Jewes and the Chaldees that were with him at Mispah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of warre arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraide of the Chaldees.

27 Notwithstanding, yet in the seuen and thirtieth yeere after Joachin king of Juda was caried away, the seuen and twentieth day of the twelue moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon, the same yeere that hee beganne to reigne, did lift vp the head of Joachin king of Juda out of prison,

28 And spake kindely to him, and set his seate aboue the seate of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments, and he did euer eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

30 His portion was a continall portion that was assigned him of the king, euery day a certaine, as long as he liued.

The ende of the second booke of the Kings,
commonly called the fourth Booke.

The first booke of the Chronicles,

called in Latine, *Verba dierum*: after the Greekes, *Paralipomenon*: which the Hebrewes call *Dibre Haiamin*, and reckon both the Bookes but for one.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Adam and Noah, vntill Abraham, 27 and from Abraham vnto Esau. 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes came of him.

Gen.5.9. ADam, *Seth, Enos.
2 Cenan, Mahaleel, Jared.
3 Henoch, Methusalah, Lamech.
4 Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.
Gen.10.2. 5 *The sonnes of Japheth, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Jauan, and Thubal, Mesech, and Thiras.
6 The sonnes of Gomer, Aschenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.
7 And the sonnes of Jauan, Elisa, and Tharsis, Cittim, and Dodanim.
8 The sonnes of Ham, Chus, and Mizraim, Phut, and Chanaan.
9 The sonnes of Chus, Seba, and Hauila, Sabbetha, and Raama, and Sabtheca. And the sonnes of Raama, Seba, and Dedan.
Gen.10.8. 10 *And Chus begate Nimrod: and hee began to be mightie vpon the earth.
11 Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, Lahabim, and Nepthuim,
12 Pathrusim, and Casluim, of which came the Philistines, and the Caphthorites.
13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldest sonne, and Heth.
14 Jebusi also, and Amori, and Girgasi,
15 Heui, Araci, and Sini,
16 And Aruadi, Samari, and Hemathi.
Gen.14.28 17 *The sonnes of Sem: Elam, and Assur, Arpharad, Lud, and Aram, and Uz, Hul, and Gether, and Mesech.
18 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, because that in his dayes the land was deuided, and his brothers name was Joctan.
20 Joctan began Almodad, and Saleph, Hazermaueth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Dicla,
22 Ebal, and Abimael, and Seba,
23 And Ophir, Hauilah, and Jobab:
24 All these were the sonnes of Joctan, Sem, Arpharad, Selah,
Gen.11.15. 25 Eber, *Peleg, Rehu,
Gen.11.14 26 Serug, *Nahor, Therah,
Gen.17.5. 27 Abram, *otherwise called Abraham.
Gen.16.11. 28 The sonnes of Abraham, *Isaac, and Ismael.
Gen.25.13. 29 And these are their generations: *the eldest sonne of Ismael was Nabaioth, then Cedar, Adbeel, and Mibsam.
30 Mismah, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Thema,
31 Jetur, Naphis, and Cedma: these are the sonnes of Ismael.
Gen.25.2. 32 *The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, she bare Zimram, Jocsan, Medan, Madian, Isbocc, and Suah. The children of Jocsan, Seba, and Dedan.
Gen.25.4 33 *The children of Madian, Epha, and Epher, Henoch, Abida, and Eldaa: All these are the children of Cetura.
34 And so Abraham begate Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac, Esau and Israel.
Gen.36. 35 The sonnes of *Esau Eliphaz, Reuhuel, Jehus, Jaelam, and Corah,
36 The children of Eliphaz, Theman, Omar, Zephi, and Gatham, Cenas, Thimna, and Amalec.
37 The children of Reuhuel, Nabath, Zerah, Samma, and Misa.
38 The sonnes of Seir, Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Dison, Ezer, and Disan.
39 The children of Lotan, Hori, and Homan, and Thimna was Lotans sister.
40 The children of Sobal, Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi, and Onam. The sonnes of Sibeon, Aia, and Ana.
41 And the sonnes of Ana, Dison. The sonnes of Dison, Hamran, Elban, Jethran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer, Bilhan, Zauan, and Jacan. The sonnes of Dison, Uz, and Aran.
43 These are the kings that raigned in the land of Edom, before any king raigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhaba.
44 And Bela died, and Jobab the sonne of Cerah of Bosra, raigned in his steade.
45 And when Jobab also was dead, Husam of the land of the Themanites, raigned in his stead.
46 And when Husam was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which smote Madian in the fielde of Moab, raigned in his stede: and the name of his citie, was Auith.
47 So Hadad died, and Samla of Masreca, raigned in his steade.
48 And Samla died, and Saul of Reboboth by the riuers side, raigned in his stead.
49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor, raigned in his stead.
50 And Baalhanan died, and Hadad raigned in his steade: and the name of his citie was Phai, and his wiues name was Mehe-

Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad dyed also. And there were Dukes in Edom: Duke Thimnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Theman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Iuda, vnto Isai the father of Dauid.

THese are the sonnes of Israel, Gen.29.32
*Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Isachar, and Zabulon,

2 Dan, Ioseph, Beniamin, Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

Gen.38.3. 3 The *sonnes of Iuda, Er, Onan, and Sela: these three were borne vnto him of a Bath Sua the Chanaanitesse. And Er the eldest sonne of Iuda was euill in the sight of the Lorde, and he slewe him.

a Both signifieth a daughter.

Matth.1.3. 4 And *Thamar his daughter in lawe, bare him Phares, and Zara: and so all the sonnes of Iuda, were fiue.

5 The sonnes of Phares, Hesron, and Hamul.

6 The sonnes of Zara, Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chalchol, and Dara: which were fiue in all.

7 And the sonnes of Charmi, ‖Achan, ‖Or, Achar.
Iosu.7.1. *that troubled Israel, and transgressed in the thing that was damned.

8 The sonne of Ethan, Azaria.

9 The sonnes also of Hesron that were borne vnto him, Jerameel, Ram, and Chelubai.

Ruth.4.19. 10 And *Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naallon, a Lorde of the children of Iuda.

11 And Naallon begate Salma, and Salma begate Booz.

12 Booz begate Obed, and Obed begate Isai.

1.Sam.16.10. 13 *And Isai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Iminadab the second, and Simaa the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, and Radai the fifth,

15 Ozem the first, and Dauid the seuenth.

16 Whose sisters were Zaruia and Abigail. The sonnes of Zaruia, Abisai, Joab, and Azael, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaza, the father of which Amaza, was Jether an Ismaelite.

18 And Caleb the sonne of Chetzron, begate of Azaba his wife, and of Jerioth, whose sonnes are these, Jaser, Sobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azaba was dead, Caleb tooke Ephrata, which bare him Hur

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.

21 Afterward came Chetzron to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, and tooke her when he was threescore yeres olde, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Jair, which had three and twentie cities in the lande of Gilead.

23 And hee ouercame Gessur and Aram the Townes of Jair, from them which dwelt in them, and Cenath, and the Townes thereof, euen threescore Townes: All these were the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Chetzron was dead at Caleb in Ephrata, Abia Ezroms wife bare him Ashur the father of Thecoa.

25 And the sonnes of Jerahmeel the eldest sonne of Chetzron, were Ram the eldest, Buna, Oren, Osem, and Ahia.

26 And Jerahmeel had yet another wife, named Atara, which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram, the eldest sonne of Jerahmeel, were Maas, Jamin, and Ecar.

28 The sonnes of Onam, were Sammai, and Jada. The sonnes of Sammai, Nadab, and Abisur.

29 And the wife of Abisur was called Abihail, and she bare him Ahban and Molid.

30 The sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. And Seled died without children.

31 The sonne of Appaim, Jesi: and the sonne of Jesi, Sesan: and the sonne of Sesan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Sammai, Jether and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 The sonnes of Jonathan: Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 Sesan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sesan had a seruant that was an Egyptian, named Jarha,

35 To whome hee gaue his daughter to wife, and she bare him Athai.

36 And Athai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad.

37 And Zabad begate Aphlal, and Aphlal begate Obed.

38 Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begate Azaria.

39 Azaria begate Helez, and Helez begat Elasa.

40 Elasa begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Sallum.

41 Sallum begate Jecamia, Jecamia begate Elisamah.

42 The sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel, Mesa his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresa the father of Hebron.

43 The sonnes of Hebron, Corah, and Thapuah, Recem, and Sama.

44 Sama begate Raham the father of

Iercoam, and Recem begate Sammai.
45 The sonne of Sammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bethzur.
46 And Epha a concubine of Caleb, bare Haran, and Mosa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.
47 The sonnes of Iahdai, were Regem, Iotham, Gesan, Pelet, Epha, and Saaph.
48 And Maacha was Calebs concubine, of whome hee begate Seber, and Thirhana:
49 And she bare also Saaph the father of Madmanna, and Seua the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea: and Achsa was Calebs daughter.
50 These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephzata: Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim had sonnes, and hee ‖ sawe the halfe of the countrey of the mansions.
‖ Or, gouerned.
53 The kinreds of Ciriath-iarim, are these: The Iethzites, the Puthites, the Sumathites, and the Misrahethites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Esthaulites.
54 The sonnes of Salma, Bethlehem, and Netophathi, the glozie of the house of Ioab, and halfe the countrey of the Manahethites, the Zaraites.
Or, Scribes.
55 The kinreds of the ‖ writers dwelt at Iabes, the Thirathites, the Simeathites, and Suchathites, which are the Cenites that came of Hemath the father of the house of Rechab.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Dauid, and of his posteritie, vnto the sonnes of Iosia.

THese were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebzon: the eldest, Amnon of Ahinoam, the Israelitesse: the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The thirde, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai king of Gesur: the fourth, Adonia, the sonne of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Sephatia, of Abital: the sixt, Iethream, by Egla his wife.
4 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebzon, and there he raigned seuen yeeres and sixe monethes: and in Hierusalem hee raigned thirtie and thzee yeeres.
2. Sam. 5. 14.
5 *And these were borne vnto him in Hierusalem: Sima, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathsua the daughter of Ammiel,
6 Ibhar also, and Elisama, Eliphelet,
7 Noga, Nepheg, and Iephia,
8 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine in number.
9 These are all the sonnes of Dauid, beside the sonnes of the concubines: and *Thamar was their sister.
2. Reg. 13. 1
10 Solomons sonne was Roboam, whose sonne was Abia, and Asa was his sonne, and Iosaphat his sonne,
11 Whose sonne was Iozam, and his sonne was Ahazia, and Ioas was his sonne,
12 Amazia his sonne, Azariah his sonne, and Iotham his sonne,
13 Ahaz was his sonne, Hezecia his sonne, and Manasse his sonne,
14 And Amon was his sonne, and Iosia was his sonne.
15 And the sonnes of Iosia, were: the eldest sonne, Iohanan, the second, Ioacim, the third, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.
16 The sonnes of *Ioacim, were Ieconiah his sonne, and Zedecia his sonne.
Matth. 1. 11
17 The sonnes of Ieconiah, Assir, & Salathiel his sonne:
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaia, Senazar, Iecamia, Hosama, and Nedabia.
19 The sonnes of Pedaia, were Zorobabel, and Semei. The sonnes of Zorobabel, Meshullam, Hanania, and Selomith their sister:
20 And Hasubah, Ohel, Berechia, Hasadia, and Iushabhesed, fiue in number.
21 The sonnes of Hanania, Pelatia, and Iesaia: whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne Arnan, and his sonne was Obadia, and his sonne Sechania.
22 The sonne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the sonnes of Semaia, were Hattus, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Saphat, sixe.
23 And the sonnes of Neariah, were Elioenai, Hizkiah, and Azricam, thzee.
24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were Hodauia, Eliashib, Pelaiah, Accub, Iohanam, Dalaia, and Anani, seuen.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Iuda, 5 Of Ashur. 9 Of Iabes and his prayer. 11 Of Chelub, 24 and Simeon: their habitations, 38 and conquests.

THe sonnes of Iuda, *Pharez, Hezron, Charmi, Hur, and Sobal.
Gen. 38. 29 and 46. 12.
2 And Reaia the sonne of Sobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai and Lahad: and these are the kinreds of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Iezrahel, Isma, and Idbas: and the name of their sister was Hazlephuni.
4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Eser the father of Husa: and these are the sonnes of Hur, the eldest sonne of Ephzata the father of Bethlehem.
5 And Ashur the father of Thecoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahusam, Hepher, Themini, and Ahasthari: these were the sonnes of Naarah.
7 And the sonnes of Helah, were Zereth, Iezoar, and Ethnan.
8 And

8 And Coz begate Anob, and Zobeba, and the kinred of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 And Jabes was moze honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabes, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſozow.

10 And Jabes called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, If thou wilt bleſſe mee in deede, and enlarge my coaſtes, and ſhalt let thine hand bee with me, and wilt keepe mee from euill that it hurt mee not. And God granted him his deſire.

11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eſthon.

12 And Eſthon begate Beth-rapha and Paſeha, and Tehinna the father of the citie of Nahas: theſe are the men of Recha.

13 The ſonnes of Cenas: Othniel, and Seraia: and the ſonne of Othniel was Hathath.

14 And Meonathi begate Ephzah: and Seraia begate Joab the father of the valley of craftſmen, ſo called, becauſe they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Jephune, were Iru, Ela, and Naam: and the ſonne of Ela was Cenas.

16 And the ſonnes of Jehaleleel, were Ziph, and Siphah, Thiria, and Azarel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra, were Jether, Mered, Epher, and Jaſon: and he begate Miriam, and Sammai, and Iſbah the father of Eſthemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudia, bare Jared the father of Gedoz, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jeenthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharao, which Mered tooke.

19 The ſonnes of the wife of Hodia the ſiſter of Naham the father of Ceilah, were Garmi, and Eſthemoa the Maachathite.

20 The ſonnes of Simon, were Ammon, and Rinna, Ben-hanan, and Thilon: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, were Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

Gen.38.1. 21 *The ſonnes of Selah the ſonne of Iuda, were Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Mareſa, and the kinreds of the houſholdes of them that wrought linnen in the houſe of Aſbea.

22 And Jocim, and the men of Chozebah, and Joas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſubi Lehem: theſe alſo are wozds of old.

23 Theſe were Potters, and dwelt there among trees & hedges, nigh vnto the king, becauſe of his wozke.

Gen.46.10 exod.6 15. 24 The ſonnes of Simeon, were *Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Saul:

25 Whoſe ſonne was Sallum, and the ſonne of him was Mibſam, and his ſonne was Miſma.

26 And the ſonne of Miſma was Hamuel, and his ſonne was Zachur, and the ſonne of him was Semeht.

27 Semehi had ſixteene ſonnes and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all the kinred of them like to the children of Iuda in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beerſeba, Molada, and at Hazar Sual,

29 At Bilha, at Ezem, and Tholad,

30 At Bathuel, at Hozma, and at Ziglag,

31 At Bethmarcaboth, Hazar, Suſim, at Bethbirei, and at Saaraim: Theſe were their cities vnto the raigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were Etan, & Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, and Aſan, fiue townes.

33 And al their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto Baal. This is the habitation of them, and their genealogie:

34 Moſobab, and Jamlech, and Joſa the ſonne of Amaſia,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſonne of Joſibi, the ſonne of Saraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Eliœnai, and Jaacoba, Iſohaia, and Aſaiah, Adiel, Iſimiel, and Benaia,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Siphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Jedaia, the ſonne of Zimri, the ſonne of Semaia.

38 Theſe are famous captaines in their kinreds, ſetting vp greatly the houſe of their fathers.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedoz, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture foz their ſheepe:

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and a wide land, quiet and fruitfull: foz they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And theſe now afore written by name, came in the dayes of Hezecia king of Iuda, and ſmote the tents of them, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, & dwelt in their roomes: becauſe there was paſture there foz their ſheepe.

42 And ſome of the children of Simeon went to mount Seir, euen fiue hundred men, hauing foz their captaines, Phelathia, Nearia, Raphaia, and Oziel, the ſonnes of Iſi:

43 And ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

The v. Chapter.

1 The birthright taken from Ruben, and giuen to the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 3 The genealogie of Ruben, 11 and Gad, 23 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

THe ſonnes of Ruben, the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael (*foraſmuch as he was the eldeſt, and had defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuē vnto ẏ ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: howbeit, the genealogie is not reckoned after his birthright. Gen.35.22 and 49.4

2 *For Juda preuailed aboue his brethren, and of his tribe came the chiefe, & the birthright was giuen to Joſeph.) Gen.49.9.

3 *The ſonnes then of Ruben the eldeſt Gen.46.9. exod.6.14.

sonne of Israel, were Henoch, Phalu, Ezron, and Charmi.

4 The sonnes of Joel, Samaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Semei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, and Baal his sonne,

6 Beera his sonne, whom Thiglath Pilneser king of Assyria caried away: for he was a great Lord among the Rubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their kinreds reckoned the genealogie of their generatiõs, Jeiel and Zachariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bala the sonne of Azan, the sonne of Sema, the sonne of Joel dwelt in Aroer, and so forth vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward hee inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the daies of Saul, they warred with the Hagarites, which were ouerthrowen by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throwout all the East land of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of Basan, euen vnto Salcha:

12 And in Basan Johel was the chiefest, and Sapham the next: then Janai, and Saphat.

13 And their brethren of the houshold of their fathers, were Michael, Meshullam, Seba, Jorai, Jachan, Zia, Eber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jeshisai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, was a captaine of the houshold of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Basan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of Saron, and in their borders.

17 And these were reckoned by kinreds in the dayes of Jotham king of Juda, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sonnes of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, were fighting men, and able to beare shield and sword, and to shoote with bowe, exercised in warre, euen foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred, and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they fought with the Hagarites, with Jetur, Nephis, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped of the Lord against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and so were all that were with them: For they cried to God in the battell, and he heard them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke of their cattell, and of their camels, fiftie thousand, and two hundred, and fiftie thousand sheepe, & two thousand asses, and of the soules of men an hundred thousand.

22 And there fell many wounded, because the warre was of God: And they dwelt in their steades, vntill the time that they were caried away.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasse dwelt in the land, from Basan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon, for they were growen to a great multitude.

24 And these were the heads of the households of their fathers: Epher, and Jesi, Eliel, and Azriel, Jeremia, and Hodauia, and Jahdiel, strong men and valiant, famous men, and heads of the households of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Phul king of Assyria, and the spirite of Thiglath Pilneser king of Assyria, and caried them away: euen the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasse, and brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui. 31 Their order in the ministerie of the tabernacle. 46 Aaron and his sonnes priests. 54. 57 Their habitation.

THe sonnes of Leui, *Gerson, Caath, and Merari. Gen.46.11 Exod.6.13.

2 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Oziel.

3 The children of Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehes, Phinehes begate Abisua,

5 Abisua begate Bocci, Bocci begate Ozi,

6 Ozi begate Zarahia, Zarahia begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,

8 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Ahimaaz,

9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Johanan,

10 Johanan begate Azaria, which ministred in the temple that Solomon built in Hierusalem.

11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begat Ahitob,

12 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begat Sallum,

13 Sallum begate Helcia, and Helcia begate Azaria,

14 Azaria begate Saraia, and Saraia begate Jehozedech,

15 And Jehozedech departed, when the Lord caried away Juda and Hierusalem by the hand of Nabuchodonosor.

16 The sonnes of Leui, *Gerson, Caath, and Merari. Exo.6.17.

17 And

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gerſom, Libni, and Simhi.
18 And the sonnes of Caath, were Amram, Izehar, Hebron, and Oziel.
19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Musi: and these are the kinred of Leui, concerning their fathers.
20 The sonne of Gerſom, was Libni, whose sonne was Iahath, and his sonne Zemma,
21 And his sonne Joah, and his sonne Iddo, and his sonne Zerah, and his sonne Ieathrai.
22 The sonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his sonne Corah, and his sonne Assir.
23 And his sonne Elcana, and his sonne Ebiasaph, and his sonne Assir,
24 And Thahath was his sonne, and Uriel his sonne, and Ozi his sonne, and Saul was his sonne.
25 The sonnes of Elcana: Amasai and Ahimoth,
26 And Elcana: the sonnes of Elcana, Zophai, whose sonne was Nahath,
27 And his sonne Eliab, and Ieroham his sonne, and Elcana his sonne.
28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the eldest Vasni, and Abia.
29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his sonne Libni, and his sonne Simhi, and his sonne Oza,
30 And his sonne Simha, and his sonne Haggia, and his sonne Asaia.
31 And these bee they whome Dauid set ouer to sing in the house of the Lorde, after that the arke had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the congregation, with singing vntill Solomon had built the house of the Lorde in Hierusalem: and then they waited on their offices, according to the order of them.
33 These are they that wayted, with their children, of the sonnes of Caath, Heman a singer, which was the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Samuel,
34 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Thoah,
35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,
36 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Joel, the sonne Azaria, the sonne of Zephania.
37 The sonne of Thahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Corah.
38 The sonne of Isachar, the sonne of Caath, the sonne of Leui, the son of Israel:
39 And his brother Asaph stoode on his right hande, and Asaph was the sonne of Barachia, the sonne of Simha,
40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baaka, the sonne of Melchia,
41 The sonne of Athan, the sonne of Zarah, the sonne of Adaia,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimma, the sonne of Simhi,
43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gerſom, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari stoode on the left hande, euen Ethan the sonne of Cisi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Maluch,
45 The sonne of Hazibia, the sonne of Amazia, the sonne of Elcia,
46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Samer,
47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Musi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense vppon the altar of whole burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for al that was to do in the place most holy, and to make atonement for them of Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God commanded.
50 These are the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, whose sonne was Phinees, and his sonne Abisua.
51 And his sonne Bocci, whose sonne was Ozi, and his sonne Zerahiah,
52 And the sonne of him Maraioth, and his sonne Amaria, and the sonne of him Ahitob.
53 And Sadoc his sonne, and Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 And these are the dwelling places of them throughout their townes and coastes, euen of the sonnes of Aaron throughout the kinreds of the Caathites: for so the lot fell for them.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Juda, and the suburbes thereof rounde about it.
56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages pertaining thereto, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunne.
57 * And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with their suburbes, Iathir and Eshemoa, with their suburbes. Ios. 21. 21.
58 And Hilen, with her suburbes, and Dabir with her suburbes.
59 Asan and her suburbes, Bethsames and her suburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her suburbes, Alemeth and her suburbs, Anathoth and her suburbs al their cities throughout their kinreds were thirteen.
61 And vnto the sonnes of Caath, the remnant of the kinred of the tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe of Manasse by lot, euen ten cities.
62 And the sonnes of Gerſom throughout their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Isachar, out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the tribe of Manasse in Basan, thirteene cities.
63 And

63 And vnto the ſonnes of Merari, were giuen by lot throwout their kinreds, out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue the Leuites cities with their ſuburbes,

65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which they called by their names.

66 And they that were of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Caath, had cities and their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Ioſ. 21. 21. 67 * And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Sichem in mount Ephraim and her ſuburbes, Gaſer and her ſuburbes,

68 Iocmeam and her ſuburbes, Bethhoron and her ſuburbes,

69 Aialon and her ſuburbes, Gethrimmon and her ſuburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Aner and her ſuburbes, and Bileam and her ſuburbes, for the kinred of the remnant of the ſonnes of Caath.

71 And vnto the ſonnes of Gerſom, were giuen out of the kinred of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Golon in Baſan and her ſuburbs, and Aſtharoth and her ſuburbes.

72 Out of the tribe of Iſachar, Cedes and her ſuburbes, Dabrath & her ſuburbes.

73 Ramoth alſo and her ſuburbes, Auem and her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Maſal and her ſuburbes, Abdon and her ſuburbes,

75 Hucock and her ſuburbes, Rehob and her ſuburbes.

76 Out of the tribe of Nephthali, Cedes in Galilee, and her ſuburbes, Hammon and her ſuburbes, Ciriathaim and her ſuburbes.

77 And vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon and her ſuburbes, Thabor and her ſuburbes:

78 And on the other ſide Iordane, by Iericho, euen on the Eaſt ſide of Iordane, were giuen them out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wildernelle, with her ſuburbes, Iahzah with her ſuburbes,

79 Cedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, Mephaath with her ſuburbes.

80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

81 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes,

The vij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Iſachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Nephthalie, 14 Manaſſes, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Aſer.

Ge. 46. 13. THe ſonnes of Iſachar, * Thola, Phua, Iaſub, Simrom, foure.

2 And the ſonnes of Thola, Ozi, Rephaia, Ieriel, Iamai, Iebſam, and Semuel, which were heads in the houſholdes of their fathers: of Thola there were men of might in their generations, whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thouſande, and ſixe hundred.

3 The ſonne of Ozi, Izrahia. The ſonnes of Izrahia, Michael, Obadia, Ioel, and Ieſiah, fiue men, all captaines.

4 And with them in their generations after the houſholde of their fathers, were ſixe and thirtie thouſand ſouldiers, and baliant men of warre: for they had manie wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the kinreds of Iſachar, were baliant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourefcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 The ſonnes of * Beniamin, Bela, Becher, and Jediel, three. Ge. 46. 21.

7 The ſonnes of Bela, Ezbon, Ozi, Oziel, Jeremoth, and Iri, fiue, heades of the houſhold of their fathers, men of might, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirty and foure.

8 The ſonnes of Becher, Zemira, Ioas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: all theſe are the children of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealonie and generations, and captaines of the houſholdes of their fathers, men of might, were twentie thouſande, and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes of Jediel, Bilhan, The ſonnes of Bilhan, Jeus, Beniamin, Ehud, & Chanaana, Zethan, Tharſis, & Ahiſahar.

11 All theſe are the ſonnes of Jediel, ancient heads and men of warre, ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred, that went out harnelled to battell.

12 And Suppim, and Huppim were the children of Ir: and the Huſites were the children of Aher.

13 The ſonnes of Nephthali, Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Sallum, the children of Bilha.

14 The ſonnes of Manaſſe, Azriel, whom his wife bare vnto him: But Iramiah his concubine bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke wiues for Huppim and Suppim: and the name of his ſiſter was Maacha, and the name of another ſonne was Zelophahad: and Zelophahad had daughters.

16 And Maacha the wife of Machir bare a ſonne and called his name Pherez: and the name of his brother was Seres, and his ſonnes were Ulam, and Recem.

17 The ſonne of Ulam, Bedan. Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe:

18 And his ſiſter Molecath bare Iſhud, Abieſer, and Mahelah.

19 And the ſonnes of Semida, were Ahia,

Ahia, Sechem, Lichi, and Aniham.

20 The ſonnes of Ephraim, Suthalah, whoſe ſonne was Bered, and Thahah his ſonne, and his ſonne Eladah, and Thahah his ſonne,

21 And Sabad his ſonne, and Suthelah his ſonne, and Eſer, and Elad: And the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlew them, becauſe they were come downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many a day, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, ſhee conceiued, and bare him a ſonne, and he called the name of it Beria, becauſe it went euil with his houſhold.

24 And his daughter was Seera, which built Bethhoron the nether, and alſo the vpper, and Ozen Seera.

25 And Raphah was his ſonne: whoſe ſonne was Reſeph, and Thelah, whoſe ſonne was Thahan,

26 And his ſonne Ladan, and his ſonne Amihud, and his ſonne Eliſama,

27 And his ſonne Nun, and his ſonne Joſuah.

28 Their poſſeſſions & habitations were in Bethel, and the townes that longed thereto, and vnto the Eaſt of Naeram, and on the weſt ſide of Gazer with the townes thereof, Sichem and the townes thereof, Adaia and the townes thereof.

29 And along by the borders of the children of Manaſſe, Bethſean and her townes, Thaanach, and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, and Dor and her townes: In thoſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

Gen.46.17 30 *The ſonnes of Aſer, Imna, Jeſua, Iſui, and Beria, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 The ſonnes of Beria, Heber, and Melchiel, which is the father of Birſaith.

32 And Heber begate Japhlet, Somer, Hotham, and Sua was their ſiſter.

33 The ſonnes of Japhlet, Paſah, Bimhal, and Aſuah: theſe are the children of Japhlet.

34 The ſonnes of Semer, Ahi, Rohga, Jehubba, and Aram.

35 And the ſonnes of his brother Helem, Zephah, Imna, Seles, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah, Suah, Harnepher, Sual, Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, Hod, Samma, Silſa, Jethran, and Beera.

38 The ſonnes of Jether, Jephune, Pilpa, and Ara.

39 The ſonnes of Olla, Areh, Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe were the children of Aſer, and heads of their fathers houſe, noble men, and mightie head captaines: The number of throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and battell, was twentie and fiue thouſand men.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The ſonnes of Beniamin, 33 And race of Saul.

BEniamin begate *Bela his eldeſt ſonne, Aſbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third, Gen.46.21

2 Nohah the fourth, and Raphah the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela, were Adar, Gera, Abiud,

4 Abiſua, Naaman, and Ahoha,

5 Gera, Sephuphan, and Huram.

6 All theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud, and theſe are auncient heads among the inhabiters of Geba, and they caried them to Manahath:

7 Naaman, Ahia, and Gera, which Gera caried them away, and begate Oza, and Ahihud.

8 And he begate Saharaim in the field of Moab: after he had ſent them away, Huſim alſo, and Baarah were his wiues.

9 And hee begate of Hodes his wife, Jobab, and Sibia, Meſa, and Malcham,

10 Jeuz, and Sachia, and Mirma: theſe were his ſonnes, and ancient fathers.

11 And of Huſim hee begate Ahitob, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal, were Eber, Miſaham, and Samed, which built Ono, Lod, and the townes thereof.

13 Beria & Sema were ancient fathers among the inhabiters of Aialon, and they draue away the inhabiters of Geth,

14 And Aio, Salac, and Gerimoth,

15 Zebadia, Arad, and Ader,

16 Michael, & Iſpa, & Joha, the ſonnes of Beria.

17 Zebadia, Meſullam, Hezeci, and Heber,

18 Iſmerai alſo, and Gelliah, and Jobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 Jacim, and Zichri, and Sabdi,

20 Elienai, Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 Adaia, & Beraia, & Zimreth the ſonne of Semhe,

22 Iſpan, Eber, and Eliel,

23 Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 Hanania, Elam, and Anathothia,

25 Iephdeia, and Phenuel, the ſonnes of Salac.

26 And Samſerai, Seharia, and Athaliah,

27 Jareſiah, Elia, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Jeroham.

28 Theſe were ancient fathers, and captaines in their kinreds, and theſe dwelt in Hieruſalem.

29 *And at Gibeon dwelt Abigibeon, 1.Chr.9.35 whoſe wife was called Maacah.

30 And his eldeſt ſonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, and Nadab,

31 Gedor, Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Micloth begate Simea: and theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Hieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 *Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, 1.Reg.14.51.

Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Esbaal.

34 And the sonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Piton, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Jehoada: and Jehoada begate Alemeth, Asmaueth and Zimri: Zimri begate Moza.

37 Moza begate Binea, whose sonne was Rapha, and his sonne was Elasa, and his sonne Azel.

38 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names are these: Ebricam, Bochri, Ismael, Searia, Obadia, & Hanan: all these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Ezec his brother, were Ulam his eldest, Jehus the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mightie men, and strong archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie: All these are the sonnes of Beniamin.

The ix. Chapter.

1 All Israel & Iuda are nombred. 10 Of the Priests and Leuites, 11. 18 and of their offices.

AND so all Israel numbred by kinreds, behold they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and of Juda, and were caried away to Babylon for their transgression:

2 Euen the olde inhabiters that dwelt in their owne possessions and cities, the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and Nathinei.

Nehe. 11. 1. 3 *And in Hierusalem dwelt of the children of Juda, of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasse:

4 Uthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Juda.

5 And of Siloni: Asaia the eldest, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Jehuel, and their brethren sixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin, Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Hodauia, the sonne of Asana.

8 And Ibneia the sonne of Jeroham, and Ela the sonne of Ozi, the sonne of Michri: and Mesullam, the sonne of Sephatia, the sonne of Rehuel, the sonne of Ibnia.

9 And their brethren, according to their kinreds, nine hundred, fiftie and six: All these were principall men, & ancient in the households of their fathers.

10 And of the Priests: Jedaia, Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 Azaria the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Maraioth, the sonne of Ahitob, the chiefest in the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Melchia: and Maasi the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jehezrah, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Mesillamith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren which were heads of the ancient households of their fathers, a thousand seuen hundred and threescore, actiue men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites, Semeia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Azricam, the sonne of Hasabia, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Backbaker Heres, and Galal: and Mathania the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zicri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadia the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jduthun: and Berechia the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elcana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 The porters were, Sallum, Accub, Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brother: Sallum was the chiefe.

18 For they watched hitherto, euen vnto the kings gate Eastwarde ‖ by course, of the children of Leui. ‖ Or, by companies.

19 And Sallum the sonne of Core, the sonne of Abiasaph, the sonne of Corah, and his brethren, the Corathites of the house of their father, had their businesse and office to keepe the porches of the tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the host of the Lord kept the entring.

20 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar was their foreguide, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zacharia the sonne of Meselemia, kept the watch before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these were chosen men to keepe the threcholdes, euen two hundred & twelue: and throughout al the genealogie were they numbred in their villages: and them did Dauid and Samuel the Seer institute, ‖ because of their fidelitie. ‖ Or, in their perpetuall office.

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the Lord, euen of the tabernacle, ‖ to keepe them. ‖ Or, by course.

24 In foure quarters did they keepe the watch: towarde the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren remained in the countrey, and came after seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For the Leuites which had the oversight of the vestries and treasures of the house of God, were vnder the custodie of foure notable porters.

27 And they lay rounde about the house of God, because the keeping thereof pertayned to them, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the ministring vessels, and brought them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them were appointed to ouersee

ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ornaments of the ſanctuarie, and the flowre, wine, oyle, frankincenſe, and ſweete odours.

30 And certaine of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes, made ointments of the ſweete odours.

31 And Mathathia one of the Leuites (which was the eldeſt ſonne of Sallum the Corahite) had the ouerſight of the things that were made in the frying panne.

32 And other of their brethren the ſonnes of Caath, had the ouerſight of the ſhew bread which they prepared euery Sabboth.

33 Theſe are the ſingers, euen ancient fathers of the Leuites, which dwelt in ſeparate chambers, and were free: for they had to doe in the temple both day and night.

34 Theſe were ancient fathers of the Leuites in their generations, & dwelt at Hieruſalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wife was called Maacha.

36 His eldeſt ſonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Ner, and Nadab,

37 Gedor, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth,

38 And Micloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Hieruſalem, euen hard by them.

1.Chro. 8.33. 39 *And Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchiſua, Abinadab, and Eſbaal.

40 And the ſonne of Jonathan, was Meribbaal: & Meribbaal begate Michah.

41 And the ſonnes of Michah, were Pithon, Melech, and Thahrea.

42 And Ahaz begate Jahra, Jahra begat Alameth, and Aſmaueth, and Zimri, Zimri begate Moza,

43 Moza begate Benea, whoſe ſonne was Rephaia, and his ſonne was Elaſa, and his ſonne Azel.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azricam, Bochru, Iſmael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: Theſe are the ſonnes of Azel.

The x. Chapter.

1 The battell of Saul againſt the Philiſtines. 4 In which he dieth. 5 And his ſonnes alſo. 13 The cauſe of Sauls death.

1.Sam.31.1 NOW *the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled before the Philiſtines, & were ouerthrowen and wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed after Saul and his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſmote Jonathan and Abinadab, and Malchiſua, the ſonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers ‖ found him, and hee was wounded of ſhooters. ‖ Or, hit him

4 Then ſayde Saul to his harneſſe bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorough therewith, that theſe vncircumciſed come not and doe me ſhame. But his harneſſe bearer would not, for he feared exceedingly: So Saul caught a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his harneſſe bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell on a ſword alſo, and dyed.

6 And thus Saul and his three ſonnes, and all they of his houſe, dyed together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw how they fled, & that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke their cities, and ranne away: and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morowe when the Philiſtines came to ſtrippe the dead bodies, they found Saul and his ſonnes ouerthrowen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtript him, they tooke his head and his harneſſe, & ſent them into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to ſhewe them vnto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his harneſſe in the houſe of their god, and ſet vp his head in the temple of Dagon. a

11 And when all they of Jabes in Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul,

12 They aroſe all the ſtrongeſt of them, and fet away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Jabes, and buried the bones of them vnder an Oke in Jabes, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 So Saul died for his treſpaſſe that he treſpaſſed againſt the Lord, * in that hee kept not the worde of the Lorde, and in that hee ſought and aſked counſell of a *woman that wrought with a ſpirite: 1.Reg.15.23. 1.Reg.28.7

14 And aſked not of the Lorde, and therefore hee ſlue him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of Iſai.

a The idole of the Philiſtins which from the belly vpward was like a man, and from the belly downewarde, had the forme of a fiſh.

The xj. Chapter.

5 The Iebuſites rebell againſt Dauid, from whom he taketh the towre of Sion.

THen all *Iſrael gathered them ſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, 2.Reg. 5.1.

2 Behold, we be thy bones, and thy fleſh: and moreouer in time paſt euen when Saul was king, thou leddeſt Iſrael out and in: and the Lorde thy God ſayd vnto thee, Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be captaine ouer my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lorde: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the worde of the Lord, by the hand of Samuel.

4 And Dauid and all Iſrael went to Hieruſalem, (which is Jebus, where as were the Jebuſites, the inhabiters of the land.)

5 And the inhabiters of Jebus ſayde to

Dauid, Thou commest not in here. Neuertheleſſe, Dauid wanne the caſtle of Sion, which is called the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſayde, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Jebuſites firſt, ſhall be the principall captaine, and a lord. So Joab the ſonne of Zaruia went firſt vp, and was made the chiefe captaine.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle of Sion, and therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he built the city on euery ſide, euen from Millo, round about: & Joab repaired the reſt of the citie.

9 And Dauid proſpered, & waxed great, and the Lord of hoſtes was with him.

2.Sam.23.8 10 *These are the principall men of power whom Dauid had, & that claue to him in his kingdome, with all Iſrael, to make him king, according to the word of the Lord ouer Iſrael.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men whome Dauid had: Jaſobam the ſonne of Hachmoni, the chiefe among thirty: hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, and wounded them at one time.

12 After him was Eleazar his vncles ſonne, an Ahohite, which was one of the three mightieſt.

13 He was with Dauid at Paſdammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell: and there was there a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled before the Philiſtines.

14 And they ſtept ſoothy into the middeſt of the fielde, and ſaued it, and ſlue the Philiſtines, * and the Lord gaue a great victorie.

2.Reg.23.13.

15 And the three of the thirtie chiefe captaines, went to a rocke, to Dauid, into the caue Adullam: and the hoſte of the Philiſtines abode in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the holde, the Philiſtines watch was at Bethlehem that ſame time.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well that is at the gate at Bethlehem.

18 And the three brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well that was by the gate at Bethlehem, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: Neuertheleſſe, Dauid would not drinke of it, but rather offered it to the Lorde,

19 And ſayd, My God forbid it me that I ſhould doe this thing: Shall I drinke the a blood of theſe men, that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues they brought it: therefore hee woulde not drinke it. And this did theſe three mightieſt.

a That is, this water, for the which they ventred their liues.

20 And Abiſai the brother of Joab, he alſo was captaine among three: For hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, and wounded them, and had a name among the three:

21 Yea among three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, hee attained not to the firſt three.

22 Benaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, the ſonne of a very ſtrong man, which had done many acts, of Cabzeel, hee ſlewe two ſtrong ‖Lions of Moab, and went downe, and ſlewe a Lion in a pit in time of ſnow.

‖Or, ſome reade men.

23 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, whoſe ſtature was fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hande was a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and the other went downe to him with a walker, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Such things did Benaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mightieſt,

25 And was honourable among thirtie, but attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid made him of his counſell.

26 The other men of armes were theſe, Aſahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan his vncles ſonne, of Bethlehem:

27 Sammoth the Harrodite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Jeces the Thecoite, Abieſer the Anatothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baana the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibea, that pertained to the childzen of Beniamin, Banaia the Phirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuer of Gaas, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Barahumite, Eliahba the Saalbonite.

34 The ſonnes of Haſſem the Gezonite: Jonathan the ſonne of Sage, an Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sachar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Ur.

36 Hepher the Mecharathite, Ahia the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naari the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Agarai,

39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai a Berothite, the bearer of the harneſſe of Joab the ſonne of Zaruia.

40 Ira the Jethrite, & Gareb a Gethite,

41 Uria the Hethite, & Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Siſa, a Rubenite, a captain of ỹ Rubenites, & thirty with him.

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Joſaphat a Mithanite,

44 Ozia an Aſtherathite, Sama and Jehiel, the ſonnes of Hothan, an Aroerite:

45 Jediel the ſonne of Zimri, and Joha his brother, a Thoſaite,

46 Eliel a Mahauite, Jeribai, & Joſaia the ſonnes of Elnaan, & Ithma a Moabite,

47 Eliel & Obed, & Jaſiel a Mezobaite.

The

The xij. Chapter.

1 What they were that went with Dauid when he fledde from Saul. 23 What they were that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make him King.

THeſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziclag, while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Cis: and they were very ſtrong helpers in battell.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, and coulde hurle ſtones with the right hande, and with the left, and ſhoote arrowes out of a bowe, and were of Sauls brethren, euen of Beniamin.

3 The chiefeſt were Ahiezer and Joas the ſonnes of Samaa a Gibeonite, and Jeziel and Pelet the ſonnes of Aſmaueth, and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathothite.

4 And Iſmaia a Gibeonite, a mightie man among thirtie, and more then the thirtie: Jeremia, Jahaziel, Johanan, and Joſahad of Gedor.

5 Eleuſai, Jerimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia, the Haraphites.

6 Elcana, Jeſia, Azarael, Joezer, Joſebeam, Corahites.

7 Joela and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Jeroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues, ſome vnto Dauid into the holde of the wildernes, men of might, and men apt for the warre, and that coulde handle ſhielde and ſpeare, whoſe faces were like the faces of [a] Lions, and they were as ſwift as the Roes in the mountaines.

a Hauing, ſtrength and terrible.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadia the ſeconde, and Eliab the thirde,

10 Maſmana the fourth, Jeremia the fifth,

11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Johanan the eight, Elſabad the ninth,

13 Jeremia the tenth, and Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, and were captaines ouer the men of warre: one of the leaſt coulde reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went ouer Jordane in the [b] firſt moneth, when he had filled ouer all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valley, both toward the Eaſt and weſt.

b Yeare.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Juda, to the holde vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If yee be come peaceably vnto mee, to helpe mee, mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you: but if yee come to betray me to mine aduerſaries, ſeeing there is no wickednes in mine handes, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 And the [c] ſpirite came vpon Amaſai, which was the chiefe among thirtie, & ſaide, Thine are wee Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Iſai: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace bee to thy helpers, for thy God is thy helpe. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them heades of companies of the men of warre.

c The ſpirite of boldneſſe.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſe to Dauid, when hee came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philiſtines tooke aduiſement, and ſent him away againe, ſaying, * Hee will fall to his maſter Saul, to the ieopardie of our heads.

* 1. Sam. 29. 4.

20 As he went to Ziclag, there fell to him of Manaſſe, Adna, Jozabad, Jediel, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu, and Zilthai, heads of the thouſands that were of Manaſſe.

21 And they holpe Dauid againſt [d] the rouers: for they were al mightie men of warre, and captaines in the hoſte.

d The Amalechites, which had burned the citie Ziclag.

22 For at that time there came one or other to Dauid, day by day to helpe him, vntil it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.

23 And this is the number of the chiefe captaines that were prepared to battell, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Juda that bare ſhielde and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſande, and eight hundred, readie prepared to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, men of might to warre, ſeuen thouſande, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the chiefe of them of [e] Aaron, and with him three thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

e Of the Leuites which came by deſcent of Aaron.

28 And Zadoc a yong man, ſtrong and valiant, and of his fathers houſholde twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the brother of Saul, three thouſand: and a great part of them did vnto that time followe the houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thouſande and eight hundred, mightie men of warre, and famous men in the houſholde of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, eighteene thouſande, which were appointed by name, to come, and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do, the heades of them were two hundred: and all their brethren were at their will.

33 And of Zabulon, which went out to battell: expert in warre, and in all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could ſet the battel in aray, they were not of double heart.

34 And of Nephthali a thouſande captaines, and with them, with ſhielde and ſpeare thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of Dan, expert in battel, twentie and eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Iser, that went out to the warre, and kept the forefront of the battell, fourtie thousand.

37 And of the other side of Iordane, of the Rubenites and Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, with all maner of instruments of warre, an hundred and twentie thousand.

f Ha the whole hoste were three hundred twentie and two thousand, two hundred twentie and two.

38 f All these were men of warre, keeping the forefront of the battell, and with perfect heart came to Hebron to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest of Israel was of one accord to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, Zabulon, and Nephthali, brought bread on Asses, Camels, Mules, and Oxen, and meate, flowre, figs, raisings, wine, and oyle, Oxen, and Sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

The xiij. Chapter.

7 The arke is brought againe from Ciriath-iarim to Hierusalem. 9 Oza dieth, because he toucheth it.

AND Dauid counselled with the captaines of thousandes and hundreds, and with al the lords,

2 And saide vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it bee of the Lorde our God, we wil send abroade vnto our brethren that are left in al the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in their suburbs, to gather them together vnto vs:

a This first care was to restore religion.

3 And wee will bring againe the a arke of our God to vs: for wee regarded it not in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation was content that hee shoulde doe so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

2.Sam.6.2.

b That is, Nilus.

5 * So Dauid gathered all Israel together, from b Sihor in Egypt, vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the arke of the Lorde from Ciriath-iarim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to an high place towarde Ciriath-iarim, that was in Iuda, to fetche thence the arke of the Lord God that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his Name is called on.

7 And they caried the arke of God in a newe cart out of the house of Abinadab: and

‖Or, Ahio.

Oza and his ‖ brother guided the cart.

8 And Dauid and al Israel played before the arke of God with all their might, with singing, and Harpes, Psalteries, and Timbrels, and Cimbals and Trumpets.

c Oza punished because he tooke vpon him an office whereunto hee was not called, for it was the priestes office, Num.4.15: so that all good intents be condemned, except they bee commanded by the word of God.

9 And when they came vnto the threshing flooze of Chidon, Oza put forth his hand to holde the arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the Lorde was wroth with Oza, and c smote him, because he put his hande to the arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, because the Lord had rent a rent in Oza: and hee called the name of that place, The renting of Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, saying, Howe shall I bring the arke of God home to me?

13 And so Dauid brought not the arke home to him to the citie of Dauid: but caried it into the house of Obed Edom, a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remained with Obed Edom, euen in his house, three moneths: and the Lorde blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 8. 14 By the counsell of God, hee goeth against the Philistines, and ouercommeth them.

SO * Hiram the king of † Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedar trees, with masons and carpenters to builde him an house.

1.Reg. † Hir.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had confirmed him king vpon Israel, and that his kingdome was lift vp an high, because of his a people Israel:

a This was Gods mercie.

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wiues at Hierusalem, and begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 These are the names of his children which were borne vnto him at Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Ibhar, Elisua, and Elipheleth,

6 Noga, Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 Elisama, Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anoynted king vpon all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

2.Reg.

9 And the Philistines came in, and spread themselues thorow the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid b asked counsaile at God, saying, Shall I go against the Philistines: and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lorde said vnto him, Goe vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

b Heb. made inquisition.

11 And so they came vp to Baal Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and Dauid saide, God hath deuided mine enemies with mine hande, as a man woulde deuide water: therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines came together againe, and ‖ rushed into the valley.

‖Or, abroade

14 And Dauid asked againe at God, and God saide vnto him, Goe not vp after them, but turne away from them, * that thou mayest come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees.

2.Sam. 23.

15 And when thou hearest a sound goe in the

the toppes of the Mulberie trees, then goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him, and they smote the hoste of the Philistines, from Gibeon, to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all landes, and the Lorde made all nations feare him.

The xv. Chapter.

25 Dauid bringeth the arke with ioy. 29 And dauncing before it, is despised of his wife Michol.

AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, *The arke of God ought not to be caried but of the Leuites: for them hath the Lorde chosen to beare the arke of the Lorde, and to minister vnto him for euer. *4.2.

3 And Dauid gathered al Israel together to Hierusalem, to fetch the arke of the Lorde vnto his place which he had ordeined for it.

4 And Dauid brought together the children of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Caath, was Vziel the chiefe, and of his ‖ brethren, there were an hundred and twentie. ‖ kinf.

6 Of the children of Merari, Asaia the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Joel the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the children of Elizaphan, Semaia the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and of his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Oziel, Aminadab the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called Zadoc, and Abiathar the Priestes, and the Leuites, Vriel, Asaia, Joel, Semaia, Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And saide vnto them, Yee that are the principall fathers of the Leuites, see that yee bee holy with your brethren, that yee may bring the arke of the Lord God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 *For because yee were not there at the first, the Lorde our God made a rent among vs, for that we sought him not as the fashion ought to be. *no.13.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to fetch the arke of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the arke of God vpon their shoulders, with staues thereon, *as Moses commaunded, according to the word of the Lord. *25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe heades of the Leuites, that they should appoint certaine of their brethren to sing, with instruments of musicke, Psalteries, Harpes, and Cimbals, that they might make a sound, and to sing on high with ioyfulnesse.

17 And the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Joel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechia, and of the sonnes of Merari, and of their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Cusaia.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zacharia, Ben-Jaziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Vnni, Eliab, Benaia, Maasiah, Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, the singers, made a sound with Cimbales of brasse.

20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Vnni, Eliab, Maasia, and Banaia, played ‖ with Psalteries to sing with. ‖ Or, Alamoth.

21 Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, Jeiel, and Azaia, played with Harpes of eight strings, to prouoke them to sing.

22 And Chenania the chiefe of the Leuites was maister of the song: for hee taught other to sing, because hee was a man of vnderstanding.

23 Berechia and Elcana kept the doore of the arke.

24 And Sebania, Josaphat, Nathanael, Amasai, Zacharia, Banaia, and Eliezer the priests did blowe with Trumpets before the arke of God: And Obed Edom, and Jehia were keepers of the doore of the arke.

25 *And Dauid, and the elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousandes, went to fetch the arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed Edom with gladnesse. *2.King.6.12.

26 And when [a] God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, they [b] offered seuen Oxen, and seuen Rammes.

[a] That is, gaue them strength to execute their office.

[b] Beside the oxe and the fat beast which Dauid offered at euery first pace, 2.Sam. 6.

27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, like as had also all the Leuites that bare the arke, and so had the singers, and Chenania, the ruler of the song, with the singers: and Dauid had vpon him an Ephod of linen.

28 And all they of Israel brought the arke of the Lordes couenant, with shouting and blowing of the Shaulme, and Trumpets, making a noyse with Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes.

29 And as the arke of the [c] couenant of the Lorde came into the citie of Dauid, Michol the daughter of Saul looking out at a windowe, sawe king Dauid daunsing and playing, and she despised him in her heart.

[c] It is called a couenant, because it is the signe or sacrament whereby they were put in remembrance of the Lordes couenant made with them.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The arke being placed, they offer sacrifices. 8 Dauid appointeth a notable Psalme to bee sung in the praise of the Lorde.

SO they brought in the arke of God, and set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid pitched for it: and they offered whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the whole burnt offrings, and peace offerings, [a] he blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.

[a] Ye called vpon the name of God, desiring him to prosper the people, and giue good successe to their beginnings.

3 And hee dealt to all Israel, both man and woman, a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the arke of the Lord, and to [b] shewe forth and to thanke and praise the Lord God of Israel.

[b] The benefites of God toward his people.

5 And Asaph was the chiefe, and next to him Zacharia, Jeiel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, with instruments, Psalteries, and Harpes: but Asaph made a sounde with Cymbales.

6 Banaia and Jahaziel, Priestes, blewe with Trumpets continually before the arke of the couenant of God.

[c] Dauid gaue them this Psalme to praise the Lord, signifying that in all our doinge, the name of God ought to be praised, and called vpon.

7 And that same time Dauid [c] did appoint chiefly to thanke the Lorde by Asaph and his brethren.

8 *Confesse you it vnto God, call vpon his Name: cause the people to vnderstande his deuises.

Psa. 105. 1.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that doe seeke God.

11 Seeke God and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

12 Remember the marueilous workes that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seede of Abraham his seruant, ye his chosen children of Jacob, hee is God our Lord: his iudgements are in all the earth.

14 Hee hath bene mindefull alwayes of his couenant (for hee promised a worde to a thousande generations:) euen of his couenant that hee made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Isahac.

15 And hee appointed the same vnto Jacob for a lawe, and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,

16 Saying, Vnto thee I wil giue the land of ‡ Chanaan, ‡ the lot of your inheritance.

‡ Kenaan.

‡ Corde, wherewith portions of inheritance were measured.

17 When they were a few men in nomber, and had bene strangers but a litle while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people,

18 He suffred no man to ‡ do them wrong: yea, he reproued euen kings for their sakes.

‡ Deceiue them.

19 *Touche not mine anoynted, and doe my prophets no harme.

Psa. 140. 15

Psal. 96. 1.

20 *Sing vnto the Lorde, all the earth: and shewe from day to day his saluation.

21 Tell of his glory among the heathen: his wonderfull deedes among all nations.

22 For great is the Lorde, and worthie to be praised exceedingly: hee is to bee feared aboue all gods.

‖ Vanitie and no god.

23 For all the gods of the people are ‖ but idoles: but the Lord made heauen.

24 Praise and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

25 Giue vnto the Lord, ye kinreds of people: giue vnto the Lord glory and dominion.

26 Giue vnto the Lorde the glory due vnto his Name: bring sacrifices, and come before him, and worship the Lorde in his glorious Sanctuarie.

27 Let all the earth feare him: surely the world shall be stable, and not moue.

28 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: and let men tell among the nations that the Lord is king.

29 Let the sea roare, & the fulnes thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

30 Then shall the trees of the wood reioyce at the presence of the Lord: because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

31 O giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

32 And say yee, Saue vs, O God our saluation, gather vs together, and deliuer vs from among the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, and triumph in the praise of thee.

33 Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all the people say, Amen, and praise the Lord.

34 And so hee left there before the arke of the Lords couenant, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the arke continually, euery day ‖ his dayes worke.

‖ Or, in his course.

35 And Obed Edom and his brethren, threescore and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Idithum, and Hosa were appointed to be porters.

36 And Zadoc the Priest, and his brethren the Priestes, were before the tabernacle of the Lorde in the high place that was at Gibeon,

37 To offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, vpon the whole burnt offrings altar, perpetually in the morning and euening, according to all that which is written in the lawe of the Lord, which he commaunded Israel.

38 And with them were Heman and Idithum, and other that were chosen, whose names were expressed, to giue thanks to the Lord, that his mercy lasteth euer.

39 And with them did Heman and Idithum sing with Trumpets and Cimbales, making a sweete melodie with instruments of musicke, and godly songs, and the sonnes of Idithum were porters.

40 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

The xvij. Chapter.

12 Christ is promised vnder the figure of Solomon.

AND *when Dauid dwelt in his house, hee saide to Nathan the Prophete, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedar tree, but the arke of the Lords couenant remaineth vnder [a] curtaines.

2. Sam. 7. 2.

[a] In tents couered with skinnes.

2 And

2 And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the ſame night the worde of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the Lord, Thou ſhalt not builde me an houſe to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no houſe ſince the day that I brought out the children of Iſrael, vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, & from one dwelling place to another.

b meaning, wherſoeuer his arke went, which was the ſigne of his preſence.

6 And whereſoeuer I haue [b] walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I euer one worde to any of the Iudges of Iſrael, whom I commaunded to feede my people, ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedar tree?

7 Nowe therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheepe coate, and from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be captaine ouer my people Iſrael:

8 And I haue bene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue weeded out all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the greateſt men that are in the earth.

9 And I haue ordeined a place for my people Iſrael, and made it faſt, ſo that nowe they may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednelle vexe them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And ſince the time that I commanded iudges to be ouer my people Iſrael, I haue ſubdued all thine enemies: and I tolde thee that the Lord would build thee an houſe.

11 This alſo ſhall come to paſſe: when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go vnto thy fathers, I will raiſe vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will ſtablish his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtablish his ſeate for euer.

2.King.9.14. 13 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will ſtablish him in mine houſe and my kingdome for euer, and his ſeate ſhal be ſure for euermore.

15 According to all theſe wordes, and according to all this viſion, did Nathan tell king Dauid.

16 And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the Lorde, and ſaide, What am I, O Lorde God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt promoted me thus farre?

17 And yet this ſeemed litle in thine eyes, O God: but thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt looked vpon me, as vpon a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What ſhall Dauid deſire more of thee, for the honour of thy ſeruant? For thou haſt knowen thy ſeruant.

19 O Lorde, for thy ſeruaunts ſake, euen according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this magnificence, to ſhew all great things.

20 Lorde, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what nation on the earth is like thy people Iſrael, to whom God hath vouchſafed to come, and redeeme them to be his owne people, and to make thee a name of excellencie and terribleneſſe, with caſting out nations from before the people whom thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt?

22 Thy people of Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou Lorde becameſt their God.

23 Therefore nowe Lord, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruaunt and his houſe, be true for euer, that thou Lord doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it come to paſſe, that thy name may be magnified for euer, that it may be ſaide, The Lorde of hoſtes is ỹ God of Iſrael, euen the God of Iſrael, and the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant endureth ſtable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt told thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe, and therefore thy ſeruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And nowe Lorde, thou art God, & haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.

27 Nowe therefore, let it be thy pleaſure to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue before thee for euer: For whom thou bleſſeſt, O Lord, the ſame is bleſſed for euer.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The battell of Dauid againſt the Philiſtines, 2 And againſt Moab, 3 Zoba, 5 Aram, 12 and Edom.

AND after this, * Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Geth, and the townes that longed thereto, out of the handes of the Philiſtines. 2.Sam.8.1.

2 And hee ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and payed him tribute.

3 And Dauid ſmote Hadarezer king of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as hee went to ſtablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twentie thouſand footemen, and deſtroyed all the charets, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid ſlue of the Syrians twentie and two thouſand.

6 And Dauid put ſouldiers in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought him tribute: and the Lord preſerued Dauid in al that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhieldes of golde that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hieruſalem.

8 And from Thebhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen lauatorie, the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 And when Thogu king of Hemath heard, howe Dauid had beaten all the ‖Or, hoste. ‖strength of Hadarezer king of Zoba,

‖Or, Ioram. 10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, to make peace with him, & to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thogu had warre with Hadarezer) and Hadoram brought all maner of iewels of golde, siluer, and brasse, with him.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lorde, with the siluer and golde that hee brought from all nations, from Edom, from Moab, from the children of Ammon, from the Philistines, and from Amalec.

12 And Abisai the sonne of Zaruia slue of the Edomites in the salt valley, eighteene thousand,

13 And put souldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruauntes: thus the Lorde kept Dauid in all that hee tooke in hand.

14 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and righteousnesse among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the host, and Josaphat the sonne of Ahiud recorder.

16 And Zadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priestes, and Sausa was scribe,

17 And Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, was ouer the Cherethites, and Phelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were next vnto the king.

The xix. Chapter.

4 Hanon king of the children of Ammon doeth great iniuries to the seruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth a warmie against Dauid, 15 and is ouercome.

2.Sam.10. 1. After this, * Nahas the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid saide, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nohas, because his father dealt kindly with me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him ouer the death of his father: and the seruauntes of Dauid came into the lande of the children of Ammon, to Hanon, to comfort him.

* Because Nahas receiued Dauid and his company when Saul persecuted him, he would nowe shewe pleasure to his sonne for the same.

3 But the lordes of the children of Ammon said to Hanon, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father in thy sight, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants, come to [b] search, to looke, and espie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruants, and [c] shaued them, and cut off their coates hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

b The malicious euer interprete the purpose of the godly in the worse sense.

c They cut off halfe their beardes.

5 And there went certaine and tolde Dauid howe the men were serued: and the king sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king saide, Tary at Jericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke in the sight of Dauid, Hanon and the children of Ammon, sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria, Maacha, and out of Zoba.

7 And they hyred thirtie and two thousand charets, and the king of Maacha and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Joab and all the host of strong men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put themselues in aray to battell, before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, kept them by themselues backe in the fielde.

10 When Joab also sawe that the front of the battell was against him before & behind, he chose out of all the chosen men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of Abisai his brother, and they put themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee saide, If the Syrians be too strong for me, thou shalt succour me, and if the children of Ammon preuaile against thee, I will helpe thee.

13 Plucke vp thine heart, and let vs play the men for our peoples sake, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord shall doe that which is good in his owne sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drue nigh, before the Syrians, vnto the battell: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they ranne away likewise before Abisai his brother, and gate them into the citie: and Joab came to Hierusalem.

16 And when the Syrians sawe that they were put to ꝑ worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and set out the Syrians that were beyond the ‖riuer: and Sophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, went before them. ‖Or, Euphrates

17 And it was told Dauid: and he gathered all Israel, and went together ouer Jordane, and came, & set vpon them: and when Dauid had put himselfe in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed of the Syrians, seuen thousand charets, & fourtie thousand footemen, & killed Sophach the captaine of ꝑ host.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer sawe that they were put to the worse before them,

them of Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Rabba destroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philistines are thrise ouercome, with their Giants.

AND* after the yeere was expired, about the time that kings goe out a warfare, Ioab caried out the ‖ armie of the hoste, and destroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came, and besieged Rabba: (but Dauid taried at Hierusalem) while Ioab smote Rabba, and destroyed it.

‖ strégth, army.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of their king from his head, and founde that it had the weight of a talent of golde, & there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And he brought out ỹ people that were in it, and tormented them with sawes and harrowes of yron, and with other sharpe ‖ instruments, and so dealt Dauid with all ỹ cities of the children of Ammon: & Dauid and all the people came againe to Hierusalem.

‖ or, iron.

4 After this, *there arose warre at Gazer with the Philistines: at which time Sobochai ỹ Hushathite slue Sippai that was of the children of Rephaim, & they were subdued.

2.Sam.21.

5 And there was battell againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair slue Lahemi the brother of Goliah the Gethite, whose speare staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Geth, whereas was a man of a great stature, with foure and twentie fingers and toes, sixe on euery hand, and sixe on euery foote, was the sonne of ‖ Raphah.

‖ giant.

7 But when he defyed Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Shimea Dauids brother slue him.

8 These were borne vnto Raphah at Geth, and were ouerthrowen in the hand of Dauid, and in the hand of his seruants.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 14 And there die seuentie thousand men of the pestilence.

AND Satan stoode vp against Israel, and *prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

1.Chro.24.1

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe ye, and number Israel, from Beersheba to Dan: and bring it me, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Ioab answered, The Lorde make his people an hundred times so many mo as they be: but my lord, O king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lorde require this thing? why will my lorde be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings worde preuailed against Ioab: and Ioab departed, and walked thorowout all them of Israel, and came to Hierusalem againe,

a Dauid offended in numbring the people, partly because he did it of ambition, but chiefly for that he payed not to the vse of the temple, for euery one numbred halfe a sicle, according to the lawe.

5 And gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drue sword: and Iuda was foure hundred, threescore, and tenne thousand men that drue sword.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings worde was abominable to Ioab.

7 And the Lord was displeased with this thing, and smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, *I haue sinned exceedingly in doing this thing: & nowe I beseeche thee, doe away the wickednesse of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

2.Sam.24.9

9 And the Lord spake vnto Gad, Dauids ‖ Seer, saying,

‖ or, prophet

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I giue thee the choise of three things: choose thee one of them, that I may doe vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Choose thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thine aduersaries, and that the sworde of thine enemies may ouertake thee: or else the sworde of the Lord, and pestilence in the land three dayes, and the angel of the Lord destroying thorowout all the coastes of Israel: and nowe aduise thy selfe what worde I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in an exceeding straite: let me fall nowe into ỹ hand of the Lorde (for passing great are his mercies) but let me not fal into the hand of men.

14 So the Lorde sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there were ouerthrowen of Israel threescore and ten thousand men.

15 *And God sent the angel vnto Hierusalem to destroy it: & as he was about to destroy, the Lorde beheld, and had compassion on the euill, & saide to the angel that destroyed, It is ynough, let nowe thy hand cease. And the angel of the Lorde stoode by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2.Sam.24.16.

‖ or, Areuna.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and sawe the angel of the Lorde stand betweene the earth & heauen, hauing a drawen sworde in his hand, stretched out toward Hierusalem: then Dauid and the elders of Israel which were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid saide vnto God, Is it not I that commanded ỹ people to be numbred? It is I that haue sinned, and done euill in deede: and what haue these Sheepe done? Let thine hand, O Lord my God, be on me, and on my fathers house: but [b] not on thy people, that they should be punished.

[b] Thus he shewed a true repentance, and a fatherly care toward his people.

18 *And the angel of ỹ Lorde commanded

2.Chro.3.1

Gad

Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp, according to the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and sawe the Angel, and his foure sonnes were with him, and hid themselues: but Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and sawe Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid saide to Ornan, Giue me the place of the threshing floore, that I may build an altar therein vnto the Lorde: thou shalt giue it me for as much money as it is worth, that the plague may ceasse from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, & let my lord the king doe that which seemeth good in his eyes: Loe, I giue thee Oxen also for whole burnt sacrifices, and threshing instruments for wood, and wheat for meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid saide to Ornan, Not so, but I will bute it for as much money as it is worth: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lorde, nor offer whole burnt offerings without cost.

2. Sam. 24. 24. 25 *And so Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place sicles of gold, sixe hundred by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, & called vpon the Lord, and he heard him from heauen in c fire vpon the altar of whole burnt offering.

c God declared that hee heard his request, in that he sent downe fire from heauen, for else they might vse no fire in sacrifice, but of that which was reserued still vpon the altar, Leuit. Chap. 6. verse 13. and came downe from heauen. Leuit. Chap. 9. verse 14. as appeared by the punishment of Nadab and Abihu, Leuit. Chap. 10. verse 1.

27 And when the Lord had spoken to the angel, he put vp his sworde againe into the sheath of it.

28 At that time, when Dauid sawe that the Lorde had heard him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, hee vsed to offer there:

29 (For the Tabernacle of the Lord which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the altar of whole burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell at God, for he was afraide of the sworde of the angel of the Lord.)

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Dauid prepareth things necessarie for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid saide, This is the house of the Lorde God, and this is the altar for the whole burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set Masons to hewe and polish stones for the building of the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of iron for nailes, and doores of the gates, and to ioyne withall, and abundance of brasse without weight,

4 And Cedar trees without number: for the Sidons and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord, must be magnifical, excellent, and of great fame and dignitie thorowout al countreys: I will therefore make ordinaunces for it. And so Dauid prepared many things before his death.

6 And he called Solomon his sonne, and charged him to builde an house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And Dauid saide to Solomon, My sonne, I thought in mine heart to builde an house vnto the name of the Lord my God:

8 But the worde of the Lord came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed much blood, and 1. Chr. hast made great battels: thou shalt therefore not builde an house vnto my Name, for thou hast shedde much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, and he shall be a man of rest, for I will giue him rest from all his enemies rounde about: for his name is Solomon, and I will send rest and peace vpon Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall builde an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the seate of his kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

11 Now therefore my sonne, the Lord be with thee, and prosper thee, and thou shalt build an house to the Lorde thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 And the Lord giue thee wisdome and vnderstanding, and giue thee ‖ commandements for Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Lawe of the Lord thy God. ‖ Or, charge

13 For then thou shalt prosper, euen when thou takest heede, and fulfillest the statutes and lawes which the Lorde charged Moses with for Israel: plucke vp thine heart therefore, and be strong, dread not, nor be discouraged.

14 Beholde, according to my pouertie haue I also prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of golde: and a thousand thousande talents of siluer: and as for brasse and yron, it cannot be numbred (for it is very much) and I haue prepared timber and stone: and thou mayest prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer, thou hast workemen with thee ynowe, and Masons, and Carpenters, to worke in stone and timber, and many men that be actiue for euery worke.

16 And of golde, siluer, brasse, and yron, there is no number: vp therefore and be doing, and the Lord shalbe with thee.

17 And Dauid commanded al the lords of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the Lorde your God with you: and

and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabiters of the lande into my hand, and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Nowe therefore set your hearts and your soules to seeke the Lord your God: vp, and builde ye the temple of the Lord God, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and the holy vessels of God, into the house so built for the name of the Lord.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid being olde ordeineth Solomon king. 13 Aaron and his sonnes are for the high priests.

SO when Dauid was olde and ful of daies, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 And then he gathered together all the lords of Israel, with the priestes and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie yeeres and aboue: and the number and summe of them was thirty and eight thousand men.

4 Of which twentie and foure thousand were set to further the worke of the house of the Lorde: and fiue thousand were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thousand were porters, and foure thousand praised the Lord with such instruments as was made to praise withall.

6 * And so Dauid made the ordinances among the children of Leui, namely to Gerson, Caath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gersonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Jeiiel, Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Semei, Selomith, Hasiel, and Haran, three. These were the ancient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Semei, were Jaheth, Zina, Jeus, and Beria: these foure were the sonnes of Semei.

11 And Jahath was the chiefe, Zina the second: but Jeus, and Beria had not many sonnes, therfore they were in one rechoning according to their fathers houshold reckoned for one.

12 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel, foure.

13 The * sonnes of Amram, Aaron, and Moses: and * Aaron was separated to haue the rule of the holy things in the place most holy, he and his sonnes for euer, and to burne incense before the Lord, and to minister vnto him, and to bleese in his name for euer.

14 The * children of Moses the man of God, were named in the tribe of * Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses, Gersom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gersom, Sebuel was the chiefe.

17 The sonnes of Eliezer, Rehabia the chiefe: and Eliezer had none other sonnes, but the sonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The sonnes of Izahar, Selomith the chiefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebron, Jeria the first, Amaria the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jecmaam the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Oziel, Micha the first, and Jesia the second.

21 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, and Musi. The sonnes of Mahli, Eleazar & Cis.

22 And Eleazar dyed, and had no sonnes, but daughters: & their brethren the sonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 These are the children * of Leui after the houshold of their fathers, euen the ancient of the fathers according to their offices, and after the number & summe of the names of them that did the worke in the seruice of the house of the Lord, from the age of twentie yeres and aboue. Nu.10.24.

25 And Dauid said, The Lord God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwel in Hierusalem for euer,

26 That the Leuites also should now no more beare the tabernacle, and al the vessels for the seruice thereof.

27 For according to the last words of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twentie yeeres and aboue.

28 And their office was vnder the hand of the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lord, in the courts & celles, and in the purifying of al holy things, and in the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 In the shew bread, in the fine flowre, in the meate offring, in the wafers of sweete bread, in the frying pan, in the grediron, and in all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stand euery day in the morning to thanke & praise the Lorde, and so likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, in the Sabboths, in the new moones, and on the feastfull dayes, by number and custome continually as they were commanded, before the Lord.

32 And that they shoulde waite on the tabernacle of the congregation, & on the holy place, and on the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

Dauid assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

THese are the ‖ diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. ‖ Or, ordinances. Leuit.10.4. num.3.4.

2 Nadab also and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: but Eleazar & Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And Dauid ordered them on this maner, Zadoc, of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelec, of the sonnes of Ithamar were according to their offices in their ministration.

4 And

4 And there were mo ancient men found among the sonnes of Eleazar, then the sones of Ithamar: and thus were they ordered together. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there was sixteene rulers, according to the householdes of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the household of their fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one sort from the other, and so were there rulers in the sanctuarie, and lordes before God, aswell of the sonnes of Eleazar, as of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Semeia the sonne of Nathanael the scribe, of the kinred of ℣ Leuites, wrote them before the king and the lordes, and before Zadoc the priest, and Ahimelec the sonne of Abiathar, and before the auncient fathers of the priestes and Leuites, one principall household being reserued for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib: and the second to Iedaia,

8 The third to Harim, and the fourth to Sehorim,

9 The fifth to Melchia, and the sixth to Miiamin,

10 The seuenth to Hacos, and the eight to Abia,

11 The ninth to Iesua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliasib, & the twelfth to Iacim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, and the fourteenth to Iesebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilga, and the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, and the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to ℣ Pethahia, and the twentieth to Iehezel,

17 The twentie and one to Iachin, and the twentie and two to Gamul,

18 The twentie and three to Delaia, and the twentie and foure to Maasia.

19 These are the ordinances of them in their offices, when they came into the house of the Lord, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 The rest of the sonnes of Leui, are these: of the sonnes of Amram, Subael: of the sonnes of Subael, Iehedia.

21 Of the sonnes of Rehabia, the first, Iesia.

22 Of the Izeharites, Selomoth: of the sonnes also of Selomoth, Iahath.

23 His sonnes, Ieria the first, Amaria the seconde, Iahaziel the third, and Iecameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Oziel, Micha: of the sonnes of Micha, Samir.

25 The brother of Micha was Iissia: of the sonnes also of Iissia, Zecharia.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Musi: the sonne of Iaazia, Beno.

27 The sonnes of Merari by Iaazia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and he had no sonnes.

29 Of Cis: the sonne of Cis, Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Ierimoth: these are the children of the Leuites, after the housholds of their fathers.

31 And these cast lottes next to their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, and Zadoc, and Ahimelec, and the ancient fathers of the priests and Leuites, euen the principal fathers before their younger brethren.

The xxv. Chapter.

The singers are appointed, with their places and lottes.

AND so Dauid and the captaines of the host, appointed out to doe seruice the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, & ‖ Ieduthun, which should prophecie with Harpes, Psalteries and Cymbales: and there was a multitude of the men that were appointed to doe the seruice and ministration: ‖ Or, Idithun.

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacur, Ioseph, Nahania, and Asarela, the sonnes of Asaph, that wayted on Asaph, which prophecied according to the commandement of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedalia, Zeri, Iesaia, Hasabia, and Mathathia, sixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, which prophecied with a Harpe, for to giue thankes and praises vnto the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Buccia, Matthania, Oziel, Zebuel, Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Geddalthi, Romanthi Ezer, Iosbecasa, Malothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman, which was the kings Seer in the wordes of God, to lift vp the horne of the regal dignitie: and God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes, and three daughters.

6 All these also were at the hand of their father, singing in the house of the Lord, with Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, when Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman, executed the seruice in the house of God at the kings commandement,

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the Lorde, euen all that were cunning, were two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 And they cast lots among themselues, how they should waite, as well for the small, as for the great, for the scholler, as well as for the schoolemaster.

9 And the first lot in Asaph fell to Ioseph, the second to Gedalia, with his brethren and sonnes, which men were twelue.

10 The thirde fell to Zacur, with his sonnes and brethren, being twelue persons.

11 The fourth to Izri with his sonnes and

and brethren, twelue persons.

12 The fifth to Nathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

13 The sixth to Duetia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

14 The seuenth to Jesarela, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

15 The eight to Jesaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

16 The ninth to Mathaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

17 The tenth to Semei, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

19 The twelfth to Halabia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

20 The thirteenth to Subael, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

21 The fourteenth to Mathathia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

23 The sixteenth to Hanania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

24 The seuenteenth to Josbecasa, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

26 The nineteenth to Malothi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

28 The twentie and one to Hothir, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

29 The twentie and two to Geddalthi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

30 The twentie and three to Mahazioth, with his sonnes & brethren, twelue persons.

31 The twentie and foure to Romanthi Ezer, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 The porters of the temple are ordeyned euery man to the gate which he should keepe, 20 and ouer the treasure.

THese are the ‖ diuisions of the porters. Among the Corethites, Meselemia the sonne of Core, of the children of Asaph.

‖ Or, ordinances.

2 And the sonnes of Meselemia were these: Zacharia the eldest, Jediel the second, Zebadia the third, and Jahniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, and Elioenai the seuenth.

4 The sonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldest, Jehosabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 And vnto Semaia his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled in the house of their father: for they were men of might.

7 The sonnes of Semeia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, and his brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Samachia.

8 All these were of the children of Obed Edom: they and their children, and their brethren, active men, and of strength to doe seruice, euen threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meselemia had sonnes and brethren, active men, eighteene.

10 The sonnes of Hosa of the children of Merari, Simri the chiefe, and though hee was not the eldest, yet his father set him in the chiefest place:

11 Elcia the second, Tebalia the third, and Zecharia the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa were thirteene.

12 Among these was deuided the office of the portership, that they should be ancient men, to waite with their brethren, when they ministred in the house of the Lord.

13 And they cast lots betweene the great and small, after the houshold of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot on the East side fell vpon Selemia: and for Zacharia his sonne (which was a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out toward the North.

15 And Obed Edoms lot fel to the South: and for his sonnes fell the houses of [a] Asuppim,

a Asuppim, that is to say, the counsell house.

16 For Suppim and Hosa towarde the West, with the gate ‖ Sallecheth, by the paued streete that goeth vpwarde: one watch being ouer against another.

‖ That is, the dongue port.

17 In the East were sixe Leuites, and towarde the North foure a day, towarde the South foure a day, and towarde Asuppim two and two.

18 In [b] Parbar toward the West, two at the going vp, and two in Parbar.

b which was an house wherein they kept the instruments of the temple.

19 These are the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Core, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 And of the Leuites, Ahiah had the ouerlight of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan, which were the children of the Gersonites of Laadan, came ancient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gersuni, and Jehieli.

22 The sonnes of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites also & Izaharites, Hebronites, and Ozielites.

24 And Subael the sonne of Gerson the sonne of Moses, was a ruler ouer the treasures.

25 And of his brethren the sonnes of Eliezer, was Rahabia, whose sonne was Jesaia, whose sonne was Joram, whose sonne was Zichri, whose sonne was Selomith.

26 Which Selomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the an-

cient fathers, the captaines ouer thousandes and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoyles wonne in battels they did dedicate to maintaine the house of the Lord.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Cis, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Saruia had dedicated: and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Selomith and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izaharites was Chenania and his sonnes, appointed to the businesse without ouer Israel: for they were officers, and iudges.

e speaking, of things that were out of the citie.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hasabia and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thousande and seuen hundred, were officers among them of Israel beyond Jordane westward, in al businesse belonging to God, and seruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jedia the chiefest, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of the kinred: and in the fourtieth yere of the kingdome of Dauid they were sought for, & there were found among them men of actiuitie at Jazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, euen two thousande and seuen hundred ancient fathers: whome king Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, and ouer the halfe tribe of Manasse, for euery matter pertaining to God, and for the kings businesse.

The xxvij. Chapter.

Of the princes and rulers that ministred vnto the king.

THe children of Israel, after the number of the ancient heads and captaines of thousandes and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king by diuers courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere: and in euery course were twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth, was Jasoboam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

3 And the chiefest of all the captaines of the hoste for the first moneth, was of the children of Phares.

4 Ouer the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and in his course was Micloth a ruler, his helper: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

5 The chiefe captaine of the third hoste of the third moneth, was Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada the high Priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

6 This is that Banaia which was most mightie among thirtie, and aboue thirtie: and in his part was Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zabadaia his sonne after him, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Samhut the Jezrahite, & in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixth captaine for the sixth moneth, was Ira the sonne of Icces a Thecuite, & in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eight captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbechai an Husathite, of the kinred of Zarhi, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the sonnes of Jemini, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophatite, of the Zarahites, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captain for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othoniel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

16 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Israel were these: among the Rubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites also, was Saphathia the sonne of Maacha.

17 Among the Leuites, Hasabia the sonne of Cemuel: among the Aaronites, Zadoc.

18 Among them of Juda, Elihu, of the brethren of Dauid: among them of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Among them of Zabulon, Jesmaia the sonne of Obadia: among them of Nephthali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Among the children of Ephraim, Hosea, the sonne of Azaria: in the halfe tribe also of Manasse, Joel the sonne of Pedaia.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasse in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zacharia: among them of Beniamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Among them of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jeroham. These are the lords of the tribes of Israel.

23 But Dauid tooke not the number of them vnder twentie yeeres, because the Lord sayde, he would encrease Israel like vnto the starres of the skie.

24 And Joab the sonne of Saruia began to number: *but he finished it not, because that there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the chronicles of king Dauid. *1.Chr.21.7

25 Ouer the kings treasures was Asmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures of the fields, in the cities, and villages, and

and caſtles, was Jehonathan the ſonne of Ozia.

26 And ouer the workemen in the fieldes that tilled the ground, was Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And the ouerſight of the vineyardes had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encreaſe alſo of the vineyardes, and ouer the wineſeliers, was Sabdi the Saphonite.

28 And ouer the olyue trees and mulberie trees that were in the valleis, was Baal Hanan the Gedarite: and ouer the treaſure of oyle, was Joas.

29 Ouer the oxen that fed in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer the oxen that were in the valleys, was Saphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels, Obil the Iſmaelite: and ouer the aſſes, was Jehdeia the Meronothite.

31 Ouer the ſheepe, was Jazez the Hagerite: all theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance of king Dauid.

32 And Jonatham Dauids vncle, a man of counſel & of vnderſtanding, was a [a] ſcribe, hee and Jehiel the ſonne of Hathmoni was with the kings ſonnes inſtructing them.

a A man learned in the word of God.

33 And Ahitophel was of the kings counſell: Chuſai the Arachite was the kings companion.

34 And next to Ahitophel was Jehoiada the ſonne of Banaia, and Abiathar: and the captaine of the kings warre was Joab.

The xxviij. Chapter.

5 Becauſe Dauid was forbidden to builde the temple, he willeth Solomon and the people to performe it, 8 Exhorting him to feare the Lord.

AND Dauid gathered all the lordes of Iſrael, the lords of the tribes, the lordes of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe, the captaines ouer the thouſands, and ouer the hundreds, and the lords that had the ouerſight ouer all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of Dauid, and of his ſonnes, with the chamberlaines, and all the mightie and valiant, and all actiue men, vnto Hieruſalem.

2 And king Dauid ſtood vp vpon his feete, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren and my people, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and for the [a] footeſtoole of our God, and had made readie for the building.

a So he called the arke, becauſe on it God ſhewed himſelfe preſent by myracles.

3 *But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not builde an houſe for my name, becauſe thou haſt bene a man of warre, & haſt ſhed blood.

2.Sam.7.13

4 Moreouer, the Lord God of Iſrael choſe mee before all the houſe of my father, to bee king ouer Iſrael for euer: for in Juda would hee chooſe a captaine, and of the houſholde of Juda is the houſe of my father, and among the ſonnes of my father he had a luſt to me, to make me king ouer all Iſrael.

Sapi.9.7.

5 *And of all my ſonnes (for the Lord hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſitte vpon the ſeate of the kingdome of the Lord in Iſrael.

6 And hee ſayde vnto mee, Solomon thy ſonne he ſhall build me an houſe and courts: I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I wil be his father.

7 I will ſtablish his kingdome for euer, if he will be ſtrong to doe my commandements and my lawes, as it goeth this day.

8 Now therefore, in the ſight of al Iſrael, the congregation of the Lorde, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the commandements of the Lord your God, that yee may enioy a good land, and leaue inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 *And thou Solomon my ſonne, knowe thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a pure heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: and if thou ſeeke him, he wil be found of thee: but if thou forſake him, hee will caſt thee off for euer.

1.Sam.17.7 pſal.7.10. iere.17.1.

10 Take heede nowe, for the Lorde hath choſen thee to builde him an houſe of a ſanctuarie: be ſtrong therefore, and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houſes that longed thereto, of the ſtorehouſes, vpper chambers, inner parlours, and of the houſe of the mercie ſeate:

12 And the example of all that he had in his minde, for the courtes of the houſe of the Lorde, and for all the celles round about, for the treaſures of the houſe of God, and for the treaſures of the dedicate things:

13 For the diuiſions of the Prieſtes and Leuites that waited by courſe, and for al the workemanſhippe that ſhoulde ſerue for the houſe of the Lord, and for all the veſſels that ſhould ſerue in the houſe of the Lord:

14 For gold, & for the weight of gold, for all veſſels of ſundry miniſtrations, for all maner of veſſels of ſiluer in waight, and for all veſſels whatſoeuer purpoſe they ſerued vnto:

15 The waight of golde for the candleſticks, and the golde for their lampes, with the waight for euery candleſticke, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candleſticks of ſiluer by waight, both for the candleſticke and alſo for her lampes, according to the diuerſitie of the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by waight (he gaue) gold for the tables of ſhewe bread, euen for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer,

17 And pure golde for the fleſhhookes, cups, and drinking pots: and pure golde in waight for baſons, euen for euery baſon: and likewiſe ſiluer by waight, for euery baſon of ſiluer.

18 And for the altar of incenſe pure golde by waight, and golde for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims that ſtretched out their wings, and couered the arke of the couenant of the Lord.

19 All he sayde was giuen me by writing of the hand of the Lord, which made me vnderstand all the workemanshippe of the paterne.

20 And Dauid sayde to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe manfully: feare not, nor be faint hearted, for the Lord God, euen my God, is with thee, and hee shall not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke that must serue for the house of the Lord.

21 Beholde, the Priestes and Leuites are deuided in companies, for all maner of seruice that pertaineth to the house of God, they are with thee for all maner of workemanship, and so are all that excell in wisedome for any maner of seruice, thou hast also the princes and all the people wholy at thy commandement.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The offring of Dauid, and of the princes, for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid the king sayd vnto all the congregation, God hath specially chosen Solomon ‖ my sonne, which is yet yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the house shall not be for man, but for the Lord God.

‖ Others reade, my only sonne.

2 Moreouer, I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, golde, for vessels of golde, siluer, for them of siluer, brasse, for things of brasse, iron, for things of iron, and wood, for things of wood, and Onix stones, and stones to bee set, ‖ glystering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in great abundance.

‖ Some read, Carbuncle stones.

3 And because I haue lust to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer which I haue giuen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the holy house,

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold of Ophir, and seuen thousande talents of tried siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the house withall.

5 The golde, for things of golde, siluer, for them of siluer, and for all maner of worke by the handes of artificers: and whosoeuer is [a] willing, may this day [b] consecrate his hand vnto the Lord.

a He was not onely liberall himselfe toward the building of Gods house, but also prouoked other.
b That is, may offer to the building of the house of the Lord.

6 And so the ancient fathers, and the lords of the tribes of Israel, the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, with the lordes that were rulers ouer the kings worke, were willing:

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, fiue thousand talents of golde, and ten thousand pieces of golde, and ten thousand talents of siluer, and eighteene thousand talents of brasse, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whome precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lorde, by the hand of Jehiel the Gersonite.

9 And the people reioyced when they were so willing to giue their goods, and with a perfect heart they offred willingly to the Lorde, and Dauid the king reioyced with great gladnesse.

10 And Dauid blessed the Lord before all the congregation, and sayde, Blessed be thou Lord God of Israel, our father, for euer and for euer.

11 Thine, O Lord, is greatnesse, and power, glory, victorie, and prayse: for all that is in heauen and in earth, is thine, and thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou excellest aboue all, euen as the head of all.

12 And riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, & in thine hand is power and strength, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 And nowe our God, wee thanke thee, and prayse thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that wee shoulde bee able to giue these things so willingly? but all things come of thee, and of that which we receiued at thine hand, wee haue giuen thee.

15 For wee bee but strangers before thee and soiourners, as were all our fathers: our dayes one the earth also are but as a shadow, and there is none abiding. Wisd. 2.5.

16 O Lord our God, al this stuffe that we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thy holy name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine.

17 I wote also, my God, that thou triest the hearts, and hast pleasure in vnfainednesse: and in the vnfainednesse of mine heart, I haue willingly offred all these things: and nowe haue I seene thy people which are founde here to offer vnto thee willingly, and with gladnesse.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel our fathers, [c] keepe this for euer in the desire of the thoughts of the heart of the people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

c Confirme them in this good minde, that they may serue thee wholy.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart, to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all, and build the house for the which I haue made prouision.

20 And Dauid sayd to all the congregation, Nowe blesse the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lorde God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the Lord, and the king.

21 And they offred offrings vnto the Lord: and on the morow after the said day, they offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, euen a thousande yong oxen, a thousande rammes, and a thousand sheepe, with their drinke offerings, many sacrifices offred they for all Israel,

22 And did eate and drinke before the Lord the same day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king the

second

second time, and anointed him prince before the Lord, and Zadoc to be the high Priest.

23 And Solomon sate on the seate of the Lorde, and was king in steade of Dauid his father, and prospered: and all they of Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the lordes, and men of power, and all the sonnes of king Dauid, submitted them selues, and were vnder king Solomon.

25 And the Lorde magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the sight of all them of Israel, and gaue him so glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Israel.

3.Kings 2.11. 26 *And so Dauid the sonne of Isai reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the space that he reigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres: Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie & three yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem.

28 And he died in a good age, ful of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 The actes of Dauid the king first and last, beholde, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of [b]Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

[b] The bookes of Nathan and Gad are perished.

30 With all his kingdome, and power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer all Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

The ende of the first booke of the Chronicles,
or Paralipomenon.

The second booke of the Chronicles, which in the Hebrewe is one *with the first.*

The first Chapter.

6 The offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 8 Hee prayeth vnto God to giue him wisdome, 11 which he giueth him, and more. 14 The number of his charets and horses, 15 and of his riches.

[Or, Salomon. 3.King.3.1. [Or, greatly

AND ‖ Solomon the sonne of Dauid waxed strong in his kingdome, * and the Lorde his God was with him, and magnified him ‖ in dignitie.

2 And Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines ouer thousands, to the captaines ouer hundreds, to the iudges, and to euery officer in all Israel, and to the ancient fathers.

3 And so Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the Lorde made in the wildernesse.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought from Kiriath-iarim, into the place which Dauid had made therefore: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Hierusalem.

Exod.38.1. 5 *Moreouer, the brasen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, was there before the tabernacle of the Lorde: and Solomon and the congregation went to visite it.

6 And Solomon went vp there before the Lorde, to the brasen altar that was before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand whole burnt offrings vpon it.

7 And the same night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and sayde vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon sayde vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and hast made me to reigne in his stead.

9 Nowe therefore, O Lorde God, let thy promise, which thou madest vnto Dauid my father, be true: *for thou hast made me king ouer a people which is like the dust of the earth in multitude: 3.King.3.9.

10 *Giue me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may be able to [a] goe in and out before this people: for who els can iudge this people that is so great? Sap.9.7.

[a] That I may gouerne this people.

11 And God sayd to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and because thou hast not asked treasure, and riches, nor honour, nor the [b] liues of thine enemies, neither yet long life, but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, to iudge my people, ouer whome I haue made the king:

[b] That is, to be reuenged on thine enemies.

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee treasure, and riches, and glory: so that among the kings that haue bene before thee, or after thee, none was or shall be like thee.

13 And so Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, to Hierusalem, from the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hierusalem. 3.Kings 10.28.

15 *And the king made siluer and golde at Hierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and 3.Kings 10.26.

Cedar trees made hee as plentie as the mulberie trees that growe in the valleys.

16 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the Kings marchants receiued the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came also, and brought out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred pieces of siluer, euen an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they horses for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, by their owne hand.

The ij. Chapter.

3 Solomon sendeth to Hiram the king of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

AND Solomon determined to builde an house for the name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand men to hewe stones in the mountaine, and [a] three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

a It is to be vnderstand of all sortes of officers and ouerseers.

3 *And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedar wood to build him an house to dwell in, euen so deale with me:

3.Reg.5.2.

4 Beholde, I build an house for the name of the Lorde my God, to offer vnto him holy things, and to burne sweete incense, and to set shewe bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt sacrifices of the morning, and euening, on the Sabboth dayes, in the first day of euery newe moone, and in the solemne feasts of the Lord our God: for it is an ordinance to be continually kept of Israel.

5 And the house which I builde shall be great: for great is our God, aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house: when that heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens is not able to receiue him, what am I then, that should builde him an house: nay, but euen to burne sacrifice before him shall this building be.

7 Sende me nowe therefore a cunning man that can worke in golde, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in purple, crimson, [b] yellowe silke, & that can skill to graue with the cunning men that are with me in Iuda & Hierusalē, whom Dauid my father did prepare.

b Other read, like of a violet colour.

8 Sende me also cedar trees, pine trees, and [c] algume trees out of Libanon: for I wote that thy seruants can skill to hew timber in Libanon: and beholde, my men shalbe with thine,

c Some take it for brasell.

9 That they may prepare mee timber ynough: for the house which I am determined to build, shall be wonderfull great.

10 And beholde, for the vse of thy seruants the cutters and hewers of timber, I haue giuen twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousand measures of barley, & twentie thousand battes of wine, and twentie thousand battes of oyle.

11 And Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon, Because the Lorde hath loued his people, therefore hath he made thee king ouer them.

12 And Hiram said moreouer, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which made heauen and earth, and that hath giuen Dauid the King a wise sonne, and one that hath discretion, prudence, & vnderstanding, to build an house for the Lorde, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 And nowe I haue sent a wise man, and a man of vnderstanding, whome my father Hiram did vse:

14 The sonne of a woman of the [d] daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and he can skill to worke in golde, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in stone, and timber, in purple, and yealowe silke, and fine white, and crimson, and can graue sundry maner of grauings, and to finde out diuers maners of subtile worke that shall be set before him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lorde Dauid thy father.

d It is also written that she was of the tribe of Nephthali. 3.Reg. 7. which may be vnderstanded, that by reason of the confusion of tribes which then began to be, she married in the tribe of Dan, & by her mother of Nephthali.

15 Nowe therefore, the wheate, and barley, oyle, and wine, which my lorde hath spoken of, let him sende vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou shalt neede, and will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Japho, from whence thou mayest cary them to Hierusalem.

17 And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the number of them whome his father Dauid had numbred: and they were found an hundred, fiftie, and three thousand, and sixe hundred.

18 And hee set threescore and tenne thousand to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hewe stones in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred officers to set the people a worke.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Temple of the Lorde, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

AND Solomon began to builde the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem in mount [a] Moria, where the Lorde appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared in the threshing flooze of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

a Which is the mountaine where Abraham thought to haue sacrificed his sonne, Gene. 22.

‖ Or, Areuna.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 And these are the paternes whereby Solomon was instruct to builde the house of God: the length was threescore cubites, after the old measure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porche that was before the length in the front, according to the breadth of the house, was twentie cubites, and the height was an hundred and twentie cubits: and

and hee ouerlaide it on the inner side with pure golde.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlayed with the best golde, and graued thereto paulme trees, and chaines.

6 And hee ouerlaide the house with precious stone beautifully: and the golde was golde of Paruaim.

7 The house I say, the beames, postes, walles, and doores thereof, ouerlaid he with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the house most holy: whose length was twentie cubites, like to the breadth of the house, and the breadth thereof was also twentie cubites: and he ouerlaid it with good golde, euen with fiue hundred talents.

9 And the waight of the nailes of golde was fiftie sicles: and he ouerlaide the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the house most holy, he made two Cherubims of image worke, like children, and ouerlaid them with golde.

11 And the winges of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wing was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And euen so the one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, and reached to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 So that the wings of the sayd Cherubims were stretched out twentie cubites: and they stoode on their feete, and looked inwardes.

Mat.27.51 14 *And he made a forehanging of ‖ yealow silke, purple, crimson, and fine white, and caused the pictures of Cherubims to be brodered thereon.

‖Or, violet colour.

Iere.52.21. 15 And hee made before the house *two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites high, and the head that was aboue on the toppe of euery one of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And hee made chaines of wreathen worke for the quier, & put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the right Jachin, and the left Boaz.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The lauatorie. 6 The caldron. 7 The candlestickes, &c.

3.Reg.7.23 AND he made an *altar of brasse, twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broade, and ten cubites high.

2 And he cast a brasen lauatorie of ten cubites from brimme to brimme, rounde in compasse, and fiue cubites high, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it rounde about.

3 And vnder it was the fashion of oxen, which did compasse it rounde about: with ten cubites did they compasse the lauatorie round about, and there were two rowes of oxen, which were cast like molten worke.

4 And it stoode also vpon twelue oxen: three looked towarde the North, three towarde the West, three towarde the South, and three toward the East, and the lauatorie was set vpon them: and all their backes were towrad the lauatorie.

5 And the thickenesse of it, was an hand breadth, and the brimme like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lilies, and it receiued and helde three thousande battes.

6 And he made ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash and cleanse in them such things as they offered for a whole burnt offering: but the great lauatorie was for the Priestes to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to the paterne that was giuen of them, & put them in the temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 And he made also ten tables, and put them in the temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred basons of golde.

9 And he made the court of the priestes, and the great court, and doores to it, and ouerlaide the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the great lauatorie on the right side of the East ende, ouer against the South.

11 And Hiram made pottes, shouels, and basons, and finished the worke that hee was appointed to make for king Solomon in the house of God.

12 The two pillars, and the bowles, and the pommels on the toppe of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two bowles of the pommels, which were on the toppe of the pillars,

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on one wreath, to couer the two bowles of the pommels.

14 And he made two bottomes, and lauers made he vpon the bottomes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 Pottes also, shouels, and flesh hookes: and all these vessels did [a] Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, of bright brasse.

[a] Hiram is called Solomons father, because Solomon reuerenced him, and fauoured him as his father.

17 In the plaine of Jordane did the king cast them, euen in the clay grounde that is betweene Socoth and Saredatha.

18 And Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the waight of brasse could not be reckoned.

[b] In Hebrew, the bread of the faces, because they were set before the arke, where God shewed his face.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables to set the [b] shewe

bread vpon.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks, with their lampes to burne, after the maner before the quier, and that of precious golde.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the snuffers, made he of golde, and that perfect gold.

‖Some read, hooks: and others, instruments of musike.

22 And the ‖ dressing knives, *basons, spoones, and censers, of pure golde: and the doore of the temple, and the inner doores within the place most holy, and the inner doores of the temple were gilted.

The v. Chapter.

The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the temple

3.Kin.7.51

AND so all the worke that Solomon made in the house of the Lord was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the siluer and golde, and al the iewels, and put them among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon gathered the elders of Israel together, and all the heades of the tribes and ancient fathers of the children of Israel, vnto Hierusalem, to bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the citie of Dauid, which is in Sion.

3 Wherefore, all the men of Israel resorted vnto the king, in the feast, euen in the

a September. a seuenth moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the arke.

5 And the Priestes and the Leuites brought away the Arke of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, and they bare them.

6 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the arke, offered sheepe and oxen, so many, that they could not be tolde, nor numbred, for multitude.

7 And the Priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lorde vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, within the place most holy, and set it vnder the wings of the Cherubims,

8 So that the Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the arke, and the Cherubims couered both the arke and her barres aboue on high.

9 And the barres of the arke were so long,

‖Or, endes. that the ‖ heades of the barres were seene without the arke, within the quyer, but not without: and there the arke remained vnto this day.

10 But there was nothing in the arke, saue the two Tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, after they were come out of Egypt.

11 And when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priestes that were present, were sanctified, and did not then wayte by course:

12 That both the Leuites and the singers, vnder Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to sundry offices, with their children and brethren, and were arayed in fine white, hauing Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, and stoode at the East ende of the altar, and by them an hundred and twentie priests blowing with trumpets:

13 And the trumpet blowers and the singers so agreed, that it seemed but one voyce in praising & thanking the Lord, and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, Cymbales, and other instruments of musicke, and when they praised the Lorde, how that he is good, and that his mercie lasteth euer:) the house of God was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the Priests could not endure to minister by the reason of the cloude: for the Maiestie of the Lord had filled the house of God.

The vi. Chapter.

3 Solomon blesseth the people. 4 Hee praiseth the Lorde. 14 He praieth vnto God for those that shall pray in the Temple.

THen Solomō said, * The Lord hath spoken, how that he will dwell in the darke cloude. 3.Kin.8.12.

2 And I haue built thee an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel (and all the congregation of Israel stoode.)

4 And he sayde, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath with his ‖ handes fulfilled it that he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying, ‖Or, power.

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to builde an ‖ house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel: ‖Or, temple.

6 Sauing that I haue chosen Hierusalem, that my name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 And when it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel,

8 The Lord said to Dauid my father, For as much as it was in thine heart to builde an house for my name, thou diddest wel that thou thoughtest in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house: but thy sonne, which shal come out of thy loynes, he shall builde an house for my name.

10 The Lorde therefore hath made good his saying that he hath spoken: and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am set on the seate of Israel, as the Lord promised, & haue built an house for the name

of

of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the arke, where-
a Meaning, the two tables. in is the a couenant of the Lord that he made with the children of Israel.

12 And the king stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubites long, & fiue cubites broad, and three of height, and had set it in the mids of the great court, and vpon it he stoode, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen,)

2.Mac.2.10 14 And said, *O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen, nor in earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercie vnto thy seruants that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promisedst him: thou saydest it with thy mouth, & hast fulfilled it with thine handes, as it is to see this day.

16 And now Lorde God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, ỹ things that thou promisedst him, saying, Thou shalt in my sight not be without a man that shall sit vpon the seate of Israel, so that thy children take heede to their wayes, to walke in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 And now Lord God of Israel, let thy saying be true, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (And will God in very deed dwel with men on earth? Behold, heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens, doe not containe thee, howe much lesse the house which I haue builded?)

19 Let it be thy pleasure therfore to turne to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken vnto the voyce and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee.

20 And let thine eies be open toward this house day and night, ouer this place whereof thou hast sayd, that thou wouldest put thy name there, to hearken vnto ỹ prayer which thy seruant praieth in this place.

21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy seruant, & of thy people Israel, which they pray in this place: heare thou, I say, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauen, heare, and be mercifull.

b By withholding any thing from him, or els by keeping that which is left him to keepe, or doing him any wrong. 22 If a man sinne b against his neighbor, and take an othe against him, and make him to sweare, and the othe come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruaunts, that thou reward the vngodly, and recompence him his way vpon his head, & iustifie the righteous, and giue him according to his righteousnesse.

24 And if thy people Israel bee put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they turn and giue thanks vnto thy name, and make intercession, and pray before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is shut vp, and there bee no rayne, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray in this place, & confesse thy name, and repent from their sinne, for the which thou chastenest them:

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and bee merciful vnto the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, & guide thou them into the good way to walke in, and send raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 And if * there be dearth in the land, or Chap.20.9.
pestilence, corruption, or blasting of corne, Grashoppers, or Caterpillers, or that their enemies beseige them in the ‖ cities of their land, or whatsoeuer plague or sickenesse it be:

‖ Or, in the land of their gates.

29 Then what supplications and prayers soeuer shall bee made of any man, and of all thy people Israel, when euerie one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shal stretch out their hands toward this house:

30 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, & shalt be mercifull, and giue euery man according vnto all his wayes, as thou doest knowe euery mans heart: (for thou c onely knowest the hearts of the children of men,)

c God onely knoweth the heart of man.

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 Moreouer, the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, if he come from a farre land for thy great names sake, & thy mightie hand, & thy stretched out arme: if they come, I say, and pray in d this house,

d He sheweth that before God there is no difference of persons. But all people that feareth him and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted, Act.10.

33 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and shalt doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and that they may know how that in this house which I haue built, thy name is called vpon.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray to thee in the way toward this citie which thou hast chosen, euen toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their supplication and praier, & helpe them in their right.

36 If they sinne against thee (as there is *no man but he doeth sinne) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they take them, and cary them away captiues vnto a land farre or neere:

1.Reg.8.46 1.Ioh.1.8. Eccle.7.21.

37 Yet

37 Yet if they repent in their heart, in the land where they be in captiuitie, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, Wee haue sinned, we haue done euill and wickedly:

38 And turne again to thee with all their heart, and all their soule, in the land of their captiuitie where they keep them in bondage, and so pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, euen toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their supplication and their prayer, and iudge their cause, and be mercifull vnto thy people which haue sinned against thee.

Psal.131.8. 40 Now, my God, let thine eies be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

d That is, into the temple.

41 *Now vp, O Lorde God, into thy d resting place, thou, and the arke of thy strength: O Lord God, let the Priests bee clothed with health, and let thy saintes reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O Lord God turne not away the face of thine e anoynted: remember the mercies which thou hast promised to Dauid thy seruant.

e Heare my prayer, which am thine anointed king.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The fire consumeth the sacrifice. 2 The glory of the Lord filleth the Temple.

2.Mac.2.10 AND when *Solomon had made an end of praying, there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offring, and the sacrifices, and the house was filled with the glory of the Lord.

2 And the Priestes could not goe into the house of the Lorde, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lords house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire and the glory of the Lord came downe vpon the house, they fell downe flat vpon their faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and confessed vnto the Lord, That he is gracious, and that his mercie lasteth euer.

4 And the king, and all the people, offered sacrifices before the Lord.

3.Re.8.63. 5 *And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: and so the king and all the people, dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices, and the Leuites had the instruments of musicke of the Lorde, which king Dauid had made to confesse vnto ỹ Lord, That his mercie lasteth euer, Dauid praysing God by thē, and the Priests blew with trumpets before them, and all they of Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there hee offered whole burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the whole burnt offerings, and the meate offrings, and the fat.

8 So at the same time Solomon kept a a feast of seuen dayes, & all Israel with him, an exceeding great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

a That was the feast of tabernacles.

9 And in the eight day they made an assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentie day of the seuenth moneth, he let the people depart into their tentes, glad and mery in heart, for the goodnes that the Lord had shewed to Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 *And so Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the kings house: and all that came in his heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his owne house, went prosperously forward. 3.Reg.9.1.

12 And the Lorde appeared to Solomon by night, and sayd to him, I haue heard thy petition, *and haue chosen this place for my selfe, to be an house of sacrifice. Deut.12.5.

13 If I shut vp heauen, that there bee no raine, or if I commaund the Locustes to deuour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 And if my people, among whom my name is called vpon, do humble themselues, and make intercession, & seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then wil I heare from heauen, and be mercifull to their sinne, and will b heale their land.

b I will end the pestilence to cease, and destroy the beasts that hurt the fruit of the earth, and send raine in due time.

15 And from henceforth mine eies shal be open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore, now I haue chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may bee there for euer: and mine eies and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, to doe all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my lawes:

18 Then will I stablish the seate of thy kingdom, according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not be without a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my statutes and my commandements which I haue set before you, and shal goe, and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes, out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a iest among all nations.

21 And this house, which is most high, shall bee an astonishment to euery one that passeth by, and shall say, Why hath the Lord dealt on this fashion with this land, and with this house?

22 And

22 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and caught hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The cities that Solomon built. 12 His sacrifices which he offered.

AND * after a twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the house of the Lord, & his owne house:

3.Kin.9.10 a Signifying that he was twentie yeres in building them.

2 Hee built the cities that Hiram gaue him, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba, b and strengthened it.

b Other read, he ouercame it.

4 And hee built Thadmor in the wildernesse, and repayred all the store cities which were in Hamath.

5 And he built Bethhoron the vpper, and Bethhoron ẏ neather, strong cities, hauing wals, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and euery pleasant place that Solomon had lust to build in Hierusalem, and Libanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 And all the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

8 But were the children of them which were left after them in the land, and were not consumed of the children of Israel, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntil this day.

9 But of the children of Israel, did Solomon make no seruantes for his worke: but they were men of warre, and rulers, & great lords with him, and captaines ouer his charets and horsemen.

3.Re.9.23. 10 * And king Solomons officers that ouersaw and ruled the people, were two hundred and fiftie.

11 And Solomon brought the daughter of Pharao out of the citie of Dauid, into the house that he had builded for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, for it is holy, because that the Arke of the Lord is come vnto it.

12 Then Solomon offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lorde, on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch:

13 Doing euery thing in his due time, and offering according to the commaundement of Moses, in the Sabboths, newe Moones, and solemne feastes, three times in the yeere, that is to say, in the feast of sweete bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And Solomon set the sorts of Priestes to their offices, as Dauid his father had ordered them, and the Leuites in their watches, for to praise and minister before the Priests day by day, and the porters by course at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they omitted not the commandement of the king vnto the Priestes and Leuites, concerning any maner of thing, and concerning the treasures.

16 For Solomon made prouision for the charges from the first day that the foundation of the house of the Lorde was laied, till it was finished, that the house of the Lord was perfect.

17 Then went king Solomon to Ezion Gaber, & to Eloth at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the handes of his seruants, ships, and seruaunts that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and caried thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought it to king Solomon.

The ix. Chapter.

1 9 The Queene of Saba commeth to see Solomon, and bringeth gifts.

AND * when the Queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proone him in hard questions at Hierusalem, with a very great companie, with Camels that bare spices, and plentie of gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that she had in her heart. 3.Re.10.1. mat.12.42 luke 11.31

2 And Solomon soiled her all her questions, and there was not one worde hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Saba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, & the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, the sitting of his seruants, and the standing of his waiters, their apparell, his butlers, their apparell, ‖ his going vp by the which he went into the house of the Lord: there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, his whole burnt sacrifices which he offred in the house of the Lord.

5 And shee sayde to the king, The saying which I heard in mine owne land of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome, is true.

‖ Or, sayings

6 I beleeued not the wordes of them, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and beholde, the one halfe of thy wisedome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants which stand before thee alway, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which had lust to thee, to set thee king on his seate, that thou mightest be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loueth Israel, to make them continue euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to do right and equitie.

9 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie

twentie talents of gold, & of spices exceeding great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any more such spice as the Queene of Saba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruaunts of Hiram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought also Algume wood, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of ỹ Algume wood staires in the house of the Lord, and in the kings palace, and harpes, and psalteries for singers: and there was none such wood seene before in the land of Juda.

12 And king Solomon gaue to ỹ Queene of Saba euery pleasant thing that she asked, a besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: and so she turned, and went away to her owne land with her seruants.

a Besides that, that is to say, the recompence of that which she had brought vnto the king.

13 The waight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, three score and sixe talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and marchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and rulers of that country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: and sixe hundred sicles of beaten gold were spent vpon one target.

16 And three hundred shieldes made hee of beaten golde: and three hundred pieces of golde went to one shield: and the king put them in the house that was in the forrest of Libanon.

17 And the king made a great seat of Iuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there was sixe steppes to the seat, with a footstoole of gold fastened to the seate: and pommels on eache side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the pommels.

19 And twelue Lions stoode on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steppes: so that there was no such worke made in any kingdom.

20 And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of golde, and all the vessels of the house that was in the forrest of Libanon were of precious golde: for siluer was counted nothing woorth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tharsis with the seruaunts of Hiram, euery three yeeres once came the ships to Tharsis, and brought gold, siluer, Iuorie, and Apes, and Peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all ỹ kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, raiment, harnesse, spices, horses & Mules, yeere by yeere.

3.Reg.4.26

25 *And Solomon had ‖ foure thousand stables for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen: whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and some were with the king at Hierusalem.

‖Or, foure thousand horses in stalles.

26 And he raigned ouer all the kings that were from Euphrates vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as [b] stones, and cedar trees as plenteous as the Mulberie trees that grow in the valleys.

b The abundance of the temporal treasures in Salomons kingdome is a figure of the spirituall treasures, which the elect shall enioy in Iesus Christ. 1.King.11.41.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 The rest of the acts of king Solomon first and last, are they not written in the sayings of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Silonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer of visions, against Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat?

30 And Solomon raigned in Hierusalem vpon all Israel fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father, and Roboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

The x. Chapter.

4 The rigour of Roboam. 13 He followeth lewd counsell. 16 The people rebell.

AND *Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were all Israel come together to make him king. 3.Reg.12.1

2 And when Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat (which was fled into Egypt from the presence of Solomon ỹ king) heard it, he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: And so Jeroboam and all they of Israel came, and communed with Roboam, saying,

4 Thy father layd a grieuous yoke vpon vs: now therefore remit thou somewhat of the grieuous seruice of thy father, and of his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayd to them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam counselled with the Elders that had stand before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and he sayd, what counsell giue ye me to answere this people againe?

7 And they told him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, and shew thy selfe lowly to them, and speake louing wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee left the counsell which the Elders gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and [a] that stood in his presence.

a Which were of his counsell and secrets.

9 And hee said vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that wee may answere this people, which haue communed with me, saying, Abate somewhat of the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp

vp with him, spake vnto him, saying. Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying. Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For where my father put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with ‖ scourges.

‖ Or, scorpions.

12 And so Ieroboam and all the people came to Roboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to mee the third day.

13 And the king answered them cruelly, and king Roboam left the counsell of the aged men,

14 And answered them after the aduise of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scourges.

3.Reg.12. 31. 15 * And so the king hearkened not vnto the people: but the occasion came of God, that the Lorde might make good his saying, which he spake by the hand of Ahia the Silonite, to Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king would not agree vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? For wee haue no inheritance in the sonnes of Isai: Euery man to his tent, O Israel, and now Dauid see to thine owne house. And so all Israel gate them to their tents.

17 So that Roboam reigned ouer no moe of the children of Israel then dwelt in the cities of Juda.

18 Then king Roboam also sent Haduram that was ruler ouer the tribute, & the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Roboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

The xj. Chapter.

4 Roboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboam.

AND when Roboam was come to Hierusalem, he gathered of the house of Juda and Beniamin, nine score thousand chosen men of warre, to fight against Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam.

3.Reg.12. 22. 2 *And the word of the Lord came to Semeia the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon king of Juda, and to all them of Israel that are in Juda and Beniamin, and say,

4 Thus sayth the Lorde, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the wordes of the Lorde, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hierusalem, and built strong cities in Juda.

6 Hee built vp Bethlehem, and Etam, and Thecoa,

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Maresa, and Ziph,

9 Adurahim, Lachis, and Azecah,

10 Zoraa, Aialon, and Hebron, which is in Juda and Beniamin, strong cities.

11 And he repayred the strong holdes, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and wine, and oyle:

12 And in all cities hee put shieldes and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Juda and Beniamin on his side.

13 And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coastes.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Juda and Hierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them out from ministring vnto the Lorde.

15 And hee ordeined him Priestes for the high places, for the [a] deuils, & for the calues which he had made.

a Meaning idols, reade Esai.34.

16 And after the Leuites, there went out of the tribes of Israel, such as submitted their hearts to seeke the Lord God of Israel, and came to Hierusalem, to offer vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 And so they strengthened the kingdome of Juda, and made Roboam the sonne of Solomon mightie three yeeres long: for three [b] yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

b So long as they feared God, and set forth his worde, they prospered.

18 And Roboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihael the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Isai:

19 which bare him children, Jeus, Samaria, and Zaham.

20 And after her hee tooke * Maacha the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abia, Atthai, Ziza, and Selomith. Iudg.19.1.

21 And Roboam loued Maacha the daughter of Absalom aboue all his wiues and concubines: for he tooke eighteen wiues and threescore concubines, & begate twentie and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Roboam made Abia, the sonne of Maacha, the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 [c] And he played wisely, and scattred all his children throughout all the countries of Juda and Beniamin vnto euery strong citie: and he gaue them abundance of victuall, and obteined many wiues.

c Others reade, and hee taught him.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Roboam forsaketh the Lorde, and is punished by Sesac.

AND when Roboam had ſtabliſhed the kingdome, and became mightie, he forſooke the lawe of the Lord, and all Iſrael with him,

a As the prince is, ſo for the moſt part the people will be.

2 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam, Seſac king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the Lorde)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: Lubim, [b] Sukim, and the Ethiopians.

b Which were a people in Africa called the Troglodites, becauſe they dwelt in holes.

4 And he tooke the ſtrong cities in Juda, and came to Hieruſalem.

5 Then came Semeia the Prophet to Roboam, and to the lords of Juda that were gathered together within Hieruſalem for Seſac, and ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord, Ye haue left me, and therefore haue I alſo [c] left you in the hands of Seſac.

c God neuer leaueth vs vntill we haue caſt him away.

6 Whereupon the lords of Iſrael and the king humbled themſelues, and ſayde, The Lorde is righteous.

7 And when the Lord ſaw that they ſubmitted themſelues, the worde of the Lorde came to Semeia, ſaying, They ſubmit themſelues, therefore I wil not deſtroy them, but I will deliuer them ſomewhat, & my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Hieruſalem by the hand of Seſac.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhalbe his ſeruants: to knowe what difference is betweene [d] my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the world.

d God puniſheth his, not to deſtroy thē, but to reforme them, 1. Kings 10.

9 And ſo Seſac king of Egypt came to Hieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he tooke all: and he caried away the ſhieldes of golde which Solomon made.

10 In ſteade of which, king Roboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the garde, & that kept the entrance of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the Lord, the gard came & fet them, and brought them againe vnto the garde chamber.

12 And when hee humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not deſtroy altogether: and in Juda all was well.

3. Reg. 14. 21.

13 *And ſo king Roboam wared mighty, and reigned in Hieruſalem: and Roboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & he reigned ſeuenteene yeres in Hieruſalem, the citie which the Lord had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naama, an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, becauſe hee prepared not his heart to ſeeke the Lord.

15 The acts alſo of Roboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the ſayings of Semeia the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, which noted the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Roboam and Jeroboam.

16 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abia his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Abia maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He ſheweth the occaſion. 12 He truſteth in the Lorde, and ouercommeth Ieroboam.

IN the eighteenth yeere of king Jeroboam, beganne Abia to reigne ouer Juda.

2 And hee reigned three yeeres in Hieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaia, the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abia and Jeroboam.

a Called alſo Abiam.

3 *And Abia ſet the battell in aray, with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: and Jeroboam ſet himſelfe in aray to fight againſt him, with eight hundred thouſande picke men, which were ſtrong, and men of armes.

3. Reg. 14. 7

4 And Abia ſtood vp vpon Zemaraim, an hill which is in mount Ephraim, and ſayde, Heare me thou Jeroboam and all Iſrael.

5 Doe not you know howe that the Lord God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer them of Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him, and to his ſonnes, with a [b] ſalted couenant?

b Which is true and perpetual, becauſe that ſalting, (which is taken a ſpecial kind couenant) is meruelous ſtrong, and cannot eaſily be diſſolued, and confirmed by offering ſacrifices, (where as they vſed ſalt, as was ordained. Num. 18.

6 And Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath rebelled againſt the Lord.

7 And there gathered vnto him lewde men, the children of Belial, and preuailed againſt Roboam the ſonne of Solomō, when Roboam was [c] young and tender hearted, and could not ſtand before them.

c In yeares and courage.

8 And now yee ſay that yee be able to preuaile againſt the kingdome of the Lorde, which is in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and yee be a great multitude, and haue the golden calues which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 And haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the Lord the ſonnes of Aaron & the Leuites, and haue made you prieſtes after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth and conſecrateth his hande with a young ore & ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But wee belong vnto the Lorde our God, whome we haue not forſaken, and the Prieſts are the ſonnes of Aaron which miniſter vnto the Lord, and the Leuites waite vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lorde euery morning and euening, whole burnt ſacrifices, and ſweete incenſe: the ſhew bread ſet they in order vpon a pure table, and prepare the candleſticke of golde, with the lampes of the ſame, to burne euer at Euen: and truely wee keepe the watch of the Lorde

our

our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And beholde, God himſelfe is our captaine, and his Prieſts blow with the Trumpets, and cry alarme againſt you. O yee children of Iſrael, fight not againſt the Lorde God of your fathers: for it will not proſper with you.

13 But for all that, Ieroboam conueyed men priuily about, to come behind them: and ſo they were before Juda, and the liers in waite were behinde them.

14 And when they of Juda looked about, beholde, the battell was before and behinde, and they cried vnto the Lord, and the Prieſts blew with the Trumpets.

15 And the men of Juda gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Juda ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abia and Juda.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Juda, and God deliuered them into their hande.

17 And Abia and his people ſlewe a great ſlaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Iſrael fiue hundred thouſande choſen men.

18 And ſo the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Juda preuailed, [d] becauſe they leaned vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

[d] The cauſe of victorie.

19 And Abia followed after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Ieſana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephron with her townes.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abia: and the Lorde plagued him, and he died.

21 But Abia waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 The reſt of the actes of Abia, his maners and his ſayings, are written in the ſtorie of the Prophet Iddo.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 Aſa deſtroyeth idolatrie, and commandeth his people to ſerue the true God.

SO Abia ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, * & Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſteade, in whoſe dayes the lande was in quietneſſe tenne yeeres.

3.Reg.15. 8.

2 And Aſa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For hee tooke away ſtrange altars, and the high places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commaunded Juda to ſeeke the Lord God of their fathers, and to doe according to the lawe and commandement.

5 And hee put away out of all the cities of Juda, the high places and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And hee built ſtrong cities in Juda, becauſe the land was in reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres: for the Lorde had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſayde vnto Juda, Let vs builde theſe cities, and make about them walles, towres, gates, and barres, for the land is yet in reſt before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the Lorde our God, wee haue ſought him, and hee hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide. And ſo they built, and it proſpered with them.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare ſhieldes and ſpeares, out of Juda three hundred thouſande, and out of Beniamin that bare ſhields, and drewe bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſande: all theſe were valiant men.

9 And there came out againſt them Zarah of Ethiopia, with an hoſte of tenne hundred thouſande, and three hundred charets, and came as farre as Mareſa.

10 And Aſa went out before him, and they ioyned the battel in the valley of Zephata, beſide Mareſa.

11 * And Aſa cried vnto the Lorde his God, and ſaide, Lorde, it is no harde thing with thee to helpe with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore, O Lorde our God, for wee truſt to thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: thou art the Lorde our God, and no man ſhall preuaile againſt thee.

1. Sam. 14. 6.

12 So the Lorde ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa and Juda, and the Ethiopians fledde.

13 And Aſa and the people that was with him, followed after them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians hoſte was ouerthrowen, that there was none of them left, but were deſtroyed before the Lorde and before his hoſte: and they caried away a mightie great praye.

14 And they ſmote all the cities rounde about Gerar, for the feare of the Lorde came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, and there was exceeding much ſpoyle in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tentes of cattell, and carried away plentie of ſheepe and camels, and returned to Hieruſalem.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The exhortation of Azaria. 8 Aſa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 14 They ſweare together to ſerue the Lord. 16 He depoſeth his mother for her idolatrie.

AND the ſpirite of God came on Azaria the ſonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Aſa, and ſaide vnto him, Heare me, Aſa, and all Juda and Beniamin, the Lorde is with you, while yee bee with him: and when ye ſeeke him, he will be founde of you: and againe, when yee forſake him, he alſo will forſake you.

3 Nowe for a long [a] ſeaſon Iſrael hath bene without the true God, and without

[a] For the ſpace of twelue yeres vnder Roboam, and three yeres vnder Abia, true religion was neglected and idolatrie planted.

Priests to teach, and without lawe.

4 And when any man in his trouble did turne vnto the Lord God of Israel, & sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him that did goe out and in, but great sedition was there among all the inhabiters of the earth.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did moue all aduersitie among them.

7 Play ye therefore the men, and let not your hands slacke: for your worke shalbe rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard those words, and the prophesie of [b] Azaria the sonne of Obed the Prophete, hee tooke courage, and put away the abhominable idoles out of all the land of Juda and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee wanne in mount Ephraim, and renued the altar of the Lorde that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And hee gathered all Juda and Beniamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, Manasse, and Simeon: for there fel many to him out of Israel, when they sawe that the Lord his God was with him.

10 So they assembled together at Hierusalem the [c] thirde moneth, the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the Lorde the same time, of the spoyle which they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Lorde God of their fathers with all their heart, and all their soule.

13 And whosoeuer woulde not seeke the Lorde God of Israel [d] should die for it, whether he were small or great, man, or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lord with a loude voyce, showting and blowing with trumpets and shawmes.

15 And all they in Juda reioyced at the othe: for they had sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with all their lust, and he was found of them: and the Lord gaue them rest round about on euery side.

16 * And king Asa put [e] Maacha his mother out of authoritie, because shee had made an idole in a groue: and Asa broke downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Cedron.

17 But all the high places were not taken away out of Israel, though the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that hee himselfe had dedicate, euen siluer, and golde, and vessels,

19 And there was no more warre vnto the thirtie and fiue yeere of the reigne of Asa.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Asa for feare of Baasa king of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 7 He is reproued by the Prophet.

IN the thirty and sixe yere of the reigne of Asa, came Baasa king of Israel against Juda, and built Rama, to the intent that hee would let none passe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

2 And Asa set out golde and siluer out of the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and out of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at ‖ Darmeser, and saide,

‖ Or, Damascus.

3 There is a confederation betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thine: beholde, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, that thou wilt come and breake thy league with Baasa king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies to the cities of Israel: and they smote Ijon, Dan, and Abilmaim, and al the strong cities of Nephthali.

5 And when Baasa heard this, hee left building of Rama, and let his worke cease.

6 And then Asa the king tooke all Juda, and caried away the stones and timber of Rama wherewith Baasa was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mispah.

7 At that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Juda, and saide vnto him, [a] Because thou hast trusted in the king of Syria, and not rather put thy trust in the Lorde thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 * Had not the Ethiopians and Lubim an exceeding great hoste, with many charets and horsmen? and yet because thou trustedst in the Lorde, hee deliuered them into thine hande.

9 * For the eyes of the Lord behold all the earth, to strengthen them that are of perfect heart towarde him: herein thou hast done foolishly, and therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warre.

10 And so Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a [b] prison house, for he was displeased with him, because of this thing. And Asa destroyed certaine of the people the same season.

11 And beholde, these deedes of Asa first and last, are written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne fell sicke in his feete, and his disease continued very long, and in his sicknesse hee sought not the Lorde, [c] but Phisitions.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the fourtie and one yere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre, which hee had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and layd him in the bedde which was filled with diuers kindes of spices, and sweete odours, made by the craft of the Apothecaries: and they made a very great burning.

The

b He had two names, both Azaria, and Obed.

c May.

d A lawe of death for idolaters, Deut. 13.

3. Reg. 15. 12.

e His grandmother, and herein he shewed that her lacked zeale: for she ought to haue died both by the couenant and lawe of God.

a God punisheth such leagues as are made with infidels.

1. Chr. 49.

2. Mac. 9. 5.

b The prophet of God in pronouncing Gods message, & thus the wicked in stead of running vnto God by repentance, condemne the admonition of the Prophets and ministers of God.

c He meaneth that it is in vaine to seeke to the Phisitions, except first we seeke to God to purge our sinnes, which are the chiefe causes of all our diseases, and after vse the helpe of the Phisitions, as a meane by whom God worketh.

The xvij. Chapter.

5 Iosaphat trusting in the Lord, prospereth in riches and honour. 6 He abolisheth idolatrie, 7 and causeth the people to be taught.

AND Iosaphat his sonne raigned in his stead, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And hee put souldiers in all the strong cities of Iuda, and set rulers in the land of Iuda, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lorde was with Iosaphat, because hee walked in the former wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not Baalim:

4 But sought the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 And the Lorde stablished the kingdome in his hande, and all Iuda brought him presents, so that hee had abundance of riches and honour.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lorde, and hee put downe yet more of the high places and groues out of Iuda.

7 In the third yeere of his raigne he sent to his lordes, euen to Benhail, Obadia, Zacharia, Nethanel, and to Michaia, that they should [a] teach in the cities of Iuda:

a Iosaphat first reformeth religion into the countreys to be religiously maynteined, and the people truly instructed.

8 And with them hee sent Leuites, euen Semeia, Nethania, Zebadia, Asael, Semiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, and Tobadonia, Leuites: and with them Elisama and Joram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iuda, and had the booke of the Lawe of God with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iuda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lorde fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iuda, and they fought not against Iosaphat.

11 And some of the Philistines brought Iosaphat giftes, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him cattell, euen seuen thousande and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousande and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 And so Iosaphat prospered and grewe vpon high: and he built in Iuda castels, and cities of store.

13 And hee had great ‖ substance in the cities of Iuda: but the men of armes and strongest souldiers were in Hierusalem.

‖ Or, great workes.

14 And these are the ‖ offices of them in the house of their fathers: the captaines ouer thousands in Iuda, Adna the captaine, and with him of fighting men, three hundred thousand.

‖ Or, numbers.

15 And next to his hande was Jehohanan captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amazia the sonne of Zichri, which of his owne good will offered himselfe vnto the Lorde, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of warre.

17 And of the children of Beniamin, Eliada a man of might, and with him armed men with bowe and shielde two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousande that were prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those which the king put in the strong cities throughout all Iuda.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Iosaphat maketh affinitie with Achab. 10 Foure hundred Prophetes counsell Achab to goe to warre. 14 Micheas is against them. 29 The effect of his prophesie.

AND * Iosaphat had abundance of riches and honour, and ioyned affinitie with Achab. 3. King. 22. 3.

2 And after certaine yeres he went downe to Achab to Samaria: and Achab slue many sheepe and oxen for him, and for the people that hee had with him, and entreated him to goe vp with him vnto Ramoth in Gilead.

3 And Achab king of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat king of Iuda, wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth in Gilead? And he answered him, I will bee as thou, and my people shall be as thine, and we will goe with thee to the warre.

4 And Iosaphat saide vnto the king of Israel, Seeke counsel, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord this same day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and saide vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or should I cease? And they said, Goe vp, and God shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iosaphat saide, Is there yet here neuer a Prophet more of the Lords, that we might aske of him?

7 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man, by whome wee may aske the Lorde, but I hate him, for hee neuer prophecieth me good, but alwaye euill: and the same is Micheas the sonne of Jemla. And Iosaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called one of his chamberlaines, and said, Fetch hither quickly Micheas the sonne of Jemla.

9 And the king of Israel and Iosaphat king of Iuda sate either of them on his seate in their apparell, in a threshing floore beside the gate of Samaria, and all the prophetes prophecied before them.

10 And one Zedekia the sonne of Chanaana had made him hornes of yron, and saide, Thus sayeth the Lorde, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill they bee brought to nought.

11 And all the prophetes prophecied euen so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and it shall prosper with thee: for the Lorde shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micheas, spake to him, saying, Beholde, the

wordes of the prophetes speake good to the king with one assent: let thy wordes therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, that thou speake that which is pleasant.

13 And Michea said, As the Lord liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king saide vnto him, Michea, should wee go to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or leaue off? And he saide, Goe vp, and all shalbe well, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king saide to him, So and so many times doe I charge thee that thou say nothing but the trueth to mee, in the Name of the Lord.

16 Then he saide, I did see all Israel scattered in the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and the Lorde sayde, [a] These haue no master: let them returne euery man therefore to his house in peace.

a The prophecieth how the people should be dispersed, and Achab slaine.

17 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would not prophecie good vnto me, but euil?

18 But he saide againe, Therefore heare the word of the Lord: I sawe the Lord sit vpon his seate, and all the company of heauen stoode on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lorde saide, Who shall deceiue Achab king of Israel, that he may goe vp and be ouerthrowen at Ramoth in Gilead? and one said this, another said that.

20 And there came out a spirit, and stoode before the Lord, and said, I wil deceiue him. And the Lord said vnto him, Wherein?

b They that will not beleeue the trueth, God sendeth strong delusions, that they should beleeue lies.

21 And he said, I wil go out, and be a [b] lying spirite in the mouth of all his prophetes. And the Lord saide, Thou shalt deceiue him, and shalt preuaile: goe out, and do euen so.

22 And nowe therefore beholde, the Lord hath put a lying spirite in the mouthes of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken euill against thee.

3.King. 22. 22.

23 Then Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea vpon the cheeke, and saide, By what way went the [c] spirite of the Lord from me, to speake with thee?

c Thus the hypocrites boast of the spirite which they haue not, and declare their malice against them in whom the true spirit is.

24 And Michea said, Beholde, thou shalt see the day when thou shalt go from chamber to chamber for to hide thy selfe.

25 And the king of Israel saide, Take ye Michea, and bring him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kings sonne.

26 And yee shall say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and water of trouble, vntill I come againe in peace.

27 And Michea said, If thou come againe in peace, then hath not the Lorde spoken by me. And he said, Hearken to ye people euery one of you.

28 And so the king of Israel and Iosaphat the king of Juda went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, I will change me when I goe to the battel: but see that thou haue thine owne apparel vpon thee. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and they came to the battell.

30 But the king of Syria had commaunded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, See that yee fight not against small or great, saue against the king of Israel onely.

31 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iosaphat, they saide, It is the king of Israel: and therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iosaphat cryed out, and the Lord helped him, and God ‖ chased them away from him.

1.Kin.22. 32.

‖ Or, moued them to depart from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe ‖ at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of his habergine: and hee saide to his charetman, Turne thine hande, that thou mayest cary me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

‖ Or, in his simplicitie.

34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel caused his charet [d] to stande still against the Syrians, vntill Euen: and about the time of the sunne going downe, he died.

d He willeth both his hurt, that his souldiers might fight the more courageously.

The xix. Chapter.

1 After Iosaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he calleth againe the people to the honouring of the Lord.

AND Iosaphat the king of Juda came home againe in peace to Hierusalem.

2 And Jehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and said to king Iosaphat, Wouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the Lord? Therefore is wrath come downe vpon thee from before the Lord.

3 Neuertheless, there are some good acts found in thee, in that thou hast hewen downe the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 And Iosaphat dwelt at Hierusalem, and turned, [a] and went out to the people from Beerseba to mount Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

a He called all the countrey, and brought his people from idolatrie, to the knowledge of the true God.

5 And he set Judges in the land, throughout all the strong cities of Juda, citie by citie,

6 And saide to the Judges, Take heede what ye doe: for yee execute not the iudgements of man, but of God, which is [b] with you in the iudgement.

b To punish you, if you doe iniustly, and to punish you if you doe contrary.

7 Wherefore nowe let the feare of the Lord be vpon you, and take heede, and be doing the thing: for there is no vnrighteousnesse with the Lord our God, that he should haue any respect of persons, or take rewardes.

Iob.34.19. act.10.34. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

8 Moreouer, in Hierusalem did Iosaphat set of the Leuites and of the Priestes, and of the ancient fathers ouer Israel, in the iudgement and cause of the Lorde, and they returned

turned againe to Hierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shal ye doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully, and with a pure heart:

10 What cause soeuer come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities betweene blood and blood, betwene lawe and commaundement, betweene statutes and ordinances: ye shall warne them that they trespasse not against the Lorde, and so wrath come vpon you and your brethren: thus doe, and ye shall not offend.

11 And beholde, Amaria the high Priest is among you in all matters of the Lorde, and Zebadia the sonne of Ismael, a ruler of the house of Iuda, for all the kings matters: There be officers of the Leuites also before you, take courage to you therefore, and be doing manfully, and the Lord shall be with such as be good.

The xx. Chapter.

3 Iosaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victorie that the Lorde gaue him against his enemies. 30 His reigne and actes.

AFter this also, the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them other of the Ammonites, came against Iosaphat to battel.

2 And there came some that tolde Iosaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from the other side of the sea, and out of Syria, and beholde, they be in Hasason Thamar, which is in En-gadi.

3 And Iosaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the Lorde, and proclaimed fasting throughout all Iuda.

4 And Iuda gathered themselues together, to aske counsell of the Lorde: and they came out of all the cities of Iuda, ‖ to make intercession to the Lord.

‖ Or, to inquire of the Lord.

5 And Iosaphat stood betweene the congregation of Iuda and Hierusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the newe court,

6 And said, O Lorde God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen, and reignest not thou on all the kingdomes of the heathen, and in thine hand is power & might, and there is no man that is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God which diddest cast out the inhabiters of this lande before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a temple therein for thy name, saying,

9 *If euill come vpon vs, as the sword of iudgement, pestilence, or hunger: then if we stand before this house in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and crie vnto thee in our tribulation, heare thou, and helpe.

2.Chr.6.28.

10 *And nowe behold the children of Ammon and Moab, & mount Seir, † by whom thou wouldest not let them of Israel goe, when they came out of the lande of Egypt, but they departed from them, and destroyed them not.

1.Kin.8.37. Deut.2.9.

11 See howe they reward vs, to come for to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great companie that commeth against vs: neither wote we what to doe, but our eyes a be vnto thee.

a We onely put our trust in thee, and waite for our deliuerance from heauen.

13 And all Iuda stoode before the Lorde, with their yong ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 And there was Iahaziel the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Benaia, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Matthania, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, and vpon him came the spirit of the Lorde in the middes of the congregation:

15 And hee saide, Hearken all Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hierusalem, and thou king Iosaphat, Thus sayeth the Lorde vnto you, Be not afraide, nor faint hearted, by reason of this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morow go ye downe against them: beholde, they come vp by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the ende of the brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not needs to fight in this battell, but step forth, and stand, and beholde the helpe of the Lorde which is with you: feare not, nor let your heartes faile you, O ye of Iuda and of Hierusalem, to morow goe out against them, for the Lorde will be with you.

18 And Iosaphat b bowed his face to the earth, and all Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem fell before the Lorde, worshipping the Lord.

b Declaring his faith and obedience to the worde of the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Caathites, and of the children of the Corahites, stoode vp to praise the Lord God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 And when they arose early in the morning, they gate them out vnto the wildernesse of Thecoa: and as they went out, Iosaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hierusalem: Put your trust in the Lord your God, that ye may be found faithfull: giue credence to his prophets, and so shall ye prosper.

21 When hee had consulted with the people, and set some to sing vnto the Lorde, and to praise him in the beautie of holinesse, and to go out before the armie, and to say, Praise the Lord, for his mercie lasteth euer:

22 And when they began to howte, and to praise the Lorde, the Lorde laide ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iuda, and they were ouerthrowen with strokes among themselues.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab, rose against the inhabiters of mount Seir, and they slew and destroyed them: and when they

they had made an ende of the inhabiters of Seir, euery one helped to destroy an other among themselues.

24 And when Juda came towarde Mispah in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and beholde, they were dead carkeises fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iosaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they founde among them abundance of goods, raiment, and precious iewels, which they tooke for themselues more then they coulde cary away: so that they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

c Gaue thākes vnto the Lorde for that victorie.

26 And the fourth day they assembled in the valley of blessing: for there they c blessed the Lord, and therefore they called the name of the same place, The valley of blessing, vnto this day.

27 And so all the men of Juda and Hierusalem, returned with Iosaphat their head, for to goe againe to Hierusalem with gladnesse: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Hierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Shawmes, vnto the house of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God fell on the kingdomes of all landes, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 And so the realme of Iosaphat was in tranquilitie, and his God gaue him rest on euery side.

31 And Iosaphat reigned vpon Juda, and was thirtie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, & hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

1.King.22. 43. 33 Howbeit, * the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 The rest of the actes of Iosaphat first and last, behold, they are written among the sayings of Jehu the sonne of Hanani, which noted them in the booke of the kings of Israel.

35 After this, did Iosaphat king of Juda ioyne himselfe with Ahazia king of Israel, whose mind was to doe wickedly:

36 He ioyned himselfe with him, to make shippes to goe to Tharsis: and they made the shippes in Ezion Gaber.

d God would not haue his to ioyne in fasciertie with idolaters and wicked men.

37 And Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareša, prophecied against Iosaphat, saying, Because thou hast d ioyned thy selfe with Ahazia, the Lorde hath broken thy workes. And the shippes were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tharsis.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iosaphat dyeth. 3 Ioram succeedeth him, 4 which killeth his brethren. 16 He is oppressed of the Philistines. 18 His miserable ende.

IOsaphat also slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and Joram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And hee had brethren which were the sonnes of Iosaphat, Azaria, Jehiel, Zacharia, Azaria, Michael, & Sephatia: all these are the sonnes of Iosaphat king of Juda.

3 And their father gaue them many great gifts of golde and siluer, and other ‖ speciall substance, with strong cities in Juda: but the kingdome gaue he to Joram, for he was the eldest. ‖ Or, precious.

4 * And Joram rose vp against the kingdome of his father, and preuailed, and slewe all his brethren with the sworde, and diuers of the lordes of Israel. 4.Kin.8.16.

5 Joram was thirtie and two yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Hierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Achab, for he had the daughter of Achab to a wife: and he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord. a Iewe language vsed in many place of a falsie religion.

7 *Howbeit, the Lorde would not destroy the house of David, because of the couenant that he had made with David, as he promised to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer. 2.Kin.7.11.

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, when they were vnder the dominion of Juda, and made themselues a king.

9 And Joram went forth with his lords, and all his charets were with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in: and the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled still, so that they woulde not be vnder the hand of Juda vnto this day: that same time also did Libna rebell from being vnder his hand, because hee had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Juda, and caused the inhabiters of Hierusalem to b commit fornication, and prouoked Juda to idolatrie. b Meaning idolatrie, because the Israelites forsaking purenesse with God, as doth the adulterous woman with her husband.

12 And there came a writing to him from c Elia the Prophet, saying, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iosaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Asa king of Juda: c Some think that this was Eliseus, because he had the double spirite of Elia.

13 But walkedst in the wayes of e kings of Israel, and hast made Juda, & the dwellers of Hierusalem, to goe a whoring like to the whoredome of the house of Achab, and hast slaine thy brethren, euen thy fathers house, which were better then thou:

14 Beholde, with a great plague will the Lord smite thy folke, thy children, thy wiues, and all thy goods:

15 And thou shalt suffer great paine, euen a disease of thy bowels, vntil thy guttes fall out

out by reason of thy ſickneſſe day by day.

16 And ſo the Lorde ſtirred vp againſt Joram the ſpirite of the Philiſtines, and the Arabians that were beſide the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Juda, and waſted it, and caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, & his ſonnes, and wiues, ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Joahaz, which was the yongeſt among his ſonnes. ‖Or, Ahazia

18 And after al theſe things, ỹ Lord ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And in proceſſe of time, after the ende of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his ſickneſſe, and ſo he died of very euill diſeaſes: and they made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to reigne, he was thirtie and two yeres olde, and reigned in Hieruſalem eight yeeres, and liued ‖ wretchedly: howbeit they buried him in ỹ citie of Dauid, but not among the ſepulchres of the kings. ‖Or, deposed, cha. 22.

The xxij. Chapter.

10 Athalia putteth to death all the kings linage. 11 Joas eſcapeth.

4.Kin.8.24. AND * the inhabiters of Hieruſalem made Ahazia his young ſonne king in his ſteade: for the men of warre that came a with the hoſt of the Arabians, had ſlaine all his eldeſt ſonnes. And ſo Ahazia the ſõne of Joram king of Juda was made king.

a Hebr. with the Arabians.

2 b Fourtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yere in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of c Amri.

b Which is to be vnderſtand, that he reigned thereby yeres, his father yet liuing, but after his fathers death he was confirmed king, when he was fourtie and two yeres olde.

c Shee was Ahabs daughter, who was the ſonne of Amri.

3 And he walked alſo in the wayes of the houſe of Achab: for his mother by her counſell enticed him to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, as did they that were of the houſe of Achab: for they were his d counſailours after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

d Euill counſailours make an euill king.

5 And hee walked after their counſaile, and went with Joram ſonne of Achab king of Iſrael, to fight againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth in Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he turned to be healed in Jezrahel, of ỹ woundes which were giuen him at Rama, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the ſonne of Joram king of Juda, went downe to ſee Joram ỹ ſonne of Achab at Jezrahel, becauſe he was diſeaſed.

7 And it came of God that Ahazia ſhould be deſtroyed for his comming to Joram: for when he was come, he wẽt out with Joram againſt Jehu ỹ ſonne of Nimſi, whõ ỹ Lorde had anoynted to deſtroy the houſe of Achab.

8 And when Jehu was executing iuſtice vpon the houſe of Achab, & found the lords of Juda, & the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that waited on Ahazia, he ſlue them.

9 And he ſought Ahazia: and they caught him (where hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu, & whẽ they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaide they, he is the ſõne of Joſaphat, which ſought ỹ Lord with all his heart: And the houſe of Ahazia had no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

10 *But whẽ Athalia, the mother of Ahazia, ſaw that her ſõne was dead, ſhe aroſe and e deſtroied al ỹ kings ſeed in ỹ kinred of Juda. 4.Kin.11.1.

e To the intent that there ſhould be none to make title to the crowne, and ſo ſhee might vſurpe the gouernement.

11 And Joſabeth ỹ daughter of the king, tooke Joas the ſonne of Ahazia, & ſtale him from among ỹ kings ſõnes that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a priuie chamber: and ſo Joſabeth the daughter of king Joram, the wife of Jehoiada the Prieſt (and the ſiſter of Ahazia) hid him from Athalia, that he was not ſlaine.

12 And ſo hee was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeres, and Athalia reigned ouer the land.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Ioas the ſonne of Ahazia is made king. 14 Athalia is put to death. 17 The temple of Baal is deſtroyed. 19 Iehoiada appointeth miniſters in the temple.

AND * in the ſeuenth yere, Jehoiada being bold, tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Joram, & Iſmael the ſonne of Jehohanan, Azaria the ſõne of Obed, Maaſia the ſonne of Adaia, and Eliſaphat the ſonne of Zichri, and made a bond with them. 4.Reg.11.4

2 And they went about in Juda, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Juda, and the ancient fathers of a Iſrael, and they came to Hieruſalem.

a Meaning of Juda and Beniamin, Chap.21.4.

3 And all the Congregation made a bond with the king in the houſe of God: & he ſaide vnto them, Beholde, the kings ſonne muſt reigne, as the Lord hath ſaide of the children of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye ſhal do, The third part of you ſhall on ỹ Sabboth come to the Prieſts, Leuites, & keepers of ỹ porches,

5 And another third part ſhall be by the kings houſe, & another third part ſhall be at the gate of the foundation: and all the people ſhalbe in the courtes of the houſe of the Lord.

6 But there ſhal none come into the houſe of the Lord, ſaue the Prieſtes & Leuites that miniſter, they ſhal go in, for they are holy: but al the people ſhal keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites ſhal compaſſe the king round about, and euery man ſhall haue his weapon in his hand, and what other man ſoeuer doeth come into the houſe of the Lord he ſhall be ſlaine: & let them be with the king when he commeth in, & when he goeth out.

8 And the Leuites, & all Juda, did according to all things ỹ Jehoiada the Prieſt had commanded, and tooke euery man his men that came in on ỹ Sabboth day, with them that went out on ỹ Sabboth day: neither did Jehoiada ỹ Prieſt let the cõpanions depart.

9 And Jehoiada the Prieſt, deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares, ſhieldes, and bucklers, that had pertained to king Dauid, and were in the houſe of God.

10 And

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hande) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, round about the king.

11 And they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and the ‖ testimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him, and said, God saue the king.

‖ Or, royall apparell.

12 When Athalia heard the noyse of the people running, and praising the king, shee came to the people in the house of the Lord.

13 And shee looked, and beholde, the king stoode ‖ in his place at the entring in, and the lordes and the trumpets were by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, blowing with trumpettes: and the singers were with instruments of musicke, and such as coulde sing prayse: but Athalia rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

‖ Or, at his pillar.

14 And Iehoiada the Priest went out to the captaines of hundreds, that were gouernours of the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and [b] who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sworde: For the Priest said, That they should not slay her in the house of the Lord.

[b] Meaning, to take her part.

15 And they laid hands on her, til she was come to the entring of the horse gate, beside the kings house, and there they slue her.

16 And Iehoiada made a bond betweene him, and all the people, and the king, that they should be the Lordes people:

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and [c] destroyed it, and brake his altars and his images, and slewe Matthan the Priest of Baal, before the altars.

[c] According to their couenant made.

‖ Or, appointed.

18 And Iehoiada ‖ put the officers for the house of the Lord vnder ỹ hand of the Priests & Leuites, as Dauid had distributed them in the house of ỹ Lorde, to offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lorde, as it is written in the lawe of Moses, with reioycing, and singing, as it was ordeyned by Dauid.

19 And hee set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and all the nobles, and the gouernors of the people, and al the folke of the land, and caused the king to come downe out of the house of the Lord, and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the seate of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in tranquilitie after that they had slaine Athalia with the sword.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioas repaireth the house of the Lord. 23 Ioas is killed of his owne seruants.

4. Reg. 12. 2 IOas * was seuen yeres old whē he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Ziba, of Beersleba.

2 And Ioas did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde all the dayes of [a] Iehoiada the Priest.

[a] Who was a faithfull counsellour, and gouerned him & the people of God.

3 And Iehoiada gaue him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 And after this, Ioas was minded to renue the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the Priestes, and the Leuites, and saide to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iuda, and gather of all Israel, money to repaire the house of your God, from yeere to yeere, and see that yee hast the thing: Howbeit, the Leuites were slacke.

6 And the king called Iehoiada that was the [b] chiefest, and saide vnto him, Why requirest thou not of the Leuites to bring in, out of Iuda and Hierusalem, the collection of Money, according to the commaundement of Moses the seruant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witnesse?

[b] For he was the high priest.

7 For wicked Athalia and her children, brake vp the house of God, and al the things that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestowe vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord:

9 And made a proclamation thorowe Iuda & Hierusalem, to bring in to the Lord * the taxation of money that Moses the seruaunt of God set vpon Israel in the wildernesse. * Exo. 30. 11.

10 And the lords and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest ‖ vntill it was full.

‖ Or, vntil they had made an ende.

11 And at the same time they brought in the chest, vnto them which were in the kings businesse, by the hand of the Leuites, and when they sawe that there was much money: the kings scribe, and one appointed by the high Priest, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered much money.

12 And the king & Iehoiada gaue it to such as did labour and worke in the house of the Lorde, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the Lorde, and so did the artificers in yron and brasse, to mend the house of the Lord.

13 And so the workemen wrought, and the worke mended thorow their hands: and they made the house of God as it ought to be, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, and therewith were made vessels for the house of the Lord, euen vessels to minister withall, ‖ chargers and spoones, vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered whole burnt offerings in the house of the Lord continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, mortars, or bowles.

15 But Iehoiada waxed old, and died full of dayes: for an hundred and thirtie yeeres olde was he when he dyed.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid,

Dauid, among the kings, because hee dealt well with Israel, and with God, and with his house.

17 And after the death of Iehoiada, came the [c] lordes of Iuda, and made obeysance to the king: and the king hearkened vnto them.

[c] Which were flatterers and idolaters.

18 And so they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles, and then came the wrath of God vpon Iuda and Hierusalem for this their trespasses sake.

19 And he sent prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the Lorde, and they testified vnto them, but they would not heare.

20 And the spirit of God came vpon Zacharia the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stoode by the people, and sayde vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the commandements of the Lorde, that yee can not prosper? For because yee haue forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

[d] Idolaters are euer cruell.

21 And they conspired against him, [d] and stoned him with stones, at the commandement of the king, euen in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 And so Ioas the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slue his sonne, and when he dyed, he said, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

Mat.23.35.

23 And when the yeere was out, the host of Syria came vp against him, and they came against Iuda and Hierusalem, and destroyed all the lordes of the people, from among the people, and sent all the spoyle of them vnto the king to Damascus.

24 For the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lorde deliuered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gaue sentence against Ioas.

25 And when they were departed from him, they left him in great diseases: and his own seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the [e] children of Iehoiada the Priest, and slewe him on his bed, and hee died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

[e] Meaning Zacharie, one of Iehoiada his sonnes.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the sonne of Simeath, an Ammonite, and Iehosabad the sonne of Simrith, a Moabite.

[f] That is, concerning his sonnes.

27 [f] And his sonnes, and the summe of the tare that was raised in his time, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the kings: and Amazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 Amazia putteth them to death which slewe his father.
14 He falleth to idolatrie.

AMazia was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Iehoadan, of Hierusalem.

2 And hee did that which is [a] right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

[a] Meaning in respect of his predecessors, albeit, he had his imperfection.

3 And as soone as hee was setled in the kingdome, he slue his seruants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, because it is written thus in the lawe and booke of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The father shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

Deu.24.16 4.kin.14.6. ezc.18.20.

5 And Amazia gathered Iuda together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iuda & Beniamin: & he numbred them frō twentie yeres old, and aboue, and found among them three hundred thousand chosen men able to goe to battel, and that could handle speare & shield.

6 He hyred also an hundred thousande strong fighting men out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 And there came a man of God to him, and sayd, O king, let not the armie of Israel come with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt needes be faithlesse, come on, and take the battell in hand, & God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amazia sayde to the man of God, What shall wee doe then for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the host of Israel? The man of God answered, The Lord is able to giue thee much more then they be.

10 And Amazia separated the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe: wherefore they were exceeding wroth with Iuda, and returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke heart, and caried out his people, & went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousande did the children of Iuda take aliue, and caried them vnto the top of a roche, & cast them downe from the top of the roche, that they all to burst.

13 But the souldiers of the [b] armie which Amazia sent away that they shoulde not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iuda, from Samaria, vnto Bethhoron, and smote three thousande of them, and tooke much spoyle.

[b] That is, the hundred thousand of Israel.

14 And after that Amazia was come from the slaughter of the Edomites hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amazia, & sent vnto him a Prophet, which sayde vnto him, Why hast thou sought the gods of the people, which were not able to [c] deliuer their own people out of thine hand?

[c] That which can not deliuer others, nor saue it self, is no God, but an idol.

16 And as the Prophet talked with him, the king said vnto him, Haue men made thee

of

of the kings counsell? Ceasse, why wilt thou be beaten? And the Prophet ceassed, and saide, I am sure that God is minded to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and agreest not vnto my counsell.

17 Then Amazia king of Juda, tooke aduice, and sent to Joas the sonne of Joahaz the sonne of Jehu king of Israel, and sayde, Come, that we may see one another.

2Kin.14.8. 18 And Joas king of Israel, * sent to A-
2Kin.14.9. mazia king of Juda, saying, * A thistle that is in Libanon, sent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there came a wild beast of Libanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart maketh thee proude to glorifie thy selfe: Nowe therefore bide at home, why doest thou prouoke vnto euill, that thou mayest perish, both thou, and Juda with thee?

20 But Amazia would not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought counsell at the gods of Edom.

21 And so Joas the king of Israel came vp, and they sawe either other, both he, and Amazia king of Juda at Bethsames, which is in Juda.

22 And Juda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Joas the king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Juda the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Joahaz, at Bethsames, and brought him to Hierusalem, and tare the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And he tooke away also al the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were founde in the house of God with Obed Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the children also that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeres.

26 The rest of the acts of Amazia first and last, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel?

27 And after the time that Amazia did turne away from the Lorde, they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem, & when he was fledde to Lachis, they sent to Lachis after him, and slue him there:

28 And brought him vp with horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Juda.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Ozias obeying the Lord, prospereth in his enterprises.
16 He waxeth proude, and vsurpeth the Priests office.

THEN all the people of Juda
4.King.14. 21,&15.1. * tooke Ozias, which was sixteene yeeres old, and made him king in the roume of his father Amazia.

2 And hee built Eloth, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was laide to sleepe with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeres olde was Ozias when he began to raigne, and he raigned fiftie and two yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jecholia, of Hierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all as did his father Amazia.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zacharia, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

a This was not that Zacharia, which was the sonne of Jehoiada, but some other Prophet of that name.

6 And he went to battel against the Philistines, & brake downe the wall of Geth, & the wal of Jabne, & the wal of Asdod, and built cities about Asdod, & among the Philistines.

7 And God holpe him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur baal, and Hamehunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee played the man exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Ozias built towres in Hierusalem by the corner gate, and by the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, & made them strong.

10 And he built towres in the wildernes, and digged many welles: for hee had much cattel in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Charmiel: for he loued husbandry.

11 And Ozias had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre in the armie, according to the number of their office, vnder the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maalia the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hanania, which was one of the kings lords.

12 And the whole number of the ancient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thousand and fiue hundred.

13 And vnder the hand of them, was the armie of the men of warre, euen three hundred and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helping the king against the enemies:

14 And Ozias prouided them throughout all the host, shields, speares, helmets, habergines, bowes and slings for to cast stones.

15 And he made subtile engins in Hierusalem, which hee inuented, and layde on the towres and corners, to shoote arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, because he had prepared to himselfe marueilous strength.

16 But in his strength b his heart arose to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

b Prosperity pusseth vp the heart of man, and maketh him often to forget God.

17 And Azaria the Priest went in after him, and with him foure score Priests of the Lord, that were valiant men:

18 And they stood against Ozias the king, and

and ſaid vnto him, It perteineth not to thee, Ozias, to burne incenſe vnto the Lorde, but to the prieſtes the children of Aaron, that are conſecrated for to offer incenſe: c come therefore out of the ſanctuarie, for thou haſt trespaſſed, and it is no worſhip for thee before the Lord God.

c Though his zeale and intention ſeemed good, yet becauſe they were not reuealed by Gods word, his fact was wicked, and iuſtly puniſhed.

19 And Ozias was wroth, and had incenſe in his hand to burne it, and ſo while he had indignation againſt the prieſtes, the leproſie ſprang in his forehead before the prieſts in the houſe of the Lord, euen beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azaria the chiefe Prieſt, with all the other prieſts, looked vpon him, & beholde, he was become a leper in his forehead, and they thruſt him from thence, and he haſted to goe out, becauſe the Lord had ſmitten him.

1.Sam.15.5 Leui.13.46

21 * And Ozias the king continued a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt ſeuerall in an houſe, being a leper, and ſhut out of the houſe of the Lorde: and Jotham his ſonne had the gouernaunce of the kings houſe, and iudged the people of the land.

22 The reſt of the actes of Ozias firſt and laſt, did Eſai the Prophet, the ſonne of Amos, write.

23 And ſo Ozias ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde of the buriall which was beſide the ſepulchres of the kings: for they ſayde, He is a leper. And Jotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Iotham reigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8 His raigne and death. 9 Achas his ſonne raigneth in his ſteade.

2.Reg.15.32.

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Jeruſa, the daughter of Sadoc.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord, in all poyntes as did his father Ozias, ſaue that hee came not into the a temple of the Lorde: and the people did yet wickedly.

a To burne incenſe againſt Gods lawe, as Oſias his father did, Chap. 26. 16.

3 He built the high gate of the temple of the Lord, and on the wall (where the houſe of ordinance was) he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Juda, and in the wood countrey he built caſtles and towres.

5 He fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuailed againſt them, and the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundred talents of ſiluer, and tenne thouſand meaſures of wheate, and ten thouſand of barley: ſo much did the children of Ammon giue him the ſecond yeere, and the third alſo.

6 So Jotham became mightie, b becauſe hee directed his wayes before the Lord his God.

b All prudence commeth of God, who cannot falſely ſpeak that put their truſt in him.

7 The reſt of the actes of Jotham, and all his warres, and his conuerſation, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Juda.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem.

9 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Achas his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Achas an idolater is giuen into the hands of the Syrians and the king of Iſrael. 23 Achas encreaſeth his idolatrie. 26 His death, and ſucceſſour.

4.Reg.16.2

AChas * was twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, and hee did not that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde, as did his father Dauid.

4.Reg.16.3

2 * For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made molten images for Baalim.

3 Hee offered incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He offred alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of the Syrians, which ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of his captiue, and brought them to Damaſcus: and hee was deliuered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, which ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 For Pecah the ſonne of Romelia ſlew in Juda an hundred and twentie thouſand in one day, which were all fighting men: and that becauſe they had forſaken the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a ‖ mightie man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſia the kings ſonne, and Aſrica the gouernour of the houſe, and Elcana that was next to the king.

‖ Or, tyrant.

8 And the children of Iſrael tooke priſoners of their brethren, two hundred thouſand women, ſonnes, and daughters, and caried away much ſpoyle of them, and brought the ſpoyle to Samaria.

9 But there was a prophet of the Lords, whoſe name was Obed: and hee went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſayde vnto them, Beholde, becauſe the Lorde God of your fathers is wroth with Juda, a he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue ſlaine them with cruelneſſe that reacheth vp to heauen.

a All victory commeth of God.

10 And nowe yee purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Juda and Hieruſalem, and to make them bondmen and bondwomen: and doe ye not lade your ſelues with ſinne in the ſight of the Lord your God?

11 Nowe heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which ye haue taken of your brethren: for els shall the great wrath of God be vpon you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, as Azaria the sonne of Johanan, Berechia, the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Ezechias the sonne of Sallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stoode vp against them that came from the warre:

13 And saide vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended toward God already, yee intende to adde more to our sinnes and trespasse: for our trespasse is great already, and there is a fierce wrath against Israel.

14 And vpon that, the men of armes left the captiues, and the spoyle before the lordes and all the congregation:

15 And the men that were nowe rehearsed by name, rose vp, and tooke the prisoners, and with the spoyle clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them, and shooed them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Jericho the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: and then they returned to Samaria againe.

16 At that same time did king Achas send vnto the kings of the Syrians, to haue helpe of them.

17 And the Edomites came againe, and slewe some of Juda, and caried away captiues.

18 And the Philistines inuaded the cities in the low countrey, and toward the South of Juda, and tooke Bethsames, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Socho, with the townes longing thereto, & Thimna with the townes of the same, Gimso and the townes thereof, and dwelt there.

19 For the Lord brought Juda lowe, because of Achas king of ‖ Juda, which made Juda naked, and transgressed sore against the Lord. ‖ Or, Israel.

20 And Thilgath Phalnasar king of the Assyrians, came vpon him, and troubled him, rather then strengthened him.

21 For Achas tooke away a portion out of the house of the Lorde, and out of the kings house, and out of the lordes houses, and gaue vnto the king of the Assyrians: and yet it helped him not.

22 And in the very time of his tribulation, did king Achas trespasse yet more against the Lord.

23 For he offred vnto the gods of Damascus, which [b] smote him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I offer to them, that they may helpe me also: but they were his destruction, and the destruction of all Israel. [b] Was be falsly supposed.

24 And Achas gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and brake them, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lorde, and made him altars in euery corner of Hierusalem.

25 And in all the cities of Juda hee made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, & angred the Lord God of his fathers.

26 The rest of his actes, and his workes first and last, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.

27 And Achas slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Hierusalem: but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the kings of Israel, and Hezecia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxix. Chapter.

3 Hezecia repaireth the temple, and aduertiseth the Leuites of the corruption of religion.

HEzecia * began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia. * 4. Reg. 18.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord in all poynts, as did Dauid his father.

3 Hee opened the [a] doores of the house of the Lord, in the first yeere and first [b] moneth of his reigne, and repaired them. [a] Why then Jehu let not vp. [b] The temple fell all ruine, that first of all they clensed the true religion of God.

4 And he brought in the Priestes and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East streete,

5 And sayde vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, and nowe be sanctified, and halow the house of the Lord God of your fathers, [c] bring filthinesse out of the holy place. [c] Meaning of the dead, stones, grauen, and idolatrous things vsed in the seruice, and superstition of the temple done before.

6 For our fathers haue trespalled, & done euill in the eyes of the Lorde our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the ‖ habitation of the Lord, and turned their backes on it. ‖ Or, tabernacle.

7 And beside that, they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and quenched the lamps, and haue neither burnt incense, nor offered whole burnt offerings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 [d] Wherefore the wrath of the Lord fell on Juda & Hierusalem, and he hath brought them to trouble, to be wondred on, and to be hissed at, euen as ye see with your eyes. [d] The true cause of all the plagues, and the cause of their plagues.

9 For loe, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the sworde, and our sonnes, our daughters, and our wiues were caried away captiue for the same cause.

10 And now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the Lord God of Israel, that he may turne away his heauie indignation from vs.

11 Now therefore, my sonnes, be not negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, and for to minister & serue him, and to burne incense.

12 Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azaria, of the children of the Caathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Cis the sonne of Abdi, and

and Azaria the ſonne of Iahaleleel: and of the ſonnes of the Gerſonites, Joah the ſonne of Zimma, and Eden the ſonne of Joah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Jeiuel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zacharia and Mattthania:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Simei: and of the ſonnes of Idithun, Semaia, and Oziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and purified themſelues, and came according to the commaundement of the king, and the words of the Lord, for to cleanſe the houſe of the Lord.

16 And the prieſtes went into the inner parts of the houſe of the Lord, to cleanſe it, and brought out all the vncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the Lord, into the court of the houſe of the Lord: & the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out into the brooke Cedron.

17 They began the firſt day of the firſt moneth to purifie, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lorde: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the Lord in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an ende.

18 And they went in to Hezecia the king, and ſayde, We haue cleanſed all the houſe of the Lord, the altar of whole burnt offering, with all his veſſels, and the Shew bread table, with all his ‖ appatell:

‖Or, veſſels.

19 And all the veſſels which king Achaz did caſt aſide when he reigned & tranſgreſſed, them wee haue prepared and ſanctified, and beholde, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 And Hezecia the king roſe earely, and gathered the lordes of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the Lord.

21 And they brought ſeuen oxen, ſeuen rammes, ſeuen ſheepe, and ſeuen hee goates, to be a ſinne offring, for the kingdome, for the ſanctuarie, and for Juda: and hee commanded the prieſtes, the ſonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 And they ſlew the oxen, and the prieſts receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had ſlaine the rammes, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they ſlewe alſo the ſheepe, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

* Or, without ſhedding of blood, nothing could be ſanctified.

23 And then they brought forth the hee goates for the ſinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and † put their hands vpon them.

† They that offred a ſinne offering, muſt lay their hands vpon it: Meaning, that they themſelues had deſerued that death: and alſo that they did conſecrate it to God, thereby to be ſanctified, Ex. 29.10.

24 And the prieſtes ſlewe them, and with the blood of them they cleanſed the altar, to make ſatisfaction for all Iſrael: for the king commaunded that the whole burnt offering and the ſinne offering ſhould be made for all Iſrael.

25 And ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the Lord, with cymbales, ſalteries, and harpes, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for ſo was the commaundement of the Lord through the hand of his prophets.

26 And the Leuites ſtood, hauing the inſtruments of Dauid: and the prieſts held the trumpets.

27 And Hezecia commanded to offer the whole burnt offering vpon the altar: And when the whole burnt offering began, the ſong of the Lord began alſo, and the trumpets, with the inſtruments that were ordeined by the hand of Dauid king of Iſrael.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, ſinging a ſong, and blowing with the trumpets: and all this continued vntill the whole burnt offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were preſent with him, bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

30 And Hezecia the king, and the lordes ſpake to the Leuites, to praiſe the Lord with the words of Dauid and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang prayſes with gladneſſe, and the other bowed themſelues, and worſhipped. 1.Chr.16.8.

31 And Hezecia anſwered and ſaid, Now yee haue conſecrated your handes vnto the Lord: goe to therefore, and bring the ſacrifices and thanke offrings into the houſe of the Lorde. And the congregation brought in the ſacrifices and thanke offerings, and whole burnt offrings, as many as were of a free liberall heart.

32 And the number of the whole burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threeſcore and tenne oxen, an hundred rammes, & two hundred ſheepe: which were all for the whole burnt offring of the Lord.

33 And there were dedicated ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 And the prieſts were too few to ſlay all the whole burnt offrings: but their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till they had ended the worke, and vntill the prieſtes were ſanctified: for the Leuites were purer hearted to be ſanctified then the prieſts.

35 And thereto the whole burnt offrings were many, with the fatte of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings that belong to the whole burnt offering: and ſo the ſeruice, pertaining to the houſe of the Lorde, was finiſhed.

36 And Hezecia reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the folke ſo readie, and that the thing was ſo done.

The xxx. Chapter.

The keeping of the Paſſeouer by the kings commandement.

AND Hezecia ſent to all Iſrael and Juda, and wrote letters to Ephraim & Manaſſe, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

a Though they ought to haue done it at the firſt moneth, as Exod. 12. yet if any were not clean or had a long iourney, they might defer it to the ſecond moneth, as Num. 9.10.

2 And the king helde a counſell with his lordes, and all the congregation of Hieruſalem, to keepe the feaſt of Paſſeouer in the a ſecond moneth;

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests were not sanctified sufficiently, neither was the people gathered together to Hierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it shoulde bee proclaimed throughout all Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, that they should come and holde the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lorde God of Israel at Hierusalem: for they had not done it of a great season as it was [b] written.

b That is, in such sort and perfection as God had appointed.

6 So the postes went with letters of the kings and of his lords, throughout all Israel and Juda, and at the commandement of the king they sayde, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Isahac, and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of the kings of the Assyrians.

7 And be not ye like your fathers and your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, which gaue them vp to be destroyed, as ye see.

8 And nowe be not ye stiffenecked like as were your fathers: but yeeld your selues vnto the Lorde, and enter into his holy place, which hee hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lord your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shall turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the Lord, then shall your brethren and your children finde compassion in the presence of them that tooke them captiue, & they shall come againe vnto this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 And so the postes went from citie to citie, through the land of Ephraim, and Manasse, euen vnto Zabulon: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, yet diuers of Aser, Manasse, and of Zabulon, submitted themselues, and came to Hierusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Juda, and hee gaue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king, and of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Hierusalem much people, and there was present a mightie great congregation, to holde the feast of sweete bread in the second moneth.

14 And they arose, and remooued the altars that were in Hierusalem: and all the altars for incense did they away, and cast them into the brooke Cedron.

15 And they slewe the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the second moneth: & the priests and Leuites which were [c] ashamed, sanctified themselues, and brought in the whole burnt offrings into the house of the Lord.

c Seeing their owne negligence, and the readinesse of the people.

16 And they stoode in their office after their maner, and according to the lawe of Moses the man of God: and the priestes sprinkled the blood which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified, and therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie him vnto the Lord.

18 For many of the people, and very many of Ephraim, Manasse, Isachar, and Zabulon, were not cleansed, and yet did eate the Passeouer, against the lawe appoynted: but Hezecia prayed for them, saying, The good Lord be mercifull toward euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuarie.

20 And the Lord heard Hezecia, and [d] healed the people.

d That is, to accept them as purified.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Hierusalem, held the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loude instruments vnto the Lord.

22 And Hezecia spake ‖ comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge to sing vnto the Lord: and they did eat throughout that feast seuen dayes long, and offered peace offrings, and thanked the Lord God of their fathers.

‖ Or, to the heart.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to doe so other seuen dayes: and they helde those seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezecia king of Juda, did giue to the congregation [e] a thousand young oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the lordes gaue out to the congregatiō a thousand oxen, and tenne thousand sheepe, and a great number of the priests were sanctified.

e Hezecia bestowed his goodes liberally, for the setting forth of Gods glory.

25 And al the congregation of Juda, with the Priestes and Leuites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, & the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Juda, reioyced.

26 And there was great gladnesse in Hierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was no such ioy in Hierusalem.

27 And the Priests and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard of the Lord, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen his holy dwelling place.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 The people destroy idolatrie. 2 Hezecia appoynteth Priests and Leuites, 4 and prouideth for the liuing.

NOw when all these things were finished, all Israel that were present in the cities of Juda, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the high places and altars throughout all Juda and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasse, vntill they had vterly destroyed them all: and all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession, and to their owne cities.

2 And

2 And Hezecia appointed sundry companies of the Priestes and Leuites, after the diuersitie of their ministrations, euery man according to his office, both Priests and Leuites, for the whole burnt offering and peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes and prayse in the gates of the [a] hoste of the Lorde.

[a] That is, in the temple where they assembled.

3 And the kings portion of his substance that hee gaue, were dayly whole burnt offerings in the morning and euening, & whole burnt offerings for the Sabboth dayes, new moones, and solemne feastes, according as it is written in the lawe of the Lorde.

4 And hee bade the people that dwelt in Hierusalem, to giue a [b] part to the Priests and Leuites, that they might with more courage apply them selues to the lawe of the Lorde.

[b] The tithes and first fruits do the maintenance of the Priests and Leuites.

5 And as soone as the kings commandement came abroade, the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruites of corne, wine, oyle, honie, and of all maner of fruites of the fielde, and the tithes of all maner of things brought they in plenteously.

6 And the children of Israel and Juda, that dwelt in the cities of Juda, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and other holy tithes, which were consecrate vnto the Lorde their God, and layde them all by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a foundation, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezecia and the lordes came and sawe the heapes, they blessed the Lorde, and his people Israel.

9 And Hezecia questioned with the priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, of the house of Sadoc, answered him, & said, Since the people began to bring the heaue offrings into the house of the Lorde, [c] wee also haue had ynough to eate, and yet remaineth plentie: for the Lorde hath blessed his people, and this heape is left.

[c] The ministers were liberally prouided for.

11 And Hezecia bade prepare the ‖ chambers in the house of the Lorde: and they did prepare them,

‖ Or, storehouses.

12 And caryed in the first fruites, the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, ouer which Chonenia the Leuite had the rule, and Semei his brother next to him:

13 And Jehiel, Azaria, Nahath, Asael, Jerimoth, Iosabad, Eliel, Jesmachia, Mahath, and Banaia, were ouerseers, ordeined by Chonenia, and Semei his brother was an officer of Hezecia the king, and Azaria was the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Chore the sonne of Imma the Leuite, and porter of the East doore, had the ouersight of the things that were offered of a free will vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lorde, and the holy things that were consecrate.

15 And vnder his hand were Eden, Miniamin, Jesua, Semaia, Amaria, and Sechania, in the cities of the priestes, appointed of their fidelitie to giue to their brethren their partes, as well to the small, as to the great:

16 Also to their generation, being males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the Lorde, they shall giue day by day for their ministration, & for their giuing attendance, and for their diuers waitings by course,

17 Both to the generation of the Priests and Leuites, throughout the housholde of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, to waite when their courses came:

18 And to the families of all their babes, wiues, sonnes and daughters, through all the congregation: for vpon the fidelitie of them, were the holy things bestowed:

19 And to the children of Aaron the priests which were in the fieldes and suburbes of their cities, city by citie, [d] men whose names were expressed afore, should giue portions, to all the males among the Priestes, and to all the Leuites, according to their number.

[d] Or, by name.

20 And of this maner did Hezecia throwout all Juda, and wrought that is good and right and true before the Lorde his God.

21 And in all the workes that he began for the seruice of the house of God, according to the lawe and the commaundements, hee sought his God: and that did he with all his heart, and prospered.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iuda. 3 Hezecia prepareth for the warre. 7 He exhorteth the people to put their trust in the Lorde.

AFter that these deedes were faithfully done, *Sennacherib king of the Assyrians came, and entred into Juda, and compassed the strong cities, & thought to winne them for him selfe. *4. Kings 18.13. esay 36.1. ecclus 48.19.

2 And so when Hezecia sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that hee was purposed to fight against Hierusalem,

3 Hee tooke counsell with his lordes and men of might, to stop the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 For there gathered many of the people together, and stopt all the welles, and the brooke that ran throwe the middes of the land, saying, Why shall the kings of the Assyrians come, and finde much water?

5 And Hezecia went to lustily, and built vp the wall where it was broken, and made the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many dartes and shieldes.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the large streete of the gate of the citie, and spake gently to them, saying,

7 Plucke vp your hearts, and be strong, be not afraid nor discouraged for the king of

the Aſſyrians, and for all the multitude that he hath with him: for there be moe with vs then with him.

a That is, the power of man.

8 With him is an arme of a fleſh, but with vs the b Lord our God, for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people tooke a courage through the wordes of Hezecia king of Juda.

b This declareth that Hezecia did euer put his truſt in God, and yet made himſelfe ſtrong & vſed lawfull meanes, leaſt he ſhould ſéeme to tempt God.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians ſende of his ſeruants to Hieruſalem (but hee him ſelfe remained beſide Lachis, hauing all his power with him) vnto Hezecia king of Juda, and vnto all Juda that were at Hieruſalem, ſaying,

10 Thus ſayth Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians, wherein doe ye truſt, O ye that dwell in Hieruſalem which is beſieged?

11 Doeth not Hezecia entice you to giue ouer your ſelues vnto death, hunger, and thirſt, ſaying, The Lord our God ſhall rid vs out of the hand of the king of the Aſſyrians?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezecia put downe his high places and his c altars, and commanded Juda and Hieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burne incenſe vpon the ſame?

c The wicked make no difference betwene true religion and falſe.

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all people of the landes? were the gods of the people of other lands able or mightie to ſaue their lands out of my hand?

14 Which of all the gods of thoſe nations that my fathers deſtroyed, could deliuer his people out of my hand? And ſhall your God be able to deliuer you out of my hand?

15 Wherefore nowe let not Hezecia deceiue you, nor perſwade you of this faſhion, nor yet beleeue him: For as no God among all nations and kingdomes was able to ridde his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: howe much leſſe ſhall your gods be able to keepe you out of my hand?

16 And yet moe things did his ſeruants ſpeake againſt the Lorde God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezecia.

17 And Sennacherib alſo wrote a letter to rayle on the Lorde God of Iſrael, and ſpake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other lands haue not bene able to deliuer their people out of my hand: euen ſo ſhall not the God of Hezecia deliuer his people out of my hand.

18 And they cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes ſpeach vnto the people of Hieruſalem that were on the wall, to feare them, and to make them faint hearted, and that they might take the citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Hieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the nations of the earth, which were the workes of the hands of men.

d Prayer is the beſt refuge in all troubles and dangers.

20 But Hezecia the king, and the Prophet Eſai the ſonne of Amos d prayed againſt that blaſphemie, and cryed vp to heauen.

21 And the Lorde ſent an Angel, which deſtroyed all the men of warre, and the lords and captaines of the hoſte of the king of the Aſſyrians, that hee turned his face againe with ſhame towarde his owne land: and when hee was come into the houſe of his god, they that came of his owne body ſlewe him there with the ſworde.

22 And ſo the Lorde ſaued Hezecia and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem out of the hand of Sennacherib the king of the Aſſyrians, and from the hand of all other, and mainteined them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought offrings vnto the Lord to Hieruſalem, and preſents to Hezecia king of Juda: ſo that hee was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thencefoorth.

24 In thoſe dayes * Hezecia was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the Lorde: which anſwered him, and ſhewed him a wonderfull miracle. 4. Kin. 20. 1. eſai. 38. 1.

25 But Hezecia did not againe vnto God according to it that he had ſhewed him: for his heart aroſe, and there came wrath vpon him, and vpon Juda and Hieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezecia ſubmitted him ſelfe, after that his heart was riſen vp, he, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem: and the wrath of the Lorde came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezecia.

27 And Hezecia had exceeding much riches and honour: and hee gate him treſures of ſiluer and golde, precious ſtones, and ſpices, ſhieldes, and of all maner pleaſant iewels,

28 And made ſtore houſes for the fruites of corne, for wine and oyle, and ſtalles for all maner of beaſtes, and coates for ſheepe.

29 And hee made him cities, and had of ſheepe and oxen great abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance exceeding much.

30 This ſame Hezecia ſtopped the vpper water ſpringes of c Gion, and brought them downe to the weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid: and Hezecia proſpered in all his workes. c Which also was called Ioa.

31 And when * the princes of Babylon ſent vnto him ambaſſadours, to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, f to trie him, and that all that was in his heart might be knowen. 4. King 20. 12. f God tempteth his holy ſaints, to trie them.

32 The reſt of the deedes of Hezecia, and his goodneſſe, beholde, they are written in the viſion of Eſai the Prophet the ſonne of Amos, in the booke of the kings of Juda and Iſrael.

33 And Hezecia ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the moſt worthy place of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid, and all Juda and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſes his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Manaſſes an idolater, 9 cauſeth Iuda to erre: 11 He is led priſoner into Babylon.

Manaſſes

4. Kin. 21. 1 MAnasses was twelue yeres old when he began to raigne, and he raigned fiftie and fiue yeres in Hierusalem:

2 But did euill in the sight of the Lorde, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whome the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went backe, and built the high places which Hezecia his father had broken downe: and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the
2. Reg. 7. 10 Lord, where as the Lorde yet had said, *In Hierusalem shall my name be for euer.

5 And hee builded altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 And he burnt his children in fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: he was a sorcerer, he regarded the crying of birdes, vsed enchantments, and maintained workers with spirites, and seers of fortunes, and wrought much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him withall.

7 And hee put the carued image, and an idol which he had made, in the house of God:
1. Reg. 7. 10. 3. Reg. 8. 16 of which house God said to Dauid and to Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem which I haue chosen afore all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I make the foote of Israel to remooue any more out of the lande which I haue ordeined for your fathers, if so bee that they will be diligent, and doe all that I haue commaunded them in all the lawe and statutes, and ordinances by the hande of Moses.

9 And so Manasses made Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the heathen whome the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

a Meaning by his prophets. 10 And the Lorde spake a vnto Manasses, and to his people: but they would not regarde.

11 Wherefore the Lorde brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of the Assyrians, which tooke Manasses, and bounde him with fetters and chaines, and caryed him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in tribulation, hee besought the Lorde his God, and humbled him selfe exceedingly before the God of his fathers,

b Affliction giueth vnderstanding. 13 And made intercession to him, and God was b intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Hierusalem into his kingdome: and then Manasses knewe that the Lorde was God.

14 After this he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the west side of Gion, in the valley as they come to the fish gate, and round about Ophel, and brought it vp of a very great height, & put captaines of warre in all the strong cities of Iuda.

15 And he tooke away straūge gods & images out of the house of God, & all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of God & Hierusalē, & cast them out of the citie.

16 And he prepared the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offeringes, and thanke offerings, and charged Iuda to serue the Lorde God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did offer still in the high places, howbeit vnto the Lorde their God onely.

18 The rest of the actes of Manasses, and his prayer vnto his God, & the wordes of the Seers that spake to him in the name of the Lorde God of Israel, beholde, they are written in the sayings of the kings of Israel.

19 And his prayer, and how that he was heard, and all his sinnes, and his trespasse, and the places where hee made high places, and set vp groues and images before he was humbled, beholde, they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 And Manasses slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house, and Amon his sonne reigned in his roome.

c Because he had so horribly offended against the Lord they did not burie him in the sepulchre of the kings, but in the garden of the kings house.

21 Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned two yeeres in Hierusalem.

22 But he did euill in the sight of ỹ Lord, like as did Manasses his father: for Amon sacrificed to al the carued images which Manasses his father had made, & serued them,

23 And submitted not him selfe before the Lord, as Manasses his father had humbled him selfe: but Amon trespassed greatly.

24 And his owne seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 But the people of the lande slewe all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the same people of the land made Iosias his sonne king in his roume.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Iosias destroyeth the idoles, 8 and restoreth the temple. 14 The booke of the lawe is founde.

IOsias * was eight yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he reigned in Hierusalem thirtie and one yeres. 4. Kin. 22. 1

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 In the eight yeere of his raigne, when he was yet a childe, hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: & in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iuda and Hierusalem, from the high places, groues, carued images, and images of mettall.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim euen in his a presence: & other images that were in greater honour then they, hee caused to bee destroyed: & the groues, carued images, and images of mettal, he brake, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the graues of them that had offered vnto them.

a Yee would see the reformation with his own eyes.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priestes vpon the altars of them, and cleansed Juda and Hierusalem:

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wildernesse of them round about.

b The godly zeale of this good prince, is a worthie ensample for all princes to followe.

7 He plucked asunder the [b] altars and the groues, and did beat the images and stampe them to powder, and cut downe all the idols throughout al the land of Israel, and returned to Hierusalem againe.

8 In the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the lande and the temple, hee sent Saphan the sonne of Azalia, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the Lorde his God.

9 And when they came to Helciah the high priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the entries had gathered of the hande of Manasse and Ephraim, and of all that yet remained in Israel, and of all Juda and Beniamin, and they returned to Hierusalem.

10 And they put it in the handes of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the Lord, and they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in the house of the Lorde, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to masons and carpenters, gaue they it, to get hewed stone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houses, which the kings of Juda had destroyed.

c Faithfull officers.

12 And the men did the worke [c] vpon trust: and the ouerseers of them to courage them forward, were Jahath and Obadia, Leuites of the children of Merari: and Zecharia and Mesullam of the children of the Caathites, and other of the Leuites, which all could skill of instruments of musike.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, and ouer all that wrought in whatsoeuer workmanship it were, were there scribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lorde, Helcia the priest founde the booke of the lawe of the Lord giuen by Moses.

15 And Helcia answered and said to Saphan the scribe, I haue founde the booke of the law in the house of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

d For the king was commanded to haue continually a copie of this booke, and to reade therein day & night, Deut. 17.

16 And Saphan [d] caried the booke to the king, and brought the king worde againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, that doe they.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was founde in the house of the Lorde, and haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerseers of the worke, & to the hands of the workemen.

18 And then Saphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the priest hath giuen me a booke: and Saphan read in it before the king.

19 And when the king had heard the wordes of the law, he [e] tare his clothes.

e For lyuely that the images of God put downe so long supplyeth.

20 And the king commaunded Helcia and Ahican the sonne of Saphan, & Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Saphan the scribe, and Asaa, a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lorde for me, and for them that are left in Israel and Juda, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the Lord, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Helcia, and they that the king had appointed, went to Hulda a prophetisse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Thecuath, the sonne of Hasra, keeper of the wardrobe (for shee dwelt in Hierusalem within the second wall) and so they communed with her.

23 She answered them, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Tell yee the man that sent you to me,

24 Euen thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Juda:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue offered vnto other gods, to anger me with all maner workes of their handes: therefore is my wrath set on fire against this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Juda, which sent you to enquire of the Lorde, so shall yee say vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, concerning the wordes which thou hast heard,

f The ende of Gods threatnings, is to our repentance.

27 Because thine heart did [f] melt, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place, and against the inhabiters thereof, & humbledst thy selfe before mee, and taredst thy clothes, and diddest weepe before me, I haue heard it also, saith the Lord.

28 Beholde, I will take thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the mischiefe that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters of the same. * And they brought the king worde againe. 4. Kin. 22. 1

29 Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Juda & Hierusalem:

30 And the king went vp into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Juda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem, and the priestes and Leuites, and all the people great and small, and the king did read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was founde in the house of the Lorde.

31 And the king stoode at his standing, and made a couenant before the Lorde, to followe the Lorde, and to keepe his commaundements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and to fulfill the wordes of the couenant written in the said booke.

32 And

32 And he set in their roume al them that were found in Hierusalem and Beniamin: and the inhabiters of Hierusalem did according to the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers.

33 And Iosias put away al maner of abominations out of all lands that pertained to the children of Israel, & constrained all that were found in Israel, to serue the Lord their God: & they turned not aside from the Lorde God of their fathers, as long as he liued.

& Because he had charge ouer all, & must answer for euery one that perished, he thought it his duetie to see that all should make profession to receiue the word of God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iosias keepeth the Passeouer. 2 He setteth forth Gods seruice. 20 He fighteth against the king of Egypt, and dieth. 24 The people bewaile him.

4.kin.23.21 3.esd.1.1.

AND *Iosias held the feast of Passeouer vnto ỹ Lord in Hierusalem, & they a slew the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

a The scripture vseth in sundry places to cal ỹ name the Passeouer, which was but the signe of the Passeouer, because in al sacraments the signs haue the names of the things which are signified.

2 And hee set the priestes in their offices, and ayded them in the seruice of the house of the Lord,

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, & were sanctified vnto the Lord, put the holy arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build, it shall be no more a burden vpon your shulders: but now serue the Lord your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by your ancient houshold and companies, according to the writing of Dauid king of Israel, and the writing of Solomon his sonne:

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the diuision of the ancient houseliolde of your brethren the children of the people, and after the diuision of the ancient housholds of the Leuites:

6 Kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosias gaue to the people, sheepe, lambes, and kids, all for the Passeouer, and for all that were present, thirtie thousand by tale, & three thousand oxen: and these were of the kings substance.

8 And his lords gaue willingly both vnto the people, and to the priests, & vnto the Leuites, Helcia also, Zacharia, & Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred oxen.

b liberal prouision for the ministerie.

9 b Cononia, Semeia, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hazabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad, rulers of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand sheepe, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 And so the seruice was prepared, and the priests stood in their places, and the Leuites in their distinct companies, at ỹ kings commandement:

11 And they slew the Passeouer, and the priests sprinckled the blood with their hand, and the Leuites pulled off the skinnes of the beasts.

12 And they set away the whole burnt offerings, to giue them vnto the people that were diuided by auncient houses: and that they should offer vnto the Lorde, like as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen also.

13 And they dressed the Passeouer with fire, as the maner was: and the other dedicate beasts, sod they in pots, caldrons, and pans, and diuided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made readie for themselues, and for the Priestes: for the Priests the children of Aaron were busied in offering of whole burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the children of Asaph stood in their standing, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, the kings c Seer: and the porters waited at euery gate, and might not depart from their seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

c Meaning, the prophet.

16 And so all the seruice of the Lorde was prepared the same day, to offer the Passeouer, and to offer whole burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Iosias.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer the same time, and the feast of sweete bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel hold such a Passeouer as did Iosias, and the Priests, and Leuites, and all Iuda and Israel that were present, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem.

19 This Passeouer was holden in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias.

20 After all this, *when Iosias had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Charcamis, beside Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him. 4.Re.23.29

21 Which sent messengers to him, & sayd, what haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iuda? ‖ Bee not thou against thy selfe this day, for my warre is against another house, and God bade me make haste: leaue off therefore, & meddle not with God which is with me, least he destroy thee.

‖ Or, I come not against thee this day, but against the house of mine enemie.

22 Neuertheles, Iosias would not turne his face from him, ‖ but rather tooke aduise to fight with him, & hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho, *out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

‖ Or, changed his apparell to fight with him. Zach.12.11

23 And the shooters shot darts at king Iosias: and the king said to his seruants, Carry me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore had him out of that charet, & put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hierusalem, hee dyed, and was buried in the

the sepulchre of his fathers: and all Juda and Hierusalem mourned for Josias.

25 And Jeremias lamented Josias, and all singing men, and singing women mourned for Josias in their lamentations to this day, and made the same lamentations an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 The rest of the actes of Josias, and his goodnes, as it is written in ỹ law of the Lord,

27 And his sayings first and last, behold they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Juda.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 After Iosias, reigneth Ioahaz. 4 After Ioahaz, Ioiacim. 8 After him, Ioiacin. 11 After him, Zedecia, 14. 17 In whose time all the people were caried away to Babylon, for contemning the admonitions of the prophets.

4.Re.23.30 AND * the people of the lande tooke Joahaz the sonne of Josias, and made him king in his fathers stead in Hierusalem.

2 And Joahaz was twentie and three yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes in Hierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at Hierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

Matt.1.13. 4 And * the king of Egypt made Eliacim his brother king vpon Juda & Hierusalem, and turned his name to Joacim: and Necho tooke Joahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Joacim was twentie and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came vp Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and bound him with two chaines, to carie him to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonosor also caried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The rest of the actes of Joacim, and his abominations which he did, [a] & that which was found vpon him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Juda, and Joacin his sonne reigned in his stead.

[a] He meaneth the markes of idolatry, which were found printed in his body when he was dead.

4.Reg.24.8 ierc.37.1. 9 * And Joacin was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, king Nabuchodonosor sent, and fet him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedecia his fathers brother king ouer Juda and Hierusalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem.

12 * And he did euil in the sight of the Lord his God, & humbled not himselfe before Jeremie the Prophet at the mouth of the Lord. Iere.37.1.

13 And he rebelled against king Nabuchodonosor, which had receiued an othe of him by God: but he was stifnecked, and too hard hearted, to turne vnto ỹ Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people, transgressed wonderfully, after all maner of abominations of the heathē, and polluted the house of the Lord, which he had halowed in Hierusalem.

15 And the Lord God of their fathers sent to thē by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: for hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedie.

17 And so he brought vpon them the king of Chaldee, which slew their yong men with the swoorde in their holy temple, and spared neither yong man, mayden, olde man, nor him that stouped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, both great and smal, and the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the king, and of his lordes: all these caried he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Hierusalem, & burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroied all the goodly iewels thereof.

20 And the rest that had escaped ỹ swoord, caried he to Babylon: where they were bondmen to him & to his children, vntill the time that Persia had the Empire:

21 To fulfill the woorde of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremie, vntill the lande had her pleasure of her Sabboths: for as long as she lay desolate, shee kept Sabboth, vntill threescore and ten yeeres were fulfilled.

22 And the [b] first yeere of * Cyrus king of Persia (when the woorde of the Lorde, spoken by the mouth of Jeremie, was finished) the Lorde stirred vp the spirite of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throwout all his kingdome, & that by writing, saying,

[b] That is, in the first yeere that he reigned ouer the Chaldeans. Iere.25.12. and 29.10

23 Thus sayth Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lorde God of heauen giuen me, and hath [c] charged mee to builde him an house in Hierusalem, that is in Juda: wherefore whosoeuer is among you of all his people, the Lord his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

[c] God had spoken about an hundred yeeres before Cyrus was borne, Esa.44. that Hierusalem and the temple should be built again by Cyrus his ansuered. So called, because God vsed his seruice for a time to builde his Church.

E. W.

The end of the second booke of the Chronicles.

4 A

A verie profitable declaration for the vnderstanding of the histories of Esdras, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and diuers other places of Scripture, very darke, by reason of the discord that is among Historiographers, and among the expositors of the holy Scriptures, touching the successiue order of the kings or Monarchies of Babylon and of Persia: of the yeeres that the sayd Monarches lasted, from the transmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabuchodonosor, vntill the Monarchie of the Greekes, and of the confusion that is in the names of the kings of Persia.

That which happened to the people of Israel during these Monarchies.		*The Monarchie of Babylon.*	*Of the yeeres that the Monarchies of Persia reigned. Of the difference of authors therein: and of the diuersitie and confusion of the names of the said Monarchies.*
Nabuchodonosor, the nineteenth yeere yeere of his reigne destroyed Hierusalem, and led the people captiue. 2. Kings 24. and Ieremie, 29.	1	*Nabuchodonosor after the captiuitie reigned twentie and sixe yeeres.*	The difference of authors, as well Historiographers, as expositors of the holy Scriptures, is great, touching the time and yeeres that the two Monarchies of the Babylonians and Persians continued, and also touching the names of the Monarchies herein described, wherin there is great confusion. And therefore all other opinions set apart, we will herein follow Philo Iudeus, and Metasthene, ancient authors, whose opinions doe neerest agree with the holy scriptures.
The twentie and fifth yeere of his sayde reigne, hee instituted his monarchie: in the second yeere of the same, hee sawe the dreame of the foure Monarchies, Daniel 2.			
The fifth yeere, he sawe the dreame of the tree hewen downe, Daniel 4.			
The sixth yeere, hee was driuen amongst the wilde beastes by the space of seuen yeeres. Dan. 4.			
Euilmerodach, the first yeere of his reigne, deliuered Iechonias, who his father had put in prison, 2. King. 25. & Iere. 52.	2	*Euilmerodach his son. 30.*	Cyrus hauing cõquered the kingdome of the Medes against Astiages, left the sayde kingdome to his vncle Darius: by whose ayde hee tooke Babylon, and transported the Monarchie of Babylon to the Persians. Two yeeres after the said Darius returned into Mede, and Cyrus reigned alone in Babylon. Then he mooued warre against the Scythians, and marched toward them, and in the meane while left Cambyses his sonne, king of the country in his absence, according to the custome of the Persians, which was to appoynt the neerest of the kings blood to be king ouer the coũtrie, when the king went out to fight against any strange nation. This is the cause why Cambyses was not set in the succession order of the Monarchies. Neither is there any mention of two brethren that were Magitiãs, which guilefully vsurped the kingdõ: but their guile being knowen, they continued but a few moneths, and Darius sonne to Hystaspis, was chosen king.
	3	*Regaser three yeeres.*	
	4	*Labarsadach sixe yeeres.*	
The first yeere of *Balthasar*, Daniel saw the dream of the foure beasts, signifying the foure monarchies. Dan. 7.	5	*Balthasar fiue yeeres.*	
From the time that Nabuchodonosor caried the people into Babylon, vntill the ende of the Monarchie of Balthasar, it amounteth to threescore and tenne yeeres, foretold by Ieremie.		*The Monarchie of the Persian.*	
Cyrus deliuered the people from captiuitie the same yere that he tooke Babylon, and gaue them great treasures to build vp the temple of Hierusalem: whither hee sent them vnder the conduct of Zorobabel. Esdras 1.	1	*Cyrus with Darius his vncle reigned two yeeres.*	
	1	*Cyrus reigneth alone 22. yeeres.*	
Artaxerxes, his successour hindered the building of the temple. Esdras 4.	2	*Darius the sonne of Hystaspis, being chosen King, and surnamed Artaxerxes Assuerus, reigned twentie yeeres.*	Xerxes the sonne of the sayd Darius succeeded him: but is not here placed
The second yeere of *Artaxerxes*, Agge and Zacharie prophecied,			

stirring the people to goe forward with the building of the temple, notwithstanding the hinderance. Esdras 5.		placed in the number of the monarchies, for that hee left his kingdome to Darius longhand his sonne (according to the custome of the Persians) when hee went to warre against the Greekes. The Grecke Historiographers not respecting that custom, number the sayd Xerxes and Cambyses aboue mentioned, among the sayd Monarchies successiuely in order, which is the cause that they coūt more yeeres in the sayd Monarchie, that is to say, 226. yeeres.
The third yeere began the historie of Esther.		
The seuenth yeere Esther is brought in to him. Esther. 2.		
The twelfth yeere, Aman threatneth the Iewes. Esther. 3.		
Darius longhand the second yeere of his reigne, commanded the temple to bee made an ende of. Esdras 6.	3 *Darius Artaxerxes longhand, thirtie seuen. In the time of this Darius, began the seuentie weeks of Daniel.*	
The sixth yeere the temple was ended. Esdras 6.		
The seuenth yeere Esdras went into Iuda. Esdras 7.		
The twentieth yeere began the seuentie weekes, foreshewed by Daniel. Dan. 9. And the sayd yeere Nehemias went into Iuda, to build vp the walles of Hierusalem. Nehemias 2.	4 *Darius Nothus, nineteen.* 5 *Artaxerxes Mnemon, fiue and fiftie yeeres.* 6 *Darius Ochus six and twentie. Arsenes foure yeeres.* 7	As touching their confused names, yee shall vnderstand, that among the Persians, Darius signifieth, hee that subdueth: Xerxes, a warriour. Artaxerxes, a great warriour. Also, that this name Assuerus is drawen from the Hebrewes, in steade of Artaxerxes. Further, that Artaxerxes was the common name of all kings of Persia, as Pharao was the common name of the kings of Egypt, and Cæsar, of the Romish Emperors. Therefore where yee finde many indifferently named Darius, or Artaxerxes, or both together, that is the cause of the difficultie, how to vnderstand vnder what King that happened, which is recited in the sayde Bookes of Esdras, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and other places of the holy Scriptures, except yee will marke them, and well vnderstand the contents of this table.
The two and thirtieth yeere, Nehemias returned againe to Darius, according to his promise, and obtained leaue of him to returne to Hierusalem. Nehe. 13.	8 *Darius the last Monarchie ouercome by Alexander the Great, which trāsported the Monarchie to the Greekes, reigned sixe yeeres.*	
All the time of the Persians Monarchie amounteth to 191. yeeres.		
Alexander the Great; transported the same yeere the sayd Monarchie to the Greekes: which was in the twentieth weeke reuealed to Daniel. Dan. 9.	*The summe of the yeeres of the Monarchie of the Persians, is 191. and of Nabuchodonosor. 261.*	

The first booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1 Cyrus sendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie, & And restoreth them their holy vessels.

IN the a first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the worde of the Lorde, *spoken by the mouth of Jeremie, might be fulfilled) the Lorde stirred vp the spirite of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee caused to be proclaimed throughout all his empire, and to be written, saying,

2 Thus sayth Cyrus the king of Persia, The Lorde God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hath commaunded mee to build him an house at Hierusalem, which is in Juda.

3 Whosoeuer nowe among you is of his people, the Lorde his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem in Juda, and builde the house of the Lorde God of Israel, (hee is the God) that is at Hierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth yet in any manner of place, where hee is a stranger, let the men of that place helpe him with siluer and golde, with good and cattell, beside that which they willingly offer for the house of God that is at Hierusalem.

5 Then gate vp the principall fathers of Juda and Beniamin, and the Priestes and Leuites, and all they whose spirite God had raised to goe vp, and to build the house of the the Lord which is at Hierusalem.

6 And c all they that were about them, strengthened their hand with vessels of siluer and golde, with goods, and cattell, and iewels, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 And king Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lorde, which Nabuchodonosor had taken out of Hierusalem, and had put in the house of his God.

8 Those did Cyrus the king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithridates the treasurer, and numbred them vnto d Sesbazer the prince of Juda.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thousande chargers of siluer, twentie and nine knyues:

10 Thirtie basons of golde, and of other siluer basons, foure hundred and ten: and of other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and siluer, were fiue thousand & foure hundred: all these did Sesbazer carrie away with them that came vp out of the captiuitie of Babylon vnto Hierusalem.

The ij. Chapter.

The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.

THese * are the children of the a prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, whome Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Hierusalem, and into Juda, euery one vnto his citie. 3. Esdr. 5. 9.

a Meaning Judea, which was a prouince, that is, a countrey which was in subiection.

2 They that came with b Zorobabel, are these: Josue, Nehemia, Saraia, Rahelaia, Mordochai, Billan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baana. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

b Who was chiefe captaine, and Josue the high Priest.

3 The children of Pharos, two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

4 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arath, seuen hundred, suentie and fiue.

6 The children of the ‡captaine of Moab, of the children of Josue and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

‡ Heb. Pahath.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zathu, nine hundred, and fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, fiue hundred, fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Asgad, a thousande, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonicam, fiue hundred, sixtie and fiue.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand, fiftie and fiue.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezecia, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and and three.

18 The children of Jora, an hundred, and twelue.

19 The children of Hasum, two hundred, twentie and three.

20 The children of Gebbar, nintie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and three.

22 The men of Netopha, fiftie and fiue.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

24 The children of Asmaueth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Ciriath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie and three.

26 The children of Harama and Geba, fiue hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbis, an hundred, fiftie and fiue.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and fiue.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaa, three thousand, fiue hundred and thirtie.
36 The Priestes: the children of Jedaia, of the house of Jesue, nine hundred, seuentie and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousande fiftie and two.
38 The children of Phashur a thousand, two hundred fourtie and seuen.
39 The children of Arim, a thousand, and seuenteene.
40 The Leuites: the children of Jesua and Cadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, twentie and eight.
42 The children of the doore keepers: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, altogether, an hundred, thirtie and nine.
43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Asupha, the children of Tabaoth,
44 The children of Ceros, the children of Siaa, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Libana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Accub,
46 The children of Agab, the children of Semlai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gabar, the children of Reaia,
48 The children of Razin, the children of Necoda, the children of Gasam,
49 The children of Aza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asua, the children of Meyunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupa, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,
53 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisara, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Nezia, the children of Hatipha,
55 The children of Solomons seruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Jaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pocherethhazbaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were altogether three hundred, ninetie and two.
59 And these went vp from Thelmelah, and from Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, and Imme, but they could not discerne their fathers house, and their seede, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaia, the children of Tobia, the children of Necoda fiue hundred, fiftie and two.
61 And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaia, the children of Accoz, the children of [d] Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
62 These sought the register of their pedigree, and were not found, therfore were they put from the Priesthood.
63 And Hathirsatha sayd vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, til there rose vp a priest to weare ‖ Urim and Thummim.
64 The whole congregation together was fourtie and two thousande, three hundred and threescore:
65 Beside their seruants and maidens, of whom there were seuē thousand, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: & there were among them two hundred singing men & women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thirtie and fiue: their Mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue.
67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: their Asses, fiue thousande, seuen hundred and twentie.
68 And certaine of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, they offered themselues willing for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 And gaue gold after their abilitie, into the treasure of the worke, threescore & one thousand pieces, and fiue thousande pound of siluer, and an hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and certaine of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

[d] Of him is made mention 2. King. 17. 8. and because the priests of lesse note put in remembrance, their wonderfull change their estate by their name, is by Gods iust iudgement, both for the aduancement of the worth, and the honour of their office.

‖ Or, light and perfectnesse.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites build the altar of God. 6 They offered the Lorde. 7 They prepare for the temple. 11 and sing vnto the Lorde.

AND when * the seuenth moneth came, and the children of Israel were nowe in their cities, the people came together as one man, to Hierusalem. * 3. Esd. 5. 47.
2 And there stood vp Jesue the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the Priestes, and Zorobabel the sonne of [a] Salathiel, and his bre-

[a] That is, the nephewe of Salathiel, for he was the sonne of Pedaia, Read 1. Chro. 3. 19.

brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer whole burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the lawe of Moses the man of God.

3 And the altar set they vpon his sockets: for there was a fearefulnesse among them, because of the people of those countreys, therefore they offered whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde, euen whole burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 And they helde the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, * and offred whole burnt sacrifices dayly, according to the number and custome day by day. Exod. 23. 16.

5 Afterwarde they offered dayly whole burnt offrings also, and in the new moones, and in all the feast dayes that were consecrated vnto the Lord, and all maner of free will offerings, which they did of their owne free will offer vnto the Lord.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth beganne they to offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lorde was not yet layde.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons and ‖ Carpenters, & meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Sidon and of Tyre, to bring the Cedar timber from Libanus by Sea vnto Joppa, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus the King of Persia. ‖ Or, workmen.

8 In the seconde yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Hierusalem, in the seconde moneth, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Josue the sonne of Josedec, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priestes and Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Hierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, to see that the worke of the house of the Lord went forward.

9 And Josue stoode with his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel, with his sonnes, and the children of Juda, as one man, to set forward the workemen of the house of God, the children of Henadad, with their children, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders layd the foundation of the temple of the Lorde, they appointed the priests in their ‖ aray with trumpets, and the Leuites the children of Asaph with Cymbals to praise the Lorde after the ‖ maner of Dauid king of Israel. ‖ Or, apparell. ‖ Or, dittie.

11 And they sang together when they gaue praise and thankes vnto the Lorde, Because he is gracious, and because his mercie endureth for euer vpon Israel: And all the people shouted loude in praysing the Lorde, because the foundation of the house of the Lorde was layde.

12 But many of the Priestes and Leuites, and chiefe fathers, and ancient men, which had seene the first house, when the foundation was layde before their eyes, b wept with a loude voyce, and many shouted aloude with ioye: b Because they saw that it was nothing so glorious as that temple which Salomon had built: also notwithstanding, Aggeus comforteth them, and prophesieth that it shall be more beautifull then the first. Aggeus 2. meaning, because Christ and his Apostles should preach the Gospel and worke miracles therein.

13 So that the people could not discerne the ioyfull sounde and gladnesse, from the noyse of the weeping among the people: for the people shouted with a loude cry, and the noise was heard farre off.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The building of the temple is hindered, and howe. 11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answere.

BVt the * aduersaries of Juda and Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the Lord God of Israel. * Meanwhile the inhabitants of Samaria, whome the king of Assyria had placed in the stead of the tenne tribes, 4. king. 17. 24. and 19. 37. these parts by professed God, and yet worthyped moles also: and therefore were they great enemies to the Iewes.

2 And they came to Zorobabel, and to the principall fathers, and said vnto them, We will builde with you, for we seeke the Lorde your God, as ye doe, and wee haue done sacrifice vnto him since the time of Asor Haddon the king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 And Zorobabel, and Josue, and the other auncient fathers of Israel, saide vnto them, It can not be that you and wee together shoulde builde the house vnto our God: for we our selues will builde alone vnto the Lorde our God of Israel, as Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 And the folke of the lande ‡ discouraged the people of Juda, and troubled them as they were building: ‡ Heb. made their hands weake.

5 And hyred counsellers against them, to hinder their deuise, as long as Cyrus the king of Persia liued, vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 * And in the reigne of b Asuerus, at the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him a complaint against the inhabiters of Juda and Hierusalem. 3. Esd. 2. 4. b He was also called Artaxerres, which is a Persian name, and signifieth an excellent warriour.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerres, wrote Mithridath, Tabel, & the other of his counsell, vnto Artaxerres the king of Persia with faire wordes: and the writing of the letter was in the Syrians speach, and interpreted in the language of the Syrians:

8 Rehum the Recorder, and Samsai the scribe, wrote a letter ‖ from Hierusalem to Artaxerres the king, as it followeth. ‖ Or, against

9 Then Rehum the recorder, and Samsai the Scribe, and other of their company, they of Dina, of Apharsath, of Tarpelai, of ‖ Persia, of Arache, of Babylon, of Susan, of Deha, of Elan, ‖ Or, Apharsa.

10 And other of the people, whome the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are now beyonde the water, and ‖ Cheeneth. ‖ Or, Chanaa.

11 This is the tenor of the letter that they sent vnto king Artaxerres, Thy seruants, and the men that are nowe beyonde the water, and in Cheeneth, salute thee.

12 Bee it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Hierusalem, a citie seditious

and froward, and builde the same, and set vp the walles thereof, and laye the foundations.

13 Bee it knowen nowe vnto the King, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles made vp againe, then shall not they giue tolle, tribute, and custome, and so they shall hinder the kings tribute.

14 And nowe wee remembring that wee were brought vp in the kings palace, and woulde no longer see the kings dishonour, therefore sent wee out also, and certified the king,

15 That it may bee sought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitours, and so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is seditious and noysome vnto the kings and ‖lands, and that they cause other also among them to rebel of olde: and for the same cause was this citie destroyed.

‖Or, prouinces.

16 Therefore do we certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles thereof made vp, thou shalt hereafter haue no portion beyond the water.

17 Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Recorder, & Samsai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyonde the water ‖ in Selam, and ‖ Cheeth.

‖Or, peace and saluation.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me.

‖Or, Cheeneth.

19 And I haue cõmanded to make search, and it is founde that this citie of olde hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath bene committed therein.

20 There hath bene mightie kings also at Hierusalem, which haue reigned ouer all countreys beyonde the water: and toule, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto them.

21 Giue ye nowe therefore commaundement, that the same men bee forbidden, and that the citie bee not builded againe, till I haue giuen another commandement.

22 Take heede now that ye be not negligent to do this: for why should the king haue harme thereby?

23 Nowe when the tenor of king Artarerres letter was read before Rehum & Samsai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in all the haste to Hierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and forbad them with violence and power.

24 Then [c] ceassed the worke of the house of God at Hierusalem, and continued so vnto the seconde yeere of Darius king of Persia.

c Not altogether, for the Prophets exhorted them to continue, Cap. 5. verse 1. but they vsed the lesse diligence, because of their troubles.

The v. Chapter.

1 Aggeus and Zachari doe prophesie. 3 The worke of the Temple goeth forwarde, contrary to the minde of Thathanai. 6 His letters were sent to Darius.

THe *Prophets Aggeus, and Zachari the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iuda and Hierusalem in the Name of the God of Israel. * Agge. 1. 1. 3. esdr. 6. 6.

2 Then gate vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and began to builde the house of God at Hierusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God, [a] which helped them.

a Which encouraged them to go forward.

3 At the same time came to them Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and their companions, and saide thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

4 Then said we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the [b] eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they coulde not cause them to ceasse, till the matter was brought to Darius: and then they answered by letters thereunto.

b His fauour and the spirit of strength.

6 This is the tenor of the letter that Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and the counsellers of Apharsath, which were beyonde the water, sent vnto king Darius.

7 And the matter that they sent vnto him, was written thus within the letter, Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that wee went into the prouince of Iury, to the house of the great God, which is builded with mightie great stones, and beames are laid in the walles, and the worke goeth fast forth, and prospereth in their handes.

9 Then asked we the elders, and said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp the walles thereof?

10 Wee asked their names also, that wee might certifie thee, and write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered vs with these words, and said, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and builde the house that was builded of olde and many yeeres agoe, which the great king of Israel builded, and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them ouer into the hand of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and of the Chaldees, which brake downe this house, and caried the people away captiue vnto Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus gaue commandement concerning this house of God, that it should be built againe.

14 And the vessels of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the Temple that was at Hierusalem, and brought them into the temple at Babylon: those did Cyrus the king take

out

out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one Sal bazar by name, whom he made captaine,

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, and goe thy way, and set them in the temple that is at Hierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sal bazar, and layde the foundation of the house of God, which is at Hierusalem: Since that time also, vntill nowe hath it bene in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it please the king, let there be searche made in the kings [c] treasure house which is there at Babylon, whether it hath bene king Cyrus commandement that this temple of God at Hierusalem shoulde be builded: and let the king send his minde concerning the same matter.

[c] Where lay the registers of recordes of times.

The vj. Chapter.

1 At the commaundement of Darius the king of Persia, after the Temple was builded and dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vnleauened bread.

Esdr.8.18.

THen *commaunded king Darius, that search shoulde bee made in the librarie of the kings treasure house, which lay at Babylon:

2 And there was found in a coffer in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a volume, and therein was it thus written, as a memoriall,

3 In the first yeere of king Cyrus, gaue the same king Cyrus commaundement concerning the house of God at Hierusalem, that the same house should bee builded in the place where they offer the sacrifices, and to ioyne the walles together of three score cubites height, and three score cubites breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough stones, and one row of new timber: and the expences shal be giuen of the kings house.

5 And let the gold and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the temple at Hierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, bee restored, and brought againe vnto the temple at Hierusalem to their place in the house of God.

6 Nowe therefore thou Thathanai captaine beyonde the water, and Stharbuzanai, and your counsellours, and Apharsachei, which are beyonde the water, get yee away from them.

7 Let the worke of the house of this God alone, that the captaine of the Iewes, and their elders may builde the house of God in his place.

8 I haue commaunded what yee shall doe to the elders of Iuda for the building of the house of God, that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyonde the water, foorthwith expences be giuen vnto the men, that they be not hindred.

9 And if they haue neede of calues, rams, and lambes for the whole burnt offering of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine, and oyle, after the custome of the Priestes at Hierusalem, let the same bee giuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the kings life, and for his children.

11 And such a commaundement haue I giuen, that what man soeuer hee bee that altereth this worde, there shall a beame bee taken from his house, and set vp, and hee shalbe hanged thereon, and his house shalbe made a dounghill for the same thing.

12 And the God that set his name there, destroy all kings and people that put to their hand to alter and to breake downe this house of God which is at Hierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, that this bee done with speede.

13 *Then Thathanai the captaine of the countrey beyonde the water, and Stharbuzanai, with their counsailours, according to that which king Darius had sent, so they did speedily. 3.Esdr.7.1.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Aggeus the Prophete, and Zachari the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and they finished it according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and after the commaundement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the thirde day of the moneth [a] Adar, euen in the [b] first yeere of the raigne of king Darius.

16 And the children of Israel, the Priests, the Leuites, and the other children of the captiuitie, helde the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred calues, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: and for the reconciling of all Israel twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel:

18 And set the Priestes in their sundry courses, and the Leuites in their diuers offices, to minister vnto God at Hierusalem, *as it is written in the booke of Moses. Num.3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie helde the Passeouer vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priestes and Leuites were purified altogether, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priestes, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthines of the heathen of the lande, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate,

22 And held the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the Lord had made them glad, and turned the heart of the king

[a] That is, the twelfth moneth, and conteineth part of Februarie, and part of March.

[b] Which was the two and fourtieth yeere after their first returne from Babylon.

of Assur vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, euen the God of Israel.

The vj. Chapter.

1 By the commaundement of the king, Esdras and his companions come to Hierusalem. 27 Hee giueth thankes to God.

3.Esd.8.1.

AFter * these thinges, there was in the raigne of [a] Artaxerxes king of Persia, one Esdras, the sonne of Saraia, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Elcia,

2 The sonne of Sallum, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Ahitob,

3 The sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraia, the sonne of Ozi, the sonne of Bucci,

5 The sonne of Abisua, the sonne of Phineh es, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest.

6 This Esdras also went vp from Babylon, and was a ‖ perfect [b] scribe in the lawe of Moses, which the Lorde God of Israel did giue: and the king gaue him all that hee required, according to the hand of the Lord his God which was vpon him.

7 And there went vp certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priestes, Leuites, singers, porters, and of the Nethinims, vnto Hierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of king Artaxerxes.

8 And he came to Hierusalem in the fifth moneth, euen in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, began hee to goe vp from Babylon: and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came hee to Hierusalem, according to the [c] good hande of his God that was vpon him.

10 For Esdras prepared his heart to seeke the lawe of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Israel.

11 And this is the tenor of the letter that king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Esdras the priest, and scribe, which was a writer of the words and commaundements of the Lorde, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, vnto Esdras the Priest and scribe of the lawe of the God of heauen, peace and salutation.

13 I haue commanded that all they of the people of Israel, and of the Priestes and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne good will to goe vp to Hierusalem, goe with thee.

14 And therefore art thou sent of the king and of his seuen counsailers, to visite Juda and Hierusalem, according to the lawe of God, which is in thy hand:

15 And that thou shouldest take with thee siluer, and gold, which the king and his counsailers offer of their owne good will vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is at Hierusalem:

16 And all the siluer and golde that thou canst finde in all the ‖ countrey of Babylon, with it that the people offer of their owne good will, and the Priestes giue willingly for the house of their God which is at Hierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy diligently with the same money, oxen, rams, and lambes, with their meate offerings and drinke offerings, and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God which is at Hierusalem.

18 And looke what liketh thee and thy brethren to doe with the remnant of the siluer and golde, that doe after the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the ministration in the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God at Hierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer thing more shall bee needefull for the house of thy God which is necessarie for to spende, thou shalt receiue the charges out of the kings treasure house.

21 I king Artaxerxes haue commaunded all the treasurers beyonde the water, that looke whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest & scribe in the lawe of the God of heauen requireth of you, * that ye fulfill the same speedily, 2.Chr.2.10.

22 Vntil an hundred talents of siluer, and till an hundred quarters of wheate, and till an hundred battes of wine, and till an hundred bats of oyle, and salt without measure.

23 Whatsoeuer also is the commaundement of the God of heauen, let the same bee done without any delay for the house of the God of heauen, that he be not wroth against the realme, and against the king and his children.

24 And wee certifie you, that yee haue no authoritie to require taxing and custome, and yeerely rentes vpon any of the Priestes, Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, and ministers in the house of his God.

25 And thou Esdras, after the wisedome of thy God, that is in thine ‖ hand, set Iudges and arbiters by my authoritie to iudge all the people that is beyond the water, euen al such as know the lawe of thy God: and them that know it not, those see that ye teache.

26 And whosoeuer wil not fulfil the lawe of thy God, and the kings lawe, let him haue his iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to be condemned in goods, or to be put in prison.

27 Blessed bee the Lorde God of our fathers, which so had inspired the kings heart, to garnish the house of the Lorde that is at Hierusalem:

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto mee in the presence of the king, & his counsailours, and before all the kings high estates: and I was comforted euen as the hand of the Lord my God was vpon me, and so gathered I the heads of Israel together, that they might go vp with me.

The

‖ Or, ready, or, prompt.

[a] The Hebrues write that the kings of Persia were called by this name, as Pharao was a comon name to the kings of Egypt, and Cesar to the Emperours of Rome.

[b] He sheweth here what a scribe is, who had charge to write the law, and expound it. whome Marke callerh a scribe, Mark.12.28. Matthew and Luke call him a lawyer or doctour of lawe.

[c] According to the fauour and mercie of God.

‖ Or, prouince.

‖ Or, minde.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returned to Hierusalem with Esdras. 21 He causeth them to fast. 24 He admonisheth the Priestes of their dueties.

THese are nowe the principall fathers of them, * and this is the ‖ register of them that went vp with me from Babylon, what time as king Artaxerxes reigned. 3.Esdr. 8.1. ‖Or, petigree. Reade Chap.7.

2 Of the children of Phinehes, Gersom: of the children of Ithamar, Daniel: of the children of Dauid, Hattus:

3 Of the children of Zechania, among the children of Pharos, Zachari, & with him were numbred an hundred and fiftie men.

4 Of the children of the captaine of Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahia, and with him two hundred men.

5 Of the children of Zechania, the sonne of Jahaziel, & with him three hundred men.

6 Of the children of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him fiftie men.

7 Of the children of Elam, Esaias the sonne of Athalia, & with him seuentie men.

8 Of the children of Sephatia, Zebadia the sonne of Michael, and with him foure score men.

9 Of the children of Joab, Obadia the sonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene men.

10 Of the children of Selomith, the sonne of Josaphia, and with him an hundred and three score men.

11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.

12 Of the children of Asgad, Johanan the sonne of Hacatan, and with him an hundred and tenne men.

13 Of the childrē of Adonicam that were the last, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Samaiah, and with them three score men.

14 Of the children of Biguai, Uthai, and Zabud, and with them seuentie men.

15 And I gathered them together by the water that runneth towarde Ahaua, and there abode we three dayes: and I looked among the people and the Priests, and found there none of the children of Leui.

16 Then sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semeia, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zacharia, and to Mesullam, the rulers, and to Joiarib and Elnathan, which were men of vnderstanding.

17 ‖ And to those gaue I commandement vnto Iddo the chiefest at Casphia, and I told them what they should say vnto Iddo and to his brethren the Nethinims at Casphia, that they shoulde cause the ministers of the house of our God to come vnto vs. ‖Or, and I sent vnto.

18 And through the good hande of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a very wise man from among the children of Moholi the sonne of Leui the sonne of Israel, and Sarabia with his sonnes and his brethren, euen eighteene.

19 And Hasabia, and with him Esaias of the children of Merari, with his brethren, and their sonnes, twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims whom Dauid and the princes gaue to minister vnto the Leuites two hundred and twentie of Nethinims: which all were named by name.

21 And euen there at the water beside Ahaua I proclaimed a fast, that wee might humble our selues before our God, and seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: for we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God is vpon all them that seeke him in goodnesse, and his power and wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So wee fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 And I tooke out twelue of the chiefe priestes, Sarabia, and Hasabia, and tenne of their brethren with them,

25 And waied them the siluer and golde, and vessels that were appointed for the house of our God, which the king & counsailours, and his lordes, and al Israel that were there at hand, had giuen together.

26 And I waied vnto their hand sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and in siluer vessels an hundred talents, & in golde an hundred talents:

27 Twentie basons of golde of a thousand [a] drammes, and two costly vessels of good brasse, as cleare as golde. a A dramme is the right part of an ounce.

28 And I saide vnto them, Ye are consecrate vnto the Lorde, like as the vessels are holy also: and the gold & siluer are giuen of a good wil vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them: for ye shall way them downe before the chiefe Priestes, and Leuites, and ancient fathers of Israel at Hierusalem, in the treasuries of the house of the Lord.

30 Then tooke the Priestes and Leuites the waied siluer and golde, and vessels, to bring it to Hierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 And wee brake vp from the water of Ahaua on ỹ twelfth day of the first moneth, to goe vnto Hierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemies, and of such as laide waite for vs by the way.

32 And wee came to Hierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 But on the fourth day was the siluer and golde and vessels waied in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uria the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehes, and with them was Josabad the sonne of Josue, and Noadia the sonne of Bennoi, the Leuites.

34 Accor-

34 According to the number and weight of euery one, was the weight all written vp at the same time.

35 And the children of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offered whole burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rammes, seuentie & seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for sinne offering, all to the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the kings commission vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines that were beyond the water: and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Esdras complaineth on the people that had turned themselues from God, and maried with the Gentiles.
6 He prayeth vnto God.

WHen these thinges were done, the rulers came to me, & saide, * The people of Israel, and the Priestes and Leuites are not separated from the people of the landes, as touching their abominations: namely, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites. 3.Esdr.9.6.

2 For they haue taken the daughters of the same to themselues, and to their sonnes, and the holy seede is mixed with the nations of the lands, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene principall in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and pluckt off the heare of my head and of my beard, and sate ‖ mourning. ‖Or, sate downe astonied.

4 And there resorted vnto me all such as feared the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of the people of the captiuitie: and I sate ‖ mourning vntill the euening sacrifice. ‖Or, astonied.

5 * And about the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my heauinesse, and rent my clothes and my raiment, and fell vpon my knees, and spread out my handes vnto the Lord my God, Exo.29.39. num.28.3.

6 And saide, My God, I am ashamed, and dare not lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickednesses are growen ouer our head, and our trespasse is waxed great vnto the [a] heauen.

7 Since the time of our fathers haue we bene in great trespasse vnto this day, and because of our wickednesse haue wee and our kings and our priestes bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the nations, vnto the sword, into captiuitie, into a spoyle, and into confusion of face, as it is to see this day.

8 And nowe for a litle space grace hath bene shewed from the Lord our God, in causing a remnant to escape, and in giuing vs [b] a nayle in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a litle life, to take breath in our bondage:

9 For we were bondmen, and yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath enclined mercie vnto vs in the sight of * the king of Persia, to giue vs life to set vp the house of our God, and to redresse the desolation thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iuda and Hierusalem. Esai.22.23.

10 And nowe, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commaunded by thy seruants the prophets, saying, * The lande vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane lande because of the filthinesse of the people of the landes, which with their abominations haue made it full of vncleannesse on euery side. Exo.23.32. deut.7.3.

12 * Therfore shal ye not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, and their daughters shall ye not take vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace and wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and ‖ enioy the goodnesse of the land, and that ye & your children may haue the inheritance of it for euermore. Deut.23.6. ‖Or, eate.

13 And after ỹ all these thinges are come vpon vs, because of our euill deedes & great trespasses (seeing that thou our God hast ‖ stayed vs from being [c] beneath for our iniquities) and hast giuen vs such deliuerance: ‖Or, pardoned our iniquities, c That is, hast not vtterly cast vs below, and destroyed vs for our sinnes.

14 Should we returne to breake thy commaundements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry towards vs, till thou haddest consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor any escaping?

15 O Lorde God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is yet to see this day: Beholde also, in thy presence are wee in our trespasses, and because of it may we not stand before thee.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people repent and turne, and put away their strange wiues.

AND when Esdras prayed after this maner, and [a] knowledged, wept, and lay before the house of God, there resorted vnto him out of Israel a very great congregation, of men, and women, and children: and the people wept very sore. a This confesseth the sinnes of the people.

2 And Sechania the sonne of Iehiel, one of the children of Elam, answered, and saide vnto Esdras, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: Yet nowe there is [b] hope in Israel concerning this thing. b speaking, that Israel may repent, & God receiue them to mercie.

3 For nowe we wil make a couenat with our God, and put away all the wiues and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of the Lorde, and of those that feare the commandements of our God, that wee may doe according to the lawe.

4 Get thee vp, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and doe it.

5 Then

a They so exceede, that they can growe no greater.

b That is, a resting place: it is a similitude taken of them that remaine still in a place.

5 Then arose Esdras, and tooke an othe of the chiefe Priests and Leuites, and of all Israel, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

1.Esd.9.1. 6 * And Esdras rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanna the sonne of Eliasib: and when he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of the people that had bene in captiuitie.

7 And they caused a proclamation to goe throwout Juda and Hierusalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they shoulde gather themselues together vnto Hierusalem:

8 And that whosoeuer came not within three dayes, according to the deuice of the rulers and elders, all his substance shoulde be forfaited, and he shoulde be put out from the congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then all the men of Juda and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Hierusalem, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the ninth moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, and trembled, because of this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Esdras the Priest stoode vp, and saide vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wiues, to make the trespasse of Israel yet more.

‖Or, giue praise. 11 ‖ Confesse nowe therefore vnto the Lorde God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the lande, and from the strange wiues.

12 And all the congregation answered, and said with a loude voyce, It shalbe so, and we will doe as thou hast said.

13 But the people are many, and it is a raynie weather, and the people are two faint to tarie without in the streete, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we haue offended very sore in this thing.

‖Or, we are many that haue offended in this thing. 14 Let our rulers stand therefore in all the congregation, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at the time appointed, and let the elders of euery citie and their iudges be with them, til the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 Then were appointed Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahazia the sonne of Thecua ouer this matter: and Mesullam and Sabathai the Leuites helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did euen so: and Esdras the Priest, and the ancient heads throwe the house of their fathers, all men of great fame, separated themselues, and sate them downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And vntill the first day of the first moneth, they were finishing the businesse, with all the men that had taken strange wiues.

18 And among the children of the priests, there were men founde that had taken strange wiues: namely, among the children of Josue the sonne of Josedec, and of his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezar, Jarib, and Gedalia.

19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues: and they that had trespassed, gaue a ramme for their trespasse.

20 And among the children of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadia.

21 Among the children of Harim, Maasia, Elia, Semeia, Jehiel, Ozias.

22 Among the children of Pashur, Elioenai, Maasia, Ismael, Nethanael, Iosabad, and Elasah.

23 Among the Leuites, Iosabad, Semei, and Selaia (which same is Selitah) Phathaiah, Juda, and Eliezer.

24 Among the singers also, Eliasib: and among the porters, Sellum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And of [c] Israel, among the children of Pharaos, Remaia, Iesia, Melchia, Miamin, Eliezer, Melchia, and Banaiah.

[c] Meaning, of the common people: for before he spake of the Priests.

26 Among the children of Elam, Mathania, Zacharia, Jehiel, Abdi, Jerimoth, and Elia.

27 Among the children of Zatthu, Elioenai, Eliasib, Mathania, Jerimoth, Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Among the children of Bebai, Jehohanan, Hanania, Zabbai, and Athalai.

29 Among the children of Bani, Mesullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jasub, Saal, and Jeramoth.

30 Among the children of the captaine of Moab, Adna, Chelal, Benaia, Maasia, Mathania, Besalel, Bennui, and Manasse.

31 Among the children of Harim, Eliezer, Isiah, Melchiia, Semeia, Simeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Semariah.

33 Among the children of Hasum, Mattenai, Mathatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasse, and Semei.

34 Among the children of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Banea, Badaia, Chelian,

36 Uaniah, Maremoth, Eliasib,

37 Mathaniah, Mathanai, Jasi,

38 Bani, Bennui, and Semei,

39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Sasai, Sarai,

41 Asarel, Selemia, and Semariah,

42 Sallum, Amaria, and Joseph.

43 Among the children of Nebo, Jehiel, Mathathia, Zabad, Zabina, Jadan, Joel, and Banaia.

44 All these had taken strange wiues, and among the same there were some that had children.

The

The booke of Nehemias, or *ſeconde booke of Eſdras.*

The firſt Chapter.

1 Nehemias bewaileth the calamitie of Hieruſalem. 5 He confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.

THe wordes of Nehemias the ſonne of Hachalia. In the moneth [a] Chelleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the caſtell at Suſan,

[a] Which conteineth part of November and part of December, and was their ninth moneth.

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, hee and the men of Juda: and I aſked them howe the Jewes did that were deliuered and eſcaped from the captiuitie, and howe it went at Hieruſalem.

3 And they ſaide vnto me, The remnant that are left of ẏ captiuitie there in the land, are in great affliction and rebuke: the wall of Hieruſalem alſo is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard theſe wordes, I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen:

Deut. 9. 4. 5 And ſaide, * O Lorde God of heauen, thou great and terrible God, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercie for them that loue thee, and obſerue thy commandements:

6 Let thine eares hearken, I beſeeche thee, and let thine eyes be open, that thou maieſt heare the praier of thy ſeruant, which I now pray before thee day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruaunts, and knowledge the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 Wee haue grieuouſly ſinned againſt thee, and haue not kept thy cõmandements, ſtatutes, and iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 I beſeech thee call to remembrance the worde that thou commaundedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, and ſaideſt, Ye wil tranſgreſſe, and I wil ſcatter you abroade among the nations.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: though ye were caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of heauen, yet will I gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my name there.

10 They are thy ſeruants and thy people whom thou haſt deliuered through thy great power, and in thy mightie hand.

11 O Lorde, I beſeech thee, let thine eare hearken to the praier of thy ſeruant, and to the praier of thy ſeruants, whoſe deſire is to feare thy name: and let thy ſeruant proſper this day, and graunt him mercie in the ſight of [b] this man. For I was the kings Butler.

[b] That is, of king Artaxerxes.

The ij. Chapter.

1 After Nehemias had obteyned letters of Artaxerxes, 11 Hee came to Hieruſalem, 17 and builded the walles.

IN the moneth [a] Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of king Artaxerxes, the wine ſtoode before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: and I had not beene before heauie in his preſence.

[a] Which was the firſt moneth of the yeere, and conteineth part of March & part of April.

2 And the king ſaid vnto me, Why looketh thou ſo ſadly, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? It is nothing els, but that thou art heauie hearted. And I was ſore afraide,

3 And ſaide vnto the king, God ſaue the king for euer: howe ſhould I not looke ſadly, when the citie and place of my fathers burials lye waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 And the king ſaide vnto me, What is then thy requeſt? I made my prayer alſo to the God of heauen,

5 And ſaide vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue founde fauour in thy ſight, ſend me vnto Juda, vnto the citie of my fathers burials, that I may build it.

6 And ẏ king ſaid vnto me, (the Queene ſitting by him) Howe long ſhall thy iourney continue, and when wilt thou come againe? And it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time,

7 And ſaide vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let him giue me letters to the captaines which are beyonde the water, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Juda:

8 And letters vnto Aſaph the lorde of the kings wood, that he may giue me timber, to make beames for the gates of ẏ palace which is hard by the houſe, and for the walles of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhal enter into. And the king gaue me according to the ‖hand of my God which was good vpon me.

‖ Or, fauour.

9 And when I came to the captaines beyond the water, I gaue them the kings letters: and the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.

10 Sanballat alſo the Horonite, and Tobia a ſeruant the Ammonite, heard of it, and it grieued them ſore that there was come a man which ſought the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 And I came to Hieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gate me vp in the night ſeaſon, and a fewe men with me, neither told I any man what God had giuen me in my heart to doe at Hieruſalem: and there was not one beaſt

beast with me, saue it that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the night by the valley port, before the dragon wel, and to the doung port, and considered the walles of Hierusalem, how they were broken downe, and the portes thereof consumed with fire.

14 And I went ouer vnto the well port, and to the kings ‖conduite, and there was no roume for the beast that was vnder mee to passe.

‖Or, fishpoole.

15 Then wēt I in the night by the brooke side, and considered the wall, & turned backe, and came home againe by the valley port.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, to the Priests, to the noble men, to the rulers, and to the other that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward saide I vnto them, Yee see the miserie that we are in, how Hierusalem lieth waste, and howe the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come therefore, and let vs builde vp the wall of Hierusalem, and that we be no more a rebuke.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, that it was gratious ouer mee, and the kings wordes that hee had spoken vnto me: and they said, Let vs get vp, and builde. And they [b] strengthened their hands to good.

[b] They were encouraged, & gaue themselues to doe well, and to trauaile in this worthie enterprise.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobia the seruant an Ammonite, and Gesem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this that ye doe? will ye ‖fall [c] away from the king?

‖Or, rebell.

[c] Thus the wicked when they will burden the children of God, euer lay treason vnto their charge, both because it maketh them most odious to the world, and also stirreth the hatred of princes most against them.

20 Then answered I them, and said, The God of heauen, he it is that hath granted vs prosperitie, and we his seruants will get vp and build: as for you ye haue no portion, nor right, nor remembrance in Hierusalem.

The iij. Chapter.

The number of them that builded the walles.

AND Eliasib the high Priest gate him vp with his brethren the Priestes, and they builded the sheepe gate, they repayred it, and set vp the doores of it: euen vnto the towre Mea [a] repayred they it, and vnto the towre of Hananeel.

[a] In Hebrew, they sanctified it, that is, they finished it, and so dedicated it to the Lord by prayer, in desiring him to maintaine it.

2 Next vnto him also builded the men of Jericho: and beside him builded Zachur the sonne of Amri.

3 But the fish port did the children of Asnaa build, which also laid the beames therof, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

4 And next vnto them builded Meremoth the sonne of Uria, the sonne of Haccos: and next vnto them builded Meshullam the sonne of Barachia, the sonne of Meshezabel: and next vnto them builded Zadoc the sonne of Baana.

[b] The rich and mighty would not obey them which were appointed officers in this worke, neither would they helpe thereunto

5 And next vnto him builded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were among them [b] put not their neckes to the worke of their Lord.

6 The old gate builded Jehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodia, they layd the beames thereof, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

7 Next vnto them builded Melatiah of Gibeon, and Jadon of Marona, men of Gibeon, and of Mispah, vnto the throne of the Duke which was beyond the riuer.

8 Next vnto him builded Eziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmithes: next vnto him also builded Hananiah the sonne of Haracahim, and they repaired Hierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 Next vnto him builded Raphaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem.

10 Next vnto them builded Jedaia the sonne of Harumaph ouer against his house: and next vnto him builded Hattus the sonne of Hasabnia.

11 But Melchia the sonne of Harim, and Hasub the sonne of the captaine of Moab, builded the other piece, and the towre beside the furnaces.

12 Next vnto him builded Sallum the sonne of ‖Hallohes, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem, he, and his daughters.

‖Or, the enchanters sonne.

13 The valley gate builded Hanun, & the citizens of Zanoa; they builded it, & set on the doores, lockes, & barres thereof, & a thousand cubites on the wall, vnto the doung port.

14 But the doung port builded Melchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Bethacharem: he repayred it, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres thereof.

15 But the well gate repayred Sallum the sonne of Cholhosah, ỹ ruler of the fourth part of Mispah: he builded it, and couered it, and set on the doores, lockes, & barres thereof: and the wall vnto the fishpoole Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the steppes that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him builded Nehemias ỹ sonne of Asboc, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vntill the other side ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the fish poole that was repaired, & vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him builded the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: and next vnto him builded Hasabia the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After him builded their brethren Banai the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah.

19 And after him builded Ezer the sonne of Jesue, the ruler of Mispah, the other peice, hard ouer against the going vp to the house of ordinance that was in the corner.

20 Againe, after him brake forth Baruch the sonne of Zachai, of [c] indignation, and repayred the other piece from the turning corner, vnto the doore of the house of Eliasib the high Priest.

[c] Against himselfe, considering his owne slackenesse.

21 After him also builded Merimoth the sonne of Uria, the sonne of Haccos, the other piece, from the doore of the house of Eliasib,

euen

euen as long as the house of Eliasib extẽded.

22 After him builded the Priestes, the [d] men of the plaine.

[d] Which dwelt in the plaine countrey by Iordane and Iericho, and yet had houses in Hierusalem.

23 After him builded Beniamin and Hasub, ouer against their houses: and after him wrought Azaria the sonne of Maasia, the sonne of Anania, by his house.

24 After him also builded Bennui the sonne of Henadad, the other piece, from the house of Azaria, vnto the turning of the wal, and vnto the corner.

25 After him builded Pala the sonne of Vsai, ouer against the corner, and the high towre which lyeth out ouer from the kings house that was beside the court of the prison: after him, Phadaia the sonne of Pharos.

1.Esd.2.43. 26 *As for the Nethinims, they dwelt in the strong hold, vnto the water gate, toward the East, and to the towre that lieth out.

27 After him builded they of Thecua the other piece, ouer against the great towre that lyeth outwarde, vnto the wall of the strong hold.

28 But from about the horse gate forth, builded the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 And after them builded Sadoc the sõne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him builded also Semeia the sonne of Sechania, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him builded Hanania the sonne of Selemia, and Hanun the sonne of Zalaph the sixth, the other piece: and after him builded Mesullam the sonne of Barachia ouer against his ‖ store house.

‖Or, chamber.

31 After him builded Melchia the goldsmithes sonne, vnto the house of the Nethinims, & of the marchants ouer against the gate Mephead, & to the parlour of the corner.

32 And betweene the parlour of the corner, vnto the sheepe gate, builded the goldsmithes and the marchants.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 The building of Hierusalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterprise. 17 The Iewes builde with one hand, and holde their weapon in the other.

BVt when Sanballat hearde that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth in him selfe, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes:

2 And said before his brethren, and the souldiers of Samaria, What do these impotent Iewes? ‖ will the Heathen suffer them? shall they offer? shall they perfourme it in one day? shall they make the stones whole again, that are brought to dust, and brent?

‖Or, will they fortifie themselues?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beside him, & said Though they builde, yet if a fore go vp, he shall breake down their stony wal.

4 Heare, O thou our God, for we are despised, turne their shame vpon their owne head, and giue them ouer ‖ into despising in the land of their captiuitie.

‖Or, for a pray?

5 [a] Couer not their wickednesse, and let not their sinne be put out in thy presence: for they haue prouoked the builders.

[a] Let the plagues be declare to the world, that they set themselues against thee and thy Church: that the prayers may be heard, hauing respect to thy glorie, and not for any priuate affection or grudge.

6 And so builded we the wall, and it was ioyned whole together vnto the halfe height thereof: & the people were minded to labour.

7 But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, Ammonites, & Asdodites, heard that the walles of Hierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all together to come and fight against Hierusalem, and to make an ‡hinderance therein.

‡Heb. make a stay.

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set watchmen by them day and night, because of them.

10 And Juda sayde, The strength of the bearers is feeble, and there is yet much more morter, and we are not able to builde on the wall.

11 And our aduersaries sayde, They shall not knowe, neither see, till wee come in the middes among them, and slaye them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beside them) came, they tolde vs [b] ten times, that in all places where wee goe vnto, they are appointed to fall vpon vs.

[b] That is, often times.

13 Therefore set I the people after their kinreds, with their swordes, speares, and bowes, beneath in the lowe places behinde the wall, vpon the toppes of the stones.

14 And I looked, & gate me vp, and saide vnto the chiefe men to the rulers, and to the other people, Be not ye afrayde of them: but thinke rather vpon the great Lorde which ought to be feared, & fight for your brethren, your sonnes, your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 Neuertheless, when our enemies hearde that wee had gotten word of it, God brought their counsell to nought: and wee turned all againe to the wall, euery one vnto his labour.

16 And from that time forth, the halfe part of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them helde the speares, shieldes, bowes, and breastplates, and the rulers stoode [c] behind all the house of Juda.

[c] To encourage them, and to encourage them in their worke.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, and those that laded thẽ, with one hand did euery one his worke, and with the other helde his weapon.

18 For euery one that builded, had his sword girded by his thigh, & so builded they: And he that blew the trũpet, was beside me.

19 And I said vnto the principall men, to the rulers, and to the other people, The worke is great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall one farre from an other.

20 Looke in what place therfore ye heare the noyse of the Trumpet, resort yee thither vnto vs, and our God shall fight for vs:

21 And wee will bee labouring in the worke. And the halfe part of them held their speares,

speares, from the morning spring, till the starres came forth.

22 And at the same time saide I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Hierusalem, that in the night season we may watch, and labour on the day time.

23 As for mee, and my brethren, my seruants, and the men of the watch which followed me, we put neuer off our clothes, saue onely because of the washing.

The v. Chapter.

1 The people are oppressed, and in necessitie. 7 Nehemias forbiddeth vsurie.

AND there arose a great complaint of the people & their wiues against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were some that said, Our sonnes, & daughters, and we are very many: therefore will we take corne for them, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Let vs set our lands, vineyards, & houses to pledge, and take vp corne in the dearth.

4 But some there were that sayde, Wee haue borowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 And now our flesh is as the [a] flesh of our brethren, and our children as their children: and loe, we bring into subiection our sonnes, and our daughters, as seruants, as some of our daughters are subdued vnto bondage already, and no strength is there in our hands to redeeme them, and other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 And when I heard their complaint, and such words, it displeased me sore.

7 And I aduised so in my minde, that I rebuked the counsellers, and the rulers, and said vnto them, Euery one of you taketh vsurie of his brother. And I brought a [b] great congregation against them,

8 And sayde vnto them, We after our abilitie haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren againe? and shall they be solde vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and could finde nothing to answere.

9 And I sayde, It is not good that ye doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the [c] rebuke of the heathen that are our enemies?

10 I, and my brethen, and my seruants, doe lend them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsurie.

11 Therefore, this same day, I pray you, see that yee restore them their landes againe, their vineyardes, oliue gardens, and their houses, and remitte the hundred part of the money, of the corne, wine, and oyle, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then saide they, We will restore them againe, and will require nothing of them, and will doe as thou hast spoken. And I called the Priests, and toohe an oth of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 And I shooke my lap, and sayde, God shake out euery man after the same maner from his house and labour, that maintaineth not this word, euen thus bee hee shaken out, and voyde. And all the congregation sayde, Amen, and praysed the Lord: And the people did according to this promise.

14 And from the time forth that the king committed vnto me to be captaine of them that were in the land of Iuda, euen from the twentieth yeere, vnto the thirtie and two yeere of king Artaxerxes, that is twelue yeeres, I with my brethren liued not of such sustenance as was giuen to a captaine.

15 For the old captaines that were before mee, had beene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourtie sicles of siluer, yea and their seruants had oppressed the people: but so did not I, and that because of the feare of God.

16 ‖ But I laboured also in the worke vpon the wall, and we bought no land: and all my seruants came thither together vnto the worke. ‖ Or, but rather I fortified a portion in the worke of this wall.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for mee daily an ore, and sixe chosen sheepe, and birds were prepared for me: and euer once in ten dayes wine for all in abundance: Yet required not I the ‖ liuing of a captaine, for the bondage was grieuous vnto the people. ‖ Or, bread.

19 Thinke vpon mee my God vnto the best, according to al that I haue done for this people.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Nehemias answereth with great wisedome and zeale to his aduersaries. 11 Hee is not discouraged by the false prophets.

AND when Sanballat, Tobia, and Gesem the Arabian, and the other of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there were no moe ‖ gaps therin: (howbeit, at the same time had I not hanged the doores vpon the gates,) ‖ Or, breaches.

2 Sanballat and Gesem sent vnto mee, saying, Come, that we may meete and take counsell together in the villages that are in the plaine of the citie Ono. Neuertheless, they thought to doe me euill.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great businesse to doe, and I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they sent vnto mee foure times after the same maner: & I gaue them the same answere.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant againe vnto mee the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is tolde the

[a] That is, although we are of the bloud and flesh that our rulers be of, yet they vse not regarding our necessitie, but take our children and liuings to pledge and bring vs in like bondage as our brethren which remaine still in the countrie.

[b] By multitudes of people, either because they should be assisted with them as it is a-bouue, seeing poore many were oppressed by them: and also might haue the iudgement of others, which should be as it were vnto them of their euill dealing towards their brethren. [c] With the detestation and blasphemie of the name of God, seeing that our dealings are no better then theirs.

heathen, and Gesem hath sayde it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebel: for the which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou maiest
a As the same goeth. be their king, according to these a wordes:

7 And hast ordeined the prophets to preach of thee at Hierusalem, and to say, He is king of Juda. And now shal this come to the kings eares: come nowe therefore, and let vs take our counsell together.

8 And I sent vnto him, saying, There is no such thing done as thou sayest, for thou fainest them of thine owne heart.

9 For they were all minded to make vs afraide, saying, They shall withdrawe their handes from their worke that it shall not bee finished: Now therefore, strengthen thou my hand.

10 And I came vnto the house of Semaia the sonne of Delaia, the sonne of Mehetabeel, and hee had shut himselfe within, and sayde, Let vs come together in the house of God, euen vnto the middes of the Temple, and shut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, euen in the night will they come to put thee to death.

11 And I sayd, Should any such man as I flee? who is, that being as I am, will goe in to the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobia and Sanballat had hired him for money.

13 Therefore was he hired, that through feare I should so doe, and sinne, that they might haue euill report of mee, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanballat, according vnto these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadia, and the other prophets that would haue put mee in feare.

15 And the wall was finished in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth b Elul, in c fiftie and two dayes.

b Which was the sixth moneth, and conteineth part of August, and part of September.

16 And when all our enemies hearde thereof, all the heathen that were about vs, were afraide, and their courage failed them: for they perceiued that this worke came of our God.

c After that I had sent Sanballat his answere.

17 And at the same time were there many of the chiefe of Juda, whose letters went vnto Tobia, and againe from Tobia vnto them.

18 For there were many in Juda that were sworne vnto him: for he was the sonne in lawe of Sechania the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Johanan had the daughter of Mesullam the sonne of Barachia.

19 And they spake good of him before me, and told him my words: and Tobia sent letters to put me in feare.

The vij. Chapter.

1 After the wall once builded, is the watch appointed. 6 They that returne from the captiuitie, are numbred.

NOw * when the wall was builded, I hanged on the ‖ doores also, and the Porters, singers, and Leuites were appointed: Eccl. 49.15 ‖ Or, gates.

2 And I commaunded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the ‖ ruler of the castle at Hierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God more then did many other) ‖ Or, prince of the palace.

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Hierusalem be opened, vntill the sunne be hot: and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And we appointed certaine citizens of Hierusalem, to bee watchmen, euery one to keepe his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 As for the citie, it was large of roome, and great, but the people were fewe therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 * And God gaue me in mine heart, that I gathered together the principall men, and the officers, and the people, to ‖ number them: and I found a register of the number of them which came vp ‖ before, and founde written therein, 1. Esdr. 2.1. ‖ Or, to count their genealogie. ‖ Or, at the first.

6 These are the a sonnes of the ‖ land, that went vp from the captiuitie that was caried away, whome Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had brought away, and came againe to Hierusalem and Juda, euery one vnto his citie. a That is, the inhabitants of Juda. ‖ Or, prouince.

7 They which came with Zorobabel, are these, Josue, Nehemia, Asariah, Raamia, Nahamani, Mardochee, Belsan, Mesperoth, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The children of Pharos were two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arath, fiue hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of the captaine of Moab, among the children of Josue and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred, and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousande, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zathua, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zachai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

15 The children of Bannui, fiue hundred, fourtie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Asgad, two thousand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonicam, fiue hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Beguai, two thousand, three score and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Hater of Hezekia, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hasem, three hundred, twentie

twentie and eight.
23 The children of Bethai, three hundred, twentie and foure.
24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.
25 The children of Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.
26 The men of Bethlehem, and Nethophah, an hundred, fourefcore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.
28 The men of Bethasmaueth, fourtie and two.
29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie and three.
30 The men of Ramath, and Geba, fixe hundred, twentie and one.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.
34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.
37 The children of Lodhadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred and thirtie.
39 The Priestes: the children of Jedaia, of the house of Jesue, nine hundred, seuentie and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.
41 The children of Phashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.
42 The children of Harim, a thousande, and seuenteene.
43 The Leuites: the children of Jesue, of Cadmiel, and of the children of Hodiiah, seuentie and foure.
44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.
45 The Porters: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai altogether, an hundred, thirtie and eight.
46 The Nethinims: the children of Siha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tebbaoth,
47 The children of Ceros, the children of Sia, the children of Phadon,
48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gaher,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Resin, the children of Necodah,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Aza, the children of Phasea,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephusim,
53 The children of Bachuc, the children of Hacupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,
55 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
57 The children of Solomons seruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Pharida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Phochereth of Sabaim, the children of Amon.
60 All these Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred, ninetie and two.
61 *And these went vp also from Thelmela, Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, & Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers houle, nor their seede, and that they were of Israel. 1.Esd.2.43.
62 The children of Dalaiah, the children of Tobia, and the children of Necoda, fixe hundred, fourtie and two.
63 And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Haccos, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.
64 These sought their writing in the register of their generation, but they were not founde: therefore they were put from the priesthood.
65 And b Athirsatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, til there came vp a Priest which should weare ‖ Urim and Thummim. b speaking. Nehemias, as Chap.8.ver.9. Or, Athirsatha, in y Chalde tongue, signifieth a Ruler. ‖ Light and perfectnes. Exo.28.30.
66 *And so the whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thousande, three hundred, and threescore,
67 Beside their seruants and maydens, of whome there were seuen thousand, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and women. ‖ Or, drams.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and fiue: and their mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue:
69 The Camuels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: fiue thousande, seuen hundred and twentie Asses.
70 And certaine of the ancient fathers gaue vnto the worke: Athirsatha gaue to the treasure a thousand ‖ pieces of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie priestes garments.
71 And some of the chiefe fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke, twentie thousand pieces of golde, and two thousande and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And the other people gaue twentie thousand pieces of golde, and two thousand

pound of siluer, and threscore & seuen priestes garments.

73 And the Priests, and Leuites, the porters, and the singers, and the other of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Esdras gathereth together the people, and readeth the lawe to them.

AND al the people gathered them selues together as one man, in the streete that was before the water gate, * and they said vnto Esdras the scribe, that hee should fetch the booke of the lawe of Moses, which the Lord commanded to Israel.

1. Esd. 3. 1.
1. esd. 7. 6.

2 And Esdras the Priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men, and women, and all that could vnderstande, did hearken vnto it, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And hee read therein in the streete that was before the water gate, from the morning vntill the noone day, before men and women that did hearken to it: and the eares of all the people were enclined vnto the booke of the lawe.

4 And Esdras the scribe stood vpon a pulpet of wood which they had made for the preaching, and beside him stoode Mattathia, Sema, and Anatah, Uriah, Helcia, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand stood Pedaia, Misael, and Melchia, and Hasum, Hasabadana, Zacharie, and Mesullam.

5 And Esdras opened the booke before all the people (for hee stoode aboue all the people:) and when hee opened it, all the people stoode vp.

6 And Esdras prayed the Lord the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, lifting vp their hands, and bowed themselues, and worshipped the Lorde, falling downe vpon their faces to the ground.

7 And Iosue, Bani, Serebia, Jamin, Accub, Sebethai, Hodaia, Maasia, Celita, Azariah, Iosabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to giue heede vnto the law: and the people stoode in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 And Nehemias, which is Athirsatha, and Esdras the Priest and scribe, and the Leuites that caused the people to take heede, said vnto al the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God, be not ye sory, and * weepe not. For al the people wept when they heard the words of the lawe.

* The Leuites do not reprooue them for mourning for their sinnes, but assure them of Gods mercies, for asmuch as they are repentant.

10 And he said vnto them, Goe your way, and eate the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send part vnto them also that haue not prepared for themselues, for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be not yee sory therefore, for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.

11 And the Leuites stilled all the people, and said, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send part vnto other, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstand the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 And on the next day were gathered together the chiefe fathers among all the people, and the Priestes, and the Leuites, vnto Esdras the scribe, that they might vnderstand the words of the lawe.

14 And they founde written in the lawe which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and throughout Hierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, Pine branches, Myrtall branches, Palme branches, and branches of the thicke tree, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 And so the people went forth, and fet them, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete by the water gate, and in the streete of the port of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe from the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the time of Iosua the sonne of Nun, vnto this day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 And euery day, from the first day vnto the last, read Esdras in the booke of the law of God: and seuen dayes helde they the feast, and on the eight day they gathered together, according vnto the maner.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The people repent, and forsake their strange wiues.
5 The Leuites exhort them to praise God.

NOW the * twentie and fourth day of * this moneth, came the children of Israel together again, with fasting, and sackecloth, and earth vpon them.

2 And they that were of the seede of Israel, were separated from all the strange children, and stoode, & knowledged their sinnes, and the wickednesse of their fathers:

3 And stoode vp in their place, and read in the booke of the law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they knowledged, and worshipped the Lord their God foure times on the day.

4 Then stood vp vpon the stayres of the Leuites, Iosue, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Chanani, and cryed loud vnto the Lord their God.

5 And the Leuites, Iosue, and Cadmiel, Bani,

Bani, and Hasabnia, Serebiah, and Hodia, Sebania, and Phathahia, sayd, Stand vp, and prayse the Lorde your God forever, and let thankes be giuen vnto the name of thy glory, which excelleth all thankes giuing and prayse.

6 Thou art Lorde alone, thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that are therein, the sea, and all that is therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of him worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lorde, the God that hast chosen * Abram, and broughtest him out of Ur in Chaldea, and calledst him Abraham: 1.31 7.5.

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a couenant with him, to giue vnto his seede the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and Gergesites, and hast made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous,

9 And hast considered the miserie of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their complaint by the red sea,

10 And shewed tokens and wonders vpon Pharao and all his seruants, and on all the people of his lande: for thou knewest that they were presumptuous and cruell against them: and so madest thou thee a name, as it is this day.

11 *And the red sea diddest thou diuide in sunder before them, so that they went through the middest of the sea, ‖drie shod: and their persecutours threwest thou into the deepe, as a stone in the mightie waters: 14.22. ‖Or, dry

12 *And leddest them on the day time in a cloudie pillar, and in the night season in a pillar of fire, to shewe them light in the way that they went. 13.21.

13 *Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sion, and spakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, true lawes, good commandements, and statutes: 20.1.

14 And declaredst vnto them thy holy Sabboth, and commandedst them precepts, ordinances and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 *And gauest them bread from heauen, when they were hungrie, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, when they were thirstie, and promisedst them that they should goe in, and take possession of the land ouer which thou haddest lift vp thine hand for to giue them. 1.8.

16 But they, & our fathers, were proude and hardnecked, so that they followed not thy commandements:

17 And would not obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou diddest for them: but hardened their necks, & had in their heads to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious, and full of compassion, of long suffering, and of great mercie, yet forsookest them not.

18 *Moreouer, when they had made them a molten calfe, and sayde, This is thy god that brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and did blasphemies: Exo.32.4. num.14.14. 1.cor.10.13

19 Yet forsookest thou them not in the wildernesse, according to thy great mercies: * and the cloudie pillar departed not from them on the day time to leade them the way, neither the pillar of fire in the night season, to shew them light in the way by which they should goe. Exo.13.21.

20 And thou gauest them thy good spirit to enstrurne them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water when they were thirstie.

21 Fourtie yeeres long diddest thou feede them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not olde, and their feete swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest ᵇscatter them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sehon, and the land of the king of Hesbon, and the land of Og king of Basan. ᵇ Meaning, the Heathen. Num.21.

23 And their children multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the lande whereof thou haddest spoken to their fathers, that they should goe into it, and haue it in possession.

24 And the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabiters of the land, euen the Chanaanites, & gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them what they would.

25 And they wan their strong cities, and a fat land, and tooke possession of houses that were full of all maner of goods, ‖welles digged out, vineyardes, oliue gardens, and many fruitfull trees, and they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, & liued in pleasure through thy great goodnesse. ‖Or, cesternes.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy lawe behinde their backes, and slewe thy Prophets, ‖which exhorted them earnestly, that they might bring them againe vnto thee, and did great blasphemies. ‖Or, which protested among them to turne them to thee.

27 Therefore thou gauest them ouer into the hand of their enemies that vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou hearedst them from heauen: and through thy great mercy thou gauest them sauiours, which helped them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But when they came to rest, they turned backe againe, to doe euill before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hande of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: and when they conuerted, and cryed vnto thee, thou hearedst them from heauen, and many times hast thou deliuered them, according to thy great mercie,

29 And ‖testifiedst vnto them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy lawe: notwithstanding, they were proude, and ‖Or, protestedst.

hearkened not vnto thy commaundements, but sinned ‖ in thy lawes, which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: and c turned the shoulder away, and were stiffenecked, and would not heare.

‖ Or, against thy iudgements.

c Which is a similitude taken of oxen that shrinke at the yoke and burden, as Zach. 7. 11.

30 Yet many yeeres diddest thou forbeare them, & ‖ testifiedst vnto thē through thy spirit by the hand of thy Prophets, and yet would they not heare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the nations of the lands.

‖ Or, protestedst.

31 And for thy great mercies sake, thou hast not vtterly consumed them, neither forsaken them: for thou art a gratious and mercifull God.

32 Nowe therefore our God, thou great God, mightie and terrible, thou that keepest couenant & mercie, regarde not a little all the trauaile that hath come vnto vs, and our kings, our princes, our priests, our prophets, and our fathers, and all the people since the time of the kings of Assur, vnto this day.

33 And truely thou art iust in all that thou hast brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right: as for vs, we haue bene vngodly.

34 And our kings, and our princes, our priestes, and our fathers haue not done thy lawe, nor regarded thy commaundements, and thy ‖ earnest exhortations wherewith thou hast ‖ exhorted them.

‖ Or, protestation.

‖ Or, protested amōgst them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large & ‖ plenteous land which thou gauest before them, and haue not conuerted from their wicked workes.

‖ Or, fat.

36 Beholde, we are in bondage this day, and so is the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers to eate the fruits and goodnes therof, beholde, there are we bondmen.

37 And great is the increase of it vnto the kings, whome thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and cattell, euen as they wil them selues: and we are in great trouble.

38 Nowe because of all this, make we a sure couenant, and write it, and our princes, Leuites, and priestes seale vnto it.

The x. Chapter.

1 The names of them that sealed the couenant betweene God and the people.

THE sealers were Nehemias, ‖ that is, Athirsatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Sedecias,

‖ Or, Butler.

2 Seraiah, Azaria, Irmeiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malachiiah,
4 Hattus, Sebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginethon, Baruch,
7 Mesullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Semaiah: these were Priestes.

9 The Leuites were, Iosue the sonne of Azaniah, Bennui, among the children of Henadad, and Cadmiel.

10 And their brethren, Sebaniah, Hodiiah, Celita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hasabiah,
12 Zacchur, Serebiah, Sebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Benim.
14 The heads of the people were Pharos the captaine of Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonikam, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizciiah, Azur,
18 Hodiiah, Hasum, Besai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpias, Mesullam, Hezir,
21 Meselabel, Sadoc, Iaddua,
22 Phelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hosea, Hananiah, Hasub,
24 Halohes, Phalea, Sobec,
25 Rehum, Hasebna, Maasia,
26 Ahia, Hanan, and Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, and Baana.

28 * And the other people, the Priestes, Leuites, porters, singers, Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the landes, vnto the lawe of God, with their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, and as many as could vnderstande, 1. Esd. 2. 43.

29 And their lords that had rule of them, receiued it for their brethren: and they came to sweare, and to binde them selues with an othe to walke in Gods lawe, * which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, and that they would obserue and doe according vnto all the commandements, iudgements, and statutes of the Lorde our God: Deu. 25. 1.

30 And that wee woulde not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, neither to take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 * And if the people of the land brought ware on the Sabboth, and all maner victuals to sell, that we would not take it of them on the Sabboth and on the holy dayes, and that we would let the seuenth yeere be free, and the debtes of euery person. Nehe. 13. 23. deut. 15. 1.

32 And wee decreed a statute vpon our selues, to giue yeerely the third part of a sicle to the ministration in the house of our God.

33 To the shewe bread, to the daily meate offering, to the dayly whole burnt offering, of the Sabboths, of the newe Moones, and feast dayes, and to the things that were sanctified, and to the offerings of atonement, to reconcile Israel withall, and to all the businesse in the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lot among the priests, Leuites, and the people, for the offering of the wood, to be brought vnto the house of our God from yeere to yeere, after the houses of our fathers, that it might bee brent at times appointed vpon the altar of the Lorde God, as it is written in the lawe.

35 And to bring the first fruites of our land, and the firstlings of our fruites of all trees yere by yere vnto the house of the Lord.

36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written in the lawe)

and

and the firstlings of our oxen & of our sheepe, which wee should bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priestes that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that wee should bring the first fruits of our dough and our heaue offrings, and the fruites of all maner of trees, of wine also, and of oyle vnto the Priestes, to the ‖ chestes of the house of our God, and the tythes of our lande vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our ministration.

‖Or, chambers.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shalbe with the Leuites, *when the Leuites take tythes, so that the Leuites shall bring vp the tithes of their tythes vnto the house of our God, to the store houses, and to the treasure houses.

Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring vp the heaue offerings of the corne, wine, and oyle, vnto the store houses there as are the vessels of the Sanctuarie and the priestes that minister, and the porters, and singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Who dwelled in Hierusalem after it was builded. 21 And who in the cities of Iuda.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Hierusalem: the other people also cast a lots, that among ten one part should go to Hierusalem, into the holy citie to dwell, and nine partes to be in the cities.

a The people were vnwilling to dwell in Hierusalem, because of the continuall troubles of their enemies, which often times inuaded them, and therefore the rulers vsed this policie, that the citie might be replenished with men.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell at Hierusalem.

3 These are the heades of the Prouince that dwelt in Hierusalem, and in the cities of Iuda, euery one in his possession, and in their cities, they of Israel, the Priestes, Leuites, the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Hierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iuda, and of Beniamin of the children of Iuda, Athai the sonne of Azia, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Saphatia, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Phares.

5 And Maasia the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Chol Hosa, the sonne of Hasaia, the sonne of Adaia, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Siloni.

6 All these were the children of Phares that dwelt at Hierusalem, euen foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 These are the children of Beniamin: Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaia, the sonne of Colaia, the sonne of Maasia, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Esai,

8 And after him Gabai, Sellai, nine hundred and twentie and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri had the ouersight of them: and Juda the sonne of Senua was the second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priestes: Jedaiah the sonne of Joiarib, Jachin,

11 Saraiah the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Achitob, was b chiefe in the house of God.

b That is, was the high priest.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in the Temple, eight hundred and twentie and two: and Adaia the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zachari, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren chiefe among the fathers, two hundred and fourtie and two: and Amasai the sonne of Azrael, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Moselemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and twentie and eight: and their ouerseer was Zabdiel, a ‡ sonne of one of the great men.

‡ Haggedolim.

15 Of the Leuites: Semaia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Azaricam, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Sabathai, and Josabad of the chiefe of the Leuites had the ouersight of the outwarde businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mathania the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thankesgiuing & prayer: and Bacbukia the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Sammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred, fourescore and foure.

19 And the porters, Accub and Talmon, and their brethren that kept the c portes, were an hundred and seuentie and two.

c Of the temple.

20 As for the residue of Israel, of the Priestes and Leuites, they were in all the cities of Juda, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt ‖ in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa were set ouer the Nethinims.

‖Or, in the fornace.

22 The ouerseer of ỹ Leuites at Hierusalem was Izzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Matthania, ỹ sonne of Micha: of the children of Asaph singers were ouer the businesse in the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that the singers shoulde deale faithfully euery day.

24 And Pathaia the sonne of Mezezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Juda, was ‖ next the king in all matters concerning the people.

‖Or, was at the kings hand.

25 And in the villages in their landes, some of the children of Juda dwelt at Kiriatharba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jecabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 At Jesua, Moladath, Bethphalet,

27 In the towne of ‖ Sual, Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

‖Or, Hasersual.

28 At Siklag, and Moconah, and the vil-

lages thereof:
29 And at Enrimmon, Zarah, Jerimuth,
30 Zanoa, Odollam, and in their villages: at Lachis, and in the fieldes thereof: at Aseca, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerseba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.
31 The children also of Beniamin, from Geba, dwelt at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, and in their villages,
32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,
35 Lod, and Ono, in ye carpenters valley.
36 And the Leuites had possession both in Juda and in Beniamin.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The Priestes and Leuites which came with Zorobabel vnto Hierusalem, are numbred, 27 and all the wall is dedicated.

2.Esd.2.1. THese *are the priestes and Leuites that went vp with Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and with Josue: Saraia, Jeremia, and Esdras,
2 Amaria, Malluch, Hattus,
3 Sechania, Rehum, Merimoth,
4 Iddo, Genthon, Abia,
5 Miamin, Madaia, Belga,
6 Semaia, Joiarib, Jedaia,
7 Salu, Amoc, Helcia, and Jedaia: these were the heades among the Priestes, and their brethren in the dayes of Josue.
8 The Leuites were these: Jesua, Bennui, Cadmiel, Sarebia, Juda, and Mattania, which was ouer the office of thanks giuing, he and his brethren.
9 Bacbulia, and Hanni, and their brethren, were about them in the watches.
1.Chron.23.6. 10 *Josue begate Joacim, Joacim also begate Eliasib, and Eliasib begate Joiada.
11 Joiada begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Iaddua.
12 In the dayes of Joacim were these the chiefe fathers among the Priests: ‖ vnder Saraia, Maraia: vnder Jeremi, Hanania:
‖Or, next. 13 Vnder Esdras, Mesullam: vnder Amaria, Jehoanan:
14 Vnder Milico, Jonathan: vnder Sebania, Joseph:
15 Vnder Horim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:
16 Vnder Iddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Mesullam:
17 Vnder Abia, Zichri: vnder Miniamin, and Moadia, Piltai:
18 Vnder Belga, Sammua: vnder Semaia, Jonathan:
19 Vnder Joiarib, Matthenai: vnder Jedaia, Azzi:
20 Vnder Sellai, Cellai, vnder Amoc, Eber:
21 Vnder Helchia, Hasabia: vnder Jedaia, Nathanael:
22 And in the time of Eliasib, Joiada, Johanan, & Jadua, were the chiefe fathers among the Leuites and the Priestes, written in the raigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The children of Leui the principal fathers were written in the Chronicles vntil the time of Jonathan the sonne of Eliasib.
24 And these were the chiefe among the Leuites: Hasabia, Serebia, and Jesua the sonne of Cadmiel, & their brethren ‖ in their presence, to giue praise and thankes, accoording as Dauid the man of God had ordeyned it, one watch ouer against another.
‖Or, them
25 Mattthania, Bacbucia, Obadia, Mesullam, Talmon, & Accub, were porters ‖ in the watch, at the thresholdes of the gats.
‖Or, keeping ward
26 These were in the dayes of Joiacim the sonne of Josue the sonne of Josedec, and in the dayes of Nehemias the captaine, and of the Priest Esdras the scribe.
27 And in the dedication of the wall at Hierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, that they might be brought to Hierusalem, to keepe the dedication and gladnesse with thankesgiuings, and singing with cymbales, ‖ psalteries, and harpes.
‖Or,
28 And the children of the singers gathered themselues together from euery side, out of the plaine countrey about Hierusalem, and from the villages of a Nethophathi,
a Or, Nethophathi
29 From the house of Gilgal, and out of the countreyes of Geba, and Asmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Hierusalem.
30 And the Priestes and Leuites were purified, and cleansed the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 And I brought the Princes of Juda vpon the wall, and appointed two great ‖ quiers of men to giue thanks, which went on the right hand of the wall towarde the Dung gate.
‖Or, companies
32 And after them went Hosaia, & halfe of the princes of Juda,
33 And Azaria, Esdras, and Mesullam,
34 Juda, Beniamin, Semeia, & Jeremi,
35 And certaine of the priestes children with trumpets: namely Zachari the sonne of Jonathã, the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Matthania, the sonne of Michaia, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.
36 And his brethren, Semeia, Asarael, Melalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Hanani, with the musical instruments of Dauid the man of God: and Esdras the scribe went before them.
37 And beside the well gate, they went vp ouer against them vpon the steppes of the citie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall, beyonde the house of Dauid vnto the water gate Eastwarde.
38 The other quier of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wall beyonde the furnace gate, vnto the broade wall,
39 And beyonde the port of Ephraim, and beyond

the old gate, beyond the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, & the tower of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe gate, and they stoode still at the prison gate.

41 And so stoode the two quiers of them that gaue thanks in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

42 And the priests, namely Eliacim, Maaseia, Miniamin, Michaia, Elioenai, Zacharia, and Hanania, with trumpets:

42 And Maasia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Iehohanan, Melchiah, Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loude, hauing Iesrahiah for their ouerseer.

43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had giuen them great gladnesse, so that both the wiues and children were ioyfull, and the myrth of Hierusalem was heard farre off.

44 *At the same time were the men appointed ouer the treasure houses, wherein were the heaue offerings, the firstlings, and the tithes, that they should gather them out of the fields about the cities, to distribute them vnto the priests and Leuites according to the law: for Iuda was glad of the priestes and Leuites that serued.

45 And both the singers and porters kept the ward of their God, & the ward of the purification, *according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

46 For in the time of Dauid and Asaph of olde were the chiefe singers ordeined, and the songs of prayse and thanksgiuing vnto God.

47 In the time of Zorobabel and Nehemias, did all Israel giue portions vnto the singers and porters euery day his portion: and they | gaue tithes vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites | gaue tithes againe vnto the children of Aaron.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The law is read. 3 They seperate from them all straungers. 10 An ordinance to serue God.

ON that day did they read in the *booke of Moses in the audience of the people, & therein was found written, that the Ammonites & Moabites should neuer come into the congregation of God:

2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Nowe when they had heard the lawe, they separated from Israel euery one that was | mixt himselfe therein.

4 And before - this had the priest Eliashib the ouersight of the treasurie of the house of God, and he was kinsman vnto Tobia,

5 And had made him a great chamber, and there had they aforetime laid the offerings, frankincense, vessels, and the tithes of corne, wine, and oyle, which was commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, singers, and porters, and the heaue offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Hierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes obteined I licence of the king to come to Hierusalem.

7 And I gate knowledge of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobia, in that hee had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore: therefore I cast forth all the vessels of the house of Tobia out of the chamber,

9 And commaunded them to cleanse the chambers, and thether brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offring, and the incense.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen them, and that euery one was fled to his lande, euen the Leuites and Singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, and sayd, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, & set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iuda the tithes of corne, & wine, and oyle, vnto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasure, Selemiah the priest, & Zadoc the scribe, and of the Leuites, Phadaia: & vnder their hand was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Matthania: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute the portions vnto their brethren.

14 Thinke vpon me, O my God, herein, and wipe not out [b] my | mercy that I haue shewed on the house of my God, and on the officers thereof.

15 And the same time sawe I in Iuda some treading wine presses on the Sabboth, and bringing in sheaues, and which laded Asses also with wine, grapes, and figges, and all burdens, and brought them into Hierusalem vpon the Sabboth day: and I rebuked them earnestly the same day that they solde the victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish & all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabboth vnto the children of Iuda in Hierusalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers in Iuda, and sayd vnto them, What euil thing is this that ye do, and breake the Sabboth day?

18 Did not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this citie? and yee make the wrath more yet vpon Israel, in that ye breake the Sabboth?

19 And when the portes of Hierusalem began to bee [c] darke in the euening before the Sabboth, I commaunded to shut the gates, and charged that they should not bee opened

[b] Ye prayeth that he did his duetie with a good conscience: yet he confesseth not himselfe perfect, but humbly desireth God to forgiue him, & to be merciful vnto him: for his great goodnes sake, as Psal. 25. [l] Or, kindnesse.

[c] About the time that the euening drew on, for the Sabboth was kept from the euening going before of the one day, to the euening of the other.

opened till after the Sabboth: and some of my seruantes set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabboth day.

20 Then remained the chapmen & marchantes once or twise ouer night without Hierusalem with all maner of wares.

21 Then reproued I them sore, and sayd vnto them, Why tarie ye all night about the wall? If yee doe it once agayne, I will laie hands vpon you: from that time forth came they no more on the Sabboth.

22 And I said vnto the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to halowe the Sabboth day: Thinke vpon mee, O my God, concerning this also, and spare mee according to thy great mercy.

23 In those dayes also saw I Iewes that married wiues of Asdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,

24 And their children spake halfe in the speach of Asdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of the one people and of the other people.

25 Then I reproued them, and [d] cursed them, and smote certaine men of them, and made them barre: & [illegible] of them by God, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon the king of Israel sinne by these things? and yet among many Heathen was there no king like him, which was beare vnto his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: and yet neuertheless, outlandish women caused him to sinne. 3.Reg.3. 3.Reg.11.

27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to do all this great euill, and to transgresse against our God, and marrie strange wiues?

28 And one of the children of Ieholada, the sonne of Eliasib the high Priest, was the sonne in lawe of Sanballat the Horonite: but I chased him from me.

29 O my God, thinke thou vpon them that defile the priesthood, and the couenant of the priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all such as were outlandish, and appointed the courses of the Priestes and Leuites, euery one in his office:

31 And to offer the wood at times appointed, and the first fruites: Thinke thou vpon me, O my God, for the best.

[d] That is, did excommunicate them, or driue them out of the congregation.

The end of the booke of Nehemias, or second booke of Esdras.

The booke of Esther.

The first Chapter.

3 King Ahasuerus maketh a royall feast. 10 Whereunto the Queene Vasthi will not come. 19 For which cause shee is put away. 20 The kings decree touching the preeminence of man ouer his wife.

IN the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India vnto Ethiopia ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen prouinces)

2 In those daies, when the king Ahasuerus sate on his seate royall, which was in the palace of Susan:

[a] That is, had rest and quietnesse.

3 In the third yere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes and seruants: and the mightie men of Persia and Media, the captaines also and rulers of his countreys were before him,

4 And shewed the riches & glory of his kingdome, and the glorious worship of his greatnes many dayes long, an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these daies were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were in ỹ pallace of Susan, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes long, in the court of the garden by the kings pallace,

6 Where there hanged white, greene, and [yealow] clothes, fastened with cordes of fine silke and purple in siluer rings, vpon pillars of marble stones: the [benches] also were of golde and siluer made vpon a pauement of [greene, white, yealow, and blacke marble.

[Or, blew, violet coloured clothes.

[Or, beds, or tables.

[Or, Purphyre, Marble, Alabaster, white colour.

7 And they dranke in vessels of gold, and changed vessell after vessell, and royall wine in abundance, according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking was by an order, none might compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to euery mans pleasure.

9 And the Queene Vasthi made a feast also for the women in the pallace of Ahasuerus.

10 And on the seuenth day when the king was merie after the wine, he commaunded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagthan, Zethar, and Charchas, the seuen chamberlains that did seruice in the presence of king Ahasuerus,

11 To fetch the Queene Vasthi with the crowne regall vnto the kings presence, that he might shew the people & princes her fairenesse: for she was beautifull.

12 But the Queene Vasthi would not come at ỹ kings word by his chamberlains: then was the king very wroth, and his indignation kindled in him.

[Or, appointed.

13 And

13 And the king spake to the wise men which knew the times (for so was the kings maner towards all that knew the lawe and the iudgements:

14 And the next vnto him were Carsena, Sethar, Admata, Tharsis, Mares, Marsena, and Memuchan, the seuen princes of Persia and Media, which sawe the kings face, and sate the first in the kingdome)

15 What, shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti according to the lawe, because shee did not according to the worde of the king Ahasuerus, which he commanded by his chamberlains?

16 And Memuchan answered before the king and the princes, The Queene Vashti hath not onely done euill against the king, but also against all the princes, and against all the people that are in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands before their eies, & shall say, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to bee brought in before him, but she would not come.

18 And so shall the princesses in Persia and Media say likewise this day vnto all the kings princes when they heare of this deede of the Queene: thus shal there arise too much despitefulnesse and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a commandement from him, and let it bee written according to the lawes of the Persians and Medians, and not to bee transgressed, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her roiall estate vnto an other that is better then she.

20 And when this commandement of the king, which shall be made, is published throughout all his empire, which is great, all women shall hold their husbands in honour both among great and small.

21 This saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memuchan.

22 For hee sent letters foorth into all the kings prouinces, into euery land according to the writing thereof, & to euery people after their language, that euery man should bee lord in his owne house: and this to be published after the language of his people.

The ii. Chapter.

1 After the Queene is put away, certaine yong maydens are brought to the king. 14 Esther pleaseth the king, and is made Queene.

AFter these actes, when the displeasure of king Ahasuerus was now ‖ alayed, hee thought vpon Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoynt officers in all the prouinces of his empire, that they should bring together all the faire yong virgins vnto the palace of Susan to the womens ‖ building, vnder the hand of Hegai ♀ kings chamberlaine that kept the women, to giue them ‖ their apparell.

4 And that the maiden which pleased the king, should bee Queene in Vashtis steade. And this pleased the king, and he did so.

5 In the palace of Susan there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mardocheus, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, a man of Jemini,

6 * which was caried away from Hierusalem with the captiuitie, when Jeconia the king of Juda was led away, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried thence:

7 And he nourished Hadassa (that is Esther) his vncles daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and shee was a fayre and beautifull mayden, whome Mardocheus (when her father and mother were dead) receiued for his owne daughter.

8 So when the kings commaundement and commission was published, and many maydens were brought together into the palace of Susan vnder the hand of Hegai, Esther was brought also vnto the kings house vnder the hand of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the mayden pleased him, and shee found fauour in his sight: & he caused ‖ ornaments to be giuen her speedily, & such things as belonged to her, and appointed her seuen comely maidens out of the kings house, ‖ and fauoured both her & her gentlewomen singularly in the house of the women.

10 But Esther shewed not her people and her kinred: for Mardocheus had charged her, that she should not tell it.

11 And Mardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womēs house, that he might know how Esther did, & what should become of her.

12 And when the appoynted time of euerie mayden came, that she should goe in to the king Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purification accomplished, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweete odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maydens vnto the king) whatsoeuer she required, that must be giuen her, to goe with her out of the [a] womens ‖ building vnto the kings palace.

14 In the euening shee went, and on the morow she returned into the second house of the women, abiding vnder the hand of Saasgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: and shee came in vnto the king no more, except it pleased the king to haue her, and that she were called by name.

15 Now

---

1. That is, which were learned men, and knew the times & acts of their elders in things past.

2. Which were his chief counsellers, and might haue authority to call him to account.

‖ Or, house.

‖ Or, things for purification. ver. 12

4. Re. 24. 15

‖ Or, her things for purification

‖ Or, and he gaue chāge to her, and to her maidens, of the best in the house of the women

‖ Or, appeased.

a There were three houses appointed for women: one for virgins, an other for concubines, the third for queenes.

‖ Or, house.

15 Now when the course came of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mardocheus (which had receiued her as his owne daughter) that shee should come in vnto the king, she desired nothing but what Hegai the kings Chamberlaine ꝑ keeper of the women said: and Esther found fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 And Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth [b] Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

b Which] containeth part of December, and part of Ianuarie.

17 And ꝑ king loued Esther aboue all the women, and she found grace & fauour in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that hee set the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 And the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and seruants, which feast was because of Esther, and caused the prouinces to be in [c] quietnes, and gaue gifts as became the royaltie of a king.

c He released their tribute.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, Mardocheus sate in the kings gate.

20 And as yet had not Esther shewed her kinred and her people, according as Mardocheus had bidden her: for Esther did after the word of Mardocheus, like as if she had bene yet vnder his gouernance.

21 At the same time (while Mardocheus sate in the kings gate) two of ꝑ kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Theres, which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay their hands on the king Ahasuerus:

22 Whereof also Mardocheus gate knowledge, and told it vnto Queene Esther, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mardocheus name.

23 And when inquisition was made, it was found so, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was written in the Chronicles before the king.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Haman after he was exalted, obteined of the king, that all the Iewes should bee put to death, because Mardocheus had not done him worship as other had:

AFter these actes did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, and set him on high, and set his seate aboue all the princes that he had with him.

a This fact of Mardocheus seemed to come by the singular motion of Gods spirit, to the end he might execute his iust iudgement against wicked Haman, and also bring Mardocheus to honour for the preseruation of his people: for otherwise to obey magistrates in all ciuil behauiour, is Gods commandement. Rom. 13.

2 And all the kings seruants that were in the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so comanded concerning him: but Mardocheus [a] bowed not the knee, neither did him reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants which were in the kings gate, sayde vnto Mardocheus, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 And though they spake this daily vnto him, yet would he not heare them, therefore they tolde Haman, that they might see how Mardocheus matters would stand, for hee had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman sawe that Mardocheus bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, he was full of indignation,

6 And thought it too litle to lay handes onely on Mardocheus, for they had shewed him the nation of Mardocheus: wherefore he sought to destroy all the Iewes that were throughout the whole empire of Ahasuerus, and that were of the nation of Mardocheus.

7 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast ꝑ hur, that is, a [b] lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

b To finde by that meanes & time should be good to go about this thing, that it might haue good successe, but God ordeyning euery time and occasion.

8 And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a people scattred abroad, and dispersed among all people in all the prouinces of thine empire, & their lawes are diuers from all people, and doe not after the kings lawes, therefore it is not the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it bee written, that they may bee destroyed: and so will I ‖ weigh down ten thousand talents of siluer, by the handes of them that haue the charge of this businesse, to bring it into the kings treasurie.

‖ Or, pray.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, & gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Iewes enemie.

11 And the king sayde vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, and doe with that people as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according as Haman commanded, vnto all the kings officers, and to the captaines that were ouer euerie prouince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreis on euery side, according to the writing thereof, and to euery nation after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, & sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by postes into all the kings prouinces, to roote out, to kill, and to destroy all Iewes both yong and olde, children and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to spoyle them as a praie.

14 *This was the tenor of the writing, that there should be a commandement giuen in all prouinces, and published vnto all people, that they should bee readie against the same day.

* Read vers. 7.

15 And the postes went in all hast according to the kings commaundement, and in the palace of Susan was ꝑ commandement deuised: and the king and Haman sate and dranke, when in the meane time the [c] citie of Susan was disquieted.

c That is, the Iewes which were in Susan.

The

The iiij. Chapter.

5 Mardocheus giueth the queene knowledge of the cruell decree of the King against the Iewes. 16 She willeth that they pray for her.

WHen Mardocheus perceiued all that was done, hee rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middes of the citie, and cried loude and lamentably,

2 And came before the kings gate, but he might not enter within the kings gate, because he had sackcloth on.

3 And in al prouinces, countries, and places, as farre as the Kings worde and commandement came, there was great lamentation among the Iewes, fasting, weeping, and mourning, and many lay in sackclothes and in ashes.

4 So Esthers maydens, and her chamberlaines came, and tolde it her: then was the queene exceedingly astonied, and she sent raiment that Mardocheus shoulde put on, and lay the sackcloth from him: but Mardocheus would not take them.

5 Then called Esther Hathach, one of the Kings chamberlaines, which stoode before her, and gaue him a commaundement vnto Mardocheus, to know what it was wherefore he did so.

6 So Hathach went forth to Mardocheus vnto the streete of the citie, which was before the kings gate:

7 And Mardocheus tolde him of all that had come vnto him, and of ‡ the summe of siluer that Haman had promised to weigh downe into the Kings treasurie, because of the Iewes, if he would destroy them.

‡ Heb. Declaration.

8 And he gaue him the copie of the kings commaundement that was deuised at Susan to destroy them, that hee might shewe it vnto Esther, and to speake to her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the king, and make her prayer and supplication vnto him for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, he tolde Esther the wordes of Mardocheus,

10 And againe Esther spake vnto Hathach, and commaunded him to say vnto Mardocheus,

11 All the kings seruants, and the people in the prouinces of the king know, that whosoeuer commeth within the court vnto the King, whether it bee man or woman, which is not called, ‖ the commaundement is, that the same shal die, except the king hold out the golden scepter vnto him, for then he shal liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the king now this thirtie dayes.

‖ Or, there is a lawe of him.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Esthers wordes,

13 Mardocheus bade say againe vnto Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdest thy peace at this time, then shall the Iewes haue ‖ helpe & deliuerance out of an [a] other place, and thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome ‖ for this cause sake?

‖ Or, breathing.

a This shall Mardocheus haue in the steede of that fauty which all Gods children ought to haue, which is, that God would deliuer them, by one meanes or other.

15 Esther bade them giue Mardocheus this answere,

16 Goe & gather all the Iewes that are found at Susan, and fast ye for me, that yee eate not & drinke not in three dayes, neither day nor night, I and my maidens will fast likewise: and so will I goe in vnto the king, which thing is yet contrary to the commandement, and [b] if I perish, I perish.

‖ Or, for such a time.

b I will put my life in daunger, & referre the successe to God, seeing it is for his glorie, and deliuerance of his people.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commaunded him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Esther entreth in vnto the King, and biddeth him and Haman to a feast. 11 Haman prepareth a gallous for Mardocheus.

AND on the third day, Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the court of the kings palace within, ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall seate in the kings palace: ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And when the King sawe Esther the queene standing in the court, she found grace in his sight: and the king held out the golden scepter that was in his hande: So Esther stept forth, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then sayde the King vnto her, What wilt thou, queene Esther? and what requirest thou? aske euen the halfe of the empire, and it shalbe giuen thee.

4 And Esther answered, If it please the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the King sayde, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath saide. So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the King sayde vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, that it may bee giuen thee? And what requirest thou? If it be euen the halfe of the empire, it shalbe done.

7 Then answered Esther, and sayd, My petition and desire is,

8 If I haue founde grace in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to giue me my petition, and to fulfill my request, then let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and so will I doe to morowe as the King hath sayd.

9 Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull and merie in his minde: but when Haman saw Mardocheus in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained him-

selfe, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zares his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, & multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had [a] promoted him so greatly, and howe that he had set him aboue the Princes, and seruants of the king.

[a] Thus the wicked when they are promoted, in stead of considering their charge & bynding themselues, wax ambitious, disdainful, and cruell.

12 Haman sayd moreouer, Yea, Esther the queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that shee had prepared, except me: and to morowe am I bidden vnto her also with the king.

13 But in all this am I not satisfied, as long as I see Mardocheus the Iewe sitting at the kings gate.

[b] The comfort and counsell which he receiued of his wife, & friends, through the prouidence of God, was turned to his destruction.

14 Then said [b] Zares his wife, & all his friends vnto him, Let them make a gallous of fiftie cubites high, and to morowe speake thou vnto the king that Mardocheus may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And Haman was well content withall, and caused the gallous to be made.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The king turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus, 10 and commaundeth Haman to cause Mardocheus to be had in honour.

THE same night could not the king sleepe, and he commanded to bring the ‖ Chronicles & stories: and they were read before the King.

‖ Or, the booke of records, & the Chronicles.

2 Then it was found written, how Mardocheus had told that Bigthana and Teres the Kings two chamberlaines which kept the ‖ doores, sought to lay handes on King Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, thresholds.

3 And the King sayd, What honour and dignitie hath bene giuen to Mardocheus therefore? Then saide the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing at all done for him.

4 And the King said, who is in the court? (for Haman was come into the court without before the Kings house, that hee might speake vnto the King to hang Mardocheus on the tree that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Beholde, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the King sayd vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man whom the King would faine bring vnto worship? (Haman thought in his heart, whom desireth the King to bring vnto worship more then me?)

7 And Haman answered the King, Let the man whome the King pleaseth to bring vnto worship be brought hither,

8 That he may be arayed with the royall garments which the King vseth to weare, & the horse that the king rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be set vpon his head:

9 And let this rayment and horse be deliuered vnder the hand of one of the Kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whome the King is disposed to bring to honour, and cause him to ride vpon the horse through the streete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King pleaseth to bring to honour.

10 And the King sayde to Haman, Make haste, and take as thou hast said, the raiment and the horse, and doe euen so vnto Mardocheus the Iew, that sitteth before the Kings gate: and let nothing fasle of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the raiment, and the horse, & araied Mardocheus, & brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whome the King is disposed to honour.

12 And Mardocheus came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman gate him home in all the haste mourning, and his head couered:

13 And tolde Zares his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zares his wife vnto him, If it be Mardocheus of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely [a] fall before him.

[a] Thus do Gentiles vse to worship in the moment of the very deede, as speake the gesture which they vse to crouch in case to fall.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and caused Haman to make haste to come vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

The vij. Chapter.

3 The queene prayeth for her selfe, and her people. 6 She accuseth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallous which he had prepared for Mardocheus.

AND the king and Haman came to banquet with the queene Esther.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queene Esther, that it may be giuen thee? and what requirest thou? if it be euen to hall of the Empire, it shalbe done.

3 And Esther the queene answered, and said, If I haue found grace in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, then graunt me my life at my desire, and my people for my petitions sake.

4 For we are solde, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: and would God that wee were solde to be bondmen, and bondwomen, then would I holde my tongue: although the enemie could not recompence the Kings [a] losse.

[a] Meaning the tribute which the Iewes paid vnto the king.

5 The king Ahasuerus answered, and sayde vnto the queene Esther, Who is hee? and where is hee that dare presume in his minde to doe after that maner?

6 And Esther sayde, The enemie and aduer-

aduersary is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afraide before the king and the queene.

7 And the king arose from the banquet, and from the wine in his displeasure, and went into the pallace garden: and Haman stoode vp, and besought queene Esther for his life: for hee sawe that there was a mischiefe prepared for him of the king already.

8 And when the king came againe out of the pallace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had layde him vpon the bed that Esther sate vpon. Then said the king, Will he force the queene also before me in the house? As soone as that worde went out of the kings mouth, they [b] couered Hamans face.

[a] This was the manner of the Persians, when any was out of the kings fauour.

9 And Harbona, one of the chamberlaines that stoode before the king, saide, Beholde, there standeth yet a gallous in Hamans house, fiftie cubites high, which hee had made for Mardocheus, that spake good for the king. Then the king saide, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous that hee had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kings wrath pacified.

The viij. Chapter.

1 After the death of Haman, was Mardocheus exalted. 14 Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

THe same day did king Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto queene Esther, and Mardocheus came before the king: for Esther tolde what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Esther set Mardocheus ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet more before the king, and fel downe at his feete weeping, and besought him that hee woulde put away the wickednes of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the king helde out the golden scepter towarde Esther. Then rose Esther, and stoode before the king,

5 And saide, If it please the king, and if I haue found grace in his sight, and if it be acceptable before the king, and I please him, then let it bee written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite may be called againe, which letters hee wrote to destroye the Iewes which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For howe can I suffer and see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or howe can I beare and looke vpon the destruction of my kinred?

7 And the King Ahasuerus sayde vnto queene Esther, and to Mardocheus the Iewe, Beholde, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, whome they haue hanged vpon a tree, because hee layde hande vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes as it liketh you in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writings that were written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, durst no man disanull.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at the same time, euen in the thirde moneth (that is in the moneth [a] Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written according to all as Mardocheus commanded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, to the deputies and captaines in the prouinces which are from India vnto Ethiopia, namely, an hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their speech, and to the Iewes according vnto their writing and language.

[a] Which containeth part of May and part of June.

10 And hee wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and by postes that rode vpon horses, and swifte young Mules, sent he the writings,

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, in what cities soeuer they were, to gather themselues together, and to [b] stande for their life, and for to roote out, to slay, and to destroy all the power of the people and prouince that would trouble them, both children and women, and to spoyle their goods:

[b] That is, to defend themselues against al that would assaile them.

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The tenor of the writing was, howe there should be a commaundement giuen in all and euery prouince, and published among all people, and that the Iewes should be readie against that day to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 And so the postes that rode vpon the swift Horses and Mules, made haste with al speede to execute the kings worde: and the commaundement was deuised in the pallace of Susan.

15 And Mardocheus went out from the king in royall apparel, of ‖ yelow and white, and with a great crowne of golde, being arayed with a garment of ‖ silke and purple: and the citie of Susan reioyced and was glad.

‖ Or, blew.

‖ Or, fine linnen.

16 And vnto the Iewes there was come light and gladnesse, ioy and worship.

17 In all prouinces and cities into what place so euer the kings word and commaundement reached, there was ioy and mirthe, a feast and good dayes among the Iewes: in so much that many of the people in the lande became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes came vpon them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 At the commaundement of the King, the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14 The tenne sonnes of Haman are hanged.

IN the twelfth moneth (that is, the moneth Adar) vpon the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings word and commandement drewe neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them, it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 For then gathered the Iewes together in their cities within all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, to laye hande on such as would do them euil, and no man could withstande them: for the feare of them was come ouer all people.

3 And all the rulers in the prouinces, and princes, and deputies, and officers of the king, promoted the Iewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them.

4 For Mardocheus was great in the kings house, and the report of him was noysed in all the prouinces: for this man Mardocheus waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sworde, & slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto their enemies.

6 And at the palace of Susan, the Iewes destroyed a fiue hundred men.

a Beside those three hundred that they slue the second day, as verse 15.

7 And slue Pharsandatha, Dalphon, Aphatha,

8 Phoratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Pharmastha, Arisai, Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha, the enemie of the Iewes: but ‖ on his goods they layed no handes.

‖ Or, on the pray.

11 At the same time was the king certified of the number of those that were slaine in the palace of Susan.

12 And the king saide vnto queene Esther, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in the palace of Susan, and the ten sonnes of Haman: what haue they done thinkest thou in other landes of the king? And what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? or what requirest thou more to be done?

13 Esther answered, If it please the king, let him suffer the Iewes which are in Susan, to morow also to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang Hamans tenne sonnes vpon the tree.

14 And the king charged to do so: and the decree was deuised at Susan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Susan, gathered themselues together vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Susan: but on their goods they layde no handes.

16 As for the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, they came together, and stoode for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slewe of their enemies seuentie and fiue thousande, howbeit, they layde no handes on their goods.

17 This they did on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same moneth rested they, which day they helde with feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that were at Susan, came together, both on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth: and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and held that day with feasting and gladnesse.

19 And therefore the Iewes that dwelt in the villages, and vnwalled townes, helde the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with gladnesse and feasting, and b kept holy day, and euery one sent presents vnto his neighbour.

b As the Iewes do vnto this day, calling it in the Persians language Phurim, that is, the day of lot.

20 And Mardocheus wrote these words, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that were in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre:

21 That they should make a lawe among themselues, and holde the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the moneth Adar yeerely,

22 As the dayes wherin the Iewes came to rest from their enemies, and as a moneth wherein their paine was turned to ioy, and their sorrowe into a ioyfull day: and that in those dayes they shoulde make feastes and gladnesse, and one to sende giftes vnto an other, and to distribute vnto the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to do as they had begunne, and as Mardocheus had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, all the Iewes enemie, had deuised against the Iewes, howe hee might destroy them, and caused to cast Phur, (that is, a lot) for to consume them, and to bring them to nought.

25 * But when Esther came before the king, hee commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice, which hee imagined against the Iewes, should be turned vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should bee hanged on the tree. * Esther 3.7.

26 For the which cause they called these dayes Phurim, because of the name of the lot, and because of all the wordes of this writing, and what they themselues had seene, and what had come vnto them:

27 And the Iewes ordeined, and tooke it vpon them and their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, that they would not misse, but obserue these two daies yeerely according as they were written and appointed in their season.

28 And that these dayes are to be remembred, and to bee kept of childrens children among all kindreds in all landes and cities, in these dayes of Phurim, which are not to bee ouerslipt among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them ought not to perish from their seede.

29 And Queene Esther the daughter of Abihail, and Mardocheus the Iewe wrote with all authoritie to confirme this seconde

writing

writing of Phurim.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the empire of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Phurim in their time appointed, according as Mardocheus the Iewe, and Esther the Queene had appointed them: and they bounde their ‖soule and their seede to fasting and prayer.

‖Or, selues.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these wordes of Phurim, and was written in the booke.

33 And the king Ahasuerus layde tribute vpon the lande, and vpon the yles of the sea.

34 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mardocheus, wherewith the king magnified him, be they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kings of Medes and Persia?

35 For Mardocheus the Iewe, was the second next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, as one that seeketh the wealth of his people, and speaketh peaceably for all his seede.

The ende of the booke of Esther.

The booke of Iob.

The first Chapter.

1 The holinesse and riches of Iob, 5 the care of Iob for his children. 11 Satan hath permission to tempt him. 13 Hee tempteth him by taking away his substance, and his children. 20 His faith and patience.

IN the land of Hus there was a man whose name was [a] Iob, and the same was a perfect and a iust man, one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

a This Iob was a Gentile, declaring hereby that God hath his, euen among the heathen.

2 And hee had seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great houshold: so that hee was one of the most principall ‡men among all them of the [b] East countrey.

‡Heb. children.

b As well Arabians, Chaldeans, Ismaelites, Idumeans, as others.

4 And his sonnes went and banqueted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eate and drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banqueting were gone about, Iob sent and sanctified them, and gate vp early, and offered for euery one a whole burnt offering: for Iob saide, It may be that my sonnes haue done some offence, and haue bene [c] vnthankefull to God in their heartes. Thus did Iob euery day.

c The Hebrew is, blesse God, which is some times taken for to curse, as blaspheme, and curse, and 1. King. 21.

6 And vpon a day when the [d] children of God came and stoode before the Lorde, Satan came also among them.

d Meaning, the angels which are called the children of God, because they are willing and ready to execute his will.

7 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Satan answered the Lorde, and saide, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking through it.

8 And the Lorde saide vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, howe there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and a iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Satan answered, and saide vnto the Lord, Doeth Iob feare God [e] for nought?

e Ye feareth thee, not for thyne owne sake, but for the commoditie that he receiueth by thee.

10 Hast not thou ‡preserued him and his house, and all that hee hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his possession is increased in the land.

‡Heb. made an hedge about him.

11 But lay thine hande nowe vpon him, and touch all that he hath, and he shal [f] curse thee to thy face.

f The Hebrew is, blesse thee, as it is before take, in the fifth verse to curse, ‖Or, hand.

12 And the Lord saide vnto Satan, Loe, all that hee hath be in thy ‖power, onely vpon himselfe see that thou lay not thine hand. And Satan went foorth from the [g] presence of the Lord.

g That is, went to execute that which God had permitted him to doe, for els he can neither goe out of Gods presence.

13 And vpon a certaine day when his sonnes and daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, and saide, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 [h] And the Sabees came violently and tooke them away: yea, they haue slaine thy seruants with the edge of the sworde, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

h That is, the Arabians, so called of Sheba the sonne of Ketura, of whom Arabia felix was named the region of Saba.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came an other, and saide, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp thy sheepe, and seruants, and consumed them, and I

onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 And while he was yet speaking, there came an other, and said, The Chaldees made out three bandes, and fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine thy seruants with the swoorde, and I onely am gotten away alone to tell thee.

18 And while he was yet speaking, there came another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And behold, there came a mighty great wind from beyond the wildernes, and smote the foure corners of the house, which fell vpon thy children, and they are dead, and I am gotten away alone to tell thee.

i Not of impatience, but as mourners vse to doe, thereby declaring that he was some thing moued according to the weakenesse of mans nature in afflictions. Eccle. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

20 Then Iob stoode vp, and i rent his clothes, and shaued his head, fell downe vpon the ground, worshipped,

21 And saide, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I turne k thither againe: the Lorde gaue, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the Lord.

k Whereby is meant the bely of the earth, which is the mother of vs all.

22 In all these things did Iob not offend, nor charged God foolishly.

The ij. Chapter.

9 Iobs wife tempted him to forsake God. 11 His three friendes visite him.

AND on a day, the children of God came and stoode before the Lorde, and Satan came also among them, and stoode before the Lord.

2 And the Lord saide vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? Satan answered the Lorde, and saide, I haue gone about the land, and walked through it.

3 And the Lorde saide vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob? howe there is none like vnto him in the earth, a perfect and a iust man? one that feareth God, and escheweth euill, and continueth still in his vprightnesse, although thou mouedst mee against him, to destroy him a without cause.

a God alloweth Iobs innocencie, because he ceased not to feare God, although God tried him with plagues carelesse, at Satans request.

4 And Satan answered the Lorde, and saide, b Skinne for skinne, yea, a man will giue all that euer he hath for his life.

b That is, as a man will be content with the losse of an other mans skinne, so he may spare his owne: so is Iob content to beare the losse of his children, kine, and bodies in patience, rather then to suffer his owne skin and body to be touched.

5 But laye thine hande nowe vpon him, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he shall curse thee to thy face.

6 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 So went Satan foorth from the presence of the Lorde, and smote Iob with sore byles, from the sole of his foote, vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potshard to scrape him: and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then sayde his wife vnto him, Doest thou continue yet in thy perfectnesse? c curse God, and die.

c For death was appointed vnto him that blaspheme and curseth God, as Leuit. 24. 15. meaning that he should be soone rid out of his paine.

10 But hee sayde vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: shall wee receiue good at the hande of God, and d not receiue euill? In all these things did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

d That is, to be patient in aduersitie, as we receyue when he sendeth prosperitie.

11 Nowe when Iobs three friendes hearde of all the trouble that came vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, namely Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together, to shew their compassion vpon him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes a farre off, they knewe him not: then they cried, and wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, and sprinckled dust vpon their heades ‡ in the ayre.

‡ Heb. Toward the heauen.

13 They sate them downe by him also vpon the grounde seuen dayes and seuen nightes, and none spake a worde vnto him, for they saw that his griefe was very great.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iob complaineth, and curseth the day of his birth. 11 Hee desireth to die, as though death were the ende of all mans miserie.

AFter a this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

a That is, after the seuen dayes were fully finished.

2 And Iob answered, and sayde,

3 * Let the day perish where in I was borne, b and the night in the which it was sayde, There is a man childe conceiued.

Iere. 20. 14.

b He cursed not his day because he was weary of it as one desperate, but rather wishing to be delyuered, least he further troubling he should be forced to offend God.

4 The same day bee turned to darkenesse and not regarded of God from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 But let it bee stained with darkenesse and the shadow of death, let the dimme coulde fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a most bitter day.

6 Let the darke storme ouercome that night, and let it not be ioyned vnto the daies of the yeere, nor counted in the number of the monethes.

7 Desolate bee that night, and without gladnesse.

8 Let them that curse the day, and that bee ready to raise vp mourning, giue it also their curse.

9 Let the starres of that ‡ night be dimme thorough darkenesse of it, let it looke for light, but haue none, c neither let it see the dawning of the day:

‡ Heb. Twilight.

c The Hebrue speech is, the eye lidres of the morning.

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hidde sorowe from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not in the birth? why did not I perish as soone as I came out of the wombe?

12 Why set they mee vpon their knees? why gaue they me sucke with their breastes?

13 Then shoulde I nowe haue lien still, I should haue slept, and bene at rest,

14 Like as the kings and ‡ lordes of the earth, which haue builded themselues ‡ speciall places:

‡ Heb. Counsellours.

‡ Heb. Desolate.

15 Or, as the princes that haue had gold,

and

and their houses full of siluer.

16 Or why was not I hidde, as a thing borne out of time, eyther as yong children which neuer sawe the light?

17 There [d] must the wicked ceasse from their tyrannie, and there such as laboured valiantly, be at rest.

18 There the [e] prisoners rest together, they heare no more the voyce of the oppressour:

19 There are small and great, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miserie? and life vnto them that haue heauie hearts?

21 Which long for death, and finde it not, though they search more for it, then for treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and be glad when they can finde the graue,

23 From whom their endes are hid, and concealed by God?

24 For my sighes come before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For the thing that [f] I feared is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afraid of, is happened vnto me.

26 Was I not happie? Had I not quietnesse? was I not in rest? and now commeth such miserie vpon me.

[d] That is, death as the end and perfect from the wearying and wretchednesse of them.

[e] Here Iob declareth the fine plagues per hare, counting plainelie in whole flare the three first persons, & bound prisoners: of which cares, after the opinion of the Hebr. he accounteth both the sonnes & mo.

[f] That is, the matter, which being in your thoughts, he knew.

The iiij. Chapter.

Eliphaz blameth Iob for impaciencie, 7 vniustice, and for the presumption of his owne righteousnesse.

THen Eliphaz the Themanite answered, and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be discontent? [a] But who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast bene an instructer of many, and hast strengthened the [b] weary hands.

4 Thy wordes haue set vp him that was falling, thou hast refreshed the weake knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy [c] vpright liuing?

7 Consider, I pray thee, who euer perished being an innocent? or when were the godly destroyed?

8 For as I haue proued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and sowe wretchednesse, reape the same.

9 With the blast of God they perish, with the breath of his nosethrils are they consumed away.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voyce of the lion, and the teeth of lions whelpes are pulled out.

11 The [d] lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the lions whelpes are scattered abroade.

12 But where as a thing was [e] hid from mee, yet mine eare hath receiued a little thereof.

13 In the thoughtes and visions of the night, when sleepe commeth on men,

14 Feare came vpon me, and dread which made all my bones to shake.

15 The winde passed by before my presence, and made the haires of my flesh to stand vp.

16 It stoode, and I knewe not the face thereof, an image there was before mine eyes, and in the stilnesse heard I a voyce.

17 Shall man be more iust then God? or shall a man be purer then his maker?

18 Beholde, he founde not trueth in his seruaunts, * and in his angels there was folly:

19 Howe much more in them that dwell in [f] houses of clay, and whose foundation is but dust, which shall be consumed, as it were with a mothe?

20 They shalbe smitten from the morning vnto the euening: yea they shall perish for euer, when no man regardeth them.

21 Is not their royaltie gone away with them? they shall die truely, and not in wisedme.

[a] Because of the sore affliction, and the impatience.

[b] Meaning, thou hast holpen and counselled many in miserie, and canst thou not take the like paine?

[c] By this he gathereth that Iob was but an hypocrite, and had not perfect feare and trust in God.

[d] That is, God shal punish tyrants, which are compared to lions, although men neglecting their office, doe like beasts.

[e] Here Eliphaz sheweth the manner of diuine reuelation by the holy Ghost, saying, that which he withnow declare, is not humane reason, but as reuealed vnto him frō God.

2. Pet. 2. 4.

[f] Meaning, mans body which is nothing but dust and clay; 1. Cor. 5. 1.

The v Chapter.

1. 2 Eliphaz sheweth the difference betweene the children of God, and the wicked.

CRie, I pray thee, if there bee any that will answere thee, and [a] looke thou vpon any of the holy.

2 As for the foolish man, wrathfulnesse killeth him, and enuie slaieth the ignorant.

3 I haue seene my selfe when the foolish was deepe rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children were without prosperitie, and they were slaine in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.

5 His harueste was eaten of the hungrie, and taken from among the thornes, and the thirstie drunke vp their labour.

6 It is not the earth that bringeth foorth iniquitie, neither commeth sorowe out of the ground:

7 But man is borne vnto labour, like as the sparkes flee vp.

8 But [b] I would aske counsell at the Lord, and talke with God:

9 Which doeth great thinges, and vnsearcheable, and marueles without number.

10 He giueth raine vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the streetes,

11 To set vp them that be of lowe degree, and that those which are in heauinesse may be exalted to saluation.

12 Hee destroyeth the deuises of the subtile,

[a] He willeth Iob to consider the example of all that hate liued godly, whether any of them were plagued in such sort as he was.

[b] If I were in thy case, I would craue helpe of God, saith Eliphaz.

tile, so that their handes are not able to perfo͂rme that which they doe enterpryse.

1.Cor.3.59 13 *He compasseth the wise in their owne craftinesse, and maketh foolish the counsel of the wicked.

c That is, in things manifest & plaine, they want godly wisdom and grace to see.

14 They runne into c darkenesse by faire day, and grope at the noone day, as in the night.

15 But hee deliuered the poore from the sword, from their threatnings, and from the violence of the mightie.

16 Hee is the hope of the poore, and the mouth of the wicked shalbe stopped.

Prou.3.11. iam.1.12. heb.12.5. 17 Beholde, * blessed is the man whom God correcteth, therefore refuse not thou the chastening of the almightie.

18 For hee maketh a wound, and he healeth: he smiteth, and his hand maketh whole againe.

d Alluding to the fire dayes of Gods first worke, and the seuenth day he rested, meaning, that of all thy cares and troubles, God will deliuer thee, and bring thee to rest, as in the seuenth day.

19 Hee shall deliuer thee in d sixe troubles, and in the seuenth there shall no euill come to thee.

20 In hunger he shall saue thee frō death, and when it is warre, from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue, and when destruction commeth, thou shalt not neede to feare.

22 In destruction and dearth thou shalt be mery, and shalt not be afraid of the beastes of the earth.

e Shewing that when we haue God our friend, all creatures of his, will serue to our good.

23 For the e stones of the land shall be confederate with thee, and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

f God shall so blesse thee, that thou shalt haue occasion to reioyce in all things, and not to be grieued.

24 And thou shalt knowe that thy dwelling place shall be in rest, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt f not sinne.

25 Thou shalt see also that thy seede shalbe great, and thy posteritie as the grasse vpon the earth.

26 Thou shalt come also to thy graue in a full age, like a corne sheafe cut downe in due season.

27 Loe, this wee our selues haue proued by experience, and euen thus it is: hearken thou to it also, that thou mayest take heede to thy selfe.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Iob answereth, that his paine is more grieuous then his fault. 8 Hee wisheth death. 14 He complaineth of his friends.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

a Meaning, that his troubles are excessiue, & vnmeasurable, as the sands of the sea.

2 O that my complaint were a truely weighed, and my punishment laide in the ballances together:

3 For nowe it would be heauier then the sand of the sea: and this is the cause that my wordes faile me.

b Declaring that he was not afflicted onely bodily, but also pricke inwardly in his mind.

4 For the arrowes of the Almightie are vpon me, the poison thereof hath drunke vp my spirite, and the terrible b feares of God are set against me.

5 Doeth the wilde asse roare when hee hath grasse? or loweth the oxe when he hath fodder?

6 That which is vnsauerie, c shall it be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

c Can we beare tribulations that are vnsauerie and vnpleasant, except we conceaue a way which changeth that are vnfauorie to the mouth.

7 The things that sometime I might not away withall, are nowe my meate, for very sorowe.

8 O that I might haue my desire, and that God would graunt me the thing that I long for:

9 O that God would beginne and smite me, that he would let his hand goe and take me cleane away:

10 Then should I haue some comfort, yea, I would desire him in my paine that hee would not spare, d for I will not denie the wordes of the holy one.

d Meaning, that he had rather to die, then to denie the wordes of the holy one, that is, the truth that appeareth to dwell in Gods mouth.

11 For what power haue I to endure? and what is mine ende, ‡ that my soule might be patient?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?

13 Is it not so that there is in me no helpe: and that my ‖ substance is taken from me?

‡Hebr. If I should prolong my life for, strength, wisdome, or law.

14 He that is in tribulation, ought to be comforted of his neighbour: but the feare of the Almightie is cleane away.

15 Mine owne brethren passe ouer by me, as the water brooke, and as the ouerflowing of waters which doe hastily goe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the Ice, and wherein the snow is hid.

17 Which when they haue passed by, doe vanish: and when the heate commeth, they faile out of their place.

18 They depart from the course of their wonted chanell to other places, they run in vaine, and perish.

c Theman was one of the chiefest princes of Edom, and inhabited the South part of Arabia, of whom the region was called Theman, by the which men passe into the inner countries of Arabia, thinking to finde water there to quench their thirst, but they are deceiued.

19 They that went to c Theman considered them, and they that went to Saba waited for them.

20 But they were confounded in their hope, they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 Euen such truely are ye, nowe that ye see my miserie ye are afraid.

22 Did I desire you to bring vnto me, or to giue me any of your substance?

23 To deliuer mee from the enemies hande, or to saue me from the hande of the tyrantes?

24 Teache mee, and I will holde my tongue: and wherein I haue erred, cause me to vnderstand.

25 How strong are the wordes of trueth? and which of you can rebuke or reproue them?

f For you go about by your taunts to make me deeme that I speake vnduly, because I am in this miserable state.

26 Doe ye imagine to reproue f wordes, that the talke of the afflicted should be as the winde?

27 Ye fall vpon the fatherlesse, and dig a pit to ouerthrowe your owne friend.

g To consider my cause whether I haue not iust.

28 And therefore be content, and g looke nowe vpon me, and I will not lie before your face.

‡Hebr. let there be none iniquitie.

29 Turne I pray you, ‡ be indifferent iudges; turne againe, and ye shall see mine vnguil-

vnguiltineſſe, whether there be any vnrighteouſneſſe in my tongue, or vaine wordes in my mouth.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Iob ſheweth the ſhortneſſe and miſerie of mans life.

IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an [a] hired ſeruant?

2 For like as a bondſeruant deſireth the ſhadowe, and as an hireling would faine haue the reward of his worke:

3 Euen ſo haue I laboured whole moneths long in vaine, and many a carefull night haue I told.

4 When I laid me downe to ſleepe, I ſaid, O when ſhall I ariſe? and [b] meaſuring the euening, I am euen full with tolling to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh [c] is clothed with wormes, and duſt of the earth: my ſkinne is withered and become horrible.

6 My dayes paſſe ouer more ſpeedily then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remẽber that my life is but a winde, and that mine eie ſhal no more ſee pleaſures:

8 Yea, and the eie that hath ſeene me, ſhal ſee me no more: for yet thou [d] faſten thine eie vpon me, I come to nought.

9 The cloude is conſumed and vaniſhed away: ſo hee that goeth downe to the graue [e] ſhall come no more vp,

10 Nor turne againe into his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore [f] I wil not ſpare my mouth, but I will ſpeake in the trouble of my ſpirite, and muſe in the bitternes of my minde.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale fiſh, that thou keepeſt me ſo in priſon?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, I ſhall haue ſome refreſhing by talking to my ſelfe vpon my couche:

14 Then feareſt thou me [g] with dreames, and makeſt me ſo afraid through viſions,

15 That my ſoule wiſheth rather to periſh and die, then my bones to remaine.

16 I am wearie, I ſhall not liue alway: [h] O ſpare me then, for my dayes are but vanitie.

17 What [i] is man that thou doeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſetteſt thy heart vpon him?

18 Thou viſiteſt him early and euery day, euery moment doeſt thou trie him.

19 Why [k] goeſt thou not fro me, nor letteſt me alone, ſo long till I may ſwalowe downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue offended, what ſhall I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 Why doeſt thou not pardon my treſpaſſes, & take away mine iniquitie? Behold, nowe muſt I ſleepe in the duſt, and if thou ſeekeſt me in the morning, I ſhall not be.

a Meaning, that his caſtle ſhal bouide there neuer the more long, as bondmen doe.

b Declaring his long paines, in that euche houre ſeemed vnto him. c Thereby he ſignifieth what he was before, in that his whole body was very ſtrange and horrible.

d That is, faſten thy iudgement, which is to proue that I cannot eſcape.

e Before the generall iudgement.

f That is, leeing my life ſo vaine and miſerable, and that there is no recompence after death, I will refreſhe my ſelfe by expreſſing the griefes of my burthened mynde.

g That is, I am in extremitie of fearfulnes, continually night and day.

h Seeing I haue but a little time to liue, giue me ſome reſt.

i As though Iob had ſaide, What is mã that thou ſhouldeſt ſhewe ſuch ſpecial kindneſſe vnto him?

k Why doeſt thou not take ſome pitie to pardon me?

The viij. Chapter.

Bildad ſheweth that Iob is a ſinner, becauſe God puniſheth the wicked, and preſerueth the good.

THen anſwered Bildad the Suhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou talke of ſuch things? how long ſhall the wordes of thy mouth be as a [a] mightie winde?

3 Doeth God peruert the thing that is lawfull? or doeth the Almightie deſtroy the thing that is right?

4 For ſeeing that [b] thy ſonnes ſinned againſt him, did not hee ſende them into the place of their iniquitie?

5 If thou wouldeſt nowe reſort vnto God betimes, and make thy prayer to the Almightie,

6 If thou wouldeſt liue a pure and godly life: ſhoulde not hee awake vp vnto thee immediatly, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous?

7 Inſomuch that wherein ſo euer thou hadſt litle afore, thou ſhouldeſt haue nowe great abundance.

8 Enquire, I pray thee, [c] of the former age, and ſearch diligently among their fathers:

9 (For wee are but of [d] yeſterday, and conſider not that our dayes vpon earth are but a ſhadow.)

10 Shall not they ſhew thee, and tel thee, and vtter the wordes of their heart?

11 May a [e] ruſh growe without moyſtneſſe? or, may the graſſe growe without water?

12 No, but whileſt it is nowe in his greenneſſe, though it be not cut downe, yet witherеth it before any herbe:

13 So are the pathes of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope ſhall come to nought.

14 His confidence ſhall be deſtroyed, and his truſt ſhalbe a [f] ſpiders webbe.

15 Hee ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: hee ſhall holde him faſt by it, yet ſhall it not endure.

16 But the greene tree in the ſunne ſhooteth forth his branches in the garden.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, & are folden about the houſe of ſtones.

18 If any plucke it from his place, and it denie, [g] ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee:

19 Behold, it wil reioyce by this meanes, if it may growe in another mould.

20 Beholde, God will not caſt away a vertuous man, neither will he ‖ helpe the vngodly.

21 Thy mouth ſhal be fill with laughing, and thy lippes with gladneſſe.

22 They

a He declareth that thoſe mens wordes which will diminiſh any thing from the iuſtice of God, are but as a puffe of winde, that banitheth away.

b And therefore are iuſtly plagued, but thou rather art more bound to God, becauſe he hath giuen thee ſpace to repent.

c Here Bildad confirmeth his ſayings by the authoritie of the fathers. Pſal. 143. 4.

d That is, lately liuyng.

e Meaning, that as a ruſh cannot growe without moiſture: ſo can not an euill man liue, without repentance moiſtened with Gods grace.

f Which is ſpunne to day, and to morow ſwept away: wherefore is likened the houſe of the wicked, his riches, and his ſubſtance.

g That is, ſo that there remaineth nothing there to ſhewe where the tree had growen, ſeeing no man.

‖ Or, take the vngodly by the hand.

22 They also that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling of the vngodly shall come to nought.

The ix. Chapter.

Iob declareth the mightie power of God, and that mans righteousnesse is nothing.

IOb answered, and said,

2 I know it is so of a trueth: for howe may a man compared vnto God, be [a] iustified?

a Iob answered to Eliphas and Bildads oyations, confessing mans iustice to be nothing being compared to God.

3 If he will argue with him, he cannot answere him one thing of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath bene fierce against him, and hath prospered?

b Here followeth the infinite power of God, whereby doth appeare mans weakenesse the more.

5 He [b] translateth the mountaines or euer they be aware, it is hee that ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof shake withall.

7 He commaundeth the sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth vp the starres as vnder a seale.

8 Hee himselfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and goeth vpon the ‖ waues of the sea.

‖ Or, height.

c These be the names of certaine starres, declaring that the powers of heauen are at his commandement.

9 He maketh the waines of heauen, [c] the Orion, the seuen starres, and the secret places of the South.

10 He doeth great things and vnsearcheable: yea, and wonders without number.

d Though his wonderous workes be before mine eies, yet am I not able to comprehend them.

11 Loe, [d] when he goeth by me, I shall not see him, and when he passeth, I shall not perceiue him.

e Declaring that God doth all things iustly, and is vnsearcheable in his doings, which not one can controll.

12 If he be hastie to take away, who will make him [e] restore it? or who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 God wil not withdraw his anger, and the most mightie doe stoupe vnder him.

14 Howe much lesse shall I answere him? or howe should I finde out my wordes with him?

15 For though I were righteous, yet might I not giue him one worde againe, but meekely submit my selfe to him as my iudge.

f A miserable case when man is brought to such desperation, whereas God himselfe saith, before they cry I will heare them.

16 If I had called vpon him, and he had answered me, [f] yet would I not beleeue that he heard my voyce:

17 He troubleth me so with the tempest, and woundeth me out of measure without a cause.

18 He wil not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If men will speake of strength, loe, he is strong: if men will speake of iudgement, who shall be my pleader?

g If I would stand in mine owne defence, yet God hath iust cause to condemne me, if he examine mine heart & conscience.

20 If I will [g] iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: if I will be a perfect man, hee shall proue me a wicked doer.

21 Though I were perfect, yet I knowe not my soule, and am weary of my life.

22 This is one point, and therefore I saide, He destroyeth both the perfect and vngodly.

23 And though he slay suddenly with the scourge, will he laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 As for the earth, it is giuen ouer into the hand of the wicked, and he shall [h] couer the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is hee, or who is hee, that can shewe the contrarie?

h That they cannot see to doe iustice.

25 My dayes are more swift then a runner, they are gone, and haue seene no good thing.

26 They are passed away as the ships that be good vnder saile, and as the Eagle that flieth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complayning, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort my selfe:

28 Then am I afraide of all my sorowes, for I knowe that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then [i] labour I in vaine?

i As if he had said, If I be wicked and shalbe iudged as the vngodly, why should then I labour to cleanse me with the grace, help and power I shall haue of this in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snowe water, and make mine hands neuer so cleane at the well:

31 Yet shalt thou ‖ dip me in the mire, and [k] mine owne clothes shall defile me.

‖ Or, plunge me in the pit.

k Shewing our righteousnesse before God, to be no thing but as a beliefe only.

32 For he that I must giue answere vnto, and with whom I goe to the lawe, is not a man as I am:

33 Neither is there any dayes man to lay his hand betweene vs.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, yea, let him make me no more afraid of him,

35 And then shall I answere him without any feare: but ‖ because I am not so, I hold me still.

‖ Or, I haue nothing to make for me.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iob is wearie of his life, and setteth out his frailenesse before God. 20 He desireth him to stay his hand. 22 A description of death.

MY soule is [a] cut off though I liue, I will poure out my complaint against my selfe, and will speake out of the very ‖ heauinesse of my soule.

a I am vnprofitable as a dead man, then is one that is weary. ‖ Or, bitternesse.

2 I will say vnto God, O [b] doe not condemne me, but shewe me wherefore thou contendest with me?

b That is, in thy secret iudgement but not lay things to my charge.

3 Thinkest thou it well done to oppresse me? to cast me off, being the workes of thy handes? and to [c] maintaine the counsell of the vngodly?

c What thou helpest the wicked, and hatest me without cause.

4 Hast thou fleshly eyes? or doest thou looke as a man looketh?

5 Or are thy dayes as the daies of [d] man? and thy yeeres as mans yeeres?

d That is, changeable & therefore not to be trusted vnto, but thou not the same God that thou wast wont to be, mercifull and good to Iob?

6 That thou makest such inquisition for my wickednesse and searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest [e] that I haue not done wickedly, and that none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

e That is, I cannot offend, by reason thou keepest me lowe in affliction.

8 Thy

8 Thy handes haue made me, and fashioned me altogether rounde about, wilt thou then destroy me?

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou madest me as the moulde of the earth, and shalt bring me into dust againe.

10 Hast thou not poured me as it were milke, and turned me to cruds like cheese?

11 Thou hast couered mee with skin and flesh, and ioyned mee together with bones and sinowes.

12 Thou hast graunted me life, and done me good: and thy [f] visitation hath preserued my spirite.

13 Thou hast hidde these things in thine heart, yet I am sure that thou remembrest this thing.

14 If I did sinne, thou haddest an eie vnto me, and shalt not pronounce me innocent from mine offence.

15 If I haue done wickedly, woe is mee therefore: if I haue done righteously, yet dare I not lift vp my head, so full am I of confusion, and see mine owne miserie.

16 And let it increase, hunt mee as a lyon, but thou wilt returne and shew thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou bringest fresh ‖ witnesse against me, and thy wrath increasest thou vpon me: diuers and many are the plagues that I am in.

18 Wherefore hast thou brought mee out of the wombe? O that I had perished, and that no eye had seene me,

19 And that I were as though I had not beene, but brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? Let him then leaue off from me, and let me alone, that I may comfort my selfe a little,

21 Before I goe thither from whence I shall not turne againe, euen to the lande of darkenesse and shadow of death:

22 Yea a lande as darke as darkenesse it selfe, and into the shadow of death where is [h] none order, but the light is there as darkenesse.

f Thy visitation and prouidence whereby thou preseruest me.

g That is, I had neither in minde nor will.

‖Or, plagues

h That is, no difference betweene light and darkenesse.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Iob is vniustly blamed of Sophar, 7 The maiestie of God cannot be searched. 14 God is mercifull to the repentant. 18 The godly liue in safetie.

THen answered Sophar the Naamathite, and saide,

2 Should not he that maketh many wordes bee answered? should hee that [a] babbleth much be commended therein?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, others shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, [b] my doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eies.

5 But O [c] that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 That he might shew thee the [d] secretes of wisedome, how thou hast deserued double, according to right: knowe therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

7 Art thou able to finde out the secrets of God? Or wilt thou attaine to the perfectnes of the almightie?

8 He is [e] higher then heauen, what art thou able to doe? deeper then the hell, howe wilt thou then know him?

9 The measure of him is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 Though hee turne all thinges vpside downe, close them in, and gather them together, who will turne him from his purpose?

11 For he it is that knoweth vaine men, he seeth their wickednes also, shoulde he not then consider it?

12 Yet vaine man would be wise, though man new borne, is like a wild asses colt.

13 If thou preparedst thine heart, and liftedst vp thine hands toward him:

14 If thou wouldest put away the wickednesse which thou hast in hand, so that no vngodlinesse dwell in thy house:

15 Then mightest thou [f] lift vp thy face without ‖ shame, and then shouldest thou be sure, and haue no neede to feare.

16 Then shouldest thou forget thy miserie, and thinke no more vpon it then vpon the waters which passe by.

17 Then should thy ‖ life be as cleare as the noone day, thou shouldest shine foorth, and be as the morning.

18 Then mightest thou be bolde, because there is hope, and take thy rest quietly, as compassed with a trench.

19 *Then mightest thou lie downe, and none to make thee afraide, yea, manie one should make suite vnto thee. Leuit. 26. 5.

20 As for the eies of the vngodly, they shall faile, and they shal not escape, and their hope shalbe sorow of minde.

a For not he that praiseth much, but he that knoweth much, and can speake well, is to be commended.

b Iob had said that he was cleane in the sight of God.

c Iob had gone about to prooue Iob to be sinfully plagued.

d Which is, that he should in suffering thy hate.

e If a man did not able to comprehend the height of heauen, the depth of hel, the length of the earth, and the breadth of the sea, which are but creatures, how can he attaine to the perfect knowledge of the creator?

f Such are the quiet mindes of those that truely repent.

‖ Or, spots.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Iob accuseth his friendes of ignorance. 7 Hee declareth the might and power of God. 17 And how God changeth the course of thinges.

SO Iob answered and said,

2 Then no doubt yee are the people, and [a] wisedome shal perish with you.

3 But I haue [‡] vnderstanding as well as ye, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not these thinges?

4 *I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust and the vpright is laughed to scorne.

5 Being as a light [b] despised in the hearts of the rich, and as one readie to fall.

6 The houses of robbers are in wealth and prosperitie, and they that maliciously meddle against God, dwell without care in those thinges that God [c] hath giuen richly with his hand.

a As though he should say, your wisdome exceedeth all other, & when ye die, al wisedome should perish with you.

‡ An heart.

Prou. 14. 1.

b That is, as he that despiseth the light in the night season may cause stumbling, so they that vnrulie this afflicted mans thinges, doo but set to themselues his wrath & their peril.

c The Hebrewes read, whom God hath brought in with his hand.

7 Aske

d For euen the cattel, and all creatures doe declare Gods power as it is said, The heauens declare the glorie of God.

7 Aske the cattel, d and they shal enforme thee: the fowles of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Speake to the earth, and it shall shewe thee: or to the fishes of the sea, and they shall certifie thee.

9 What is he, but hee knoweth that the hand of the Lord made all these?

e For God doth not onely create his creatures, but also nourisheth, cherisheth, and preserueth them stil.

10 In whose hande is the e soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all ‖ mankinde?

‖ Or, flesh,

11 Doeth not the eares discerne the words? and the mouth taste the meate?

12 Among old persons there is wisedome, and in age is vnderstanding.

13 Yea, with God is wisedome and strength, counsel, and vnderstanding.

Esa. 22. 22. Apoc. 3. 7.

14 * Beholde, if hee f breake downe a thing, who can set it vp againe? if he shut a thing, who will open it?

f Here Iob proueth that nothing is comparable to Gods power, ne can preuaile against it.

15 Behold, if he withholde the waters, they drie vp: if he let them goe, they destroy the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisedome, both the deceiuer and he that is deceiued are

g He sheweth that nothing is done in this worlde, without Gods will and ordinance.

g his.

17 He carieth away the wise men as it were a spoile, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the rule of kings, and gyrdeth their loynes with a bond.

19 He leadeth away the great men into captiuitie, and turneth the mightie vpside downe.

20 Hee stoppeth the mouth of them that speake trueth, and disappointeth the aged of their vnderstanding.

21 Hee poureth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mightie weake:

22 Looke what lieth hid in darkenesse, he declareth it openly, and the very shadowe of death bringeth he to light.

23 He encreaseth the people, and destroyeth them, he maketh them to multiply, and diminisheth them.

24 He taketh away the heart of them that be heades of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse out of the way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

The xiij. Chapter.

20 Iob prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.

h Meaning, I know the power of God as well as you.

LOe, all this haue I seene with mine eye, heard with mine eare, and vnderstand it.

2 What ye knowe, that same doe I knowe also, neither am I inferior vnto you.

3 Neuertheless, I talke with the almightie, and my desire is to commune with God.

4 As for you, yee are workemaisters of lies, and h vnprofitable physitions altogether.

b Christ, you are vnmeete for my schoole, hypocrits doth not the moderate so count them, rather to encrease, then to diminish your loue and fauors to wardes me.

5 Woulde God yee kept your tongue, for then might ye be taken for wise men.

6 Nowe heare my reasoning, and ponder the argument of my lippes.

7 Will you speake c wickedly for Gods defence, and talke deceitefully for his cause?

c Sheweth before I shall say or gainst you, by I meane you not in that you declare Gods power, but in cause you take a cardinal & vnmeete similitude to set forth your and so of some things you conclude.

8 Will yee accept the person of him? or will yee contend for God?

9 Shall that helpe you when hee calleth you to reakoning? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 Hee shall surely reproue you, if ye do secretly accept any person.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? shall not his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your d remembrance is like vnto dust, and your bodies like the clay.

d Your fame shall come to nothing.

13 Holde your tongues before me, that I may speake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I e teare my flesh with my teeth, and f put my soule in mine handes?

e That is, am very sore greeued, as though I should rent and teare my flesh with my teeth.

f That is, set my life in hazard.

15 Loe, though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will reproue mine owne waies in his sight.

16 He shal be my saluation: for there may no g hypocrite come before him.

g Here is my protest that Iohn will proue in God most of all perilles, discharging you false slanders of your euill opinion both they charge him.

17 Heare diligently my words, and ponder my sayings with your eares.

18 Beholde, nowe haue I prepared my iudgement, and know that I shall be founde h righteous.

h That is, not condemned by my friends, as you haue done.

19 What is hee that will i goe to law with me? if I now hold my tongue, I die.

i Or, pleade.

20 Neuertheless, do not these two things vnto mee, and then will I not hide my selfe from thee:

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me, and let not the fearefull dread of thee make me afraide.

22 Then call, and I will answere: or let me speake, and giue thou me an answere.

23 How many are my misldeedes and sinnes? let me know my transgressions and offences.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro, and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou laiest sharply to my charge, and punishest me for the sinnes of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the k stockes, and lookest narowly vnto all my pathes, and makest the print thereof in the heeles of my feete:

k Thou hast me for my presumption, and thinkest I escape me, that I am not to be found.

28 And I as a rotten thing doe consume away, as a garment that is moth eaten.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Iob describeth the shortnesse and miserie of the life of man. 14 Hope sustaineth the godlie. 22 The condition of mans life.

Man

MAN that is borne of a woman, hath but a ſhort time to liue, and is full of miſerie.

2 Hee commeth vp, and is cut downe a like a flowre: he fleeth as it were a ſhadowe, and continueth not.

3 Doeſt thou b open thine eyes vpon ſuch one, and bringeſt me into thy iudgement?

4 Who can make it cleane that commeth of an vncleane thing? no body.

5 The dayes of man ſurely are determined, the number of his moneths are knowen onely vnto thee, thou haſt appointed him his bounds which hee cannot goe beyond.

6 Goe from him, that hee may reſt, vntill his day c come which hee looketh for, like as an hyreling doeth.

7 For if a tree be cut downe, there is ſome hope yet that it will ſprowt, and ſhoote forth the branches againe,

8 Though the roote of it be waxen old in the earth, and the ſtocke therof be dead in the ground.

9 Yet when it getteth the ſent of water, it will bud and bring foorth boughs, like as a tree that is planted.

10 d But as for man, when he is dead, periſhed, and conſumed away, what becõmeth of him?

11 As the waters paſſe from the ſea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man after he is a ſleepe riſeth not, he ſhal not wake til the heauens be no more, nor ryſe out of his ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the graue, and keepe me ſecrete, vntill thy wrath were paſt, and to appoint me a time wherein thou mighteſt remember me.

14 May a dead man liue againe? All the dayes of my life will I wayte ſtill, till my changing ſhall come.

15 Thou ſhalt e call me and I ſhall anſwere thee, ‖ deſpiſe not thou the worke of thine owne handes.

16 For nowe thou f numbreſt all my goings, and giueſt no delay vnto my ſinne.

17 Mine iniquitie is ſealed vp as it were in a bag, and thou addeſt puniſhment vnto my wickednelle.

18 The mountaines fall away at the laſt, the rockes are remooued out of their place.

19 The waters pearſe through the very ſtones by little and little, the floods waſh away the grauell and earth: ſo ſhalt thou deſtroy the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt ſtill againſt him, ſo that he paſſeth away: thou changeſt his ‖ eſtate, and puttеſt him from thee.

21 And whether his children come to worſhip or no, I cannot tell: and if they be men of lowe degree, he knoweth not.

22 But while his h fleſh is vpon him, it muſt haue ſorow: and his ſoule ſhall mourne within him.

a This expreſſeth mans ſhortneſſe of life, and the vnſtableneſſe thereof, being compared to a flowre, to a ſhadow, and to the graſſe in the fielde.

b Signifying, that being man is ſo frayle, he ſhould not preſume vpon it vnreuerently.

c That is, death which he willingly as the hyreling looketh for in the end of his labour to receiue his wages.

d You may not thinke as ſpeaking as Iobs of true reſurrection, but as of the ſame impoſſible.

e Thou ſhalt call me both, for when thou ſhalt call me by at doomes day, I ſhall anſwere thee, as thou art commaunded.

Or, thou ſhalt loue.

f That is, thou ſhalt all my bodies members ſtand me ſtanding.

g Thou keepeſt thine enemies in bags, and reſerueſt mine vnpunished.

‖ Or, face.

h While he liueth.

The xv. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob, becauſe he challengeth wiſedome and pureneſſe to himſelfe.

THEN anſwered Eliphas the Themanite, and ſaid,

2 Shall a wiſe mans anſwere bee as the winde, and fill his belly with the a winde of the Eaſt?

3 Shall he reprooue with a word that is nothing worthy, and ſpeake the things which can doe no good?

4 Surely thou haſt caſt off feare, and reſtraineſt prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth ſetteth forth thine owne iniquitie, ſeeing thou haſt choſen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips ſhape an anſwere againſt thee.

7 b Art thou the firſt man that euer was borne? or waſt thou made before the hils?

8 Haſt thou heard the ſecrete counſell of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? and what vnderſtandeſt thou, but wee can the ſame?

10 *With vs are both olde and aged men, yea, ſuch as haue liued longer then thy father.

11 Thinkeſt thou it a ſmall thing of the conſolations of God? ‖ with thee is a lying word.

12 Why doeth thine c heart ſo bewitch thee? and wherefore winkeſt thou with thine eyes,

13 That thy minde is ſo d puft vp againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, whereby he might be righteous?

15 Beholde, hee doeth not ‖ truſt his ſaints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight:

16 How much more then an abominable and vile man, which e drinketh wickednelle like water.

17 I will tell thee, heare mee, and I will ſhew thee that I haue ſeene:

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde, and haue not hid that which they receiued from their fathers:

19 Vnto whome alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger went among them.

20 The f vngodly ſorroweth all the dayes of his life, as it were a woman with childe, and the ſ number of a tyrants yeeres are vnknowen.

21 A fearefull ſound is euer in his eares, and when hee is in peace, the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth neuer to bee deliuered h out of darkeneſſe: for the ſword is alwayes before his eyes.

a Words of no effect ſpoken, are likened to the Eaſt winde, which driueth vp the moiſture as ſoone as it falleth: ſo fooliſh words ſuddenly periſh as ſoone as they be ſpoken.

b That is, art thou ſo ancient that all wiſedome is in thy head?

‖ Or, is there any ſecrete thing within thee?

c As one ſtandeth in thine owne conceite.

d So reade, anſwering him at thy pleaſure: the Hebrew is, anſwering him in thy ſpirite.

‖ Or, among his ſaints there is none without faulte.

e Which hath a deſire to ſinne as hee that is thirſtie to drinke.

f Here he repeateth certaine places of the Leuiticall lawe for his proofe, which in deede the fathers ſo ſpake, but did not vnderſtand them, as Eliphaz did.

g He ſhall be alwayes in feare day and night, not knowing any thing certaine.

h That is, out of the troubles and feares which fall vpon him.

23 Hee wandreth abroad for bread where it is, knowing that the day of darkenesse is ready at hand.

24 Trouble and anguish will make him afraide, they shall preuaile against him, as a king with his armie.

25 For hee hath stretched out his hande against God, and armed himselfe against the Almightie.

26 Hee runneth proudely vpon him, and with a stiffe necke fighteth he against him.

1 That is, abundance of riches hath made him so proude, that he forgetteth God.

27 Where as hee [1] coufereth his face with fatnesse, and maketh his body well liking.

28 Therefore shall his dwelling be [k] in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes of stones.

k That is, he shall haue no certaine and sure place to dwell in.

29 Hee shall not bee rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall the prosperitie thereof bee prolonged vpon the earth.

30 He shall neuer depart out of darknesse, the flame [l] shall dry vp his branches, with the blast of the mouth of God shall hee bee taken away.

l That is, such blessing as God gaue him, shall be turned into cursing.

31 He beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie, and yet vanitie shall bee his recompence.

32 He shall perish afore his time be worne out, and his [m] branch shall not be greene.

m That is, his progenie or offspring shall not continue.

33 He shall be plucked off as an vntimely grape from the vine, and shall let his flowre fall as the Oliue doeth.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall bee desolate, and the fire shall consume the houses of such as are greedie to receiue giftes.

Esai. 59. 4. psal. 7. 15.

35 * Hee conceiueth trauaile, and beareth vanitie, and their belly bringeth foorth deceite.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Iob moued by the importunacie of his friends, 7 counteth in what extremitie he is, 19 and taketh God to witnesse of his innocencie.

IOB answered, and sayd,

2 I haue oft time heard such things: [a] miserable giuers of comfort are yee, all the sort of you.

a For they vexe him with cruell words, then comfort him.

3 ‖ Shall not vaine wordes come yet to an ende? or what maketh thee bold so to answere?

‖ Or, words of winde.

4 I could speake as ye doe also: but would God that your [b] soule were in my soules steade, then coulde I frame wordes for you, and shake my head at you:

b Would ye suffered that which I suffer.

5 I woulde strengthen you with my mouth, and release your paine with the talking of my lips.

c For God will haue his pleasure ouer me, and ouerthrowe, chasten, and smite me. e Not by reason of yeeres, but by reason of my griefe, shewing his extreme paines.

6 For all my wordes my sorowe will not cease: and [c] though I hold my tongue, what am I eased?

7 But nowe hee hath made me wearie, thou hast made desolate all [d] my congregation.

8 And that thou [e] hast filled mee with wrinckles, my flesh is record, and my leanenesse riseth vp against mee, and beareth witnesse thereof in my face.

9 His wrath hath torne me, hee hateth mee, and gnasheth vpon mee with his teeth: mine enemie looketh fiercely vpon mee with his eyes.

10 They haue opened their mouthes wide vpon mee, and [f] smitten mee vpon the cheeke despitefully, they gather themselues together against me.

f That is, despitefully handled me, which striking on the cheeke signifieth.

11 God hath shut me vp with the vngodly, and deliuered mee [g] into the hands of the wicked.

g To punish him, and not to destroy him.

12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought mee to nought: hee hath taken mee by the necke, he hath all to shaken me, and set me as a marke for himselfe.

13 His [h] archers compasse mee rounde about, hee woundeth my reines, and doth not spare, my ‖ bowels hath hee [i] powred vpon the ground.

h His plagues and afflictions wherewith he terrifieth me. ‖ Or, gall. i God hath not onely stricken ourwardly my body and all my substance, but also touched my inward parts.

14 Hee hath giuen mee one wound vpon another, and is fallen vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed a sackecloth vpon my skin, and wallowed my [+] head in the dust.

+ Hebdome

16 My face is withered with weeping, and in mine eyes is the shadow of death.

17 Howbeit there is no wickednes in my hands, but my prayer is cleane.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying finde no roome.

19 For loe, my witnesse is in heauen, and he that knoweth me is in the height.

20 My friendes gaue mee many wordes to scorne, and mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doth with another.

22 Yet the number of my yeeres is come, and the way that I must goe is at hand, from whence I shall not turne againe.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Iob saith that hee consumeth away, and yet doth patiently abide it. 10 Hee exhorteth his friends to repentance, 13 shewing that he looketh but for death.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are shortened, I am hard at deaths doore.

a In all extreme calamities, yet this one vnder the rest must giue place. For they that haue therein conceiued true knowledge, will diuersely bear their cross and manifold paine.

2 a ‖ Froward men are with me, & mine eye must continue in the bitternesse of them.

‖ Or, mockers.

3 O deliuer me, and [b] looke out one to be my suretie in thy sight: what is he that knoweth who will promise for me?

b That is, make agreement with me, O God, that I may talke with thee, for I will not reason with them, for they are spirits.

4 For thou hast withholden their hearts [c] from vnderstanding, therefore shalt thou not set them vp on high.

c That is, thou hast hidden from them the cause of my punishment: but iudge me wicked, not knowing wherefore thou doest afflict thy children. ‖ Or, tabret.

5 He that speaketh flatterie to his friend, the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me a byword of the people, where as afore I was their ‖ ioy.

7 Mine eye is dimme for very heauinesse, and all my strength is like a shadow.

8 Ther-

8 Vprightous men therefore shall well consider this, and the innocent shall take part against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also will [d] keepe his way, and he that hath cleane hands will euer bee stronger and stronger.

10 As for all you, turne you, and ‖ get you hence, I pray you, seeing I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, and my counsailes and thoughts of my heart are vanished away,

12 Changing the night into day, and the light approching into darkenesse.

13 Though I tarrie neuer so much, yet the graue is my house, and I haue made my bed in the darke.

14 I said to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the wormes, You are my mother, and my sister.

15 [c] Where is then now my hope? or who hath considered the thing that I looke for? My hope shall go downe with me into the pit, and lye with me in the dust.

[d] Though the godly for their sinnes afflicted of God as the wicked are, yet they departe not, knowing that the end also are punished for the proude of them.

‖ Or, come nowe.

[c] Speaking I am but corruption.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Bildad rehearseth the paines of the vnfaithful, and wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Suhite, and said,

2 When will yee make an ende of your wordes? Marke well, and then we will speake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beastes, and reputed so vile in your sight?

4 He destroyeth himselfe with his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken, or any stone remooued out of his place [a] because of thee?

5 Yea the light of the vngodly shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The [b] light shalbe darke in his dwelling, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steppes of his strength shall bee restrained, and his owne counsaile shall cast him downe:

8 For his feete are taken as it were in the net: and he walketh vpon the snares.

9 The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the thirstie of blood shall catch him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a pitfall in the way.

11 Fearefulnesse shall make him afraide on euery side, and shall driue him to his feete.

12 [c] Hunger shall be his strength, and destruction shalbe ready at his side.

13 He shall [d] eate the strength of his owne skinne, euen the first borne of death shall eate his strength.

14 His hope shalbe rooted out of his dwelling, and shall bring him to the [e] king of feare.

15 Other men shall dwell in his house, and it shalbe none of his, and brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall bee dried vp beneath, and aboue shall his branch be cut downe.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and hee shall haue no name in the streete.

18 They shall driue him from the [f] light into darkenesse, and chase him cleane out of the world.

19 Hee shall neither haue ‖ children nor kinsfolkes among his people, no nor any posteritie in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shalbe astonied at [g] his day, and ‖ they that goe before shalbe afraid.

21 Such are nowe the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

[a] That is, that God changes the counsailes and other of his operation in vs: and not afflict the wicked as his order is.

[b] His wilfulnesse shall perish, and from this place vnto the ende of the Chapter, Bildad goeth about to proue Iob wicked, because God plagueth him as he doth the wicked man.

[c] That is, he shall not attaine to that which he desireth, for all his power and might shalbe taken away by hunger.

[d] Meaning, the vngodly shalbe the destruction of the strength of his owne flesh, that is, of his children and posterity.

[e] Which is, death, the most fearefull and terrible of all things.

[f] From his inheritance to adversitie.

‖ Or, sonne, nor nephew

[g] That is, at his fall.

‖ Or, elders, or, ancients.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Iob reproueth his friendes, 15 and reciteth his miseries and grieuous paines. 25 Hee assureth himselfe of the generall resurrection.

IOB answered, and said,

2 Howe long will yee vexe my soule, and trouble me with wordes?

3 Loe, ten times haue yee reproched mee, and are not ashamed, but haue laughed me to scorne.

4 Be it that I haue erred in deede, mine errour then remaineth with my [a] selfe.

5 But if yee will aduance your selues against me, and rebuke me for the shame that is come vpon me:

6 Know this then, that it is [b] God which hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 If I complaine of the violence that is done vnto mee, I cannot be heard: and if I cry, there is no sentence giuen with me.

8 He hath hedged vp my way that [c] I can not passe, and hee hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 Hee hath spoiled mee [d] of mine honour, and [e] taken the crowne away from my head.

10 Hee hath destroyed mee on euery side, and I am ‖ gone: my hope hath hee taken away, as a tree plucht vp by the roote.

11 His wrath is kindled against mee, hee taketh me as though I were his enemie.

12 His [f] men of warre come together, which made their way ouer me, and besieged my dwelling round about.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre away from mee, and mine acquaintance are also become strangers vnto me.

14 Mine owne kinsfolkes haue forsaken mee: and my best acquainted haue forgotten mee.

15 ‖ The seruants and maidens of mine owne house tooke mee for a stranger, and I am become as an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and hee gaue mee no answere: no though I prayed him with my mouth.

17 Mine owne wife might not abide my breath, though I prayed her for the childrens

[a] As though he would say, what haue you to doe with that, the fault is mine, and not yours.

[b] He declareth that his affliction commeth of God, though he bee not able to feele the cause in himselfe.

[c] That is, I cannot goe from these my afflictions.

[d] That is, of my riches and substance.

[e] That is, hee stroped my children: for the crowne of the aged are childrens children, as it is in the prouerbs.

‖ Or, vndone.

[f] That is, his great plagues laid on me.

‖ Or, they that dwelt with me.

sake of mine owne body.

‖Or, folkes. 18 Yea, the ‖ yong men despised mee, and when I rose, they spake euill vpon me.

19 All my most familiars abhorred mee: and they whom I loued best, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, onely there is left me the skinne about my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon mee haue pitie vpon mee, O yee my friendes, for the hand of God hath touched me.

g Some reade, that he shall stand last on the earth, meaning, that Christ shall come at the latter ende vnto iudgement, and raise vp them that lie in the dust.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God doeth, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 O that my wordes were nowe written, O that they were put in a booke,

24 And grauen with an iron pen in lead, or in stone, to continue.

‖Or, though after my skinne the wormes destroy this body, yet shall I &c.

25 For I am sure that my redeemer liueth, and that I shall g rise out of the earth in the latter day,

26 And ‖ shall be couered againe with my skinne, and shall see God in my flesh:

h That is, the iudgement of God, the reuenger of iniquitie: meaning, though their wicked endeuour tooke place now, yet God will hereafter consider him, and bee reuenged of the euill.

27 Whome I my selfe shall see, and mine eyes shall behold, and none other for me: this my hope is laid vp in my bosome.

28 But yee sayde, Why is hee persecuted? and there was a deepe matter in me.

29 h But beware of the sworde: for the sworde will bee auenged of wickednesse, and be sure that there is a iudgement.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Sophar sheweth that the wicked and the couetous shall haue a short end, 22 though for a time they florish.

THEN answered Sophar the Naamathite, and said,

a Because Iob bragged of his innocencie (as they thought) Sophar interrupted his talke, as though he boasted in vaine, for that God accepteth none but the repentant sinner.

2 For the same cause do a my thoughts compell mee to answere, and therfore make haste.

b For two causes Sophar spake: one, because Iob answering toucheth him: and for that he deemed his knowledge sufficient to answere againe.

3 I haue sufficiently heard the b checking of my reproofe, therefore the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou not this of olde, and since God placed man vpon earth,

5 c That the gladnesse of the vngodly hath bene short, and that the ioy of hypocrites continued but the twinckling of an eye?

c Sophar euen to the ende of this Chapter, alleageth true sentences: but he erreth, in that he thought Iob for impietie and hypocrisie to be plagued.

6 Though hee bee magnified vp to the heauen, so that his head reacheth vnto the cloudes:

7 Yet he perisheth for euer like his doung, in so much that they which haue seene him, shall say, Where is he?

8 Hee shall banish as a dreame, so that hee can no more bee founde, and shall passe away as a vision in the night.

9 So that the eye which sawe him before, shall haue no more sight of him, and his place shall ‖ know him no more.

‖Or, see.

10 His children shall please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 From his youth his bones are full of sinnes, which shall lye downe with him in the ‖ earth.

‖Or, dust.

12 When wickednesse was sweete in his mouth, he hid it vnder his tongue.

13 That hee fauoured, that would he not forsake, but kept it close in his throte.

14 The bread that hee did eate, is turned to the poyson of serpents within his body.

15 The riches that he deuoured shall hee parbreake againe: for God shall draw them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the gall of serpents, and and the adders tongue shall slay him:

17 So that he shall no more see the riuers and brookes of hony and butter.

18 The thing hee hath laboured for, shall he restore, and d shall not eate of it: great trauaile shall he make for riches, but he shall not enioy them,

d For euill gotten goods God will soone take away, and restore them from whom they were craftily spoyled and rauened. Eccles. 5.13

19 Because hee hath oppressed the poore, and not helped them: houses hath he spoiled, and not builded them.

20 *Because he could not perceiue when his belly was well, through his greedy desire, he shall not escape.

e That is, his riches and possessions shall gape in vaine.

21 There e shall none of his meate be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 When hee had plenteousnesse of euery thing, yet he was poore, though he was helped on euery side.

23 And it shall come to passe, that wherewith he purposed to fill his belly, God shall powre the furie of his wrath thereon, and shall cause his indignation to reigne vpon him, and vpon his meate.

24 Hee shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steele shal strike him through.

25 The sword is drawen out, and goeth through the body, and glitereth of his gall: so feare shall come vpon him.

f That is, by fraud, and pretence of religion Sophar touched Iob, for that his friends and children were cast downe by sin.

26 All darkenesse shalbe hid in their secrete places, f an vnkindled fire shal consume him: and looke what remaineth in his house, it shalbe destroyed.

g Christ interpreting Iob the sense, that not he perish, and the earth shall receiue her inhabitants, as being sworn things shall fall to the wicked.

27 The heauen shall g declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall take part against him.

28 The substance that hee hath in his house shall bee taken away, and perish in the day of the Lords wrath.

h Speaken against God.

29 This is the portion that the wicked man shall haue of God, and the heritage that he may looke for of God, because of h his wordes.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iob declareth howe the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proud, 15 in so much that they blaspheme God.

IOB answered, and said,

2 O heare diligently my wordes, and that shall be in steade of your consolations.

a As though he should say, my cause is before God whom I can not escape, and not before you.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and when I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 Is it with a man that I make this disputation? which if it were so, should not my spirit then be in sore trouble?

5 Marke

5 Marke mee, and be abashed, and [b] lay your hand vpon your mouth.

6 For when I consider, I am afrayd, and my flesh is smitten with feare.

7 *Wherefore doe wicked men liue, come to their olde age, and encrease in riches?

8 Their ‖ children liue in their sight, and their generation before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from all feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of time, their cow calueth, and is not vnfruitfull.

11 They sende foorth their children by flockes, and their sonnes daunce.

12 They beare with them tabrets and harpes, and reioyce in the sounde of the instruments of musicke.

13 They spend their dayes in wealthines, but [c] suddenly they go downe to the graue.

14 They say also vnto God, [d] Go from vs, we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 Who is the almightie, that we should serue him? and what profite should we haue if we should pray vnto him?

16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodnesse in their hand, therefore will I not haue to doe with the counsell of the vngodly,

17 Howe oft shall the [e] candle of the wicked be put out, and their destruction come vpon them? O what sorowe shall God giue them for their part in his wrath?

18 Yea, they shalbe euen as hay before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.

19 God wil lay vp the sorowe of the father for his children: and when hee rewardeth him, he shall know it.

20 Their owne miserie shal they see with their eyes, and drinke of the fearefull wrath of the almightie.

21 For what careth hee for his house after his death, when the [f] number of his moneths is cut short?

22 Seeing God hath the highest power of all, who can teache him any knowledge?

23 [g] One dieth in his full strength, being in all ease and prosperitie,

24 His breasts are full of milke, and his bones runne full of marowe.

25 Another dieth in the [h] bitternes of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shal sleepe both alike in the earth, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Beholde, [i] I knowe what ye thinke, yea, and the subtiltie that yee imagine against mee.

28 For yee say, [k] where is the princes palace, and where is the dwelling of the vngodly?

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? doubtlesse yee can not denie their tokens,

30 That the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, & the vngodly shall be brought forth to the day of wrath?

31 [l] Who dare declare his way to his face? who will reward him for that he doeth?

32 Yet shall hee be brought to his graue, and dwell among the heape of the dead.

33 Then shall the [m] slimie valley bee sweete vnto him, all men also must followe him, as there are innumerable gone before him.

34 Howe vaine then is the comfort that ye giue me, seeing falshoode remaineth in all your answeres?

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes. 6 Hee accuseth him of vnmercifulnesse, 13 and that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

SO [a] Eliphaz the Themanite gaue answere, and sayde,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as hee that is wise may be profitable to him selfe?

3 Is it any aduantage to the almightie, that thou art righteous? or shal it profit him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Is hee afraide to reproue thee, and to steppe forth with thee into iudgement?

5 Is [b] not thy wickednesse great, and thy vngracious deedes innumerable?

6 For thou [c] hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and robbed the naked of their clothing.

7 To such as were wearie, hast thou giuen no water to drinke, & hast withdrawen bread from the hungry.

8 But the mightie man had the earth, and he that was in authoritie dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherles were broken.

10 Therefore art thou [d] compassed about with snares, and suddenly vexed with feare.

11 Shouldest thou then see no [e] darknes? should not the water flood runne ouer thee?

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? behold the height of the starres, how high they are.

13 Wilt thou therefore say, Howe [f] should God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 The clouds couer him, that hee may not see, and he walketh on the top of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the way of ỹ world, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, and whose foundation was an ouerflowing riuer,

17 Which sayde vnto God, Goe from vs: and what could the almightie doe for them?

18 Hee filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the vngodly bee farre from me.

19 The righteous saw it, and were glad, and the innocent laughed them to scorne.

20 Is our substance hewen downe? As for the remnant of them, the [g] fire hath consumed.

[b] That is, begin slumber.

Iere. 12. 1.

‖ Or, seede.

[c] Not being plagued with like heauinesse. [d] They say this, not with tongue, but by the wickednesse and impietie of their heart, they seeme to say.

[e] That is, their great felicitie and wealth.

[f] For the wicked die vnwares, and must endure the course of their dayes to the ende. [g] Meaning the wicked: where Iob saith, that it is not for man to reason with God, why he thus plagues the iust, and prospers the vniust, for who can teach God anie thing? [h] Thus he meaneth by the vngodly. [i] Some yee think me wicked, because I am plagued. [k] Thus they call Iobs house by reason of building and ornament of it.

[l] For no man can iudge by the wicked mens prosperitie what shal become of him.

[m] That is, he shalbe content with a homely house of clay, which before was not content with a kingly palace.

[a] The whole course of this Chapter is, that man compared to God is vnmild, and therefore ought to repent.

[b] They knew not that Iob had so greatly offended: but they conjectured because God so plagued him, which was not for his sinnes so much as for to proue him, & therefore all their conclusions are false.

[c] Thou hast bene vncharitable and vnmild.

[d] That is, therefore art thou thus plagued euery way.

[e] Trouble.

[f] He reproueth Iob, as though he denied Gods prouidence, and that hee could not see the things that were done in this world.

[g] Meaning, vngodly and euil persons.

h Eliphaz exhorteth Iob to repentance by the great goodnes that commeth therof.

21 Therefore h reconcile thee vnto God, and be at peace: so shall all things prosper with thee right well.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the lawe at his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 For if thou wilt turne to the almightie, thou shalt be i built vp, & put all vnrighteousnesse from thy dwelling.

i God will restore vnto thee all thy substance.

24 Thou shalt lay vp golde as plentifull as the dust, and the gold of Ophir as the flintes of the riuers.

25 Yea, almightie God shall bee thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer.

26 Then shalt thou haue thy delight in the almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Then shalt thou make thy prayer vnto him, and hee shall heare thee, and thou shalt ‖ keepe thy promises.

‖ Or, pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establish it vnto thee, and the k light shall shine in thy wayes.

k That is, the fauour of God

29 When the wicked be cast downe, thou shalt say, I am lifted vp: and God shall saue the humble person.

30 The innocent shall deliuer the Iland: l it shalbe preserued by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

l The place taketh the better, where the righteous are.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Iob affirmeth that hee both knoweth and feareth the power and sentence of the iudge, 10 and that he is not punished onely for his sinnes.

IOb answered, and sayde,

2 Though my talke be this day in bitternesse, & my plague greater then my groning,

a Iob being admonished before to returne to God, sayeth, if I should come to him, where is he, or where might I finde him, to pleade my cause before him?

3 O that I a might know him, and finde him, and that I might come before his seate:

4 I would pleade my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments:

5 I would know what answer he would giue me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he will make mee the stronger.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Behold, though I goe forward, I finde him not: if I goe backeward, I can get no knowledge of him:

9 If I goe on the left side where he doeth his worke, I can not attaine vnto him: againe, if I go on the right side, he hideth himselfe, that I can not see him.

10 But as for my way, hee knoweth me, & trieth me, that as the golde I may be tried.

b That is, Gods wayes, proouing therefore himselfe not to deserue such grieuous plagues and afflictions for his faultes.

11 My b foote doth keepe his path, his hie way haue I holden, and wil not goe out of it.

12 I wil not forsake the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessarie foode.

c For God is immutable, & his decrees stand fast.

13 Hee is one, and c who can turne him? he bringeth to passe what he desireth.

14 Hee d performeth the thing that is appointed for mee, and many such things doeth he.

d That is, he hath decreed thus to punish me appointed perchance, although I can not attaine to the secret iudgements of God therein, and therefore I do feare his presence.

15 This is the cause that I shrinke at his presence, so that when I consider him, I am afraide of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the almightie putteth me in feare,

17 Because I am not cut off before the darkenesse, neither hath he couered the darke from my face.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Iob describeth the wickednesse of men, and sheweth what curse belongeth to the wicked. 12 Howe all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, 17 and the destruction of the wicked.

WHy should not the a times bee hidden from the almightie, and they that knowe him, see not his dayes?

a The things of men are such and so variable, that it seemeth to him that God takes ignorance and carelesly his cause to gouerne the world, and punish the wicked, but remaineth in quiet.

2 For som men remoue the land marches, robbe men of their cattell, and feede of the same.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, and take the widdowes ore for a pledge.

4 They cause the poore to turne out of the way, so that the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desart goe they forth to their worke, and rise betimes to spoyle: Yea, the very b wildernesse ministreth foode for them and their children.

b That is, they liue by robbery and theft.

6 They reape the corne fielde that is not their owne, and gather the vineyard of the vngodly which they possesse vniustly.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the colde.

8 They are wet with the shoures of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of couering.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take the pledge from the poore.

10 They let him goe naked without clothing, and haue taken away the sheafe of the hungry.

11 They that labour in their oyle milles, and treade their wine presses, suffer thirst.

12 Men of the citie crye out, the soules of the slaine also cry out, yet God regardeth not their complaint.

13 Those are they that flee from the light, they knewe not his wayes, nor continue in his pathes.

14 The murderer riseth earely, & killeth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a theefe.

c That onely the spyare, but also the adulterer escapeth free, & in no suspicion.

15 The c eye of the adulterer waiteth for the darkenesse, and sayeth, There shal no eye see me: and hideth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houses, which they marked for themselues in the day time: they knowe not the light.

17 The morning is to them euen as the shadowe of death: if one knowe them they are in

in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 The vngodly is [d] swift vpon the water: their portion shalbe cursed in the earth, and he shal not behold the way of the vineyards.

19 As the drie grounde and heate consume the snowy waters: so shall the graue the sinners.

20 The [f] pitifull man shall forget him, he shall be sweete to the wormes, he shall bee no more remembred, and his wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He hath oppressed the barren that can not beare, and vnto the widowe hath hee done no good.

22 He [g] drew the mightie after him with his power, and when hee was gotten vp no man was sure of life.

23 And though they gaue him to bee in safetie, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle, but shortly are gone, brought to pouertie, and taken out of the way, yea, and vtterly pluckt off as the eares of corne.

25 Is [h] it not so? who will then reproue me as a lyar, and say that my wordes are nothing worth?

d Yet surely to the waters too shall hardnes.

e Although such abominable sinners liue prosperously in this world, yet at the length shall be punished from heauen.

f Meaning they passe not of others, they shall not be pitied at all.

g That is, when they haue plagued & oppressed the poore and humble, they shall oppresse the strong and mightie also.

h This saying, and not a of your owne inuention.

The xxv. Chapter.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane, nor without sinne before God.

THen answered Bildad the Suhite, and sayde,

2 [a] Power and feare is with him, who maketh peace in his highnesse.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom shall not his light arise?

4 But howe may a man, compared vnto God, be iustified? or howe can hee bee cleane, that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold, the moone ‡ shineth not, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.

6 How much more then man that is but corruption, and the sonne of man which is but a worme.

a Bildad bendeth power here that God plagueth the vnk, yet afterward he graunteth and beleeueth God beate me to with Iob, he confesseth that he was wicked.

‡ Compared with God.

‖ Or, worme

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth that no man can helpe God, and proueth it by his wonderfull workes.

IOb answered, and sayde,

2 [a] Whom hast thou helped? him that is without strength? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 Where is the counsel that thou shouldest giue him which hath no wisdome? Hast thou taught him that is very wise?

4 To whom hast thou spoken these wordes? who made the breath to come out of thy mouth?

5 [b] Are not dead things shapen vnder the waters, and in places neare vnto them?

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no couering.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

a Here Iob reprehendeth Bildad, for y he spake not enough to Gods prayse, who herein set many worthies, neyther considered him being inspired of God.

b That is, such things are in the waters beyonde life, as mettals & such like, wherein is expressed Gods great power.

8 He bindeth the waters in his cloudes, and the cloude is not broken vnder them.

9 [c] He holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloude before it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with certaine boundes, [d] vntill the day and night come to an ende.

11 The [e] very pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

12 ‖ He stilleth the sea with his power, and through his wisedome smiteth he the stregth thereof.

13 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, and his hande hath made the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are part of his wayes: but howe litle a portion heare wee of him? who can vnderstand the thunder of his power?

c His throne of maiestie, which are the heauens, he coureth from vs.

d That is, as long as the world endureth.

e Not that heauen hath pillars, but by the pillars he vnderstandeth all things vnder heauen.

The xxvij. Chapter.

3 The constancie and perfectnes of Iob. 13 The reward of the wicked, and of the tyrants.

AND Iob proceeded, and went forth in his parable, saying,

2 [a] As God liueth, which hath taken away my iudgement, and the almighty that hath vexed my minde:

3 While the breath is in mee, and the winde that God hath giuen me is in my nostrills,

4 My lippes shall talke of no vanitie, and my tongue shall speake no deceite.

5 God forbid that I shoulde graunt your cause to be right: as for me, vntill mine ende come, will [b] I neuer goe from mine innocencie.

6 My righteous dealing keepe I fast, which I wil not forsake: my heart shall not reproue me [c] of my dayes.

7 Therefore [d] mine enemie shall be found as the vngodly, and hee that taketh part against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 For [e] what hope hath the hypocrite, though hee be neuer so couetous, if God take away his soule?

9 Will [f] God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Hath he such delight in the almighty, [g] that he dare alway call vpon God?

11 I wil teach you in the ‖ name of God, and the thing of the almightie will I not keepe from you.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it, why then doe ye thus vanish in vanitie?

13 Saying, This is the portion that the wicked haue of God, and the heritage that tyrants shal receiue of the almightie.

14 If he haue many children they shall perish with the sword, and his posteritie shall haue scarcenesse of bread.

15 His remnant shalbe buried in death, and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may well prepare it, but the godly

a This was the order of the Hebrewes to sweare.

b That is, I will not confesse that God plagueth me for mine offence.

c Of my former life past.

d That is, because they reprehended mine vnworthy, they rather might be accompted wicked, and the plagne shall light on them, and be ridde from me.

e What auaileth it a man if he gaine all the world, and loose his owne soule?

f We haue no greater gift of God then the spirit of prayer, whereby we pray, God heareth vs.

g The hypocrite neyther trusteth nor prayeth to God: yea, though he pray, God will not heare him.

‖ Or, hand.

ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall deale out the ſiluer.

h Which dwelleth in an other mans garment, and is ſoone ſhaken out.

18 He buildeth his houſe as h the ‖ mothe and as a booth that the watchman maketh.

‖ Or, ſpider.

19 When the rich man ſleepeth, he ſhall not bee gathered to his fathers: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrour taketh hold vpon him as waters, and the tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night ſeaſon.

21 A vehement Eaſt winde carieth him hence, and hee departeth, a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

22 God ſhal caſt vpon him ſuch things and not ſpare him, he would fayne flee out of his hand.

23 Then ſhall men clap their hands at him, and hiſſe him out of his place.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Iob ſheweth that the wiſedome of God is vnſerchable.

THere is a place where ſiluer is brought out of, and where gold is tryed,

2 Where iron is digged out of the ground, and ſtones reſolued into braſſe.

3 God bringeth the darkenes to an ende, and ſearcheth out all perfection, the ſtones hidden in darkeneſſe, and in the deepe ſhadowe.

4 The floodes breake out againſt the inhabitants, and the waters forgotten a of the foote, which were higher then a man, are gone away.

a Which a man cannot wade thorow.

5 b Out of the ſame earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.

b As the fruitfull fields tilled and plowed, bring forth corne: ſo it being deepely digged, there are founde ſtonnes out of the which fire is ſtroken.

6 The c ſtones of it are a place of Saphires, and the duſt of it is gold.

c The Saphires do ſhine with golden pointes, ſo that here by Saphires is ment clods of gold.

7 There is a way that the birds knowe not that no Vultures eye hath ſeene:

8 Wherein the Lions whelps walke not, and where no Lion commeth.

9 Hee d putteth his hande vpon the ſtonie rockes, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.

All theſe things are found, but Gods wiſedome who can reach?

d Here hee ſheweth Gods power, how earth may be digged hilles ouerthrowen, a fountaine made among ſtones, riuers turned from their courſe, but Gods wiſedome is not to be found.

10 Riuers flowe out of the rockes, and looke what is pleaſant his eye ſeeth it.

11 He bindeth the floods that they do not ouerflow: and the thing that is hid bringeth he to light.

12 Where then is wiſedome founde? and e where is the place of vnderſtanding?

e Gods wiſedome is partly ſeene in theſe worldly things, but his heauenly wiſdome & ſecret iudgement is hid, and vnknowen to all men.

13 No man can tell how f worthy a thing it is, neither is it founde in the land of the liuing.

f That is, it paſſeth mans capacitie to attaine to it.

14 The deepe ſayeth, It is not in mee: the ſea ſayth, It is not with me:

15 It can not be gotten for gold, neyther may the price of it be bought with any ſiluer.

16 No golde of Ophir, no precious Onyx ſtones, no Saphires may be valued with it.

17 No, neyther golde nor Diamonde ſhal be equall vnto it, the exchange of it ſhall not be for the plate of fine golde.

18 No mention ſhall bee made of Coral, nor of the Gabis: for wiſedome is more precious then pearles.

19 The Topas of Ethiopia ſhall not be equall vnto it, neyther ſhall it be valued with pure golde.

20 Whence then commeth wiſedome, and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

21 It is hid from the eyes of all men liuing, and hid from the fowles of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, heauen

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God ſeeth the way thereof, and knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the ends of the world, and looketh vpon all that is vnder heauen.

25 When he wayed the windes, and meaſured the waters,

26 When he made a decree for the rayne, and a way for the lightnings of the thunder:

g Meaning by this, that man hath to ſeeke of this excellent wiſdome of God, as by deeply ſearching out the nature of euery thing, but obſerue & feare God.

27 Then did he ſee it, then declared he it, prepared it, and knewe it.

28 And vnto man he ſayde, g To feare the Lord is wiſedome, and to forſake euil is vnderſtanding.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Iob wiſheth the proſperitie of his time paſt. 7 He ſetteth forth auctoritie, 12 iuſtice, and equitie.

MOreouer Iob proceeded a went forth in his parable, ſaying,

a That is, as his former purpoſe was.

2 O that I were as I was in the moneths paſt, and in the dayes when God preſerued me:

3 When his a light ſhined vpon my head, when I went after the ſame light, and ſhining euen thorow the darkeneſſe:

a That is, as his former purpoſe was.

4 As it ſtood with me when I was yong, when God proſpered my houſe:

5 When the almightie was yet with me, when my children ſtoode about me,

6 When I waſhed my b ſteppes with butter, and when the ſtonie rockes gaue me riuers of oyle:

b That is, when I had all things and abundantly. For vnder all ſorts & ſpecies of phraſes he ſeeketh to be reſtored to his former eſtate of proſperitie.

7 When I went out to the gate, euen to the iudgement ſeate, and when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete:

8 The c yong men ſaw me, and hid themſelues, and the d aged aroſe, and ſtood vp:

c Yong men, although at this courteous entertainment of their elders, yet muſt they ſhew their reuerence.

d Knowing both his wiſedome and gouernment.

9 The e princes left off their talking, and laide their hand to their mouth.

e Ouer to hearken him, by the great wiſedome that appeared in him, erecting them, cauſed their tongues to be in ſilence.

10 The mightie kept ſtil their voyce, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard me, it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſawe me, it gaue witneſſe to me.

12 For I deliuered the poore when hee cryed, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon mee, and I cauſed the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put vpon me righteouſneſſe, which couered mee as a garment, and equitie was my crowne.

15 I

15 I was an eye to the blinde, and a foote to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and when I knewe not the cause, I sought it out diligently.
17 I brake the iawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I sayde, I shall die in my nest: and I shall multiplie my dayes as the sand.
19 For my roote hath spread out by the waters side, & the dew lay vpon my ‖ corne.
Or, haruest
20 Mine honour encreased more and more, and my bowe was ‖ euer the stronger in mine hand.
Or, renued
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, me they regarded, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my wordes they answered not, and my talke dropped vpon them.
23 They [f] waited for me as for the rayne, and gaped vpon me as the ground doeth to receiue the latter showre.
There is found of other creatures in vnreasonable and brutishnesse in vs.
24 When I laughed on them, they [g] beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance would they not put out.
25 I tried out their way, I sate as chiefe, and dwelt as a King with his armie about him: and when they were in heauinesse, I was their comforter.
f That is, they waited for me as for the rayne, and gaped vpon me as the ground doeth to receiue the latter showre.
g That neyther beleeued I the thing I spake in good earnest, and therefore would not be much mooued.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Iob complaineth that hee is contemned of the vilest, 11. 21 because of his aduersitie and affliction. 23 Death is the house of all flesh.

BVt [a] nowe they that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision: whose fathers I would haue thought scorne to haue set with the dogges of my cattell.
a Before he shewed how greatly God had holpen the poore, and here is shewed how heauie a crosse it is to haue them to reproue them.
2 Whereto might the strength of [b] their handes profite me? for the time was but lost among them.
b They now despise me, whom with all their power I was in prosperitie ready to helpe me, it is to breake, that Iob declareth vnkindnesse they haue shewed him, & shewing that they are wicked like vnto their fathers, which died per they came to age.
3 For very [c] miserie and hunger they fled into the wildernesse, a darke place, horrible, and waste,
Or, mallowes.
4 Plucking vp ‖ nettles among the bushes, and the Iuniper rootes for their meate.
5 And when they were driuen forth, men cried after them, as it had bene after a theefe.
6 Their [d] dwelling was in the clifts of brookes, yea in the caues and dennes of the earth.
d Shewing plainly their wickednesse and their punishment, being such wretches: yet were they knowne Iobs, which is a great griefe to be mocked of such.
7 Among the bushes went they about crying, and vnder the thornes they gathered themselues together.
8 They were the children of fooles and villaines, which are the vilest in the earth.
9 Now am I their song, and am become their iesting stocke.
10 They abhorre me, and flee farre from me, and stayne my face with spittell.
11 Because God hath loosed my cord, and humbled me, they haue loosed the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hande rise the young men against mee they haue hurt my feete, treading vpon me, as vpon the wayes which they would destroy.
13 My [e] pathes haue they cleane marred, it was so easie for them to doe me harme, that they needed no man to helpe them.
e That is, they ouerthrew all my doings, without helpe of any other.
14 They fell vpon mee, as it had bene the breaking in of waters, and came in by heapes to destroy me.
15 Feare is turned vpon mee, and they pursue my soule as the wind, and my health passeth away as [f] a cloud.
f That is, most swiftly.
16 Therefore is my soule nowe powred out vpon mee, and the dayes of my trouble haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pearced through in the night season, and my sinewes take no rest.
18 For the vehemencie of sorowe is my garment changed, which compasseth mee about, as the [g] collar of my coat.
g It is the maner among the Hebrues to haue their garments sowed round in euery part, sauing a hole onely in the highest of it to put forth the necke.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like ashes and dust.
20 When [h] I cry vnto thee, thou doest not heare mee: and though I stand before thee, yet thou regardest me not.
h Iob saieth not this as blaming God, but grieuous affliction moued affection.
21 Thou art become mine enemie, and with thy violent hande thou takest part against me.
22 In times past thou diddest [i] set me vp on high, to be caried as it were aboue the wind, but now hast thou giuen me a very sore fall.
i That is, thou diddest set me in high authoritie, and suddenly thou puttest me downe.
23 Sure I am that thou wilt bring mee vnto death, euen to the lodging that is due vnto all men liuing.
24 Notwithstanding, thou wilt not stretch out thine hand against him that is in the graue, though men cry in his destruction.
25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? Had not my soule compassion vpon the poore?
26 Yet whereas I looked for good, euill came vnto me: & [k] where I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
k In stead of comfort they gaue me mocks.
27 My bowels seeth in me without rest, for the daies of my trouble are come vpon me.
28 I went mourning without heate, I stood vp in the congregation, and cried.
29 I am a brother of Dragons, and a fellow of Estriches.
30 My skinne vpon me is turned to black, and my bones are brent with heate.
31 My harpe is turned to mourning, and my instruments of musike, into the voyce of them that weepe.

The xxxi. Chapter.

Iob rehearseth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues.

I Made a [a] couenant with mine eies, that I would not looke vpon a maiden.
a In this chapter Iob declareth his vpright liuing, not to boast against God, but to refel the false slander of his aduersaries.
2 For howe great a portion shall I haue of God from aboue: and what inheritance of the almightie from an high?
3 Is not destruction to the wicked? & some strange thing to the workers of iniquitie?
4 Doeth not hee see my wayes, and tel all my goings?

5 If

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my
feete haue runne to deceiue:
6 Let mee bee weyghed in an euen bal-
lance, that God may ſee mine innocencie.
7 If my ſtep haue turned out of the way,
and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and
if any blot haue cleaued to mine handes:
8 Then ſhall I ſowe, and another eate:
‖Or, plants. yea, my ‖ poſteritie ſhalbe cleane rooted out.
9 If my heart haue bene deceiued by a
woman, or if I haue laid waite at my neigh-
bours dooze:
b Let her be a bondſlaue to another man. ‖Or, bowe downe vpon her. 10 Then let my wife [b] grinde vnto ano-
ther man, and let other men ‖ lye with her.
11 For this is a wickednelle, and ſinne
that is worthy to be iudged:
c Though mans puniſhment for adultery be omitted, yet Gods plague will neuer reſt to conſume and roote it out. 12 Yea, a [c] fire that vtterly ſhould conſume
and roote out all my increaſe.
13 If I euer thought ſcorne to doe right
vnto my ſeruants and maydens when they
had any matter againſt me,
d That is, if I in law haue reiected the complaint of my ſeruant, what ſhould I doe when God calleth me to lawe? 14 When God [d] will ſit in iudgement,
what ſhall I doe? and when hee will viſite
me, what anſwere ſhall I giue him?
e Iob expreſſeth the cauſe why he did pitie his ſeruants, for that they had one creator, and both made of the ſame ſubſtance. 15 Hee that [e] faſhioned mee in my mo-
thers wombe, made hee not him alſo? were
we not both ſhapen alike in our mothers bo-
dies?
16 If I denied the poore of their deſire, or
haue cauſed the eyes of the widowe to waite
in vaine:
f Meaning, that he hath bene beneficial to the poore, to the fatherleſſe and widowes. 17 If I haue eaten my [f] morſel alone, that
the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth mercie hath
brought mee vp as a father, and hath guided
me from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of
clothing, or any poore lacking raiment:
20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed me, be-
cauſe hee was warmed with the fleece of my
ſheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp mine hande againſt
the fatherleſſe, when I ſawe that I might
helpe him in the gate:
22 Then let mine arme fal from my ſhoul-
der, and mine arme be broken from the bone.
23 For I haue feared the vengeance of
God, and knewe very well that I was not able
to beare his burden.
24 Haue I put my truſt in golde? or haue
I ſaide to the wedge of golde, thou art my
confidence?
25 Haue I reioyced becauſe my power
was great, or becauſe my hande gat ſo much?
g Did I vſe to worſhip the ſunne or moone, as other gentiles which were idolaters? 26 Did I [g] beholde the ſunne when it ſhi-
ned? or the moone walking in her brightnes?
27 Hath my heart bene ſecretly deceiued?
or did I kiſſe mine owne hand?
28 (That were a wickednelle worthy to
be iudged: for then ſhould I haue denied the
God that is aboue.)
29 Haue I reioyced at the hurt of mine
enemie? or was I glad that any harme hap-
pened vnto him?
30 I neuer ſuffered my mouth to ſinne by
wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.
31 Did not the men of mine owne houſe-
hold ſay, who ſhall giue vs of his fleſh? wee
cannot be ſatisfied.
h Meaning, that he did not hold his peace, or keepe at home in the firſt inſtant cauſe of anger. i That is, I will carry the booke vpon my ſhoulder, and will accept it for a great gift, meaning, he would confeſſe his fault, if he had offended. k That is, with great reuerence. l That is, if the ground that payth his bounden duty vnto his maiſter, bewaile the wrongs done vnto the poore. m That is, if I haue by violence compelled any man to be euen, and not giuen food to the labourers. 32 The ſtranger did not lodge in [h] ſtreet,
but I opened my doores vnto him that went
by the way.
33 Haue I kept ſecret my ſinne, and hid
mine iniquitie in my boſome, as Adam did?
34 If I feared a great multitude, or the
deſpiſing of the meaneſt of a familie, I
would haue kept ſilence, and not gone out of
the [i] dooze.
35 O that I had one which would heare
me: behold my ſigne that the almightie will
witneſſe for mee, though mine aduerſarie
write a booke againſt me.
36 Surely I will take it vpon my [k] ſhoul-
der, and as a garland bind it about my head.
37 I will tell him the number of my go-
ings, and go vnto him, as to a [l] prince.
38 If my land [l] cry againſt me, or that the
[m] furrowes thereof make any complaint:
39 If I haue eaten the fruits thereof vn-
paied for, yea, if I haue grieued the ſoules of
the ‖ maſters thereof:
40 Then let thiſtles growe in ſteade of
wheate, and cockle for barley.
‖Or, husbandmen. Here end the words of Iob.

The xxvii. Chapter.

6 Elihu reproueth them of follie. 8 Age maketh not a man wiſe, but the ſpirit of God.

a The hypocrites will, was neuer in any other man. MOreouer these three men ceaſſed to an-
ſwer Iob, becauſe he held him-
ſelfe a righteous man.
2 But Elihu the ſonne of
Barachel the Buzite, of the kin-
red of Ram, was very ſore diſpleaſed at Iob,
becauſe he called himſelfe iuſt before God.
3 And with Iobs three friends hee was
angrie alſo, becauſe they had found no an-
ſwere, and yet condemned Iob.
4 Now taried Elihu till they had ended
their communication with Iob: for they
were elder then he.
5 So when Elihu ſawe that theſe three
men were not able to make Iob anſwere, he
was miſcontent.
6 Therefore Elihu the ſonne of Barachel
the Buzite, anſwered and ſayd, I am yong,
and ye be men of age, I was afraid, and durſt
not ſhew foorth my mind.
7 For I thought thus within my ſelfe, It
becommeth ‖ old men to ſpeake, and the ‖ a-
ged to teach wiſedome.
‖Or, the dayes ſhall ſpeake. ‖Or, the multitude of yeeres ſhall.
8 Euery man no doubt hath a mind, but
it is the inſpiration of the almightie that gi-
ueth vnderſtanding.
9 Great men are not alway wiſe, neither
doth euery aged man vnderſtand ‖ the thing
that is lawfull:
‖Or, iudgement. 10 Therefore I ſay, Heare me, and I will
ſhew you alſo mine vnderſtanding.
11 For when I had waited till ye made an
ende of your talking, and heard your wiſe-
dome, [b] what arguments yee made in your
b Concerne Iob plagued for his offences. com-

communication,

12 Yea, when I had diligently pondered what yee sayd, I found not one of you that made any good argument against Iob, that could answere his words,

13 Least ye should say, Wee haue [c] found out wisedome, God shal cast him downe, and no man.

14 Hee hath not spoken vnto mee, and I will not answere him as ye haue done.

15 For they were so abashed, that they could not make answer, nor speake one word.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more,)

17 Then answered I in my turne, and I shewed mine opinion.

18 For I am full of ‖ matter, and the spirite within me compelleth me.

19 Behold, my [d] belly is as the wine which hath no vent, like the new bottels that burst.

20 Therfore wil I speake, that I may take breath: I will open my lips, and make answere.

21 I will [e] regard no maner of person, no man will I spare.

22 For if I would go about to [f] please mē, I know not how soone my maker would take me away.

[c] And latter were times, as though you had ouercome him.

‖ Or, words.

[d] That is, I should burst for the wine, if I should not speake, my wordes is in your mouthes.

[e] That is, I will not spare any man, calling a rich man learned, a wicked man iust.

[f] That is, I know not how to flatter, or giue the name, calling a wicked man learned, a wicked man iust.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

5 Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance. 14 He sheweth that God hath diuers meanes to instruct man, and to drawe him from sinne.

WHerefore heare my wordes, O Iob, and hearken vnto all that I will say:

2 Behold, I haue now opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my throte.

3 My heart doeth order my words aright, and my lips talke of pure wisedome.

4 The [a] spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the almightie hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canst giue me answere, prepare thy selfe, and stand before me.

6 Beholde, [b] before God, I am euen as thou: for I am fashioned and made euen of the same mould.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not feare thee, neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 [c] Now hast thou spoken in mine eares, and I haue heard the voyce of thy wordes:

9 I am cleane without any fault, I am innocent, and there is no wickednes in me.

10 But lo, he hath picked a quarel against me, and taketh me for his enemie:

11 He hath put my feet in the stockes, and looketh narowly vnto all my pathes.

12 Beholde, in this hast thou not done right, I will make answere vnto thee, that God is greater then man.

13 And why doest thou then striue against him? for he shall not giue thee accompts of all his wordes.

14 For God speaketh [d] once or twise, and yet man vnderstandeth it not.

15 In dreames and visions of the night, when slumbring commeth vpon men, that they fall asleepe in their beds,

16 He openeth the eares of men, and correcteth them:

17 That he may withdraw man from his purposes, and deliuer him from [e] pride,

18 And keepe his soule from the graue, and his life from the sword.

19 He chasteneth him with sickenesse vpon his bed, he layeth sore punishment vpon his bones:

20 So that his [f] life may away with no bread, and his soule abhorreth to eate any daintie meate:

21 Insomuch that his flesh is cleane consumed away, and his bones are broken that they cannot be seene.

22 His soule draweth vnto the graue, and his life to ‖ death.

23 Nowe if there bee a messenger, one among a thousand, sent for to speake vnto man, and to shew him the right way:

24 Then the Lord is mercifull vnto him, and saieth, He shall be deliuered, that he fall not downe to the graue: for I am sufficiently reconciled.

25 Then shall his flesh bee as fresh as a childes, and shall returne, as in the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy, for hee will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 A respect hath hee vnto men, let man then say, I haue offended, I did vnrighteously, and it hath done me no good:

28 Hee hath deliuered my soule from destruction, and [g] my life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these worketh God ‡ alway with man,

30 That he bring backe his soule from the graue to the light, euen ỹ light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, and heare mee: hold thee still, and I will speake.

32 But if thou hast any thing to say, then [h] answere me, and speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If thou hast nothing, then heare mee, and hold thy tongue, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

[d] God speaketh two maner of wayes vnto men, either by sleepe, or by his rod of sickenesse, and other plagues.

[e] For to beat downe the pride of man, God sendeth his plagues.

[f] That is, sickenesse that deadeth life, can take no sustenance.

‖ Or, to the buriers.

[g] That is, my soule shall appeare cleare in the land of the liuing.

‡ Heb. twise or thrise.

[h] That is, to shew thy selfe iust, and not wicked.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

5 Elihu chargeth Iob that he calleth himselfe righteous, 12 He sheweth that God is iust in iudgements.

ELihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my wordes, O yee [a] wisemen, hearken vnto mee, ye that haue vnderstanding:

3 For the eare discerneth words, and the mouth tasteth meats.

4 As for [b] iudgement, let vs seeke it out among our selues, that wee may know what is good.

[a] Here Elihu proueth that God cannot be vniust, because he is the iudge of the world, the gouernour and creator of all.

[b] Let vs trie the cause by reasoning by right.

5 For

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous, and God hath [c] taken away my iudgement.
6 In my right I must bee a liar: my wound is incurable without my fault.
7 Where is there such a one as Iob, that [d] drinketh vp scornefulnesse like water,
8 Which goeth in the company of wicked doers, and walketh with vngodly men?
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should walke with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, yee that haue vnderstanding: farre bee it from God that he should meddle with wickednesse, and farre be it from the almightie that he should meddle with vnrighteous dealing.
11 For hee shall reward man after his workes, and cause euery man to finde according to his wayes.
12 Sure it is that God will not doe wickedly, neither will the almightie peruert iudgement.
13 Who ruleth the earth but he? or who hath placed the whole world?
14 If he set his heart vpon man, & gather vnto himselfe his * spirit and his breath:
Psal. 103. 29.
15 All flesh shall come to nought at once, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If thou now haue vnderstanding, heare this, and hearken to the voyce of my words:
17 May hee bee a [e] ruler that loueth not right? wilt thou iudge him wicked that is most iust?
18 Wilt thou say vnto a king, Thou art wicked? or to princes, Ye are vngodly?
19 *God hath no respect vnto the persons of the princes, and regardeth not the riche more then the poore: for they be all the worke of his hands.
20 In [f] the twinckling of an eie shall they die, and the people shall bee troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mightie shall be taken away without hand.
Rom. 2. 11.
21 For his eyes looke vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkenesse nor shadow of death, that can hide the wicked doers from him.
23 For God will not lay vpon man more then he hath sinned, that he should enter into iudgement with him.
24 Hee shall destroy the mightie without seeking, and shall set other in their [g] stead.
25 Therefore shal he declare their works: he shall [h] turne the night, and they shalbe destroyed.
26 The vngodly doeth he punish [i] openly.
27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes:
28 In so much that they haue caused the voyce of the [k] poore to come vnto him, and now he heareth the complaint of such as are in trouble.
29 When he giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can behold him? whether it be vpon nations, or vpon one man onely?
30 Because the hypocrite doeth raigne, and because the people are snared.
31 Surely of God onely it can bee sayd, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.
32 If I haue gone amisse, enforme thou me: if I haue done wrong, I will leaue off.
33 Will hee performe the thing through thee? for thou hast reproued his iudgement, thine is the choise, and not mine: but speake on what thou knowest.
34 Let men of vnderstanding tel me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath not spoken of knowledge, neither were his wordes according to wisedome.
36 O [l] father, let Iob be ‖ well tried, because he hath answered for wicked men:
37 Yea, aboue his sinne he doeth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

6 Neither doeth godlinesse profite, or vngodlinesse hurt God, but man. 18 The wicked crie vnto God, and are not heard.

Elihu a spake moreouer, and sayd,
2 Thinkest thou it right that thou saiest, I am more righteous then God?
3 For thou saiest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, and what profite shall I haue if I be cleansed from my sinne?
4 I wil answer thee a word, and thy [b] companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauen, and behold it, consider the [c] cloudes, which are higher then thou.
6 If thou hast [d] sinned, what hast thou done against him? if thine offences be many, what hast thou done vnto him?
7 If thou bee [e] righteous, what giuest thou him? or what will hee receiue of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profite the sonne of man.
9 They which are oppressed, cry out vpon the multitude, yea, they cry out for the power of the mightie.
10 But none saieth, Where is God that made mee? and that giueth ‖ vs occasion to praise him in the night?
11 Which teacheth vs more then [f] beasts of the earth, and giueth vs more wisedome then the foules of heauen.
12 If any [g] such complain, no man giueth answere, and that because of the wickednes of proud tyrants.
13 For God wil not heare banitie, neither will the almightie regard it.
14 Although thou sayest to God, Thou wilt not regard it: yet iudgement is before him, trust thou in him.
15 But now, because his anger hath not visited, neither called men to accompt with great

a Iob hauing his iust cause, & an vpright mans conscience.

b Or, that are like to the in sinfulnesse, not hauing the grace to amend.

c If the cloudes are higher then thou, how much more is God exalting himself in all.

d If such nothing auaunage God whether it be good or euil, for he nedeth not mans helpe, Iob shall neuertheles, pass mankind for small gladnesse.

e Though he should be iust, if he be good, it is more still.

Or, songs.

f That is, God hauing them not, he cannot they pray not vnto him in faith.

g That is, God hearing them not, he cannot they pray not vnto him in faith.

c That is, he hath not dealt with me according to the equitie of my cause.

d That is, for his foolishnes he beareth the scornefull reproofes of the mockers.

e As though Elihu would say, Is it meet that the vniust and wicked shal be rulers, or innocents commit wickednes, or inferiors to controll princes, or subiects to resist the king? how much lesse then oughtest thou to doe so to God the king of all kings?

f That is, suddenly before they are aware of it.

g God exalteth one, and humbleth another, as the foure monarchies of the world for example, that is, of the Assyrians, of the Persians, of the Grecians, and of the Romanes: as God doeth mightily, so doth he iustly.

h That is, he shall bring to light that which lay in darknesse.

i That is, in the sight of all men.

k Through ignorance and vnmercifull handling of them.

great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine, and he maketh many words without knowledge.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 Elihu sheweth the power of God, 6 and his iustice 9 and wherefore he punisheth. 13 The propertie of the wicked.

ELihu also proceeded and sayd,

2 Hold thee still a litle, and I shall shewe thee what I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will open vnto thee yet farre higher knowledge, & will ascribe righteousnesse vnto my maker.

4 And truely my words shal not be vaine, seeing hee is with thee that is [a] perfect in knowledge.

5 Beholde, the great God casteth away no man, for hee himselfe is [b] mightie in power and wisedome.

6 As for the vngodly, he shal not preserue him, but shall helpe the poore to their right.

7 He shall not turne his eyes away from the righteous, but as [c] kings shall they be in their throne, he shall stablish them for euer, and they shalbe exalted.

8 But if they be layd in chaines, or bound with the bonds of trouble,

9 Then will he [d] shewe them their worke, and their sinnes which they haue committed stoutly.

10 He openeth his eare also to discipline, and warneth them to leaue off from their wickednesse.

11 If they now wil take heede and serue him, they shall weare out their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasure.

12 But if they will not hearken, they shal goe thorowe the sworde, and perish, or euer they be aware.

13 As for the [e] hypocrites in heart, they shall heape vp wrath for themselues, for they call not vpon him, though they be his prisoners.

14 Thus shall their soule perish in ‖ foolishnesse, and their life among the fornicatours.

15 The poore shal he deliuer out of his affliction, and ‖ round them in the eare when they be in trouble.

16 Euen so would he take thee out of the straite place, into a broade place in the which there is no straitenesse: yea, and make thy table quiet, replenished with fatnesse.

17 Neuertheless, [f] thou hast commended the iudgement of the vngodly, and euen such a iudgement and sentence shalt thou suffer.

18 And seeing there is [g] wrath with God, beware lest he take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou hast to redeeme thee, can not deliuer thee.

19 Thinkest thou that hee will regarde thy riches? he shall not care for golde, nor for all them that excell in strength.

20 Spende not the night in carefull thoughtes, how he destroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Beware that thou turne not aside to wickednes, which hitherto thou hast chosen more then affliction.

22 Beholde, God is of a mightie hie power: where is there such a teacher as he?

23 Who wil reprowe him of his way? who wil say vnto him, Thou hast done wrong?

24 Remember that thou doe magnifie his worke which men doe prayse.

25 All men see it, yea, men doe beholde it a farre off.

26 Beholde, so great is God, that he passeth our knowledge, [h] neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 He turneth the water to small drops, he driueth his cloudes together to rayne:

28 Which rayne the cloudes doe droppe, and let fall abundantly vpon men.

29 Who can consider the [i] spreading out of his cloudes, the couerings of his tabernacle?

30 Beholde, he doeth stretch his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the sea.

31 For by these ‖ gouerneth he his people, and giueth them abundance of meate.

32 With the cloudes hee hideth the light, and at his commandement it breaketh out.

33 Which dashing vpon the next cloudes, shew tokens of wrath.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

2 Elihu prooueth that the vnsearcheable wisedome of God is manifest by his woorkes, 4 as by the thunder, 6 the snowe, 9 the whirlewinde, 11 and the rayne.

AT [a] this also my heart is astonied, & moued out of his place.

2 Heare [b] then the sound of his voyce, and the noyse that goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, & his light vnto the ends of the world.

4 A roring voice foloweth it: for his glorious maiestie giueth a thunder clappe, and he will not stay when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce, great things doeth he, which wee can not comprehend.

6 He commaundeth the snowe, and it falleth vpon earth: he giueth the raine a charge, and the showres haue their strength and fall downe.

7 With the force of the rayne hee shutteth men vp, that all men may knowe [c] his workes.

8 The beastes [d] creepe into their dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the tempest, and colde out from the North winde.

10 At the [e] breath of God the hoare frost is giuen, and the broad waters are frosen.

11 He maketh the cloudes to labour, in giuing moystnesse, & againe, with his light he driueth away the cloude.

h For hee is God frō euerlasting, without beginning or ending.

i Gods wonderfull is wonderfully declared in his creatures.

‖ Or, iudgeth.

a That is, at Gods wonderfull creatures, as the thunder, and such like.

b As though he would say, the thunder is the dreadfull voyce of God.

c Which workes are as it were a confirmation of Gods maiestie: for as soone as the thunder commeth, they flie for feare, wherein they shewe their owne weakenesse, and doe witnesse a manifestie of Gods mighte.

d Not onely man, but beastes also are witnesses of Gods power & maiestie, when they runne to their dennes for feare of the thunder.

e Speaning, the windes which are called the breath of God, which as they blowe out of colde, so they freese or thawe the waters, making them lesser and greater,

12 He turneth the heauens about by his gouernement, that they may doe whatſoeuer he commaundeth them vpon the whole worlde.

13 He cauſeth rayne to come, whether it be for punishment, or for his land, or to doe good to them that ſeeke him.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob, ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wonderous woorkes of God.

15 Diddeſt thou knowe when God diſpoſed them: & cauſed the f light of his cloudes to ſhine?

f That is, the lightening.

16 Haſt thou knowen the varietie of the cloudes, and the wonderous woorkes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 And how thy clothes are warme, whē the land is ſtill through the South winde?

18 Haſt thou helped him to ſpread out the heauens, which are ſtrong, and bright as a g moulten glaſſe?

g For the clearenesse or brightnesse of them.

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him: for wee are vnmeete to frame our talke, because of h darkeneſſe.

h That is, of our ignorance.

20 Shal it be told him what I ſay? Shal man ſpeake when he ſhalbe deſtroyed.

21 For men ſee not the light that ſhineth in the cloudes, but the winde palleth and cleanſeth them.

‡Heb. colde

22 The ‡ fayre weather commeth out of the North, the prayſe thereof is to God, who is terrible.

23 It is the almightie, we can not finde him out: he is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iuſtice: he afflicteth not.

i Alluding to Iob.

24 Let men therefore i feare him: for there ſhal no man ſee him that is wiſe in his owne conceite.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

God ſpeaketh to Iob, and declareth the ignorance of man in the conſideration of his creatures.

THen anſwered the Lorde vnto Iob out of the a whirle winde, and ſayde,

a To ſhew his maieſtie. & to inſtruct Iob, before whom he ſpake.

2 What is hee that b darkeneth his counſell by woordes without knowledge?

b That ſpeaketh ſo couertly & obſcurely.

3 Girde vp thy c loynes like a man: for I wil queſtion with thee, giue me an anſwere.

c That is, prepare thy ſelfe to anſwere.

4 Where d waſt thou when I layde the foundations of the earth? tell me, if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

d Inferring by this, that if he could not obteine Gods wonderfull woorkes, much leſſe his vnſearchable wiſedome.

5 Who hath meaſured it, knoweſt thou? or who hath ſpread the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations ſet? or who layde the corner ſtone thereof?

7 Where waſt thou when the morning ſtarres prayſed me together, and all the children of God reioyced triumphantly?

8 Who ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth as out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloudes a couering for it, and darkeneſſe as his ſwadling band,

10 When I gaue it my commandement, making doores and barres for it,

11 Saying, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further, and here ſhalt thou lay downe thy proud waues?

12 Haſt thou giuen ỹ morning his charge ſince thy daies, and ſhewed the day ſpring his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ‖ corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might bee ſhaken out of it?

‖ Or, wing.

14 c They are faſhioned as is the clay to the ſeale, and ſhalbe as a garment.

c Though the vngodly truſt in their riches to continue long, yet their ſhalbe as vncertaine as clay, and as a garment that ſoone perish.

15 The vngodly ſhall bee diſappointed of their light, and ‖ the arme of the proud ſhall be broken.

‖ Or, the high arme.

16 f Cameſt thou euer into the ‖ ground of the ſea, or walkedſt in the low ſteppes of the deepe?

f A liuely proofe of our ignorance in Gods workes, and ſecret counſels, that we can not iudge of them, vnleſſe we be taught.

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

‖ Or, the low ſteppes.

18 Haſt thou alſo perceiued how broad the earth is? If thou haſt knowledge of all this:

19 Then ſhew mee the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darkneſſe?

‖ Or, how.

20 That thou ſhouldeſt receiue it in the bounds thereof, and know the paths to their houſes.

21 Knewſt thou alore thou waſt borne how old thou ſhouldeſt be?

22 g Wenteſt thou euer into the treaſures of the ſnow, or haſt thou ſeene the ſecret places of the haile?

g As wee ſee in the like ſpeech ſ this is greatly much leſſe may Iob diſcerne by reaſon Gods ſecrets.

23 Which I haue ‖ prepared againſt the time of trouble, againſt the time of battel and warre?

‖ Or, laid.

24 By what way is the light parted? and into what land breaketh the Eaſt wind?

25 Who diuideth the waters into diuers chanels? or the way of the lightening and thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is, & in the wilderneſſe where none inhabiteth?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate & waſte ground, and to cauſe the budde of the herbe to ſpring foorth?

28 Who is the h father of the raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the dewe?

h Meaning, God as ſ creator and maker of all things.

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? who hath gendred the ‖ coldneſſe of the aire,

‖ Or, froſt of the heauen.

30 That the waters are ‖ i hid as with a ſtone, and lie congeled about the deepe?

‖ Some read, hide.

i The yce neuer it, as though it were paued with ſtone.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſeuen ſtarres together? or looſe the bands of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring foorth the morning ſtarre in his time? canſt thou alſo guide ‖ the euening ſtarre with his ſonnes?

‖ Or, Arcturus.

33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen, that thou mayeſt ſet vp the ordinance thereof vpon the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to ỹ clouds, that they may powre downe a great raine vpon thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend the lightenings, that they

they may goe their way, saying vnto thee, Loe, here are we.

36 Who hath put wil̃dome in the reines? or who hath giuen the heart vnderstanding?

37 Who numbreth the cloudes in wisedome? who stilleth the behement ‖ waters of the heauen?

38 [k] To cause the earth to growe in hardnesse, and the clottes to cleaue fast together?

39 [l] Wilt thou hunt the pray for the Lion? or fill the appetite of the Lions whelpes,

40 When they couche in their places, and tary in the couert to lye in waite?

41 Who prouideth meate for the Rauen, when his yong ones crye vnto God, and flee about for lacke of meate?

The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaring the ignorance of Iob, in the consideration of his marueilous workes, in beastes and soules.

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goates bring foorth their yong among the rockes? or [a] layest thou waite when the Hyndes vse to calue?

2 Canst thou nomber the moneths that they go with yong? or knowest thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They lie downe, they calue their young ones, and they are deliuered of their trauaile and paine:

4 Yet their yong ones grow vp, and ware fatte through good feeding with corne: they go forth, and returne not againe vnto them.

5 Who letteth the wilde asse to goe free? or who looseth the bondes of the wilde asse?

6 Euen I which haue giuen the wildernesse to be their house, and the [b] barren land to be their dwelling.

7 Hee scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth the crying of the driuer:

8 But seeketh his pasture about the mountaines, and followeth the greene grasse.

9 Will the [c] Unicorne doe thee seruice, or abide still by thy cribbe?

10 Canst thou binde the yoke about the Unicorne in the forowe, to make him plowe after thee in the valleys?

11 Wayest thou trust him because hee is strong, or commit thy labour vnto him?

12 Wayest thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ‖ corne, or carie it into thy barne?

13 Gauest thou the faire wings vnto the Pecockes, or wings and feathers vnto the Estretche?

14 The Estretche leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the dust.

15 She remembreth not that they might bee troden with feete, or broken with some wilde beast.

16 So hard is she vnto her yong ones, as though they were not hers, and [d] laboureth in vaine without any feare.

17 And that because God hath [e] taken wisedome from her, and hath not giuen her vnderstanding.

18 When the time is that hee mounteth on high, hee careth neither for the horse, nor the ryder.

19 [f] Hast thou giuen the horse his strẽgth? or learned him to ney couragiously?

20 Canst thou make him afraide as the grashopper? his stoute neying is fearefull.

21 He breaketh the ground with the hooues of his feete, hee reioyceth in his strength, and runneth to meete the harnest men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not afraid, neither starteth he backe from the sword.

23 Though the quiuers rattle vpon him, though the speare and shielde glister:

24 Yet rusheth he in fiercely, beating the grounde, hee regardeth not the noyse of the trumpets:

25 But when the trumpets make most noyse, he sayeth, ‖ Tush, for hee smelleth the battell a farre off, the noyse of the captaines, and the showting.

26 Commeth it through thy wisedome, that the Gosha wke flyeth with her wings toward the [g] South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp, and make his nest on high at thy commaundement?

28 He abideth in stony rockes, and dwelleth vpon the high toppes of mountaines:

29 From whence he seeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.

30 His yong ones also sucke vp blood: and where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakenesse of Iob, by comparing the same to his great workes, and to the strength of Behemoth.

MOreouer, the Lorde spake vnto Iob, and saide,

2 Shall hee whome the Almightie will chasten, contende with him? Shoulde not hee which disputeth with God, giue him an answere?

3 Then Iob [a] answered the Lord, saying,

4 Beholde, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? therefore I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will say no more: yea twise, but I will proceede no further.

6 Then answered the Lord vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and saide,

7 Girde vp thy loynes now like a man: I wil demaund of thee, & make thou answere.

8 Wilt thou [b] disanul my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Is thy ‖ power then like the power of God? maketh thy voice a sound as his doeth?

10 Decke thy selfe nowe with excellencie and maiestie, and aray thy selfe [c] with beautie and glory.

11 Cast abroade the indignation of thy wrath, and beholde euery one that is proude,

[k] Or, bottels. Or, to growe with the earth by the want of rayne.

[l] Here he had shewed his marueiles at home, he commeth to the earthe couasters, as though God would say, The things on the cloudes are inducement inough, yea many things in earth there should bee much cause there touch you to praise the Lordes power.

[a] He chiefly mindeth their nests, for they bring forth their young ones with great paine.

[b] Some read, their places, meaning, barren ground.

[c] If you cannot rule the Vnicorne, canst thou know Gods secrets, or appoint him to do thy will?

[d] Or, feede.

[e] The Estrich leaues the earth and her egges, hauing them in the sand, & by the heate of the same, the yong are brought forth, but shee knowes the egs so carelesse, forgetting the place where she put them, and is her labour is vaine. [e] To be vnnaturall towards her owne.

[f] Thus in all creatures the glory of Gods maiestie is declared.

[g] That is, flee into the regions that are hot, when cold commeth.

‖ Or, ha, ha.

[a] Here Iob confesseth his offence, and durst not speake: for when God doeth reprehend, who can answere?

[b] Meaning, that for a man to accompt himselfe iust, is to accuse God for vniust.

‖ Or, arme.

[c] Which no man is able to doe, for these things are only pertaining to God.

and abase him:

12 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bring him lowe, and destroy the wicked in their place:

13 Hide them in the dust together, and couer their faces in [d] secrete.

14 Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that [e] thine owne right hand shall saue thee.

15 Behold the beast [f] Behemoth, whom I made with thee, which eateth hay as an oxe:

16 Loe how his strength is in his loines, and what power he hath in the nauell of his belly.

17 When he wil he spreadeth out his taile like a Cedar tree, the sinowes of his stones are knit together.

18 His bones are strong as brasse, yea, his bones are like staues of yron.

19 Hee is the beginning of the wayes of God, he that made him, wil make his [g] sword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth grasse, where al the beastes of the fielde take their pastime.

21 Hee resteth him in the shade, in the couert of the reede and fennes.

22 The trees couer him with their shadowe, and the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Beholde, he drinketh vp whole riuers, and feareth not, hee thinketh that hee can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 Hee is [h] taken with his eyes, and the hunter thrusteth him thorow the nose.

d That is, to the Diuel put off his shape.

e That is, who dare looke in his enemy?

f That is, he spareth not flames of fire out of his mouth. [Or, eye lids of the morning.

g That is, he spareth not flames of fire out of his mouth.

f That is cause them to die, if it lie in thy power.

e Which God can onely doe, and therefore trusting in thine owne strength, thou compareſt with God.

f The Hebrues say, Behemoth signifieth an Elephant, so called for his hugenesse, by the which may be vnderstand the deuil.

g This beast is one of the chefest workes of God among the beastes, whom though no man dare come neere, yet God can kill him.

h Some write, that when men purpose to take the Elephant, they make a holow place in the ground where he vseth to haunt and couer the same with hair, or prouender, which is soone as the Elephant espieth, he runneth hastily vnto it, and falleth into the pit, and then the hunter thrusteth him thorow the nose, because it is the tenderest part of him.

The xlj. Chapter.

God setteth foorth the malice, the members, the strength, and the pride of Leuiathan.

Canst thou drawe out [a] Leuiathan with an hooke? or binde his tongue with a corde?

2 Canst thou put a hooke in the nose of him? or bore his iaw thorow with a naule?

3 Will he make many faire wordes with thee, or flatter thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy pastime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or shall hee be parted among the marchants?

7 Canst thou fill the basket with his skin? or the fish panier with his head?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, [b] remember the battel, and doe no more.

9 Beholde, his hope is in vaine: for shall not one perish euen at the sight of him?

10 No [c] man is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who is able to stand before me?

11 Or who hath giuen mee any thing afore hande, that I may reward him againe? All things vnder heauen are mine.

12 I wil not keepe secret his great strength, his power, nor his comely proportion.

a Leuiathan, is a whale.

b For it is dangerous to trust Satan in any thing, yea it is hurtful to touch him: for Leuiathan representeth Satan.

c If the creature cannot be resisted, who can compare with the creator?

13 Who can discouer the [d] face of his garment? or who shall come to him with a double bridle?

14 Who [e] shal open the doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth round about.

15 His scales are as it were strong shields, so fastened together as if they were sealed:

16 One is so ioyned to another, that no ayre can come in:

17 One hangeth so vpon another, and sticketh so together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 His [f] neesings make a glistering like light, and his eyes like the ‖ morning shine.

19 Out of his mouth goe torches, and sparkes of fire leape out.

20 And out of his nosethrils there goeth a smoke, like as out of an whot seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, and the flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke there remaineth strength, and nothing is too laborous for him.

23 The members of his flesh are ioyned and cleaue fast together, [g] cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as hard as a stone, [g] as fast as the ‖ Stithie that the smith smiteth vpon.

25 When he moueth himselfe, the mighty are afraide, and feare troubleth them.

26 If any man draw out a sword at him, he wil not moue, neither for the speare, iauelin, nor brestplate.

27 Hee setteth as much by yron, as by a strawe, and as much by brasse, as by a rotten stiche.

28 He starteth not away from the arrow: and as for sling stones, they are as stubble vnto him.

29 He counteth the dartes as strawe, hee laugheth him to scorne that shaketh [g] speare.

30 [g] Sharpe stones are vnder him, and hee lieth vpon sharpe things, as vpon the soft mire.

31 Hee maketh the [h] deepe to boyle like a potte, and stirreth the sea together like an oyntment.

32 He maketh the [i] path to shine after him, and he maketh the deepe to seeme all hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is no power like vnto his: for he is so made that he feareth not.

34 He beholdeth all the high things, [k] he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

d That is, to the Diuel put off his shape.

e That is, who dare looke in his enemy?

f That is, he spareth not flames of fire out of his mouth. [Or, eye lids of the morning.

g That is, he spareth not flames of fire out of his mouth.

Or, the other millstone.

g For the part next of his throate is hard, that he lieth vpon it without paine, as on the soft mire.

h He maketh great water in such hast, that the lees seeme to boyle.

i With a whote breath vpon the water.

k He beholdeth all other beasts and creatures, and is the prouidest of all other.

The xlij. Chapter.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his friendes, 12 and his goods are restored double vnto him.

Then Iob answered the Lord, and said,

2 [a] I know that thou hast power ouer all thinges, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.

3 For who can keepe his owne counsaile so secret, but it shall be knowen? therefore haue I spoken that I vnderstoode not, euen the

a Iob confesseth the omnipotence of God, and bewaileth his offence that he spake he wist not what.

the things that are too wonderfull for mee, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.

b Iob beſeecheth to hearne of God.

4 Dᵇ hearken thou vnto me alſo, and let mee ſpeake: anſwere vnto the thing that I will aſke thee.

c He ſaith that he had but by the hearing of the eare, which is the face and image of God.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but nowe mine eye ᶜ ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I giue mine owne ſelfe the blame, and take repentance in the duſt and aſhes.

7 Nowe when the Lord had ſpoken theſe wordes vnto Iob, the Lorde ſaid to Eliphaz the Themanite, I am diſpleaſed with thee and thy two friendes: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the ᵈ thing that is right, like as my ſeruant Iob hath done.

d Ye make Iob guilty as well as your ſelues, in that you condemne him, by imputing affliction, and not conſidering him with my mercie.

8 Therefore take you nowe ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a whole burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you: him wil I accept, and not deale with you after your fooliſhneſſe, in that yee haue not ſpoken of mee the thing which is right, like as my ſeruant Iob hath done.

9 So Eliphaz the Themanite, and Bildad the Suhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the Lorde commaunded them: the Lorde alſo accepted the perſon of Iob.

Or, the face.

10 And the Lorde ᵉ turned the captiuitie of Iob when he prayed for his friendes: Yea, the Lord gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.

e Read this hereof the 42. Pſalme.

11 And then came there vnto him ᶠ all his brethren, all his ſiſters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance ᵍ afore, and did eate bread with him in his houſe, and had compaſſion on him, and comforted him ouer all the trouble that the Lord had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a certaine ſumme of money, and a ‖ ie well of golde.

f That is, all they that were of his kinred.

g Here is the exceeding bleſſings of God towardes the godly, and they that vſe ſamedly truſt in him.

‖ Or, an earering.

12 So the Lorde bleſſed the laſt dayes of Iob more then the firſt: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, ſix thouſand camels, a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes,

13 Hee had ſeuen ſonnes alſo, and three daughters.

14 The firſt daughter called he ʰ Jemima, the ſecond, ⁱ Cezia, and the third, ᵏ Cerenhaphuch.

h Paſſing in beautie as the day, and long liuing.

i As ſweete as Caſſia, or fine ſpices.

k The chiefe of beautie.

15 In all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres: ſo that hee ſawe his children, and his childrens children, vnto the fourth generation.

17 And ſo Iob died, being olde, and full of dayes.

The ende of the booke of Iob.

A. P. C.

The Psalmes of Dauid.

Beatus vir qui non abijt. Psalme j.

Morning prayer.

BLessed is the man that hath not walked in the counsell of the vngodly, nor stande in the way of sinners: and hath not sit in the seate of the scornefull.

2 But his delight is in the Lawe of the Lorde: and in his Lawe will he exercise himselfe day and night.

3 And hee shalbe like a tree planted by the water side: that will bring foorth his fruite in due season.

4 His leafe also shal not wither: and looke whatsoeuer he doeth, it shall prosper.

5 As for the vngodly it is not so with them: but they are like the chaffe which the winde scattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the vngodly shall not be able to stande in the iudgement: neither the sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lorde knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the vngodly shall perish.

Quare fremuerunt. Psal. 2.

WHy do the Heathen so furiously rage together: and why doe the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth stande vp, and the rulers take counsell together: against the Lord, and against his anoynted.

3 Let vs breake their bondes a sunder: and cast away their cordes from vs.

4 He that dwelleth in heauen shall laugh them to scorne: the Lorde shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath: and vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my king: vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preache the Lawe, whereof the Lord hath said vnto me: thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Desire of mee, and I shall giue thee the Heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermost partes of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt bruise them with a rodde of yron: and breake them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise nowe therefore, O ye kings: be learned ye that are Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lorde in feare: and reioyce vnto him with reuerence.

12 Kisse the sonne least he be angrie, and so ye perish from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a little) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Domine quid. Psal. 3.

LOrde how are they increased that trouble mee? many are they that rise against mee.

2 Many one there be that say of my soule: there is no helpe for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lorde, art my defender: thou art my worship, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did call vpon the Lord with my voyce: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I layde me downe and slept, and rose vp againe: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraide for ten thousands of people: that haue set themselues against me round about.

7 Vp Lorde, and helpe mee, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone, thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lorde: and thy blessing is vpon the people.

Cum inuocarem. Psal. 4.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: for thou hast set mee at libertie when I was in trouble, haue mercie vpon mee, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, howe long will ye blaspheme mine honour: and haue such pleasure in vanitie, and seeke after leasing?

3 Know this also, that the Lord hath chosen to himselfe the man that is godly: when I call vpon the Lord, he will heare me.

4 Stande in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart, and in your chamber, and be still.

5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousnesse: and and put your trust in the Lord.

6 There be many that say: who will shew vs any good?

7 Lord

7 Lord lift thou vp: the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

8 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart: since the time that their corne and wine and oyle increased.

9 I will lay me downe in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lorde onely that makest me dwell in safetie.

Verba mea auribus. Psal. 5.

POnder my wordes, O Lord: consider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou vnto the voyce of my calling, my king and my God: for vnto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voice shalt thou heare betimes, O Lorde: early in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art the God that hast no pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall any euill dwell with thee.

5 Such as be foolish shal not stand in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that worke vanitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the Lorde will abhorre both the bloodthirstie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, euen vpon the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I worship towarde thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O Lorde, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulnesse in his mouth: their inwarde partes are very wickednesse.

10 Their throte is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through their owne imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their vngodlines, for they haue rebelled against thee.

12 And let all them that put their trust in thee, reioyce: they shall euer be giuing of thankes, because thou defendest them, they that loue thy name shalbe ioyfull in thee.

13 For thou Lorde wilt giue thy blessing vnto the righteous: and with thy fauourable kindenesse wilt thou defend him as with a shielde.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. 6.

Euening prayer.

O Lorde rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.

2 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord, for I am weake, O Lord heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lord howe long wilt thou punish me?

4 Turne thee, O Lorde, and deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who will giue thee thankes in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groning, euery night wash I my bed: and water my couch with my teares.

7 My beautie is gone for very trouble: and worne away because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye that worke vanitie: for the Lord hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore vexed: they shall be turned backe, and put to shame suddenly.

Domine Deus meus. Psal. 7.

O Lorde my God, in thee haue I put my trust: saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Least hee deuoure my soule like a lion, and teare it in pieces: while there is none to helpe.

3 O Lorde my God, if I haue done any such thing: or if there be any wickednesse in my handes.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I haue deliuered him that without any cause is mine enemie.

5 Then let mine enemie persecute my soule, and take me: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.

6 Stand vp, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy selfe: because of the indignation of mine enemies, arise vp for me in the iudgement that thou hast commaunded.

7 And so shall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lift vp thy selfe againe.

8 The Lorde shall iudge the people, giue sentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteousnesse, and according to the innocencie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the vngodly come to an ende: but guide thou the iust.

10 For the righteous God: tryeth the very hearts and reines.

11 My helpe commeth of God: which preserueth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous iudge, strong and patient: and God is prouoked euery day.

13 If a man will not turne, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

14 Hee hath prepared for him the instruments of death: hee ordereth his arrowes against the persecutors.

15 Behold, he trauaileth with iniquitie: hee hath conceiued sorrowe, and brought forth vngodlinesse.

16 Hee hath grauen and digged vp a pit: and is fallen himselfe into the destruction that he made for other.

17 For his trauaile shall come vpon his owne head: and his wickednes shall fall on his owne pate.

18 I will giue thanks vnto the Lord, acco-

ding

ding to his righteousnesse: and will praise the name of the Lord the most high.

Domine dominus. Psal. 8.

O Lorde our gouernour, howe excellent is thy name in all the world: thou that hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordeined strength, because of thine enemies: that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 For I will consider the heauens, euen the workes of thy fingers: the moone and the starres which thou hast ordeined.

4 What is man that thou art mindfull of him: and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 Thou madest him lower then the angels: to crowne him with glorie and worshippe.

6 Thou makest him to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes: and thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete.

7 All sheepe and oxen: yea, and the beasts of the fielde.

8 The foules of the aire, and the fishes of the sea: and whatsoeuer walketh through the paths of the seas.

9 O Lorde our gouernour: howe excellent is thy name in all the world!

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 9.

Morning prayer.

I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will speake of all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: yea, my songs will I make of thy name, O thou most highest.

3 While mine enemies are driuen backe: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou art set in the throne that iudgest right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, and destroyed the vngodly: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: euen as the cities which thou hast destroyed, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the Lorde shall endure for euer: hee hath also prepared his seate for iudgement.

8 For he shall iudge the worlde in righteousnesse: and minister true iudgement vnto the people.

9 The Lorde also will be a defence for the oppressed: euen a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that knowe thy name, will put their trust in thee: for thou Lorde hast neuer failed them that seeke thee.

11 O praise the Lorde which dwelleth in Sion: shewe the people of his doings.

12 For when hee maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Haue mercie vpon me O Lorde, consider the trouble which I suffer of them that hate me: thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shewe all thy praises within the portes of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the same nette which they hid priuily, is their foote taken.

16 The Lord is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the worke of his owne handes.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poore shall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meeke shall not perish for euer.

19 Vp Lorde, and let not man haue the vpper hand: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare (O Lorde:) that the heathen may knowe themselues to bee but men.

Vtquid Domine. Psal. 10.

Why standest thou so farre off (O Lorde:) and hidest thy face in the needefull time of trouble?

2 The vngodly for his owne lust doeth persecute the poore: let them bee taken in the craftie wilinesse that they haue imagined.

3 For the vngodly hath made boast of his owne heartes desire: and speaketh good of the couetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The vngodly is so proude, that hee careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughtes.

5 His wayes are alway grieuous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight, and therefore defieth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath saide in his heart, tush, I shall neuer bee cast downe: there shall no harme happen vnto me.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, deceite, and fraude: vnder his tongue is vngodlines and vanitie.

8 Hee sitteth lurking in the theeuish corners of the streetes: and priuily in his lurking dennes doeth he murder the innocent, his eyes are set against the poore.

9 For hee lyeth waiting secretly, euen as a lion lurketh he in his denne: that hee may ravish the poore.

10 Hee doeth ravish the poore when hee getteth him into his net.

11 Hee falleth downe and humbleth him selfe: that the congregation of the poore may fall into the hand of his captaines.

12 He saide in his heart, Tush, God hath forgotten: hee hideth away his face, and hee will neuer see it.

13 Arise

13 Arise (O Lorde God) and lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.

14 Wherefore shoulde the wicked blaspheme God: while he doeth say in his heart, tush, thou God carest not for it?

15 Surely thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest vngodlinesse and wrong.

16 That thou mayest take the matter into thy hand: the poore committeth himself vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendlesse.

17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly, and malicious: take away his vngodlinesse, and thou shalt finde none.

18 The Lorde is king for euer and euer: and the heathen are perished out of the land.

19 Lorde, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart, and thine eare hearkeneth thereto.

20 To helpe the fatherlesse and poore vnto their right: that the man of the earth bee no more exalted against them.

In Domino confido. Psal. 11.

IN the Lord put I my trust: how say ye then to my soule, that thee should flee as a birde vnto the hill?

2 For loe, the vngodly bend their bowe, and make ready their arrowes within the quiuer: that they may priuily shoote at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations wilbe cast downe: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lorde is in his holy Temple: the Lords seate is in heauen.

5 His eyes consider the poore: and his eye lides trieth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickednesse doeth his soule abhorre.

7 Vpon the vngodly he shal raine snares, fire, and brimstone, storme, and tempest: this shalbe their portion to drinke.

8 For the righteous Lorde loueth righteousnesse: his countenance will beholde the thing that is iust.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 12.

Evening prayer.

HElpe me Lorde, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are minished from among the children of men.

2 They talke of vanitie euery one with his neighbour: they doe but flatter with their lips, and dissemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord shal roote out al deceitful lips: and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Which haue said, with our tongue wee will preuaile: wee are they that ought to speake, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the comfortlesse troubles sake of the needie: and because of the deepe sighing of the poore.

6 I wil vp (saith the Lord:) and wil helpe euery one from him that swelleth against him, and will set them at rest.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: euen as the siluer which from the earth is tried, and purified seuen times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keepe them, O Lorde: thou shalt preserue him from this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Vsquequo Domine. Psal. 13.

HOwe long wilt thou forget me (O Lorde) for euer: howe long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I seeke counsell in my soule, and be so vexed in my heart: howe long shall mine enemies triumph ouer me?

3 Consider and heare me, O Lorde my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleepe not in death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: for if I be cast downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercie: and my heart is ioyfull in thy saluation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because he hath dealt so louingly with me: yea, I will prayse the name of the Lord most highest.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 14.

THe foole hath said in his heart: there is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one that doeth good, (no not one.)

3 The Lorde looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand and seeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Their throte is an open sepulchre, with their tongues haue they deceiued: the poison of aspes is vnder their lippes.

6 Their mouth is full of curling and bitternesse: their feete are swift to shed blood.

7 Destruction and vnhappinesse is in their wayes, and the way of peace haue they not knowen: there is no feare of God before their eyes.

8 Haue they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischiefe: eating vp my people as it were bread?

9 And call not vpon the Lord, there were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, ye haue made a mocke at the counsaile of the poore: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall giue saluation vnto Israel out of Sion: when the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, then shal Iacob reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

Domine

Domine quis habitabit? Psal. 15.

Morning prayer.

LOrd who shall dwell in thy Tabernacle: or who shall rest vpon thy holy hill?

2 Euen hee that leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doeth the thing which is right, & speaketh the trueth from his heart.

3 Hee that hath vsed no deceite in his tongue, nor done euill to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbours.

4 Hee that setteth not by himselfe, but is lowly in his owne eyes: and maketh much of them that feare the Lord.

5 He that sweareth vnto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his owne hinderance.

6 He that hath not giuen his money vpon vsurie: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Who so doeth these things: shall neuer fall.

Conserua me. Psal. 16.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee haue I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast said vnto the Lorde: thou art my God, my goods are nothing vnto thee.

3 All my delight is vpon the saintes that are in the earth: and vpon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that run after another God: shall haue great trouble.

5 Their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lippes.

6 The Lorde himselfe is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintaine my lot.

7 The lotte is fallen vnto me in a faire ground: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

8 I will thanke the Lorde for giuing me warning: my reynes also chasten me in the night season.

9 I haue set God alwayes before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was gladde, and my glorie reioyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leaue my soule in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for euermore.

Exaudi Domine iustitiam. Psal. 17.

HEare the right, O Lorde, consider my complaint: and hearken vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of fayned lippes.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou hast proued and visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde no wickednesse in me: for I am vtterly purposed that my mouth shal not offend.

4 Concerning of mens workes that are done against the wordes of my lippes: I haue kept me from the wayes of the destroyer.

5 O hold thou vp my goings in thy paths: that my footesteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare me: encline thine eare to me, and hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shewe thy marueilous louing kindenesse, thou that art the Sauiour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye: hide me vnder the shadowe of thy wings.

9 From the vngodly that trouble me: mine enemies compasse me round about, to take away my soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fatte: and their mouth speaketh proud things.

11 They lye waytyng in our way on euery side: turning their eyes downe to the ground.

12 Like as a Lion that is greedy of his pray: and as it were a lions whelpe lurking in secret places.

13 Vp Lord, disappoint him, and cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the vngodly, which is a sword of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lorde, from the men I say, & from the euill worlde: which haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They haue children at their desire: and leaue ꝙ rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will beholde thy presence in righteousnesse: & when I awake vp after thy likenesse, I shall be satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psal. 18.

IWill loue thee (O Lorde) my strength, the Lorde is my stonie rocke and my defence: my Sauiour, my God, and my might, in whom I wil trust, my buckler, the horne also of saluation, and my refuge. Euening prayer.

2 I wil call vpon the Lord, which is worthie to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorowes of death compassed me: and the ouerflowings of vngodlinesse made me afraide.

4 The paines of hell came about me: the snares of death ouertooke me.

5 In my trouble I will call vpon ꝙ Lord: and complaine vnto my God.

6 So shall hee heare my voyce out of his holy temple: and my complaint shal come before him, it shall enter euen into his eares.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hilles shooke and

and were remoued, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: & a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coales were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.

10 He rode vpon the Cherubims, and did flie: he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, with darke water and thicke cloudes to couer him.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence his cloudes remoued: hailestones & coales of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heauen, & the highest gaue his thunder: hailestones and coales of fire.

14 He sent out his arrowes, and scattered them: he cast forth lightnings and destroyed them.

15 The springs of waters were seene, and the foundations of the rounde worlde were discouered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shal sende downe from the high to fetche mee: and shall take mee out of many waters.

17 He shall deliuer me from my strongest enemie, and from them which hate mee: for they are to mightie for me.

18 They preuented mee in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my vpholder.

19 He brought mee forth also into a place of liberrie: he brought me forth, euen because he had a fauour vnto me.

20 The Lorde shall reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleannes of my hands shal he recompence me.

21 Because I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and haue not forsaken my God as the wicked doeth.

22 For I haue an eye vnto all his lawes: and will not cast out his commandementes from me.

23 I was also vncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine owne wickednesse.

24 Therefore shall the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according vnto the cleannes of my hands in his eye sight.

25 With the holy, thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man, thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the holy, thou shalt be cleane: and with the froward, thou shalt learne frowardnesse.

27 For thou shalt saue the people that are in aduersitie: and shalt bring downe the high lookes of the proude.

28 Thou also shalt light my candle: the Lorde my God shall make my darknesse to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discomfite an hoste of men: and with the helpe of my God I shall leape ouer the wall.

30 The way of God is an vndefiled way: the word of the Lord also is tryed in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God?

32 It is God y girdeth me with strength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete like Hartes feete: and setteth me vp on high.

34 He teacheth my handes to fight: and mine armes shal breake euen a bow of steele.

35 Thou hast giuen me the defence of thy saluation: thy right hand also shall holde me vp, and thy louing correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make rowme ynough vnder me for to goe: that my footesteps shall not slide.

37 I wil follow vpon mine enemies, and ouertake them: neither will I turne againe till I haue destroyed them.

38 I will smite them, that they shall not be able to stand: but fall vnder my feete.

39 Thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou shalt throwe downe mine enemies vnder me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turne their backes vpon mee: and I shall destroy them that hate me.

41 They shal cry, but there shalbe none to helpe them: yea, euen vnto the Lord shal they cry, but he shal not heare them.

42 I will beate them as small as the dust before the winde: I will cast them out as the clay in the streetes.

43 Thou shalt deliuer mee from the striuings of the people: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I haue not knowen: shall serue me.

45 Alloone as they heare of me, they shall obey mee: but the strange children shall dissemble with me.

46 The strange children shall fayle: and be afraide out of their prisons.

47 The Lorde liueth, and blessed be my strong helper: and praysed be the God of my saluation.

48 Euen the God which seeth that I be auenged: and subdueth the people vnto me.

49 It is he that deliuereth mee from my (cruell) enemies, and setteth mee vp aboue mine aduersaries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I giue thanks vnto thee (O Lorde) among the Gentiles: and sing prayses vnto thy name.

51 Great prosperitie giueth he vnto his king: & sheweth louing kindnes vnto Dauid his anoynted, & vnto his seede for euermore.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. 19.

THe heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke. Morning prayer.

2 One day telleth another: & one night certifieth another.

3 There

3 There is neither speach nor language: but their voyces are heard among them.

4 Their sound is gone out into all lands: and their wordes into the endes of the world.

5 In them hath hee set a tabernacle for the sunne: which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a Gyant to runne his course.

6 It goeth forth from the vttermost part of the heauen, and runneth about vnto the ende of it againe: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The lawe of the Lord is an vndefiled lawe, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the Lord is sure, and giueth wisedome vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lorde are right, and reioyce the heart: the commaundement of the Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft hee offendeth: O clense thou me from my secret faults.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, least they get the dominion ouer me: so shal I be vndefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy sight.

15 O Lorde: my strength, and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal. 20.

THe Lorde heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and strength thee out of Sion.

3 Remember al thy offerings: and accept thy burnt sacrifice.

4 Graunt thee thy hearts desire: and fulfill all thy minde.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and triumph in the name of the Lord our God: the Lord performe all thy petitions.

6 Nowe knowe I that the Lorde helpeth his anoynted, & wil heare him from his holy heauen: euen with the wholsome strength of his right hand.

7 Some put their trust in Charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue Lorde, and heare vs, O King of heauen: when we call vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psal. 21.

THe king shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lorde: exceeding glad shall he be of thy saluation.

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: & hast not denied him the request of his lips.

3 For thou shalt preuent him with the blessings of goodnes: and shalt set a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, and thou gauest him a long life: euen for euer and euer.

5 His honour is great in thy saluation: glorie and great worship shalt thou lay vpon him.

6 For thou shalt giue him euerlasting felicitie: and make him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

7 And why? because the king putteth his trust in the Lorde: and in the mercy of the most highest, he shall not miscary.

8 All thine enemies shall feele thy hande: thy right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fiery ouen in time of thy wrath: the Lorde shall destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shal consume them.

10 Their fruite shalt thou roote out of the earth: and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended mischiefe against thee: and imagined such a deuice that they are not able to performe.

12 Therfore shalt thou put them to flight: and the strings of thy bowe shalt thou make ready against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted Lorde in thine owne strength: so will we sing & prayse thy power.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. 22.

MY God, my God, (looke vpon me) why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre frō my health, and from the wordes of my complaint? Euening prayer.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heerest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.

3 And thou continuest holy: O thou worship of Israel.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou diddest deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for mee, I am a worme, and no man: a very scorne of men, and the outcast of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they shoote out their lippes, and shake their head, saying,

8 He trusted in God, that he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, if he wil haue him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of my

my mothers wombe: thou wast my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers breastes.

10 I haue bene left vnto thee euer since I was borne: thou art my God, euen from my mothers wombe.

11 O goe not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to helpe me.

12 Many oxen are come about mee: fat Bulles of Basan close me in on euery side.

13 They gape vpon me vñ their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring Lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart also in the middest of my body is euen like melting waxe.

15 My strength is dried vp like a pot-sherde, and my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou shalt bring mee into the dust of death.

16 For (many) dogges are come about mee: and the counsell of the wicked layeth siege against me.

17 They pearced my handes, and my feete, I may tell all my bones: they stande staring and looking vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre frō me, O Lord: thou art my succour, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sworde: my darling from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue mee from the Lyons mouth: thou hast heard mee also from among the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 O prayse the Lord yee that feare him: magnifie him all ye of the seede of Jacob, and feare him all ye seede of Israel.

24 For hee hath not despised nor abhorred the lowe estate of the poore, hee hath not hid his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he heard him.

25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation: my vowes will I performe in the sight of them that feare him.

26 The poore shall eate and bee satisfied: they that seeke after the Lorde, shall prayse him, your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember them selues, and bee turned vnto the Lorde: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before him.

28 For the kingdome is the Lordes: and he is the gouernour among the people.

29 All such as bee fat vpon earth: haue eaten and worshipped.

30 All they that goe downe into the dust shall kneele before him: and no man hath quickened his owne soule.

31 My seede shall serue him: they shalbe counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

32 They shall come, and the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: vnto a people that shall bee borne, whome the Lorde hath made.

Dominus regit me. Psal. 23.

THE Lorde is my shepheard: therefore can I lacke nothing.

2 Hee shall feede mee in a greene pasture: and leade me forth beside the waters of comfort

3 He shall conuert my soule: and bring me forth in the paths of righteousnesse, for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the shadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rodde and thy staffe comfort me.

5 Thou shalt prepare a table before mee, against them that trouble mee: thou hast anointed my head with oyle, and my cup shall be full.

6 But thy louing kindnes and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for euer.

Domini est terra. Psal. 24.

THE earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compasse of the worlde, and they that dwell therein. Morning prayer.

2 For hee hath founded it vpon the seas: and prepared it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord: or who shall rise vp in his holy place?

4 Euen hee that hath cleane handes, and a pure heart: and that hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor sworne to deceiue his neighbour.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the Lorde: and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: euen of them that seeke thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the king of glory: it is the Lord strong and mightie, euen the Lorde mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is the king of glory: euen the Lord of hostes, he is the king of glory.

Ad te Domine. Psal. 25.

VNto thee, O Lorde, will I lift vp my soule, my God, I haue put my trust in thee: O let mee not bee confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph ouer mee.

2 For all they that hope in thee shall not bee ashamed: but such as transgresse with-

out a cause, shalbe put to confusion.

3 Shewe mee thy wayes, O Lorde: and teach me thy paths.

4 Leade me forth in thy truth, and learne me: for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee hath bene my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lorde, thy tender mercies: and thy louing kindnesse which haue bene euer of olde.

6 Oh remember not the sinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercie thinke thou vpon me (O Lord) for thy goodnesse.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lorde: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

8 Them that bee meeke shall hee guide in iudgement: and such as be gentle, them shall he learne his way.

9 All the paths of the Lorde are mercie and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.

10 For thy names sake, O Lord: be mercifull vnto my sinne, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him shall hee teach in the way that hee shall choose.

12 His soule shall dwell at ease: and his seede shall inherite the land.

13 The secret of the Lord is among them that feare him: and hee will shewe them his couenant.

14 Mine eyes are euer looking vnto the Lord: for hee shall plucke my feete out of the net.

15 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee: for I am desolate and in miserie.

16 The sorowes of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Looke vpon mine aduersitie and miserie: and forgiue me all my sinne.

18 Consider mine enemies howe many they are: and they beare a tyrannous hate against me.

19 O keepe my soule, and deliuer mee: let mee not bee confounded, for I haue put my trust in thee.

20 Let perfectnesse and righteous dealing waite vpon mee: for my hope hath bene in thee.

21 Deliuer Israel, O God: out of all his troubles.

Iudica me Domine. Psal. 26.

BEe thou my iudge, O Lorde, for I haue walked innocently: my trust hath bene also in the Lord, therefore shall I not fall.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and proue me: trie out my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse is euer before mine eyes: and I will walke in thy trueth.

4 I haue not dwelt with vaine persons: neither will I haue fellowship with the deceitfull.

5 I haue hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not sit among the vngodly.

6 I will wash my handes in innocencie, O Lord: and so will I go to thine altar.

7 That I may shewe the voyce of thanksgiuing: and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 Lorde, I haue loued the habitation of thy house: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O shut not vp my soule with the sinners: nor my life with the blood thirstie.

10 In whose hands is wickednesse: and their right hands are full of gifts.

11 But as for mee, I will walke innocently: O Lorde deliuer mee, and bee mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote standeth right: I will praise the Lord in the congregations.

Dominus illuminatio. Psal. 27.

THE Lorde is my light and my saluation, whome then shall I feare: the Lorde is the strength of my life, of whome then shall I be afraid? Euening prayer.

2 When the wicked (euen mine enemies and my foes) came vpon mee to eate vp my flesh: they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoste of men were laide against me, yet shall not my heart bee afraide: and though there rose vp warre against me, yet will I put my trust in him.

4 One thing haue I desired of the Lord, which I will require: euen that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to beholde the faire beautie of the Lord, and to visite his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the secret place of his dwelling shall he hide me, and set mee vp vpon a rocke of stone.

6 And nowe shall he lift vp mine head: aboue mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladnesse: I will sing, and speake praises vnto the Lord.

8 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lord, when I crie vnto thee: haue mercie vpon mee, and heare me.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, seeke yee my face: thy face Lord will I seeke.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure.

11 Thou hast bene my succour: leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

12 When my father and my mother forsake me: the Lord taketh me vp.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: & lead me in the right way, because of mine enemies.

14 Deliuer mee not ouer into the will of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses risen vp against mee, and such as speake wrong.

15 I

13 I should vtterly haue fainted, but that I beleeue verily to see the goodnesse of the Lord in the land of the liuing.

16 O tarie thou the Lordes leasure: bee strong, and hee shall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy trust in the Lord.

Ad te Domine. Psal. 28.

VNto thee will I crye, O Lorde, my strength: thinke no scorne of mee, least if thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my humble petitions when I cry vnto thee: when I holde vp my hands towarde the mercy seate of thy holy temple.

3 O plucke me not away (neither destroy mee) with the vngodly and wicked doers: which speake friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischiefe in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deeds: and according to the wickednesse of their owne inuentions.

5 Recompence them after the worke of their handes: pay them that they haue deserued.

6 For they regard not in their minde the workes of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore shall he breake them downe, and not build them vp.

7 Praysed be the Lord: for hee hath heard the voyce of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my strength and my shield, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart daunceth for ioy, and in my song will I praise him.

9 The Lord is my strength: and he is the wholsome defence of his anoynted.

10 O saue thy people, and giue thy blessing vnto thine inheritance: feede them, and set them vp for euer.

Afferte Domino. Psal. 29.

BRing vnto the Lorde (O yee mightie) bring young rammes vnto the Lorde: ascribe vnto the Lord worship & strength.

2 Giue the Lorde the honour due vnto his name: worship the Lord with holy worship.

3 It is the Lorde that commandeth that waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the sea, the voyce of the Lorde is mightie in operation: the voyce of the Lord is a glorious voyce.

5 The voyce of the Lord breaketh the Cedar trees: yea, the Lord breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them also to skip like a calfe Libanus also and Syrion like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lorde deuideth the flames of fire, the voyce of the Lord shaketh the wildernesse: yea, the Lorde shaketh the wildernesse of Cades.

8 The voyce of the Lorde maketh the Hindes to bring forth young, and discouereth the thicke bushes: in his temple doeth euery man speake of his honour.

9 The Lord sitteth aboue the water flood: and the Lord remaineth a king for euer.

10 The Lord shall giue strength vnto his people: the Lord shall giue his people the blessing of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Psal. 30.

I will magnifie thee, O Lorde, for thou hast set mee vp: and not made my foes to triumph ouer me. Morning prayer.

2 O Lord my God, I cryed vnto thee: and thou hast healed me.

3 Thou Lord hast brought my soule out of hell: thou hast kept my life from them that goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing praises vnto the Lorde (O yee saints of his:) and giue thanks to him for a remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinckling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heauinesse may endure for a night, but ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I sayde, I shall neuer be remooued: thou Lord of thy goodnesse hadst made my hill so strong.

7 Thou diddest turne thy face (fro mee:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cryed I vnto thee, O Lorde: and gate me vnto my Lord right humbly.

9 What profite is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pit?

10 Shall the dust giue thanks vnto thee: or shall it declare thy trueth?

11 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie vpon me: Lord be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heauinesse into ioy: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse.

13 Therefore shall euery good man sing of thy praise without ceassing: O my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 31.

IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust: let me neuer be put to confusion, deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to mee: make haste to deliuer me.

3 And bee thou my strong rocke, and the house of defence: that thou mayest saue mee.

4 For thou art my strong rocke and my castell: bee thou also my guide, and leade mee for thy names sake.

5 Drawe mee out of the nette that they haue layde priuily for mee: for thou art my strength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my spirite:

for thou hast redeemed mee, O Lorde, thou God of trueth.

7 I haue hated them that holde of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath bene in the Lord.

8 I will bee glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast knowen my soule in aduersities.

9 Thou hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: but hast set my feete in a large roome.

10 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lorde, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for very heauinesse, yea, my soule and my body.

11 For my life is waren olde with heauinesse: and my yeeres with mourning.

12 My strength faileth mee, because of mine iniquitie: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproofe among all mine enemies, but specially among all my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of mee, and they that did see me without, conueied themselues from me.

14 I am cleane forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessell.

15 For I haue heard the blasphemie of the multitude: and feare is on euery side, while they conspire together against mee, and take their counsaile to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath bene in thee, O Lord: I haue said, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shewe thy seruant the light of thy countenance: and saue mee for thy mercies sake.

19 Let mee not be confounded, O Lord, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in the graue.

20 Let the lying lips bee put to silence: which cruelly, disdainfully, and despitefully speake against the righteous.

21 O howe plentifull is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laide vp for them that feare thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, euen before the sonnes of men.

22 Thou shalt hide them priuily by thine owne presence, from the prouoking of all men: thou shalt keepe them secretly in thy tabernacle, from the strife of tongues.

23 Thanks bee to the Lord: for hee hath shewed mee marueilous great kindnesse in a strong citie.

24 And when I made haste, I said: I am cast out of the sight of thine eyes.

25 Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my prayer: when I cryed vnto thee.

26 O loue the Lord all yee his saints: for the Lord preserueth them that are faithfull, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Bee strong, and hee shall stablish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lord.

Beati quorum. Psal. 32.

BLessed is hee whose vnrighteousnesse is forgiuen: and whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the Lorde imputeth no sinne: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones consumed away, through my daily complaining.

4 For thy hand is heauie vpon mee day and night: and my moysture is like the drought in sommer.

5 I will knowledge my sinne vnto thee: and mine vnrighteousnesse haue I not hid.

6 I sayde, I will confesse my sinnes vnto the Lorde: and so thou forgauest the wickednesse of my sinne.

7 For this shall euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee in a time when thou mayest bee found: but in the great water floods they shall not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide mee in, thou shalt preserue me frō trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance.

9 I will enforme thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt goe: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Bee not like to horse and mule, which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouthes must be holden with bit and bridle, least they fall vpon thee.

11 Great plagues remaine for the vngodly: but who so putteth his trust in the Lorde, mercie embraceth him on euery side.

12 Bee glad, O ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord: and be ioyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate iusti. Psal. 33.

REioyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becōmeth well the iust to be thankful.

2 Praise the Lorde with Harpe: sing Psalmes vnto him with the Lute, and instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song: sing prayses lustily (vnto him) with a good courage.

4 For the worde of the Lorde is true: and all his workes are faithfull.

5 Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lorde were the heauens made: and all the hostes of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the sea together, as it were vpon an heape: and layeth vp the deep as in a treasure house.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lorde: stand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world.

9 For he spake, and it was done: hee commanded,

manded, and it stoode fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: and maketh the deuises of the people to be of none effect, and casteth out the counsailes of Princes.

11 The counsaile of the Lord shal endure for euer: and the thoughtes of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord Iehoua: and blessed are the folke that he hath chosen to him to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked downe from heauen, and beheelde all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling, hee considereth all them that dwell in the earth.

14 Hee fashioneth all the hearts of them: and vnderstandeth all their workes.

15 There is no king that can be saued by the multitude of an hoste: neither is any mightie man deliuered by much strength.

16 A horse is counted but a vaine thing to saue a man: neither shall he deliuer any man by his great strength.

17 Beholde, the eye of the Lorde is vpon them that feare him: and vpon them that put their trust in his mercie.

18 To deliuer their soules from death: and to feede them in the time of dearth.

19 Our soule hath patiently taried for the Lord: for he is our helpe, and our shielde.

20 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue hoped in his holy Name.

21 Let thy mercifull kindnelle (O Lord) be vpon vs: like as we doe put our trust in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Psal. 34.

I will alway giue thankes vnto the Lorde: his prayse shall euer be in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast of the Lorde: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O prayse the Lord with me: and let vs magnifie his name together.

4 I sought the Lord, & he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They had an eye vnto him, & were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 Loe, the poore crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and saueth him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lorde tarieth round about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.

8 O taste & see how gratious the Lord is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the Lorde ye that be his saints: for they that feare him lacke nothing.

10 The lions doe lacke, & suffer hunger: but they which seeke the Lord, shall want no maner of thing that is good.

11 Come ye children, and hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 What man is hee that lusteth to liue, and would faine see good dayes: keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes that they speake no guile.

13 Eschewe euill, & doe good: seeke peace, and ensue it.

14 The eyes of the Lorde are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers.

15 The countenance of the Lord is against them that doe euill: to roote out the remembrance of them from the earth.

16 The righteous crie, and the Lord heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

17 The Lord is nigh vnto them that are of a contrite heart: and wil saue such as be of an humble spirit.

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of all.

19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.

20 But misfortune shall slay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

21 The Lord deliuereth the soules of his seruants: and all they that put their trust in him, shall not be destitute.

Iudica Domine. Psal. 35.

PLeade thou my cause, O Lord, with them that striue with me: and fight thou against them that fight against me. Morning prayer.

2 Lay hand vpon the shield and buckler: and stand vp to helpe me.

3 Bring foorth the speare, & stop the way against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them bee confounded, and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischiefe for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before ỹ winde: and the Angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be darke & slipperie: and let the Angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they haue priuily laide their net to destroy me without a cause: yea, euen without a cause haue they made a pit for my soule.

8 Let a sudden destruction come vpon him vnawares, and his net that hee hath laide priuily catch himselfe: that he may fall into his owne mischiefe.

9 And my soule be ioyfull in the Lorde: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lorde, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore, and him that is in miserie, from him that spoyleth him.

11 False witnes did rise vp: they laide to my charge things that I knewe not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good: to the great discomfort of my soule.

13 Neuertheleſſe, when they were sicke I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soule with fasting: and my prayer shall turne into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though it had bene my friende, or my brother: I went heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abiects came together against mee vnawares, making mowes at mee, and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers, were bulie mockers: which gnashed vpon mee with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke vpon this: O deliuer my soule from the calamities which they bring on mee, and my darling from the Lyons.

18 So will I giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph ouer me vngodly: neither let them winke with their eyes that hate mee without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitfull wordes against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on me with their mouthes, and sayd: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we sawe it with our eyes.

22 This thou hast seene, O Lorde: holde not thy tongue then, goe not farre from me, O Lorde.

23 Awake and stand vp to iudge my quarrell: auenge thou my cause, my God and my Lorde.

24 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousnesse: and let them not triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their heartes, There, there, so would wee haue it: neither let them say, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion & shame together that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boast themselues against me.

27 Let them be glad and reioyce that fauoure my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed be the Lord, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy righteousnesse: and of thy praise all the day long.

Dixit iniustus. Psal. 36.

MY heart sheweth mee the wickednesse of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne sight: vntill his abominable sinne be found out.

3 The wordes of his mouth are vnrighteous and full of deceite: he hath left off to behaue himselfe wisely, and to doe good.

4 He imagineth mischiefe vpon his bed, and hath set himselfe in no good way: neither doeth he abhorre any thing that is euill.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfulnesse vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnesse standeth like the strong mountaines: thy iudgements are like the great deepe.

7 Thou Lorde shalt saue both man and beast, howe excellent is thy mercie, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust vnder the shadowe of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousnesse of thy house: and thou shalt giue them drinke of thy pleasures, as out of the riuer.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue forth thy louing kindnes vnto them that knowe thee: and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the foote of pride come against me: and let not the hand of the vngodly cast me downe.

12 There are they fallen (all) that worke wickednesse: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to stand.

Noli æmulari. Psal. 37.

FRet not thy selfe, because of the vngodly: neither be thou enuious against the euill doers. Euening prayer.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and be withered euen as the greene herbe.

3 Put thou thy trust in the Lorde, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fedde.

4 Delight thou in the Lorde: and he shall giue thee thy hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lorde, and put thy trust in him: and hee shall bring it to passe.

6 Hee shall make thy righteousnesse as cleare as the light: and thy iust dealing as the noone day.

7 Holde thee still in the Lorde, and abide patiently vpon him: but grieue not thy selfe at him whose way doeth prosper, against the man that doeth after euill counsailes.

8 Leaue off from wrath, and let goe displeasure: fret not thy selfe, else shalt thou be moued to doe euill.

9 Wicked doers shall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lorde, those shall inherite the land.

10 Yet a litle while, and the vngodly shal be cleane gone: thou shalt looke after his place, and he shalbe away.

11 But the meeke spirited shal possesse the earth: and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12 The vngodly seeketh counsell against the iust: and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lorde shall laugh him to scorne: for he hath seene that his day is comming.

14 The vngodly haue drawen out the sworde, and haue bent their bowe: to cast downe

downe the poore and needy, and to ſlay ſuch as be of a right conuerſation.

15 Their ſworde ſhall goe through their owne heart: and their bow ſhall be broken.

16 A ſmal thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the vngodly.

17 For the armes of the vngodly ſhalbe broken: the Lord vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance ſhall endure for euer.

19 They ſhal not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the dayes of dearth they ſhal haue ynough.

20 As for the vngodly they ſhal perish, and the enemies of the Lord ſhal conſume as the fatte of lambes: yea, euen as the ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The vngodly borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.

22 Such as bee bleſſed of God ſhall poſſeſſe the lande: and they that bee curſed of him ſhall be rooted out.

23 The Lorde ordereth a good mans going: & maketh his way acceptable to himſelf.

24 Though hee fall, he ſhal not bee caſt away: for ỹ Lord vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue bene young, and now am olde: and yet ſaw I neuer the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeede begging their bread.

26 The righteous is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeede is bleſſed.

27 Flee from euil, and doe the thing that is good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the Lord loueth the thing that is right: he forſaketh not his that be godly, but they are preſerued for euer.

29 The righteous ſhalbe punished: as for the ſeede of the vngodly it ſhalbe rooted out.

30 The righteous ſhall inherite the land: and dwel therein for euer.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exerciſed in wiſedome: and his tongue will be talking of iudgement.

32 The lawe of his God is in his heart: and his goings ſhal not ſlide.

33 The vngodly ſeeth the righteous: and ſeeketh occaſion to ſlay him.

34 The Lorde will not leaue him in his hand: nor condemne him when he is iudged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keepe his way, and hee ſhall promote thee, that thou ſhalt poſſeſſe the lande: when the vngodlie ſhall perish, thou ſhalt ſee it.

36 I my ſelfe haue ſeene the vngodly in great power: and flouriſhing like a greene Bay tree.

37 And I went by, and lo he was gone: I ſought him, but his place could no where be founde.

38 Keepe innocencie, and take heede vnto the thing that is right: for that ſhal bring a man peace at the laſt.

39 As for the tranſgreſſours, they ſhal perish together: and the end of the vngodly is, they ſhalbe rooted out at the laſt.

40 But the ſaluation of the righteous commeth of the Lorde: which is alſo their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord ſhall ſtand by them, and ſaue them: he ſhal deliuer them from the vngodly, and ſhall ſaue them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. 38.

PVt me not to rebuke (O Lord) in thine anger: neither chaſten mee in thy heauie diſpleaſure. Morning prayer.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in mee: and thy hande preſſeth mee ſore.

3 There is no health in my fleſh becauſe of thy diſpleaſure: neyther is there any reſt in my bones, by reaſon of my ſinne.

4 For my wickednelles are gone ouer my head: and are like a ſore burden too heauie for me to beare.

5 My woundes ſtinke, and are corrupt: through my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am brought into ſo great trouble and miſerie: that I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a ſore diſeaſe: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and ſore ſmitten: I haue roared for the very diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lorde, thou knoweſt all my deſire: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength hath fayled me: and the light of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My louers and my neighbours did ſtande looking vpon my trouble: and my kinſemen ſtood afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſought after my life, layde ſnares for mee: and they that went about to do me euil, talked of wickednes, and imagined deceite all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deafe man, and heard not: and as one that is dumme, which doeth not open his mouth.

14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O Lorde, hatte I put my truſt: thou ſhalt anſwere for me, O Lord my God.

16 I haue required that they (euen mine enemies) ſhould not triumph ouer mee: for when my foote ſlipt, they reioyced greatly againſt mee.

17 And I truely am ſet in the plague: and my heauineſſe is euer in my ſight.

18 For I wil confeſſe my wickednelſe: and be ſory for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies liue, & are mighty: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are many in number.

20 They alſo that reward euill for good,

are against me: because I followe the thing that good is.

21 Forsake mee not, O Lord my God: bee not thou farre from me.

22 Haste thee to helpe mee: O Lord God my saluation.

Dixi, Custodiam. Psal. 39.

I Sayd, I will take hee to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.

2 I will keepe my mouth (as it were with a bridle:) while the vngodly is in my sight.

3 I helde my tongue and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea, euen from good wordes, but it was payne and griefe to me.

4 My heart was hote within mee, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.

5 Lord, let me know mine ende, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified how long I haue to liue.

6 Beholde, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long: and mine age is euen as nothing in respect of thee, and verely euery man liuing is altogether vanitie.

7 For man walketh in a vayne shadowe, and disquieteth himself in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them.

8 And now Lord, what is my hope: truely my hope is euen in thee.

9 Deliuer me from al mine offences: and make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish.

10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

11 Take thy plague away from mee: I am euen consumed by the meanes of thy heauie hand.

12 When thou with rebukes doest chasten man for sinne, thou makest his beautie to consume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therefore is but vanitie.

13 Heare my prayer, O Lorde, and with thine eares consider my calling holde not thy peace at my teares.

14 For I am a stranger with thee, and a soiourner: as all my fathers were.

15 Oh spare me a litle, that I may recouer my strength: before I goe hence, and bee no more seene.

Expectans expectaui. Psal. 40.

I wayted patiently for the Lorde: and hee enclined vnto me, and heard my calling.

2 He brought mee also out of the horrible pitte, out of the myre and clay: and set my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.

3 And hee hath put a newe song in my mouth: euen a thanks giuing vnto our God.

4 Many shall see it, and feare: and shall put their trust in the Lord.

5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turned not vnto the proude, and to such as goe about with lyes.

6 O Lord my God, great are thy wonderous workes which thou hast done: like as be also thy thoughtes which are to vs ward, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thee.

7 If I would declare them and speake of them: they should be more then I am able to expresse.

8 Sacrifice and meat offring thou wouldest not haue: but mine eares hast thou perced.

9 Burnt offrings and sacrifice for sinne hast thou not required: then sayde I, Lo, I come.

10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I should fulfill thy wil, O my God: I am content to doe it; yea thy lawe is within my heart.

11 I haue declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I will not refraine my lippes, O Lorde, and that thou knowest.

12 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within my heart: my talking hath bene of thy trueth, and of thy saluation.

13 I haue not kept backe thy louing mercie and trueth: from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercie from me, O Lorde: let thy louing kindnesse and thy trueth alway preserue me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes haue taken such holde vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are moe in number then the hayres of mine head, and my heart hath failed me.

16 O Lord, let it bee thy pleasure to deliuer me: make haste (O Lord) to helpe me.

17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backeward and put to rebuke that wish me euill.

18 Let them bee desolate and rewarded with shame, that say vnto mee: Fie vpon thee, fie vpon thee.

19 Let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

20 As for mee, I am poore and needy: but the Lord careth for me.

21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. 41.

BLessed is hee that considereth the poore (and needie:) the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble. Euening prayer.

2 The Lorde preserue him and keepe him alive, that he may bee blessed vpon earth: and deliuer not thou him into the will of his enemies.

3 The Lorde comfort him when he lieth sicke vpon his bed: make thou al his bedde in his sickenesse.

4 I sayd, Lord be merciful vnto me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine

5 Mine enemies speake euil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see mee, hee speaketh vanitie: and his heart conceiueth falsehood within himself, & when hee commeth forth, he telleth it.

7 All mine enemies whisper together against me: euen against me doe they imagine this euill.

8 Let the sentence of guiltinesse proceede against him: and now that he lieth, let him rise vp no more.

9 Yea, euen mine owne familiar friend whome I trusted: which did also eate of my bread, hath laid great waite for me.

10 But be thou mercifull vnto mee, O Lorde: raise thou me vp againe, and I shall reward them.

11 By this I know thou fauourest mee: that mine enemie doth not triumph against me.

12 And when I am in my health, thou vpholdest me: and shalt set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed bee the Lorde God of Israel: world without end. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psal. 42.

LIke as the Hart desireth the water brookes: so longeth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule is a thirst for God, yea, euen for the liuing God: when shall I come to appeare before the presence of God?

3 My teares haue bene my meate day and night: while they daily say vnto mee, where is now thy God?

4 Nowe when I thinke thereupon, I powre out my heart by my selfe: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.

5 In the voyce of praise and thankes giuing: among such as keepe holy day.

6 Why art thou so full of heauines (O my soule:) and why art thou so disquieted within me?

7 Put thy trust in God: for I will yet giue him thanks for the helpe of his countenance.

8 My God, my soule is vexed within me: therefore will I remember thee, concerning the land of Iordane, and the litle hill of Hermon.

9 One deepe calleth another, because of the noyse of the water pipes: all thy waues and stormes are gone ouer me.

10 The Lorde hath graunted his louing kindnesse on the day time: and in the night season did I sing of him, and made my prayer vnto the God of my life.

11 I will say vnto the God of my strength, why hast thou forgotten me: why goe I thus heauily, while the enemie oppresseth me?

12 My bones are smitten asunder as with a sword: while mine enemies (that trouble me) cast me in the teeth.

13 Namely while they say daily vnto me: Where is now thy God?

14 Why art thou so vexed, O my soule: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

15 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet thanke him which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Iudica me Deus. Psal. 43.

GIue sentence with me, O God, and defend my cause against the vngodly people: O deliuer mee from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast thou put mee from thee: and why goe I so heauily while the enemie oppresseth me?

3 O send out thy light & thy trueth, that they may lead me: and bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may goe vnto the altar of God, euen vnto the God of my ioy and gladnesse: and vpon the harpe will I giue thanks vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou so heauie, O my soule: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

6 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet giue him thankes, which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. Psal. 44.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs: what thou hast done in their time of old. Morning prayer.

2 How thou hast driuen out the heathen with thy hand, and planted them in: how thou hast destroied the nations, and cast them out.

3 For they gate not the land in possession through their owne sworde: neither was it their owne arme that helped them.

4 But thy right hand and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance: because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.

5 Thou art my king (O God:) send helpe vnto Iacob.

6 Through thee will we ouerthrowe our enemies: and in thy name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

7 For I will not trust in my bow: it is not my sword that shall helpe me.

8 But it is thou that sauest vs from our enemies: and puttest them to confusion that hate vs.

9 We make our boast of God all day long: and will praise thy name for euer.

10 But nowe thou art farre off, and puttest vs to confusion: and goest not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makest vs to turne our backes vpon our enemies: so that they which hate vs, spoile our goods.

12 Thou lettest vs to bee eaten vp like sheepe: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

13 Thou

13 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and takest no money for them.

14 Thou makest vs to bee rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to scorne, and had in derision of them that are round about vs.

15 Thou makest vs to bee a byworde among the Heathen: and that the people shake their heads at vs.

16 My confusion is daily before me: and the shame of my face hath couered me.

17 For the voyce of the slanderer and blasphemer: for the enemie and auenger.

18 And though all this be come vpon vs, yet doe wee not forget thee: nor behaue our selues frowardly in thy couenant.

19 Our heart is not turned backe: neither our steps gone out of thy way.

20 No not when thou hast smitten vs into the place of dragons: and couered vs with the shadow of death.

21 If we haue forgotten the name of our God, & holden vp our handes to any strange god: shall not God search it out? for he knoweth the very secrets of the heart.

22 For thy sake also are wee killed all the day long: and are counted as sheepe appointed to bee slayne.

23 Vp Lorde, why sleepest thou: awake and bee not absent from vs for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: and forgettest our miserie and trouble?

25 For our soule is brought low, euen vnto the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto ỹ ground.

26 Arise and helpe vs: and deliuer vs for thy mercies sake.

Eructauit cor meum. Psal. 45.

MY heart is inditing of a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made vnto the king.

2 My tongue is the pen: of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fayrer then the children of men: full of grace are thy lips, because God hath blessed thee for euer.

4 Girde thee with thy sworde vpon thy thigh, O thou most mightie: according to thy worship and renoume.

5 Good lucke haue thou with thine honor: ride on, because of the word of trueth, of meekenesse, and righteousnesse, and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrowes are very sharpe, and the people shal be subdued vnto thee: euen in the midst among the kings enemies.

7 Thy seate (O God) endureth for euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.

8 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: wherefore God (euen thy God) hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

9 All thy garments smell of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cassia: out of the Ivorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand ỹ Queene in a vesture of gold (wrought about with diuers colours.)

11 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

12 So shal the king haue pleasure in thy beautie: for hee is thy Lord (God) and worship thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre shalbe there with a gift: like as the rich also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.

14 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

15 She shall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines that belong vnto her fellowes shal beare her company, and shall be brought vnto thee.

16 With ioy and gladnesse shall they bee brought: & shall enter into the kings palace.

17 Instead of thy fathers thou shalt haue children: whom thou mayest make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy name from one generation vnto another: therefore shall the people giue thankes vnto thee, world without end.

Deus noster refugium. Psal. 46.

GOd is our hope & strength: a verie present helpe in trouble.

2 Therfore will we not feare though the earth be moued: and though the hils be caried into the mids of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and swell: and though the mountaines shake at the tempest of the same.

4 The riuers of the floud thereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the most highest.

5 God is in the mids of her, therfore shall she not be remoued: God shall helpe her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much adoe, and the kingdomes are moued: but God hath shewed his voice, and the earth shall melt away.

7 The Lord of hosts is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, and beholde the works of ỹ Lord: what destruction he hath brought vpon the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to cease in all the world: he breaketh the bowe, and knappeth the speare in sunder, and burneth the charets in the fire.

10 Be still then, and knowe that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hosts is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Psal. 47.

OClap your handes together, (all yee people:) O sing vnto God with the voyce of melodie. Euening prayer.

2 For the Lorde is high, nd

and to bee feared: he is the great king vpon all the earth.

3 He ſhal ſubdue the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feete.

4 He ſhall chuſe out an heritage for vs: euen the worſhip of Jacob whom he loued.

5 God is gone vp with a mery noyſe: and the Lord with the ſound of the trumpe.

6 O ſing prayſes, ſing prayſes vnto (our) God: O ſing praiſes, ſing praiſes vnto our king.

7 For God is the king of all the earth: ſing ye prayſes with vnderſtanding.

8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon his holy ſeate.

9 The princes of the people are ioined vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (which is very hie exalted) doeth defend the earth as it were with a ſhield.

Magnus Dominus. Pſal. 48.

GReat is the Lord, and highly to be prayſed: in the citie of our God, euen vpon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is a faire place, and the ioy of the whole earth: vpon the Northſide lieth the citie of the great king, God is well knowen in her palaces, as a ſure refuge.

3 For loe, the kings of the earth: are gathered and gone by together.

4 They marueiled to ſee ſuch things: they were aſtonied, and ſuddenly caſt downe.

5 Feare came there vpon them, & ſorow: as vpon a woman in her trauaile.

6 Thou ſhalt breake the ſhips of the Sea: through the Eaſt wind.

7 Like as we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeen in the citie of the Lord of hoſtes, in the citie of our God: God vpholdeth the ſame for euer.

8 Wee waite for thy louing kindneſſe (O God:) in the mids of thy temple.

9 O God, according vnto thy name, ſo is thy prayſe vnto the worldes ende: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, and the daughters of Juda bee glad: becauſe of thy iudgements.

11 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: and tell the towers thereof.

12 Marke well her bulwarkes, ſet vp her houſes: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he ſhalbe our guide vnto death.

Audite hæc omnes. Pſal. 49.

OHeare ye this all yee people: ponder it with your eares all ye that dwel in the world.

2 High and low, rich and poore: one with another.

3 My mouth ſhal ſpeake of wiſedom: and my heart ſhall muſe of vnderſtanding.

4 I wil encline mine eare vnto the parable: & ſhew my darke ſpeach vpon the Harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of wickednes: and when the wickedneſſe of my heeles compaſſeth me round about?

6 There bee ſome that put their truſt in their goods: & boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliuer his brother: nor make agreement vnto God for him.

8 For it coſt more to redeeme their ſoules: ſo that he muſt let that alone for euer.

9 Yea, though hee liue long: and ſee not the graue.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſemen alſo die, and periſh together: as well as the ignorant and fooliſh, and leaue their riches for other.

11 And yet they thinke that their houſes ſhall continue for euer: and that their dwelling places ſhall endure from one generation to another, & call the lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man will not abide in honour: ſeeing he may be compared vnto the beaſts that periſh, this is the way of them.

13 This is their fooliſhneſſe: and their poſteritie prayſe their ſaying.

14 They lie in the hell like ſheepe, death gnaweth vpon them, and the righteous ſhall haue domination of them in the morning: their beautie ſhall conſume in the ſepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God ſhall deliuer my ſoule from the place of hell: for he ſhall receiue me.

16 Be not thou afraid though one be made rich: or if the glory of his houſe be increaſed.

17 For hee ſhall cary nothing away with him when he dieth: neither ſhall his pompe follow him.

18 For while hee liued, hee counted himſelfe an happy man: and ſo long as thou doeſt well vnto thy ſelfe, men will ſpeake good of thee.

19 Hee ſhall follow the generation of his fathers: and ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man being in honor, hath no vnderſtanding: but is compared vnto the beaſtes that periſh.

Deus Deorum. Pſal. 50.

THe Lord, euen the moſt mightie God, hath ſpoken: and called the world, from the riſing vp of the ſunne, vnto the going downe thereof. Morning prayer.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beautie.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: there ſhal go before him a conſuming fire, and a mightie tempeſt ſhall be ſtirred vp round about him.

4 He ſhal call the heauen from aboue: and the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my ſainctes together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with mee, with ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhal declare his righteouſneſſe:

oulnesse: for God is iudge himselfe.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: I my selfe will testifie against thee, O Israel, for I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee, because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt offerings: because they were not alway before me.

9 I wil take no bullocke out of thy house: nor yee goates out of thy folds.

10 For al the beasts of the forest are mine: and so are the cattels vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules vpon the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are in my sight.

12 If I bee hungrie, I will not tell thee: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou that I will eate Buls flesh: and drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing: and pay thy vowes vnto the most highest.

15 And cal vpon me in the time of trouble: so will I heare thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But vnto the vngodly sayd God: why doest thou preach my lawes, and takest my couenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hatest to bee reformed: and hast cast my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a theefe, thou consentedst vnto him: and hast bene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speake wickednesse: and with thy tongue thou hast set foorth deceit.

20 Thou satest & spakest against thy brother: yea, and hast slandered thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, & I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly that I am euen such a one as thy selfe: but I wil reproue thee, & set before thee the things that thou hast done.

22 O consider this, yee that forget God: least I plucke you away, and there bee none to deliuer you.

23 Who so offereth me thanks and praise, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuersation right, wil I shew the saluation of God.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 51.

HAue mercy vpon me (O God) after thy great goodnesse, according vnto the multitude of thy mercies, doe away mine offences.

2 Wash me thoroughly from my wickednes: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I knowledge my faultes: and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euil in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, & cleare when thou art iudged.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.

6 But loe, thou requirest trueth in the inward partes: and shalt make mee to vnderstand wisedom secretly.

7 Thou shalt purge me with hysope, and I shall be cleane: thou shalt wash mee, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Thou shalt make mee heare of ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeeds.

10 Make me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within thee.

11 Cast mee not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 O giue mee the comfort of thy helpe againe: and stablish me with thy free spirit.

13 Then shal I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from bloodguiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

15 Thou shalt open my lippes, (O Lord:) and my mouth shall shew thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, els would I giue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offerings.

17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirite: a broken and contrite heart (O God) shalt thou not despise.

18 O bee fauourable and gracious vnto Sion: build thou the wals of Hierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then shall they offer yong bullocks vpon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? Psal. 52.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe, thou tyrant: that thou canst doe mischiefe?

2 Whereas the goodnesse of God: endureth yet daily.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharpe rasor.

4 Thou hast loued vnrighteousnesse more then goodnesse: and to talke of lies more then righteousnesse.

5 Thou hast loued to speake all wordes that may doe hurt: O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for euer: he shal take thee, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing.

7 The righteous also shall see this, and feare: and shall laugh him to scorne.

8 Lo, this is the man that tooke not God for his strength: but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and strengthned himselfe in his wickednesse.

9 As for mee, I am like a greene Olive tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercie of God for euer and euer.

10 I will alwayes giue thankes vnto thee for that thou hast done: and I will hope in thy name, for thy saintes like it well.

Dixit

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 53.

Euening prayer.

THe foolish body hath sayde in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickednesse: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is also none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without vnderstanding that worke wickednesse: eating vp my people as if they would eate bread: they haue not called vpon God.

6 They were afraid where no feare was: for God hath broken the bones of him that besieged thee, thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath despised them.

7 Oh that the saluation were giuen vnto Israel out of Sion: oh that the Lord would deliuer his people out of captiuitie.

8 Then should Iacob reioyce: and Israel should be right glad.

Deus in nomine. Psal. 54.

SAue me, O God, for thy names sake: and auenge me in thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee: and tyrants (which haue not God before their eyes) seeke after my soule.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lorde is with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: destroy thou them in thy trueth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I giue thee, and prayse thy name (O Lord:) because it is so comfortable.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath seene his desire vpon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 55.

HEare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my petition.

2 Take heede vnto mee, and heare me: how I mourne in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemie crieth so, and the vngodly commeth on so fast: for they are minded to doe me some mischiefe, so maliciously are they set against me.

4 My heart is disquieted within me: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me: and an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I sayde, O that I had wings like a doue: for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I get me a way farre off: and remaine in the wildernesse.

8 I would make haste to escape: because of the stormie winde and tempest.

9 Destroy their tongues (O Lord) and deuide them: for I haue spyed vnrighteousnes and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about within the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorowe are in the middes of it.

11 Wickednesse is therein: deceite & guyle goe not out of their streetes.

12 For it is not an open enemie that hath done mee this dishonour: for then I could haue borne it.

13 Neither was it mine aduersarie that did magnifie himselfe against mee: for then (peraduenture) I would haue hid my selfe from him.

14 But it was euen thou my companion: my guide, and mine owne familiar friend.

15 We tooke sweete counsel together: and walked in the house of God as friends.

16 Let death come hastily vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

18 In the euening and morning, and at noone day will I pray, & that instantly: and he shall heare my voyce.

19 It is he that hath deliuered my soule in peace, from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, euen God that endureth for euer shall heare me, and bring them downe: for they will not turne, nor feare God.

21 He layde his hands vpon such as be at peace with him: and he brake his couenant.

22 The wordes of his mouth were softer then butter, hauing warre in his heart: his wordes were smoother then oyle, and yet be they very swordes.

23 O cast thy burden vpon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: and shall not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, shalt bring them into the pit of destruction.

25 The bloodthirstie and deceitfull men shal not liue out halfe their dayes: neuertheles, my trust shall be in thee, O Lord.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 56.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man goeth about to deuoure me: he is daily fighting and troubling me. Morning prayer.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hand to swallow me vp: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most highest.

3 Neuertheles, though I am sometime afraid: yet put I my trust in thee.

4 I will prayse God because of his worde:

I haue put my trust in God, and will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 They dayly mistake my wordes: all that they imagine, is to doe me euill.

6 They holde all together, & keepe themselues close: and marke my steps, when they lay in waite for my soule.

7 Shall they escape for their wickednes: thou (O God) in thy displeasure shalt cast them downe.

8 Thou tellest my flittings, put my teares into thy bottell: are not these things noted in thy booke?

9 Whensoeuer I call vpon thee, then shal mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my side.

10 In Gods worde will I reioyce: in the Lordes worde will I comfort me.

11 Yea in God haue I put my trust: I wil not be afraide what man can doe vnto me.

12 Vnto thee (O God) will I pay my vowes: vnto thee will I giue thankes.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, and my feete from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 57.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: & vnder the shadowe of thy wings shall be my refuge, vntill this tyrannie be ouerpast.

2 I will call vnto the most high God: euen vnto the God that shall performe the cause which I haue in hand.

3 He shall send from heauen: and saue me from the reproofe of him that would eate me vp.

4 God shall sende foorth his mercie and trueth: my soule is among Lions.

5 And I lie euen among the children of men (that are set on fire:) whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sworde.

6 Set vp thy selfe, O GOD, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

7 They haue layde a net for my feete, and pressed downe my soule: they haue digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the middes of it themselues.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue prayse.

9 Awake vp my glory, awake lute and harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.

10 I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatnesse of thy mercie reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

12 Set vp thy selfe, O GOD, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

Si vere vtique. Psal. 58.

ARe your mindes set vpon righteousnesse, O yee congregation: and doe yee iudge the thing that is right, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine mischiefe in your heart vpon the earth: and your handes deale with wickednes.

3 The vngodly are frowarde euen from their mothers wombe: assoone as they be borne they goe astray, and speake lyes.

4 They are as venemous as the poyson of a Serpent: euen like the deafe Adder that stoppeth her eares.

5 Which refuseth to heare the voyce of the charmer: charme he neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth (O GOD) in their mouthes, smite the chawe bones of the Lions, O Lorde: let them fall away like water that runneth apace, and when they shoote their arrowes, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them consume away like a snayle, and be like the vntimely fruite of a woman: and let them not see the Sunne.

8 Or euer your pots be made whote with thornes: so let indignation vexe him, euen as a thing that is raw.

9 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his footesteps in the blood of the vngodly.

10 So that a man shall say, Verely there is a reward for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Eripe me de inimicis. Psal. 59.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, (O GOD:) defende mee from them that rise vp against me. Euening prayer.

2 O deliuer mee from the wicked doers: and saue mee from the bloodthirstie men.

3 For loe, they lye waiting for my soule: the mightie men are gathered against mee, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without any fault: arise thou therefore to helpe me, and beholde.

5 Stand vp (O Lord God of hostes) thou God of Israel, to visite all the heathen: and be not merciful vnto them that offend of malicious wickednesse.

6 They go to and fro in the euening: they grinne like a dogge, and run about through the citie.

7 Beholde, they speake with their mouth, and swordes are in their lippes: for who doth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision: and thou shalt laugh all the heathen to scorne.

9 My strength will I ascribe vnto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God sheweth mee his goodnesse plenteously: and God shall let me see my desire vpon

vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, least my people forget it: but scatter them abroade among the people, & put them downe, O Lord, our defence.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and for the wordes of their lippes, they shall be taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of cursing and lies.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them, that they may perish: and know that it is God which ruleth in Jacob, and vnto the endes of the world.

14 And in the euening they will returne: grin like a dogge, and will go about the citie.

15 They will runne here and there for meate: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 As for me, I wil sing of thy power, and will praise thy mercie betimes in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee (O my strength) wil I sing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercifull God.

Deus repulisti nos. Psal. 60.

O God, thou hast cast vs out, and scattered vs abroade: thou hast also bene displeased, O turne thee vnto vs againe.

2 Thou hast moued the land, and deuided it: heale the sores thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauie things: thou hast giuen vs a drinke of deadly wine.

4 Thou hast giuen a token for such as feare thee: that they may triumph because of the trueth.

5 Therefore were thy beloued deliuered: helpe me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I wil reioyce and deuide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Sucoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Juda is my lawe giuer.

8 Moab is my wash pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia bee thou glad of mee.

9 Who will leade me into the strong citie: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Hast thou not cast vs out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, goe out with our hostes?

11 O bee thou our helpe in trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God shall we doe great acts: for it is hee that shall treade downe our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 61.

HEare my crying, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the endes of the earth will I call vnto thee: when my heart is in heauinesse.

3 O set me vp vpon the rocke that is higher then I: for thou hast bene my hope, and a strong towre for me against the enemie.

4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle for euer: and my trust shalbe vnder the couering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lorde, hast heard my desires: and hast giuen an heritage vnto those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou shalt graunt the king a long life: that his yeeres may endure throughout all generations.

7 Hee shall dwell before God for euer: O prepare thy louing mercie and faithfulnesse, that they may preserue him.

8 So will I alwayes sing praise vnto thy Name: that I may dayly performe my vowes.

Nonne Deo. Psal. 62.

MY soule truely waiteth still vpon God: for of him commeth my saluation. Morning prayer.

2 Hee verily is my strength and my saluation: hee is my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against euery man: ye shalbe slaine all the sort of you, yea as a tottering wall shal ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their deuice is onely howe to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they giue good words with their mouth, but curse with their heart.

5 Neuertheless, my soule waite thou still vpon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truely is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rocke of my might, and in God is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway (ye people:) powre out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vaine: the children of men are deceitfull vpon the weightes, they are altogether lighter then vanitie it selfe.

10 O trust not in wrong and robberie, giue not your selues vnto vanitie: if riches encrease, set not your heart vpon them.

11 God spake once and twise: I haue also heard the same, that power belongeth vnto God.

12 And that thou Lord art mercifull: for thou rewardest euery man according to his worke.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 63.

O God, thou art my God: early will I seeke thee.

2 My soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh also longeth after thee: in a barren and drie land, where no water is.

3 Thus haue I looked for thee in holines: that I might beholde thy power and glory.

4 For thy louing kindenesse is better then the life it selfe: my lips shall praise thee.

5 As long as I liue will I magnifie thee on this maner: and lift vp my handes in thy Name.

6 My ſoule ſhall bee ſatiſfied euen as it were with marowe and fatneſſe: when my mouth praiſeth thee with ioyfull lippes.

7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought vpon thee when I was waking?

8 Becauſe thou haſt bene my helper: therefore vnder the ſhadow of thy wings wil I reioyce.

9 My ſoule hangeth vpon thee: thy right hand hath vpholden me.

10 Theſe alſo that ſeeke the hurt of my ſoule: they ſhall goe vnder the earth.

11 Let them fall vpon the edge of the ſworde: that they may be a portion for foxes.

12 But the king ſhall reioyce in God, all they alſo that ſweare by him, ſhall bee commended: for the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. 64.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the gathering together of the frowarde: and from the inſurrection of the wicked doers.

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a ſworde: and ſhoote out their arrowes, euen bitter wordes.

4 That they may priuily ſhoote at him which is perfect: ſuddenly doe they hit him, and feare not.

5 They courage themſelues in miſchiefe: and commune among themſelues how they may lay ſnares, and ſay that no man ſhall ſee them.

6 They imagine wickednes, and practiſe it: that they keepe ſecret among themſelues, euery man in the deepe of his heart.

7 But God ſhall ſuddenly ſhoote at them with a ſwift arrowe: that they ſhalbe wounded.

8 Yea, their owne tongues ſhall make them fall: inſomuch that who ſo ſeeth them, ſhall laugh them to ſcorne.

9 And all men that ſee it, ſhall ſay, This hath God done: for they ſhall perceiue that it is his worke.

10 The righteous ſhal reioyce in the Lord, and put his truſt in him: and all they that are true of heart, ſhalbe glad.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. 65.

Euening prayer.

THou, O God, art prayſed in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow be performed in Hieruſalem.

2 Thou that heareſt the prayer: vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 My miſdeedes preuaile againſt me: O be thou mercifull vnto our ſinnes.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chuſeſt and receiueſt vnto thee: he ſhall dwell in thy court, and ſhalbe ſatisfied with the pleaſures of thy houſe, euen of thy holy temple.

5 Thou ſhalt ſhew vs wonderfull things in thy righteouſneſſe, O God of our ſaluation: thou that art the hope of all the endes of the earth, and of them that remaine in the broade ſea.

6 Which in his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines: and is girded about with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the raging of the ſea: and the noyſe of his waues, and the madneſſe of his people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt partes of the earth, ſhalbe afraide at thy tokens: thou that makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening to prayſe thee.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and bleſſeſt it: thou makeſt it very plenteous.

10 The riuer of God is ful of water: thou preparеſt their corne, for ſo thou proundeſt for the earth.

11 Thou watereſt her furrowes, thou ſendeſt raine into the little valleyes thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with the droppes of raine, and bleſſeſt the encreaſe of it.

12 Thou crowneſt the yeere with thy goodneſſe: and thy cloudes drop fatneſſe.

13 They ſhall drop vpon the dwellings of the wilderneſſe: and the little hilles ſhall reioyce on euery ſide.

14 The foldes ſhall bee full of ſheepe: the valleyes alſo ſhall ſtand ſo thicke with corne, that they ſhall laugh and ſing.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. 66.

OBe ioyfull in God all yee landes: ſing prayſes vnto the honour of his Name, make his prayſe to be glorious.

2 Say vnto God, O how wonderfull art thou in thy workes: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies be found lyars vnto thee.

3 For all the world ſhall worſhip thee: ſing of thee, and prayſe thy Name.

4 O come hither, and behold the workes of God: howe wonderfull he is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turned the ſea into drie land: ſo that they went through the water on foote, there did we reioyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes behold the people: and ſuch as will not beleeue, ſhal not be able to exalt themſelues.

7 O prayſe our God (ye people:) and make the voyce of his prayſe to be heard.

8 Which holdeth our ſoule in life: and ſuffereth not our feete to ſlip.

9 For thou (O God) haſt proued vs: thou alſo haſt tried vs, like as ſiluer is tried.

10 Thou broughteſt vs into the ſnare: and layedſt trouble vpon our loynes.

11 Thou ſufferedſt men to ride ouer our heads: we went through fire and water, and thou broughteſt vs out into a wealthy place.

12 I will goe into thy houſe with burnt offerings: and wil pay thee my vowes which I promiſed with my lippes, and ſpake with my

my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer vnto thee fat burnt ſacrifices, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes and goates.

14 O come hither and hearken all ye that feare God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my ſoule.

15 I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him praiſes with my tongue.

16 If I incline vnto wickednesſe with my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

17 But God hath heard me: and conſidered the voyce of my prayer.

18 Praiſed bee God, which hath not caſt out my prayer: nor turned his mercie from mee.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. 67.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and ſhewe vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth: thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations reioyce and bee glad, for thou ſhalt iudge the folke righteouſly: and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth bring foorth her encreaſe: and God, euen our owne God, ſhall giue vs his bleſſing.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs: and all the endes of the world ſhall feare him.

Exurgat Deus, Pſal. 68.

Moming prayer.

LEt God ariſe, and let his enemies bee ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the ſmoke vaniſheth, ſo ſhalt thou driue them away: and like as waxe melteth at the fire, ſo let the vngodly periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad and reioyce before God: let them alſo bee merie and ioyfull.

4 O ſing vnto God, and ſing praiſes vnto his Name: magnifie him that rideth vpon the heauens as it were vpon an horſe, praiſe him in his Name, yea, and reioyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherleſſe, and defendeth the cauſe of the widowes: euen God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one minde in an houſe, and bringeth the priſoners out of captiuitie: but letteth the runnagates continue in ſcarceneſſe.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before the people: when thou wenteſt through the wildernesſe.

8 The earth ſhooke, and the heauens dropped at the preſence of God: euen as Sinai alſo was moued at the preſence of God, which is the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, ſenteſt a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance: and refreſheſt it when it was wearie.

10 Thy congregation ſhall dwell therein: for thou, O God, haſt of thy goodneſſe prepared for the poore.

11 The Lorde gaue the word: great was the companie of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were diſcomfited: and they of the houſholde deuided the ſpoyle.

13 Though ye haue lyen among the pots, yet ſhall ye be as the wings of a Doue: that is couered with ſiluer wings, and her feathers like golde.

14 When the Almightie ſcattered kings for their ſake: then were they as white as ſnowe in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Baſan, ſo is Gods hill: euen an high hill, as the hill of Baſan.

16 Why hop yee ſo yee high hilles? this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaſeth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for euer.

17 The charets of God are twentie thouſande, euen thouſandes of angels: and the Lorde is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone vp on high, thou haſt ledde captiuitie captiue, and receiued gifts for men: yea, euen for thy enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praiſed bee the Lorde daily: euen the God which helpeth vs, and powreth his benefites vpon vs.

20 He is our God, euen the God of whom commeth ſaluation: God is the Lorde, by whom we eſcape death.

21 God ſhall wounde the head of his enemies: and the hairie ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his wickednesſe.

22 The Lord hath ſaide, I will bring my people againe, as I did from Baſan: mine owne will I bring againe, as I did ſometime from the deepe of the ſea.

23 That thy foote may bee dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogges may be red through the ſame.

24 It is well ſeene, O God, howe thou goeſt: howe thou my God and king goeſt in the ſanctuarie.

25 The ſingers goe before, the minſtrels follow after: in the middeſt are the damoſels playing with the tymbrels.

26 Giue thanks, O Iſrael, vnto God the Lord in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Beniamin their ruler, and the princes of Iuda their counſell: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath ſent forth ſtrength for thee: ſtabliſh the thing, O God, that thou haſt wrought in vs.

29 For thy Temples ſake at Ieruſalem:

so shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 When the company of the spearemen, and multitude of the mightie, are scattered abroade among the beastes of the people (so that they humbly bring pieces of siluer:) and when hee hath scattered the people that delight in warre.

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians lande shall soone stretche out her handes vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord.

33 Which sitteth in the heauens ouer all from the beginning: loe, hee doeth sende out his voyce, yea, and that a mightie voyce.

34 Ascribe ye the power to God ouer Israel: his worship and strength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Israel, hee will giue strength and power vnto his people, blessed be God.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 69.

Euening prayer.

SAue me, O God: for the waters are come in, euen vnto my soule.

2 I sticke fast in the deepe myre where no ground is: I am come into deepe waters, so that the floods runne ouer me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throte is dry: my sight faileth me for wayting so long vpon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would destroye mee giltlesse, are mightie.

5 I payde them the thinges that I neuer tooke: God thou knowest my simplenesse, and my faultes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of hostes, bee ashamed for my cause: let not those that seeke thee, bee confounded through me, O Lord God of Israel.

7 And why? for thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren: euen an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thy house hath euen eaten mee: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept and chastened my selfe with fasting: and that was turned to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sackecloth also: and they iested vpon me.

12 They that sit in the gate speake against mee: and the drunkardes make songes vpon mee.

13 But Lorde I make my prayer vnto thee: in an acceptable time.

14 Heare mee, O God, in the multitude of thy mercie: euen in the trueth of thy saluation.

15 Take mee out of the mire, that I sinke not: Oh let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

16 Let not the water flood drowne mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

17 Heare mee, O Lorde, for thy louing kindenesse is comfortable: turne thee vnto mee, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy seruant: for I am in trouble: Oh haste thee, and heare me.

19 Draw nigh vnto my soule, and saue it: Oh deliuer me, because of mine enemies.

20 Thou hast knowen my reproofe, my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all in thy sight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heauinesse: I looked for some to haue pitie on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gaue me gall to eate: and when I was thirstie, they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

23 Let their table be made a snare to take themselues withall: and let the things (that shoulde haue bene for their wealth) bee vnto them an occasion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded that they see not: and euer bowe downe their backes.

25 Powre out thine indignation vpon them: and let thy wrathfull displeasure take holde of them.

26 Let their habitation be voyde: and no man to dwel in their tentes.

27 For they persecute him whome thou hast smitten: and they talke howe they may vexe them whom thou hast wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickednesse to another: and not come into thy righteousnesse.

29 Let them be wiped out of the booke of the liuing: and not bee written among the righteous.

30 As for mee, when I am poore and in heauinesse: thy helpe (O God) shall lift mee vp.

31 I will praise the Name of God with a song: and magnifie it with thanksgiuing.

32 This also shall please the Lorde: better then a bullocke, that hath hornes and hooues.

33 The humble shall consider this, and bee glad: seeke yee after God, and your soule shall liue.

34 For the Lorde heareth the poore: and despiseth not his prisoners.

35 Let heauen and earth praise him: the sea and all that mooueth therein.

36 For God will saue Sion, and builde the cities of Iuda: that men may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

37 The posteritie also of his seruants shal inherite it: and they that loue his Name shal dwel therein.

Deus

Deus in adiutorium. Psal. 70.

HAste thee, O God, to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lord.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward and put to confusion that wish me euill.

3 Let them (for their reward) be soone brought to shame: that crie ouer me, There, there.

4 But let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: and let all such as delight in thy saluation, say alway, The Lorde be prayed.

5 As for me, I am poore and in miserie: haste thee vnto me (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord make no long tarying.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 71.

Morning prayer.

IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion: but rid me, and deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, encline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

2 Be thou my strong holde, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to helpe me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

4 For thou, O Lorde God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, euen from my youth.

5 Through thee haue I beene holden vp euer since I was borne: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my praise shall be alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

7 O let my mouth bee filled with thy praise: (that I may sing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

9 For mine enemies speake against me, and they that lay waite for my soule, take their counsell together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

10 Goe not farre from me, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

11 Let them bee confounded and perish, that are against my soule: let them be couered with shame and dishonour, that seeke to doe me euill.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall daily speake of thy righteousnesse and saluation: for I knowe no ende thereof.

14 I will goe forth in the strength of the Lorde God: and will make mention of thy righteousnesse onely.

15 Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth vp vntill nowe: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous workes.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteousnesse, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

18 O what great troubles & aduersities hast thou shewed me, and yet diddest thou turne and refresh me: yea, and broughtest me from the deepe of the earth againe.

19 Thou hast brought mee to great honour: and comforted me on euery side.

20 Therefore will I praise thee and thy faithfulnesse (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musicke: vnto thee will I sing vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

21 My lippes will be faine when I sing vnto thee: and so will my soule whom thou hast deliuered.

22 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke to doe me euill.

Deus iudicium. Psal. 72.

GIue the king thy iudgements (O God:) and thy righteousnesse vnto the kings sonne.

2 Then shall he iudge the people according vnto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountaines also shall bring peace, and the little hilles righteousnesse vnto the people.

4 Hee shall keepe the simple folke by their right: defende the children of the poore, and punish the wrong doer.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the sunne and moone endureth: from one generation to another.

6 He shall come downe like the raine into a fleece of wooll: euen as the droppes that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous florish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from the one sea to the other: and from the flood vnto the worldes ende.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall kneele before him: his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tharsis and of the Iles shall giue presents: the kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring giftes.

11 All kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall doe him seruice.

12 For he shall deliuer the poore when he cryeth: the needie also, and him that hath

no

no helper.

13 He shall bee fauourable to the simple and needie: and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 He shall deliuer their soules from falsehood and wrong: and deare shall their blood be in his sight.

15 He shall liue, and vnto him shall be giuen of the golde of Arabia: prayer shall be made euer vnto him, and dayly shall hee be praysed.

16 There shall be an heape of corne in the earth high vpon the hilles: his fruite shall shake like Libanus, and shalbe greene in the citie, like grasse vpon the earth.

17 His name shall endure for euer, his name shall remaine vnder the sunne among the posterities: which shalbe blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, euen the God of Israel: which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed be the name of his maiestie for euer: and all the earth shall be filled with his maiestie, Amen, Amen.

Quam bonus Israel. Psal. 73.

Euening prayer.

TRuely God is louing vnto Israel: euen vnto such as are of a cleane heart.

2 Neuertheless, my feete were almost gone: my treadings had wellnigh slipt.

3 And why? I was grieued at the wicked: I doe also see the vngodly in such prosperitie.

4 For they are in no perill of death: but are lustie and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folke: neither are they plagued like other mē.

6 And this is the cause that they be so holden with pride: and ouerwhelmed with crueltie.

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they doe euen what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speake of wicked blasphemie: their talking is against the most highest.

9 For they stretch foorth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tongue goeth throwe the world.

10 Therefore fall the people vnto them: and thereout sucke they no small aduantage.

11 Tush (say they) howe shoulde God perceiue it: is there knowledge in the most highest?

12 Loe, these are the vngodly, these prosper in the worlde, and these haue riches in possession: and I saide, Then haue I clensed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

13 All the day long haue I bene punished: and chastened euery morning.

14 Yea, & I had almost said euen as they: but loe, then shoulde I haue condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to vnderstand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Untill I went into the sanctuarie of God: then vnderstood I the end of these men.

17 Namely, howe thou doest set them in slipperie places: and castest them downe, and destroyest them.

18 Oh howe suddenly doe they consume: perish, and come to a fearefull end?

19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the citie.

20 Thus my heart was grieued: and it went euen through my reines.

21 So foolish was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beast before thee.

22 Neuertheless, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and after that receiue me with glory.

24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: and there is none vpon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.

25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

26 For loe, they that forsake thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.

27 But it is good for me to holde me fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speake of all thy workes (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid Deus. Psal. 74.

O God, wherefore art thou absent from vs so long: why is thy wrath so hote against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 O thinke vpon thy congregation: whom thou hast purchased and redeemed of olde.

3 Thinke vpon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lift vp thy feete, that thou maist vtterly destroy euery enemie: which hath done euill in thy sanctuarie.

5 Thine aduersaries roare in the middest of thy congregations: and set vp their banners for tokens.

6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an excellent worke.

7 But nowe they breake downe all ỹ carued worke thereof: with Axes & Hammers.

8 They haue set fire vpon thy holy places: and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy name, euen to the ground.

9 Yea, they saide in their heartes, Let vs make hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they burnt vp all the houses of God in the land.

10 We see not our tokens, there is not one Prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderstandeth any more.

11 O God,

11 O God, how long shall the aduersarie doe this dishonour: how long shall the enemie blaspheme thy name, for euer?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why pluckest not thou thy right hand out of thy bosome to consume the enemie?

13 For God is my king of olde: the helpe that is done vpon earth, he doeth it himselfe.

14 Thou diddest deuide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smotest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces: and gauest him to be meate for the people in the wildernesse.

16 Thou broughtest out fountaines and waters out of the hard rockes: thou driedst vp mightie waters.

17 The day is thine, & the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

18 Thou hast set all the borders of ỹ earth: thou hast made Sommer and Winter.

19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemie hath rebuked: and how the foolish people hath blasphemed thy name.

20 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle Doue vnto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poore for euer.

21 Looke vpon the couenant: for all the earth is full of darknesse and cruell habitations.

22 Oh let not the simple goe away ashamed: but let the poore and needie giue praise vnto thy name.

23 Arise, O God, maintaine thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man blasphemeth thee dayly.

24 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the presumption of them that hate thee, encreaseth euer more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.

Morning prayer.

VNto thee (O God) doe wee giue thankes: yea vnto thee doe wee giue thankes.

2 Thy name also is so nigh: and that doe thy wonderous workes declare.

3 When I receiue the congregation: I shall iudge according vnto right.

4 The earth is weake, and all the inhabiters thereof: I beare vp the pillars of it.

5 I saide vnto the fooles, Deale not so madly: and to the vngodly, Set not vp your horne.

6 Set not vp your horne on high: & speake not with a stiffe necke.

7 For promotion commeth neither from the East nor from the West: nor yet from the South.

8 And why? God is the iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

9 For in the hand of the Lorde there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is ful mixt, and he powreth out of the same.

10 As for the dregs thereof: all the vngodly of the earth shall drinke them, and sucke them out.

11 But I will talke of the God of Iacob: and praise him for euer.

12 All the hornes of the vngodly also will I breake: and the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

Notus in Iudea. Psal. 76.

IN Iurie is God knowen: his name is great in Israel.

2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arowes of the bow: the shield, the sword, and the battell.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hilles of the robbers.

5 The proude are robbed, they haue slept their sleepe: and all the men (whose handes were mightie) haue found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Iacob:) both the charet and horse are fallen.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?

8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was still.

9 When God arose to iudgement: and to helpe all the meeke vpon earth.

10 The fiercenesse of man shall turne to thy prayse: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou refraine.

11 Promise vnto the Lord your God, and keepe it, al ye that be round about him: bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall refraine the spirit of princes: & is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 77.

I will cry vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God will I crie with my voyce, and he shall hearken vnto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lorde: my sore ran & ceased not, in the night season my soule refused comfort.

3 When I am in heauinesse I will thinke vpon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complaine.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde: and the yeeres that are past.

6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine owne heart, and search out my spirites.

7 Will the Lorde absent himselfe for euer: and will he be no more intreated?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: and is his promise come vtterly to an ende for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will hee shut vp his louing kindenesse in displeasure?

10 And I said, It is mine owne infirmitie:

but

but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most highest.

11 I will remember the workes of the Lorde: and call to mind thy wonders of olde time.

12 I will thinke also of all thy workes: and my talking shalbe of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)

14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast mightily deliuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph.

16 The waters sawe thee, O God, the waters sawe thee, and were afraid: the depthes also were troubled.

17 The cloudes powred out water, the ayre thundered: and thine arrowes went abroade.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings shone vpon the ground, the earth was moued, and shooke withall.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footesteps are not knowen.

20 Thou leddest thy people like sheepe: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite populè. Psal. 78.

Euening prayer.

HEare my lawe, O my people: encline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of olde.

3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and such as our fathers haue told vs.

4 That we should not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to shewe the honour of the Lorde, his mightie and wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 Hee made a couenant with Iacob, and gaue Israel a law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 That their posteritie might knowe it: and the children which were yet vnborne.

7 To the intent that when they came vp: they might shewe their children the same.

8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the workes of God, but to keepe his commandements.

9 And not to bee as their forefathers, a faithlesse & stubborne generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, & whose spirite cleaueth not stedfastly vnto God.

10 Like as ẏ children of Ephraim: which being harnessed and carying bowes, turned themselues backe in the day of battell.

11 They kept not the couenant of God: and would not walke in his lawe.

12 But forgate what hee had done: and the wonderfull worke that hee had shewed for them.

13 Marueilous things did he in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the fielde of Zoan.

14 Hee deuided the sea, and let them goe through: he made the waters to stand on an heape.

15 In the day time also he led them with a cloude: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 He claue the hard rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke thereof, as it had bene out of the great depth.

17 Hee brought waters out of the stonie rocke: so that it gushed out like the riuers.

18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and prouoked the most highest in the wildernesse.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meate for their lust.

20 They spake against God also, saying: Shal God prepare a table in the wildernes?

21 He smote the stonie rocke in deede, that the water gushed out, & the streames flowed withall: but can hee giue bread also, or prouide flesh for his people?

22 When the Lorde heard this, hee was wroth: so the fire was kindled in Iacob, and there came vp heauie displeasure against Israel.

23 Because they beleeued not in God: and put not their trust in his helpe.

24 So he commanded the cloudes aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.

25 Hee rained downe Manna also vpon them for to eate: and gaue them foode from heauen.

26 So man did eate angels foode: and he sent them meate ynough.

27 He caused the East winde to blowe vnder heauen: & through his power he brought in the South west winde.

28 He rained flesh vpon them as thicke as dust: and feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

29 He let it fall among their tentes: euen round about their habitation.

30 So they did eate and were well filled, for hee gaue them their owne desire: they were not disappointed of their lust.

31 But while the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heauie wrath of God came vpon them, and slue the wealthiest of them: yea and smote downe the chosen men that were in Israel.

32 But for all this they sinned yet more: and beleeued not his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie: and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slewe them, they sought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their strength: and that the high God was their redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and dissembled with him

in

in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him: neyther continued they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But he was so mercifull that hee forgaue their misdeedes: & destroyed them not.

39 Yea many a time turned he his wrath away: and woulde not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.

40 For hee considered that they were but flesh: and that they were euen a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

41 Many a time did they prouoke him in the wildernesse: & grieued him in the desert.

42 They turned backe and tempted God: and moued the holy one in Israel.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when hee deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

44 Howe hee had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the fielde of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into blood: so that they might not drinke of the riuers.

46 He sent lice among them, and deuoured them vp: and frogges to destroy them.

47 He gaue their fruit vnto the Caterpiller: and their labour vnto the Grashopper.

48 He destroyed their vines with hailestones: and their Mulberie trees with the frost.

49 He smote their cattell also with hailestones; and their flockes with hot thunderbolts.

50 He cast vpon them the furiousnesse of his wrath, anger, displeasure, and trouble: and sent euill angels among them.

51 Hee made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soule from death, but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence.

52 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the most principal and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his owne people, hee ledde them forth like sheepe: and caried them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

54 He brought them out safely that they should not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enemies with the sea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his Sanctuarie: euen to his mountaine which he purchased with his right hand.

56 Hee cast out the Heathen also before them: caused their land to be deuided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

57 So they tempted & displeased the most high God: and kept not his testimonies.

58 But turned their backs, and fel away like their forefathers: starting aside like a broken bowe.

59 For they grieued him with their hill altars: and prouoked him to displeasure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and tooke sore displeasure at Israel.

61 So that hee forsoke the tabernacle in Silo: euen the tent that hee had pitched among them.

62 Hee deliuered their power into captiuitie: and their beautie into the enemies hand.

63 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fire consumed their yong men: & their maydens were not giuen to mariage.

65 Their priestes were slayne with the sword: and there were no widowes to make lamentation.

66 So the Lorde awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a gyant refreshed with wine.

67 Hee smote his enemies in the hinder partes: and put them to a perpetuall shame.

68 He refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But chose the tribe of Juda: euen the hill of Sion, which he loued.

70 And there hee buylded his temple on high: and layde the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.

71 He chose Dauid also his seruant: and tooke him away from the sheepefoldes.

72 As he was following the Ewes great with yong ones, he tooke him: that he might feede Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

73 So he fedde them with a faithful and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus, venerunt. Psal. 79.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple haue they defiled, and made Hierusalem an heape of stones. Morning prayer.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to be meate vnto the foules of the ayre: and the flesh of thy Saintes vnto the beastes of the land.

3 Their blood haue they shedde like water on euery side of Hierusalem: and there was no man to burie them.

4 Wee are become an open shame to our enemies: a very scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: shal thy iealousie burne like fire for euer?

6 Powre out thine indignation vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not our olde sinnes, but haue mercie vpon vs, and that soone: for we are come to great miserie.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glorie of thy Name: O deliuer vs, and bee mercifull vnto our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Where-

10 Wherefore do the heathen say: where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy seruantes blood that is shed, be openly shewed vpon the heathen in our sight.

12 O let the sorowful sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatnesse of thy power preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blasphemie wherwith our neighbours haue blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lorde, seuen folde into their bosome.

14 So we that be thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, shall giue thee thankes for euer: and will alway be shewing forth thy prayse from generation to generation.

Quis regis Israel. Psal. 80.

HEare, O thou shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheepe: shewe thy selfe also thou that sittest vpon the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Beniamin, and Manasses: stirre vp thy strength and come and helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: shew the light of thy countenance, and wee shalbe whole.

4 O Lorde God of hostes: how long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: & giuest them plenteousnes of teares to drinke.

6 Thou hast made vs a very strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh vs to scorne.

7 Turne vs againe, thou God of hostes: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest roume for it: and when it had taken roote, it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it: and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedar trees.

11 She stretched out her branches vnto the sea: and her boughes vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedge: that all they which goe by plucke off her grapes?

13 The wilde Bore out of the wood doeth roote it vp: and the wilde beastes of the fielde deuoure it.

14 Turne thee againe, thou God of hosts, looke downe from heauen: behold, and visite this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyard that thy right hande hath planted: and the branche that thou madest so strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut downe: and they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hande be vpon the man of thy right hand: & vpon the sonne of man whome thou madest so strong for thine owne selfe.

18 And so wil not we go backe from thee: O let vs liue, & we shall call vpon thy name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lorde God of hostes: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.

Exultate Deo. Psal. 81.

SIng wee merily vnto God our strength: make a cheerefull noyse vnto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the Psalme, bring hither the Tabret: the mery harpe, with the Lute.

3 Blowe vp the trumpet in the newe moone: euen in the time appointed, and vpon our solemne feast day.

4 For this was made a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This hee ordeined in Joseph for a testimonie: when he came out of the lande of Egypt, and had heard a strange language.

6 I eased his shoulder from the burden: and his hands were deliuered from making the pottes.

7 Thou calledst vpon me in troubles, and I deliuered thee: and heard thee what time as the storme fell vpon thee.

8 I proued thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Heare, O my people, and I will assure thee, O Israel: if thou wilt hearken vnto mee.

10 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any other God.

11 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill it.

12 But my people woulde not heare my voyce: and Israel would not obey me.

13 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and let them followe their owne imaginations.

14 O that my people would haue hearkened vnto mee: for if Israel had walked in my wayes.

15 I should soone haue put downe their enemies: and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

16 The haters of the Lorde should haue bene found lyars: but their time should haue endured for euer.

17 He should haue fed them also with the finest wheate floure: and with honie out of the stonie rocke should I haue satisfied thee.

Deus stetit. Psal. 82.

Evening prayer.

GOd standeth in the congregation of princes: he is a iudge among gods.

2 How long will yee giue wrong iudgement: and accept the persons of the vngodly?

3 Defend the poore and fatherles: see that such as be in neede and necessitie haue right.

4 Deliuer the outcast & poore: saue them from the hand of the vngodly.

5 They

They will not bee learned, nor vnderstand: but walke on still in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth be out of course.

6 I haue said, Ye are Gods: and ye all are children of the most highest.

7 But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, and iudge thou the earth: for thou shalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis similis. Psal. 83.

HOld not thy tongue, O God, keepe not still silence: refraine not thy selfe, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee haue lift vp their head.

3 They haue imagined craftily against thy people: and taken counsaile against thy secret ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs roote them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Israel may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue cast their heads together with one consent: and are confederate against thee.

6 The Tabernacles of the Edomites and the Ismaelites: the Moabites, and Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amelech: the Philistines, with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned vnto them: and haue holpen the children of Lot.

9 But doe thou to them as vnto the Madianites: vnto Sisera, and vnto Iabin, at the brooke of Kison.

10 Which perished at Endor: and became as the doung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana.

12 Which say, Let vs take to our selues: the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele: and as the stubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fire that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that consumeth the mountaines.

15 Persecute them euen so with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lorde: that they may seeke thy name.

17 Let them bee confounded and vexed euer more and more: let them be put to shame and perish.

18 And they shall know, that thou (whose name is Iehouah:) art only the most highest ouer all the earth.

Quam dilecta. Psal. 84.

O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hostes!

2 My soule hath a desire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrowe hath found her an house, and the swalow a nest, where she may lay her young: euen thy altars, O Lorde of hostes, my king and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwel in thy house: they will be alway praysing thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are thy wayes.

6 Which going through the vale of miserie, vse it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.

7 They will go from strength to strength: and vnto the God of gods appeareth euery one of them in Sion.

8 O Lord God of hosts, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Iacob.

9 Behold, O God, our defender: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courtes: is better then a thousand.

11 I had rather bee a doore keeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tents of vngodlinesse.

12 For the Lorde God is a light and defence: the Lord will giue grace and worship, and no good thing shall bee withholde from them that liue a godly life.

13 O Lorde God of hostes: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti Domine. Psal. 85.

LOrd, thou art become gracious vnto thy land: thou hast turned away the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the offence of thy people: and couered all their sinnes.

3 Thou hast taken away all the displeasure: and turned thy selfe from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turne vs then, O God our Sauiour: and let thine anger cease from vs.

5 Wilt thou bee displeased at vs for euer: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe and quicken vs: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shewe vs thy mercie, O Lorde: and graunt vs thy saluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God wil say concerning me: for hee shall speake peace vnto his people, and to his saints, that they turne not againe.

9 For his saluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth are met together: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed eche other.

11 Trueth shall flourish out of the earth: and righteousnesse hath looked downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shall shewe louing kindenesse: and our land shall giue her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. 86.

BOw downe thine eare, O Lord, and heare mee: for I am poore and in miserie.

2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am holy: my God saue thy seruant that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Bee mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I will call daily vpon thee.

4 Comfort the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou Lorde art good and gracious: and of great mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare Lorde vnto my prayer: and ponder the voyce of my humble desires.

7 In the time of my trouble I wil call vpon thee: for thou heerest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lorde:) there is not one that can doe as thou doest.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shal come and worship thee, O Lorde: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach mee thy way (O Lord) and I will walke in thy trueth: O knit my heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy name.

12 I will thanke thee, O Lorde my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the nethermost hell.

14 O God, the proude are risen against me: and the congregations of naughtie men haue sought after my soule, and haue not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lorde God) art full of compassion and mercie, long suffering, plenteous in goodnesse and trueth.

16 O turne thee then vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and helpe the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew some good token vpon mee, for good, that they which hate mee may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lord hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta eius. Psal. 87.

HER foundations are vpon the holy hils: the Lord loueth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

2 Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou citie of God.

3 I will thinke vpon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold ye the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with the Mozians, loe, there was he borne.

5 And of Sion it shalbe reported, that hee was borne in her: and the most highest shall stablish her.

6 The Lorde shall rehearse it when hee writeth vp the people: that hee was borne there.

7 The singers also and trumpetters shall hee rehearse: all my fresh springs shall bee in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. 88.

O Lorde God of my saluation, I haue cried day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy presence, encline thine eare vnto my calling.

2 For my soule is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh vnto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that goe downe into the pit: and I haue bene euen as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that be wounded and lie in the graue: which bee out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou hast laide me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkenesse, and in the deepe.

6 Thine indignation lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast vexed me with all thy stormes.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am so fast in prison: that I can not get foorth.

9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Doest thou shew wonders among the dead: or shal the dead rise vp againe and praise thee?

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be shewed in the graue: or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous workes be known in the darke: and thy righteousnesse in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lorde: and earely shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lorde, why abhorrest thou my soule: and hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miserie, and like vnto him that is at the poynt to die: (euen from my youth vp) thy terrours haue I suffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth ouer me: and the feare of thee hath vndone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water: and compassed me together on euery side.

18 My louers and friendes hast thou put away from mee: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordias Domini. Psal. 89.

MY song shall bee alway of the louing kindnesse of the Lorde: with my mouth will I euer be shewing thy trueth from one generation to another. Euening prayer.

2 For I haue sayde, Mercie shall bee set vp

vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablish in the heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seed will I stablish for euer: and set vp thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lorde, the very heauens shall praise thy wonderous workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who is he among the cloudes: that shall be compared vnto the Lord?

7 And what is hee among the gods: that shalbe like vnto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to bee feared in the counsaile of the saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lorde God of hostes, who is like vnto thee: thy trueth (most mightie Lord) is on euery side.

10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waues thereof when they arise.

11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroied it: thou hast scattered thine enemies abroade with thy mightie arme.

12 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou hast made the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy name.

14 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteousnesse and equitie is the habitation of thy seate: mercie and trueth shall goe before thy face.

16 Blessed is the people (O Lord) that can reioyce in thee: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight shall bee daily in thy name: and in thy righteousnesse shall they make their boast.

18 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy louing kindnesse thou shalt lift vp our hornes.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy one of Israel is our King.

20 Thou spakest sometime in visions vnto thy Saints, and saidest: I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie, I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

21 I haue founde Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anoynted him.

22 My hand shall holde him fast: and my arme shall strengthen him.

23 The enemie shall not be able to do him violence: the sonne of wickednesse shall not hurt him.

24 I shall smite downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My trueth also and my mercie shall be with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted.

26 I will set his dominion also in the sea: and his right hand in the floods.

27 He shall call mee, Thou art my father: my God, and my strong saluation.

28 And I will make him my first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

29 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

30 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

31 But if his children forsake my lawe: and walke not in my iudgements.

32 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements: I will visite their offences with the rod, and their sinne with scourges.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindenesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my trueth to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake, nor altar the thing that is gone out of my lippes: I haue sworne once by my holinesse that I would not faile Dauid.

35 His seede shall endure for euer: and his seate is like as the sunne before me.

36 Hee shall stand fast for euermore as the moone: & as the faithful witnesse in heauen.

37 But thou hast abhorred and forsaken thine anoynted: and art displeased at him.

38 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruant: and cast his crowne to the ground.

39 Thou hast ouerthrowen all his hedges: and broken downe his strong holdes.

40 All they that go by, spoyle him: and he is become a rebuke to his neigbours.

41 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enemies: and made all his aduersaries to reioyce.

42 Thou hast taken away the edge of his sword: & giuest not him victorie in the battel.

43 Thou hast put out his glory: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: and couered him with dishonour.

45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer: and shall thy wrath burne like fire?

46 Oh remember howe short my time is: wherfore hast thou made al men, for nought?

47 What man is hee that liueth, and shall not see death: and shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of hell?

48 Lord, where are thy olde louing kindnesses: which thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

49 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy seruants haue: and howe I doe beare in my bosome the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thine enemies haue blasphemed thee, and slandered the footesteps of thine anoynted: praised bee the Lord for euermore. Amen. Amen.

Domine, refugium. Psal. 90.

LOrd, thou hast bene our refuge: from one generation to another. Morning prayer.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer

the earth and the worlde were made: thou art God from euerlasting, and worlde without ende.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: againe thou sayest, Come againe yee children of men.

4 For a thousande yeeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday: seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

5 As soone as thou scatterest them, they are euen as a sleepe: and fade away suddenly like the grasse.

6 In the morning it is greene, and groweth vp: but in the euening it is cut downe, dryed vp, and withered.

7 For wee consume away in thy displeasure: and are afraide at thy wrathfull indignation.

8 Thou hast set our misdeedes before thee: and our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For when thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: we bring our yeeres to an ende, as it were a tale that is told.

10 The dayes of our age are threescore yeeres and ten, and though men be so strong that they come to fourescore yeeres: yet is their strength then but labour and sorow, so soone passeth it away and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for euen thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

12 O teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Turne thee againe (O Lord) at the last: and be gracious vnto thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs with thy mercy, and that soone: so shall we reioyce and be glad all the dayes of our life.

15 Comfort vs againe now after the time that thou hast plagued vs: and for the yeeres wherein we haue suffred aduersitie.

16 Shewe thy seruants thy worke: and their children thy glory.

17 And the glorious maiestie of the Lord our God be vpon vs: prosper thou the worke of our handes vpon vs, O prosper thou our handie worke.

Qui habitat. Psal. 91.

WHo so dwelleth vnder the defence of the most high: shall abide vnder the shadow of the almightie.

2 I will say vnto the Lord, Thou art my hope and my strong hold: my God, in him will I trust.

3 For he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the Hunter: and from the noysome pestilence.

4 Hee shall defend thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers: his faithfulnesse and trueth shalbe thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for any terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day.

6 For the pestilence that walketh in the darkenes: nor for the sickines that destroyeth in the noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall beside thee, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the vngodly.

9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou hast set thine house of defence very high.

10 There shall no euill happen vnto thee: neither shal any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For hee shall giue his angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee in their handes: that thou hurt not thy foote against a stone.

13 Thou shalt goe vpon the Lion and Adder: the yong lion and the dragon shalt thou tread vnder thy feete.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore shall I deliuer him: I shall set him vp, because he hath knowen my name.

15 He shal call vpon me, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

Bonum est confiteri. Psal. 92.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the Lord: and to sing praises vnto thy name, O most highest.

2 To tell of thy louing kindnesse early in the morning: and of thy trueth in the night season.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Lute: vpon a loud instrument, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For ỹ Lord hast made me glad through thy works: and I wil reioice in giuing praise for the operations of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy workes: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man doeth not wel consider this: and a foole doeth not vnderstand it.

7 When the vngodly are greene as the grasse, and when all the workers of wickednesse doe flourish: then shall they be destroied for euer, but thou Lord art the most highest for euermore.

8 For loe, thine enemies (O Lord) lo thine enemies shall perish: and all the workers of wickednes shalbe destroyed.

9 But my horne shall bee exalted like the horne of an vnicorne: for I am anointed with fresh oyle.

10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of mine enemies: and mine eare shall heare his desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

11 The righteous shal florish like a palme tree: and shall spread abroad like a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in the house of the Lord: shall florish in the courts (of the house) of our God.

13 They also shall bring forth more fruit in

in their age: and shalbe fat and well liking.
14 That they may shewe howe true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 93.

Euening prayer.

THe Lorde is King, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lorde hath put on his apparell, and gyrded himselfe with strength.
2 Hee hath made the rounde worlde so sure: that it cannot be moued.
3 Euer since the worlde beganne hath thy seate bene prepared: thou art from euerlasting.
4 The floods are risen (O Lord) the floods haue lift vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.
5 The waues of the sea are mightie, and rage horribly: but yet the Lorde that dwelleth on high is mightier.
6 Thy testimonies, O Lord, are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house for euer.

Deus vltionum. Psal. 94.

O Lord God to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whome vengeance belongeth: shew thy selfe.
2 Arise thou iudge of the worlde: and reward the proud after their deseruing.
3 Lord how long shall the vngodly: how long shall the vngodly triumph?
4 How long shall all wicked doers speake so disdainefully: and make such proude boasting?
5 They smite downe thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.
6 They murder the widow and the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.
7 And yet they say, Tush, the Lorde shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.
8 Take heede yee vnwise among the people: O ye fooles, when will ye vnderstand?
9 He that planted the eare, shall hee not heare: or he that made the eye, shal he not see?
10 Or he that nurtureth the heathen: it is hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he punish?
11 The Lorde knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vaine.
12 Blessed is the man whome thou chastenest (O Lorde:) and teachest him in thy lawe.
13 That thou mayest giue him patience in time of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged vp for the vngodly.
14 For the Lorde will not faile his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 Vntill righteousnesse turne againe vnto iudgement: all such as be true in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise vp with me against the wicked: or who will take my part against the euill doers?
17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my soule had bene put to silence.
18 But when I sayd, My foote hath slipped: thy mercy (O Lord) helde me vp.
19 In the multitude of the sorowes that I had in mine heart: thy comforts haue refreshed my soule.
20 Wilt thou haue any thing to doe with the stoole of wickednesse: which imagineth mischiefe as a lawe?
21 They gather them together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the Lorde is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.
23 Hee shall recompense them their wickednesse, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lorde our God shall destroy them.

Venite, exultemus. Psal. 95.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the Lorde: let vs heartily reioyce in the strength of our saluation. Morning prayer.
2 Let vs come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and shewe our selues glad in him with Psalmes.
3 For the Lorde is a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.
4 In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hils is his also.
5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.
6 O come, let vs worship and fall downe: and kneele before the Lord our maker.
7 For he is (the Lorde) our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hands.
8 To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts: as in the prouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my workes.
10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and sayd: it is a people that do erre in their hearts, for they haue not knowen my wayes.
11 Vnto whome I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 96.

OSing vnto the Lorde a newe song: sing vnto the Lorde all the whole earth.
2 Sing vnto the Lorde and prayse his Name: be telling of his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his honour vnto the Heathen: and his wonders vnto all people.
4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily

thily be prayſed: he is more to be feared then all gods

5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they be but idols: but it is the Lorde that made the heauens.

6 Glory and worſhip are before him: power and honour are in his ſanctuarie.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lord, (yee kinreds of the people:) aſcribe vnto the Lorde worſhip and power.

8 Aſcribe vnto the Lorde the honour due vnto his name: bring preſents, and come into his courtes.

9 O worſhip the Lorde in the beautie of holineſſe: let the whole earth ſtand in awe of him.

10 Tell it out among the Heathen, that the Lord is King: and that it is hee which hath made the round worlde ſo faſt that it cannot be mooued, and howe that hee ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea make a noyſe, and all that therein is.

12 Let the fielde be ioyfull, and all that is in it: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lord.

13 For hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: and with righteouſneſſe to iudge the worlde, and the people with his trueth.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. 97.

THe Lord is King, the earth may be glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the Iles may be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkenes are round about him: righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the habitation of his ſeate.

3 There ſhall goe a fire before him: and burne vp his enemies on euery ſide.

4 His lightnings gaue ſhine vnto the world: the earth ſawe it, and was afraid.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens haue declared his righteouſneſſe: and all the people haue ſeene his glory.

7 Confounded bee all they that worſhip carued images, and that delight in vaine gods: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and reioyced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad, becauſe of thy iudgements, O Lord.

9 For thou Lord art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 O yee that loue the Lorde, ſee that yee hate the thing which is euill: the Lorde preſerueth the ſoules of his ſaints, hee ſhall deliuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There is ſprung vp a light for the righteous: and ioyfull gladneſſe for ſuch as be true hearted.

12 Reioyce in the Lord ye righteous: and giue thanks for a remembrance of his holines.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. 98.

OSing vnto the Lorde a newe ſong: for he hath done maruelous things. Euening prayer.

2 With his owne right hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himſelfe the victorie.

3 The Lorde declared his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the Heathen.

4 Hee hath remembred his mercie and trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the ends of the worlde haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

5 Shew your ſelues ioyful vnto the Lord all ye lands: ſing, reioyce, and giue thankes.

6 Praiſe the Lord vpon the harpe: ſing to the harpe with a Pſalme of thankeſgiuing.

7 With trumpets alſo and ſhawmes: O ſhewe your ſelues ioyfull before the Lorde the King.

8 Let the ſea make a noyſe, and all that therein is: the round worlde, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hils be ioyfull together before the Lorde: for he is come to iudge the earth.

10 With righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. 99.

THe Lorde is King, be the people neuer ſo vnpatient: hee ſitteth betweene the Cherubims, be the earth neuer ſo vnquiet.

2 The Lorde is great in Sion: and high aboue all people.

3 They ſhal giue thanks vnto thy name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The Kings power loueth iudgement, thou haſt prepared equitie: thou haſt executed iudgement, and righteouſnes in Jacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God: and fall downe before his footeſtoole, for he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among ſuch as call vpon his name: theſe called vpon the Lorde, and he heard them.

7 He ſpake vnto them out of the cloudie pillar: for they kept his teſtimonies, and the lawe that he gaue them.

8 Thou heardeſt them (O Lord our God:) thou forgaueſt them, O God, and puniſhedſt their owne inuentions.

9 O magnifie the Lorde our God, and worſhip him vpon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. 100.

OBe ioyfull in the Lorde all yee landes: ſerue the Lorde with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

2 Be ye ſure that the Lorde hee is God, it is hee that hath made vs, and not wee our ſelues: wee are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

3 O goe your way into his gates with thanks-

thanksgiuing, & into his courts with praise: bee thankfull vnto him, and speake good of his name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercie is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Misericordiam & iudicium. Psal. 101.

MY song shalbe of mercy & iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 O let mee haue vnderstanding: in the way of godlinesse.

3 When wilt thou come vnto mee: I will walke in my house with a perfite heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the sinnes of vnfaithfulnesse: there shall no such cleaue vnto me.

5 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

6 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour: him will I destroy.

7 Who so hath also a proude looke, & high stomache: I will not suffer him.

8 Mine eyes looke vnto such as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwel with me.

9 Who so leadeth a godly life: he shall be my seruant.

10 There shall no deceitfull person dwell in my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarie in my sight.

11 I shall soone destroy all the vngodly that are in the land: that I may roote out all wicked doers from the citie of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. Psal. 102.

Morning prayer.

HEare my prayer, O Lorde: and let my crying come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: encline thine eares vnto mee when I call, O heare me, and that right soone.

3 For my dayes are consumed away like smoke: & my bones are burnt vp as it were a firebrand.

4 My heart is smitten downe, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 For the voyce of my groning: my bones will scarce cleaue to my flesh.

6 I am become like a Pellicane in the wildernesse: and like an owle that is in the desart.

7 I haue watched, and am euen as it were a sparow: that sitteth alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reuile mee all the day long: and they that are mad vpon mee, are sworne together against me.

9 For I haue eatē ashes, as it were bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 And that because of thine indignation and wrath: for thou hast taken mee vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes are gone like a shadow: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou (O Lorde) shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise and haue mercy vpon Sion: for it is time that thou haue mercy vpon her, yea, the time is come.

14 And why? thy seruants thinke vpon her stones: and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.

15 The Heathen shall feare thy name, O Lorde: and all the kings of the earth thy maiestie.

16 When the Lorde shall build vp Sion: and when his glory shall appeare.

17 When he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore destitute: and despiseth not their desire.

18 This shall bee written for those that come after: and the people which shall bee borne, shall prayse the Lord.

19 For hee hath looked downe from his sanctuarie: out of the heauen did the Lord behold the earth.

20 That he might heare the mournings of such as bee in captiuitie: and deliuer the children appointed vnto death.

21 That they may declare the name of the Lorde in Sion: and his worship at Hierusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: & the kingdomes also to serue the Lord.

23 He brought downe my strength in my iourney: and shortned my dayes.

24 But I said, O my God, take me not away in the middest of mine age: as for thy yeeres, they endure throughout all generations.

25 Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment.

27 And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

28 The children of thy seruants shal continue: and their seede shall stand fast in thy sight.

Benedic anima. Psal. 103.

PRayse the Lord, O my soule: and all that is within me, prayse his holy name.

2 Prayse the Lorde, O my soule: and forget not all his benefites.

3 Which forgiueth all thy sinne: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which saueth thy life from destruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and louing kindnesse.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and lustie as an Eagle.

6 The Lord executeth righteousnes and iudgement: for all them that are oppressed with wrong.

7 Hee shewed his wayes vnto Moses:

his workes vnto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion and mercie: long suffering and of great goodnesse.

9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for euer.

10 Hee hath not delt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our wickednesse.

11 For looke howe high the heauen is in comparison of the earth: so great is his mercy also toward them that feare him.

12 Looke how wide also the East is from the West: so farre hath he set our sinnes from vs.

13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his owne children: euen so is the Lorde mercifull vnto them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: hee remembreth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flower of the fielde.

16 For as soone as the winde goeth ouer it, it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercifull goodnes of the Lord endureth for euer and euer, vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vpon childrens children.

18 Euen vpon such as keepe his couenant: and thinke vpon his commandements to doe them.

19 The Lorde hath prepared his seate in heauen: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 O praise the Lord, ye angels of his, yee that excell in strength: yee that fulfill his commandement, and hearken vnto the voice of his wordes.

21 O praise the Lord, all ye his hostes: ye seruants of his that doe his pleasure.

22 O speake good of the Lorde, all yee workes of his, in all places of his dominion: praise thou the Lord, O my soule.

Benedic anima mea. Psal. 104.

Euening prayer.

PRaise the Lorde, O my soule: O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with maiestie and honour.

2 Thou deckest thy selfe with light as it were with a garment: and spreadest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chamber in the waters: and maketh the cloudes his charet, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 He maketh his angels spirits: and his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Hee laide the foundations of the earth: that it neuer should moue at any time.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe like as with a garment: the waters stand in the hils.

7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder they are afraid.

8 They goe vp as high as the hils, and down to the valleys beneath: euen vnto the place which thou hast appointed for them.

9 Thou hast set them their bounds, which they shall not passe: neither turne againe to couer the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the riuers: which run among the hils.

11 All beasts of the fielde drinke thereof: and the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 Beside them shall the foules of the aire haue their habitation: and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from aboue: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy workes.

14 Hee bringeth foorth grasse for the cattel: and greene herbe for the seruice of men.

15 That hee may bring foode out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: & oile to make him a cheerefull countenance, and bread to strength mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sappe: euen the Cedars of Libanus, which hee hath planted.

17 Wherein the birdes make their nests: and the firre trees are a dwelling for the Storke.

18 The high hils are a refuge for the wild goates: and so are the stonie rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for certaine seasons: and the sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, that it may be night: wherein all the beasts of the forest doe moue.

21 The lions roaring after their pray: do seeke their meate at God.

22 The sunne ariseth, and they get them away together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his worke, and to his labour: vntill the euening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy workes: in wisedome hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide sea also: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the shippes, and there is that Leuiathan: whome thou hast made to take his pastime therein.

27 These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them meate in due season.

28 When thou giuest it them, they gather it: and when thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: whē thou takest away their breath they die, and are turned againe to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath go forth, they shalbe made: and thou shalt renew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious maiestie of the Lorde shall endure for euer: the Lorde shall reioyce in his workes.

32 The

32 The earth shall tremble at the looke of him: if he doe but touch the hils they shall smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the Lord as long as I liue: I wil praise my God, while I haue my being.

34 And so shall my words please him: my ioy shall be in the Lord.

35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth, and the vngodly shall come to an end: praise thou the Lord, O my soule, praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 105.

Morning prayer.

GIue thankes vnto the Lorde, and call vpon his name: tel the people what things hee hath done.

2 O let your songs be of him, and praise him: and let your talking bee of all his wonderous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the Lord.

4 Seeke the Lord and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember the marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O yee seed of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements are in all the world.

8 He hath bene alway mindfull of his couenant and promise: that he made to a thousand generations.

9 Euen the couenant that he made with Abraham: and the othe that hee sware vnto Isahac.

10 And appoynted the same vnto Jacob for a lawe: and to Israel for an euerlasting testament.

11 Saying, Vnto thee wil I giue the land of Chanaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a fewe of them: and they strangers in the land.

13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He suffred no man to doe them wrong: but reproued euen kings for their sakes.

15 Touch not mine annoynted: and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a dearth vpon the lande: and destroyed all the prouision of bread.

17 But hee had sent a man before them: euen Joseph which was sold to be a bond seruant.

18 Whose feet they hurt in the stocks: the iron entred into his soule.

19 Vntill the time came that his cause was knowen: the worde of the Lord tried him.

20 The king sent and deliuered him: the prince of the people let him goe free.

21 Hee made him Lord also of his house: and ruler of all his substance.

22 That he might enforme his princes after his will: & teach his Senators wisedom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he encreased his people exceedingly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 Whose heart turned, so that they hated his people: and dealt vntruely with his seruants.

26 Then sent he Moses his seruant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 And these shewed his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 Hee sent darkenesse, and it was darke: and they were not obedient vnto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs: yea, euen in their kings chambers.

31 He spake the word, and there came all maner of flies: and lice in all their quarters.

32 He gaue them haillstones for raine: and flames of fire in their land.

33 Hee smote their vines also and figge trees: & destroied the trees that were in their coasts.

34 Hee spake the word, & the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eat vp all the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He smote all the first borne in their land: euen the chiefe of all their strength.

36 He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraid of them.

38 He spread out a cloud to be a couering: and fire to giue light in the night season.

39 At their desire he brought quailes: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

40 Hee opened the rocke of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that riuers ran in drie places.

41 For why? he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.

42 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with gladnesse.

43 And gaue them the lands of the Heathen: and they tooke the labors of the people in possession.

44 That they might keepe his statutes: and obserue his lawes.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 106.

OGiue thankes vnto the Lorde, for hee is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer. Euening prayer.

2 Who can expresse the noble acts of the Lord: or shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that alway keepe iudge-

iudgement: and doe righteousnesse.

4 Remember me, O Lorde, according to the fauour that thou beerest vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation.

5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen: and reioyce in the gladnes of thy people, and giue thanks with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue done amisse, and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodnesse in remembrance: but were disobedient at the sea, euen at the red sea.

8 Neuertheless, hee helped them for his names sake: that hee might make his power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the deepe, as through a wildernesse.

10 And hee saued them from the aduersaries hand: and deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

11 As for those that troubled them, the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeued they his wordes: and sang praise vnto him.

13 But within a while they forgate his workes: and would not abide his counsell.

14 But lust came vpon them in the wildernesse: and they tempted God in the desert.

15 And hee gaue them their desire: and sent leannesse withall into their soule.

16 They angred Moses also in the tents: and Aaron the saint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt the vngodly.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory: into the similitude of a calfe that eateth haie.

21 And they forgate God their sauiour: which had done so great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and fearefull things by the red sea.

23 So hee sayd hee would haue destroied them, had not Moses his chosen stand before him in the gappe: to turne away his wrathful indignation, least he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they thought scorne of that pleasant land: and gaue no credence vnto his word.

25 But murmured in their tentes: and hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.

26 Then lift he vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse.

27 To cast out their seed among the nations: and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They ioyned themselues vnto Baal Peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions: and the plague was great among them.

30 Then stoode vp Phinees, and prayed: and so the plague ceased.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnes: among all posterities for euermore.

32 They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that he punished Moses for their sakes.

33 Because they prouoked his spirite: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 Neither destroied they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the Heathen: and learned their workes.

36 Insomuch that they worshipped their idoles, which turned to their owne decay: yea, they offered their sonnes and daughters vnto deuils.

37 And shedde innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters: whom they offered vnto the idols of Chanaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

38 Thus were they stayned with their owne workes: & went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

40 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the heathen: & they that hated them were lordes ouer them.

41 Their enemies oppressed them: and had them in subiection.

42 Many a time did he deliuer them: but they rebelled against him with their own inuentions, and were brought downe in their wickednesse.

43 Neuertheless, when he sawe their aduersitie: he heard their complaint.

44 He thought vpon his couenaunt, and pitied them according vnto the multitude of his mercies: yea, hee made all those that had led them away captiue to pitie them.

45 Deliuer vs (O Lord our God) and gather vs from among the heathen: that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy name, and make our boast of thy praise.

46 Blessed be ỹ Lord God of Israel, from euerlasting, and world without end: and let all the people say, Amen.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 107.

Giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer. Morning prayer.

2 Let them giue thankes whom the Lord hath redeemed: and deliuered from the hand of the enemie.

3 And gathered them out of the landes, from the East and from the West: from the North and from the South.

4 They went astray in the wildernesse out of the way: and found no citie to dwel in.

5 Hungry and thirstie: their soule fainted in

in them.

6 So they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: and hee deliuered them from their distresse.

7 Hee led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to the citie where they dwelt.

8 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the emptie soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenes and in the shadow of death: being fast bound in misery and iron.

11 Because they rebelled against ỹ words of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counsell of the most high.

12 Hee also brought downe their heart through heauinesse: they fell downe, & there was none to helpe them vp.

13 So when they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their distresse.

14 For he brought them out of darknesse, and out of the shadowe of death: and brake their bonds in sunder.

15 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and smitten the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Foolish men are plagued for their offence: and because of their wickednesse.

18 Their soule abhorred all maner of meat: & they were euen hard at deaths doore.

19 So when they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their distresse.

20 He sent his word and healed them: and they were saued from their destruction.

21 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

22 That they would offer vnto him the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and tell out his works with gladnesse.

23 They that go downe to the sea in ships: and occupie their businesse in great waters.

24 These men see the workes of the Lord: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For at his worde the stormie wind ariseth: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They are caried vp to the heauen, and downe againe to the deepe: their soule melteth away because of the trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 So when they cry vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he deliuereth them out of their distresse.

29 For hee maketh the storme to cease: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be at rest: and so he bringeth them vnto the hauen where they would be.

31 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnes: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the seate of the elders.

33 Which turneth the flouds into a wildernes: and drieth vp the water springs.

34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.

35 Againe hee maketh the wildernesse a standing water: and water springs of a dry ground.

36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may build them a citie to dwell in.

37 That they may sowe their lande, and plant vineyards: to yeeld them fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them, so that they multiplie exceedingly: and suffreth not their cattell to decrease.

39 And agayne, when they are minished & brought low: through oppression, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he suffer them to be euill intreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wildernesse.

41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miserie: and maketh him householdes like a flocke of sheepe.

42 The righteous will consider this, and reioyce: and the mouth of all wickednes shal be stopped.

43 Who so is wise, wil ponder these things: and they shal vnderstand the louing kindnes of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Psal. 108.

O God, my heart is readie (my heart is ready:) I will sing and giue prayse with the best member that I haue. Euening prayer.

2 Awake thou lute & harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.

3 I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing prayses vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie is greater then the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the clouds.

5 Set vp thy selfe (O God) aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: let thy right hand saue them, and heare thou me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse: I wil reioyce therefore and deuide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Sucoth.

8 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head.

9 Juda is my lawegiuer, Moab is my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe, vpon the Philistines will I triumph.

10 Who will lead me into the strong citie: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Hast

11 Hast not thou forsaken vs, O God: and wilt not thou God go forth with our hostes?

12 O helpe vs against the enemie: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe great acts: and it is he that shall tread downe our enemies.

Deus laudem. Psal. 109.

HOlde not thy tongue, O God of my prayse: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened vpon me.

2 And they haue spoken against me with false tongues: they compassed mee about also with wordes of hatred, and fought agaynst me without a cause.

3 For the loue that I had vnto them, loe, they take now my contrary part: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.

4 Thus haue they rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an vngodly man to bee ruler ouer him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

6 When sentence is giuen vpon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into sinne.

7 Let his dayes be fewe: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

9 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them seeke it also out of desolate places.

10 Let the extortioner consume al that he hath: and let the stranger spoyle his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pitie him: nor to haue compassion vpon his fatherlesse children.

12 Let his posteritie be destroyed: and in the next generation let his name bee cleane put out.

13 Let the wickednes of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway bee before the Lorde: that he may roote out the memoriall of them from off the earth.

15 And that because his mind was not to doe good: but persecuted the poore helpelesse man, that he might slay him that was vexed at the heart.

16 His delight was in cursing, and it shal happen vnto him: hee loued not blessing, therefore shall it be farre from him.

17 He clothed himselfe with cursing like as with a rayment: and it shall come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

18 Let it be vnto him as the cloke that he hath vpon him: and as the girdle that he is alway girded withall.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord vnto mine enemies: and to those that speake euill against my soule.

20 But deale thou with me (O Lord God) according vnto thy name: for sweete is thy mercy.

21 O deliuer me, for I am helpelesse and poore: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the shadow that departeth: and am driuen away as the grashopper.

23 My knees are weake through fasting: my flesh is dried vp for want of fatnesse.

24 I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, shaked their heads.

25 Helpe me (O Lord my God:) oh saue me according to thy mercy.

26 And they shall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou Lord hast done it.

27 Though they curse, yet blesse thou: and let them bee confounded that rise vp against me, but let thy seruant reioyce.

28 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I wil giue great thanks vnto the Lord with my mouth: and prayse him among the multitude.

30 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue his soule from vnrighteous iudges.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. 110.

THE Lord said vnto my Lorde: Sit thou on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy footestoole. Morning prayer.

2 The Lord shal send the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler euen in the mids among thine enemies.

3 In the day of thy power shall the people offer thee free wil offrings with an holy worship: the dew of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 The Lord sware, and will not repent: thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

5 The Lorde vpon thy right hand: shall wound euen kings in the day of his wrath.

6 Hee shall iudge among the heathen, hee shall fill the places with the dead bodies: and smite in sunder the heads ouer diuers countries.

7 He shal drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 111.

I will giue thankes vnto the Lord with my whole heart: secretly among the faythfull, and in the congregation.

2 The workes of the Lorde are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke is worthy to be praysed and had in honor: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath so done his marueilous workes: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 He

5 Hee hath giuen meate vnto them that feare him: hee shall euer bee mindfull of his couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the Heathen.

7 The workes of his handes are verritie and iudgement: all his commaundements are true.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and equitie.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people: he hath commanded his couenant for euer, holy and reuerent is his Name.

10 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisedome: a good vnderstanding haue all they that doe thereafter, the prayse of it endureth for euer.

Beatus vir. Psal. 112.

BLessed is the man that feareth the Lord: hee hath great delight in his commaundements.

2 His seede shalbe mighty vpon earth: the generation of the faithfull shalbe blessed.

3 Riches and plenteousnesse shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the godly there ariseth vp light in the darkenesse: he is mercifull, louing, and righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth: and will guide his wordes with discretion.

6 For hee shall neuer be moued: and the righteous shall be had in an euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee will not be afrayde for any euill tidings: for his heart standeth fast and beleeueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished and will not shrinke: vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed abroade and giuen to the poore: and his righteousnesse remaineth for euer, his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The vngodly shall see it, and it shall grieue him: hee shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away, the desire of the vngodly shall perish.

Laudate pueri. Psal. 113.

PRaise the Lord (O ye seruants:) O praise the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed bee the Name of the Lorde: from this time forth for euermore.

3 The Lordes name is praysed: from the rising vp of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same.

4 The Lorde is high aboue all Heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lorde our God, that hath his dwelling so high: and yet humbleth him selfe to behold the things that are in heauen and earth?

6 He taketh vp the simple out of the dust: and lifteth the poore out of the mire.

7 That he may set him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keepe house: and to be a ioyfull mother of children.

In exitu Israel. Psal. 114.

WHen Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Iacob from among the strange people. Euening prayer.

2 Iuda was his sanctuarie: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw that, and fledde: Iordane was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the litle hilles like yong sheepe.

5 What ayleth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and thou Iordane, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines that ye skipped like rammes: and ye litle hilles like yong sheepe?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob.

8 Which turned the hard rocke into a standing water: and the flint stone into a springing well.

Non nobis Domine. Psal. 115.

NOt vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the prayse: for thy louing mercy, and for thy trueths sake.

2 Wherefore shal the Heathen say: Where is nowe their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heauen: he hath done whatsoeuer pleased him.

4 Their idoles are siluer and golde: euen the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they, and see not.

6 They haue eares, and heare not: noses haue they, and smell not.

7 They haue hands, and handle not, feete haue they, & walke not: neither speake they throwe their throte.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all such as put their trust in them.

9 But thou house of Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their succour and defender.

10 Ye house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that feare the Lorde, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lorde hath bene mindfull of vs, and he shall blesse vs: euen he shall blesse the house of Israel, hee shall blesse the house of Aaron.

13 Hee shall blesse them that feare the Lorde: both small and great.

14 The Lord shall encrease you more and more: you and your children.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lorde: which made heauen and earth.

16 All the whole heauens are the Lords: the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not thee, O Lord: neither all they that go downe into the silence.
18 But we wil praise the Lord: from this time forth for euermore. Prayse the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. 116.

Morning prayer.

I Am well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voyce of my prayer.
2 That hee hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore wil I call vpon him as long as I liue.
3 The snares of death compassed mee round about: and the paines of hell gat holde vpon me.
4 I shal finde trouble and heauinesse, and I shall call vpon the Name of the Lorde: O Lord I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious is the Lorde and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The Lord preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he helped me.
7 Turne againe then vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath rewarded me.
8 And why? thou hast deliuered my soule from death: mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.
9 I will walke before the Lorde: in the land of the liuing.
10 I beleeued, and therefore wil I speake, but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are lyars.
11 What rewarde shall I giue vnto the Lord: for all the benefites that he hath done vnto me?
21 I wil receiue the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the Lord.
13 I will pay my vowes nowe in the presence of all his people: right deare in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.
14 Beholde (O Lord) how that I am thy seruant: I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thine handmayd, thou hast broken my bones in sunder.
15 I wil offer to thee ỹ sacrifice of thanks giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the Lorde.
16 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lorde, in the sight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords house, euen in the middes of thee, O Hierusalem. Prayse the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 117.

O Prayse the Lord all ye Heathen: prayse him all ye nations.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is euer more and more toward vs: and the trueth of the Lord endureth for euer. Prayse the Lorde.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 118.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: because his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Let Israel nowe confesse, that hee is gracious: and that his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron nowe confesse: that his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Yea, let them now that feare the Lorde confesse: that his mercy endureth for euer.
5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.
6 The Lord is on my side: I will not feare what man doeth vnto me.
7 The Lorde taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see my desire vpon mine enemies.
8 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in man.
9 It is better trust in the Lorde: then to put any confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed mee round about: but in the Name of the Lord wil I destroy them.
11 They kept mee in on euery side, they kept me in (I say) on euery side: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
12 They came about me like Bees, and are extinct euen as ỹ fire among the thornes: for in the Name of the Lorde will I destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee, that I might fall: but the Lord was my helpe.
14 The Lord is my strength and my song: and is become my saluation.
15 The voyce of ioy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of the Lorde bringeth mightie thinges to passe.
16 The right hand of the Lorde hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lorde bringeth mightie things to passe.
17 I will not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the Lord.
18 The Lorde hath chastened and corrected me: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open me the gates of righteousnesse: that I may goe into them, and giue thankes vnto the Lord.
20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.
21 I wil thanke thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.
22 The same stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone in the corner.
23 This is the Lordes doing: & it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lorde hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Helpe me now, O Lord: O Lord send vs nowe prosperitie.
26 Blessed be hee that commeth in the name of the Lord: we haue wished you good lucke, ye that be of the house of the Lord.
27 God is the Lorde which hath shewed vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes, yea euen vnto the hornes of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will thanke thee: thou art my God, and I wil praise thee.

29 O

29 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer.

Beati immaculati. Psal. 119.

Evening prayer.

BLessed are those that are vndefiled in the way: and walke in the Lawe of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: and seeke him with their whole heart.

3 For they which doe no wickednesse: walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast charged: that we shall diligently keepe thy commandements.

5 O that my wayes were made so direct: that I might keepe thy statutes.

6 So shall I not be confounded: while I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will thanke thee with an vnfained heart: when I shall haue learned the iudgements of thy righteousnesse.

8 I will keepe thy ceremonies: O forsake me not vtterly.

In quo corrigit.

WHerewithal shall a yong man cleanse his way: euen by ruling himselfe after thy word.

2 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let mee not goe wrong out of thy commandements.

3 Thy wordes haue I hidde within mine heart: that I should not sinne against thee.

4 Blessed art thou, O Lord: O teach mee thy statutes.

5 With my lippes haue I bene telling: of all the iudgements of thy mouth.

6 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies: as in all maner of riches.

7 I will talke of thy commaundements: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

8 My delight shalbe in thy statutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue seruo tuo.

O Doe wel vnto thy seruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may see the wonderous thinges of thy Lawe.

3 I am a stranger vpon earth: O hide not thy commandements from me.

4 My soule breaketh out for the very feruent desire: that it hath alway vnto thy iudgements.

5 Thou hast rebuked the proude: and cursed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.

6 O turne from me shame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

7 Princes also did sit and speake against mee: but thy seruant is occupied in thy statutes.

8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsellers.

Adhæsit pauimento.

MY soule cleaueth to the dust: O quicken thou me according to thy word.

2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardest mee: O teache mee thy statutes.

3 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy commandements: and so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

4 My soule melteth away for very heauinesse: comfort thou mee according vnto thy worde.

5 Take from mee the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy Lawe.

6 I haue chosen the way of trueth: and thy iudgements haue I layde before me.

7 I haue sticken vnto thy testimonies: O Lord confound me not.

8 I wil runne the way of thy commandements: when thou hast set my heart at libertie.

Legem pone.

TEach me, O Lorde, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it vnto the ende. Morning prayer.

2 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shal keepe thy lawe: yea, I shall keepe it with my whole heart.

3 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my desire.

4 Encline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

5 O turne away mine eyes, least they behold vanitie: & quicken thou me in thy way.

6 O stablish thy word in thy seruant: that I may feare thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraide of: for thy iudgements are good.

8 Beholde, my delight is in thy commandements: O quicken mee in thy righteousnesse.

Et veniat super me.

LEt thy louing mercie come also vnto me, O Lorde: euen thy saluation, according vnto thy word.

2 So shall I make answere vnto my blasphemers: for my trust is in thy word.

3 O take not the worde of thy trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgements.

4 So shall I alway keepe thy Lawe: yea, for euer and euer.

5 And I wil walke at libertie: for I seeke thy commandements.

6 I will speake of thy testimonies also, euen before Kings: and will not be ashamed.

7 And my delight shalbe in thy commandements: which I haue loued.

8 My handes also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and my studie shalbe in thy statutes.

Memor esto verbi tui.

OThinke vpon thy seruant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou hast caused me to put my trust.

2 The same is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.

3 The proude haue had mee exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not shrinked from thy Lawe.

4 For I remembred thine euerlasting iudgements, O Lord: and receiued comfort.

5 I am horribly afraide: for the vngodly that forsake thy Lawe.

6 Thy statutes haue bene my songs: in the house of my pilgrimage.

7 I haue thought vpon thy Name, O Lord, in the night season: and haue kept thy Lawe.

8 This I had: because I kept thy commandements.

Portio mea Domine.

THou art my portion, O Lorde: I haue promised to keepe thy Lawe.

2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole heart: O bee mercifull vnto me according vnto thy word.

3 I called mine owne wayes to remembrance: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.

4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time: to keepe thy commandements.

5 The congregation of the vngodly haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy law.

6 At midnight I wil rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

7 I am a companion of al them that feare thee: and keepe thy commandements.

8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy statutes.

Bonitatem fecisti.

O Lorde, thou hast dealt graciously with thy seruant, according vnto thy word.

2 O learne me true vnderstanding and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.

3 Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but now haue I kept thy word.

4 Thou art good and gracious: O teache me thy statutes.

5 The proud haue imagined a lye against me: but I will keepe thy commaundements with my whole heart.

6 Their heart is as fatte as brawne: but my delight hath bene in thy Lawe.

7 It is good for mee that I haue bene in trouble: that I may learne thy statutes.

8 The Lawe of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thousands of golde and siluer.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

Euening prayer.

THy handes haue made me, and fashioned mee: O giue mee vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.

2 They that feare thee, will be glad when they see mee: because I haue put my trust in thy word.

3 I know, O Lord, that thy iudgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulnesse hast caused me to be troubled.

4 O let thy mercifull kindenesse bee my comfort: according as thy worde vnto thy seruant.

5 O let thy louing mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy Lawe is my delight.

6 Let the proude bee confounded, for they goe wickedly about to destroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commaundements.

7 Let such as feare thee, and haue known thy testimonies: be turned vnto me.

8 O let my heart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

Defecit anima mea.

MY soule hath longed for thy saluation: and I haue a good hope because of thy worde.

2 Mine eyes long sore for thy word: saying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottell in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.

4 Howe many are the dayes of thy seruant: when wilt thou bee auenged of them that persecute me?

5 The proude haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy Lawe.

6 All thy commandements are true: they persecute me falsly, O be thou my helpe.

7 They had almost made an ende of mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy commandements.

8 O quicken mee after thy louing kindenesse: and so shall I keepe the testimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum Domine.

O Lord, thy worde: endureth for euer in heauen.

2 Thy trueth also remaineth from one generation to another: thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, & it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things serue thee.

4 If my delight had not bene in thy Law: I should haue perished in my trouble.

5 I wil neuer forget thy cõmandements: for with them thou hast quickened me.

6 I am thine, Oh saue mee: for I haue sought thy commandements.

7 The vngodly layde waite for mee to destroy me: but I wil consider thy testimonies.

8 I see that all thinges come to an ende: but thy commandement is exceeding broade.

Quomodo dilexi.

LOrd, what loue haue I vnto thy Lawe: all the day long is my studie in it.

2 Thou through thy commaundements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

3 I haue more vnderstanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my studie.

4 I am

4 I am wiser then the aged: because I keepe thy commandements.

5 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

6 I haue not shrunke from thy iudgements: for thou teachest me.

7 O howe sweete are thy wordes vnto my throte: yea, sweeter then honie vnto my mouth.

8 Through thy commaundements I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

THy worde is a lanterne vnto my feete: and a light vnto my pathes.

2 I haue sworne, and am stedfastly purposed: to keepe thy righteous iudgements.

3 I am troubled aboue measure: quicken me (O Lord) according to thy word.

4 Let the free will offrings of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teach me thy iudgements.

5 My soule is alway in my hande: yet do I not forget thy Lawe.

6 The vngodly haue layd a snare for mee: but yet I swarued not from thy commandements.

7 Thy testimonies haue I claymed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my heart.

8 I haue applyed my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: euen vnto the ende.

Iniquos odio habui.

I Hate them that imagine euill things: but thy Lawe doe I loue.

2 Thou art my defence and shielde: and my trust is in thy word.

3 Away from me ye wicked: I will keepe the commandements of my God.

4 O stablish me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.

5 Holde thou mee vp, and I shall be safe: yea, my delight shall be euer in thy statutes.

6 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceite.

7 Thou puttest away all the vngodly of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

8 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraide of thy iudgements.

Feci iudicium.

I Deale with the thing that is lawfull and right: O giue mee not ouer vnto mine oppressours.

2 Make thou thy seruant to delight in that which is good: that the proude doe mee no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health: and for the worde of thy righteousnesse.

4 O deale with thy seruant according vnto thy louing mercie: and teache mee thy statutes.

5 I am thy seruant, O graunt me vnderstanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

6 It is time for thee Lorde to lay to thine hand: for they haue destroyed thy Lawe.

7 For I loue thy commandements: aboue golde and precious stone.

8 Therefore holde I straite all thy commaundements: and all false wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

THy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

2 When thy worde goeth forth: it giueth light and vnderstanding vnto the simple.

3 I opened my mouth, and drewe in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandements.

4 O looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

5 Order my steppes in thy worde, and so shall no wickednesse haue dominion ouer mee.

6 O deliuer mee from the wrongfull dealings of men: and so shall I keepe thy commandements.

7 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy statutes.

8 Mine eyes gush out with water: because men keepe not thy Lawe.

Iustus es Domine.

RIghteous art thou, O Lorde: and true is thy iudgement.

2 The testimonies that thou hast commaunded: are exceeding righteous and true.

3 My zeale hath euen consumed mee: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy wordes.

4 Thy word is tried to the vttermost: and thy seruant loueth it.

5 I am small, and of no reputation: yet doe I not forget thy commandements.

6 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Lawe is the trueth.

7 Trouble and heauinesse haue taken holde vpon me: yet is my delight in thy commandements.

8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlasting: O grant mee vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

Clamaui in toto corde meo.

Euening prayer.

I Call with my whole heart: heare me, O Lord, I will keepe thy statutes.

2 Yea, euen vpon thee doe I call: helpe me, and I shall keepe

thy testimonies.

3 Earely in the morning doe I crie vnto thee: for in thy worde is my trust.

4 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might be occupted in thy wordes.

5 Heare my voyce, (O Lorde) according vnto thy louing kindenesse: quicken mee according as thou art wont.

6 They drawe nigh that of malice persecute me: and are farre from thy Lawe.

7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lorde: for all thy commandements are true.

8 As concerning thy testimonies, I haue knowen long since: that thou hast grounded them for euer.

Vide humilitatem.

O Consider mine aduersitie, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Lawe.

2 Auenge thou my cause and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy worde.

3 Health is farre from the vngodly: for they regarde not thy statutes.

4 Great is thy mercie, O Lorde: quicken me as thou art wont.

5 Many there are that trouble mee, and persecute mee: yet do I not swarue from thy testimonies.

6 It grieueth mee when I see the transgressours: because they keepe not thy Lawe.

7 Consider, O Lord, how I loue thy commaundements: O quicken mee according to thy louing kindenesse.

8 Thy word is true from euerlasting: all the iudgements of thy righteousnesse endure for euermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

PRinces haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy wordes.

2 I am as glad of thy worde: as one that findeth great spoyles.

3 As for lyes, I hate and abhorre them: but thy Lawe doe I loue.

4 Seuen times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

5 Great is the peace that they haue which loue thy law: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lorde, I haue looked for thy sauing health: and done after thy commandements.

7 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and loued them exceedingly.

8 I haue kept thy commandements and testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LEt my complaint come before thee, O Lord: giue me vnderstanding according to thy worde.

2 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

3 My lippes shall speake of thy prayse: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

4 Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy worde: for all thy commandements are righteous.

5 Let thine hande helpe mee: for I haue chosen thy commandements.

6 I haue longed for thy sauing health, O Lord: and in thy Lawe is my delight.

7 Oh let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and thy iudgements shall helpe me.

8 I haue gone astraye like a sheepe that is lost: Oh seeke thy seruant, for I doe not forget thy commandements.

Ad Dominum. Psal. 120.

VVHen I was in trouble, I called vpon the Lorde: and hee heard me. Morning prayer.

2 Deliuer my soule, O Lorde, from lying lippes: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What reward shalbe giuen or done vnto thee thou false tongue: euen mightie and sharpe arrowes, with hote burning coles.

4 Woe is mee, that I am constrained to dwell with Mesech: and to haue mine habitation among the tentes of Cedar.

5 My soule hath long dwelt among them: that be enemies vnto peace.

6 I labour for peace, but when I speake vnto them thereof: they make them readie to battell.

Leuaui oculos. Psal. 121.

I will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe commeth euen from the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

3 Hee will not suffer thy foote to be moued: and he that keepeth thee, will not sleepe.

4 Beholde, hee that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The Lorde himselfe is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence vpon thy right hand.

6 So that the Sunne shall not burne thee by day: neither the Moone by night.

7 The Lorde shall preserue thee from all euill: yea, it is euen hee that shall keepe thy soule.

8 The Lorde shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time foorth for euermore.

Lætatus sum. Psal. 122.

I was glad when they saide vnto mee: We will goe into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feete shall stand in thy gates: O Hierusalem.

3 Hierusalem is builded as a citie: that is at vnitie in it selfe.

4 For thither the tribes goe vp, euen the tribes of the Lorde: to testifie vnto Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the Lord.

5 For there is the seate of iudgement: euen the seate of the house of Dauid.

6 O pray for the peace of Hierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and plenteousnesse within thy palaces.

8 For

8 For my brethren & companions ſakes: I will wiſh thee proſperitie.

9 Yea, becauſe of the houſe of the Lorde our God: I will ſeeke to doe the good.

Ad te leuaui oculos meos. Pſal. 123.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Beholde, euen as the eyes of ſeruants looke vnto the hand of their maſters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hand of her miſtres: euen ſo our eyes waite vpon the Lorde our God, vntill he haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs: for we are vtterly deſpiſed.

4 Our ſoule is filled with the ſcornefull reproofe of the wealthie: and with the deſpitefulneſſe of the proude.

Niſi quia Dominus. Pſal. 124.

IF the Lorde himſelfe had not bene on our ſide (nowe may Iſrael ſay:) if the Lorde himſelfe had not beene on our ſide when men roſe vp againſt vs.

2 They had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when they were ſo wrathfully diſpleaſed at vs.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned vs: and the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

4 The deepe waters of the proude: had gone euen ouer our ſoule.

5 But praiſed be the Lorde: which hath not giuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.

6 Our ſoule is eſcaped, euen as a bird out of the ſnare of the fouler: the ſnare is broken, and we are deliuered.

7 Our helpe ſtandeth in the name of the Lorde: which hath made heauen and earth.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. 125.

THey that put their truſt in the Lorde, ſhalbe euen as the mount Sion: which may not be remooued, but ſtandeth faſt for euer.

2 The hilles ſtande about Hieruſalem: euen ſo ſtandeth the Lord rounde about his people, from this time foorth for euermore.

3 For the rodde of the vngodly commeth not into the lotte of the righteous: leaſt the righteous put their hande vnto wickednelle.

4 Doe well, O Lorde: vnto thoſe that be good and true of heart.

5 As for ſuch as turne backe vnto their owne wickednelle: the Lorde ſhall leade them foorth with the euill doers, but peace ſhall be vpon Iſrael.

In conuertendo. Pſal. 126.

Euening prayer.

WHen the Lorde turned againe the captiuitie of Sion: then were wee like vnto them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with ioy.

3 Then ſaide they among the heathen: The Lorde hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lorde hath done great things for vs already: whereof we reioyce.

5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lord: as the riuers in the South.

6 They that ſowe in teares: ſhall reape in ioy.

7 He that nowe goeth on his way weeping, and beareth foorth good ſeede: ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with ioy, and bring his ſheaues with him.

Niſi Dominus. Pſal. 127.

EXcept the Lorde builde the houſe: their labour is but loſt that build it.

2 Except the Lorde keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

3 It is but loſt labour that ye haſte to riſe vpearely, and ſo late take reſt, and eate the bread of carefulneſſe: for ſo he giueth his beloued ſleepe.

4 Loe, children and the fruite of the wombe: are an heritage and gift that commeth of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrowes in the hand of the Gyant: euen ſo are the yong children.

6 Happie is the man that hath his quiuer full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed when they ſpeake with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Pſal. 128.

BLeſſed are all they that feare the Lorde: and walke in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eate the labours of thine handes: O well is thee, and happie ſhalt thou be.

3 Thy wife ſhall be as the fruitfull vine: vpon the walles of thine houſe.

4 Thy children like the Oliue branches: round about thy table.

5 Loe, thus ſhall the man be bleſſed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lorde from out of Sion ſhall ſo bleſſe thee: that thou ſhalt ſee Hieruſalem in proſperitie all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: and peace vpon Iſrael.

Sepe expugnauerunt. Pſal. 129.

MAny a time haue they fought againſt me from my youth vp: (may Iſrael nowe ſay.)

2 Yea, many a time haue they vexed me from my youth vp: but they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: and made long furrowes.

4 But the righteous Lorde: hath hewen the ſnares of the vngodly in pieces.

5 Let them bee confounded and turned backewarde: as many as haue euill will at Sion.

6 Let them be euen as the graſſe growing vpon the houſe toppes: which withereth afore it be plucked vp.

7 Whereof

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hande: neither hee that bindeth vp the sheaues, his bosome.

8 So that they which goe by, say not so much as the Lorde prosper you: we wish you good lucke in the name of the Lord.

De profundis. Psal. 130.

OVt of the deepe haue I called vnto thee (O Lorde:) Lord heare my voyce.

2 Oh let thine eares consider well: the voyce of my complaint.

3 If thou Lord wilt be extreme to marke what is done amisse: oh Lorde, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercie with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.

5 I looke for the Lorde, my soule doeth waite for him: in his word is my trust.

6 My soule fleeth vnto the Lorde: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watch.

7 O Israel trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercie: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel: from all his sinnes.

Domine, non est. Psal. 131.

LOrde, I am not high minded: I haue no proude lookes.

2 I doe not exercise my selfe in great matters: which are too high for me.

3 But I refraine my soule, and keepe it lowe, like as a child that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

4 O Israel trust in the Lorde: from this time foorth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Psal. 132.

Morning prayer.

LOrde remember Dauid: and all his trouble.

2 Howe he sware vnto the Lorde: and vowed a vowe vnto the almightie God of Jacob.

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor clime vp into my bed.

4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye liddes to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the temple of the Lorde: an habitation for the mightie God of Jacob.

6 Loe, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his tabernacle: and fall lowe on our knees before his footestoole.

8 Arise, O Lorde, into thy resting place: thou and the arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priestes be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saintes sing with ioyfulnesse.

10 For thy seruaunt Dauids sake: turne not away the presence of thine anointed.

11 The Lorde hath made a faithfull othe vnto Dauid: and he shall not shrinke from it.

12 Of the fruite of thy body: shall I set vpon thy seate.

13 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimonies that I shall learne them: their children also shall sitte vpon thy seate for euermore.

14 For the Lorde hath chosen Sion to be an habitation for himselfe: hee hath longed for her.

15 This shalbe my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

16 I wil blesse her vitailes with increase: and will satisfie her poore with bread.

17 I will decke her Priestes with health: and her saintes shall reioyce and sing.

18 There shall I make the horne of Dauid to florish: I haue ordeined a lanterne for mine anointed.

19 As for his enemies, I shal clothe them with shame: but vpon him selfe shall his crowne florish.

Ecce quam bonum. Psal. 133.

BEholde howe good and ioyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vnto the beard: euen vnto Aarons beard, and went downe to the skirts of his clothing.

3 Like as the dewe of Hermon: which fell vpon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lorde promised his blessing: and life for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Psal. 134.

BEholde (nowe) praise the Lorde: all yee seruants of the Lord.

2 Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lorde: euen in the courtes of the house of our God.

3 Lift vp your handes in the sanctuarie: and praise the Lord.

4 The Lord that made heauen and earth: giue thee blessing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Psal. 135.

OPraise the Lorde, laude ye the name of the Lorde: praise it, O ye seruaunts of the Lorde.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 O praise the Lorde, for the Lord is gracious: O sing prayses vnto his name, for it is louely.

4 For why? the Lorde hath chosen Jacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his owne possession.

5 For I knowe that the Lorde is great: and that our Lord is aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the Lorde pleased, that did he in heauen and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deepe places.

7 He bringeth forth the cloudes from the ends

endes of the worlde: and sendeth forth lightnings with the raine, bringing the windes out of his treasures.

8 He smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the middest of thee, O thou lande of Egypt: vpon Pharao and all his seruants.

10 Hee smote diuers nations: and slewe mightie kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Basan: and all the kingdomes of Chanaan.

12 And gaue their land to be an heritage: euen an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O Lord, endureth for euer: so doeth thy memoriall, O Lorde, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lorde will auenge his people: and be gracious vnto his seruants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but siluer and golde: the worke of mens handes.

16 They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

17 They haue eares, and yet they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.

19 Praise the Lorde ye house of Israel: praise the Lord ye house of Aaron.

20 Praise the Lorde ye house of Leui: ye that feare the Lord, praise the Lord.

21 Praised be he the Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Hierusalem.

Confitemini. Psal. 136.

Euening prayer.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lord, for hee is gracious: & his mercie endureth for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of all gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.

3 O thanke the Lord of all lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Which onely doeth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.

5 Which by his excellent wisedome made the heauēs: for his mercy endureth for euer.

6 Which laid out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercie endureth for euer.

7 Which hath made great lightes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone & the Starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie endureth for euer.

10 Which smote Egypt with their first borne: for his mercie endureth for euer.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.

12 With a mightie hand, and stretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.

13 Which deuided the red sea in two partes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

14 And made Israel to goe thorowe the middest of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.

15 But as for Pharao and his hoste, hee ouerthrewe them in the red sea: for his mercie endureth for euer.

16 Which led his people thorowe the wildernesse: for his mercie endureth for euer.

17 Which smote great kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

18 Yea, and slewe mightie kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer.

20 And Og the king of Basan: for his mercie endureth for euer.

21 And gaue away their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer.

22 Euen for an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie endureth for euer.

23 Which remembred vs when wee were in trouble: for his mercie endureth for euer.

24 And hath deliuered vs from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Which giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercie endureth for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie endureth for euer.

27 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Psal. 137.

BY the waters of Babylon we sate downe and wept: when we remembred (thee) O Sion.

2 As for our harpes, we hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that led vs away captiue, required of vs then a song and melodie in our heauinesse: sing vs one of the songs of Sion.

4 How shall we sing the Lords song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Hierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Hierusalem in my mirth.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lorde, in the day of Hierusalem: howe they said, Downe with it, downe with it, euen to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with miserie: yea, happy shal he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast serued vs.

9 Blessed shall hee be that taketh thy children: and throweth them against the stones.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 138.

I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: euen before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name, because of thy louing kindnesse and trueth: for thou hast magnified thy

thy name, and thy word aboue all things.

3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardest me: and endouedst my soule with much strength.

4 All the kinges of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord: for they haue heard the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lorde be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: as for the proude, he beholdeth them a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet shalt thou refresh me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand vpon the furiousnesse of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The Lorde shall make good his louing kindenesse towarde me: yea, thy mercie, O Lord, endureth for euer, despise not then the workes of thine owne handes.

Domine, probasti. Psal. 139.

Morning prayer.

O Lorde, thou hast searched me out, and knowen me: thou knowest my downe sitting, & mine vprising, thou vnderstandest my thoughts long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and spiest out all my wayes.

3 For loe, there is not a worde in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether.

4 Thou hast fashioned me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderful and excellent for me: I cannot attaine vnto it.

6 Whither shall I goe then from thy spirite: or whither shall I goe then from thy presence?

7 If I clime vp into heauē, thou art there: if I goe downe to hell, thou art there also.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: & remaine in the vttermost parts of the sea.

9 Euen there also shal thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

10 If I say, Peraduenture the darkenesse shall couer me: then shal my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkenes is no darkenes with thee, but the night is as cleare as the day: the darkenesse and light (to thee) are both alike.

12 For my reynes are thine: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I will giue thanks vnto thee: for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marueilous are thy workes, and that my soule knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid frō thee: though I be made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect: and in thy booke were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were fashioned: whē as yet there was none of them.

17 Howe deare are thy counsailes vnto me, O God: O howe great is the summe of them?

18 If I tell them, they are mo in number then the sand: when I wake vp, I am present with thee.

19 Wilt not thou slay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye bloodthirstie men.

20 For they speake vnrighteously against thee: and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lorde, that hate thee: and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right sore: euen as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and seeke the grounde of my heart: proue mee, and examine my thoughts.

24 Looke well if there be any way of wickednesse in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

Eripe me Domine. Psal. 140.

DEliuer me, O Lord, from the euill man: and preserue me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine mischiefe in their hearts: and stirre vp strife all the day long.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: Adders poyson is vnder their lippes.

4 Keepe me, O Lorde, from the handes of the vngodly: preserue mee from the wicked men which are purposed to ouerthrowe my goings.

5 The proud hath laid a snare for me, and spread a net abroade with cordes: yea, and set trappes in my way.

6 I said vnto ỹ Lorde, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou strēgth of my health: thou hast couered my head in ỹ day of battel.

8 Let not the vngodly haue his desire, O Lorde: let not his mischieuous imagination prosper, least they be too proude.

9 Let the mischiefe of their owne lippes fall vpon the head of them: that compasse me about.

10 Let hot burning coales fal vpon them: let them be cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they neuer rise vp againe.

11 A man full of wordes, shall not prosper vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the wicked person to ouerthrowe him.

12 Sure I am that the Lord wil auenge the poore: and maintaine the cause of the helpelesse.

13 The righteous also shall giue thankes vnto thy name: and the iust shal continue in thy sight.

Domine, clamaui. Psal. 141.

LOrde, I call vpon thee, haste thee vnto me: and consider my voyce, when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let

2 Let my prayer be set foorth in thy sight as the incense: and let the lifting vp of my handes be an euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watche (O Lorde) before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lippes.

4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any euill thing: let me not be occupied in vngodly workes, with the men that worke wickednesse, least I eate of such things as please them.

5 Let the righteous rather smite mee friendly: and reproue me.

6 But let not their precious balmes breake mine head: yea, I will pray yet against their wickednesse.

7 Let their iudges be ouerthrowen in stony places: that they may heare my wordes, for they are sweete.

8 Our bones lie scattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.

9 But mine eies looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soule.

10 Keepe mee from the snare which they haue layde for mee: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.

11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nettes together: and let me euer escape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 142.

Euening prayer.

I Cryed vnto the Lord with my voyce: yea, euen vnto the Lord did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaintes before him: and shewed him of my trouble.

3 When my spirite was in heauinesse, thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily layde a snare for me.

4 I looked also vpon my right hande: and saw there was no mã that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my soule.

6 I cryed vnto thee, O Lorde, and sayde: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

7 Consider my complaynt: for I am brought very lowe.

8 O deliuer mee from my persecutours: for they are to strong for me.

9 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may giue thankes vnto thy name: which thing if thou wilt graunt mee, then shall the righteous resort vnto my companie.

Domine, exaudi. Psal. 143.

HEare my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire: hearken vnto mee for thy trueth and righteousnes sake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

3 For ỹ enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath layd me in the darknesse, as the men that haue bene long dead.

4 Therfore is my spirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is desolate.

5 Yet doe I remember the time past, I muse vpon all thy workes: yea, I exercise my selfe in the workes of thy handes.

6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule gaspeth vnto thee as a thirstie land.

7 Heare me, O Lord, and that soone, for my spirite waxeth faynt: hide not thy face from mee, least I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 O let me heare thy louing kindenes betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust: shewe thou me the way that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lorde, from mine enemies: for I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing spirite leade mee forth into the lande of righteousnesse.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy names sake: and for thy righteousnes sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodnesse slaye mine enemies: and destroy al them that vexe my soule, for I am thy seruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal. 144.

Morning prayer.

BLessed be the Lord my strength: which teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and deliuerer, my defender, in whome I trust: which subdueth my people that is vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou hast such respect vnto him: or the sonne of man that thou so regardest him?

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time passeth away like a shadow.

5 Bowe thy heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shal smoke.

6 Cast forth thy lightning, and teare them: shoote out thine arrowes, and consume them.

7 Send downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth talketh of vanitie: & their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.

9 I will sing a newe song vnto thee, O God: and sing prayses vnto thee vpon a ten stringed Lute.

10 Thou hast giuen victorie vnto kings: and hast deliuered Dauid thy seruant from the perill of the sword.

11 Saue mee and deliuer mee from the hand of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanitie, and their right hande is a right hand of iniquitie.

12 That

12 That our sonnes may grow vp as the yong plants: and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be full & plenteous with all maner of store: that our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and tenne thousandes in our streetes.

14 That our oxen may bee strong to labour, that there bee no decay: no leading into captiuitie, and no complayning in our streetes.

15 Happie are the people that be in such a case: yea, blessed are the people which haue the Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te Deus. Psal. 145.

I Will magnifie thee, O God, my king: and I wil praise thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I giue thanks vnto thee: and praise thy name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lorde, and marueilous worthy to be prayed: there is no ende of his greatnesse.

4 One generation shal praise thy workes vnto another: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worship: thy glory, thy prayse, and wonderous workes.

6 So that men shall speake of the might of thy marueilous actes: and I will also tell of thy greatnesse.

7 The memorial of thine abundant kindnesse shalbe shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The Lorde is gracious and mercifull: long suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 The Lord is louing vnto euery man: and his mercy is ouer all his workes.

10 All thy works praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints giue thankes vnto thee.

11 They shew the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightinesse of thy kingdome: might bee knowen vnto men.

13 Thy kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lorde vpholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth vp all those that be downe.

15 The eyes of all wayte vpon thee, O Lorde: and thou giuest them their meate in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and fillest al things liuing with plenteousnesse.

17 The Lorde is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The Lorde is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: yea, all such as call vpon him faithfully.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and wil helpe them.

20 The Lorde preserueth all them that loue him: but scattereth abroade all the vngodly.

21 My mouth shal speake the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh giue thankes vnto his holy name for euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. 146.

PRayse the Lorde, O my soule, while I liue will I praise the Lorde: yea, as long as I haue any being, I will sing prayses vnto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no helpe in them.

3 For whē the breath of man goeth forth, he shal turne againe to his earth: and then al his thoughts perish.

4 Blessed is hee that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: and whose hope is in the Lord his God.

5 Which made heauen and earth, the sea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promise for euer.

6 Which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungrie.

7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giueth sight to the blinde.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the strangers, hee defendeth the fatherlesse and widowe: as for the way of the vngodly, hee turneth it vpside downe.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shall be king for euermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 147.

O Praise the Lord, for it is a good thing to sing prayses vnto our God: yea, a ioyful and pleasant thing it is to be thankfull. Euening prayer.

2 The Lord doth build vp Hierusalem: and gather together the outcastes of Israel.

3 He healeth those ꝑ are broken in heart: and giueth medicine to heale their sicknesse.

4 Hee telleth the number of the starres: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lorde, and great is his power: yea, and his wisedome is infinite.

6 The Lord setteth vp the meeke: & bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 O sing vnto the Lorde with thankesgiuing: sing prayses vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Which couereth ꝑ heauen with clouds, and prepareth rayne for the earth: & maketh the grasse to growe vpon the mountaines, and herbe for the vse of men.

9 Which giueth fodder vnto the cattel: & feedeth the yong rauens that call vpon him.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neyther delighteth he in any mans legges.

11 But the Lords delight is in them that feare him: and put their trust in his mercie.

12 Praise

12 Praise the Lord, O Hierusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.

13 For hee hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with thee flowre of wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: & his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snowe like wooll: and scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 Hee casteth forth his yce like morsels: who is able to abide his frost?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee bloweth with his winde, and the waters flowe.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: neither haue the heathen knowledge of his lawes.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 148.

O Praise the Lord of heauen: praise him in the height.

2 Praise him all yee angels of his: praise him all his hoste.

3 Praise him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres and light.

4 Praise him all ye heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the name of the Lorde: for hee spake the word, and they were made, he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath made them fast for euer and euer: he hath giuen them a lawe which shall not be broken.

7 Praise the Lorde vpon earth: yee Dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snowe and vapours: winde and storme, fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitefull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: wormes, and feathered foules.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all iudges of the world.

12 Young men and maydens, olde men and children, praise the name of the Lord: for his name onely is excellent, and his praise aboue heauen and earth.

13 He shall exalt the horne of his people, all his saints shall praise him: euen the children of Israel, euen the people that serueth him.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 149.

O Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song: let the congregation of saintes praise him.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with Tabret and Harpe.

4 For the Lorde hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meeke hearted.

5 Let the saints be ioyfull with glorie: let them reioyce in their beds.

6 Let the praises of God be in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hands.

7 To be auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To binde their kings in chaines: and their nobles with linkes of yron.

9 That they may be auenged of them, as it is written: such honour haue all his saints.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 150.

O Praise God in his holinesse: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him in his noble actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him in the sound of the trumpet: praise him vpon the Lute and Harpe.

4 Praise him in the Cimballes and dances: praise him vpon the strings and pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the well tuned Cymbals: praise him vpon the loud Cymballes.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath: praise the Lord.

Here end the Psalmes of Dauid.

The Prouerbes of Solomon.

The first Chapter.

1 The power of the word of God. 7 Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his word. 10 Wee may not consent to the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth that shee is contemned. 24 The punishment of them that contemne her.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel:

2 To learne wisedome and instruction, and to perceiue the wordes of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisdome, iustice, iudgement, and equitie:

4 To giue witte vnto the simple, and that the yong men might haue knowledge and vnderstanding.

5 The wise man will giue eare, and will come by more wisedome, and hee that is endued with vnderstanding, shall attaine vnto wise counsels.

6 To vnderſtand a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wiſe, and their darke ſpeeches.

Eccl. 1.16. pſa. 110.10 7 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, and forſake not the ‖ lawe of thy mother:

‖Or, inſtruction.

9 For they ſhall bee an increaſe of grace vnto thy head, and as a chayne about thy necke.

‖Or, leade thee out of the way. 10 My ſonne, if ſinners ‖ entice thee, conſent not vnto them.

11 If they ſay, come with vs let vs laye waite for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallowe them vp like the graue quicke and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 So ſhall wee finde all maner of coſtly riches, and fill our houſes with ſpoyles:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, and let vs all haue one purſe.

15 My ſonne, walke not thou with them, refraine thy foote from their wayes.

Pſal. 59.7. rom. 3.15. 16 *For their feete runne to euill, and are haſtie to ſhed blood.

17 But as in vaine the nette is laide foorth before the birds eyes:

18 So theſe laye wayte for the blood of them, and lie priuily for their liues.

19 Such are the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine, who taketh away the life of the owner thereof.

20 Wiſedome crieth without, and putteth forth her voyce in the ſtreetes:

21 Shee calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and sheweth her wordes thorowe the citie, ſaying,

22 O ye children, howe long will ye loue childiſhneſſe? howe long will the ſcorners delight in ſcorning, and the vnwiſe hate knowledge?

Eſa. 65. 12. ierem. 7.13. 23 *Turne you at my correction: loe, I wil expreſſe my minde vnto you, and make you vnderſtand my wordes.

24 Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

25 But all my counſels haue yee deſpiſed, and ſet my correction at nought:

26 Therefore will I alſo laugh at your deſtruction, and mocke you, when the thing that ye feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thing that ye be afraid of, falleth in ſuddenly like a ſtorme, and your miſerie like a tempeſt, yea when trouble and heauineſſe commeth vpon you.

28 Then ſhal they call vpon me, but I wil not anſwere: they ſhall ſeeke mee earely, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 And that becauſe they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the Lord,

30 They would none of my counſell, but deſpiſed all my correction.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the vnwiſe ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, & be ſure from any feare of euill.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome exhorteth to obey her. 5 Shee teacheth the feare of God. 6 Shee is giuen of God. 10 Shee preſerueth from wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and lay vp my commandements within thee,

2 That thou wilt encline thine eares vnto wiſedome, apply thine heart to vnderſtanding.

3 For if thou crieſt after wiſedome, and crieſt for knowledge:

4 If thou ſeekeſt for her as for ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her as for treaſures,

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lorde giueth wiſedome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He ſtirreth vp health for the righteous: and defendeth them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the right path: and hee preſerueth the way of ſuch as doe ſerue him with godlineſſe.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equitie, yea, and euery good path.

10 When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and thy ſoule delighteth in knowledge:

11 Then ſhall counſell preſerue thee, and vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee,

12 That thou mayeſt bee deliuered from the euil way, and from the man that ſpeaketh froward things:

13 From ſuch as leaue the wayes of righteouſneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Which reioyce in doing naught, and delight in the wickedneſſe of the euill:

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 That thou mayeſt bee deliuered alſo from the ſtrange woman, and from her that is not thine owne, which giueth ſweete wordes,

17 Forſaketh the huſband of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe is enclined vnto death, and her paths vnto hell,

19 All they that goe in vnto her, come not againe, neither take they holde of the way of life.

20 Therefore walke thou in the way of ſuch as be vertuous, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the iuſt ſhall dwell in the land, and they that be perfect, ſhall remaine in it.

22 *But the vngodly ſhall be cut off from the Iohn 15.17

the earth: and the wicked doers shall be rooted out of it.

The iij. Chapter

1 The word of God giueth life. 5 Trust in God. 7 Feare him. 9. Honour him. 11. Suffer his correction. 25. To them that followe the worde of God, all things shall succeede well.

MY sonne, forget not thou my lawe, but see that thine heart keepe my commandements.

Deut.8.1. and 30.16. 2 *For they shall prolong the dayes and yeeres of thy life, and and bring thee peace.

3 Let mercie and faithfulnesse neuer goe from thee: binde them about thy necke, and write them in the tables of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou finde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and men.

5 Put thy trust in God with all thine heart: and leane not vnto thine owne wit.

6 In al thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall order thy goings.

Rom.12.16 7 * Bee not wise in thine owne conceite: but feare the Lord, and depart from euill:

1 Thes.v. thy whole body. 8 So shall thy *nauill be whole, and thy bones strong.

Iob.4.7. Luk.14.13. 9 *Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstlings of thine increase:

10 So shal thy barnes be filled with plentifulnesse, and thy presses shall flowe ouer with sweete wine.

Heb.12.5. Apoc.3.19. 11 * My sonne, refuse not the chastening of the Lorde, neither faint when thou art corrected of him.

12 For whome the Lorde loueth, him hee chasteneth, and yet delighteth in him, euen as a father in his owne sonne.

13 Well is him that findeth wisedome, and getteth vnderstanding:

14 For the marchandise of it is better then the marchandise of siluer, and the gaine therof is better then golde.

15 Shee is more worthy then precious stones: and all the things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 In her right hand is long life, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are pleasant wayes, and all her paths are peaceable.

18 Shee is a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her: and blessed is he that keepeth her fast.

19 With wisedome hath the Lord laid the foundation of the earth, and through vnderstanding hath he stablished the heauens.

20 Through his knowledge the depthes are broken vp, and the cloudes drop downe the dewe.

21 My sonne, let not these things depart from thine eyes, but keepe wisdome and vnderstanding:

22 So they shalbe life vnto thy soule, and grace vnto thy mouth.

23 Then shalt thou walke safely in thy way, and thy foote shall not stumble.

24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afraid: but shalt take rest, and sleepe sweetely.

25 Thou shalt not be afraid of any sudden feare, neither for the violent rushing in of the vngodly when it commeth.

26 For the Lord shal stand by thy side, and keepe thy foote that thou be not taken.

27 Withdrawe no good thing from them that haue neede, so long as thine hande is able to doe it.

28 Say not to thy neighbour, Goe thy way, and come againe, and to morowe wil I giue thee: whereas thou hast nowe to giue him.

29 Intende no hurt against thy neighbour, seeing hee hopeth to dwell in rest by thee.

30 Striue not with any man without a cause whereas he hath done thee no harme.

31 * Follow not a wicked man, and choose none of his wayes: Psal.36.1.

32 For the Lord abhorreth the frowarde: but his ‖ counsell is among the righteous. ‖Or, secret.

33 The curse of the Lord is in the house of the vngodly: but he blesseth the dwellings of the righteous.

34 As for the scornefull, doeth hee not laugh them to scorne: but hee giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall haue honour in possession: but shame is the promotion that fooles shall haue.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Wisedome and her fruites ought to bee searched. 14 The way of the wicked must bee refused. 20 By the word of God, the heart, eyes, and course of life must be guided.

HEare, O children, a fatherly instruction, and take good heede, that yee may learne vnderstanding.

2 For I haue giuen you a good doctrine, forsake not ye my lawe.

3 For when I my selfe was my fathers deare sonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:

4 He taught me also, and sayde vnto mee, Let thine heart receiue my words, keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue.

5 Get thee wisedom, and get thee vnderstanding: forget not the words of my mouth, and shrinke not from them.

6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee, loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 The chiefe poynt of wisedome, is to possesse wisedome, and before all thy goods, to get thee vnderstanding.

8 Make much of her, and shee shall promote thee, yea, if thou imbrace her, shee shall bring thee vnto honour:

9 Shee shall beautifie thy head with manifolde graces, and garnish thee with a crowne of glorie.

10 Heare, my sonne, and receiue my words, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue shewed thee the way of wisedome,

wisedome, and leade thee in the right paths.
12 So that if thou goest in them, there shall no straightnesse hinder thee: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.
13 Take fast holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, and walke not in the way of the wicked.
15 Abhorre it, and goe not therein, depart aside, and passe ouer by it.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: & sleepe is taken from them, vntill they haue done harme.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of robberie.
18 The path of the righteous shineth, as the light that is euer brighter and brighter vnto the perfect day.
19 But the way of the vngodly is as the darknesse, they know not where they fall.
20 My sonne, marke my words, and encline thine eare vnto my sayings:
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and health vnto all their bodies.
23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for out of it issueth life.
24 Put away from thee a frowarde mouth: and let the lippes of slander be farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes beholde that thing that is right: and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.
27 Turne not aside neither to the right hand nor to the left: but withholde thy foote from euill.

The v. Chapter.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 13 Hee willeth a man to liue on his labour, and to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.

MY sonne, giue heede vnto my wisedome, and bow thine eare vnto my ‖ prudence:
‖ Or, knowledge.
2 That thou mayest regard good counsell, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 For the lippes of a strange woman are a dropping honie combe, and her throte is more glistering then oyle:
4 But at the last shee is as bitter as wormewood, and as sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 Her feete go downe vnto death, and her steppes pearce thorowe vnto hell.
6 Perchaunce thou wilt ponder the path of her life: so vnstedfast are her wayes, that thou canst not know them.
7 Heare mee nowe therefore, O yee children, and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.
8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doores of her house.
9 That thou giue not thine honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell,
10 That other men be not filled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a strange house:
11 Yea, that thou mourne not at the last, when thou hast spent thy bodie and lustie youth, and then say,
12 Alas, why hated I nurture? why did my heart despise correction?
13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enfourmed me?
14 I was come almost into all misfortune, in the middest of the multitude and congregation.
15 *Drinke of the water of thine owne well, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne spring.
* Content thy selfe with thine owne wife, and desire not other.
16 Let thy welles flowe out abroade, that there may be riuers of waters in the streets:
17 But let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy wel be blessed, and be glad with the wife of thy youth.
19 Let her bee as the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe: let her breastes alway satisfie thee, and holde thee euer content with her loue.
20 Why wilt thou, my sonne, haue pleasure in a strange woman? and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 *For euery mans wayes are open in the sight of the Lord, and hee pondereth all their goings.
Iob. 34. 21.
22 The wickednesse of the vngodly shall catch himselfe, and with the snares of his owne sinnes shall he be trapped.
23 He shall die without ‖ amendment, and for his great foolishnesse he shall goe astray.
‖ Or, instruction.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Instruction for sureties. 6 The slouthfull and sluggish is spurred to worke. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the word of God. 24 To flee adultrie.

MY sonne, if thou be suretie for thy neighbour, and hast fastened thine hand for another man,
2 Thou art ‖ bounde with thine owne wordes, and taken with thine owne speech.
‖ Or, snared.
3 Therefore, my sonne, do this, and thou shalt be discharged: when thou art come into thy neighbours daunger, goe thy wayes then soone, humble thy selfe, and with thy friends intreat (thy ‖ creditour.)
‖ Or, neighbour.
4 Let not thine eyes sleepe, nor thine eye lids slumber.
5 Saue thy selfe as a Doe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 Goe to the Emmet, thou sluggarde, consider

consider her wayes, and learne to be wise:
7 Shee hath no guide, nor ouerseer, nor ruler:
8 Yet in the sommer shee prouideth her meate, and gathereth her foode together in the harueſt.
Prou. 24. 32 9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, thou sluggish man? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yea sleepe on stil a litle, slumber a litle, folde thine handes together yet a litle, that thou mayest sleepe:
11 So shall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.
12 An vngodly person, a wicked man, goeth with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eies, he tokeneth with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers,
14 He is euer imagining mischiefe, & frowardnes in his heart, and causeth discord.
15 Therefore shall his destruction come hastily vpon him, suddenly shall hee be all to broken, and not to be healed.
16 These sixe things doth the Lorde hate, and the seuenth he vtterly abhorreth:
17 A proud looke, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood,
18 An heart that goeth about wicked imaginations, feete that be swift in running to mischiefe,
19 A false witnes that bringeth vp lies, & him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the lawe of thy mother.
21 Tie them continually in thine heart, and bind them about thy necke.
22 That shall lead thee when thou goest, preserue thee when thou art asleepe, & when thou awakest talke with thee.
23 For the commandement is a lanterne, and the law a light, yea chastening and nurture is the way of life:
24 That they may keepe thee from the euill woman, and from the flattering tongue of the strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart, lest thou be take with her faire lookes.
26 By an harlot a man is brought to beg his bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of man.
27 May a man take fire in his bosome, and not be burnt?
28 Or can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?
29 Euen so, whosoeuer goeth in to his neighbours wife, and toucheth her, cannot be vnguiltie.
30 Men doe not vtterly despise a thiefe that stealeth to satisfie his soule when hee is hungrie:
31 But if he may be gotten, hee restoreth againe seuen times as much, or else hee maketh recompence with all the good of his house.
32 But who so committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: and her that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 He getteth himselfe a plague, and dishonor, and his reproch shal neuer be put out:
34 For the iealousie and wrath of the man will not be entreated,
35 No though thou wouldest offer him great giftes to make amends, he will not receiue them.

The vij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to wisdome, and to the worde of God, 5 which will preserue vs from the harlot, 6 whose maners are described.

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commaundements by thee.
2 Keepe my cõmandements and my law, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou shalt liue.
3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, and write them in the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisdome, Thou art my sister, and call vnderstanding thy kinswoman:
5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, and from the forraine woman, which giueth sweete wordes.
6 For at the windowe of my house I looked thorowe the windowe,
7 And beheld among ỹ simple people, and among the children, a yong man voyd of wit,
8 Going ouer the streete by the corner in the way toward her house,
9 In the twilight of the euening, when it began now to be night and darke:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, with open tokens of an harlot, onely her heart was hid:
11 She was full of loud wordes, and readie to dallie, whose feete could not abide in the house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lyeth in waite at euery corner.
13 She caught him, and kissed him, and was not ashamed, saying,
14 I had a vowe of peace offrings to pay, and this day I performe it:
15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I might seeke thy face, and so haue I found thee.
16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapestrie, and clothes of Egypt.
17 My bed haue I made to smel of myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, and let vs solace our selues with the pleasures of loue.
19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone farre off.
20 He hath taken the bag of money with him, and will returne at the appointed solemne feast.
21 Thus with many sweete wordes thee ouercame him, and with her flattering lips she entised him.

22 Sodainly he followed her, as it were an oxe led to the ſlaughter, & like as it were a foole that laugheth when hee goeth to the ſtockes to be puniſhed,

23 So long till he had wounded his liuer with her dart: like as if a bird haſted to the ſnare, not knowing that the perill of his life lieth thereupon.

24 Heare me now therefore, O my child, and marke the wordes of my mouth:

25 Let not thine heart wander in her wayes, & be not thou deceiued in her paths.

26 For many one hath ſhe wounded & caſt downe, yea many a ſtrong man hath bene ſlaine by the meanes of her.

27 Her houſe is the way vnto hell, & bringeth men down into the chambers of death.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome declareth her excellencie, 11 riches, 15 power, 22 eternitie. 32 Shee exhorteth all to loue and follow her.

DOeth not wiſedome crie? doeth not vnderſtanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places by the way, in the place of the paths:

3 She crieth at the gates of the citie, at the entrie of the doores.

4 Vnto you, O ye men, ſayth ſhe, whom I call, vnto the children of men doe I lift vp my voyce.

5 Take heede vnto knowledge, O yee ignorant, be ye wiſe in heart, O ye fooles.

6 Giue eare for I will ſpeake of great matters, and open my lippes to tell things that be right:

7 For my mouth ſhall be talking of the trueth, and my lips abhorre vngodlineſſe.

8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous, there is no frowardneſſe nor falſhoode in them.

9 They are all plaine to ſuch as will vnderſtand, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my doctrine, and not ſiluer, and knowledge rather then fine golde:

Prou. 3.13. 11 *For wiſdome is more worth then precious ſtones, yea all things that thou canſt deſire may not be compared vnto it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with counſell, and finde out knowledge and vnderſtanding.

13 The feare of the Lorde abhorreth wickednes, pride, diſdaine, and the euill way, and a mouth that ſpeaketh wicked things I vtterly abhorre.

14 Counſell is mine, and direction, I am vnderſtanding, and I haue ſtrength.

15 Through me kings reigne, and princes make iuſt lawes.

16 By me princes beare rule, and noble men doe iudge the earth.

17 I am louing vnto thoſe that loue mee: and they that ſeeke mee earely, ſhall finde me.

18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 My fruite is better then gold and precious ſtones, and mine encreaſe more worth then fine ſiluer.

20 I will guide thee in the way of righteouſneſſe, and in the middeſt of the paths of iudgement:

21 That I may eſtabliſh the inheritance of them that loue mee, and increaſe their treaſure.

22 *The Lorde himſelfe had me in poſſeſſion in the beginning of his wayes, or euer he began his workes aforetime. Sap. 9.9.

23 *I haue bene ordeined from euerlaſting, and from the beginning, or euer the earth was made. Eccl. 24.14

24 When I was borne, there were neither depths, nor ſpringes of water.

25 Before the foundations of the mountaines were layd, yea, before all hilles was I borne.

26 The earth, & all that is vpon the earth was not yet made, no nor the duſt it ſelfe.

27 For when hee made the heauens, I was preſent, when he compaſſed the depths about:

28 When hee hanged the cloudes aboue, when he faſtened the ſpringes of the deepe,

29 When he chut the ſea within certaine bounds, that the waters ſhould not goe ouer their markes that he commanded, when he layd the foundation of the earth,

30 I was with him ‖ordering all things, delighting dayly, and reioycing alway before him. ‖Or, as a nourſher.

31 As for the round compaſſe of this world, I make it ioyfull: for my delight is to be among the children of men.

32 Therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: bleſſed are they that keepe my wayes.

33 O giue eare vnto nurture, be wiſe, and refuſe it not: Bleſſed is the man that heareth me, watching dayly at my gates, and giuing attendance at the poſts of my doores.

34 For who ſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall obtaine fauour of the Lord.

35 But who ſo offendeth againſt me, hurteth his owne ſoule: and they that hate me, are the louers of death.

The ix. Chapter.

2 Wiſdome calleth all to her feaſt. 7 The ſcorner will not be corrected. 10 The feare of God. 13 The conditions of an harlot.

WIſedome hath buſilded her houſe, and hewen out ſeuen pillars.

2 She hath killed her victailes, powred out her wine, and prepared her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens to cry vpon the higheſt place of the citie,

4 Who ſo is without knowledge, let him come hither: And to the vnwiſe ſhe ſaid,

5 O come on your way, eate my bread, and

and drinke my wine which I haue powred out for you.

6 Forsake foolishnesse, and ye shall liue: & see that ye goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 Who so reproueth a scornefull person, getteth himselfe dishonour: and hee that rebuketh the vngodly, staineth himselfe.

8 Reproue not a scorner, least hee owe thee euill will: but rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue a discreete man but an occasion, & he will be the wiser: teach a righteous man, and he wil increase in knowledge.

Psa.111.10 pro.1.7. eccle.1.16. 10 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of holy thinges is vnderstanding.

11 For through me thy daies shalbe prolonged, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe manie.

12 If thou be wise, thy wisedome shall doe thy selfe good: but if thou thinkest scorne thereof, it shalbe thine owne harme.

13 A foolish ritchles woman full of words, and such a one as hath no knowledge,

14 Sitteth at the doore of her house, and at the high places of the citie,

15 To cal such as goe by, and that walke straight in her wayes.

16 Who so is ignorant saith she, let him come hither: and to the vnwise she saith,

17 Stolen wares are sweete, and the bread that is priuily eaten hath a good taste.

18 And hee doeth not consider that they are but dead which bee there, and that her ghests are in the deepe of hell.

The x. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and all that follow vnto the thirtieth, the wise man exhorteth by diuers sentences, which he calleth parables, to follow vertue and flee vice, and sheweth also what profite commeth of wisedome, and what hinderance proceedeth of foolishnesse.

A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but an vndiscreete sonne is an heauinesse vnto his mother.

2 Treasures that are wickedly gotten, profite nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 The Lorde will not let the soule of the righteous suffer hunger: but hee taketh away the riches of the vngodly.

4 An idle hand maketh poore: but a quick labouring hand maketh rich.

5 Who so gathereth in sommer, is wise: but hee that is sluggish in haruest, bringeth him selfe to confusion.

6 Blessings are vpon the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischiefe in secret.

7 The memoriall of the iust shall haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly shall stinke.

‖Or, commandements 8 A wise man wil receiue ‖warning: but a prating foole shall be punished.

9 Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but who so goeth a wrong way, shall be knowen.

Eccle.27.5 10 *He that winketh with his eye, will cause sorowe: but hee that hath a foolishe mouth, shall be beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischiefe in secrete.

1.Pet.4.8. 1.cor.13.4. 12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth the multitude of sinnes.

13 In the lippes of him that hath vnderstanding, a man shall find wisedome: but the rodde belongeth to the backe of the foolish.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is nigh destruction.

15 The riche mans goods are his strong holde: but the neede of the poore is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: but the fruites of the vngodly to sinne.

17 Nurture keepeth the way of life: but he that refuseth to bee nurtured, deceyueth himselfe.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that speaketh slander, is a foole.

19 Where much babling is, there must needs be offence: and he that refraineth his lippes, is wise.

‖Or, an innocent tongue is a noble treasure. 20 ‖The tongue of the iust man is as tried siluer: but the heart of the vngodly is a thing of nought.

21 The lippes of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles shall die in their owne folly.

22 The blessing of the Lord maketh rich: and bringeth no sorow of heart with it.

23 A foole doeth wickedly, and maketh but a sport of it: but wisedome ruleth the man that hath vnderstanding.

24 The thing that the vngodly is afraid of, shall come vpon him: but the righteous shall haue their desire.

25 As the tempest, so passeth away the vngodly, and is not: but the righteous remaineth sure for euer.

26 As vineger is to the teeth, and as smoke is vnto the eyes: euen so is a sluggish person to them that send him foorth.

27 The feare of the Lord maketh a long life: but the yeeres of the vngodly shall bee shortned.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous shall be turned to gladnesse: but the hope of the vngodly shall perish.

29 The way of the Lorde giueth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare for wicked doers.

30 The righteous shall neuer bee ouerthrowen: but the vngodly shall not remaine in the land.

‖Or, perish. 31 The mouth of the iust will be talking of wisedome: but the tongue of the froward shall ‖be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous vtter that which is acceptable: but the mouth of the

vngodly speaketh froward things.

The xj. Chapter.

A False ballance is an abomination vnto the Lord: but a true weight pleaseth him.

2 Where pride is, there is shame also and confusion: but whereas is lowlinesse, there is wisedome.

3 The innocent dealing of the iust shall leade them: but the wickednesse of the offenders shall be their owne destruction.

Eccl. 5. 13. ezec. 7. 19. 4 *Riches helpe not in the day of vengeaunce: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the innocent ordereth his way: but the vngodly shal fall in his owne wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the iust shall deliuer them: but the wicked shall bee taken in their owne vngodlinesse.

Sap. 5. 15. ‖Or, of wicked men. 7 *When an vngodly man dieth, his hope is gone: the confidence ‖ of riches shall perish.

8 The righteous shall be deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly shall come in his stead.

9 The dissembler with his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city is mery: and when the vngodly perish, there is gladnesse.

11 In the blessing of the righteous, the citie is exalted but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 A foole slandereth his neighbour: but a wise man holdeth his peace.

13 A dissembling person wil discouer priuie things: but he that is of a faithfull heart, will keepe counsel.

14 Where no counsell is, there the people ‖decay: but wheras many are that can giue counsel, there is wealth.

‖Or, fall.

15 He that is suretie for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman getteth honour: but the strong [a] men attaine riches.

a That is, such as be of a liuely courage and can abide labour.

17 Hee that is mercifull doeth himselfe a benefite: but who so hurteth his neighbour, is a tyrant.

18 The vngodly worketh deceitful workes: but hee that soweth righteousnes, shall receiue a sure reward.

19 Like as righteousnes bringeth life: euen so to cleaue vnto euil, bringeth death.

20 The Lord abhorreth them that be of a corrupt heart: but he hath pleasure in them that are of an vndefiled conuersation.

b Although they agree and liue in felowship together to withstand punishment, yet they shall not escape.

21 [b] Though hand be ioyned in hand, yet the wicked shall not escape: but the seed of the righteous shalbe preserued.

‖Or, is altogither good

22 A faire woman without discreete maners, is like a ring of gold in a swines snowt.

23 The desire of the righteous is ‖acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation.

24 Some man giueth out his goods, and is the richer, but the nigard hauing inough, will depart from nothing, and yet is euer in pouertie.

25 He that is liberal in giuing, shall haue plentie: and he that watereth [c] shall be watered also himselfe.

c He that bestoweth charitably, shalbe charitably dealt with.

26 Who so hoordeth vp his corne, shall be cursed among thy people: but blessing shall light vpon his head ‖that giueth foode.

‖Or, selleth it.

27 He that searcheth for good things, findeth fauour: but who so seeketh after mischiefe, it shall happen vnto him.

28 Hee that trusteth in his riches, shall haue a fall: but the righteous shall florish as a greene leafe.

29 Who so maketh disquietnesse in his owne house, hee shall haue [d] winde for his heritage: and the foole shall bee seruant to the wise.

d He shalbe poore and needie.

30 The fruite of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth mens soules, is wise.

31 * If the righteous ‖ be recompensed vpon earth: howe much more then the vngodly and the sinner?

1. Pet. 4. 8. ‖Or, be punished.

The xij. Chapter.

WHoso loueth correction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth to be reproued, is a foole.

2 A good man is acceptable vnto the Lord: but the wicked imaginer will he condemne.

3 A man cannot endure in vngodlinesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not bee mooued.

4 ‖A vertuous wife is a crowne vnto her husband: but she that behaueth herselfe vnhonestly, is as corruption in his bones.

‖Or, vertuous.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the ‖imaginations of the vngodly are deceitfull.

‖Or, counsels.

6 The talking of the vngodly is, how they may lay wait for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 God ouerturneth the estate of the wicked, and they stand not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shalbe commended for his wisdome: but a foole shalbe despised.

9 *He that is despised, and is yet his owne man, is [a] better then the glorious that lacketh bread. Eccl. 10. 32

a So behaue ther, that other men may be ther praise ther, then they selfe.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his cattell: but the vngodly haue cruell hearts.

11 *He that tilleth his lande, shall haue plenteousnes of bread: but he that followeth ‖idlenesse, is a very foole. Eccl. 20. 30 ‖Or, vaine things.

12 The desire of the vngodly is a net of euils: but the roote of the righteous bringeth foorth fruit.

13 The

13 The wicked falleth into the snare thorowe the malice of his owne mouth: but the iust shall escape out of all perill.

14 Man shalbe satisfied with good things by the fruite of his mouth: & after the works of his hands shall he be rewarded.

15 The way of a foole is straight in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell, is wise.

16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the haste: but a discreete man couereth his owne shame.

Pro. 14. 15. 17 * A iust man will tell the trueth, and shewe the thing that is right: but a false witnesse deceiueth.

18 A slaunderous person pricketh like a sworde: but a wise mans tongue is wholesome.

19 The lip of trueth shalbe stable for euer: but a dissembling tongue is soone changed.

20 Deceite is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace shalbe ioy.

21 There shall no aduersitie happen vnto the iust: but the vngodly shall be filled with miserie.

22 The Lord abhorreth lying lippes: but they that deale truely please him.

23 A discreet man doeth hide knowledge: but the heart of fooles babbleth out foolishnesse.

24 A diligent hand shall beare rule: but the idle shalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse discourageth the heart of man: but a good worde maketh it glad againe.

26 The righteous excelleth his neighbor: but the way of the vngodly wil deceiue themselues.

27 The deceitfull man shall not roste that he tooke in hunting: but the riches of the iust man is of great value.

28 In the way of righteousnesse there is life: and in the same way there is no death.

The xiii. Chapter.

A wise sonne will hearken to his fathers warning: but he that is scornefull will not heare when he is reproued.

2 Of the fruit of a wise mans mouth shall each man eate good things: but the wicked shall eate of the fruit of the transgressors.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but who so rashly openeth his lips, destroyeth himselfe.

4 The sluggard would faine haue, and cannot get his desire: but the soule of the diligent shal haue plentie.

5 A righteous man abhorreth lies: but the vngodly shameth himselfe, and is put to silence.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth the innocent in the way: but vngodlinesse doeth ouerthrow the sinner.

7 Some men make them selues riche though they haue nothing: againe, some make them selues poore, hauing great riches.

8 a With goods a man redeemeth his life: and the poore will not be reproued.

a They that are rich haue many commodities in this world: As in warre, pestilence, and in time of dearth they haue wherewithall to helpe themselues.

9 The light of the righteous maketh ioyfull: but the candle of the vngodly shalbe put out.

10 Among the proude there is euer strife: but with the well aduised is wisedome.

11 Vainely gotten goods are soone spent: but they that be gathered together with the hand, shall encrease.

12 Hope differred, grieueth the heart: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the worde, shall perish for the same: but hee that feareth the commandement, shall haue the reward.

14 The lawe of the wise is a well of life, to auoyd from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but hard is the way of the despisers.

16 A wise man doeth all things with discretion: but a foole wil declare his folly.

17 An vngodly messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour is as health.

18 Hee that thinketh scorne to bee reformed, commeth to pouertie and shame: but who so regardeth correction, shall come to honour.

19 When a desire is brought to passe, it delighteth the soule: but fooles count it abomination to depart from euill.

20 Hee that goeth in the company of wise men, shall be wise: but who so is a companion of fooles, shall be afflicted.

21 Mischiefe followeth vpon sinners: but the righteous shall haue a good reward.

22 Hee that is vertuous, leaueth an inheritance vnto his childrens children, and the riches of the sinner is layde vp for the iust.

23 There is plenteousnes of foode in the fields of the b poore: but the fielde not well ordered, is without fruite.

b Because they haue little ground, and bestow labour to till it well.

24 Hee that spareth the rodde, hateth his sonne: but who so loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth, and is satisfied: but the belly of the vngodly hath neuer ynough.

The xiiij. Chapter.

Wise women vpholde their house: but a foolish wife plucketh it downe.

2 * Hee that walketh vprightly, feareth the Lorde: but he that turneth himselfe from his wayes, despiseth him. Iob 12. 4.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is the a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise wil preserue them.

a He beateth and woundeth all men with his slanderous tong, sparing neither friend nor kinsman.

4 Where no oxen are, there the cribbe is emptie: but much increase commeth by the force of the oxe.

5 * A faith-

Pro.12.17. 5 *A faithfull witnesse will not dissemble: but a false record will make a lie.

6 A scornefull body seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that will vnderstand.

7 Get thee from a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the circumspect man, is to vnderstand his way: but the foolishnes of vnwise deceiueth.

‖Or, mocke 9 Fooles make but a ‖ sport of sinne: but there is a fauourable loue among the righteous.

10 The heart knoweth his owne soules bitternesse: and the stranger shall not be partaker of his ioy.

Pro.16.25. 11 *The house of the vngodly shalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the righteous shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but ẏ end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 The heart is sorowfull, euen in laughter, and the end of mirth is heauinesse.

14 A backsliding heart shall be filled with his owne wayes: but a good man shall depart from him.

15 An ignorant bodie beleeueth euery worde: but who so hath vnderstanding, looketh well to his goings.

16 A wise man feareth, & departeth from euill: but the foole is angry, and counteth himselfe sure.

17 An vnpatient man dealeth foolishly: but hee that is well aduised, is hated of the foole.

18 The ignorant haue foolishnes in possession: but the wise are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill shall bow themselues before the good: and the vngodly shall waite at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbors: but the rich hath many friends.

21 Who so despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but blessed is hee that hath pitie of the poore.

22 Without doubt they erre that worke wickednesse: but they that muse vpon good things, vnto such shall happen mercie and trueth.

23 In euery labour there is some profite: but vaine wordes bring foorth onely penurie.

24 Riches are a crown vnto the wise: but the ignorance of fooles is very foolishnesse.

25 A faithfull witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitful witnes bringeth foorth lies.

26 In the feare of the Lorde is an assured strength: and his children are vnder a sure defence.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a wel of life, to auoid the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but the decay of the people is the confusion of the prince.

29 He that is patient, hath much vnderstanding: but he that is soone displeased, exalteth foolishnesse.

30 A merry heart is the life of the body: but enuie consumeth away the bones.

31 *Hee that doeth a poore man wrong, blasphemeth his maker: but who so honoureth him, hath pitie on the poore. Pro.17.5.

32 The vngodly is cast away for his iniquitie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding, & it shalbe knowen among them that are ‖ vnlearned. ‖Or, fooles.

34 Righteousnesse setteth vp the people: but ‖ the sacrifice of the heathen is sinfull. ‖Or, sinne is a shame to the nations.

35 A discreet seruaunt is a pleasure vnto the king: but his wrath is against him that doeth ‖ dishonour him. ‖Or, doeth him shame.

The xv. Chapter.

A Soft answere appeaseth wrath: but rough wordes stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of such as be wise, vseth knowledge aright: as for a foolish mouth, it bableth out nothing but foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the Lord in euery place behold both the good and the bad.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but the frowardnesse thereof doeth make sad the spirit.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers correction: but he that taketh heed when he is reproued, shall haue the more vnderstanding.

6 The house of the righteous is full of riches: but in the ‖ fruites of the vngodly there is ‖ trouble. ‖Or, reuenewes.

7 The lippes of the wise doe sowe knowledge: but the heart of the foolish do not so. ‖Or, deale.

8 *The Lord abhorreth the sacrifice of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him. Eccl.34.27.

9 The way of the vngodly is an abhomination vnto the Lorde: but who so followeth righteousnesse, him he loueth.

10 Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and who so hateth correction, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction ‖ are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? ‖Or, are knowen to the Lord.

12 A scornefull bodie loueth not one that rebuketh him: neither wil he come vnto the wise.

13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by the sorow of the heart the mind is heauie. Pro.17.22.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding doeth seeke knowledge: but the mouth of fooles is fed with foolishnes.

15 All the dayes of the poore are ‖ miserable: but a ‖ quiet heart is a continuall feast. ‖Or, euill. ‖Or, merry.

16 Better is a little with the feare of the

the Lord: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs with loue, then a fat oxe with euill will.

18 An angrie man stirreth vp strife: but he that is patient, ‖ stilleth discord.

‖Or, appeaseth.

19 The way of the slouthfull man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.

20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Foolishnesse is a ioy to him that is destitute of knowledge: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 Thoughts without counsell shal come to nought: but whereas men are that can giue good counsell, there is stedfastnesse.

‖Or, ioy is to a man in the answer of his mouth. ‖Or, leadeth vp to heauen.

23 ‖ A ioyfull thing it is to a man when his counsell is followed: and how good is a word spoken in season?

24 The way of life ‖ is on high to the wise, that a man should beware of hell beneath.

25 The Lord wil breake downe the house of the proud: but he shal make fast the borders of the widow.

26 The Lord abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the wordes of the pure are pleasant.

27 The greedy couetous man rooteth vp his owne house: but who so hateth rewards, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth his answere afore: but the wicked mans mouth spueth out mischiefe.

29 The Lorde is farre from the vngodly: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

a The cheerefulnesse of the countenance gladeth other men.

30 The clearenes of the eie a reioyceth the heart: and a good name feedeth the bones.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the reformation of life, shall dwell among the wise.

32 He that refuseth to be reformed, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that submitteth himselfe to correction, is wise.

33 The feare of the Lorde is the right science of wisedom: and lowlinesse goeth before honour.

The xvi. Chapter.

MAn may well purpose a thing in his heart: but the answere of the tongue commeth of the Lord.

2 A man thinketh all his wayes to be cleane: but it is the Lorde that ‖ iudgeth the mindes.

‖Or, weigheth.

3 *Commit thy workes vnto the Lorde: and what thou deuisest, it shall prosper.

*Psal. 37.5. 1. pet. 5.7.

4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne sake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.

5 The Lord abhorreth all such as bee of a proud heart: and though hand bee ioyned in hand, yet they shall not be vnpunished.

Pro. 15. 27.

6 *With mercy and faithfulnesse sinnes be forgiuen: and by the feare of the Lord, euill is eschewed.

7 When a mans wayes please the Lorde, hee maketh his verie enemies to bee his friends.

8 Better it is to haue a little with righteousnes, then great rents wrongfully gotten.

9 A man deuiseth a way in his heart: but it is the Lord that ordereth his goings.

10 When the prophecie is in the lips of the king, his mouth shall not goe wrong in iudgement.

11 *A true weight and ballance are the Lordes iudgement: all the weights of the bag are his worke.

Pro. 11. 1.

12 ‖ Wicked doers are an abomination to the king: for a kings seat should bee holden vp with righteousnesse.

‖Or, it is an abhomination when kings are wicked.

13 Righteous lippes are pleasaunt vnto kings, and them that speake the ‖ trueth, shal he loue.

‖Or, right things.

14 The kings displeasure is a messenger of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 The cheerful countenance of the king, is life: and his louing fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 To haue wisedom in possession, is better then to haue gold: and to get vnderstanding, is rather to bee chosen then to haue siluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to eschew euill: and who so looketh well to his wayes, keepeth his owne soule.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an high mind before the fall.

19 Better it is to be of humble mind with the lowly, then to diuide the spoiles with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, obteineth good: and blessed is hee that putteth his trust in the Lord.

21 Who so is wise in heart, shall be called prudent: and the sweetenesse of his lips encreaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding is a well of life vnto him that hath it: as for the chastening of fooles it is but foolishnesse.

23 A wise heart ordereth his mouth wisely, and ministreth learning vnto his lips.

24 Faire wordes are an honie combe, a refreshing of the minde, and health of the bones.

25 *There is a way that men thinke to bee right: but the ende thereof leadeth vnto death.

Pro. 14. 12.

26 ‖ A troublous soule disquieteth her selfe: for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.

‖Or, the labouring soule trauelleth for for it selfe: his mouth constraineth him vnto it.

27 An vngodly person stirreth vp euill, and in his lips is an hote burning fire.

28 A froward body causeth strife: and he that is a blab of his tongue, maketh diuision among princes.

29 A wicked man beguileth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good:

30 He shutteth his eies to deuise mischiefe, and mooueth his lips to bring euil to passe.

31 Age

31 Age is a crown of worship, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 A patient man is better thē one strong: and he that can rule himself, is more worthy then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lots are cast into the lap: but the ordering thereof standeth all in the Lord.

The xvii. Chapter.

BEtter is a dry morsell with quietnesse, then a house full of fat offering with strife.

Eccl.10.30 2 A * discreet seruaunt shall haue rule ouer a lewd sonne, and ‖ shall haue heritage with the brethren.

‖Or, and shall diuide the heritage among the brethren.

3 As the siluer is tried in the fire, and gold in the furnace: so doeth the Lord prooue the hearts.

4 A wicked bodie giueth heede to false lippes: and a liar giueth eare to a deceitfull tongue.

Pro.14.31. 5 *Who so scorneth the poore, blasphemeth his maker: & he that is glad at another mans hurt, shall not be vnpunished.

6 Childrens children are a crowne of the aged: and the fathers are the honour of the children.

7 Speech of authoritie becommeth not a foole: much lesse a lying mouth thē beseemeth a prince.

a Gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the words of the righteous.

8 A gift is as a precious stone vnto him that hath it: but vnto whomsoeuer it a turneth, it maketh him vnwise.

9 Who so coureth a fault, procureth loue: but he that discloseth it, diuideth very friends.

10 One reproofe more feareth a wiseman, then an hundred stripes doeth a foole.

11 A seditious person seeketh mischiefe, and a cruell messenger shall bee sent agaynst him.

12 It were better to meete a shee beare robbed of her whelps, then a foole trusting in his foolishnesse.

Rom.12.17 13 *Who so rewardeth euill for good, euill
1.thes.5.15 shall not depart from his house.
1.pet.3.9. 14 The beginning of strife is as when a man maketh an issue of water: therefore leaue off before the contention bee medled with.

Esa.5.23. 15 *The Lorde hateth as well him that iustifieth the vngodly, as him that condemneth the innocent.

16 Wherefore hath a foole treasure in his hand to buy wisedome, seeing hee hath no mind thereto?

17 He is a friend that alway loueth: and in aduersitie a man shall know who is his brother.

18 Who so promiseth by the hand, and is suretie for his neighbour, he is a foole.

19 Hee that delighteth in sinne, loueth strife: and who so setteth his doore too high, seeketh destruction.

20 Who so hath a froward heart, obteineth no good: and hee that hath a double tongue, shall fall into mischiefe.

21 Hee that begetteth a foole, begetteth his sorow: and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

Pro.15.13. 22 *A merie heart ‖maketh a lustie age: but a sorowfull mind drieth vp the bones.

‖Or, causeth good health.

23 The vngodlie taketh giftes b out of the bosome, to wrest the wayes of iudgement.

b That is, priuily. 24 *Wisedome shineth in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of fooles wander throughout all lands.

Eccle.2.14

25 An vndiscreete sonne is a griefe vnto his father, and ‖an heauinesse vnto his mother.

‖Or, a bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Certainly to condemne the iust, is not good: nor to strike the Gouernours which iudge rightly.

27 *A wise man vseth fewe wordes: and a man of vnderstanding is of a ‖ patient spirit.

Iob 1.19.

‖Or, cold.

28 Yea a very foole when hee holdeth his tongue, is counted wise: and he that stoppeth his lips, is esteemed prudent.

The xviii. Chapter.

WHo so hath an earnest desire to wisedom, he will sequester himselfe to seeke it, & occupie himselfe in all [illegible]stnesse & sound doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding: but only to vtter the fansies of his own heart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then commeth also disdaine: and with the dishonest person commeth shame and dishonour.

4 The wordes of a wise mans mouth are like deepe waters: and the well of wisedome is a full streame.

5 It is not good to regard the person of the vngodly, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips come with brawling, and his mouth prouoketh vnto stripes.

7 A fooles mouth is his owne destruction, and his lippes are the snare for his owne soule.

8 The wordes ‖ of a slaunderer are like wounds, and go thorow the innermost parts of the body.

‖Or, of a tale bearer.

9 Who so is slouthful in his labour, is the brother of him that is a waster.

10 The name of the Lord is a strong castle, the righteous runneth into it, and is in safegard.

11 The rich mans goods are his strong citie, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction, the heart of man is proud: and before honour goeth humilitie.

13 *Hee that giueth sentence in a matter before he heare it, the same to him is folly and shame. Eccle.11.8.

14 A good stomache beareth out sicknesse: but the mind being sicke who shall beare it?

15 A wise heart possesseth knowledge, and a prudent eare seeketh vnderstanding.

16 An mans gift maketh an open way to bring him before great men.

17 The righteous declareth his owne cause first himselfe, and his neighbour commeth and tryeth him.

18 The lot causeth variance to cease, and parteth the mightie a sunder.

19 Brethren being at variance, are harder to be wonne then a strong citie, and their contentions are like the barre of a castle.

20 A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruite of his owne mouth, and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the ‖instrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruite thereof. ‖Or, power.

22 *Who so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord. Pro.19.14.

23 The poore prayeth meekely: but the rich giueth a rough answere.

24 A man that will haue friendes, must shew himselfe friendly: and there is a friend which is nearer then a brother.

The xix. Chapter.

Pro.28.6. BEtter *is the poore that liueth godly, then hee that abuseth his lips, and is a foole.

2 The desire without discretion is not good: but as a man which hasteth with his feete offendeth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lorde.

4 Riches make many friendes: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

Deu.19.19. daniel 13.6 5 *A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: and hee that speaketh lies, shall not escape.

‖Or, liberall men shall want no friends. 6 ‖The multitude hangeth vpon great men: and euery man fauoureth him that giueth rewardes.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him, yea, his owne friends withdraw themselues from him: and he that giueth credence to wordes, getteth nothing.

8 He that is wise, loueth his owne soule: and keepeth vnderstanding that hee may prosper.

9 A false witnes shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lyes, shall perish.

10 Pleasure is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a bondman to haue rule of Princes.

11 A wise man can put off displeasure, and it is his honour to let some faults passe.

12 The kings displeasure is like the roaring of a Lion, but his fauour is like the deawe vpon the grasse.

13 An vndiscrete sonne is the heauinesse of his father, and a brawling wife is like the toppe of an house wherethrough it is euer dropping.

Pro.18.22. 14 House and riches may a man haue by the heritage of his elders: * but a discrete woman is the gift of the Lord.

15 Slouthfulnesse bringeth sleepe, and a soule accustomed with craft, shall suffer hunger.

16 Who so keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but hee that regardeth not his wayes, shall die.

17 He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and looke what he layeth out, ‖it shalbe payd him againe. ‖Or, he will pay him againe.

18 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope: and let not thy soule spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: and though thou once deliuer him, thou must doe it againe.

20 O giue eare vnto good counsaile, and be content to be reformed: that thou maist be wise in thy latter dayes.

21 There are many deuises in a mans heart: neuertheless, the counsaile of the Lorde shall stand.

22 It is a mans worship to doe good: and a poore man is better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the Lorde bringeth a man to life: and hee shall rest the whole night in plenteousnesse without visitation of ‖any plague. ‖Or, euill.

24 *A slouthfull man shutteth his hand into his bosome: and will not take paine to put it to his mouth. Pro.26.15.

25 *If thou smitest a scornefull person, the ignorant shall take better heede: and if thou reproouest one that hath vnderstanding, he will be the wiser. Pro.21.11.

26 Hee that ‖hurteth his father, or shutteth out his mother, is a shamefull and an vnworthy sonne. ‖Or, robbeth.

27 My sonne, heare no more the doctrine that leadeth thee vnto errours from the wordes of vnderstanding.

28 A wicked witnes mocketh iudgement: and the mouth of the vngodly ‖deuoureth wickednesse. ‖Or, coueteth.

29 Iudgements are ordeined for the scornfull, and stripes for the fooles backes.

The xx. Chapter.

WIne maketh a man to be scornfull, and strong drinke causeth a man to bee vnquiet: ‖who so delighteth therein, shall not be wise. ‖Or, who so is deceiued by it.

2 The feare of the king is as the roaring of a Lion, who so prouoketh him to anger, ‖offendeth against his owne soule. ‖Or, sinneth.

3 It is a mans honour to keepe himselfe from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 A slouthfull body wil not goe to plowe for colde of the winter, therefore shall he beg in sommer, and haue nothing.

5 Counsaile in the heart of man, is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Many there bee that would bee called good doers: but where shall one finde a faithfull man?

7 The children of the iust man which walketh

keth vprightly, shalbe blessed after him.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaseth away all euill with his loooke.

3.Kin.8.46. 2.chr.6.36. 1.iohn 1.8. 9 *Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 Two maner of weights, or two maner of measures, both these are abomination vnto the Lord.

11 A childe is knowen by his conuersation, whether his workes bee pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to see, the Lord hath made them both.

13 Loue not sleepe, least thou come vnto pouertie: but open thine eyes, that thou mayest haue bread ynough.

14 It is naught, it is naught (saith he that buieth) but when hee commeth to his owne house, then he boasteth of his peniworth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewel.

Pro.27.13. 16 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake.

17 A man liketh the bread that is gotten with deceite: but at the last his mouth shalbe filled with grauel.

18 Through counsaile the things that men deuise are strong: and with good aduice take warre in hand.

Pro.11.13. 19 *The craftie deceitfull bewrayeth secrete counsaile: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lippes.

Exo.21.17. leuit.20.9. mat.15.4. 20 *Who so curseth his father and mother, his light shall be put out in the depth of darknesse.

21 The heritage that commeth hastily at the first, shall not be blessed at the end.

Deu.32.35. rom.12.17. 1.pet.3.9. 22 *Say not thou, I will recompence euill: but put thy trust in the Lorde, and he shall deliuer thee.

23 Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the Lorde, and a false balance is not good.

24 The Lorde ordereth euery mans goings: how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a snare for a man to deuoure that which is holy, and after the vowe to make inquirie.

26 A wise King dispearseth the vngodly, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The lanterne of the Lord is the breath of man, searching all the inward partes of the body.

28 Mercy and trueth preserue the King: and with louing kindnes his seate is holden vp.

29 The strength of young men is their worship, and a gray head is an honour vnto the aged.

30 Blewe woundes driue away euill, and stripes in the inwarde partes of the body.

The xxj. Chapter.

THE kings heart is in the hand of the Lorde, like as the riuers of water, he may turne it whither soeuer he will.

2 Euery mans way seemeth right in his owne eyes: but the Lorde pondereth the heart.

3 To doe righteousnesse and iudgement, is more acceptable to the Lord then sacrifice.

4 An high looke, a proude heart, ‖ and the plowing of the vngodly, is sinne. ‖ Or, and the light of the wicked, or ỹ worke of the vngodly.

5 The deuices of one that is diligent, bring plenteousnesse: but he that is vnaduised, commeth vnto pouertie.

6 To hoorde vp riches with a deceitfull tongue, is vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberies of the vngodly shall be their owne destruction: for they will not doe the thing that is right.

8 The way of the vngodly is frowarde and strange: but of the pure man his worke is right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner on the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house. Pro.25.24.

10 The soule of the vngodly wisheth euil, and his neighbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the scornefull is punished, the ignorant taketh the better heede: and when the wise is instructed, he will receiue vnderstanding. Pro.19.25.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked, & for their wickednesse God ouerthroweth the vngodly.

13 Who so stoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore: he shall cry himselfe, and not be heard.

14 A priuie reward pacifieth displeasure: and a gift in the bosome stilleth furiousnesse.

15 The iust delighteth in doing the thing that is right: but destruction shall be to the workers of wickednesse.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of wisedome, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 ‖ Hee that hath pleasure in bankets, shalbe a poore man: and who so delighteth in wine and ‖ delicates, shall not be rich. ‖ Or, a man that loueth pleasure, shall bee poore. ‖ Or, oyle.

18 *The vngodly shall bee a ransome for the righteous, and the wicked for the iust. Pro.11.8.

19 *It is better to dwel in the wildernes, then with a chiding and an angry woman. Ecc.25.23

20 In a wise mans house there is great treasure and oyle, but a foolish body spendeth vp all.

21 Who so loueth righteousnes & mercie, findeth both life, righteousnes, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the citie of the mightie, and ouerthroweth the strength wherein they trusted.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, the same keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 He that is proude and arrogant, is called a ſcorner, which in his wrath worketh preſumptuouſly.

25 The deſire of the ſlouthful killeth him: for his handes will not labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all day long: but the righteous giueth, and ſpareth not.

Eccl.34.21. [Or, howe much more when it is offered with an euill minde?

27 *The ſacrifice of the vngodly is abomination: ‖ howe much more when they offer the thing that is gotten with wickednes?

28 A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but a good man ſpeaketh conſtantly that he hath heard.

29 An vngodly man hardeneth his face: but the iuſt reformeth his owne way.

30 There is no wiſedome, there is no vnderſtanding, there is no counſaile againſt the Lord.

[Or, ſafetie is of the Lord.

31 The Horſe is prepared againſt the day of battaile: ‖ but the Lord giueth victorie.

The xxij. Chapter.

Eccl.7.2. A Good *name is more to be deſired then great riches: and louing fauour is better then ſiluer and golde.

2 The riche and poore meete together: the Lorde is the maker of them all.

3 A wiſe man ſeeth the plague, and hideth himſelfe: but the fooliſh goe on ſtill, and are puniſhed.

4 By humilitie and the feare of the Lord: commeth riches, honour, and life.

5 Thornes and ſnares are in the way of the frowarde: but hee that doeth keepe his ſoule, will flee from them.

6 Teach a childe what way he ſhould go: for he ſhall not leaue it when he is olde.

7 The riche ruleth the poore, and the borower is ſeruant to the lender.

8 He that ſoweth wickedneſſe, ſhall reape wickednes: and the rod of his anger ſhall faile.

Eccl.31.28. 9 *He that hath a bountifull eye ſhall bee bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Caſt out the ſcornefull man, and ſo ſhall ſtrife goe out with him: yea variance and ſlander ſhall ceaſe.

11 Who ſo loueth cleannes of heart, for the grace of his lippes the king ſhall bee his friende.

12 The eyes of the Lorde preſerue knowledge: and hee ouerthroweth the wordes of the tranſgreſſour.

13 The ſlouthfull body ſaith, There is a Lion without, I might bee ſlaine in the ſtreete.

14 The mouth of ſtraunge women is a deepe pit, wherein he falleth that the Lord is angrie withall.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bounde in the heart of the childe: and the rodde of correction ſhall driue it away.

16 Who ſo doth a poore man wrong, to increaſe his owne riches, and giueth vnto the rich, at the laſt commeth to pouertie himſelfe.

17 Bow downe thine eare and heare the wordes of the wiſe, apply thy minde vnto my doctrine:

18 For it is a pleaſant thing if thou keepe them in thine heart, and order them in thy lippes,

19 That thou mayeſt put thy truſt in the Lord, I haue ſhewed thee this day ‖ the thing that thou knoweſt.

[Or, thou therefore take heede.

20 Haue not I warned thee ‖ very oft with counſaile and learning,

[Or, three times.

21 That I might make thee knowe the trueth, that thou with the veritie mighteſt anſwere them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, becauſe he is poore, and oppreſſe not the ſimple in iudgement.

23 For the Lord himſelfe wil defend their cauſe, and doe violence vnto them that haue vſed violence.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angrie wilfull man, and walke not with the furious.

25 Leaſt thou learne his wayes, and receiue hurt to thy ſoule.

26 Bee not thou one of them that binde their hande vpon promiſe, and are ſuretie for ‖ weightie cauſes.

[Or, debts.

27 For if thou haſt nothing to paye, ‖ they ſhall take away thy bed from vnder thee.

[Or, why cauſeſt thou him to take.

28 Thou ſhalt not remoue the ancient land marke, which thy fore elders haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou not that they which be diligent in their buſineſſe, ſtande before kings, and not among the ſimple people?

The xxiij. Chapter.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a noble man, conſider diligently what is ſet before thee.

2 Meaſure thine appetite, if it be greedily ſet.

3 Be not deſirous of his daintie meates, for meate beguileth and deceiueth.

4 Take not ouer great trauaile to be rich, beware of ſuch a purpoſe.

5 Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon the thing which ‖ ſodainly vaniſheth away? For riches make themſelues winges like an Egle, and flee into the ayre.

[Or, is nothing.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an *euill eye: neither deſire thou his daintie meate.

* meaning, the enuious and couetous men.

7 For as though hee thought it in his heart, hee ſaith, Eate and drinke: whereas his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſels that thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou parbreake, and loſe thoſe ſweete words.

9 Tell nothing into the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy wordes.

10 Remoue not the olde lande marke, and come not within the fielde of the fatherleſſe:

11 For their redeemer is mightie, euen he ſhall defend their cauſe againſt thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto correction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

Pro. 13. 24. eccle. 30. 1. 13 * Withholde not correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die thereof:

14 If thou smite him with the rod, thou shalt deliuer his soule from [b] hell.

b From destruction.

15 My sonne, if thine heart receiue wisedome, my heart also shall reioyce:

16 Yea, my reines shalbe very glad, if thy lippes speake the thing that is right.

Prou. 24. 1. psal. 36. 1. 17 *Let not thine heart be iealous to followe sinners, but keepe thee still in the feare of the Lord all the day long:

‖Or, a reward. 18 For verily there is an ‖ ende, and thy patient abiding shall not be cut off.

19 My sonne, giue eare, and bee wise, and set straight thine heart in the way of the Lord.

20 Keepe not company with wine bibbers, and riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For such as be drunkards and riotors, shall come to pouertie: and hee that is giuen to much sleepe, shall goe with a ragged coate.

22 Giue eare vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when shee is olde.

23 Purchase trueth, wisedome, nurture, and vnderstanding, and sell them not.

24 The father of the righteous shal greatly reioyce: and hee that begetteth a wise childe, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Doe so that thy father and mother may bee glad of thee, and that shee that bare thee may reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes haue pleasure in my wayes:

27 For an whore is a deepe graue, and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 Shee lyeth in wayte as for a praye, and encreaseth the transgressours amongst men.

‖Or, murmuring. 29 Who hath woe? who hath sorowe? who hath strife? who hath ‖ brawling? and who hath wounds without a cause?

30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that be euer at the wine, and seeke excesse.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, howe red it is, and what a colour it giueth in the glasse.

32 It goeth downe sweetely, but at the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an Adder.

‖Some read strange visions. 33 Thine eyes shall beholde ‖ straunge women, and thine heart shall vtter lewde things:

34 Yea, thou shalt be as though thou laiest in the middest of the sea, or sleepest vpon the toppe of the mast of a shippe.

35 They haue beaten mee, shalt thou say, and I was not sicke: they haue stricken mee, and I felt it not: when I am well wakened, I will goe to the drinke againe.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

BE not thou *enuious to followe wicked men, and desire not to be among them: Pro. 23. 17. psal. 36. 1.

2 For their heart imagineth to do hurt, and their lips talke mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and with vnderstanding is it ‖ set vp. ‖Or, stablished.

4 Through discretion shall the chambers be filled with all costly and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is euer strong: yea, a man of vnderstanding increaseth strength.

6 For with discretion must warres be taken in hande: and whereas are many that can giue counsell, there is health.

7 Wisdome is too high a thing for a foole: for he dare not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth mischiefe, may well be called an vngracious person.

9 The wicked thought of the foolish is sinne: and the scornefull is an abomination vnto men.

10 a If thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength is small. a Aduersitie doeth try a man what he is.

11 *Deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and ceasse not to preserue them that are led to be slaine. Pſal. 82. 4.

12 If thou wilt say, Behold, I knew not of it: doeth not hee that pondereth the heart consider it? And hee that keepeth thy soule, knoweth he it not? Shall not he also recompence euery man according to his workes?

13 My sonne, eate thou hony, because it is good, and the hony combe, for it is sweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So sweete shall the knowledge of wisedome be vnto thy soule when thou hast found it: and there shall bee hope, and thy hope shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not priuie waite (O wicked man) against the house of the righteous, and spoile not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp againe: but the vngodly fall into mischiefe.

17 Reioyce not thou at the fall of thine enemie, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Least the Lord when he seeth it, be angry, and turne his wrath from him vnto thee.

19 *Fret not thy selfe because of the malicious, neither be enuious at the wicked: Pſal. 37. 1.

20 For there shalbe no ende of plagues to the wicked man, and the ‖ candle of the vngodly shalbe put out. ‖Or, reward.

21 My sonne, feare thou the Lord and the king, and keepe no companie with them that slide backe from his feare:

22 For their destruction shall rise suddainly: and who knoweth the aduersitie that may come ‖ from them both? ‖Or, of them both.

THESE ARE ALSO THE SAYINGS OF THE WISE.

23 *It is not good to haue respect of any person in iudgement. Leui. 19. 15. deut. 1. 17.

24 He

24 He that ſaith to the vngodly, Thou art righteous: him ſhall the people curſe, yea, the communaltie ſhall abhorre him.

25 But they that rebuke the vngodly, in them doeth God delight, and a riche bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lippes that giueth a good anſwere.

27 Make readie thy worke that is without, and looke wel vnto that which thou haſt in the fielde, and then builde thine houſe.

28 Bee not a falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour, and ſpeake no falſhood with thy lippes.

Pro. 20.22. 29 *Say not, I will handle him euen as he hath dealt with me, and wil reward ‖ euery man according to his deedes.

‖Or, the man.

30 I went by the fielde of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the fooliſh man:

31 And loe, it was all couered with nettles, and ſtoode full of thornes, and the ſtone wall was broken downe.

32 This I ſaw, and conſidered it well: I looked vpon it, and tooke it for a warning.

33 Yea ſleepe on ſtill I ſay, a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thy hands together yet a litle:

34 So ſhall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and neceſſitie like a weaponed man.

The xxv. Chapter.

Theſe are alſo parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia King of Iuda copied out.

IT is the glorie of God to keepe a thing ſecret: but the kings honour is to ſearche out a thing.

2 The heauen is high, the earth is deepe: and the kings heart is vnſearchable.

3 Take the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhalbe a veſſell for the fyner.

4 Take away the vngodly from the king, and his ſeate ſhalbe ſtabliſhed with righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, ſtand not in, Luke 14. 10. 5 Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ‖ preaſſe not into the place of great men:

6 *For better is it that it bee ſayde vnto thee, Come vp hither: then thou to bee put lower in the preſence of the Prince whome thou ſeeſt with thine eyes.

‖Or, be not haſtie to ſtriue. 7 Be not ‖ haſtie to goe to lawe: leaſt haply thou knoweſt not what to doe when thy neighbour hath confounded thee.

8 Handle thy matter with thy neighbour himſelfe, and diſcouer not thy ſecrete to another:

9 Leaſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie doe not ceaſſe.

10 A word ſpoken in due ſeaſon, is like apples of golde in a graued worke of ſiluer.

11 Who ſo reproueth a wiſe man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden earing, and an ornament of fine golde.

12 As the colde of ſnowe in the time of harueſt: ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſende him, for hee refreſheth his maſters minde.

‖Or, of falſe liberalitie. 13 Who ſo maketh great boaſtes ‖ and giueth nothing, is like clouds and winde without raine.

Pro. 15. 1. ‖Or, bones are. 14 *With patience is a prince pacified, and with a ſoft tongue ‖ is rigorouſnes broken.

15 If thou findeſt honie, eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leaſt thou be ouerfull, and parbreake it out againe.

16 Withdrawe thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leaſt hee be wearie of thee, and ſo hate thee.

‖Or, a maule. 17 Who ſo beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, hee is ‖ a very club, a ſworde, and a ſharpe arrowe.

18 The confidence that is put in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a ſliding foote.

‖Or, ſaltpeter, or ſope, or niter. 19 Who ſo taketh away a mans garment in the colde weather, is ‖ like vineger vpon lime, or like him that ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart.

Rom. 12. 19. 20 *If thine enemie hunger, feede him, if he thirſt, giue him drinke:

21 For ſo ſhalt thou heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the Lord ſhall reward thee.

22 The North winde driueth away the raine: euen ſo doeth an angry countenance a backbiters tongue.

Prou. 21. 9. 23 *It is better to ſit in a corner vpon the houſe toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

24 Good newes from a ſtrange countrey, are as colde water to a thirſtie ſoule.

25 A righteous man falling downe before the vngodly, is like a troubled well, and a ſpring that is corrupted.

Eccl. 3. 22. 26 *As it is not good to eate too much honie: ſo curiouſly to ſearch the glory of heauenly things, is not commendable.

‖Or, his ſpirit. 27 Hee that cannot rule ‖ himſelfe, is like a citie which is broken downe, and hath no walles.

The xxvj. Chapter.

LIke as ſnowe is not meete in ſommer, and raine in harueſt: euen ſo is worſhip vnſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird and the ſwallowe take their flight to flie here and there: ſo the curſe that is giuen in vaine, ſhall not light vpon a man.

3 Vnto the horſe belongeth a whippe, to the aſſe a bridle, and a rodde to the fooles backe.

4 Giue not the foole an anſwere after his fooliſhnes, leaſt thou become like vnto him.

5 But make the foole an anſwere to his fooliſhneſſe, leaſt hee bee wiſe in his owne conceite.

6 As hee that cutteth off his meſſengers feete, endamageth himſelfe: ſo doeth he that committeth a meſſage to a foole.

7 Like as in a lame man his legges are not equall: euen so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 He that setteth a foole in high dignitie, ‖ Or, would hide a pretious stone in an heape of stones. that is euen as if a man would binde a ‖ stone in a sling.

9 As is a thorne in the hande of a drunkard: so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mightie that fourmed all things, rewardeth the fooles and transgressours.

2.Pet.2.22. 11 *Like as the dogge turneth againe to his owne vomite: euen so a foole beginneth his foolishnes againe afresh.

12 If thou seest a man that is wise in his owne conceite: there is more hope in a foole then in him.

Pro.22.13. 13 *The slouthfull saith, There is a Lion in the way, and a Lion in the middest of the streetes.

14 Like as the doore turneth about vpon the hinges: euen so doeth the slouthfull walter himselfe in his bed.

Pro.19.24. 15 *The slouthfull body ‖ thrusteth his ‖ Or, hideth. hande into his bosome, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard thinketh himselfe wiser ‖ Or, that can render a reason. then seuen men ‖ that sit and teach.

17 Who so goeth by and medleth with other mens strife: hee is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As hee that raineth himselfe mad, casteth firebrands, deadly arrowes and dartes:

19 So doeth a dissembler with his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: euen so, where the talebearer is taken away, there the strife ceaseth.

Eccl.38.12. 21 *As coales kindle heate, and wood the ‖ Or, a contentious. fire: euen so doeth ‖ a brawling fellowe stirre vp variance.

‖ Or, as flatterings. 22 A talebearers wordes are like ‖ men that strike with hammers, and they pearce the inward partes of the body.

23 Burning lippes and a wicked heart, are like a potshard couered with siluer drosse.

24 An enemie will dissemble with his lippes, and layeth vp deceite in his heart:

‖ Or, many. 25 But when hee speaketh faire, beleeue him not, for there are ‖ seuen abominations in his heart.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceite: but the malice thereof shalbe shewed before the whole congregation.

Eccle.10.8. eccl.27.26. 27 *Who so diggeth vp a pit, shal fal therein: and hee that rolleth vp a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: and a flattering mouth worketh mischiefe.

The xxvij. Chapter.

MAke not thy boast of to morow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, & not thine owne mouth, yea, other folkes, and not thine owne lippes.

3 *The stone is heauie, and the sande weightie: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both. Eccl.22, 18.

4 Wrath is a cruel thing, and furiousnes is a very tempest: but who is able to abide enuie?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.

6 Faithfull are the woundes of a louer: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull. ‖ Or, deceitfull. Iob 6.6.

7 *Hee that is full, abhorreth an honie combe: but vnto him that is hungrie, euery ‖ sowre thing is sweete. ‖ Or, bitter.

8 He that oft times flitteth, is like a birde that forsaketh her nest.

9 Baulme and sweete incense make the heart merrie: so, sweete is that friende that giueth counsaile from the heart.

10 Thine owne friende and thy fathers friende see thou forsake not, and goe not into thy brothers house in time of thy trouble: for better is a ‖ friend at hand, then a brother farre off. ‖ Or, neighbour.

11 My sonne, bee wise, and make mee a glad heart, that I may make answere vnto my rebukers.

12 A wise man seeing the plague, wil hide himselfe: as for fooles, they goe on still and suffer harme.

13 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake. Pro.20.16.

14 ‖ Hee that is too hastie to praise his neighbour aboue measure, shalbe taken as one that giueth him an euill report. ‖ Or, he that praiseth his friend with a loude voice rising early in the morning, it shalbe counted to him as a dispraise.

15 A brawling woman and the roofe of the house dropping in a rainie day, may well be compared together:

16 He that stilleth her, stilleth the winde, & stoppeth the smel of oyntment in his hand.

17 Like as one iron whetteth another, so doeth one man ‖ comfort another. ‖ Or, sharpe the countenance of another.

18 Who so keepeth his figge tree, shal eate the fruites thereof: so hee that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour.

19 *Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces: euen so diuers men haue diuers hearts. 1.Cor.2.15.

20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: euen so the eyes of men can neuer be satisfied.

21 *As is the fining pot for the siluer, and the furnace for golde: so is a man tried by the mouth of him that praiseth him. Eccl.14. and 17.1.

22 Though thou wouldest bray a foole with a pestell in a morter like firmitie corne: yet will not his foolishnesse goe from him.

23 Be thou diligent to knowe the state of thy cattell thy selfe, and looke well to thy flockes.

24 For riches abideth not alway, and the crowne endureth not for euer.

25 The hay groweth, the grasse commeth vp, and herbes are gathered in the mountaines.

26 *The lambes shall clothe thee, and for the goates thou shalt haue money to thy husbandry. 1.Tim.6.7.

27 Thou

27 Thou shalt haue goates milke ynough to feede thee, to vphold thy household, and to sustaine thy maydens.

The xxviij. Chapter.

THE vngodly fleeth when no man pursueth him: but the righteous are bolde as a Lion.

2 For the wickednesse of the lande, the prince is oft changed: but through ‖ a man of vnderstanding and wisedome, a realme endureth long. ‖Or, men.

3 One poore man oppressing another by violence, is like a raging raine that destroyeth the ‖ fruite. ‖Or, foode.

4 They that forsake the lawe, prayse the vngodly: but such as keepe the law, are grieued at them.

5 Wicked men vnderstande not iudgement: but they that seeke the Lorde, vnderstand all things.

Prou.19.1. 6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse: then hee that peruerteth his wayes, and is rich.

7 Who so keepeth the lawe, is a childe of vnderstanding: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father. ‖Or, feedeth gluttons.

8 He that by vsurie and vniust gaines gathereth riches: he shall lay them in store for a man that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing ỹ law, his prayer shalbe abominable.

10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit: but the iust shall haue good thinges in possession.

11 The rich man thinketh himselfe to bee wise: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, ‖ can perceiue him well ynough. ‖Or, can try him.

12 When righteous men do reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tryed.

13 He that hideth his sinnes, shal not prosper: but who so knowledgeth them, and forsaketh them, shall haue mercie.

14 Well is him that standeth alway in awe: as for him that hardeneth his heart, he shall fall into mischiefe.

15 As a roaring Lion and an hungry Beare, so is an vngodly Prince ouer the poore people.

16 Where the prince is without vnderstanding, there is great oppression & wrong: but if he hateth couetousnesse, hee shall long reigne.

17 He that by violence sheddeth any mans blood, shall be a vagabond vnto his graue, and no man shalbe able to succour him.

18 Who so leadeth an innocent life, shalbe saued: but hee that goeth frowarde wayes, shall once haue a fall.

Pro.12.11. 19 *Hee that tilleth his land, shall haue plentifulnesse of bread: but he that followeth idle persons, shall haue pouertie ynough. eccl.20.30.

20 A faithfull man shalbe blessed with bles-
Pro.13.11. sings: * and he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be vnguiltie.

21 To haue respect of persons in iudgement, is not good, for that man will doe wrong, yea euen for a piece of bread.

22 He that will be rich all too soone, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

23 He that following my precepts, rebuketh a man, shall finde more fauour at the last then he that flattereth him.

24 Who so robbeth his father & mother, and saieth it is no sinne: the same is the companion of a ‖ destroyer. ‖Or, of a murderer.

25 He that is of a proude stomache, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the Lorde, shall be well fedde.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that dealeth wisely, shalbe safe.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes from them, shall haue many a curse.

28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are faine to hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

The xxix. Chapter.

HE that is stifnecked, and will not be reformed, shall suddenly be destroyed ‖ without any helpe. ‖Or, and not be cured.

2 When the righteous are in authoritie, the people doe reioyce: but when the wicked beare rule, the people mourne.

3 Who so loueth wisedome, maketh his father a glad man: *but he that keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth away ‖ that hee hath. Luk.15.13. ‖Or, his substance.

4 With true iudgement the king stablisheth the land: but if he be a man that oppresseth the people with gatherings, he turneth it vpside downe.

5 Who so flattereth his neighbour, laieth a net for his feete.

6 The sinne of the wicked is his owne snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the vngodly regardeth no vnderstanding.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foole: whether he be angry or laugh, there is no rest.

10 The bloodthirstie hate the righteous: but the iust seeke his soule. a That is, beeing ready to saue his soule or life.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde at once: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.

12 If a Prince delight in lyes, all his seruants are vngodly.

13 The poore and the ‖ lender meete together, and the Lord lightneth both their eyes. ‖Or, vsurer.

14 The feare of the king that ‖ faithfully iudgeth the poore, shall continue sure for euermore. ‖Or, truely.

15 The

15 The rodde and correction giueth wisedome, but a childe left to his owne will, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the vngodly are multiplied, wickednesse increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Nurture thy sonne with correction, and thou shalt be at rest: yea he shall doe thee good at thine heart.

18 When the word of God is not preached, the people perish: but well is him that keepeth the lawe.

19 A stubborne seruant wil not be the better for wordes: for though he vnderstand, yet will he not regard them.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie to speake vnaduisedly? there is more hope in a foole then in him.

‖Or, his sonne. 21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ‖ seruant from a childe, shal make him his master at length.

22 An angry man stirreth vp strife, and he that beareth euill will in his minde, doeth much euill.

Iob.22.29. 23 *‖After pride commeth a fall: but a lowly spirit bringeth great worship.

‖Or, a mans pride shall bring him lowe.

24 Whoso is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth ‖blasphemie, and telleth it not foorth.

‖Or, cursing

25 He that feareth men, shall haue a fall: but who so putteth his trust in the Lord, ‖ is without danger.

‖Or, shall be exalted,

26 Many there be that seeke the Princes fauour: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lord.

27 The righteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wicked hateth him that is in the right way.

The xxx. Chapter.

The pureneſſe of the worde of God, and what wee ought to require of God, with certaine wonderfull thinges that are in this world.

¶ THE WORDES OF AGVR THE SONNE OF IAKE.

1 And the prophecie that the same man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Uchal.

Surely I am more foolish then any man, and haue no mans vnderstanding.

3 I neuer learned wisedome, nor had knowledge of holy things.

4 Who hath climed vp into heauen, and come downe from thence? who hath holden the winde fast in his hand? who hath gathered together the waters in a garment? who hath established all the endes of the worlde? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

Pſal.19.8. 5 *Euery worde of God is pure: hee is a shielde vnto all them that put their trust in him.

6 *Put thou nothing vnto his wordes, least hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar. Deut.4.2. and 12.32.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie & lyes, giue me neither pouertie nor riches, ‖ graunt me a necessarie liuing: ‖Or, feede me with foode conuenient for me.

9 Least peraduenture I being full, should denie thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or being oppressed with pouertie, fall to stealing, and forsweare the name of my God.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, least he speake euill of thee, and thou be hurt.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, & doeth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation ‖ that thinke themselues cleane, and yet is not cleansed from their filthinesse. ‖Or, whose eyes are hautie.

13 There is a generatiō that hath a proud looke, and doth cast vp their eye liddes.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swordes, and their chawes as kniues to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needie from among men.

15 The horse leach hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three thinges that are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say neuer ho:

16 The graue, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water ynough: as for fire, it saith neuer ho.

17 Who so laugheth his father to scorne, and setteth his mothers commandement at nought, the Rauens of ‖ the valley picke out his eyes, and deuoured be he of the young Eagles. ‖Or, of the brooke.

18 There bee three thinges, which are wonderfull to me, yea, foure which passe my vnderstanding:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a Serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the middes of the sea, and the way of a man with a yong woman.

20 Such is the way also of a wife that breaketh wedlock, which wipeth her mouth like as when she hath eaten, and saith, As for me, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and the fourth may it not abide.

22 A seruaunt that beareth rule, a foole that is full fedde,

23 A spitefull woman when shee is married, and an handmaide that is heyre to her mystresse.

24 There be foure things in the earth the which are very litle, but in wisedome they exceede the wise:

25 The Emmets are but a weake people, which yet gather their meat in the sommer:

26 The Conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they ‖ their boroughes among the rockes: ‖Or, houses

27 The Grashoppers haue not a ‖ guide, yet goe they forth together by heapes: ‖Or, a king.

28 The Spyder laboureth with her hāds, and is in kings palaces.

29 There

29 There be three things that goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.
30 A Lion which is strongest among beasts, and shunneth not at the sight of any.
31 A Grayhounde strong in the hinder partes, a Ramme also, and a King against whom no man ariseth vp.
32 If thou hast done foolishly when thou wast in high estate, or if thou hast taken euill counsell, then lay thine hande vpon thy mouth.
33 Who so churneth milke, bringeth forth butter, and hee that rubbeth his nose, maketh it bleede: euen so he that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

The xxxj. Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to chastitie and iustice, 10 and sheweth the conditions of a wife and worthie woman.

1 The wordes of king a Lamuel, and the lesson that his mother taught him.
2 What my sonne? what the sonne of my body? and what, O my deare beloued sonne?
3 Giue not ouer thy strength and wayes vnto wome, which are the destruction euen of kings.
4 O Lamuel, it is not for kings, it is not I say for kings to drinke wine, nor princes strong drinke,
5 Lest they by drinking forget the ‖ lawe, and peruert the iudgement of all ‖ poore mens children.
6 Giue strong drinke vnto such as are ready to perish, and wine vnto those that mourne:
7 That they may drinke it, & forget their miserie and aduersitie.
8 Be thou an aduocate for the dumbe, to speake in the cause of all such as be succourlesse in this transitorie world.
9 Open thy mouth defend the thing that is lawfull and right, and the cause of the poore and helpelesse.
10 Who so findeth an honest faithfull woman, she is much more worth then pearles.
11 The heart of her husband may safely trust in her, so that he shall fall into no ‖ pouertie.
12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.
13 She occupieth wooll and flare, and laboureth gladly with her hands.
14 She is like a marchans ship that bringeth her ‖ vitailes from a farre. ‖Or, bread.
15 She is vp in the night season, to prouide meate for her houseliolde, and foode for her maydens.
16 She considereth lande, and buyeth it: and with the fruite of her handes shee planteth a vineyard:
17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and fortifieth his armes.
18 And if she perceiueth that her huswiferie doeth good, her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her fingers to the spindle, and her hand taketh hold of the distaffe.
20 She openeth her handes to the poore, yea, she stretcheth forth her hands to such as haue neede.
21 She feareth not that the colde of winter shall hurt her houshold, for all her household folkes are clothed with scarlet.
22 She maketh her selfe faire ornaments, her clothing is white silke and purple.
23 Her husbande is much ‖ set by in the gates, when hee sitteth among the rulers of the land. ‖Or, knowen
24 Shee maketh cloth of silke, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the marchant.
25 Strength and honour is her clothing, and in the latter dayes she shall reioyce.
26 Shee openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue is the law of grace.
27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houshold, and eateth not her bread with idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed, and her husband shal ‖ make much of her. ‖Or, praise.
29 Many daughters there be that gather riches together: but thou goest aboue them all.
30 As for fauour it is deceitfull, and beautie is a vaine thing: but a woman that feareth the Lord, shalbe praised.
31 Giue her of the fruite of her handes: and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

a Lamuel signifieth God with him, or with them. For when Solomon leadeth the people to God, and pronounceth his power, God was with him and the Spirit: therefore it is no strange thing in the Scriptures, one man to haue many names.

‖Or, ordinance.

‖Or, of all the afflicted children.

‖Or, he shal haue no neede of spoiles: that is, he shall not neede to get his liuing vnlawfully.

The ende of the Prouerbes of Solomon.

The booke of the Preacher,

otherwise called *Ecclesiastes*, which is Solomon the King.

For Solomon is called in Scripture by three sundrie names. The one, Solomon, that is, the maker of peace. The second, Idida, that is, beloued of God. The third, Ecclesiastes, that is, a preacher, teaching that true and eternall felicitie consisteth not in any worldly wisedome, or abundance of riches, or in carnall pleasure, which all be but vaine and transitorie: but hee proueth that true felicitie consisteth in a whole ioyning our selues to God by pure religion, that is, with a syncere faith and the feare of God, obseruing his commaundements.

The first Chapter.

2 All things in this world are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wisedome is but follie and grief.

THe wordes of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid king of Hierusalem.

a Heedoth not condemne the creatures and gifres of God as euil: but the careful seeking of them, and the pride and trust that man hath in worldly things.

2 [a] All is but most vaine vanitie, saith the preacher, and al is most vaine I say: but plaine vanitie.

3 For what els hath a man of all the labour that hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, another commeth: but the earth abideth still.

5 The sunne ariseth, the sunne goeth downe, and returneth to his place, that hee may there rise vp againe.

6 The winde goeth towarde the South, and turneth vnto the North, fetcheth his compasse, whirleth about, and goeth forth, and returneth againe to his circuites from whence he did come.

Eccl.40.11. 7 *All floods runne into the sea, and yet is the sea it selfe not filled: for looke vnto what place the waters runne, thence they come to flowe againe.

8 All things are so hard to bee knowen, that no man can expresse them: the eye is not satisfied with sight, the eare is not filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath bene, commeth to passe againe, and the thing that hath beene done, shall be done againe: there is no newe thing vnder the sunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, Loe, this is newe? for it was long agoe in the times that haue bene before vs.

11 The thing that is past is out of remembrance: euen so the thinges that are for to come, shall no more be thought vpon among them that come after.

12 I my selfe the Preacher was king of Israel at Hierusalem,

13 And did apply my minde to seeke out and search for the knowledge of all thinges that are done vnder heauen: (Such trauaile and labour hath God giuen vnto the children of men, to exercise themselues therein.)

14 Thus haue I cõsidered all these things that come to passe vnder the sunne: and loe, they are all but vanitie & vexation of minde.

15 [b] The crooked can not bee made straight, nor the imperfection of things can be numbred.

b Christ is not able of his owne power to reforme that is amisse, and in vse by reason of mans sin to bring it vnto the rule of God.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisdome then al they that haue bene before me in Hierusalem.

17 Yea, my heart had great experience of wisedome and knowledge: for thereunto I applied my minde, that I might know what were wisedome and vnderstanding, what were errour & foolishnesse: and I perceiued that this was also but a vexation of minde.

18 For where much wisedome is, there is also great trauaile and disquietnesse: and the more knowledge a man hath, the more is his care.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Pleasures, sumptuous buildings, riches, and possessions are but vanitie. 14 The wise and the foole haue both one ende touching the bodily death.

THen saide I thus in my heart, Nowe goe to, [a] I will take mine ease, and haue good dayes: but loe, that is vanitie also.

He proueth by foure reasons, that true felicitie consisteth not in any worldly pleasure.

a 1. Therein is nothing condemnation in any ease or pleasure in this life, b 2. Or the mother of many pleasures and much laughter, is hastie mirth.

2 Inlomuch that [b] I saide vnto the man giuen to laughter, Thou art madde: and to myrth: what doest thou?

3 [c] So I thought in my heart to giue my flesh vnto wine, and againe to applie my minde vnto wisedome, and to comprehend foolishnesse: vntill the time that among all the things which are vnder the Sunne, I might see what were best for men to doe so long as they liue vnder heauen.

c 3. By that application hee selfe to the loue of godly wisedome, may not haue too much pleasure in drinking of wine.

4 [d] I made gorgeous faire workes: I builded my house, and planted vineyards.

5 I made me Orchardes and Gardens of pleasure, planted trees in them of all maner of fruites.

6 I made pooles of water, to water the greene and fruitfull trees withall.

7 I bought seruants and maydens, and had a great houshold: as for cattel and sheepe I had more substance of them, then all they that were before me in Hierusalem.

8 I gathered together siluer and golde, and the chiefe treasures of kings and landes: I haue prouided me men singers and women singers, and the delightes of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and

d 4. The more plentie of gorgeous building, apparel, riches, & worldly pleasure, the more vexation of minde: and all are but vanitie in comparison of godly feruentie, as Salomon affirmeth of his owne experience.

women

women taken captiues.

9 And I was greater and in more worshippe then all my predecessours in Hierusalem, for wisedome remained with me.

10 And looke whatsoeuer my eyes desired, I let them haue it: and wherein soeuer my heart delighted or had any pleasure, I withheld it not from it: Thus my heart reioyced in all that I did, and this was my portion of all my trauaile.

11 But when I considered all the workes that my hands had wrought, and all the labour that I had taken therein: loe, all was but vanitie and vexation of minde and nothing of any value vnder the Sunne.

12 [c] Then turned I me to consider wisedome, errour, and foolishnesse (for what is he among men that might be compared to mee the king in such workes?)

13 And I sawe that wisedome excelleth foolishnesse, as farre as light doeth darknesse.

14 *For a wise man hath his eyes in his head, but the foole goeth in darknes: I perceiued also that they both [f] had one ende.

15 Then thought I in my minde, If it happen vnto the foole as it doeth vnto mee, what needeth mee then to labour any more for wisedome? So I confessed within my heart that this also was but vanitie.

16 For the wise are euer as litle in remembrance as the foolish: for the dayes shall come, [g] when all shalbe forgotten: yea, the wise man dyeth as well as the foole.

17 Thus beganne I to bee weary of my life, insomuch that I could away with nothing that is done vnder the Sunne: for all was but vanitie and vexation of minde.

18 [h] Yea, I was wearie of my labour which I had taken vnder the Sunne, because I shoulde be fayne to leaue them vnto another man that commeth after me.

19 [i] And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? and yet shall hee be lorde of all my labours, which I with such wisedome haue taken vnder the Sunne: This is also a vaine thing.

20 So I turned me to refraine my minde from all such trauaile as I tooke vnder the Sunne,

21 Forasmuch as a man shoulde wearie himselfe with wisedome, with vnderstanding and opportunitie, and yet bee fayne to leaue his labours vnto another that neuer sweat for them: This is also a vaine thing, and great miserie.

22 For what getteth a man of all the labour and trauaile of his minde, that hee taketh vnder the Sunne,

23 But heauinesse, sorowe, and disquietnesse all the dayes of his life, insomuch that his heart can not rest in the night? This is also a vayne thing.

24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and drinke, and his soule to be merry in his labour? yea, I sawe that this also is a gift of God.

25 For who will eate, or goe more luskily to his worke then I?

26 And why? God giueth to the man that is good before him, wisedome, vnderstanding, and gladnesse: but vnto the sinner hee giueth wearinesse, that hee may gather and heape together the thing that afterward shal be giuen vnto him whome it pleaseth God: This is nowe a vaine thing, yea, a very disquietnesse and vexation of minde.

The iij. Chapter.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The workes of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare him. 17 God shall iudge both the iust and vniust.

[a] Euery thing hath a time, yea, all that is vnder the heauen hath his conuenient season.

2 There is a time to bee borne, and a time to dye: there is a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp the thing that is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to make whole: a time to breake downe, & a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to daunce.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to winne, and a time to lose: a time to spare, and a time to spend.

7 A time to cut in pieces, and a time to sowe together: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What hath a man els that doeth any thing, but wearinesse and labour?

10 [b] For as touching the trauaile and carefulnesse which God hath giuen vnto men, I see that he hath giuen it them to be exercised in it.

11 All things hath he made beautifull in their time, yea, further then this, hee hath planted the world in their heartes, that man may not comprehende the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the ende.

12 So I perceiued that in those things there is nothing better for a man, then to be mery, and to doe well as long as he liueth.

13 For al that a man eateth and drinketh, yea, whatsoeuer a man enioyeth of all his labour, that same is a gift of God.

14 I considered also, that whatsoeuer God doeth, it continueth for euer, and that nothing can be put vnto it, nor taken from it, and that God doeth it, to the intent that men should feare him.

15 The thing that hath bene, is nowe: and the thing that is for to come, hath bene afore time: for God requireth again the thing that was past.

16 Moreouer, I sawe vnder the Sunne vngodlinesse in the steade of iudgement, and iniquitie in the steade of righteousnesse.

17 Then

[a] Although true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thing: yet God hath appointed all necessarie things to be done in due time, order, and measure.

[b] God hath appointed that euery man shoulde diligently trauaile and take paynes in his vocation, to the ende he woulde haue him humble and feare God.

[c] God hath appointed that man should be occupied to godly studie, as to the kingdome not to be idle with carnall affection.

Pro. 17. 24.

[f] They both suffer like aduersitie in this worlde, in as much as the appointment of the body, they be both mortall.

[g] Perishing in this world.

[h] That he might seek the true felicitie which is in God.

[i] He rebuketh men that make calculation of worldlie things before they be finished, or their time commeth, or their businesse ripe, not vnderstanding, that God hath appointed all things in their time.

17 Then thought I in my minde, God shall separate the righteous from the vngodly: and then shall be the time and iudgement of all counsels and workes.

18 I communed with mine owne heart also concerning the children of men, howe God hath chosen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beastes.

e There is no difference betwixt a man & a beast as touching the body, which of them both dieth: but the soule of man liueth immortally, and the body of man riseth vp againe by the mighty power of the spirit of God.

19 c For it happeneth vnto men, as it doth vnto beastes, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dyeth, so dyeth the other: yea, they haue both one maner of breath: so that in this, a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, but are al subdued vnto vanity.

d The immortalitie of the soule is not knowen by carnall reason or sense: but by the worde, and spirit of God.

20 They go all vnto one place: for as they be all of dust, so shall they all turne vnto dust againe.

21 d Who knoweth the spirite of ‖ man that goeth vpward, & the breath of the beast that goeth downe to the earth?

‖Or, of the children of men.

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better for a man, then to be ioyfull in his labour, for that is his portion: but who wil bring him to see the thing that shal come after him?

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The innocent are oppressed. 4 Mens labours are full of abuse and vanitie. 9 Mans societie is necessarie. 13 A yong man poore and wise, is to be preferred before an olde king that is a foole.

SO I turned me, and considered all the violent wrong that is vnder the Sunne: and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and there was no man to comfort them, or that woulde deliuer and defend them from the violence of their oppressours.

‖Or, praised,

2 Wherefore I ‖ iudged those that are dead, to be more happy then those that bee aliue:

a He speaketh here according to the iudgement of the flesh which can not well abide persecution and trouble.

3 a Yea, him that is yet vnborne, to bee better at ease then they both: because hee seeth not the miserable workes that are done vnder the Sunne.

b The more perfect that the worke is, the more it is enuyed of the wicked.

4 b Againe, I sawe that all trauaile and diligence of labour that euery man taketh in hand, was done of enuie against his neighbour: This is also a vaine thing, and a vexation of minde.

A foy slothes destroyeth himselfe.

5 c The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth vp his owne flesh.

6 One handful saith he is better with rest, then both the handes full with labour and trauaile of minde.

7 Moreouer, I turned me, and behold yet another vanitie vnder the Sunne:

8 There is one man, no more but himselfe alone, hauing neither childe nor brother, yet is there no ende of his carefull trauaile, his eyes can not bee satisfied with riches: yet saith he not, For whome doe I take such trauaile? for whose pleasure doe I thus consume away my life? This is also a vaine and miserable thing.

A spirituall societie is both comfortable & necessary for a mans life.

9 d Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profite of their labour: for if one of them fall his companion helpeth him vp againe.

10 But wo is him that is alone, for if hee fall, he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, when two sleepe together they are warme: but howe can a body be warme alone?

12 One may be ouercome, but two may make resistance: a three folde cable is not lightly broken.

13 A poore childe being wise, is better then an olde king that doteth, ‖ and can not beware in time to come.

‖Or, will not receiue admonition.

14 Some one commeth out of prison, and is made a king, and another which is borne in the kingdome, commeth vnto pouertie.

15 And I perceiued that all men liuing vnder the Sunne c go with the second child, that shall stand vp in the steade of the other.

16 As for the people that haue bene before him, and that come after him, they are innumerable, and they that come f after him shall not reioyce of him: This is also a vaine thing, and vexation of minde.

17 When thou commest into the house of God, keepe thy foote, and drawe nigh, that God which is at hand may heare, that thou giue not the g offerings of fooles: for they knowe nought, but to doe euill.

The v. Chapter.

1 Not to speake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can neuer haue ynough.

BE a not hastie with thy mouth, and let not thine heart speake any thing rashly before God, for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words be fewe.

a Be warie in speaking of the matters of God, as in hearing and praying to God.

2 For where much carefulnesse is, there are many dreames: and where many words are, there men may heare fooles.

3 * If thou make a vowe vnto God, bee not slacke to performe it: as for foolish vowes, he hath no pleasure in them: if thou promise any thing, pay it.

Deu. 23. 21

b We ought to beleeue that things which tend to the glory of God, and helpeth are in our power in performing them.

4 b For better is it that thou make no vow, then that thou shouldest promise, & not pay.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh for to c sinne, neither say thou before the angel, that it is thy ignorance: for then God wil bee angry at thy voyce, and destroy all the worke of thine hands.

c Hypocrites which care not what they promise, & how lewdly they performe it, by interpreting & excusing their doings, as by leauing that out which they should not leaue out, of necessitie, making God the author of sinne.

6 d And why? where as are many dreames, and many wordes, there are also diuers vanities, but looke that thou feare God.

d Dreames are not to be credited but God is to be feared.

7 If thou seest the poore to bee oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withal, so that equitie and right of the lawe is wrested in the land, marueile not thou at such a thing: for he that is e higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

e Speaking, that God bridleth things, and ouerruleth the most desperate in their purposes.

8 f The encrease of the earth vpholdeth all things: yea, the king himselfe is maintayned by husbandry.

f The benefit of husbandry is the decay of the prince.

9 He

9 He that loueth money, will neuer be satisfied with money: and he that loueth riches, shalbe without the fruite therof: This is also a vaine thing.

10 Whereas much riches is, there are many also that spend them away: and what pleasure more hath hee that possesseth them, sauing that hee may looke vpon them with his eyes?

11 A labouring man sleepeth sweetely, whether it bee little or much that he eateth: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

12 Yet is there a sore plague which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, riches kept to the hurt of him that hath them in possession:

13 For oftentimes they perish with his great miserie and trouble: and if he haue a childe, it getteth nothing.

14 Like as he came naked out of his mothers wombe, soo goeth hee thither againe, and carrieth nothing away with him of all his labour.

15 This is a miserable plague, that he shal go euen as he came away: what helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the wind?

16 All the dayes also of his life he did eate in the darke with great carefulnesse, sickenesse, and sorowe.

17 Therefore me thinketh it a better and a fairer thing a man to eate and drinke, and cate refreshed of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 For vnto whomsoeuer God giueth riches, goods, and power, hee giueth it him to enioy it, to take it for his portion, and to be refreshed of his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 For he thinketh not much howe long hee shall liue, forasmuch as God filleth his heart with gladnesse.

The vj. Chapter

The miserable estate of him to whome God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vse them.

THere is yet a plague vnder the Sunne, and it is a generall thing among men: when God giueth a man riches, goods, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing of al that his heart can desire, and yet God giueth him not leaue to enioy the same, but an other man spendeth them: This is a vaine thing, and a miserable plague.

2 If a man beget a hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that his dayes are many in number, and yet can not enioy his good, neither bee buried, as for him, I say, that vntimely birth is better then he.

3 For he cometh to nought, & spendeth his time in darkenes, and his name is forgotten.

4 Moreouer, hee seeth not the Sunne, and knoweth not of it: and yet hath he more rest then the other.

5 Yea, though hee liued two thousande yeeres, yet hath hee no good life: Come not all to [b] one place?

b That is, to death, meaning that he is nothing better then the vntimely fruite.

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him | selfe, and yet his desire is neuer filled after his minde.

| Or, for his mouth.

7 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what helpeth it the poore, that [c] he knoweth to walke with fooles before the liuing?

c That is, that he knoweth how to vse his riches well in the iudgement of the wise.

8 The [d] cleare sight of the eye is better then that the soule should walke after desires of the lust: Howbeit, this is also a vaine thing, and a disquietnesse of minde.

d It is better to be content with that that God hath giuen, than to follow his desire that neuer will be satisfied.

9 The thing that hath bene, is named already, and knowen that it is euen man himselfe: neither may hee goe to lawe with him [e] that is mightier then he.

e That is, with God, who will teach him that he is mortall.

10 Many things there bee that encreasle vanitie, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man liuing in the dayes of his vaine life, which is but a shadowe? Or who will tell a man what shall happen after him vnder the Sunne?

The vij. Chapter.

Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoyd the contrary.

A Good name is more worth then precious ointment: and the [a] day of death, is better then the day of birth.

a Because that this corporall death is the entring in to life euerlasting.

2 [*b] It is better to goe into an house of mourning, then into a banqueting house: for there is the ende of all men, and he that is liuing, taketh it to heart.

Pro. 22. 1.

b The house of mourning putteth vs in minde of death, and to examine and amend our liues.

3 [c] Grauitie is better then to laugh: for when the countenance is heauie, the heart is reformed.

c The heart of a sinner is sooner reformed by an angry countenance, then by a laughing.

4 The heart of the wise is in the mourning house: but the heart of the foolish is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to giue eare to the chastening of a wise man, then to heare the song of fooles.

6 For the laughing of fooles is like the [d] cracking of thornes vnder a pot: and that is but a vaine thing.

d Thornes in the fire crackle for a while, but they are soone gone out.

7 The wise man hateth wrong dealing, and abhorreth the heart that coueteth rewardes.

8 Better it is to consider the ende of a thing, then the beginning: the patient spirit is better then the high minded.

9 Be not hastily angry in thy minde: for wrath resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 [e] Say not thou, what is the cause that the dayes of the olde time were better then they that bee nowe? for that were no wise question.

e Good dayes are not to be esteemed by prosperitie, but by vertue and true religion, as the dayes of Christ are better than the former dayes of Moses.

11 Wisedome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may beholde the Sunne.

12 For wisedome defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge and wisedome giueth life vnto him that hath it in possession.

13 Consider the worke of God, howe that

no man can make the thing straight, which he maketh crooked.

14 Vse well the time of prosperitie, and remember the time of misfortune: for God doeth so temper the one and the other, that a man [f] can finde nothing els.

15 All things haue I considered in the time of my vanitie: that the [g] iust man perisheth for his righteousnesse sake, and the vngodly liueth in his wickednesse.

16 Therefore be thou neither too righteous, nor ouerwise, that thou perish not.

17 Bee neither too vnrighteous also, nor too foolish, lest thou die before thy time.

18 It is good for thee to [h] take holde of this, and not to let that goe out of thy hand: For hee that feareth God, commeth forth with them all.

19 Wisedome giueth more courage vnto the wise, then ten mightie men of the citie.

20 * For there is not one iust vpon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Take no heede vnto euery worde that is spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee: for thine owne heart knoweth that thou thy selfe also hast oft time spoken euill by other men.

22 All these things haue I proued in wisdome, for I thought to be wise, but thee went farther from me then he was before: yea, and so deepe, that I might not reach vnto her.

23 I applied my minde also vnto knowledge, and to seeke and search out science, wisdome, and vnderstanding, to knowe the foolishnesse of the vngodly, and the errour of doting fooles.

24 And I founde that a woman is bitterer then death, the which hath cast abroade her heart as a nette that men fish with, and her handes are chaines. [i] Who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner will be taken with her.

25 Behold (saith the Preacher) this haue I diligently searched out and proued. One thing must be considered with another, that a man may come by knowledge: which ‖ as yet I seeke, and finde it not.

26 Among a thousand men I haue found one: but [k] not one woman among all.

27 Loe, this onely haue I founde, that God made man iust and right: [l] but they sought many inuentions.

The viij. Chapter.

2 To obey princes and magistrates. 27 The workes of God passe mans knowledge.

WHo is wise? who hath knowledge to make an answere? A [a] mans wisedome maketh his face to shine: but ‖ vnshamefastnesse putteth it out of fauour.

2 * Keepe the kings commaundement, namely, for the othe that thou hast made vnto God for the same.

3 [b] Bee not hastie to goe out of his sight, and see thou continue in no euill thing: for whatsoeuer it pleaseth him, that doeth he.

4 Like as when a king giueth a charge, his commandement is mightie: euen so, who may say vnto him, what doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commaundement, shall feele no harme: but a wise mans heart discerneth the time and iudgement.

6 For euery thing will haue opportunitie and iudgement: and this is the thing that maketh men full of carefulnesse and sorowe.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tell when it shalbe?

8 Neither is there any man that hath power ouer the spirit, to keepe still the spirit, nor to haue any power in the time of death, nor that can make an ende of the battell, neither may vngodlinesse deliuer them that meddle withall.

9 All these things haue I considered, and applyed my minde vnto euery worke that is vnder the Sunne, howe one man hath lordship vpon another to [c] his owne harme.

10 For I haue seene often the vngodly brought to their graues, [d] and yet they haue returned into the citie againe, and [e] came from the place of holy men, which in the citie were growen out of memorie, as were they also that liued well: This is also a vayne thing.

11 [f] Because nowe that euill workes are not hastily punished, the heart of man giueth himselfe ouer vnto wickednesse.

12 Because an euill person offendeth an hundred times, and God deferreth, giuing him long life: therefore am I sure that it shall goe well with them that feare God, which haue him before their eyes.

13 Againe, as for the vngodly, it shall not be well with him, neither shal he prolong his dayes, but euen as a shadowe, so shall hee bee that feareth not God.

14 Yet is there a vanitie vpon earth: There be iust men, vnto whom it happeneth as though they had the workes of the vngodly: Againe, there be vngodly, with whome it goeth as though they had the workes of the righteous: This haue I called also a vaine thing.

15 Therefore I commend gladnesse, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and drinke, and to be merrie: [g] for that shall he haue of his labour all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 And so I applied my minde to learne wisedome, and to knowe the trauaile that is in the world, and that of such a fashion, that I suffred not mine eyes to sleepe, neither day nor night.

17 I vnderstoode of all the workes of God, but it is not possible for a man to attaine vnto the workes that are done vnder the sunne: and though hee bestowe his labour to seeke them out, yet can hee not reach vnto them: yea, though a wise man would vndertake to knowe them, yet shall he not finde them.

The

f That no man can finde fault with good doings.
g Speaking, that the cruell tyrants put the innocent to death, and spare the wicked.
h Take heede of their abominations.
Pro. 20. 9. 1. ioh. 1. 8.
i A therwde woman is escaped onely by the grace of God.
‖ Or, my soule seeketh.
k Salomon hauing a thousand wiues, found not one that was perfectly good.
l And in are cause of their owne destruction.
a That is, getteth to him fauour.
‖ Or, stregth Pro. 16. 13.
b Withdraw not thy selfe lightly from the kings obedience.
c As many euill doers come to the ende and reward of their wickednesse.
d That is, vngodly persons were buried after their end.
e Speaking of vngodly persons.
f Because the vngodly are not punished, men are the more bolde to sinne.
g That is, the portion of a carnall man.

The ix. Chapter.

1 By no outward thing can man knowe whom God loueth or hateth. 11 No man knoweth his ende. 19 Wisedome excelleth strength.

FOr all these things purposed I in my minde to seeke out: The righteous and wise, yea, and their seruantes also are in the hand of God, [a] and there is no man that knoweth either loue or hate, but all things are before them.

a By any outward thing in this life, no man knoweth whether he is loued or hated of God.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with the righteous, as with the vngodly, [b] with the good and cleane, as with the vncleane: with him that offereth, as with him that offereth not: like as it goeth with the vertuous, so goeth it also with the sinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, so happeneth it also to him that is afraid to be forsworne.

b Prosperitie and aduersitie commeth in this life, as well to the godly, as to the wicked.

3 Among all things that come to passe vnder the Sunne, this is a miserie, that it happeneth vnto all alike: This is the cause also, that the hearts of men are full of wickednesse, and madde foolishnesse is in their hearts, as long as they liue, vntill they die.

4 And why? as long as a man liueth, he hath an hope: for a [c] quicke dogge say they is better then a dead Lion.

c The wicked account themselues to be in Gods fauour, notwithstanding they liue, lay vp, and heape vp sinne.

5 For they that be liuing, know that they shall die: but [d] they that be dead, knowe nothing, neither deserue they any more, for their memoriall is forgotten.

d The dead know not what is done in this world.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuie is nowe perished, neither haue they any more part in the world in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 [e] Goe thou thy way then, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a glad heart, for thy works please God: Let thy garments bee alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

e The wicked account themselues to be in Gods fauour, notwithstanding they liue, lay vp, and heape vp sinne.

8 Vse thy selfe to liue ioyfully with thy wife whome thou louest, all the dayes of thy life, which is but vaine, that God giueth thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for that is thy portion in this life of all thy labour and trauaile that thou takest vnder the Sunne.

9 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand to doe, that doe with all thy power: for in the graue that thou goest [f] vnto, there is neither worke, counsell, knowledge, nor wisedome.

f There is no state of repentance after this life.

10 So I turned mee vnto other things vnder the Sunne, and I saw that in running it helpeth not to bee swift, in battell it helpeth not to be strong, to feeding, it helpeth not to be wise, to riches, it helpeth not to be a man of much vnderstanding, to be had in fauour, it helpeth not to be cunning: [g] but that all lieth in time and fortune.

g Thus the wicked worldlings are deceiued, attributing to fortune, that which is ordered by the secret prouidence of God, by that the vnderstanding of mens hearts is not in this life, but chiefly in the life to come.

11 For a man knoweth not his time: but like as the fishes are taken with the angle, and as the birdes are caught with the snare: euen so are men taken in the perilous time, when it commeth suddenly vpon them.

12 [h] This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and me thought it a great thing.

h A praise of wisedome.

13 There was a litle citie, and a few men within it: so there came a great king & besieged it, and made great bulwarkes against it.

14 And in the citie there was found a poore man, but he was wise, which with his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any respect to such a simple man.

15 Then said I, Wisedome is better then strength: neuertheless, a simple mans wisedome is despised, & his wordes are not heard.

16 A wise mans counsell that is ‖ followed in silence, is farre aboue the crying of a captaine among fooles.

‖ Or, heard.

17 * For wisedome is better then harnesse: but one sinner alone destroyeth much goodnesse.

Sapi. 6.8.

The x. Chapter.

1 The difference of foolishnesse and wisedome. 10 A slaunderer is like a Serpent that cannot bee charmed. 15 Of foolish kings and riotous princes. 16 And of good kings and princes.

AS dead flye doeth corrupt sweete ointment, and maketh it to stinke: euen so oft times, he that hath bene had in estimation for wisedome and honour, is abhorred because of a litle foolishnesse.

2 [a] A wise mans heart is vpon his right hand, but a fooles heart vpon his left.

a A wise man doth things aptly, and with good consideration, but a foole doth contrary.

3 A foole will shewe himselfe when he goeth by the way, ‖ yet thinketh he that euery man doeth as foolishly as himselfe.

‖ Or, and being a foole himselfe, esteemes all other men as fooles.

4 If a principall spirite bee giuen thee to beare rule, be not negligent then in thine office: for he that can take cure of himselfe, auoydeth great offences.

5 Another plague is there which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, the ignorance that is commonly among princes: in that a foole sitteth in great dignitie, and the [b] rich are set downe beneath.

b Rich in wisedome and vertue.

6 I haue seene seruants ride vpon horses, and princes going vpon ‖ their feete, as it were seruants.

‖ Or, the earth.

7 * But he that diggeth vp a pit, shall fall therein himselfe: and who so breaketh downe the hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

Pro. 26.27. eccle. 27.30

8 Who so remoueth stones, shal haue trauaile withall: and he that heweth wood, shal be hurt therewith.

9 When an yron is blunt, and the poynt not sharpened, [c] it must be whet againe, and that with might: euen so doth wisedome followe diligence.

c Meet helpes of nature.

10 A backbiter is no better then a serpent that stingeth without hissing.

11 The words out of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lippes of a foole will destroy himselfe.

12 The beginning of his talking is foolishnesse: and the last word of his mouth is starke madnesse.

13 A foole is full of wordes, and a man can not tell what shall come to passe: who will then warne him of it that shall followe after him?

d The foolish will discusse hie matters, and know not his owne duetie.

14 The labour of the [d] foolish is grieuous vnto them, while they know not howe to goe into the citie.

15 Woe be vnto thee, O thou land, whose king [e] is but a childe, and whose princes are earely at their banquets.

e A childe in affection and maners, and voyd of graue counsell.

16 But well is thee, O thou land, whose king is come of nobles, and whose princes eate in due season for necessitie, & not for lust.

17 Through slouthfulnesse the balkes fal downe, and through idle hands it raineth in at the house.

18 Meate maketh men to laugh, & wine maketh them merrie: but vnto money are all things obedient.

f Treason can not bee wrought so secretly, but it will be knowen.

19 [f] Wish the king no euill in thy thought, and speake no hurt of the rich in thy priuie chamber: for a birde of the ayre shall betray thy voyce, and with her feathers shall she bewray thy wordes.

The xj. Chapter.

1 To be liberall to the poore. 4 Not to doubt of Gods prouidence. 8 All worldly prosperitie is but vanitie. 9 God will judge all.

a Be liberall to the poore, though it seeme to be cast into the sea, yet shall it profite thee at the last. b Distribute thy almes to any that haue need, without respect of person. c In what state man dyeth, in that shall hee be iudged at the latter day of iudgement.

CAst [a] thy bread vpon wet faces, and so shalt thou finde it after many dayes.

2 [b] Giue part seuen dayes, and also vpon the eight: for thou knowest not what miserie shall come vpon earth.

3 When ỹ cloudes are full, they powre out raine vpon the earth. [c] And when the tree falleth, whether it be toward ỹ South or north, in what place soeuer it fall, there it lieth.

4 Hee that regardeth the winde, shall not sow: & he that hath respect vnto the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 Now like as thou knowest not the way of the spirite, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God which is the workemaster of all.

6 Cease not therfore with thy hands to sowe thy seede, whether it bee in the morning or in the euening: for thou knowest not whether this or that shall prosper, and if they both take, it is the better.

7 The light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to looke vpon the sunne.

8 If a man liue many yeeres, and be glad in them all, let him remember the dayes of darknesse which shall be many, and that followeth: All things shalbe but vanitie.

d Ha de ialte thee in all worldly affaires, that thou remember alwayes the accompt that thou must make to God for the same at the day of iudgement.

9 Be glad then (O thou yong man) in thy youth, and let thy heart be merry in thy yong dayes, follow the waies of thine owne heart, and the lust of thine eyes, [d] but bee thou sure that God shall bring thee into iudgment for all these things.

The xij. Chapter.

2 To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age. 7 The soule returneth to God. 12 Wisedome is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearing him, and keeping his commandements.

PUt * away displeasure out of thine heart, and remoue euill from thy body: for childehoode and youth is but vanitie.

* This verse in the Latine is read in the chapter before.

2 Remember thy maker the sooner in thy youth, or euer ỹ dayes of aduersitie come, and or the yeres draw nigh when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

3 Before the Sunne, the Light, the Moone, and starres be darkened, and or the cloudes turne againe after the rayne:

4 [a] when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and when the [b] strong men shal bow themselues, when the [c] milners stand still because they be so fewe, and when the [d] sight of the windowes shall waxe dimme:

a The hands. b The thighes. c The mill. d The eyes.

5 when the [e] doores of the streetes shalbe shut, and when the [f] voyce of the milner shall be laide downe, when men shall rise vp at the voyce of the [g] byrd, and when all the [h] daughters of musicke shalbe brought lowe:

e The mouth. f The chinne. g Metaphorically for the singers. h The eares. i When it is hard to heare a voice. k Or bare. l Or flourishing. m Or Locust. n Or to his graue. o Lamenting. p The marie in the backe bone. q The veines (whereby the water is carried to the braine). r The two great veines. s The liuer. t The heart. u The iaws.

6 When men shall feare in [i] high places, and be afraid [k] in the streetes, when the [l] Almond tree shall flourish and be laden with the [m] Grashopper, and when all lust shall passe: because man goeth to his [n] long home, and the mourners goe about the [o] streetes:

7 [p] Or euer the siluer lace be taken away, and or the [q] golden well bee broken: Or the [r] pot be broken at the [s] well, and the [t] wheele broken vpon the [u] cesterne.

8 Then shal the dust be turned againe vnto earth from whence it came, and the spirite shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

9 All is but vanitie (saith the preacher) all is but plaine vanitie.

10 The preacher was yet more wise, and taught the people knowledge, hee gaue good heede, sought out the ground, and set forth many parables: His diligence was to finde out acceptable wordes, right scripture, and the wordes of trueth.

11 For the wordes of the wise are like prickes and nayles that goe thorowe, of the [x] authors of gatherings, which are giuen of one Shepheard.

x Authours of gathering be called wise men, because they gather the sayings of the wisest out of men in their bookes.

12 Therefore beware my sonne of that doctrine that is beside this: for to make many bookes, it is an endlesse worke: and too much studie wearieth the body.

13 Let vs heare the conclusion of all things: Feare God, and keepe his commandements: for that toucheth all men. For God shall iudge all workes and secrete things, whether they be good or euill.

The ende of the booke of the Preacher, otherwise called Ecclesiastes.

The

The Ballet of Ballets of Solomon,

called in Latine, Canticum Canticorum.

The first Chapter.

1 The familiar talke and mysticall communication of the spirituall loue betweene Iesus Christ and his Church. 6 The domesticall enemies that persecute the Church.

a The Church desireth the peace of Christ.

O That a hee wolde kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue is more pleasant the wine, and that because of the good and pleasant sauour of thy most precious baulmes.

b Christ was sold by Iudas. c The mayden, that is, they that are poore in spirit.

2 b Thy name is a sweete smelling oyntment when it is shed foorth, therefore doe the c maydens loue thee.

3 Draw me thou mee vnto thee, we will runne after thee. The king hath brought me into his priuie chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we thinke more of thy loue, then of wine: they that be righteous loue thee.

d Blacke, through the heate of Sunne and persecution. e Feare, for none liuely in the Church of Christ.

4 d I am blacke (O yee daughters of Hierusalem) but yet e fayre and well fauoured, like as the tentes of the Cedarenes, and as the hangings of Solomon.

5 Maruaile not at mee that I am so blacke, for why? the Sunne hath shined vpon me: my mothers children haue euill wil at me: they made mee the keeper of the vineyardes, but mine owne vineyarde haue I not kept.

6 Tell me, O thou, whome my soule loueth, where thou feedest the sheepe, where thou makest them rest at the noone day? for why shall I be like him that goeth wrong about the flockes of thy companions?

f After the doctrine of the Apostles.

7 If thou knowe not thy selfe (O thou fayrest among women) then goe thy way foorth after the f foottesteppes of the sheepe, and feede thy goates beside the shepheardes tentes.

8 Vnto the hoste of Pharaos charrets haue I compared thee, O my loue.

9 Thy cheeks and thy necke is beautifull as the Turtles, and hanged with spangs and goodly ie wels, a neckeband of golde wil we make thee, with siluer buttons.

g The Spouse being in the Church, knowing Christ, he shall not erre from the true faith of saluation.

10 g When the King sitteth at the table, hee shall smell my Nardus: a bundle of Myrrhe is my loue vnto mee, he will lie betwixt my breastes: a cluster of Camphire in the vineyardes of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

11 Oh howe faire art thou my loue, Oh howe faire art thou? thou hast doues eyes. O howe faire art thou my beloued, howe well fauoured art thou?

12 Our bed is decht with flowres, the seelings of our house are of Cedar tree, and our crosse ioynts of Cypresse.

The ij. Chapter.

3 The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadowe of Christ. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the Doue, 15 And the enemies to the Foxes.

I Am the Rose of the fielde, and Lilie of the valleyes.

a Christ among his enemies.

2 a As the Lilie among the thornes: so is my loue among the daughters.

b The loue of the Church toward Christ.

3 b Like as the apple tree among the trees of the wood: so is my beloued among the sonnes.

c His fruits, that is, his worde.

4 My delight is to sit vnder the shadowe, for c his fruite is sweete vnto my throte.

5 Hee bringeth me into his owne celler, his banner spred ouer me, which is his loue.

6 Set about me cuppes of wine, comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

7 His left hand lyeth vnder my head, and his right hand shall imbrace me.

d Christ chargeth the rulers of the Church as it were by an othe, that they trouble not the quietnesse thereof.

8 d I charge you (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

9 Me thinke I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there cōmeth he hopping vpon the mountaines, e leaping ouer the litle hilles.

e His diuinitie was hidden vnder our flesh.

10 My beloued is like a Roe or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behind e our wall, he looketh in f at the windowe, and peepeth thorowe the grate.

f We can not knowe him in this life perfectly.

11 My beloued answered, and sayd vnto me, O stand vp, my loue, my beautifull, and goe to thine owne: g for loe, the winter is nowe past, the raine is away and gone.

g That is, sin and infidelitie is put away by Christ.

h Good works

12 h The flowres are come vp in the field, the time of the birdes singing is come, and the i voyce of the turtle doue is heard in our lande.

i The voyce of the holy Ghost.

13 The figge tree bringeth forth her figs, and the vines beare blossomes, and haue a good smell.

14 O stande vp then, and come, my loue, my beautifull, and come I say, O my Doue, out of the caues of the rocks, out of the holes of the wall, O let me see thy countenance, and heare thy voyce: for sweete is thy voyce, and faire is thy face.

k Happily the heretikes at the beginning, before they openly raile blaspheme.

15 Get vs k the Foxes, yea the litle Foxes that hurt the vines: for our vines beare blossomes.

16 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies vntill the day breake, and till the shadowes be gone.

l The Church inspired, Christ as a prisoner perhaps now shewed in time of neede.

17 ¶ Come againe, O my beloued, and be like a Roe or a young Hart vpon the wide mountaines.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Church desired to bee ioyned inseparably to Christ her husband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wildernesse.

a Christ is not found by carnall reason, but by the Scripture.

BY a night in my bed I sought him whome my soule loueth: yea, diligently sought I him, but I found him not.

b We must continue in prayer, though we feele no comfort at the first.

2 I will get vp, thought I, b and goe about the citie, in the wayes in all the streetes will I seeke him whome my soule loueth: but when I sought him, I found him not.

3 The watchmen also that goe about the citie, found me, to whome I sayde, Sawe ye not him whome my soule loueth?

4 So when I was a litle past them, I found him whome my soule loueth, I haue gotten holde vpon him, and wil not let him goe, vntill I bring him into my mothers house, and into her chamber that bare me.

5 I charge you, O yee daughters of Hierusalem, by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

e By this is vnderstanded the children of Israel, which in the wildernesse did followe Christ.

6 Who is this that commeth vp c out of the wildernesse like vapours of smoke, as it were a smell of Myrrhe, Frankincense, and all maner of the Apotecarie?

d By Solomons bedstead is vnderstanded the temple of Solomon, the which is defended by the sword, that is, by the worde.

7 Beholde, about d Solomons bedstead there stande three score valiant, of the most mightie in Israel: they holde swordes euery one, and are expert in warre.

8 Euery man also hath his sworde vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon had made him selfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pillars are of siluer, ‖ the couering of golde, the seate of purple, the grounde is pleasantly paued with loue for the daughters of Hierusalem.

‖ Some reade, the pauement of gold, the couering of purple.

10 Goe foorth (O ye daughters of Sion) and beholde King Solomon in the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The prayses of the Church. 7 She is without blemish in his sight. 9 The loue of Christ toward her.

a Christ prayseth his Church wherin hee hath great delight.

HOwe a faire art thou, my loue, howe faire art thou? thou hast b Doues eies, beside that which lyeth hid within: c thy hairie lockes are like the wooll of a flocke of Goates that be shorne vpon mount Gilead.

b A simple faith, and sincere.

c The fruites of a true faith.

d By the teeth, is signified faith, by the which we are all made the sonnes of God equally.

2 d Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe of the same bignesse which went vp from the washing place, where euery one beareth two twinnes, and not one vnfruitfull among them.

3 Thy lippes are like a Rose coloured ryband, thy wordes are louely, thy cheekes are like a piece of a Pomegranate within thine haires.

e By the necke is signified the preachers.

4 Thy e necke is like the towre of Dauid, builded with costly stones lying out on the sides, whereupon there hang a thousande shieldes, yea all the weapons of the Gyants.

f The two breasts signifie the two testaments.

5 f Thy two breasts are like two twinnes of yong Roes, which feede among Roses.

6 O that I might goe to the mountaine of Myrrhe, and to the hill of Frankincense, till the day breake, and till the shadowes bee past away.

7 Thou art all fayre (O my loue) and no spot is there in thee.

8 Come to mee from Libanus (O my spouse) come to mee from Libanus: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Sanir & Hermon, from the Lions dennes, and from the mountaines of the Leopardes.

9 Thou hast with loue bewitched my heart, O my sister, my spouse, thou hast bewitched my heart with one of thine eies, and and with one chaine of thy necke.

10 O howe faire are thy breastes, my sister, my spouse? Thy breastes are more pleasant then wine, and the smell of thine oyntments passeth all spices.

g The preaching of the Gospel bringeth forth much consolation and ioye.

11 g Thy lippes, O my spouse, drop as the honie combe, yea milke and honie is vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Libanus.

h The Church is beloued by Christ.

12 h A garden well locked is my sister, my spouse: a garden well locked, & a sealed well.

13 The fruites that are planted in her, are like a very paradise of Pomegranates with sweete fruites, as Camphire, Nardus, and Saffron, Calamus, Cynamom, with all sweete smelling trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and all the best spices a well of gardens, a well of liuing waters which runne downe from Libanus.

i By the North winde is ment the persecution that came from the Church, and by the South winde, the preaching of the Gospel in it.

14 i Vp thou Northwinde, come thou South winde, and blowe vpon my garden, that the smell thereof may be caryed on euery side: yea, that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the sweete fruits that growe therein.

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2 Shee heareth her voyce. 6 Shee confesseth her nakednesse. 10 She prayseth Christ her husband.

a The garden signifieth the Church of God, in the which Christ beholdeth his flowrets, herbs, fruits.

I Am a come into my garden, O my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice: I haue eaten honie with my honie combe, I haue drunken my wine with milke: Eate, O ye friends, drinke, and be merie, O ye beloued.

2 I am asleepe, but my heart is waking: I heare the voyce of my beloued when hee knocketh, saying, Open to me, O my sister, my loue, my doue, my darling: for my head is full of deawe, and the lockes of my haire are full of the night droppes.

3 I haue put off my coate, how can I put it on againe? I haue washed my feete, howe

shall

shall I file them againe?

4 My loue put in his hand at the hole, and my heart was moued within me.

5 I stood vp to open vnto my beloued, and my handes dropped with Myrrhe, and the Myrrhe ranne downe my fingers vpon the locke.

6 I opened vnto my beloued, but hee was departed and gone his way: Nowe when he spake, my heart was gone: [b] I sought him, but I could not find him: I cryed vpon him neuertheleſſe, he gaue me no answere.

b Christ doeth some time try a man, to that he would stirre vp in them a greater desire of him.

7 So the watchmen that went about the city, found me, smote me, & wounded me: yea they that kept the walles, tooke away my kerchiefe from me.

8 I charge you therfore, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, if ye finde my beloued, that ye tell him howe that I am sicke for loue.

9 What maner of man is thy loue aboue other louers, O thou fairest among women? Or what can thy loue do more then other louers, that thou chargest vs so straightly?

10 Is for my loue, hee [c] is white and red coloured, a goodly person among ten thousand.

c The Church setteth forth Christ in her affection and reuerence as one comparable.

11 His head is as the most fine golde, the lockes of his haire are bushed, and blacke as a Crowe.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the water brooks, as though they were washed with milke, ‖ and are set like pearles in golde.

‖ Some reade, and remaine by the full veſſels.

13 His cheekes are like a garden bedde wherein the Apothecaries plant all maner of sweete things.

14 His lippes are like Lilies that droppe sweete smelling Myrrhe: his hands are like gold rings, hauing enclosed the precious stone of Tharsis.

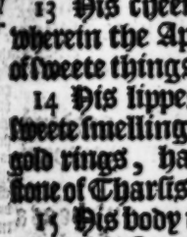
15 His body is as the pure Iuorie, deckt ouer with Saphires: his legges are as the pillars of Marble set vpon sockets of gold.

16 His face is as Libanus, & as the beautie of the Cedar trees.

17 The wordes of his mouth are sweete, yea hee is altogether louely: Such a one is my loue, O yee daughters of Hierusalem, such a one is my loue.

The vj. Chapter.

3 The Church assureth her selfe of the loue of Christ, 4 The praise of the Church. 8 Shee is but one and vndefiled.



Whither is thy loue gone then, O thou fayrest among women? whither is thy loue departed, and wee will seeke him with thee?

a Christ is conuersant in his Church, which is directed by his Scriptures.

2 [a] My loue is gone downe into his garden vnto the sweete smelling beddes, that hee may refresh him selfe in the garden, and gather Lilies.

3 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies.

4 Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as is the place Thirza, thou art faire as Hierusalem, fearefull as an armie of men with their banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes away from me, for they ‖ haue set me on fire: thy hairie locks are like a flocke of Goates shorne vpon the mount of Gilead.

‖ Or, ouercome me.

6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of shorne sheepe, which goe out of the washing place, where euery one beareth twinnes, and not one vnfruitful among them.

7 Thy cheekes are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes of haire.

8 [b] There are threescore Queenes, fourescore wiues, and damosels without number.

b There be many in the Church of God, and diuers orders and degrees therein.

9 [c] One is my doue, one is my darling, she is the onely beloued of her mother, and deare vnto her that bare her: when the daughters sawe her, they sayde she was blessed, yea the queenes and wiues praised her.

c Diuers particular Churches dispersed, make but one Catholique Church.

10 What is she this that looketh forth as the morning, fayre as the moone, cleare as the sunne, and fearefull as an armie of men with their banners?

11 [d] I went downe into the nut garden, to see what grew by the brooks, and to looke if the vineyard flourished, or if the Pomegranats were not forth.

d Christ looketh vpon his Church subiect to afflictions, what fruit it bringeth.

12 I knewe not that my soule had made me the chariot of the people that bee vnder tribute.

13 Turne againe, turne againe, O thou perfect one, turne againe, turne againe, and we will looke vpon thee: What will ye see in the [e] Sulamite? She is like men of warre singing in a company.

e Sulamite, that is, Hierusalem, which was Shalem, that signifieth peace.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members. 10 She is assured of Christs loue towards her.

Howe pleasant are thy treadings with thy shooes, thou princes daughter? the ioynts of thy thighes are like a faire iewell, which is wrought by a cunning workemaster.

2 Thy [a] nauill is like a rounde goblet, which is neuer without drinke.

a Thy nauill is replenished with the riche knowledge of Gods worde and heauenly desires.

3 Thy [b] wombe is like a heape of wheate that is set about with Lilies.

b The Church is full of spirituall treasures.

4 [c] Thy two breasts are like two twinnes of yong Roes.

c The two testaments come from God, and they be of equall authoritie.

5 [d] Thy neck is as it were a tower of Iuorie: thine [e] eyes also are like the water pooles that are in Hesebon, beside the port of Bathrabbim: thy [f] nose is like the towre of Libanus, which looketh toward Damascus.

d The preachers ought to be pure.

e The magistrates must be well instructed in the word of God.

f The iudges of good and euill.

6 That head that standeth vpon thee is like Carmel: and the haire of thy head is like purple, and like a king dwelling among many water conduites.

7 O howe faire and louely art thou my darling in pleasures?

8 Thy stature is like a [g] Palme tree, and thy breastes like the grapes.

g The Church doeth encrease the more it is pressed and persecuted.

Fr. iiii. 9 I saide,

9 I saide, I will clime vp into the Palme tree, and take hould of his high branches.
10 Thy breasts also shalbe as the wine clusters, the smell of thy nostrells like as the smell of apples.
11 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, which is meete for my best beloued, pleasant for his lippes, and for his teeth to chawe.
12 I am my beloueds, and he shal returne him vnto me.
13 O come on, my loue, we will go forth into the fielde, and take our lodging in the villages.
14 [h] In the morning will we goe see the vineyarde, wee will see if the vine be sprung foorth, if the grapes bee growen, and if the Pomegranates be shut out.
15 [i] There will I giue thee my breastes: the Mandragoras giue their sweete smell, and beside our doores are all maner of pleasant fruites both newe and olde, which I haue kept for thee, O my beloued.

h Christ will call them that profesle his worde, to account what fruite they doe bring.
i God giueth his graces to the faithfull the which be in his Church.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The Church will be taught by Christ. 3 She is vpholden by him. 6 The vehement loue wherewith Christ loueth her. 11 Shee is the vine that bringeth foorth fruite of the spirituall Solomon, which is Iesus Christ.

[a] That I might finde thee without, & kisse thee, whom I loue as my brother which suckt my mothers breastes, and that thou shalt not bee despised.
2 I will leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, that thou mightest teach me, and that I might giue thee drinke of the spiced wine, and of the sweete sappe of my Pomegranates.
3 His [b] left hand shall be vnder my head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

a The fathers of the olde testament desire to see the incarnation of Christ.
b His gratuite fauour shall preserue me from desperation in adnersitie, and from presumption in prosperitie.

4 I charge you, O yee daughters of Hierusalem, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till shee be content her selfe.
5 (What is shee this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, and leaneth vpon her loue?) I wake thee vp among the apple trees where thy mother conceiued thee, where thy mother I say brought thee into the worlde.
6 [c] O set me as a seale vpon thine heart, and as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is mightie as the death, and ielousie as the hel.
7 Her coles are coles of fire, and a very vehement flame of the Lorde, so that many waters are not able to quench loue, neither may the streames drowne it: yea if a man would giue all the good of his house for loue, he should count it nothing.
8 [d] Our sister is but yong, and hath no breastes: what shall wee doe for our sister when she shall be spoken for?
9 [e] If she be a wall, we shall builde a siluer bulwarke thereupon: if shee bee a doore, we shall fasten her with boardes of Cedar trees.
10 I am a wall, and my breastes like towres, then was I as one that hath found fauour in his sight.
11 Solomon hath a vineyarde at Baalhamon, and his vineyard deliuered hee vnto the keepers, that euery one for the fruite thereof shoulde giue him a thousande pieces of siluer.
12 My vineyard which is mine, is in my sight: thou (O Solomon) must haue a [f] thousande, and the keepers two hundred, which keepe the fruite.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, O let me heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to the same.
14 O get thee away, my loue, and be as a Roe or a yong Hart vpon the sweet smelling mountaines.

c The Church declareth to be layned vnto Christ by the feare of the holy Ghost.
d The Iewes Church foorthey that of the Gentiles, the which were long vnknowen.
e The apostles preach in them that are called vnlearned by the Gospell of Gods saluation.
f By this thousand is signified the greatest number, which is vnknowen vnto vs, but is discerned by the grace of God, and not by our reason.

A. P. E.

The ende of the Ballet of Ballets of Solomon,
called in Latine, Canticum Canticorum.

The booke of the Prophet Esay.

The first Chapter.

2 The Prophet reproueth the sinnes of the people: namely, of ingratitude, stubbernes, 11 faithlesse seruice of God, and sheweth Gods terrible iudgement against them, vnlesse they repent.

[a] The vision of Esay the sonne of Amos, which he sawe vpon Iuda and Hierusalem, in the daies daies of Vzia and Iotham, Ahaz, and Ezechias, Kings of Iuda.
2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lorde hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue done vnfaithfully against me.
3 The ore hath knowen his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe: but Israel hath not knowen, my people hath giuen no heede:
4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seede of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lord, they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are gone backeward.

a Is reuelation or prophecie.

5 why

5 Why should ye be striken any more? for ye are euer falling away: euery head is diseased, and euery heart heauie.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing sound in it, but woundes, blaynes, and putrifying sore: they haue not bene salued, neither wrapped vp, neither mollified with the ointment.

7 Your lande is wasted, your cities are burnt vp, strangers deuoure your land before your face, and it is made desolate, as it were the destruction of enemies in the time of warre.

8 And the daughter of Sion shall bee left as a cotage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumers, like a besieged citie.

Rom. 9. 29. gen. 19. 24. 9 *Except the Lord of hostes had left vs a small remnant, we should haue bene as Sodoma, and like vnto Gomorra.

Ier. 6. 20. amos 5. 22. 10 *Heare the word of the Lord, ye lordes of Sodoma, & hearken vnto the lawe of our God, thou people of Gomorra.

11 Why offer yee so many sacrifices vnto me, will the Lord say? I am full of the burnt offerings of weathers, and of the fatnesse of fed beastes, b I haue no pleasure in the blood of bullocks, lambs, and goates.

b God hateth all maner of seruice and worship, seeme they neuer so good and holy, when they be done without faith & purenes of mind.

12 When ye come to appeare before mee, treading in my courtes, who hath required this at your hands?

13 Offer me no moe oblations, for it is but lost labour: incense is an abominable thing vnto me, I may not away with your new moones, your Sabbothes, and solemne meetings, your solemne assemblies are wicked.

14 I hate your new moones & appoynted feastes euen from my very heart, they make me weary, I cannot abide them.

15 When yee hold out your hands, I will turne mine eies from you: & though ye make many prayers, yet will I heare nothing at all, * seeing your hands are full of blood.

Esay 59. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 11. 16 *Wash you, make you cleane, put away your euill thoughtes out of my sight: cease from doing of euill,

17 Learne to doe well, apply your selues to equitie, deliuer the oppressed, helpe the fatherlesse to his right, let the widowes complaint come before you:

18 And then goe to, sayth the Lord, let vs talke together: though your sinnes be as red as scarlet, they shalbe as white as snow: and though they were like purple, they shal be as white as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land:

20 But if ye be obstinate and rebellious, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 How happeneth it then that the faithfull citie, which was ful of equitie, is become vnfaithfull as a whore? Righteousnes dwelt in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is turned to drosse, and thy wine mixt with water,

23 Thy princes are wicked, and companions of thieues: they lone giftes altogether, and gape for rewards. * As for the fatherlesse, they helpe him not to his right, neither will they let the widowes causes come before them. Iere. 5. 28. zach. 7. 10.

24 Therefore saith the Lord God of hostes, the mightie one of Israel: Ah I must ease me of mine enemies, and auenge me of mine aduersaries.

25 And I shal lay my hand vpon thee, and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne:

26 And set thy Iudges agayne as they were sometime, and thy senatours as they were from the beginning: and then thou shalt be called the righteous citie, the faithful citie.

27 Sion shall be redeemed with equitie, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 But the transgressors, and the vngodly, and such as forsake the Lord, shall altogether be vtterly destroyed.

29 For ye shalbe confounded for the trees which ye haue desired: and ye shalbe ashamed of the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall bee as a tree whose leaues are fallen away, and as a garden that hath no moistnesse.

31 And the very strong one of your idoles shall be as towe, & the maker of it as a sparke of fire, and they shall both burne together, and no man quench them.

The ij. Chapter.

1 A prophecie of Christ and his kingdome. 11 Pride, couetousnesse, superstition, and idolatrie are reproued. 17 Gods terrible iudgement against these.

THe selfe same worde that Esai the sonne of Amos sawe vpon Iuda and Hierusalem.

2 * And this shall come to passe in the latter dayes, The • hill of the Lordes house shall be prepared in the height of the mountaines, and shall be higher then the hilles, and all nations shall prelle vnto him. Mich. 4. 2. • Christ, his church and his word.

3 And a multitude of people shal go, speaking thus one to another, Come, let vs ascend to the hill of the Lord, to the house of the God of Iacob, & he wil instruct vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for out of Sion shal come a lawe, and the worde of the Lord from Hierusalem:

4 And shal giue sentence among the heathen, & shal reforme the multitude of people: they shall breake their swords also into mattocks, and their speares to make sithes: And one people shall not lift vp a weapon against another, neither shall they learne to fight from thencefoorth.

5 Come, O yee house of Iacob, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord:

6 For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, b because they be replenished with euils from the East, and with soothsayers like

b The cause why God forsaketh his people, are idolatry, beastlinesse, pride, riches, fleshly trust, confidence, and trust in other things then in God alone.

like the Philistines, and in strange children they thinke themselues to haue ynough.

7 Their land is ful of siluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treasure: their land is also ful of horses, and no ende is there of their charets.

8 Their land is also ful of vaine gods, and before the workes of their owne handes they haue bowed themselues, yea euen before the thing that their owne fingers haue made.

9 There kneeleth the man, there falleth the man downe before them: therfore forgiue them not.

10 Get thee into the rocke, and hide thee in the ground, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maiestie.

11 The high lookes of man shalbe brought lowe, and the hautinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the Lord alone shalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hostes shalbe vpon all the proud, loftie, and vpon all that is exalted, and he shalbe brought lowe.

13 And vpon all high and stoute Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon all the Okes of Basan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the high hils,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tharsis, and vpon all pictures of pleasure.

17 And the pride of man shall bee brought downe, and the loftinesse of men shalbe made lowe, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 As for the idols, he shal vtterly abolish:

Luk.23.30 apoc.6.16. ose.10.8. 19 *And they shall creepe into holes of stone, and into caues of the earth, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maiestie, when he ariseth to destroy the wicked ones of the earth.

20 In the selfe same day shall man cast away his gods of siluer, and his gods of gold, into the holes of Mowles and Backs, which he neuertheless had made to himselfe to honour them.

21 And they shall creepe into the clefts of the rockes, & into the tops of the hard stones, for feare of the Lord, and for the glory of his maiestie, when he ariseth to destroy the wicked ones of the earth.

22 Cease therefore from man, in whose nostrels there is wrath: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

The iii. Chapter.

1 The mischiefe that God sendeth on common weales for the contempt of his word. 14 The couetousnesse of rulers reproued. 16 The proude wantonnesse of women punished to their shame.

FOr loe, the Lord God of hostes doeth take away from Hierusalem and Juda all maner of stay, all stay of meat and drinke,

2 The captaine and the souldior, the Judge and the Prophet, the prudent and the aged man.

a The prudent, that is, such as can foresee by their prudencie things to come.

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable, the senatour, the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I shal giue children to be their princes, and babes shal rule ouer them.

5 And the people shal ech one of them violently oppresse another, & euery one against his neighbor: The boy shall presume against the elder, & the person of lowe degree against the honorable.

6 Yea one shall take a friend of his owne kinred by the bosome, and say, Thou hast clothing, thou shalt be our head, and stay this ruine with thy hand.

7 Then shal he sweare, and say, I cannot helpe you: there is neyther meate nor clothing in my house, make me no ruler of the people.

8 For Hierusalem and Juda must decay: because that both their wordes and counsels are against the Lord, to prouoke the presence of his maiestie to anger.

9 Their verie countenaunce bewrayeth the, yea they declare their owne sinnes themselues as Sodome, they hide it not: Woe be to their owne soules, for they haue rewarded euil vnto themselues.

10 Say to the righteous that it shall goe well with them: for they shall eate the fruite of their owne studies.

11 But wo be vnto the wicked, for it shalbe euill with him: for he shalbe rewarded after his owne workes.

12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women rule ouer them: O my people, thy leaders deceiue thee, and corrupt the way of thy footesteps.

13 The Lorde is here to commune of the matter, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lorde shall enter into iudgement with the elders and princes of his people, and shall say to them, It is yee that haue burnt vp my vineyard, the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

15 What meane ye that ye bray as in a morter my people, & grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord God of hostes?

16 Moreouer, the Lord hath said, Seeing the daughters of Sion are wared proud, and walke with stretched forth necks, & wanton lookes, going and tripping nicely, and tinckling with their feete:

17 Therfore shal the Lord shaue the heads of the daughters of Sion, and shall discouer their filthinesse.

18 In that day shall the Lord take away the gorgeousnes of ꝑ attire about their feete, and the cawles, and the round tires after the fashion of the moone,

19 The sweete perfumes, & the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the slops, and the head bands, and the tablets, & the earings,

21 And rings, and nose iewels,

22 The

22 The costly apparel, and the vailes, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,
23 And the glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the lawnes.
24 And in stead of good smell, there shal be stinke, and in stead of their girdle, a rent, and for well set haire, there shall be baldnesse, in stead of a stomacher, a sackecloth, and sunne burning for beautie.
25 Thy men shall perish with the sword, and thy valiant souldiors in the battaile, O Hierusalem.
26 And her gates shall mourne and bewayle: and shee being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The miserie of the stubburne. 3 A promise of Gods favour to the residue.

IN that day seuen women shall take holde of one man, saying, We will finde our selues meate & apparell: only let vs be called by thy name, to take our shamefull reproofe from vs.

2 a In that day shal the bud of the Lord be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel.

a Christes comming and kingdome in the ayre of the Church.

3 Then shall the remnant in Sion, and the remnant at Hierusalem bee called holy: namely, all such as are written among the liuing in Hierusalem,

4 b After that the Lord hath washt away the filthinesse of the daughters of Sion, and hath purged ꝑ blood out from Hierusalem in the spirit of iudgement, & in the spirit of fire.

b They are by the holy ghost borne anew and made meete for the kingdome of Christ.

5 And vpon all the dwellings of the hils of Sion, and vpon her congregations, the Lord shall create a cloud & smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for all the c glory shalbe preserued.

c Christ will protect and defend the glorie of his kingdom and Church against all troubles and temptations.

6 And there shalbe a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and a safe place and refuge from weather and raine.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of Christ and his vineyard, 8 with an execration of couetousnesse, 11 drunkennesse, 19 and contempt of Gods word.

NOw will I sing, my beloued friend, a song of my friend touching his vineyard: *My beloued friend had a vineyarde in a very fruitfull plenteous ground.

Ier. 2. 21. Ez. 15. 33.

2 This hee hedged, and gathered out the stones from it, and planted it with the choisest vine: In the middest of it builded hee a towre, also made a wine presse therein: and he looked that it should bring him grapes, and it brought foorth wild grapes.

a God likeneth himselfe vnto a man, the people the Church vnto a vineyard, and the vnfruitfulnesse vnto wilde grapes.

3 Now, O citizen of Hierusalem, and man of Iuda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt mee and my vineyard.
4 What more could haue bene done for it, that I haue not done? wherefore then hath it giuen wilde grapes, where I looked to haue had grapes of it?
5 Well, now I shal tell you how I will doe with my vineyarde: I will take the hedge from it, that it may perish, and breake downe the wall thereof, that it may be troden vnder foote.
6 I will lay it waste, it shall neuer be digged nor cut, but beare thornes and briers: I will also forbid the cloudes that they shal not raine vpon it.
7 As for the vineyard of the Lord of hosts, it is the house of Israel: and the man of Iuda, the plant of his pleasure: of these hee looked for equitie, but see, there is oppression: for righteousnesse, and lo, it is a crying.
8 Woe vnto them that ioine one house to another, and bring one land so nigh vnto another, that there is no more place: will ye be placed alone in the midst of the earth?
9 These things are in the eares of ꝑ Lorde of hosts: of a trueth great and fayre houses shalbe without any dweller in them.
10 And ten acres of vines shall giue but a quart, and thirtie bushels of seede shall giue but an Epha.
11 Woe be vnto them that rise vp early to follow drunkennes, continuing vntil night, till they be set on fire with wine.
12 In their feasts are Harpes and Lutes, Tabrets & Pipes, and wine: but they regard not the worke of the Lord, and consider not the operation of his hands.
13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, because they haue no vnderstanding: b Their glory is famished with hunger, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

b Their glory, their noble and honorable personages.

14 Therefore gapeth hell, and openeth her mouth marueilous wide, that their glorie, multitude, and wealth, with such as reioyce in her, may descend into it.
15 Thus hath man a fall, and is brought lowe, and the high looke of the proud shall be laied downe.
16 But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, is sanctified in righteousnesse.
17 Then shal the sheepe eate as they were wont, and the rich mens wastes shall c strangers deuour.

c Gods children, as though they were strangers, and straglers beit without by the oppression of the couetous, shall after a time repossesse and enioy the lands and goods, which the oppressors vniustly possessed. A shalbe your trauels to keepe fast and labour as well.

18 Woe be vnto them that draw wickednesse with cordes of vanitie, and sinne as it were with a cartrope:
19 Which vse to speake on this maner, Let him make speede, and hasten his worke, that we may see it: let the counsell of the holy one of Israel come and draw nigh, that wee may know it.
20 Woe be vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, which make darknesse light, and light darknesse, that make sowre sweete, and sweete sowre.
21 *Woe bee vnto them that are wise in their owne sight, and thinke themselues to haue vnderstanding.

Prou. 3. 7. Rom. 12. 16.

22 Woe

22 Woe bee vnto them that are strong to sup out wine, and expert men to set vp drunkennesse.

23 Woe be vnto them that giue sentence with the vngodly for rewards, but condemne the iust cause of the righteous.

24 Therefore like as fire licketh vp the strawe, and as the flame consumeth the stubble: euen so their roote shal be as corruption, and their blossome shal vanish away like dust: for they haue cast away the law of the Lord of hostes, and despised the worde of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lorde kindled against his people, and hath stretched forth his hand vpon them, yea, he hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises did lye torne in the open streetes: and in all this the wrath of God hath not ceased, but his hand stretched out still.

26 And he shall giue a token to a people of a farre countrey, and shall hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and beholde, they shall come hastily with speed.

27 There shall not be one faint nor feeble among them, no not a sluggish or sleepie person: there shal not one of them put off his girdle from his loines, nor loose the latchet of his shoe.

28 His arrowes are sharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horse hookes are as flint, and his cart wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 His crie is as it were of a lion, and hee roareth like lions whelpes: they shall roare and hanch vp the praie, and no man shal recouer it, nor get it from them.

30 In that day hee shall be so fierce vpon him, as the raging of the sea: then one shall behold the [d] land, and loe, darkenesse and sorow, and the light is darkned in the heauens thereof.

d The land of Iuda shalbe ouerwhelmed with miserable affection.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Esay sawe the glory of the Lord, 9 And was sent to prophecie the desolation of Iurie.

IN the yeere that king Oziah died, I sawe also the Lorde sitting vpon an high and glorious seate, and his trayne filled the Temple.

2 And about him stood Seraphims, whereof one had sixe wings, with twaine ech couered his face, with twaine his feete, and with twaine did he flie.

3 They cried also eche one to another on this maner, *Holy, holy, holy is the Lorde of hostes, the whole earth is full of his glory.

Apoc. 4.8.

4 And the lyntiles of the doore cheekes mooued at his crying, and the house was full of smoke.

5 Then sayd I, woe is mee, for I am lost, in as much as I am a man of vncleane lips, and dwell among people that hath vncleane lips also: for mine eyes haue seene the king the Lord of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a hot coale in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with the tongs,

7 And laied it vpon my mouth, and sayd, Loe, this hath touched thy [a] lippes, and thine vnrighteousnes shalbe taken away, and thy sinne forgiuen.

a Gods holy mouers are not bare figures: but vnder the figure and the tough, the matter Spiritual, is expressed in the tongue.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lorde on this maner, Whom shall I sende, and who wil be our messenger? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 And hee sayd, Goe and tell this people, *Heare in deed, yet vnderstand not: see plainly, and yet perceiue not.

Mat. 13.14 mark. 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40.

10 Harden the heart of this people, stoppe their eares, and shut their eyes: least they see with their eyes, heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then spake I, Lord, how long? He answered, Vntill the cities bee vtterly wasted without inhabitants, & the houses without men, and till the land be also vtterly desolate.

12 For the Lord shal put the men farre away, and there shalbe great waste in the middest of the land.

13 Yet in it shall succeed ten kings, and it shall returne, and be afterward wasted: but as the Teyle tree, and the Oke in the fall of their leaues, haue yet the sappe remayning in them, euen so, the holy seed shal be the [b] stay thereof.

b Christ liuing by faith in the elect hys seede: as also in the figure of the trees of the wood, is in them life and stay that they perish not.

The vii. Chapter.

The Syrians mooue battell against Hierusalem. 14 A virgin shall beare a child.

IT [*] hapned in the time of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, which was the sonne of Vziah king of Iuda, that Razin the king of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romelyah king of Israel, went vp toward Hierusalem to besiege it: but Razin was not able to win it.

* 4.Kin. 16.5

2 Now when the [a] house of Dauid heard word thereof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate together, his heart quaked, yea, & the hearts also of his people, like as when the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

a Dauids posteritie, 2.Sam. 7.16.

3 Then sayd God vnto Esay, Go meet Ahaz, thou, and thy sonne Sear Iasub, at the head of the ouerpoole, in the foote path by the Fullers ground,

4 And say vnto him, Take heed vnto thy selfe, and bee still, feare not, neither bee faint hearted: for these two tailes, that is, for these two smoking firebrands, the wrath and furiousnesse of Razin the Syrian and Romelies sonne:

5 Because that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies sonne, haue wickedly conspired against thee,

6 Saying, We will goe vp against Iuda, vexe them, and bring them vnder vs, and set a king there, euen the sonne of Tabel:

7 Thus

7 Thus saieth the Lord God thereto, It shall not stand goe foorth, neither so come to passe:

8 For the head citie of the Syrians, is Damascus, but the head of Damascus, is Razin: and after threescore and fiue yeeres, shal Ephraim be no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies sonne: if ye beleeue not, surely ye shall not be established.

*The Epistle on the Annunciation of Marie.

10 *Moreouer, God spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Require to thy selfe a token of the Lord thy God, whether it be toward the depth beneath, or toward the height aboue.

12 Then said Ahaz, I will require none, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 The prophet answered, Then heare ye of the house of Dauid: Is it not inough for you that ye bee grieuous vnto men, but yee must grieue my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a token: *Behold, a virgin shal conceiue and beare a sonne, and shall call his name Emmanuel.

Mat.1.23. luke 1.31.

15 Butter and hony shal he eate, vntill he know to refuse the euil, and choose the good.

16 For or euer the childe come to knowledge to eschew the euil, and choose the good, the land that thou so abhorrest, shall be desolate of both her kings.

17 The Lord also shall send a time vpon thee, vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, such as neuer came since the time that Ephraim departed from Juda, namely thorowe the king of the Assyrians.

18 For at the same time shall the Lorde hisse for the flies that are about the water of Egypt, and for the Bees in the Assyrians land.

19 These shall come, and shall light all in the desolate valleyes, in the holes of stones, and vpon all thornie and bushie places.

20 At the same time shall the Lorde shaue the [b] haire of the head, and the feete, and the beard cleane off, with the *rasor that he shall hire beyond the waters: namely, with the king of the Assyrians.

[b] The haire of the head, and the beard, the princes, & men of authoritie, therfore, the common sort of people. 4.Reg.19. 35.

21 At the same time shall a man nourish a young cowe, and two sheepe.

22 Then because of the abundance of milke that they giue, he shall eate butter: so that euery one which remaineth in the land, shall eate butter and hony.

23 At the same time all vineyards wherein there shall bee a thousande vines, worth a thousand siluerlings, shalbe turned to briers and thornes.

24 They shall come into the land with arrowes and bowes, because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 As for all hilles they shall bee digged with the mattock, there shall not come vpon them any feare of briers and thornes: but the cattel shalbe driuen thither, and the sheep shall feede there.

The viij. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the land by Emmanuel. 14 The stone of offence, at which many stumble.

MOreouer, the Lorde saide vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it, as men do with a penne, Make hastie speede to rob, and haste to the spoyle.

2 And I called vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zacharias the sonne of Barachias.

3 After that, went I vnto the prophetisse, and shee conceiued, and bare a sonne: Then sayd the Lord to me, Giue him his name, Maher shalal hashbaz, An hastie spoyler.

4 For why? or euer the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and mother, shall the riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria be taken away before the king of Assyrians.

5 The Lorde spake also vnto me againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the still running water of Silo, and put their delight in Razin and Romelies sonne:

7 Beholde, the Lorde shall bring mightie and great floods of water vpon them, namely, the king of the Assyrians, with all his power, which shal clime vp vpon all his floods, and runne ouer all his bankes,

8 And shall breake in vpon Juda, he shall shall flowe and passe thorowe, till he come vp to the necke thereof: he shall fill also the wildernesse of thy land with his wings, O Emmanuel.

9 Breake downe, O yee people, [a] and yee shall be broken downe, hearken to, all yee of farre countries, muster you, and you shall be broken downe, prepare you, and you shall be torne in pieces.

[a] Spare politicie and deuice without God, preuaileth not.

10 Take your counsaile together, yet shal your counsaile come to nought: determine the matter, yet shall it not prosper: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lorde spake thus to mee in a mightie prophecie, [b] and warned mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

[b] Affiance ought to be put in God, and not in mans policie or helpe.

12 Yee shall not speake wordes of conspiracie, in all things when this people shal say, Conspiracie: feare them not, neither be afraid of them.

13 But sanctifie the Lorde of hostes, let him be your feare and dread.

14 For he shall be the holy place to flee to, *and a stone to stumble at, the rocke to fall vpon, a snare and net to both the houses of Israel, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem. Luke 2.34. 1.pet.2.7.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, yea they shall be snared and taken.

16 [c] Binde vp the testimonie, seale the lawe in my disciples.

[c] The words of Christ.

17 And I wil waite vpon the Lorde that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will looke for him.

Heb.2.13. 18 *But loe, as for mee and the children which the Lord hath giuen mee, wee are to be a token and a wonder in Israel from the Lord of hostes, which dwelleth vpon the hill of Sion.

19 And if they say vnto you, Aske counsell at the Soothsayers, witches, Charmers, and Coniurers: then make them this answere, Is there a people any where that asketh not counsel at his God? should men runne vnto the dead for the liuing?

d We must seeke in Gods word, what to follow, for in meanes without Gods word there is no light.

20 Get thee to the d law, the testimonie: and if they speake not after this worde, there is no light in them.

21 And they shall wander thorowe this land hardly bestead and hungry, and when they suffer hunger, they will bee out of patience, and curse their king and their God, and shall looke vpwarde and downeward to the earth.

22 And behold, there is trouble and darknesse, dimnesse is round about him, and hee shall be driuen into darknesse.

23 Neuertheless, the darknesse shall not bee such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, and afterwarde did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the sea beyonde Jordane in Galilee of the Heathen.

The ix. Chapter.

He prophecieth of Christes natiuitie and dominion.

THe people that walked in darknesse haue seene a great light: As for them that dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

2 Thou hast multiplied the people, and not increased their ioy: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make merry in haruest, and they be ioyfull, as men that doe deuide the spoyle after the victory.

3 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, the staffe of his shoulder, and the rod of his oppressour, * in the day of Madian.

Iudg.7.22.

4 And truely euery battaile that the warrier maketh, is done with confused noyse, and defiling their garments with blood, but this battaile shall be with burning and consuming of fire.

5 For vnto vs a a Childe is borne, and vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, vpon his shoulder doeth the rule lie, ‖ and he is called with his owne name, Wonderfull, The giuer of counsell, The mightie God, The euerlasting father, The prince of peace.

a Christ his kingdome and his names. Iohn 3.16. ‖ Or, and his name shall be called, Or, and (the holy ghost) shall call his name.

6 Hee shall make no ende to increase the rule and peace, and shall sit vpon the seate of Dauid, and in his kingdome, to order the same, and to stablish it with equitie and righteousnesse from henceforth for euermore: This shall the zeale of the Lorde of hostes bring to passe.

7 The Lord sent a worde into Jacob, the same is come into Israel.

8 And all the people of Ephraim shall knowe, and they that dwell in Samaria, that say with pride and high stomacks on this maner,

9 The tile worke is fallen downe, but we will builde it vp with squared stones: the Mulberie timber is broken, but we will set it vp againe with Cedar.

10 But the Lorde shall strengthen the enemies of Razin, and ioyne his aduersaries together against him.

11 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and shal deuoure Israel with open mouth: After all this is not the wrath of the Lorde ceased, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

12 For the people turneth not vnto him that chastiseth them, neither doe they seeke the Lorde of hostes.

13 Therefore hath the Lorde rooted out of Israel both head and taile, bough, & reede in one day.

14 By the head, is vnderstood the Senatour and honourable man, and by the taile, the prophet that preached lies.

15 For the guides of this people are deceiuers, and those that be gouerned, are vtterly lost.

16 Therefore shal the Lord haue no pleasure is their young men, neither haue pitie of their fatherlesse and widowes: for they are altogether hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes speake folly: After all this, is not the Lords wrath ceased, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

17 For vngodlines burneth as a fire, and it shall deuoure briers and thornes, and shal burne as in the thicket of wood, and the wicked aduance themselues, as the smoke is carried vp.

18 Through the wrath of the Lorde of hostes is the land full of darkenesse, and the people be consumed as it were with fire: no man doeth spare his brother.

19 But he robbeth on the right hand, and doeth famish, he eateth on the left hand, and he shall not haue ynough: euery man shall eate the flesh of his owne arme.

20 Manasses shall eate Ephraim, and Ephraim Manasses, & they both together shall eate Juda: After all this, is not the Lordes wrath ceased, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

The x. Chapter.

1 He threateneth the oppressours of the poore, 12 and prophecieth against Sennacherib.

WOe bee vnto them that make vnrighteous lawes, and that cause their actuaries to write grieuousnesse,

2 Wherthrough the poore are put from their right, & my seely people robbed of iudgement, that widowes may bee their pray, & that they may rob the fatherles.

3 What will yee doe in the time of visitation, and when destruction shall come from farre?

farre? to whom will ye runne for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 That when I withdraw my hand, yee come not among ỹ prisoners, nor lie among the dead? After all this doeth not the wrath of the Lorde cease, but yet is his hand stretched out still.

5 O Assur which art ỹ staffe of my wrath, in whose hand is the rod of mine indignation,

6 I will send him among these hypocritish people: among the people that haue deserued my displeasure will I send him: that hee vtterlie robbe them, spoyle them, and treade them downe like the myre in the streete.

7 Howbeit, his meaning is not so, neither thinketh his heart on this fashion: but he imagineth how he may roote out and destroy much people.

8 For hee saieth, Are not my Princes all kings?

9 Is not Chalno as easie to win, as Charchamis? Is it harder to conquere Hamath then Arphad? or is it lighter to ouercome Damascus, then Samaria?

10 As who say, I were able to winne the kingdomes of the idolaters and their gods, but not Hierusalem and Samaria.

11 Shall I not do vnto Hierusalem and her images, as I did vnto Samaria and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that assoone as the Lorde hath performed his whole worke * vpon the hill of Sion and Hierusalem, then will I visite the fruite of the stout heart of the king of Syria, with his proude lookes. 4.Reg.19. 31.

13 For he standeth thus in his owne conceite, This doe I through my wisedome: for I am wise, I am hee that remooueth the landes of the people, I robbe their treasure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a baliant man.

14 My hand hath found out the strength of the people as it were a nest: and like as egges that were layde here and there are gathered together, so do I gather all countreis, and there was none so bolde as to mooue the wing, that dare open his mouth, or once whisper.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the sawe make any bragging against him that ruleth it? That were euen like as if the rod did exalt it selfe against him that beareth it, or as though the staffe shoulde magnifie it selfe, as who say, it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lorde God of hostes sende among his fatlings leanneſſe, and burne vp his glory as it were with a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall bee that fire, and his holy one shall bee the flame: and it shall kindle and burne vp as thornes and briers in one day.

18 Yea all the glory of his woods and fieldes shalbe consumed with body and soule, and they shall bee as an hoste of men, whose standard bearer saileth.

19 The trees also of his wood which remaine, shalbe of such a number, that a childe may tell them.

20 After that day, shal the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped out of the house of Jacob, seeke no more comfort at him that smote them: but vnfaignedly shall they trust vnto the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

21 * The remnant, euen the posteritie of Jacob, shall conuert vnto God the mightie one. Rom. 9. 27.

22 For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sande of the sea, yet shall the remnant of them conuert vnto him: the decreed consumption ouerfloweth with righteousnesse.

23 * And therefore the Lorde of hostes shall perfectly fulfill the thing that hee hath determined in the middest of the whole world. Esai. 28. 22.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Thou my people that dwellest in Sion, bee not afraide for the king of the Assyrians, he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, as the Egyptians did sometime.

25 But soone after shall my wrath and indignation be fulfilled in the destruction of them:

26 Moreouer, the Lorde of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, * like as was the slaughter of Madian vpon the rocke Oreb, and as the destruction of the Egyptians, when he lifted vp his rod vpon the sea. Iudg. 7. 25.

27 Then shall his burden be taken from thy shoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, and the same yoke shall bee destroyed because of the vnction.

28 Hee shal come to Aiath, and go thorow toward Migron, at Michmas shall he lay vp his harneſſe.

29 They shall goe ouer the foorde: Geba shalbe their resting place, Rhama shall be afraide, Gibea Saul shall flee away.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, giue eare to Laisa, thou poore Anathoth.

31 Madmena shall tremble for feare: but the citizens of Gabim are manly.

32 Yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: after that, shall hee lift vp his hande against the mount of the daughter of Sion, the hill of Hierusalem.

33 But see, the Lorde God of hostes shall breake downe the bough with feare, he shall hewe downe the proud, & lofty high minded.

34 The thickets also of the wood shall be roote out with yron, and Libanus shal haue a fall through the mightie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Hee prophesieth of the natiuitie of Christ, and of his people. 6 Of the remnant of Israel. 10 And of the faith of the Heathen and Gentiles.

Act. 13.23. a Chriſt ſhalbe borne of the ſeede of Iſai. ‖Or, Iſai.

AND there ſhall come a *ſpring foorth of the a ſtemme of ‖Jeſſe, and a young ſhoote ſhall growe out of his roote.

2 The Spirit of the Lorde ſhall reſt vpon him, the ſpirite of wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirite of counſaile and ſtrength, the ſpirite of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord,

3 And ſhall make him of deepe iudgement in the feare of God: for hee ſhall not giue ſentence after the thing that ſhall be brought before his eyes, neither reprooue after the hearing of his eares:

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the poore, and with equitie ſhall he reſourme the ſimple of the worlde, *and hee ſhall ſmite the world with the rodde of his b mouth, and with the breath of his mouth ſhall he ſlay the vngodly.

2.Theſ. 2.8. b The armour of Chriſt and of his kingdome.

5 Righteouſneſſe ſhalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnes the girding vp of his reines.

6 The Woolfe ſhall dwel with the lambe, and the Leopard ſhal lie downe by the Goat: Bullocks, Lions, and cattel ſhall keepe company together, ſo that a litle childe ſhall leade them.

7 The Cow and the Beare ſhall feede together, and their young ones ſhall lie together: the Lion ſhall eate ſtrawe like the Oxe or the Cow.

8 The childe while he ſucketh, ſhall haue a deſire to the Serpents neſt, and when he is weaned, he ſhal put his hand into the Cockatrice denne.

9 No man ſhall do euill vnto another, no man ſhal deſtroy another in all the hill of my holyneſſe: for the earth ſhalbe ful of the knowledge of the Lorde, euen as the ſea floweth ouer with water.

Rom.15. 12. ‖Or, Iſai.

10 *And in that day ſhal the Gentiles enquire after the roote of ‖Jeſſe, which ſhall be ſet vp for a token vnto the people, and his reſt ſhalbe glorious.

11 At the ſame time ſhall the Lorde take in hande againe to recouer the remnant of his people, which ſhalbe left aliue, from the Aſſyrians, Egyptians, Arabians, Moziams, Elamites, Chaldees, Antiochians, and from the Ilands of the ſea.

12 And he ſhall ſet vp a token among the Gentiles, and gather together the diſperſed of Iſrael, yea, and the outcaſts of Juda, from the foure corners of the world.

13 The hatred of Ephraim alſo, and enemies of Juda ſhall be cleane rooted out: Ephraim ſhall beare none euill will to Juda, and Juda ſhall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they both together ſhall flee vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines towarde the weſt, and ſpoile them together that dwell towarde the Eaſt: the Idumites and the Moabites ſhall come vnder their hands, and the Ammonites ſhalbe obedient vnto them.

15 The Lord alſo ſhal cleaue the tongues c of the Egyptians ſea, and with his mightie winde ſhall he lift vp his hande ouer Nilus, and ſhall ſmite his ſeuen ſtreames, and make men goe ouer drie ſhod.

c The tongue that is, the arme of the ſea that ſomtime parted the paſſage.

16 And thus ſhall there bee a way for his people that remaineth from the Aſſyrians, like as it happened to the Iſraelites, what *time they departed out of the land of Egypt. Exod.14. 29.

The xij. Chapter.

The ſong of the Church for the obteining of the victorie, and ouercomming of the world.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O Lorde, I will praiſe thee, for thou waſt diſpleaſed at me: but refraine thou from thy wrath, and comfort me.

2 Behold, God is my ſaluation, in whom I will truſt, and not be afraide: for *the Lord God is my ſtrength and my ſong, hee alſo is become my ſaluation. Exod.15.2. pſal.117. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall ye draw water out of the welles of ſaluation:

4 And then ſhall yee ſay, *Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, call vpon his Name, declare his workes among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his Name is excellent. 1.Chro.15. 16. pſal.104.

5 Sing praiſes vnto the Lorde, for hee hath done great thinges, as it is knowen in all the world.

6 Cry out, and ſing, thou that dwelleſt in Sion: for great is the holy One of Iſrael in the middeſt of thee.

The xiij. Chapter.

He propheſieth the deſtruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the comming againe of the people.

THis is the a burden of Babylon, which Eſay the ſonne of Amos did ſee. a Burden, or ſad ſtory.

2 Lift vp the banner vpon the high hill, call vnto them, wagge your hand, that they may go into the gates of the princes.

3 I haue commaunded my ſanctified, I haue alſo called my valiant ones, toying in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noyſe of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people, a ruſhing as though the kingdomes of the nations came together: the Lord of hoſtes muſtereth his armie to battaile.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the ende of the heauen, euen the Lorde himſelfe, with the miniſters of his wrath, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 Mourne ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and ſhall come as a deſtroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therefore ſhall all handes bee letten downe, and all mens hearts ſhal melt away,

8 They ſhall ſtande in feare, carefulneſſe, and ſorowe ſhall come vpon them, and they ſhall haue paine as a woman that trauaileth with childe: one ſhall bee abaſhed of another, and their faces ſhall burne like the flame of fire.

9 Beholde,

9 Beholde, the day of the Lord shall come terribly, and full of indignation, furie, and wrath, to make the lande waste, and to roote out the sinners therof.

10 For the starres and planets of heauen shall not giue their light, * the Sunne shalbe darkened in the rising, and the Moone shall not shine with her light.

Ezec.32.7. ioel 3.15. mat.24.29. mar.13.24. luke 21.25.

11 And I will visite the wickednes of the worlde, and the sinnes of the vngodly. The high stomackes of the proude will I take away, and will lay downe the boasting of the tyrant.

12 I will make a man dearer then fine golde, and a man to bee more worth then a golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remooue out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hostes, and in the day of his fearefull indignation.

14 And Babylon shalbe as an hunted or chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man shall turne to his owne people, and flee eche one into his owne land.

15 Who so is founde, shalbe thot thorow: and who so taketh their part, shalbe destroyed with the sword.

Psal.136.9. 16 * Their children shalbe slaine before their eyes, their house spoyled, and their wines rauished.

17 For loe, I shall bring vp the Medes against them, which shall not regarde siluer, nor be desirous of golde.

18 With bowes shall they destroye the yong men, and haue no pitie on women with childe, and their faces shall not spare the children.

19 And Babylon, that glorie of kingdomes, and beautie of the Chaldees honour, shalbe destroyed, * euen as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor.

Gen.19.25. ierem.50.40.

20 It shall not endure for euer, neither shall there be any more dwelling there, from generation to generation: the Arabians shal pitche no tents there, neither shall the shepheards make their foldes there any more.

21 But fearefull wilde beastes shall lye there, and the houses shalbe full of great Owles, Estriches shall dwel there, and Apes shall daunce there.

22 Wilde Cattes shall cry in the palaces, and Dragons shalbe in the pleasant houses: and as for Babylons time, it is at hand, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from captiuitie, the prosperitie of the people of God, and affliction of their enemies. 13 The pride of Babylon.

BVt the Lorde will bee mercifull vnto Iacob, and will yet choose Israel againe, and set them in their owne lande, straungers shal cleaue and get them to the house of Iacob.

2 The people shall take them, and carie them home to their owne lande: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the lande of the Lorde, that they may bee seruantes and handmaydens: and they shall take those prisoners, whose captiues they had bene before, and rule those that had oppressed them.

3 When the Lord now shall bring thee to rest from thy trauaile, feare, and harde bondage that thou wast laden withall:

4 Then shalt thou vse this mockage vpon the king of Babylon, and say, Howe happeneth it that the oppressour leaueth off? Is the golden tribute come to an ende?

5 The Lord hath broken the scepter of the vngodly, and the rod of the lordly.

6 Which rodde in anger smiteth the people with continuall stroke, and in wrath reigneth ouer the nations persecuted without compassion.

7 And therefore the whole world is now at rest and quietnesse, and men sing for ioy.

8 Yea euen the Firre trees, and Cedars of Libanus reioyce at thy fall, saying, Nowe that thou art layd downe, there come no moe vp to hewe downe vs.

9 Hell also beneath trembleth to meete thee at thy comming, and for thy sake hath raised his dead, all mightie men, and princes of the earth, all kings of the earth stande vp from their seates,

10 That they may al answere and speake vnto thee, Art thou become weake also as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe & thy pride is layd downe into the pit, and so is the melodie of thy instruments. wormes be layd vnder thee, and wormes be thy couering.

12 Howe art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou faire morning childe? Howe hast thou gotten a fall, euen to the ground, which diddest weaken the nations?

13 For thou saydest in thine heart, I will clime vp into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beside the starres of God, I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation toward the North.

14 I will clime vp aboue the cloudes, and will be like the highest of all.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to the deepe of hell, to the sides of the lake.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and thinke in themselues, saying, Is this the man that brought al lands in feare, and made the kingdomes afraide?

17 Is this he that made the worlde in a maner waste, and layde the cities to the ground, which let not his prisoners goe out?

18 The kings of the nations lie euery one in his owne house with worship.

19 And thou art cast out of thy graue like a filthie abominable branche, like as dead mens rayment that are thrist thorowe with the sworde, and goe downe to the stones of the deepe, as a dead coarse that is troden vnder feete.

20 Thou art not buried with them, euen
because that thou hast wasted thy lande, and
destroyed thy people: the generation of the
wicked shalbe out of memorie for euer.

21 Let there a way bee sought to destroy
their children that bee in their fathers wic-
kednesse, that they come not vp againe to
possesse the land, and fill the world full of ene-
mies.

22 I will stande vp against them, sayeth
the Lorde of hostes, and roote out the name
and remnant, sonne, and sonnes sonne of
Babylon, saith the Lord.

23 I will giue it to the Otters, and will
make water puddles of it, and I will sweepe
them out with the besome of destruction,
saith the Lord of hostes.

24 The Lorde of hostes hath sworne an
othe, saying, It shall come to passe as I haue
determined, and shalbe fulfilled as I haue
deuised.

25 So that the Assyrian shall I destroy in
my lande, and vpon my mountaines will I
treade him vnder foote, wherethrough his
yoke shall come from them, and his burden
shalbe taken from their shoulder.

26 This deuice hath God taken thorowe
the whole worlde, and this his hand is stret-
ched out ouer all people.

27 For if the Lorde of hostes determine a
thing, who is able to disanull it? And if hee
stretche foorth his hande, who may turne it
againe?

2.Chro.28. 27. 28 *The same yeere that king Ahaz died,
was this burden:

29 Reioyce not thou whole Palestina,
because the rodde of him that beateth thee is
broken: for out of the serpents roote there
shall come an Adder, and his fruite shall be a
fierie flying worme.

30 But the first borne of the poore shall be
fedde, and the simple shall dwel in safetie: thy
roote also will I destroy with hunger, and it
shall slay the remnant.

31 Mourne thou port, weepe thou citie,
for, O whole lande of Palestina, thou art
layde waste: for there shall come from the
North a smoke, that not one alone may abide
at home in his times.

32 What shall one then answere the mes-
sengers of the Gentiles? For the Lorde hath
stablished Sion, and the poore of his people
that be therein, shall put their trust in it.

The xv. Chapter.

A prophecie against Moab.

THis is the burden vpon Moab:
Ar of Moab was destroyed and
ouerthrowen in the night sea-
son, Kir also in Moab was de-
stroyed & perished in the night.

2 Moab went vp to the Idols house, euen
to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for
Nebo and Moab shall mourne for Medba.
All their heades were balde, and all their
beardes shauen.

3 *In her streetes are they girded about Iere.48.38. ezech.7.18.
with sackcloth: in all the tops of her houses
and streetes shalbe nothing but mourning
and weeping.

4 Hesbon and Eleale shall cry, that their
voyce shalbe heard vnto Jahaz: and there-
fore the armed souldiers also of Moab shall
bleate out and crye for very sorowe of their
mindes.

5 Woe shall my heart be for Moabs sake,
they shall flee vnto the citie of Zoar, which is
like a faire yong bullocke of three yeeres old,
for they shall all goe vp to Luith weeping:
euen so by the way towarde Horonaim they
shall make lamentation for their vtter de-
struction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe dryed
vp, by reason whereof the grasse is withered,
the herbes destroyed, and the greene thinges
gone.

7 Therefore the goods that remaine in
Moab, and the riches thereof, they shall car-
rie to the brooke of willowes.

8 For the cry went ouer the whole lande
of Moab, vnto Eglaim, and vnto Beer-E-
lim was there nothing but mourning.

9 Because the waters of Dimon were
full of blood, I will adde more vpon Dimon:
and Lions vpon the remnant of the lande,
and on them that are escaped from Moab.

The xvj. Chapter.

The destruction of Moab.

SEnde the Lorde of the worlde a
Lambe from the rocke that lyeth toward the desart, vnto the
hill of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters
of Moab, they shalbe as a trembling birde
that is put out of her nest: for they shall carrie
them vnto Arnon.

a The carnall and wilfull
despisers of
timely repen-
tance, moued
by the preac-
hing of Gods
worde, shall re-
pent when it
is too late.

3 Gather your counsaile, come together
in iudgement, couer vs with your shadow in
the midday, as the night doeth hide the cha-
sed, and bewray not them that are fled.

4 Let my persecuted people dwell among
you: Moab, be thou their refuge against the
destroyer: for the aduersarie is brought to
nought, the robber is vndone, the tyrant is
wasted out of the land.

5 And in mercie shal the seate be prepared
and hee shall sit vpon it in the truth in the
tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking
iudgement, and making haste vnto righte-
ousnesse.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, he
is very proud, presumptuous, arrogant, and
full of indignation, and vaine are his lyes.

7 Therefore shall Moab make lamenta- Iere.48.20.
tion, because of the Moabites that shall bee
slaine, yea they shall waile together: because
of the foundations of the citie that is made
of bricke shall yee complaine, euen yee lame
people that are left onely behinde.

8 For the vines of Hesbon are cut downe:

as

as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe her principall branches, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they went on wandring vnto the wildernesse, her goodly branches were throwen downe as they went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore wil I mourne for Jazer, and for the vine of Sibma, I will powre my teares vpon thee, O Hesbon and Eleale: for the crie of thine enemies is fallen vpon thy Sommer fruites, and vpon thy harueſt.

Iere.48.33. 10 *The mirth * & cheare is taken away out of the plentifull fielde, and in the vineyards there shall be no ioy nor gladnesse: the treader shal treade out no wine in their presses, the song of their merrie cheare haue I laide downe.

b Or the superstitious and deuilishe Papistes haue wrought in our dayes, and in some one place then in other: but all in vaine. 11 bWherefore my bowelles shall rumble like an harpe for Moabs sake, and mine inward partes for the cities sake that is made of bricke.

12 And it shall come to passe, that when it is seene that Moab shall be made weary of his hill Chappels, hee shall come to his temple to pray, c but he shall not be able.

c That he able through incredulitie, as it shall not profite him. 13 So then, this is the saying that the Lorde hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But nowe the Lorde hath spoken, saying, In three yeeres, which shall be as the yeeres of an hyred seruant, shall the glorie of Moab be turned into contempt throughout all his multitude, which is very great: and that which remaineth, shalbe very small and feeble.

The xvij. Chapter.

A prophecie against Damascus.

THis is the burden vpon Damascus: beholde, Damascus is taken away to be no more a citie, but shall be an heape of broken stones.

2 The waste cities of Aroer shalbe foldes for cattel which shall lie there, and there shall be none to fray them away.

3 Ephraim also shall no more be strong, and Damascus shall no longer bee a kingdome, and the remnant of Syria shall be as the glorie of the children of Israel, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

4 And in ỹ day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Jacob shalbe made very thinne, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And he shalbe as one that gathereth vp corne in harueſt, euen like him whose arme reapeth the eares of corne: he shalbe also like him that gathereth eares of corne in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gathering in deede shall there be left in it, euen as in the shaking of an Olive tree there remaine two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough, and foure or fiue in the broade fruitfull branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 Then shall man turne againe to his maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 As for the altars, which are his owne handie worke, he shall not regard them, and the things that his fingers haue made, as groues and images, those shall hee not cast his eyes vnto.

9 In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken shrubbes & branches, which they left because of the children of Israel, and the land shalbe desolate.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindfull of thy strong rocke: therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants, and shalt graffe the branch of another mans vine.

11 In that day shalt thou make thy plant to growe, and earely in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to florish: the harueſt shall be gone in the day of inheritance, and there shall be sorowe without hope of comfort.

12 Woe shall be to the multitude of much people, which shall make a sound like to the noise of the sea, and the violence of the nations, which shall rage like the rushing in of many waters.

13 Euen like many waters shall the people rage, God shall rebuke him, and he shall flee farre off, he shall be chased away like as drie straw vpon the mountaines before the winde, and like a thing that turneth before the storme.

14 At euen beholde there is trouble, and or euer it be morning, loe, it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppresse vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to the Ethiopians, and the countreys nigh adioyning to them. 7 The vocation of the Gentiles.

OThat land that trusteth vnder the shadow of wings, that land which is beyond the waters of Ethiopia,

2 Sending messengers by the sea, euen in vessels of reedes ouer the water: Get you hence ye speedie messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroade, and robbed of that they had, a fearefull people from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle & litle, whose lande the floods haue spoiled.

3 All the inhabiters of the world, and indwellers of the earth, looke vp when he setteth vp a token in the mountaines, & hearken when he bloweth with the Trumpe.

4 For so the Lorde said vnto me, as for me I will take my rest, and looke vpon the matter in my habitations, like a faire heate after the raine, and like a cloude of dewe in the heate of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the branch is growen, there shall come ripe fruite of the floure: and hee shall cutte downe the

increase with sythes: and the branches shal he take away with hookes.

6 Thus shall they bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: for in Sommer the birdes shall remaine vpon it, and euery beast of the land shall be vpon it in Winter.

7 In that time shall there a present bee brought vnto the Lord of hostes, euen a people that is scattered abroade and robbed of that they had, that same people which haue bene fearefull from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose lande the floods haue spoyled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hostes, euen to the mount Sion.

The xix Chapter.

1 He prophecieth against Egypt: 18 and the vocation of the Gentiles to Christ.

THe burden of Egypt. Beholde, the Lorde rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall tremble at the presence of him, and the heart of Egypt shall quake in the middest of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians one against another, so that one brother shall fight against another, and one neighbour against another, citie against citie, and realme against realme.

3 The minde also of Egypt shalbe cleane without counsell within it selfe, and the deuise that they take will I destroy: and they shall seeke counsell at idols, and at sorcerers, at workers with spirites, and at soothsayers.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a marueilous cruell lorde, and a mightie king shal haue dominion ouer them, saith the Lord God of hostes.

5 The waters of the sea shall fasle, and the riuers shall decrease and be dryed vp.

6 The waters shall be drawen out, the riuers of Egypt shall be emptied and dryed vp, the reedes and flagges shal be cut downe.

7 The grasse in the riuer and by the riuers banke, and all that groweth by the riuer, shall wither away and be brought to nought.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the water shal make lamentation, and they that lay foorth their net beside the waters, shalbe rooted out.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in flare, and make fine workes, shall be confounded, and so shall they that weaue open workes.

10 For their open workes shall euen be destroyed, and all they that make pondes and slues for fish, shall come to nought.

11 But you foolish princes of Zoan, yee wise counsellers of Pharao, whose witte is turned to foolishnesse, how say ye vnto Pharao, I am come of wise men, and of ancient kings?

12 Where are thy wise men? Let them tell thee if they can, what the Lord of hostes hath deuised vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, euen they that were taken for the chiefe stay thereof.

14 In the midst of it hath the Lorde powred the spirite of wickednesse: and they haue deceiued Egypt in euery worke thereof, euen as a drunken man staggereth in his vomite.

15 Neither shall the a head or tayle, the branche or reede, be able to doe any worke in Egypt.

a By the head and branche are meant the honourable and chiefest of the Land: By the tayle and reede, the vnderstanding is taken for the vnlearned people.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: it shall be afraide, and stand in feare at the motion of the hande of the Lorde of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt shall be afraide of the lande of Juda: so that euery one that maketh mention of it shalbe afraid thereat, because of the counsell of the Lord of hostes, which he deuised for it.

18 In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Chanaan, and sweare by the Lord of hostes: the citie of desolation shalbe called one of them.

19 In that day shall the altar of the Lorde be in the midst of the land of Egypt, and this title beside it, Vnto the Lord.

20 And it shall be a token and a witnesse vnto the Lord of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall crye vnto the Lorde, because of such as trouble them, and hee shall sende them a sauiour, and a great man to deliuer them.

21 And the Lorde shall be knowen in Egypt, and the Egyptians shal know the Lord in that day, and doe sacrifice & oblation, yea, they shall vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, and performe it.

22 The Lorde also shall smite Egypt sore, and heale them againe: and they shall be conuerted vnto the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 In that day shall there be a common way out of Egypt into Assyria, and Assyria shall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Assyria: so that the Egyptians and the Assyrians shall serue the Lord together.

24 In that day shall the nation of Israel be the third with Egypt and Assyria: & they shall be blessed in the midst of the land,

25 Which lande the Lorde of hostes hath blessed, saying, Blessed is my people of Egypt, Assur also is the worke of my hands, and Israel is mine inheritance.

The xx. Chapter.

Against Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tharthan came vnto Asdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria had sent him, and had fought against Asdod, and taken it:

2 At

2 At the same time spake the Lord by the hand of Esay the sonne of Amos, saying, Goe and take off the sackcloth from thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foote. And he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord said, Like as my seruant Esay hath walked naked and barefoote, for a signe and wonder three yeeres vpon Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen so shall the king of Assyria take away out of Egypt and Ethiopia, children and olde men naked and barefoote, with their loynes vncouered, to the great shame of Egypt.

5 They shall be brought in feare also, and be ashamed of Ethiopia their hope, and of Egypt, wherein they are wont to glorie.

6 And they that dwell in the same Isle, shal say in that day, Behold, such is our hope: whither shall we flee for helpe, that we may be deliuered from the king of Assyria? and howe shall we escape?

The xxj. Chapter.

Against Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

THe burden of the [a] waste sea. Euen as the stormie weather passeth thorowe at the noone day from the wildernesse, so shall it come from the terrible land.

[a] Or waste in as Babylon in Chaldea.

2 A grieuous vision was shewed vnto me: let one deceitfull offender come against another, and one destroyer against another: vp Elam, lay siege thou of Media, all their groning haue I laid downe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with sorowe, heauinesse hath taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that is trauailing: it made me stoupe when I heard it, and it vexed me when I sawe it.

4 My heart panted, fearefulnesse came vpon me: the night of my voluptuousnesse hath he turned against me into feare.

5 While they garnished the table, the watchman looked: and while I was eating and drinking, it was saide, Vp ye captaines, take you to your shield.

6 For thus hath the Lorde saide vnto me, Goe, and set a watchman to tell what he seeth.

7 And he sawe a charet which two horsemen sate vpon, with the cariage of an asse, and the cariage of a camell: so he looked, and tooke diligent heede.

Habac. 2.1. 8 *And he cried, A lion, my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch tower in the day time, and am appointed to keepe my watch euery night.

9 And beholde, here commeth a charet of men, with two horsemen: and he answered and said, *Babylon is fallen, it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath hee smitten downe vnto the ground.

Iere. 51.8. Apoc. 14.8.

10 Thou art he whom I must threth, and thou belongest to my corne floore: this that I heard of the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you.

11 The burden of Duma. Hee calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what hast thou espied by night? watchman, what hast thou espied by night?

12 The watchman saide, The morning commeth, and so doeth the night: if ye will aske me any question, then aske it, returne and come againe.

13 The burden concerning Arabia. In the woods of Arabia shall ye tary all night, euen in the streetes of Dedanim.

14 The inhabiters of the land of Thema brought foorth water to him that was thirstie, they preuented him that was fled away with their bread.

15 For because of swordes they are become fugitiue, euen for the drawen sword, and for the bent bowe, and because of the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord saide vnto me, There is yet a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hired seruant, and al the glory of Cedar shall faile.

17 And the number of them that shall escape from the bowes, shall be minished by the mightie children of Cedar: for the Lorde God of Israel hath spoken it.

The xxij. Chapter.

A prophecie against Hierusalem.

THe burden of the [a] valley of vision. What hast thou to do here, that thou climest the house toppes?

[a] Hierusalem is meant by the valley of vision.

2 Thou that art full of tumultuousnesse, thou troublesome and proud citie: thy slaine men are neither put to death with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy captiues are fugitiue together, the archers haue taken thē prisoners: al they I say that are found in thee, are in captiuitie together, and they also that fledde farre off.

4 Therefore said I, Let me alone, and I will make lamentation: ye shall not be able to comfort me, because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruine, and of destruction, that the Lord the God of hostes will bring to passe in the valley of vision, breaking downe the citie, and crying vnto mountaines.

6 Elam bare the quiuer with a charet of footemen and horsemen, and the citie of Cir shewed the shield open.

7 The chiefe valley also was full of charets, and the horsemen set their faces directly toward the gate.

8 And in that day did the enemie take away the couer of Iuda, and then didst thou looke towarde the [b] armour of the house of the forest.

[b] The armorie that Salomon made and furnished with munition, 1. King. 7.

9 Ye haue seene also the broken places of the citie of Dauid, how that they are many, and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 As for the houses of Hierusalem, yee haue numbred them, and the houses haue ye broken downe, to make the wall strong.

11 A pit also haue yee made betweene the two walles for the waters of the olde poole, [c] and haue not regarded the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

[c] The Lorde doeth not forbid to make prouision of sure defence against the enemies, so that our trust be put in him, and not in our fortresses and strong holdes.

12 And in that day did the Lorde God of hosts call men vnto weeping and mourning, to baldnesse and girding about with sackecloth.

13 And behold, they haue ioy & gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: *let vs eate and drinke, for to morow we shall die.

1.Cor.15. 12.

14 And it came to the eares of the Lorde of hostes. This iniquitie shall not be purged from you till yee die, saieth the Lord God of hostes.

15 Thus saieth the Lorde God of hostes, Get yee vnto yonder treasurer, euen vnto Sebna, which is the ruler of the house.

16 What hast thou to do here? and whom hast thou here, that thou shouldest here hewe thee out a sepulchre, as it were one that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, or that graueth an habitation for himselfe on an hard rocke?

17 Beholde, O thou man, the Lord shall cary thee away into captiuitie, & shall surely couer thee with confusion.

18 The Lorde shall turne thee ouer like a ball with his hands, and shall send thee into a farre countrey: there shalt thou die, and there in steade of the charets of thy pompe, shall the house of the Lord haue confusion.

19 I will driue thee from thy place, and out of thy dwelling shal he ouerthrowe thee.

20 And in that day shall I call my seruant Eliacim the sonne of Helcia:

21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I strength him: thy power will I also commit into his hand, and he shall be a father of such as dwel in Hierusalem, and in the house of Juda.

22 *And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so that he shall open, and no man shut, he shall shut, and no man open.

Iob 12.14. apoc.3.7.

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shalbe the glorious seate of his fathers house.

24 Moreouer, al generations & posterities shall hang vpon him all the glory of their fathers house, all vessels both great and small, and al instruments of measure and musicke.

25 In that day, saith the Lorde of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, depart and be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpō it shall be pluckt away, for so the Lord hath spoken.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 A prophecie against Tyrus: 17 and a promise that it shall be restored againe.

THe burden of Tyre. Mourne ye shippes of Tharsis, for there commeth such destructiō, that ye shall not haue an house to enter into, and that there shall be no traffike out of the land of Cittim, they haue knowledge of this plague.

2 Bee still yee that dwell in the Ile, the marchants of Sidon, and such as passe ouer the sea, haue made thee plenteous.

3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Nilus, and the fruits of the riuer, were her victuals, so that it became a common marte of nations.

4 Be ashamed thou Sidon: for the [a] sea, euen the strength of the sea hath spoken, saying, I haue not trauailed nor brought forth children, nor nourished vp young men, or brought vp virgines.

[a] By the sea and the strength of the sea is meant Tyre.

5 When tidings come to the Egyptians, they shalbe sorie for the rumour of Tyre.

6 Get you to Tharsis, mourne you that dwell in the Ile.

7 Is not this that glorious citie of yours, which hath bene of old antiquitie? her owne feete shall cary her forth, to be a sojourner into a farre countrey.

8 Who hath deuised this against Tyre that [b] crowneth her selfe? whose marchants are princes, and whose factours are honourable in the world.

[b] That commeth per lete, that in which beautifieth her selfe to be set ouer the diuerse of all cities on the sea coastes.

9 Euen the Lorde of hostes hath deuised this, to put downe the pride of all such as be glorious, & to minish all them that be proude vpon the earth.

10 Get thee out of thy land like a flood vnto the daughter of Tharsis, for thou hast no more strength.

11 Hee that smote the kingdomes together, holdeth out his hand ouer the sea: euen the Lord himselfe hath giuen a commaundement against the same common place of marchandise, that they shall vtterly destroy the might thereof.

12 And he saide, Make no more thy boast, O virgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou shalt be brought downe: Vp, get thee ouer vnto Cittim, where neuertheless thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Beholde, this people came not of the Chaldees, but Assur made them strong with great shippes: they set vp the strong holdes thereof, and destroyed his palaces: and hee brought it in decay.

14 Mourne yee shippes of Tharsis, for your strength is brought downe.

15 And in that day shal Tyre be forgotten seuentie yeeres, according to the yeres of one king, and after the ende of seuentie yeeres, shall Tyre sing as doeth an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, and goe about the citie, thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing moe songs, that thou mayest be had in remembrance.

17 And after the ende of the seuentie yeres, shall the Lorde visite Tyre, and she shall conuert

uert vnto her reward, and shall commit fornication with al the kingdomes of the earth that are in the world.

18 Their occupying also and their reward shalbe holy vnto the Lord: their gaines shall not be laide vp nor kept in store, but it shalbe theirs that dwell before the Lorde, that they may eate ynough, & haue clothing sufficient.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

A prophecie of tribulation to come vpon the world, because of sinne.

BEholde, the Lorde maketh the earth waste and emptie, he turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabiters thereof.

Osee 4. 2 *And the Priest shall bee as the people, and the master as the seruant, the mistresse like the maide the seller like the byer, he that lendeth vpon vsurie, like him that borowoth vpon vsurie, the creditor as the detter.

3 The land shalbe cleane wasted, and vtterly spoyled: for so the Lord hath spoken.

4 The earth is sory and consumeth away, the world is feeble and perisheth, the proude people of the earth are come to nought.

5 The earth also is become vnprofitable vnder the inhabiters thereof, which haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse consumed the earth, and they that dwell therein are fallen and trespasse: wherefore the inhabiters of the earth are perished with drought, and few men are left behinde.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might, all they that haue bene mery of heart are come to mourning.

8 The mirth of Tabrets is laide downe, the noyse of such as haue made mery is ceased, the ioy of the harpe is at an ende.

9 They shall drinke no more wine with mirth, strong drinke shalbe bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 In the streetes is there a crying, because of wine, all cheere is banished away, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 For in the middes of the land, euen among the people, it shall come to passe as at the shaking of Oliues, and as the grapes are when the wine haruest is done.

14 They shal lift vp their voice, and make a mery noyse, and in magnifying of the Lord shall they cry out of the west.

15 Wherefore prayse yee the Lorde in the valleis, euen the name of the Lorde God of Israel in the Iles of the sea.

16 From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard praises and mirth, because of the righteous: and I said, I knowe a thing in secret, I know a thing in secret, wo is me: the transgressers haue offended, the transgressers haue grieuously offended.

17 Fearefulnesse, the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O thou that dwellest on the earth.

Iere. 48. 44. 18 *It will come to passe, that whosoeuer escapeth the fearefull noyse, shal fall into the pit, and hee that commeth vp out of the pit, shalbe taken with ỹ snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are moued.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth hath a sore ruine, the earth quaketh exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof shal be heauie vpon it, it shall fall, and not rise vp againe.

21 And in that day shall the Lorde visite the host aboue that is on high, and the kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as they that be in prison, and they shall bee shut vp in warde, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 The moone shall bee abashed, and the sunne ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reigne in mount Sion and in Hierusalem with worship, and in the sight of such as shall be of his counsell.

The xxv. Chapter.

A thanksgiuing to God for his woorks.

THou art my Lord my God, I will magnifie thee, I will giue thanks vnto thy name, for thou hast brought wonderful things to passe, according to thine olde counsell, trulie and faithfully.

2 Thou hast made a citie an heape of stones, and brought a strong towne into decay: the habitation of strangers hast thou made to be no citie, neither shal it bee builded any more.

3 Therefore shall the mightie people giue glorie vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bene a strength vnto the poore, & a succour for the needie in his trouble, a refuge against euill weather, a shadow against the heate: for the blast of raging men is like a storme that casteth downe a wall.

5 Like as the heate in a drie place wasteth all things: so shalt thou suppresse the noyse of aliants, the heate is abated with the shadow of the cloud, euen so shal God allwage the noise of the cruell tyrants.

6 And in this mountaine shall the Lorde of hostes make vnto all people a feast of plenteous and delicate things, euen of most pleasant and daintie dishes.

7 And in this mountaine shall the Lord destroy the couering that al people are wrapped in, and the hanging that is spread vpon all nations.

8 As for death hee hath destroyed it for euer,

Apoc.7.17. and 21.4. euer, and the * Lorde God [illegible] away teares from all faces, and [illegible] of his people shall he take away [illegible] all the earth, for so the Lord hath [illegible]

9 And in that day it shall be sayde, Loe, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and he shall saue vs, this is the Lorde in whome we haue hoped, we will be mery, and reioyce in the saluation that commeth of him.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hande of the Lord cease, and Moab shalbe threshed vnder him, euen as straw is troden to doung on the dounghill.

11 And hee shall stretch out his hand in the midest of them, as hee that swimmeth casteth out his hands to swimme: and with the strength of his handes shall hee bring downe their pride.

12 The strong hold also, & defence of thy walles hath hee ouerthrowen & cast downe, and brought them to the ground, euen vnto dust.

The xxvj. Chapter.

A song of deliuerance of the people.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Juda, We haue a strong citie, saluation shall God appoint in steade of walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous people which keepeth ỹ trueth may enter in.

3 By an assured purpose wilt thou preserue perfect peace, because they put their trust in thee.

4 Put yee your trust alway in the Lorde: for in the Lorde God there is strength for euermore.

5 For hee hath brought downe the high minded citizens: as for the proude citie, hee hath brought it lowe, euen to the grounde shall he cast it downe, and bring it vnto dust.

6 The foote, euen the foote of the poore, and the steps of such as bee in necessitie shall treade it downe.

7 The path of equitie wilt thou graunt vnto the iust, O thou most righteous, thou shalt order the path of him that is righteous.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgements, O Lorde, haue we put our trust in thee: thy name also, and the remembrance of thee, is the thing that our soule longeth for.

9 My soule hath longed for thee all the night, & with my spirit which is within me, will I seeke thee early in the morning: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabiters of the worlde shall learne righteousnesse.

10 Shall the vngodly man be fauoured, which hath not learned righteousnesse, but doth wickedly in the earth, where nothing ought to bee done, but that which is righteous: he shall not see the glory of the Lord.

11 Lord, when thy hand is lift vp to strike, they see it not, but they shall see it, and bee confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire that consumeth thine enemies shal deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou shalt prouide peace: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lordes besides thee haue subdued vs: but wee wil be mindfull only of thee, and of thy name.

14 The dead wil not liue, they that bee out of life wil not rise againe, therefore hast thou visited and rooted them out, and destroyed all the memorie of them.

15 Thou hast increased the people, O Lorde, thou hast increased the people, thou art glorious, thou hast sent them farre off vnto all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out their prayer, when thy [illegible] was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth nigh towards her trauaile, is sory and crieth in her paines: euen so haue wee bene in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We haue bene with childe and suffred paine, as though wee had brought forth winde: for there is no saluation in the earth, neither doe the inhabiters of the world submit themselues.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, euen as my body shall they rise againe: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust, for thy dewe is euen as the dewe of herbes, and the earth shall cast out them that be vnder her.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy selfe for a litle while, vntil the indignation be ouerpast.

21 * For beholde, the Lorde is comming out of his place, to visite the wickednesse of such as dwell vpon earth: the earth also shall disclose her bloods, and shall no more hide them that are slaine in her. Mich 1.3.

The xxvij. Chapter.

A prophecie of the comming of Christ, and destruction of idolatrie.

IN that day the Lorde with his sore, great, & mightie sword shal visite [a] Leuiathan the fugitiue serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shal slay the dragon that is in the sea.

a My interpretation the power and of Christ is the sea to signifie the kingdome of darkenesse and the mightie by power of the worlde, meaning to Christ and perfectioners of his religion.

2 In the day see that yee sing of the congregation, which is the vineyard that bringeth foorth the best wine:

3 Euen I the Lorde doe keepe it, in due seasons shall I water it: and least the enemie doe it any harme, I will both night and day preserue it.

4 There is no displeasure in me, els when the vineyard bringeth me foorth briers and thornes, I would goe thorowe it by warre, and burne it vp together.

b God calleth his word his strength, because thereby he ouercometh men and bendeth them to obedience.

5 Let it take holde of my [b] strength, and it shall be at one with me, euen at one shall it be with me.

6 The dayes are comming that Jacob shall

shall take roote, Israel shal be greene and flo-
rish, and the world shalbe filled with fruite.

7 Hath hee smitten him as sore as hee did the other that smote him? Or is her slaine with so sore a slaughter as they slewe him?

8 Thou wilt punish it in the branches, yet not beyonde measure: for in the day that the East winde bloweth sore, it taketh away the fruites.

9 By this meanes therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruite, namely the c taking away of his sinne, if he make al ꝑ stones of the altar of idoles, as chalke stones that are beaten in sunder, that their groues and images rise not vp againe.

c Gods holy afflictions, are meanes to call men to repentance, before they feele the extremitie of iudgement.

10 Els shall the strong citie be desolate, and the habitation forsaken and left like a wildernes: there shal the calfe feed, and there shall he lie, and eate vp the grasses thereof.

11 When the branches of it are drie, they are broken off, and the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding, and therefore he that made them, shall not fauour them, and hee that created them, shall giue them no grace.

12 And in that day shall the Lorde make a threshing from the middes of the riuer Euphrates, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and yee children of Israel shall be gathered together one to an other.

13 In that day shall the great trumpe be blowen, so that they which were lost in the land of Assyria, and they that were banished in the land of Egypt, shall come and worship the Lord in the holy mount of Hierusalem.

The xxviij. Chapter

1 Against the pride of Ephraim, 9 and against false priests and preachers.

WO be vnto the crowne of pride, euen vnto the drunken people of Ephraim, whose great pompe is as a flowre that fadeth away vpon the head of the valley of such as be in wealth, and are ouerladen with wine.

2 Beholde, there commeth a vehement and sore day from the Lorde, like an vnmeasurable haile and perilous tempest, euen like the force of mightie and horrible waters that violently beareth downe all things.

3 The crowne of the pride of the drunken Ephraimites shalbe troden vnder foote.

4 So that the flowre of his fairenesse and beautie, which is in the head of the valley of fatnesse, shall fade away as doeth an vntimely ripe figge before harueste: which when a man espieth, he looketh vpon it, and while it is yet in his hand he eateth it vp.

5 In that day shall the Lord of hostes bee the crowne of glorie and diamond of beautie vnto the residue of his people.

6 He will be also a spirite of perfect knowledge to him that sitteth in iudgement, and strength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate of the enemies.

7 But they are out of the way by reason of wine, yea farre out of the way are they through strong drinke: the priest also and the prophet are gone astray by the meanes of strong drinke, they are drunken with wine, they goe amisse through strong drinke, they faile in prophecying, & stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthinesse, that no man is cleane.

9 Whom then shall such one teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand the thing that he heareth? for they are as ignorant as yong children that are taken from the milke, and are weaned.

10 For they that bee such, must take after one lesson, another lesson, after one commandement, another cõmandement, for one rule, another rule, after one instruction, another instruction, there a litle, and there a litle.

11 *For hee that speaketh vnto this people, is euen as one that vseth rudenesse of speech, and a strange language. 1.Cor.14.21.

12 If any man say vnto them, Loe, this is the rest wherewith ye may ease him that is wearie, this is the refreshing: they wil not hearken.

13 Therefore shall the word of the Lorde be vnto them lesson vpon lesson, commandement vpon commandement, rule vpon rule, instruction vpon instructiõ, there a litle, and there a litle: that they may goe on, and fall backeward, be bruised, tangled, and snared.

14 Wherefore heare the word of the Lord ye mockers, ye that haue rule of this people which is at Hierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement: and though there goe foorth a sore plague, it shall not come vnto vs, for wee haue made falshoode our refuge, and vnder banitie are we hid:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, *Beholde, I lay in Sion for a foundation a stone, euen a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: who so beleeueth, let him not be too a hastie. Mat.21.4.

a Who so through faith doeth stay him selfe vpon Christ, in hasty going forward shall not faile: that is, shall not faile of that he hopeth to obtaine.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the rule, and righteousnesse to the balance, so that the b haile shall sweepe away as a broome your vaine confidence, and the priuie place of your refuge shall the waters runne ouer.

b The Gospel is compared to haile and floods, for that it breaketh downe and carrieth away idolatrie and superstition, wherein men doe trust in vaine.

18 And thus the couenant that yee made with death, shalbe disanulled, & your agreement that ye made with hell, shall not stand, yea when the sore plague goeth forth, ye shall be troden downe vnder it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you away: for early in the morning euery day, yea both day and night, shall it goe thorowe, and when the noise thereof is perceiued, it shall gender vexation.

20 For the bed is narowe, and not large, and the couering so small, that a man can not winde himselfe vnder it. 1.Reg.3.20 1.Chro.24. 11.ios.10. 12.

21 *For the Lord shall stand as in mount Perazim, and shall bee wroth like as in the

valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Nowe therefore see that ye be no mockers, least your punishment encrease: for I heard the Lord of hosts, that there shall come a short ende vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare ye then, and hearken vnto my voyce, consider and ponder my speech.

24 Doeth not the husbandman plowe all the day, and openeth & breaketh the clots of his ground, that he may sowe?

25 when he hath made it plaine, will he not spread abroad the fitches, and sowe cummin, and cast in wheate by measure, and the appointed barley and rye in their place?

26 God will instruct him to haue discretion, euen his God will teach him.

27 For fitches shall not bee threshed with an harrowe, neither shall a cart wheele bee brought thorow the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and cummin with a rodde.

28 But the seede that bread is made of, is threshed, though it be not alway a threshing, and the cart wheele must be brought ouer it, lest he grinde it with his teeth.

29 This also cometh of the Lord of hosts, which worketh with wonderfull wisedome, and bringeth excellent workes to passe.

The xxix. Chapter.

A prophecie against Hierusalem, and against the vaine traditions of men.

WOe vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou citie that Dauid dwelt in: Goe on from yeere to yeere, and let the lambes be slaine.

2 I will lay siege vnto Ariel, so that there shall be heauinesse and sorowe in it: and it shall be vnto me euen an altar of slaughter.

3 I wil beseige thee round about, and wil fight against thee thorowe a bulwarke, and will reare vp ditches against thee.

4 Thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall goe lowe out of the dust:

5 Thy voyce also shall come vp out of the ground, like the voyce of a witch, and thy talking shall whisper out of the dust.

6 Moreouer, the noyse of the strange enemies shall be like thinne dust, and the multitude of tyrants shall bee as drie straw that can not tarie: euen suddenly and in haste shal their blast goe.

7 Thou shalt bee visited of the Lorde of hostes, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great noise, with storme and tempest, and with the flame of a consuming fire.

8 And the multitude of all nations that fight against Ariel, shall be as a dreame seene by night: euen so shall they bee that make warre against it, and strong holdes to ouercome it, and that lay any siege vnto it.

9 In conclusion, it shall be euen as when an hungry man dreameth that he is eating, and when he awaketh, his soule is emptie; or as when a thirstie man dreameth that hee is drinking, when he awaketh, he is yet faint, and his soule hath appetite: euen so shall the multitude of all nations be that fight against mount Sion.

10 Ponder these things once in your mindes, and wonder: Blinded are they them selues, and the blinde guides of other, they are drunken, but not with wine: they are vnstable, but not through strong drinke:

11 For the Lord hath couered you with a slumbring spirit, and hath closed your eyes: your prophets also and rulers that should see, them hath he couered.

12 And the vision of all the prophets, is become vnto you as the wordes of a booke that is sealed vp, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

13 And the booke is giuen to him that is not learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he saith, I am not learned.

14 Therefore thus hath the Lorde sayde, *For as much as this people, when they be in trouble, doe honour mee with their mouth, and with their lips, but their heart is farre from me, and the feare which they haue vnto me, proceedeth of a commandement that is taught of men: Mar. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

15 Therfore will I doe maruelles among this people, euen maruellous things I say and a wonder: *for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their wittie men shall hide it selfe. 1.Cor.1.19

16 *Wo vnto them that keepe secret their thoughts, to hide their counsell from the Lord, and to do their works in darknesse, saying, *who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs? Abd.1.3. Eccl.23.19.

17 Doubtlesse your destruction is in reputation as the Potters clay: and doeth the worke say of him that made it, Hee made not me? And doeth an earthen vessell say of him that fashioned it, He had no vnderstanding?

18 Is it not hard at hand that Libanus shalbe turned into a lowe fielde, and that the lowe field shall be taken as the wood?

19 And in that day shall deafe men heare the wordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see euen out of the cloude, and out of darkenesse.

20 The meeke spirited also shal be merry in the Lord, and the poore among them that be lowly shall reioyce in the holy one of Israel.

21 For he that did violence is brought to nought, and the scornefull man is consumed, and they rooted out that made haste earely to vnrighteousnesse,

22 Making a man to sinne in the word, and that tooke him in a snare, which reproued them in the open place, & they that haue turned the cause of the righteous to nought.

23 Therefore thus saieth the Lord to the house of Iacob, euen thus saith he that redeemed Abraham, Iacob shall not nowe be confoun-

confounded, nor his face pale.

24 But when hee seeth his children the worke of my hands in the mids of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and praise the holy one of Iacob, and feare the God of Israel.

25 They also that haue bene of an erroneous spirit, shal come to vnderstanding, & they that haue bin sorowful, shal learne doctrine.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Against them that forsake the counsell of God, and cleaue to the counsell of men. 3 The Prophet also threatneth the remnant of the people, that after the destruction of Hierusalem went into Egypt.

Las for those disobedient children, saith the Lorde, that they will take counsell, and not of me, that they will take a secrete aduise, and not out of my spirit, and therefore adde they sinne vnto sinne.

2 Euen they that walke to goe downe into Egypt, and haue asked no question at my mouth, but seeke strength in the might of Pharao, and trust in the shadowe of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharao be your confusion, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your shame.

4 For his captaines were at Zoan, and his embassadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were ashamed of the people that could doe them no good, and that might not helpe them, nor shewe them any profite, but were their confusion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South. In a land of trouble & anguish, from whence shall come the yong and olde lion, the viper, and fierce serpent, that flieth against them that vpon coltes beare their riches, and vpon camels their treasures, to a people that can doe them no good.

7 For vaine and nothing worth shall the helpe of the Egyptians be: therefore haue I cryed vnto Hierusalem, they shall haue strength inough, if they will settle their minds in quietnesse.

8 Now therefore goe thy way, and write this before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may finally remaine and bee kept still for euer.

9 For this is an obstinate people, and dissembling children, children that refuse to heare the law of the Lord.

10 For they say vnto the seers, See not: and to them that bee cleare of iudgement, Looke not out right things for vs: but speake faire wordes vnto vs, looke out errours,

11 Get you out of this way, depart out of this path, and turne the holy one of Israel from vs.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because your hearts rise against this word, and because your trust in wrong dealing, and peruerse iudgement, and put your confidence therein:

13 Therefore shall ye haue this mischiefe for your destruction and fall, like as an high wall that falleth because of some rift or blast, whose breaking commeth suddenly.

14 And the hurt therof is like an earthen vessell which breaketh without helpe, so that in the bursting of it, there is not founde one shiuer to fetch fire in, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, euen the holy one of Israel, In repentance, and in rest shall yee bee safe, in quietnesse and sure confidence shall be your strength, but ye haue had no lust thereto.

16 For yee haue sayde, No, but we will escape through horses, therfore shal ye flee, and we will get vs vp vpon swift beastes, and therefore shall your persecuters be swifter.

17 A thousande shall flee at the rebuke of one, and at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye all flee, till ye bee left as a ship mast vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beacon vpon an hill.

18 Therefore doeth the Lord cause you to waite, that he may haue mercie vpon you, to the intent that he may haue the preeminence when he is gracious vnto you: for the Lorde is the God of iudgement, blessed are all they that hope in him.

19 If the people remaine in Sion, and at Hierusalem, thou shalt not be in beautnesse: but at the voice of thy complaint shal he haue mercy vpon thee, and when he heareth it, he shall giue thee an answere.

20 And though the Lorde giue you the bread of trouble, and the water of aduersitie, thy raine shall be no more so scant, but thine eyes shall see thy raine,

21 Yea, and thine eare shall heare the talking of him that doeth speake behinde thee: This is the way, walke ye in it, turne not aside, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

22 Yee shall destroy also the couering of your siluer images, and the decking of your golden idoles, euen as filthinesse shalt thou put them away, and thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall God giue raine vnto thy seede that thou shalt sow the ground withal, and bread of the encrease of the earth, which shalbe fat & very plenteous: in that day also shall thy cattell be fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the yong asses that eare the grounde, shall eate cleane prouender, which is purged with the winde and the fanne.

25 Finally, vpon euery high mountaine and hill shall there be riuers, and streames of waters in ye day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shal be as the light of the Sunne, & the Sunne light shall be seuen folde, and haue as much shine as the seuen dayes beside, when the Lord bindeth vp the sore of the people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Beholde, the name of the Lord commeth from farre, and his presence is so hot, that no man is able to abide: his lippes are

full of indignation, and his tongue is as a conſuming fire.

28 His breath is a behement flood of water that reacheth vp to the necke: that he may ſift away the heathen in the ſieue of vanitie, and his breath is a bridle of errour in the iawes of the people.

29 And yee ſhall ſing like as in the night when the holy ſolemnitie beginneth, and ye ſhall haue gladneſſe of heart, like as when one commeth with a pipe vnto the hill of the Lord, and to the moſt mightie one of Iſrael.

30 And the Lord ſhall cauſe his glorious voyce to be heard, and ſhall declare his ſtretched out arme with a terrible countenance, and with a flame of conſuming fire, with noyſome lightning, with a ſhowre, and with haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the Lord ſhal Aſſur bee deſtroyed, which ſmote other men with the rodde.

32 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that whitherſoeuer hee goeth, the rodde ſhall cleaue vnto him, which the Lord ſhall lay vpon him with Tabrets and harpes: and with great warre ſhall he fight againſt his hoſte.

33 For the fire of hell is ordeined from the beginning, yea euen for the king is it prepared: this hath the Lord ſet in the deepe, and made it wide, the burning whereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lorde, which is like a riuer of brimſtone, doeth kindle it.

The xxxj. Chapter.

He curſeth them that forſake God, and ſeeke for the helpe of men.

WOe bee vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and truſt in horſes, and put their confidence in charets, becauſe they be many, & in horſemen, becauſe they bee luſtie and ſtrong: but they regard not the holy one of Iſrael, and they aſke no queſtion at the Lord.

2 And hee neuertheleſſe is wiſe, and will plague the wicked, and goeth not from his word, he wil ariſe againſt the houſhold of the froward, and againſt the helpe of euill doers.

3 Nowe the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirite: and as ſoone as the Lord ſtretcheth out his hand, then ſhall the helper fall, and hee that ſhould haue bene helped, and they ſhall all together be deſtroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lorde ſpoken vnto mee, Like as the Lion and Lions whelpe roreth vpon the pray that hee hath gotten, and is not afraid though the multitude of Sheepheards cry out vpon him, neither abaſhed for all the heape of them: ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Sion, and defend his hill.

5 Like as the birdes flutter about their neſtes: ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſtes keepe, ſaue, defend, and deliuer Hieruſalem.

6 Therefore, O yee children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto him whom you haue oftimes forſaken.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt out his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of golde, which ye haue made with your owne hands vnto your ſinne.

8 Aſſur alſo ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſword, not with a mans ſworde, neither ſhall the ſword of any man deuoure him, and he ſhall flee from the ſlaughter, and his choyſe yong men ſhalbe diſcomfited.

9 He ſhall go for feare to his ſtrong holds, and his princes ſhall flee from his ſtandard, ſaith the Lord, whoſe fire is in Sion, and his furnace in Hieruſalem.

The xxxij. Chapter.

The conditions of good rulers and officers.

BEhold, a king ſhall gouerne after the rule of righteouſneſſe, and the princes ſhal rule according vnto ꝯ balance of equitie.

2 And that man ſhalbe vnto men as a defence for the winde, and as a refuge for the tempeſt, like as a riuer of water in a thirſtie place, and the ſhadowe of a great rocke in a drie land.

3 The eyes of the ſeeing ſhall not bee dimme, and the eares of them that heare ſhal take diligent heede.

4 The heart of the vnwiſe ſhall attaine to knowledge, and the vnperfect tongue ſhall ſpeake plainely and diſtinctly.

5 Then ſhall the fooliſh-nigarde bee no more called gentle, nor the churle liberall.

6 But the nigard will ſpeake nigardly, and his heart will worke euill, and play the hypocrite, & imagine abominations againſt God, to make the hungry leane, and to withholde drinke from the thirſtie.

7 The weapons of the churliſh are euill, he deuiſeth noyſome deuiſes, that he may beguile the poore with deceitfull wordes, yea, euen there as hee ſhould giue ſentence with the poore.

8 But the liberall perſon imagineth honeſt things, and commeth vp for liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 Vp yee rich and idle women, hearken vnto my voice: ye careleſſe daughters, marke my wordes.

10 Many yeeres and dayes ſhall yee bee brought in feare, O ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, and the harueſt ſhall not come.

11 Bee abaſhed, you that liue in abundance, tremble you that liue careleſſe, caſt off your rayment, make your ſelues bare, and put ſackcloth about you.

12 For as the infants weepe when their mothers teates are dried vp: ſo ſhall you weepe for your fayre fieldes and fruitefull vineyardes.

13 Vp peoples fielde ſhall bring thornes and thiſtles: and ſo ſhall it be in euery houſe of

of voluptuousnesse, and in euery citie that reioyceth.

14 The palaces also shall be broken, and the greatly occupied cities desolate: the towres and bulwarkes shall become dennes for euermore, where wilde asses take their pleasure, and sheepe their pasture,

15 Vnto the time that the spirit be powred vpon vs from aboue, and that the wildernesse be a fruitfull fielde, and the plenteous fielde be reckoned for a wood.

Esai.19.17. 16 *Then shall equitie dwell in the desart, and righteousnesse in a fruitfull land.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall be peace, and her fruite rest and quietnesse for euer.

18 And my people shal dwel in the Innes of peace, and in sure dwellings, in safe places of comfort.

19 And when the hayle falleth, it shall fall in the wood, and the citie shall be set low in the valley.

20 O howe happie shall yee be when yee shall safely sowe your seede beside all waters, and driue thither the feete of your Oxen and Asses.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Threatning against the Assyrians. 20 A destruction of them that shall see the Lord.

WOe to thee that destroyest, when thou wast not destroyed, thou breakest the league, whereas none hath broken it with thee: for when thou shalt leave destroying, thou thy selfe shalt be destroyed: and when thou ceasest from breaking the league, then shall they breake it to thee.

2 O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs, wee haue put our whole trust in thee: bee an arme to such early, and our health in the time of trouble.

3 At that confuse noyse the people fled, & at thine exalting, the heathen were scattered.

4 And the spoyles shall bee gathered, which shall be yours, as are the gathering of Bruchus, and the multitude going to it shall be as Locustes running to and fro.

5 The Lorde is exalted, for it is hee that dwelleth on high, he hath filled Sion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And a sure stablishing of the times, shal be strength, health, wisedome, and knowledge: and the very feare of the Lorde shall be the treasure of it.

7 Beholde, the messengers shal crie without; and the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 Their streetes are waste, there walketh no man therein: God hath broken the appointment, the cities are cast away, & men are nothing regarded.

9 The desolate earth is in heauinesse, Libanus is shamed and hewen downe, Saron is like a wildernesse, Basan and Charmel are spoyled of their fruites.

10 And therefore saith the Lorde, I will vp nowe, nowe will I be aduanced, nowe will I be exalted.

11 Yee shall conceiue stubble, and beare strawe: and your spirite shalbe the fire, that it may consume you.

12 And the people shalbe burnt like lime, and as thornes burnt that are hewen off, and cast in the fire.

13 Now hearken to, ye that are farre off, howe I haue done, and consider my power, ye that are at hand.

14 The sinners at Sion are afraid, a sudden fearefulnes is come vpon the hypocrites: what is he among vs, say they, that shall dwell by the consuming fire? which of vs may abide the euerlasting heate?

15 *He that leadeth a godly life, and speaketh the trueth, he that abhorreth gaines by violence and deceit, he that keepeth his hand that hee touch no rewarde, which stoppeth his eares that he heare no counsell against the innocent blood, which holdeth downe his eyes that he see no euill: Psal.15.2.

16 He it is that shal dwell on high, whose safegarde shall be in a bulwarke of rockes: to him shalbe giuen meate, and his waters shall not faile.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his glorie, euen the King of the farre countreies shall they see.

18 Thine heart studied for feare, thinking thus, *what shall then become of the Scribe? of the receiuer of our money? what of him that tared our faireſt houses? 1.Cor.1.16

19 There shalt thou not see a cruel people of a strange tongue, to haue so defused a language ỹ it may not be vnderstanded, neither so strange a speach but it shall be perceiued.

20 Looke vpon Sion, the head citie of our solemne feastes: thine eyes shall see Hierusalem that glorious habitation, the tabernacle that neuer shall remoone, whose nailes shall neuer be take out world without end, whose cords euery one shall neuer corrupt.

21 For the glorious maiestie of the Lorde shall there bee present among vs, as a place where faire broad riuers and streames are, thorow the which, shall neither Galley row, nor great ship saile.

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lord is our law giuer, the Lord is our King, and hee himselfe shall be our Sauiour.

23 Thy tackling is loosed, therefore it can not make fast the maste, nor spread the sayle: then there is dealed great spoyle, yea, lame men run after the pray.

24 There lieth no man that saieth, I am sicke: but all euill is taken away from the people that dwell there.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

The last destruction of the synagogue, in which the kingdome and priesthood of the people was translated to the Church and congregation of Christ.

COme ye Heathen, and heare, take heede you people: hearken thou earth, & all that is therein, thou round compasse, and all that dwelleth thereupon.

2 For the Lord is angrie with all people, and his displeasure is kindled against all the multitude of them, he hath destroyed them, and deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 So that their slaine shall be cast out, and their bodies shall stinke, that euen the very hilles shalbe wet with the blood of them.

4 All the starres of heauen shall waste, and the heauens shal folde together as a role, and all the starres thereof shall fall, like as the leaues fall from the vines and fig trees.

5 For my sword shalbe bathed in heauen, and shall immediatly come downe to iudgement vpon Idumea, and vpon the people which I haue cursed.

6 And the Lordes sworde shall be full of blood, and be ruttie with the fatnesse and blood of Lambes and Goates, with the fatnesse of the kidneyes of wethers: For the Lord shall kill a great offering in Bozra, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 There shal the vnicorns fall with them, and the Bulles with the Giants, and their land shall be throughly soked with blood, and their ground corrupt with fatnesse.

a God declareth his loue and care to preserue his Church by his seuere punishing of the enemies to his Church.

8 For it is the a day of Gods vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the reuenge of Sion.

9 And his floods shall be turned to pitch, and his earth to brimstone, and therewith shall the land be kindled.

10 So that it shall not be quenched day nor night, but smoke euermore, and so forth lye waste: and no man shall goe thorowe it for euer.

Soph. 2, 14. 11 * But Pelicanes, Storkes, great Owles, and Rauens shall haue it in possession, and dwell therein: for God shall spread out the line of desolation vpon it, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 Her nobles shall call, and there is no kingdome: & all her princes shall be nothing.

13 Thornes shal growe in their palaces, nettles and thistles in their strong holdes, that the dragons may haue their pleasure therein, and that they may bee a court for Estriches.

14 There shall strange bisures and monsterous beastes meete one another, and the wilde keepe companie together, there shall the Lamia lye and haue hir lodging.

15 There shall the Owle make her nest, builde, be there at home, and bring foorth her yong ones: there shall the Kites come together, eche one to his like.

16 Seeke throughout the booke of the Lord, and reade it: there shall none of these things be left out: there shall not one nor such like fayle: for his mouth cōmandeth, & that same doeth his spirite gather together, or fulfill.

17 Hee hath cast the lot for them, and to those beasts hath his hand deuided it by the line: therefore those shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Of the time and kingdome of Christ.

BUt a the desart and wildernes shall reioyce, the waste ground shall be glad, and florish as the Lilie.

a The barren natures of vnkinde to all goodnes, shal be made fruitfull by grace promised in Christ. Iesus. 20. and 3.

2 She shal florish pleasantly, and be ioyfull, and euer be giuing thankes more and more: For the glorie of Libanus, the beautie of Charmel and Saron shall be giuen her: These shal knowe the honour of the Lorde, and the maiestie of our God.

b God giueth strength of grace to the feeble consciences by preaching the Gospel.

3 And therefore b strengthen the weake handes, and comfort the feeble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are of a fearefull heart, Be of good cheare, & feare not, beholde, your God commeth to take vengeance, & you shall see the rewarde that God giueth: God commeth his owne selfe, & will deliuer you.

Mat. 15, 30. 5 * Then shall the eyes of the blinde be lightened, & the eares of the deafe opened.

6 Then shall the lame men leape as an Hart, and the dumbe mans tongue shal giue thankes: for in the wildernesse there shall welles spring, & floods of water in the desart.

7 The dry ground shall turne to riuers, and the thirstie to springs of water: whereas Dragons dwelt afore, there shall growe sweete flowres and greene rushes.

8 There shalbe footepaths, and common streets, this shalbe called, The holy way, no vncleane person shall goe thorowe it, for the Lord him selfe shal goe with them that way, & the wayfayrer nor ignorant shall not erre.

9 There shall bee no Lion, and no rauening beasts shall come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed shall goe there free & safe.

10 And the redeemed of the Lord, I say, shall conuert, & come to Sion with thankesgiuing: euerlasting ioy shall they haue, pleasure and gladnesse shall be among them, and as for all sorowe & heauinesse, it shall vanish.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

Hierusalem is besieged by Sennacherib, in the time of King Ezecias.

IN * the fourteenth yeere of King of Ezecias, came Sennacherib King of the Assyrians downe, to lay siege vnto all the strong cities of Juda, to conquere them. 4. King. 18. 13. 2. chro. 32. 1.

2 And the king of the Assyrians sent Rabsaceh from Lachis towarde Hierusalem, against Ezecias, with an exceeding hoste, which set him by the conduite of the ouer poole, in the way that goeth thorowe the Fullers land.

3 And so there came foorth vnto him Eliacim, Helcias sonne, the chiefe ouer the houshold,

houſholde, Sobna the ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne, the ſecretarie:

4 And Rabſaceh ſayde vnto them, Tell Ezecia that the great King ſaith thus vnto him, what preſumption is this that thou truſteſt vnto?

5 I ſayd ſurely that thou truſteſt in vaine wordes, when counſell and ſtrength are neceſſarie to battell: but now whereto truſteſt thou, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Loe, thou putteſt thy truſt in a broken ſtaffe of reede, I meane Egypt, which he that leaneth vpon, it goeth into his hande, and thooteth it thorowe: euen ſo is Pharao the king of Egypt, vnto all thē that truſt in him.

7 But if thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, We truſt in the Lorde our God: Is not he that God whoſe high places and altars Ezecia tooke downe, and commanded Juda & Hieruſalem to worſhip onely before this altar?

8 Nowe therefore deliuer hoſtages, that thou rebell no more againſt my lord the king of the Aſſyrians, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou bee able to ſet men vpon them.

9 Howe dareſt thou reſiſt the power of the ſmalleſt prince that my lorde hath? how dareſt thou truſt in the charets and horſemen of Egypt?

10 Moreouer, thinkeſt thou that I am come vp hither to deſtroy this land without the Lordes will? The Lorde ſayde vnto me, Goe vp againſt this lande, and deſtroy it.

11 Then ſayde Eliacim, Sobna, and Joah, vnto Rabſaceh, Speake to vs thy ſeruants, we pray thee, in the Syrians language, for we vnderſtand it well, and ſpeake not to vs in the Jewes tongue, leſt the folke heare which ſyeth vpon the wall.

12 Then anſwered Rabſaceh, Hath my maſter ſent me to ſpeake this onely to thy maſter and thee? hath hee not ſent mee to them alſo that ſye vpon the wall, that they may be compelled to eate their owne doung, and drinke their owne ſtale with you?

13 And Rabſaceh ſtoode ſtiffe, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Jewes tongue, and ſayde, Nowe take heede how the great king of the Aſſyrians giueth you warning.

14 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Ezecia deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreouer, Let not Ezecia comfort you in the Lorde, when he ſayeth, The Lord without doubt ſhall defende vs, and ſhal not giue ouer this citie into the handes of the king of the Aſſyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezecia, for thus ſayeth the King of Aſſyria, Obteine my fauour, encline to mee, ſo may euery man enioy his vineyardes and figge trees, and drinke the water of his ceſterne:

17 Vnto the time that I come my ſelfe, and bring you into a lande that is like your owne, wherein is wheate and wine, which is both ſowen with ſeede, and planted with vineyardes.

18 Let not Ezecia deceiue you, when hee ſayeth vnto you, The Lord ſhall deliuer vs: might the god of the Gentiles keepe euery mans lande from the power of the King of the Aſſyrians?

19 Where is the god of Hemath & Arphad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? and who is able to defend Samaria out of my hand?

20 Or which of al the gods of theſe lands hath deliuered their countrey out of my power? Is the Lorde in deede able to deliuer Hieruſalem from my hande?

21 Vnto this Ezecias meſſengers helde their tongues, and anſwered not one word: for the king had charged them that they ſhould giue him no anſwere.

22 So came Eliacim Helcias ſonne the chiefe ouer the houſholde, Sobna the ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne the ſecretarie, vnto Ezecia with rent clothes, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſaceh.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 Ezecia humbleth himſelfe before the Lord. 35 The armie of Sennacherib is ſlaine of the Angel of the Lord, 38 And he him ſelfe is killed of his owne ſonnes.

WHen Ezecia heard that, hee rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and went into the Temple of the Lorde.

2 But he ſent Eliacim the chiefe ouer the houſholde, and Sobna the ſcribe, with ẏ eldeſt prieſts, clothed in ſacke, vnto the Prophet Eſay the ſonne of Amos,

3 And they ſaide vnto him, Thus ſayeth Ezecia, This is the day of trouble, of plague, and of blaſphemie: for the children are come to the place of birth, but there is no power to bring them forth.

4 The Lorde thy God no doubt hath well conſidered the wordes of Rabſaceh, whome his lorde king of the Aſſyrians hath ſent to defie and blaſpheme the liuing God, with ſuch words as the Lord thy God hath heard right well: and therefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that yet are left.

5 So the ſeruantes of the king Ezecia came to Eſay.

6 And Eſay gaue them this anſwere, Say thus vnto your Lorde, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Bee not afraide of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the king of the Aſſyrians ſeruants haue blaſphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will raiſe vp a winde againſt him, and he ſhal heare a rumour, and he ſhall goe againe into his countrey, there will I deſtroy him with the ſworde in his owne lande.

8 Nowe when Rabſaceh returned, hee founde the King of Aſſyria laying ſiege to Libnas: for hee had vnderſtanding that hee was departed from Lachis.

9 *And there came a rumour that Thara- 4. Reg. 19. 9.
caeh king of Ethiopia was come forth to warre againſt him: & when ẏ king of Aſſyria

heard that, he sent other messengers to king Ezecia with this commandement.

10 Say thus to Ezecia king of Juda, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whome thou hopest, and sayest, Hierusalem shall not be giuen into the handes of the king of Assyria.

11 For loe, thou knowest well howe the kings of Assyria haue handled all the landes that they haue subuerted: and hopest thou to escape?

12 Were the people of the Gentiles, whom my progenitours conquered, deliuered at any time through their gods? As namely, Gosan, Haran, Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Thalassar?

13 Where is the King of Hemath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie Sepharuaim, Ena, and Ana?

14 Nowe when Ezecia had receiued the letter of the messengers, and read it, he went vp into the house of the Lorde, and opened the letter before the Lorde.

15 And Ezecia prayed vnto the Lorde on this maner.

16 O Lord of hostes, thou God of Israel, which dwellest vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that onely is God of all the kingdomes of the world, for thou onely hast created heauen and earth,

17 Encline thine eare, Lorde, and consider, open thine eyes, Lord, & see, & ponder all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent his embassage to blaspheme the liuing God.

18 It is true, O Lorde, that the kings of Assyria haue conquered all kingdoms and lands.

19 And cast their gods in the fire: for those were no gods, but the works of mens hands, of wood, or stone, therefore haue they destroied them.

20 Nowe therefore deliuer vs, O Lorde our God, from the handes of Sennacherib, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe that thou onely art the Lorde.

21 Then Esay the sonne of Amos sent vnto Ezecia, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, whereas thou hast made thy prayer vnto mee as touching Sennacherib the king of Assyria,

22 This is the answere that the Lorde hath giuen concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Hierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 But thou Sennacherib, whome hast thou defied and blasphemed? Against whom hast thou lifted vp thy voyce, and exalted thy proude lookes? euen against the holy one of Israel.

24 Thou with thy seruants hast blasphemed the Lorde, and thus holdest thou of thy selfe: I will couer the high mountaines and sides of Libanus with my horsemen, and there will I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the sayrest firre trees: I will vp into the height of it, and into the chiefest of his timber woods.

25 If there bee no water, I will grawe and drinke: and as for waters of defence, I will dry them vp with the feete of mine host.

26 Yea, hast thou not heard what I haue taken in hande, and brought to passe of olde time? That same will I doe nowe also, and waste, destroy, and bring strong cities vnto heapes of stones.

27 For their inhabiters shall be like lame men brought in feare and confounded: they shalbe like grasse and greene hearbes in the fielde, like haye vpon the house toppes that withereth before it be growen vp.

28 I knowe thy wayes thy going forth, and thy comming home, yea and thy madnesse against me.

29 Therefore thy furiousnes against me, and thy pride is come before me, I will put my ring in thy nose, and my bridle bit in thy chawes of thee, and turne thee about euen the same way that thou camest.

30 I will giue thee also this token, O Ezecia, this yeere shalt thou eate such as groweth of it selfe, and the seconde yeere that which springeth againe of the same, and in the thirde yeere yee shall sowe and reape, yea ye shall plant vineyards, and enioy the fruits thereof.

31 And such of the house of Juda as are escaped, shal come together, and the remnant shall take roote beneath, and bring fourth fruite aboue.

32 For the escaped shall goe out of Hierusalem, and the remnant from the mount Sion: and this shall the zeale of the Lorde of hostes bring to passe.

33 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, concerning the King of the Assyrians, Hee shall not come into this citie, and shall shoote no arrowe into it, there shall no shielde hurt it, neither shall they cast ditches about it.

34 The same way he came he shal returne, and not come in this citie, saith the Lord.

35 And I will keepe and saue this citie, saith hee, for mine owne, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 *Thus the Angel of the Lorde went forth, and slewe of the Syrians hoste, an hundred foure score and fiue thousande: and when men arose vp earely in the morning, beholde, they were slaine, and all lay full of dead bodies. 4.Reg.19. 35. eccle.48. 24.

37 So Sennacherib the King of the Assyrians brake vp, and dwelt at Nineue.

38 Afterwarde it chanced as he prayed in the temple of Nesroch his god, that Adramelech and Sarazer his owne sonnes slewe him with the swoorde, and fled into the lande of Armenia: and Asarhaddon his sonne reigned in his steade.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 Ezecia is sicke vnto death, 5 but is yet reuiued by the Lord, and liueth fiftene yeeres after. 10 For which benefite he giueth thankes.

About

2.Kin.20.1 2.Par.32.24

ABout this time was * Ezecia ſicke vnto death, and the Prophete Eſay the ſonne of Amos came vnto him, & ſayde, Thus commandeth the Lorde, Set thine houſe in order, for thou muſt die, and ſhalt not eſcape.

2 Then Ezecia turned his face towarde the wall, and prayed vnto the Lorde,

3 And ſayde Remember O Lorde, I beſeech thee, that I haue walked before thee in truely and a ſtedfaſt heart, and haue done the thing that is pleaſant to thee. And Ezecia wept ſore.

4 Then ſayd God vnto Eſay,

5 Go and ſpeake vnto Ezecia, The Lord God of Dauid thy father ſendeth thee this word, I haue heard thy prayer and conſidered thy teares: beholde, I will put fifteene yeeres moe vnto thy life,

6 And deliuer thee and thy citie alſo from the hand of the king of Aſſyria: for I will defend the citie.

7 And take thee this token of the Lorde, that he wil do it as he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will returne the ſhadowe of Ahaz dyall that nowe is layde out with the Sunne, and bring it ten degrees backward. So the Sunne turned tenne degrees backward, the which he was deſcended afore.

9 A thankeſgiuing which Ezecia King of Iuda wrote, when hee had bene ſicke and recouered.

10 I thought I ſhulde haue gone to the gates of hell, when mine age was ſhortened, and haue wanted the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſpake within my ſelfe, I will neuer ſee the Lorde, the Lord I ſay, in this life: I will neuer ſee man among the dwellers of the world.

12 Mine age is folden together, & taken away from me like a ſhepeheards cottage, I haue hewen off my life by my ſinnes, like as a weauer cutteth off his web: He will with pining ſickneſſe make an end of me, yea he will make an end of me in one day.

13 I thought I would haue liued vntill the morow, but hee bruiſed my bones like a Lion: and in one day thou wilt make an end of me.

14 Then chattered I like a Swallowe, and like a Crane, and mourned like a Doue, I liſt vp mine eyes into the height: O Lorde ſayd I, my ſickeneſſe keepeth me downe, eaſe thou me.

15 What ſhal I ſay? The Lord hath made a promiſe to me, yea, & hee himſelfe hath performed it: I will therefore ſo long as I liue, remember this bitterneſſe of my life.

16 O Lord, to all thoſe that ſhal liue hereafter, yea to all men ſhall it be knowen, that euen in thoſe yeeres I haue a ioyful life, and that it was thou that cauſedſt me to ſleepe, againe thou haſt giuen life to me.

17 Beholde, bitter as gall was my penſiueneſſe, ſo ſore longed I for health, & it was thy pleaſure to deliuer my life from the filthy pit: for thou it is, O Lord, that haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For hell prayſeth not thee, death doeth not magnifie thee: they that goe downe into the graue prayſe not thy trueth:

19 But the liuing, yea the liuing knowledge thee, as I do this day: the father telleth his children of thy faithfulneſſe.

20 To heale mee it is the Lordes worke, and we wil ſing my ſongs in the houſe of the Lord all the dayes of our life.

21 And Eſay ſayd, Take a plaſter of figs, and lay it vpon the ſore, ſo ſhal it be whole.

22 Then ſayd Ezecia, O what a miracle is this, that I ſhal go vp into the houſe of the Lord.

The xxxix. Chapter.

Ezecia is reproued of Eſay, becauſe he ſhewed his treaſure vnto the Ambaſſadours of Babylon.

AT the ſame time * Merodach Baladans ſonne, King of Babylon, ſent letters and preſents to Ezecia: for hee vnderſtoode that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered againe. 4.King.20.12.

2 And Ezecia was glad thereof, & ſhewed them the houſe of his treaſures of ſiluer and gold, of ſpices, and rootes, of precious oyles, and all that was in cupboordes and treaſure houſes: there was not one thing in Ezecias houſe, and ſo throughout all his kingdome, but he let them ſee it.

3 Then came Eſay the Prophet to King Ezecia, & ſaid vnto him, What haue the men ſaid, and from whence came they vnto thee? Ezecia anſwered, They came out of a farre countrey vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Eſay ſaid, What haue they looked vpon in thy houſe? Ezecia anſwered, All that is in my houſe haue they ſeene, and there is nothing in my treaſure but I ſhewed it them.

5 Then ſaide Eſay vnto Ezecia, Vnderſtand the word of the Lord of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the time will come, that euery thing which is in thine houſe, and all that thy progenitors haue layde vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhalbe carried to Babylon, and nothing left behinde: thus ſaith the Lord.

7 Yea, and part of thy ſonnes that ſhall come of thee, and whom thou ſhalt beget, ſhal be carted hence, and become gelded chamberlaines in the king of Babylons court.

8 Then ſaide Ezecia to Eſay, Good is the worde of God which thou haſt tolde me. Hee ſaide moreouer, For there ſhall bee peace and faithfulneſſe in my time.

The xl. Chapter.

3 The comming of Saint Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preparation of the Apoſtles. 11 The calling of the Gentiles.

COmfort my people, O yee Prophets, comfort my people, ſaith your God. The Epiſtle on S. Iohn Baptiſts day.

2 Comfort Hieruſalem at the heart, and tell her that her trauell

uell is at ende, that her offence is pardoned, that she hath receiued at the Lords hand sufficient correction for all her sinnes.

Matth.3.3. mar.1.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23. 3 * A voyce cryeth in wildernesse: Prepare the way of the Lorde, make straight the path of our God in the desart.

4 All valleys shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill layde lowe: what so is crooked shalbe made straight, and the rough shalbe made plaine.

5 For the glory of the Lord shall appeare, for all flesh shall at once see that the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Eccle.4.18 iam.1.11. 1.pet.1.24. 6 *The same voyce spake, Howe cry. And the Prophet answered, what shall I crye? That all flesh is grasse, and that all the goodlinesse thereof is as the floure of the fielde.

7 The grasse is withered, ỹ floure falleth away, for the breath of the Lord bloweth vpon them: of a trueth the people are grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, and the floure fadeth away: Ioh.12.34. * yet the worde of our God endureth for euer.

9 Go vp vnto the high hill, O Sion, thou that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with power, O thou preacher Hierusalem, lift it vp without feare, and say vnto the cities of Juda, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God shall come with power, and shall of himselfe beare rule with his arme: beholde his reward with him, and his workes before him.

Eze.34.23. ioh.10.11. 11 *He shall feede his flocke like an heardman, hee shall gather the lambes together with his arme, and carrie them in his bosome, and shall kindely entreate those that beare yong.

12 Who hath measured the waters in his fist? who hath measured heauen vp his span, and hath comprehended all the earth of the world in three measures? who hath weighed the mountaines and hilles in a balance?

Wis.9.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16. 13 *Who hath directed the spirite of the Lord? or who gaue him counsell, and shewed him?

14 Who is of his counsell, and giueth him vnderstanding, and hath taught him the path of iudgemẽt? who taught him cunning, and opened to him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Beholde, all people are in comparison of him as a droppe of a bucket full, and are counted as the least thing that the balance weigheth: yea and the yles he taketh vp as a very litle thing.

16 Libanus is not sufficient to minister fire to his offering, and all the beasts thereof are not ynowe for one sacrifice.

17 All people in comparison of him are reckoned as nothing: if they bee compared with him, lesse then nothing, and as it that is not.

Act.17.29. 18 *To whom then wil ye liken God, or what similitude will ye set vp to him?

19 Shall the Caruer make him a carued image? and shall the Goldesmith couer him with golde, or cast him into a forme of siluer plates?

20 Moreouer, shall the image maker (that the poore man which is disposed, may haue some thing to set vp also) seeke out a choose a tree that is not rotten, and carue thereout an image that mooueth not?

21 Know ye nothing? heard ye neuer of it? hath it not bene preached vnto you since the beginning? haue ye not bene enformed of this by the foundation of the earth?

22 It is hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the world, whose inhabiters are in comparison of him but as grashoppers: hee spreadeth out the heauens as a couering, he stretcheth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth princes to nothing, & the iudges of the earth as though they were not.

24 So that of them it may be sayd, They bee not planted nor sowen agayne, neyther their stocke rooted againe in the earth: for as soone as hee bloweth vpon them, they wither and fade away like the straw in a whirlwind.

25 To whom now will ye liken mee, and whom shal I be like, saith the holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and consider who hath made those things which come out by so great heapes, and hee calleth them al by their names: there is nothing hid from the greatnesse of his power, strength, and might.

27 How may then Jacob thinke, or may Israel say, My wayes are hidde from the Lord, and my God knoweth not of my iudgements.

28 Knowest thou not, or hast thou not heard that the euerlasting God, the Lorde which made all the corners of the earth, is neither wearie nor faint? and that his wisdome cannot be comprehended?

29 It is he that giueth strength vnto the wearie, and power vnto the faint.

30 Children are weary and faint, and the strong men fall:

31 But vnto them that haue their trust in the Lord, shal strength be encreased: Egles wings shall grow vpon them, when they run they shall not fall, and when they go they shal not be wearie.

The xli. Chapter.

Of the goodnes and mercy of God toward the people.

BE still you a Ilands, and hearken vnto me: let the people lay their strength together, let them come hither, and then shew their cause: we will go to the law togither.

a By the Ilands God meaneth the Gentiles, whom he reproueth for their idolatry.

2 Who raised vp the b iust man from the East, and called him to goe forth? who cast downe the people, and subdued the kings before him? that hee may throw them all to the grounde with his sword, and scatter them like stubble with his bowe.

b By the iust man, is meant Abraham, who being called out of Vr of the Chaldeans, who being iustified by faith, became the father of many nations, and God alwaye defended against all his enemies.

3 He followeth vpon them, & goeth safely himselfe,

Gentiles, and that in a way where before thys
foote had not troden.

4 Who hath made & created these things?
euen he that called the generations from the
beginning, *euen I the Lord which am the Apoc.1.17.
first, and with the last.

5 The iles saw and did feare, & the endes
of the earth were abashed, drewe nigh, and
came hither.

6 Euery man helped his neighbour, and
sayd to his brother, Be strong.

7 The carpenter comforted the goldsmith,
and the goldsmith the hammerman, saying,
Sodder will do very well in it: and they fasten-
ed it with nayles, that it should not bee
moued.

8 But thou Israel art my seruaunt, thou
Iacob whome I haue chosen, thou art the
seed of Abraham my beloued.

9 Thou art he whom I led from the ends
of the earth: for I called thee euen from a-
mong the glorious men of it, and sayde vnto
thee, Thou art my seruaunt, I haue chosen
thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Bee not afrayd, for I am with thee:
Melt not away as ware, for I am thy God,
to strength thee, helpe thee, and keepe thee
with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, all they that resist thee shall
come to confusion & shame, & thine aduersa-
ries shalbe destroied and brought to nought.

12 So that who so seeketh after them, shal
not find them, thy destroiers shall perish: and
so shal they that vndertake to make battell a-
gainst thee, be as that is not, and as a thing
of nought.

13 For I ye Lord thy God will strengthen
thy right hand, euen I that say vnto thee,
feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Bee not afrayd, thou little worme Ia-
cob, and thou despised Israel: for I will helpe
thee, sayth the Lord, and thy holy one of Isra-
el thy redeemer.

15 Beholde, I will make thee a treading
cart, and a new flaile, that thou mayest thresh
and grinde the mountaines, and bring the
hils to powder.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind
shall carry them away, and the whirlewind
shall scatter them: but thou shalt reioyce in
the Lord, and shalt delight in the holy one of
Israel.

17 When the thirstie and poore seeke wa-
ter and find none, and when their tongue is
dry of thirst, I giue it them, sayth the Lord, I
the God of Israel forsake them not.

18 I bring foorth floods in the hils, and
wels in the plaine fields: I turne the wilder-
nesse to riuers, and the dry land to conduites
of water.

19 I plant in the waste ground trees of
Cedar, Bore, Myrre, and Oliues, and in the
dry I set Firre trees, Elmes, & Hawthornes
together.

20 All this do I, that they altogether may
see and marke, perceiue with their heartes,
and consider that the hand of the Lorde ma-
keth these things, and that the holy one of
Israel bringeth them to passe.

21 Stand at your tasks, saieth the Lord,
and bring forth your strongest ground, saieth
the king of Iacob.

22 Let them bring foorth their gods, and
let their gods tell vs what shall chance here-
after, yea, let them shew vs the things that
are past what they be, let them declare them
vnto vs, that wee may take them to heart,
and know them hereafter.

23 Either tell vs things for to come, and
tell vs what shalbe done hereafter, to shall we
know that ye are gods: do some thing either
good or bad, so will wee both knowledge the
same, and tell it out.

24 Behold, ye are gods of nought, & your
making is of nought: yea, abominable is the
man that hath chosen you.

25 Neuertheless, I haue waked vp one Cyrus.
from the North, and hee shall come from the
East, he shall call vpon my name, & shal tread
vpon princes as vpon clay, and as the potter
treadeth downe the myre.

26 Who declareth this from ye beginning,
and wee will know him? or from the olde
times, and we will confesse and say that he is
righteous? but there is none that sheweth or
declareth any thing, there is none also that
heareth your words.

27 The first is hee that shall say to Sion,
Behold, behold, they are present: and to Hie-
rusalem it selfe will I giue an Euangelist.

28 But when I consider, there is not a
man among them, nor any that can giue
counsel, nor that when I examine them that
can answere one word.

29 Loe wicked are they, and vayne, with
the things also that they take in hand, yea,
their images are but wind and vain things.

The xlij. Chapter.

The comming of Christ.

BEhold, this is my seruant vpon
whom I leane, *my elect in Mat.12.18.
whom my soule is pacified, I
haue giuen my spirit vpon him,
that hee may shew forth iudge-
ment among the Gentiles.

2 He shall not bee an outrier, nor lift vp
his voyce, his voyce shall not be heard in the
streetes.

3 And a bruised reede shall he not breake,
and the smoking flare shall hee not quench:
but faithfully and truely shall he giue iudge-
ment.

4 He shal not be pensiue nor carefull, that
he may restore righteousnesse vnto the earth:
& the Gentiles also shal looke for his lawes.

5 For thus saith God the Lord vnto him,
euen hee that made the heauens and spread
them abroad, and set forth the earth with
her encrease, which giueth breath vnto the
people that is in it, and spirite to them that
dwell therein,

6 I the Lorde haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will holde thee by the hand, and
Esa.49.6. will also defend thee: and giue thee for a couenant of the people, to be the light of the Gentiles.

7 That thou mayest open the eyes of the blinde, let out the prisoners from their bonds, and them that sit in darknesse out of the dungeon house.

8 Euen I am the Lorde, and this is my
Esa.48.11. name: & my glory will I giue to none other, neither mine honour to grauen images.

9 Beholde, olde things are come to passe, and newe things doe I declare, and or euer they come I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song of thankesgiuing, blow out his prayse from the ende of the worlde: they that be vpon the sea, and all that is therein prayse him, the Iles and they that dwell in them.

11 Let the wildernesse with the cities lift vp her voyce, the townes also that they of Cedar dwel in: let them be glad that sit vpon rockes of stone, and let them cry downe from the high mountaines,

12 Ascribing glory vnto the Lorde, and magnifying him among the Gentiles,

13 The Lord shal come forth like a giant, and take a stomache to him like a fresh man of warre: he shal roare and cry, and ouercome his enemies.

14 I haue long holden my peace saith the Lord, a I haue bene still and refrayned my selfe, but nowe I will cry like a trauayling woman, and at once wil I destroy and deuoure.

a Christ for a time deferreth, as it were, with paine, to deliuer his elect from the tyrannie of antichrist but at the time appointed her will enforce himselfe as a woman in her trauell, to deliuer his people.

15 I will make waste both mountaine and hill, and dry vp euery greene thing that groweth thereon: I wil dry vp the floods to become Ilands, and drinke vp the riuers.

16 I will bring the blinde into a streete that they knowe not, and leade them into a footepath that they are ignorant in: I shall make darkenesse light before them, and the thing that is crooked to be straight: These things haue I done vnto them, and not forsaken them.

17 They are fallen backe, yea, & let them be ashamed earnestly that hope in idols, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare, O yee deafe men, and sharpen your eyes to see, O ye blinde.

19 Who is blind but my seruaunt? or so deafe as b my messenger, whom I sent vnto them? for who is so blind as the perfect man, and so blind as the Lords seruant?

b By the seruant, messenger, & the perfect man, he meaneth the Iewes & their priests, who ought of all other people to haue had knowledge, & so haue serued God perfectly.

20 Thou hast seene much, and keepest nothing: the eares are open, & no man heareth.

21 The Lorde is mercifull vnto them for his righteousnesse sake, that his word might be magnified and prayed:

22 c But the people themselues are robbed and troden vnder the foote, chayned in dungeons, and they all, I say, are shut vnto prison houses: they bee caried away captiue, and no man doeth loose them: they be troden vnder foote, & no man doeth labour to bring them againe.

c A grieuous sentence against those that will not behold the light when it shineth, nor beleeue Gods word when it is preached.

23 But who is hee among you that giueth eare to this, that considereth it, and taketh it for a warning in time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob to bee troden vnder foote, and Israel to be spoyled? Is it not the Lord, because we haue sinned against him, & haue had no delight to walke in his wayes, neither bene obedient vnto his law?

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his wrathfull displeasure and strong battell, and hath fired him on euery side, yet will hee not vnderstand: he burneth him vp, yet sinketh it not into his heart.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 God promiseth to send his Christ which shall deliuer his people. 7 He forgiueth sinnes for his owne sake.

But nowe the Lorde that made thee, O Iacob, and hee that fashioned thee, O Israel, saieth thus, Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine owne.

2 If thou goest thorow the water, I will be with thee, the strong floods shall not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkest thorow the fire, it shal not burne thee, and the flame shall not kindle vpon thee:

3 For I am the Lorde thy God, the holy one of Israel thy sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliuerance, the Ethiopians & the Sabees for thee:

4 Because thou wast deare in my sight, and because I set by thee and loued thee: I will giue ouer all men for thee, and deliuer vp all people for thy sake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee, I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee together from the west.

6 I will say to the North, Let goe: and to the South, Keepe not backe: but bring mee my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the world,

7 Namely all those that be called after my name: For them haue I created, fashioned, and made for mine honour.

8 Bring forth that people which is blind and yet hath eyes, which are deafe, although they haue eares.

9 If all nations come in one, and bee gathered together, which among them shall declare such things, and tell vs the things that are past? let them bring their witnesse, that they be iust: els let them heare, and say, It is trueth.

10 You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: therefore bee certified, and giue mee faithfull credence, & consider that I am hee before whom there was neuer any God, neither shall be any after me.

11 d I am, euen I am the only Lord, and beside me there is no sauiour. Ose.13.4

12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I taught

taught you when there was no straunge god among you: and this recorde muste yee beare mee your selues, saieth the Lorde, that I am God.

13 And euen he am I who was from the beginning, and there is none that can take any thing out of my hand: I doe the worke, and who shalbe able to let it?

14 Thus sayth the Lorde the holy one of Israel your redeemer, For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and brought it downe: all they are fugitiue with the Chaldees, whose sorowfull cry is in their shippes.

15 I am the Lorde your holy one, which haue made Israel, and am your King.

16 Thus saith the Lord, euen he that maketh a way in the sea, and a footepath in the mightie waters.

17 It is hee which bringeth forth the charets and horses, the hoste and power of warre, that they may fall together, and neuerrise, and be extinct: like as towe are they quenched.

18 Remember not thinges of olde, and regard nothing that is past.

19 *Beholde, I shal make a newe thing, and shortly shall it appeare, and shall you not knowe it: I will make a way in the desart, and riuers of waters in the wildernesse.

20 The wilde beasts shall worship me, the Dragons and the yong Estriches: for I shall giue water in the wildernesse, and streames in the desart, that they may giue drinke to my people whom I chose.

21 This people haue I made for my selfe, and they shall shewe forth my prayse.

22 For thou Jacob wouldest not call vpon mee, but thou haddest an vnlust towarde me, O Israel.

23 Thou gauest mee not the beastes for burnt offerings, neither diddest honour me with sacrifices: I haue not bene chargeable vnto thee in offerings, neither grieuous in incense.

24 Thou boughtest mee no deare spice with thy money, neither powredst the fatte of thy sacrifices vpon mee: but thou hast laden mee with thy sinnes, and wearied mee with thine vngodlinesse.

25 Whereas I yet, euen I am hee onely that for mine owne selues sake do away thine offences, and forget thy sinnes, so that I will neuer thinke vpon them.

26 Put me nowe in remembrance, for we will reason together: and shewe what thou hast for thee to make thee righteous.

27 Thy first father offended sore, and thy rulers haue sinned against me:

28 Therefore I prophaned the princes of the sanctuarie, I doe curse Jacob, & gaue Israel into reproofe.

The xliij. Chapter.

Christ promiseth to deliuer his Church without any her desertes.

HEare nowe, O Jacob my seruant, and Israel whome I haue chosen. Ierc.30. 10.

2 For thus sayeth the Lorde that made thee, fashioned thee, and helped thee euen from thy mothers wombe: Be not afraide, O Jacob my seruant, thou righteous whom I haue chosen.

3 *For I shall powre water vpon the dry ground, and riuers vpon the thirstie: I shall powre my spirite vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thy stocke. Ioel.2.28. actes 2.17. iohn 7.38.

4 They shall growe together like as the grasse, and as the willowes by the waters side.

5 One shall say, I am the Lordes: another shall call himselfe after the name of Jacob: the third shall subscribe with his hand vnto the Lord, and giue himselfe vnder the name of Israel.

6 Thus hath the Lord spoken, euen the king of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hostes: *I am the first and the last, & besides me there is no God. Esai.41.4. apoc.1.17. esai.48.12.

7 If any be like me, let him call forth the thing past, and openly shewe it, and lay it plaine before mee what hath chaunced since I appointed the people of the worlde, and what shall be hereafter, or what shall come to passe in time long to come, let them shew these things.

8 Be not abashed nor afraid: for haue not I euer tolde you hitherto, and warned you? ye can beare me record your selues: is there any God except mee, or any maker, that I should not know him?

9 All Caruers of images are but vaine, and the carued image that they loue can doe no good: they must beare record themselues, that seeing they can neither see nor vnderstand, they shalbe confounded.

10 Who dare then make a god, or fashion an image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all the felowship of them must be brought to confusion, and truely all the workmasters of them are men: they shal al be gathered together, they shall stand, tremble, and be confounded one with another.

12 *The Smith maketh an axe, and temperethit with hote coles, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with all the strength of his armes, yea, sometime hee is faint for very hunger, and so thirstie that he hath no more power. Wis.13.11. ierc.10.3.

13 The Carpenter or image Caruer taketh measure of the timber, and spreadeth forth his line, hee marketh it with some colour, he planeth it, he ruleth it, and squareth it, and maketh it after the image of a man, and according to the beautie of a man, that it may stand in the house.

14 Moreouer, hee goeth out to hewe Cedar trees, hee bringeth home Elmes and Okes, and taking a bolde courage, he seeketh out the best timber of the wood: he himselfe hath planted a Pine tree, which the raine

hath ſwelled,

15 which wood ſeruetly for men to burne: Of this hee taketh and warmeth himſelfe withall, hee maketh a fire of it to bake bread, and maketh alſo a god thereof to honour it, and a grauen image to kneele before it.

16 One piece he burneth in the fire, with another he rofteth fleſh, that he may eate roſt his belly full: with the thirde hee watmeth himſelfe, and ſaith, Aha, I am wel warmed, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And of the reſidue hee maketh him a god, & grauen image for himſelfe: hee kneeleth before it, hee worſhippeth it, hee prayeth vnto it, and ſaieth, Deliuer me, for thou art my god.

18 Yet men neither conſider nor vnderſtand, becauſe their eyes be ſtopped that they can not ſee, and their hearties that they can not perceiue.

19 They ponder not in their mindes, for they haue neither knowledge nor vnderſtanding to thinke thus, I haue burnt one piece in the fire, I haue baked bread with the coles thereof, I haue roſted fleſh withall and eaten it: and I will nowe of the reſidue make an abominable idole, and fall downe before a rotten piece of wood.

20 Thus doth he but loſe his labour, and his heart which is deceiued doeth turne him aſide, ſo that none of them can haue a free conſcience to thinke, Doe not I erre?

21 Conſider this, O Iacob and Iſrael, for thou art my ſeruant: I made thee, that thou mighteſt ſerue me, O Iſrael, forget me not.

22 As for thine offences, I haue driuen them away like the cloudes, and thy ſinnes as the myſt: turne thee againe vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Be glad yee heauens, for the Lorde hath dealt gratiouſly with his people, let all that is here beneath vpon the earth be ioyfull: reioyce yee mountaines and woods, with all the trees thereof, for the Lord hath redeemed Iacob, and wil ſhew his glory vpon Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the Lord thy redeemer, euen he that faſhioned thee from thy mothers wombe, I the Lord doe all things my ſelfe alone, I only ſpread out the heauens, and I onely haue layd abroad the earth by mine owne ſelfe.

25 I deſtroy the tokens of witches, and make the ſoothſayers fooles: As for the wiſe, I turne them backwarde, and make their cunning fooliſhneſſe.

26 He doeth ſet vp the purpoſe of his ſeruant, and fulfilleth the counſel of his meſſengers: concerning Hieruſalem, hee ſayth it ſhalbe inhabited, and of the cities of Iuda, they ſhalbe builded againe, & I will repaire their decayed places.

27 He ſayth to the deapth, Be dry: and, I wil drie vp water floods.

28 He ſayth of Cyrus, Hee is my heardman, ſo that he ſhall fulfill all things after my wil: he ſaith alſo of Hieruſalem, It ſhall be builded: and of the temple, It ſhalbe faſt grounded.

The xlv. Chapter.

The comming of Chriſt, and the calling of the Gentiles.

THus ſayth the Lorde vnto Cyrus his anoynted, whome I haue taken by the right hand, to ſubdue nations before him: I will looſe the * loynes of kings, and I wil open the gates before his face, and the gates ſhal not be ſhut.

2 I wil go before thee, and make the crooked ſtraight: I ſhal breake the braſen doores, and burſt the yron barres.

3 I ſhal giue thee hid treaſures, and the thing which is ſecretly kept: that thou mayſt knowe that I am the Lorde God of Iſrael, which haue called thee by thy name.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and for Iſrael my choſen, I called thee by thy name, and ordeined thee or euer thou kneweſt me.

5 I am the Lorde, and there is none other, for without me there is no god, I haue prepared thee or euer thou knewest me.

6 Therefore they ſhall know from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame, that all is nothing without me: for I am the Lord, and there is els none.

7 It is I that created light and darkneſſe, I make peace and trouble: yea, euen I the Lord doe all theſe things.

8 Ye heauens from aboue droppe downe, and let the cloudes raine righteouſneſſe: the earth open it ſelfe, let ſaluation and righteouſneſſe grow forth, let it bring them forth together: I the Lord haue created him.

9 Woe be vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker, let the potſhard ſtriue with the potſhards of the earth: * Saieth the clay to the Potter, What makeſt thou? or, Thy worke is not perfectly done?

10 Woe bee vnto him that ſaith to his father, What begetteſt thou? and to his mother, What beareſt thou?

11 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, euen the holy one and maker of Iſrael, Aſke me of things for to come concerning my ſonnes, and put me in remembrance as touching the workes of mine hands.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: with my hands haue I ſpread forth heauen, and giuen a commandement for all the hoſte thereof.

13 I ſhall wake him vp with righteouſneſſe, and order all his waies: He ſhall build my citie, and let out my priſoners, and that neither for gifts nor rewards, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaieth the Lord, The occupiers of Egypt, the merchants of the Ethiopians and Sabees ſhall come vnto thee with tribute, they ſhalbe thine, they ſhal follow thee, and goe with chaines vpon their feete, they ſhall

...the Lord, and make ...
...God, and there is ...
...confounded, shall ...
...the seede of Israel ...

...thus sayeth the Lorde (that crea-
...the God that made the earth and
...it, and fourmed it, he did not make
...but to be inhabited) I am the
...whom there is none other.
...not spoken secretly, neither in
...of the earth: I said not unto the
...of Jacob, Seeke me: I am the
...which speake the thinges that
...declare the
...is righteous and true.
...together, draw
...you that escaped of the people:
...no understanding that set up the
...of their idoles, and pray unto a god
...cannot helpe them.
...nigh, come hither, and let
...counsell one another, and see
...what is he that told this before, or who
...it euer since the beginning? haue not
...done it? without whom there is
...other God, the true God and Sauiour,
...there is els none but I.
...therefore turne you unto me all ye
...of the earth, that yee may be saued: for
...God, and there is els none.
...I sware by my selfe, out of my mouth
...goeth the worde of righteousnesse, and
...shall no man turne: but all knees shall
...unto me, and all tongues shall sweare
...by my Name,
...saying, Verily in the Lorde is my
...righteousnesse and strength, to him shall men
...and all they that thinke scorne of him
...shall be confounded.
...And the whole seede of Israel shall be
...iustified, and glory in the Lord.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 Idolatrie is reproued. 3 The health that commeth by it is prophecied.

BEl is fallen, Nabo is broken downe, whose images were a burden for the beastes and cattell, to ouerlade them, and to make them wearie.

2 They are stoupe downe together, and bowed together, for they may not ease their burden, therefore must they go into captiuitie.

3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all yee that remaine yet of the house of Israel, whome I haue borne from your mothers wombe, and brought you vp from your

4 Be ye euen I will beare you unto your last age: I haue made you, I will also beare you, and saue you.

5 Whom will ye make me like, or to whom will ye ouerlooke me, and compare me, that I should be like him?

6 They powre out siluer and golde out of your purses, and weigh it, and hyre a goldsmith to make a god of it, that men may fall downe and worship it.

7 Yea they bee taken on mens shoulders and borne, and set in his place, that hee may stande, and not moue out of his place: and if one crye unto him, hee answereth not, nor helpeth him from his trouble. Baruc. 6. 18.

8 Consider this well, and be ashamed, goe into your owne selues.

9 Remember the thinges that are past since the beginning of the worlde, that I am God, and that there is els no God, yea, and that there is nothing like unto me.

10 In the beginning of a thing, I shewe the end thereof, and I tell before things that are not yet come to passe: My counsell standeth stedfastly stablished and I will fulfill all my pleasure.

11 I call a byrd out of the East, & the man by whom my counsaile shalbe fulfilled out of strange countreies: as I haue spoken, so will I bring to passe: as soone as I thinke to deuise a thing, I doe it.

12 Heare me, O ye that are of an high stomacke, but are farre from righteousnesse:

13 I shall bring forth my righteousnesse, it is not farre, and my health shall not tary long away: I will lay health in Sion, and in Israel my glory.

The xlvij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against Babylon.

BEnt as for thee, O daughter, thou virgin Babylon, sit thou downe in the dust, sit upon the ground, there is no throne, O thou daughter of Chaldea, for thou shalt no more bee called, Tender and pleasant.

2 Bring forth the querne and grynde meale, vntruss thy broydered haire, put off thy shooes, make bare thy knees, and wade thorow the water riuers.

3 Thy filthinesse shal be discouered, and thy shame shall be seene: for I will auenge me of thee, and will shewe no mercy to thee, as I doe to other men. Naum. 3. 5.

4 Our redeemer is called the Lorde of hostes, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit still, holde thy tongue, get thee into some darke corner, O daughter Chaldea: for thou shalt no more bee called, Lady of kingdomes.

6 I was so wroth with my people, that I punished mine inheritance, & gaue them into thy power, neuertheless, thou shewedst them no mercie, but euen the very aged of

them diddeſt thou oppreſſe right ſore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughteſt thus, I ſhalbe lady for euer, and beſide all that, thou haſt not regarded theſe thinges, neyther remembred what was the ende of that citie Hieruſalem.

8 Heare now therefore thou delicate one that ſitteſt ſo careleſſe, and ſpeakeſt thus in thine heart, I am alone, and without mee is there none, I ſhall neuer be widowe nor deſolate againe.

Eſai. 51. 19. reuel. 18. 7. 9 * And yet both theſe thinges ſhall come to thee, vpon one day in the twincking of an eye, namely widowhood and deſolation: they ſhall mightily fall vpon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heape of thy conſurers.

10 For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes, and haſt ſaid, No man ſeeth me: thine owne wiſedome and cunning hath deceiued thee, in that thou haſt ſaide in thine heart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore ſhall trouble come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not know from whence it ſhall ryſe: miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, which thou ſhalt not be able to put off, a ſudden vtter deſtruction ſhall come vpon thee or euer thou be ware.

12 Nowe goe to thy conſurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whome thou haſt wearied thy ſelfe from thy youth, if they may helpe thee, or ſtrength thee.

13 Thou haſt hitherto had many counſels of them: So let the heauen gazers, and the beholders of ſtarres, & moone prophets, come on nowe and deliuer thee, yea, and let them ſhewe when theſe newe thinges ſhall come vpon thee.

14 Beholde, they ſhalbe like ſtraw, which if it be kindled with fire, no man may rid it for the behemencie of the flame, and yet it giueth no ſynders to warme a man by, nor cleare fire to ſit by.

15 Thus are they with whome thou haſt wearied thy ſelfe, & thus are thy marchants that haue bene with thee from thy youth: euery one hath taken his owne way, and none of them ſhall defend thee.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 The hypocriſie of the Iewes is reproued. 11 The Lord alone will bee worſhipped, which hath choſen vs, 20 and which ſuccoureth vs for his owne ſake.

HEare this, O thou houſe of Jacob, yee that are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come out of one ſtocke with Juda: which ſweare by the Name of the Lord, and beare witneſſe by the God of Iſrael, but not with trueth and right.

2 For they are named of the holy citie, and are grounded vpon the God of Iſrael, whoſe Name is the Lord of hoſtes.

3 The thinges that I haue ſhewed you euer ſince the beginning, haue I brought them to paſſe immediately, and they came out of my mouth, and declared them: ſuddenly they are come.

4 Becauſe I knowe that you are ſtubborne, and that thy necke ſinewe is an yron one, and that thy browe is of braſſe.

5 Therefore haue I euer ſince the beginning ſhewed thee of thinges to come, and declared them vnto thee before they came to paſſe: leaſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done it, my carued or molten image hath ſet them forth.

6 Thou hearedſt it before, and behold, it is come to paſſe. And ſhall not ye confeſſe it? I ſhewe you frome hence forth of thinges to come, and hidde things, euen ſuch as you neuer knewe of.

7 And ſome bone of late time, and not of olde, euen ſuch as thou neuer heardeſt before, leaſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Beholde, I knewe of them.

8 Moreouer, thou neuer heardeſt before, neyther knewe, neyther hath mine eare before time bene opened vnto thee: for I knewe that thou wouldeſt vſe moſt cruell fraude, therefore haue I called thee a tranſgreſſour, euen from my mothers wombe.

9 Nether the leſſe, for my names ſake will I withdraw me my wrath, and for my praiſe ſake I will patiently forbeare thee, leaſt I ſhould not roote thee out.

10 Beholde, I haue purged thee, but not as ſiluer, I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

11 And that onely for mine owne ſake, yea, euen for mine owne ſake will I doe it: for els what diſhonour would they bee to my Name? ſurely I will not giue my glorie to another.

12 Hearken vnto mee, O Jacob, and Iſrael whome I haue called: * I am the ſame, that is, I am the firſt and the laſt.

13 My hand hath laide the foundation of the earth, and my right hande hath meaſured out the heauens: as ſoone as I call vnto them, they ſtand together.

14 Gather you all together, and heare: which of yonder gods hath declared theſe? The Lord hath a loue vnto him, and he ſhall performe his will againſt Babel, and declare his power againſt the Chaldees.

15 I my ſelfe alone, euen I haue ſpoken this, I did call him, and bring him forth, and he ſhall make his iourney proſperous.

16 Come to mee, and heare this: I haue not ſpoken any thing darkely ſince the beginning: From the time that this thing was done, there am I: nowe therefore the Lord God and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 And thus ſaith the Lorde God the redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, I am the Lorde thy God, which teache thee profitable thinges, and leade thee the way that thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O

18 O that thou haddest regarded my commandements, then had thy wealthines bene as the water streame, and thy righteousnesse as the waues flowing in the sea.

19 Thy seede also had bene like as the sande in the sea, and the fruite of thy body like the grauell stones thereof: His name shoulde not bee rooted out, nor destroyed before mee.

20 Go away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a merie voyce speake of this, declare it abroade, and goe forth into the ende of the worlde, say, * The Lorde hath redeemed his seruant Iacob. 17.6.

21 They suffered no thirst, he ledde them through the wildernesse, and caused the * waters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: hee claue the rocke in sunder, and the water gushed out. 20.

22 As for the vngodly, * they haue no peace, saith the Lorde. 7.21.

The xlix. Chapter.

6 Christ shall gather together all nations bee they neuer so farre off.

HEare mee, O Iles, and take heede yee people from farre: The Lorde hath called mee from my birth, and made mention of my name from my mothers wombe:

2 Hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sworde, vnder the shadowe of his hande hath he defended me, and hid me in his quiuer as a good arrowe,

3 And saide vnto mee, * Thou art my seruant Israel, I will be honoured in thee. 44.1.

4 Then I answered, I haue lost my labour, I haue spent my strength in vaine: Neuertheless, I will commit my cause and my worke vnto the Lord my God.

5 And nowe, sayeth the Lorde, euen hee that fashioned me from my mothers wombe to bee his seruant, that I may bring Iacob againe vnto him, albeit Israel will not bee gathered vnto him againe, yet in Gods sight shall I bee glorious, my God shall bee my strength.

6 And hee saide, It is but a small thing that thou art my seruant, to set vp the kindreds of Iacob, and to restore the destruction of Israel: * For I haue made thee the light of the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my health vnto the ende of the world. 42.6. 46.6.

7 Moreouer, thus saith the Lorde, the redeemer and holy one of Israel, concerning the abhorred and despised among the Gentiles and the seruant of them that beare rule, Kings and princes shall see, and arise, and worship, because of the Lord that is faithfull, and because of the holy one of Israel that hath chosen thee.

8 And thus sayeth the Lorde, * In the time accepted haue I heard thee, and in the day of saluation haue I helped thee: I will preserue thee, and make thee to be the atonement of the people, that thou mayest helpe vp the earth againe, and possesse againe the desolate heritages: 2.

9 That thou mayest say vnto the prisoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darkenesse, Come into the light: they shall feede thee in the high wayes, and get their pasture in all high places.

10 * They shall neither hunger, nor thirst, heate nor Sunne shall not hurt them: for hee that fauoureth them shall leade them, and giue them drinke of the well springs. Reue. 7.16.

11 I will make wayes vpon all my mountaines, and my footepathes shall bee exalted.

12 And beholde, these shall come from farre, loe, some from the North and west, some from the lande of Sinis, which is in the South.

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and sing prayses thou earth, talke of ioye yee hilles: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercie vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion saide, God hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Will a woman forget her owne infant, and not pitie the sonne of her owne wombe? And though they doe forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Beholde, I haue written thee vp vpon my handes, thy walles are euer in my sight.

17 They make haste who builde thee vp againe: as for those that ouerthrowe thee, and make thee waste, they shall depart from thee.

18 * Lift vp thine eyes, and looke about thee, al these gather them together, and come to thee: As truely as I liue, sayeth the Lord, thou shalt put them all vpon thee as an apparell, and girde them vnto thee, as a bride doeth her iewels. Esa.60.4.

19 As for thy lande that lyeth desolate, wasted, and destroyed, it shalbe too narrowe for them that shall dwell in it, and they that would deuoure thee, they shalbe farre away.

20 Then thy children whome the barren shall bring forth, shall say in thine eare, This place is too narrowe, giue place that I may haue roume.

21 Then shalt thou thinke by thy selfe, who hath begotten mee these, seeing I am barren and alone, a captiue and an outcast: and who hath nourished them vp for mee: I am desolate and alone, but from whence come these?

22 And therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will stretche out my hande vnto the Gentiles, and set vp my token to the people, they shall bring thee thy sonnes in their lappes, and carrie thy daughters vnto thee vpon their shoulders.

23 For kings shalbe thy nursing fathers, and queenes shall bee thy nursing mothers: they shall fall before thee with their faces flat

vpon the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feete: that thou mayest knowe howe that I am the Lorde, and that who so putteth their trust in me, shall not bee confounded.

24 Shall the spoyle bee taken from the mightie? or the lawfull prisoner from the taker?

25 But thus sayeth the Lorde, The prisoners shall bee taken from the mightie, and the spoyle shalbe recouered from the violent: for I will maintaine thy cause against thine aduersarie, and I will saue thy sonnes.

26 And I will feede thine enemies with their owne flesh, and make them drunken with their owne blood, as with sweete wine: And all flesh shall know, O Iacob, that I am the Lord thy Sauiour, thy noble redeemer.

The L. Chapter.

The Iewes are reprooued and also called.

THus saith the Lorde, where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whome I sent away? or who is the vsurer to whome I solde you? Beholde, for your offences are you solde, and because of your transgression is your mother forsaken.

2 For why woulde no man receiue mee when I came? And when I called, no man gaue mee answere: * Is my hande shortened that it might not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a word I drinke vp the sea, and of water floods I make dry land: so that for want of water the fish doeth corrupt, and die for thirst.

Esai. 59.8.

3 As for heauen, I clothe it with darkenesse, and put as it were a sacke vpon it.

4 The Lorde God hath giuen mee a well learned tongue, so that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, and that in due season: hee wakeneth mine eare vp betimes in the morning, I say betimes in the morning he wil waken mine eare, that I might hearken as to the scholemasters.

The Epistle on the tuesday before Easter.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare, and I haue not gainesaid, nor withdrawen my selfe.

Mat. 26.67.

6 * But I offered my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes vnto the nyppers: I tourned not my face from shame and spittings,

7 And the Lord God shall helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: I haue therefore hardened my face like a flynt stone, for I am sure that I shall not come to confusion.

Rom. 8. 33.

8 * Hee is at hande that iustifieth mee, who will then goe with me to lawe? Let vs stande together, if there bee any that will reason with mee, let him come here foorth to mee.

9 Beholde, the Lorde God will helpe me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they all shall ware olde like a cloth, the moth shall eate them vp.

10 Therefore who so feareth the Lorde among you, let him heare the voyce of his seruant: who so walketh in darkenesse, and no light shineth vpon him, let him put his trust in the Name of the Lord, and holde him by his God.

11 But take heede, yee all kindle a fire, and stirre vp the coales: walke on in the glistering of your owne fire, and in the coales that yee haue kindled: This commeth vnto you from my hande, namely, that yee shall sleepe in sorowe.

The Lj. Chapter.

Consolation and comfort is promised vnto the faithfull.

HEarken vnto mee ye that holde of righteousnesse, and yee that seeke the Lorde: take heede to the stone whereout ye are hewen, and to the graue wherecut ye are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, howe that I called him alone, and blessed him, and encreased him.

3 Therefore shal the Lord comfort Sion, and repaire all her decay, making her desert as a paradise, and her wildernesse as the garden of the Lorde: Mirth and ioy shall be founde there, thankesgiuing, and the voyce of praise.

4 Haue respect vnto mee then, O my people, both high and lowe, and lay thine eare vnto mee: for a lawe and an ordinaunce shall goe foorth from me to lighten the Gentiles.

5 It is hard by that my health and my righteousnesse shall go foorth, and the people shalbe ordered with mine arme: the Ilands, that is the Gentiles, shall hope in mee, and put their trust in mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes toward heauen, and looke vpon ye earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall ware old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall perish in like maner: but my saluation shall endure for euer, and my righteousnes shall not cease.

7 Hearken vnto mee yee that haue knowledge in righteousnesse, thou people, that bearest my lawe in thine heart: feare not the reuilings of men, be not afraid of their blasphemies.

8 For wormes and mothes shal eate them vp like cloth and wooll: but my righteousnesse shal endure for euer, & my sauing health from generation to generation.

9 Wake vp, wake vp, & be strong, O thou arme of the Lord, wake vp, like as in time past, euer, and since the world began.

10 * Art not thou the same arme that hast wounded the proude, and hewen the Dragon in pieces? Art not thou euen the same which hast dryed vp the deepe of the sea, which hast made playne the sea ground, that

Exo. 14.11.

that the deliuered might goe thorowe?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lorde shall turne againe, and come with ioy vnto Sion, continuall ioy shall be in their head, and mirth and gladnesse shall be with them, and sorow and woe shall flee from them.

12 Yea I, euen I am he that in all things giueth you consolation: what art thou then that feareſt a mortall man, and the childe of man, which goeth away as doeth the floure?

13 And forgetteſt the Lord that made thee, that spread out the heauens, and layde the foundation of the earth: but thou art euer afraide for the sight of thine oppressour, which is ready to doe harme: where is the wrath of the oppressour?

14 The exile maketh haſt to be looſed, that he die not in prison, and that his bread faile him not.

15 I am the Lorde thy God, that deuide the sea, & his waues shall rage, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

Ei.49.3. 16 *I haue put my wordes in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadowe of my hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation of the earth, and say vnto Sion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp, O Hierusalem, thou that from the hande of the Lorde haſt drunken out the cuppe of his wrath, thou that haſt supped off and sucked out the slumbring cuppe to the bottome.

18 For among all the sonnes whom hee hath gotten, there is not one that may holde it vp, and not one to leade it by the hand, of al the sonnes that he hath nourished.

Ei.47.9. 19 *Both these things are happened vnto thee, but who is sory for it? yea, destruction, wasting, hunger, and sworde, but who will comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes lye comfortleſſe at the head of euery streete like a taken venison, and are full of the terrible wrath of the Lord, and punishment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miserable & drunken, (howbeit not with wine) heare this:

22 Thus saieth the Lorde, thy Lorde and God, the defender of his people, Beholde, I will take the slumbring cup out of his hand, euen the cuppe with the dregs of my wrath, that from henceforth thou shalt neuer drinke of it more:

23 But I will put it into their hand that trouble thee, which haue spoken to thy soule, Stowpe downe, that we may goe ouer thee, make thy body euen with the grounde, and as the streete to goe vpon.

The lij. Chapter.

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.

VP Sion, vp, take thy strength vnto thee, put on thine honeſt rayment, O Hierusalem, thou holy citie: for from this time forth there shall no vncircumciſed nor vncleane person come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the dust, arise and stande vp, O Hierusalem: pluche out thy necke from the bond, O thou captiue daughter Sion. 1

3 For thus sayth the Lord, Ye are sold for nought, therefore shall ye be redeemed also without any money.

4 *For thus sayeth the Lorde God, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt, there to bee straungers, and the king of the Assyrians oppreſſed them without any cause. Gen.46.6.

5 And nowe, what profite is it to me, sayeth the Lorde, *that my people is freely caried away, and brought into heauineſſe by their rulers, and my name euer still blaſphemed, sayth the Lord? Eze.36.20. rom.2.24.

6 But that my people may knowe my name, I my ſelfe wil speake in that day, Beholde, here am I.

7 *O howe beautifull are the feete of the ambaſſadour that bringeth the meſſage from the mountaine, and proclaimeth peace: that bringeth the good tydings, and preacheth health, and sayeth vnto Sion, Thy God is the king. Num.1.15. rom.10.15.

8 Thy watchmen shal lift vp their voice, with loude voyce they shall reioyce together: for they shall see plainely when the Lord shal conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou deſolate Hierusalem, and reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his people, hee hath deliuered Hierusalem.

10 The Lorde hath made bare his holy arme, and shewed it forth in the sight of all the Gentiles, * and all the endes of the earth haue seene the sauing health of our God. Pſal.98.2.

11 Away, away, *get you out from hence, and touch no vncleane thing: goe out from among such, & be cleane that beare the veſſel of the Lord. 2.Cor.6.7.

12 For ye shall not escape by running, nor by fleeing away: but the Lord shal goe before you, and the God of Israel shall gather you together.

13 Beholde, my [a] seruant shall deale proſperously, therefore shall he be magnified, exalted, and greatly honoured.

[a] Christ is called Gods seruant for his office sake, which he exercised in the time of his abasing himself in the flesh.

14 Like as the multitude shall wonder vpon him, because his face shall be so deformed, and not as mans face, his beautie like no man:

15 Euen so shall the multitude of the Gentiles speake of him, and kings shall shut their mouthes before him: *for they haue seene that which was not tolde to them, and haue vnderstood that wherof they haue not heard. Rom.15.21

The liij. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth euidently of the paſſion of our Sauiour Ieſus Christ.

But

Ioh.12.28. rom.10.16. BVt * who hath giuen credence vnto our preaching? or to whom is the arme of the Lord knowen?

2 For hee did growe before the Lorde like a branche, and as a roote in a drie ground, hee hath neither beautie nor fauour: when we looke vpon him there shall bee no fairenesse, wee shall haue no lust vnto him.

Mar.9.12. 3 * He is despised and abhorred of men, he is such a man as hath good experience of sorowes and infirmities: wee haue reckoned him so vile, that we hidde our faces from him.

Mat.8.17. 1.pet.2.24. 4 * Howbeit, he onely hath taken on him our infirmitie, and borne our paines: yet we did iudge him as though hee were plagued, and cast downe of God.

1.Cor.15.3 5 * Whereas he notwithstãding was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednes: for the paine of our punishment was laid vpon him, and with his stripes are wee healed.

6 As for vs, wee are all gone astray like sheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lord hath throwen vpon him all our sinnes.

Ioh.10.17. matt.26.63 7 * He suffered violence, and was euill intreated, and did not open his mouth: he shall be led as a sheepe to bee slayne, yet shall he bee Act.8.32. as stil as a lambe before the shearer, * and not open his mouth.

8 From the prison and iudgement was hee taken, and his generation who can declare? for hee was cut off from the ground of the liuing, which punishment did goe vpon him for the transgression of my people.

9 His graue was giuen him with the condemned, and with the rich man at his death, 1.Pet.2.21. * whereas hee did neuer violence nor vnright, neither hath there bene any deceitfulnesse in his mouth.

10 Yet hath it pleased the Lorde to smite him with infirmitie, that when hee had made his soule an offering for sinne, hee might see long lasting seede: and this deuise of the Lorde shall prosper in his hands.

11 Of the trauell and labour of his soule shall hee see the fruite, and bee satisfied: my righteous seruant shall with his knowledge iustifie the multitude, for he shall beare their sinnes.

12 Therefore will I giue him among the great ones his part, and hee shall deuide the spoyle with the mightie, because hee giueth Mar.15.28. ouer his soule to death, * and is reckoned a- luke 22.37. mong the transgressours: which neuertheless hath taken away the sinnes of the multitude, and made intercession for the misdoers.

The liiij. Chapter.

1 Of the great dominion of Christ. 7 The indignation of God endureth but a short space, but his mercie is euerlasting.

Luk. gal. BE * glad nowe thou barren that bearest not, reioyce, sing, and be merie, thou that art not with child: for the desolate hath mo children then the maried wife, saith the Lord.

2 Make thy tent wider, and spread out the hangings of thine habitation: spare not, laye foorth thy cordes, and make fast thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt be multiplied on y right side, and on the left, and thy seede shall haue the Gentiles in possession, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not bee confounded: bee not ashamed, for thou shalt not come to confusion: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the dishonour of thy widowhead.

5 For he that made thee, shall be thy Lord and husband (whose * name is the Lorde of Luk. hostes) and thy redeemer shall be euen the holy one of Israel, and the Lord of the whole world.

6 For the Lord hath called thee being as a desolate sorowfull woman, and as a young wife that was forsaken, sayeth thy God.

7 A litle while haue I forsaken thee: but with great mercifulnesse shall I take thee vnto me.

8 When I was angry, I hid my face from thee for a litle season: but through euerlasting goodnesse haue I pardoned thee, sayeth the Lord thy redeemer.

9 * And this is vnto me as the water of Gen. Noe: for like as I haue sworne that I will not bring the water of Noe any more vpon the worlde: so haue I sworne that I will neuer be angry with thee, nor reproue thee.

10 The mountaines shall remoue, and the hils shall fall downe, but my louing kindnesse shall not moue, and the bonde of my peace shall not fall downe from thee, sayeth the Lord, thy mercifull louer.

11 Beholde, thou poore, vexed, and despised, I wil make thy wals of precious stones, and thy foundation of Saphires,

12 Thy windowes of Chrystall, thy gates of fine cleare stone, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 * Thy children shalbe all taught of God, Ioha. I will giue thee plenteousnesse of peace.

14 In righteousnes shalt thou be grounded, and bee farre from oppression: for the which thou needest not to bee afrayde, neyther for hinderance, for it shall not come nigh thee.

15 Lo, who so gathereth together against thee, doth it without me, and who so within thee, doth ioyne together against thee, shall surely fall.

16 Behold, I make the Smith that blo-

eth

and hee maketh a
yet handle worke: I make also

the wicked that are made
shall not prosper: and as for all
that rise against thee in iudgement,
thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the Lordes ser-
uants, and their righteousnesse commeth of
me, saith the Lord.

The lv. Chapter.

1 Exhortation and comfort to the people. 9 The
vnprofite that commeth of the worde of God.

Come to the waters, * all ye that
be thirstie, and yee that haue no
money, come, buy, eate ye may
haue to eate: come, buy wine
and milke without any money,
and without worth.

2 Wherefore doe ye lay out any money for
that which is not bread? and spende your la-
bour for that thing that satisfieth you not?
Hearken rather vnto me, and yee shall
eate the best, and your soule shall haue her
delite in plenteousnesse.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto me,
heare and your soule shall liue: for
I will make an euerlasting couenant with
you, even the sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Beholde, I gaue him for a witnesse a-
mong the people, for a prince and teacher vnto
the people.

5 Lo, thou shalt call an vnknowen people:
and a people that had no knowledge of thee,
shall runne vnto thee, because of the Lorde
thy God, and the holy one of Israel which
glorifieth thee.

6 Seeke the Lord while he may be found,
call vpon him while he is nigh.

7 Let the vngodly man forsake his owne
way, and the vnrighteous his owne ima-
ginations, and turne againe vnto the Lord,
and he will be mercifull vnto him, and to our
God, for he is very ready to forgiue.

8 For thus saith the Lord, My thoughts
are not your thoughts, and your wayes are
not my wayes.

9 But as farre as the heauens are higher
then the earth: so farre do my wayes excede
your wayes, and my thoughts yours.

10 And like as the raine and snowe com-
meth downe from heauen, and returneth
not thither againe, but watereth the earth,
maketh it fruitfull and greene, that it may
give come vnto the sower, and bread to him
that eateth:

11 So the word also that commeth out of
my mouth, shall not turne againe vnto me
voyd, but shall accomplish my will, and prosper
in the thing whereto I send it.

12 And ye shall goe forth with ioy, and
be led with peace: the mountaines and hils
shall sing with you for ioy, and all the trees of
the field shall clap their hands.

13 For thornes there shal grow firre trees,
and for nettles myrthe tree in stead of brieres: and this
shall be done to the praise of the Lord, and for
an euerlasting token that shall not be taken
away.

The lvj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to iudgement and righteousnesse, and
10 to the spirituall keeping of the Sabboth. 10 Against
sheepeheards that deuoure the flocke.

THus saith the Lord, * Keepe Wisd. 1. 1.
equitie, and doe right: for my
saluing health shall come shor-
ly, and my righteousnesse shall
be opened.

2 Blessed is the man that
doeth this, and the mans childe which kee-
peth the same: he that taketh heede that hee
breake not the Sabboth, that is, he that
keepeth his hande that he doe no euill.

3 Then shall not the stranger which clea-
reth vnto the Lord say, Alas, the Lord hath
put me cleane out from his people: neither
shall the gelded man say, Lo, I am a drie
tree.

4 For thus saith the Lorde vnto the gel-
ded that keepeth my Sabboths, namely, that
holdeth greatly of the thing that pleaseth
me, and keepeth my couenant:

5 Vnto them will I giue in my house and
within my walles a better heritage and
name, then if they had bin called sonnes and
daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting
name that shall not perish.

6 Againe, the strangers that cleaue to the
Lorde to serue him, and to loue his name,
and to be his seruants, and all they which
keepe themselues that they breake not
the Sabboth, namely, that they fulfill my
couenant:

7 Them will I bring to my holy moun-
taine, and make them ioyfull in my house of
prayer: their burnt offerings and sacrifices
shall be accepted vpon mine altar: * for my Matt. 21. 13
house shall be called an house of prayer for all mar. 11. 17.
people. luke 19. 46.

8 Thus saith the Lord God which gathe-
reth together the scattered of Israel, I will
bring yet another congregation to him.

9 Come all ye beasts of the field, that yee
may deuoure, and also all yee beastes of the
wood.

10 For his watchmen are all blinde, they
haue altogether no vnderstanding, they are
all dumbe dogges, not being able to barke,
they are sleepie, sluggish are they and lie snor-
ting.

11 They are shamelesse dogges that be neuer
satisfied: the shepheards also in like maner
haue no vnderstanding, * but euery man tur- Iere. 6. 13.
neth his owne way, euery one after his owne
couetousnesse with all his power.

12 * Come say they I will fetch wine, we Sapi. 6.
shall we fill our selues, that we may be drun-
ken: and to morowe we like as to day, yea, and
much more.

The

The lvij. Chapter.

1 The good men are taken away. 3 The wicked ones take pleasure in idolatrie, the godly receiue comfort, the wicked doeth perish.

THE righteous perisheth, & no man regardeth it in his heart: good godly people are taken away, and no man considereth it, namely, that the righteous is conueyed away from the wicked.

2 He commeth into peace, and godly men rest in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hither therefore yee charmers children, ye sonnes of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Wherein take ye your pleasure? vpon whom gape ye with your mouth, and bleare out your tongue? are ye not children of transgression, and a seede of dissimulation?

5 Ye make your fires vnder the okes, and vnder all greene trees, and yee offer children in the valleis and dennes of stone.

6 Thy part shall be with the stony rockes by the riuer, yea, euen these shall bee thy part: for there thou hast powred meate and drinke offering vnto them: should I delight in that?

7 Thou hast made thy bedde vpon high mountaines, thou wentest vp thither, and there thou hast slaine sacrifices.

8 Behind the doores and postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance, when thou hadst discouered thy selfe to another then me, when thou wentest vp, and made thy bed wider, and with those idoles hast thou made a couenant, and louedst their couches where thou sawest them.

9 Thou wentest straight to kings with oyle and diuerse ointments, that is, thou hast sent thy messengers farre off, and yet art thou fallen into the pit.

10 Thou art wearie for the multitude of thine owne wayes, yet saydest thou neuer, There is no hope: thou hast had the life that thy hands wrought, and therefore thou art careles.

11 For whom wilt thou be abashed or feare, seeing thou hast broken thy promise, and remembrest not me, neither hast me in thine heart? thinkest thou that I also will hold my peace as aforetime, that thou fearest me not?

12 Yea verily I will declare thy goodnes & thy workes, but they shall not profite thee.

13 When thou criest let thy chosen heape deliuer thee: but the winde shall blowe them foorth, and vanitie shall take them all away: neuertheles, they that put their trust in me, shall inherit the land, and haue my holy hill in possession.

Esai.40.4. & 62.10.

14 *And therefore thus hee saith, Make plaine, make plaine, and cleanse the streete, take vp the stumbling blocks out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and excellent, euen hee that dwelleth in eternitie, whose name is the holy one: I dwell in the high place, and in the sanctuarie, and with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to make the spirit of the humble to liue, and to comfort the heart of the contrite.

16 For I chide not euer, neither am I angrie without ende: but the liuing spirit should faile before me, and I created the soules of men.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetousnesse, I smite him, I hide me, and am angrie, and he turneth himselfe, and followeth the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him, I leade him, and restore to him comfort, and to those that were sory for him.

19 I make the fruits of the lippes to reioyce, he may say, Peace, peace, vnto them that are farre off, and vnto them that are nigh, saith the Lord, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are like the raging sea that cannot rest, whose water casteth vp the mire and grauell.

21 *Euen so the wicked haue no peace, saith God. Esa.

The lviij. Chapter.

1 The Lorde (by the mouth of the Prophet) reproueth the people for their fastings, 5 which were full of hypocrisie.

CRie now as loud as thou canst, leaue not off, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shewe my people their offences, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 For they seeke me dayly, and will know my wayes, euen as it were a people that did right, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of me concerning right iudgement, and will be nigh vnto God.

3 Wherefore fast wee, say they, and thou seest it not? we put our liues to straightnesse, and thou regardest it not.

4 Beholde, when ye fast, your lust remaineth still, for ye doe no lesse violence to your detters: loe, yee fast to strife and debate, and to smite with your fist without mercie: now ye shall not fast thus, that your voyce might be heard aboue.

5 *Thinke ye this fast pleaseth me, that a man should chasten himselfe for a day? and to hang downe his head like a bulrush, and to lie vpon the earth in an heatie cloth? Should that be called fasting, or a day that pleaseth the Lord? Zach.7.

6 Doth not this fasting rather please me, That thou loose the wicked bands, that thou take off the ouer heauie burdens, that thou let the oppressed goe free, and breake all manner of yoke?

7 *To deale thy bread to the hungry, and to bring the poore wandring home into thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh? Ezec.18.7. mat.25.

8 Then

8 Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health shall right shortly: righteousnesse shall goe before thee, and the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee:

9 Then if thou call'st, the Lord shall answere thee, if thou cryest, he shall say, Here I am: yea, if thou layest away from thee thy burdens, and holdest thy fingers, and ceasest from ungracious talking:

10 If thou hast compassion vpon the hungry, and refreshest the troubled soule, then shall thy light spring out in the darkenesse, and thy darknesse shalbe as the noone day.

11 The Lord shall euer be thy guide, and fulfille the desire of thy heart in the time of drought, and fill thy bones with marowe: thou shalt be like a fresh watred garden, and like the fountaine of water that neuer leaueth running.

12 *Then the places that haue euer bene waste, shalbe builded of thee, there shalt thou lay a foundation for many kinreds: thou shalt be called the maker vp of the breach, & the builder againe of the way to dwell in.

13 Yea, if thou turne thy feete from the sabboth, so that thou doe not the thing which pleaseth thy selfe in my holy day, and call the pleasant, holy, & glorious Sabboth of the Lord, and that thou giue him the honour, so that thou do not after thine own imagination, neither seeke thine owne wil, nor speake thine owne wordes:

14 Then shalt thou haue thy pleasure in the Lord, and I will carie thee high aboue the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the Lords owne mouth hath so promised.

The lix. Chapter.

1 The Lorde is mightie to saue, and readie to heare our requests. 2 Our sinnes are the cause, why God heareth not vs, neither granteth our requests.

BEholde, *the Lordes hand is not so shortned that it cannot helpe, neither is his eare so stopped that it may not heare. 2 But your misdeeds haue separated you from your God, and your sinnes hide his face from you, that he heareth you not.

3 *For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with vnrighteousnes: your lips speake leasings, and your tongue setteth out wickednesse.

4 No man regardeth righteousnesse, and no man iudgeth truely: euery man hopeth in vaine things, and imagineth deceite, *conceiueth wearinesse, and bringeth forth euill.

5 They breede Cockatrice egges, and weaue the Spiders webbe, who so eateth of their egges dyeth: but if one treade vpon them, there commeth vp a serpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, and they may not couer them with their labours: their deedes are the deedes of wickednes, and the worke of robberie is in their hands.

7 *Their feete runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood, their counsels are wicked counsels, harme and destruction are in their wayes. Pro.1.16. rom.3.13.

8 But the way of peace they know not, in their goings is no equitie: their wayes are so crooked, that whosoeuer goeth therein, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is the cause that equitie is so farre from vs, and that righteousnesse commeth not nigh vs: we looke for light, loe, it is darknesse: for the morning shine, see, wee walke in the darke.

10 We grope like the blind vpon the wal, we grope euen as one that hath no eyes, we stumble at the noone day as though it were toward night in the falling places, like men that are halfe dead.

11 We roare all like Beares, and mourne still like doues: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offentes are many before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: yea, wee must confesse that we offend, and knowledge that we doe amisse:

13 Namely, transgresse and dissemble against the Lorde, and fall away from our God: vsing presumptuous and traiterous imaginations, and casting false matters in our hearts.

14 And therfore is equitie gone aside, and righteousnesse standeth farre off, trueth is fallen down in the street, and the thing that is plaine and open, may not be shewed.

15 Yea, the trueth is taken away, and he that refraineth himselfe from euill, must be spoiled: when the Lord sawe this, it displeased him sore that there was no equitie.

16 He sawe also that there was no man righteous, and he wondered that there was no man to helpe him wherfore hee held him by his owne power, and he sustained him by his owne righteousnesse.

17 *Hee put righteousnesse vpon him for a brestplate, he set the helmet of health vpon his head: he put on wrath in the stead of clothing, and tooke ielousie about him for a cloke. Ephe.6.17. 1.thes.5.8.

18 Euen as when a man goeth foorth wrathfully to recompense his enemies, and to be auenged of his aduersaries, he will recompense and reward the Ilands.

19 They shall feare the name of the Lorde from the rising of the Sunne, and his maiestie vnto the going downe of the same: for hee shall come as a violent water streame, which the winde of the Lord hath mooued.

20 But vnto *Sion there shall come a redeemer, & vnto them in Iacob that turne from wickednesse, saith the Lord. Rom.11.26

21 I

21 I wil make this couenant with them (saith the Lord,) My spirit that is vpon thee, and the woordes which I haue put in thy mouth, shall neuer go out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy childrens children, from this time foorth for euermore worlde without end, sayth the Lorde.

The lx. Chapter.

1 A consolation and comfort to Hierusalem. 5 The Church is gathered together among the Gentiles by preaching of the Gospel, 16 and aboundeth with all good things.

ARise thee vp betimes, be bright, O Hierusalem, for thy light commeth, and the glory of the Lord is risen vp vpon thee.

2 For lo, while the darkenesse and cloud couereth the earth and the people, the Lord shall shew thee light, and his glorie shall be seene in thee.

3 The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse that springeth foorth vpon thee.

Esai.49.18. 4 *Lift vp thine eies, and looke round about thee: all these gather themselues and come to thee, thy sonnes shall come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters shall gather themselues to thee on euery side.

5 Then thou shalt see this, and bee glorious, thou shalt maruaile exceedingly, and thine heart shall be opened: when the abundance of the sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, that is, when the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee,

6 The multitude of camels shal couer thee, the dromedaries of Madian and Epha: all they of Saba shall come, bringing golde and incense, and shewing the praise of the Lord.

7 All the cattell of Cedar shall bee gathered vnto thee, the rammes of Nabaioth shall serue thee, to bee offered acceptablie vpon mine altar: and the house of my glory will I garnish.

8 But what are these that flee here like the clouds, and as the doues flying to their windowes?

9 The Iles also shall wait for me, and specially the shippes of Tharsis, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, and their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the name of the Lord thy God, vnto the holy one of Israel that hath glorified thee.

10 Strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shal do thee seruice: for when I was angry, I smote thee, and of my mercy I pardoned thee.

Apo.21.24 11 *Thy gates shall stand open still both day and night, and neuer bee shut, that the hoste of the Gentiles may come, and that their kings may be brought vnto thee.

12 For euery people and kingdome that serueth not thee shall perish, and be destroied with vtter destruction.

13 The glory of Libanus shall come vnto thee, the firre trees, boxes, and Cedars together, to garnish the place of my sanctuary: for I will glorifie the place of my feete.

14 Moreouer, those shall come kneeling vnto thee that haue vexed thee, & all they that despise thee, shall fal downe at thy foote: thou shalt be called, The citie of the Lorde, Sion the citie of the holy one of Israel.

15 Because thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee: I will make thee glorious for euer and euer, and ioyfull throughout all posteritie.

16 Thou shalt sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and kings breastes shall feede thee, and thou shalt knowe that I the Lord am thy sauiour and redeemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

17 For brasse, wil I giue thee gold, and for iron, siluer: for wood, brasse: and for stones, iron: I wil turne thine oppressiō into peace, and thine exactions into righteousnesse.

18 Violence and robberie shall neuer bee heard of in thy land, neither harme and destruction within thy borders: thy walls shall bee called healthy, and thy gates the praise of God.

19 *The Sunne shall neuer bee thy day light, and the light of the Moone shall neuer shine vnto thee: but the Lord himselfe shall be thine euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Apo.21.11

20 Thy Sunne shal neuer go downe, and thy Moone shall not be hid: for the Lord himselfe shall bee thine euerlasting light, and thy sorowfull dayes shall be ended.

21 The people shall be all righteous and possesse the land euer, the flowre of my planting, the worke of my hands wherof I will reioyce.

22 The yongest and least shall growe into a thousand, and the simplest into a strong people: I the Lorde shall shortly bring this thing to passe in his time.

The lxj. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth that Christ shall bee anointed and sent to preach.

THe spirite of the Lorde *is vpon mee: for the Lorde hath anoynted mee, and sent mee to preach good tidings vnto the poore, that I might bind vp the wounded hearts, that I might preach deliuerance to the captiue, and open the prison to them that are bound: Luk.4.18.

2 That I might declare the acceptable yeere of the Lord, and the day of the vengeance of our God: that I might comfort all them that are in *heauinesse: Mat.5.3.

3 That I might giue vnto them that mourne in Sion, that I might giue, I say, beautie in steade of ashes, ioyfull oyntment for sighing, pleasant rayment for an heauie mind, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, a planting of the Lorde for him to reioyce in.

4 *They shall build the long rough wil- Esai.58.12.

dernesse, and set vp the olde desart: they shall repayre the waste places, and such as haue bene void throughout many generations.

5 Strangers shall stand and feede your cattel, and the aliants shalbe your plowmen, and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priests of the Lorde, and men shall call you the seruants of our God: ye shall enioy the goods of the Gentiles, and triumph in their substance.

7 For your great reproofe you shall haue double ioy, and for shame shall they haue ioy of their portion: for they shall haue double possession in their lande, and euerlasting ioy shalbe with them.

8 For I the Lord which loue right, and hate robberie (though it were offered mee) shall make their workes full of faithfulnesse, and make an euerlasting couenaunt with them.

9 Their seede also and their generation shall be knowen among the Gentiles, and among the people: all they that see them, shall knowe that they are the high blessed seede of the Lord.

10 And therfore I am ioyful in the Lord, and my soule reioyceth in God: for hee hath put vpon me the garment of saluation, and couered mee with the mantle of righteousnes: he shall decke me like a bridegrome, and as a bride that hath her apparell vpon her.

11 For like as the ground bringeth foorth her fruite, and as the garden shooteth foorth seede: so shall the Lord God cause righteousnesse and prayse to flourish foorth before all the heathen.

The lxij. Chapter

A propheſie of the comming of Christ.

FOr Sions sake will I not holde my tongue, and for Hierusalems sake I will not cease, vntill their righteousnesse breake foorth as the shining light, and their saluation as a burning lampe.

2 Then shall the Gentiles see thy righteousnesse, and al kings thy glory: thou shalt be named with a newe name, which the mouth of the Lord shall shew.

3 Thou shalt bee a crowne in the hand of the Lord, and a glorious garland in the hand of thy God.

4 From this time foorth thou shalt neuer be called, The forsaken, and thy land shall no more be called, The wildernesse: but thou shalt be called, My pleasure is in her: and thy land shalbe called, The married woman: for the Lord loueth thee, and thy land shall bee ioyned in mariage.

5 And like as a yong man taketh a virgin to mariage, so shall thy sonnes bee married vnto thee: and as a bridegrome is glad of his bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hierusalem, which shall neither cease day nor night to preach the Lorde: and yee also that remember the Lord, yee shall not keepe him close,

7 Nor leaue to speake of him, vntill Hierusalem be set vp, and made the praise of the world.

8 The Lorde hath sworne by his right hand & by his strong arme, that from henceforth he will not giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, nor thy wine wherein thou hast laboured, to be drinke for the strangers.

9 But they that haue gathered in the corne, shall eate it, and giue thankes to the Lord: and they that haue borne in the wine, shall drinke it in the court of my sanctuarie.

10 *Goe you, goe you thorowe the gates, make cleane the way for the people, make plaine, make plaine the footepath, and take away the stones out of it, and set out a token for the people. Esai. 57. 14.

11 Beholde, the Lorde proclaimeth vnto the endes of the worlde, *Tell the daughter Sion, See, thy Sauiour commeth, beholde, he bringeth his recompence with him, and his worke before him. Zach. 9. 9. mat. 21. 5.

12 For they whome the Lord deliuereth, shall bee called, The holy people: and as for thee, thou shalt be named, The greatly occupied, and not, The forsaken citie.

The lxiij. Chapter.

7 Of the redemption promised to the people.

WHat is hee this that commeth from Edom, with red coloured clothes from Bosra? Hee is honourably araied, and commeth in mightily with his power: I am he that teacheth righteousnesse, and am of power to helpe. The Epistle on the Munday before Easter.

2 *Wherfore then is thy clothing red, and thy raiment like his that treadeth in the winepresse? Apo. 19. 13

3 I haue troden the presse my selfe alone, and of all people there is not one with mee: thus will I treade them downe in my wrath, and set my feete vpon them in mine indignation, and their blood shall be sprung vpon my clothes, and so will I staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is assigned in my heart, and the yeere when my people shal be deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about me, & there was no man to shewe me any helpe, I marualed that no man held mee vp: then I held mee by mine owne arme, & my seruentnesse sustained me.

6 And thus will I treade downe the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my displeasure, and vpon the earth will I lay their strength.

7 I wil declare the goodnesse of the Lord, yea and the praise of the Lord for all that hee hath giuen vs, for the great good that hee hath done for Israel, which hee hath giuen them of his owne fauour, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesse.

8 For hee sayde, These no doubt are my

people, and no shrinking children: and so was he their Sauiour.

9 In their troubles, he was alle troubled with them, and the Angel that went forth from his presence deliuered them: Of very loue and kindnesse that he had vnto them he redeemed them, he hath borne them and caried them vp euer since the world began.

10 But after they prouoked him to wrath, and vexed his holy spirite, hee was their enemie, and fought against them himselfe.

11 Yet remembred Israel the olde time of Exo.14.30. Moses and his people, saying, * where is hee that brought them from the water of the sea, with them that feede his sheepe? where is hee that hath giuen his holy spirit among them?

12 He led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, deuiding the water before them, whereby he gate himselfe an euerlasting name.

13 He led them in the deepe as an horse is led in the plaine, that they should not stumble.

14 As a tame beast goeth in the fielde, and the spirite of God giueth him rest: thus (O God) hast thou led thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name withall.

Deu.26.15. baruc.2.16. 15 *Looke downe then from heauen, and beholde from the dwelling place of thy sanctuarie and thy glorie: howe is it that thy iealousie, thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and thy louing kindenesse will not be intreated of vs?

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Israel acquainted with vs: but thou Lorde art our father and redeemer, and thy name is euerlasting.

17 O Lorde, wherefore hast thou led vs out of the way? wherefore hast thou hardened our hearts that we feare thee not? Be at one with vs againe for thy seruants sake, and for the generation of thine heritage.

18 Thy holy people haue had but a little while thy sanctuarie in possession, for our enemies haue troden downe thy holy place.

19 And wee were thine from the beginning, when thou wast not their Lorde, for they haue not called vpon thy name.

The lxiiij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet (vnder the person of the Iewes) bewaileth their exile and banishment. 6 Mans righteousnesse is like a cloth defiled.

O That thou wouldest cleaue the heauens in sunder and come downe, that the mountaines might melt away at thy presence,

2 Like as at an hoate fire, and that the malicious might boyle away as the water doeth vpon the fire: whereby thy name might bee knowen among thine enemies, and that the Gentiles might tremble before thee.

3 When thou wroughtest wonderous strange workes, we looked not for them: thou camest downe, and the hilles melted at thy presence.

4 *For since the beginning of the worlde, 1.Cor.2.9. it hath not bene heard or perceiued, neither hath any eye seene another God beside thee, which doest so much for them that put their trust in thee.

5 Thou helpest him that doth right with cheerefulnesse, and them that thinke vpon thee in thy wayes: but lo, thou hast bene angry, for wee offended, and haue bene euer in sinne, though the worlde haue cleaued to them, yet shall we be saued.

6 We are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesse is as filthie rags: we fall euery one as the leafe, for our sinnes carry vs away like the winde.

7 There is no man that calleth vpon thy name, that standeth vp to take holde by thee: therefore hidest thou thy face from vs, and consumest vs, because of our sinnes.

8 But now, O Lord, thou father of ours, we are thy clay, and thou art our potter, and we all are the worke of thy hands.

9 *Bee not too sore displeased, O Lorde, Psal.78. and keepe not our offences too long in thy remembrance: but consider that we all are thy people.

10 The cities of thy sanctuarie lie waste, Sion is a wildernesse, and Hierusalem a desart.

11 Our holy house, which is our beauty, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp yea, all our commodities and pleasures are wasted away.

12 Wilt thou not bee intreated, O Lord, for all this? wilt thou holde thy peace, and scourge vs so sore?

The lxv. Chapter.

The reiecting of the Iewes, and the calling of the Heathen.

THey *seeke mee, that hitherto Ro.10.20. haue not asked for me, they find mee, that hitherto haue not sought me: I haue sayde, I am here, I am here, I am found of a people that neuer called vpon my name.

2 For thus long haue I euer holden out mine hands to an vnfaithful people, that goe not the right way, but after their owne imagination:

3 To a people that is euer defying mee to my face, they make their oblations in gardens, and their smoke vpon altars of bricke.

4 They lurke among the groues, and lie in the dennes all night: they eate swines flesh, and vncleane broth is in their vessels.

5 If thou commest nigh them, they say, Touch mee not, for I am holier then thou: All these men when I am angry, shall bee turned to smoke and fire that shall burne for euer.

6 Beholde, it is written before my face, and shall not be forgotten, but recompenced, I will reward it them into their bosome.

7 I meane

7 I meane your misdeedes, and the misdeedes of your fathers together, sayeth the Lord, which haue made their smokes vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their old deedes into their bosome againe.

8 Moreouer, Thus saith the Lord, Like as when newe wine is found in the cluster, and one sayeth, Loose it not, for there is blessing therein: euen so will I doe also for my seruants sakes, that I will not destroy them all.

9 But I will take a seede out of Jacob, and out of Juda one, to take possession of my hill: My chosen shall possesse it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 Saron shalbe a sheepefold, and the valley of Achor shall giue the stalling for the cattell of my people that seeke after me.

11 But as for you, yee are they that haue forsaken the Lorde, and forgotten my holy hill: yee haue set vp an altar vnto Jupiter, and giuen rich drinke offerings vnto the planets:

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, that yee shall bee destroyed altogether: for that when I called, no man gaue me answere, when I spake, ye hearkened not vnto me, but did wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the things that pleased me not.

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, my seruants shall eate, but yee shall haue hunger: beholde, my seruants shal drink, but ye shall suffer thirst: beholde, my seruants shalbe mery, but ye shalbe confounded:

14 Beholde, my seruants shall reioyce for very quietnesse of heart, but yee shall cry for sorowe of heart, and complaine for veration of minde.

15 Your name shall yee leaue accursed among my chosen: for God the Lord shall slay you, and call his seruants by another name.

16 Who so reioyceth vpon earth, shall reioyce in the true God, and who so sweareth vpon earth, shall sweare in the true God, for the olde afflictions shall be forgotten, and taken away out of my sight.

17 For loe, I shall make a newe heauen and a new earth: and as for the old, they shall neuer be thought vpon, nor kept in minde:

18 But the Lord saith, Bee glad, and euermore reioyce for the things that I shall doe: for why? beholde, I will make a ioyfull Hierusalem, and his people ioyfull.

19 Yea, I my selfe will reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with my people: and the voyce of weeping and wayling shall not bee heard in her from thencefoorth.

20 There shall neither bee childe nor olde man that haue not their full dayes: but when the childe commeth to an hundred yeres old, it shall die, and if he that is an hundred yeeres of age doe wrong, he shalbe cursed.

21 They shall builde houses and dwell in them, they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruite of them.

22 They shall not build, and another possesse: they shall not plant, and another eate: but the life of my people, shall be like a tree, and mine elect shall enioy still the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor beget with trouble: for they are the high blessed seed of the Lord, and their fruits with them.

24 * And it shall bee, that or euer they call, I will answere them, while they are yet but thinking how to speake, I will heare them. Psal.32.5.

25 * The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the Lion shall eate hay like the bullocke, but earth shall bee the Serpents meate: there shall no man hurt nor slay another in all my holy hill, saith the Lord. Esai.11.6.

The lxvj. Chapter.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made by mans hand. 3 Hee despiseth sacrifices done without mercie and faith. 5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his sake. 23 Among the Christen the Sabboth is continually.

THus sayeth the Lord, * Heauen is my seate, and the earth is my footestoole: where shall nowe the house stande that yee will build vnto me? And where shall be the place that I will dwell in? Acts.7.48.

2 As for these things, my hand hath made them all, and they are all created, sayeth the Lorde, which of them shall I then regard? Euen him that is poore and of a lowly troubled spirite, and standeth in awe of my wordes.

3 For who so slayeth an Oxe for me, doth mee so great dishonour as hee that killeth a man: he that killeth a Sheepe for me, ‖ knetcheth a dog: he that bringeth me meate offerings, offereth swines blood: who so maketh me a memoriall of incense, praiseth the thing that is vnright: Yet take they such wayes in hand, and their soule delighteth in these abominations. ‖ Cutteth off a dogs necke.

4 Therefore will I also haue pleasure in laughing them to scorne, and the thing that they feare, will I bring vpon them: * for when I called, no man gaue answere, when I spake, they would not heare: but did wickednesse before mine eyes, & chose the things that displeased me. Prou.1.23. esai.65.12. icre.7.13.

5 Heare the word of God all ye that feare the thing which hee speaketh: your brethren that hate you, and cast you out for my names sake, say, The Lorde is heinous against vs: but you shall see him in ioy, when they shalbe confounded.

6 Then shall be heard a great noyse from the citie and the temple, the voyce of the Lord that will rewarde and recompence his enemies:

7 Like as when a wife bringeth foorth a man childe, or euer she suffer the paine of the birth and anguish of the trauaile.

8 Who euer heard or sawe such things? doth the ground beare in one day? or are the

people borne all at once, as Sion trauailed in childe birth and bare her sonnes?

9 For thus saith the Lord, Am I hee that maketh other to beare, and beare not my self? Am not I hee that beareth and maketh barren, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her, be ioyfull with her all ye that mourne for her.

11 For yee shall sucke comfort out of her breasts, and be satisfied: ye shal taste and haue delight in the brightnesse of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil let peace into her like a water flood, and the glory of the heathen like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall be borne vpon her sides, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For like as a childe is comforted of his mother, so shall I comfort you, and ye shall be comforted in Hierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall florish like an herbe: Thus shall the hand of the Lorde be knowen among his seruants, and his indignation among his enemies.

15 For beholde, the Lord shall come with fire, and his charet shalbe like a whirle wind: that hee may recompence his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lord shall iudge all flesh with the fire, and with his sword, and there shalbe a great number slaine of the Lord.

17 Such as haue made themselues holy and cleane in the gardens, and those that haue eaten swines flesh, mice, and other abominations, shall bee taken away together, saith the Lord.

18 For I doe knowe their workes and thoughts, and I will come to gather all people and tongues: then they shall come and see my glory.

19 Vnto them shall I giue a token, and send certaine of them that bee deliuered among the Gentiles, into Cilicia, Africa, and Lydia, where men can handle bowes, into Italie, and also Greeke land: the yles farre off that haue not heard speake of mee, and haue not seene my glory, shall preach my praise among the Gentiles,

20 And shall bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the Lord out of al the people, vpon horses, charets, and horselitters, vpon mules and carts to Hierusalem my holy hill, sayeth the Lord: Like as the children of Israel bring the offering in cleane vessels to the house of the Lord.

21 And I shall take out certaine of them for to be Priests and Leuites, saith the Lord.

22 *For like as the newe heauen and the newe earth which I will make, shalbe fast stablished by mee, saith the Lorde: so shall your seede and your name continue. Reue. 21.1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from Moone to his Moone, from Sabboth to his Sabboth, all flesh shall come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

24 *And they shall goe foorth and looke vpon the carions of them that haue transgressed against me: for their wormes shall not die, neither shall their fire bee quenched, and all flesh shall abhorre them. Mat. 9.44.

The end of the Prophet Esai.

The booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The first Chapter.

1 The stocke of Ieremie, and in what time hee prophecied. 6 He excuseth himselfe, and woulde refuse the office of a Prophet, because he is yong and vnexpert. 8 He is taught of the Lord, and becommeth bold.

THese are the Sermons of Ieremie the sonne of Helciah the Priest, one of them that dwelt at Anathoth in the land of Beniamin,

2 when the Lord had first spoken with him in the time of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iuda, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne:

3 And so during vnto the time of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iuda, and vntill the eleuenth yeere of Zedechiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iuda were ended, when Hierusalem was taken, euen the fifth moneth.

4 The word of the Lord spake thus vnto me,

5 Before I fashioned thee in thy mothers wombe, I did knowe thee: and or euer thou wast borne, I sanctified thee, and ordeined thee to be a Prophet vnto the people.

6 Then saide I, O Lord God, I can not speake, for I am yet but young.

7 And the Lord answered mee thus, Say not so, I am too young: for thou shalt go to all that I shall sende thee vnto, and whatsoeuer I command thee, that shalt thou speake.

8 Bee not afraide of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

9 And with that the Lorde stretched out his hand & touched my mouth: and the same Lorde saide vnto mee, *Beholde, I put my wordes in thy mouth. Iere. 18.7.

10 And behold, this day do I set thee ouer the people and kingdomes, that thou mayest roote out, and breake off, destroy, and make waste, & that thou maiest build vp and plant.

11 After

11 After this, the Lorde ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, Jeremie, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I a ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

a God threateneth to Jeremie the deſtruction of the Iewes by the Babylonians, to be at hande.

12 Then ſaid the Lorde vnto mee, Thou haſt ſeene right, for I wil make haſte ſpedily vpon my worde to performe it.

13 It happened afterward that the Lord ſpake to me againe, & ſaide, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I doe ſee a ſeething pot, looking from out of the North.

Ier.4.6. 14 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, *Out of the North ſhall come a plague vpon all the dwellers of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the kinreds of the kingdomes of the North, ſaieth the Lord, and they ſhall come, and euery one ſhall ſet his ſeate in the gates of Hieruſalem, and in all the walles round about, and in all cities of Juda.

16 And through them ſhall I declare my iudgement vpon all the wickednеſſe of thoſe men that haue forſaken me, that haue burnt incenſe vnto ſtrange gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 And therefore gird vp thy loynes, ariſe, and tell them all that I giue thee in commandement: Feare them not, leaſt I deſtroy thee before them.

Ier.1.17. 18 For behold, *this day doe I make thee a ſtrong fenced towne, an yron pillar, and a braſen wall againſt the whole land, againſt the kings and mightie men of Juda, againſt the prieſts and people of the land.

19 They ſhal fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not be able to ouercome thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſaieth the Lorde.

The ij. Chapter.

2 God rehearſeth his benefits done vnto the Iewes. 8 Againſt prieſts and prophets or preachers that contemne and deſpiſe God. 12 The Iewes are deſtroyed becauſe they forſooke God, and becauſe they ranne a whore hunting after idoles.

MOreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Goe thy way, crie in the eares of Hieruſalem, and ſay, Thus ſaieth the Lorde, I remember thee, the kindneſſe of thy youth, and the loue of thy eſpouſing, in that thou followedſt mee thorowe the wildernеſſe, in an vntilled land.

3 Iſrael was an halowed thing vnto the Lord, and was his firſt fruites: all they that deuoure Iſrael ſhall offend, miſfortune ſhall fall vpon them, ſaieth the Lorde.

4 Heare therefore the worde of the Lord, O thou houſe of Jacob, and all the generations of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, What vnfaithfulnes found your fathers in mee, that they went ſo farre away fro mee, falling to lightneſſe, and being ſo vaine?

6 They thought not in their heartes, Where is the Lorde that brought vs out of the land of Egypt, that ledde vs thorowe the wildernes, thorow a deſart and rough land, thorowe a dry and deadly land, yea a lande that no man had gone thorow, and wherein no man had dwelt?

7 And when I had brought you into a pleaſant fertile land, that ye might enioy the fruites and all the commodities of the ſame, ye went forth and defiled my land, & brought mine heritage to abomination.

8 The Prieſts themſelues ſaid not, Where is the Lorde? They that had the Lawe in their hands knew me not, the ſhepheards offended againſt mee, the prophets did prophecie in Baal, and followed ſuch things as ſhall bring them no profite.

9 Wherefore I am conſtrained, ſayth the Lorde, yet againe to contende in iudgement with you, and with your childrens childrен.

10 Goe into the Iles of Cethim, & looke well: ſende vnto Cedar, take diligent heede, and ſee whether ſuch things be done there:

11 whether the Gentiles them ſelues haue changed their gods, which yet are no gods in deede: but my people haue changed a their honour for a thing that may not helpe them.

a Honor, that is, the fatherhood and euerliuing God, in whom onely they ought to glory.

12 Be aſtonished, O ye heauens, be afraid and abaſhed at ſuch a thing, ſayth the Lorde.

13 For my people hath done two euils: they haue forſaken me the well of the water of life, and digged them pits, yea bile and broken pits that can holde no water.

14 Is Iſrael a bond ſeruant, or one of the houſeholde? why is he then ſo ſpoyled?

15 They roare and cry vpon him as Lions, they haue made his land waſte: his cities are ſo burnt vp, that there is no man dwelling in them:

16 Yea, the children of Noph and Taphnes ſhall cracke their crowne.

17 Commeth not this vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt forſaken the Lorde thy God, euen when he led thee by the way?

18 And what haſt thou now to doe in the ſtreete of Egypt, to drinke water out of b Nilus? either what makeſt thou in the way to Aſſyria, to drinke water of the flood?

b God reproueth the people for that they ſought remedies, which are meant by the water of Nilus and the flood, againſt their euils among the Egyptians and Aſſyrians, whereas their onely remedie had bene to haue reconciled themſelues vnto the Lorde with faithfull repentance. Ier.3.6.

19 Thine owne wickednes ſhall reproue thee, and thy turning away ſhall condemne thee: that thou mayeſt knowe and vnderſtande howe euill and hurtfull a thing it is, that thou haſt forſaken the Lorde thy God, and haſt not feared me, ſaieth the Lord God of hoſtes.

20 I haue euer broken thy yoke of olde, and burſt thy bonds, yet ſayeſt thou, I will no more tranſgreſſe: but like an harlot thou runneſt about vpon all high hilles, *and among all greene trees.

21 *whereas I planted thee a noble vine, and wholly a right ſeede: howe art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruitful and ſtrange grape?

Eſai.5.1. mat.21.33.

22 Yea and that ſo ſore that though thou waſh thy ſelfe with Nitrus, and make thy

selfe to sauour with that sweete smelling herbe of Bozith: yet in my sight thou art stained with thy wickednesse, saieth the Lozde thy God.

23 Howe sayest thou nowe, I am not vncleane, and I haue not followed Baalim? Looke vpon thine owne wayes in the valleyes what thou hast done: thou art like a swift dromedarie that goeth easily her way.

24 And thy wantonnesse is like a wilde Asse that vseth the wildernes, and that snuffeth and bloweth at her will: who can tame her? All they that seeke her, shal not faile but finde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thy foote from nakednesse, and thy throte from thirst, and thou thinkest in thine selfe, Tush, I wil take no sozowe, foz I haue loued the [e] strangers, and them will I follow.

26 Like as a thiefe that is taken with the deede commeth to shame: euen so is the house of Israel come to confusion, the common people, their kings and rulers, their priests and prophets:

27 Foz they say to a stocke, Thou art my father: and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: yea, they haue turned their backe vpon mee, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, when they say, Stand vp, and helpe vs:

28 I shall answere them, Where are nowe thy gods that thou hast made thee? bid them stande vp, and helpe thee in the time of thy neede: foz looke howe many cities thou hast, O Juda, * so many goddes hast thou also.

29 Wherefoze then will yee goe to lawe with me? seeing ye al are sinners against me, sayth the Lozd.

30 It is but lost labour that I smite your children, foz they receiue not my cozrection: your owne sworde destroyeth your prophets like a deuouring Lion.

31 Oh generation, hearken vnto the worde of the Lozd: Am I become a wildernesse vnto the people of Israel? oz a land that hath no light? wherefoze saieth my people then, We are lozdes, wee wil come no mozе vnto thee?

32 Doeth a maide forget her raiment, oz a bride her stomacher? but my people hath forgotten me a very long while.

33 Why beautifiest thou thy wayes so highly, to obtaine fauour therethrough? therefoze also hast thou taught wickednesse through thy wayes.

34 Vpon thy wings is found the blood of poore and innocent people, whome thou didest not finde in corners and holes: but thou slewest the prophets foz reprooving all these things.

35 Yet darest thou say, I am without sinne and guiltlesse. Tush, his wrath can not come vpon me. Beholde, I wil reason with thee, because thou darest say, I haue not offended.

36 Why gaddest thou so much hither and thither, to change thy wayes? foz thou shalt be confounded as wel of Egypt as thou wast of the Assyrians.

37 Yea, thou shalt go thy way from them, and smite thine handes together vpon thy head, because the Lozde shall bring that confidence and hope of thine to nought, and thou shalt not prosper withall.

[e] The propertie of idolaters is, not onely to contemne the voyce of the preacher calling them to repentance: but shamelesly to proue the lone of strangers and the following of them, that is, the worshipping of stockes and stones & serning of God against his worde, after their owne deuises.

Ier. 11. 13.

The iij. Chapter.

1 God being mercifull, calleth to repentance his people which he had forsaken for their whoredome with idoles. 20 He exhorteth Israel vnto repentance, promising them shepheardes that should haue the true knowledge of God. 23 The returne of Israel vnto God, confessing their offence.

COmmonly when a man putteth away his wife, and she goeth from him, and marrieth with another, then the question is, Should hee resort vnto her any more after that? (Is not that land then defiled and vncleane?) But as for thee, thou hast played ỹ harlot with many louers, yet turne againe to me, sayth the Lozde.

2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, and looke where thou hast not bene defiled: thou hast waited foz them in the streets, and as a murderer in the wildernesse, through thy whoredome and shamefull blasphemies is the land defiled.

3 This is the cause that the raine and euening deaw hath ceased: thou hast gotten thee an whozes forehead, and wilt not be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not hereafter say vnto me, O my father, thou art he that hast brought me vp, and led me from my youth?

5 Wil God continue his wrath foz euer? will he keepe our faultes in memozie to the end? Neuertheles, thou speakest such words, but thou art euer doing wozse and wozse to the vttermost of thy power.

6 The Lozde sayde also vnto mee in the time of Josiah the king, * Hast thou seene what that rebellious Israel hath done? how she hath runne vp vpon all the hilles, and among all thicke trees, and there played the harlot? Ier. 2. 20.

7 Hast thou seene also when she had done all this, howe I said vnto her, that she should turne againe vnto me, and yet she is not returned? Juda that vnfaithfull sister of hers also sawe this:

8 Namely, that after I had well seene the adulterie of the thrinking harlot Israel, I put her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: foz all this, her vnfaithfull sister Juda was not ashamed, but went backe and played the whoze.

9 Yea, and the wantonnes of her whozedome hath defiled the whole land: foz shee hath committed fornication with stocks and stones.

10 Neuertheles, her vnfaithful sister Juda is not returned vnto me againe with her whole

whole heart, but layned, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto me, The backslider Israel, is more righteous then the vnfaithfull Juda.

12 And therefore go preach these wordes toward the North, and say, Thou disobedient Israel, turne againe, saith the Lorde, and I will not bring my wrath vpon you: for I am mercifull, saith the Lorde, and I will not alway beare displeasure against thee.

13 But on this condition, that thou know thy great blasphemie, namely, that thou hast vnfaithfully forsaken the Lord thy God, and hast made thy selfe partaker of strange Gods vnder all greene trees, and hast had no will to heare my voyce, saith the Lord.

14 O yee disobedient children, turne againe, saith the lord, and I will be married with you: for I will take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from among you, and bring you into Sion,

15 And will giue you heardmen after mine owne minde, which shall feed you with learning and wisedome.

16 Moreouer, when ye be increased and multiplied in the land, then saith the Lord, There shall no more boast bee made of the arke of the Lordes Testament: no man shall thinke vpon it, neither shall any man make mention of it: for from thencefoorth it shall neither be visited, neither shall such thing be done any more.

17 Then shall Hierusalem be called, The Lordes seate, and all Heathen shall be gathered vnto it for the name of the Lords sake which shalbe set at Hierusalem: and from that time forth they shall follow no more the imagination of their owne froward heart.

18 Then those that be of the house of Juda shall go into the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the North, into the same land that I haue giuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, Howe shall I take thee among my children, and giue a pleasant land for thine heritage, yea, and a goodly host of the Heathen: And I said, Call me father, and shrinke not from me.

20 Truely, like as a woman falseth her husband, so are ye vnfaithfull vnto me, O ye house of Israel, saith the lord.

21 The voyce of the children of Israel was heard on high, weeping and wailing, for that they haue defiled their way, and forgotten God their Lord.

22 O yee disobedient children, turne againe, and so shall ye heale your backeturnings. Loe, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truely in vaine is health hoped for from the hilles be they neuer so many: but the health of Israel standeth onely vpon God our Lord.

24 Confusion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth vp, yea their sheepe and bullocks, their sonnes and daughters.

25 So do we also sleepe in our confusion, and shame couereth vs: for we & our fathers from our youth vp vnto this day, haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not obeied the voyce of the Lord our God.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The true repentance or returning to God. 4 Hee exhorteth to the circumcision of the heart. 5 The destruction of Iurie is prophecied for the malice of their hearts.

O Israel, if thou wilt turne thee, then turne vnto mee, saith the Lorde: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, thou shalt not be mooued,

2 And shalt sweare, The Lord liueth in trueth, in equitie and righteousnes, and all people shall bee fortunable and ioyfull in him.

3 For thus saieth the Lorde to all Juda and Hierusalem, * Plow your land, and sow not among the thornes. Ose. 10. 12.

4 Be circumcised in the Lord, and cut away the foreskin of your hearts, all ye of Juda, and all the indwellers of Hierusalem: that mine indignation breake not out like fire, and kindle, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednesse of your imaginations.

5 Preach in Juda and Hierusalem, cry out and speake, blowe the trumpets in the land, cry, that euery man may heare, & say, Gather you together, and wee will goe into strong cities.

6 Set vp the token in Sion, speede you, and make no tarying: * for I will bring a great plague, and a great destruction from the North. Iere. 1. 14.

7 For the spoyler of the Gentiles is broken vp from his place, as a Lion out of his den, that he may make my land waste, and destroy the cities, so that no man may dwell therein.

8 Wherefore gird your selues about with sackcloth, mourne and weepe: for the feareful wrath of the Lorde is not withdrawen from vs.

9 At the same time, saith the Lorde, the heart of the king and of the princes shall bee gone, the priests shalbe astonished, & the prophets shalbe sore afraid.

10 Then said I, O Lorde God, hast thou then deceiued this people and Hierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, & now the sword goeth thorow their liues?

11 Then shall it be saide to the people and Hierusalem, A strong wind in the high places of the wildernesse commeth through the way of my people, but neither to fanne nor to cleanse.

12 After that shall there come vnto me a strong wind from those places, and then will I also giue sentence vpon them.

13 For loe, hee ariseth like a cloude, and his charets are like a stormie winde, his horses are swifter then the Eagle: Woe vnto vs, for wee are destroyed.

14 O Hierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayest be helped: how long shall thy vaine thoughts remaine with thee?

15 For a voyce from Dan, and from the hill of Ephraim speaketh out, and telleth of a destruction.

16 Remember the Heathen, and giue Hierusalem warning, and preach vnto her, that watchers ouer her are comming from farre countreys, they haue cryed out against the cities of Iuda.

17 And they haue beset her about in euerie place, like as the watchmen in the fielde: for they haue prouoked mee to wrath, saieth the Lorde.

Wisd.1.8. 18 *Thy wayes and thy thoughts haue brought thee vnto this, such is thine owne wickednesse and disobedience: and because it is a bitter thing, it hath stricken thee to the heart.

19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, shalt thou crie, howe is my heart so sore? my heart panteth within me, I cannot be still, for I haue heard the crying of the trumpets and peales of warre.

20 They cry murder vpon murder, the whole lande shall perish: Immediatly my tents were destroyed, and my hangings in the twinckling of an eye.

21 Howe long shall I see the tokens of warre, and heare the noise of the trumpets?

22 Neuertheles, this shall come vpon them, because my people are become foolish, and hath not knowen mee: they are the children of foolishnesse, and without any discretion: to doe euill they haue wit ynough, but to doe well they haue no wisedome.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and see, it was waste and voyde: I looked towarde heauen, and it had no shine.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hilles were in a feare.

25 I looked about me, and there was no body: and all the birdes of the aire were away.

26 I marked well, and the plowed fielde was become waste, yea, all their cities were broken downe at the presence of the Lorde, and indignation of his wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lorde saide, The whole lande shalbe desolate, yet will I not then haue done.

28 And therefore shal the earth mourne, and the heauen be sory aboue: for the thing that I haue spoken to the prophets, purposed, and taken vpon mee to doe, shall not repent me, and I will not goe from it.

29 The whole land shall flee for the noyse of horsemen and bowmen, they shall runne into dennes, into woods, and clime vp the stonie rockes: all the cities shalbe voyde, and no man dwelling therein.

30 What wilt thou nowe doe, thou being destroyed? For though thou clothest thy selfe with scarlet, and deckest thee with golde, though thou paintest thy face with colours now, yet shalt thou trim thy selfe in vaine: For those that hitherto haue bene thy louers, shall abhorre thee, and goe about to slay thee.

31 For I heare a noyse like as it were of a woman trauailing, and one labouring of her first childe, euen the voyce of the daughter Sion, that casteth out her armes, and swooneth, saying, Ah, woe is me, how sore vexed and faint is my heart for feare of the murderers?

The v. Chapter.

1 In Iewry there is no righteous or faythful man founde, eyther amongst the people, or the rulers, for whose sake the Lord should spare the citie. 15. Wherefore Iewry is destoyed of the Assyrans.

LOoke thorowe Hierusalem, behold, and see, seeke thorow her streetes also within, if yee can finde one man that doeth equal and right, or seeketh for the trueth, and I shall spare the citie, saieth the Lorde.

2 For though they can say, The Lorde liueth: yet they sweare to deceiue.

3 Whereas thou (O Lorde) lookest onely vpon faith and trueth: Thou hast scourged them, but they tooke no repentance, thou hast corrected them for amendment, but they refused thy correction, they made their faces harder then a stone, and would not amend.

4 Therefore I thought in my selfe, Peraduenture they are so simple and foolish, that they vnderstand nothing of the Lords way, and iudgements of their God.

5 Therefore will I goe vnto their heads and rulers, & talke with them, if they knowe the way of the Lorde, & iudgements of their God: But these in like maner haue broken the yoke, and burst the bondes in sunder.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the wood hath hurt them, and a Woolfe in the euening shal destroy them, the Leopard doeth lie lurking by their cities, to teare in pieces all them that come thereout: for their offences are multiplied, and their departing away is increased.

7 Should I then for all this haue mercy vpon thee? Thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them that are no Gods: and albeit that I fed them to the full, yet they fall to adulterie, and haunt harlots houses.

8 *In the desire of vncleanly lust they are become like the stoned horse, euery man neigheth at his neighbours wife. Ezec.22.11

9 Shoulde I not correct this, saieth the Lord? should I not be auenged of euery people that is like vnto this?

10 Clime vp vpon their walles, beate them

* God vseth not to be sodeinly vnto the citie or house which were vtterly vnworthy: but of a remnant of the people whom God wil reserue, that his whole church should not vtterly perish, although for a time it seeme fairly hid.

them downe, and * destroy them not vtterly: take away their battlements, because they are not the Lordes.

11 For vnfaithfully hath the house of Israel and Juda forsaken me, saith the Lord.

12 They haue denied the Lord, and sayde, It is not hee that looketh vpon vs, tushe, there shal no misfortune come vpon vs, we shall see neither sword nor hunger.

13 As for the warning of the Prophets, it is but winde, yea, there is not the worde of God in them: such things shall happen vnto themselues.

14 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Because ye speak such words, behold, the words that are in thy mouth wil I turne to fire, and make the people to bee wood, that the fire may consume them.

15 Loe, I will bring a people vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, a mightie people, an olde people, a people whose speach thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their arrowes are sudden death, yea, they themselues be very Giants.

17 This people shall eate vp thy fruit and thy meate, yea, they shall deuour thy sonnes and thy daughters, thy sheepe and thy bullocks, they shall eate vp thy grapes and figs: As for thy strong and well defenced cities wherein thou didst trust, they shall bring to powertie, and that through the sword.

18 Neuertheless, I wil not the haue done with you, saith the Lord.

Jer.16.10. 19 * But if they say, wherefore doeth the Lord our God all this vnto vs? Then answere them, Because that like as yee haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, euen so shall ye serue strangers out of your land.

20 Preach this vnto the house of Jacob, and crie it out in Juda, and say thus,

Esai 6.9. 21 * Heare this, thou foolish & vndiscreete people, Yee haue eies, but yee see not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the Lord? will ye not tremble at my presence? which binde the sea with the sand by a continuall decree, so that it cannot passe his boundes: for though it rage, yet can it do nothing, and though the waues thereof doe swell, yet may they not go ouer.

23 But this people hath a false and obstinate heart, they are departed and gone away from me.

24 They thinke not in their hearts, O let vs feare the Lorde our God, who giueth vs raine earely and late when need is, which keepeth euer still the haruest for vs yeerely.

25 Neuertheless, your misdeedes haue turned these from you, and your sinnes haue robbed you of good things.

26 For among my people are found wicked persons, that priuily lay snares and wait for men to take them, and destroy them.

27 And like as a net is full of birdes, so are their houses full of that which they haue gotten with falshood and deceit: Hereof commeth their great substance and riches.

28 Hereof are they fat and wealthie, and are more mischieuous then any other: * they minister not the law, they make no end of the fatherlesse cause, yea & they prosper: yet they iudge not the poore according to equitie. Esai 1.23. zach.7. 10.

29 Shoulde I not punish these things, saith the Lord? should not I be auenged of all such people as these be?

30 Horrible & grieuous things are done in the land.

31 The prophets teach falsly, and the preachers receiue gifts, and my people hath pleasure therein: what will come thereof at the last?

The vj Chapter.

1 The sinnes for which Hierusalem is afflicted. 10 Vncircumcised eares, 13 couetousnesse, 15 deceit. 20 The Lord reiecteth the sacrifices of the Iewes. 22 The comming of the Babylonians is prophecied againe.

GOme out of Hierusalem, yee strong children of Beniamin, blowe vp the Trumpets yee Thecuites, set vp a token vnto Bethcaran: for a plague and a great miserie appeareth out from the North.

2 I will liken the daughter Sion to a faire and tender woman, and to her shal come the * shepheards with their flockes.

* The shepheards with their flocks, that is, the princes and captains with their armies.

3 Their tents shal they pitch round about her, and euery one shall feede in his place.

4 Make battell against her, shall they say; arise, let vs goe vp while it is yet day: Alas the day goeth away, and the night shadowes fall downe.

5 Arise, let vs goe vp by night, and destroy her strong holdes.

6 For thus hath the Lorde of hostes commanded, Hewe downe her trees, and set vp bulwarkes against Hierusalem: for the time is come that this citie must be punished, for in her is all maliciousnesse.

7 Like as a conduit spowteth out waters, so she spowteth out her wickednesse: Robberie & vnrighteousnesse is heard in her, sorow and woundes are euer there in my sight.

8 Amend thee (O Hierusalem) least I withdraw me my heart from thee, & make thee desolate, and thy lande also, that no man dwell in it.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, There-sidue of Israel shall be gathered as the remnant of grapes: & therefore turne thine hand againe into the basket, like a grape gatherer.

10 But vnto whom shal I speake? whom shal I warne, that he may take heede? Their eares are so vncircumcised, that they may not heare: behold, they take the word of God but for a scorne, and haue no lust thereto.

11 And therefore I am so full of thine indignation, O Lord, that I may suffer no longer, but shed it out vpon the children that are without, and vpon all young men: yea, the mari

man must be taken prisoner with the wife, and the aged with the creeple.

12 Their houses with their landes and wiues shall bee turned into strangers: for I will stretch out mine hand vpon the inhabiters of this land, saith the Lord.

Esai.56.11. Ierc.8.10. 13 *For from the least to the most they hang all vpon couetousnesse, and from the prophet vnto the priest, they goe about falshood and lyes.

14 And beside that, they heale the hurt of my people with sweet wordes, saying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Truely nay, they be past shame, and therefore they shall fall among the slayne, and in the houre when I shall visite them, they shalbe brought downe, saieth the Lord.

16 Thus saieth the Lorde, Goe into the streetes, consider and make inquisition for the olde way, and if it be the good and right
Mat.11.29. way, *then goe therein, that yee may finde rest for your soules: but they say, We will not walke therein.

17 Moreouer, I wil set watchmen ouer you, and therefore take heede vnto the voyce of the Trumpet: but they say, Wee will not take heede.

18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou congregation shalt knowe what I haue deuised for them.

19 Heare thou earth also: Behold, I will cause a plague to come vpon this people, euen the fruite of their owne imaginations, for that they haue not bin obedient vnto my wordes, and to my lawe, but abhorred them.

Esai.1.11. amos 5.21. b Ceremonies, although they be Gods ordinances, please him not without faith and pureneesse of mind. 20 *Wherefore bring ye me incense from Saba, and sweete smelling Calamus from farre countreyes? b your whole burnt offerings displease me, and I reioyce not in your sacrifices.

21 And therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes among this people, and there shall fall at them the father with the children, one neighbour shal perish with another.

22 Thus saieth the Lorde, Beholde, there shall come a people from the North, and a great people shall arise from the endes of the earth.

23 With bowes and with dartes shal they be weaponed, it is a rough and fierce people, and an vnmercifull people, their voyce roareth like the sea, they ride vpon horses well appointed to the battell against thee, O daughter Sion.

c So soone as the hypocrites heare tell that Gods iudgements are at hand, their heart faileth, and is full of sorow. 24 The fame of them haue we heard, our armes are feeble, c heauinesse and sorowe is come vpon vs, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe.

25 Let no man goe foorth into the fielde, let no man come vpon the high streete: for the swoorde and feare of the enemie is on euery side.

26 Wherefore gird a sackcloth about thee, O thou daughter of my people, sprinckle thy selfe with ashes: mourne and weepe bitterly, as vpon thine onely beloued sonne, for the destroyer shall suddenly fall vpon vs.

27 *Thee haue I set for a strong towre, Iere.1.18. O thou Prophet, and a well fenced wall among my people, to seeke out and to trie their wayes.

28 For they are all stubborne Apostates, and fallen away, walking deceitfully, they are cleane brasse and yron, for they hurt and destroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are burnt in the fire, the lead is not molten, the melter melteth in vayne, for the euill is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore do they call them naughtie siluer, because the Lord hath cast them out.

The vij. Chapter.

2 Ieremie is commaunded to shewe vnto the people the word of God, which trusteth in the outward seruice of the temple. 13 The euils that shall happē to the Iewes for the despising of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doth not the Lord chiefly require of the Iewes, but that they should obey his word.

THese are the wordes that God spake vnto Ieremie, saying,

2 Stand vnder the gate of the Lordes house, and crie out these wordes there with a loude voyce, and say, Heare the worde of the Lorde all yee of Iuda, that goe in at this doore, to worship the Lord:

3 Thus saieth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, *Amende your wayes and your Iere.26.13. counsailes, and I will let you dwell in this place.

4 Trust not in false lying wordes, saying, Here is the temple of the Lorde, here is the temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the Lord:

5 But rather in deed amend your wayes and counsails, & iudge right betwixt a man and his neighbour.

6 Oppresse not the stranger, ꝑ fatherlesse, and the widow, shed not innocent blood in this place, cleaue not to strange gods, to your owne destruction:

7 Then will I let you dwel in this place, yea, in the land that I gaue aforetime to your fathers for euer.

8 But take heed, ye trust in lying tales that beguile you, and doe you no good.

9 For when yee haue stolen, murdered, committed adulterie, and periurie, when ye haue offered vnto Baal, following strange and vnknowen gods: shall ye bee vnpunished?

10 Yet then come ye, and stand before mee in this house (which hath my name giuen vnto it) and say, Truthe, we are absolued quite, though we haue done all these abominations.

11 What *thinke you this house that beareth my name, is a den of theeues? And yet I Mat.21.13. mar.11.14. luke 19.46. see what you thinke, saith the Lord.

12 Goe

12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I gaue my name afore time, * and loke well what I did to the same place for the wickednesse of my people of Israel.

Ps.1.13. Ieri.65.12.

13 And nowe seeing yee haue done all these deedes, saith the Lord, and I my selfe rose vp euer betimes to warne you, and to commune with you, yet would ye not heare mee, I called, ye would not answere:

14 Therefore, * euen as I haue done vnto Silo, so will I doe to this house that my name is giuen vnto, and that yee put your trust in: yea, vnto the place that I haue giuen to you, and your fathers:

1.Kin.4.13.

15 And I shall thrust you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 * Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, thou shalt neither giue thankes nor bid prayer for them: make thou no intercession for them, for in no wise will I heare thee.

Iere.14.12.

17 Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem?

18 * The children gather sticks, the fathers kindle the fire, the women knead the dowe to bake cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drinke offrings vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath.

Iere.44.19.

19 Howbeit they hurt not mee, saieth the Lord, but rather confound and shame themselues.

20 And therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my wrath and indignation shall bee powred out vpon this place, vpon men and cattell, vpon trees in the field and fruit of the land: and it shall burne, so that no man may quench it.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Heape vp your burnt offerings with your sacrifices, and eate the flesh.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I spake no word vnto thē of burnt offerings and sacrifices.

23 But this I commanded them, saying, Hearken and obey my voyce, and I shall bee your God, and ye shalbe my people, so that yee walke in all the wayes which I haue commanded you, that ye may prosper.

24 But they were not obedient, they inclined not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, and after the motions of their owne wicked heart, and so turned themselues away, and conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they done from the time that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuertheless, I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, I rose vp earely, and sent you word.

26 * Yet woulde they not hearken, nor offer me their eares, but were obstinate, and worse then their fathers.

Ier.16.12.

27 And thou shalt nowe speake all these wordes vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou shalt cry vpon them, but they will not answere thee.

28 Therefore shalt thou say vnto them, This is the people that neither heareth the voyce of the Lorde their God, nor receiueth his correction: faithfulnesse and trueth is cleane rooted out of their mouth.

29 Wherefore cut off thine haire O Hierusalem and cast it away, take vp a complaint on high: for the Lorde hath cast away and forsaken the people that hee is displeased withall.

30 For the children of Iuda haue done euill in my sight, saith the Lorde, they haue set vp their abominations in the house that hath my Name, and haue defiled it:

31 They haue also builded altars at Thopheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hennom, that they might burne their sonnes and daughters in fire: which I neuer commaunded them, neither came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefore beholde, the dayes shall come (saith the Lord) that it shall no more be called Thopheth, or the valley of the children of Hennom, but the valley of slaughter: for in Thopheth they shalbe buried, because they shall els haue no roume.

33 Yea, the dead bodies of this people shall be eaten vp of the foules of the ayre, and wilde beastes of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

34 * And as for the voyce of mirth and gladnesse of the cities of Iuda and Hierusalem, the voyce of the bridegrome, and of the bride, I will make them cease: for the land shall be desolate. Eze.26.13.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord mooueth the people to amendment, reckoning vp their sinnes. 20 Hee reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophets and priests.

AT the same time, saith ỹ Lord, the bones of the kings of Iuda, the bones of his princes, the bones of the preachers and prophets, yea, and the bones of the citizens of Hierusalem, shall bee brought out of their graues,

2 And laied against the Sunne, and the Moone, & all the heauenly host, whom they loued, whom they serued, whom they ranne after, whom they sought & worshipped: they shal neither be gathered together nor buried but shall lie as dung vpon the earth.

3 And all they that remaine of this wicked generation, shall desire rather to die then to liue, wheresoeuer they remaine, & where as I scatter them, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Thus shalt thou say vnto them also, Thus sayth the Lord, Doe men fall, so that they rise not vp agayne? or if Israel repent, will not God turne againe to them?

5 Wherefore then is this people of Hierusalem gone so farre backe, that they turne not agayne? They are euer the longer the more

more obstinate, and will not be conuerted.

6 For I haue looked and considered, but there is no man that speaketh a good worde, there is no man that taketh repentance for his sinne, that wil so much say, what haue I done? but euery man turneth to his owne course, like a fierce horse headlong to ꝯ battel.

7 The Storke in the ayre knoweth his appointed time, the Turtle Doue, the Swallow and the Crane consider the time of their trauaile: but my people will not knowe the time of the punishment of the Lord.

8 Howe dare ye say then, we are wise, we haue the law of the Lord among vs? Truely in vaine hath hee prepared his penne, and vainely haue the writers written it.

9 Therefore shal the wise be confounded, they shalbe afrayde and taken: for loe, they haue cast out the worde of the Lorde, what wisedome can then be among them?

10 Wherefore I wil giue their wiues vnto aliants, and their fields to destroyers: For *from the lowest vnto the highest they follow filthie lucre, and from the prophet vnto the priest, they deale all with lies. Esa.55.12. iere.6.13.

11 Neuertheless, they heale the hurt of my people verie slenderly, saying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at all.

12 Fie for shame, how abominable things doe they, and yet they bee not ashamed, yea, they know of no shame: wherefore in the time of their visitation, they shall fall among the dead bodies, and bee ouerthrowen, saith the Lord.

13 Moreouer, I will consume them in deed (saieth the Lord) so that there shall not be one grape vpon the vine, neither one fig vpon the figge tree, and the leaues shall bee pluckt off, and the thing that I haue giuen them, shall be taken from them.

14 Why prolong wee the time, let vs gather our selues together, and goe into the strong citie, there shall we bee in rest: for the Lord our God hath put vs to silence, & giuen vs water mixt with gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against him.

15 *We looked for peace, and wee fare not the better, wee waited for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble. Iere.14.19.

16 The noyse of his horses is heard from Dan, the whole land is afrayd at the neighing of his strong horses: for they are come in, and haue deuoured the land with all that is in it, the cities, and those that dwell therein.

17 Moreouer, I will send Cockatrices and Serpents among you (which wil not be charmed) & they shal bite you, saith the Lord.

18 I would haue had comfort against sorow: but sorow is come vpon me, and heauinesse vexeth my heart.

19 For loe, the voyce of the crying of my people is heard for feare of them that come from a farre countrey: Is not the Lord in Sion? Is not her king in her? Wherefore then haue they grieued me shall the Lorde say, with their images & foolish strange fashions of a forreine God?

20 The harueſt is gone, the Sommer hath ended, and we are not helped.

21 I am sore vexed because of the hurt of my people, I am heauie and abashed.

22 Is there not triacle at Gilead? Is there no Phyſicion there? why then is not the health of my people recouered?

The ix. Chapter.

1 The complaint and bewailing of the Prophet. 3 The malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God ought we onely to reioyce. 26 The vncircumcision of the heart.

O who will giue my head water ynough, and a well of teares for mine eyes, that I may weepe night and day for the slaughter of my people?

2 Would God that I had a cottage some where farre from folke, that I might leaue my people and goe from them, for they bee all adulterers, and a shrinking sort.

3 They bend their tongues like bowes to shoote out lies, they waxe strong vpon earth: As for the trueth, they may nothing away withall in the world, for they goe from one wickednesse to another, and will not know me, saith the Lord.

4 Yea, one must keepe himselfe from another, no man may safelie trust his owne brother: for one brother vndermineth another, one neighbour beguileth another.

5 Yea, one dissembleth with another, and they deale with no trueth: They haue practised their tongues to lie, and taken great paines to doe mischiefe.

6 Thou sittest in the mids of a deceitfull people, which for very dissembling falsehood will not know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therfore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I wil melt them, and trie them: for what should I els do to my people?

8 Their tongues are like sharpe arrowes to speake deceite: * with their mouth they speake peaceably to their neighbour, but priuily they lay waite for him. Pſal.28.3.

9 Shoulde I not punish them for these things, saith the Lord? or should I not be auenged of any such people as this?

10 Vpon the mountaines will I take vp a lamentation, and a sorowfull crie, and a mourning vpon the fayre places of the wildernesse: namely, how they are so burnt vp, that no man goeth there any more, yea, a man shal not heare one beast cry there: birds and cattell are all gone from thence.

11 I wil make Hierusalem also an heape of stones, and a denne of venemous wormes: and I will make the cities of Iuda so waste, that no man shall dwell therein.

12 What man is so wise as to vnderstand this? or to whom hath the Lorde spoken by mouth, that hee may shewe this, and say, O thou land, why perishest thou so? wherefore art thou so burnt vp, and like a wildernesse that

no man goeth thorowe?

13 Yea, the Lord himselfe tolde the same vnto them that forsooke his lawe, and kept not the thing that he gaue them in commandement, neither liued thereafter:

14 But followed the wickednesse of their owne hearts, and serued strange gods, as their forefathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, * Beholde, I wil feede this Ier.23.15. people with wormewood, and giue them gall to drinke.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whome neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen: and I wil send a sword among them to persecute them, vntil I bring them to nought.

17 Moreouer, thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer you, & call for mourning wiues, & send for wise wome, that they come shortly,

18 And sing a mourning song of vs, that the teares may fall out of our eyes, and that our eye liddes may gush out of water.

19 For there is a lamentable noyse heard of Sion: O how are we so sore destroyed? O howe are we so piteously confounded? Wee must forsake our owne naturall countrey, and we are shut out of our owne lodgings.

20 Yet heare the worde of the Lord (O ye women) & let your eares regard the words of his mouth, that yee may learne your daughters to mourne, & that euery one may teache her neighbour to make lamentation.

21 Namely thus, Death is climing vp in at our windowes, hee is come into our houses, to destroy the childe before the doore, and the yong man in the streete.

22 But tell thou plainly, Thus saith the Lord, The dead bodies of men shall lye vpon the ground as the doung vpon the fielde, and as the handfull after the mower, and there shall be no man to take them vp.

1.Cor.1.31. 2.cor.10.17 23 Thus sayth the Lorde, * Let not the wise man reioyce in his wisedome, nor the strong man in his strength, neither the rich man in his riches.

24 But whoso wil reioyce, let him reioyce in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lorde, which doe mercie, equitie, and righteousnesse vpon the earth: therefore haue I pleasure in such things, saith the Lord.

25 Beholde, the time commeth (sayth the Lord) that I will visite all them whose foreskinne is vncircumcised, & the circumcised,

26 The Egyptians, the Iewes, the Edomites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the shauen Madianites that dwel in the wildernesse: for all the Gentiles are all vncircumcised in the flesh, but all the house of Israel are vncircumcised in the heart.

The x. Chapter.

a The constellations of the starres are not to be feared. 5 Of the weakenesse of idoles, and of the power of God. 21 Of euill Curates.

HEare the word of the Lord that he speaketh vnto thee, O thou house of Israel.

2 Thus saieth the Lord, Ye shall not learne after the maner of the heathen, and ye shall not bee afrayd for tokens of heauen: for the heathen are afrayd of such.

3 Yea, all the customes and lawes of the Gentiles are nothing but vanitie: They hewe downe a tree in the woode with the hands of the workeman, and fashion it with the axe.

4 They couer it ouer with gold or siluer, they fasten it with nailes and hammers, that it moue not.

5 It standeth as stiffe as the Palme tree, it can neyther speake, nor goe on foote, but must bee borne: be not ye afraid of such, for they can doe neither good nor euill.

6 * But there is none like vnto thee, O Lord, and great is the name of thy power. Apoc.15.4.

7 Who would not feare thee, O king of the Gentiles: for thine is the dominion: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdomes, there is none that may be likened vnto thee.

8 They are altogether brutish and vnwise in this one thing: a wood is the teaching of vanitie.

a By woode is meant al kinde of matter, whereof images are wont to be made, which although they be garnished with gold and siluer, & clothed in purple and silke, & set vp (as some men say) to be lay mens bookes, yet teach they nothing (sayth the Prophet) but vanitie.

9 Siluer is brought out of Tharsis, and beaten to plates, and golde from Ophir, a worke that is made with the hand of the craftsman, and they are clothed with yealow silke and scarlet: all these are the worke of cunning men.

10 But the Lorde is a true God, a liuing God, and an euerlasting king: if he be wroth, the earth shaketh, all the Gentiles may not abide his indignation.

11 As for their gods, thus shall you say to them, They are no gods that made neyther heauen nor earth, therefore shall they perish from the earth, and from all things vnder heauen.

12 * But as for our God, hee hath made the earth with his power, & with his wisedome doth he order ỹ whole compasse of the world, with his discretion hath hee spread out the heauens. Gen.1.6. psal.13.5.

13 At his voyce the waters gathered together in the ayre, he draweth vp the cloudes from the vttermost partes of the earth: * He turneth lightening to rayne, and bringeth foorth the windes out of their treasures. Psal.134.7

14 His wisedome maketh all men fooles, and confounded be casters of images: for that they cast is but a vayne thing, and hath no life.

15 The vayne craftesmen with their works that they in their vanitie haue made, shall perish one with another in time of visitation.

16 Neuertheless, Jacobs portion is none such: but it is he that hath made all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the

Lord of hostes is his name.

17 Gather vp thy wares out of the land, thou that art in the strong place.

18 For thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I will nowe throwe as with a stone sling the inhabiters of this lande at this once, and I will bring trouble vpon them, that they shal proue true the wordes that I haue spoken by the Prophets.

19 Alas how am I hurt? alas how painefull are my scourges vnto me? for I consider this sorow by my selfe, and I must suffer it.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cordes are broken, my children are gone from me, and can no where be founde: Now haue I none to spread out my tent, nor to set vp my hangings.

b The kings, the rulers, the prophets, and the priests are blinde, and so destroy the flocke.

21 b For the heardmen are become foolish, and they haue not sought the Lord: therfore haue they dealt vnwisely with their cattell, and all are scattered abroade.

22 Behold, the noyse is hard at hand, and great sedition out of the North, to make the cities of Iuda a wildernesse, and a dwelling place for Dragons.

23 Now I knowe (O Lord) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne steps and goings.

Psal.6.1. 24 *Therefore chasten thou me, O Lord, but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, least thou bring me vtterly to nought.

Psal.79.6. 25 *Powre out thine indignation vpon the Gentiles that knowe thee not, and vpon the people that call not vpon thy name, and that because they haue consumed, deuoured, and destroyed Iacob, and haue made his habitation waste.

The xj. Chapter.

3 A curse to them that obey not the worde of Gods promise. 10 The people of Iuda folowing the steppes of their fathers, worship strange gods. 15 The Lord saith that he will not heare the Iewes, and forbiddeth also Ieremie to pray for them.

THis is a sermon which ỹ Lord commaunded Ieremie for to preach, saying,

2 Heare the wordes of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iuda, and to all them that dwell at Hierusalem,

3 And say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be euery one that is not obedient vnto the wordes of this couenant,

4 Which I commaunded vnto your fathers, what time as I brought them out of Egypt from the yron fornace, saying, Be obedient vnto my voyce, and doe according to all that I commaund you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 And wil keepe my promise that I haue sworne vnto your fathers, namely, that I would giue them a land which floweth with milke and honie, as ye see it is come to passe vnto this day. Then answered I, and saide, Amen: let it be euen so Lorde as thou sayest.

6 Then the Lorde sayd vnto me againe, Preach this in the cities of Iuda, and round about Hierusalem, and say, Heare the wordes of this couenant, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligently exhorted your fathers, euen since the time that I brought them out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warning betimes, saying, Hearken vnto my voyce.

8 Neuertheless, they would not obey me, nor encline their eares vnto me: but followed the wicked imaginations of their owne hearts, and therefore I haue brought vpon them all the wordes of this couenant that I gaue them to keepe, which they notwithstanding haue not kept.

9 And the Lord said vnto me, It is found out that whole Israel, and all the cities of Hierusalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned them selues to the blasphemies of their forefathers, which had no lust to heare my wordes: Euen likewise also haue these folowed strange gods, and worshipped them: The house of Israel and Iuda haue broken my couenaunt which I made with their fathers.

11 Therfore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will send a plague vpon them, which they shall not be able to escape, and they shall crie vnto me, and I will not heare them.

12 Then shall the townes of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem goe and call vpon their gods vnto whom they made their oblations: but they shall not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

13 * For as many cities as thou hast, O Iuda, so many gods hast thou had also, and looke how many streetes there be in thee, (O Hierusalem) so many shamefull altars haue ye set vp, altars I say, to offer vpon them vnto Baal. Iere.2.28.

14 *Therefore pray not thou for this people, bid neither prayse nor prayer for them: for though they cry vnto me in their trouble, yet wil I not heare them. Iere.14.11.

15 What part hath my beloued in my house, seeing he hath wrought abomination, seruing many gods? The holy flesh offrings in the temple are gone from thee, O Iuda, and thou, when thou hast done euill, makest thy boast of it.

16 The Lorde called thee a greene Olive tree, a faire one, a fruitfull one, a goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enemie set fire vpon it, & the branches of it are destroyed.

17 For the Lorde of hostes that planted thee, hath deuised a plague for thee, (O thou house of Israel and Iuda) for the euil that ye haue done to prouoke him to wrath, in that ye did seruice to Baal.

18 This (O Lord) haue I learned of thee, and vnderstand it: for thou hast shewed mee their imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke Lambe, an Ore that

that is caryed away to bee slaine, not knowing that they had deuised such a counsell against me, saying, wee will destroy his meate with wood, and driue him out of the land of the liuing, that his name shall neuer bee thought vpon.

1.Chr.28.9. iere.17.10. and 20.12. psal.7.10. 20 *Therefore I will beseech thee nowe, (O Lorde of hostes) thou righteous Iudge, thou that triest the reynes and the hearts, let mee see thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cause.

21 The Lorde therefore spake thus of the citizens of Anathoth that sought to slay mee, saying, Preach not vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, or els thou shalt die of our hands.

22 Thus I say spake the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, I will visite you, your young men shall perish with the sword, your sonnes and your daughters shall vtterly die of hunger.

23 So that none shall remaine: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth will I bring a plague, euen the yeere of their visitation.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The Prophete marueileth greatly at the prosperitie of the wicked, although he confesse God to be righteous. 7 The Iewes are forsaken of the Lorde. 10 He speaketh against the Curates and Preachers that seduce the people. 14 The Lorde threatneth destruction vnto the nations that bordered vpon Iurie, which troubled and vexed it.

lob 21.7. abac.1.3. O Lorde, thou art more righteous then that I shoulde dispute with thee: neuertheless, let me talke with thee in thinges reasonable. *How happeneth it that the way of the vngodly is so prosperous? and that it goeth so well with them which without any shame offende and liue in wickednesse?

2 Thou plantest them, they take roote, they growe, and bring foorth fruite: they boast much of thee, yet art thou farre from their [a] reynes.

a By the reynes he meaneth the inward affections and secrets of the minde.

3 But thou Lorde to whome I am well knowen, thou that hast seene and proued my heart, take them away, like as a flocke is caried to the slaughter house, and appoint them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the lande mourne, and all the herbes of the fielde perish for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? The cattell and the birdes are gone, yet say they, Tush, God will not destroy vs vtterly.

5 Seeing thou art wearie in running with the footemen, how wilt thou then run with horses? In a peaceable sure land thou mayest be safe: but how wilt thou doe in the furious pride of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren and thy kinred haue altogether despised thee, and cried out vpon thee altogether: Beleeue them not though they speake faire wordes to thee.

7 As for mee, I say, I haue forsaken mine owne dwelling place, and left mine heritage: I haue giuen that my soule [b] loued so wel into the hand of her enemies.

b Her meaneth the citie, with the temple and the people whome he loued intirely.

8 Mine heritage is become vnto me as a Lion in the wood: it cried out vpon me, therefore haue I forsaken it.

9 Is not mine heritage vnto mee as a speckled birde? are not the birdes rounde about against her? Come and gather ye together all ye beastes of the fielde, come, that yee may eate it vp.

10 Diuers heardmen haue broken downe my vineyard, and troden vpon my portion: of my pleasant portion they haue made a wildernesse and desart.

11 They haue laid it waste, and now that it is waste, it lyeth vnto me: yea, the whole land lieth waste, and no man regardeth it.

12 The destroyers come ouer the borders in the desart euery way: for the sword of the Lord doeth consume from the one ende of the land to the other, and no flesh hath rest.

13 They haue sowen wheate, and reaped thornes, ‖ they haue taken heritage in possession, but it doth them no good: and they were ashamed of your fruites, because of the great wrath of the Lord.

‖ Some read, they were sicke and had no profite.

14 Thus saith the Lord vpon all my euill neighbours that lay hand on mine heritage which I haue possessed, euen my people of Israel, Beholde, I will plucke them namely Israel out of their lande, and put out the house of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I will be at one with them againe, and I will haue mercie vpon them, and bring them againe euery man to his owne heritage, and into his land.

16 And if they, namely that trouble my people will learne the wayes of them to sweare by my Name, The Lorde liueth, like as they learned my people to sweare by Baal: then shall they be built among my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I roote out the same folke, and destroy them, saith the Lorde.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Iewes is prefigured, and their sparsing abroade. 11 Why Israel was receiued to bee the people of God, and why they were forsaken.

THus saith the Lorde vnto mee, Go thy way, and get thee a linnen girdle, and girde it about thy loynes, let it not be wette.

2 Then I got mee a girdle, according to the commaundement of the Lord, and put it about my loynes.

3 After this, the seconde time the Lorde spake vnto me againe.

4 Take the girdle that thou hast prepared, and put about thee, and get thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So went I, and hid it at Euphrates, as the Lord commaunded me.

6 And it happened long after this, that

the Lorde spake vnto me, Vp, and get thee to Euphrates, and fetch the girdle from thence, which I commaunded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates, and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and beholde, the girdle was corrupt, so that it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then said the Lord vnto me,

9 Thus sayeth the Lorde, Euen so will I corrupt the pride of Iuda, and the high mind of Hierusalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they will not heare my word, they follow the wicked imaginations of their owne heart, and hang vpon strange gods, them they serue and worship, and therefore they shall bee as this girdle that serueth for nothing.

11 For as straightly as a girdle cleaueth vpon a mans loynes, so straightly did I binde the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iuda vnto mee, saith the Lorde, that they might bee my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might bee in honour: but they would not obey me.

12 Therefore say this riddle before them, and say, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Euery potte shall bee filled with wine. And they shall say vnto thee, Thinkest thou wee knowe not that euery pot shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I shall fill all the inhabiters of this lande with drunkennesse, the Kings that sit vpon Dauids stoole, the priestes and prophets, with all that dwell at Hierusalem.

14 And I will set them one against another, yea, the fathers against the sonnes, saith the Lord, I wil not pardon them, I wil not spare them, nor haue pitie vpon them: but destroy them.

15 Heare, giue eare, take not disdaine at it: for it is the Lord himselfe that speaketh.

16 Honour the Lord your God or he take his light from you, & or euer your feete stumble in darkenesse at the hill: least when you looke for the light, hee turne it into the shadowe and darkenesse of death.

17 But if ye will not heare mee that giue you secret warning, I wil mourne from my
Lamen.1.1. whole heart for your stubbernnesse: * Piteously will I weepe, and the teares shall gush out of mine eyes, for the Lords flocke shall be caried away captiue.

18 Tell the King and the Queene, Humble your selues, sit you downe lowe, for your dignitie shalbe throwen downe, & the crowne of your glory shall fall from your head.

19 The cities toward the South shall be shut vp, and no man shall open them: all Iuda shall be caried away captiue, so that none shall remaine.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke O thou land that was giuen thee? and where are thy fatte and rich sheepe?

21 To whome wilt thou make thy mone when the enemie shall come vpon thee? for thou hast taught them thy selfe, & made them masters ouer thee: shal not sorow come vpon thee as on a woman trauailing with childe?

22 And if thou wouldest then say in thine heart, wherefore come these thinges vpon mee? Euen for the multitude of thy blasphemies shall thy hinder partes and thy feete be discouered.

23 May a man of Inde change his skin, and the catte of the mountaine her spots? so, may ye that be exercised in euill, doe good.

24 Therefore will I scatter them like as the stubble that is taken away with the South winde.

25 This shall bee your portion, and the portion of your measure wherewith ye shall be rewarded of mee, saith the Lorde, because ye haue forgotten mee, and put your trust in deceitfull things.

26 Therefore shall I turne thy clothes ouer thy head, and discouer thy shame.

27 Thy adulteries, thy neyghings, thy shamefull whoredome on the hilles in the fieldes, and thy abominations haue I seene: woe be vnto thee (O Hierusalem) wilt thou neuer be cleansed any more? or when shall that bee?

The xiiij. Chapter.

Of the dearth that should come in Iurie. 7 The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lorde. 10 The vnfaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, fasting, and of false prophets that seduce the people.

THe word of the Lord shewed vnto Ieremie, concerning the dearth of the fruites.

2 Iuda hath mourned, his gates are desolate, they are brought to heauines, euen vnto the ground, and the crie of Hierusalem goeth vp.

3 The lordes sent their seruants to fetche water, and when they came to the welles, they did finde no water, but caryed their vessels home emptie: they be ashamed and confounded, and couer their heads.

4 For the ground is dried, because there commeth no raine vpon it: the plowmen also be ashamed and couer their heads.

5 The Hinde also forsooke the yong fawne that shee brought foorth in the fielde, because there was no grasse.

6 The wilde asses did stande in the high places, and drew in their winde like the dragons, their eyes did faile for want of grasse.

7 Doubtlesse, our owne wickednesse doeth reward vs: but Lorde doe thou according to thy Name, though our transgressions and sinnes bee many, and against thee haue we sinned.

8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of Israel in the time of trouble: why wilt thou be as a stranger in the lande, and as one that goeth his iourney, and commeth onely to remaine for a night?

9 Why wilt thou make thy selfe a coward,

eowarde, and as it were a gyant that yet may not helpe? But thou, O Lorde, art in the middest of vs, and thy Name is called vpon of vs, forsake vs not.

19 Thus hath the Lorde sayde vnto his people, Seeing they haue had such a lust to wander abroade, and haue not refrained their feete: therefore the Lorde hath no pleasure in them, but he will now bring againe to remembrance all their misdeedes, and punish all their sinnes.

21 Yea, euen thus sayde the Lorde vnto mee, * Thou shalt not pray to doe this people good. Iere. 7. 14.

22 For though they fast, I will not heare their prayers, and though they offer burnt offerings and sacrifices, yet I will not accept them: for I will destroye them with the sworde, hunger, and pestilence.

23 * Then answered I, O Lord God, the prophets say vnto them, Tush, ye shall neede to feare no sworde, and no hunger shall come vpon you: but the Lorde shall giue you sure rest in this place. Iere. 23. 21. and 27. 21. and 29. 8.

24 And the Lorde sayd vnto me, The prophets preach lyes in my Name, whereas I haue not sent them, neither gaue I them any charge, neither did I speake vnto them: yet they preach vnto you false visions, charming, vanitie, and deceitfulnesse of their owne heart.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord, As for those prophetes that preache in my Name, whome I neuertheless haue not sent, and that say, Tush, there shall no sworde nor hunger be in this lande: with sworde and with hunger shall those prophets perish.

26 And the people to whome they preach, shall be cast out of Hierusalem, die of hunger, and be slaine with the sworde, and there shall bee no man to burie them, both they, and their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters: for thus will I powre their wickednes vpon them.

27 This shalt thou say also vnto them, * Mine eyes shall weepe without ceassing day and night: for my people shall be destroyed with great harme, and shall perish with a great plague. Lamen. 1. 16. and 2. 18.

28 For if I goe into the fielde, loe, it lyeth all full of slaine men: If I come into the citie, loe, they bee all famished of hunger: yea, their prophets also and priestes shall be ledde into an vnknowen land.

29 Hast thou then vtterly forsaken Juda? Doest thou abhorre Sion? wherefore hast thou so plagued vs, that we can be healed no more? * we looked for peace, and there commeth no good, for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble. Iere. 8. 15. * The temple at Hierusalem is called the seate of Gods honour, because he had appointed that place wherein especially to be honoured, and there to shewe the tokens of his fauour and his presence.

30 We knowledge (O Lord) all our misdeedes, and the sinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

31 Cast vs not off (O Lorde) for thy Names sake, forget not thy louing kindnesse, ouerthrow not the * throne of thine honour, breake not the couenant that thou hast made with vs.

32 Are there any among the gods of the Gentiles that send raine, or giue the showres from heauen? Art not thou thy selfe our Lorde God? wee will trust in thee, for thou doest all these things. Deu. 32. 39.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The Lorde will not heare Moses and Samuel if they pray for the people, but wil wrappe them in many miseries. 6 The cause of such great miseries.

THus spake the Lord vnto mee, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, yet haue I no heart to this people, driue them away, that they may goe out of my sight.

2 And if they say vnto thee, whither shall wee goe? then tell them, The Lorde giueth you this answere, * Some vnto death, some to the sworde, some to hunger, some into captiuitie. Zach. 11. 9.

3 For I will bring foure plagues vpon them, sayeth the Lorde, The sword shall slay them, the dogges shall teare them in pieces, the foules of the ayre and beastes of the earth shall eate them vp, and destroy them.

4 I will scatter them about also in all kingdoms and lands to be plagued, * because of Manasses the sonne of Ezechias king of Juda, for the things that hee did in Hierusalem. 4. Reg. 21. 11.

5 Who shall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Hierusalem? who shall bee sory for thee? Or who shall make intercession to obteine peace for thee?

6 Seeing thou goest from mee, and turnest backe warde, saith the Lorde, therefore I did stretch out my hand against thee to destroy thee, and I haue bene sorie for thee so long that I am wearie.

7 I haue scattered them abroad with the fanne on euery side of the lande, I haue wasted my people and destroyed them, yet they haue had no lust to turne from their owne wayes.

8 I haue made their widdowes moe in number then the sandes of the sea, vpon the mothers of their children did I bring a destroyer in the noone day: suddenly and vnwares did I sende a feare vpon their cities.

9 Shee that hath borne seuen children, hath none, her heart is full of sorowe, * the sunne doeth faile her in the cleare day, she is confounded and faintie for very beautinesse: As for those that remaine, I will deliuer them vnto the sworde before their enemies, saith the Lord. Amos 8. 9.

10 O mother, Alas that thou euer diddest beare mee, a brawler & rebuker of the whole lande: though I neuer lent nor receiued vpon vsurie, yet all men speake euil vpon me.

11 And the Lorde answered mee, Verily thy * remnant shall haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee when thine enemie oppresseth thee? * By the remnant is meant the times toward the last end of his life, when God caused Nabuzaradan to shewe fauour vnto Jeremie, Jerem. 40.

12 Doeth one man hurt another? or one metall that commeth from the North, another?

13 As for thy riches and treasure, I will giue them out vnto a praye: not for money, but because of all thy sinnes that thou hast done in all thy coastes.

Deu.32.21. 14 *And I wil bring thee with thine enemies into a lande that thou knowest not: for the fire that is kindled in mine indignation shall burne you vp.

15 O Lorde, thou knowest, therefore remember mee, and visite mee, reuenge mee of my persecuters, take me not from this life in the time of thine anger: thou knowest that for thy sake I suffer rebuke.

16 When I had found thy wordes, I did eate them vp greedily, they haue made my heart ioyfull and glad, for thy Name was b called vpon me, O Lord God of hostes.

b I am called thy Prophet.

17 I dwell not among the scorners, neither is my delight therein: but I dwel alone because of thy hande, for thou hast filled mee with bitternesse.

18 Shal heauinesse endure for euer? Are my plagues then so great that they may neuer bee healed? wilt thou be as one that is false, and as a water that falleth, and cannot continue?

19 Vpon these wordes, thus sayde the Lorde vnto mee, If thou wilt turne againe, I shall set thee in my seruice, and if thou wilt take out the thing that is precious from the vile, thou shalt bee euen as my owne mouth: they shall conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them.

20 And so shall I make thee a strong brasen wall against this people, they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile: for I my selfe will bee with thee, to helpe thee and deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I will rid thee out of the handes of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the handes of tyrants.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the miserie of the Iewes. 2 He sheweth that the worshipping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe is cause of their miserie. 13 He prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon, and their deliuerance from thence againe. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

THus saith the Lord vnto me,

2 Thou shalt take thee no wife, nor beget children in this place.

3 For of the children that are borne in this place, of their mothers that haue borne them, and of their fathers that haue begotten them in this lande, thus saith the Lord,

4 They shal die an horrible death, no man shall weepe for them, nor burie them, but they shall lye as doung vpon the earth: they shall perish through the swords and hunger, and their bodies shall be meate for the foules of the ayre, and beastes of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lorde, Goe not thou into the house of mourning, nor come to mourne and weepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, saieth the Lord, yea, my fauour and my mercies.

6 And in this lande shall they die olde and yong, and shall not bee buried: no man shall beweep them, no man shall clippe or shaue himselfe for them.

7 They shall not wring their handes in mourning wise on their dead, one to comfort another: one shall not offer another the cup of consolation to forget their heauinesse for their father and mother.

8 Thou shalt not goe into their feast house, to sit downe to eate or drinke with them.

9 For thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I shall take away out of this place the voyce of myrth and gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, yea, and that in your dayes, that yee may see it.

10 * Nowe when thou shewest this people all these wordes, and they say vnto thee, wherefore hath the Lorde deuised all this great plague for vs? or what is the offence and sinne that wee haue done against the Lord our God? Iere.5.19.

11 Then make thou them this answere, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, sayeth the Lorde, and haue walked after strange gods, whome they honoured and worshipped, but mee haue they forsaken, and haue not kept my Lawe:

12 *And ye with your shamefull blasphemies haue exceeded the wickednesse of your fathers: for euery one of you hath followed the frowarde and euill imaginations of his owne heart, and is not obedient vnto me, Iere.7.26.

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this lande, into a lande that yee and your fathers knowe not: and there shall yee serue strange gods day and night, there will I shewe you no fauour. Iere.22.8.

14 Beholde therefore, saith the Lord, the dayes are come that it shall no more be saide, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But it shall be saide, The Lorde liueth that brought the children of Israel from the North, and from all landes where hee had scattered them: for I will bring them againe into the land that I gaue their fathers.

16 Beholde, saith the Lorde, I will sende out many Fishers to take them, and after that will I send out many Hunters, to hunt them from all mountaines and hilles, and out of the caues of stone.

17 For mine eyes behold all their wayes, and they can not be hid from my face: neither can their wicked deedes bee kept close out of my sight.

18 But first will I sufficiently reward their shamefull blasphemies and sinnes, because they haue defiled my lande with their stinking carions and their abominations, wherewith

a Gods iustice done according to his word, although wicked men iudge that in vain, which is, that is, abhorred and much blasphemed of God.

where with they haue filled mine heritage.

19 O Lorde my strength, my power and refuge in time of trouble: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the endes of the world, and say, Verely our fathers haue cleaued vnto lyes, their idoles are but vaine and vnprofitable.

20 Howe can a man make those his gods, which are not able to be gods?

21 And therefore I will once teach them, sayeth the Lorde, I will shewe them my hand and my power, and they shall knowe that my name is the Lord.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The frowardnesse of the Iewes. 5 Cursed be those that put their confidence in man, and those blessed that trust in God. 9 Mans heart is wicked. 10 God is the searcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forsaken. 21 The hallowing of the Sabboth is commaunded.

YOur sinne, O yee of the tribe of Iuda, is written in the table of your heartes, and grauen vpon the edges of your altars with a penne of yron, and with an Adamant clawe:

2 That as the fathers thinke vpon their children, so thinke you also vpon your altars, woodes, thicke trees, high hilles, mountaines, and fieldes.

3 Wherefore, O my mount that standeth in the fielde, I will make all thy substance and treasure to be spoyled, for the great sinne that thou hast done vpon thy high places, throughout all the coastes of thy land.

4 Thou shalt be cast out also from the heritage that I gaue thee: and I will subdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thine enemies, in a lande that yee knowe not: for yee haue ministred fire to mine indignation, which shall burne euermore.

5 Thus sayeth the Lorde, Cursed be the man that putteth his trust in man, and that taketh flesh for his arme, and he whose heart departeth from the Lord.

6 He shall bee like the heath that groweth in wildernesse: As for the good thing that is for to come, he shall not see it, but dwell in a drie place of the wildernesse, in a salt and vnoccupied land.

7 O blessed is the man that putteth his trust in the Lorde, and whose hope is in the Lord himselfe.

Psal. 1.3. 8 *For he shall be as a tree that is planted by the water side, which spreadeth out the roote vnto moystnesse, whom the heate can not harme when it commeth, but his leafe shall be greene: And though there growe but litle fruite because of drouth, yet is hee not careful, but he neuer leaueth off to bring foorth fruite.

9 Among all things, man hath the most deceitfull and stubburne heart: who shall then knowe it?

Reuel. 2.23. psal. 7.10. 10 Euen I the Lord *search out the ground of the heart, and try the reines, and rewarde euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his workes.

11 The Partriche maketh a nest of egges, which she layde not: hee commeth by riches, but not righteously, in the middest of his life must he leaue them behinde him, and at the last be found a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lorde) whose throne is most glorious, excellent, and of most antiquitie, which dwellest in the place of our holy rest:

13 Thou art the comfort of Israel, all they that forsake thee shall be confounded, all they that doe depart from thee shalbe written in earth: for they haue forsaken the Lorde, the very conduite of the waters of life.

14 Heale me, O Lorde, and I shall bee whole: saue thou me, and I shall be saued: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold, these men say vnto me, where is the word of the Lord? let it come nowe.

16 Whereas I neuertheless obediently followed thee as a shepheard, and haue not vncalled taken this office vpon me, this knowest thou well: my wordes also were right before thee.

17 Bee not thou terrible vnto me, O Lord: for thou art hee in whom I hope when I am in perill.

18 Let my persecutours be confounded, but not me: let them be afraide, and not me: Thou shalt bring vpon them the time of plague, and shalt destroy them right sore.

19 Thus hath the Lorde saide vnto me, Goe and stand vnder the gate wherethorow the people and the kings of Iuda go out and in, yea vnder all the gates of Hierusalem,

20 And say vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye kings of Iuda, and all thou people of Iuda, and all the citizens of Hierusalem that goe thorowe this gate,

21 Thus the Lord commaundeth, Take heede for your liues that ye carie no burden vpon you in the Sabboth, to bring it thorowe the gates of Hierusalem.

22 Ye shall beare no burden also out of your houses in the Sabboth, you shal doe no labour therein: but hallowe the Sabboth, as I commanded your fathers.

23 Howbeit they obeyed me not, neither hearkened they vnto me: but were obstinate and stubburne, and neither obeyed me, nor receiued my correction.

24 Neuertheless, if ye will heare me, saith the Lorde, and beare no burden into the citie thorowe this gate vpon the Sabboth, if ye will halowe the Sabboth, so that ye doe no worke therein:

25 Then shall there goe thorow the gates of this citie kings and princes, that shall sit vpon the throne of Dauid, they shall be carried vpon charets, and ride vpon horses, both they and their princes: yea whole Iuda, and all the citizens of Hierusalem shall goe herethorow, and this citie shal euer be inhabited.

26 There

26 There shall come men also from the cities of Juda, from about Hierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, from the plaine fieldes, from the mountaines, and from the wildernesse; which shall bring whole burnt offerings, sacrifices, oblations, and incense, and offer vp thankesgiuing in the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye will not be obedient vnto me, to hallow the Sabboth, so that ye will beare your burdens thorowe the gates of Hierusalem vpon the Sabboth: then shall I set fire vpon the gates of Hierusalem, and it shall burne vp the houses of Hierusalem, and no man shall be able to quench it.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 God sheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to destroy the despisers of his worde, and to helpe them againe when they amend. 18 The conspiracie of the Iewes against Ieremie. 19 His prayer against his aduersaries.

THis is another communication that God had with Ieremie, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe into the potters house, and there shall I tell thee more of my mind.

3 Nowe when I came to the potters house, I found him making his worke vpon a wheele.

4 The vessell that the potter made of clay brake among his handes: So hee beganne a newe, and made another vessell according to his mind.

5 Then said the Lord thus vnto me,

6 May not I doe with you as this potter doeth, O yee house of Israel, sayeth the Lorde? Beholde, ye house of Israel, ye are in my hande, euen as the clay is in the potters hand.

Rom.9.20. esay 45.9. 7 *When I take in hand to roote out, to destroy, or to waste away any people or kingdome:

Iere.1.10. 8 *If that people against whom I haue thus deuised, conuert from their wickednesse, I repent of the plague that I deuised to bring vpon them.

9 Againe, when I take in hand to builde or to plant a people or a kingdome:

10 If the same people doe euill before me, and heare not my voyce, I repent of the good that I haue deuised for them.

11 Speake nowe therefore vnto whole Juda, and to them that dwell at Hierusalem, Thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, *I am Iere.25.5. and 35.10. ionas 3.9. deuising a plague for you, and am taking a thing in hand against you: therefore let euery man turne from his euill way, and take vpon you the thing that is good and right.

12 But they saide, No more of this, wee will followe our owne imaginations, and doe euery man according to the wilfulnesse of his owne mind.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, Aske among the heathen if any man haue heard such horrible things, as the mayden Israel hath done?

14 Will a man forsake the snowe of Libanus, which commeth from the rocke of the fielde? Or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken? It is ye same made ners to signifie God the auctor of fresh flowing of pure pleasant waters, who is nigh at hand, and to goe farre off is to forsake him and flitte awaye.

15 But my people hath forgotten me, they haue made sacrifice in vaine, and their prophets make them fall in their wayes from the ancient pathes, and to go into a way not vsed to be troden of iust men. Whereon there is nothing but vncleane and stinking water.

16 *Wherethrough they haue brought their lande into an euerlasting wildernesse & scorne: so that whosoeuer trauaileth thereby shalbe abashed, and wagge their heads. Iere.19.8. and 49.10.

17 With an East winde will I scatter them before their enemies: and when their destruction commeth, I wil turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then saide they, Come, let vs imagine some thing against this Jeremie: for the priestes shall not be destitute of the lawe, neither shall ye wise men be destitute of counsell, nor the prophetes destitute of the worde of God: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not marke all his wordes.

19 Consider me, O Lorde, and heare the voyce of mine enemies.

20 Shall they recompense euill for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: Remember howe that I stoode before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let their children die of hunger, and let them bee oppressed with the sworde: let their wiues be robbed of their children and become widowes, let their husbands be slaine, let their yong men be killed with the sword in the fielde.

22 Let the noise be heard out of their houses when thou bringest the murderer suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and laid snares for my feete.

23 Yet Lord thou knowest all their counsel, that they haue deuised to slay me, forgiue not their wickednes, and let not their sinnes be put out of thy sight, but let them be iudged before thee as guiltie: this doe thou vnto them in the time of thine indignation.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the destruction of Hierusalem, for the contempt and despising of the word of God.

THus sayeth the Lorde, Goe thy way and buy thee an earthen pitcher, and bring foorth the senatours, and chiefe priestes.

2 Vnto the valley of the children of Hennom, which lyeth without the East gate, and shewe them there the wordes that I shall tell thee,

3 And say thus vnto them, Heare the worde of the Lorde, ye kings of Juda, and ye citizens of Hierusalem, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel: Beholde, I will bring such a plague vpon this place, that the eares

eares of all that heare it shall glowe:

4 And that because they haue forsaken me and vnhalowed this place, and haue offred in it vnto strange gods, whom neither they, their fathers, nor the kings of Juda haue knowen: they haue filled this place also with the blood of innocents.

5 And they haue set vp an altar vnto Baal, to burne their children for a burnt offring vnto Baal, which I neither commaunded nor charged them, neither thought once thereupon.

6 Beholde therefore, the time commeth (sayth the Lord) that this place shall no more be called Thopheth, nor the valley of the children of Hennom: but the valley of slaughter.

7 For in this place wil I bring to nought the counsel of Juda and Hierusalem, and kil them downe with ỹ sworde before their enemies, and I wil deliuer them into the hands of them that seeke their liues, and their dead carkeises will I giue to be meate for ỹ fowles of the ayre, and the beastes of the fielde.

Iere.18.16. 8 *And I will make this citie so desolate and despised, that whosoeuer goeth thereby shall be abashed, and iest vpon her, because of all her plagues.

9 I will feede them also with the flesh of their sonnes and their daughters, yea, euery one shal eate vp one another in the besieging and straightnesse wherewith their enemies that seeke their liues shall keepe them in.

10 And the pitcher shalt thou breake in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Euen so will I destroy this people and citie, as a man breaketh an earthen vessell that cannot bee made whole againe: in Thopheth shall they be buried, for they shall haue none other place.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place also saith the Lord, and to them that dwell therein, yea, I wil make this citie as Thopheth.

13 For the houses of Hierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Juda, shall be defiled like as Thopheth, and so shall all the houses in whose roofes they did sacrifice vnto all the hoste of heauen, and powred drinke offrings vnto strange gods.

14 And so Jeremie came from Thopheth, where the Lorde had sent him to prophecie, and stoode in the court of the house of the Lord, and spake to all the people,

15 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon euery towne about it, all the plagues that I haue deuised against them, because they haue bene obstinate, and would not obey my warnings.

The xx. Chapter.

3 Ieremie is smitten, and cast into prison, for preaching of the word of God. 4 Hee prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 Hee complaineth that he is a mocking stocke for the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the spirit to preach the word.

WHen Phashur the Priest, the sonne of Emmer, chiefe in the house of the Lord, heard Jeremie preach these wordes so stedfastly,

2 Hee smote Jeremie, and put him in the prison that is in the high gate of Beniamin, towards the house of the Lord.

3 The next day following, Phashur brought Jeremie out of the prison againe: Then said Jeremie vnto him, The Lord hal call thee no more Phashur, that is, excellent and encreasing, but Magor, that is, feareful and afraide euery where.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil make thee afraide, euen thy selfe, and all that fauour thee, which shal perish with ỹ sworde of their enemies, euen before thy face, and I will giue whole Juda into the handes of the king of Babylon, which shall carry some vnto Babylon prisoners, and slay some with the sword.

5 Moreouer, al the substance of the citie, whatsoeuer they haue gotten with their trauell, all their precious things, & all the treasure of the kings of Juda, will I giue into the hands of their enemies, which shal spoile them, and carry them vnto Babylon.

6 But as for thee (O Phashur) thou shalt goe into captiuitie with al thy houshold, and to Babylō shalt thou come, where thou shalt dye, and be buried, thou and all thy fauourers, to whom thou hast preached lies.

7 O Lord, if I am deceiued, then hast thou [a] deceiued me, thou enforcedst me, and hast preuailed: dayly am I despised, and laughed to scorne of euery man.

[a] The Prophet assureth the trueth of his doctrine, against the slanderer: for it is the word of God, who can not deceiue nor be deceiued.

8 For since I began to preach, I cried out against violence, and exclaymed against oppression: for the which cause they cast the worde of the Lord in my teeth, to my reproch continually.

9 Wherefore I thought from henceforth not to speake of him, nor to preach any more in his name, but the worde of the Lord was a very burning fire in my heart, and in my bones, which when I woulde haue stopped, I might not.

10 Verely I heard the euill reports of many, terrour was on euery side of me: [b] complaine vpon him, say they, and we wil tel his tale: yea, all mine owne companions, and such as were conuersant with me, lay in waite for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be deceiued, and so shall we preuaile against him, and be auenged of him.

[b] The Priests and such as were in authoritie with the king, stirred vp the people to watch narrowly Jeremies sayings, if they could finde him to halt in any thing wherefore they might accuse him to the king.

11 But the Lord stood by me like a mightie Giant, therefore my persecutors fell, and could doe nothing: they shalbe sore confounded, for they haue done vnwisely, they shall haue an euerlasting shame, which shal neuer be forgotten.

12 And now, *O Lord of hosts, that triest the righteous, which knowest ỹ reines and the very hearts, let me see them punished: for vnto thee I haue declared my cause. Psal.7.10.

13 Sing

13 Sing vnto the Lorde, and praise him, for he hath deliuered the soule of the oppressed from the hand of the violent.

Iob.3.3. 14 * Cursed bee the day wherein I was borne, vnhappie be the day wherein my mother brought me forth.

15 Cursed bee the man that brought my father the tidings to make him glad, saying, Thou hast begotten a sonne:

16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities c which ỹ Lord turned vpside downe, and repented not: let him heare crying in the morning, and at noone day lamentable howling.

17 Why slewest thou not me as soone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had bene my graue her selfe, that the birth might not haue come out, but remained still in her?

18 Wherefore came I forth of my mothers wombe, to haue experience of labour and sorowe, and to leade my life with shame?

c The most godly men are sometimes caried away vp the vnruly rage of immoderate affection, albeit in this Prophet the cause of his immoderate zeale was, for that he sawe his trauaile to saue the people to be in vaine, Gods worde contemned, & all godlinesse scornefully despised.

The xxj. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth that Zedecias shalbe taken, and the citie burned.

THese are the wordes that the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie, what time as king Zedecias sent vnto him Phashur the sonne of Melchias, and Sophonias the sonne of Maasias Priest, saying,

2 Aske counsell at the Lord, we pray thee, on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon besiegeth vs: if the Lorde peraduenture will deale with vs according to his marueilous power, and take him from vs.

3 Then spake Ieremie, Giue Zedecias this answere:

4 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons that ye haue in your handes, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, which besiege you rounde about the walles, and I will bring them together into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you, with an outstretched hand, and with a mightie arme, in great displeasure and terrible wrath:

6 And will smite them that dwell in this citie, yea, both men and cattell shall dye of a great pestilence.

7 But after this, (saith the Lorde) I shall deliuer Zedecias king of Juda, and his seruants, his people, and such as are escaped in the citie, from the pestilence, sword, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, yea into the handes of their enemies, into the handes of those that followe vpon their liues, which shal smite them with the sword, they shall not pitie them, they shal not spare them, they shall haue no mercy vpon them.

8 And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord, *Beholde, I lay before Iere. 38.2. you the way of life and death.

9 Whoso abideth in the citie, shall perish either with the sword, with hunger, or pestilence: but who so goeth out to holde on the Chaldees part that besiege it, he shal saue his life, and shall winne his soule for a pray.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie (saith the Lorde) to plague it, and to doe it no good: it must bee giuen into the hande of the king of Babylon, and be burnt with fire.

11 And vnto the house of the king of Juda say thus, Heare the word of the Lord:

12 O thou house of Dauid, * thus saieth Iere.22.3. the Lorde, Minister righteousnesse, and that soone, deliuer the oppressed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out like a fire, and burne, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednesse of your imaginations.

13 Beholde, saith the Lorde, I will come vpon thee that dwellest in the valleyes, rockes, and fieldes, and say, Tush, who will make vs afraide? or who will come into our houses?

14 For I will visit you, saith the Lord, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions, and will kindle such a fire in your wood, as shall consume all that is about you.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 He exhorteth the king of Iuda to iudgement and righteousnesse. 9 Why Hierusalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Sellum the sonne of Iosias is prophecied.

THus saith the Lord, Go downe into the house of the king of Juda, and speake there this worde,

2 And say, Heare the worde of the Lord, thou king of Juda, that sittest in the kingly seate of Dauid, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people, that goeth in and out at these gates.

3 Thus the Lorde commandeth, *Keepe Iere.23.11. equitie and righteousnesse, deliuer the oppressed from the power of the violent, doe not grieue nor oppresse the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widowe, and shead no innocent blood in this place.

4 And if ye keepe these things faithfully, then shall there come in at the doore of this house, kings to sit vpon Dauids seate, they shall be caried in charets, and ride vpon horses, both they, and their seruants, and their people.

5 But if yee will not bee obedient vnto these commaundements, I sweare by mine owne selfe, saith the Lorde, this house shall be waste.

6 For thus hath the Lorde spoken vpon the kings of Juda, Thou Gilead art vnto me the head of Libanus: shall I not make thee so waste as the cities that no man dwell in?

7 I wil prepare a destroyer with his weapons for thee, to hewe downe thy especiall

Cedar

Cedar trees, and to cast them in the fire.

8 And all the people that go by this citie, shal speake one to another, *Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this noble citie?

Deu.29.24 1.king.9.8.

9 Then shal it be answered, Because they haue broken the couenant of the Lord their God, and haue worshipped & serued strange gods.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and be not woe for them: but be sory for him that departeth away, for hee commeth not againe, and seeth his native countrey no more.

11 For thus sayth the Lorde as touching Sellum the sonne of Iosias king of Juda, which reigned after his father, when he is carryed out of this place, he shall neuer come hither againe.

12 For he shall dye in the place whereunto he is ledde captiue, and shall see this lande no more.

13 Wo worth him that buildeth his house with vnrighteousnesse, & his parlours with the good that hee hath gotten by violence, which neuer recompenseth his neighbours labour, nor payeth him his hyre:

14 who thinketh in himselfe, I wil build me a wide house & gorgeous parlours, who causeth windowes to be hewed therein, and the seelings and ioystes maketh he of Cedar, and painteth them with Sinoper.

15 Thinkest thou to reigne nowe, that thou hast inclosed thy selfe with Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke and prosper well, as long as hee dealt with equitie and righteousnesse:

16 Yea: when he helped the oppressed and poore to their right, then prospered he well: from whence came this, but only because he knew me, sayth the Lord?

17 Neuertheless, as for thine eyes & thine heart they looke vpon couetousnesse, to shed innocent blood, to do wrong and violence.

18 And therefore thus sayth the Lorde against Jehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Juda, They shall not mourne for him as they vse to doe, Alas brother, alas sister: neither shal they say vnto him, Alas syr, alas for that noble prince.

19 But as an Asse shall he be buryed, eorrupt, and be cast without the gates of Hierusalem.

20 Clime vp the hill of Libanus, O thou daughter Sion, lift vp thy voyce vpon Basan, cry from all partes: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I gaue thee warning whyle thou wast yet in prosperitie: but thou saydest, I shal not heare: And this maner hast thou vsed from thy youth, that thou wouldest neuer heare my voyce.

22 All thy heardmen shalbe driuen with the winde, and thy darlings shalbe caried away into captiuitie: then shalt thou bee brought to shame and confusion, because of all thy wickednesse.

23 Thou that dwellest vpon Libanus, and makest thy nest in the Cedar trees, O howe litle shalt thou bee regarded when thy sorow and pangs come vpon thee, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe?

24 As truely as I liue, sayth the Lorde, Though ‖Cononias the sonne of Jehoacim king of Juda were ẏ signet of my right hand, yet will I plucke him off.

‖Or, Iechonias.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the power of them that thou fearest, euen into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Moreouer, I will send thee & thy mother that bare thee into a strang land where ye were not borne, and there shall ye dye.

27 But as for the land that ye wil desire to returne vnto, ye shal neuer come at it againe.

28 This man Cononias shall bee like an image robbed and torne in pieces, and like a vessell wherein there is no pleasure: wherefore both he and his seede shall be sent away, and cast into a land that they know not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the worde of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of children: for no prosperitie shall this man haue all his dayes, neither shall any of his seede be so happie as to sit vpon the seate of Dauid, and to beare rule any more in Juda.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 He speaketh against euill Curates that make hauocke of the flocke of the Lord. 5 The comming of the true shepearde Christ is prophecied. 9 Against false prophets. 32 The miracles of false prophets.

WOe vnto the * Shepheardes that destroy and scatter my flocke, sayth the Lord. Ezec.34.2.

2 Wherefore this is the saying of the Lord God of Israel concerning the Shepheardes that feede my people, Ye scatter and thrust out my flock, and looke not vpon them: therefore now will I visite the wickednesse of your imaginations, sayth the Lord.

3 * And I will gather together the remnant of my flocke from all landes that I had driuen them vnto, and will bring them againe to their foldes, that they may growe and increase. Eze.34.13

4 I will set Shepheards alloouer them, which shall feede them: they shall no more feare and dread, and there shal none of them be lost, sayth the Lord.

5 * Beholde, the time commeth, sayth the Lorde, that I will rayse vp the righteous branch of Dauid, which king shal beare rule, and he shal prosper with wisedome, and shall set vp equitie and righteousnesse againe in the earth. The Epistle on the xx. sunday after Trinitie. Iere.33.14. esay.4.2.

6 * In his time shall Juda be saued, and Israel shall dwel without feare: and this is the name that they shal call him, The Lorde our righteousnesse. Deu.33.28

7 And therefore behold, the time commeth, sayth

sayth the Lord, that it shalbe no more sayde, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

Ier. 16. 13. 8 But * the Lord liueth, which brought forth and led the seede of the house of Israel out of the North land, and from al countries where I had scattered them: and they shall dwell in their owne land againe.

9 My heart breaketh in my body because of the false prophets, al my bones shake, I am become like a drunken man, that by the reason of wine can take no rest for very feare of the Lord, and his holy words,

10 Because the land is full of adulterers, and through swearing it mourneth, and the pleasant pastures of the desart are dryed vp: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothing right.

11 For the prophets and the priests themselues are polluted hypocrites, and their wickednesse haue I found in my house, saith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shalbe slippery in the darknes wherein they may stacker & fall: for I wil bring a plague vpon them, euen the yeere of their visitation, sayth the Lord.

13 I haue seene folly among the prophets of Samaria that preached for Baal, and deceiued my people of Israel.

14 I haue seene also among the prophets of Hierusalem foule adulterie, and presumptuous lyes: they take the most shameful men by the hand, flattering them, so that they can not returne from their wickednesse, all these with their citizens are vnto me as Sodome, and as the inhabiters of Gomorrhe.

Iere. 9. 25. 15 * Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes concerning these prophets, Behold, I wil feede them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Hierusalem is hypocrisie come into all the land.

16 And therefore the Lord of hosts giueth you this warning, Heare not the wordes of the prophets that preach vnto you, & deceiue you, truely they teache you vanitie: for they speake the meaning of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say vnto them that despise mee, The Lord hath spoken it, Tush, ye shall prosper right well: and vnto all them that walke after the lust of their owne heart, they say, Tush, there shal no misfortune happen you.

18 For who hath sitten in the counsell of the Lord, that he hath heard and vnderstand what he is about to doe? who hath marked his deuice, and heard it?

19 Beholde, the stormie weather of the Lord, that is, his indignation shall goe forth, and a violent whirle winde shall fall downe vpon the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde shall not turne againe, vntil he performe and fulfill ye thought of his heart: and in the latter dayes ye shall know this meaning.

Iere. 14. 13. and 27. 21. 21 * I haue not sent these prophetes saith the Lord, and yet they ran, I haue not spoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But if they had continued in my counsell, they had opened to my people my words, and they had turned my people from their euill wayes and wicked imaginations.

23 Am I then God that seeth but ye thing which is nigh at hand, and not that is farre off, sayth the Lord?

24 May any man hide himselfe so, that I shal not see him, sayth the Lord? do not I fulfill heauen and earth, sayth the Lord?

25 I haue heard well ynough what the prophets say that preache lyes in my name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 Howe long will this continue in the prophetes heart to tell lyes, and preache the craftie subtiltie of their owne heart?

27 Whose purpose is with the dreames that euery one tell, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came vp.

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell it, and hee that vnderstandeth my worde, let him shewe it faithfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to do together, sayth the Lord?

29 Is not my worde like a fire, sayth the Lord, and like an hammer that breaketh the hard stone?

30 Therfore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil vpon the prophets that steale my word priuily from euery man.

31 Beholde, here am I, sayth the Lorde, against the prophetes that make tongues tender to speake, and to say, The Lorde hath sayde it.

32 Beholde, here am I, sayth the Lord, against those prophets that dare prophecie lying dreames, & deceiue my people with their vanitie and inconstant deuices, yet I neuer sent nor commanded them: they shal doe this people no good at all, sayth the Lord.

33 If this people, eyther any prophet or priest aske thee, and say, What is the * burden of the Lord? Thou shalt say vnto them, What burden? I will forsake you, sayth the Lorde.

34 And the prophet, priest, or people, that vseth this terme, The burden of the Lorde: him will I visite, and his house also.

35 But thus shal ye say euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, What answere hath the Lord giuen? or what is the Lordes commandement?

36 And as for the burden of the Lorde, ye shall speake no more of it, for euery mans owne worde is his burden: because ye haue altered the wordes of the liuing God, the Lord of hostes our God.

37 Thus shall euery man say to the prophets, What answere hath the Lorde giuen thee? or what sayth the Lord?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Lord. Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, For as much as ye haue vsed this terme,

* The wicked seeme prouerbes here to be vsed against the truth, & they vsed scornefully to scoffe at Gods threatning prophecies in mockage, calling them Gods farthe or burden.

(The

(The burden of the Lorde) whereas I notwithstanding sent vnto you, and forbade you to speake of the Lordes burden:

39 Beholde, therefore I will take you vp as a burden, and will cast you farre off from my presence, yea, & the citie also that I gaue you and your fathers:

40 *And will bring you to an euerlasting confusion, and into a shame that shall neuer be forgotten. Ier.20.11.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 The vision of the two paniers of figs. 5 The first vision signifieth, that part of the people should be brought againe from captiuitie: 8 the second, that Zedecias and the rest of the people should be destroyed.

THe Lord shewed me a vision: Beholde, there stood two maunds of figges before the Temple of the Lorde, after that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had ledde away captiue Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda, the mightie men also of Iuda, with the workemasters and cunning men of Hierusalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maunde were verie good figs, euen like those that bee first ripe: in the other maund were very naughtie figs, which might not bee eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then said the Lord vnto me, What seest thou Ieremie? I sayd, Figs, whereof some be very good, and some so euill that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the word of the Lorde vnto me, after this maner:

5 Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, Like as thou knowest the good figs: so shal I know the men led away, whom I haue sent out of this place, into ꝑ land of the Chaldees for their profit:

6 And I will set mine eyes vpon them for the best, for I will bring them againe into this land, I will build them vp, & not breake them downe, I wil plant them, and not root them out.

7 *I will giue the an heart to know how that I am the Lord, they shall bee my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return vnto me with their whole heart. Ier.13.3.

8 *And like as thou knowest the naughtie figs which may not be eaten, they are so euil: euen so will I, saith the Lord, cause Zedecias the king of Iuda, yea, & all his princes, and the residue of Hierusalem that remaine ouer in this land, and them also that dwel in Egypt, to be vexed and plagued in kingdoms and lands. Ier.29.17.

9 And I will make them to be a reproofe, a common byworde, a laughing stocke and shame in all the places where I shall scatter them.

10 I wil send the sword, hunger, and pestilence among them, vntill I haue cleane consumed them out of the land that I gaue vnto them and their fathers.

The xxv. Chapter.

Ieremie prophecieth that they shall be in captiuitie threescore and ten yeeres, because they contemned and despised the word of God.

A Sermon that was giuen vnto Ieremie vpon all the people of Iuda, in the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda (that was in the first yeere of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon,)

2 Which sermon Ieremie the Prophete made vnto all the people of Iuda, and to all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, on this maner,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosias the sonne of Amon king of Iuda, vnto this present day (that is euen twentie & three yeres) the word of the Lord hath beene committed vnto me, and so haue I spoken vnto you, I haue risen vp early, I haue giuen you warning in season: but ye would not heare me.

4 Though the Lorde hath sent his seruaunts all the Prophets vnto you in season: yet would ye not obey, ye would not encline your eares to heare.

5 He saide, *Turne againe euery man from his euill way, and from your wicked imaginations, and so shall ye dwell for euer in the land that the Lorde promised you and your forefathers. 4.King.17. 13. iohn 3.3.

6 And goe not after strange gods, serue them not, worship them not, and anger me not with the workes of your owne handes, then will I not punish you.

7 Neuertheless, ye would not heare me, saith the Lorde, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your handes, to your great harme.

8 Wherefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Because yee haue not hearkened vnto my worde,

9 Loe, I will send out, and call for all the people that dwell in the North, sayeth the Lord, and will prepare Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them vpon this land, and vpon all that dwell therein, and vpon all the people that are about them, and will vtterly roote them out: I will make them amazed, a mocking, and a continuall desart.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of gladnesse and solace, the voyce of the bridegrome, & the bride, the noise of the millstones, and the light of the candlestick.

11 And this whole lande shall become a wildernesse, and astonished: and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon threescore yeeres and tenne.

12 *When the threescore and tenne yeeres are expired, I will visite all the wickednes of the king of Babylon, and his people, sayeth the Lorde, yea, and the land of the Chaldees, and will make it a perpetuall wildernesse, Iere. 26.10. 2.chr. 36.2. 1.esdr. 1.1. dan. 9.2.

13 And wil fulfil all my wordes vpon that land which I haue deuised against it: yea, all that is written in this booke, which Ieremie hath prophecied of all people.

14 So that they also shalbe subdued vnto diuers nations and great kings: for I wil recompence them according to their deedes and workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken vnto mee, *Take this wine cup of indignation fro my hande, that thou mayest cause all people to whom I send thee, for to drinke of it: Apo.16.19.

16 That when they haue drunken thereof, they may be mad, and out of their wittes, when the sworde commeth that I will sende among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup from the Lordes hand, and made all people to drinke thereof, vnto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 But first the citie of Hierusalem, and all the cities of Iuda, their kings and princes, to make them desolate, amazed, despised, and hissed at, and cursed, according as it is come to passe this day:

19 Yea, and Pharao the king of Egypt, his seruants, his princes, and his people, all together one with another:

20 And all kings of the land of Hus, all kings of the Philistines lande, Ascalon, Azah, Accaron, and the remnant of Asdod,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, and the Ammonites,

22 All the kings of Tyrus and Sidon, the kings of the yles that are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, and all them that dwell in the vttermost parts of the world,

24 All the kings of Arabia, and generally all the kings that dwell in the desart,

25 All the kings of Zimri, all the kings of Elam, all the kings of the Medes,

26 All the kings toward the North, whether they be farre or nigh, euery one against his neighbour, yea, all the kingdomes that are vpon the whole earth: and the king of Sesach shall drinke also after them.

27 Therefore say thou vnto them, This is the commandement of the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Drinke, and bee drunken: spewe, and fall, that yee neuer arise, and that through the sworde which I wil send among you.

28 But if they will not receiue the cuppe of thy hand, and drinke it, then tel them, thus doth the Lord of hostes threaten you, Drinke it you shall, and that shortly.

29 For loe, *I beginne to plague the citie that my name is giuen vnto, thinke ye then that I will leaue you vnpunished: yee shall not goe quite: for why? I call for a sworde vpon all the inhabiters of the earth, saith the Lord of hostes. 3.Pet.4.17.

30 Therefore tell them all these wordes, and say vnto them, The Lord shall cry from aboue, and his voyce shall be heard from his holy habitation, with a great noyse shall hee cry from his court regal: he shall giue a great voyce like the grape gatherers, and the sound thereof shall bee heard vnto the endes of the world. Ioel 3.16. amos 1.2.

31 For the Lord hath a iudgement to giue vpon all people, and will holde his court of iustice with all flesh, and will deliuer the vngodly to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beholde, a miserable plague shall goe from one people to another, and a great stormie water shall arise from all the endes of the earth.

33 And the same day shall the Lord himselfe slay them from one ende of the earth to an other: there shall no mone bee made for any of them, none gathered vp, none buried: but it shall lie as doung vpon the ground.

34 Mourne, O ye shepheards, and crie, sprinckle your selues with ashes, O yee rammes of the flocke: for the time of your slaughter and breach is fulfilled, and ye shall fall like vessels that were much set by.

35 The shepheards shall haue no way to flee, and the rammes of the flocke shall not escape.

36 Then shall the shepheards cry horribly, and the rammes of the flocke shall mourne: for the Lord hath consumed their pasture,

37 And their best fields lie dead, because of the horrible wrath of the Lord.

38 They haue forsaken their foldes like as a Lion: for their land is waste, because of the spoilers furious crueltie, and of his fearfull indignation.

The xxvj. Chapter.

2 Ieremie mooueth the people to amendment. 7 He is taken of the prophets & priests, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vrias the Prophet is killed of Iehoacim, contrary to the will of God.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this word from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lords house, and speake vnto all them which (out of the cities of Iuda) come to doe worship in the Lordes house, all the wordes that I command thee to say: looke that thou keepe not one word backe.

3 (If peraduenture they wil hearken and turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may also repent of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of their wicked inuentions.)

4 And after this maner shalt thou speake vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, If yee will not obey me, to walke in my lawes which I haue giuen you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my seruants the prophets, whom I sent vnto you, rising vp early, and still sending, yet you haue not hearkened:

6 Then will I doe to this house, *as I did vnto Silo, and will make this citie to be abhorred of all the people of the earth. 1.Kin.4.14

7 And

7 And the priests, the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremie preach these words in the house of the Lord.

8 Nowe when hee had spoken out all the wordes that the Lorde commaunded him to preach vnto the people, then the priests, the prophets, and all the people tooke hold vpon him, and saide, Thou shalt die:

9 Howe darest thou be so bolde as to say in the name of the Lorde, It shall happen to this house, as it did vnto Silo, and this citie shalbe so waste, that no man may dwell therein?

10 And when all the people were gathered about Jeremie in the house of the Lorde, the princes of Juda heard of this rumour, & they came soone out of the kings palace into the house of the Lord, and sate them downe before the newe doore of the Lord.

11 Then spake the priests & the prophets vnto the rulers, and to all the people these words, This man is worthy to die: for hee hath preached against this citie, as yee your selues haue heard with your eares.

12 Then saide Jeremie vnto the rulers, and to al the people, The Lord hath sent mee to preach against this house, & against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 * Therefore amend your waies and your aduisements, and be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lord your God, so shall the Lord repent of the plague that hee hath deuised against you. Iere. 7.3.

14 Nowe as for me, I am in your hands, doe with mee as you thinke expedient and good:

15 But this shall ye know, if ye put me to death, yee shall make your selues, this citie, and all the inhabitants thereof, guiltie of innocent blood: for this is of a trueth, that the Lorde hath sent mee vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 Then saide the rulers and the people vnto the priestes and prophets, This man may not be condemned to death, for he hath preached vnto vs in the name of the Lorde our God.

17 The elders also of the land stoode vp, and said thus vnto all the people,

18 Micheas the Morasthite, which was a Prophet vnder Ezecias king of Juda, spake to all the people of Juda, Thus saieth the Lord of hostes * Sion shalbe plowed like a field, Hierusalem shalbe an heape of stones, and the hil of the Lords house shalbe turned to an high wood. Mich. 3.12.

19 Did Ezecias the king of Juda, and all the people of Juda put him to death for this? No verily, but rather feared the Lorde, and made their prayer vnto him, for the which cause also the Lorde repented of the plague that he had deuised against them: should we then doe such a shamefull deede against our soules?

20 There was a Prophet that preached likewise in the name of the lord, called Urias, the sonne of Semaiah of Ciriath-iarim: this man also preached against this citie, and against this land, according to all as Jeremie saieth.

21 Now when Jehoacim the king, with all the estates and princes, had heard his wordes, the king went about to slay him: when Urias perceiued that, he was afrayd, and fled, and departed into Egypt:

22 Then Jehoacim the king sent seruãts into the land of Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt:

23 Which fetched Urias out of Egypt, & brought him vnto king Jehoacim, that slue him with the sworde, and cast his dead body into the common peoples graue.

24 But Ahicam the sonne of Saphan helped Jeremie, that he came not into the hands of the people to be slaine.

1 In the diuine nature there is no such affections & changeable motion: but God speaketh after the manner of men in repent. where he doth not exclude that he had determined, if they did not leaue the plague which he had threatned.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Jeremie at the commaundement of the Lorde, sendeth bonds to the King of Iuda, and to the other kings that were nigh, wherby they are monished to become subiects vnto Nabuchodonosor. 9 He warneth the people, and the kings and rulers, that they beleeue not false prophets.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias king of Juda, came this word vnto Jeremie from the Lorde, which spake thus vnto me,

2 Make thee bonds and chaines, and put them about thy necke,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of Ammon, to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Sidon, and that by the messengers which shal come to Hierusalem, vnto Zedecias the king of Juda:

4 And bid them say vnto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Speake thus vnto your masters:

5 I am he that made the earth, the men, and the cattel that are vpõ the ground, with my great power and stretched out arme, and hath giuen it to whom it pleased me.

6 And now wil I deliuer all these lands into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant: the beasts also of the fielde wil I giue him, to doe him seruice.

7 And all the people shall serue him, and his sonne, and his childrens children, vntill the time of the same land be come, and his time also: yea many people and great kings shall serue him.

8 Moreouer, that people and kingdome which wil not serue Nabuchodonosor, and that will not put their necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon: the same people will I visite with the sword, with hunger and pestilence, vntil I haue consumed them in his hands, sayth the Lord.

9 And therfore follow not your prophets,

soothsayers, expounders of dreames, charmers, and witches, which say vnto you, Yee shall not serue the king of Babylon.

10 For they preach you lies, to bring you farre from your land, and that I might cast you out, and destroy you.

11 But the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him; those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saieth the Lorde, and they shall occupie it, and dwell therein.

12 All these things tolde I Zedecias the king of Juda, and said, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why wilt thou and thy people perish with the sworde, with hunger, with pestilence, like as the Lord hath deuised for al people that will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore giue no eare vnto those prophets that tell you, ye shall not serue the king of Babylon: for they preach you lies.

Iere.14.15. 15 *Neither haue I sent them, saieth the Lord: howbeit they are bolde falsely to prophecie in my name, that I might the sooner driue you out, and that ye might perish with your preachers.

16 I spake to the Priestes also, and to all this people: thus saith the Lord, Heare not the words of your prophets that preach vnto you, and say, Behold, the vessels of the Lords house shall shortly bee brought hither againe from Babylon, for they prophecie lies vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but serue the king of Babylon, that ye may liue: wherefore will ye make this citie to be destroyed?

18 But if they be true Prophets in very deede, and if the word of the Lord be committed vnto them, then let them pray the Lord of hosts, that the remnant of the ornaments which are in the house of the Lorde, and in the house of the king of Juda and at Hierusalem, be not caried to Babylon also.

4.King.25. 13. 19 *For thus hath the Lord of hostes spoken concerning the pillars, the lauer, the seate, and the residue of the ornaments that yet remaine in this citie,

20 which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon tooke not, when hee caried away Jechonias the sonne of Jehoacim king of Juda, with all the power of Juda and Hierusalem vnto Babylon captiue,

21 Yea, thus hath the Lord of hostes the God of Israel spoken, as touching the residue of the ornaments of the Lords house, of the king of Juda his house, and of Hierusalem:

1.Esdr.1. 22 *They shall be caried vnto Babylon, and there shall they remaine vntill I visite them, saith the Lord: then will I bring them hither againe.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The false prophecie of Hananias the Prophet. 12 Ieremie sheweth that the prophecie of Hananias is false, by the example of the other Prophets.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, euen in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Juda, in the fourth yeere, the fifth moneth, that Hananias the sonne of Assur, the Prophet of Gibeon, spake to me in the *house of the Lord, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, and said, 1.King.34

2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 And after two yeeres will I bring againe into this place al the ornaments of the Lords house, that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon caried away from this place vnto Babylon,

4 Yea, I wil bring againe Jechonias the sonne of Jehoacim the king of Juda himselfe, with all the prisoners of Juda that are caried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, saith the Lord: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the Prophet Jeremie gaue answere vnto the Prophet Hananias before all the priestes, and before all the people that were present in the house of the Lord.

6 And the Prophet Jeremie said, Amen, the Lord do that, and grant the thing which thou hast prophecied, that hee may bring againe all the ornaments of the Lords house, and restore all the prisoners from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, hearken thou also what I will say, that thou and all the people may heare.

8 The Prophets that were before vs in time past, which prophecied of warre, or trouble, or pestilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations and great kingdomes, were proued by this (if God hath sent them in very deede) when the thing came to passe which the Prophet tolde before.

10 And Hananias the Prophet tooke the chaine from the Prophet Jeremies necke, and brake it.

11 And with that said Hananias that all the people might heare, Thus hath the Lord spoken, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon from the necke of all nations, yea, and that within this two yeere. And so the Prophet Jeremie went his way.

12 Now after that Hananias the prophet had taken the chaine from the Prophet Jeremies necke, and broken it, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet Jeremie, saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananias these wordes, Thus sayeth the Lord, thou hast broken the chaine of wood, but in steade of wood thou shalt make chaines of yron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, I will put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all this people, that they may

may serue Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, yea, and so shall they doe: and I will giue him the beastes of the fielde.

15 Then said the Prophet Jeremie vnto the Prophet Hananias, Heare me, Hananias, The Lord hath not sent thee, but thou bringest this people into a false beliefe.

16 And therfore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil send thee out of the land, & within a yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast falsly spoken against the Lord.

17 So Hananias dyed the same yeere in the seuenth moneth.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The Epistle of Ieremie sent vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10 Hee prophecieth their returne from the captiuitie after seuentie yeeres.

THese are the wordes of the booke that Jeremie the Prophet sent from Hierusalem vnto the prisoners, the senatours, priestes, prophets, and all the people, whome Nabuchodonosor had led from Hierusalem vnto Babylon,

2 After the time that king Jechonias and his queene, his chamberlaines, the princes of Juda and Hierusalem, the workemasters of Hierusalem, were departed thither.

3 Which booke Elasah the sonne of Saphan, and Gamariah the sonne of Helcia did beare, whom Sedecias the king of Juda sent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon: these were the wordes of Jeremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lord of hostes the God of Israel spoken vnto all the prisoners that were led from Hierusalem to Babylon:

5 Builde you houses to dwell therein, plant you gardens, that you may enioy the fruites thereof.

6 Take you wiues to beare you sonnes & daughters, prouide wiues for your sonnes, and husbands for your daughters, that they may get sonnes and daughters, and that yee may multiplie there, and decrease not.

7 Seeke after the peace and prosperitie of the citie wherein yee be prisoners, and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall your peace be.

8 For thus saieth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, * Let not these prophets and soothsayers that be among you deceiue you, and beleeue not your owne dreames: Ier.14.14. ier.23.21.

9 For why? they preach you lyes in my name, & I haue not sent thē, sayth the Lord.

10 But thus saieth the Lorde, * When ye haue fulfilled seuentie yeeres at Babylon, I will bring you home, & of mine owne goodnesse I wil carie you hither againe into this place. Ier.25.10. 2.chr.36.22 1.esdr.1.1. dan.9.1.

11 For I knowe what I haue deuised for you, sayth the Lord, my thoughts are to giue you peace, and not trouble, and to giue you an ende as you wish and hope to haue.

12 Ye shal cry vnto me, ye shal go and call vpon me, and I will heare you.

13 Ye shal seeke me, and find me: yea, if so be that you seeke me with your whole heart,

14 I will be found of you, saith the Lord, and will deliuer you out of prison, and gather you together againe out of all places wherein I haue scattered you, sayeth the Lord, and will bring you againe to the same place from whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 But whereas ye say that God hath raised you vp prophets at Babylon,

16 Thus hath the Lorde spoken to the king that sitteth in the throne of Dauid, and to all the people that dwell in the citie, and to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus I say speaketh the Lord of hostes, *Beholde, I wil send a sword, hunger, and pestilence vpon them, and will make them like vntimely figges that may not bee eaten for bitternesse: Iere.24.8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with hunger, and pestilence, I will deliuer them vp to be vexed of all kingdomes, to be cursed, abhorred, laughed to scorne, and put to confusion of all the people among whom I haue scattered them:

19 And that because they haue not bene obedient vnto my commandements, sayeth the Lord, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets: I stoode vp early, and sent vnto them, but they would not heare, saieth the Lord.

20 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, all ye prisoners, whom I sent from Hierusalem to Babylon,

21 Thus hath the Lord of hostes the God of Israel spoken of Ahab the sonne of Cholaiah, and of Sedecias the sonne of Maasiah, which prophecie lyes vnto you in my name, Beholde, I will deliuer them into the hande of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may slay them before your eyes.

22 And all the prisoners of Juda that are in Babylon, shall take this terme of cursing, and say, Now God do vnto thee as he did vnto Sedecias and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire,

23 Because they sinned shamefully in Israel: for they haue not onely defiled their neighbours wiues, but also preached lying wordes in my name, which I haue not commaunded them: this I testifie & assure, sayth the Lord.

24 But as for Shemeiah the Nehelamite, thou shalt speake vnto him:

25 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Because thou hast sent letters in thine owne name vnto all the people that is at Hierusalem, and to Sophonias the sonne of Maasiah the priest, yea and vnto them to all the priests, saying,

26 The Lord hath ordeined thee to be priest in the steade of Jehoiada the priest, that thou

shouldest be chiefe in the house of the Lorde aboue all prophets and preachers, and that thou mightest set them vpon the pillorie, or in the stockes.

27 How happeneth it then that thou hast not reproued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer leaueth off his prophecying?

28 And besde all this, hee hath sent vs word vnto Babylon, & tolde vs playnly that our captiuitie shall long endure, that wee should build vs houses to dwell therein, and to plant vs gardens, that we may enioy the fruites thereof.

29 Which letters Sophonias the priest read, and let Ieremie the Prophet heare it.

30 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, saying,

31 Sende worde to all them that bee in captiuitie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lord spoken concerning Semeiah the Nehelamite: Because that Semeiah hath prophecied vnto you without my commission, and brought you into a false hope:

32 Therefore thus the Lord doeth certifie you, Behold, I wil visite Semeiah the Nehelamite and his seede, so that none of his shall remaine among this people, and none of them shall see the good that I wil doe for my people, sayth the Lorde, for he hath preached falsly of the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 8 God by his chastening sheweth that ỹ people is sinfull. 16 The destruction of the enemies of Israel.

THese are the wordes that the Lorde sheweth vnto Ieremie, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, write vp diligently all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the time commeth, sayeth the Lord, that I will bring againe the prisoners of my people of Israel & Iuda, saith the Lorde: for I will restore them vnto the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall haue it in possession.

4 Againe, these wordes spake the Lorde concerning Israel and Iuda,

5 Thus saith the Lord, we haue heard a terrible cry, feare, and disquietnesse.

6 For what else doeth this signifie that I see? namely, that all strong men smite euery man his hand vpon his loynes, as a woman in the paine of her trauaile? who euer sawe a man trauaile with childe? Enquire hereafter and see, yea, all their faces are maruelous pale.

Ioel 2.11. amos 5.10. soph.1.15.

7 Alas for this day, which is so dreadfull that none may be likened vnto it, and alas for the time of Iacobs trouble, from the which he shall yet be deliuered.

8 For in that day, saith the Lord of hostes, I will take his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bondes, and strangers shall no more haue dominion ouer him:

9 But they shal do seruice vnto God their Lord, and to Dauid their King, whom I wil raise vp vnto them.

10 *And as for thee, O my seruant Iacob, feare not, saieth the Lord, and be not afrayd, O Israel: for loe, I will helpe thee also from farre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie: and Iacob shal turne againe, he shall be in rest, and haue a prosperous life, and no man shall make him afraide: Esai.44.1. luke 1.70.

11 For I am with thee, to helpe thee, saith the Lorde: and though I shall destroy all the people, among whom I haue scattered thee, yet wil I not destroy thee, but correct thee, and that with discretion: for I will not vtterly destroy thee.

12 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde, Thy bruisings are perillous, and thy wounds readie to cast thee into sicknesse.

13 There is no man to meddle with thy cause, or to lay a plaister vpon thee, or to bind vp thy wounds to heale thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, and are nothing for thee: for I haue giuen thee a cruell stroke, and chastened thee roughly, and that for the multitude of thy misdeeds: for thy sinnes haue had the ouerhand.

15 *Why makest thou mone for thy harme? In deede thou art sore wounded and in ieopardie: but for the multitude of thy misdeeds and sinnes I haue done this vnto thee. Iere.15.18.

16 And therefore all they that deuoure thee, shalbe deuoured, and all thine enemies shall be led into captiuitie: all they that make thee waste, shall be wasted themselues, and all those that rob thee, will I make also to be robbed.

17 For I wil giue thee thy health againe, and make thy woūds whole, saith the Lord, because they reuiled thee, as one cast away and despised: Sion sayd they is she, whom no man regardeth.

18 For thus sayeth the Lord, Beholde, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and defend his dwelling place: the citie shalbe builded in her olde estate, and the houses shall haue their right foundation.

19 And out of them shall goe thankesgiuing and the voyce of ioy: I will multiplie them, and they shall not be fewe, I will endue them with honour, and no man shal subdue them.

20 Their children shalbe as aforetime, and their congregation shal continue in my sight: and all those that vexe them will I visite.

21 A captaine also shall come of them, and a prince shall spring out from the middest of them, him will I challenge to my selfe, and he shall come vnto me: for what is hee that giueth ouer his heart to come vnto me, saith the Lord?

22 Ye shalbe my people also, and I wil be your God.

23 Behold, on the other side shal the wrath of the Lord breake out as a stormy water, as a mighty

a mighty whirle winde, and shall fall vpon the heads of the vngodly.

24 The terrible displeasure of the Lorde shall not leaue off, vntill hee haue done and performed the intent of his heart, which in the latter dayes ye shall vnderstand.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that the people of Israel shalbe restored againe vnto their prosperitie. 18 To bee turned from sinne, is the gift of God. 27 The birth of Christ is prophecied.

AT the same time, sayeth the Lord, shall I bee the God of all the generations of Israel, and they shalbe my people:

2 Thus sayeth the Lorde, The people of Israel which escaped in the wildernesse from the sworde, found grace to come into their rest.

3 Euen so shal the Lord now also appeare vnto me from farre, and say, I loue thee with an euerlasting loue, therefore by my mercy I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I will repaire thee againe, O thou daughter of Israel, that thou mayest bee fast and sure: thou shalt take thy tabrets againe, & go forth with them that leade the daunce:

5 Thou shalt plant vines againe vpon the hils of Samaria, & the grape gatherers shall plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For the dayes shall come when the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim shal cry, Arise, let vs go vp vnto Sion to our Lord God.

7 For thus sayth the Lord, Reioyce with gladnesse because of Jacob, cry vnto the head of the Gentiles, speake out, sing & say, O Lord saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I wil bring them againe from out of the North land, and gather them from the endes of the world, with the blinde and lame that are among them, with the women that be great with child, and such as be also deliuered: and the company of them that come againe shalbe great.

9 They shall come weeping, & with mercifull pitie will I bring them hither againe: I will leade them to the riuers of water in a straight way where they shall not stumble: for I am Israels father, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 Heare the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, preach in the Iles that lie farre off, and say, He that hath scattered Israel shal gather him together againe, and shall keepe him as a shepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the Lorde hath redeemed Jacob, and rid him from the hand of the violent.

12 And they shall come & reioyce vpon the hill of Sion, and shall haue plenteousnesse of goods, which the Lorde shall giue them, namely wheate, wine, oyle, young sheepe, and calues: & their soule shalbe as a well watered garden, for they shall no more be hungry.

13 Then shall the maide reioyce in the daunce, yea both young and olde folkes: for I wil turne their sorowe into gladnesse, and will comfort them from their sorowes, and make them ioyfull.

14 I will powre plenteousnesse vpon the hearts of the priests, & my people shalbe satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the Lord.

15 Thus sayth the Lorde, *The voyce of heauinesse, weeping, and lamentation was heard on high, euen of Rachel mourning for her children, and would not bee comforted, because they were not. Mat. 2. 18.

16 But nowe, sayeth the Lord, leaue off from weeping and crying, withholde thine eyes from teares: for thy labour shall bee rewarded, saith the Lord, and they shal come againe out of the land of their enemies.

17 Yea, euen thy posteritie shall haue consolation in this, saith the Lord, that thy children shal come againe into their owne land.

18 Moreouer, I heard Ephraim that was led away captiue complaine on this maner, O Lord, thou hast corrected mee, & thy chastening haue I receaued as an vntamed calf, conuert thou me, and I shalbe conuerted: for thou art my Lord God.

19 Yea, as soone as thou turnest mee, I shal reforme my self, and when I vnderstand I shal smite vpon my thigh, for verely I haue committed shameful things: for I haue borne the reproofe and confusion of my youth.

20 Vpon this complaint I thought thus by my self, Is not Ephraim my deare sonne? Is hee not the childe with whome I haue had all my mirth and pastime? For since the time that I first communed with him, I haue him euer in remembrance: therefore my heart driueth mee vnto him, gladly and louingly will I haue mercie vpon him saith the Lord.

21 Make thy selfe markes, set vp heaps of stone, set thine heart vpon the way that thou diddest walke, and turne againe, O thou daughter of Israel, turne againe to these cities of thine.

22 How long wilt thou go astray, O thou shrinking daughter? for the Lord wil worke a newe thing vpon earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 For thus saith the Lord of hosts & God of Israel, It wil come thereto, that when I haue brought Juda out of captiuitie, these wordes shalbe heard in the land & in his cities, The Lord bless thee, O thou dwelling place of righteousnesse, O thou holy hill.

24 And there shal dwell Juda and all her cities, the Shepheards and hill banditmen:

25 For I will feede the hungry soule, and refresh all faint hearts.

26 When I heard this, I came againe to my selfe, I sawe like as I had bene waked out of a sweete sleepe.

27 Behold, saith the Lord, the daies come that I will sowe the house of Israel and the house of Juda with men and with cattell.

28 Yea, it shall come thereto, that like as I haue gone about in times past to roote them out, to scatter them, to breake them downe, to destroy them, and chasten them: euen so will I also goe diligently about to builde them vp againe, and to plant them, saith the Lorde.

Ezec.18.3. 29 Then shall it no more be said, *The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 For euery one shall die for his owne misdeedes: so that who so eateth a sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

Heb.8.8. 31 *Behold, the dayes will come, saith the Lord, that I wil make a newe couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Juda:

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand, and led them out of the land of Egypt, which couenant they brake, yea, euen when I as an husband had rule ouer them, sayth the Lord.

33 But this shalbe the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after
Iere.24.7. those dayes, sayth the Lord, *I wil plant my
luke.1.57. law in the inward partes of them, and write
heb.8.10. it in their hearts, and wil be their God, and they shalbe my people.

34 And from thencefoorth shall no man teach his neighbour or his brother, and say,
Esai.54.13. *Knowe the Lorde: but they shall all knowe
amos.6.45. me from the lowest vnto the highest, sayeth
Act.10.43. the Lord: *for I will forgiue their misdeeds, and will neuer remember their sinnes any more.

35 Thus sayth the Lord, which gaue the Sunne to be a light for the day, & the Moone and the starres to shine in the night, which mooueth the sea, so that the floods thereof ware fierce, his name is the Lorde of hostes,

36 Like as this ordinance shall neuer be taken out of my sight, sayth the Lord, so shall the seede of Israel neuer ceasse, but alwayes be a people before me.

37 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord, Like as the heauen aboue cannot bee measured, and as the foundations of the earth beneath may not be sought out, so will I also cast out the whole seede of Israel, for that they haue committed, saith the Lord.

38 Behold, the daies come, saith the Lord, that the citie of the Lorde shalbe enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner wall.

39 From thence shall the right measure be taken before her vnto the hill top of Gareb, and shall come about Gaath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carkeises, and of the ashes, and al the fieldes, vnto the brooke of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the horse gate toward the East, it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde, and shall neuer be broken nor cast downe any more.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 Ieremie is cast into prison, because he prophecied that the citie should be taken of the king of Babylon.

THese words spake the Lord vnto Ieremie, in the tenth yeere of Zedecias king of Juda, which was the eyghteenth yere of Nabuchodonosor,

2 What time as the king of Babylons host layde siege vnto Hierusalem: but Ieremie the Prophet lay bounde in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judaes house,

3 Where Zedecias the king of Juda caused him to be layde, because hee had prophecied on this maner, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I will deliuer this citie into the handes of the king of Babylon, which shall take it.

4 As for Zedecias the king of Juda, hee shall not be able to escape the Chaldees: but surely hee shall come into the handes of the king of Babylon, which shal speake with him mouth to mouth, and one of them shall looke another in the face.

5 And Zedecias shall be caried vnto Babylon, and there shall he bee vntill the time that I visite him, sayth the Lord: but if thou takest in hand to fight against the Chaldees, thou shalt not prosper.

6 And Ieremie said, Thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me,

7 Beholde, Hananeel the sonne of Sellum thine vncles sonne shal come vnto thee, and require thee to redeeme the lande that lyeth in Anathoth vnto thy selfe: for by reason of kindred it is thy right to redeeme it, and buy it out.

8 And Hananeel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the worde of the Lorde, and sayde vnto mee, Buy my land, I pray thee, that lyeth in Anathoth in the countrey of Beniamin, for by heritage thou hast right to loose it out for thy selfe, therefore redeeme it. Then I perceiued that this was the commaundement of the Lord:

9 And so I bought the land from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vncles sonne, and weyghed him there the money, euen seuen sicles, and ten siluer pence:

10 And I writ it in a booke, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him there the money vpon the weights.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the copie when it was orderly sealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maasiah, in the sight of Hananeel my cousin, and in the presence of the witnesses that be named in the euidence, and before al the Jewes that were there by in the court of the prison.

13 I charged Baruch also before them, saying,

14 The Lorde of hostes the God of Israel commaundeth thee to take this sealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen vessel, that it may long continue.

15 For the Lord of hostes the God of Israel

rael hath determined, that houses, fields and vineyards shall bee possessed againe in this land.

16 Nowe when I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I besought the Lord, saying,

17 O Lord God, it is thou that hast made heauen and earth with thy great power and high arme, & there is nothing hid from thee.

Exod. 34.7. Deut. 5.9. 18 Thou shewest mercy vpon thousands, thou recompensest the wickednesse of the fathers into the bosome of the children that come after them.

19 Thou art the great and mightie God, whose name is the Lorde of hostes, great in counsell, and excellent in worke, thine eyes looke vpon all the wayes of mens children, to reward euery one after his way, and according to the fruits of his inuentions.

20 Thou hast done great tokens & wonders in the land of Egypt, as we see this day, vpon the people of Israel, & vpon those men, to make thy name great, as it is come to passe this day,

21 Thou hast brought thy people of Israel out of the land of Egypt with tokens, with wonders, with a mightie hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great terribleneſſe:

22 And hast giuen them this land, like as thou haddest promised vnto their fathers, namely, that thou wouldest giue them a land that floweth with milke and honie.

23 Nowe when they came therein and possessed it, they followed not thy voyce, and walked not in thy lawes: but all that thou commaundedst them to doe, that haue they not done, and therfore come all these plagues vpon them.

24 Beholde, there are bulwarkes made now against the citie to take it, and it shall be wonne of the Chaldees that besiege it with sword, with hunger, and death: and looke what thou hast spoken, that same shall come vpon them, for loe, all things are present vnto thee.

25 Yet saiest thou vnto me, O Lord God, and commandest me that I shall buy a piece of land vnto my selfe for mony, and take witnesses thereto: and yet in the meane season the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord God of al flesh: is there any thing then too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde, Behold, I shall deliuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, they shal take it:

29 For the Chaldees shall come and win this citie, & set fire vpon it, and burne it, with the gorgeous houses, in whose parlors they haue made sacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offerings vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Iuda haue onely beene doing wickednesse before me from their youth vp, they haue beene onely prouoking me to wrath with the workes of their owne hands, saith the Lord.

31 For what hath this citie bene else, but a prouoking of my wrath euer since the day that they builded it, vnto this houre wherein I cast it out of my sight?

32 Because of the great blasphemies of the children of Israel and Iuda, which they haue done to prouoke me, yea, they, their kings, their princes, their priestes, their prophets, the men of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem:

33 When I stoode vp earely and taught them, and instructed them, they turned their backs to me, and not their faces,

34 They would not heare to be reformed & corrected: *but set their idoles in the house that is halowed to my name, to defile it. 4.Reg.21.4

35 They haue builded hie places for Baal in the valley of the children of Hennom, to cause their sonnes and daughters to passe thorow fire in the honour of Moloch, which I neuer commaunded them: neither came it euer in my thought to make Iuda sinne with such abomination.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lorde God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, which as ye your selues confesse, shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, when it is wonne with the sworde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

37 Beholde, I will gather them together from al lands, wherein I haue scattred them in my wrath, in fearefull and great displeasure, and will bring them againe vnto this place, where they shall dwell safely:

38 *And they shalbe my people, and I will be their God. Ezec.11.19

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare me al the dayes of their life: that they and their children after them may prosper.

40 And I will set vp an euerlasting couenant with them, namely, that I will neuer cease to doe them good, and that I will put my feare in their hearts, so that they shal not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I will haue a lust and pleasure to doe them good, and faithfully to plant them in this land with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the Lorde, Like as I haue brought al this great plague vpon this people: euen so will I also bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And men shall haue their possessions in this land, whereof ye say now that it shall neither be inhabited of the people, nor of cattell, but be deliuered into the handes of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, lande shall be bought for mony, and

and euidences made thereupon, and sealed before witnesses in the countrey of Benjamin, and round about Hierusalem, in the cities of Juda, in the cities that are vpon the mountains, and them that lie beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the South: for I will bring their prisoners hither agayne, saith the Lord.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet is monished of the Lorde to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lorde promiseth. 8 God forgiueth sinnes, and doeth graciously to the people for his owne renowne. 15 Of the birth of Christ.

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came to Jeremie againe when hee was yet bound in the court of the prison.

2 Thus saith the Lord, who made Hierusalem, who fashioned the same to establish it, whose name is the Lord,

3 Crie vnto me, and I will answere, and shew thee great and high things which were vnknowen vnto thee.

4 Thus I say speaketh the Lorde God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and the houses of the kings of Juda that are broken through the ordinaunce and the sword.

5 The inhabiters of this citie haue come to fight against the Chaldees, and they are filled with the dead carkeises of men, whom I haue slayne in my wrath and displeasure, when I turned my face from this citie, because of all her wickednesse.

6 Behold, saieth the Lord, I will repaire and heale their woundes, and make them whole: I will open them the large treasure of peace and trueth,

7 And will returne the captiuitie of Juda and Israel, & will set them vp againe as they were before:

8 From all misdeedes wherein they offended against me, I will cleanse them: and all their blasphemies which they haue done against me, when they regarded me not, I will forgiue them.

9 And this shall get mee a name, a prayse and honor among all the people of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I will shew vnto them, yea, they shall be afrayd and astonied at all the good deedes and benefites that I will do for them.

10 Moreouer, thus saith ỹ Lord, In this place (whereof ye say that it shall be a wildernesse, wherein neither people nor cattell shal dwel) in like maner in the cities of Juda, and in the streets of Hierusalem (which also shall be so voyd, that neither people nor cattell shal dwell there,)

11 Shall the voyce of gladnes be heard againe, the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride, the voice of them that shall sing, Praise the Lord of hostes, for hee is louing, and his mercie endureth for euer: and the voyce of them that offer vp giftes in the house of the Lord: for I will restore the captiuitie of this land as it was afore, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, It shall come yet thereto, that in this land which is voide from men and cattell, and in all the cities of ỹ land, there shalbe set vp shepeheards cottages to rest their flocks.

13 In the cities vpon the mountains, and in the cities that lie vpon the playne, and in the cities of the South, in the land of Benjamin, and round about Hierusalem, and in the cities of Juda, shal the sheepe passe againe vnder the hand of him that telleth the, saieth the Lord.

14 * Behold, the time commeth, sayth the Lord, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and vnto the house of Juda. * Iere. 23.5.

15 In those dayes, and at the same time, I will bring foorth vnto Dauid the branch of righteousnesse, and he shall doe equitie and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shal Juda be saued, * Deu. 33.28. Hierusalem shall dwell safe: and this shall be her name, a God our righteousnesse.

a This name hath God giuen to Christ, and doth properly belong to him alone, but here it is attributed vnto the Church, by that God the father hath ordained Christ his owne body the Church, and hath ordeined her both all that is his.

17 For thus the Lord promiseth, Dauid shall neuer want one to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel:

18 Neither shall the priests and Leuites want one to offer alway before mee burnt offrings, to kindle the meate offerings, and to prepare the sacrifices.

19 And the worde of the Lord came vnto Jeremie after this maner,

20 Thus saieth the Lord, May the couenãt which I haue made with day and night bee broken, that there should not bee day and night in due season?

21 Then may my couenant also be broken which I made with Dauid my seruant, and so hee not to haue a sonne to reigne in his throne, so shall also the Priests and Leuites neuer faile, but serue me.

22 For like as the starres of heauen may not bee numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiplie the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites my ministers.

23 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came to Jeremie, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people speaketh? Two kinreds say they had the Lord chosen, and those same two hath hee cast away: for so they haue despised my people, and they reputed them as though they were no people.

25 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde, If I haue made no couenaunt with day and night, and giuen no statute vnto heauen and earth:

26 Then will I also cast away the seed of Jacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I will take no prince out of his seed to rule the posteritie of Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob: but yet I will turne againe their captiuitie, and bee mercifull vnto them.

The

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

2 He threateneth that the citie, and the king Zedecias alſo ſhall be giuen into the handes of the king of Babylon.

THeſe are the wordes which the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie, what time as Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and all his hoſte, and all the kingdomes that were vnder his power, and all his people, fought againſt Hieruſalem and all the cities thereof.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Goe and ſpeake to Zedecias the king of Juda, and tell him, The Lord ſendeth thee this worde, Beholde, I will deliuer this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, he ſhall burne it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape his handes, but ſhalt be taken priſoner, and deliuered into his power: Thou ſhalt looke the king of Babylon in the face, and hee ſhall ſpeake to thee mouth to mouth, and then ſhalt thou go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Zedecias thou king of Juda, thus ſaieth the Lord vnto thee, Thou ſhalt not be ſlain with the ſword,

2 Chro. 16. 14. a Kinsmen is ſignified to be buried after the death of their kinsmen, as it were ſpeaking vnto them.

5 But ſhalt die in peace: *And as thy forefathers the kings thy a progenitours were burnt, ſo ſhalt thou be burnt alſo, and in thy mourning they ſhall ſay, O Lorde: for thus haue I determined, ſaith the Lord.

6 Then ſayde Jeremie the Prophet all theſe wordes vnto Zedecias king of Juda in Hieruſalem,

7 What time as the king of Babylons hoſt beſieged Hieruſalem, and the remnant of the cities, namely, Lachis, and Azecath, which yet remained of the ſtrong defenced cities of Juda.

8 Theſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie the Prophet, when Zedecias was agreed with all the people of Hieruſalem, that there ſhould be proclaimed a libertie:

9 So that euery man ſhould let his ſeruant and handmaid goe free, Hebrew, and Hebreweſſe, and no Jew hold his brother as a bondman.

10 Nowe as they had conſented, all the princes and all the people which had gathered vnto this agreement, that euerie man ſhould ſet at libertie his bondſeruaunt and bondwoman, and no longer to hold them bound: euen ſo they were obedient, and let them go free:

11 But afterward they repented, & tooke againe the ſeruants & handmaidens whome they had let go free, and ſo made them bond againe.

12 For which cauſe the word of the Lorde came vnto Jeremie from the Lord himſelfe, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaieth the Lord God of Iſrael, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage, ſaying,

14 *When ſeuen yeeres are out, euery man ſhall let his bought ſeruant an Hebrew goe free, if he haue ſerued him ſixe yeeres: but your fathers obeyed me not, and hearkened not vnto me. Exod. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12

15 As for you, yee were now turned, and did right before mee, in that ye proclaimed euery man to let his neighbour goe free, and in that ye made a couenant before mee in the temple that beareth my name.

16 But yet ye turned your ſelues agayne, and blaſpheimed my name, in this that euery man hath required his ſeruant & handmaid again whom ye had let go quite and free, and compelled them to ſerue you againe, and ſo to be bondmen and bondwomen.

17 And therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Ye haue not obeied me, euery man to proclaime freedome vnto his brother and neighbour: wherefore I wil cal you vnto freedome, ſaith the Lord, euen vnto the ſworde, to the peſtilence, and to hunger, and will make you to be plagued in all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 Yea, thoſe men that haue broken my couenant, and not kept the words of the appointment which they made before me when they hewed the calfe in two, and when they went thorow the two halfs thereof,

19 The princes of Juda, the princes of Hieruſalem, the gelded men, the prieſts, and al the people of the land which went thorow the two ſides of the calfe:

20 Thoſe men wil I giue into the power of their enemies, and into the hands of them that follow vpon their liues: and their dead bodies ſhalbe meat for the foules of the aire, and beaſts of the field.

21 As for Zedecias the king of Juda, and his princes, I will deliuer them into the power of their enemies, and of them that deſire to ſlay them, & into the hand of the king of Babylons hoſt, which is now departed from you.

22 But through my commaundement (ſaieth the Lorde) they ſhall come agayne before this citie, they ſhal fight againſt it, win it and burne it: Moreouer, I will lay the cities of Juda ſo waſte, that no man ſhall dwell therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Hee propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

THe wordes which the Lord ſpake vnto Jeremie in the reigne of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, are theſe:

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and call them out, & bring them to the houſe of the Lord, into ſome commodious place, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Jazaniah the ſonne of Jeremie, the ſonne of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſhold

houlhold of the Rechabites,

4 And brought them into the houſe of the Lord, into the cloſet of the children of Hanan the ſonne of Igedaliah ẏ man of God, which was by the cloſet of the princes, that is aboue the cloſet of Maaſiah the ſonne of Sellum, which is the treaſurer.

5 And before the ſonnes of the kinred of the Rechabites, I ſet pots full of wine, and cups, and ſaid vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye and your ſonnes ſhall neuer drinke wine, build houſes, ſowe no ſeed, plant no vines,

7 Yea, ye ſhall haue no vineyards: but for all your time ye ſhall dwell in tents, that yee may liue long in the land wherin ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the commandement of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, and ſo we drinke no wine all our life long, wee, nor our wiues, our ſonnes, and our daughters,

9 Neither builde we any houſe to dwell therein: wee haue alſo among vs neyther vineyards, nor corne land to ſowe:

10 But we dwel in tents, we obey, and do according vnto all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But nowe that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp into the land, wee ſayd, Come, let vs go to Hieruſalem, that we may eſcape the hoſte of the Chaldees, and the Allyrians: and ſo wee dwell now at Hieruſalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe and tell the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, will yee not be reformed to obey my words, ſaieth the Lord?

14 The words which Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab commanded his ſonnes, that they ſhould drinke no wine, are kept ſtirely kept, for vnto this day they drinke no wine, but obey their fathers commandement: but as for me, I haue ſtand vpearely, I haue ſpoken vnto you, and giuen you earneſt warning, and yet haue ye not bene obedient vnto me.

15 Yea, I haue ſent my ſeruaunts all the Prophets vnto you, I roſe vp early, and ſent you word, ſaying, * O turne you nowe euery man frō his wicked way, amend your liues, and goe not after ſtrange gods to worſhip them, that yee may continue in the lande which I haue giuen vnto you and your fathers: but ye would neither heare mee, nor folow me.

Iere. 18.11. and 25.5. Iohn 3.8.

16 The children of Ionadab Rechabs ſonne haue ſtedfaſtly kept their fathers commaundement that hee gaue them: but this people is not obedient vnto me.

17 And therefore thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iuda, and vpon euery one that dwelleth in Hieruſalem, all the trouble that I haue deuiſed againſt them: for I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they would not follow, I haue called vnto them, neuertheleſſe they would giue me no anſwere.

18 Ieremie alſo ſpake vnto the houſholde of the Rechabites, Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, For as much as yee haue obeyed the commaundement of Ionadab your father, & kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath bidden:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhal not faile, but haue one out of his ſtocke to ſtand alway before me.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

Baruch writeth (as Ieremie enditeth) the booke of the curſes againſt Iuda and Iſrael.

IN the fourth yere of Iehoiacim the ſonne of Ioſias the king of Iuda, came ẏ word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Take a booke and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſrael, againſt Iuda, & againſt all the people, from the time that I began to ſpeake vnto thee in the raigne of Ioſias, vnto this day:

3 That when the houſe of Iuda heareth of the plague which I haue deuiſed for them, they may peraduenture turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may forgiue their offences and ſinnes.

4 Then did Ieremie call Baruch ẏ ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Ieremie, all the wordes of the Lord which he had ſpoken vnto him.

5 And Ieremie commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am in priſon, ſo that I may not come into the houſe of the Lord.

6 Therefore go thou thither, and read the booke that thou haſt written at my mouth, namely, the words of the Lord, and read them in the Lordes houſe vpon the a faſting day, that the people, whole Iuda, & all they that come out of the cities, may heare.

7 Peraduenture they will pray meekely before the face of the Lorde, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath and diſpleaſure that the Lord hath taken againſt this people.

8 So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremie the Prophet commanded him, reading the wordes of the Lord out of the booke in the Lords houſe.

9 And this was done in the fift yeere of Iehoiacim the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda, in the ninth moneth, when it was commaunded that all the people of Hieruſalem ſhould faſt before the Lord, and they alſo that were come from the cities of Iuda vnto Hieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch the wordes of Ieremie out of the booke within the houſe of the

a When Iehoiacim the king of Iuda hearde that the king of Babylons armie was comming to beſiege Hieruſalem, he appointed a day for all the people, commanding them to reſort vnto the temple at the time appointed, there to make their humble prayers vnto God for peace and his feare, as the manner of Gods people was in all their diſtreſſes to faſt & pray in ſackcloth and penitence.

the Lorde, out of the treasurie of Gamariah the sonne of Saphan the Scribe, which is beside the higher loft of the newe doore of the Lords house, that all the people might heare.

11 Now when Micheas the sonne of Gamariah the sonne of Saphan, heard all the words of the Lord out of the booke,

12 Hee went downe to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, for there all the princes were set, Elisama the Scribe, Dalaiah the sonne of Semei, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, Gamariah the sonne of Saphan, Zedecias the sonne of Hananias, with all the princes.

13 And Micheas told them all the words that he heard Baruch read out of the booke before the people.

14 Then all the princes sent Jehudi the sonne of Nathaniah, the sonne of Selemiah, the sonne of Chusi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the booke whereout thou hast read before all the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the booke in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they sayd vnto him, Sit downe and read the booke, that we may heare also. So Baruch read, that they might heare.

16 Nowe when they had heard all the wordes, they were abashed one vpon another, and said vnto Baruch, We will certifie the king of all these wordes.

17 And they examined Baruch, saying, Tell vs, how didst thou write all these words out of his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, Hee spake all these wordes vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote them in the booke.

19 Then saide the princes vnto Baruch, Go thy way, hide thee with Jeremie, so that no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king to the court, (but they kept the booke in the chamber of Elisama the Scribe) and told the king all the wordes, that he might heare.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch him the booke: which he brought out of Elisama the Scribes chamber, and Jehudi read in it, that the king and all the princes which were about him might heare.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house (for it was in the ninth moneth) and there was a fire before him.

23 And when Jehudi had read three or foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in pieces with a pennifie, and cast it into the fire vpon the hearth, vntill the booke was all burnt in the fire vpon the hearth.

24 Yet no man was abashed thereof, nor rent his clothes, neither the king himselfe, nor his seruants, though they heard all these wordes.

25 Neuertheles, Elnathan, Dalaiah, and Gamariah besought the king that he would not burne the booke: notwithstanding the king would not heare them,

26 But commanded Jerahmeel the sonne of Amelech, Saraiah ꝯ sonne of Ezriel, and Selemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to lay hands vpon Baruch the Scribe, & vpon Jeremie the Prophet: but the Lord kept them out of sight.

27 Now after that the king had burnt the booke, & the sermons which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremie, the worde of the Lord came vnto Jeremie, saying,

28 Take another booke, and write in it all the foresaide sermons that were written in the first booke, which Jehoacim the king of Juda hath burnt.

29 And tell Jehoacim the king of Juda, Thus saith the Lorde, Thou hast burnt the booke, and thoughtest within thy selfe, why hast thou written therein, that the king of Babylon shall come, & make this land wast, so that he shall make both people and cattell to be out of it?

30 Therefore thus the Lorde saith of Jehoacim the king of Juda, There shall none of his generation sit vpon the throne of Dauid, his dead coarse shall be cast out, that the heate of the day, and the frost of the night may come vpon him.

31 And I wil visit the wickednes of him, of his seede, and of his seruants: Moreouer, all the euill that I haue promised them, though they heard mee not, will I bring vpon them, vpon the inhabiters of Hierusalem, and vpon all Juda.

32 Then tooke Jeremie another booke, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein out of the mouth of Jeremie, all the sermons that were in the first booke which Jehoacim the king of Juda did burne: & there were added vnto them many mo sermons, like vnto ꝯ former.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 Zedecias succeedeth Cononiah: 3 hee sendeth vnto Ieremie to pray for him.

ZEdecias * the sonne of Josia, which was made king through Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, reigned in the land of Juda, in the stead of ‖Cononiah the sonne of Jehoacim. 2.Kin.24.4. 1.chro.36. 10. ‖Or, Iechonia.

2 But neither hee, nor his seruants, nor the people in his land would obey the wordes of the Lorde which he spake by the Prophet Jeremie.

3 Neuertheless, Zedecias the king sent Jehucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Sophoniah the sonne of Maasiah the priest, to the Prophet Jeremie, saying, O pray thou vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 Now Jeremie walked free among the people at that time, * and was not put in prison as yet. Ier.36.26.

5 Pharaos hoste also was come out of Egypt: which when the Caldees which besieged Hierusalem perceiued, they departed from thence.

6 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremie, saying,

7 Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, This answere shall yee giue to the king of Juda, that sent you vnto me for counsel: Behold, Pharaos hoste which is come foorth to helpe you, shall returne into Egypt into his owne land.

8 But the Chaldees shall come againe, and fight against this citie, winne it, and set fire vpon it.

9 For thus saith the Lorde, Deceiue not your owne minds, thinking on this maner, Tush, the Chaldees goe now their way from vs: No, they shall not goe their way.

10 For though yee had slaine the whole hoste of the Chaldees that besiege you, and that none remained of them but wounded men, yet should they stand vp, and set fire vpon this citie.

11 Now when the hoste of the Chaldees was broken vp from Hierusalem for feare of the Egyptians armie,

12 Ieremie went out of Hierusalem toward the land of Beniamin, to get him from among the people.

13 And when he came vnder Beniamins port, there was a porter called Jeriah, the sonne of Selemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, which fell vpon him, and tooke him, saying, Thy minde is to runne to the Caldees.

14 Then said Ieremie, It is not so, I goe not to the Chaldees: Neuertheless, Jeriah would not beleeue him, but brought Ieremie bound before the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angry with Ieremie, and smote him, and laid him in prison in the house of Jonathan ỹ scribe: for they had made that house the prison.

16 Thus was Ieremie put in a dungeon and prison, and so lay there a long time.

17 Then Zedecias the king sent for him, and called him, and asked him quietly in his owne house, saying, Thinkest thou this businesse that nowe is in hand, commeth of the Lord? Ieremie answered, Yea that it doeth: and thou (sayd he) shalt be deliuered into the king of Babylons power.

18 Moreouer, Ieremie sayde vnto king Zedecias, * what haue I offended against thee, against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison? Iere.9.10.

12 Where are your prophets which haue prophesied vnto you, and said, That the king of Babylon should not come against you, and this land?

20 And therefore heare nowe, O my lord the king, let my prayer bee accepted before thee, and sende me no more into the house of Jonathan the scribe, that I die not there.

21 Then Zedecias commanded to put Ieremie in the forecentrie of the prison, and daily to bee giuen him a cake of bread of the bakers streete, vntill all the bread in the citie was eaten vp: Thus Ieremie remained in the forecentrie of the prison.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

By the motion of the rulers, Ieremie is put into a dungeon.

Saphatiah the sonne of Mathan, Gedaliah the sonne of Phashur, Jucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Phashur the sonne of Melchia, perceiued the words that Ieremie had spoken vnto all the people, namely on this maner;

2 Thus saith the Lorde, * who so remaineth in this citie, shall perish either with the sworde, with hunger, or pestilence: but who so falleth vnto the Chaldees, shal escape, winning his soule for a pray, and shall liue. Iere.21.8.

3 For thus saith the Lord, This citie no doubt must be deliuered into the power of the king of Babylon, and he also shall winne it.

4 Then sayde the princes vnto the king, Sir, wee beseech you let this man be put to death: for thus he discourageth the hands of the souldiers that be in this citie, & the hands of all the people, when hee speaketh such wordes vnto them: This man laboureth not for peace of the people, but mischiefe.

5 Zedecias the king answered, and sayd, Loe, hee is in your handes: for the king may denie you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremie, and cast him into the dungeon of Melchiah the sonne of Amelech, that dwelt in the forecentrie of the prison, and they let downe Ieremie with cordes into a dungeon where there was no water, but myre: So Ieremie stacke fast in the myre.

7 Now when Abedmelech the Mozian, being a chamberlaine in the kings court, vnderstood that they had cast Ieremie into the dungeon,

8 Hee went out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, which then sate vnder the port of Beniamin, these wordes,

9 My Lord the king, whereas these men meddle with Ieremie the Prophet, they doe him wrong, namely, in that they haue put him in prison, there to die for hunger: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the King commanded Abedmelech the Mozian, and said, Take from hence thirtie men, whom thou wilt, and drawe vp Ieremie the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with him, and went to the house of the king, and there vnder the treasurie he gate old ragges and worne cloutes, and let them downe by a corde into the dungeon to Ieremie.

12 And Abedmelech the Mozian said vnto the Prophet Ieremie, O put these ragges and cloutes vnder thine arme holes, betwixt them and the cordes: and Ieremie did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremie with cords, and tooke him out of the dungeon: and hee remained in the forecentrie of the prison.

14 Then

14 Then Zedecias the king sent, and caused Jeremie the Prophete to bee called vnto him, into the third entrie that is in the house of the Lord, and the king said vnto Jeremie, I will aske thee some what, but hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremie answered Zedecias, If I be plaine vnto thee, thou wilt cause me to suffer death: If I giue thee counsell, thou wilt not follow me.

16 So the king swore an othe secretly to Jeremie, saying, As the Lorde liueth that made vs these soules, I wil not slay thee, nor giue thee into the handes of them that seeke after thy life.

17 Then saide Jeremie vnto Zedecias, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If case be that thou wilt go foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, thou shalt saue thy life, and this citie shall not be burnt, yea, both thou and thy houshold shall escape with your liues:

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie bee deliuered into the handes of the Chaldees, which shall set fire vpon it, and thou shalt not be able to escape them.

19 And Zedecias said vnto Jeremie, I am afraide for the Jewes that are fled vnto the Chaldees, least I come into their hands, and so they to haue me in derision.

20 But Jeremie answered, No, they shal not betraye thee: O hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, I beseech thee, which I speake vnto thee, so shalt thou bee well, and saue thy life:

21 But if thou wilt not goe foorth, the Lord hath tolde me this plainely,

22 Behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judaes house, shall be led foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes: and they shall say, Thou art deceiued, and the men in whom thou didst put thy trust haue gotten thee vnder, and set thy feete fast in the myre, and gone their way from thee.

23 Therefore all thy wiues, with thy children, shall they lead forth vnto the Chaldees, and thou shalt not escape their handes, but shalt bee the king of Babylons prisoner, and this citie shalt thou cause to be burnt.

24 Then sayde Zedecias vnto Jeremie, Looke that no body knowe of these wordes, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes perceiue that I haue talked with thee, and come vnto thee, saying, O speake, what said the king to thee, hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death, tell vs (we pray thee) what saide the king vnto thee?

26 See thou giue them this answere, I haue humbly besought the king that hee would let mee lie no more in Jehonathans house, that I die not there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Jeremie, and asked him: and hee tolde them after the maner as the king bade him. Then they held their peace, and let him alone: for they perceiued nothing.

28 So Jeremie abode still in the fore entrie of the prison, vntill the day that Hierusalem was wonne.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Nabuchodonosor besiegeth Hierusalem. 4 Zedecias fleeth. 5 Hee is taken of the Chaldees. 6 His sonnes are slaine. 7 His eyes are thrust out.

NOwe* when the citie of Hierusalem was taken (for in the ninth yeere of Zedecias King of Juda, the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonosor ỹ King of Babylon, and all his hoste, and besieged Hierusalem, and fought against it. 4.Kin.25.1. iere.52.4.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, he brake into the citie.)

3 Then all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate them downe vnder the port: Neregel, Sarezer, Samgarnebo, Sarsachim, Rabsaris, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, with all the other princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And when Zedecias the king of Juda with his souldiers sawe them, then they fledde, and departed out of the citie by night, thorowe the Kings garden, and thorowe the port that is betweene the two walles, and so the King went towarde the wildernesse:

5 But the Chaldees hoste folowed fast after them, and tooke Zedecias in the fielde of Hiericho, and brought him prisoner to Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon, vnto Reblath, that lyeth in the lande of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 So the King of Babylon caused the children of Zedecias, and al the nobles of Juda, to be slaine before his face at Reblath,

7 And made Zedecias eyes to be put out, and bounde him with two chaines, and sent him to Babylon.

8 Moreouer, the Chaldees burnt vp the kings palace, with the other houses of the people, and brake downe the walles of Hierusalem.

9 As for the remnant of the people that were in the citie, and such as were come to him, and whatsoeuer was left of the common sort, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caried them to Babylon.

10 But Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine let the rascall people, and those that had nothing, dwell still in the lande of Juda, and gaue them vineyards and corne fields at the same time.

11 Nabuchodonosor also the king of Babylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine a charge concerning Jeremie, saying,

12 Take and cherish him, make much of him, see thou doe him no harme, but intreat him after his owne desire.

13 So Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine,

Nabuzarban, Rabsares, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons lords sent for Ieremie,

14 And caused him to be set out of the forecentry of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, that he should cary him home: and so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now when Ieremie lay yet bound in the forecentrie of the prison, the worde of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

16 Goe and tel Abedmelech the Mozian, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, the cruell and sharpe plague that I haue deuised for this citie, wil I bring vpon them, and thou shalt see it:

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, sayeth the Lorde, and thou shalt not come in the hands of those men whom thou fearest:

18 For doubtlesse I will saue thee, so that thou shalt not perish with the sworde: but thy life thalbe saued, and that because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Ieremie hath licence to goe whither he will. 14 Iohanan propheciеth death vnto Gedaliah.

THis is the word that the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie, when Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had let him goe free from Ramath, whither hee had led him bounde among all the prisoners that were caried from Hierusalem and Juda, vnto Babylon.

2 The chiefe captaine called for Ieremie, and said vnto him, The Lord thy God spake mightily before of the miserie vpon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath sent it, and performed it, as hee hath promised: for ye haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce, therefore commeth this plague vpon you.

4 Beholde, I loose the bandes from thy handes this day: if thou wilt nowe goe with mee vnto Babylon, vp then, for I will see to thee, and prouide for thee: but if thou wilt not goe with me to Babylon, then remaine here: Beholde, all the lande is at thy will, looke where thou thinkest conuenient and good for thee to abide, there dwell.

5 For as yet hee was not gone backe againe to Gedaliah: therefore he saide to him, Goe backe to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, whome the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the cities of Juda, and dwell with him among the people, or remaine wheresoeuer it pleaseth thee. So the chiefe captaine gaue him his expences, with a rewarde, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremie vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, to Mispa, and dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the lande.

7 Nowe when the captaines of the hoste of Juda, which with their fellowes were scattered abroade on euery side in the lande, vnderstoode that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam gouernour in the lande, and that man, wife, and childe, yea, and the poore men in the lande that were not led captiue to Babylon, should be vnder his iurisdiction:

8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Mispa, namely, Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, Johanan and Jonathan the sonnes of Careah, Sareah the sonne of Thanehumeth the sonnes of Ephai the Netophatite, Jezaniah the sonne of Maachati, with their companions.

9 And Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, sware vnto them and their fellowes in this maner, Be not afraide to serue the Chaldees, dwell in the land, and doe the king of Babylon seruice, so shall yee prosper. 4. King. 25. 24.

10 Beholde, I dwell at Mispa, to bee an officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to satisfie such as come to vs: therefore gather wine, corne, and oyle, and keepe them in your warehouses, and dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.

11 Yea, all the Jewes also that dwell in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in all the countreys, when they heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Juda:

12 All the Jewes I say returned out of all places where they fled vnto, and came into the lande of Juda to Gedaliah vnto Mispa, and gathered wine and other fruites, and that very much.

13 Moreouer, Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were scattered on euery side of the land, came to Gedaliah to Mispa, and sayde vnto him,

14 Knowest thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah to slaye thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam beleeued them not.

15 Then saide Johanan the sonne of Careah vnto Gedaliah in Mispa these wordes secretly, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, so that no body shall know it: wherefore will he kill thee, that all the Jewes which resort vnto thee might be scattered, and the remnant in Juda perish?

16 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam said to Johanan the sonne of Careah, Thou shalt not do it: for they are but lies that thou sayest of Ismael.

The xlj. Chapter.

2 Ismael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and many other with him. 11 Iohanan followeth after Ismael.

But

But in the seuenth moneth, it happened that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah the sõne of Elisama, one of the kings blood came, and the greatest about the king, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam to Mispa, and they did eate together in Mispa.

2 And Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, with those ten men that were with him, start vp, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan with the sworde, and slue him, whome the king of Babylon had made a gouernour of the land.

3 Ismael also slewe all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Mispa, and all the Chaldees that he found there waiting vpon him, and those that were able to fight, hee slew with him.

4 The next day after that hee had slaine Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknowen:

5 And there came certaine men from Sichem, from Silo and Samaria, to the number of fourescore, which had shauen their beardes, rent their clothes, and were all heawie, bringing meate offerings and incense in their handes, to offer it in the house of the Lord.

6 And Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah went forth of Mispa weeping, to meet them: Now when he met them, he saide, Goe your way to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the midst of the citie, Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, slewe them euen at the midst of the pit.

8 Among these fourescore men there were tenne that sayde vnto Ismael, Oh slaye vs not, for wee haue yet a great treasure in the field, of wheat, barley, oyle, and honie: So he spared them, and slewe them not with their brethren.

9 Nowe the pit wherein Ismael did cast the dead bodies of the men whom he slew because of Gedaliah, had king Asa caused to be made for feare of Baasa the king of Israel, and the same pitte did Ismael fill with slaine men.

10 As for the remnant of the people, the kings daughters, and al the people that were left at Mispa, vpon whome Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam gouernour, Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah caried them away prisoners toward the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all they which had bene captaines ouer the kings hoste with him, heard of all the wickednesse that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had done:

12 They tooke their companions, & went out for to fight with Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, and found him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Nowe when all the people whome Ismael led captiue, saw Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the other captaines of the hoste, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ismael had caried away from Mispa, were brought againe: and when they returned, they came to Johanan the sonne of Careah.

15 But Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah fled from Johanan with eight companions, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were with him, tooke all the remnant of the people, whome Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had led away when hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, whom they also had reserued from him, fighting men, women, and children, and gelded men, whome they brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, and sate them downe at Geruth Chamaam, which lyeth beside Bethlehem, that they might goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whom they were afraide, because that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had slaine Gedaliah Ahicams sonne, whome the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the land.

The xlij. Chapter.

1 The captaines aske counsell at Ieremie what they ought to doe. 19 Ieremie admonisheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

So all the captaines, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, Iezaniah the sonne of Osaiah, came, with all the people from the least vnto the most,

2 And said vnto Ieremie the Prophet, O heare our petition, that thou mayest pray for vs vnto the Lorde thy God, namely, for all the remnant whereof there be few of vs left of many, as thou seest vs:

3 That the Lord thy God may shewe vs a way to goe in, and tel vs what we should do.

4 Then Ieremie the Prophet sayde vnto them, I haue heard you: beholde, I will pray vnto God your Lord as ye haue required me: and looke what answere the Lorde giueth, I shall certifie you thereof, and keepe nothing backe from you.

5 And they said vnto Ieremie, The Lord bee a true and faithfull witnesse betwixt vs, that we will doe all that the Lorde thy God commandeth vs.

6 Whether it bee good or euill, wee will hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee, that wee may prosper when we haue followed the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 And after ten dayes came the woorde of the Lord vnto Ieremie.

8 Then called hee Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the people that were with him, yea, and all the people from the least to the most,

9 And saide vnto them, Thus sayeth the

Lord God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent mee to lay foorth your prayers before him:

10 If you will dwell in this lande, I will builde you vp, and not breake you downe, I will plant you, and not roote you out: for I repent as concerning the trouble that I haue done to you.

a Gods repentance is nothing els, but that he doeth not prosecute to the vttermost his wrath according to the deserts of this people.

11 Feare not the King of Babylon, of whom ye stand in awe, O bee not afraide of him, saith the Lord, for I will be with you to helpe you, and deliuer you from his hand.

12 I will pardon you, I wil haue mercie vpon you, and cause him to pitie you, and bring you againe into your owne land.

13 Neuertheless, if yee purpose not to dwell in this land, nor to follow the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 But will say thus, we will not dwell here, but goe into Egypt, where we shall neither see warre, heare the noise of the trumpe, nor suffer hunger, there will we dwell:

15 Wherefore heare now the word of the Lord, O ye remnant of Juda, thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, If ye bee wholy purposed to go into Egypt, and to dwel there as strangers,

16 The sworde that yee feared shall ouertake you in Egypt: and the hunger whereof ye be afraide, shal hang vpon you, and follow you into Egypt, and there shall ye die.

17 And all they that of set purpose vndertake to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, shal perish with the sworde, with hunger, and pestilence, not one of them shall remaine, there shal none escape the plague that I wil bring vpon them.

18 For thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Like as my wrath and indignation is moued against the inhabiters of Hierusalem: so shall my displeasure be kindled against you also if ye goe into Egypt, and there ye shall be reuiled, abhorred, brought to shame and confusion, and as for this place ye shall neuer see it more.

19 The Lord forbiddeth you (O yee remnant of Juda) that ye shall not go into Egypt: and forget not that I haue warned you earnestly this day.

20 For ye haue dissembled with me: for ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, and said, O pray thou the Lord our God for vs, and looke what answere the Lord our God giueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we will doe thereafter.

21 Now haue I shewed and declared vnto you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde your God, for the which cause hee hath sent me to you.

22 Now therefore be ye sure that ye shall perish with the sworde, with hunger and pestilence, euen in the same place where your lust is to goe and dwell.

The xliij. Chapter.

1 Johanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrary to the minde of Ieremie. 8 Ieremie propheticth the destruction of Egypt.

NOw when Ieremie had ended all the words of the Lord his God vnto the people, which to declare, the Lorde their God had sent him vnto them, euen all these wordes I say.

2 Azariah the sonne of Osaiah, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, with all the stubborne persons, said vnto Ieremie, thou liest, the Lord our God hath not sent thee to speake vnto vs, that wee should not goe into Egypt, and dwell there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah prouoketh thee against vs, that hee might bring vs into the captiuitie of the Chaldees, that they might slay vs, and carie vs away prisoners vnto Babylon.

4 So Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoste, and all the people, followed not the commaundement of the Lord, namely, to dwell in the land of Juda:

5 But Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoste caried away all the remnant of Juda, that were come together againe from all the Heathen, among whom they had bene scattered, to dwel in the land of Juda,

6 Men, women, children, the kings daughters, all those that Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan: they caried away also the Prophete Ieremie, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah,

7 And so came into Egypt: for they were not obedient vnto the commaundement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:

8 And in Thaphnis the word of the Lord happened vnto Ieremie, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hande, and hide them in the bricke wall vnder the doore of Pharaohs house in Thaphnis, that all the men of Juda may see,

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will sende and call for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant, and wil set his seate vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his tent ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, some with slaughter, some with banishment, and some with the sword.

12 He shall set fire vpon the Temple of the Egyptians Gods, and burne them vp, and take themselues prisoners: moreouer, he shal aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, like as a shepheard putteth on his coate: and shall depart his way from thence in peace.

13 The pillars also of the Temple of the Sunne that is in Egypt shall hee breake in pieces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians gods.

The xliiij. Chapter.

1 He reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 They that set light by the threatning of the Lorde are chastened.

This

THis is the word that was shewed to Ieremie concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the land of Pathures.

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the miserie that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iuda: so that this day they are desolate, and no man dwelling therein,

3 And that because of the great blasphemies which they committed, to prouoke me vnto anger, in that they went backe to do sacrifice and worship vnto strange gods, whom neither they nor yee, nor your fathers haue knowen,

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto them my seruants all the Prophets, I arose vp earely, I sent vnto them, and gaue them warning, O doe no such abominable things, and things that I hate.

5 But they would not followe nor hearken, to turne from their wickednesse, and to doe no more sacrifice vnto strange gods.

6 Wherefore mine indignation & wrath was kindled, and it burnt vp the cities of Iuda, with the streetes of Hierusalem, so that they were made waste and desolate, as it is come to passe this day.

7 Nowe therefore thus sayeth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Howe happeneth it that yee doe so great euill vnto your owne soules, thus to destroy the men and women, children and babes of Iuda, so that none of you is left,

8 Because ye prouoke me to wrath with the workes of your owne handes, when yee offer vnto strange gods in the land of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwell, that yee might vtterly perish, and that ye might be reuiled, and shamefully entreated of all nations?

9 Or haue ye nowe forgotten the wickednesse of your forefathers, the wickednesse of the kings of Iuda and their wiues, the wickednesse that ye your selues and your wiues haue done in the lande of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem?

10 Yet are yee not sorie this day, yee feare not, neither walke ye in my lawe, and in my commaundements that I haue giuen vnto you and your forefathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, * I am stedfastly aduised and determined to punish you, and to roote out all Iuda. Amos 9.4.

12 As for the remnant of Iuda that purposely went into Egypt there to dwel, I will take them, and they shall all be destroyed, in the land of Egypt shall they perish, being consumed with the sword and with hunger: for from the least vnto the most, they shall perish with the sworde and with hunger: Moreouer, they shall be reuiled, abhorred, shamed, and confounded.

13 For I will visite them that dwell in Egypt, as I haue visited Hierusalem, with the sword, with hunger, and with pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iuda which are gone to dwell in Egypt, shal be left to come agayne into the lande of Iuda, although they thinke to come thither agayne, and to dwell there: for none shal come againe but such as are fled away.

15 Then all the men which knewe that their wiues had offered vnto strange gods, & a great sort of wiues that stood there, yea and all the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the citie of Pathures, answered Ieremie, and sayd,

16 As for the words that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the Lord, wee will in no wise heare them:

17 But whatsoeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that will we doe, wee will doe sacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the Queene of heauen, like as we and our forefathers, our kings and our heads haue done in the cities of Iuda, and in the streets of Hierusalem: for then had we plenteousnesse of victuals, then were wee in prosperitie, and no misfortune came vpon vs:

18 But since we left to offer and to doe sacrifice vnto the Queene of heauen, wee haue had scarcenesse of all things, and perish with the sword and hunger.

19 *Last of all, when wee women did sacrifice, and offered vnto the Queene of heauen: did wee make her cakes, and powre vnto her drinke offerings, to doe her seruice, without our husbands wils? Iere.7.18.

20 Then said Ieremie vnto all the people, to the men, to the women, and to all the folke which had giuen him that answere,

21 Did not the Lord remember the sacrifices, that yee, your forefathers, your kings and rulers, which all the people haue offered in the cities of Iuda, in the streetes of Hierusalem: and hath he not considered this in his mind?

22 In so much that the Lorde might no longer suffer the wickednesse of your inuentions, and the abhominable things which yee did: Is not your land desolate and void, yea and abhorred, so that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to passe this day?

23 Did not all this happen vnto you, because yee made such sacrifice, and sinned against the Lord? Yee haue not followed his voyce, to walke in his law, in his ordinances and statutes: yea, this is the cause that all misfortune happened vnto you, as it is come to passe this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremie spake vnto all the people, and to al the women, Heare the word of the Lord all Iuda that be in the land of Egypt,

25 Thus saieth the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Yee and your wiues haue spoken with your owne mouth the thing that

ye

ye haue fulfilled in deede, yea, thus haue yee saide, wee will not faile but performe the vowes that we haue vowed, we will doe sacrifice, and powre out drinke offerings to the Queene of heauen: purposely will ye set vp your owne meanings, and performe your vowes.

26 And therefore heare the worde of the Lorde all Juda that dwell in the lande of Egypt: Beholde, I haue sworne by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall not be rehearsed through any mans mouth of Juda in all the lande of Egypt, to say, The Lord God liueth.

27 For I wil watch to plague them, and not for their wealth: and all the men of Juda that be in the lande of Egypt shall perish with the sword, and with hunger, vntil they be vtterly destroyed.

28 Neuertheless, those that fled away for the sword, shall come againe out of Egypt into the land of Juda, but there shall be very fewe of them: and all the remnant of Juda that are gone into Egypt there to dwell, shall knowe whose wordes shall be founde true, theirs, or mine.

29 Take this for a token, that I will visite you in this place, saith the Lord, and that ye may knowe howe that I without doubt will performe my purpose vpon you, to punish you.

30 Beholde, sayeth the Lord, I will deliuer Pharao Hophrea king of Egypt, into the handes of his enemies that seeke after his life: euen as I gaue Zedecias the king of Juda into the handes of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon his enemie, which sought after his life.

The xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reproued of Ieremie.

THese are the wordes that Jeremie the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, after that hee had written these Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Jeremie, in the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias king of Juda, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch:

3 Insomuch as thou thoughtest thus when thou wast writing, Woe is me, the Lorde hath giuen me paine for my trauell, I haue wearied my selfe with sighing, and haue found no rest.

4 Therefore tel him, O Jeremie, that the Lord saith thus: Beholde, the thing that I haue builded, will I breake downe againe, and roote out the thing that I haue planted, yea, this whole land:

5 And seekest thou yet promotion? looke not for it, and desire it not, for I will bring a miserable plague vpon all flesh, sayeth the Lord: but thy life will I giue thee for a pray, in all places whither soeuer thou goest.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the destruction of Egypt. 27 Deliuerance is promised to Israel.

HEre followe the wordes of the Lord to the Prophet Jeremie, which he spake against all the Gentiles.

2 These wordes following preached hee to the Egyptians, concerning the hoste of Pharao Necho king of Egypt, when he was in Charchamis beside the water of Euphrates, what time as Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon slewe him, in the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias king of Juda.

3 Make ready buckler and shield, and go forth to fight.

4 Harnesse your horses, & set your selues vpon them, set your sallets fast on, bring forth speares, scoure your swords, and put on your breast plates.

5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I see you so afraide? why shrinke ye backe? Their worthies are slaine, yea, they runne so fast away, that none of them looketh behind him: fearefulnesse is fallen vpon euery one of them, sayth the Lord.

6 The lightest of foote shal not flee away, and the worthies shal not escape: toward the North by the water of Euphrates they did stumble and fall.

7 But what is hee this that swelleth vp as it were a flood, roaring and raging like the streames of water?

8 It is Egypt that riseth vp like the flood, and casteth out the waters with so great noise: And he said, I will goe vp, and will couer the earth, I will destroy the citie with them that are therein.

9 Get vp ye horses, roule forth ye charets, come forth worthies, ye Ethiopians, ye Lybyans with your bucklers, ye Lydians with your bowes.

10 But this day of the Lord God of hostes is a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his enemies: The sword shal deuoure, it shall be satisfied and bathed in their blood, for the Lord of hostes shall haue a slayne offering toward the North, by the water of Euphrates.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead, and bring triacle, O virgine, thou daughter of Egypt: but in vaine shalt thou go to surgerie, for thy wound shall not be stopped.

12 The Heathen haue heard of thy shame, and the land is full of thy confusion: for one strong man did stumble vpon another, and they are fallen both together.

13 These are the wordes that the Lorde spake to the Prophet Jeremie, concerning the comming of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, which was sent to destroy the land of Egypt:

14 Preach out through the land of Egypt, and cause it to bee proclaymed at Migdol, Noph, and Taphnis, and say, Stand fast, make

make thee readie, for the ſworde ſhal conſume thee round about.

15 Howe happeneth it that thy mightie worthies are fallen? why ſtood they not faſt? euen becauſe the Lord thruſt them downe.

16 The ſlaughter was great, for one fell euer ſtill vpon another: and they ſaide, vp, let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to our owne naturall countrey, from the cruell ſworde.

17 They did crie euen there, Pharao the king of Egypt is a king of troubleſomeneſſe: he hath ouerpaſt the appointed time.

18 As I liue (ſaith the king whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes) ſo ſurely as Thabor ſtandeth among the mountaines, and Charmel in the ſea: euen ſo aſſuredly ſhal this miſchiefe come vpon Egypt.

19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make ready thy geare to flit: for Noph ſhalbe voyd and deſolate, ſo that no man ſhall dwell therein.

20 The lande of Egypt is like a goodly faire calfe: but deſtruction ſhall come out of the North, I ſay it commeth.

21 Her waged ſouldiers that be with her are like fat calues, they alſo ſhal flee away together, and not abide: for the day of their ſlaughter, and the time of their viſitation ſhall come vpon them.

22 The crie of them ſhall make a noyſe as the hiſſing of ſerpents: for they ſhall enter in with their hoſtes, and come againſt her with axes, as it were hewers downe of wood.

23 And they ſhall cut downe her [a] wood, ſayth the Lorde, they ſhall be innumerable: for they ſhall bee moe in number then the graſhoppers, ſo that no man ſhall be able to tell them.

[a] Or booke, that is, the Egyptians multitude of the people, reſpect how like a great booke.

24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the handes of the people of the North.

25 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will viſite that reſtleſſe people of Alexandria, Pharao, and Egypt, yea both their gods and their kings, euen Pharao and all them that put their truſt in him:

26 Yea, I will deliuer them into the handes of thoſe that ſeeke after their liues, namely into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and into the power of his ſeruants: & after all theſe things, it ſhall be inhabited as afore time, ſaith the Lord.

Eſay 44.1. ire. 30.10. 27 *Be not thou afraid, O my ſeruant Iacob, feare not thou, O Iſrael: for loe, I will helpe thee from farre, and thy ſeede from the land of their captiuitie: Iacob alſo ſhall come againe and be in reſt, he ſhall proſper, and no man ſhall doe him harme.

28 Feare thou not (O Iacob my ſeruant) ſayth the Lord, for I am with thee, and will deſtroy all nations among whom I haue ſcattered thee: neuertheleſſe I will not conſume thee, but chaſten thee and correct thee, yea, and that with diſcretion, neither will I vtterly deſtroy thee.

The xlvij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lord againſt the Philiſtines.

THeſe are the wordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Ieremie the Prophete againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharao ſmote the citie of Azah.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, there ſhal waters ariſe out of the North, and ſhall growe to a great flood, running ouer and couering the lande and all that is therein, the cities, and them that dwell therein: and the men ſhall crie, and all they that dwell in the land ſhall mourne,

3 At the noyſe & ſtamping of their ſtrong barded horſes, at the ſhaking of their charrets, and at the rumbling of the wheeles: the fathers ſhall not looke to their children, ſo feeble and wearie ſhall their handes be.

4 At the ſame time when he ſhalbe there to deſtroy the whole land of the Philiſtines, he ſhal make waſte both Tyrus, Sidon, and the reſidue of their ayde: for the Lorde will deſtroy the Philiſtines, the remnant of the yle of ‖ Caphtor.

‖ Or, Cappadocia.

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Azah, Aſcalon is put to ſilence, with the reſt of their valleys: Howe long wilt thou teare thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſworde of the Lorde, howe long wilt thou not ceaſe? Turne againe into thy ſheath, reſt, and leaue off.

7 But howe can it ceaſe, when the Lord himſelfe hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſcalon, and raiſed it vp againſt the cities of the ſea coaſt?

The xlviij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lord againſt the Moabites.

THus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, againſt Moab, woe be to the citie of Nebo, for it is layde waſte, brought to confuſion, and Kiriathaim is taken: Miſgab is brought to ſhame and afraide.

2 Moab can boaſt no more of Heſbon, for they haue deuiſed a miſchiefe againſt it: Come, ſhall they ſay, let vs roote them out: that they may be no more a nation, thou alſo ſhalt be deſtroyed, O Madmena, and the ſworde ſhall perſecute thee.

3 A voyce ſhall crie from Horonaim: Great waſting and deſtruction ſhall come vpon them.

4 Moab is made deſolate, her litle ones haue cryed out.

5 For at the going vp vnto Luith he aroſe with lamentation and mourning, and downe towarde Horonaim they heard a cruell and deadly crye:

6 *Get you away, ſaue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wilderneſſe. Iere. 17.6.

7 For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thine owne workes and treaſure, thou ſhalt be taken: Chamos with his prieſtes and princes ſhall goe away into captiuitie.

8 The

8 The destroyer shall come vpon al cities, none shall escape: the valleys shalbe destroyed, and the fieldes shalbe laide waste, like as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that shee get her away speedily: for her cities shall be made so desolate, that no man shall dwell therein.

10 Cursed be hee that doeth the worke of the Lord fraudulently, and cursed be he that keepeth backe his swoorde from shedding of blood.

11 Moab hath euer bene rich & careleste from her youth vp, shee hath bene still setled vpon lees, shee was neuer yet put out of one vessell into another, that is, shee neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taste remaineth, and her sauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the time commeth, sayeth the Lorde, that I shall send her trussers to trusse her vp, which shall remooue her from her dwelling, and emptie her vessels, and breake her wine pots.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chamos, *like as Israel was ashamed of Bethel, wherein she put her trust. 3.King.12.29.

14 Wherefore doe ye thinke thus, * wee are mightie and strong men of warre? Esay 16.7.

15 Moab is destroyed, & her cities burnt vp, her chosen yong men be slaine, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab commeth on apace, and her fall is at hand.

17 All ye neighbours mourne for her, and all ye that know her name, say, O howe happeneth it that the strong staffe and the goodly rodde is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst: for he that destroyeth Moab, shall come vp to thee also, and breake downe thy strong holdes.

19 And thou that dwellest in Aroer, get thee to the streete, and looke about thee, aske them that are fled and escaped, and say, what thing is happened?

20 Oh, Moab is confounded and ouercome: mourne and cry, tell it out at Arnon, that Moab is destroyed:

21 For iudgement shall come vpon the plaine land, namely, vpon Holon, and Jahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vpon Nabo, and Beth Deblathaim,

23 Vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth Gamul, vpon Beth Maon,

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and all the cities in the lande of Moab, whether they lye farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is smitten downe, and her arme broken, sayth the Lord.

26 Make her drunken, for shee magnified her selfe aboue the Lord, that men may clap their hands at her vomite, and that shee also may be laughed to scorne.

27 Diddest not thou laugh Israel to scorne, as though he had bene taken with theft among thieues? for so often as thou madest mention of him, thou skippest for ioy.

28 Ye Moabites, leaue the cities, and dwell in rockes of stone, and become like Doues that make their nestes in holes.

29 As for Moabs pride we haue heard of it, shee is very high minded, I knowe her stoutnesse, her boasting, her arrogancie, and the pride of her stomacke, saith the Lord.

30 I know (sayth the Lord) her indignation, she doeth not right, her words are lyes, and they haue not dealt truely.

31 Therefore will I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs sake: my heart shal lament the men of Kirchares.

32 O thou vineyard of Sabamah, I will weepe for thee as for Jazer: thy vine branches shall come ouer the sea, vnto the sea of Jazer, the destroyer shall breake into thy haruest and grape gathering.

33 * Myrth and cheere shalbe taken away from the fertill fielde, and from the lande of Moab: there shalbe no sweete wine in the presse, the treader shall haue no stomacke to cry, yea, there shalbe none to cry vnto him, Esay 16.10

34 Which aforetime were heard from Hesbon to Eleale, and Jahaz, which lifted vp their voyce from Zoar vnto Horonaim, that bullocke of three yeere olde: the waters also of Nemrim shalbe dried vp.

35 Moreouer, I will make Moab ceale, sayth the Lorde, from the offerings and censing that shee hath made vnto her gods in high places.

36 Wherefore my heart mourneth for Moab like a croude playing an heauie song, and for the mens sake of Kirchares my heart mourneth also, euen as a pipe that pipeth a dolefull song: for their riches which they haue gathered, shalbe destroyed.

37 * All heads shall bee shauen, and all beardes clipped off, all hands bound, and all loynes girded about with sackcloth. Esay 15.2. ecclc.7.28.

38 Vpon all the house toppes and streetes of Moab, there shall be lamentable mourning, for I will breake Moab like an vnpotable vessell, sayth the Lord.

39 O how is she destroyed? O how mourneth she? O howe doeth Moab hang downe her head, and is ashamed? Thus shall Moab be a laughing stocke, and had in derision of all them that be round about her.

40 For thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, the enemie shall come fleeing as an Eagle, and spread his wings vpon Moab.

41 They shall take the cities, and winne the strong holdes: then the mightie mens heartes in Moab shall be like the heart of a woman trauailing with childe.

42 And Moab shall be made so desolate, that she shall no more be a people, because she hath set vp her selfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, pit, and snare shall come vpon thee, O Moab, saith the Lord.

44 * Who so escapeth the feare, shall fall into the pit, and who so getteth out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring a Esay 24.17.

yeere

yeere of visitation vpon Moab, sayth the Lorde.

45 They that are able to flee, shall stande vnder the shadowe of Hesbon, for there shall goe a fire out of Hesbon, and a flame from Sion, and shall burne vp that proude people of Moab, and the toppe of those seditious children.

46 Woe be vnto thee O Moab, thou people of Chamos shalt perish: yea thy sonnes and daughters shalbe led away captiue.

47 Yet at the last will I bring Moab out of captiuitie againe, saith the Lorde. Thus farre is of the plague of Moab.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 The word of the Lorde against the Ammonites. 7 against Idumea, 23 Damascus, 28 Cedar, 34 Elam.

AS concerning the Ammonites, thus the Lorde sayth, Hath Israel no children? or is hee without any heire? why hath your king then taken Gad in? wherefore doeth his people dwell in his cities?

2 Beholde therefore, the time commeth, sayth the Lord, that I will bring a noyse of warre into Rabbath of the Ammonites, and it shall be layde on a desolate heape, and her cities burnt vp, and the Israelites shall bee lordes ouer those that had them in possession afore, saith the Lord.

3 Hesbon shall mourne, for Ai shall bee rooted out of the grounde, saith the Lord, the citie of Rabbath shall cry out, and gird themselues with sackcloth, they shall mourne and runne about the walles, for their king shall be ledde away prisoner, yea his priestes and princes with him.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleis? thy valley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkest thou that thou art so safe by reason of thy treasure, that no man shall come to thee?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, sayth the Lorde GOD of hostes, from all those that bee about thee, so that ye shall be scattered euery man from another, and no man shall gather them together againe that be fled.

6 But after that, I wil bring the Ammonites also out of captiuitie againe, sayth the Lorde.

7 Vpon the Edomites hath the Lorde of hostes spoken on this maner, Is there no more wisdome in Theman? Is there no more good counsell among his people? Is their wisdome then turned cleane to nought?

8 Get you hence, turne your backes, creepe downe into the deepe, O ye citizens of Dedan: for I will bring destruction vpon Esau, yea and the day of his visitation.

9 * If the grape gatherers come vpon thee, shoulde they not leaue some grapes? If the night robbers come vpon thee, shoulde they not take so much as they thought were ynough? Abdi.3.

10 But I will make Esau bare, and discouer his secrets, so that he shall not be able to hide them: his seede shalbe wasted away, yea his brethren and his neighbours, and he himselfe shall not be left behinde.

11 Thou shalt leaue thy fatherlesse children behinde thee, and I will keepe them, and thy widdowes shall take their comfort in mee.

12 For thus hath the Lorde spoken, Behold, they that men thought were vnmeete to drinke of the cup, haue drunken with the first: and thinkest thou then to bee free? No no, thou shalt neither bee quit nor free: but thou must drinke also.

13 For why? I haue sworne by my selfe, sayth the Lorde, that Bozrah shall become a wildernes, an open shame, a laughing stock, and curling: and all her citie shall bee a continuall desart.

14 * For I am perfectly informed of the Lorde, that he hath sent a message already vnto the Heathen: Gather you together, and goe forth against her, make you ready to battell: Abdias.1.

15 For loe, I will make thee but small among the Heathen, & litle regarded among men.

16 Thy high stomacke, and the pride of thy heart hath deceiued thee, because thou doest dwell in the holes of stony rockes, and hall the high mountaines in possession: Neuertheles, though thy nest were as high as the Egles, yet I will cast thee downe, sayth the Lorde.

17 Moreouer, Idumea shall be a wildernesse, who so goeth by it, shall bee abashed, and woonder at all her miserable plagues.

18 * Like as Sodome, Gomor, and the cities that lay thereabout were turned vpside downe, sayth the Lord: so shall no body dwel in Idumea, and no man shall haue his habitation there. Gen.19.25.

19 Behold, like as the Lion, so shall a destroyer come vp from the pleasant medowes of Iordane, vnto the strong dwelling place, and when I haue made him quiet, I will make him to flie from her, and all chosen men will I set in aray against her: who is like vnto mee? what is hee that will striue with me? what shepheard may stand in my handes? Iob.41.1.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lord that he hath taken vpon Idumea, and his purpose that he hath deuised vpon the citizens of Theman: the least of the flocke shall draule them, and loose what faire habitation they haue, they shal make it waste, and themselues also.

21 At the noyse of their fall the earth shal quake, the cry of their voyce shal be heard vnto the red sea.

22 Beholde, the enemie shall come and flee

flee vp hither like as it were an Eagle, and spreade his winges vpon Bozrah: then shall the heartes of the worthies in Edom bee as the heart of a woman trauailing of childe.

23 Vpon Damascus, Hemath, and Arphad, shall come confusion: for they shal heare euill tidings, they shall bee tossed to and fro like the sea that can not stand still.

24 Damascus shall be sore afrayde, and shall flee: trembling commeth vpon her, sorowe and payne shall ouertake her, as a woman trauailing of childe.

25 But howe happeneth it that the famous citie, the citie of my ioy, is not spared?

26 Her yong men shall fal in the streetes, and al her men of warre shall be taken away in that time, sayth the Lord of hostes.

27 I will kindle a fire in the walles of Damascus, which shall consume the palace of Benhadad.

28 As for Cedar and the kingdome of Hazor, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon smote, the Lord hath spoken thus vpon them: Arise, and get you vp vnto Cedar, and destroy the people towarde the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away, yea their hangings and their vessels, their Cammels also shall they carry away with them: they shall cry to them, Feare is on euery side.

30 Flee, get you farre away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwell there, O ye inhabitours of Hazor, sayth the Lord: for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath holden a counsell concerning you, and concluded his deuice against you.

31 Arise, and get you vp against yonder rich and careless people, sayeth the Lorde, which haue neither gates nor dooze barres, but dwell alone.

32 Their Camels shalbe a pray, and the droues of their cattell driuen away: Moreouer, those wil I scatter toward al the winds, and to the farthest partes of the worlde, yea from all the sides thereof will I bring their destruction, sayth the Lord.

33 Hazor also shall be a dwelling for Dragons, and an euerlasting wildernesse, so that no body shall dwell there, and no man shall haue there his habitation.

34 These are the wordes that the Lorde spake to the Prophet Ieremie concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Sedecias king of Juda.

35 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, their principall strength.

36 And vpon Elam I wil bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them against the same foure windes: and there shalbe no people, but some of Elam shall flee vnto them.

37 For I will cause Elam to be afrayd of their enemies, and of them that seeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a mischiefe, euen my wrath, saith the Lord: and I will persecute them with the sword, so long till I haue brought them to nought.

38 I will set my throne in Elam, I will destroy both the king & princes from thence, saith the Lord: but in processe of time I will bring Elam out of captiuitie againe, sayeth the Lord.

The l. Chapter.

He prophecieth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel, which was in captiuitie.

THe wordes that the Lord spake vnto the Prophet Ieremie concerning Babylon and the land of the Chaldees:

2 Preach among the Gentiles, let your voyce be heard, make a token, cry out, keepe no silence, but say, Babylon is wonne, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is ouercome, yea their gods bee brought to shame, and their images burst in pieces.

3 For out of the North there doeth come a people against her, which shall make her land so waste, that no body shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, for they shall flee and depart from thence.

4 In those dayes, and at that time, sayeth the Lorde, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Juda, weeping and making haste, and shall seeke the Lorde their God.

5 They shal aske the way to Sion, thither shall they turne their faces, saying, Come, and wee will cleaue to the Lorde in a couenant that neuer shalbe broken.

6 My people haue bene a lost flocke, my shepheards haue deceiued them, and haue made them goe astray vpon the hilles, they haue gone from the mountaine to the little hill, and forgotten their folde.

7 All they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies sayde, Wee haue made no fault against them, for they haue displeased the Lord, yea euen the Lorde which is the habitation of their righteousnesse, and the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Chaldees, and bee yee as the rammes that goe before the flocke.

9 For loe, I will wake vp an host of people from the Northren land, and bring them vpon Babylon, these shall lay siege to it, and winne it: their arrowes shall not misse, like as a cunning archer shooteth not wrong.

10 And the Chaldees shalbe spoyled, and al they that spoyle them shalbe satisfied, saith the Lord.

11 Although yee were so cheerefull and glad to treade downe mine heritage, and fulfilled your pleasures as the Calues in the grasse, and triumphed ouer them like Bulles when ye had gotten the victorie,

12 Your mothers shalbe sore confounded, and they that bare you shall come to shame,

her shall bee the least set by among the nations, doyde, wasted, and dryed vp.

13 No man shall be able to dwell there for the feare of the Lord, but shee shall be wholy desolate: all they that goe by Babylon shall stand still and be abashed, and shall wonder at all her plagues.

14 Goe forth in your array against Babylon rounde about, all yee that can handle bowes, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the Lord.

15 Crye out against her round about: she shal yeeld her selfe, her foundations shall fall, and her walles shall come downe, for it shall be the vengeance of the Lord, yea vengeance shalbe taken of her: and as she hath done, so deale ye with her.

16 Roote out the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in harueste: for feare of the sworde of the enemie, euery man shall get him to his owne people, and euery man shall flee to his owne land.

17 Israel is a scattered flocke, the Lions haue dispersed them: *first the king of the Assyrians deuoured them, last of all this Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon hath bruised all their bones. 1. King. 17. 14.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Beholde, I will visite the king of Babylon and his kingdome, as I haue visited the king of the Assyrians,

19 And will bring Israel againe to his pleasant pasture, that hee may feede vpon Charmel and Basan, and bee satisfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Galaad.

20 In those dayes, and at the same time, saith the Lord, if the offence of Israel bee sought for, there shall none be found, if men enquire for the sinne of Juda, there shall be none: for I will be merciful vnto them whom I suffer to remaine.

21 Goe downe O thou auenger into the enemies land, and visit them that dwell therein: downe with them, and smite them vpon the backes, saith the Lord, doe according to all that I command thee.

22 There is gone about the land a crye of a slaughter and great murder, namely on this maner,

23 How happeneth it that the hammer of the whole world is thus broken and bruised in sunder? How chanceth it that Babylon is become a wildernesse among the Heathen on this maner?

24 I my selfe haue layde a snare for thee, and thou art taken vnawares, thou art trapped and snared: for why? thou hast contended against the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his house of ordinance, and brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for the thing that is done in the land of the Chaldees, it is the Lord of hostes worke.

26 Come against her, for this is her ende, breake vp her chests, threw her as yee threw corne, destroy her, that nothing shalbe left.

27 Slay all their mightie souldiers, and put them to death: woe be vnto them, for the day and time of their visitation is at hand.

28 Mee thinke I heare already a crye of them that be fled and escaped out of the lande of Babylon, which shew in Sion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his Temple, yea a voyce of them that crye against Babylon,

29 Call vp all the archers against Babylon, pitch your tents round about her, that none escape, recompense her as shee hath deserued, and according as shee hath done, so deale with her againe: for she hath set vp her selfe against the Lord, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shal her yong men fal downe in the streetes, and all her men of warre shall be rooted out in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I speake vnto thee, O thou proud, saith the Lord God of hosts, for thy day shall come, euen the time of thy visitation.

32 And the proude shall stumble and fall, and no man shall helpe him vp, I will burne vp his cities with fire, and it shall consume all that is round about him.

33 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel and Juda suffer violence together, all they that haue them in captiuitie keepe them fast, and will not let them goe.

34 But their auenger and redeemer is mightie, whose name is the Lord of hosts, he shall maintaine their cause, he shal make the land shake, and iudge them that dwell therein one with another.

35 The sworde shall come vpon the Chaldees, saith the Lord, vpon them that dwell in Babylon, vpon their princes, and vpon their wise men.

36 The sword vpon their soothsayers: as for those they shall become fooles: the sword vpon their worthies, so that they shall stande in feare.

37 The sworde vpon their horsemen and charrets, and vpon all the common people that dwell among them, so that they shall all become like women: the sword vpon their treasure, so that it shalbe stollen away.

38 A drought vpon their waters, so that they shall be dryed vp: for the land worshippeth images, and delighteth wonderfully in idoles.

39 Therefore shall wilde beastes, Lamia, and Cat of mountaines, and Estriches dwel therein: for there shall neuer man dwell there, neither shall any man haue his habitation there for euermore.

40 *Like as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay thereabout, saith the Lord: so shall no man dwell there also, neither shal any man haue there his habitation. Gen. 19. 25 esay. 13. 19.

41 Behold, there shall come a people from the North with a great band of men, and many kings shall stand vp from the endes of the earth.

42 They beare bowes and bucklers, cruell are they and vnmercifull: their voyce roareth like the raging sea, they ride vpon horses, and arme themselues to fight against thee, O Babylon.

43 As soone as the king of Babylon shall heare tell of them, his hands shal wax feeble, sorow and beautinesse shal come vpon him as a woman trauailing with childe.

44 Behold, like as the Lion commeth vp from the swelling of Iordane, vnto ye dennes of Ethan, so will I driue them sodenly, and make them run against her: but whom shall I chuse out and ordeine to such a thing? Iob.41.1. for who is like me? or who will striue with me? or what shepheard may stand against me?

45 Therefore heare the counsell that the Lord hath giuen vpon Babylon, and the deuice that he hath taken vpon the land of the Chalders, The least among the people shall draw them out, and loose what pleasant houses they haue, they shall lay them waste.

46 The noyse at the winning of Babylon shall moue the earth, and the cry shall be heard among the Gentiles.

The lj. Chapter.

1 Howe Babylon should be ouerthrowen. 59 Ieremie giueth his booke to Saraias.

THus hath the Lorde sayde, Behold, I will rayse vp a perillous winde against Babylon and her citizens that beare euill will against me.

2 I will send also into Babylon fanners, to fanne her out, and to destroy her land: for in the day of her trouble they shall bee about her on euery side.

3 Moreouer the Lord will say vnto the bowmen, and to them that aduance themselues in their armour: Ye shall not spare her yong men, kill downe all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall downe in the land of the Chaldees, and the wounded in the streetes.

5 As for Israel and Iuda, they shall not be forsaken of their God, of the Lorde of hostes, yea, [a] for the holy one of Israels sake, haue the Chaldees filled their land full of sinne.

[a] For the holy one of Israels sake, that is, for the grieuous affliction and great iniurie done to Gods people, which he requiteth as done vnto himselfe.

6 Flee away frō Babylon, euery man saue his life, that yee bee not rooted out with her wickednesse: for the time of the Lords vengeance is come, yea, he shall reward her againe.

7 Babylon hath bene in the Lords hand a golden cup, that maketh al lands drunken: of her wine haue all people drunken, therefore are they out of their wittes.

8 * But suddenly is Babylon fallen and destroyed: mourne for her, bring plasters for her woundes, if shee may peraduenture bee healed againe. Esa.21.9. apoc.18.8.

9 We would haue made Babylon whole, say they, but she is not recouered: therefore will we let her alone, and go euery man into his owne countrey: for her iudgement is come into heauen, and is gone vp into the cloudes.

10 The Lorde hath brought forth our [b] righteousnesse, and therefore come on, wee will shewe in Sion the worke of the Lorde our God. [b] Vnderstand the Iewes had beleeued to be plagued at Gods hand, yet had the Chalders no cause so to punish them, and so God declareth his righteousnesse in respect of the Chalders, by punishing them, and by louering his people.

11 Make sharpe the arrowes, and multiplie your shieldes: for the Lorde shall raise vp the spirite of the king of the Medes, which hath already a desire to destroy Babylon: this shall bee the vengeance of the Lord, and the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp tokens vpon the walles of Babylon, make your watch strong, set your watchmen in aray, yea, holde prouide watches, and yet for all that, shall the Lorde goe forth with his deuice, which hee hath taken vpon them that dwell in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest by the great waters, O thou that hast so great treasure and riches, thine ende is come, and the reckening of thy winnings.

14 * The Lorde of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, that he will ouerwhelme thee with men, like Grashoppers in number, which with a courage shall crie alarme alarme against thee. Amos 6.8.

15 * Yea, euen the Lord of hosts that with his power made the earth, with his wisedome prepared the rounde worlde, and with his discretion spred out the heauens. Gene.1.6. psal.135.6. iere. 10.16.

16 As soone as hee letteth his voyce bee heard, the waters in the ayre waxe fierce: he draweth vp the cloudes from the endes of the earth, he turneth the lightnings to raine, he bringeth the winds out of their secret places.

17 If they be esteemed by their wisedome all men are become fooles: confounded be all the casters of images, for the thing that they make is but deceite, and hath no breath.

18 Vaine is it, and an erronious worke, and in the time of visitation it shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob is none such: but he that made all things, whose name is the Lord of hosts, he is the rod of his inheritance.

20 [c] Thou hast bene mine hammer and weapons for warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in pieces, and with thee haue I destroyed kingdomes. [c] Thou hast bene. The God speaketh vnto Babylon

21 Through thee haue I beaten to powder horse and horsemen, yea, the charets, and such as sate vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, old and yong, bacheler and maiden.

23 Through thee I haue destroyed the shepheard and his flocke, the husbandman and his cattell, the princes and the rulers.

24 Therefore will I rewarde the cities of Babylon, and all the inhabitants of Chaldea, with all the euill which they had done vnto Sion, yea, that ye your selues shall see it, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, I come vnto thee, thou noysome [d] hill, saith the Lord, thou that destroyest all lands, I will stretch out my hand ouer thee, and cast thee downe from the stonie rockes, and will make thee a burnt hill. [d] Babylon is called an hill, although it stoode in a low place, and so pils about it: for that by waters & buildings were in great and hie as mountaines.

26 So that neither corner stones shalbe taken

taken any more out of thee, but waſte & deſolate ſhalt thou lye for euermore, ſaieth the Lord.

27 Set vp a token in the land, blowe the trumpets among the Heathen, prouoke the nations againſt her, call the kingdomes of Ararat, Menni, and Aſcanez, againſt her, ſet the prince againſt her, bring as great a ſort of terrible horſes againſt her, as if they were graſſehoppers.

28 Prepare againſt them the people of the Medes, with their kings, princes, and all their chiefe rulers, yea, and the whole lande that is vnder him.

29 The land alſo ſhall ſhake and be afraid, when the deuice of the Lord ſhall come forth againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon ſo waſte, that no man ſhall dwell any more therein.

30 The worthies of Babylon ſhall leaue the battell, and keepe themſelues in ſtrong holdes, their ſtrength hath failed them, they ſhall bee like women, their dwelling places ſhall be burnt vp, their barres ſhalbe broken.

31 One purſeuant ſhall meete another, yea, one poſte ſhall come by another, to bring the king of Babylon tidings that his citie is taken on euery ſide,

32 The foords occupied, the fennes burnt vp, and the ſouldiers ſore afraid.

33 For thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, c The daughter of Babylon hath bene in her time like as a threſhing floore, but ſhortly ſhall her harueſt come.

c Or, the congregation of Gods people.

34 Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon hath deuoured & deſtroied me, he hath made me an emptie veſſel, he ſwallowed me vp like a Dragon, and filled his beſtie with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 My ſubſtance whereof he hath ſpoiled me, and the thing that was left mee, which he hath caried away, cry out againſt Babylon, ſaith the daughter that dwelleth in Sion, yea, and my blood alſo againſt the Chaldees, ſaith Hieruſalem.

36 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I will defende thy cauſe, and auenge thee, I will drinke vp her Sea, and drie vp her water ſprings.

37 Babylon ſhall become an heape of ſtones, a dwelling place for Dragons, a fearfulneſſe and wondering, and no man ſhall dwell there.

38 They ſhall roare together like Lions, and as the yong Lions when they be angry, ſo ſhall they bend themſelues.

39 In their heate I will giue them a dinner, and they ſhalbe drunken for ioy: then ſhal they ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, and neuer wake, ſaith the Lord.

40 I will carry them downe to bee ſlaine like ſheepe, like wethers, and goates.

41 O howe was Sefach wonne? O how was the glory of the whole land taken? how happeneth it that Babylon is ſo wondered at among the Heathen?

42 The ſea is riſen ouer Babylon, and hath couered her with her great waues.

43 Her cities are layde waſte, the land lyeth vnbuſided and voyde, it is a land where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauaileth thorowe.

44 Moreouer, I will viſite Bel at Babylon, & the thing that he hath ſwallowed vp, that ſame ſhal I pluck out of his mouth: the Gentiles alſo ſhall runne no more vnto him, yea and the walles of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may ſaue his life from the fearefull wrath of the Lord.

46 Be not faint hearted, and feare not at euery rumour that ſhal be heard in the land: for euery yeere bringeth newe tidings, and in the yeere following newe tidings, and robbing in the land, and lord vpon lord.

47 And loe, the time commeth, that I wil viſit the images of Babylon, and the whole land ſhalbe confounded, yea and her ſlaine ſhall lie in the middeſt of her.

48 Heauen and earth with all that is therein ſhall reioyce ouer Babylon, when the deſtroyers ſhall come vpon her from the North, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as Babylon hath beaten downe and ſlaine many out of Iſrael, ſo ſhall there fall many, and be ſlaine in all her kingdome.

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, haſte you, ſtand not ſtil, remember the Lord a farre off, and thinke vpon Hieruſalem.

51 For wee are aſhamed to heare the blaſphemies, our faces were couered with ſhame, becauſe the ſtrange aliants came into the ſanctuarie of the Lord.

52 Wherefore beholde, ſaith the Lord, the time commeth that I wil viſit the images of Babylon, and throughout the whole land they ſhall mourne and fall.

53 Though Babylon climed vp into heauen, and kept her power on high, yet ſhall I ſend her deſtroyers, ſaith the Lord.

54 A piteous cry ſhall be heard from Babylon, and a great miſerie from the lande of the Chaldees,

55 when the Lord deſtroyeth Babylon, and when he driueth out the high ſtomache and proude boaſting, wherewith they haue bene as furious as the waues of the great water floods, and made great crakes with their words:

56 For the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, which ſhall take their worthies, and breake their bowes: for the God of recompence, euen the Lorde ſhall ſufficiently recompenſe them,

57 Yea, ſaith the Lord, I will make their princes, their wiſe men, their chiefe rulers, their nobles, and their worthies drunken, ſo that they ſhall ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, and neuer wake: thus ſaith the king, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes.

58 Moreouer, thus ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes, The thicke wall of Babylon ſhall be broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt

vp, and the thing that the Gentiles and the people haue wrought with great trauaile and labour, shall come to nought, and be consumed in the fire.

59 This is the charge that Ieremie the Prophet gaue vnto Saraiah the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maasiah, when he went toward Babylon with Zedecias the king of Juda, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: now this Saraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 Ieremie wrote in a booke all the miserie that shoulde come vpon Babylon, yea, and al these sermons that be written against Babylon,

61 And gaue Saraiah this charge, when thou commest vnto Babylon, see that thou reade these wordes,

62 And say, O Lord, thou art determined to roote out this place, so that neither people nor cattell shall dwell there any more, but to lye wast for euer.

63 And when thou hast read out the booke, binde a stone to it, and cast it in the middest of Euphrates,

64 And say, Euen thus shall Babylon sinke, and be thrust downe with the burden of trouble that I will bring vpon her: so that shee shall neuer come vp againe. Thus farre are the preachings of Ieremie.

The lij. Chapter.

1 He repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4 Hierusalem is taken of the Chaldees. 14 The Temple is spoyled and robbed.

4.King. 24. 17. 2.chr. 36. 11. ZEdecias *was one and twentie yeeres olde when he was made king, and reigned eleuen yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Hamutal, Jeremies daughter of Libna.

2 He liued wickedly before the Lord, euen as Jehoacim did.

3 For the Lord was angry at Hierusalem and Juda, so long till he had cast them out of his presence: and Zedecias fell from the king of Babylon.

4.Kin. 25. 1. iere. 9. 13. 4 *But in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon with all his hoste came before Hierusalem, and besieged it, and made bulwarkes round about it.

5 And this besieging of the citie endured vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecias.

6 And in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no more victuals for the people of the land.

7 So all the souldiers brake away, and fled out of the citie by night, thorow the way of the port, betweene the two walles, by the kings garden: (Now the Chaldees had compassed the citie round about) yet went those men their way thorowe the wildernesse.

8 And so the Chaldees followed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the king in the fielde of Jericho, when his hoste was runne from him.

9 So they caried the king away prisoner to Reblath, vnto the king of Babylon in the land of Hemath, where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 The king of Babylon also caused Zedecias sonnes to be slaine before his face, yea, and put all the princes of Juda to death at Reblath.

11 Moreouer, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, and caused him to bee bound with two chaines, to be caried vnto Babylon, and let him lie in prison till he died.

12 Now the tenth day of the fifth moneth, in the nineteenth yeere of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, and the king of Babylons seruants, came vnto Hierusalem,

13 And burnt vp the house of the Lord: he burnt vp also the kings palace, all the houses, and all the gorgeous buildings in Hierusalem.

14 And the whole hoste of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine, brake downe all the walles of Hierusalem round about.

15 As for the poore people, and such folke as was yet left in the citie, which also were fallen to the king of Babylon, yea, and what people as yet remained, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caried them away prisoners.

16 But the poore people of the country did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine leaue in the land, to occupie ℔ vineyards & the fieldes.

17 The Chaldees also brake the brasen pillars that were in the house of the Lorde, yea, the seate and the brasen lauer that was in the house of the Lord, and caried all the metall of them vnto Babylon.

18 They tooke away also the Caldrons, Shouels, Flesheyookes, Sprinckelers, Spoones, and all the brasen vessels that were occupied in the seruice,

19 with the basons, colepans, sprinklers, pottes, candlesticks, spoones, & cups, whereof some were of golde, and some of siluer.

20 The chiefe captaine tooke also the two pillars, the lauer, the twelue brasen bullocks that stoode vnder the seate which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: and all the vessels conteined so much metall, that it might not be weighed.

21 For euery pillar was eighteene cubites high, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubits, and foure fingers thicke, and round.

22 Now vpon the rope were brasen knops, and euery knop was fiue cubites high, and vpon the knops were hoopes, and pomegranates round about of cleane brasse.

23 After this maner were both the pillars fashioned with the pomegranates, whereof there were an hundred, ninetie and fiue, which hanged vpon the hoopes round about.

24 The chiefe captaine also tooke Saraiah the high Priest, and Sophoniah that was

was chiefe next him, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 Hee tooke out of the citie a chamberlaine, which was captaine of the souldiers, and seuen men that were the kings seruãts, which were found in the citie: and Sopher a captaine that vsed to muster the men of warre, with threescore men of the countrey that were taken in the citie:

26 These Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke, and caryed them to the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath:

27 And the king of Babylon caused them to be put to death at Reblath in the land of Hemath: and thus Iuda was led away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the summe of the people whom Nabuchodonosor led away captiue: In the seuenth yere of his reigne, he caried away of the Iewes, three thousand, twentie & three.

29 In the eighteenth yeere, Nabuchodonosor caryed away from Hierusalem, eight hundred, thirtie and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nabuchodonosor, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke away seuen hundred, fourtie & fiue Iewes, prisoners. The whole summe of the prisoners is foure thousande, and sixe hundred.

31 In the thirtie and seuenth yeere after that Iehoiachin the king of Iuda was caried away, in the fiue and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon (the same yeere that he reigned) gaue Iehoiachin the king of Iuda his pardon, and let him out of prison,

32 And spake louingly to him, and set his throne aboue the thrones of the other kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 Hee changed also the clothes of his prison, yea, and did eate with him all his life long.

34 And he had a continuall liuing giuen him of the king of Babylon, euery day a certaine thing allowed him, all the dayes of his life, vntill he dyed.

The ende of the booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The Lamentations of the *Prophet Ieremie.*

The first Chapter.

Whereof it happened after Israel was brought into captiuitie, and Hierusalem destroyed, that Ieremie the Prophet sate weeping, and sorowfully bewailed Hierusalem, and sighing and howling with an heauie and wofull heart, sayde.

ALas, howe sitteth the citie so desolate, that sometime was full of people? Howe is shee become like a widowe, which was great among nations? Howe is she brought vnder tribute, that ruled lands?

Iere.13.17. 2 She weepeth sore in the night, so that the teares runne downe her cheekes: for among all her louers, there is none that giueth her any comfort, yea, her next friendes transgresse against her, and are become her enemies.

3 Iuda went away by reason of the affliction and great bondage: shee dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest, all they that persecuted her, tooke her in straite places, where she could not escape.

4 The streetes of Sion mourne, because no man commeth no more to the solemne feastes: all her gates are desolate, her priests make lamentation, her maydens are carefull, and she her selfe in great heauinesse.

5 Her enemies haue bene rulers ouer her, & her enemies haue prospered, because the Lorde hath chastened her for her great wickednesse: her children are led away captiue before their enemies.

6 All the beautie of the daughter of Sion is away, her princes are become like Hartes that finde no pasture, they are driuen away before their enemie, so that they haue no more power.

7 Nowe Hierusalem remembred in the time of her miserie and bare estate, all her ioy and pleasure that she hath had in times past, seeing her people is brought downe vnder the power of their enemies, and there is no man for to helpe her: her enemies stande looking at her, and laugh her Sabboth dayes to scorne.

8 Hierusalem hath sinned grieuously, therefore is she come in decay: all they that had her in honour, despise her, for they haue seene her filthinesse, yea, she sighyeth, and is ashamed of her selfe.

lOr, and is turned backward.

9 Her filthes are spied, she remembred not her last ende, therefore is her fall so wonderfull, and there is no man to comfort her: O Lorde consider my trouble, for mine enemie hath the vpper hand.

10 The enemie hath put his hand to all the precious things that she had, yea, euen before her eyes came the heathen in and out of the sanctuarie, whome thou hadst charged that they should not come within thy congregation.

11 All her people seeke their bread with heauinesse, and looke what precious thing

euery man hath, that giueth he for meate to saue his life: consider, O Lord, and see how vile I am become.

12 Haue ye not regard all ye that go forby, beholde and see if there be any sorowe like vnto mine, wherewith the Lorde hath troubled me in the day of his feareful wrath.

13 From aboue hath he sent downe a fire into my bones, and it burneth them cruelly: he hath laid a net for my feete, and throwen me wide open, hee hath made me desolate, so that I must euer be mourning.

a The bondage through sinne is most grieuous, which therefore is called the yoke of sinnes, fastened in ire to Gods hand, because by no meanes it can be shaken off or remitted, but onely of Gods speciall grace and mercie.

14 The a yoke of my transgressions is bound fast to his hande, they are wrapped or wreathen and come vp about my necke: he hath caused my strength to fayle, the Lorde hath deliuered me into those hands wherevnto I can not quit my selfe.

15 The Lord hath destroyed all the mightie men that were in me, he hath proclaimed an appointed time to slaughter all my best men: the Lord hath troden down the daughter of Iuda, like as it were in a wine presse.

Iere. 14. 17. 16 *Therefore doe I weepe, and mine eyes gush out of water: for the comfort that should quicken mee, is farre from mee: my children are driuen away, for why? the enemie hath gotten the vpper hand.

17 Sion casteth out her hands, and there is no man to comfort her: the Lord hath layd the enemies round about Iacob, and Hierusalem is become abomination in the middest of them.

18 The Lord is righteous, for I haue prouoked his countenance vnto anger: O take heede all yee people, and consider my heauinesse, my maydens and my yong men are led away into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they beguiled me, for my priestes and counsailours, but they perished, euen while they sought for meate to saue their liues.

20 Consider (O Lorde) howe I am troubled, my wombe is disquieted, my heart turneth about in mee, and I am full of heauinesse, because I rebelled stubburnely: the sworde hurteth me without, and within I am like vnto death.

21 They heare my mourning, but there is none that will comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad thereof, because thou hast done it, and thou hast brought forth the time which thou calledst, when they also shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee, and doe thou to them as thou hast done vnto me for all my trespasses: for my sorowe is very great, and my heart is heauie.

The ij. Chapter.

ALas howe hath the Lorde darkened the daughter of Sion in his wrath? as for the honour of Israel, he hath cast it downe from heauen vnto the earth, and he remembred not his owne a footestoole when he was angrie.

a By the footestoole is meant the temple of Hierusalem.

2 The Lorde hath cast out all the habitations of Iacob without any fauour, all the strong places of the daughter of Iuda hath he broken downe in his wrath, and throwen them downe to the ground, her kingdome and her princes hath he prophaned.

3 In the wrath of his indignation hee hath broken all the b horne of Israel, he hath withdrawen his right hand from the enemie, yea, a flame of fire is kindled in Iacob, and hath consumed vp all round about.

b By horne is meant the power of strength.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemie, he hath fastened his right hand as an aduersarie, and euery thing that was pleasant to see, he hath slaine: he hath powred out his wrath like a fire into the tabernacle of the daughter of Sion.

5 The Lorde is become like as it were an enemie, he hath deuoured Israel and all his palaces, yea, all his strong holdes hath he destroyed, and filled the daughter of Iuda with much sorowe and heauinesse.

6 His tabernacle as a garden hath he destroyed, his solemne meetings hath he put downe, the Lorde hath brought it so to passe, that the high solemne feastes and Sabboths in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heauie displeasure hath hee despised the king and priestes.

7 The Lorde hath forsaken his owne altar, and hath abhorred his owne sanctuarie, and hath giuen the walles of their towres into the handes of their enemie: their enemies made a noyse in the house of the Lord, as it had bene a solemne feast day.

8 The Lord thought to breake downe the walles of the daughter of Sion, hee spredde out his line, and drewe not in his hand till hee had destroied them: therefore mourne the turrets, and the broken walles fall downe together.

9 Her gates are sunke downe to the ground, her barres are broken & smitten in sunder, her kings & princes are caried away to the Gentiles: they haue not the law, neither her prophets haue any vision from the Lord.

10 The Senatours of the daughter Sion sit vpon the ground in silence, they haue strawed ashes vpon their heads, and girded themselues with sackcloth, the maidens of Hierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile through weeping, my bowels doe swell, my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the great hurt of the daughter of my people, seeing the children & babes did swoone in the streetes of the citie.

12 They haue sayde to their mothers, where is ‖ bread and drinke? when they fell downe as wounded in the streets of the citie, & when they dyed in their mothers bosome.

‖ Or, wheate and wine.

13 What shall I take to witnesse against thee, or what shall I liken to thee, O daughter Hierusalem? To whome shall I compare

pare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee withall: thy heart is like a maine sea, who may heale thee?

14 Thy prophets haue looked out vaine and foolish things for thee, they haue not shewed thee of thy wickednesse, to keepe thee from captiuitie: but they haue seene out for thee ‖burdens of vanitie and banishment.

15 All they that goe by the way, clappe their handes at thee, hissing and wagging their heades vpon the daughter of Hierusalem, and say, Is this the citie that men call so sayre, and the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies gape vpon thee, they hisse and grinde their teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure, for the time that wee looked for is come, we haue found and seene it.

17 The Lord hath fulfilled the thing that he was purposed to doe, and performed his worde that he had ‖deuised long agoe: he hath destroyed & not spared, hee hath caused thine aduersarie to triumph ouer thee, and set vp the horne of thine enemie.

18 * Their heart cryed vnto the Lorde, O thou ‖citie of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day and night, rest not, and let not the apple of thine eye leaue off.

19 Stand vp, cry in the night in the beginning of the watch, powre out thine heart like water before the Lorde: lift vp thine handes towards him, for the liues of thy yong children that dye of hunger in the streetes.

20 Beholde, O Lorde, and consider to whome thou hast done thus: shal the women then eate their owne fruite, euen children of a spanne long? shall the priests and prophets be slaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lorde?

21 Yong and old lye thorowe the streetes vpon the grounde, my maydens and yong men are slaine with the sworde, whome thou in the day of thy wrathfull indignation hast put to death, yea, euen thou hast put them to death, and not spared them.

22 My ‖terrours that are rounde about me, hast thou called as it were to a feast day, so that in the day of the Lordes wrath none escaped, neither was any left behinde: those that I haue brought vp and nourished, hath mine enemie destroyed.

The iij. Chapter.

I Am the man that through the rodde of his wrath haue experience of miserie.

2 He droue me forth, and led me, yea, into darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against mee is hee turned, hee turneth his hande daily against me.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made olde, and my bones hath he brused.

5 He hath builded against me, and closed me in with gall and trauaile.

6 Hee hath set mee in darkenesse, as they that be dead for euer.

7 Hee hath hedged me in, that I can not get out, and hee hath layde heauie linkes vpon me.

8 Though I crie and call piteously, yet heareth he not my prayer.

9 Hee hath stopped vp my wayes with squared stones, and made my paths crooked.

10 Hee layeth waite for me like a Beare, and as a Lion in a hole.

11 Hee hath marred my wayes, and broken me in pieces, he hath layde me waste.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and made mee as it were a marke ‖to shoote at.

13 The arrowes of his quiuer hath hee shot, euen into my reines.

14 I am laughed to scorne of al my people, they make songs vpon me all the day long.

15 He hath filled me with bitternes, and made me drunken with wormewood.

16 Hee hath smitten my teeth in pieces with stones, and rouled me in the dust.

17 My soule departed from peace: I forgat all good things.

18 And I sayde, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lorde.

19 O remember yet my miserie and my trouble, the wormewood, and the gall.

20 Yea, in remembring my soule doth still remember them, & is humbled within me.

21 I consider these things in my heart, and I get hope againe.

22 Namely, it is of the Lords mercies that we are not vtterly consumed, for truely his pitifull compassion hath not ceased.

23 New mercies shall the Lord shew vpon thee early in the day springing, (O Lord) great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The Lorde is my portion, sayeth my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 O howe good is the Lorde vnto them that put their trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh after him?

26 The good man with stilnesse and patience tarryeth for the health of the Lorde.

27 Good is it for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth vp.

28 He sitteth alone, he holdeth him still, because he hath taken the Lordes yoke vpon him.

29 He layeth ‖ his face vpon the earth, if there happen to be any hope.

30 He offereth his cheeke to the smiter, he will be content with reproches.

31 For the Lord will not forsake for euer,

32 But though hee punish, yet according to the multitude of his mercies he receiueth to grace againe.

33 For hee doeth not plague willingly, nor afflict the children of men,

34 To treade al the prisoners of the earth vnder his feete,

35 To decline the iudgement of man before the most high,

36 To condemne a man in his cause: ‡ the Lorde hath no pleasure in such things.

37 Who is hee then that saith, & it com-

* Or the false prophets teach them the manner of lamentation, which is vsed in the time of affliction: but their words, that is their false prophecies, are the cause that the people lament the plagues of sinne and vnrighteousnesse.

‖Or, raine prophecies.

‖Or, commanded.

Iere.14.17.

‖Or, O thou wal.

‖Or enemies whom I feared.

‖Or, for the arrowe.

‖Or, mouth

‡ The Lord seeth it not.

meth to paſſe, and the Lorde commaunded it not?

Amos.3.6. 38 *Out of the mouth of the moſt high, goeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore then mourneth the liuing man? let him mourne for his owne ſinne.

40 Let vs looke well vpon our wayes, and remember our ſelues, and turne againe to the Lorde.

41 Let vs lift our hearts with our hands vnto God that is in the heauens.

42 We haue ſinned and rebelled, therefore haſt thou not ſpared.

43 Thou haſt couered vs in thy wrath, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine without any fauour.

44 Thou haſt hid thy ſelfe in a cloude, that our prayers ſhould not goe thorowe.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the offcowring and refuſe in the middeſt of the people.

46 All our enemies gape vpon vs.

47 Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, yea, deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Whole riuers of water guſh out of mine eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye runneth, and can not ceaſe, for there is no reſt,

50 Till the Lorde looke downe from heauen and conſider.

51 Mine eyes breake my heart, becauſe of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies hunted me out sharpely like a birde, yea, and that without a cauſe.

53 They haue ſhut vp my life in a dungeon, and caſt ſtones vpon me.

54 The waters flowed ouer my head: then thought I, nowe am I vndone.

55 I called vpon thy name, O Lorde, out of the deepe pit.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, withdraw not thine eare from my ſighing and crying.

57 Thou dreweſt nigh vnto me when I called vpon thee: and haſt ſaid, Feare not.

58 Thou (O Lorde) haſt mainteined the cauſe of my ſoule, and haſt redeemed my life.

59 O Lorde, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, take thou my cauſe vpon thee.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance, and all their deuices againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their deſpiteful wordes, O Lord, yea, and all their imaginations againſt me.

62 The lippes of them that riſe againſt me, and their deuices that they take againſt me all the day long.

63 Beholde alſo their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, howe I am their ſong.

64 Reward them, O Lorde, according to the workes of their handes.

‖Or, ſorowe of heart. 65 Giue them ‖ an obſtinate heart, euen thy curſe.

66 Perſecute them, O Lorde, with thine indignation, and roote them out from vnder the heauen.

The iiij. Chapter.

HOwe is the golde become ſo dimme: the moſt fine golde ſo changed? & the ſtones of the Sanctuarie are ſcattered in the corner of euery ſtreete.

2 The children of Sion that were alway in honour, and ‖ clothed with the moſt precious golde: howe are they nowe become like earthen veſſels, the worke of the potters hande?

‖Or, compared to.

3 The dragons giue their young ones ſucke with bare breaſtes but the daughter of my people is cruell, like the Eſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongues of the ſucking children cleaue to the roofe of their mouthes for very thirſt: the young children aſke bread, but there is no man that giueth it them.

5 They that were wont to fare delicately, periſh in the ſtreetes: they that afore were brought vp in purple, make nowe much of doung.

6 The ſinne of the daughter of my people is become greater then the a wickedneſſe of Sodom, *that ſuddenly was deſtroyed, and ‖ not taken with handes.

a The great wickedneſs of the people hereof the cauſe of their puniſhment. Howbeit their ſinnes in reſpect of the ſinnes of the Sodomites. The Sodomites were ſuddenly conſumed with fire, but the Iewes were miſerably tormented with hunger, peſtilence, and the ſworde, as a long and cruell ſiege. Gen.19.23

7 Her ‖ abſteiners were whiter then the ſnowe or milke, their colour was freſh, red as corall, their beautie like the Saphire.

‖Or, no campes were pitched againſt her.

8 But nowe their faces be very blacke, in ſo much that thou ſhouldeſt not know them in the ſtreetes: their ſkinne cleaueth to their bones, it is withered and become like a dry ſtocke.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſworde, are happier then ſuch as dye of hunger, for theſe periſh away as they were ſtricken thorowe for the lacke of the fruites of the fielde.

‖Or, Nurſes.

10 The women which of nature are pitifull, haue ſodden their owne children with their handes, that they might be their meate in the miſerable deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lorde hath perfourmed his heatie wrath, hee hath powred out the furiouſneſſe of his diſpleaſure: he hath kindled a fire in Sion, which hath conſumed the foundations thereof.

12 Neither the kings of the earth, nor all the inhabiters of the worlde would haue beleeued that the enemie and aduerſarie ſhould haue come in at the gates of Hieruſalem.

13 Which neuertheleſſe is come to paſſe for the ſinne of her prophets, and for the wickedneſſe of her prieſts, that haue ſhed innocent blood in the middeſt of her.

14 As blinde men went they ſtumbling in the ſtreetes, and ſtayned themſelues with blood, ſo that the Heathen would not touche their garmentes.

15 But they cryed vnto them, Flee ye polluted away, get you hence, touche not: for they are vncleane, and be remoued, yea, they haue ſayd among the heathen, They ſhall no more dwell there.

16 The

16 The ‖ countenance of the Lorde hath banished them, & shall neuer looke more vpon them: for they themselues neither ‖ regarded the priests, nor pitied their elders.

‖Or, the wrath.

‖Or, reuerenced.

17 Wherefore our eyes failed vs, whilest we yet looked for our vayne helpe, seeing wee euer waited vpon a people that could doe vs no good.

18 They lay so sharpe wait for vs, that we cannot goe safe vpon the streetes, for our end is at hand, our dayes are fulfilled, our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the ‖ ayre: they followed vpon vs ouer the mountaines, and layd waite for vs in the wildernesse.

‖Or, heauen

20 The very breath[b] of our ‖ mouth, euen the anoynted of the Lord himselfe was taken in their net, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow wee shall be preserued aliue among the heathen.

[b] Or breath, that is, the life, meaning the king, who is called the life of the people, in that the people are like as perilous when that liueth as life is when it is taken away. Or, as the Chaldee paraphrase readeth, the anoynted of our nostrils.

21 And thou, O daughter Edom, ỹ dwellest in the land of Huz, be glad and reioice, for the cup shal come vnto thee also, thou shalt be drunken, and ‖ discouer thy nakednesse.

Or, appeare.

22 Thy sinnes are fully punished, O thou daughter Sion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: but thy wickednesse, O daughter Edom, shal he visite, and will discouer thy sinnes.

Or, when shall you vnderstand.

The v. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieremie.

REmembrance (O Lorde) what is come vpon vs, consider and see our ‖ confusion.

‖Or, reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, and our houses to the aliants.

3 Wee are vnderlings without fathers, and our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for mony, and our wood haue we by sale.

5 Our neckes are vnder persecution, wee are wearie, and haue no rest.

6 Aforetime wee yeelded our selues to the Egyptians, and now to the Assyrians, onely that we might haue bread ynough.

7 Our fathers (which now are gone) haue sinned, and we must beare their wickednes.

8 Seruaunts haue the rule of vs, and no man deliuereth vs out of their hands.

9 We must get our ‖ liuing with the perill of our liues; because of the ‖ drouth of the wildernesse.

‖Or, bread.

‖Or, sword.

10 Our skinne is made blacke like as an ouen, for very sore hunger.

11 They rauished the wiues in Sion, and the maydens in the cities of Iuda.

12 The princes are hanged vp with their enemies hand, they haue not honoured the old sage mens faces.

13 They haue taken yong men to grind, & the boyes fainted vnder the burdens of wood.

14 The elders haue ceased frō the gates, and the yong men from their songs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our ‖ melodious meeting is turned into mourning.

‖Or, our dance.

16 The ‖ garland of our head is fallen: alas that euer we sinned.

‖Or, our crowne.

17 Therfore our heart is full of heauines, and for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the hill of Sion that is destroyed: insomuch that the foxes run vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lord, remainest for euer, and thy seate world without end.

20 Wherfore wilt thou still forget vs, and forsake vs so long?

21 O Lord, turne thou vs vnto thee, and so shall we be turned, renew our dayes as in old times:

22 But thou hast banished vs vtterly, and hast bene exceedingly displeased at vs.

R. W.

The end of the Lamentations of Ieremie.

The prophecie of Ezechiel.

The first Chapter.

1 The time wherein Ezechiel prophecied, and in what place. 3 His kindred. 5 The vision of the foure beasts, 16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles. 26 The vision of the Lord.

[a] After the Babilon, in which yeere the booke of Ieremie began to reigne, begin was the 13. yeere of Iosias, begin 23. yeeres after the booke had reigned. Iehoiakim had his seate vpon Ezechiel, and many of the people, before this yeere that Ieconias was caried.

IT came to passe in the [a] thirtieth yeere, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that (I being in the midst of the captiuitie, by the riuer Chebar) the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God:

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, which was the fifth yeere of king Ioacims captiuitie,

3 The word of the Lord came to Ezechiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the lande of the Chaldeans by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked, & behold, a stormie winde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire folding it selfe in the cloud, and a brightnesse round about it, and foorth of the midst therof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 And out of the mids thereof, the likenes of foure [b] beasts appeared, and this was their forme: They had the likenesse of a man.

[b] Which were the foure Cherubims that represented the glory of God, as Ezech. 3.

6 And

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one of them had foure wings.

7 Their feete were streight feete, and the sole of their feete like the sole of calues feete, and they glistered as the appearance of brasse burnished.

8 From vnder their wings vpon all the foure ‖ corners they had mens hands: & they foure had their faces and their wings.

‖ Or, quarters.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another: when they went, they looked not backe, but each one went straight forward.

10 But touching the similitude of their faces, they foure had the e face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left side, they foure also had the face of an Eagle.

e Euery Cherub had foure faces, the face of a man and of a lion on the right side, and the face of a bullocke and of an Eagle on the left side.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were spread out aboue, so that two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two wings couered euery one of their bodies.

12 Euery one went straight forwarde: d whither as the spirit led them, thither they went, and returned not in their going.

d Whither their will or mind was to goe.

13 And the fashion of the beasts, their appear ãce was like coales of fire, burning like the appearance of cressets, it ran among the beastes, and the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beasts ran, and returned like lightning.

15 When I had considered the beasts, beholde, a wheele vpon the earth nigh to the beasts, to ‖ euery of the foure before his face.

‖ Or, hauing foure faces.

16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles was like the colour of e Tharsis, & they foure had one fashion, and their fashion and their worke was as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

e That is, a precious stone of a goodly colour, thought to be the Turkeis.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: they turned not when they went.

18 They had f rings, and height, and were fearefull to behold: and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

f The vtter compasse of the wheeles, which some call strakes.

19 When the beastes went, the wheeles went also by them: & when the beastes were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither soeuer the spirite was to goe, they went, and thither was the spirite of the wheeles to goe, and the wheeles were lift vp before them: for the spirit of the beasts was in the wheeles.

21 When the beasts went, they went, and when they stood, they stoode, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp before them: for the spirite of the beasts was in the wheeles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beasts, was like the colour of chrystall, wonderfull, spred ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament their wings were straight foorth one towardes another, euery one had two couering them, and euery one had two couering them, euen their bodies.

& The vtter two couered that was ioyned to couer their faces, and the other two to couer their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like ỹ noise of many waters, as the voyce of the almightie, the voyce of speach as ỹ noise of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, there was the fashion of a throne like a Saphire stone: and vpon the similitude of the throne by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the appearance of amber and as ỹ similitude of fire round about within, from the appearance of his loynes vpward: and from the appearance of his loines and downward, I saw as the likenes of fire, and brightnes round about it.

28 As the likenesse of a bowe that is in a cloude in the day of rayne, so was the appearance of the brightnesse roumde about: this was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lord, and when I saw it, I h fell vpon my face, and hearkened vnto the voyce of one i that spake.

h Confessing the maiestie of God, and his inualerable of hell.

i Christ the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

The Prophet is sent to call the people from their errour.

AND then said he vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete (O thou sonne of man) and I will talke with thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me when he had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And hee sayde vnto me, Thou sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious people, which haue rebelled against mee, both they and their forefathers haue wickedly behaued themselues against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are children of a ‖ hard face, and stiffe heart, I do send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto thẽ, Thus saith the Lord God.

‖ Or, impudent.

5 And whether they will heare or refuse (for they are a rebellious house) yet they may know that there hath bin a Prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man feare them not, neither be afraid of their wordes, for ‖ briers and thornes are with thee, & thou dwelst among scorpions: feare not their words, nor bee abashed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare or refuse, for they are rebellious.

8 Therefore thou sonne of man, ‖ obey thou all things that I say vnto thee, and bee not thou rebellious like ỹ rebellious house: open thy

‖ Or, heare.

hee to them, saying that I giue thee.

10 Moreouer he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, receiue in thine heart all my words that I speake vnto thee, and heare them with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to the captiuitie, to the children of thy people, and thou shalt speake vnto them, and shalt say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lorde God: but surely they will not heare, neyther will they leaue it.

12 With that the spirite tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed bee the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 I heard also the noyse of the wings of the beasts ioyning one with another, and the rushing of the wheeles that were before them, euen a noise of great rushing.

14 Nowe when the spirite lift mee vp and tooke me away, I went in bitternesse and furie of my spirite: but the hand of the Lord vpon me was strong.

15 Then I came to the captiues in Telabib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and I remayned there seuen dayes astonished among them.

16 And when the seuen dayes were expired, the word of the Lord came vnto me,

17 Then sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the worde at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. Ezc. 33. 7.

18 When I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his euill way, and so to liue: the same wicked man shall die in his owne vnrighteousnes, but his blood will I require of thine hand.

19 Neuertheless, if thou giue warning vnto the wicked, and hee yet turne not from his vngodlinesse and from his wicked way: he shall die in his owne wickednesse, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, if a righteous man turne from his righteousnesse, and doe the thing that is euil, I will lay a stumbling block before him: and he shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, die shall he in his owne sinne, so that his righteousnes which he hath done shall not be thought vpon: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and so the righteous do not sinne: then shall hee liue, because hee hath receiued thy warning, and thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lorde was there vpon me, and he said vnto mee, ‖ Stand vp, and goe into the field, that I may there talke with thee. ‖ Or, arise.

23 So when I had risen vp, and gone foorth into the field, behold, the a glory of the Lord stood there, like the glory which I saw by the riuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face. a Meaning, the vision of the Cherubims & the wheeles. Ezech. 1. 1.

24 And the spirit came into me, which set me vp vpon my feete, and spake vnto me, and said vnto me, ‖ Go thy way, and shut thy selfe in thy house. ‖ Or, get thee in.

25 Behold, O thou sonne of man, ‖ they haue prepared bonds against thee, and they will bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them. ‖ Or, they shall put bonds vpon thee.

26 And I will make thy tongue b cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt bee dumbe, and not be as a reprouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious house. b It is a great plagues of God toward the people, when he causeth the ministers to cease from crying & rebuking of sinne.

27 But when I speake vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord God, who so heareth, let him heare, who so leaueth off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

The

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The siege of the citie of Hierusalem is signified. 9 The long continuance of the captivitie of Israel. 16 A dearth is prophecied to come in the captivitie.

THou sonne of man, take thee a tile stone, and lay it before thee, and portray vpon it the citie of Hierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, & build a fort against it, & cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of warre against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron panne, and set it betwixt thee and the citie for an iron wall, then set thy face toward it to besiege it, and make an assault against it: this shalbe a token vnto the house of Israel.

4 But thou shalt sleepe vpon thy left side, and lay the sinne of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleep vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, euen three hundred and ninetie dayes, so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 When thou hast fulfilled these dayes, lie downe againe, and sleepe vpon thy [b] right side, and beare the sinnes of the house of Iuda: fourtie dayes haue I appointed thee, [c] a day for a yeere, euen a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore set now thy face toward the siege of Hierusalem, & discouer thine arme, that thou mayest prophecie against it.

8 Behold, I will lay ‖ chaines vpon thee, that thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy besieging.

9 Wherefore take vnto thee wheate, barley, beanes, lentils, millet, & fitches, and put these together in a vessel, & make thee loaues of bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes ‖ that thou must lye vpon thy side, that thou mayest haue bread to eate for three hundred and ninetie dayes.

10 And thy meate that thou eatest shall bee by weight, namely, twentie sicles euery day: and from time to time shalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, namely, the sixth part of a Hinne: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 Barley cakes shalt thou eate, and them shalt thou bake in [d] mans dung before their eyes.

13 And with that sayde the Lorde, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Then said I, Oh Lorde God, beholde, my soule was yet neuer stayned, for from my youth vp vnto this houre, I did neuer eate of a dead carkeise, or of that which was slayne of wilde beasts, neither came there euer any vncleane flesh in my mouth.

15 Whereupon he answered me, Beholde, I will graunt thee cowe calues in steede of mans dung, and thou shalt make thy bread with them.

16 And he sayde vnto me, Behold thou sonne of man, I will breake the [e] staffe of bread in Hierusalem, and they shall eate their bread with weight and with care, and drinke water in measure & astonishment shall they drinke,

17 That they hauing a lacke of bread and water, may bee astonied one at another, and be consumed in their iniquitie.

The v. Chapter.

1 The figure of the haire, by which is signified the destruction of the people. 5 Therefore set of the anger of God toward the people.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee then a sharpe knife, namely, a barbers rasing, take and cause it to passe ouer thee, and cause it to passe vpon thy head and vpon thy beard, then take thee weight scales and deuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part in the midst of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the other third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the last third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a fewe in number, and bind them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet shalt thou take, & cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thus sayeth the Lord God, This same is Hierusalem, which I set in the midst of nations and countreis round about her.

6 But shee hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For your [c] multiplying more then the Gentiles that dwell round about you, and because ye haue not walked in my lawes, neither haue ye kept my ordinances, no, yee haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will also come against thee, I my selfe, I say: for in the middest of thee will I execute iudgement in the sight of the heathen.

9 And I wil do in thee as I neuer did before, and as I will neuer doe the like from that time forth, and that because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the middest of thee the fathers shall eate their owne sonnes, and the sonnes shall

a Thereby he represented the idolatrie and sinne of the ten tribes, (for Samaria was on his left hand from Babylon) and how they had remained therein three hundred and ninetie yeeres.

‡Vnderstand, shall they be.

b Which declared Iosiah, who had now from the time of Ioshuah slept in their sinnes fourtie yeeres. Numb. 14. 34.

c That is, for euery yeere they haue sinned, to sleepe one day.

‖Or, bands.

‖Or, thou must sleepe.

d Signifying hereby the great scarcitie of fewel and matter to burne.

e Ezec. 5. 17. & Cap. 14. 13. Hebr. breaking of staffe of bread.

a Ye shall haue cause to lament.

b To burne that citie, signified by the fire, & to smite it with the sword, signifieth the sore plagues, & cruell warres that should follow, vpon their sinnes: by the fourth part vnderstand the seege of Hierusalem: by the third part vnderstand Zedekias host: and that the seege should cause a great famine among the people, & by the scattering into the wind, that the sword should be in Egypt, & in other parts after the citie was taken.

c Meaning ye haue exceeded in the number of your fooles and superstitions, more then the Gentiles.

shall eate their owne fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde God, surely seeing thou hast defiled my sanctuarie with all maner of abominations, and with all shamefull offences:

12 For this cause will I also destroy thee, mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue any pitie.

13 One third part of thee shall die of the pestilence, and shall be consumed of hunger in the midst of thee, another third part shall be slaine downe round about thee with the sword, the other third part that remaineth wil I scatter abroad toward all the windes, and draw out a sword after them.

14 Thus will mine indignation be performed, and I will cause my wrath to cease among them, and I will be [d] comforted: so that when I haue fulfilled mine anger against them, they shal know that I the Lord with a feruent zeloufie haue spoken it.

15 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproche among all the heathen that dwell about thee, in the sight of all them that goe by thee.

16 So thou shalt be a reproch and shame, a chastisement and a wondring vnto the nations that are rounde about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in sharpe rebukes, I the Lord haue spoken it:

17 When I shall shoote among them the perillous [e] dartes of hunger, which shall be for their destruction, therefore shall I shoote them, because I will destroy you, I will encrease hunger vpon you, and wil breake your staffe of bread.

18 ‖ Plagues will I send vpon you, yea, and wicked beastes also to spoyle thee, pestilence and bloodshedding shall come vpon thee, and the sword wil I bring ouer thee: I the Lord haue spoken it.

‖ Or, famine.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee sheweth that the people shall be plagued for the sinne of idolatrie.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

Ezech. 36.1

2 Thou sonne of man, [a] set thy face to the mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

3 And say, Heare the worde of the Lorde God, O ye mountains of Israel, Thus hath the Lorde God spoken to the [a] mountaines, hils, riuers, and dales, Beholde, euen I will bring a sworde vpon you, and I wil destroy your high places.

4 Your altars shalbe destroyed, and your images of the sunne shall be broken downe, your slaine men will I cast downe before your idoles.

5 And the dead carkeises of the children of Israel will I ‖ cast before their idoles,

‖ Or, lay.

your bones wil I scatter round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places your cities shall be desolate, and the high places laide waste, so that your altars shalbe made waste and desolate, your idoles shalbe broken ‖ and abolished, and your images of the sunne shall be cut downe, and your workes quite taken away.

‖ Or, and cease.

7 The slaine shal fall among you: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

8 Yet wil I leaue a remnant, that you may haue some that shall escape the sworde among the nations, when ye shall be scattered throughe the countries.

9 And they that escape of you, shall thinke vpon mee among the heathen where they shall be in captiuitie, because I haue bene ‖ broken: for their whorish heart which hath departed from mee, and for their eyes that haue gone a whoring after their idols: and ‖ they shall be abhorred before their owne eyes for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

‖ Or, grieued.

‖ Or, they shalbe ashamed of themselues.

10 And they shall knowe that I am the Lord, & that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 Thus saith the Lorde God, ‖ [b] Smite thine handes together, and stampe with thy feete, and say, Woe worth all the abhominations and wickednesses of the house of Israel: for they shal fall with the sworde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

‖ Or, smite with thine hand, and spurne with thy foote.

b He willeth the Prophet not onely with wordes but also with gestures of hand and foote, to signifie the destruction to come.

12 Who so is farre off, shall die of the pestilence, hee that is nigh at hand, shall perish with the sworde, and the remnant that are besieged, shal die of hunger: thus will I satisfie my wrathfull displeasure vpon them.

13 And so shall yee knowe that I am the Lord, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill and tops of mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, euen in the places where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idols.

14 I wil stretch mine hande out vpon them, and wil make the land waste and desolate, [c] from the wildernesse vnto Diblath, throughe all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

c Hee shall make desolate from the wildernesse of Diblath, which was in Syria, as hardened vpon Israel: but it may stand well for the wildernesse, which was South vnto Diblath which was North, meaning the whole countrey.

The vij. Chapter.

2 The end of all the land of Israel shal suddenly come. 20 The cause of the destruction thereof. 23 The Prophet is commaunded to shewe the sinnine of the euils that are at hand.

THE worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lorde God, An end is come vnto the land of Israel: yea verily, the ende commeth vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Nowe shal the ende come vpon thee: for I wil sende my wrath vpon thee, and will ‖ punish thee according to thy wayes, and

‖ Or, iudge thee.

‖Or, lay vpon thee.

‖Or, I will laye thy waies vpon thee, and thine abonations shal be in the middest of thee.

a That is, the beginning of thy punishment.

b That is, no vaine or counterfet cry, as is the echo in the hilles.

‖Or, lay vpon thee.

c Meaning Babylon whome God had appointed to be a rod to scourge them.

‖Or, none of their pleasures.

d That is, in the yeere of Jubile, when euery man returned to such possessions as he sold before. Leuit. 25.

e Iniquitie shall make no man strong against God.

f The Israelites made a brag, but their hearts failed them.

Esai. 15. 3. iere. 48. 37.

Pro. 11. 4. eccl. 5. 13. soph. 1. 18.

‖ reward thee after all thine abominations.

4 Mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie, but ‖ rewarde thee according to thy wayes, and declare thine abominations: then shal ye know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, one euill shall come after another:

6 The ende is here, the ende I say is come, it watched for thee: beholde, it is come alreadie.

7 The a morning is come vnto thee that dwellest in the lande, the time is at hande, the day of trouble is hard by, and not the b sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Nowe I wil shortly powre out my sore displeasure ouer thee, and fulfill my wrath vpon thee: I wil iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompence thee all thine abominations.

9 Mine eye shal not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but ‖ reward thee after thy waies, and thine abominations shalbe in the midst of thee: and ye shal know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, beholde it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod c floriseth, pride hath budded,

11 Crueltie is waxen to a rod of wickednes, none of them shall remaine, none of their riches, ‖ not one of their seede, and no lamentation shalbe made for them.

12 The time commeth, the day draweth nigh: who so buieth, let him not reioyce, he that selleth, let him not bee sory: for wyth wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 So that the seller shall not come againe to the thing that hee solde, although their life bee d yet with the liuing: for when the prophecie was preached vnto all the people, none returned, no man shall e strengthen himselfe in the iniquitie of his life.

14 f They haue blowen the trumpet, and made all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is vpon the whole multitude.

15 The sword shall be without, pestilence and hunger within: so that who so is in the field shall be slaine with the sword, & he that is in the citie shall be deuoured with hunger and pestilence.

16 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall bee in the mountaines like the doues of the valleyes, all they shall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All hands shalbe let downe, & all knees shall be weake as the water.

18 *They shal gird themselues with sackcloth, feare shall couer them, shame shall be vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon their heads.

19 Their siluer shal they cast forth in the streetes, * and their gold shalbe despised: yea, their siluer and golde shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lorde, they shal not satisfie their soules, neither fill their ‖ bellies therewith, because it ‖ was a stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

g Their gold & siluer brought them to this ruine & destruction.

‖Or, bowels.

‖Or, this mine is for their iniquitie.

20 Hee had also set the beautie of his h ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations and ‖ filthinesse in it, therefore haue I set it farre from them.

h Speaking of the sanctuarie.

‖Or, idols.

21 Moreouer, I will giue it into the hands of strangers to be spoyled, and to the wicked of the earth for to be robbed, and they shal pollute it.

22 My face will I turne from them, my secret place shalbe defiled: for ‖ burglers shall goe into it, and pollute it.

‖Or, destroiers.

23 Make a chaine: for the land is full of the i iudgement of blood, and the citie is full of extortion.

i That is, of sinnes that deserue death.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the Heathen to take their houses in possession, I will make the pompe of the mightie to cease, and their k sanctuaries shal be defiled.

k That is, their temple which was deuided into three parts, Iere. 41.

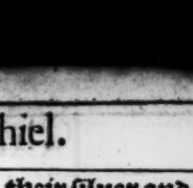
25 When destruction is come, they shall seeke peace, but they shall haue none.

26 One mischiefe shall followe another, and one rumour shall come after an other: then shall they seeke a vision in vaine at their prophet, the lawe shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shal mourne, the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people in the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their owne wayes, and according to their owne iudgements will I iudge them: and they shall know that I am the Lorde.

The viij. Chapter.

2 An appearance of the similitude of God. 3 Ezechiel is brought to Hierusalem in the spirite. 6 The Lorde sheweth the idolatries of the house of Israel, and chiefly of the priestes.



a Of the captiuitie of Iechonias, in that there was fourteene moneths betwixt the first vision and this.

AND it was in the a sixt yeere, in the sixt moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, I sate in my house, and the Elders of Iuda sate before me, and the hande of the Lorde God fell there vpon mee.

2 Then I behelde, and loe, there was a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes downewarde, fire: and from his loynes vpwarde as the appearance of brightnesse, like the colour of Amber.

3 *And hee stretched out the likenesse of an hand, and tooke me by an hairie locke of my head, and the spirite lift mee vp betwixt earth and heauen, and b brought me in a diuine vision to Hierusalem, into the entrie of the

Dan. 13. 25.

b This was in the spirit, and not in the body.

the inner c gate that lieth toward the North, where remained the ‖ image of d emulation and of gaine.

4 And beholde, the glory of the God of Israel was in the same place, euen as I had seene it afore in the fielde.

5 And he saide vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes nowe towarde the North: then lift I vp mine eyes towarde the North, and beholde, Northward at the gate of the e altar this ‖ image of emulation was in the entrie.

6 And he said furthermore vnto me, Thou sonne of man, seest thou not what these doe? namely, the great abominations that the house of Israel commit in this place, to driue mee from my Sanctuarie? But turne thee about, and thou shalt see yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought hee mee to the court gate, and when I looked, behold, there was a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, digge nowe in the wall: and when I digged in the wall, beholde, there was a doore.

9 And he saide vnto mee, Goe thy way in, and looke what wicked abominations they doe here.

10 So I went in and sawe, and beholde, there were all maner of creeping things, f and abominable beastes, and all the idoles of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about.

11 There stoode also before the images threescore and tenne men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stoode Iaazaniah the sonne of Saphan, with euery man his censor in his hande, and the smoke of the incense ascended as a cloude.

12 Then said he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe ‖ secretely, euery one in the g chamber of his imagerie? for they say, The Lorde seeth vs not, the Lorde hath forsaken the earth.

13 And he said vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 And with that hee brought mee to the doore of the gate of the Lordes house toward the North, and beholde, there sate women mourning for h Thammuz.

15 Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these are.

16 And so he brought me into the inward court of the Lords house, and beholde, at the doore of the Lords house, betwixt the porche and the altar, there were about twentie and fiue men that turned their backes vpon the temple of the Lorde, and their faces towarde the East, and these worshipped the Sunne Eastward.

17 And he said vnto mee, Hast thou seene this thou sonne of man? Thinketh the house of Iuda that it is but a trifle to doe these abominations which they doe here? For they haue filled the lande full of wickednesse, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger, and loe, i they are putting the ‖ branches to their noses.

18 Therefore will I also doe something in my wrathfull displeasure, so that mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pitie: yea, and though they crie in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

i They smelled to their branches, flowers, or posies, in doing their sacrifice to the sunne, which yet before God was vile and stinking, howe sweete soeuer they seemed to themselues.
‖ Or, stinch.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the citie. 4 They that shall be saued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophete for the destruction of the people.

HEe cryed also with a loude voyce in mine eares, saying, Draw neere ye a visitations of the citie, euery man with a destroying weapon in his hande.

a The persons appointed to visite the citie, as Nabuchadonosor and his captaines.

2 And behold, then came there b sixe men out of the streete of the vpper gate towarde the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hande: There was one amongst them that had on him linnen rayment, and a writers c inkehorne by his side: these went in, and stoode beside the brasen altar.

b Which were sixe angels in likenesse of men.

c To marke them that should be saued from destruction.

3 And the glorie of the God of Israel was gone from the Cherub whereupon it was, to the doore of the house: and he called to the man that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the Lord saide vnto him, Goe thorowe the midst of the citie, euen thorowe the midst of Hierusalem, * and set a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne and ‖ are sorie for all the abominations that bee done therein.

Exo.12.22. apoca.7.3.
‖ Or, crie.

5 And to the other he saide, that I might heare, Goe ye after him thorow the citie, and smite, let your eyes spare none, neither haue ye any pitie:

6 Kill and destroye both olde men and yong, maydens, children, and women: but as for all those that haue the marke vpon them, see that yee touche them not, and beginne at my Sanctuarie. Then they began at the auncient men which were before the house.

7 And hee saide vnto them, Defile ye the temple, fill the courtes with the slaine, then goe your way forth. So they went out, and slew downe thorow the citie.

8 Nowe when they had done the slaughter, and I yet escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cryed, saying, Ah Lorde God, wilt thou then destroye all the residue of Israel, in powring out thy wrath vpon

Hierusalem?

9 Then saide hee vnto mee, The wickednesse of the house of Israel and Juda is exceeding great, so that the lande is full of blood, and the citie full of reuolting from God: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth it not.

10 As touching mee also, mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pitie: but will recompense their wayes vpon their heades.

11 And beholde, the man that had the linnen rayment vpon him, and the writers inckhorne by his side, reported the matter, and saide, As thou hast commaunded mee, so haue I done.

The x. Chapter.

Of the man that tooke hote burning coales out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims.

AND as I looked, beholde, in the firmamẽt that was aboue the head of the [a] Cherubims, as it were a Saphire stone made like the similitude of a throne was seene ouer them.

[a] Which in the first chapter and fifth verse he called the foure beastes.

2 Then spake hee to him that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and saide, ‖ Creepe in betweene the wheeles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thine handful of hote coles out from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he ‖ crept in, that I might see.

‖ Or, goe.

‖ Or, went in.

3 (Nowe the Cherubims stoode vpon the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 And the glorie of the Lorde remooued from the Cherubims, and came vpon the doore of the house: so that the temple was filled with a cloude, and the court was full of the shine of the Lords glorie.

5 Yea, and the sounde of the Cherubims wings was heard into the forecourt, like as it had bene the voyce of the Almightie God when he speaketh)

6 Now when he had bidden the man that was clothed in linnen, saying, Take fire from the midst of the wheeles, and from the midst of the Cherubims, he went and stoode beside the wheeles.

7 Then one Cherub reached foorth his hande from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and gaue it into the hands of him that had on the linnen rayment: which tooke it, and went out.

8 And vnder the winges of the Cherubims there appeared the likenesse of a mans hande.

9 I looked also, and behold, foure wheeles beside the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and an other by another Cherub, and the wheeles were to looke vpon after the fashion of the precious stone Tharsis.

10 As touching their appearance (they were al foure of one fashion) as if one wheele had bene in an other.

11 When they went foorth, they went vpon their foure sides, not turning backe in their going: for which way the head of the first looked, after it they went, so that they turned not backe in their going.

12 * And their whole bodies, their backs, their handes, and winges, yea, and the wheeles also, were full of eyes rounde about the foure wheeles. Ezech. 1.8.

13 And to the wheeles, he cried to them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 Euery one of them had foure faces, so that the face of the first was the face of a Cherub, and the face of the seconde the face of a Man, and of the thirde the face of a Lion, and of the fourth the face of an Egle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beast that I sawe at the water of Chebar.

16 Now when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their winges to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from besides them.

17 Shortly when they stoode, these stoode also, & when they were lifted vp, the wheeles lift vp themselues also with them: for the [b] spirit of the beast was in the wheeles.

[b] There was one cooling betweene the Cherubims and the wheeles.

18 Then the glorie of the Lorde departed from aboue the doore of the temple, and remained vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims flackered with their wings, and lift themselues vp from the earth in my sight: when they went, the wheeles were besides them, and they stoode at the doore of the East gate of the house of the Lorde: so the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.

20 * This is the [c] beast that I sawe vnder the God of Israel by the riuer Chebar, and I perceiued that it was the Cherubims. Ezech. 1. 14.

[c] That is, the whole body of the foure beasts of Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure winges, and vnder their winges the likenesse of mens handes.

22 The similitude of their countenances, were the very same countenances which I sawe at the riuer Chebar, and the selfe same appearances, euery one in his going went straight forward.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Who they were that seduced the people of Israel. 5 Against these hee prophecieth, shewing them howe they shalbe dispersed abroade.

MOreouer, the Spirite lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the East gate of the Lordes house, which lyeth Eastwarde: and beholde, at the entrie of the gate were fiue and twentie men, among whome I sawe Jaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Phel-

Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiahu, the rulers of the people.

2 Then saide he vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, these men imagine mischiefe, and a wicked counsell take they in this citie,

3 Saying, It is not neere, let vs builde houses: this Hierusalem is the a caldron, and we be the flesh.

a We that are not beseiged out of Hierusalem, tell the Iewes of our beauty come, as the flesh is not taken out of the caldron, till it be boiled.

4 Therefore shalt thou prophecie against them: yea, prophecie, O sonne of man.

5 And with that fell the Spirite of the Lord vpon mee, and said vnto mee, Speake, Thus saith the Lorde, On this maner haue ye spoken (O ye house of Israel) and I know the imaginations of your hearts.

6 Many one haue ye murdered in this citie, and filled the streetes full of the slaine:

7 Therfore thus saith the Lord God, The slaine men that yee haue layed in the midst of the citie are the b flesh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you out of it.

b Contrary to their vaine confidence he bringeth in hope, that though the citie were the caldron, that is, because of the hurt he laid there, yet none should be murthered therein, and he as the flesh in the caldron.

8 Ye haue feared the swoorde, and I will bring a swoorde ouer you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I wil bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the handes of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the swoorde, in the borders of c Israel will I iudge you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

c That is, in Ribla, 2. King. 25.

11 This citie shall not bee your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof: but in the borders of Israel will I ‖ punish you,

‖ Or, iudge.

12 That yee may knowe that I am the Lorde, in whose commaundements ye haue not walked, nor kept my lawes, but haue done after the customes of the heathen that lie round about you.

13 Nowe when I prophecied, d Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiahu died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loude voyce, saying, Ah Lorde God, wilt thou then vtterly destroy all the remnant of Israel?

d Likewise, this vnto was kind of true vertible vnity, and ioyning the Prophet him selfe many things vnderstood of God touch the rest of the people.

14 And so the word of the Lord came vnto me on this maner,

15 Thou sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren the men of thy kinred, and al the house of Israel, wholy are they vnto whome the inhabitants of Hierusalem haue sayde, e Withdraw ye farre from the Lorde, for the land is giuen vs in possession.

e They that remained in Hierusalem, thus reproched them that were gone into captiuitie, as though they were cast off, and forsaken of God.

16 Therefore tell them thus sayeth the Lorde God, Although I sende them farre off among the Gentiles, and scatter them among the nations, yet will I bee to them as a litle f Sanctuarie in the lands where they shall come.

f They shal be as a litle church, by reason he shall preserue them, although they be dispersed, and feele affliction.

17 Tell them also, Thus sayeth the Lord God, I will gather you againe out of the nations, and bring you from the countreyes where ye be scattered, and I wil giue you the land of Israel againe.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all their idoles, and all their abominations from thence.

19 And I will giue them one heart, and I wil put a new spirit within their bowels: that stonie heart will I take out of their body, and giue them a fleshie heart, Iere. 32.39. ezec. 36.27.

20 That they may walke in my commandements, and keepe mine ordinances, and do them, that they may bee my people, and I their God.

21 But to the heart of their idoles and their abominations their heart goeth, their wayes will I bring vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord God.

22 After this did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.

23 So the glory of the Lord went vp from the middest of the citie, and stoode vpon the mount of the citie toward the East.

24 And the spirit tooke me vp, g brought mee againe to Chaldea to the captiuitie in a vision by the Spirite of God: then the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

25 So I spake vnto the g captiues all the wordes of the Lorde which hee had shewed me.

g Those that were led away captiues with Ieconias.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The parable of the captiuitie. 10 The exposition of the parable, by which the taking of king Zedecias is signified.

THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and yet see not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore (O thou sonne of man) ‡ prepare thee instruments to flit with, & remoue on the day time that they may see, yea, euen in their sight shalt thou go from thy place to another place, if peraduenture they will consider that they be a rebellious house.

‡ Make the vessels to goe into captiuitie.

4 Thou shalt bring foorth thine instruments as stuffe to flit with by the day time in their sight, and thou thy selfe shalt go forth also at euening before their eyes, as they that goe forth to flit.

5 Digge thorowe the wall in their sight, and carie out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare vpon thy shoulders, and carrie it foorth in the darke: hide thy face, that thou see not the earth, for I haue made thee a h shewe token vnto the house of Israel.

h That as thou doest, so shall they doe, and therefore in thee they shall see their owne plague and punishment.

7 And I did so as I was commaunded, I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the euening I digged thorowe the wall with my handes, and brought it foorth in the darke, and bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Thou sonne of man, hath not the house

of Israel, the rebellious house, sayde vnto thee [b] what doest thou?

b Do not they deride and mocke thy doings?

10 Then tell them, Thus saith the Lorde God, This ‖ burden toucheth the prince at Hierusalem, and all the house of Israel that dwell among them.

‖ Or, prophecie.

11 Tell them, I am your shew token, like as I haue done, so shal it be done vnto them, they shall goe into bondage and captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them shall loade his shoulders in the darke, and get him away, they shall breake downe the wall, to carie thorowe by it: hee shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

c When the king shall thinke to escape by fleeing, I will take him in my net, as Ezec. 17. and 32.

13 My net wil I [c] spreade out vpon him, and he shalbe caught in my ‡ net, and I will bring him to Babylon in the lande of the Chaldees, which he shall not see, and yet shall he die there.

‡ Tooles.

14 As for all his helpers and al his bands that bee about him, I will scatter them toward all the windes, and draw out a sworde after them.

15 So when I haue scattered them among the heathen, and strawed them in the lands, they shall know that I am the Lord.

16 But I will leaue a little number of them from the sword, hunger, and pestilence, to tell all their abominations among the heathen where they come, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

17 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, with a fearefull trembling eate thy bread, with vnquietnesse and sorowe drinke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the land speake thou, Thus saith the Lorde God vpon them that dwell in Hierusalem, and vpon the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with sorowe, and drinke their water with desolation, yea, the lande after plentifulnesse shalbe layde waste, for the wickednesse of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that now be well inhabited, shalbe voyd, and the land desolate, that ye may know that I am the Lord.

21 Yet came the worde of the Lorde vnto me againe, saying,

22 Thou sonne of man, what maner of prouerbe is that which ye vse in the lande of Israel, saying, [d] The dayes are slacke in comming, and all visions faile?

d Because they did not see the prophecies accomplished, they contemned them as though they neuer should be fulfilled.

23 Tell them therefore, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, I will make that prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, & the effect of euery vision.

24 There shall no vision bee any more in vaine, neither any flattering diuination within the house of Israel:

25 For I the Lord speake it, and whatsoeuer I shall speake, it shalbe performed, and not bee slacke in comming any more, yea, euen in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I speake the thing, and bring it to passe, sayeth the Lord God.

26 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

27 Behold, thou sonne of man, the house of Israel saith on this manet, The vision that hee seeth, it will bee many a day or it come to passe: it is farre off yet the time that hee prophecieth of.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God, All my wordes shall no more bee delayed, looke what I speake, that same shall come to passe, saith the Lord God.

The xiij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde against false prophetes, which teach the people the counsels of their owne hearts.

THe * worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying, Ezec. 14.

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie against those prophetes of Israel, which prophecie: and say vnto them that prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare the word of the Lord,

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe be vnto those foolish prophets that follow their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in [a] desart places.

a Meaning as before, the vnfruitfull and euill ones.

5 For yee haue not stande vp in the gaps, nor made a hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battaile in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The Lorde sayeth it: and the Lorde hath not sent them, and they haue made men hope that they would confirm the worde.

7 Haue yee not seene vaine visions, & spoken false prophecies, when ye say, The Lorde hath spoken it, whereas I neuer said it?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, and haue seene lyes: therefore beholde, I am against you, saith the Lord God:

9 Mine hande shalbe vpon the prophetes that see vanities, and diuine lies: they shall not be in the counsell of my people, nor written in the booke of the house of Israel, neither shal they come in the land of Israel, that ye may know how that I am the Lord God:

10 And that for because they haue deceiued my people, and told them of peace, where no peace was: one setteth vp a [b] wall, and they daube it with vntempered clay.

b What euil false prophet did say (which as here called the building vp of a wall, an other false prophet would affirme the same, though he had neither occasion, nor good ground to beare him. ‖ Or, daubing.

11 Therefore tell them which daube with vntempered morter, that it shal fall: for there shall come a great showre of raine, I wil send hailestones to cause it to fall, and a great stormе of winde shall breake it.

12 And loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not then be said vnto you, where is nowe your ‖ morter that ye daubed withall?

13 Therefore thus saith ye Lord God, I wil cause a stormie winde to breake out in my wrathfull displeasure, so that in mine anger there shall come a mightie showre of raine, and hailestones in my wrath to destroy it.

14 As

14 As for the wall that yee haue dawbed with vntempered morter, I will breake it downe, and make it euen with the grounde, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall: yea, and by your selues shall perish in the midst thereof, and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I perfourme my wrath vpon this wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with [c] vntempered morter, and then will I say vnto you, The wall is ‖ gone, and the dawbers of it:

16 To witte the prophets of Israel, which prophecie vpon Hierusalem, and looke out visions of peace for it, whereas no peace is, saith the Lord God.

17 Wherefore, O thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heartes, and prophecie against them:

18 And say, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Woe be vnto them that sowe [d] pillowes vnder all arme holes, and put kerchieues vpon the heads of euery stature, to hunt soules, will yee hunt the soules of my people, & giue life to the soules that come vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me to my people for handfulles of barley, and for pieces of bread, to kill the soules of them that die not, & promise [e] life to them that liue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lies?

20 Wherefore, thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will vpon your pillowes wherewith ye hunt the soules to [f] make them flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchieues also will I teare in pieces, and deliuer my people out of your hands, so that they shall come no more in your hands to be hunted: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

22 Seeing that with your lyes ye discomfite the heart of the righteous, whom I haue not discomfited: againe, for so much as ye encourage the hand of the wicked, so that hee may not turne from his wicked way, in promising him life:

23 Therefore shall ye see no more banitie, neither shall ye diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, that yee may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

[c] Or, in the midst thereof.

[d] Which are by vaine grounde pie haue precisned from God.

[e] Which are by vaine grounde pie haue precisned from God.

[f] Which are by vaine grounde pie haue precisned from God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

The Lorde denyeth his worde to the people for their sinnes sake.

THere resorted vnto me certaine of the elders of Israel, and sate downe by me.

2 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heartes, and put the stumbling block of iniquity before their face: should I then answere them at their request?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the prophet: vnto that man will I the Lord my selfe giue answere when he commeth, according to the [a] multitude of his idols:

5 That the house of Israel may be snared in their [b] owne heartes, because they bee cleane gone from me all of them through their idols:

6 Wherefore tel the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Returne, and cause [c] to returne from your idols, and turne your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery man, whether yee be of the house of Israel, or a stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which departeth from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his wickednesse before his face, and commeth to a prophet for to aske counsel at me through him: vnto that man will I the Lorde giue answere by mine owne selfe:

8 I will set my face against that man, and will make him to bee an example for other, yea, and a common by worde, and will roote him out of my people, that yee may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

9 And if that prophet be deceiued when he telleth a thing, then I [*] the Lord my selfe haue deceiued that prophet, and will stretch out my hand vpon him, to destroy him out of my people of Israel. Ezec. 13.1.

10 And they shalbe punished for their wickednesse, according to the sinne of him that asketh, shall the sinne of the prophet be:

11 That the house of Israel may wander no more from me, neither be any more defiled in all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I their God, sayth the Lord God.

12 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

13 Thou sonne of man, when the lande sinneth against me by cõmitting a trespasse, I will stretch out my hand vpon it, [*] breake their staffe of bread, and sende dearth vpon them, to destroy man and beast forth of it. Ezec. 4.16. and 5.17.

14 And though Noe, Daniel, and Iob, these three men were among them: yet shall they in their righteousnesse deliuer but their owne soules, saith the Lord God.

15 If I bring noysome beasts into ỹ land, and they spoile it, and it be so desolate that no man may passe thorowe it for beastes,

16 If these three men were also in the midst thereof, as truely as I liue, sayeth the Lord God, they shall saue neither sonnes nor daughters, but bee onely deliuered themselues: and as for the land, it shalbe waste,

17 Or, if I bring a sworde vpon the land, and say, Sworde goe thorowe this lande, so that I slay downe man and beast in it,

[a] As his abomination herby declared, that is, he shall be led with lyes, according as he delighted therein.

[b] That is, conuince them by their owne consciences.

[c] Which are by vaine grounde pie haue precisned from God.

‖ Or, in the midst thereof.

18 And if these three men were ‖ therein: as truely

truely as I liue, sayeth the Lorde God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but onely be ‖saued themselues.

‖Or, deliuered.

19 If I send a pestilence into this lande, and powre out my sore indignation vpon it in blood, so that I roote out of it both man and beast,

20 And if Noe, Daniel, & Job were ‖therein: as truely as I liue, sayth the Lorde God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, but ‖saue their owne soules in their righteousnesse.

‖Or, in the midst of it.

‖Or, deliuer.

21 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde God, Howe much more when I sende my foure ‖troublous plagues vpon Hierusalem, the sworde, hunger, perilous beastes, and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it?

‖Or, foure sore iudgements.

22 Beholde, there shalbe a remnant saued therein, which shall bring forth their sonnes and daughters: behold, they shal come forth vnto you, and ye shal see their way, and their enterprise, and ye shall be comforted concerning the euil that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it:

23 They shall comfort you when ye shall see their way and workes, and ye shall know howe that it is not without a cause that I haue done all against Hierusalem as I did, sayth the Lord God.

The xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so sayth he that Hierusalem shall be burnt.

THe word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree more then of euery other tree, and of the wilde vine among other trees of ỹ forest?

3 Doe men take wood of it to make any worke withall? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast in the fire to be burnt, the fire consumeth both the endes of it, the midst of it is burnt: is it meete then for any worke?

5 Seeing then that it was meete for no worke being whole, much lesse may there any thing be made of it, when the fire hath consumed and burnt it.

6 And therefore, thus saith the Lord God Is the vine tree that is among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire to be consumed, so will I giue the inhabitants of Hierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against thē, they shall goe out from the fire, & yet the a fire shall consume them: then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them,

a Though they escape one danger, yet another shall take them.

8 And when I make the lande waste, because they haue so sore offended, sayeth the Lord God.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 The Prophet declareth the benefites of God towarde Hierusalem. 60 Mercy is promised to the repentant.

AGaine the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, shew Hierusalem their abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God vnto Hierusalem, Thy habitation and kinred is of the lande of a Chanaan, thy father was an Amorite, thy mother an Hittite.

a Thou hast left to be of the seede of Abraham, but thou art degenerate and followest the abominations of the Gentiles that inhabited Chananites, as children do the manners of their fathers. Esai 1.17.

4 In the day of thy birth, b when thou wast borne, the string of thy nauill was not cut off, thou wast not bathed in water to ‖make thee cleane, thou wast not salted with salt, nor swadled in cloutes.

b When I first knewe thee sayth the Lord of the land of Egypt, I planted thee as this land in the my Church.

‖Or, to soften thee.

5 No eye pitied thee to doe any of these things for thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee: but thou wast vtterly cast out vpon the fielde, in contempt of thy person in the day of thy birth.

6 Then came I by thee, & saw thee defiled in thine owne blood, & I said vnto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Liue, euē when thou wast in thy blood, I said vnto thee, Liue.

7 I caused thee to multiplie as the bud of the fielde, thou art growen vp, and waxen great, thou hast gotten a maruelous pleasant beautie, thy breastes are fashioned, thy haire is goodly growen, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I went by thee, and looked vpon thee, beholde, thy time was come, yea euen the time to woo thee: then spred I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy c dishonestie, yea, I made an othe vnto thee, and contracted my selfe vnto thee (sayth the Lorde God) and so thou becamest mine owne.

c Gods people, which, putting out, and forgetting, &c. are of nature ouergrowen, to haste vpon them, yong, fair, and in good estate, and when they were farre from God, entered them in mariage, honoured them and adorned them.

9 Then washed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I anoynted thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee with broydred worke, and shodde thee with Badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee with costly apparell, I put bracelets vpon thy handes, a chaine about thy necke,

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, and earerings vpon thine eares, and a beautiful crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with golde and siluer, and thy rayment was of fine linnen, and of silke, and of broydred worke: thou didest eate fine flowre, honie, and oyle, maruelous beautifull wast thou, and thou diddest luckily prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was spred among the Heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my beautie which I put vpon thee, sayth the Lord God.

15 But thou hast put thy confidence in thine owne beautie, and played the harlot, because of thy renowne, and hast d powred out thy fornications with euery one that went by, ‖thou wast his.

d There was none rebellion so vile, wherewith thou didst not pollute thy selfe.

‖Or, that thou mightest be his.

16 Thou diddest take thy garments, and decke

deckt thy high places with c diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, ‡ they come not, and it shall not be.

17 The goodly iewels which I gaue thee of mine owne golde and siluer, hast thou taken, and made thee mens images thereof, and committed whoredome with them.

18 Thy broidered garments hast thou taken, and deckt them therewith: mine oyle and incense hast thou set before them.

19 My meate which I gaue thee, as fine flowre, oile, and honie, to feede thee withall, that hast thou set before them for a sweete sauour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Thou hast taken thine owne sonnes and daughters whom thou hast begotten vnto me, and these hast thou offered vp vnto them to be e deuoured: is this but a small whoredome of thine?

21 And thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them, to cause them to passe thorow the fire for them.

22 And yet in all thine abominations and whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, howe naked & bare thou wast at that time, and wast defiled in thine owne blood.

23 After all this thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord God)

24 Thou hast built vnto thee an high place, and hast made thee an high place in euery streete.

25 Thou hast built thine high place at euery ‡ head of the way, thou hast made thy beautie to be abhorred, thou hast opened thy feete to euery one that came by, and multiplied thy whoredome.

26 Thou hast cõmitted fornication with the h Egyptians thy neighbors which were great in flesh, and thus hast thou encreased thine whoredome to anger me.

27 Beholde, I did stretch out my hand ouer thee, & did minish thine ordinarie food, and deliuered thee ouer into the willes of them that hate thee, euen to the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy abominable wayes.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea, thou hast I say with them played the harlot, and yet hadst thou not ynough.

29 Thus hast thou furthermore multiplied thy fornication from the lande of Chanaan vnto the Chaldees, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 Howe weake is thine heart, saith the Lorde God, seeing thou doest all these, euen the workes of a presumptuous whorish woman?

31 Building thy high places at the head of euery way, and makest thy high places in euery streete: thou hast not bene as another whore that holdeth scorne of a reward:

32 But as a wife that breaketh wedlocke, and taketh other in stead of her husband.

33 Giftes are giuen to all other whores: but thou giuest rewards vnto all thy louers, and rewardest them to come vnto thee on euery side for thy fornication.

34 It is come to passe with thee in thy whoredomes contrary to the vse of other women, yea, there hath no such fornication bin committed after thee: seeing that thou giuest giftes vnto other, and no reward is giuen thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, O thou harlot.

36 Thus saith the Lorde God, Because thou hast i powred out ‖ thy brasse, & discouered thy filthinesse through thy fornications with thy louers, & with all the idoles of thine abominations, and in the blood of thy children whom thou hast giuen them:

37 Beholde therefore, I will gather together all thy k louers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, yea, & al them whom thou hast loued, and euery one that thou hatest: I will I say gather them together rounde about against thee, & will discouer thy shame before them, that they may see all thy filthinesse.

38 * Moreouer, l I will iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke and a murtherer, and recompense thee thine owne blood in wrath and iealousie.

39 I wil giue thee ouer into their hands, and they shall destroy the high place, & breake downe thy high places, they shall strip thee also out of thy clothes: thy faire iewels shall they take from thee, and so leaue thee naked and bare.

40 Yea, they shall bring a companie vpon thee, which shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swordes.

41 * They shall burne vp thy houses with fire, and punish thee in the sight of many women: thus wil I make thee cease from playing the harlot, so that thou shalt giue out no more rewards.

42 So will I make my wrath towarde thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will cease, and be angry no more.

43 Seeing thou remembrest not the daies of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things: beholde therefore, I wil bring thine owne wayes vpon thine head, sayeth the Lorde God, so that m thou shalt not commit any more mischiefe vpon all thine abominations.

44 Behold, all they that vse common prouerbes, shall vse this prouerbe also against thee, saying, Such a n mother such a daughter.

45 Thou art euen thy mothers owne daughter, that hath cast off her husband and her children: yea, thou art the sister of thy o sisters, which forsooke their husbands and their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 Thine eldest sister is Samaria, she and her p daughters that dwel vpõ thy left hand: but thy yonger sister that dwelleth on thy right

c Thus declared they vnder the shadowes put their cheefe delight in those things which please the eyes and outward sences.

‡ In such sort, as the like hath not bene, nor shalbe, nor hath bene any that hath done the like.

‡ Meaning, by the order of the Hebrue text.

‡ Corner of the streets.

d Thou hast set out thine whoredomes, that euery one might haue to doing with thee, and so to make thee commit whoredome.

e Ezech. 20.26.

f Thou hast not bene content with one whoredome, but hast committed many, thereby growing to make their sinne more hainous.

g Thou hast not bene as other whores, that receiue rewards of their louers, but thou hast giuen rewards to thy louers.

h Egyptians, Assyrians, and Chaldeans, whom thou tookest to be thy louers, shall come and destroy thee.

i That is, Thou hast powred out thy money vpon images to thy shame.

‖ Or, thy neather partes.

k Egyptians, Assyrians, and Chaldeans, whom thou tookest to be thy louers, shall come and destroy thee.

Eze. 23.10.

l I will iudge thee to death as the adulterers and murderers.

4. Reg. 25. 9

m Of all the hainous offences, this shalbe the last of, God will punish thee, so that thou shalt neuer sinne more.

n As were the Chananites & the Hittites, & other your predecessours, so are your children successours.

o That is, of Samaria and Sodom.

p That is, her cities.

right hand is Sodoma and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations, as a litle and litle: but in al thy wayes thou hast bene more corrupt then they.

48 As truely as I liue, saith ỹ Lord God, Sodoma thy sister, with her daughters, haue not done as thou hast done and thy daughters.

Gen. 19. 24

49 *Beholde, the sinnes of thy sister Sodoma, were these, q Pride, fulnesse of meate, and abundance of idlenesse, these thinges had shee and her daughters: besides that, they strengthened not the hand of the poore and needie.

q He alleageth these foure vices, pride, excesse, idlenesse, and contempt of the poore, as foure principall causes of such abomination, wherefore they were so horribly punished.

50 But they were hawtie, and committed abomination before me, therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

r Which worshipped the Calues in Bethel and Dan, 1 king. 12.

51 Neither hath r Samaria done halfe of thy sinnes, yea, thou hast exceeded them in thine abominations, and hast s iustified thy sisters in al thine abominations which thou hast done.

s Thou art so wicked, that in respect of thee Sodom and Samaria were iust.

52 Therefore thou which didst condemne thy sister, beare thine owne shame, for thine owne offences that thou hast cõmitted more abominable then they did, which in deede are more righteous then thou art, be thou I say ashamed, and beare thy shameful rebuke, seeing that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, and the captiuitie of thy captiues among them,

54 That thou mayest take thine owne confusion vpon thee, and be ashamed of all that thou hast done, in that thou hast t comforted them.

t In that thou hast shewed thy selfe worse then they, and yet thoughtest to escape punishment.

55 And thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall returne to their former state, Samaria also and her daughters shall returne to their former state, u whē thou & thy daughters shall returne to your former state.

u That is, as if he had said, neuer.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not x heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

x Thou wouldest not cal her punishment to minde, when thou wast a lost, to learne by her example to feare my iudgements.

57 Before thy wickednesse was y discouered according to the time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters of the Philistines rounde about her, which despise thee on all sides.

y That is, till thou wast brought vnder by the Syrians and the Philistines.

58 Thou hast borne thy wickednesse and thine abomination, saith the Lord.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I might by right deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the z othe in breaking the couenant:

z Reade the eight verse.

60 Neuertheless, I will remember my couenant with thee in ỹ dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant:

61 Then shalt thou remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, both thy elder and thy yonger: and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I wil establish my couenant with thee, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lord,

63 That thou mayest thinke vpon it, and be a ashamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more for shame of thy selfe, when I am pacified towarde thee for all that thou hast done, sayth the Lord God.

a This declareth the frame of Gods mercie, to worke repentance and repentance in their former life.

The xvij. Chapter.

The parable of the two Egles.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, put foorth a parable, & speake a prouerbe vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, There came a great a Eagle with great wings, yea with a mightie long body, and full of feathers of diuers colours, vpon the mount of Libanus, and tooke the highest branch of a Cedar tree,

a That is, Nabuchodonozor, who had great power, riches, & many countreys vnder him: but came in the ende to confusion, and take away Jechonias the king, as verse 12.

4 And brake off the toppe of his twigges, and caried it into the land of b Marchants, and set it in a citie of Marchants.

b Chaldea, in Babylon.

5 He tooke also of the c seede of the lande, and planted it in a fruitefull grounde, he brought it vnto great waters, and set it in ‖ an open trench.

c That is, Ioachim, who was of the kings blood, & was left at Nabuchodonozors departing, to make kings in stede of Jechonias. 2. king. 24. Jeremie 37.

‖ Or, as a willowe tree.

6 Then did it growe, and was a d spreading vine, but e low of stature, whose branches turned toward ‖ it, and the rootes of it were vnder it: Thus there came of it a vine, and it brought forth branches, and shot forth buds.

d This was Sedechias kingdome.

e That might not haue power to rebel against Nabuchodonozor, as verse 14.

7 But there was an other f Eagle, a great one, which had great wings, and many feathers: and behold, the rootes of this vine turned towards it, and spread out her branches towards it, that she might water it by the trenches of her plantation,

‖ Or, the Eagle.

f Meaning the king of Egypt of whom Jeremie speaketh much, forbidding to make league against Babylon, Jeremie xxxvij.

8 It was planted vpon a good soile, beside great waters, so that it should haue brought out branches, and borne fruite, and bene a goodly vine.

9 Speake thou therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall this vine prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and destroy the fruite thereof, and cause them to drie? all the leaues of her bud shall wither without great power, or many people to pluck it vp by the rootes thereof.

g Sedechias honoring before God by the first Eagle.

10 Beholde, it was planted: Shall it prosper therefore? Shall it not be dried vp and withered? when the h East winde shall touch it, it shal wither in the trenches where it grewe.

h That is, the Babylonians.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

12 Speake nowe to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things doe signifie? Tell them, Beholde, the king of Babylon is come to Hierusalem, & hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and hath led them with him to Babylon.

13 He tooke of the kings seede, and made a coue-

a couenant with him, and tooke an othe of him: the princes of the lande tooke hee with him also,

14 That the kingdome might be in subiection, and not lift vp it selfe, but keepe the couenant, and stand to it.

15 But hee rebelled against him, and sent his ambassadors into Egypt, that he might haue horses and much people: Should hee prosper? shall hee escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the couenant and escape free?

16 As truly as I liue, saith the Lord God, he shal die at Babilon in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose othe hee hath despised, and whose couenant he hath broken.

17 Neither shall Pharao with his great host and multitude of people maintaine him in the warre, whē they haue cast vp mounts and built a fort to destroy many persons.

18 For seeing hee hath despised the othe, and broken the couenant (whereas hee yet gaue his hand thereupon) and done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, As truely as I liue, I will bring mine othe that he hath despised, and my couenant that he hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 I will spread my net vpon him, and he shall be caught in my net: and I will bring him to Babylon, and enter into iudgement with him there, for the trespasse which hee hath committed against me.

21 As for those that flee from him, with al his host, they shall be slaine with the sworde, and the residue shalbe scattered towardes all the windes: and yee shall knowe that I the Lord haue spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take off the top of this high Cedar, and will set it, and cut off the toppe of the tender plant thereof, and will plant it vpon an high hill and a great,

23 Namely, vpon the high hill of Israel will I plant it, that it may bring forth boughes, and giue fruit, and be an excellent Cedar, and vnder it shall remaine all birds, and euery fowle shall remaine vnder the shadow of the branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lorde haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the lowe tree, that I haue dried vp the greene tree, and made the dry tree to flourish, euen I the Lord haue spoken it, haue also brought it to passe.

The xviij. Chapter.

4 Hee sheweth that euery man shall beare his owne sinne. 21 To him that amendeth, is saluation promised.

THe word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 What meane yee by this common prouerbe, that ye vse in the land of Israel, saying, The a fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

a The people murmured at the chastisings of the Lord, & therefore vsed this prouerbe, meaning that their fathers had sinned, & they were punished for their transgressions, read 8 Jere. 31.

3 As truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde God, yee shall vse this byworde no more in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine like as the soule of the father is mine, so is the soule of the sonne mine also: the soule that sinneth, shall die it selfe.

5 But if a man be iust, and do that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not b eaten vpon the hilles, and hath not lift his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere a c woman remooued:

b That is, if he haue not communicated in the sacrifices of idoles.

c Meaning, such as were set apart in time of naturall & monethly diseases, namely, in time of childe birth, leprosie, & such like, as Leuit. 20.

7 Neither hath oppressed any man, but hath restored to the debter his pledge: he that hath not spoyled any by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not giuen forth vpon vsurie, neither taken any encrease, and hath withdrawen his hande from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betwene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my statutes, and kept my iudgements to deale truely: this is a righteous man, hee shall surely liue, saieth the Lord God.

10 If he now get a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and doe any one of these things:

11 Though he do not all these things, but either hath eaten vpon the hilles, or defiled his neighbours wife:

12 Or hath oppressed the poore and needy, or spoyled by violence, or hath not restored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, or hath committed abomination:

13 Or hath giuen forth vpon vsurie, or hath taken encrease: Shall this man liue? he shall not liue: seeing he hath done al these abominations, hee shall die the death, his blood shalbe vpon him.

14 Now if this man get a sonne also, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which hee hath done, and feareth, neither doeth such like:

15 Namely, that hath not eaten vpon the hilles, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, nor defiled his neighbours wife:

16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence: but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neither hath withdrawen his hande from the afflicted, nor receyued vsurie nor increase, but hath executed my iudgements, and walked in my statutes: this man shall not die in his fathers sinne, but shall liue without fayle:

18 As for his father, because hee hath cruelly oppressed and spoiled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people,

people, lo, he dieth in his owne sinne.

19 And yet say ye, Wherefore then should not this sonne beare his fathers sinne? Because the sonne hath done iudgement and rigteousnesse, hee hath kept all my statutes, and done them: therefore shall he liue in deede.

Deu.24.16. 4.kin.4.6. 2.chr.25.4. 20 *The same soule that sinneth shall die, the sonne shall not beare the fathers iniquitie, neither shall the father beare the sonnes iniquitie: the righteousnes of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon himselfe also.

21 But if the vngodly will turne away from all his sinnes that hee hath done, and keepe all my statutes, and do the thing that is iudgement and right, doubtlesse hee shall liue, and not die.

22 As for all his sinnes that he did before, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: but in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 For haue I any pleasure in the death of a sinner, saith the Lorde God? shall he not liue if he returne from his wayes?

24 Againe, if the righteous turne from his righteousnesse, and do iniquitie, and shal doe according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? All the righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be remembred, but in his transgression that he hath committed, in his sinne that hee hath sinned, in them he shall die.

Ezec.33.20 d In punishing the fathers with the children. 25 And yet ye say, *The way of the Lorde is not [d] indifferent. Heare therefore yee house of Israel, Is not my way equall? or are not your wayes rather vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in the same: in his iniquity which he hath committed, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked turneth away from his wickednes that he hath done, and doth iudgement and right, he shall saue his soule alive:

‡Considereth or remembreth his iniquitie. 28 Because hee ‡seeth and turneth away from all his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall surely liue, and not die.

29 And yet saieth the house of Israel, The way of the Lorde is not equall. Are not my wayes equall, O ye house of Israel? are not your wayes rather vnequall?

Mat.3.2. 30 Therefore I will iudge you, euery man according to his wayes, O yee house of Israel, saieth the Lorde God, *returne and bring againe others from all your wickednesse, so iniquitie shall not bee your destruction.

2.King. 14. 14. 31 Cast away from you al your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, & make you a new heart and a newe spirit: for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

‖Or, cause therefore one another to returne. 32 *Seeing I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God, ‖bring againe your selues then, and ye shall liue.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The captiuitie of Iehoas and Iehoiakim is signified by the Lions whelpes, and by the Lion.

THou also take vp a lamentation for the [a] princes of Israel,

a That is, Iehoas & Iehoiakim Iudas sonnes, who for their crueltie and pride were carried vnto Babel.

2 And say, Wherfore lay thy mother that Lionesse among the Lions? shee nourished her yong ones among the Lions whelpes.

3 One of her whelpes she brought vp, and it became a Lion, it learned to catch the pray, and to deuoure folke.

4 The [b] heathen heard of him, and caught him in their snare, & brought him in ‖hookes vnto the land of Egypt.

b Speaking of Pharao king of Egypt. ‖Or, chains.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, shee tooke another [c] of her whelpes, and made him a Lion.

c Which was Ioachaz.

6 Which went among the Lions, and became a fierce Lion, learned to catch the pray, and deuoure folke.

7 He ‖destroyed their palaces, and made their cities waste, insomuch that the whole lande, and euery thing therein, were vtterly desolate through the voyce of his roaring.

‖Or, and he knew their widowes.

8 Then set the [d] heathen together on euerie side of the countreyes against him, layde their nettes for him, and tooke him in their pitte.

d Babylon hauing with his great armie, being sent against Ierusalem.

9 So they put him in prison in chaynes, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they put him in holdes, that his voice should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

13 As for thy [e] mother, she is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought forth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.

e He speaketh right in the person of the wicked king, in whose blood, that is, in the ruine of his subiects, [illegible] as though [illegible] accepting in [illegible] fire, and he [illegible] like a [illegible] full vine.

11 And shee had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted on high among the branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But shee was plucht vp in wrath, cast out vpon the ground, *the East winde dried vp her fruit, her branches were broken off and withered, as for the rodde of her strength, the fire consumed them. Ose.13. 15.

13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a drie and thirstie ground.

14 And there is a fire gone out of the rod of her branches, it hath deuoured her fruite, so that shee hath no strong rod for a sceptre to rule: This is a lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

The xx. Chapter.

The Lord denieth that he will answere them when they pray, for the offence of vnkindnesse which he here obiecteth.

IN the [a] seuenth yere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certaine of the elders of Israel came for to aske counsell at the Lord, & sate downe before me.

a Of the captiuitie of Ieconiah.

2 Then

2 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, & say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of me? As truely as I liue, I will not be sought of you, saith the Lord God.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to vnderstand the abominations of their fathers.

5 And tell them, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lift vp mine hand vpon the seed of the house of Iacob, and was knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, yea, when I lift vp mine hand ouer them, and sayde, I am the Lord your God:

6 Euen in the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them out of the lande of Egypt, into a lande that I had prouided for them, which floweth with milke and honie, and is pleasant among all other lands:

7 Then sayde I vnto them, Cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, & would not hearken vnto me, they did not cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said I would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them, yea, euen in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 And I wrote for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen among whom they were, to whom I was manifestly knowen, in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

10 Now when I had caused them to goe out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse:

11 [a] I gaue them my statutes, and shewed them my iudgements: which who so doth, shall liue in them.

12 [b] I gaue them also my Sabboth daies, to be a token betwixt me and them, and thereby to know that I am the Lord which halow them.

13 And yet the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse, they would not walke in my statutes, they haue cast away my iudgements, which who so doeth, shall liue in them, * and my Sabboth daies haue they greatly polluted: Then I said I would powre out mine indignation vpon them, and consume them in the wildernes.

14 And I wrought for my names sake, least it should be defiled before the Heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheles I lift vp my hande vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the lande which I gaue them, that floweth with milke and hony, and is a pleasure of all lands:

16 And that because they cast away my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but haue defiled my Sabboths: for their heart was gone after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless mine eye spared them, so that I woulde not destroy them, nor consume them in the wildernesse.

18 Moreouer, I sayde vnto their sonnes in the wildernesse, walke not in the statutes of your [c] fathers, keepe not their iudgements, and defile not your selues with their idols.

19 I am the Lord your God, walke in my statutes, keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

20 Halowe my Sabboths, for they are a token betwixt me and you: that ye may know how that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding, their sonnes rebelled against mee also, they walked not in my statutes, they kept not my iudgements to fulfill them, which he that doeth, shall liue in them, they prophaned my Sabboth dayes, and I sayd, I would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrew my hand, and wrought for my names sake, least it should bee defiled in the sight of the heathen, before whom I had brought them forth.

23 I lift vp my hand to them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and strawe them among the nations:

24 Because they had not kept my iudgements, but cast aside my statutes, and broken my Sabboths, and their eies were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I [d] gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements wherein they should not liue.

26 And I defiled them in their owne gifts, in that they [e] caused all that openeth the wombe to passe, that I might destroy them, that they might know how that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore speake vnto the house of Israel, thou sonne of man, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Yet in this also your fathers haue blasphemed me, and grieuously transgressed against me:

28 For after I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp my hande to giue it vnto them, when they saw euery high hill, and all thicke trees, they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offering of [f] anger, there also they made their sweete sauours, and powred out their wine offerings.

29 And I sayde vnto them, What is that high place whereunto yee resort? and the name of it is called [g] Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Are yee not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and

(a) When I am asked, I will not answer.

Leuit.18.5. Rom.10.5.

Exod.20.8. and 31.13. Deut.5.12.

Exo.16.28.

c Whereby the holy Ghost confuteth them that say, They will follow the religion and example of their father, and not measure their doings by Gods word, whether they be agreeable thereto or no.

d Because they would not obey my lawes, I gaue them vp to themselues, that they should obey their owne fantasies, as verse 39. Rom.1.

e Causing their first borne to passe through the fire in sacrifice to Molech.

f Such offering as prouoked God to anger.

g Which signifieth an high place, declaring that they banished them selues of their idolatrie, and were not ashamed therof, though God had commanded expressly that they should haue no altar lifted vp on high by staires, Exod. 20.

commit yee not whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, and make your sonnes to passe thorowe the fire, you are polluted with all your idoles vnto this day: shall I answere you when I am asked, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lorde God, I ‖ will not be sought of you.

‖ Or, I will not answere when I am asked.

32 And that which commeth into your minde shall not be at all, which you say, Wee will bee as the Gentiles, as the kinreds of countries to serue wood and stone.

33 As truely as I liue, saith the Lord God, I my selfe will rule you with a mighty hand, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out ouer you.

34 And I will bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countries, wherein yee are scattered, with a mightie hande, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the [h] wildernesse of the people, and there I [i] will be iudged with you face to face.

h That is, among strange nations.
i I will reason and pleade my cause with you my selfe.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of Egypt: so will I pleade with you also, saith the Lord God.

37 I will cause you to passe vnder the rodde, and I will bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I will ‖ purge out of you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee, and bring them out of the land of their habitation: as for the land of Israel they shall not come in it, that you may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

‖ Or, euill.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Goe you and serue euery man his idoles, seeing that yee obey not mee: and pollute no more my holy name with your gifts and your idoles.

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hill of Israel, saith the Lord God, shall all the house of Israel, and all that is in the land worship me: and in the same place will I fauour them, and there wil I require your heaue offerings, and the firstlings of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your sweete sauour, when I bring you from the nations, and gather you together out of the landes wherein yee haue bene scattered, that I may be hallowed in you before the heathen.

42 And yee shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the lande of Israel, into the lande for the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers.

43 There shall yee call to remembrance your owne waies, and all your workes wherin ye haue bene defiled, and ye shall be cut off in your [k] owne sight for all your wickednesse that ye haue done.

k Your owne conscience shal condemne you as worthy to be cut off from the earth.

44 And ye shal know that I am the Lord, when I deale with you for my names sake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt workes, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

46 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the way of [l] Themanah, and drop thy word toward the [m] South, and prophecie toward the forest of the South field,

l To wit, the South.
m That is, the south parte of Iurie, which lieth Southward from Hierusalem.

47 And say to the forest of the South, Heare the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will kindle a fire in thee, that shall consume all the [n] greene trees with all the drie: the continuall flame shall not bee quenched, and euery face from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

n That is, both strong and weake in Hierusalem.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lorde haue kindled it, and it shall not be quenched.

o Meaning the people, that they shall not escape for hoping the Lord to giue them a prosperous iourney vnto Hierusalem.

49 Then sayd I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doth not he speake [o] parables?

The xxj. Chapter.

3 He threatneth the sword, that is to say, destruction to the citie of Hierusalem.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward Hierusalem, and [a] drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophecy against the land of Israel.

a No doctrine is conuenient to time, nor to perr sons are conuenient to all.

3 Say to the lande of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord, Beholde, I am against thee, and will drawe my sworde out of the sheath, and cut off from thee both the [b] righteous, and the wicked.

b That is, such as seeme to haue an outward shew of righteousnesse by obseruation of the ceremonies of the law.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sworde goe out of his sheath against all flesh from the [c] South to the North,

c Meaning, throughout all the land.

5 That all flesh may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue drawen my sworde out of the sheath, and it shall not be put in againe.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou sonne of man, yea, euen with the [d] breaking of thy loynts, mourne bitterly in their presence.

d As things that were in sporting ouerpassed, where vnto the beloued hould hands.

7 And if they say vnto thee, wherefore mourneth thou? then tell them, For the tidings that commeth: All hearts shall melt, all hands shall be letten downe, all stomacks shall faint, and all knees shall goe as water: beholde, it commeth, and shall bee brought to passe, saith the Lord God.

8 Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 Thou sonne of man, prophecie and speake, Thus saith the Lorde God, Speake, The sword, the sword is sharpened, and well fourbished.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great slaughter, and fourbished that it may glitter: Shall wee then make myrth? It contemneth the [e] rodde of my sonne as [f] all other trees.

e Speaking the scripter, shewing that it will not spare the king, who should be as the sonne of God, and in his place.
f That is, the rest of the people.

11 He hath giuen it to be fourbished, to hold it in his hand: this sword is sharpened, and fourbished, to giue it into the hand of the [g] slayer.

g To wit, into the armies of the Chaldeans.

12 Cry

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it commeth vpon my people, it commeth vpon all the princes of Israel: the terrours of the sword shall bee vpon my people, smite therefore thou vpon thy thigh.

13 Because it is a triall, and what if [h] it contemne the rodde? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Prophecie, thou sonne of man, and smite thy handes together, and let the sword be doubled thrise, euen the sword of the great slaughter entering into their priuie chambers.

15 To make them faint at their hearts, and to multiplie their falles, in all their gates haue I giuen the terror of the sworde: Ah, it is made bright, and dressed for the slaughter.

16 Get thee [k] one way or other, either vpon the right hand or vpon the left, whithersoeuer thy face turneth.

17 I will smite my handes together also, and make my wrathfull indignation to rest: euen I the Lord haue said it.

18 The word of the Lorde came yet vnto me, againe, saying,

19 Thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both these wayes shall go out of one land, & chuse thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes choose it.

20 Appoynt a way that the sworde may come toward Rabbath of the Ammonites, and toward [m] Juda in the defenced Hierusalem.

21 For the king of Babylon stoode at the [n] parting of the wayes, at the head of the two wayes, consulting by diuination, hee made his arrowes bright, consulted with Images, and looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the soothsaying for Hierusalem, to appoynt captaines, to open their mouth to the slaughter, and to lift vp their voyce with the alarme, to set battell rammes against the gates, to cast a bulwarke, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall bee vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, for the [o] othes made vnto them: but [p] he will cal to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred in discouering your transgressions, so that in all your workes your sinnes might appeare, because yee are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken by hand.

25 O thou shamefull wicked [q] prince of Israel, whose day is come, euen when wickednesse shall haue an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God, I will take away the [r] Diademe, and put off the crowne: this shall bee no more the same, I will exalt the humble, and abase him that is high.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen will I put [t] it, and it shall not bee, vntill he come to whome the iudgement belongeth, and to whom I haue giuen it.

28 And thou, O sonne of man, prophecie and speake, Thus saieth the Lorde God to the children of Ammon, and to their blasphemie, speake thou, The sworde, the sworde is drawen foorth alreadie to slaughter, and sourbished to consume because of the glittering:

29 whiles they see vnto thee vanitie, and diuine a lie vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wicked that bee slaine, whose day is come when their iniquitie shall haue an end.

30 Shoulde I cause it to returne into his sheath? In the place where thou wast created, in the land of their habitation will I iudge thee.

31 And I will powre mine indignation vpon thee, and will blowe vpon thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hands of desperate people, which are skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt feede the fire, and thy blood shall be shed in the middest of the land: thou shalt bee put out of remembrance, for I the Lord haue spoken it.

The xxij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against Hierusalem for manslaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers and mothers, and other wickednesse.

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, and said,

2 Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not [a] iudge, wilt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou not shewe her all her abominations?

3 And tell them, Thus saieth the Lord God, The citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, and her [b] time may come, and maketh idoles [c] against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou hast made thy selfe guiltie in the blood that thou hast shed, and defiled thee in the idoles which thou hast made: thou hast caused thy dayes to draw nigh, and made the time of thy yeeres to come: therefore will I make thee a reproch among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all lands.

5 whether they bee nigh or farre from thee, they shall laugh thee to scorne, thou that hast gotten thee so foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Israel, euery one in thee was ready to his power to shead blood.

7 In thee haue they dispised father and mother, in thee haue they oppressed the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the widowe and the fatherlesse.

8 Thou hast despised my holy things, and defiled my Sabbothes.

9 ‖ Tale tellers are there in thee to shead blood, in thee are such as eat vpon the hilles, ‖ Or, pick thanks.

a That is, wilt thou winke at such horrible faults, and not giue iudgements against them?

b That is, the time of her destruction.

c To her owne vndoing.

and in the middest of thee they commit abomination,

10 In thee they discouered their fathers shame, in thee they haue humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

Iere.5.8. 11 *Euery man hath dealt shamefully with his neighbours wife, and abominably defiled his ‖ daughter in law, in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister, euen his fathers daughter.

‖ Or, sonnes wife.

12 Yea, giftes haue bene receiued in thee to shead blood, thou hast taken vsurie and increase, thou hast oppressed thy neighbours by extortion, and forgotten me, saith the Lorde God.

d As sorowing and lamenting their wickednesse: or in token of his wrath and vengeance.

13 Behold, I haue [d] smitten my handes vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood which hath bene shead in the middest of thee.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy handes bee strengthened in the dayes that I shall haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lord that speake it, will bring it also to passe.

15 I will scatter thee among the Heathen, and straw thee about in the lands, and will cause thy filthinesse to [e] cease out of thee.

e I will take away the occasion of thy wickednesse. f Where as before thou wast Gods inheritance, now thou shalt be left to thy selfe miserable and forsaken.

16 Yea, and thou shalt be thine [f] owne inheritance in the sight of the Heathen, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, tin, yron, and lead in the middest of the furnace, euen drosse of siluer are they.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Forasmuch as yee all are turned into drosse, therefore beholde, I will bring you together vnto Hierusalem.

20 Like as they gather siluer, brasse, yron, tin, and lead into the middest of the furnace, and the fire is blowen thereunder to melt them: euen so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remaine there, and cause you to [g] melt.

g Meaning thereby, that the godly should be tried, and the wicked destroyed.

21 I will bring you together, and blowe the fire of my wrath vpon you, and yee shall be moulten in the middest thereof.

22 Like as the siluer is moulten in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee also be moulten therein, that yee may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

24 Thou sonne of man, tell her, Thou art an vncleane land, which is not [h] rained vpon in the day of wrath.

h Thou art like a barren land which the Lord plagueth with drought.

25 There is a [i] conspiracie of her Prophets in the middest thereof: as a roaring lion rauening his pray they deuoure soules, they haue taken the rich & precious things, they haue made her many widowes in the middest thereof.

i The false prophets haue conspired together to make their doctrine more probable

26 Her priestes haue broken my law, and defiled my holy things, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neither discerne they betweene the cleane and vncleane: they turne their eyes from my Sabbothes, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middest of thee are like wolues rauening the pray, to sheade blood, and destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 As for her [k] prophets, they dawbe with vntempered morter, they see vanities, and diuine lies vnto them, saying, The Lord saith so: whereas the Lord hath not spoken.

k They which should pure cry against them flatter them in their sinnes, and couered their wrongs with lies, Ezech.13.

29 The people in the lande vsed wicked extortion and robberie, they vexed the poore and needie, & oppressed the stranger against right.

30 And I sought among them for a man that would [l] make vp the hedge, and set himselfe in the gappe before me in the landes behalfe that I should not destroy it: but I could finde none.

l What would God punish you being so many in number as you be, Ezech.22. and 36. and yet will not turn me to withdraw my plagues, Psal.106.

31 Therefore haue I powred out my cruel displeasure vpon them, & consumed them in the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes will I recompense vpon their heads, saieth the Lord God.

The xxiij. Chapter.

3 Of the fornication, that is to say, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hierusalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

THE word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of [a] one mother.

a Hauing Abel & Iohn which came both out of one bodie.

3 And they committed fornication in [b] Egypt, they played the harlots in their youth: there were their breastes pressed, and there they bruised the teates of their virginitie.

b They be commonly taxed after the manner of the Egyptians.

4 The [c] names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister, and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hierusalem Aholibah.

c Aholah by reason a man of vnderstanding for with meaning Samaria, which bare the royall citie of Iuda, and Aholibah signifying, My tabernacle in her, wherein Gods seruice was, & Iudea, for that in her were my lawes, and my true seruice & worship of God, became Gentiles, and put their trust in the Assyrians.

5 Aholah played the harlot [d] when shee was mine, and shee was set on fire with her louers the Assyrians her neighbours:

d Shee ceased to be Gods people.

6 Which were clothed with blewe silke, both captaines and princes, they were all pleasant young men, and horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus shee committed her whoredome with them, being all chosen men of Assur, and with all on whom shee doted, and defiled her selfe with all their idols.

8 Neither left shee the fornication that she vsed with the Egyptians: for in her youth they [e] lay with her, they bruised the breastes of her maidenhead, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

e The holy Ghost vseth sometimes vnlyke termes to shadow out vnto vs the horrible abhominations that were committed among them: and namely why he should abhorre to powre the name thereof vpon vs.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the handes of her louers, euen into the handes of the Assyrians vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her shame, tooke her

her sonnes and daughters, and slue her with the sword, an euil name had shee among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her sister Aholibah sawe this, and destroyed her selfe with inordinate loue more then shee, and with her fornications, more then her sister with her fornications.

12 Shee doted vpon the Assyrians captaines and princes her neighbours, clothed with all maner of gorgeous apparell, horsemen riding vpon horses, being all pleasant young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But she encreased still in whoredome: for when she saw men painted vpon the wal, the [f] images of the Chaldees painted with vermillion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, & with dyed attyre vpon their heads, looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, ỹ land where they were borne:

16 As soone as she saw them, she burnt in loue vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them, into the land of the Chaldees.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bed of loue, they defiled her with their whoredome: and so was she polluted with them, and her lust was abated from them.

18 And shee discouered her whoredome, and discloſed her shame: then my heart forsooke her, like as my heart was gone from her sister also.

19 Nevertheles, she encreased her whoredome more, and remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 Shee burnt in lust vpon their lechers, whose flesh was like the flesh of asses, & their issue like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou hast called to remembrãce the filthinesse of thy youth, when thy teates were bruised by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus sayeth the Lorde God, I wil raise vp thy louers against thee from whome thy heart is departed, and gather them together against thee on euery side.

23 Namely the Babylonians and all the Chaldees, ‖ rulers, wealthie, and mightie men, with all the Assyrians, all pleasant young men, captaines and princes, all valiant and renowmed, ryding vpon horses.

24 These shall come vpon thee with charets, weapons, and wheeles, and great multitude of people, with buckler, shielde, and helmet they shall beset thee on euery side: ‖ I wil giue iudgement before them, yea, they themselues shal iudge thee according to their owne iudgement.

25 I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, so that they shal deale cruelly with thee: they shall cut off thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shal fall by the sword, they shall cary away thy sonnes and daughters, and the residue shalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They shal strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fayre iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednesse to cease from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt turne thine eyes no more after them, and cast thy minde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil deliuer thee into the handes of them whome thou hatest, yea, euen into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shall deale hatefully with thee, and take away all thy [g] labour, and leaue thee naked, and bare, and the shame of thy fornications [h] shalbe discouered, both thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

30 I wil doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the Heathen, & because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore wil I giue her cuppe into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, because it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with [i] drunkennes and sorowe, euen with the cup of destruction and desolation, with the cuppe of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheardes thereof, and teare thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Forasmuch as thou hast forgotten me, & cast mee aside behinde thy backe, so beare nowe thine owne wickednesse and whoredome.

36 The Lorde sayde moreouer vnto me, Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? shewe them their abominations.

37 Namely that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their hands: and with their idols haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whome they bare vnto me, to passe by the fire to be their [k] meate.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me also, they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the same day, & haue prophaned my Sabboths.

39 For when they had slayne their children for their idoles, they came the same day into my sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And howe much more is it that they sent for men to come from [l] farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came: for whome thou diddest wash thy selfe, and painted thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornaments,

[f] This declareth that no bodies are able sufficiently to expresse the vanities, and abhominations, and horrible sinnes, which were committed there in their idolatrie, in their ragging lusts and filthie acts done vpon the images & paintings of them at whom they lust.

[g] All thy treasures and riches which thou hast gotten by labour.

[h] All ỹ world shall see thy shamefull forsaking of God to serue idols.

[i] Meaning, ỹ the afflictions should be so great, that they should cause them to lose their senses & reason.

[k] That is, as be sacrificed to their idols: Read Eze. 16.

[l] They went into other countries to hyre such as should teach them the seruice of their idoles.

[f] Or, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa.

[g] Or, I will leaue the punishment vpon them.

41 Thou sakest vpon a stately bed, and a [m] table spred before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a noyse of a merrie companie at ‖ it, and with the men, belide the multitude of the people, were brought men of Saba out of the desart, which gaue them bracelets vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 And I sayde vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, Nowe shall her fornications come to an ende, and she also.

44 And they went in to her as they goe vnto a common harlot: euen so went they to Aholah & Aholibah, those wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they shal iudge them after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their handes.

46 Wherefore thus sayth the Lorde God, I will bring a great multitude of people vpon them, and giue them to be scattered and spoyled.

47 And the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them downe with their swords, they shall slay their sonnes & daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickednes to cease out of the land, that all [n] women may bee taught not to doe after your wickednesse.

49 And so they shall lay your wickednes vpon your owne selues, and the sinnes of your idoles shall ye beare: and ye shal know that I am the Lord God.

m Hee meaneth the altars that were prepared for the idols.
‖ Or, the table.
n Meaning, all other cities & countries.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

He proueth the firing of Hierusalem by a parable of a seething pot.

IN the [a] ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the [b] moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

2 O thou sonne of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this present day: for the king of Babylon set himselfe against Hierusalem this selfe same day.

3 And shew the rebellious house a parable, and speake vnto them, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Prepare a [c] pot, set it on, and powre water into it.

4 Gather the [d] pieces thereof into it, euery good piece, the thigh & the shoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, ‖ and burne also bones vnder it, let it boyle well, let the bones thereof seethe well therein.

6 With that sayde the Lord God on this maner, Woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the pot whose scumme is therein, & whose scumme is not gone out of it: bring it out [c] piece by piece, let no [f] lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middest of it, vpon a high drie [g] stone hath shee powred it, and not vpon the ground, that it might be couered with dust:

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon an high drie rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, * Woe be vnto the bloodthirstie citie, for whom euen I my selfe will make a great fire,

10 And heape on much wood, and [h] kindle the fire, and seethe the flesh, and ‖ spice the pot, so that the very bones shalbe burnt.

11 Moreouer, I will set the pot emptie vpon the coales, so that the braste thereof may be hot and burnt, and the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, and the scumme of it shalbe consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied her selfe with ‖ labour, yet her great scumme is not gone of her, in the fire her scumme must be consumed.

13 In thy filthines is wickednes: because I [i] would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged from thy filthinesse, thou shalt not be purged any more, till I haue caused mine indignation to rest in thee.

14 Euen I the Lord haue spoken it: yea, it is come thereto already that I will doe it, I will not goe backe, I wil not spare, I will not repent: but according to thy wayes and imaginations shall they iudge [k] thee, sayth the Lord.

15 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, beholde, I will take away from thee the [l] pleasure of thine eyes with a plague, yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.

17 Mourne in silence, make no mourning of the dead, binde the tyre of thy head vpon thee, & put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, couer not thy lips, and [m] eate no mans bread.

18 So I spake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at Euen my wife dyed: then vpon the next morowe I did as I was commanded.

19 And the people sayde vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what this signifieth toward vs, that thou doest so?

20 I answered them, The worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Tell the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, I wil pollute my sanctuarie, euen the glory of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your hearts delite: and your sonnes & daughters whome you haue left, shall fall through the sword.

22 Like as I haue done, so shall ye doe also: ye shall not couer your lippes, ye shall eate no mans bread,

23 And your tyre shalbe vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feete: yee shall neither mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away in your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your shewe token: according to all that hee hath done, yee shall doe: when it commeth, then yee shall knowe that

a Of Iechonias captiuitie, and of the reigne of Zedechias, 2. king. 25.
b Called Tebeth, containing part of December and part of Januarie, in which moneth & day Nabuchodonosor besieged Hierusalem.
c Whereby is meant Hierusalem.
d That is, the citizens & chiefmen thereof.
‖ Or, heape.
e Signifying, they shoulde not be destroyed all at once, but by litle and litle.
f Spare no state nor condition.
g The citie shewed her cruelitie to all the world, and was not ashamed thereof, neither yet did it.
h Meaning, that the citie shoulde be destroyed, and that per twoodie gaue the enemies an appetite thereunto.
‖ Or, cast in spice.
i I laboured by sending my prophets to call vnto to repentance, but they would not.
k The iust Redeemer.
l Meaning, his wife in whom he delighted, as much as it.
m For many men were wont to eate bread sent vnto them by their neighbours in time of mourning.

that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleasure of their eies, & the [a] lifting vp of their soules, their sonnes and their daughters?

26 In that day shal come one that is escaped, vnto thee, [c] and bring it to the hearing of thine eares.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, that thou mayest speake and bee no more dumme: yea, thou shalt be their shewtoke, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

[a] Their hearts lust.

[c] That is, hying the tydings of the destruction of Hierusalem.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The word of the Lorde vnto the sonnes of Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Hierusalem. 8 Against Moab and Seir, against Idumea, against the Philistines.

THe word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face towarde the Ammonites, & prophecie vpon them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lorde God, Thus saieth the Lord God, Forsomuch as thou saidest, [a] Ha, ha, ouer my Sanctuarie because it was polluted, and ouer the land of Israel because it was desolate, and ouer the house of Juda because they went into captiuitie:

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the people of the [b] East, that they may haue thee in possession: these shall settle their [c] palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee, they shall eate thy fruite, and drinke vp thy milke.

5 As for [d] Rabbath, I will make of it a stable for camells, and of the Ammonites a sheepefolde: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Insomuch as thou hast clapped with thine hands, and stamped with thy feete, yea, and reioyced ouer the lande of Israel with all thy ‖ despite in hart:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out my hand ouer thee, & deliuer thee to bespoyled of the Heathen, and roote the out from among the people, and cause thee to perish out of the lands, yea, I will make thee to be destroyed, that thou maiest know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lorde God, Forsomuch as Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Juda is like as all Gentiles be:

9 Therefore beholde, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from the cities I say of his frontiers, the pleasures of the countrey, as namely Bethiesimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathiarim:

10 Vnto the children of the East, against the Ammonites, and wil giue it into possession, so that the Ammonites shall no more bee had in remembrance among the Heathen.

11 And I wil execute iudgments vpō Moab: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

[a] Because ye reioyced when enemies had ouerthrowen any of Gods people.

[b] That is, to the Babylonians.

[c] They shall destroy or buy, and take the possessions lands in deed.

[d] Called alla Rhamathgilead, which was the chiefe citie of the Ammonites, and full of inhabitants, 1. Esdras. 12.

[Or] Prickling of heart.

12 Thus sayth the Lord God, For that Edom hath done in auenging reuengement vpon the house of Juda, and hath done great offence, and auenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, I will reache out mine hande vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, I will make it desolate from Theman, and Dedanah shall fall by the sworde.

14 And I will execute my reuengement vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, they shal do in Edom according to my wrath and indignation, so that they shall know my vengeance sayth the Lord God.

15 Thus sayeth the Lord God, For that the Philistines did in vengeance, namely in auenging reuengement, with a [+] despiteful heart to destroy it for the olde enmitie:

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Behold, I wil stretch out my hand ouer the Philistines, and destroy the [f] Cerethites, and cause all the remnant of the sea coast to perish:

17 A great vengeaunce will I take vpon them, with punishments of my wrath, that they may know that I am the Lorde, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

[+] tickling heart, as they often haue which delight in seeking reuengment.

[f] Which were certaine garrisons of Philistines, whereby they oft molested the Iewes. Of the Cherethites Dauid also had a gard, 2. Sam. 8.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 He prophecyeth that Tyrus shalbe ouerthrowen, because it reioyced at the destruction of Hierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the first day of the moneth, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, because that Tyre hath spoken vpon Hierusalem, Ha, ha, the gates of the people is broken, [b] it is turned vnto me, for now that she is destroyed I shall be [c] filled:

3 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Tyre, I will vpon thee, I will raise vp many nations against thee, like as when the sea ariseth with his waues.

4 They shall breake the walles of Tyre, and cast downe her towres, I will scrape her dust from her, and make her a drie roche.

5 She shall be for a spreading of nettes in the sea, for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde God, and shee shal be for a spoile to the nations.

6 Her [d] daughters that are in the fielde shall be slaine with the sword, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

7 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon from the North, a king of kings, with horses, charets, horsemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 Thy daughters that are in the fielde shall he slay with the sword: but against thee he shall make bulwarkes, & cast a mount against thee, & lift vp his speare against thee.

9 He shall set engins of warre before him against thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

[a] Either of the captiuitie of Jeconias, or of the reigne of Zedechias.

[b] The traffique of marchandise that was vsed in Hierusalem, shalbe turned to me againe.

[c] My riches and fame shall encrease: thus the wicked reioyce at their fall by whome they may haue any profite or aduantage.

[d] spreading, the small townes and villages that were in the countrey or territorie of Tyrus.

10 The dust of his horses shall couer thee they shalbe so many, thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, wheeles, and charets, when hee shall enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hooues of his horses shall hee treade downe all thy streetes: he shall slay the people with the sword, and the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.

12 They shall robbe thy riches, and spoile thy marchandize, thy walles shal they breake downe, and destroy thy houses of pleasure, thy stones, thy tymber, and dust shal they cast into the middes of the water.

Iere.7.34. 13 *Thus will I cause the sounde of thy songs to cease, and the noyse of thy harpes shall no more be heard.

14 I will bring thee into a dry rocke, thou shalt bee for a spreading of nettes, thou shalt neuer be built againe: for euen I the Lorde haue spoken it, sayeth the Lord God.

15 Thus hath the Lorde God spoken concerning Tyre, Shal not the Iles tremble at the noyse of thy fall, and at the crye of the wounded, when they shalbe slayne and murdered in the middest of thee?

e The gouernours and rulers of other countries by the sea: whereby he signifieth that her destruction should be so horrible, that all the world should heare thereof, and be afrayde.

16 All princes of the [e] sea shall come downe from their thrones, they shall lay away their robes, & put off their broudered garments, yea, with trembling shall they bee clothed, they shall sit vpon the grounde, they shalbe astonished at euery moment, and be amased at thee.

f Meaning marchants, which by their traffike did enrich her wonderfully, and encrease her power.

17 They shall mourne for thee, and say vnto thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of the [f] seas, the renowmed citie which was strong in the sea, shee and her inhabitants, which caused their feare to be on all that haunted therein?

18 Nowe shall the inhabiters of the Iles bee astonished in the day of thy fall: yea, the Iles that are in the sea shall bee troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus sayth the Lorde God, when I make thee a desolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwell in, and when I bring vp the deepe vpon thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then will I cast thee downe vnto them that descend into the pit, vnto a people of [g] olde time, and set thee in a lande that is beneath, like the olde ruines, with them which go down to the graue, so that no man shall dwell more in thee: but I will reserue honour for the [h] land of the liuing.

g Which are dead long ago.

h Meaning Iudea, when it shalbe restored.

21 I will [‡] make thee terrours, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou not bee founde for euermore, sayth the Lord God.

‡ I wil bring thee to nought.

The xxvij. Chapter.

The Prophet is mooued to bewayle the desolation of Tyrus.

THe worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 O thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentable complaint vpon Tyre,

3 And say vnto Tyre that is situate at the entrie of the sea, which is the mart of the people for many Iles, Thus sayth the Lord God, O Tyre, thou hast sayd, I am of perfect beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the middes of the seas, thy builders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy ship boardes of Fyrre trees of Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee maste:

6 And the Okes of Basan to make thee Ores, they of Assyria haue made thy benches of Iuorie, brought out of the Iles of [b] Chittim.

a This mountaine was called Hermon, but the Amorites called it Shenir, Deut.3.

b Which is taken by Greece and Italie.

7 Fine linen with broudered worke out of Egypt was spred ouer thee to bee thy sayle: blue silke and purple out of the Iles of Elishah was thy couering.

8 The inhabiters of Sidon and Aruad were thy mariners: and thy wise men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the shippemasters.

9 The ancient and wise men of Gebal were in thee thy [c] stoppers of chinkes: all ships of the sea with their shipmen were in thee to occupie thy marchandise.

c Or, caulkers, or arreyers, that they knit the planks of the ship, which is here meant by the citie. And of these were the brothers of Dedanims ships, 2.Esd.3.

10 The Perses, Lydians, and Phutens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: these hanged vp their shields and helmets in thee, these set forth thine honour.

11 They of Aruad were with thine host round about thy walles, and the [d] Pigmenians were thy watchmē vpon thy towres: these hanged vp their [‡] quiuers round about thy walles, they made thy beautie perfect.

d Stumbling of Cappadocia which were called Pigmens and Dimachæ, because that not of the high stature they seemed little. ‡ Shields.

12 They of Tharsis were thy marchants for the multitude of al riches, in siluer, yron, tynne, and leade, which they brought to thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Mesech were thy marchants concerning the [e] liues of men, and they brought vessels of brasse for thy marchandize.

e By killing bondmen, beasts, and slaues.

14 They of the house of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the time of thy mart, horses, coursers, and mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchants, and many Iles the marchandize of thy hands, and brought thee [f] hornes, teeth, and [g] Hebenus, for presents.

f Hornes of Vnicornes, teeth of Elephantes, called Iuory. g Perhaps a pyrcious wood, bright and black.

16 They of Aram were thy marchantes for the multitude of thy workes, and occupied in thy faires with Emeraldes, purple, broudered worke, fine linen, coral, & pearle.

17 Iuda and the land of Israel occupied with thee, and brought vnto thy markets wheat of [h] Minneth and Pannag, honie, oyle, and tryacle.

h There were two places vnders the hil where wheate grew.

18 Damascus also vsed marchandize with thee, in the wine of Helbon, and white wool, because thine occupying was so great, and thy wayes so many.

19 Dan, Iauan, & [‡] Meusal haue brought vnto thy markets wrought yron: Cassia and Calamus were among thy marchandize.

‡ wandring to and fro.

20 They

20 They of Dedan were thy marchants in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia & all the princes of Cedar haue occupied with thee, in wethers, rams, and goates: in these were they thy marchants.

22 The marchants of Seba and Rema haue occupied also with thee in all chiefe spices, in all precious stones and golde, which they brought vnto thy markets.

23 Haran, Chenne, and Eden, the marchants of Seba, Assyria, and Chelmad, were doers with thee.

24 These were thy marchants in al sorts of things, in rayment of blewe silke, and of broydred worke, and in Cofers for the riche apparell, which were trussed with cords, and ‖ Cedar boarde among thy marchandize.

‖ Or, chaines were.

25 The ships of Tharsis were the chiefe of thine occupying: thus thou wast replenished and in great worship, euen in the middes of the sea.

26 Thy ‖ rowers haue brought thee into great waters, the [i] East winde hath broken thee in the middes of the sea.

‖ Or, robbers.

[i] Christ, the true and whole stone ouerthrowing kingd. Babylon.

27 Thy riches, and thy fayres, thy marchandize, thy mariners, and shipmasters, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandize, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude that is in the middes of thee, shall fall in the middes of the sea, in the day of thy fall.

[k] Christ, the stones and whole stone ouerthrowing kingd. Babylon.

28 The [k] suburbes shall shake at the loud cry of thy shipmen.

29 All that handle the ore, mariners, and all shipmasters of the sea, shall come downe from their shippes, and stand vpon the land.

30 And they shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heades, and wallow in the ashes.

[l] Why he vseth ornament of the Iewes in mourning an vnknowne.

31 They shall [l] make themselues balde for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with sorowfull heart, and bitter mourning.

32 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee in their mourning, and lament ouer thee: What citie is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth of the seas, thou filledst many people: the kings of the earth hast thou made riche, through the multitude of thy riches and marchandize.

34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the deapths of the waters, thy marchandize, and all thy multitude that was in the middes of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonied at thee, and all their kings shall bee sore afraide, and troubled in their countenance.

36 The marchants of the nations shall hisse at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and shalt [m] neuer be any more.

[m] Hyperbolically meant a long time: for thus prophecies in the Scripture haue many partes, Esay. 23.

The xxviij. Chapter.

The word of God against the king of Tyrus for his pride.

THE worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, Tell the prince of Tyre, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Because thou hast a proud heart, & hast saide, I am a [a] God, I sit in the seate of God, in the middest of the sea: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, [b] though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

[a] Like as God is safe in heauen, euen so I am safe that none can come to hurt me.

[b] Though thou in deed thinke in thine heart that thou wast equall with God.

3 Beholde, thou thinkest thy selfe wiser then [c] Daniel, that there is no secrets hid from thee.

[c] Thus hee speaketh by derision, for Daniel had declared notable signes of his wisdome in Babylon, when Ezechiel wrote thus.

4 With thy great wisedome and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee great wealthinesse, and gathered treasure of siluer and gold.

5 With thy great wisedome & occupying hast thou encreased thy ‖ power, and because of thy great riches thy heart is proude.

‖ Or, riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For so much as thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Beholde, I will bring strangers vpon thee, euen the terrible nations, these shall draw out their swordes vpon the beautie of thy wisedome, and shall defile thy glorie.

8 They shall cast thee downe to the pit, so that thou shalt dye the death of them that be slaine in the middest of the sea.

9 Wilt thou say then before them that slaye thee, I am a God: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, in the handes of them that slay thee.

10 Die shalt thou the death of the [d] vncircumcised in the hands of the strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

[d] Like the rest of the heathen and infidels, which are Gods enemies.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyre, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest vp the summe, [e] full of wisedome & perfite beautie.

[e] He describeth the vaine opinion and confidence that the Tyrants had in their riches, strength and pleasures.

13 Thou hast bene in the pleasant garden of God, thou art decke with all maner of precious stones, with Rubie, Topas, Diamond, Turkeis, Onyx, Jasper, Saphyr, Emerald, Carbuncle, and golde: the worke-manship of thy Tymbrels, and of thy Pipes that be in thee, was prepared in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art an [f] anoynted Cherub that couereth, and I haue set thee in this dignitie, thou wast vpon the holy mount of God, thou hast walked in the middes of the stones of fire.

[f] He meaneth the royall state of Tyrus, which for the excellencie thereof, hee compareth to the Cherubins which couered the arke, and by this word anoynted, he signifieth the same.

15 From ỹ time of thy creation thou hast bene perfite in thy wayes, till wickednesse was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandize they haue filled the middes of thee with crueltie, and thou hast sinned: I will cast thee as prophane out of the [g] mount of God, and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middes of the stones of fire.

[g] Thou shalt haue no part among my people.

17 Thy heart was proude in thy beautie, and

and through thy brightnes thou hast destroied thy wisedome: I wil cast thee downe to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

h That is, the honour whereunto I called thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy h sanctification with the great wickednesse of thine vnrighteous occupying: I will bring a fire from the midst of thee, to consume thee, and will make thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that looke vpon thee.

19 All they that haue bene acquainted with thee among the Heathē, shalbe abashed at thee: thou hast bene a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Thou sonne of mā, set thy face against Sidon, and prophecie vpon it,

22 And speake, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O Sidon, I will vpon thee, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: that it may bee knowen howe that I am the Lorde, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shalbe sanctified in her.

23 For I will send pestilence and bloodshedding into her streetes, and the slaine shall fall in the midst of her by the sword comming vpon her on euery side: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 They shal be no more a pricking thorne vnto the house of Israel, nor a grieuous thorne of all that are rounde about them, and despised them: and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, when I gather the houshold of Israel together againe from the nations among whome they bee scattered, then shall I bee sanctified in them in the sight of the Gentiles, and they shall dwell in the land that I gaue to my seruant Iacob.

26 They shal dwell with confidence therein, builde houses, and plant vineyardes, yea, with confidence shall they dwell therein when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despite them round about, and then shall they know that I am the Lorde their God.

The xxix. Chapter.

He prophecieth against Pharao, and of the desolation of Egypt, with the sparkling abroad of the Egyptians.

a To wit of the captiuitie of Iechonias, and of the reigne of Zedechias. But note that the disposition of these matters are not set foorth according to the order of the times: but according to the neerenesse and distance of the countreys against whom they were written. As the siege of Tyrus came in the eleuenth yeere, as set before this came in the tenth yeere, because it was neerer to Iurie then Egypt.

IN the a tenth yeere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Pharao the king of Egypt, prophecie against him, and against the whole land of Egypt.

3 Speake and tell him, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon, b that lyeth in the middes of his riuers, thou that sayest, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my selfe.

b He compareth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile which was wont to haunt the riuer Nilus.

4 I will put c hookes in thy chawes, and hang thy fish in thy riuers vpon thy skales: after that, I will drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, yea, and all the fish of thy riuers shall hang vpon thy skales.

c I will send enemies against thee, which shall plucke thee and thy people that trust in thee out of thy sure places.

5 I will leaue thee in the wildernesse both thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open fielde, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beastes of the fielde, and to the foules of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, of heauen.

6 That all they which dwell in Egypt, may knowe that I am the Lorde, because they haue beene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hand, thou brakest and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to stand vpright.

8 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and destroy out of thee both man and beast.

9 Yea, the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, because hee saide, The riuer is mine, I my selfe haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I wil vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste & desolate, from the towre of Seueneh, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote of beast shall passe by it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I will make the lande of Egypt to be desolate among other waste countreys, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeeres among other destroyed cities: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and strawe them thorowe the countreys.

13 Againe, thus saith the Lorde God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whom they were scattered.

14 And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a d small kingdome.

d Meaning, that they should not haue full dominion, but be vnder the Persians, Grecians, and Romanes: and the cause is, that the Israelites should no more put their trust in them, but learne to depend on God.

15 Yea, it shalbe the smallest among other kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will so minish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And they shalbe no more vnto the house of Israel a trust, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shal looke after them: and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 In the e twentie and seuenth yere, the first day of the first moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

e Counting from the captiuitie of Iechonias.

18 Thou

18 Thou sonne of man, Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyre: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder bare, yet had neither hee nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the seruice which hee serued against it.

19 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may take away her multitude, and spoyle her spoyles, and take her pray to pay his hoste their wages withall.

‡ The trauel they tooke about Tyre.

20 For the ‡ worke which hee wrought about it, I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, because they wrought for me, sayth the Lord God.

21 In that day I will cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of thy mouth in the midst of them: and they shal know that I am the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

The destruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewailed.

THe word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie, and speake, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Howle, woe worth this day:

3 For the day is neere, the day of the Lord is at hand, the ‡ darke day, the time of the nations shall be.

‡ Cloudie day.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt: and feare shalbe in Ethiopia when the slayne shall fall in Egypt: and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall bee broken downe.

5 Yea, Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, all their common people, and Chub, and all that be confederate vnto them, shal fal with them through the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord, The mainteiners of the land of Egypt shall fall, the pride of her power shal come down, euen from the tower of * Seueneh shall they fall downe in it with the sword, saith the Lord God.

* Which was a strong citie of Egypt.

7 Among other desolate countreys they shall be made desolate, among other waste cities they shalbe wasted.

8 And they shal know that I am the Lord, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships, to make the careliesse Morians afrayd, and feare shall come vpon them, according to the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; I will cause the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations shal be brought to destroy the land: they shal draw out their swords vpon Egypt, and fill the land full of slaine men.

12 I will make their riuers drie, and sell the land into the hands of wicked people: the land and all that is therein I will destroy through the hand of straungers: euen I the Lord haue sayd it.

13 Thus saieth the Lord God, * I will destroy the idols, & bring the images of [b] Noph to an end: there shall no more bee a prince of Egypt, and a fearefulnes will I send into the Egyptians land.

Zach. 13. 2.

b Called also Memphis, or Alkatra.

14 As for Pathros I will make it desolate, and kindle a fire in [c] Zoan, and I wil execute iudgements in [d] No.

c Or Thaphnis.

d Which is supposed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

15 And I wil powre out my wrathful indignation vpon Sin the strength of Egypt, and I will destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I will kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin shalbe in great heauinesse, No shall be rooted out, and Noph shall haue daily sorow.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword, and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Heliopolis ‖ Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphnees the day shalbe [e] darke, when I breake there the barres of Egypt, and when the pompe of her power shall cease in her, a cloud shal couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

e Meaning, that there shal be great sorowes and afflictions, when the strength and force of Egypt shall be broken.

19 Thus will I execute my iudgements in Egypt, and they shall knowe how that I am the Lord.

20 And in the [f] eleuenth yeere, vpon the seuenth day of the first moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

f Of the captiuitie of Jeconias, or reigne of Zedecias.

21 Thou sonne of man, I haue [g] broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

g For Nabuchodonosor destroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemish. Jere. 46.

22 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, Behold, I will vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was strong, but is broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 As for the Egyptians, I will scatter them among the nations, and straw them in the lands about.

24 Againe, I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, and giue him my sword in his hand, but I wil breake Pharaos arms, and hee shall grone the gronings of a deadly wounded man before him:

25 Yea, I wil strengthen the king of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao shall fall downe: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall [h] giue my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, that he may stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

h Whereby we see that tyrants haue no power of themselues, neither can do any more harme then God appointeth, and when he will, they must cease.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and straw them in the lands about: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharao with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10. Hee prophecieth a like destruction to them both.

More-

a Of Zedcias reigne, or Jeconias captiuitie.

MOreouer, in the a eleuenth yere, the first day of ỹ third moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, and to all his people, whome art thou b like in thy greatnesse?

b Meaning, that hee was not like in strength to the king of the Assyrians whom the Babylonians ouercame

3 Beholde, Assur is a Cedar in Libanon, with faire branches, & with thick shadowing boughs of a high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughs.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe set him vp on high, with ỹ riuers running round about his plants, and set out her c litle riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

c Many other nations which were vnder their dominiõ.

5 Therefore was hee higher then all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters which the deepe sent out.

‖Or, heauen

6 All foules of the ‖ aire made their nests in his branches, vnder his boughs did all the beastes of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Beautiful was he in his greatnes, and in the length of his branches: for his roote stood beside great waters.

d Signifying that there was no greater power in the world then he was.

8 No Cedar tree might d hide him in the garden of God, there was no firre trees like his branches, the Chestenut trees were not like the boughes of him: all the trees in the garden of God might not bee compared vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him fayre with the multitude of his branches: insomuch that all the trees in the pleasant garden of God had enuie at him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For so much as hee hath lift vp himselfe so high, and hath shot vp his toppe among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lift vp in his height:

11 I haue therfore deliuered him into the hands of the c mightiest among the heathen: hee shall handle him, for in his wickednesse haue I cast him away.

c That is, Nabuchodonosor, who afterward was the Monarch and onely ruler of the world.

12 And strangers haue destroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and vpon all valleys haue his boughs fallen, and his boughs are f broken by all the riuers of the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his shadow, and haue forsaken him.

f Hereby is signified the destruction of the power of the Assyrians by the Babylonians.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the ‖ ayre remaine, and all the beasts of the field shalbe vpon his branches.

‖Or, heauen.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters shall be exalted in their height, nor shoote vp their toppes among the thicke boughes, neither shall their trees stand in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather partes of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, among them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus sayth the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a lamentation to bee made, I g couered the deepe for him, I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, I caused Libanus to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted.

g The deepe waters that caused him to mourne is hyd, meaning his great abundance and pompe, shall now lament as they that in mourning were couered with sackcloth

16 I made the heathen shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: all the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Libanus, all that h drinke waters, shall be comforted in the neather parts of the earth.

h That are nourished with waters. I. As a cause that destruction of the kings of Syria in Assur, moued Nabuchodonosor to destroy their other kings and princes which are here ment by trees, as they resemble at the end of each a tree.

17 They also went down to hell with him vnto them ỹ be slaine with the sword, which were his arme, and dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glorie and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather parts of the earth: in the middest of the vncircumcised shalt thou sleepe with them that are slayne with the sword: This is Pharao & all his multitude, sayth the Lord God.

The xxxij. Chapter.

2 The Prophet is commaunded to bewaile Pharao king of Egypt. 12 Hee prophecieth that destruction shall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

IN the a twelfth yeere, the first day of the twelfth moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

a Which was the last yere of the generall captiuitie, vnder Zedcias.

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art b like a Lion of the heathen, and as a whale fish in the sea: thou drawest out thy riuers, thou c troublest the waters with thy feet, and stampest in their riuers.

b That the Scriptures compare the kings to beasts to signifie their power, which seemeth great in their owne eies, but is nothing before God.

c That is, thou hindrest the course of the riuers with thy feet.

3 Thus saieth the Lord God, I will spread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, these shall make thee come vp into my net.

4 For I will leaue thee vpon the lande, and cast thee vpon the open fielde, and I will cause all the foules of the aire to remaine vpon thee, and fill all the beasts of the field with thee.

5 Thy flesh will I lay vpon the hils, and fill the valleys with thy d highnesse.

d With the heapes of the carkeises of thine armie.

6 I will e water thine ouerflowing land with thy blood, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

e His filthy murthered Egypt, & will I make the blood of that past to mount into it.

7 When thou art put out, I will couer the heauen, and make his starres dimme: I will spred a cloud ouer the Sonne, & the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the lightes of heauen will I make darke for thee: and bring darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord.

9 I will stirre vp to anger the hearts of many people, when I bring thy destruction among the heathen, and vpon the countreis which thou knowest not.

10 Yea,

10 Yea, I wil make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall bee abomished with feare for thee, when I shall make my sword to glitter against their faces: and they shall be afrayd at euery moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith ỹ Lord God, The king of Babylons sword shall come vpon thee:

12 With the swordes of the mightie will I smite downe thy multitude: they all shall be terrible nations, and they shal destroy the pompe of Egypt, and the multitude thereof shall be consumed.

13 I wil destroy also all the beasts thereof from the great waters sides, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beastes trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to runne like [h] oyle, saith the Lord.

15 When I make the land of Egypt desolate, and when the countrey with all that is therein shalbe laide waste, and when I smite all them which dwell in it, then shall they knowe that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning when they shall lament her, The daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, and ouer all the people thereof, saith the Lord.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and [i] cast them downe, euen them, and the daughters of the famous nations, to the nether partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whome doest thou passe in [k] beautie? goe downe & sleepe with the vncircumcised.

20 Among those that be slayne with the sworde shall the lye, to the sworde is [l] her already deliuered: drawe her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The [m] mightie worthies shall speake to her out of the middest of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised that be slayne with the sworde.

22 Assur is there also with all his company, & their graues round about him, which were slaine and fell all with the sword:

23 Whose graues are made in the side of the pit, and his multitude are round about his graue, to wit, all the slaine are fallen by the sworde, which cause a feare to be in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam also, with all his people rounde about his graue, which all being slayne and fallen with the sworde, are gone down vncircumcised vnder the earth, which neuertheless sometime brought feare into the land of the [n] liuing: they beare their owne shame, with the other that be gone downe to the graue.

25 They haue made his bed in the midst of the slayne, with all his multitude: their graues are round about him: all these vncircumcised slaine by the sworde, although they caused their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit, they are layde in the middest of them that are slaine.

26 There is [o] Meshech also & Tubal, and their people, and their graues round about him: these al vncircumcised were slaine with the sworde, because aforetime they made the land of the liuing afraide.

27 They shall not lye with the [p] valiant which are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to the graue with their weapons of warre, and haue laide their swordes vnder their heads: but their iniquitie shalbe vpon their bones, because the terrour of their mightie was in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumcised shalt thou be destroyed, and sleepe with them that perished through the sword.

29 There is Edom with her kings and princes also, which with their strength are laide by them that are slaine with the sword: yea among ỹ vncircumcised shall they sleepe, and with them which are gone downe into the pit.

30 Moreouer, there be all the princes of the [q] North, with all the Sydonians, which are gone downe with the slaine: with their feare and strength they are come to confusion, and lye there vncircumcised among those that be slaine with the sworde, and beare their owne shame with them that be gone downe to the pit.

31 Pharao shall see them, and be [r] comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharao & all his armie shall be slaine with the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I haue giuen my feare [s] in the land of the liuing: but Pharao and all his people shall be layde among the vncircumcised, and among them that be slaine with the sworde, saith the Lord God.

o That is, the Cappadocians and Italians, or Spaniards, as Iosephus writeth.

p Which dye not by cruell death, but by ỹ course of nature, and are honourably buried with their coate armour, and signes of honour.

q That is, the kings of Babylon.

r Like as the wicked reioyce when they see other partakers of their miseries.

s I will make the Egyptians to feare me, as they haue caused other to feare them.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

He setteth out the office of the gouernours and ministers, 14 He strengtheneth them that despayre, and boldeneth them with the promise of mercie.

AGaine, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and tell them, when I send a sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coastes, and set him to be their [a] watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, hee shall blowe the trumpet, and warne the people:

4 Then hee that heareth the noyse of the trumpet, and will not be warned, and the sworde come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet,

a Hee sheweth that the people ought continually to haue gouernours & teachers, which may haue a care ouer thē, and to warne them euer of the dangers which are at hand.

and would not bee warned, therefore his blood be vpon him: but hee that receiueth warning, he shall saue his life.

6 Againe, if the watchman see the sword come, and blowe not the trumpet, so that the people is not warned, if the sword come then, and take any man from among them: the same shalbe [b] taken away in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 And thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the worde at my [c] mouth and thou shalt warne them from me.

8 If I say vnto the wicked, Thou wicked, thou shalt surely die: and thou speakest not to admonish the wicked of his way: that wicked man shall die in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at thy hand.

9 Neuertheles, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, and hee yet will not be turned from his way: then shall hee die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto ỹ house of Israel, yea, say thus, If our offences and sinnes lye vpon vs, and we be consumed in them, [d] howe should we then liue?

11 Tell them, As truely as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I haue no pleasure in ỹ death of the wicked, but much rather that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: Turne you, turne you from your wicked wayes, for why will ye die, O ye of the house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, tell the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not saue him in the day of his iniquitie: againe, The wickednes of the wicked shall not ouerthrowe him for it, in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse: neither shall the righteous liue for [e] it in the day that he sinned.

13 If I say vnto the righteous, Hee shall surely liue, and so he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and doe sinne: then shall his righteousnesse be no more thought vpon, but in his wickednesse that hee hath done, in it hee shall die.

14 Againe, if I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely dye: and so hee turne from his sinnes, and [f] doe the thing that is lawful and right,

15 Insomuch that the same wicked man giueth the pledge againe, restoreth that he had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commandements of life, and doeth none iniquitie: then shall he surely liue, and not die.

16 None of the sinnes that he hath committed shalbe mentioned vnto him: for insomuch as he doeth now the thing that is lawfull and right, he shall liue.

17 And yet the children of thy people, say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but their owne way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and doeth the thing that is wicked, he shall die therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, doing the thing that is lawfull and right, he shall liue therefore.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

21 In the twelfth yere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our [g] captiuitie, one which was escaped out of Hierusalem came vnto me, and sayde, The citie is smitten.

22 Nowe the [h] hand of the Lord had bene vpon me the euening afore this man which was escaped came vnto me, and had [i] opened my mouth, vntill the morning that he came to me: yea, my mouth was opened, so that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, and sayde,

24 Thou sonne of man, these that dwell in the wasted land of Israel talke & say, [k] Abraham was but one man, and hee had the land in possession: now are we many, and the land is giuen vs to possesse also.

25 And therefore tell them, Thus sayth the Lord God, In the blood haue ye eaten, your eyes haue ye lift vp to idols, & haue shed blood: shall ye then haue ỹ land in possession?

26 Ye [l] leane vpon your swords, ye worke abominations, euery one defileth his neighbours wife: and shall possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As truely as I liue, they that are in the desolate places shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open the fielde, will I giue vnto the beastes to be deuoured: and they that be in the strong holds & dennes, shall dye of the pestilence.

28 For I wil make the land so desolate and waste, that the pompe of her strength shal cease: the mountaines of Israel shall be so waste, that no man shall trauaile thereby.

29 Then shal they know that I am the Lorde, when I make the land desolate and waste, because of all their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the waters and in the doores of their houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, let vs heare what worde is gone forth from the Lord:

31 They come vnto thee as the people vseth to come, and my people sit before thee and heare thy words, but they doe not thereafter: for in their mouthes they make a [m] iest of them, and their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou art vnto them as a [n] iesting song of one ỹ hath a pleasant voice, & can sing wel: for they heare thy words, but do thē not.

33 When this commeth to passe (loe it commeth) then shall they know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

The

b Signifying, that ỹ wicked shal not escape punishment, though the watchman be negligent: but if the watchman blow the trumpet, and then hee will not obey, hee shall deserue double punishment, Chap. 3.

c Which teacheth that hee that receiueth not his charge & wathworde at the Lordes mouth, is a spy and not a true watchman.

d Thus the wicked when they heare of Gods iudgements for their sinnes, despaire of his mercies and murmure.

e Namely, his righteousnes.

f Hereby hee condemneth al them of hypocrisie, which pretend to forsake wickednesse, and yet declare not the same by their fruites: that is in obeying Gods commandements and by godly life.

g When the Prophet had told all his company that Ierusalem was taken.

h I was moued with the spirite of prophecie, chap. 8.

i Whereby is signified, that the mouthes of God cannot speake till God giue them courage, and open their mouthes.

k Thus the wicked abuse them whom Gods iudgements haue stricken or cause other to murmure against the iudgements of God in whom they were vnderstood to be better then God in his iudgements, though they would not be found to him.

l As they that are ready fall to the lust.

m This declareth that we ought to heare Gods worde with such zeale and affection, that we should not onely be light therein to heare it preached, but also in all points obey it: for we abuse ỹ worde to our owne condemnation, and make of the ministers as though they were sent to serue our fantasies.

n Of a song of pleasure and pleasure.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

Against shepheards that despise the flocke of Christ, and seeke their owne gaine.

AND the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

Ier.23.1. 2 *Thou sonne of man prophecie against the shepheardes of Israel, prophecie and speake vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God vnto the shepheards, Woe be vnto the shepheards of Israel that feede themselues: shoulde not the shepheards feede the flockes?

a By the shepheardes he meaneth the kinges, gouernours, rulers, and prophets.

3 Ye eate vp the fatte, ye clothe you with the wooll, the best fedde doe yee slaye: but the flocke doe ye not feede.

4 The weake haue yee not strengthened, the sicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue ye not bound together, the driuen away haue yee not brought againe, the lost haue yee not sought: but with force and crueltie haue yee ruled them.

b Ye lacke of good gouernement and discipline they ye selues.

5 They are scattered without a shepherd, yea, all the beasts of the field b deuoure them, and they goe astray.

6 My sheepe go wandring vpon al mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea, my flocke is scattered through all the face of the earth, and there is no man that seeketh or searcheth after them.

7 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As truely as I liue, sayeth the Lorde God, for as much as my sheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wilde beastes of the fielde, hauing no shepheard, and seeing that my shepheardes seeke not my sheepe, but the shepheardes feede themselues, and feede not my sheepe:

9 Therefore heare the word of the Lorde, O ye shepheardes,

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will vpon the shepheardes, and require my sheepe from their handes, & make them ceasse from feeding of the sheepe, yea, the shepheards shal feede themselues no more: for I wil c deliuer my sheepe out of their mouthes, so that they shall not deuoure them after this.

c By taking away the cruell tyrannes, and true shepheards.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, euen I will looke to my sheepe my selfe, and seeke them out.

12 Like as a shepheard when he hath bene among the flocke, seeketh after the sheepe that are scattered abroade: euen so will I seeke after my sheepe, and deliuer them out of all places where they haue bene scattered in the d cloudie and darke day.

d In the day of their affliction and trouble: and this manner of speaking is to signifie the ouerthrow of all things.

13 I wil bring them out from the people, and gather them together out of the landes, I will bring them into their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feede them in right good pastures, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their foldes be: there shal they lye in a good folde, and in a fat pasture shall they feede, euen vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, saith the Lord God.

16 Such as be lost, will I seeke: such as are driuen away, will I bring againe: such as bee broken, will I binde vp: such as bee weake, wil I make strong: such as be fat and strong, those wil I roote out, and feede them with e iudgement.

e That is, by putting difference betweene the good and bad, and so giue to either as they deserue.

17 And as for you, O my sheepe, saith the Lorde God, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing to you to haue eaten vp the good f pasture, and to tread downe the residue of your pasture with your feete also? to drinke the deepe waters, and to trouble the rest also with your feete?

f By good pasture & deepe waters is meant the pure word of God, and the administration of iustice, which they did not distribute to the poore till they had corrupted it.

19 Thus my sheepe must bee faine to eate the thing that yee haue troden downe with your feete, and to drinke it that ye with your feete haue defiled.

20 Therefore, thus saith the Lorde God vnto them, Beholde, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell and the leane cattel,

21 Forsomuch as with side and shoulder ye haue shooued, and with your hornes haue pushed all the weake, till yee haue scattered them abroade.

22 I will saue my sheepe, so that they shal no more bee spoyled, yea, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 *I will set vp ouer them a shepheard, and hee shall feede them, euen my seruant g Dauid, he shall feede them, and hee shall bee their shepheard.

Esa.40.11. ioh.10.11.

g Meaning Christ, of whome Dauid was a figure, as Ose.3.

24 And I the Lord wil be their God, and my seruant Dauid shalbe their prince: euen I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with them, and cause euill beastes to ceasse out of the land: so that they may dwell h safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

h This declareth, that vnder Christ the flocke should bee truely deliuered from sinne and hell: and so be safely preserued in the Church, where they should neuer perish.

26 And I wil set them as a blessing round about my hill, and I wil cause raine to come downe in due season, and there shalbe raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeelde her fruite, and the earth shall giue her encrease: they shalbe safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lorde, when I haue broken the bondes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the handes of those that serued themselues of them.

28 They shall no more be spoyled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beasts of the land: but safely shall they dwell, and no man shall fray them.

29 And I will raise vp for them a i plant of renowme, and they shalbe no more ‖ clunged with hunger in the lande, neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

i That is, the rod that shall come out of the roote of Iesse.

‖ or, clembd or hunger staruen.

30 Thus shall they vnderstande that I the Lorde their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel, are my people,

saith the Lord God:

Ioh. 10.11. 31 And ye my sheepe, the sheepe of my pasture, are men: and I am your God, sayeth the Lord God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

The destruction that shall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, because they troubled the people of the Lorde.

MOreouer, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face towarde the mount [a] Seir, prophecie against it,

a Where the Idumeans dwelt.

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, O thou mount Seir, I wil vpon thee, I will reach out my hand ouer thee, yea, waste and desolate wil I make thee.

4 Thy cities will I laye waste, and thou shalt lye voyde, that thou mayest knowe how that I am the Lord.

5 For as much as thou bearest an olde enmitie, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sworde, in the time of their calamitie, when their iniquitie had an ende:

6 Therefore as truely as I liue, saith the Lorde God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, yea, blood shall follow vpon thee, except thou [b] hate blood, euen blood shall persecute thee.

b Except thou repent thy former crueltie.

7 Thus will I make the mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut out from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth:

8 His mountaines will I fill with his slaine men, thy hils, valleys, & all thy riuers, the slaine with the sworde shall fall in them.

9 I will make thee a perpetuall wildernesse, so that thy cities shal not [c] returne: that ye may know that I am the Lord.

c To wit, to their former estate.

10 And because thou hast sayde, [d] Both these nations, and both these landes must be mine, and wee will haue them in possession, whereas the Lord was there:

d Speaking, Israel and Iuda.

11 Therefore as truely as I liue, saith the Lorde God, I will euen doe according to thy [e] wrath, & according to thine enuying which thou hast vsed in thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe [f] knowen amongst them when I haue iudged thee.

e As thou hast done cruelly, so shalt thou be cruelly handled.

f Shewing, that when God punisheth the enemies, the godly ought to consider that hee hath a care ouer them, and so praise his name: and also that the wicked rage, as though there were no God, till they feele his hande to their destruction.

12 Yea, and thou shalt knowe that I the Lord haue heard all thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are made waste, and giuen vs to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouthes yee haue made your boastes against me, yea, and multiplyed your wordes against mee, which I haue heard.

14 Thus saith the Lorde God, To the ioy of all the world will I make thee waste.

15 And like as thou wast glad because the heritage of the house of Israel was destroyed, euen so will I doe vnto thee, thou shalt bee destroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 He promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles. 12 The benefites done vnto the Iewes, are to bee ascribed to the mercie of God, not vnto their deseruings.

THou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and speake, *Heare the word of the Lord, O ye mountaines of Israel. Ezech. 6.2.

2 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Because your [a] enemie hath saide vnto you, Aha, the [b] high places of the world are nowe become ours in possession:

a That is the Idumeans.

b That is, the hilly countreis of Iuda.

3 Prophecie therefore, and speake, Thus saith the Lorde God, For because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the Gentiles, and yee are taken vp in the [c] lippes and tongues of men, and to the reproche of the people:

c Ye are made a matter of talke and derision to all the world.

4 Therefore heare the word of the Lorde God, O ye mountaines of Israel, thus saith the Lord God to the mountaines and hilles, to the riuers & valleys, to the waste and desolate places, & to the cities that are forsaken, which are spoyled and had in derision on euery side, among the residue of the heathen:

5 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Surely in the fire of my ielousie haue I spoken against the residue of the Gentiles, and against all Edom, which haue [d] appointed my land for their possession, which also reioyced from their whole heart, with a despiteful stomache, to cast it out for a praye.

d They appointed with themselues to haue it, and therefore came with Nabuchodonozor against Hierusalem for this purpose.

6 Prophecie therefore vpon the lande of Israel, and speake vnto the mountaines and hilles, to the riuers and dales, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, this haue I spoken in my ielousie and terrible wrath, because yee haue borne the [e] shame of the heathen:

e Because ye haue been a laughing stock vnto them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, I haue [f] lift vp my hande, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame.

f By making a solemne oth, Chap. 20.

8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall [g] shoote out your branches, and bring foorth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are at hand to come.

g God declareth his mercies and goodnes towarde his Church, who still preserueth his, euen when he destroyeth his enemies.

9 Behold, I come vnto you, and vnto you wil I turne, that ye may be tilled and sowen.

10 I wil multiply men vpon you, euen all the house of Israel wholly, the cities shall be inhabited, and the decayed places shalbe repaired againe.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, which shall increase and bring fruite: and I will cause you to dwell after your old estate, and be better [h] vnto you then at the beginning: and yee shall knowe that I am the Lord.

h Which was accomplished vnder Christ, to whom all these temporall deliuerances did direct them.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon [i] you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse [k] thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth deprriue them of men.

i That is, vpon the mountaines of Iuda.

13 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Forasmuch as they say vnto you, Thou art an [l] eater

eater vp of men, and a waster of thy people:

14 Therefore thou shalt eate no more men, neither destroye thy people any more, saith the Lord God:

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more: neither shalt thou beare the reproche of the people any more, nor cause thy folke to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

17 O thou sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt vpon their owne grounde, they defiled them selues with their owne wayes and imaginations, so that in my sight their way was like the vncleannesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrathful displeasure vpon them, because of the blood that they had shed in the land, and because of their idoles wherewith they had defiled it:

19 I scattered them also among the heathen, so that they were strawed about in the landes: according to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, so did I iudge them.

Eza.12.3. rom.2.24. 20 *And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they polluted my holy Name, when they saide of them, These are the people of God, and are gone out of his land.

21 Then spared I my holy [m] Name, which the house of Israel had dishonoured among the Gentiles where they came.

22 Therefore tell the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I [n] doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for my holy Names sake, which ye dishonoured among the heathen where ye came.

23 Therfore I wil halow my great Name againe, * which among the Gentiles is polluted, for yee your selues haue dishonoured it among them: & the Gentiles shal know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before your eyes.

Iere.2.24. 24 As for you, I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you together out of all countreyes, and bring you againe into your owne land.

25 Then will I sprinkle cleane [o] water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: yea, from all your vncleannesse and from all your idoles shall I cleanse you.

26 A newe heart also wil I giue you, and a newe spirit will I put into you: as for that stonie heart I will take it out of your flesh, and giue you a fleshie heart.

27 I will giue my spirit among you, and cause you to walke in my commandements, and yee shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And so yee shall dwell in the lande that I gaue to your fathers: and yee shall bee my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will deliuer you from all your vncleannesse, I will call for the [p] corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 I will multiplie the fruites of the trees, and the increase of the fielde, so that ye shall receiue no more reproche of hunger among the heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne wicked wayes, and your imaginations which were not good: so that ye shall be [q] irksome in your owne eyes for your sinnes and abominations.

32 But I will not do this for your sakes, saith the Lord God, be ye sure of it: therefore O yee house of Israel, bee ashamed and confounded of your owne wayes.

33 Moreouer, thus saith the Lorde God, what time as I shall cleanse you from all your iniquities, then will I make the cities to be inhabited againe, and the places that be decayed, shall be repaired.

34 The desolate lande shall bee tilled againe, which afore time lay waste in the sight of all them that went by.

35 And they shall say, This waste lande was like the garden of Eden: and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities were strong and inhabited.

36 Then the residue of the heathen that lie rounde about you, shall know that I the Lorde [r] repaire that was broken downe, and plant againe that that was made waste: euen I the Lord haue spoken it, and will doe it in deede.

37 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, I wil yet for this be sought of the house of Israel to doe it for them, I will multiplie them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as a holy flocke, and the flocke of Hierusalem are in the hie solemne feastes, so shall also the wasted cities bee filled with flockes of men: and they shall know that I am the Lorde.

q Ye shal come to true repentance, and thinke your selues vnworthie to bee of the number of Gods creatures, for your ingratitude against him.

r He declareth that it ought not to be referred to the fertilitie of the earth, that any countrey is rich and abundant, but onely to Gods mercies, as his plagues and curses declare when he maketh it barren.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth the bringing againe of the people being in captiuitie. 16 Hee sheweth the vnion of the tenne tribes with the two.

THe hand of the Lord was vpon mee, and caried mee out in the spirite of the Lorde, and set mee downe in the midst of a plaine fielde that was full of [a] bones.

2 And hee led me rounde about by them, and beholde, there were very many in the open fielde, and loe, they were very dry.

3 Then saide he vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, thinkest thou these bones may liue againe? I answered, O Lorde God, thou knowest.

4 And he saide vnto mee, Prophecie thou vpon these bones, and speake vnto them, Yee drie bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lorde God vnto these bones, Beholde, I will cause breath to enter into you, that ye may liue.

6 I will giue you sinewes, and make flesh growe vpon you, and couer you ouer with skinne, and so giue you breath, that yee may liue, and know that I am the Lord.

a By this vision he prophecieth that the people of Israel shall be deliuered, whome he compareth to bones of dead men: for as dry bones seeme without all hope of life againe, so the Israelites thought they should neuer returne into their countrey, as appeareth by their words in the 11. verse, Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, &c.

7 So I prophecied as I was commaunded: and as I was prophecying, there was a noise, and loe, a great motion, so that the bones came neere together, bone to his bone.

8 Now when I had looked, beholde, they had sinewes, and flesh grew vpon them, and aboue they were couered with skinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then saide he vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, prophecie thou toward the winde, prophecie and speake to the winde, Thus saith the Lord God, Come, O thou ‖ ayre from the foure windes, and ‖ blowe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath.
‖ Or, breathe.

10 So I prophecied as he had commaunded me: then came the breath into them, and they receiued life, and stoode vp vpon their feete, a marueilous great armie.

11 Moreouer, hee saide vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, and wee are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore prophecie thou, and speake vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will open your graues, O my people, and cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and bring you into the lande of Israel againe.

13 So shall ye know that I am the Lord, when I open your graues, O my people, and bring you [b] out of your sepulchres.

b That is, when I bring you out of these places and rowmes where ye are captiues.

14 My spirite also will I put in you, and yee shall liue, I will set you againe in your owne lande: and yee shall knowe that I the Lorde haue saide it, and fulfilled it in deede, saith the Lord.

15 The word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, take one sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Juda and to the children of Israel his companions. Then take another sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Joseph the ‖ stocke of Ephraim, and to all the houshold of Israel his companions.

‖ Or, tree.

17 And [c] ioyne them one to another into one sticke: & they shalbe as one in thy hand.

c Which signifieth the ioyning together of the two houses of Israel and Juda.

18 Nowe if the children of thy people speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Then giue them this answere, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will take the [d] ‖ stocke of Joseph, which is in the lande of Ephraim, and of the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the stocke of Juda, and make them one ‖ stocke, and they shall be one in my hand.

d That is, the house of Israel.
‖ Or, tree.
‖ Or, tree.

20 And the sticks whereupon thou writest, shalt thou haue in thy hande, that they may see.

21 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen vnto whome they bee gone, and will gather them together on euery side, and bring them againe into their owne land.

22 * Yea, I will make one people of them in the lande vpon the mountaines of Israel, and one King shall be King to them all: they shall no more bee two peoples, neither be deuided from henceforth into two kingdomes.

Ioh. 10.16.

23 They shall also defile themselues no more with their idoles and abominations, and all their wicked doings: I wil saue them out of al their dwelling places wherein they haue sinned, and will so cleanse them, that they shalbe my people, & I will be their God.

24 * Dauid my seruant shall bee their king, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall walke in my iudgements, and my commaundements shall they keepe, and fulfill them.

Esai. 40.11. iere. 23.1. dan. 9.24.

25 They shall dwell in the lande that I gaue vnto Jacob my seruant, whereas your fathers also haue dwelt, yea, euen in the same lande shall they, their children, and their childrens children dwell for euermore: and my seruant Dauid shall bee their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, * I will make a bonde of peace with them, which shall bee vnto them an euerlasting couenant: I will settle them also and multiplie them, my sanctuarie will I set among them for euermore.

Psal. 109.4. iob. 18.14.

27 My tabernacle shall bee with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 Thus the heathen also shal know that I the Lorde doe sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuarie shalbe among them for euermore.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Gog and Magog shall come with an appointed hoste into the land of promise.

AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

Apoc. 20.8.

2 * Thou sonne of man, set thy face against [a] Gog, the land of Magog, which is the chiefe prince of Mesech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

a Which was a people that came of Gog the sonne of Japhet. Genesis 10. Magog also here signifieth a certaine countrey, & that by their countreyes which had the gouernment of Gentes and Iewes, but meaneth the principall enemies of the Church, apoc. 20.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lorde God, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Mesech and Tubal, beholde, I will vpon thee:

4 And I will ‖ turne thee backe, and put hookes in thy chawes, I wil bring thee forth and all thine hoste, both horse and horsemen, all armed with all sortes of armour, a great multitude with speares and shieldes, all handling swordes.

‖ Or, destroy thee.

5 They of [b] Paras, of Chush, and Phut, with them euen all hauing shieldes and helmets,

b The Persians, Ethiopians, and men of Affrica.

6 Gomer and all his hostes, the house of Togarma out of the North quarters and all his hostes, yea, and much people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, set thy selfe in aray with all the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After

8 After many dayes thou shalt be visited, and in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that hath bene turned and rost with the swoorde, and gathered together againe out of many people vpon the mountaines of Israel, which haue beene alwayes subiect to waste: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwell all safe.

9 Thou shalt ascende and come vp like a storme, as a cloude to couer the lande shalt thou be: thou with all thine hostes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde God, At the same time shall thinges come into thy minde, so that thou shalt thinke [c] euill thoughtes.

11 And say, I will vp to the lande of [d] vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that bee at rest, which dwell safely, all dwelling without walles, they haue neither barres nor gates:

12 To spoyle the pray, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hand vpon the desolate places that are nowe inhabited, and vpon that people that is gathered together frō among the heathen, which haue gotten cattell and goods, and dwell in the middes of the land.

13 Then shall Saba and Dedan, and the marchants of Tharsis with all their Lions, say vnto thee, [e] Art thou come to spoyle a pray? hast thou gathered thy people together to take a bootie, to take away siluer and gold, to carry away cattell and good, and to haue a great pray?

14 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, thou shalt prophecie & say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lorde God, In that day when my people Israel [f] dwelleth safe, shalt thou not knowe it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and much people with thee, which ride all vpon horses, euen a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea, thou shalt come vpon my people of Israel, as a cloude to couer the lande: this shall come to passe in the [g] latter dayes, and I will bring thee vp into my lande, that the heathen may knowe me, when I shall bee [h] sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Art thou not hee of whom I haue spoken in olde time by the handes of my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes and yeeres, that I shoulde bring thee vpon them?

18 At the same time when Gog commeth vp into the lande of Israel, sayeth the Lorde God, shall mine indignation rise in my wrath:

19 For in my ielousie and fire of my wrath haue I spoken it, surely at that time there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

Mat. 24. 29. luke 21. 26. 20 *The very fishes in the sea, the foules in the ayre, the beastes of the fielde, and all that moue and creepe vpon the earth, and the men that are vpon the earth, shall tremble at my presence; the hilles also shall be turned vpside downe, the [i] stayres shall fall, and all walles shall fall downe to the ground.

21 I will call for a swoorde vpon [k] him in all my mountaines, sayeth the Lorde God: so that euery mans swoorde shall be vpon another.

22 With pestilence and blood will I plead against him: stormie raine and hailestones, fire and brimstone will I cause to raine vpon him and all his hostes, yea, and vpon all that great people that is with him.

23 Thus will I be magnified, sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

i All meanes whereby man thoulde thinke to saue himselfe, shall faile, the afflictions in those dayes shalde so great, and the enemies destruction shall be so terrible.

k Against the people of Gog and Magog.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 He sheweth the destruction of Gog and Magog. 13 The graue of Gog and his hoste.

THerefore, O thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, & speake, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Behold, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meiech and Tubal, I will vpon thee.

2 And I will ‖ turne thee about, and I will [a] prouoke thee forwarde, and cause thee to come vp from the North partes, and bring thee vp to the mountaines of Israel.

‖ Or, I will strike thee with sixe plagues.

3 And as for thy bowe, I will smite it out of thy left hand, and cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

‖ Or, I will leaue but the sixth part of thee.

4 Thou, with all thine hoste, and all the people that is with thee, shall fall vpon the mountaines of Israel: then will I giue thee vnto the [b] flockes of birdes, euen to all feathered foules and beastes of the fielde, to be deuoured.

a That is, I will encourage thee with clapping and striking, as men doe horses when they will encourage them.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open fielde: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God.

6 Into Magog, and among those that sit so careless in the Iles will I send a fire, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

b Hereby he signifieth that which is wont to befall in warre: that the bodies of the slaine should be vnburied.

7 I will make also the name of my holinesse to be knowen among my people of Israel, and I wil not let them pollute my holy name any more: but the very heathen also shall know that I am the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

8 Behold, it is [c] come, and it is done, saith the Lorde God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

c That is, this plague is fully determined in my counsell, and cannot be changed.

9 They that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe foorth, and [d] set fire vpon the weapons, and burne them, shieldes and speares, bowes and arrowes, ‖ handstaues, and swoordes, and they shall burne them with fire seuen yeere.

d After this destructiō shall be such peace and tranquiltie, that they shall neede no weapons of warre, but burne them all with fire.

10 So that they shall els bring no wood from the fielde, neither hewe downe any out of the wood: for with weapons shall they make their fire, they shall robbe those that robbed them, and spoyle those that spoyled them, sayth the Lord God.

‖ Or, Iauelins.

11 At the same time will I giue vnto Gog

Gog a place to be buried in Israel, euen the valley wherethrough men goe towarde the East sea: those that trauaile thereby, shall [e] stoppe their noses: there shall Gog and all his multitude be buried: and it shall be called the valley of the ‖ multitude of Gog.

12 Seuen moneths long shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall burie them, and they shall haue a name when I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 They shall choose out men to goe continually thorowe the land, to [f] burie as they passe thorowe those that remaine vpon the grounde, to cleanse it: after the ende of seuen moneths shall they make their search.

15 And the trauailers that passe thorowe the lande, where they see a mans bone, they shall set vp a token by it, till the dead buriers haue buried it also in the valley of ‖ the multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie shall bee called [g] Hamonah: thus shal they make the land cleane.

17 And thou sonne of man, thus sayth the Lorde God, Speake vnto all feathered foules, yea, and to all the beastes of the field, Assemble you together, and come, gather you round about to my [h] sacrifice that I sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the valiant, and drinne the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes, of the weathers, of the goates, and of the bullockes, that be all fed at Basan.

19 Ye shall eate the fatte your belly full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Ye shall fill you at my table with horses and ‖ horsemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, sayth the Lord God.

21 I wil set my glory also among the Gentiles, that all the Heathen may see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hande which I haue layd vpon them.

22 And the house of Israel shall knowe that I am the Lorde their God, from that day, and so forward.

23 And the Heathen shall knowe, that whereas the house of Israel was led into captiuitie, it was for their [i] wickednes sake, because they offended me: for the which cause I hid my face from them, and deliuered them into the handes of their enemies, that they might all be slaine with the sword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Nowe will I bring againe the captiues of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole house of Israel, and be ielous for my holy names sake,

26 After that they haue born their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed agaynst mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and no mā to feare them:

27 And when I haue brought them againe from among the people, when I haue gathered them together out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to bee led into captiuitie among the heathen, but haue gathered them againe into their owne land, and not left one of them any more there.

29 After that wil I hide my face no more from them, but will powre out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

The xl. Chapter.

The restoring of the citie, and of the temple that was to come, is shewed vnto the Prophet.

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuitie, in the [a] beginning of the yeere, the tenth day of the moneth, that is, the fourteenth yere after the citie was smitten, the selfe same day came the hand of the Lord vpon me, and brought me thither:

2 Euen into the land of Israel brought he me in the visions of God, and set mee downe vpon a maruelous hie mountaine, whereupon there was as it had bene the building of a citie toward the South.

3 There he caried mee, and behold, there was a [b] man, whose similitude was like brasse, which had a twisted line of flaxe in his hand, and a cane to measure with: and he stood in the doore.

4 And that man sayde vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, marke well with thine [c] eyes, hearken to with thine eares, and fasten it in thy heart whatsoeuer I shall shewe thee: for to the intent that they may be shewed thee, therefore art thou brought hither, and whatsoeuer thou seest, thou shalt certifie the house of Israel thereof.

5 Beholde, there was a wall on the [d] outside of the house rounde about: the cane to measure with, that hee had in his hande, was sixe cubites long by the [e] cubite, and a hand breadth: So he measured the breadth of the building with one cane, & the height with one cane.

6 Then came hee to the gate which looketh towarde the East, & went vp the staires thereof, and measured the poste of the gate one cane broade, and the other poste of the gate one cane broade.

7 And euery chamber was one cane long, and one cane broad, and betweene the chambers were fiue cubites: and the poste of the gate by the porche of the gate within, was one cane.

8 He measured also the porche of the gate within, with one cane.

9 Then

e For the stinke of the carkeises that shall lie flaine there vnburied.

‖ Or, Hamon-Gog.

f Partly that the holy land should not be polluted, and partly for the compassion which the children of God haue euen vpon their enemies.

‖ Or, Hamon-Gog.

g So called, for the multitude of the people of Gog that should be slaine there.

h As solemne sacrifices were common feasts to great multitudes of people assembled, so was this slaughter as a great sacrifice & feast for all birdes and beastes to feede vpon.

‖ Or, chariots.

i The heathen shall knowe that they ouercame not my people by their owne strength, neither yet by the weakenesse of mine arme, but that this was for my peoples sinnes.

a The Iewes counted the beginning of the yeere after two sortes: for Nisan they began at Easter in March: and for their other affaires, in September. It is that this is to be vnderstand of September.

b Which was an angel in figure of a man, that came to measure out this building.

c By this and the like phrases, he exhorted him to behold, and marke diligently as a thing worthy meeting.

d Which compasseth it about: for all of them, in the top where of the temple is now builded.

e The cubite which he here sets of, was larger then the common cubite by a hand breadth, that is, foure inches, and it was called the holy cubite: the common cubite contained but fiue handbreadthes, and this the, reade chap. 43.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate eight cubites: & the ‖ pentises thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate was inward.
‖ Or, fronts.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the pentises had one measure on this side, and one measure on that side.

11 After this hee measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate tenne cubites, and the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the chambers, was one cubite on this side, & the space one cubite on that side: and the chambers, sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 Hee measured the gate from the roofe of a chamber to his owne roofe, the breadth of fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made ‖ frontes also of threescore cubites, euen vnto the front of the court round about the gate.
‖ Pyrenis.

15 And from the forefront of the entrie of the gate, vnto the forefront of the gate within, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were narrow windowes in the chambers, and in the frontes within the gate round about, & so in the arches: and the windowes went rounde about within, and vpon the frontes were Palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, whereas were chambers, and a pauement made for the court rounde about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement was by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates: and the pauement was beneath.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, a hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 And the gate in the outwarde court that looked towarde the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of ẏ † first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.
† That is, the old gate, as appeareth by the first.

22 And their windowes, & their arches, with their Palme trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh towarde ẏ East: and the going vp vnto it had seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court stoode ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.

24 After that, he brought me towarde the South, where there stoode a gate towarde the South, & he measured the frontes thereof and the arches thereof according to those measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof rounde about like these windowes: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steps at the going vp to it, & the arches thereof before them: and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side, vpon the front thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court towarde the South, and he measured from gate to gate towarde the South a hundred cubites.

28 So he brought me into the inner court thorowe the South gate, & he measured the South gate according to those measures.

29 And the chambers thereof, the fronts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, & windowes in it: and in the arches thereof rounde about, fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broade.

30 And the arches rounde about were fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites broade.

31 And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, and palme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

32 Hee brought me also into the inmost court towarde the East, and measured the gate according to those measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and fronts thereof, & the arches thereof were according to those measures, & there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof rounde about, it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broade.

34 And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, and palme trees vpon the fronts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eyght steppes.

35 And he brought me to the North gate, & measured it according to those measures.

36 The chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, & there were windowes therein rounde about: and the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the frontes thereof were towarde the vtter court, & palme trees were vpon the frontes thereof on this side and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

38 And a chamber and the entrie thereof was vnder the fronts of the gates, there they washed the § burnt offrings.
§ That is, the inwardes or entrailes of the sacrifice that was offered for a burnt offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate stood two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, vpon the which they slue the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without the steppes, at the entrie of the North gate stoode two tables, and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure on that side, by the side of the gate, euen eight tables, whereupon they slewe their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone

stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and one cubite high, whereupon were laide the instruments wherewith they slewe the burnt offering, and the sacrifice.

‡ trenets. 43 And within there were ‡ hookes one hand breadth long fastened rounde about, and vpon the tables was the offering flesh.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of ỹ singers in the inward court, which was at the side of the North gate, and their prospect was towarde the South: and one was at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he saide vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is towarde the South, is for the Priestes that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is towarde the North, is for the Priestes that haue charge to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Sadoc, which of the sonnes of Leui come neere to the Lorde, to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, and a hundred in breadth, euen foure square: and the altar stood before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porche of the h house, and measured the porch fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

h That is, of the temple.

i From North to South. 49 The i length of the porch was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by steppes went men vp to it: by the fronts also were pillars, one on this side, and another on that side.

The xlj. Chapter.

The disposition and deuise of building againe of the temple, and of the other things thereto belonging.

AFter this he brought me to the temple, & measured the fronts, fiue cubites broade on the one side, and fiue cubites broade on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, & he measured the length a thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

a Of the temple, from this doore to the most holy place.

3 Then went he in & measured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it selfe was sixe cubites, & the breadth on the other side of the doore was seuen cubites.

4 He measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the temple: and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 He measured also the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, ‖ three and thirtie in order: & they entred the wall which was of the house for the chambers round about, that they might be fastened, and not be fastened in the wall of the house.

‖ Or, three and thirtie foote high.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting still vpwarde to the chambers: for the staire of the house was mounting still vpwarde rounde about the house, therefore the house was larger vpward: so they went vp from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middest.

8 And I saw the house high round about: the foundations of the chambers were a full cane of sixe cubites b vp to the arme holes.

b That is, great, and of the largest size.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the chamber without was fiue cubites, and that which remained was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the widenesse of twentie cubites rounde about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the chambers were towarde the ‖ place that remained, one doore toward the North, and another toward the South: and the breadth of the place that remained, was fiue cubites round about.

‖ Or, voyde space.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the ende towarde the west was seuentie cubites broade: and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke rounde about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house, which was a hundred cubites long, & the separate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long also.

14 The breadth also of the forefront of the house, and of the separate place towarde the East, was a hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against ỹ separate place which was behind it, and the chambers on the one side and on the other side, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narow windowes, and the chambers rounde about, on three sides ouer against the doore, sieled with wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes: and the windowes themselues were sieled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the house within and without, and vpon euery wal round about within and without, tooke he measure.

18 And it was made with c Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

c That is, Cherubims & Palme trees were grauen and carued in the walles.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme tree on the one side, and the face of a Lion towarde the Palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were

were Cherubims & palme trees made: and thus was the wall of the temple.

21 The postes of the temple were foure squared and the fashion of the sanctuarie was [d] appearance like appearance.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and two cubites long: the corners, the length, and the walles therof were of wood. And he sayd vnto me, This is the table that shalbe before the Lord.

23 The Temple and the holiest of all had either of them two doores.

24 And ẏ doores had two [e] doores apiece, euen two folding doores, two for the one doore, and the two doores for the other.

25 And vpon the doores of the temple there were made Cherubims, and Palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles: & thick beames vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And there were narow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, by the sides of the porche, and vpon the sides of the house, and thicke beames.

d That is, the inner partition of the Sanctuary, was like the outer Quyers of the temple.

e That is, two leaues, one on the one side, & the other side, of either of the doores.

The xlij. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Priests, and the holy things.

THen ledde he mee into the vtter court by the way toward the North, & he brought mee into the chamber that was ouer against ẏ separate place, which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the North doore: and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber against chamber, three orders.

4 And before the chambers there was a walking place of ten cubites wide inward, the way of one cubite: and their doores toward the North.

5 Thus the vpper chambers were alway narrower: for those chambers seemed to eate vp these, to wit, the lower and the middlemer of the building.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore were they smaller then the neathermost and the middlemost to recken from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of ẏ chambers that were in the vtter court, was fiftie cubites, and lo, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers was the entrie from the East, as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court.

10 In the thickines of the wal of the court toward the East, before the separate place, and before the building of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chabers which were toward the North: as their length, so was their breadth: & all their entries were according to their fashion, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East as one entreth.

13 Then said he vnto me, The chambers toward the North, & the chambers toward the South, which are before the separate place, those be holy chambers, wherein the Priests that [a] approch vnto the Lorde must eate the most holy things, & there must they lay the most holy things, and the meate offering, and sinne offering, & trespasse offering: for it is a holy place.

a That is, which exercise the priests office, as more fully is declared in the next chapter following, ver. 19.

14 When the Priestes come therein, they shall not goe out of the holy place into the vter court, but there they shall lay vp their garmentes wherein they minister, for they are holy: and shall put on [b] other garments, and so shal approch to those which are for the people.

b That is, their common apparel which they vsed among the people: & as some say, was such as the common people vsed.

15 Now when he had finished the measuring of the house within, he led mee forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and he measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East side with the measuring cane, fiue hundred canes, euen with the measuring cane round about.

17 And hee measured the North side fiue hundred canes, euen with the measuring cane round about.

18 The South side also measured he fiue hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

19 He turned about also to the west side, and measured fiue hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

20 So he measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fiue hundred broade, to make a separation betweene the [c] sanctuarie, and the prophane place.

c That is, betweene the temple & the citie, which in respect of the sanctuary and the temple was counted prophane.

The xliij. Chapter.

He seeth the glorie of God going into the Temple, from whence it had before departed.

SO hee brought mee to the gate, euen the gate that turneth toward the East:

2 And behold, then came the glory of the God of Israel from out of the East, whose voice was like a great noise of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

3 * And according to the appearaunce of the vision which I sawe, euen according to the vision which I saw [a] when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the visions which I sawe by the riuer Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

Ezech. 9.1.

a When I prophecied the destruction of the citie by the Chaldeans.

4 And

4 And the [b] glory of the Lorde came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

[b] Which was departed before, Chap. 10.

5 So a ‖ winde tooke me vp, and brought me into the innermer court: and behold, the house was full of the glory of the Lord.

‖ Or, the spirit.

6 And I heard one speaking vnto me out of the house, and there stoode a man by me.

7 And he sayde vnto me, O thou sonne of man, this roome is my seate, and the place of my footesteppes, whereas I will dwell among the children of Israel for euermore, so that the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neyther they nor their kings through their whoredome, and through the dead bodies of their [c] kings in their high places.

[c] He alludeth to Manasses, who were buryed in their gardens neere the temple, and there had erected vp monuments to their idoles.

8 Albeit they haue set their threshelds by my threshelds, and their postes by my postes, and a wall betweene me and them, yet haue they defiled my holy name with their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in my wrath.

9 But nowe let them put away their whoredome, and the dead bodies of their kings out of my sight, & I will dwell among them for euermore.

10 Therfore, O thou sonne of man, shew thou the house of Israel this house, that they may bee ashamed of their wickednesse, and measure themselues an example thereat.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all their works: then shew them the forme of the house and paterne thereof, the going out, the comming in, all the maner thereof, yea, al the ordinances thereof, the figures, & all the lawes thereof, and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances therof, and do them.

[d] Description.

12 This is the [d] lawe of the house vpon the top of the mount shall all the limits therof be, rounde about the most holy place: loe, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar in cubites: the cubite is a cubite and a handbreadth, the bottome shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the borders thereof by the edge thereof round about was one spanne, and this shalbe the height of the altar.

14 And from ỹ bottome vpon the ground, vnto the lower piece, shalbe two cubites, the breadth one cubite: and from the litle piece to the great piece, shalbe foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The altar was foure cubites high, & from the altar vpward stood foure hornes.

16 And the altar was twelue cubits long, and twelue cubites broade, square in the foure corners thereof.

17 The frame of the altar shalbe fourteene cubites long, & fourteene broade in the foure square corners thereof, and the border about it shalbe half a cubite and the bottome thereof shalbe a cubite about, and the steps thereof shalbe turned toward the East.

18 And he saide vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when it is made, to offer burnt offrings thereupon, and to sprinkle blood thereupon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the priests, to the Leuites that bee of the seede of Sadoc, & approch vnto me, saith ỹ Lord God, to minister vnto me, a yong bullocke for a sinne offring.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse it, and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offring, and burne him in the appointed place without the sanctuarie.

22 The seconde day, take a goate bucke without blemish for a sinne offering, to cleanse the altar withall, like as it was cleansed with the bullocke.

23 Now when thou hast made an ende of cleansing it, then offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish also.

24 Offer them before the Lord, and let the priests cast salt thereupon, and giue them so vnto the Lord for a burnt offring.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for sinne, a yong bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemish shal they prepare.

26 Seuen dayes shall they reconcile, and cleanse the altar, and [e] fill the place thereof.

[e] Or, make cleare it.

27 When these daies are expired, then vpon the eight day, and so forth, the Priests shal make your burnt offrings, & peace offerings vpon the altar: so I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

The xliiij. Chapter.

1 He sheweth what doore of the temple is shut. 6 He is commanded to vpbraid the people with their offence.

AFter this he brought me again to the outward gate of the sanctuary on the East side, & that was shut.

2 Then said the Lorde vnto me, This gate shalbe stil [a] shut, & not opened, neither shall any man goe thorowe it: for the Lorde God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shalbe shut.

[a] Meaning, from the common people, but not from the priests, nor the prince, Chap. 46.

3 It is for the prince, the prince himselfe shal sit in it to eate bread before the Lorde: he shall enter by the way of the porche of that gate, & shal go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me toward the North gate before the house: and as I looked, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 So the Lorde spake vnto mee, O thou sonne of man, set thine heart, & behold with thine eies, & heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning al ỹ ordinãces of the house of the Lord, & al the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the sanctuarie.

6 And

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, euen to the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord God, O house of Israel, ye haue inough of all your abominations,

7 Seeing yee haue brought into my sanctuarie [b] strangers, hauing vncircumcised hearts, and vncircumcised flesh, to bee in my sanctuarie to pollute my house, when ye offer my bread, fat, and blood, and they haue broken my couenant because of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the [c] ordinances of my holy things, and ye haue set keepers to keepe my sanctuarie [d] for you.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Of all the strangers that dwell among the children of Israel, no stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuarie.

10 But the Leuites that went backe from me when Israel went astray, which strayed from mee after their idols, [e] shall beare their iniquitie:

11 And they shalbe ministers in my sanctuarie, and keepe the gates of the house, and minister in the house: they shall slay the burnt offerings, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them, to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie: therefore haue I lift vp mine hande against them, sayeth the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a priest vnto me, neither shall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their owne shame and abominations which they haue done.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the house, for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 But the Priestes, the Leuites, the sonnes of Sadoc, that [f] kept the charge of my sanctuarie when the children of Israel strayed from me, shal come to me, to do me seruice, to stand before mee, and to offer me the fatte and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shall go into my sanctuarie, and approch vnto my table to doe me seruice, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 Now when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they shall put on linnen clothes, so that no wollen come vpon them while they doe seruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and linnen [‡] breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not girde themselues in the [‡] sweate.

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, euen to the vtter court of the people, they shall put off the clothes wherein they haue ministred, and lay them in the chamber of the sanctuarie, and put on other apparell, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their clothes.

20 They shall not [g] shaue their heads, nor suffer their haire to growe long, but powre their heads onely.

21 All the priests that goe into the innoft court, shall drinke no wine.

22 [*] They shall marrie no widowe, neither one that is put from her husband, but a maide of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widowe that hath had a priest before.

23 They shall shewe my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, & cause them to discerne betwixt the cleane and vncleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand to iudge, and giue sentence after my iudgements: and my lawes and my statutes shall they keepe in all my solemne feasts, and hallow my Sabboths.

25 They shall come at no dead person to defile themselues, but to father or mother, sonne or daughter, brother or sister, that hath yet no husbande, in those may they bee [h] defiled.

26 And when he is cleansed, there shall be reckoned vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And when hee goeth into the sanctuarie vnto the inner court to minister in the sanctuarie, he shall bring his sinne offering, saith the Lord.

28 [*] [i] There shall bee to them an inheritance, euen I their inheritance: but possession shall ye giue them none in Israel, for I am their possession.

29 The meate offring, sinne offring, and trespasse offring shall they eate: and euery dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs.

30 [*] And all the first of the first borne, and euery oblation, euen all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priestes: ye shall also giue vnto the Priests the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 [*] But the Priestes shall eate nothing that is dead by it selfe, or torne of fowle, or of beast.

The xlv. Chapter.

Of iust weights and measures.

WHen yee deuide the land by the lot for an inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation to the Lorde, a holie [a] portion of the lande, twentie and fiue thousande canes long, and ten thousand broade: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this part there shall belong vnto the sanctuarie fiue hundred cubites in length with fiue hundred in breadth square rounde about: and fiftie cubites round about for the suburbes.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure, namely of the length of twentie and fiue thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand,

---

b Yet they had circumcised their flesh, but not their hearts, Deut. 10.16. Ier. 4.4.

c Or, seruice.

d In your place.

e That is, the Leuites which had committed idolatrie, yet are found penitent, and could not be reiected from the priestes office, although they had been of the house of Israel, but must haue in the offring also, as it is declared in Num. 8. Leuit. 4.

f Which obeyed the lawe of God, and did not as the rest.

‡ Slopes.

‡ In the places of sweat or else not ouer strait to make them to sweate.

g For that, as S. Hierome saith, was the manner of the Gentiles and Infidels.

Leui. 21.13

h They may be at their buriall, which was termed a defiling.

Deut. 18.1. num. 18.20.

i Vnderstand the priesthood.

Exod. 13.2, and 22. 29.

Leuit. 22.8.

a Of all the land of Israel, the Lord requireth onely this portion, for the temple, and for the Priests, for the citie, and for the Prince.

and in it shall be the sanctuarie, and the most holy place.

4 That holy portion of the land shall pertaine vnto the priestes, which doe seruice in the sanctuarie, which come neere to serue the Lord: and it shall bee vnto them a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuarie.

5 And in the twentie and fiue thousande length, and ten thousand breadth, shall the Leuits that minister in the house haue their possession for twentie chambers.

6 Yee shall giue also vnto the citie a possession of fiue thousande canes broade, and twenty and fiue thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion that shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall bee for the prince on this side and on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the citie, euen before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie, from the west corner westward, and from the East corner Eastward: and the length shalbe by one of the portions, from the west border vnto the East border.

8 In this land shall bee his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

b The prophet sheweth that the heads must be first reformed, afore any good order can be established among the people.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, b Let it suffice you, O ye princes of Israel: leaue off cruelties and oppression, and execute iudgement, and iustice: take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

c Ephah and Bath were both of one quantitie, for the Ephah contained in drie things, that as the Bath did in liquor.

10 Yee shall haue a true balance, a true c Ephah, and a true Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shalbe alike: one Bath shall conteine the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof shall bee after the Homer. ●

Exo. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47.

12 *The Sicle maketh twentie Gerahs: and twentie Sicles, and d twentie and fiue Sicles, and fifteene Sicles make a Maneh.

d That is, threescore sicles make a weight called Maneh, for ye iopneth these three parres to a Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheat, and the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinances of the oyle, euen of the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, tenne Baths shalbe a Homer, because ten Baths fill a Homer.

15 And one lamb from two hundred sheep out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the lande shall giue this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 Againe, it shall be the princes part to offer whole burnt offrings, meate offrings, and wine offerings in the holy dayes, newe Moones, Sabboths, and in al the high feasts of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sinne offering, meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, The first day of the first c moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuarie.

c Which shall fall, conteining part of March & part of April.

19 So the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posies of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the frame of the altar, and vpon the posies of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus shalt thou do also the seuenth day of the moneth, for such as haue sinned of ignorance, or being deceiued, to reconcile the house withall.

21 Vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth ye shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, and ye shall eate vnleauened bread.

22 Vpon the same day shall the prince prepare for himselfe and all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And in the seuen dayes of the feast, he shal make a whole burnt offring to the Lord, euen of seuen bullockes and seuen rammes without blemish, daily for seuen dayes, and a hee goate daily for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a f Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

f Read Exod. 29.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feast, he shall doe according vnto these for seuen dayes: according to the sinne offering, according to the whole burnt offering, and according to the meate offring, and according to the oyle.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 The sacrifice of the Sabboths, and of the new moones.
8 Thorough which doores they must goe in, or come out of the temple.

THus saith the Lord God, the gate of the inner court toward the East, shall bee shut the sixe working daies: but in the Sabboth, and in the day of the new Moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate: and the Priest shall make his whole burnt offring, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate, and goe forth: and the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 On the same maner shall the people of the lande also doe their worship before the Lord, at the dore of this gate vpon the Sabboths, and new Moones.

4 The whole burnt offering that the prince shall bring vnto the Lorde vpon the Sabboth, shall bee sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering shall be an Ephah

Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes a gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 In the day of the new moneth, it shalbe a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme also without blemish.

7 With the bullocke hee shall giue an Ephah: and with the ramme an Ephah also for a meate offering: but to the lambes [b] according as his hand shall take, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate: he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the lande come before the Lord in the high solemne feast, as many as come in by the North gate to doe worship, shall goe out againe at the South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, shall goe forth againe at the North gate: there shal none returne by the gate where he came in, but shall goe right forth ouer on the other side.

10 And the prince, he shall go in the midst of them when they goe in, and so come forth when they come forth.

11 Vpon the solemne and high feast dayes this shall bee the meate offering: an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambs the gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince shall make a free whole burnt offering, or peace offerings freely vnto the Lord: one then shall open him the gate that turneth toward the East, and he shall make his whole burnt offerings, and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabboth day: after, he shall goe forth, and when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a whole burnt offring vnto the Lord of a Lambe of one yere without blemish, thou shalt doe it euery morning.

14 Thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle to mingle with the fine floure: this meate offering shall be continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the Lambe, the meate offering, and oyle, euery morning, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

16 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord God, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall bee his sonnes: their possession shall be by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance vnto one of his seruants, then it shall bee his to the [c] yeere of libertie, and then returne to the prince: but the inheritance thereof is his sonnes, and shalbe theirs.

18 The Prince also [d] shall take none of the peoples inheritance, nor put them from their possession: but to his sonnes shall hee giue his owne possession, that my people be not scattered abroade euery man from his possession.

19 And hee brought me thorowe the entrance at the side of the gate to the holy chambers of the priestes, which stoode toward the North, and beholde, there was a place vpon the West side of them.

20 Then sayde hee vnto mee, This is the place where the Priestes shall seeth the trespasse and sinne offerings, and bake the meate offerings: that they needе not beare them into the outward court, and to [e] sanctifie the people.

21 So hee brought mee into the vtter court, and caused mee to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde, in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broade: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there went a wall rounde about them, euen about those foure: and vnder the walles there were [f] kitchins made round about.

24 Then sayde he vnto me, These are the cookes houses, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

[b] According to his ability.

[c] Which was at the yeere of Iubile, Leu. 25.

[d] But he commaunded that the Prince should assigne him, Ezech. 45.

[e] To cause the people to thinke it is lawfull for them to eate them, and so fall into a vaine opinion of holinesse and sanctification.

[f] ranges.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 The vision of the waters that came out of the temple.
13 The coastes of the land of promise, and the deuision thereof by tribes.

AFterward he brought me again vnto the doore of the house, and beholde, there gushed out [a] waters from vnder the threshold of the house Eastwarde: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters ranne downe from vnder the right side of the house, which lieth to the altar Southward.

[a] Whereby are meant the spirituall graces that should be giuen to the Church vnder the kingdome of Christ, as Ioh. 4.

2 Then led he me to the North gate, and ledde me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate by ye way that turneth Eastwarde: and behold, there issued forth waters from the right side.

3 Now when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and then he brought me thorowe the waters, the waters were to the anckles.

4 So hee measured yet a thousande, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet measured hee a thousand, and brought mee thorowe, the waters were to the loynes.

5 After this hee measured a thousand againe, then was it such a [b] riuer that I might not wade thorow it, the waters were risen, and the waters did flow as a riuer that might not be waded ouer.

[b] Signifying that the graces of God should neuer decreale, but euer abound in his Church.

6 And he sayde vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O thou sonne of man? and with that he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the riuer banke againe.

c spreading, the multitude of them that should be refreshed with the spirituall waters.

d Shewing, that the abundance of these graces should be so great, that all the world should be full thereof, which is here meant by the Persian sea, by Genezareth, and the sea called Mediterraneum, Zacha.14.

e The waters which of nature are salt and unwholsome, shalbe made sweete and comfortable.

7 Now when I returned, beholde, at the banke of the riuer were very many trees c on the one side and on the other.

8 Then sayde he vnto mee, These waters flow out toward the East countrey, and run downe into the plaine, and come into the d sea: which when it commeth into the sea, the e waters shalbe wholsome.

9 Yea, all that liue and mooue, whereunto this riuer commeth, shall liue: and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither, for they shall be wholsome: and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 By this riuer shall the Fishers stand, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, and there spread out their nets: for their fish shall be according to their kindes as fish of the maine sea, exceeding many.

11 But the marishes thereof, and the pits thereof, shall not be made wholesome, they shalbe made salt pits.

12 By this riuer, vpon the banks thereof on this side and on that side, shall growe all trees for meate, whose leaues shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof faile, but shall bring forth newe fruite according to his moneths, for the waters thereof runne out of the sanctuarie: and the fruite thereof shall be for meate, and the leaues thereof for ‖ medicine.

‖ Or, for bruises and sores.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Let this be the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel, *Ioseph shall haue two portions.

Gen.48,22.

14 And yee shall inherite one as well as another, concerning the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers: and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

f By the land of promise, he signifieth the spirituall land, whereof this was a figure.

15 This is the border of the f land vpon the North side, from the maine sea toward Hethlon, as men goe to Zedada.

16 Namely, Hamah, Berotha, Sabarim, which are betweene the borders of Damascus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazar, Hatichon, that lyeth vpon the coasts of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the sea forth shall be Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The East side shall yee measure from Hauran and Damascus, from Gilead and the land of Israel by Iordane, and from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East part.

19 The South side shall bee toward Teman, from Thamar to the waters of ‖ strife in Cades, and the riuer to the maine sea: and this is the South part toward Teman.

‖ Or, Meribath.

20 The West part also shall bee the great sea, from the borders till a man come ouer against Hamah: this is the West part.

21 This land shall ye part among you according to the tribes of Israel,

22 And diuide it by lot to bee an heritage for you, and for the strangers that dwell among you, and beget children among you: for yee shall take them among the children of Israel, like as though they were of your own countrey, and they shall haue g heritage with you among the children of Israel.

g Shewing, that in this spirituall kingdome there shoulde be no difference betweene Iewe nor Gentile, but that all should be partakers of the inheritance in their head Christ.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, in the same tribe shall yee giue him his heritage, saith the Lord God.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 The lottes of the seuen tribes. 23 The lottes of the other tribes.

THese are the names of the tribes: from the North side to the coast toward Hethlon, till thou comest vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, the borders of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamah, Dan shall haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the West.

2 Vpon the borders of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, shal Aser haue his portion.

3 Vpon the borders of Aser, from the East part vnto the West, shall Nepthali haue his portion.

4 Vpon the borders of Nepthali, from the East quarter vnto the West, shall Manasses haue his portion.

5 Vpon the borders of Manasses, from the East side vnto the West shall Ephraim haue his portion.

6 Vpon the borders of Ephraim, from the East part vnto the West, shall Ruben haue his portion.

7 Vpon the borders of Ruben, from the East quarter vnto the West, shall Iuda haue his portion.

8 Vpon the borders of Iuda, from the East part vnto the West part, shall bee the a offering which they shall offer, of fiue and twentie thousand canes broade, and of length as one of the partes from the East side vnto the West side: and the sanctuarie shall bee in the middest of it.

a That is, the portion of the ground which they shall separate and appoynt to the Lord, which shalbe deuided into three partes, for the priests, for the prince, and for the rest.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the Lord, shalbe fiue and twentie thousand long, and ten thousand broad.

10 And for these euen for the priests, shalbe this holy oblation: towarde the North fiue and twentie thousand long, and towarde the West ten thousand broade, toward the East ten thousande broade also, and towarde the South fiue and twentie thousand long, and the sanctuarie of the Lord shalbe in the midst thereof.

11 This sanctified portion shall bee the Priestes that are of the children of Sadoc, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray in the errour of the children of Israel, like as the Leuites went astray.

12 Therefore this oblation of the lande that is offered, shall be theirs as a thing most holy, hard vpon the borders of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the priests, shall the Leuites haue fiue & twentie thou-

thousand long, and ten thousand broade: all the length shalbe fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 Of this portion they shall sell nothing, nor make any permutation thereof, nor alienate the first fruites of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shalbe a prophane place for the citie, for housing and for suburbes: and the citie shalbe in the middes thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof: The North part fiue hundred & foure thousand, and the South [b] part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the East part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the West part fiue hundred and foure thousand.

[b] meaning, that it should be square.

17 The suburbes of the citie shall haue towarde the North two hundred and fiftie, towarde the South two hundred and fiftie, towarde the East two hundred and fiftie, towarde the West also two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion shall bee ten thousand toward the East, and ten thousand toward the West: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shalbe for their meat that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, they shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shalbe fiue and twentie thousande [c] with fiue and twentie thousand: ye shal offer this oblation foure square, for the sanctuarie, and for the possession of the citie.

[c] Euery way fiue and twentie thousand.

21 And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand of the oblation towarde the East border, and Westwarde ouer against the fiue and twentie thousande towarde the West border, ouer against shalbe the portion for the prince: this shalbe the holy oblation, and the house of the sanctuarie shall be in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, & the cities possession, that which is in the middest shalbe the princes, betwixt the border of [d] Juda, and the border of Beniamin shalbe the princes.

[d] So that Juda was on the North side of the princes and Leuites portions, and Beniamin on the South side.

23 Now of the other tribes: from the East part vnto the West, shall Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Upon the borders of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West, shall Simeon haue his portion.

25 Upon the borders of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West, shall Issachar haue his portion.

26 Upon the borders of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West, shall Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Upon the borders of Zabulon, from the East part vnto the West, shall Gad haue his portion.

28 Upon the borders of Gad at the South side towarde Temanah, the border shall bee from Thamar, vnto the waters of ‖ strife to Cades, and to the riuer that runneth into the maine sea.

‖ Or, Meribah.

29 This is the land which ye shall diuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Israel, and these be their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 These be the bounds of the citie, vpon the North part fiue hundred and foure thousand measures.

31 The gates of the citie shall haue the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates of the North side: one gate of Ruben, another of Juda, the third of Leui.

32 Upon the East side fiue hundred and foure thousand measures, with three gates: the one of Joseph, another of Beniamin, the third of Dan.

33 Upon the South side fiue hundred and foure thousande measures, with the three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Issachar, the third of Zabulon.

34 And vpon the West side, fiue hundred and fiue thousande measures, with their three gates also: the one of Gad, another of Aser, the third of Nepthali.

35 Thus shall it haue eighteene thousand measures round about: and the name of the citie from that time forth shalbe, ‡ The Lord is there.

‡ Hebr. Iehouah Shāmah.

The ende of the prophecie of Ezechiel.

The booke of the Prophet Daniel.

The first Chapter.

1 The Prophet sheweth the captiuitie of Iehoakim king of Iuda. 4 Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king cõmandeth to chooſe which of them ſhould be taught the learning and language of the Chaldeans.

a Reade 2.king 24.10.

IN the [a] third yeere of the reign of Iehoakim king of Iuda, came Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon vnto Hieruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lord deliuered Iehoakim [b] king of Iuda into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried away into the land of [b] Sennar, to the houſe of his god, and hee brought the veſſels into his gods treaſurie.

b Which was a plaine by Babylon, where was the temple of their great god, and is here taken for Babylon.

3 And the king ſpake vnto Aſphenaz the [c] chiefe chamberlaine, that hee ſhould bring him certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the kings ſeede, and of the princes:

c Or, maſter of the Eunuches.

4 Syrringales without any blemiſh, but well fauoured, ſtudious in all wiſdome, ſkilfull for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, and ſuch as haue liuelineſſe in them, that they [d] may ſtand in the kings palace: and whome they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

d As well to ſerue at the tables, as in other offices.

5 Vnto theſe the king appointed a daily prouiſion euery day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke, ſo to nourith them three yeeres, that afterward they might ſtand before the king.

6 Among theſe now were certaine of the children of Iuda, namely, Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias.

7 Vnto theſe the chiefe Chamberlaine gaue [e] other names, & called Daniel, Baltaſſar: Ananias, Sidrach: Miſael, Miſach: and Azarias, Abednego.

e Either becauſe they would declare their power, as conquerers to change the names of them they ouercame, or els for hatred of their Hebrewe names.

8 But Daniel purpoſed in his heart that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee required the chiefe Chamberlaine that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe Chamberlaine.)

10 And the chiefe Chamberlaine ſaid vnto Daniel, I am afraide of my Lord the king which hath appointed you your meate and your drinke: wherefore ſhould he ſee your faces worſe liking then the ſyrringales of your age, and ſo yee ſhall make mee indanger my head vnto the king.

11 Then Daniel ſayde vnto Melaſſar, whome the chiefe Chamberlaine had ſet ouer Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias:

12 O proue but ten dayes with thy ſeruants, and let vs haue pulſe to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, & the countenances of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes their countenances appeared fairer and [f] fatter in fleſh then all the children which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

f By humane liking.

16 Thus Melaſſar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they ſhould drinke, and gaue them pulſe.

17 As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderſtanding in [g] all learning and wiſedome: alſo hee gaue Daniel vnderſtanding of all [h] viſions and dreames.

g Hearing, in deed ſciences and naturall knowledge, which long did before they were conuerſant.

h So that he euery was a Prophet, and none of the other: for by dreames and viſions God appeared in his prophets, Num. 12.

i Of the three yeeres aboue mentioned, verſ. 5.

18 Now when the [i] time was expired that the king had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe Chamberlaine brought them before Nabuchodonoſor.

19 And the king communed with them: but among them all were founde none ſuch as Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias: therefore ſtoode they before the king.

20 In all matters of wiſedome and vnderſtanding that the king enquired of them, he founde them ten times better then all the wiſe men and ſoothſayers that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel abode ſtill vnto the [k] firſt yeere of king Cyrus.

k That is, he was eſteemed in Babylon as a Prophet, and in authoritie ſo long as that common weale ſtood.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The dreame of Nabuchodonoſor. 2 He calleth vnto him ſoothſayers, and requireth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

IN the ſecond yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, had Nabuchodonoſor a dreame, wherethrough his ſpirite was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

1 The father and the ſonne were both called by this name, ſo that it is meant of the ſonne when he reigned alone: for he reigned alſo after a ſort with his father. Or elſe in the ſecond yeere of his generall conqueſt of other barbarous nations.

2 Then the king commaunded to call the wiſe men, and ſoothſayers, and ſorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to ſhewe the king his dreame: So they came, and ſtoode before the king.

3 And the king ſayde vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirite was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Vpon this the Chaldeans anſwered the king in the Syrians ſpeech, O king, God ſaue thy life for euer: ſhewe thy ſeruaunts the dreame, and wee ſhall ſhewe the interpretation.

5 The king anſwered & ſaid to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from mee: If yee will

will not make me vnderstand ỹ dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shalbe drawen in peeces, and your houses made a iakes.

6 But if ye tell me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts, rewards, & great honour, therfore shew me the dreame, & the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and sayd, The king must shew his seruants the dreame, and so shal we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the king answered, saying, I perceiue of a trueth that ye would [b] redeeme the time, for so much as ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 Therfore if ye wil not tel me the dreame, this is your onely purpose, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, that I may know that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Vpon this the Chaldees gaue answer before the king, and sayd, There is no man vpon earth that can tell the thing which the king speaketh of, yea, there is neither king, prince, nor lord, that euer asked such things at a wise man, soothsaier, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that the king requireth, neither is there any that can certifie the king thereof, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For the which cause ỹ king was wroth with great indignation, and commanded to destroy all the wise men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went forth, & the wise men were slaine: they sought also to slay Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel staied the counsell and decree with Arioch the captaine of the kings gard, who was gone forth to put to death the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the sentence so hastie from the king? Then Arioch told Daniel the matter.

16 Vpon this went Daniel, & desired the king that hee would giue him laisure, & that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and shewed the thing to Ananias, Misael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace in this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes, with other such as were wise in Babylon, perished not.

19 Then was this secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a vision by night: then Daniel prayed the God of heauen.

Psal.113.1. 20 Daniel also answered, and sayd, [a] The name of God be praised for euer and euer: for wisedome and strength are his.

21 He changeth the times and seasons, he taketh away kings, he setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.

22 He reuealeth the deepe & secret things: he knoweth the thing that lieth in darkenesse, for the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen mee wisedome and strength, and hast shewed me nowe the thing that wee desired of thee: for thou hast declared the kings matter vnto vs.

24 Vpon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordeined to destroy the wise men at Babylon: hee went and sayd thus vnto him, Destroy not the wisemen of Babylon, but bring me before the king, and I shall shew the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all the haste, and sayd thus vnto him, I haue founde a man among the children of Juda that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

26 Then answered the king and sayde to Daniel, whose name was Baltassar, Art thou able to shewe me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and sayd, As for this secret which the king maketh inquisition, there can neither the men of vnderstanding, nor soothsayers, nor the wise men, nor readers of destinies, declare it vnto the king:

28 But there is a [c] God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and sheweth the king Nabuchodonosor, what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, & that which thou hast seene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O king, when thou wast in thy bed, thoughts came into thy minde, what should come hereafter: so hee that is the opener of mysteries, telleth thee what is for to come.

30 As for me this secret is not shewed me for any wisedome that I haue more then any other liuing, but onely that I might shew the king the interpretation, and that thou mightest knowe the thoughts of thine owne heart.

31 Thou king sawest, and beholde, there was a great image: this great [d] image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images [e] head was of fine golde, his breast and armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse.

33 His legs were of iron, his feete were part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldest it till a stone was cut without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete that were of iron and clay, and brake them to peeces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and gold broken all together, and became like the chaffe of Sommer floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and now will we shew before the king what it meaneth.

37 O

[b] Whereby he meaneth the king with a certaine feare and reuerence of God, that he might be the more apt to receiue the high mysteries that should be reuealed.

[d] By this is vnderstanded the world.

[e] By gold, siluer, brasse, and iron, are meant the Chaldees, Persians, Macedonians, and Romaine kingdoms, which should successiuely rule the world, till Christ (which is here called the stone) come himselfe and destroy the last.

37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen vnto thee a kingdom, power, strength and glorie.

38 And in all places whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the aire hath hee giuen into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler in them all: thou art this [f] head of gold.

f The firſt monarchie of the Chaldeans.
g The ſecond of the Perſians.
h That is, of the Macedonians.
i That is, of the Romans.

39 After thee ſhal ariſe another kingdom, inferior to thee, and another [h] third kingdom ſhalbe of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 The [i] fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: for as iron breaketh in pieces & ſubdueth all things, & as iron bruiſeth all theſe things, ſo ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe all.

41 Whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kingdom ſhalbe [k] deuided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of iron, for ſo much as thou ſaweſt the iron mixt with the clay and earth.

k That is, either by ciuill warres and diſcords, or els into two ſorts of people: the one ſhould be warreſike, and therefore compared to iron, the other factious and ſeditious, and therefore compared to clay and earth.

42 And as the toes of the feete were part of iron and part of clay: ſo ſhall the kingdome be part ſtrong, and part broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with clay and earth, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men, and yet not ioine one with another, as iron will not bee mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of theſe kings ſhal the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, which ſhal neuer be deſtroyed, and this kingdome ſhall not be giuen ouer to another people: but it ſhall breake and deſtroy all theſe kingdomes, and it [l] ſhall ſtand for euer.

l It ſhall be eternall, for the ſpirit that is in the Church, is life eternall, Rom. 8.

45 Like as thou ſaweſt that [m] without any handes there was cut out of the mount a ſtone, which brake the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer and gold in pieces: ſo the great God hath ſhewed the king what ſhall come to paſſe after this; this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is ſure.

m That is, that the kingdome of Chriſt ſhould be ſet vp by God, not by men.

46 Then the king Nabuchodonoſor fell downe vpon his face, & bowed himſelfe vnto Daniel, & commanded to ordaine [n] rewards and ſweete odours for him.

n The performe his promiſe made to him that ſhould interpete his dreame. 2. verſe 6.

47 The king anſwered Daniel, and ſaid, Of a trueth [o] your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a reueiler of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueile this ſecret.

o This confeſſion was but a ſudden motion, as it was alſo in Pharao, Exod. 6. but his heart was not touched, as appeared ſoone afterward.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many and great gifts: he made him ruler of all the countreis of Babylon, and the chiefe of the rulers aboue all the the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made requeſt to the king, and he ſet Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel ſate in the kings gate.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The king ſetteth vp a golden image, which he commandeth to be worſhipped. 8 Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego are accuſed, becauſe they diſpiſed the kings commandement.

NAbuchodonoſor the king made an image of gold, which was threeſcore cubites high, and ſix cubites thicke: hee ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonoſor the king ſent forth, to gather together the Dukes, Lords, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, the deputies and ſhiriffes, with all the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the [a] dedication of the image which Nabuchodonoſor the king had ſet vp.

a Shewing, that the Church is not hindered for an houre in long as it is with the worſhippers: here begin the ceremonies and cuſtomes are receiued and vſed, and the conſent of the people is there, from of a blacke they thinke they haue made a God.

3 So the Dukes, Lords, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies and ſhiriffes, with all the rulers of the prouince, gathered them together vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonoſor the king had ſet vp, & they ſtoode before the image which Nabuchodonoſor had ſet vp.

4 Then an Herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when yee heare the noyſe of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, and all maner of inſtruments of muſike, ye fall downe and worſhip that golden image that Nabuchodonoſor the king hath ſet vp.

6 Who ſo then falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall euen the ſame houre be caſt into the middeſt of a hot fierie furnace.

7 Therefore when all the folke heard the noyſe of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, and all inſtruments of muſike, then all the people, nations, and languages fell downe & worſhipped the golden image that Nabuchodonoſor the king had ſet vp.

8 Nowe were there certaine men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, and [b] cryed out an accuſation of the Jewes.

b That is, accuſed the Jewes with an outcry.

9 They ſpake, and ſaid vnto the king Nabuchodonoſor, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, and all inſtruments of muſike, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo then fell not downe, and worſhipped not, that hee ſhoulde be caſt into the middeſt of an hot fierie furnace.

c It ſeemeth that they named not Daniel, becauſe he was greatly in the kings fauour, thinking if their hate deſtroyed, they might haue better occaſion to accuſe Daniel after: neither this declareth that this policie of erecting this image, was inuented by the malicious flatterers, publickly ſought nothing but the deſtruction of the Jewes, whom they accuſed of rebellion and ingratitude.

12 Now are there certaine Jewes, whom thou haſt ſet ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon, namely Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, regarded not thy commandement: yea, they will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image that thou haſt ſet vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonoſor in his anger and wrath commaunded that Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego ſhould bee brought before him: ſo theſe men were brought before the king.

14 Then Nabuchodonoſor ſpake vnto them, and

and saide, Is it true, O Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, will not you serue my gods, nor worship the golden image that I haue set vp?

25 Now therefore be readie when ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, to fall downe and worship the image which I haue made: for if yee worship it not, yee shall bee cast immediately into the mids of a hote firie fornace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego answered the king, and said, O Nabuchodonosor, we are not [d] carefull to answere thee in this matter:

17 Behold, our God whom wee serue, is [e] able to deliuer vs from the hote fierie furnace: and he will deliuer vs out of thy hand, O king.

18 And though he will not, yet shalt thou know, O king, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 Then was Nabuchodonosor full of indignation, so that the countenaunce of his face chaunged vpon Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: therefore hee charged and commaunded that they should heate the fornace, one seuen times more then it was woont to be heat.

20 And he charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to bind Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the hot fierie fornace.

21 So these men were bounde in their coates, hosen, head attire, with their other garments, and cast into the mids of the hote fierie fornace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandement was straite, and the fornace was exceeding hote, the men that put in Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, the flame of the fire destroyed them.

23 And these three men, Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, fell downe in the mids of the hot fierie fornace bound.

24 Then Nabuchodonosor the king was astonied, and rose vp in all haste: he spake vnto his counsell, & said, Did not we cast three men bound into the mids of the fire? They answered and sayd vnto the king, It is true, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt: and the forme of the fourth is like the [f] sonne of God.

26 Vpon this went Nabuchodonosor vnto the mouth of the hote fierie fornace, hee spake also, and said, O Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the high God, goe forth, and come hither. And so Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, came forth of the mids of the fire.

27 The Dukes, Lords, and Nobles, and the kings counsell came together to see these men, vpon whome the fire had no maner of power in their bodies: insomuch that the very haire of their head was not burnt, and their clothes vnchanged, yea there was no smell of fire felt vpon them.

28 Then spake Nabuchodonosor, & sayd, Blessed be the God of Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, which hath sent his angel, and deliuered his seruants that put their trust in him, and haue altered the kings commandement, & ieoparded their bodies, rather then they would serue or worship any god, except their owne God onely.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake any blasphemie against the God of Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, shall bee drawen in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a iakes: because there is no god that can deliuer after this sort.

30 So the king promoted Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

The iiij. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor dreameth againe.

NAbuchodonosor king, vnto all people, nations, & languages that dwell vpon the [a] whole earth, peace bee multiplied among you.

a Meaning, so farre as his dominion extended.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and marueilous workes that the high God hath wrought vpon me.

3 O how great are his signes, and how mightie are his wonders? his kingdome is an [b] euerlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

b Read chap. 3

4 I Nabuchodonosor being at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace,

5 Sawe a [c] dreame, which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed with the visions of my head troubled me.

c This was an other dreame, beside that which he saw of the foure empires

6 Therefore made I a decree, that they should bring all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 So came the wise men, the soothsaiers, the Chaldeans, and wisards, to whom I told the dreame: but they could not shew mee the interpretation thereof.

8 Till at the last Daniel came before mee (whose name was Baltassar, according to the name of my god) which hath the spirit of the holy gods in him, and before him I tolde the dreame, saying,

9 O Baltasser, thou prince of wise men, for so much as I know that thou hast the spirite of the holy gods, and no secret troubleth thee: tel me therfore the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of my head vpon my bed: and behold, I sawe a tree in the middest of the earth, and the height thereof was

was great:

11 A great tree and strong, and the height thereof reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof to the ends of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beastes of the field had shadowes vnder it, and the foules of the aire dwelt in the boughes thereof: all flesh fed of it.

d Which was an angel of God,

13 I sawe in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and beholde, a d watcher, and a holy one came downe from heauen,

14 And cried mightily, saying thus, Hew downe the tree, breake off his braunches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruite abroad, that the beastes may get them away from vnder him, & the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheless, leaue the stumpe of his rootes still in the earth, and with a bande of yron and brasse binde it among the grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, & let his portion be with the beasts among the grasse of the field.

e That is, let him be depriued of naturall reason, and mans vnderstanding.

16 Let his heart be e changed from mans nature, and let a beastes heart bee giuen vnto him, and seuen times bee passed ouer him.

f This was the decree of God vniuersall, as appeareth in the 24 verse following, but it is called the decree of the watchmen, or angels, because they brought it, and reuealed it: which the holy ones desire to come to passe, so consenting to the decree of God, that the proud might be brought down, and the humble exalted.

17 This sentence is according to the f decree of the watchers, and the request according to the word of the holy ones: because liuing men should know that the highest hath power ouer the kingdom of men, and giueth it to whom it liketh him, and setteth vp ouer it the basest among men.

18 This is the dreame that I king Nabuchodonosor haue seene: therefore thou, O Baltassar, declare the interpretation therof, for so much as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to shewe me what it meaneth: but thou canst do it, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

g Partly considering the great iudgements of God in the horrible punishment of this great prince: & partly moued with pitie of his cause, whom God had commanded the Iewes to wish well to, and pray for, as Iere. 29.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Baltassar, held his peace by ỹ space of one houre, and his thoughtes g troubled him. So the king spake, and sayd, O Baltassar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Baltassar answered, saying, O my lord, this dreame bee to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine aduersaries.

20 As for the tree that thou sawest, which was great & mightie, whose height reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof through all the world,

21 Whose leaues were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beasts of the field had their habitation, and vpon whose branches the foules of the aire did sit:

22 It is thou, O king, which art great & mightie, for thy greatnesse encreaseth & reacheth vnto the heauen, so doth thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

23 But whereas the king sawe a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and sayde, Hewe downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a bande of yron and brasse binde it among the grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dewe of the heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till h seuen times passe ouer him:

h Whereby is vnderstood a long space, as seuen yeeres, or seuen quarters of yeeres, or seuen moneths: for the interpretation is diuers.

24 This, O king, is the interpretation, yea, it is the very decree of him that is highest of all, and it toucheth my lord the king.

i Not that his shape, or figure was changed into a beast, but that he was cleane driuen out, & so consequently many comma nde: as hauing cast out of his presence, and to wandered among the beasts, and ate herbes and grasse.

25 Thou shalt be cast out from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beastes of the field: with grasse shalt thou bee fedde lyke i oxen, thou must be wet with the dewe of the heauen, yea, seuen times shal passe ouer thee, till thou k know that the highest hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom he list.

k Daniel sheweth the cause why God thus punished him.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was sayd that the stumpe of the roote of the tree should bee left still: it betokeneth that thy kingdome shall remaine whole vnto thee, after thou hast learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

l Cease from presuming God or anger any longer by thy sinnes, and where thou hast cruelly oppressed my people, vse mercifull dealing with the poore in righteousnesse, to shall there reigne of thy posterity vntil it be recouered.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, & l breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, & thine iniquities by mercie toward the poore: loe, let there bee a healing of thine errour.

28 All these things touch the king Nabuchodonosor.

29 So after twelue moneths, the king walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 And the king spake, and sayde, Is not this great Babylon that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While these wordes were yet in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, saying, O king Nabuchodonosor, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou shalt be cast out of mens companie, thy dwelling shall be with the beastes of the fielde: so that thou shalt eate grasse like oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest that the highest hath power vpon the kingdome of men, & giueth it vnto whome it pleaseth him.

33 The very same houre was this matter fulfilled vpon Nabuchodonosor, so that hee was cast out of mens companie, and did eate grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his haires were growen as Eagles feathers, and his nayles like birds clawes.

m Charis. the seuen times or yeeres mentioned in the verses 16, 23, and 25.

34 When this m time was past, I Nabuchodonosor lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me: then gaue I thanks vnto the highest, I magnified and prayed him that liueth for euermore, whose power is an euerlasting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 All

35 All they that dwell vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothing, & according to his wil he worketh in the army of heauen, and among the inhabitters of the earth: and there is none that may resist his hand, or say vnto him, what doest thou?

36 At the same time was mine vnderstanding giuen me againe, and I was restored to the honour of my kingdome, my glorie and my beautie was restored vnto mee, and my counsailours and [n] princes sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

37 Nowe therefore I [o] Nabuchodonosor praise, and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whose works are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

n The nobles & diuersly by whom you know the kingdome stood.

o He doth now make ample proofe of that he said before, in the 21. verse, that God only may haue the glorie of all things.

The v. Chapter.

1 Balthasar king of Babylon abusing the vessels of the Temple, seeth an hande writing on the wall. 8 The soothsayers called of the king, cannot expound the writing.

KIng Balthasar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and dranke wine [a] before the thousand.

a Whether it were vpon some solemne day, or vpon some other occasion, we know not.

2 And Balthasar, when hee had tasted the wine, commaunded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nabuchodonosor had brought from the Temple in Hierusalem, that the king, and his princes, and his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 So were brought the golden vessels that they had taken out of the Temple of the Lordes house at Hierusalem: and the king, and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and prayed the gods of golde, siluer, braſſe, iron, wood, and stone.

5 In the very same howre there appeared fingers of a mans hand writing, right ouer [b] agaynst the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king sawe the knockles of the hand that wrote.

b That it might be better seene.

6 Then chaunged the king his countenance, & his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loines were loosed, and his [c] knees smote one against the other.

c For fear he fell before God, and trembled for the feare of Gods displeasure.

7 Wherefore the king cried mightily, that they shoulde bring the soothsayers, Chaldees, and wisardes: the king spake also to the wise men of Babylon, and sayde, who so can read this writing, and shew mee the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shal be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Vpon this came all the kings wise men, but they could neither read the writing, nor shew the king the interpretation.

9 Then was king Balthasar greatly troubled, and his countenaunce was changed in him, and his princes were astonied.

10 Nowe the [d] Queene, by reason of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet house: and the Queene spake, and sayde, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, and let not thy countenance be changed.

d This some thinke was his mother, other, his grandmother, of al likelihood a woman of great age, that could remember the acts of Daniel.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome that hath the spirite of the holy gods within him: and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods was found in him, whom the king Nabuchodonosor thy father, the king I saie thy father made chiefe of the [e] wisemen, soothsaiers, Chaldeans, and wisards,

e Read Chap. 4. and this declareth both þ this name was giuen vnto him, and also that he did not vse their practises, because he was not among them when all were called.

12 Because that such an abundant spirit, knowledge, and vnderstanding, to expound dreames, to open secrets, and to declare hard doubts, was found in him, yea, euen in Daniel, whom the king named Baltassar: let Daniel be called, and hee shall declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: so the king spake vnto Daniel, & sayd, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Juda, whom my father the king brought out of Jurie?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou hast the spirit of the holy gods, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedom is found in thee.

15 Nowe haue there bene brought before mee wise men, and soothsayers, to read this writing, and to shew mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest shew interpretations, & dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read this writing, and shew me the meaning thereof, thou shalt bee clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, and sayd before the king, As for thy rewards keepe them to thy selfe, and giue thy gifts to another: yet I will read the writing vnto the king, and shew him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue vnto [f] Nabuchodonosor thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and honour, and glory.

f Before he read this writing, he declareth to þ king his great ingratitude toward God, who could not be moued to giue him the glory, considering þ wonderful workes toward his grandfather: and so sheweth that he sinned not of ignorance, but of malice.

19 And for the maiestie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: hee slewe whom hee would, hee smote whom it pleased him: againe, whom hee would he set vp, and whom he list he put downe.

20 But because his heart was lofty, and his mind strengthened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 Hee was driuen out from the sonnes of men, his heart was made like the beasts, and

and his dwelling was with the wilde asses, they fedde him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wette with the dew of heauen, till hee knewe that the most high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he pleaseth.

‖Or, Belsasar.

22 And thou his sonne, O ‖ Balthasar, hast not submitted thine heart, though thou knewest all these things:

23 But hast lift vp thy selfe against the Lorde of heauen, so that the vesselles of his house were brought before thee, that thou and thy princes, with thy wiues and concubines, might drinke wine thereout: and thou hast praysed the goddes of siluer, and golde, of brasse, and yron, of wood, and stone, which neither see, heare, nor vnderstand: as for the God in whose hande consisteth thy breath, and all thy wayes, thou hast not glorified him.

g After that God had so long time deferred his anger and patiently waited for thine amendment. h This worde is doubled, not vnlyke craftely to aggregate the certainty of the matter, but also as some thinke, the one to signifie the ende of the king, the other the ende of the kingdome.

g 24 Then was the knockles of the hande sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that hee hath written: MENE, h MENE, THECEL, VPHARSIN.

26 Nowe the interpretation of the thing is this, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and brought it to an ende.

27 THECEL, Thou art weighed in the ballance, and art found wanting.

28 PHERES, Thy kingdome is deuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perses.

29 Then commaunded Balthasar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a proclamatiõ concerning him, that he shoulde be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The very same night was Balthasar the king of the Chaldees slayne.

i Cyrus his sonne in lawe gaue him this title of honor, although Cyrus in effect had the dominion.

31 And i Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yeeres of age.

The vi. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lordes.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer his kingdome a hundred and twentie gouernours, which shoulde be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 Aboue these hee set three princes, of whome Daniel was one, that the gouernours might giue accompts vnto them and the king shoulde haue no dammage.

k Thus the wicked can not abide the graces of God in others, but seeke by all occasions to deface them, therefore against such attempts there is no better remedy then to walke vprightly in the feare of God, and to haue a good conscience.

3 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the spirite of God was plenteous in him, so that the king was minded to set him ouer the whole realme.

k 4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours sought an occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they coulde finde none occasion or fault: for hee was so faythful, that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then sayde these men, Wee shall finde none occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the lawe of his God.

6 Vpon this went the princes and lordes together vnto the king, and saide thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 And the rulers of the kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counsaylers and dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the king, and to establish a statute, That who so desireth any petition eyther of any god or man within these thirtie dayes, except of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the Lions denne.

8 Now, O king, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing and decree.

l Because he would not by any meanes haue it thought that he confirmed this his owne decree, he let open his windowes toward Hierusalem, to the end he might be seene, and so stirre vp the remembrance of Gods promises vnto his people, whom then he had in captiuitie, that they might pray vnto him for their deliuerance. Or els he might be of that minde, that he would not cease to pray vnto God, although he should be compelled to pray in priuie places, as in dennes, caues, and such like, or in the Temple: or else he might thinke that he should not offend, if he prayed in his chamber, so that he did it openly, and not in secret.

10 Now when Daniel vnderstoode that he had sealed the writing, hee went into his house, and the l windowes of his chamber toward Hierusalem stoode open, there kneeled hee downe vpon his knees three times a day, he made his petition, and prayed his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and spake before him concerning his commandement, saying, O king, hast thou not sealed the decree, that within thirtie dayes whoso requireth his petition of any god or man, but only of thy selfe, O king, he shall bee cast into the denne of Lions? The king answered, and sayde, Yea, it is true, according to the lawe of the Medes and Persians that altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and saide vnto the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, O king, regardeth neither thee, nor thy decree that thou hast sealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard these wordes, he was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, and he laboured till the sunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and sayde vnto him, Knowe this, O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Persians is, that the commandement and statute which the king maketh, may not bee m altered.

m Thus if wicked mainteyners of all euils by continuance and authoritie, which is often times ouerthrowen by themselues, as it hapned vnto Nebuchadnezzar, when as the threatning therof pearst and terrified gouernours ought neuer to feare nor be ashamed to breake forth.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and they cast him into the Lions den. Now the king spake vnto Daniel, and said, Thy God whom thou alway seruest, euen he will deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a stone, & laid vpon the mouth of the denne, this the king sealed with his owne ring, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose concerning

of the righteous and faithfull.

16 The feare of the Lorde is the right Gods seruice,

17 That preserueth & iustifieth the heart, and giueth mirth and gladnesse:

18 Who so feareth the Lord shal be happy, and when he hath need of comfort, he shal be blessed.

19 She hath built her euerlasting foundations with men, and is giuen to bee with their seede.

20 To feare God is the wisedome that maketh rich, and bringeth al good with her.

21 She filleth the whole house with her gifts, and garners with her treasure.

22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wisedome, and giueth plenteous peace and health: he hath seene her and numbred her: both these are the gifts of God.

23 Knowledge & vnderstanding of wisedome hath he powred out as raine, & thē that held her fast hath he brought vnto honour.

24 The feare of the Lorde is the roote of wisedome, and her branches are long life.

25 In the treasures of wisedome is vnderstanding and deuotion of knowledge, but wisedome is abhorred of sinners.

26 The feare of the Lorde driueth out sinne, and when she is present, she driueth away anger.

27 For hee that is without feare cannot be made righteous, and his wilful boldnesse is his owne destruction.

28 A patient man wil suffer vnto ỹ time, and then shal he haue the reward of ioy.

29 A good vnderstanding will hide his words for a time, and many mens lips shall speake of his wisedome.

30 In the treasures of wisedome is the declaration of doctrine: but the sinner abhorreth the worship of God.

31 My sonne, if thou desire wisedome, keepe the commaundement, and God shall giue her vnto thee.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and nurture: he hath pleasure in faith & louing meeknesse, and he shal fill the treasures thereof.

33 Be not obstinate and vnfaithful to the feare of the Lorde, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 Be not an hypocrite in ỹ sight of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.

35 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou happen to fall, and bring thy soule to dishonour: and so discouer thy secretes, and cast thee downe in the middest of the congregation, because thou wouldest not receiue the feare of God, and because thy heart is full of fainednesse and deceit.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth the seruants of God to righteousnesse, loue, vnderstanding and patience. 11 To trust in the Lord. 13 A curse vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.

MY sonne, if * thou wilt come into the seruice of God, stand fast in righteousnes and feare, and arme thy soule to temptation. Matth.4.1. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12.

2 Settle thine heart, and be patient, bow downe thine eare, receiue the wordes of vnderstanding, and shrink not away whē thou art assaulted.

3 Hold thee fast vpon God, ioyne thy selfe vnto him, and suffer, that thy life may increase at the last.

4 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: suffer in heauinesse, and be patient in thy trouble.

5 *For like as gold and siluer are tried in the fire, euen so are acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie. Sap.3.6. pro.17.3.

6 Beleeue in God, and hee shall helpe thee: order thy way aright, and put thy trust in him: holde fast his feare, and growe therein.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, take sure hold of his mercie, shrinke not away from him, that ye fall not.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not be emptie.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, a trust in good thinges, and mercie shall come vnto you for pleasure. a That is, look for good things, & trust to haue the reward of euerlasting life, promised to them that with patience continue in his feare.

10 Ye that feare the Lord, set your loue vpon him, and your hearts shal be lightned.

11 Consider the olde generations of men (O ye children) and marke them well: was there euer anie one confounded that put his trust in the Lorde? who euer continued in his feare, and was forsaken? or whome did he euer despise that called faithfully vpon him?

12 *For God is gracious and mercifull, he forgiueth sinnes in the time of trouble, & is a defender for all them that seeke him in the trueth. Psal.37.25.

13 Wo be vnto them that haue a ‖ feareful heart, wicked lips, and euil occupied hands, and to the sinner that goeth two maner of wayes. ‖Or, double

14 Wo be vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their trust in God, and therefore shall they not be defended of him.

15 Wo bee vnto ‖ you that haue lost patience, forsaken the right wayes, & are turned backe into froward waies: what will you doe when the Lord shall begin to visite you? ‖Or, them,

16 *They that feare the Lord, wil not disobey his word: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandements. Ioh.14.24.

17 They that feare the Lorde, will seeke out the thinges that are pleasant vnto him: and they that loue him, be fulfilled with his law.

18 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandements, & will be patient, till they

was great:

11 A great tree and strong, and the height thereof reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof to the ends of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beastes of the field had shadowes vnder it, and the foules of the aire dwelt in the boughes thereof: all flesh fed of it.

d Which was an angel of God.

13 I sawe in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and beholde, a [d] watcher, and a holy one came downe from heauen,

14 And cried mightily, saying thus, Hew downe the tree, breake off his braunches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruite abroad, that the beastes may get them away from vnder him, & the foules from his branches.

15 Nettertheless, leaue the stumpe of his rootes still in the earth, and with a bande of yron and brasse bind it among the grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the deaw of heauen, & let his portion be with the beasts among the grasse of the field.

e That is, let him be depriued of naturall reason, and mans vnderstanding.

16 Let his heart be [e] changed from mans nature, and let a beastes heart bee giuen vnto him, and seuen times bee passed ouer him.

f This was the decree of God punitiue, as appeareth in the 24 verse following, but it is called the decree of the watchmen, or angels, because they brought it, and reuealed it: which the holy ones desire to come to passe, so consenting to the decree of God, that the proud might be brought down, and the humble exalted.

17 This sentence is according to the [f] decree of the watchers, and the request according to the word of the holy ones: because liuing men should know that the highest hath power ouer the kingdom of men, and giueth it to whom it liketh him, and setteth vp ouer it the basest among men.

18 This is the dreame that I king Nabuchodonosor haue seene: therefore thou, O Baltassar, declare the interpretation therof, for so much as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to shewe me what it meaneth: but thou canst do it, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

g Partly considering the great iudgements of God in the horrible punishment of this great prince: & partly moued with pitie of his cause, whom God had commanded the Iewes to wish well to, and pray for, as Ierc. 29.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Baltassar, held his peace by [g] the space of one houre, and his thoughtes [s] troubled him. So the king spake, and sayd, O Baltassar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation therof trouble thee. Baltassar answered, saying, O my lord, this dreame bee to them that hate thee, and the interpretation therof to thine aduersaries.

20 As for the tree that thou sawest, which was great & mightie, whose height reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof through all the world,

21 Whose leaues were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beasts of the field had their habitation, and vpon whose branches the foules of the aire did sit:

22 It is thou, O king, which art great & mightie, for thy greatnesse encreaseth & reacheth vnto the heauen, so doth thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

23 But whereas the king sawe a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and sayde, Hewe downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a bande of yron and brasse binde it among the grasse of the fielde, and let it be wet with the dewe of the heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till [h] seuen times passe ouer him:

h Whereby is vnderstood a long space, as seuen yeeres, or seuen quarters of yeeres, or seuen months: for the sacred scripture vseth diuers methods.

24 This, O king, is the interpretation, yea, it is the very decree of him that is highest of all, and it toucheth my lord the king.

25 Thou shalt be cast out from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beastes of the fielde: with grasse shalt thou bee fedde lyke [i] oxen, thou must be wet with the dewe of the heauen, yea, seuen times shal passe ouer thee, till thou [k] know that the highest hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom he list.

i Not that his shape, or figure was changed into a beast, but that he was cast out by his companie, and so scattered among the beasts, and ate herbes and grasse.

k Daniel sheweth the cause why God thus punished him.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was sayd that the stumpe of the roote of the tree should bee left still: it betokeneth that thy kingdome shall remaine whole vnto thee, after thou hast learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, & [l] breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, & thine iniquities by mercie toward the poore: loe, let there bee a healing of thine errour.

l Cease or forget any longer by thy counsell and prayer that shall readily appease and pacify my people, be more merciful vnto them in righteousnesse, so shall there rest of thy former life be prolonged.

28 All these things touch the king Nabuchodonosor.

29 So after twelue moneths, the king walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 And the king spake, and sayde, Is not this great Babylon that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While these wordes were yet in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, saying, O king Nabuchodonosor, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou shalt be cast out of mens companie, thy dwelling shall be with the beastes of the fielde: so that thou shalt eate grasse like oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest that the highest hath power vpon the kingdome of men, & giueth it vnto whome it pleaseth him.

33 The very same houre was this matter fulfilled vpon Nabuchodonosor, so that hee was cast out of mens companie, and did eate grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his haires were growen as Eagles feathers, and his nayles like birds clawes.

m That is, the seuen times or yeeres mentioned in the verses 16. 23. and 25.

34 When this [m] time was past, I Nabuchodonosor lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me: then gaue I thanks vnto the highest, I magnified and prayed him that liueth for euermore, whose power is an euerlasting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 All

35 All they that dwell vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothing, & according to his will he worketh in the army of heauen, and among the inhabiters of the earth: and there is none that may resist his hand, or say vnto him, what doest thou?

36 At the same time was mine vnderstanding giuen me againe, and I was restored to the honour of my kingdome, my glorie and my beautie was restored vnto mee, and my counsailours and [n] princes sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

37 Nowe therefore I [o] Nabuchodonosor praise, and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whose works are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

The v. Chapter.

1 Balthasar king of Babylon abusing the vessels of the Temple, seeth an hande writing on the wall. 8 The soothsayers called of the king, cannot expound the writing.

KIng Balthasar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and dranke wine [a] before the thousand.

2 And Balthasar, when hee had tasted the wine, commaunded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nabuchodonosor had brought from the Temple in Hierusalem, that the king, and his princes, and his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 So were brought the golden vessels that they had taken out of the Temple of the Lordes house at Hierusalem: and the king, and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praysed the gods of golde, siluer, braſſe, iron, wood, and stone.

5 In the very same howre there appeared fingers of a mans hand writing, right ouer [b] againſt the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king sawe the knockles of the hand that wrote.

6 Then chaunged the king his countenance, & his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loines were loosed, and his [c] knees smote one against the other.

7 Wherefore the king cried mightily, that they shoulde bring the soothsayers, Chaldees, and wisardes: the king spake also to the wise men of Babylon, and sayde, who so can read this writing, and shew mee the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shal be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Vpon this came all the kings wise men, but they could neither read the writing, nor shew the king the interpretation.

9 Then was king Balthasar greatly troubled, and his countenaunce was changed in him, and his princes were astonied.

10 Nowe the [d] Queene, by reason of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet house: and the Queene spake, and sayde, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, and let not thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome that hath the spirite of the holy gods within him: and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods was found in him, whom the king Nabuchodonosor thy father, the king I saie thy father made chiefe of the [e] wisemen, soothsaiers, Chaldeans, and wisards,

12 Because that such an abundant spirit, knowledge, and vnderstanding, to expound dreames, to open secrets, and to declare hard doubts, was found in him, yea, euen in Daniel, whom the king named Baltassar: let Daniel be called, and hee shall declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: so the king spake vnto Daniel, & sayd, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Juda, whom my father the king brought out of Jurie?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou hast the spirit of the holy gods, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedom is found in thee.

15 Nowe haue there bene brought before mee wise men, and soothsayers, to read this writing, and to shew mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest shew interpretations, & dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read this writing, and shew me the meaning thereof, thou shalt bee clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, and sayd before the king, As for thy rewards keepe them to thy selfe, and giue thy gifts to another: yet I will read the writing vnto the king, and shew him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue vnto [f] Nabuchodonosor thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maiestie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: hee slewe whom hee would, hee smote whom it pleased him: againe, whom hee would he set vp, and whom he list he put downe.

20 But because his heart was lofty, and his mind strengthened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 Hee was driuen out from the sonnes of men, his heart was made like the beasts, and

d This some thinke was his mother, other, his grandmother, of al likelihood a woman of great age, that could remember the acts of Daniel.

e Read Chap. 4. and this declareth both þ this name was odious vnto him, and also that he did not vse these vile practises, because he was not among them when all were called.

f Before he read this writing, he declareth to þ king his great ingratitude toward God, who could not be moued to giue him the glory, considering how wonderful workes toward his grandfather: and so sheweth that he sinned not of ignorance, but of malice.

and his dwelling was with the wilde asses, they fedde him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wette with the dew of heauen, till hee knewe that the most high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he pleaseth.

‖Or, Belsasar.

22 And thou his sonne, O ‖Balthasar, hast not submitted thine heart, though thou knewest all these things:

23 But hast lift vp thy selfe against the Lorde of Heauen, so that the vesselles of his house were brought before thee, that thou and thy princes, with thy wiues and concubines, might drinke wine thereout: and thou hast praysed the goddes of siluer, and golde, of brasse, and yron, of wood, and stone, which neither see, heare, nor vnderstand: as for the God in whose hande consisteth thy breath, and all thy wayes, thou hast not glorified him.

g After that God had so long time deferred his anger and patiently waited for thine amendment. h This worde is doubled, not onely to exaggerate the certainty of the matter, but also as some thinke, the one to signifie the ende of the king, the other the ende of the kingdome.

24 g Then was the knockles of the hande sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that hee hath written: MENE, h MENE, THECEL, VPHARSIN.

26 Nowe the interpretation of the thing is this, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and brought it to an ende.

27 THECEL, Thou art weighed in the ballante, and art found wanting.

28 PHERES, Thy kingdome is deuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perses.

29 Then commaunded Balthasar, and they clothed Daniel wyth purple, and a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a proclamatiõ concerning him, that he shoulde be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The very same night was Balthasar the king of the Chaldees slayne.

i Cyrus his sonne in lawe gaue him this title of honor, although Cyrus in effect had the dominion.

31 And i Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yeeres of age.

The vi. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lordes.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer his kingdome a hundred and twentie gouernours, which shoulde be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 Aboue these hee set three princes, of whome Daniel was one, that the gouernours might giue accompts vnto them and the king shoulde haue no dammage.

a Thus the wicked can not abide the graces of God in others, but seeke by all occasions to defame them, therefore against such assautes there is no better remedy then to walke vprightly in the feare of God, and to haue a good conscience.

3 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the spirite of God was plenteous in him, so that the king was minded to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours a sought an occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they couldc finde none occasion or fault: for hee was so faythfull, that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then sayde these men, Wee shall finde none occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the lawe of his God.

6 Vpon this went the princes and lordes together vnto the king, and saide thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 And the rulers of the kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counsaylers and dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the king, and to establish a statute, That who so desireth any petition eyther of any god or man within these thirtie dayes, except of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the Lions denne.

8 Now, O king, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it be not changed, according to the lawe of the Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing and decree.

10 Now when Daniel vnderstoode that he had sealed the writing, hee went into his house, and the b windowes of his chamber toward Hierusalem stoode open, there kneeled hee downe vpon his knees three times a day, he made his petition, and praysed his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and spake before him concerning his commandement, saying, O king, hast thou not sealed the decree, that within thirtie dayes whosoeuer asketh his petition of any god or man, but only of thy selfe, O king, he shall bee cast into the denne of Lions? The king answered, and sayde, Yea, it is true, according to the lawe of the Medes and Persians that altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and saide vnto the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, O king, regardeth neither thee, nor thy decree that thou hast sealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard these wordes, he was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, and set laboured till the sunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and sayde vnto him, Knowe this, O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Persians is, that the commandement and statute which the king maketh, may not bee altered.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and they cast him into the Lions den. Now the king spake vnto Daniel, and said, Thy God whom thou alway seruest, euen he will deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a stone, & laid vpon the mouth of the denne, this the king sealed with his owne ring, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose concerning

of the righteous and faithfull.
16 The feare of the Lorde is the right Gods seruice,
17 That preserueth & iustifieth the heart, and giueth mirth and gladnesse:
18 Who so feareth the Lord shal be happy, and when he hath need of comfort, he shal be blessed.
19 She hath built her euerlasting foundations with men, and is giuen to bee with their seede.
20 To feare God is the wisedome that maketh rich, and bringeth al good with her.
21 She filleth the whole house with her gifts, and garners with her treasure.
22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wisedome, and giueth plenteous peace and health: he hath seene her and numbred her: both these are the gifts of God.
23 Knowledge & vnderstanding of wisedome hath he powred out as raine, & thē that hold her fast hath he brought vnto honour.
24 The feare of the Lorde is the roote of wisedome, and her branches are long life.
25 In the treasures of wisedome is vnderstanding and deuotion of knowledge, but wisedome is abhorred of sinners.
26 The feare of the Lorde driueth out sinne, and when she is present, she driueth away anger.
27 For hee that is without feare cannot be made righteous, and his wilful boldnesse is his owne destruction.
28 A patient man wil suffer vnto ỹ time, and then shal he haue the reward of ioy.
29 A good vnderstanding will hide his words for a time, and many mens lips shall tell of his wisedome.
30 In the treasures of wisedome is the declaration of doctrine: but the sinner abhorreth the worship of God.
31 My sonne, if thou desire wisedome, keepe the commaundement, and God shall giue her vnto thee.
32 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and nurture: he hath pleasure in faith & louing meeknesse, and he shal fill the treasures therof.
33 Be not obstinate and vnfaithful to the feare of the Lorde, and come not vnto him with a double heart.
34 Be not an hypocrite in ỹ sight of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.
35 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou happen to fall, and bring thy soule to dishonour: and so discouer thy secretes, and cast thee downe in the middest of the congregation, because thou wouldest not receiue the feare of God, and because thy heart is full of fainednesse and deceit.

The ii. Chapter.

¶ He exhorteth the seruants of God to righteousnesse, loue, vnderstanding and patience. 11 To trust in the Lord. 13 A curse vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.

MY sonne, if * thou wilt come into the seruice of God, stand fast in righteousnes and feare, and arme thy soule to temptation. Matth.4.1. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12.

2 Settle thine heart, and be patient, bow downe thine eare, receiue the wordes of vnderstanding, and thinke not away whē thou art assaulted.

3 Hold thee fast vpon God, ioyne thy selfe vnto him, and suffer, that thy life may increase at the last.

4 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: suffer in heauinesse, and be patient in thy trouble.

5 * For like as gold and siluer are tried in the fire, euen so are acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie. Sap.3.6. pro.17.3.

6 Beleeue in God, and hee shall helpe thee: order thy way aright, and put thy trust in him: holde fast his feare, and growe therein.

7 O ye that feare the Lord, take sure hold of his mercie, thinke not away from him, that ye fall not.

8 O ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not be emptie.

9 O ye that feare the Lord, [a] trust in good thinges, and mercie shall come vnto you for pleasure.

[a] That is, look for good things, & trust to haue the reward of euerlasting life, promised to them that with patience continue in his feare.

10 O ye that feare the Lord, set your loue vpon him, and your hearts shal be lightned.

11 Consider the olde generations of men (O ye children) and marke them well: was there euer anie one confounded that put his trust in the Lorde? who euer continued in his feare, and was forsaken? or whome did he euer despise that called faithfully vpon him?

12 * For God is gracious and mercifull, Psal.37.25. he forgiueth sinnes in the time of trouble, & is a defender for all them that seeke him in the trueth.

13 Wo be vnto them that haue a ‖ fearefull heart, wicked lips, and euil occupied hands, and to the sinner that goeth two maner of wayes. ‖Or, double

14 Wo be vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their trust in God, and therefore shall they not be defended of him.

15 Wo bee vnto ‖ you that haue lost patience, forsaken the right wayes, & are turned backe into frowarde waies: what will you doe when the Lord shall begin to visite you? ‖Or, them,

16 * They that feare the Lord, wil not disobey his word: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandements. Ioh.14.24.

17 They that feare the Lorde, will seeke out the thinges that are pleasant vnto him: and they that loue him, be fulfilled with his law.

18 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandements, & will be patient, till they

see himselfe,

2.Sa.24.12 20 Saying, *If wee doe not repent, we shal fal into the hands of the Lorde, and not into the hands of men.

21 For his mercy is as great as himselfe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 To our father and mother ought wee to giue double honour. 10 Of the blessing and curse of the father and mother.

THe children of wisedome are a congregation of the righteous, and their offring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement, (O my deare children) and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

Exo.20.6. deut.5.10. 3 *For the Lord will haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commandeth her children to doe, he will haue it kept.

4 Whoso honoureth his father, his sinnes shalbe forgiuen him: and he shall absteine frō them, and shall haue his dayly desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treasure together.

6 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children: and when hee maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, shal haue a long life: and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, shal comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lord, honoureth his father and mother, and doth them seruice as it were vnto Lordes.

Exo.20.12. deut.5.10. 9 *Honour thy father & mother in deede, in word, and in al patience, that thou maiest haue Gods blessing: and his blessing shall abide with thee at the last.

Gen.27.27. deut.33.1. 10 *The blessing of the father stablisheth the houses of the children: but the mothers curse rooteth out the foundations.

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a shame.

12 For the worship of a mans father, is his owne worship: and the reproch of the mother, is the dishonestie of the sonne.

13 My sonne, make much of thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise not him in thy strength.

15 For the good deede that thou shewest vnto thy father, shall not be forgotten: & whē thou thy selfe wantest, it shall bee rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompensed with good, yea, it shalbe foulded for thee in righteousnesse.

16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt be remembred: thy sinnes also shall melt away, like as the yce in the faire warme weather.

17 He that forsaketh his father, shal come to shame: and he that defieth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 My sonne, performe thy works with louing meekenesse, so shalt thou be loued aboue other men.

19 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe in al things, and thou shalt finde fauour in the sight of God. Phil.2.3.

20 Many are excellent & of renowme: but the secrets are reuealed vnto the meeke.

21 For great power belongeth onely vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.

22 *Seeke not out the thinges that are aboue thy capacitie, & search not the grounde of such things as are too mightie for thee. Pro.25.27. rom.12.3.

23 But looke what God hath commaunded thee, thinke vpon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needefull for thee to see with thine eies the thinges that are secret.

24 Make not too much search in superfluous things, and be not curious in many of his workes: for many thinges are shewed vnto thee already, which be aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with such hath beguiled many a man, and tangled their wittes in vanitie.

26 Thou canst not see without eies, therfore professe not the thing that thou hast not.

27 An harde heart shall fare euill at the last: and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes shall not prosper, and he that is froward of heart, wil euer be worse and worse.

29 An obstinate heart shal bee laded with sorowes, and the vngodly sinner will heape one sinne vpon another.

30 The counsaile of the proude hath no health, and his footestepps shall be plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken roote in him.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, shall perceiue high things: and a good eare will gladly hearken vnto wisedome.

32 An heart that is wise and hath vnderstanding, wil absteine frō sinnes, & increase in the workes of righteousnesse.

33 Water quencheth burning *fire, and mercy reconcileth sinnes. Psal.40.2. dan.4.24 math.5.7.

34 God hath respect vnto him & is thankefull: he thinketh vpon him against the time to come, so that when he falleth, he shal finde a strong holde.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Almes must be done with gentlenesse. 12 The study of wisedome and her fruite. 20 An exhortation to eschew euill, and to do good.

MY *sonne, defraud not & poore of his almes, and turne not & way thine eyes from him that hath neede. Deut.15.4 tob.4.7. matt.23.23

2 Despise not an hūgry soule, and defie not the poore in his necessitie.

3 Greeue not the heart of him that is helpelesse, and withdraw not the gift from the need-

needfull.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.

5 Cast not thine eyes aside from the poore for any euill will, that thou giue him not occasion to speake euill of thee.

6 For if hee complaine of thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard: euen he that made him shall heare him.

7 Bee curteous vnto the companie of the poore, humble thy soule vnto thy elder, and bow downe thy head to a man of worship.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare vnto the poore, * but pay the debt, and giue him a friendly answere, and that with meekenesse.

* Be a man mild of heart in counsell to the young, humble to the ancient, bowing to the wealthy: to a wise man, and one that is of vnderstanding, to a true hearer of counsell, to a iudge, and hee that is set to be a ruler of the people.

9 Deliuer him that suffreth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour: and bee not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherlesse as a father, and bee in steade of an husbande vnto their mother: so shalt thou bee an obedient sonne of the highest, and hee shall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, receiueth them that seeke her, and will goe before them in the way of righteousnesse.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life: and they that seeke her diligently, shall haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, shall inherite glorie: for where she entreth in, there is the blessing of God.

14 They that honour her, shalbe the seruants of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shal iudge the heathen: and hee that ‖ hath respect vnto her, shall dwell safely.

‖ Or, giueth.

16 He that beleeueth her, shal haue her in possession, and his generation shall endure.

‖ Or, walketh

17 For when he ‖ falleth, she doth go with him, and chuseth him among the best: feare, dread, and temptation shall shee bring vpon him, and try him in her doctrine, til she haue approued him in his thoughts, that he commit his soule vnto her.

18 Then shall shee stablish him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad man, shewe him her secrets, and heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstanding of righteousnesse.

19 But if hee goe wrong, she shall forsake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of destruction and ruine.

Rom. 12.11

20 * My sonne, make much of the time, eschew the thing that is euill:

21 And for thy life shame not to say the trueth: [b] for there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame that bringeth worship and fauour.

22 Accept no person after thine owne will, that thou bee not confounded to thine owne decay: Bee not ashamed of thy neighbour in his aduersitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counsel when it may do good, neither hide thy wisedome in her beautie.

24 For in the tongue is wisdome knowen, so is vnderstanding, knowledge, and learning, in the talking of the wise, and stedfastnesse in the workes of righteousnesse.

25 In no wise speake against the word of trueth, but bee ashamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confesse thine errour, and resist not the course of the riuer.

27 And submit not thy selfe vnto a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mightie.

28 And striue thou not against ỹ streame: but for righteousnesse take paines with all thy soule, and for the trueth striue thou vnto death, and God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Bee not hastie in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne house, destroying thy houshold folkes, and oppressing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest giue.

The v. Chapter.

1 In riches we may not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to bee feared, and repentance may not be deferred.

TRust not vnto thy riches, and say not, Tush, * I haue inough for my life, for it shall not helpe in the time of vengeance and temptation. Luk. 12.15.

2 Follow not the lust of thine owne heart in thy strength.

3 And say not, Tush, howe haue I had strength? or who will bring mee vnder, because of my workes? For doubtlesse God shall auenge it.

4 And say not, I haue sinned, and what euill hath happened me? for the almightie is a patient rewarder.

5 Because thy sinne is forgiuen thee, bee not therefore without feare, neither heape one sinne vpon another.

6 And say not, Tush, the * mercie of the Lord is great, hee shall forgiue me my sinnes be they neuer so many: for like as he is mercifull, so goeth wrath from him also, and his indignation commeth downe vpon sinners. Eccl. 21.1.

7 * Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for sodainely shall his wrath come, and in the time of vengeance he shall destroy thee. Eccl. 16.13

8 Trust not in * wicked riches, for they shall not helpe thee in the day of punishment and wrath. Prou. 10.2. ezech. 7.19

9 Be not caried away with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stand fast in the way of the Lord, be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, abide by the

word, and follow the word of peace and righteousnesse.

11 Bee gentle to heare the word of God, that thou mayest vnderstand it, and make a true answere with wisedome.

Iacob.1.19 12 *Be swift to heare, but slowe and patient in giuing answere.

13 If thou hast vnderstanding, shape thy neighbour an answere: if no, lay thy hande vpon thy mouth, lest thou bee trapped in an vndiscreete word, and so confounded.

14 Honour and shame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiscreete is his owne destruction.

15 Be not a priuy accuser as long as thou liuest, and vse no slander with thy tongue: for shame and sorowe goeth ouer the theefe, and an euill name ouer him that is double tongued: but hee that is a priuie accuser of other men, shall bee hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Doe not rashly, neither in great nor small.

The vj. Chapter.

1 It is the propertie of a sinner to be euill tongued. 6 Of friendship. 33 Desire to be taught.

BE not of a friende an enemie: [a] for such a man getteth an euill name, shame, and rebuke: and whosoeuer beareth enuie, and a double tongue, offendeth.

a For that is against the rule of charitie, which loueth all, and hateth nothing but onely sinne.

2 Be not proud in the deuice of thine vnderstanding: lest thy soule rent thee as a [b] bull,

b Or as a bull teareth in pieces a young tree with his hornes, so you trusting in thine owne wisdome, and standing in thine owne concrite, because of thy power, or riches, shouldest destroy thy selfe.

3 And lest thy leaues wither, and thy fruit be destroyed, and so thou be left as a drie tree in the wildernesse.

4 For a wicked soule destroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A sweete word multiplieth friends, and pacifieth them that bee at variance: and a thankefull tongue will bee plenteous in a good man.

6 Hold friendship with many: neuertheless, haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou get test a friend, proue him first, and be not hastie to giue him credence.

8 For some man is a friende but for his owne turne, and will not abide in the day of trouble.

9 And there is some friend that turneth to enmitie, and taketh part against thee: and if he know any hurt by thee, he telleth it out.

Ecl.37.5. 10 *Againe, some friende is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede he continueth not.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will bee as thou thy selfe, and deale plainely with thy houshold folke.

12 If thou be brought low, he will bee against thee, and will be hidden from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, yea, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friende is a strong defence, who so findeth such one, findeth a treasure.

15 A faithfull friende hath no peere, the weight of gold and siluer is not to be compared to the goodnesse of his faith.

16 A faithfull friende is a medicine of life and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lord shall finde him.

17 Who feareth the Lorde, shall prosper with friends: and as hee is himselfe, so shall his friends be also.

18 My sonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp, so shalt thou find wisedome til thou be olde.

19 Goe to her as to one that ploweth and soweth, and waite patiently for her good fruites: for thou shalt haue but little labour in her worke, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 O how exceeding sharpe is wisedome to vnlearned men: an vnstedfast body will not remaine in her.

21 Vnto such shee is as it were a touchstone, and hee casteth her from him in all the haste.

22 For wisedome is with him but in name, there are but fewe that haue knowledge of her.

23 But with them that knowe her, she abideth euen vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue eare my sonne, receiue my doctrine, and refuse not my counsell.

25 Put thy foote into her links, and take her yoke vpon thy necke.

26 *Bowe downe thy shoulder vnto her, Mat.11.29. beare her patiently, and be not wearie of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and she shalbe shewed thee: and when thou hast her, forsake her not.

29 For at the last thou shalt finde rest in her, and that shalbe turned to thy great ioy.

30 Then shall her fetters bee a strong defence for thee, and her yoke a glorious rayment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

33 My sonne, if thou wilt take heed, thou shalt haue vnderstanding, and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be wise.

34 If thou wilt bowe downe thine eare, thou shalt receiue doctrine: and if thou delight in hearing, thou shalt be wise.

35 *Stande with the multitude of such Ecl.8.9. elders as haue vnderstanding, and consent vnto their wisedome with thine heart,

36 That thou mayest heare all godly sermons, and that the worthy sentences escape thee not.

37 And if thou seest a man of discreete vnderstanding, get thee soone vnto him, and let

set thy foote treade vpon the steppes of his doores.

Psal.1.2. 38 Let thy * minde be vpon the commandements of God, and be earnestly occupied in his lawes: so shall he stablish thy heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Wee must forsake euill, and yet not iustifie our selues.
23 The behauiour of the wife towarde his wife, his friend, his children, his seruants, his father and mother.

DOe no euill, so shall there no harme happen vnto thee.

2 Depart away from the thing that is wicked, & no misfortune shall meddle with thee.

3 My sonne, sowe no euill things in the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, so shalt thou not reape them seuen folde.

4 Labour not to the Lorde for preeminence, neither vnto the king for the seate of honour.

Psal.142.2. ecclē.7.17. iob 9.20. luke 18.11. 5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before God, for he knoweth the heart: and desire not to be reputed wise in the presence of the king.

6 Make no labour to bee made a Iudge, except it were so that thou couldest mightily put downe wickednesse: for if thou shouldest stand in awe of the presence of the mightie, thou shouldest faile in giuing sentence.

7 Offend not in the multitude of the citie, and put not thy selfe among the people.

Eccl.12.5. 8 * Binde not two sinnes together: for in one sinne thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, Tush, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the highest God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, neither lacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the heauinesse of his soule, for God (which seeth all things) is he that can bring downe, and set vp againe.

1.Sam.2.7. 12 * Accept no leasing against thy brother, neither doe the same against thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lye: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many wordes when thou art among the elders: and when thou prayest, make not much babbling.

15 Let no laborious workes bee tedious vnto thee, neither the husbandry which the almightie hath created.

16 Make not thy boast in the multitude of thy wickednesse: but humble thy selfe euen from thine heart.

17 And remember that the wrath shall not bee long in tarying, and that the vengeance of the flesh of the vngodly is a very fire and worme.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for any good, nor thy faithfull brother for the best gold.

19 Depart not from a discreete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lord: for the gift of her honestie is aboue golde.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truly, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that is faithfull vnto thee. Leu.19.13.

21 Loue a discreet seruant as thine owne soule, defraud him not of his libertie, neither leaue him a poore man.

22 * If thou haue cattel, looke wel to them: and if they be for thy profite, keepe them. Deut.25.4.

23 If thou hast sonnes, bring them vp in nurture and learning, and hold them in awe from their youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and shew not thy face cheereful toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou performe a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine owne minde, forsake her not: but commit not thy selfe vnto the hatefull.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole heart: and forget not the sorowfull trauaile that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember that thou wast borne through them, & how canst thou recompense the the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour his ministers.

30 Loue thy maker with all thy strength, and forsake not his seruants.

31 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour his Priests: giue them their portion of the first fruites and increase of the earth, like as it is commaunded thee, and reconcile thy selfe of thy negligence with the litle flock, giue them the shoulders, and their appointed offerings, and firstlings.

32 Reach thine hand vnto the poore, that God may blesse thee with plenteousnesse.

33 Be liberall vnto all men liuing: yet let not, but do good euen to them that are [a] dead.

34 Let not them that weepe be without comfort, but mourne with such as mourne.

35 Let it not grieue thee to visit the sicke, for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the ende, and thou [b] shalt neuer doe amisse.

a To burie their bodies with honour, against the day of the resurrection, as did Abraham, Ioseph, &c. to succour and helpe, and deale faithfully and truely with their children committed to thy charge, as did Dauid with the children of his friend Ionathan.

b Do al things to the glory of God, and the profite of thy neighbour, or otherwise remember the day of death, of the last iudgement, of euerlasting ioy and paine.

The viij. Chapter.

We must take heede with whom we haue to doe.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou chaunce to fall into his hands.

2 * Make no variance with a rich man, least hee happen to bring vp an hard quarell against thee: for golde and siluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hearts of kings hath it made to fall. Mat.5.25. Eccl.31.6.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of words, and lay no sticks vpon his fire.

4 Keepe no company with the vnlearned, lest he giue thy kinred an euill report.

5 * Despise not a man that turneth him from wickednesse, and call him not in Gal.6.1. 2.cor.2.6.

the teeth withall: but remember that we are fraile euery one.

Leu.19.32. 6 *Thinke scorne of no man in his olde age: for we ware olde also.

7 Be not glad of the death of thine enemie: but remember that we must die all the sort of vs, and faine we would come into ioy.

Gal.6.33. 8 *Despise not the sermons of such elders as haue vnderstanding, but acquaint thy selfe with the wise sentences of them: for of them thou shalt learne wisedome, and the doctrine of vnderstanding, and how to serue great men without complaint.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, so that thou mayest make answere in the time of neede.

10 Kindle not the coales of sinners when thou rebukest them, lest thou be burnt in the fierie flames of their sinnes.

11 Resist not the face of the blasphemer, that they lay not waite for thy mouth.

Eccles.19.4. 12 *Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety aboue thy power: if thou be, then thinke surely to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with the iudge: for he will iudge according to his honour.

Gen.4.8. 15 *Trauaile not by the way with him that is braineles, lest he doe thee euill: for he followeth his owne wilfulnesse, and so shalt thou perish through his follie.

Pro.22.24. 16 *Striue not with him that is angrie and cruell, and goe not with him into the wildernesse: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, hee shall murder thee.

17 Take no counsaile at fooles: for they can not keepe a thing close.

18 Do no secrete thing before a stranger: for thou canst not tell what will come of it.

19 Open not thy heart vnto euery man, lest he be vnfaithfull to thee, and put thee to reproofe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Of ielousie. 12 An olde friende is to be preferred before a newe.

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy bosome, that she shew not some shrewd point, [a] lest thou teach her an euill lesson against thy selfe.

a Let her not haue rule ouer thee, for then will she be contrary vnto thee, take away thy heart and strength, and bring thee to confusion among thine enemies, as did Eua to Adam, Dalila to Samson, and strange woman to Salomon.

2 Giue not the power of thy life vnto a woman, lest shee come in thy strength, and so thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman that is desirous of many men, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not the company of a woman that is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, lest thou perish through her entising.

5 Behold not a maiden, that thou be not hurt in her beautie.

6 Cast not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing, lest thou destroy both thy selfe and thine heritage.

7 Goe not about gasing in euery lane of the citie, neither wander thou abroade in the streetes thereof.

8 *Turne away thy face from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon the fairenesse of other: many a man hath bene deceiued through the beautie of women, for through it the desire is kindled as it were a fire. Gen.34.22. 1.sam.11.2. Iudith 10.17.

9 An adulterous woman shall bee troden vnder foote as myre, of euery one that goeth by thy way.

10 Many a man wondering at the beautie of a strange woman, hath bene cast out: for her words kindle as a fire.

11 Sit not with another mans wife by any meanes, lie not with her vpon the bed, make no wordes with her at the wine, least thine heart consent vnto her, & so thou with thy blood fall into destruction.

12 Forsake not an olde friend, for the new shall not be like him: a new friend is as new wine, let him bee olde, and thou shalt drinke him with pleasure.

13 Desire not the honour and riches of a sinner: for thou knowest not what *destruction is for to come vpon him. Iudith 9.3.

14 Delight not thou in the thing that the vngodly hath pleasure in, being sure that the vngodly shall not bee accepted vntill their graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to slay, so needest thou not to be afraid of death: and if thou comest vnto him, make no fault, least hee happen to take away thy life: remember that thou goest in the middest of snares, and vpon the bulwarkes of the citie.

16 *Beware of thy neigbour as nigh as thou canst, and meddle with such as be wise, and haue vnderstanding. Eccl.7.8.

17 Let iust men bee thy ghestes, let thy mirth be in the feare of God.

18 Let the remembrance of God be in thy minde, and let all thy talking be in the commandements of the highest.

19 In the handes of craftesmen shall the workes be commended: so shall the princes of the people in the wisedome of their talking.

20 A man full of wordes, is perillous in his citie: and he that is rash in his talking, shall be abhorred.

The x. Chapter.

1 Of kings and iudges. 7 Pride and couetousnesse are to be abhorred. 38 Labour is praised.

A Wise iudge wil order his people with discretion: and where a man of vnderstanding beareth rule, there goeth it well.

2 *As the iudge of the people is himselfe, euen so are his officers: and looke what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are they that dwell therein also. Pro.29.12.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people: but

but where they that bee in authoritie are men of vnderstanding, there the citie prospereth.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of God, and all iniquitie of the people is to bee abhorred, and when time is, he shall set a profitable ruler vpon it.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

Leuit.19. 17. 6 *Bee not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, & meddle thou with no vnrighteous workes.

1 Or is, Godly studies ry in Latin Ver bum, & bonus mundi and bonitie in life. 7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, and all wickednesse of the heathen is to bee abhorred.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealing, wrong, blasphemies, and diuers deceites, a realme shall bee translated from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worse then a couetous man: why art thou proude, O thou earth and ashes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: and why? such one hath his soule to sell, yet is he but filthie dung while he liueth.

10 Ill tyrannie is of smal endurance, and the disease that is hard to heale, grieueth the physition.

11 And though the Physition shewe his helpe neuer so long, yet in conclusion it goeth after this maner, To day a king, to morowe dead.

12 For when a man dieth, he is the heire of serpents, beasts, and wormes.

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fal away from God: and why? his heart is gone from his maker.

14 For pride is the originall of all sinne: who so taketh hold thereof, shal be filled with cursings, and at the last it shall ouerthrowe him: therefore hath the Lorde brought the congregations of the wicked to dishonor, and destroyed them to the end.

15 God hath destroyed the seates of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

16 God hath withered the rootes of the proud heathen, & planted the lowly for them.

17 God hath ouerthrowen the landes of the heathen, and destroyed them vnto the ground: hee hath caused them to wither away, hee hath brought them to nought, and made the memorial of them to cease from out of the earth.

18 God hath destroyed the name of the proude, and left the name of the humble in mind.

19 Pride was not made for man, neither wrathfulnesse for mens children.

20 The seed of men that feareth God, shall bee brought to honour: but the seede which transgresseth the commaundements of the Lord, shalbe shamed.

21 He that is the ruler among brethren, is holden in honour among them: and hee that regardeth such as feare the Lord, is acceptable in his sight.

22 The feare of the Lord causeth that the kingdome faileth not: but the kingdome is lost by crueltie and pride.

23 The glory of the rich, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.

24 Despise not thou the iust poore man that hath vnderstanding, and magnifie not the rich vngodly.

25 Great is the iudge, and mighty in honour, yet is there none greater then he that feareth God.

26 *Vnto the seruaunt that is discreete, shall the free doe seruice: he that is wise and well nurtured, will not grudge when hee is reformed, and an ignorant body shal not come to honour. Prou.17.7, 2.sam,12. 13.

27 Be not proud to doe thy worke, and despaire not in the time of aduersitie.

28 *Better is he that laboureth, and hath plenteousnesse of all things, then hee that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread. Prou, 12.9.

29 My sonne, get thy soule honour by meekenesse, and giue her her due honour.

30 Who shall iustifie him that sinneth against himselfe? who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulnesse and trueth: but the rich is had in reputation because of his goods.

32 He that ordereth himselfe honestly in pouertie, how much more shall hee behaue himselfe honestly in riches? and who so ordereth himselfe honestly in riches, how much more shall he behaue himselfe honestly in pouertie?

The xi. Chapter.

1 The praise of humilitie. 2 After the outward appearance ought we not to iudge.

THe *wisedome of him that is brought lowe, shall lift vp his head, and shall make him to sit among great men. Gen.41.40 dan,6.3.

2 Commend not thou a man in his beautie, neither despise a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a small beast among the fowles, yet is her fruit exceeding sweete.

4 *Be not proud of thy rayment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of thy honour: for the workes of the highest onely are wonderfull: yea, glorious, secret, and vnknowen are his workes. Acts 12.21

5 Many tyrants haue bene faine to sit downe vpon the earth, and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

6 *Many mighty men haue bene brought lowe, and the honourable haue bene deliuered into other mens hands. 1.Reg.15. 28. esth.6 10.

7 *Condemne no man before thou haue tried out the matter: & when thou hast made inquisition, then reforme righteously. Deut.12. 24.

8 *Giue no sentence before thou hast heard the cause: but first let men tell out their tales. Pro.8.13.

9 Striue not for a matter y toucheth not thy

thy selfe, and stand not in the iudgement of sinners.

Mat.19.22. 10 *My sonne, meddle not with many
1.tim.6.9. matters: & if thou gaine much, thou shalt not be blameless, and if thou folow after it, thou shalt not attaine it, and though thou runnest thy way afore, yet shalt thou not escape.

Pro.10.15. 11 *There is some man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more hee wearieth himselfe, the lesse he hath.

12 Againe, some man is slouthfull, hath neede of helpe, wanteth strength, and hath great pouertie:

Iob 24.10. 13 *And Gods eye looketh vpon him to good, setteth him from his lowe estate, and lifteth vp his head: so that many men marueil at him, and giue honour vnto God.

Iob 1.12. 14 *Prosperitie, & aduersitie, life, & death,
ezec.28.4. pouertie, and riches, come all of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, nurture, and knowledge of the lawe are with God, loue, and the wayes of good are with him.

16 Errour and darkenes are made for sinners, and they that exalt themselues in euill, waxe old in euill.

17 The gift of God remaineth for the righteous: and his good will shall haue prosperitie for euer.

18 Some man is rich by his care and nigardship, and that is the portion of his reward:

Luke 12.9. 19 In that he saith, *Now haue I gotten rest, and now will I eate and drinke of my goods my selfe alone: and yet hee considereth not that the time draweth nigh, and death approcheth that hee must leaue all these things vnto other men, and die himselfe.

Mat.10.22. 20 *Stand thou fast in thy couenant, and exercise thy selfe therein: and remaine in the worke vnto thy age.

21 Maruell not at the works of sinners, but put thy trust in God, and bide in thy labour: for it is but an easie thing in the sight of God to make a poore man rich, and that suddenly.

22 The blessing of God hasteth to the reward of the righteous, & maketh his fruites soone to flourish, and prosper.

23 Say not, what helpeth it me? & what good thing shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue ynough, how can I want?

Eccl.18.2. 25 When thou art in *welfare, forget not thine aduersitie, and when it goeth not well with thee, haue a good hope that it shalbe better:

26 For it is but a small thing vnto God in the day of death, to reward euery man according to his wayes.

27 The aduersitie of an houre maketh one to forget all pleasure: and when a man dieth, his works are discouered.

28 Iudge no man blessed before his death: for a man shalbe known in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull laieth wayte diuerly, and

a are like stomacks that belch filthily.

30 Like as a partrich in a maund, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie that looketh vpon the fall of his neighbour.

a That is, after they haue tipp secretly, better the same with sligh tnesse.

31 For he turneth good vnto euil, and slandereth the chosen.

32 Of one sparke is made a great fire, and of one deceitfull man is blood encreased: and an vngodly man layeth wayte for blood.

33 Beware of the deceitfull, for he imagineth wicked things, to bring thee into a perpetuall shame.

34 If thou takest an aliant vnto thee, hee shall destroy thee in vnquietnesse, & driue thee from thine owne wayes.

The xii. Chapter.

2 Vnto whom we ought to do good. 10 Enemies ought not to be trusted.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, & so shalt thou be greatly thanked for thy benefites.

2 Doe good vnto the righteous, and thou shalt find great reward, though not of him, yet no doubt the Lord himself shal reward thee.

3 He standeth not in a good case that is alway occupied in euill, and giueth no almes: for the highest hateth the sinners, and hath mercy vpon them that shew the workes of repentance.

4 Giue thou vnto such as feare God, and receiue not a sinner.

5 As for the vngodly and sinners, he shall recompense vengeance vnto them, and keepe them to the day of wrath.

6 Giue thou vnto the good, and receiue not the sinner, do well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: Let not the bread be giuen him, that he be not mightier then thy selfe therein: for so shalt thou receiue twise as much euil, in all that good that thou doest vnto him.

7 And why? the highest hateth sinners, and shall reward vengeance to the vngodly.

8 In prosperitie a friend shall be knowen, and in aduersitie an enemie shall not be hid.

9 For when a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies: but in heauinesse & trouble a mans very friend will depart from him.

10 Trust neuer thine enemie: for like as iron rusteth, so doeth his wickednesse.

11 And though he make much crouching and kneeling, yet keepe well thy minde and beware of him, and thou shalt bee to him as he that wipeth a glasse, and thou shalt know that all his rust hath not bene well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, neither let him sit at thy right hand: least he turne him, get into thy place, take thy roome, and seeke thy seate, and so thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked at my sayings.

13 Binde not two sirmes together: for there

there shall not one be vnpunished.

14 Who will haue pitie of the Charmer that is stinged of ꝧ Serpent, or of all such as come nigh the beasts?

15 Euen so is it with him that keepeth company with the wicked man, and lappeth himselfe in his sinnes.

16 For a season will he bide with thee: but if thou stumble, he tarieth not.

17 An enemie is sweete in his * lippes, he can make many wordes, and speake many good things: Yea, hee can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into the pit, and if hee may finde opportunitie, hee will not bee satisfied with blood. Ier. 41. 6.

18 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first: and though he pretend to do thee helpe, yet shall he vndermine thee.

19 He shal shake his head & clap his hands ouer thee for very gladnes: and while he maketh many words, he shall disguise his countenance.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The companies of the proude and of the rich are to bee eschewed. 15 The loue of God. 17 Like do companie with their like.

WHo so toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled withall: & * he that is familiar with the proud, shall clothe himselfe with pride. Deu. 7. 2.

2 Hee taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man then himselfe, therefore keepe no familiaritie with one that is richer then thy selfe: How agree the kettle and the pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shalbe broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteously, & threatneth withall: but the poore being oppressed, and wrongfully delt withall, suffereth scarcenesse, & giueth faire wordes. If the rich haue done wrong, yet must he be entreated: but if the poore haue done it, he shal straightwayes be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profit, he vseth thee: but if thou haue nothing, he shall forsake thee.

5 As long as thou hast any thing of thine own, he shalbe a good fellow with thee: yea, he shall make thee a bare man, and not be sorie for thee.

6 If he haue need of thee, he shall defraud thee, and with a priuy mocke shal he put thee in an hope, and giue thee all good words, and say, What wantest thou?

7 Thus shall he shame thee in his meate, vntill hee haue supt thee cleane vp twise or thrise, and at the last shall hee laugh thee to scorne: afterward, when he seeth that thou hast nothing, he shall forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy selfe vnto God, and waite vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou bee not deceiued and brought downe in thy simplenes: be not too humble in thy wisedom, least when thou art brought low, thou bee deceiued through foolishnesse.

10 If thou be called of a mightie man, absent thy selfe, so shall hee call thee to him the more oft.

11 Preasse not thou vnto him, that thou be not shut out: but go not thou farre off, lest he forget thee.

12 Withdraw not thy self from his speach, but beleeue not his many wordes: for with much communication shall hee tempt thee, and with a priuy mocke shal he question with thee of thy secrets.

13 The vnmerciful mind of his shal marke thy words, he shal not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

14 Beware & take good heede to thy selfe, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: Nowe when thou hearest his wordes, make thee as though thou wast in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God all thy life long, and call vpon him in thy need.

16 Euery beast loueth his like: euen so let euery man loue his neighbour.

17 All flesh will resort to their like, and euery man will keepe companie with such as he is himselfe.

18 But as ꝧ wolfe agreeth with the lamb: so doeth the vngodly with the righteous.

19 a What peace is there betweene Hiena and a dog? how can the rich and the poore agree together?

a That is, with a sinner that returneth continually to his sin againe as a dog to his vomit: as elis after the other translation, Hyena is a subtile beast, watching about sheepe-heards folds, resembling a mans voyce, and learning certaine names, doeth call the shepe, and so destroy them, whose nature is contrary to the dog, which is a keeper of the fold, & friendly vnto man.

20 The wild Asse is the Lions praie in the wildernesse: euen so are poore men the meate of the rich.

21 Like as the proud may not away with lowlinesse: euen so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friends set him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his acquaintance forsake him.

23 If a rich man fal into an error, he hath many helpers, he speaketh proud words, and yet men iustifie him: but if a poore man goe wrong, he is punished, yea though hee speake wisely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man speaketh, euery body holdeth his tongue, & looke what he saith, they praise it vnto the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he doe amisse, they shall destroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne in his conscience: and pouerty is a wicked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euil.

27 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a good heart: for else it is an hard thing to know the thought.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The offence of the tongue. 17 Man is but a vain thing. 21 Happy is he that continueth in wisedome.

Blessed

Eccl.19.16 and 25.11. iames 3.2.

BLessed * is the man that hath not fallen with the worde of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conscience of sinne.

2 Happy is hee that hath no heauinesse in his mind, and is not fallē from his hope in the Lord.

3 It becommeth not a couetous man and a niggard to be rich: and what should an enuious man do with money?

4 He that with all his carefulnes heapeth together vnrighteously, gathereth for other folks, & another man shall make good cheare with his goods.

5 Hee that is wicked vnto himselfe, howe should he bee good vnto other men? how can such one haue any pleasure of his goods?

6 There is nothing worse then when one disfauoureth himselfe: and this is a reward of his wickednesse.

7 If hee doeth any good, hee doeth it, not knowing thereof and against his wil, and at the last he declareth his vngraciousnesse.

8 A niggard hath a wicked eie, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

Pro.17.20. 9 * A couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough in the portion of wickednesse, vntill the time that he wither away, and haue lost his owne soule.

a For he that is couetous and enuious, counteth all lost that is not laid vp for himselfe, & pineth away at another mans wealth.

10 a A wicked eie enuieth bread, and there is scarcenesse vpon his table.

11 My sonne, doe good to thy selfe of that thou hast, and giue the Lord his due offerings.

b Though death be certaine, yet the time of it is vnknowen to thee.

12 Remember that death tarieth not, and how that the b graue is not shewed vnto thee: for the couenaunt of this world shall die the death.

Tob.4.7. luke 14.13.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy habilitie reach out thy hand, and giue vnto the poore.

14 Be not disappointed of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes and labours vnto other men? In the diuiding of the heritage giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule.

16 Worke thou righteousnesse before thy death: for in the hell there is no meate to find.

Esai 40.5. iames 1.10 1.pet.1.24.

17 * All flesh shall fade away like a garment, and like a flourishing leafe in a greene tree.

18 Some grow, some are cast downe: euen so is the generation of flesh and blood: one commeth to an ende, another is borne, and this is the condition of all times, Thou shalt die the death.

19 All transitorie things shall faile at the last, and the worker thereof shall go withall.

20 Euery chosen worke shall be iustified, and hee that medleth withall, shall haue honour therein.

Psal.1.2. 21 *Blessed is the man that keepeth him in wisedome, and exerciseth himselfe in vnderstanding, and with discretion shall thinke vpon the foreknowledge of God,

22 Which considereth the wayes of wisedom in his heart, hath vnderstanding in her secrets,

23 Goeth after her as one that seeketh her out, and continueth in her wayes.

24 Hee looketh in at her windowes, and harkeneth at her doores.

25 He taketh his rest beside her house, and fasteneth his stake in her wals: he shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her hand, and in his tent shall good things rest for euermore.

26 He shall set his children vnder her couering, and shall dwel vnder her branches.

27 Vnder her couering shal he be defended from the heate, and in the glory shall he rest.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The goodnesse that foloweth him which feareth God. 8 God reiecteth and casteth off the sinner. 11 God is not the author of euill.

HE that feareth God, will doe good, & who so keepeth the law, shall obtaine wisedome.

2 As an honorable mother shall she meete him, and a she as his wife maried of a virgin shall receiue him.

a Yea a pure virgin newly married, hauing friendship entreat her husband: so shall iustice pure and vndefiled gently entertaine her louers. Math.44. iohn 4.10.

3 *With the bread of life and vnderstanding shal she feede him, and giue him the water of wholesome wisedome to drinke.

4 If he be constant in her, he shall not bee moued, and if he hold him fast by her, he shall not come to confusion.

5 She shall bring him to honour among his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall shee open his mouth: with the spirit of wisdome and vnderstanding shal she fil him, and clothe him with the garment of glory.

6 Shee shall heape the treasure of myth and ioy vpon him, and giue him an euerlasting name to heritage.

7 Foolish men wil not take hold vpon her, but such as haue vnderstanding will meete her: foolish mē shal not see her, for she is farre from pride and deceit.

8 Men that goe about with lies, will not remember her: but men of trueth shall bee found in her, and shall prosper euen vnto the beholding of God.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of the vngodly, for he is not sent of the Lord.

10 But if praise come of wisedom, and be plenteous in a faithful mouth, then the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is the Lordes fault that I am gone by: for thou shalt not doe the thing that God hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee caused mee to do wrong: for he hath no need of the vngodly.

13 God hateth all abomination of error, and they that feare God, will loue none such.

14 God made man from the *beginning, & left him in the hand of his counsell: he gaue him his commandements and precepts.

15 *If

Mat.19.17 15 *If thou wilt obserue the commandements, and keepe acceptable faithfulnesse for euer, they shall preserue thee.

16 He hath set water and fire before thee, reach out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

Iere.21,8. 17 *Before man is life and death, good and euill: looke what him liketh, shalbe giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of God is great and mightie in power, and beholdeth all things continually.

Psal.33.16 19 *The eyes of the Lorde are vpon them that feare him, & he knoweth all the workes of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do vngodly, neither hath he giuē any man licence to sinne: for hee desireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable children.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Of vnhappie and wicked children. 39 No man can hide himselfe from God.

DEsire not thou in the multitude of vngodly children, and haue no pleasure in them, if they feare not God.

2 Trust not thou to their life, and regarde not their labours.

3 For one sonne that feareth God, is better then a thousande vngodly: and better it is for a man to die without children, then to leaue behind him such children as are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, may a whole citie bee vpholden: but though the vngodly bee many, yet shall it bee wasted through them.

5 Many such things haue mine eie seene, and greater things then these haue I heard with mine eares.

Eccl.21.10 6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire burne, and among vnfaithful people shall the wrath be kindled.

Gene.6.4. 7 *The old giants obteyned no grace for their sinnes, which were destroyed trusting to their owne strength.

Gen.19.24 8 *Neither spared he them among whom Lot was a stranger: but smote them, and abhorred them, because of the pride of their wordes.

9 Hee had no pitie vpon them, but destroyed all the people that were so stoute in sinne.

Nu.14.15. 10 And forasmuch as he ouerlaw the *fire hundred thousand that gathered themselues together in the hardnes of their heart, in afflicting them, in pitying them, in smiting them, and healing them with mercie & chastisement: it were maruaile if one beeing hardnecked should be free.

Eccle.5.10 11 For *mercie and wrath is with him, he is both mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 Like as his mercie is great, euen so is his punishment also: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly shall not escape in his spoile, & the long patience of him that sheweth mercie, shall not bide behind.

14 He will make a place for euery mercifull deed, and euery man shall find according to his workes.

15 The Lorde hardened Pharao that he should not knowe him, and that his workes might be knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercie is knowen to al creatures, hee hath separated his light from the darknesse with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from God: for who will thinke vpon mee from aboue? I shall not bee knowen in so great an heape of people: for what is my soule among so many creatures?

18 *Beholde the heauen, yea, the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, and all that therein is, shall bee mooued at his presence. 2.Pet.7.10.

19 The mountaines, the hilles, and the foundations of the earth shal shake for feare, when God visiteth them.

20 These things doeth no heart vnderstand worthily: but he vnderstandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? no man seeth his stormes, and the most part of his workes are secrete.

22 Who will declare the workes of his righteousnesse? or who shal be able to abide them? for the couenant is farre from some, and trying out of men is in the ende.

23 Hee that is humble of heart, thinketh vpō such things: but an vnwise & erronious man casteth his mind vnto foolish things.

24 My sonne hearken thou vnto me, and learne vnderstanding, and marke my words with thine heart: I will giue thee a sure doctrine, and plainly shall I instruct thee.

25 Marke my words then in thine heart: for in righteousnesse of the spirit do I speake of the wōders that God hath shewed among his workes from the beginning, and in the trueth doe I shew the knowledge of him.

26 God hath set his workes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he sundred from the other.

27 Hee hath garnished his workes from euerlasting, and their beginnings according to their generations: they are not hungry nor wearied in their labors, nor cease from their offices.

28 None of them hindred another, neither was any of thē disobedient vnto his words.

29 After this God looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his goodnesse.

30 With all maner of liuing beasts hath he couered the ground, and they all shall be turned vnto earth againe.

The xvii. Chapter

1 The creation of man, and the goodnesse that God hath done vnto him. 20 Of almes, 26 and repentance.

God

Gene.1.27. GOd * shaped man of the earth, and made him after his owne image, and turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed him with his owne strength

Gene.1.26. 1.cor.11.7. 2 *He gaue him the number of daies, and certaine time, yea, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth.

3 He made all flesh to stand in awe of him, so that he had the dominion of all beasts and foules.

Gene.2.21 4 * Hee made out of him an helper like vnto himselfe, and gaue them discretion and tongue, eyes, and eares, and a heart to vnderstand:

5 Hee gaue them a spirit, and a speach to declare his workes, and filled them with instruction and vnderstanding.

6 He created for them also the knowledge of the spirite, filled their heartes with vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

7 He set his eye vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his great and noble workes,

8 That they should praise his holy name together, reioyce of his wonders, and bee telling of his noble acts.

9 Besides this, he gaue them instruction, and the lawe of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were a mortall.

a Through their owne transgression.

10 Hee made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his righteousnesse and iudgements.

11 They sawe the maiestie of his glorie with their eyes, and their eares heard the maiestie of his voice, and he saide vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things.

Exod.20, 21,22,23. 12 *He gaue euery man also a commandement concerning his neighbour.

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

Rom.13.1. 14 * Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their stonie heartes can not become b flesh.

b That is, soft & gentle, for the holy ghost to write his lawes in.

15 He hath set a ruler vpon euery people, * but Israel is the Lords portion:

Deut.4.20. 16 whome he nourisheth with discipline as his first borne, and giueth him most louing light, and doeth not forsake him.

17 All their workes are as the Sunne in the light of God, and his eyes are alway looking vpon their wayes.

18 All their vnrighteousnesses are manifest vnto him, and all their wickednesses are open in his sight.

19 And as hee is mercifull, and knoweth his worke, he doeth not leaue them, nor forsake them, but spareth them.

c As a thing sealed vp is surely found againe so is mercie laide vp in store.

20 The mercie that a man sheweth, is c as a seale with him, and the grace that is giuen to man, preserueth him as the apple of an eie, and giueth repentance to their sonnes and daughters.

21 At the last he shall awake, and reward euery man vpon his head, and shall turne them together into the nethermost parts of the earth.

22 But vnto them that will * repent, he hath giuen the way of righteousnesse: as for such as be weake, he comforteth them, sustenteth them, and sendeth them the portion of the veritie. Acts.3.19.

23 O turne then vnto the Lorde, forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before the Lord, doe the lesse offence. Iere.3.12.

24 Turne againe vnto the Lord, for hee will bring thee from darknesse vnto wholesome light, forsake thine vnrighteousnes, be an vtter enemie to abomination.

25 Learne to know the righteousnes and iudgements of God, stand in the portion that is set forth for thee, and in the prayer of the most high God:

26 Go in the portion of the holy world with such as be liuing, & giue thanks vnto God.

27 *who will praise the Lord in the hell? abide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but giue thanks before death. Psal.6.6. esai.38.19.

28 As for the dead, thankfulnes perisheth from him as nothing: giue thou thanks in thy life, yea while thou art liuing and whole shalt thou giue thankes, and praise God, and reioyce in his mercie.

29 O how great is the louing kindnes of the Lord, and his mercifull goodnesse vnto such as turne vnto him?

30 For all things may not be in man, and why? the sonne of man is not immortall, and hee hath pleasure in the vanitie of wickednesse.

31 What is more cleare then the Sunne? yet shall it faile.

32 What is more wicked then the thing that flesh and blood hath imagined? and that same shalbe reproued.

33 The Lord seeth the power of the high heauen, and all are but earth and ashes.

The xviii. Chapter

1 The marueilous workes of God. 6 The miserie and wretchednesse of man. 9 Against God ought we not to complaine.

HE that * liueth for euermore, Gen.1.1. made all things together: God onely is righteous, and there is none other but hee, & remaineth a victorious king for euer.

2 He ordereth the worlde with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for hee gouerneth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy thinges from the prophane.

3 who shalbe able to expresse the workes of him? who will seeke out the ground of his noble acts?

4 Who shall declare the power af his greatnesse? or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercie?

5 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken frō them, nothing may be put vnto them, neither may the graund of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his best, he must

king Daniel should not be changed.

18 So the king went into his palace, and remained fasting, neither was there any instruments of musicke brought in before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 But betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, the king arose, and went in all haste vnto the denne of the Lions.

20 Now as he came nigh vnto the denne, hee cryed with a piteous voyce vnto Daniel, yea, the king spake, and sayd vnto Daniel, O Daniel, thou seruant of the liuing God, is not thy God whome thou seruest alway able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then sayde Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 [a] My God hath sent his angel, which hath shut the Lions mouthes, so that they might not hurt me, for mine [d] vnguiltinesse is founde out before him: and as for thee, O king, I neuer [c] offended thee.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded to take Daniel out of the denne: so Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was founde vpon him, for hee [f] put his trust in his God.

24 And as for those men which had accused Daniel, the king commaunded to bring them, and to cast them into the lions denne, them, their children, their wiues: so the Lions had the masterie of them, and brake al their bones asunder or euer they came at the ground of the denne.

25 After this wrote king Darius vnto all people, nations, and tongues, that dwelt in all landes, Peace bee multiplied vnto you:

26 My commaundement is in all my dominion and kingdome, that men feare and stande in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God which abideth euer, his kingdome shall not fayle, and his power is euerlasting.

27 It is he that deliuereth and saueth, he doeth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth, he hath preserued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

28 * So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

The vij Chapter.

A vision of foure beasts is shewed vnto Daniel.

IN the first yeere of Balthasar king of Babylon, sawe Daniel a dreame, and there were visions in his head vpon his bed: which dreame he wrote, & declared the summe of the matter.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I sawe in my vision by night, and behold, the foure [g] windes of heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beastes came vp from the sea, one diuers from another.

4 The first was a [b] Lion, and had Egles wings: I beheld till his wings were pluckt from him, and hee lifted vp from the earth, and set vpon his feete like a man, and there was giuen him a mans heart.

5 Beholde, another beast which was the second, was like a [c] Beare, and stoode vpon the one side: betwixt his teeth in his mouth hee had three ribbes, and it was sayde vnto him thus, Arise, eate vp much flesh.

6 Then I looked, and beholde, there was another like vnto a [d] Leoparde, this had wings as a foule, euen [e] foure vpon the back: this beast had foure heads, and there was power giuen him.

7 After this I sawe in a vision by night, and beholde, the fourth beast was [f] grimme and horrible, and marueilous strong: it had great yron teeth, it deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feete, it was vnlike the other beastes that were before it: for it had [g] tenne hornes.

8 As I considered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another little horne, before whome there were three of the first hornes pluckt away: and beholde, this horne had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking presumptuous things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were set vp, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snowe, and the haires of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fierie flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 There issued foorth a fierie streame, and went out from before him: a thousand thousandes ministred vnto him, and tenne thousande thousandes stoode before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes opened.

11 Then tooke I heede thereunto, because of the voyce of the proude wordes which the horne spake: I beheld till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to be burnt in the fire.

12 As concerning the other beastes, they had their dominion taken away, but their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and season.

13 I sawe in visions by night, and beholde, there came one in the cloudes of heauen, like the sonne of man, which went vnto the ancient of dayes, before whome they brought him.

14 And hee gaue him dominion and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: * his dominion is an euerlasting dominion, which shal neuer be taken away, and his kingdome shall neuer be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was troubled in my spirite in the middest of my body, and the visions of my head made me afraid.

16 I gate mee vnto [h] one of them that stoode by, and asked him the trueth concer-

[a] Mat. 2.60

[b] The beastes are kings, kingdomes, or monarchies. By the lion, the king dom of Babylo is vnderstanded, which hyeredity banquished the nations beginning: but after his wings were pluckt, and his kingdome taken away, he returned to the condition of a man, and no lion.

[c] The second monarchie of the Persians and Medes.

[d] The third monarchie of the Macedonians.

[e] That is, his foure chiefe captaines, which had the empire after his death deuided among them.

[f] That is, the Romaine empire which was as a monster, and could not be compared to any beast, because the nature of none was able to expresse it.

[g] Which signifie tenne kings, as verse 24.

[h] Speaking of the angels, as verse 10.

ning all these things: so he told me, and made mee vnderstand the interpretation of these things.

17 These great beastes which are foure, are foure kings which shall arise out of the earth.

i That is, Gods elect people, which shall haue a kingdome and church to continue in for euer.

18 But the [i] high saintes shall receiue a kingdome, and possesse a kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 After this, I required to knowe the trueth concerning the fourth beast, which was so vnlike the other beasts, and so horrible, whose teeth were of yron, and his nayles of brasse, which deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feete:

20 I desired also to knowe the trueth as touching the tenne hornes that he had vpon his head, and this other which came vp afterwarde, before whose face there fell downe three, which horne had eyes, and a mouth that spake presumptuous things, and looked with a grimmer visage then his [k] fellowes.

k That is, the three other empires.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made battell against the saints, yea, and preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the [l] ancient of dayes came, that the iudgement was giuen to the high saints, and till the time came that the saints had the kingdome in possession.

l That is, God which was before all times, as verse. 9.

23 He gaue me this answere, That fourth beast shall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, it shall be vnlike to all the kingdomes: it shall deuoure, treade downe, and destroy all other lands.

24 The ten hornes, are tenne kings that shall arise out of the kingdomes: after whom there shall stand vp another, which shall bee vnlike to the first, and hee shall subdue three kings:

25 And hee shall speake wordes against the highest of all, hee shall destroy the high saints, and thinke that he may change times and lawes: they shall be giuen into his hand vntill a time, and times, and the diuiding of a time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it vnto the ende.

Luke 1. 33.

27 * And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shalbe giuen to the [m] people of high saints, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all power shal serue and obey it.

m That is, to the Church.

28 Hitherto the end of the wordes: I Daniel had many cogitations which troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but the wordes I kept still in my heart.

The viij. Chapter.

A vision of a strife betweene a Ramme and a hee Goate.

IN the third yere of the reigne of king Balthasar, there appeared a vision vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, [a] after that which I had seene in the beginning.

a Where the Prophet writes before he commeth to certaine particular visions as touching the destruction of the monarchie of the Persians and Grecians, by the name of Babylonians is put, and also vpon sufficiently spoken shall.

2 I sawe in a vision (and when I sawe it, I was in the palace of Susis, which is in the prouince of [b] Elam) and in the vision me thought I was in the riuer Vlai.

b Elam, is the kingdome of the Persians and Medes ioyned together.

3 Then I looked vp, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a [c] Ramme which had two hornes, and these two hornes were high, but [d] one was higher then the other, and the highest came vp last.

d Shewing Cyrus, to be after greater power then Darius the Mede and the Persians.

4 I sawe that this Ramme pushed with his hornes against the west, against the North, and against the South: so that no [e] beastes might stand before him, nor defend them from his power, but hee did as him listed, and became great.

c Ro kings in number.

e Shewing to remember, that came vnto great reputation.

5 And as I considered, behold, there came a hee [f] Goate from the west ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground, and this Goate had a [g] horne appearing betwixt his eyes.

f Through he came in the name of all Grecia, yet he bare the title and dignitie of the generall captaine, in that the Prouerbe hath attributed to him, aboue all the rest.

g Meaning onely Alexander the first king of Grecia.

6 And hee came vnto the Ram that had the two hornes (whom I had seene standing by the riuer) and ranne fiercely vpon him with his might.

7 And I sawe him draw nigh vnto the Ramme, being very fierce vpon him, yea, hee [h] smote the Ramme, and brake his two hornes, neither had the Ramme so much strength as to stand before him: but hee cast him downe to the grounde, trode him vnder his feete, and there was none able to deliuer the Ramme out of his power.

h Meaning concerning the ruine of two kingdomes, and to put the things touched before more plainely.

8 Therefore the Goate waxed exceeding great, and when he was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: then grewe there vnder foure notable ones in the stead of it, toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed very great, toward the South, toward the East, and toward the pleasant land.

10 [i] It grew vp vnto the hoste of heauen, whereof it did cast some to the grounde, and of the starres also, and trode them vnder foote.

i That is, Antiochus, in raging against the elect of God.

11 Yea, it grewe vp against the [k] prince of the hoste, from whom the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the places of the sanctuarie cast downe.

k That is, God.

12 And power was giuen vnto it ouer the daily sacrifice for the iniquitie, and it shall cast downe the trueth to the grounde: and thus it shall doe, and prosper.

l This horne shall abolish for a time the true doctrine, and so corrupt Gods seruice.

13 Vpon this I heard one of the Saints speaking, and one of the [m] Saints spake vnto [n] Palmoni, saying, Howe long shall the vision of the daily sacrifice and of the iniquitie of desolation endure, to giue both the sanctuarie and the power to be troden vnder foote?

m One of the Angels.

n That is, a secret one, a maruellous one, or one that is to be hidden: and is put for Christ.

14 And

14 And hee answered mee, Vnto the [c] Euening and the morning, two thousand and three hundred: then shall the sanctuarie bee cleansed.

15 Nowe when I Daniel had seene this vision, and sought for the vnderstanding of it, behold, there stood before me [r] like the similitude of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce [q] betweene Ulai, which cryed, and saide, * O Gabriel, [r] make this man vnderstand the vision.

17 So hee came and stoode by mee, but I was afraide at his comming, and fel downe vpon my face: then saide he vnto me, Vnderstand, O thou sonne of man: for at the [s] time of the end this vision shalbe.

18 Nowe as hee was speaking vnto me, I fell in a slumber vpon my face to the ground: but hee touched me, and set mee vp in my place.

19 And he said, Behold, I will shewe thee what shalbe in the last wrath: for in the time appointed it shall be fulfilled.

20 The Ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, is the king of the Medes and Persians.

21 And the Goate is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eies, that is the first king.

22 But whereas it brake, & foure other rose vp in the stead, it signifieth that out of one of this people shal stand vp foure kingdoms, but not so mightie as it.

23 And in the end of their kingdom, when the wicked are come to the full, a king of a fierce countenance, & vnderstanding hard sentences, shall stand vp.

24 His power shall be mightie, but not in [u] his strength, and hee shall destroy wonderfully, hee shall prosper, and practise, and destroy the [x] mightie and the holy people.

25 And through his pollicie also, he shall cause craft to prosper in his hands, hee shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and in prosperitie hee shall destroy many, and many one shall hee put to death in his wealthinesse: hee shall stand vp against the [y] prince of princes, but hee shall bee destroyed without [z] hand.

26 And the vision of the * Euening and morning which is declared, is true: therefore seale thou vp the vision, for it shall be after many dayes.

27 Vpon this was I Daniel feeble, so that I lay sicke certaine dayes: but when I rose vp, I went about the kings businesse, and was astonied at the vision, nevertheles, no man vnderstood it.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Daniel desireth to haue that performed of God, which hee hath promised concerning the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon. 26 The death of Christ.

IN the first yeere of * Darius the sonne of [a] Ahasuerus, which was of the seede of the Medes, and was made king ouer the [b] realme of the Chaldees,

2 Euen in the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood [c] by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie the Prophet that he would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolation of Hierusalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lorde God, and sought by prayer and supplication, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.

4 I prayed vnto the Lorde my God, and made my confession, * saying, O Lord God great and fearefull, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue [‡] him, and keepe his commandements,

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea, wee haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements,

6 Wee would not obey thy seruants the Prophetes that spake in thy name to our kings and princes, to our forefathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs open shame, as is come to passe this day vnto euery man of Juda, and to them that dwell at Hierusalem, yea, vnto all Israel, whether they bee farre or nigh, throughout all the lands whither thou hast driuen them, because of their offences that they haue done against thee.

8 Yea, O Lorde, vnto vs, to our kings, and princes, to our forefathers that haue offended thee, belongeth open shame.

9 Vnto the Lorde our God pertaineth compassion & forgiuenesse, though wee haue rebelled against him.

10 And we haue not obeyed the [d] voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in his lawes which he laid before vs, by the hande of his seruants the Prophets,

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed and gone backe from thy law, so that they haue not hearkened vnto thy voyce: wherefore the [e] curse and othe that is written in the lawe of Moses the seruant of God against whome wee haue offended, is powred vpon vs:

12 And hee hath confirmed his wordes which hee spake against vs, and against our iudges that iudged vs, to bring vpon vs such a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, like as it is nowe come to passe in Hierusalem.

13 Yea, al this plague, as it is written in the law of Moses, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the Lord our God, that we might turne againe from our wickednesse, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for

Iere. 29. 10.

[a] Otherwise called Assuerus.

[b] For Cyaxares with assistance, went about warres in other countreyes, and therefore Darius had the title, though Cyrus were king in effect.

[c] Although hee were an excellent Prophet, yet daily encreased he in knowledge by reading the scriptures.

2. Esdr. 1. 5.

‡ thee.

Baruc. 1. 17.

[d] Ye sheweth that they rebel against God, which serue him not accordyng to his commandement & worde.

[e] As Deu. 27. 16. & the curse confirmed by an othe.

the Lorde our God is righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we would not hearken vnto his voyce.

Baruc.2.11. exo. 14.28.

15 And nowe, O Lorde our God, *thou that with a mightie hand hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt, to get thy self a name, which remaineth this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

f That is, according to all thy mercifull promises, and performance thereof.

16 O Lord, according to all f thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from the citie of Hierusalem, thy holy hill: for because of our sinnes, and for the wickednes of our fathers, Hierusalem and thy people are a reproch vnto all them that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his intercession: O let thy face g shine ouer thy sanctuarie that lyeth waste, for the h Lords sake.

g Shew thy selfe fauourable.

h That is, for thy Christes sake, in whom thou wilt accept all our prayers.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, & hearken, open thine eyes, behold how wee be desolated, yea, and the citie also which is called after thy name: for wee doe not present our prayers before thee in our i owne righteousnesse, but in thy great mercies.

i Declaring that the godly flee onely vnto gods mercies, & renounce their owne workes, whē they seeke for remission of their sinnes.

19 O Lorde heare, O forgiue Lorde, O Lorde k consider, and doe it, deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: because thy name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

k Thus he could not content himselfe with any vehemencie of wordes, when he was so led with a feruent zeale, considering Gods promise made to the citie in respect of the Church, & for the aduancement of Gods glory.

20 As I was yet a speaking at my prayers, knowledging mine owne sinnes, & the sinnes of my people Israel, presenting so mine intercession before the Lorde my God for the holy hill of my God:

21 Yea, while I was yet speaking in my prayer, the man Gabriel (whom I had seene afore in the vision) came flying, and touched mee about the time of the euening oblation:

22 And he enfourmed me, & talked with mee, and sayde, O Daniel, I am now come foorth to giue thee knowledge and vnderstanding.

l Ye alludeth to Jeremies prophecie, whereby he declared there should be seuentie yeeres of the Jewes captiuitie for the execution of gods iudgement: but now Gods mercie should seuen fold exceede his iudgement, in giuing them seuentie times seuen yeeres of a happier state, though not altogether voyde of affliction, which amounteth to foure hundred and ninetie yeeres, euen to the comming of Christ, and so then it should continue for euer.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications, the commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 l Seuentie weekes are determined ouer thy people, and ouer thy holy citie, to finish the wickednesse, & to seale vp the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, to seale vp the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

Math.24. 19.

25 Knowe therefore and vnderstande, that from the going foorth of the commandement to bring againe the people and to build Hierusalem, vnto Messiah the prince, there shall be seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes: and the streete shalbe built againe, and the wall, euen in the straitnesse of time.

26 After these threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be slaine, and not for himselfe: and the people of the prince that shall come, shal destroy the citie and the sanctuarie, & the end thereof shalbe with a flood, and vnto the end of the battel it shall be destroyed by lations.

27 He shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke, and in the middest of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of the abominations, * he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

The x. Chapter.

1 There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linen,
11 which sheweth him wherefore he was sent.

a Perswade this third yeere, because at this time the building of the temple began to be hindered by Cambyses tyrant of Persia, when the false Magi made warre in Media against the Assyrians, which was a discouraging to the godly and a great feare to Daniel.

IN the a third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, there was shewed vnto Daniel, otherwise called Baltassar, a matter, yea a true matter, but it is yet a long time vnto it: he vnderstood the matter, and perceiued what the vision was.

2 At the same time I Daniel mourned for the space of three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, as for flesh and wine there came none within my mouth: no, I did not once anoint my selfe till the whole three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

4 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, I was by the side of that great riuer, euen Hiddekel.

5 I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a man clothed in linen, whose loynes were girded vp with fine golde of Uphaz.

6 His bodie was like the Turkeis stone, his face to looke vpon was like lightning, his eyes as lampes of fire, his armes and feete were like in colour to pullished brasse, and the voyce of his wordes was like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone sawe this vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great fearefulnes fel vpon thē, so that they fled away, and hid them selues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, & saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my colour was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, I fell astonied vpon my face, and my face towarde the earth.

10 And beholde, a hande touched me, which set me vp vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my handes.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, thou well beloued man, take good heede to the wordes that I say vnto thee, and stande in thy place: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when he had sayde these wordes vnto me, I stoode vp trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for since the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy wordes.

13 But

13 But the [b] prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twentie daies: but loe, Michael, one of the chiefe princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there by the kings of Persia.

14 And I am come to shewe thee what shal come vnto thy people in the latter daies: for it will bee long yet or the vision bee fulfilled.

15 Now when he had spoken these words vnto mee, I cast downe my head to the ground, and held my tongue.

16 And beholde, there touched my lippes one very like vnto a man: then opened I my mouth, and spake, and sayde vnto him that stoode before mee, O my Lorde, by the vision my ‖ ioynts are turned out of their place, and I haue retained no strength.

17 For howe can the seruant of this my Lord talke with my Lord, being such a one? And as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me:

19 And sayde, O man greatly beloued, feare not, peace be vnto thee, be strong, and of good courage. So when hee had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and saide, Speake on, my Lorde: for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Thus sayde he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? nowe will I returne to fight with the Prince of the Perses: as soone as I goe foorth, loe, the [c] Prince of Greeke land shall come.

21 Neuertheless, I will shewe thee that that is noted in the scripture of trueth: and there is none that helpeth mee in these things, but [d] Michael your Prince.

The xi. Chapter.

1 A prophecie of the kings of Persia. 3 Of the kingdom of Greece. 5 Of the kingdome of Egypt, and of the bond thereof. 15 Of the battell with the kingdome of Syria.

ND in the first yeere of Darius of Media [a] I stoode to comfort him, and to strengthen him.

2 And nowe will I shewe thee the trueth: beholde, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, but the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength and by his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Greeke land.

3 Then shall there arise yet a mightie king, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe what him list.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be [b] broken, and shall bee deuided toward the foure windes of the heauen, and not towarde his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall bee plukt vp, euen for others beside these.

5 And the [c] king of the South shall be mightie, and [d] one of his Princes, and he shall preuaile against him, and beare rule: his dominion shalbe a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shall bee ioyned together, and the kings [e] daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North for to make agreement, but she shall not reteine the power of [f] the arme, neither shall he continue nor his arme, but she shall be deliuered to death, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the budde of her rootes shall one stand vp in his stead, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and doe with them as he list, and shall preuaile,

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt their gods, with their moulten images, with their precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and hee shall continue more yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shall bee stirred vp, and shal gather together a mightie great host of people, and one shall come and ouerflowe, and passe thorowe: then shal he turne againe, and be stirred vp at his fortresse.

11 Then the king of the South shall be angrie, and shall come forth to fight with him, euen with the king of the North: for he shall set foorth a great multitude, and the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shalbe proud, and their hearts shalbe lifted vp, for hee shall cast downe thousands: but he shall not still preuaile.

13 For the king of the North shal returne, and shall set forth a greater multitude then afore, and shall come forth (after certaine yeeres) with a mightie armie and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shall many stand vp against the king of the South, so that the seditious children of thy people also shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come and cast vp a mount, and take the strong cities: and the [g] armes of the South shall not resist, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 And when hee commeth, he shall handle him as he list, and no man shall stand against him, hee shall stand in the pleasant [h] land, which by his hand shalbe consumed.

17 Againe, hee shall set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him, thus shall hee doe: and hee shall giue him the [i] daughter of women to destroy her, but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto

[a] Or, my ioynts are turned vpon me.

[b] Heb. Ouz.

[a] The angell shewed Darius, that God had giuen him power to performe those things, hauing by occasion of him wrought the ouerthrow of Babylon.

[b] Alexander the great.

[c] Seleucus Nicanor.

[d] Ptolomeus Philadelphus.

[e] To wit Berenice king of Egypt daughter to Antiochus the sonne of Hieronicus, & one of Alexanders princes, shalbe more mightie, for he shall haue both Asia and Syria.

[f] That is, Berenice the daughter of Ptolomeus Philadelphus, shalbe giuen in marriage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinitie, that Syria & Egypt should haue a continuall peace together.

[g] That is, the Egyptians & their captaine Scopas, were not able to withstande Antiochus.

[h] Hetherwerd that he shall not oppresse all the Egyptians, but also the Iewes, & shall enter into their country, whereof he admonisheth them before, that they may know that all these things come by Gods prouidence.

[i] Antiochus married his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolomeus Epiphanes, thereby the rather to ouercome him: but she fauored her husband, and obeyed not the subtile practises of her father.

[c] Or, the king of Greeke land.

[d] Or, one of the chiefe princes.

[e] Or, the kings daughter of the North.

[f] Or, the seede.

the k Iles, and shall take many: but a prince shal cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that, he shall cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

19 For he shall turne his face toward the fortes of his owne land: but he shall be ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his place a rayser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, and after a fewe dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in wrath nor in battell.

21 In his steade there shall stand vp a vile person, to whome they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shal come in peaceably, and obtayne the kingdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes shalbe ouerflowed with a flood before him, and also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for hee shall come vp, and ouercome with a small people.

24 He shall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shal diuide among them the pray, and the spoyle, and the substance, yea, and shall forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

25 Also his power and heart shall bee styrre vp with a great armie against the king of the South: the king of the South shall bee mooued vnto battell with a great and a mightie hoste also: neuertheless, he shall not stand, for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feede of the portion of his meate shall destroy him, and his armie shall m ouerflowe, and many shal fall and bee slaine.

27 These two kings hearts shall be to doe n mischiefe, and they shall talke of deceite at one table, but it shall not prosper, for yet the ende shalbe at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he goe home againe into his land with great o substance, and set his heart against the holy couenant, so shall hee doe, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall come againe, and goe toward the South: but the last shall not be as the first.

30 For the ships of p Chittim shall come against him, therefore he shal be sory, and returne, and fret against the holy couenant: so shall he doe, hee shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shal stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuarie of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall set vp the abominable desolation.

32 And such as wickedly breake the couenant, shall he cause to sinne by flatterie: but the people that knowe their God, shall preuaile and prosper.

33 Those also that haue vnderstanding among the people, shall enstruct the multitude, and for a long season they shal fall with the swoorde, with fire, with captiuitie, and with the taking away of their goods.

34 Nowe when they shal fall, they shalbe holpen with a little helpe, but many shall cleaue vnto them fainedly.

35 Yea, some of those that haue vnderstanding shal fall, that they may be tryed, purified, and made white, till the time bee out: for there is a time appointed.

36 And a king shall doe what him list, he shall exalt and magnifie himselfe against all that is good, yea, hee shall speake marueilous things against the God of Gods, and he shall prosper till the wrath be fulfilled: for the determinations made.

37 He shall not regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, yea, he shall not care for any good: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his place shal he honour ỹ god Mauzzim, and the god whome his fathers knew not shal he honour, with gold & siluer, with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shal he do in the holds of Mauzzim with a strange god whome hee shall acknowledge, he shall encrease his glory, and shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall deuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time shal the king of the q South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde, with charets, horsemen, & with many shippes: he shall enter into the countries, and shall ouerflowe, and passe thorow.

41 He shall enter also into the pleasant land, and many countreys shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hande, euen Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shal not escape.

43 But he shal haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of ỹ Libyans and Ethiopians in his palling by them.

44 Neuertheless, the tydings out of the East r and the North shal trouble him, therefore he shall s goe forth with great wrath, to destroy and roote out many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas, in the glorious and holy mountaine: yet he shall come to his ende, and none shall helpe him.

The xii. Chapter.

2 He prophecieth the resurrection of the dead. 9 The darkenesse of the prophecie of Daniel.

AND at that time shall t Michael stand vp, ỹ great prince, which standeth for the children of thy people: for there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since

k The Iewes maner was to call all countries, Iles, that were deuided from the vs by the sea: yet Antiochus inuaded some that were Iles in deede, as Cyprus, Phocea, Samos, Cyprus &c. and at length conducted his armie into Grecia.

l Signifying Philometors Princes, and chiefe about him.

m Antiochus shall vanquish the Egyptians.

n The vncle & nephewe shall take truce and banket together, yet in their hearts they shal imagine mischiefe one against an other.

o Which Philometor shall take of the Iewes in spoiling Hierusalem and the temple: and this is tolde them before, to moue them to patience, knowing all things are done by Gods prouidence.

p That is, the Romanes power shall come against him: for Publius Popilius ambassadour appointed him to depart in the Romanes name, which thing he obeyed, though with griefe: and to reuenge his rage, he came against the people of God the second time.

q Syria, both the ouerpartes and Egypte shal at length fight against the Romanes, but they shall be ouercome.

r When ỹ shal heare the Troubles in Armenia his comfited.

s For Augustus ouercame the Parthis and recouered that which Antonius lost.

t The Angel here notes two things. First, that the Church shalbe in great affliction and trouble at Christes comming. And next, that God will send his Angell to deliuer it: whome here he calleth Michael.

since there began to bee a nation, vnto that same time: and at that time thy people shal be deliuered euery one that shall bee founde written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, [b] shal awake, some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and perpetuall contempt.

3 They that [c] bee wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that [d] turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the wordes, and seale the booke till the time of the ende: many shall [e] goe about here and there, and knowledge shalbe encreased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there stoode other two, the on one this side of the banke of the [f] riuer, and the other on that side of the banke of the riuer.

6 And one sayde vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, When shall the ende of these wonders bee?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his right [g] hande and his left hande vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it shall tarie for a [h] time, times, and a halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstood it not: then sayd I, O my Lord, what shall bee the end of these things?

9 And he sayde, Goe thy way, Daniel, for the wordes are closed vp and sealed till the time of the ende.

10 Many shall be purified, made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked shall haue vnderstanding, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the [i] dayly sacrifice shalbe taken away, and the abominable desolation set vp, there shalbe a [k] thousand, two hundred, and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousande, three hundred, and flue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end be, for thou shalt rest, and stand vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

[f] Which was Christ, as before hath also been declared in Ezech. 1.

[g] Which was a double oth, to bind the more constante the thing.

[h] Whereby the Angel declareth rather that which pertaineth to the comfort of the elect, that their afflictions should once haue a certaine end, then that the time thereof should be certainely knowen, as a thing not expedient for creatures to know, Act. 1.

[i] From that time that Christ by his sacrifice shal take away the sacrifice & ceremonies of the lawe, and the destruction of the temple & citie, which is meant here by the abominable desolation.

[k] Signifying that the time shalbe long & yet the children of God ought not to be discouraged, though it be deferred.

T. C. L.

The end of the prophecie of Daniel.

The booke of the Prophet Osee.

The first Chapter.

1 The time wherein Osee prophecied. 2 The idolatry of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Christ is the head of all people.

THe worde of the Lorde came vnto Osee the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Ozia, Joathan, Ahas, and Hezecias, kings of Juda, and in the time of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas king of Israel.

2 When the Lord spake first vnto Osee, he sayde vnto him, Goe take vnto thee a wife of [a] fornications, and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great fornication, departing from the Lorde.

3 So he went & tooke Gomer the daughter of Deblaim: which conceyued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lord sayde vnto him, Call his name Jezrahel: for I will shortly auenge the blood of Jezrahel vpon the house of Jehu, and will bring the kingdome of the house of Israel to an ende.

5 And in that day will I also breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezrahel.

6 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a daughter: and the Lord sayd vnto him, Call her name Loruhamah, that is, not obteining mercie, for I will no more haue pitie vpon the house of Israel, but I will vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercy vpon the house of Juda, and will saue them, euen through the Lorde their God: and will not saue them by bowe, sworde, battell, horses, or horsemen.

8 Nowe when shee had weaned Loruhamah, she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne.

9 Then said he, Cal his name Loammi, that is, not my people: for ye are not my people, therefore I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shalbe as the sande of the sea, which can neyther be measured nor tolde, * and in the place where it was sayd vnto them, Yee are not my people: it shalbe sayde vnto them, Ye are the children of the liuing God. Rom. 9. 26.

11 Then shal the children of Juda and the

[a] That is, vnto the long time hath accustomed to play the harlot not that the Prophet did this in deed, but in vision: this is a testimonie of the vnto commanded by God, to the end both that this parable of figure, the destruction of the Israelites.

children of Israel be gathered together, and appoynt themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great shalbe the day of Iezrahel.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 He sheweth their idolatrie, and threatneth them, except they repent.

TEll your brethren that they are my people, and your sisters that they haue obteyned mercie.

2 As for your mother, yee shall chide with her, and reproue her, for shee is not my wife, neyther am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredome from her face, and her adulterie from her breastes:

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her euen as she came into the worlde, and make her as a wildernesse, and as a dry land, and slay her for thirst.

4 And I will haue no pitie vpon her children: for they be the children of fornication.

5 Their mother hath played the harlot, and she that bare them is come to confusion: for she sayde, I will goe after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and flaxe, my oyle and my drinke.

6 Therefore beholde, I will stoppe thy way with thornes, and make a hedge, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And though she runne after her louers, yet shall she not ouertake them: she shall seeke them, but not finde them. Then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husbande: for at that time it was better with mee then nowe.

8 And she did not knowe that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplyed her siluer and golde, which they bestowed on Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and set againe my wooll and my flaxe which I gaue her to couer her shame.

10 And nowe will I discouer her shame, euen in the sight of her louers, and no man shall deliuer her out of my hands.

11 Moreouer, I will take away all her myrth, her holy dayes, her newe Moones, her Sabboths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 I will destroy her vineyardes and figge trees, whereof she sayde, These are my rewardes that my louers haue giuen me: I will make them as a wood, and wilde beasts shall eate them vp.

13 I will visite vpon her the dayes of Baal, wherein shee burned incense to him, and decked her selfe with earings and iewels, she followed her louers, and forgate mee, sayeth the Lord.

14 Wherefore beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and speake friendly vnto her.

15 From thence wil I giue her her vineyardes againe, yea, and the valley of Achor for an entrie of hope: and shee shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when shee came out of the lande of Egypt.

16 And at that day (sayth the Lord) thou shalt call me, O my husband, and shalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I will take away those names of Baal from her mouth, yea, she shall neuer remember their names any more.

18 Then wil I make a couenãt for them, with the beasts of the fielde, with the fowles of the ayre, and with euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, sworde, and battell, I will destroy out of the lande, and will make them to sleepe safely.

19 And I will marrie thee vnto mine owne selfe for euer, yea, euen to my selfe will I marrie thee, in righteousnesse, in iudgement, in louing kindenesse and mercie.

20 In faithfulnesse also will I marrie thee vnto my selfe, and thou shalt know the Lorde.

21 At the same time wil I shewe my selfe gracious vnto the heauens, sayth the Lord, and the heauens shal helpe the earth.

22 And the earth shall helpe the corne, wine, and oyle: and they shal helpe Iezrahel.

23 *And I will sowe her for my selfe in the earth, and wil haue mercy vpon her that had not obteined mercy: and to them which were not my people, I will say, Thou art my people: and they shall say, Thou art my God. *1.Pet.2.10. rom.9.25.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Iewes shal be cast off for their idolatrie. 5 Afterward they shal returne to the Lord.

THen sayd the Lorde to me, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her husband, and yet an adulteresse, according to the loue of the Lord toward the children of Israel: and yet they haue respect to strange gods, and loue the wine pots.

2 So I gate her for fifteene siluerlings, and for an homer and an halfe of barley,

3 And said vnto her, Thou shalt bide with me a long season, thou shalt not play the harlot, thou shalt be to no other man, and I wil be so vnto thee.

4 For the children of Israel shal sit a great while without king, without prince, without sacrifice, without image, without Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 But afterward the children of Israel shalbe conuerted, and seeke the Lorde their God, and Dauid their king, and in the latter dayes they shall worshippe the Lorde, and his louing kindnesse.

The iiii. Chapter.

A complaint against the people, and the priestes of Israel.

Heare

HEare the worde of the Lord, O yee children of Israel, for the Lord hath a controuersie with the inhabitantes of the lande: for there is no trueth, there is no mercy, there is no knowledge of God in the land.

2 But swearing, lying, manslaughter, theft & adulterie hath gotten the ouerhand, and one bloodguyltinesse followeth another.

3 Therefore shall the lande mourne, and all they that dwell therein shalbe rooted out, the beasts of the fielde, the foules of the ayre, and the fishes of the sea, shalbe consumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reproue another, for the people are as they that ‖ are at controuersie with the Priest.

‖Or, contend.

5 Therefore shalt thou fal in ỹ day time, and the Prophet with thee in the night, and I will bring thy mother to destruction.

6 My people perish for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge, therefore will I refuse thee also, so that thou shalt no more be my Priest: and for so much as thou hast forgotten the lawe of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 The more they encreased in multitude, the more they sinned against mee, therefore will I change their honour into shame.

8 They eate vp the * sinnes of my people, and encourage them in their wickednesse.

* That is, the priestes lusted after the peoples offerings, and suffered them to go on sinne. Esay 24. 2.

9 * Thus the Priest is become like the people: wherefore I will punish them for their wicked wayes, and reward them according to their imaginations.

10 They shal eate, and not haue ynough, they haue vsed whoredome, but shal not prosper, they haue forsaken the Lord, and not regarded him.

11 Whoredome, wine, and newe wine take the heart away.

12 My people aske counsel at their stocks, and their staffe teacheth them: for the spirite of fornication hath caused them to go astray, and they haue cõmitted fornication against their God.

13 They make sacrifices vpon the toppes of the mountaynes, and burne their incense vpon the hilles, yea, vnder the Okes, Poplars, and Elmes, for there are good shadowes: therefore your daughters are become harlots, and your spouses haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I will not punish your daughters for being defiled, and your spouses that became whores, seeing the fathers themselues haue medled with harlots, and sacrificed with whores: but the people that will not vnderstand, must be punished.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Juda sinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye to Bethauen, neither sweare ye, The Lord liueth.

16 For Israel is rebellious like an vnruly Heifer: nowe the Lorde will feed them as a Lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is become partaker of idols, let him alone.

18 Their drunkennesse stinketh, they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue to say with shame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bound them vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed of their sacrifices.

The v. Chapter.

1 Against the priests and rulers of Israel. 13 The helpe of man is in vayne.

HYe priestes, heare this, take heed, O thou houshold of Israel, giue eare, O thou house of the king, for iudgement is against you, because you are become as a snare on Mispah, and a spred net vpon the mount of Thabor.

2 They ‖ kill sacrifices by heapes, and turne farre from the Lord, and I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

‖Or they were profound wise to offer sacrifices.

3 I knowe Ephraim well ynough, and Israel is not hid fro me: for nowe, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of fornication is in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face, therefore both Israel and Ephraim shall fal for their wickednes, and Juda with them also.

6 They shall come with their sheepe and bullockes to seeke the Lord, but they shal not finde him: for he is gone from them.

7 They haue transgressed against the Lorde, and brought vp bastard children: a moneth therefore shall deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow with the shawmes at Gibea, and with the trumpet in Ramah, crye out at Bethauen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 In the time of the plague shall Ephraim be laid waste, in the tribes of Israel haue I shewed the trueth.

10 The princes of Juda haue bene like them that remoue the lande markes, therefore will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in iudgement, because hee willingly ‖ followed the commandement.

‖Or, because he beginneth to goe about filthinesse, that is, to worship Ieroboams Calues.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Juda as a caterpiller.

13 When Ephraim sawe his sickenesse, and Juda his disease, Ephraim went vnto Assur, and sent vnto king Jareb, yet coulde not he helpe you, nor ease you of your payne.

14 I will bee vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe to the house of Juda: I, euen I will spoyle, and goe my way: I will take away, and no man shall rescue.

15 I will goe and returne to my place, til they

they knowledge that they haue sinned, and seeke me. In their aduersitie they shall early seeke me.

a That is, diligently.

The vi. Chapter.

a Affliction causeth a man to turne to God. 2 The wickednesse of the Priestes.

COme, let vs turne againe to the Lord: for hee hath smitten vs, and hee shall heale vs, hee hath wounded vs, and hee shall bind vs vp againe.

1.Cor.15.4 2 *After two dayes shall hee quicken vs, in the third day he shall raise vs vp, so that we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shal we haue vnderstanding, and endeuour our selues to knowe the Lorde: he shall go forth as a spring of the day, and come vnto vs as the rayne, and as the latter rayne vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do vnto thee? O Juda, how shall I entreate thee? for your goodnesse is like a morning cloude, and like a dewe that goeth early away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe the prophets, & let them be slaine for my words sake, so that thy punishment shall come to light.

Mat.9.17. and 12.7. Eccle.4.17 1.kin.15.22 6 *For I desired mercie, and not sacrifice: and the knowledge of God, more then whole burnt offerings.

7 But euen like as Adam did, so haue they broken my couenant, and set mee at nought.

8 Gilead is a citie of wicked doers, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as theeues armed wayte for him that passeth by the way: such is the counsell of the priests, which with one agreed counsel murder cruelly such as keepe the way, yea, they dare do all vnspeakeable mischiefe.

10 Horrible things haue I seene in the house of Israel: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, and thou Juda keepest an haruest for thy selfe, when I returne the captiuitie of my people.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Of the vices and wantonnesse of the people. 12 Of their punishment.

WHen I vndertooke to make Israel whole, then the vngratiousnesse of Ephraim, and the wickednesse of Samaria came to light, for they go about with lyes, therefore the thiefe robbeth within, and the spoyler destroyeth without.

2 They consider not in their heartes that I remember all their wickednes: Now their owne inuentions haue beset them, which I see well ynough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 All these burne in aduulterie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth whē he hath left kneading, till the dough be leauened.

5 That is the day of our king, the princes haue made him sicke with bottels of wine, he hath stretched out his hands to scorners.

6 For whiles they lye in waite they haue made readie their heart like an ouen, their baker sleepeth all night, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are altogether as hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their owne Judges, all their kings are fallen, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath myxt himselfe among heathen people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he regardeth it not: her wareth full of gray haires, yet will he not know it.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, yet will they not turne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim is like a Doue that is beguyled, and hath no heart: nowe call they vpon the Egyptians, nowe goe they to the Assyrians.

12 But while they bee going here and there, I shall spread my nette ouer them, and drawe them downe as the fowles of the ayre: and according as they haue bene warned, so will I punish them.

13 Woe bee vnto them, for they haue forsaken mee, they must bee destroyed, for they haue set mee at nought: I am hee that hath redeemed them, yet haue they spoken lyes against me.

14 They call not vpon mee with their heartes, but lye howling vpon their beddes: they will assemble themselues for corne and wine, but they rebell against me.

15 I haue bounde vp and strengthened their arme: yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They turne themselues, but not to the most highest, and are become as a broken bowe, their princes shall bee slaine with the sworde for the malice of their tongues: this shalbe their derision in the land of Egypt.

The viii. Chapter.

The destruction of Iuda and Israel, because of their Idolatrie.

SEt the Trumpe to thy mouth, swiftly as an Eagle shall the enemie come against the house of the Lord: for they haue broken my couenant, and transgressed my lawe.

2 Israel should haue said vnto me, Thou art my God, we know thee.

3 But hee hath refused the thing that is good, therefore shall the enemie pursue him.

4 They haue ordeyned kings, but not through me, they haue made princes, and I knewe it not: of their siluer and golde haue they made them idoles, therefore shal they be destroyed.

5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off,

off, for my wrathful indignation is gone forth against them: how long wil they be without innocencie?

6 For the Calfe came from Israel, ẏ workman made it, therefore can it be no God: but euen in pieces shall the Calfe of Samaria be broken.

7 They haue sowen wind, therefore shall they reape a whirlewind: it hath no stalke, the bud shal bring forth no meale: and if happly it doe, strangers shall deuour it vp.

8 Israel is deuoured, now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessell of no reputation.

9 For they haue gone vp to Assyria, and are as a wild Asse solitarie by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 And though they haue hired them among the heathen, yet nowe will I gather them, and they shall begin to be wearie with the burden of the king and the prince.

11 Ephraim hath made many altars to doe wickednesse, his altars I say he had to his sinne.

12 I haue written to them ẏ great things of my lawe, but they are counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifice of mine offerings, and eate it, but the Lord hath no pleasure in it: now wil he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes, they shall returne into Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten him ẏ made him, and hath builded faire palaces, and Iuda hath encreased strong cities: but I will send a fire into their cities, ẏ it shall consume their palaces.

The ix. Chapter.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

DO not thou triumph, O Israel, make no boasting ouer ioyous things as doe the heathen: for thou hast committed adulterie against thy God, whorish rewards hast thou loued more then all the corn floores.

2 The corne floore and the wine presse shal not feede them: and the newe wine shal faile them.

3 They shall not dwell in the Lords land, but Ephraim shall turne againe into Egypt, and eate vncleane things among the Assyrians.

4 They powre out no wine for a drinke offering vnto the Lorde, neither shall their slayne offerings bee pleasant vnto him, they shalbe vnto them as the bread of mourners, all they that eate shall bee defiled: for their bread [a] for their soules shal not come into the house of the Lord.

[a] Ye sacrifice and offer vp your soules.

5 What will yee doe then in the solemne day, and in the feast day of the Lord?

6 For behold, they are gone away for destruction, but Egypt shall gather them, and Memphis shall burie them: the nettles shall possesse the pleasaunt places of their siluer, thornes shalbe in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come: and then shall Israel know that they were deceiued by a foolish, madde, and frantike prophet: for the multitude of their iniquitie God shall multiplie enemies against thee.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my [b] God, but the prophet is the snare of a fouler in all his wayes, and an abomination in in the house of his God.

[b] At the beginning the teachers instructed the people out of Gods word onely: but afterward trained them to idolatrie. Iud. 19. 18.

9 * They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibea: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse, and sawe their fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first season, but they went to Baal Peor, and separated themselues to that shame, and became as abominable as their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the byrth, from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 And though they bring vp children, yet I will destroy them before they be men: yea, woe shall come to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim (as me thinke) is planted in a pleasant place, like as is Tyrus: but nowe must she bring her owne children forth to the manslayer.

14 O Lorde giue them: what shalt thou giue them? Giue thē an vnfruitful wombe, and dry breasts.

15 * All their wickednesse is done at Gilgal, there doe I abhorre them: for the vngratiousnesse of their owne inuentions I will driue them out of my house, I wil loue them no more, for all their princes are vnfaithfull. 1. Kin. 8. 3.

16 Ephraim is hewen down, their roote is dryed vp, so that they shall bring no more fruite: yea, and though they bring forth any, yet will I slay euen the best beloued of their body.

17 My God shall cast them away, for they haue not bene obedient vnto him, therefore shall they wander among the heathen.

The x. Chapter.

1 Against Israel and his idoles. 14 His destruction for the same.

ISrael is an [a] emptie vine yet hath it brought forth fruite to it selfe, according to the multitude of the fruite thereof hee hath encreased the altars, according to the goodnes of their land, they haue made them faire images.

[a] As the vine spoiled of her grapes beareth new the yere following, so the Israelites trusting rest after afflictions, renewed their former wickednesse and idolatrie.

2 Their heart is deuided, therefore shall they nowe be destroyed, the Lord shall breake downe their altars, hee shall destroy their images.

3 For nowe shall they say, wee haue no king,

king, because wee haue not feared the Lorde, and what should then a king do to vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, sweering falsly in making a [b] couenant: thus [c] iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the field.

b Promising to be faithful to God.
c They pretend sinceritie, but their fruits shewed the contrary, much like as when wormewood groweth where wheate was looked for.

5 They that dwel in Samaria shal feare, because of the calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, yea, and the priests also reioiced on it for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be brought to the Assyrian for a present to the king Jareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall bee confounded for his owne imaginations.

7 Samaria with his king shall vanish away as the fome vpon the water.

8 The high places of Auen where Israel doth sinne, shalbe destroied, thistles & thornes shal grow vpon their altars: *then shall they say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hils, Fall vpon vs.

Luke 23. 30. apoc. 9. 16.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes [d] of Gabaa: there they stoode, the battell in Gabaa against the children of iniquitie did not touch them.

d In those daies wast thou as wicked as the Gadaonites, and hast continued in the same euer sithens.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, when they shal ioyne themselues together in their two [e] furrowes.

e Binding themselues togither by leagues to aide one another, as cattell are yoked together at the plough.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer vsed to delite in [f] treading out the corne: but I wil passe by her faire [g] necke, I will make Ephraim to [h] ride: Juda shall [i] plowe, & Jacob shal breake his clods.

f Delighting in pleasure & profit without paine.
g I will lay the yoke of affliction on his necke.
h To be caried away into captiuitie.
i The remnant of the people shall remaine and till the ground.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, and reape the fruites of well doing, plowe vp your fresh land: for it is time to seeke the Lorde, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed vngodlines, you haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten the the fruit of lies, because thou puttest thy confidence in thine owne wayes, and leanest to the multitude of thy strong men.

14 There shall growe a sedition among thy people, all thy strong cities shall bee layed waste, euen as Salma destroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battell, where the mother with the children were dashed in pieces.

15 Euen so shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of your malicious wickednes: in a morning shal the king of Israel be destroyed.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The benefites of the Lord toward Israel. 5 Their ingratitude against him,

Mat. 2. 13.

WHen Israel was yong, I loued him, and called my sonne *out of the land of Egypt.

a The prophets called the people.

2 They [a] called them, but they went thus frō them, they sacrificed vnto Baal, & burned incense to images.

b He meaneth Moses.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to leade [b] him, who should beare him in his armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, euen [c] with bands of loue: and I was to them as he that taketh off the yoke from their iawes, and I laid [d] meate to them.

c That is, friendship, not as beasts.
d He fed them with Manna in the desart.

5 Hee shall no more returne into Egypt, but Asshur [e] shalbe his king, because he refused to conuert.

e For their vnthankfulnesse they shall be led captiue into Assyria.

6 Therefore shall the sword fall on his cities, and shal consume his [f] branches, and deuour them, because of their owne counsels.

f The villages adioyning to the cities.

7 And my people shall bee in a doubt for their rebellion against me: for when the prophets called them to the most high, not one yet would giue him his glory.

8 How shall I giue thee vp Ephraim? how shal I deliuer thee Israel? how shal I make thee as [g] Adama? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within mee, my repentings are kindled within me.

Gen. 19. 24 amos 4. 11.
g Which were two of the cities destroyed with Sodom.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of my wrath, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the Lord, hee shall roare like a Lion: when he shall roare, then the children of the west shall feare.

11 They ‖ shall feare as a sparowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assur, and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, flee.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceite: but Juda yet ruleth [h] with God, and is faithful with the saints.

h Ruleth the people agreeing to Gods word.

The xii. Chapter.

He admonisheth by Iacobs example to trust in God, and not in man.

EPhraim is fedde with the wind, and followeth after the East winde, hee daily encreaseth lies and destruction, they bee confederate with the Assyrians, their oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lorde hath a controuersie with Juda, and wil visite Jacob according to his wayes, according to their own inuentions, will he recompense them.

3 *He tooke his brother by the heele when he was yet in his mothers wombe, * and in his strength he wrestled with God:

Gen. 25. 25. Gen. 32. 24

4 He stroue with the angel, and gate the victorie, he wept and praied to him, he found him at Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hostes, euen the Lord himselfe is his memorial.

6 Therefore turne to thy God, keepe mercy and iudgement, and hope still in thy God.

7 He is [a] Chanaan, the ballances of deceite are in his hand, he loueth to oppresse.

a They like the wicked Canaanites driue them to Egypt, and the godly patriarches.

8 And Ephraim hath sayd, Tush, I am rich, I haue good ynough: in all my workes shall not one iniquitie bee found wherein I haue offended.

9 Yet am I the Lorde thy God from the land

land of Egypt, I will yet make thee dwell in the tabernacles, as in the high feast dayes.

10 I haue spoken through the Prophets, and haue multiplied visions; and shewed similitudes by the ministerie of the Prophets.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to vanitie: at Gilgal they haue sacrificed oxen, and their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fielde.

Gen.28.5. 12 *Iacob fled into the land of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

Exo.14.21 13 *By a Prophet the Lord brought them out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 But Ephraim hath prouoked him to displeasure through his abominations, therefore shall his blood be powred vpon himselfe, and the Lord his God shall reward him his blasphemies.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The abomination of Israel, 9 and cause of their destruction.

WHen Ephraim spake, there was trembling, he was exalted among the Israelites: but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And nowe they sinne more and more, and of their siluer they haue made them molten images after the imaginations of their owne braines, that is very idols, and yet all is nothing but the worke of the craftesman, a they say one to another, whiles they sacrifice a man, let them kisse b the calues.

a What they learned their fathers in deede. b That is, worship the calues as the kings Ieroboam.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloude, and as the dewe that early passeth away, and like as dust that the whirlewinde taketh away from the floore, and as smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

Esa.43.11 4 *Yet I am the Lorde thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and thou shalt knowe no God but me onely, neither is there any sauiour besides me.

5 I did knowe thee in the wildernesse in the land of drought.

6 But when they were wel fed, and had enough, they waxed proude, and forgate me.

7 Therefore will I be vnto them as a lion, and as a leopard in the wayes to the Assyrians.

8 I will meete them as a shee beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake that stubburne heart of theirs, there will I deuoure them like a lion, yea, the wild beasts shall teare them.

9 O Israel, thine iniquitie hath destroyed thee: but in me onely is thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy king nowe that should helpe thee in all thy cities? yea, and thy iudges of whom thou saydest, *Giue me a king and princes.

1Sam.8.5.

11 I gaue thee a king in my wrath, and in my displeasure I tooke him from thee againe.

12 The wickednes of Ephraim is bound together, and his sinne lyeth hid.

13 Therefore shall sorowes come vpon him as vpon a woman that trauaileth: an vndiscrete sonne is hee, els would hee not stand still at the time c of birth of children.

c As a woman not labouring at the birth of her childe, destroyeth her self and the childe: so the people, if they do not repent whē God punisheth for sinnes, are occasion of their owne destruction.

14 I wil redeeme them from the power of the graue, and deliuer them from death: O death, I wil be thy death: O hell, I wil be thy sting: yet can I see no comfort.

Eze.19.12.

15 Though he grew among his brethren, *the East winde euen the winde of the Lord shall come vp from the wildernesse, and drie vp his veine, and his fountaines shalbe dried vp: he shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shalbe made waste, for she is disobedient vnto her God: they shall perish with the sword, their children shall be dashed in pieces, and their women great with child shalbe ript vp.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The destruction of Samaria. 3 He exhorteth the Israelites to turne to God, who requireth prayse & thankes.

ISrael, returne vnto the Lorde thy God, for thou hast fallen through thine owne wickednes.

2 Take these wordes with you when ye turne to the Lord, & say vnto him, O forgiue vs all our sinnes, receiue vs graciously, and then will we offer calues of our lippes vnto thee.

3 Ashur shall be no more our helper, neither wil we ride vpon horses any more, neither wil we say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 I wil heale their rebellion, I wil loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I wil be vnto Israel as the dewe, and he shal grow as the lillie, and his roote shall breake out as the trees of Libanus.

6 His branches shall spread out abroade, and be as faire as the Oliue tree, and smell as Libanus.

7 They that dwel vnder his shadow, shall returne and growe vp as the corne, and florish as ỹ vine: he shall haue as good a ‖ name as the wine of Libanus.

‖ Or, sauour.

8 Ephraim shall say, what haue I to doe with idoles any more? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him, I am like a greene firre tree, vpon me is thy fruite found.

9 Who so is wise, shall vnderstande these things, and he that is right instruct, will regard them: for ỹ wayes of the Lorde are righteous, such as be godly wil walke in them: as for the wicked, they shal stumble therein.

The ende of the prophecie of Osee.

The booke of the Prophet Ioel.

The first Chapter.

1 A prophecie against the Iewes. 14 He exhorteth the people to prayer and fasting, for the miserie that was at hand.

THe woꝛd of the Lord that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this you elders, and hearken with your eares all you that dwell in this land: was there euer such a thing in your dayes, oꝛ in ẏ dayes of your fathers?

3 Of this thing tell your childꝛen, and let your childꝛen shewe it to their childꝛen, and their childꝛen to their posteritie afterwarde.

4 That which the caterpiller hath left, the grashopper hath eaten, and what the grashopper left, hath the a Canker woꝛme eaten, and what the Canker woꝛme left, the locust hath deuoured.

a That is, a woꝛme that hath wings, shaueth off the vtmost rine of herbes, and the tender darke of trées, feeding on them. Nah. 3.

5 Awake ye dꝛunkards, & weepe, howle all ye wine bibbers foꝛ lacke of newe wine: foꝛ it is cleane taken away frō your mouth.

6 Foꝛ a nation is come vp vpon my land, mightie, and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a lion, and hee hath the iawes of a great lion.

7 He hath destroyed my vine, & barked my figge tree, hee hath pilled it, and cast it from him, and hath left boughes thereof white.

8 Lament as a virgin girded with sackecloth, foꝛ the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offring and dꝛinke offring is cut off from the house of the Lord, the pꝛiests I meane the Lords ministers mourne.

10 The fielde is wasted, the land mourneth: foꝛ coꝛne is destroyed, the newe wine is dꝛyed vp, the oyle is vtterly taken away.

11 Be yee ashamed, O yee husbandmen, howle, O yee vine dꝛessers, foꝛ the wheate and foꝛ the barley: foꝛ the haruest of the fielde is perished.

12 The vine is dꝛied vp, and the figge tree is decayed, the pomegranate tree, and the palme, and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered vp: foꝛ ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, O yee pꝛiests, howle yee out yee ministers of the altar, come, and lie all night in sackcloth ye seruants of my God: foꝛ the meate and dꝛinke offerings are taken away from the house of your God.

Ioel 2.15. 14 *Pꝛoclaime a fast, call a congregation, gather the elders together, with all the inhabitants of the land, vnto the house of the Lord your God, and cry vnto the Lord,

15 Alas foꝛ this day, foꝛ the day of ẏ Lord is at hand, euen as a destruction from the almightie shall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before our eyes, yea mirth and ioy from the house of our God?

17 The seede is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are destroyed, the barnes are ouerthꝛowen: foꝛ the coꝛne is withered.

18 O howe cattel mourne, the heardes of beasts are in woefull case foꝛ lacke of pasture: and the flockes of sheepe are destroyed.

19 Vnto thee, O Lord, will I cry, foꝛ fire hath destroyed the fruitfull places of the desart, & the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the fielde.

20 The beasts also of the field cry out vnto thee: foꝛ the riuers of water are dꝛied vp, and fire hath deuoured vp the fruitfull places of the desart.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the comming and crueltie of their enemies. 13 An exhortation to moue them to conuert. 18 The loue of God toward his people.

BLowe vp a trumpet in Sion, and showte in my holy hill, let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble: foꝛ the day of the Lord is come, foꝛ it is nigh at hand.

2 A darke and gloomie day, a cloudie and blacke day: as the mozning is spꝛedde ouer the mountaines, so is this populous and strong people: like it there was none from the beginning, noꝛ shalbe hereafter foꝛ euermoꝛe.

3 Before him is a deuouring fire, and behinde him a burning flame: the land is as a pleasant garden before him, and behinde him a waste desart, yea and nothing shall escape him.

4 The shewe of him is as the shew of hoꝛses, and like hoꝛsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noyse of charets vpon the tops of the mountaines they shall skippe, like the noise of a flaming fire deuouring the stubble, and as a strong people pꝛepared to battell.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes shall ware blacke.

7 They shall runne like strong men, and clime the walles like men of warre: and euery one shall marche on his way, and they shall not linger in their pathes.

8 No man shall thꝛust another, but euery one shall walke in his path: and if they shall fall on the swoꝛd, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie, they shall run vp and downe vpon the wall, they shall clime into the houses, they shal enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 *The earth shall quake before him, the heauens shall tremble, the sunne and the moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdꝛawe their shining. Esai. 13.10 ezec. 3.7 mat. 24.29 mar. 13.24 luke 21.25

11 And

11 And the Lorde shall giue his voyce before his hoste, for his campe is exceeding great, for bee is mightie that executeth his commandement: * for the day of the Lord is great & very terrible, and who can abide it?

Ioel.2.7. amos 5.12. The Epistle on Ashwednesday.

12 But nowe saith the Lord, Turne you with me with all your hearts, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your hearts, and not your garments, & turne you vnto the Lorde your God, * for he is gracious and mercifull, slowe to anger, and of great goodnesse, and he will repent him of the euill.

Psal.86.5. Ionas 4.1.

14 * Who knoweth whether the Lord wil returne and take compassion, and wil leaue behind him a blessing, euen meat offring and drinke offring vnto the Lord your God?

Ioel 1.14.

15 * Blowe the trumpet in Sion, proclayme a fast, call an assemblie, sanctifie the congregation.

16 Gather the people, gather the elders, assemble the children and sucking babes: let the bridegrome come foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priestes the Lordes ministers weepe betwixt the porche and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not ouer thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen should rule ouer them: wherefore should they say amongst the Heathen, where is their God?

18 And then the Lord will be ielous ouer his land, and wil spare his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will answere and say to his people, Beholde, I will send you corne, and wine and oyle, and wil satisfie you therewith, and wil not giue you ouer any more to be a reproch among the Heathen.

20 And I will remoue farre off from you the Northren armie, and I wil driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the East sea, and his hinder partes towards the vttermost sea: & his stinch shall arise, and his corruption shal ascend, because he hath exalted himselfe to doe this.

21 Feare not, O thou land, be glad and reioyce: for the Lord wil doe great things.

22 Be not afrayd ye beasts of the field, for the fruitefull places of the desart are greene: for the tree beareth her fruite, the figge tree and the vine yeelde their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Sion, and reioyce in the Lorde your God: for he ‖ hath giuen you moderate a rayne, and he wil send downe for you the rayne, euen the first rayne, and the latter rayne, and in the first moneth.

‖ Or, he hath giuen you the teacher of righteousnesse.

a At the first beginning belonging to sowing, and in the first beginning belonging to couering & harbouring of corne, that there bee no hinderance for lacke of necessarie rayne.

24 And the barnes shall bee filled with corne, and the presses shall ouerflowe with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres which the Grashopper, the Canker worme, the Locust, and the Caterpiller haue deuoured, my great armie which I sent amongst you.

26 And you shall eate in plentie, and bee satisfied, and shall praise the name of the Lord your God, which hath dealt wonderously with you, and my people shal not be ashamed any more.

27 And you shall knowe that I am in the middle of Israel, & that I am the Lorde your God, and none but I: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 * And it shal come to passe after this, I will powre out my spirite vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie, your olde men shall dreame dreames, your yong men shall see visions.

Esai.44.1. acts.2.17.

29 Also in those dayes vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaidens wil I powre out my spirite:

30 And I wil shewe wonders in heauen and in earth, blood, & fire, & pillars of smoke.

31 The Sunne shalbe turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and terrible day of the Lord come.

Ioel 3.15. mat.24.25. luke 21.25. Rom.10.13

32 * But whosoeuer shal call on the name of the Lord shalbe saued: for there shalbe deliuerance in mount Sion, and in Hierusalem, as the Lord hath promised, and also in the remnant whom the Lord shal call.

The iij. Chapter.

Of the iudgement of God against the enemies of his people.

FOr beholde, in those dayes and in that time when I shal bring againe the captiuitie of Iuda and Hierusalem,

2 I wil also gather all the Gentiles, and cause them to come into the valley of a Iehosaphat, and I wil plead with them there for my people and heritage Israel, which they haue scattered amongst the nations, and haue parted my land.

a He alludeth to the victorie described, 2.Chro.20.

3 And they haue cast lottes for my people, and changed the boy for an b harlot, and solde the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

b They bestowed the people of Gods people on whoredom & drunkennes.

4 And what haue yee to doe with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coast of Palestine? will ye render me recompence? and if you recompense me, I shall swiftly and speedily returne your recompence vpon your owne heads.

5 For yee haue taken my siluer and my golde, my pleasant and precious things, and haue caryed them into your temples.

6 You haue solde also the children of Iuda, & the children of Hierusalem to the Grecians, that you might sende them farre from their owne countrey.

7 Beholde, I wil raise them out of that place whither you haue solde them, & wil returne your recompence vpon your own heads.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hands of the children of Iuda, and they shall sell them vnto the Sabeans, to a nation that dwelleth a farre off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 Publish this thing among the Gentiles, proclaime warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre drawe neere, and come vp.

10 Breake your plough ſhares into ſwordes, and your ſiethes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.
11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all you Heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about, there ſhall the Lord caſt downe the mightie men.
12 Let the Heathen ariſe, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſaphat: for there wil I ſit to iudge all nations round about.
Apo.14.15 13 *Put in your ſiethes, for the harueſt is ripe, come ye and deſcend, for the [c] wine preſſe is full, yea the preſſes ouerflow: for their wickednes is multiplied.
[c] When the meaſure of wickedues is full, then deſtruction is at hand.
14 O people, people, come into the valley of ſinall ‖ iudgement: for the day of the Lorde is at hand in the valley of ſinall iudgement.
‖Or, threſhing.
Ioel 2.31. 15 *The ſunne and the moone ſhalbe darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdrawe their light.
Iere.25.30. amos 1.2. 16 *The Lorde alſo ſhall roare out of Sion, and out of Hieruſalem ſhall hee giue his voyce, the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake: but the Lorde wil be the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.
17 So ſhal ye knowe that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Sion my holy mountaine: then ſhall Hieruſalem be holy, & there ſhal no ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.
18 *And in that day ſhal the mountaines Amos 9.13. drop downe ſweete wine, and the hilles ſhall flowe with milke, and all the riuers of Iuda ſhall run with water, and a fountaine ſhall come out of the houſe of the Lorde, and ſhall water the valley of Sittim.
19 Egypt ſhalbe waſte, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wildernelle: for the iniuries done to the children of Iuda, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.
20 But Iuda ſhall dwell for euermore, & Hieruſalem from generatiō to generation.
21 I wil alſo cleanſe the blood of them that I haue not cleanſed, and the Lord dwelleth in Sion.

The ende of the Prophet Ioel.

The booke of the Prophet Amos.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The condition and ſtate of Amos, and the time of his prophecie. 3 The worde of the Lord againſt Damaſcus. the Philiſtines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the ‖ ſhepherds at Thecua, which he ‖ ſawe vpon Iſrael in the dayes of Vſia king of Iuda, and in the daies of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioas King of Iſrael, *two yeeres before the earthquake.
‖Or, heardmen.
‖Or, prophecied.
Zac.14.15. iere.25.30.
2 And he ſayde, The Lord ſhall roare out of Sion, and vtter his voyce from Hieruſalem: and the ‖ dwelling places of the ſhepheards ſhall ‖ mourne, and the top of Charmel ſhall wither.
‖Or, paſtures.
‖Or, periſh.
3 Thus ſayth the Lord, For [a] three ‖ wickednelles of Damaſcus, and for foure I wil not ‖ ſpare her, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead with yron flayles.
[a] The manifolde ſinnes of Damaſcus, are meant by three & foure, which make ſeuen.
‖Or, tranſgreſſions.
4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.
‖Or, bring her againe, or turne to it.
5 I wil breake alſo the barres of Damaſcus, and ‖ roote out the inhabiters from the ‖ plaine of Auen, and him that holdeth the ſcepter, out of the houſe of ‖ Eden, and the people of Syria ſhal goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſayth the Lord.
‖Or, cut off.
‖Or, valley.
‖or, pleaſure
‖Or, Gaza.
6 Thus ſaith the Lord, For three wickednelles of ‖ Azza, and for foure, I wil not ſpare her: becauſe they caried ‖ away priſoners into captiuitie, to ſhut them vp in Edom.
‖Or, away priſoners ỹ whole captiuitie.
7 Therefore will I ſende a fire vpon the walles of ‖ Azza, which ſhall deuoure her palaces.
‖Or, Gaza.
8 And I will cut off the inhabiter from Aſdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſcalon, and turne my hand to ‖ Ecron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſayth the Lord God.
‖Or, Accarō
9 Thus ſaith the Lorde, For three ‖ wickednelles of Tyre, and for foure, I will not ſpare her: becauſe they ſhut the whole captiuitie in Edom, and haue not remembred the [b] brotherly couenant.
‖Or, tranſgreſſions.
[b] For Edo (of whome came the Edomites) and Iacob were brethren.
10 Therefore will I ſende a fire vpon the wall of Tyre, and it ſhall conſume the palaces thereof.
11 Thus ſayth the Lorde, For three wickednelles of Edom, and for foure, I will not ſpare him: becauſe hee purſued his brother with the ſword, and did ‡ caſt off all pitie, and ‖ in his anger ſpoyled him continually, and his indignation he kept alwayes.
‡Heb. corrupt his cōpaſſions.
‖Or, his anger ſpoiled.
12 Therefore wil I ſend a fire into Theman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozra.
13 Thus ſayth the Lorde, For three wickednelles of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not ſpare them: becauſe they [c] haue ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their borders.
[c] Yee notyce the great crueltie of ỹ Ammonites, that ſpared not the women with childe.
14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the walles of Rabbath, that ſhall conſume her palaces, with a great cry in the day of batell, and

and with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king shal goe into captiuitie, he and his princes together, saith the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

He prophecieth against Moab, Iuda, and Israel.

THus saith the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Moab, and for foure I wil not ‖ spare him: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into a lime:

‖ Or, turne to him.

a That is, into ashes.

2 Therefore will I sende a fire into Moab, which shall consume the palaces of Carioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge out of the middes thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Iuda, and for foure I will not spare him: because they haue cast away the lawe of the Lord, and haue not kept his ordinances, and their lyes caused them to erre, after the which their fathers walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire into Iuda, which shall consume the palaces of Hierusalem.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Israel, and for foure I wil not spare him: because they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes.

‖ Or, presse vpo the head, or trade vpon the head.

‖ Or, wretched.

‖ Or, yong woman.

7 They ‖ gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the dust of the earth, and peruert the way of the ‖ meeke: A man and his father will goe in to one ‖ mayde, to dishonour my holy Name.

‖ Or, lie downe.

8 And they ‖ lie vpon clothes layde to pledge by euery altar: and in the house of their God they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned.

‖ Or, of such as they haue fined or stolen.

9 * Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedar trees, and hee was strong as the okes: notwithstanding, I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

Num. 21. 24.

10 * Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the lande of the Amorites.

Exod. 14.6. Exod. 14.6.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for ‖ Nazarites: Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord?

‖ Or, abstainers.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Beholde, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

‖ Or, swift by flight shall not escape.

14 Therefore the ‖ flight shall not perish from the swift, & the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie saue his life.

15 Nor hee that handleth the bowe, shall stande, nor hee that is swift of foote shall escape, neither shall hee that rideth the horse saue his life.

16 And hee that is of mightie courage among the strong men, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He reproueth the house of Israel of ingratitude, foreshewing Gods most iust punishment for the same. 9 Strangers are called to see the equitie of Gods iudgement against Israel.

HEare the word that the Lord pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, euen against ‖ the whole familie which I brought vp from the lande of Egypt, saying,

‖ Or, this

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth, therefore I wil visite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the forest when he hath no praye? or will a lions whelpe cry out of his denne if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a birde fall in a snare vpon the earth where no fowler is? or will he take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or shall a trumpet bee blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraid? or shal there bee a euill in a citie, and the Lorde hath not done it?

a That is, calamitie, or aduersitie.

7 ‖ Surely the Lord God wil do nothing, but hee reuealeth his secrete vnto his seruants the Prophets.

‖ Or, for.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not bee afraide? The Lorde God hath spoken, ‖ who can but prophecie?

‖ Or, who will not prophecie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces of Asdod, and in the palaces of the lande of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and beholde the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof:

10 For they knowe not to doe right, saith the Lord, they store vp ‖ violence and robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, iniurie.

11 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord God, An aduersarie shall come euen rounde about the countrey, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall bee spoyled.

12 Thus saith the Lord, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legs or a piece of an eare: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus as in a couch.

13 Heare and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hostes:

14 That in the day that I shall visite the ‖ transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, & the hornes of the altar shall be ‖ broken off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, wickednesse.

‖ Or, cut off.

15 And I will smite the winter house

with the sommer house, and the houses of Iuorie shall perish, and the great houses shalbe consumed, saith the Lord.

The iiij. Chapter.

Vnder the name of fat kine of Basan, hee inueyeth against the gouernours of Samaria, and foreshoweth their punishment.

HEare this worde yee kine of Basan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, and destroye the needie, which say to their a masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

a That is, to the creditors, to whome the poore are indebted.

2 The Lorde God hath sworne by his holines, that loe, the dayes shal come vpon you, that hee will take you away with b thornes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

b He alludeth to fishers, which catch fish vp hookes and thornes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches, euery cowe forwarde, and ye shall ‖ cast your selues out of the palace, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, cast downe the palace.

4 Come to Bethel, and ‖ transgresse: to Gilgal, and multiplie transgression: and bring your sacrifices in the morning, and your tithes after three yeeres.

‖ Or, commit wickednesse.

5 And offer a thankesgiuing of leauen, publish and proclaime the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 Therefore haue I giuen you c cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and scarcenesse of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

c That is, lacke of bread and meate.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when there were yet three moneths to the harueste, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and haue not caused it to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rayned vpon, and the piece whereupon it rayned not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saith the Lord.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildewe, your great gardens, & your vineyardes, and your figge trees, and your oliue trees did the ‖ palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, caterpiller.

10 Pestilence haue I sent among you after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sworde, and haue taken away your horses, & I haue made the stinke of your tentes to come euen vp to your nosethrilles: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saith the Lord.

Gen. 19.24. Deut. 29.23. Esa. 13.19. Ier. 49.18. 50.40. Lam. 4.6. Ezek. 16.46. Hos. 11.8.

11 * I haue ouerthrowen ‖ you, as God ouerthrew Sodoma and Gomorrha: and ye were as a firebrande pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, among you, meaning some part of their countrey to haue beene ouerthrowen.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel, and because I will doe this vnto thee, d prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

d Turne to him by repentance.

13 For loe, hee that fourmeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, which maketh the ‖ morning darkenesse, and walketh vpon the high places of the earth, the Lorde God of hostes is his Name.

‖ Or, morning and darkenesse.

The v. Chapter.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion. 4 Hee calleth to repentance. 8 Hee describeth the power of God.

HEare yee this word which I lift vp vpon you, euen a lamentation ‖ of the house of Israel.

‖ Or, O ye house.

2 The virgine Israel is fallen, and shall no more rise, she is left vpon her land, and there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lorde God, the citie which went out by a thousande, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth by an hundred, shall leaue tenne to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-seba: for Gilgal shall go into captiuitie, and Bethel shal come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and ye shall liue: least he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewood, and forsake righteousnesse in the earth.

8 [illegible] maketh the seuen starres and Orion, and he turneth the a shadowe of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: * hee calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his Name.

a That is, he changeth darkenesse into the morning light. Amos 9.6.

9 He strengtheneth the destroyer against the mightie, and the destroyer shall ‖ come against the fortresse.

‖ Or, assault.

10 They hate him that rebuketh b in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

b That is, in open assemblies.

11 For as much then as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee c take from him burdens of wheate: ye haue built houses of hewed stone, but yee shall not dwell in them: yet haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shal not drinke wine of them.

c Ye take vnto you money and alls for shoes when ye should liue.

12 For I know your ‖ manifolde transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewardes, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

‖ Or, great wickednes.

13 Therefore the wise shall keepe silence in that time: for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the Lorde God of hostes shall bee with you, as you haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euil, and loue the good, and stablish iudgement in the gate: it may bee, that the Lord God of hostes will be mercifull vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

Psal. 97.10. Rom. 12.9.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hostes, the Lorde saith thus, Mourning shall bee in all streetes,

streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such as can mourne, ‖ to mourning.

‖Or, shall mourne.

17 And in all the vines shall be lamentation: for I will passe thorowe thee, sayth the Lord.

Ierem. 30.7. Ioel 2.11. Soph. 1.13.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the Lorde, what haue yee to doe with it? the day of the Lord is darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare meete him, and went into the house, and leaned his hand vnto the wall, and a serpent bite him:

20 Shal not the day of the Lord be darkenesse, and not light? euen darkenesse, and no ‖ light in it?

‖Or, shine.

21 * I hate, I abhorre your feast dayes, and I will not [d] smell in your solemne assemblies.

Esai. 1.11.

d That is, I will not delight in the smell of your incense.

22 Though ye offer me whole burnt offerings, and meate offerings, I will not accept them, neither will I regard the peace offering of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy songs, for I wil not heare the melodie of thy vials.

24 And ‖ let iudgement run downe as water, and righteousnesse as a mightie riuer.

‖Or, iudgement shall run downe.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne [e] Siccuth your king, and Chiun your images, and the starre of your gods, which ye made to your selues.

e That thinke which yee deuised as your king, and cause about as ye did Chiun: in the which images ye thought that there was a certaine diuinitie.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is the God of hostes.

The vj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth against the princes of Israel, liuing in pleasures.

Luk. 6.24.

WOe to them * that are at ease in Sion, & trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations, and the house of Israel came to them.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe you to Hemath the great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be [a] they better then these kingdomes? or the border of their lande greater then your border?

a If God haue deliuered these mightie cities & their borders into the hands of the Assyrians, Babylon, Persia, and of the Philistines, & hath brought their borders into a greater straightnes then yours yet are, thinke ye, ô the houses, on to escape?

3 Ye that put farre away the euill day, and ‖ approch to the seate of iniquitie.

‖Or, bring vpon you,

4 They lie vpon beds of Iuorie, & stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viall, and inuent to themselues instruments of musike, like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, & anoint themselues with these ointments: but no man is sorie for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore nowe shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and ‖ the sorowe of them that stretched themselues is at hand.

‖Or, the ioy of them that stretched themselues shall depart. Iere. 52.14.

8 * The Lorde God hath sworne by himselfe, sayth the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces, therefore wil I deliuer vp the citie, with all that is therein.

‖Or, magnificencie, that is, the riches and pompe.

9 And if there remaine tenne men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his vncle shall take him vp, and burne him, to carry out the bones out of the house, & shall say to him that is by the [b] sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shal say, None. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not remember the name of the Lord.

b That is, to some neighbour that dwelleth neere about.

11 For beholde, the Lord commaundeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the litle houses with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the [c] rocke? or will one plowe there with Oren? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnesse into wormewood.

c He compareth them to barren rockes, whereupon it is in vaine to bestowe labour, shewing that Gods benefites can haue no place among them.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought, ye say, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But beholde, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, sayeth the Lord God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

The vij. Chapter.

1 God sheweth certaine visions, whereby hee signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel.

THus hath the Lorde God shewed vnto me, and beholde, hee fourmed Grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth, and loe, it was in the latter grouth, after the [a] kings mowing.

a After the publique commaundement for mowing was giuen, or as some reade, after the kings sheepe were shorne.

2 And when they had made an ende of eating the grasse of the lande, then I saide, O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: who shall rayse vp Iacob? for he is small.

3 So the Lord [b] repented for this: It shall not be, saith the Lord.

b That is, staied this plague at my prayer.

4 Thus also hath the Lorde God shewed vnto me, and beholde, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp ‖ a part

‖Or, the possession, meaning the whole fielde.

5 Then saide I, O Lord God, cease I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iacob? for hee is small.

6 So the Lorde repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 Thus againe he shewed me, & beholde, the Lorde stoode vpon a wall made by line, [c] with a line in his hand.

c Signifiying that this should be the last measuring of the people, and that he would deferre his iudgement no longer.

8 And the Lorde saide vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I saide, A line. Then saide the Lorde, Behold, I will set a line in the midst of my people Israel, and will passe by

by them no more.

9 And the high places of Isahac shall be desolate, and the ‖ temples of Israel shall be destroyed, and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

‖ Or, sanctuaries, or holy places.

10 Then Amazia the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the middest of the house of Israel: the lande is not able to beare all his wordes.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sworde, and Israel shall be ledde away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amazia saide to Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the land of Juda, and there eate thy bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie no more at Bethel: for it is the kings Chappel, and it is the kings Court.

14 Then answered Amos, and saide vnto Amazia, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wilde figges.

15 And the Lorde tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lorde saide vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 Nowe therefore heare thou the worde of the Lorde: Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Isahac.

17 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy lande shall be diuided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

The viij. Chapter.

By a vision of a Basket of Sommer fruite, the ende of the kingdome of Israel is shewed.

THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me: and behold, a Basket of Sommer fruite.

2 And he saide, Amos, what seest thou? And I saide, A Basket of Sommer [a] fruite. Then said the Lorde vnto me, The ende is come vpon my people of Israel, I will passe by them no more.

[a] Which signified the expense of their sinnes, and the readinesse of Gods iudgements.

3 And the songs of the temple shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lorde God: many dead bodies shall be in euery place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O ye that swallowe vp the poore, that yee may make the needie of the land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the newe moneth be gone, that wee may sell corne? and the Sabboth, that we may set forth Wheate, and make the [b] Ephah small, and the sicle great, and falsifie the weightes by deceite?

[b] That is, the measure small, and the price great.

6 That wee may buy the poore for siluer, and the needie for shoes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

7 The Lorde hath sworne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the lande tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholy as a flood, and it shall be cast out, and [c] drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

[c] That is, the inhabitances of the land shalbe ouerwhelmed, as Nilus ouerfloweth many times when it ouerfloweth.

9 And in that day, sayeth the Lorde God, I will euen cause the [d] Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

[d] In the midst of their prosperitie, I will sende great affliction. Tob. 2. 7. 1. mac. 8. 41.

10 * And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, sayeth the Lorde God, that I will send a famine in the lande, not a famine of bread, nor thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lorde.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shall they runne to and fro, to seeke the worde of the Lord, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins, and the young men perish for thirst.

[e] For the idolaters vsed to sweare by their idoles, which here he calleth their sinne.

14 They that sweare by the [e] sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the [f] maner of Beer-seba liueth, euen they shal fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

[f] That is, the common maner of worshipping, and the seruice of religion there vsed.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Threatnings against the Temple. 5 The subuersion of the people.

I Saw the Lorde standing vpon the [a] altar, and hee sayde, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake, and ‖ cut them in pieces, euen the [b] heades of them all, and I will slay the last of them with the sworde: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

[a] Which was at Hierusalem.

‖ Or, wound them in the head, euen all.

[b] Both the chiefe of men, and alle the common people.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence shall my hand take them, though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

Psal. 138. 8.

3 And though they hide themselues in the toppe of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hidde from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I commaund the [c] serpent, and he shall bite them.

[c] That is, the Whale, or some other huge beast of the sea.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sworde, and it shall slay them, * and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

Amos 5. 8.

5 And the Lord God of hostes shall touch the lande, and it shall melt away: and all that dwell therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp whole like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He

6 He buildeth his ‖ſpheres in the heauen, and hath layd the foundation of his globe of elements on the earth: * hee calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

‖Or, aſcēts, or degrees.

Iere.44.11.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians [d] vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lorde? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the Philiſtines from Cappadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

[d] That is, am I more bound vnto you, then to the Egyptians, or Black Moores? yet now I beſtowed vpon you greater benefites.

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lorde God are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I wil deſtroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheleſſe, I wil not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaieth the Lord.

9 For loe, I wil command, and I will ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſiue: yet ſhall not the [e] leaſt ſtone fall vpon the earth.

[e] Meaning, that none of his ſhould periſh in his wrath.

10 But all the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The euil ſhall not come, nor haſten for vs.

Act.15.16.

11 *In that day will I raiſe vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, & cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will rayſe vp his ruines, and I wil build it as in the daies of olde:

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, ‖ becauſe my name is called vpon them, ſaith the Lord that doeth this.

‖Or, vpon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the daies come, ſaith the Lord, that the plowman ſhall [f] touche the mower, and the treader of grapes him that ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop ſweete wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

[f] Signifying that there ſhal be great plenty of all things, ſo that when one kinde of fruits is ripe, another ſhould ſow, & euery one in courſe, Leuit.26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael, and they ſhal build the waſte cities, and inhabite them: and they ſhal plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof, they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more bee pulled vp agayne out of their land which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.

The ende of the Prophecie of Amos.

The booke of the Prophet Abdias.

Againſt Edom, and the truſt that they had in riches.

THe viſion of Abdi. Thus ſayeth the Lorde God againſt Edom, *We haue heard a rumour from the Lorde, and an Ambaſſadour is ſent among ỹ heathen: Ariſe and let vs riſe vp againſt her to battell.

Iere.49.14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmal among the heathen, thou art vtterly deſpiſed.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rockes, whoſe habitation is high, that ſayth in his heart, Who ſhall bring mee downe to the ground?

Iere.49.16.

4 *Yea, though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and make thy neſt among the ſtars, thence will I bring thee downe, ſayeth the Lord.

5 Came thieues to thee, or robbers by night? howe waſt thou brought to ſilence? woulde they not haue ſtollen till they had ynough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ſome grapes?

6 Howe are the things of Eſau ſought vp, and his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to ỹ borders, the men that were at peace with thee haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee, they that eate thy bread haue layde a wounde vnder thee, there is none vnderſtanding in him.

Eſa.29.15.

8 *Shal not I in that day, ſaith the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy ſtrong men, O Theman, ſhall be afrayd: becauſe euery one of the mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut off by ſlaughter.

10 *For thy crueltie againſt thy brother Iacob, ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

Gen.27.41

11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers carried away his ſubſtance, and ſtrangers entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Hieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother in the day that hee was made a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iuda in the day of their deſtruction, thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction:

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their deſtruction, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their deſtruction, nor haue layde handes on their ſubſtance in the day of their deſtruction:

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtande in the croſſe wayes to cut off them that ſhoulde eſcape, neyther ſhouldeſt thou haue ſhut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lorde is neere vpon all the Heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhalbe done to thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine head.

16 For

16 For as yee haue a drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, ſo ſhal all the heathē drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke and ſwallow vp, and they ſhalbe as though they b had not bene.

a That is, reioyced and triumphed.

b That is, at the length they ſhall vtterly periſh.

17 But vpon mount Sion ſhalbe deliuerance, and it ſhall bee holy, and the houſe of Jacob ſhal poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Jacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Joſeph a flame, & the houſe of Eſau as ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhalbe no remnant of the houſe of Eſau: for the Lorde hath ſpoken it.

19 And they ſhall poſſeſſe the South ſide of the mount of Eſau, and the plaine of the Philiſtines, and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin ſhall haue Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of his hoſte of the children of Iſrael, which were among the Chananites, ſhall poſſeſſe vnto Sarephath, and the captiuitie of Hieruſalem which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And they that ſhall c ſaue, ſhall come vp to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the kingdome ſhalbe the Lords.

c Speaking, that God ſhall raiſe vp in his Church ſuch as ſhall rule & gouerne for the defence of the ſame, and deſtruction of his enemies vnder Chriſt.

The ende of the Prophet Abdias.

The booke of the Prophet Ionas.

The firſt. Chapter.

3 Ionas fled when he was ſent to preach. 4 A tempeſt ariſeth, & he is caſt into the ſea for his diſobedience.

THe worde of the Lorde came vnto a Jonas the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and go to b Ninue the great citie, and crie againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

a He prophecied vnder Jeroboam the ſecond, 2. King. 14.

b It was the greateſt city of the Aſſyrians, ſituate by the riuer Lycus, as Strabo writeth, hauing in number an hundred & fifty townes.

3 And Jonas roſe vp to flee into Tharſis from the preſence of the Lord, & went downe to c Joppa, and found a ſhip going to d Tharſis: ſo he payed his fare, and went downe into it, that hee might goe with them vnto Tharſis from the e preſence of the Lord.

c It is an hauen towne in the which Peter lodged, Actes 10.

d It is the name of a place likely to be Cilicia, for there was a great citie of ꝑ name, where alſo Paul was borne.

e As the Leuites which miniſter to the Lord, are ſayd to ſtand before him: ſo they which forſake his commandement, are ſayd to flee before his preſence.

4 But the Lorde ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhippe was in danger of ſplitting in ſunder.

5 Then the Mariners were afrayd, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and caſt the wares that were in the ſhippe into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Jonas was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhippe, and he lay downe ſleeping.

6 And the ſhipmaſter came vnto him, and ſaid, What meaneſt thou ſleeper? vp, and cal vpon thy God, if ſo bee that God will ‖ ſhine vnto vs, that we periſh not.

‖ Or, be fauourable.

7 And they ſaid euery one vnto his felow, Come, let vs caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this euill is on vs. And they caſt lottes: and the lot fell on Jonas.

8 Then ſayde they vnto him, Tell vs, for whoſe cauſe is this euil come vpon vs? what is thine occupation? whence cameſt thou? what countrey man art thou? and of what nation?

9 And he anſwered thē, I am an Hebrue, and I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afrayde, and ſayde vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knewe that he fled from the preſence of the Lord, becauſe he had told them.)

11 And they ſayde vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the ſea may be calme vnto vs? for the ſea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he ſayd vnto them, Take me, and caſt me into the ſea, and the ſea ſhall be calme vnto you: for I know we that for my ſake this great tempeſt is vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men aſſayed with rowing to bring the ſhippe to land, but they could not, becauſe the ſea wrought, and was troublous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the Lorde, and ſayd, Wee beſeech thee, O Lorde, wee beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and laie not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Jonas, and caſt him into the ſea, and the ſea left raging.

16 And the men feared the Lorde exceedingly, and offered a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made f vowes.

f To feare the Lorde, to call vpon him, as Dauid often times in the Pſalmes moſt highly mention, and none other wiſe.

17 And the Lord prepared a great fiſhe to ſwallow vp Jonas: and Jonas was in the belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nights.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Ionas is in the fiſhes belly. 2 His praier. 10 He is deliuered.

AND Jonas prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the a fiſhes belly,

a He afterward calleth it hell, and the word is taken often for the graue. Being come to himſelfe, he in great affliction called vpon the Lord.

2 And ſayd, In affliction I cryed vnto the Lord, and hee heard me: out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardeſt my voyce.

3 Thou hadſt caſt mee downe into the deepe,

deepe, into the middest of the sea, & the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and waues passed ouer me.

4 And I sayd, *I am cast away out of thy sight, yet will I looke againe toward thine holy temple.

Psal.120.1.

5 *The waters compassed me euen vnto the soule, the depth closed mee on euery side, and the weedes were wrapt about my head.

Psal.69.2.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines, the earth with her barres was about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the Lord, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy temple.

8 They that holde vpon [b] lying vanitie, forsake ‖ his mercie.

[b] All that is lying vanitie that is meere impiety of them that do trust in it. Or, their owne.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thanksgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: for saluation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Ionas vpon the dry [c] land.

[c] Iudging by the holy booke of computation, that is meant by the land of the lost Gentiles, which is not far from Ioppa.

The iij. Chapter.

Ionas is sent againe to Niniue. 3 The repentance of the king of Niniue.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto Ionas the seconde time, saying,

2 Arise, and goe to Niniue that great citie, and preache against it the preaching which I speake vnto thee.

3 So Ionas arose and went to Niniue, according to the worde of the Lord: (Niniue was a great citie, and [a] excellent, of three dayes iourney.)

[a] Or of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionas began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and sayd, Yet fourtie dayes, and Niniue shalbe destroyed.

5 *And the men of Niniue beleeued God, and proclaymed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, to the least of them.

Mat.12.41. Luk.11.32.

6 And worde came vnto the king of Niniue: which arose from his throne, and put off his robe, & couered himselfe with sackcloth, and sate downe in ashes.

7 And he caused a crier to cry, and say thorow the citie by the counsell of the king and his nobles, Let neither man nor beast, bullocke, nor sheepe taste ought at all, neyther feede nor drinke water.

8 And let both man and beast put on sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednesse that is in his hands.

9 Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with [b] repentance, and turne from his fierce wrath, that we perish not?

[b] God is sayd to repent, whe he doeth those things y men do repenting.

10 And God sawe their workes that they turned from their euill wayes, and he repented of the [c] euill that he sayd he would do vnto them, and did it not.

[c] Of the euill, that is of the plague which is euil to our sense, although not in his owne nature.

The iij. Chapter.

The great goodnesse of God toward his creatures.

AND this displeased Ionas greatly, and hee was [a] angrie within himselfe.

[a] Because hereby her should be taken as a false prayer, and the name of God which he preached, should be blasphemed.

2 And hee prayed vnto the Lord, and sayd, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my country? therefore I ‖ hasted to flee vnto Tharsis: For I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, long suffering, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of euill.

‖ Or, preuented.

Psal.68.5. Ioel.2.13.

3 And now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to dye then to liue.

4 Then said the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 And Ionas went out of the citie, and sate him downe on the East side thereof, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what should bee done in the citie.

6 And the Lorde God prepared a gourde, and made it spring vp ouer Ionas, that it might bee a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe: So Ionas was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme, when the morning rose the next day, which smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the Sunne rose, God prepared a feruent East winde, & the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionas that hee fainted, and wished vnto his soule that he might die, and sayd, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Ionas, Doest thou well to be so angry within thy selfe for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then sayd the Lorde, Thou hast had compassion on the gourde, about the which thou bestowedst no labour, neither madest it growe, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And shal not I spare Niniue that great citie, in the which are more then fiue score thousand persons that know not their right hand and their left, and also much cattell?

The ende of the prophecie of Ionas.

The booke of the Prophet Micheas.

The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of Samaria, because of their idolatrie.

THe worde of the Lorde came vnto Micheas the Morasthite, in the daies of Iotham, Ahas, and Ezecias, kings of Iuda, which hee sawe concerning Samaria, and Hierusalem.

Deut. 32.1. Esa. 1.2. 2 *Heare all ye people, marke this well, O earth, and all that therein is, yea, let the Lorde God himselfe be witnesse against you euen the Lord from his holy temple.

Esa. 26.21. 3 *For behold, the Lord shall come out of his holy place, and come downe, and treade vpon the high things of the earth.

4 The mountaines shal melt vnder him, and the valleys shall cleaue asunder, like as waxe melteth before the fire, and as the waters runne downeward.

5 And all this shalbe for the wickednes of Iacob, and the sinnes of the house of Israel: but what is the wickednes of Iacob? is not a Samaria? which are the high places of Iuda? is not Hierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria an heape of the fielde meete for the planting of a vineyard: her stones will I tumble downe into the valley, & discouer her foundations.

7 All her images shalbe broken downe, & all her ‖ garmentes shall be burnt in the fire, yea, all her idoles will I destroy: for they are gathered out of the hire of an b harlot, & into an harlots hire shal they be turned againe.

8 Wherefore I wil mourne and make lamentation, bare and naked will I go: I will mourne like the Dragons, and take sorow as the Estriches.

9 For their wound is past remedie, it is come into Iuda, and hath touched the gate of my people at Hierusalem already.

10 Declare it not at Gath, neither weepe yee: for the house of Aphra roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Thou that dwellest in Saphir get thee hence naked with shame: thee that dwelleth at c Zaanan, shal not come forth in the mourning of Bethezel: the enemie shall receiue of you for his d standing.

12 For the inhabitãts of Maroth waited for good, but the plague shall come from the Lord, euen vnto the gates of Hierusalem.

13 O thou c inhabitant of Lachis, binde the charet to the swiftest e beast, she is the beginning of the sinne of the daughter of Sion: for the transgressions of Israel were founde in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou bring presents to g Morasthgath: the houses of Achzib shal be as a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 And as for thee, O thou that dwellest at Marela, I will bring a possessioner vpon thee, he shall come to Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee balde, h and shave thee, because of thy tender children: make thee cleane balde as an Eagle, for they shall be caried away captiue from thee.

a Samaria & Hierusalem were the chiefe cities of ye two kingdomes: idolatrie vsed in them sheweth a generall corruption through all.

‖ Or, giftes.

b Euill gotten, euill spent.

c Names of cities that should be first annoyed by the enemies.

d The long continuance of an armie in one place is hurtfull.

e It appeareth that this citie was one of ye first which receiued the worshipping of the golden Calues, set vp by Ieroboam.

f Make haste to flee away.

g A citie so named.

h Shauing and plucking off haire, vsed in time of mourning.

The ij. Chapter.

Threatnings against the sinfull people. 6 They bouide teachers Prophets to preach.

WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednes vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because their hand hath power.

2 And they couet fieldes, and take them by violence, and houses, & take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this household haue I deuised a plague, whereout yee shall not plucke your neckes: ye shall no more go so proudely, for it will be a perilous time.

4 In that day shall this parable be vsed, and a mourning shall be made ouer you on this maner: wee bee vtterly ‖ deuolate, the portion of my people is changed: howe will he part vnto the lande that hee hath taken from vs?

5 Therefore there shalbe no man to deuide thee thy portion in the congregation of the Lorde.

6 Yee shal not a prophecie say they to them that prophecie: b they shall not prophecie to them, neither shall they take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the spirite of the Lorde shortened: are these his works? are not my words good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But her that was yesterday my people, is risen vp on the other side as against an enemie: they spoyle the beautiful garment from them that passe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye shut out from their pleasant houses, and taken away ‖ mine excellent giftes from their children.

10 Up, get you hence, for here shal ye haue no rest: because the land is defiled, it shal destroy you with vtter destruction.

11 If a man c walke in the spirit, & would lie falsely saying, I will prophecie to thee of d wine and strong drinke: that were a Prophet for this people.

12 I will surely gather e thee wholly, O Iacob, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of f Bozra, as the flocke in the middest of

‖ Or, wasted

‖ Or, howe shal he take our land to restore it vnto me (seeing the enemy) hath diuided it?

a Or people tooke vpon them to rule the Prophets to preach and rebuke them.

b God threatneth he will send no more Prophets to preach vnto them, which is the greatest plague that can come to a nation.

‖ Or, my glory.

c Taking vpon them the office of a Prophet, & pretending that he is directed by the spirit of God.

d Flattering them by promising plenty and not reproouing their sinnes.

e To make an vniuersall destruction.

f Where was great plenty of sheepe, by reason of the good pastures.

of their folde, they ſhall make great noyſe by reaſon of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker ſhal come vp before them, they ſhall breake out, & paſſe by the gate, & go out by it: and their king [s] ſhal go before them, and the Lord ſhall be vpon [h] their heads.

The iij. Chapter.

Againſt the tyrannie of princes and falſe prophets.

AND I ſaide, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, ſhould not ye know iudgement?

2 But they hate the good, and loue the euil, they plucke off their ſkins from them, and their fleſh from their bones.

3 And they eate alſo the fleſh of my people, and flay off their ſkinne from them: and they breake their bones, and choppe them in pieces as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the Lorde, but he wil not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, becauſe they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus ſaith the Lorde concerning the prophetes that deceiue my people, [a] and bite them with their teeth, and cry peace: but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre againſt him.

6 Therefore [b] night ſhalbe vnto you for a viſion, and darkenes ſhalbe vnto you for a diuination: and the ſunne ſhall goe downe ouer the Prophetes, and the day ſhalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers bee aſhamed, and the ſoothſayers confounded: yea, [c] they ſhal all couer their lips, for they haue no anſwere of God.

8 Yet notwithſtanding, I am full of power by the ſpirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of ſtrength, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heades of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 [d] They build vp Sion with blood, and Hieruſalem with iniquitie.

11 * (The heades thereof iudge for rewards, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets therof prophecie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lorde, and ſay, Is not the Lorde among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.)

12 *Therefore ſhall Sion for your ſake be plowed as a fielde, and Hieruſalem ſhal be an heape, and the mountaine of the houſe as the high places of the forreſt.

The iiij. Chapter.

The calling of the Gentiles, and conuerſion of the Iewes.

BVT * in [a] the latter dayes it will come to paſſe, that the hil of the Lords houſe ſhalbe prepared in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall bee ſet vp higher then any mountaines or hilles, and people ſhall preſſe vnto it.

2 Yea, the multitude of the Gentiles ſhall haſte them thither, ſaying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hill of the Lorde, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee ſhall teache vs his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes, for the Lawe ſhall come out of Sion, and the word of God from Hieruſalem.

3 And he ſhall iudge many people, and rebuke mightie nations of farre countreyes: ſo that of their ſwordes they ſhall make ploweſhares, and ſithes of their ſpeares: one people ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt an other, yea they ſhall no more learne to fight.

4 But euery man ſhall ſit vnder his vineyarde, and vnder his figge tree, and no man ſhall make them afraide: for the mouth of the Lord of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 Therefore all people will walke euery man in the Name of his God: and wee will walke in the Name of our Lord God for euer and euer.

6 At the ſame time, ſaith the Lord, will I gather vp the lame and the outcaſt, and ſuch as I haue chaſtened,

7 * And will giue a remnant vnto the lame, and make of the outcaſt a mightie people: * and the Lorde himſelfe ſhall bee their king vpon the mount Sion, from this time forth for euermore. Soph.3.19. Dan.7.14. luke 1.33.

8 And vnto thee, O thou towre of the flocke, thou ſtrong holde of the daughter Sion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the lordſhippe and kingdome to the daughter Hieruſalem.

9 Why then doeſt thou cry and lament? is there no king in thee? are thy counſailers periſhed, that thou art ſo pained as a woman in her trauaile?

10 And now, O thou daughter Sion, ſorowe & lament as a woman in her trauaile: for nowe muſt thou get thee out of the city, and dwell vpon the plaine fielde: yea, vnto Babylon ſhalt thou goe, but there ſhalt thou bee deliuered, and there the Lorde ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Nowe alſo are there many people gathered together againſt thee, ſaying, Sion ſhalbe condemned, and our eye ſhall looke vpon Sion.

12 But they knowe not the thoughtes of the Lorde, they vnderſtand not his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them together as the ſheaues in the barne.

13 Therefore get thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and threaſh out the corne: for I will make thy horne yron, and thy bones braſſe, that thou mayeſt breake in pieces many people: their goods ſhalt thou conſecrate vnto the Lorde, and their ſubſtance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

The v. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

‖ Or, Now aſſemble thy garriſons O daughter. ofgarriſons: Matth. 2.6. iohn 7.42.

NOwe ‖ ſhalt thou bee robbed thy ſelfe, O thou robbers daughter: they ſhall lay ſiege againſt vs, and ſmite the iudge of Iſrael with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 *And thou Bethlehem Ephrata art litle among the thouſandes of Juda, out of thee ſhall he come foorth vnto me which ſhall bee the gouernour in Iſrael, whoſe out going hath bene from the beginning, and from euerlaſting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp for a ſeaſon, vntill the time that ſhee which ſhall beare, hath borne: then ſhall the remnant of his brethren bee conuerted vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſhall ſtand faſt, and giue foode in the ſtrength of the Lorde, and in the maieſtie of the Name of the Lorde his God: and when they be conuerted, he ſhall bee magnified vnto the farthеſt parts of the world.

5 And he ſhalbe our peace: when the Aſſyrians ſhall come into our land, when he ſhall treade in our palaces, then ſhall wee rayſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheards, and eight principall men.

6 Theſe ſhal ſubdue the land of Aſſur with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod with their naked weapons: thus ſhall hee deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian when hee commeth within our land, and ſetteth his foote within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob ſhalbe amõg the multitude of people as the deawe of the Lorde, and as the drops vpon the graſſe, that tarieth for no man, and waiteth on no body.

8 Yea, the reſidue of Jacob ſhalbe among the Gentiles, and the multitude of people, as the Lion among the beaſtes of the wood, and as the Lions whelpe among the flockes of ſheepe, which when hee goeth through, treadeth downe, teareth in pieces, and there is no man that can deliuer.

9 Thine hande ſhall be lift vp vpon thine enemies, and al thine aduerſaries ſhal periſh.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord, that I will take thine horſes from thee, and deſtroy thy charets.

11 I will breake downe the cities of thy land, and ouerthrow all thy ſtrong holdes.

12 All witchcraftes will I roote out of thine hande, there ſhall no moe ſoothſayings be within thee.

13 Thine idoles and thine images will I deſtroy out of thee, ſo that thou ſhalt no more bow thy ſelfe vnto the workes of thine owne handes.

14 Thy groues will I plucke vp by the rootes, and breake downe thy cities.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, ſuch as they haue not heard.

The vj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to heare the iudgment againſt Iſrael being vnkind. 8 What maner of ſacrifices do pleaſe God.

HEarken ye now what the Lord ſaith, Ariſe thou, and contende with the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare, O ye mountaines, the Lords quarell, and mightie foundations of the earth: for the Lorde hath a quarell againſt his people, and wil plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee? giue me anſwere.

4 *I haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and deliuered thee out of the houſe of bondage, and I made Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam to leade thee. Exo. 15.16.

5 Remember, O my people, *what Balac the king of Moab hath deuiſed againſt thee, and what anſwere that Balaam the ſonne of Beor gaue him, from Sethin vnto Galgal, that yee may knowe the righteouſneſſe of the Lord. Num. 22.5. and 23.7.

6 Wherewith ſhal I come before the Lord, and bowe my ſelfe to the high God? Shall I come before him with burnt offerings, and with calues of a yeere olde?

7 Hath the Lord a pleaſure in many thouſands of rammes, or innumerable ſtreames of oyle? ſhal I giue my firſt borne for mine offences, and the fruite of my body for the ſinne of my ſoule?

8 Hee hath ſhewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lorde requireth of thee, namely, to doe iuſtly, to loue mercy, and to humble thy ſelfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lordes voyce crieth vnto the citie, and the man that ſhall bee ſaued conſidereth thy Name: hearken what is your rodde, and heare him that warneth you.

10 Are not yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure, which is abominable?

11 Should I iuſtifie the falſe ballances, and the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of crueltie, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and haue deceitful tongues in their mouthes.

13 Therefore I will take in hande to puniſh thee, and to make thee ‖ deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes. ‖ Or, ſicke.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, and not haue ynough, yea, thou ſhalt bring thy ſelfe downe in the mids of thee, thou ‖ ſhalt flee, but not eſcape, and thoſe that thou wouldeſt ſaue, will I deliuer to the ſword. ‖ Or, the women ſhall conceiue, but not bring forth, and whom they bring forth, will I deliuer to the ſword.

15 *Thou ſhalt ſowe, but not reape, thou ſhalt preſſe out Oliues, but oyle ſhalt thou not haue, to anoynt thy ſelfe with oyle: thou ſhalt treade out ſweete Muſt, but thou ſhalt drinke no wine. Deut. 28. 38. agge. 1. 6.

16 Ye keepe the ordinances of Amri, and all the cuſtomes of the houſe of Ahab, yee walke in their counſailes: therefore will I make thee waſte, and cauſe thy inhabiters to be hiſſed at, and ye ſhall beare the reproche of my people.

The

The vij. Chapter.

1 A complaint of the little number of the righteous. 5 Against the trueth ought wee not to holde with our greatest friends. 14 The prosperitie of the Church.

WOe is me, I am become as the Sommer gatherings, and as the grapes of the vintage: there are no moe grapes to eate, yet would I faine with all my heart haue of the best fruite.

2 There is not a godly man vpon earth, there is not one righteous among men, they all lie in waite for blood, and euery man huntеth his neighbour as with a net.

3 To make good the euill of their handes, the prince and the iudge [a] asketh a reward, therefore the great man speaketh out of the corruption of his soule, and so they wrappe it vp.

4 The best of them is as a brier, the most righteous of them is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen and of thy visitation cōmeth: then shalbe their confusion.

5 Let no man beleeue his friend, nor put his confidence in [his] brother: keepe the doore of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For the sonne dishonoureth his father, the daughter riseth against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law: Mat.10.36. [b] and a mans foes are euen they of his owne houshold.

7 Neuertheless, I will looke vp vnto the Lord, I will patiently abide God my Sauiour: my God shall heare me.

8 O thou enemie of mine, reioyce not at my fall, for I shall rise againe: and though I sit in darkenesse, yet the Lord is my light.

9 I will beare the wrath of the Lord, for I haue offended him, till he sit in iudgement vpon my cause, and see that I haue right: then will he bring me forth to the light, and I shall see his righteousnesse.

10 Whee that is mine enemie, shall looke vpon it, and be confounded, which now saith, where is the Lorde thy God? mine eyes shall behold her when she shalbe troden downe as the mire in the streetes.

11 This is the day that thy walles shalbe built, this day shall driue farre away the [b] decree.

12 And at that time shall they come vnto thee from Assur, from the strong cities, and from the strong holdes, euen vnto the riuer: from the one sea to the other, & from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding, the lande must bee wasted, because of them that dwell therein, and for the fruites of their owne imaginations.

14 Therefore feede thy people with thy rodde, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwelt desolate in the wood) let them feede vpon the [c] mount of Carmell: in Basan, and Gilead, as aforetime.

15 Marueilous things will I shew thee, like as when thou camest out of the lande of Egypt.

16 This shall the heathen see, and be ashamed for all their power: so that they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth, and their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent, and as the wormes of the earth that tremble in their holes: they shall bee afraide of the Lord our God, and they shall feare thee.

18 [a] Who is such a God as thou, that pardonest wickednesse, and forgiuest the offences of the remnant of thine heritage? Hee keepeth not his wrath for euer: for his delite is to haue compassion. Act.10.43.

19 He shall turne againe and be mercifull to vs, he shall put downe our wickednesses, and cast all our sinnes into the bottome of the sea.

20 Thou shalt performe to Iacob thy trueth, & thy mercy to Abraham, like as thou hast sworne vnto our fathers in olde time.

The ende of the prophecie of Micheas.

The booke of the Prophet Nahum.

The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliuerance of Israel.

[a] Or Niniue. Here begin they to speake of the vocation of the Gentiles, and other matters that pertaine to the Church, declaring God powerfull, ruling by his worde.

THE burden of [a] Nintue: the booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is ielous, and the Lord auengeth, the Lord auengeth and hath wrath in store: the Lord taketh vengeance of his aduersaries, & keepeth wrath in store for his enemies.

3 The Lord is slowe to anger, and also of great power, and in no case will acquite the wicked, the Lords dealing is with blustring tempest and whirle winde, and the cloudes are the dust of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and dryeth it vp, all the riuers also hee maketh drie: Basan and Carmel are destroyed, the spring also of Libanus is destroyed.

5 The mountaines quake [at his power], and the hilles are resolued: the earth also burneth at his countenance, the world, and all that dwell therein. [Or, for him.]

6 Who can stande before his wrath? or

[a] Thou shalt no more be subiect to the fourme of the Babylonians.

[a] That the people may returne out of the captiuitie of Babylon, and enioy the land of promise, as they did before.

[a] Thou the prince and iudges by whom perchance thou art bribed, and to the rich and the chief whose seruant thou art, through thy couetous affection.

[b] Micah.7.6.

[b] Then shalt no more be subiect to the fourme of the Babylonians.

[c] That the people may returne out of the captiuitie of Babylon, and enioy the land of promise, as they did before.

[Or, an elder.]

who can rise vp before the anger of his countenance? his fiercenesse is powred out like fire, yea, the rockes cleaue in pieces at his might.

7 The Lord is gracious, a strong holde in the day of trouble, and knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he wil destroy her place, and will pursue his enemies with darkenesse.

b speaking. Ninive, and the Assyrians.

9 What imagine b ye against the Lord? he maketh an vtter destruction: ye shall not bee troubled twise.

10 For though they be as thornes folden one in another, and as drunkardes in their banket, yet shall they be deuoured vp as very dry stubble.

11 There came out of thee such as thought euill against the Lorde, such as gaue wicked counsell.

12 Thus saith the Lord, Though yee bee in concorde, and also many, yet shall yee bee cutte downe, and passe: and though I haue afflicted thee, yet will I trouble thee no more.

13 And nowe I will breake off his yoke from thee, and I will breake thy bondes in sunder.

14 The Lord also hath giuen a commandement touching thee, that there shall bee no more offspring of thy name: from the house of thy God I will cut off the carued and moulten image, I will make it thy graue, for thou art vile.

Esa.52.7. tom.10.15. 15 * Beholde vpon the mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that preacheth peace: keepe thy festiuall dayes, O Iuda, pay thy vowes: for the wicked shall hereafter passe no more thorowe thee, hee is vtterly cut off.

The ij. Chapter.

He describeth the victories of the Chaldeans against the Assyrians.

THE destroyer is come vp before thy face, keepe thy fort, see to thy way, strengthen thy loynes, increase thy strength mightily:

2 For the Lord restoreth againe the glorious estate of Iacob, as also the glorious estate of Israel: for spoilers haue spoiled them, and haue wasted their branches.

3 The shield of his valiant souldiers is dyed redde, his captaines of warre are cladde with skarlet: the charet is compassed with flaming torches in the day of his expedition, and the fyrre staues are drenched in poyson.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shall make a terrible noyse in the broad wayes, to looke to like flaming crescets, shooting as lightning.

5 Hee shall remember his notable souldiers, they shall stumble in going, they shall hasten to the wall, the couering fence is prepared.

6 The riuer gates are opened, and the palace dissolued.

a The names of the Assyrians, for cruelties, he calleth the dames by her proper name the king.

7 a Huzab is brought forth captiue, made to ascend into the charets, her handmaidens also leading one another as in the voyce of doues, knocking vpon their breasts.

8 Yea, many a day Ninive was a pounde full of water, yet nowe they flee: Stand yee, stand ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take your spoyle of siluer, take your spoyle of golde: for there is no ende of riches, and her treasure passing all treasure.

10 Sacking, rescaching, railing, a dissolued heart, and collision of knees, sorow in all loynes also, and the faces of them all as blacke as a potte.

Esa.13.5. 11 * Where is the abiding place of Lions, and the feeding plot of Lions whelpes, whither the yong and olde Lion had their resort: there dwelt the Lion, and there was no man to put him in feare.

12 The Lion made his pray abundantly for his whelps, and strangled his she Lions, and hath filled his dennes with pray, and his abiding places with spoyle.

13 Behold me against thee, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will burne in smoke her charets, and the sword shall deuoure thy Lions, I will roote out also from the earth thy spoyling, and the voyce of thy messengers shall be heard no more.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the fall of Ninive. 8 No power can escape the hand of God.

Ezec.24.9. Habac.2.12 † robberie.

* Bloodie citie, stuffed thorowout with falshood, with † extreeme dealing, nor will bee brought from spoyling.

2 The noyse of the whippe, the noyse of ratling of wheeles, the praunsing of horses, and the iumping of charets:

3 The horseman lifting vp both the glistering blade of the sworde, and also the shining speare, many wounded, many corpses, and no ende of carkeises, they shall stumble at dead bodies.

4 Because of the manifolde fornication of the beautifull harlot, full of charmes, that selleth nations by the meanes of her whoredom, and the people thorough her charmings.

Esa.47.3. 5 * Loe, I against thee, saith the Lord of hostes, and will turne vp thy skirts ouer thy face, and will shewe the Gentiles thy filth, and kingdomes thy shame:

6 And will cast vpon thee abominable filth, and will bring thee downe, and will make thee as vile as doung.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all that shall behold thee, shall flee from thee, and shall say,

say, Niniue is destroyed, and who is grieued therewith? from whence shall I seeke out comforters for thee?

8 Wilt thou count thy selfe better then Alexandria the great, that was situate among the riuers, compassed round about with water, whose fortresse was the sea, and had her wall from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were thy strength, and there was none ende of ayde: Phut and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Notwithstanding she passed away, she went into captiuitie, her children also were dashed in pieces in the toppe of all the streets: for her honourable men they cast lottes, and all her great states they chained in fetters.

11 And thou also shalt bee dronken with trouble, thou shalt be hidde: thou ‖ also shalt seeke after strength against thine enemie.

12 All thy strong aides are as figge trees with the first ripe figges: if they bee stirred, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy men are as barren women in the middest of thee, the gates of thy lande shall be set wide open to thine enemies, fire hath deuoured thy barres.

14 Draw thee water for the siege, strengthen thy fortes, goe into the clay, treade the morter, make strong the bricke worke.

15 There the fire shall deuoure thee, the sword shall cut thee off, it shall deuoure as the Locust, and though thou be as many as the Locust, though thou bee multiplied as the grashopper.

16 Thou hast increased thy marchants as the starres of heauen, the Locust spoyleth and fleeth away.

17 Thy princes are as grashoppers, and thy rulers as great locustes, they swarme in hedges in colde weather, the sunne ariseth, and they flee, and the place where they were is not knowen.

18 Thy shepheardes, O king of Assur, slumber, thy noble men shall dwell in death, thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and there is none to gather them together.

19 Thy wound shall not bee healed, thy plague is great, all that heare of thee, clappe their hands: for vpon whom hath not thy euill dealing passed continually?

The ende of the prophecie of Nahum.

The booke of the Prophet Habacuc.

The first Chapter.

A complaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.

[a] That is, the vision concerning which he prayed to God in the 2. verse, as a most grieuous burden, which they that see it, do feare.

THe [a] burden which Habacuc the Prophet did see.

2 O Lord, howe long shal I crie, and thou wilt not heare? euen crie out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt not helpe?

3 Why doest thou shewe me iniquitie, and cause me to beholde sorowe? for spoyling and violence are before mee, and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

‖ Or, weakened.

4 Therefore the Lawe is ‖ dissolued, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the wicked doeth compasse about the righteous, therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

Ac. 13. 41. 5 * Beholde among the heathen, and regard, and wonder, and marueile: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, ye will not beleeue it, though it be tolde you.

‖ Or, the Caldeans.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Chaldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which shall ‖ goe vpon the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and fearefull: [b] their iudgement and their dignitie shall proceede of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopardes, and are more fierce then the wolues in the euening, and their horsemen are many, and shall come from farre: they shall flee as the Egle hasting to meate.

9 They come all to spoyle: before their faces shalbe [c] an East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

c For the Iewes might feared this winde, because it destroyed their fruits.

10 And they shall mocke the kings, and the princes shall be a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong holde, for they shall gather [d] dust, and take it.

d They shall cast vp mountaines against it.

11 Then shall they ‡ take a courage, and transgresse, and doe wickedly, imputing this their power vnto their God.

‡ Change their spirit.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lord my God, my holy one? we shall not die, O Lorde, thou hast ordeined them for iudgement, and O God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of pure eyes, and canst not see euill, thou canst not behold wickednesse: wherefore then doest thou loobe vpon the transgressors, and holdest thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he,

14 And makest men as the [e] fish of the sea, and as the creeping things that haue no ruler ouer them?

e That is, the great deuoureth the small.

15 They take vp all with the angle, they catch it in the nette, and gather it in their net, wherefore they reioyce, and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their yarne: because by them their portion is fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore ‖ stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the [g] nations?

The ij. Chapter.

A vision against pride, couetousnesse, drunkennesse, and idolatrie.

I Will stand vpon my watch, and set mee vpon the towre, and will looke and see what he will say vnto me, & what I shall answere ‖ to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord answered me, and sayde, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that [a] readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarie, waite: for it shal surely come, and shall not stay.

4 Beholde, [b] he that lifteth ‖ vp himselfe, his minde is not vpright in him: but the iust shall liue by his faith.

5 Yea, indeede the proud man is as he that transgresseth by wine, therefore shall he ‖ not endure, because he hath enlarged his desire as the hell, and is as death, and can not be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him: & a ‖ taunting prouerbe against him, and say, Woe to him that encreaseth that which is not his. Howe long: and he that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall byte thee: and awake, that shall stirre thee, and thou shalt be ‖ their pray:

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thee, because of mens blood, & for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

9 ‖ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, to escape from the power of ‖ euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine owne house, by destroying many people, and hast sinned against thine owne soule.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answere it.

12 [c] Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and ‖ erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hostes, that the people shal ‖ labour in the very [d] fire? the people shall euen wearie themselues for very vanitie.

14 For the earth [e] shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the sea.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: thou ioynest thy ‖ rage, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest see their priuities.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glorie, drinke thou also, ‖ and bee made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuing shalbe for thy glorie.

17 For the crueltie of [f] Libanus shall couer thee: so shal the spoile of the beasts ‖ which he made afraide, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image and a teacher of lyes, though hee that made it, trust therein, when he maketh dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe stone, Rise vp, ‖ it shall teach thee: beholde, it is layde ouer with gold and siluer, and there is no breath in it.

20 *But the Lorde is in his holy temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him. Psal. 11.4.

The iij. Chapter.

A prayer of the faithfull.

A Praier of Habacuc the Prophet for [a] the ignorances.

2 O Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afraide, O Lord reuiue thy [b] worke in the middes of the yeres, in the middes of the yeeres make it knowen, in wrath remember mercie.

3 God commeth from Theman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. his glorie couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had hornes comming out of his handes, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went before his feete.

6 He stoode and measured the earth, he beheld, and dissolued the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were broken, and the ancient hilles did bowe, his wayes are euerlasting.

7 For iniquitie I sawe the tents of Chusan, and the [c] curtaines of the lande of Madian did tremble.

8 Was the Lorde angrie against the [d] riuers? or was thine anger against the floods? or was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ride [e] vpon thy horses? thy charrets brought saluation.

9 Thy [f] bowe was manifestly reuealed, and the [g] othes of the tribes were a sure word. Selah. thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines sawe thee, and they trembled, the streame of the water passed by, the deepe made a noyse, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone stoode still in their habitation, [i] at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the bright shining of thy speare.

12 Thou

[g] Meaning, that the enemies flatter themselues and glory in their owne force, power, wit, & practise.
‖ Or, dainty.
‖ Or, empty.
[g] Meaning, that they should not.

‖ Or, concerning my rebuke or check, meaning such rebuke as the wicked obiected vnto him.
[a] Write it in great letters, that he that runneth may reade it.
[b] To trust in himselfe, or in any worldly thing, is neuer to be quiet: for the only rest is to stay vpon God by faith, Rom. 10. Gal. 3. Heb. 10.
‖ Or, fortifieth himselfe as in a strong holde.
‖ Or, haue no rest.
‖ Or, priuie taunt.

‖ Or, troden vnder their feete.

‖ Or, woe vnto him that coueteth euill gaine.
‖ Or, misfortune.
[c] Yea shall the stone that crie, and what shall answere.
‖ Or, stablisheth.
‖ Or, for the fire.
[d] That is, God will destroy all their labours, as though they were consumed with fire.
[e] In the destruction of the Babylonians his glory shall appeare throughout all the world.
‖ Or, thy bottell.

[a] That is, the people of Israel.
[b] That is, the state of the church, which is neere ready to perish before it come to haue a perfect age, which should be vnder Christ.
[c] That is, the tents.
[d] Meaning, that God was not angry with the riuers, but by these meanes he would destroy his enemies, and helpe his Church.
[e] Thus is paid all the vanitie of the Idolaters, by the destruction of their enemies.
[f] That is, the power.
[g] For he had not only made a couenant with Abraham, but remembred it with his posterity.
[h] He alludeth to the red sea, and Iordane, which gaue passage to Gods people, and hereof figures of their obedience, as it were by liuing vp their pastors.
[i] According to Gods commandement the same light is directed by the weapons of Gods people, which serue as an ensigne of his power, and not your fantasie, whereby the enemies were slained, the aduersaries confounded of God.

12 Thou ‖ trodeſt downe the land in anger: and diddeſt threſh the heathen in diſpleaſure.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, euen for ſaluation with thine k anoynted: thou haſt wounded the head of the houſe of the wicked, and diſcouered the foundations vnto the l necke. Selah.

14 Thou diddeſt ſtrike thorowe with his owne ſtaues the heads of his villages, they came out as a whirlewind to ſcatter mee: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke in the ſea with thine horſes vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lippes ſhooke at the voyce, rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: for when hee commeth vp vnto the people, hee ſhall deſtroy them.

17 For the figge tree ſhall not flourith, neither ſhall fruite bee in the vines: the labour of the oliue ſhall fayle, and the fieldes ſhall yeeld no meate: the ſheepe ſhalbe cut off from the fold, and there ſhall be no bullocke in the ſtals.

18 But I will reioyce in the Lord, I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The Lord God is my ſtrength, he will make my feete like hindes feete, and hee will make me to walke vpon my high places. To the chiefe ſinger on Neginothai, or vpon the inſtruments of muſike.

‖ Or, didſt walke vpon

k Signifying, that there is no ſaluation but by Chriſt, from the ſame in the one place ſhall be ſeuered the vnbeleeuers.

The ende of the prophecie of Habacuc.

The booke of the Prophet Sophonia.

The firſt Chapter.

Threatnings againſt Iuda & Hieruſalem, becauſe of their idolatrie.

THe worde of the Lorde, which came vnto Sophoni the ſonne of Chuſi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Ezecias, in the time of Joſia the ſonne of Amon king of Iuda.

2 I will ſurely deſtroy all things in the land, ſaith the Lord.

3 I will deſtroy man and beaſt, I will deſtroy the foules in the aire, and the fiſh in the ſea, and great ruine ſhall fall on the wicked, and I will vtterly deſtroy the men out of the land, ſaith the Lord.

4 I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iuda, and vpon all ſuch as dwel at Hieruſalem: thus will I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the Kemarims and prieſts:

5 Yea, and ſuch as vpon their houſe tops worſhip and bowe themſelues vnto the hoſte of heauen, which ſweare by the Lord, and by their m Malchom alſo.

6 which ſtart backe from the Lorde, and neither ſeeke after the Lorde, nor regarde him.

7 Be ſtill at the preſence of the Lord God, for the day of the Lorde is at hand: yea, the Lord hath prepared a ſacrifice, and called his gheſts thereto.

8 And thus ſhall it happen, In the day of the Lordes ſacrifice I will viſite the princes and the kings children, and al ſuch as weare ſtrange clothing.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I viſite all thoſe that leap ouer the threſhold ſo proudly, which fill their lordes houſe with robberie and falſhood.

10 At the ſame time, ſaieth the Lord, there ſhalbe heard a great cry from the fiſh port, and an howling from the ſecond port, and a great deſtruction from the hils.

11 Howle ye that dwel in the low places, for all the marchant people are deſtroyed, and all they that were laden with ſiluer, are rooted out.

12 At the ſame time wil I ſearch Hieruſalem with lanternes, & viſite them that continue in their dregs, and ſay in their hearts, Tuſh, the Lorde will doe neither good nor euill.

13 * Therefore their goods ſhalbe ſpoiled, and their houſes layd waſte: they ſhall build houſes, & not dwell in them, they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof. Amos 5.11

14 For the great day of the Lord is at hand, it is hard by, and commeth on apace, euen the bitter voyce of the Lordes day, then ſhall the ſtrong man cry out.

15 * That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauineſſe, a day of vtter deſtruction and miſerie, a darke and glooming day, a cloudie and ſtormie day, Iere. 30.7. ioel 2.11. amos 5.18.

16 A day of the Trumpet and alarme againſt the ſtrong cities and high towers.

17 I will bring the people into ſuch vexation, that they ſhal goe about like blind men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lorde, their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt, & their bodies as the mire.

18 * Nei-

m Or, their King, as many Hebrue Bibles haue.

Ezec.7.19. 18 *Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhal be able to deliuer them in that wrathfull day
Soph.3.8. of the Lord, *but the whole land ſhall be conſumed through the fire of his ielouſie: for he ſhall ſoone make cleane riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee mooueth to returne to God, 5 prophecying vnto the one deſtruction, and to the other deliuerance.

GAther your ſelues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be beloued,

2 Before the decree goe forth that God hath concluded, & yee be as chaffe that paſſeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, and before the day of the Lordes ſore diſpleaſure come vpon you.

3 Seeke the Lord all yee meeke hearted vpon earth, yee that worke after his iudgement: ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke lowlineſſe,
[Or, hidden that ye may be [defended in the wrathful day of the Lord:

4 For Gaza ſhall bee deſtroyed and Aſcalon ſhall be layde waſte, they ſhall caſt out Aſdod at the noone day, and Accaron ſhall bee rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto you that dwell vpon the ſea coaſt, the nations of the Cherethims: the worde of the Lorde ſhall come vpon you, O Chanaan thou lande of the Philiſtines, I will deſtroy thee, ſo that there ſhall no man dwell in thee any more.

6 And as for the ſea coaſt, it ſhalbe heardmenes cotages, and ſheepefoldes.

7 Yea, it ſhalbe a portion for ſuch as remaine of the houſe of Juda, to feede thereupon, in the houſes Aſcalon ſhall they reſt toward night: for the Lord their God ſhal viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the deſpite of Moab, and the blaſphemies of the children of Ammon, how they haue ſhamefully intreated my people, and magnified themſelues within the borders of their land.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Moab ſhall be as Sodoma, and Ammon as Gomorrha, euen the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall wildernes: the reſidue of my folke ſhall ſpoile them, the remnant of my people ſhall haue them in poſſeſſion.

10 This ſhalbe vnto them for their pride, becauſe they haue delt ſo ſhamefully with the Lord of hoſtes people, and magnified themſelues aboue them.

11 The Lord ſhall be terrible vnto them, and deſtroy all the gods in the land: and all the Iles of the heathen ſhall worſhip him, euery man in his place.

12 Ye Moorians alſo ſhall periſh with my ſword.

13 Yea, he ſhall ſtretch out his hand ouer the North, and deſtroy Aſſur: as for Niniue he ſhall make it deſolate, dry, and waſte.

14 *The flockes, and all the beaſts of the people ſhall lie in the middes of it, Pellicanes Eſa.34.11.
and Owles ſhall abide in the vpper poſtes of it, foules ſhall ſing in the windowes, and deſolation ſhalbe vpon the poſts, for the Cedars are vncouered.

15 This is the proude and careleſſe citie that ſayd in her heart, I am, and there is eis none beſides me: O how is ſhe made ſo waſte that the beaſtes lie in her! who ſo goeth by, mocketh her, and pointeth at her with his finger.

The iii. Chapter.

4 Againſt the gouernours of Hieruſalem. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 11 A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.

WOe to that abominable, filthie, and cruell citie,

2 She heard not the voyce, ſhe receiued not correction, ſhee truſted not in the Lord, ſhe drew not neere to her God.

3 *Her rulers within her are as roaring Eze.22.27.
lions, her Iudges are as wolues in the euening, which leaue [nothing behind them till miche.3.11
the morow. [Or, not the bones.

4 Her Prophets are light perſons and vnfaithfull men, her prieſtes haue polluted the ſanctuarie, and haue wreſted the law.

5 But the iuſt Lord that doth no vnright, was in the middes thereof, euery morning ſhewing them his lawe clearely, and ceaſed not: but the vngodly will not learne to be aſhamed.

6 I haue deſtroied the nations, their towers are deſolate, I haue made their ſtreetes waſte, that none ſhal paſſe by: their cities are deſtroyed without man, and without inhabitant.

7 I ſaid vnto them, O feare me, & be content to be reformed, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be deſtroyed, howſoeuer I viſit them: but neuertheleſſe they roſe vp earely, and corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon me, ſaieth the Lorde, vntill the time that I riſe vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the people, and to bring the kingdomes together, that I may powre out mine anger, yea, all my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them: *for all Soph.1.18.
the earth ſhalbe conſumed with the fire of my ielouſie.

9 And then will I cleanſe the lips of the people, that they may euery one call vpon the name of the Lorde, and ſerue him with one
[Or, ſhoulder. [conſent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my diſperſed praying vnto me, ſhall bring me an offering.

11 In that time ſhalt thou no more be confounded, becauſe of all the imaginations wherethrough thou haddeſt offended me: for I will take away the proud boaſters of thine honour from thee, ſo that thou ſhalt no more triumph becauſe of my holy hill.

12 In

12 In thee alſo will I leaue a ſmall poore ſimple people, which ſhall truſt in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhal do no wickednelle, nor ſpeake lies, neither ſhall there any deceitful tongue be found in their mouths, for they ſhall be fed, and take their reſt, and no man ſhall make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyfull, O Iſrael: reioice & bee glad from thy whole heart, O daughter Hieruſalem:

15 For the Lord hath taken away thy [Or, iudgement.] punithment, and hath caſt out thine enemies: the king of Iſrael, euen the Lord himſelfe is with thee, ſo that thou [Or, thou ſhalt ſee no more euil.] needeſt no more to feare any miſfortune.

16 In that time it ſhall bee ſayd to Hieruſalem, Feare not: & to Sion, Let not thine hands be [Or, faint.] ſlacke:

17 For the Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mighty, he will ſaue thee, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy, hee will quiet himſelf in his loue, he will reioyce ouer thee with gladneſſe.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, & them that bare the reproch for it.

19 And behold, in that time will I deſtroy all thoſe that vexe thee, * I will helpe the Miche. 3. 7. lame, and gather vp the caſtaway: yea, I will get them praiſe and honour in all lands where they haue bene put to ſhame.

20 At the ſame time will I bring you againe, and at the ſame time will I gather you: I will get you a name and a good report among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eies, ſaieth the Lord.

The ende of the prophecie of Sophonia.

The booke of the Prophet Aggeus.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The time of the prophecie of Aggeus. 3 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.

IN the ſeconde yeere of king Darius, in the firſt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus [a] vnto Zorobabel [b] the ſonne of Salathiel, a Prince of Juda, and to Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

[a] Though the people tranſgreſſe, yet the prophet is ſent to the princes & prieſt, to ſhew the negligence of gouernors is the cauſe of the peoples ſinne.

[b] Zorobabel was the ſonne of Phaltiel, 1 Chr. 3. 18. his fathers name is left out, and his grandfathers name layde, becauſe it was not to obſcure as was the other. And yet there were many honourable perſons, till Cyrus had granted them liberty to build. God by the grace of regeneration, neither any any thing neither nothing ſhall hinder.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lorde of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſaieth, [c] The time is not yet come for the Lordes houſe to bee builded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you your ſelues to dwell in ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Nowe thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts,

6 Yee haue [d] ſowen much, but yee bring little in: ye eate, but yee haue not ynough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled: yee clothe you, but ye bee not warme: and hee that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bag.

7 Thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Get you vp into the mountayne, and fetch wood, and build this houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will bee glorified,

ſaieth the Lord.

9 Yee looked for much, and loe, it came to little, and when yee brought it home, I did blowe vpon it: and why, ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes? becauſe of my houſe that is waſte, and you runne euery man into his owne houſe.

10 Therfore vpon you the heauen is ſtaid from dewe, and the earth is ſtayed from yeelding her increaſe.

11 And I haue called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon all that the ground bringeth foorth, vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt, with all the [e] remnant of the people, heard the voyce of the Lord their God, and the [f] wordes of the Prophet Aggeus, as the Lord their God had ſent him, then the people did feare before the Lord.

[c] For the greater part tarried in Babylon, and would not take the liberty which Cyrus had giuen them.

[d] Here is no difference made betweene the worde of the Prophet and the worde of God, to them that the Prophet muſt ſo ſpeake, and the people ſo heare them, as the wordes of God.

13 Then Aggeus the Lordes meſſenger ſaide in the Lordes meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you, ſaith the Lord.

14 And the Lorde ſtirred vp the ſpirite of Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, a prince of Juda, and the ſpirite of Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirite of all the people: and they came and did the worke in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes their God.

The ii. Chapter.

He ſheweth that the glorie of the latter temple ſhall exceed the firſt.

IN the [a] twentie and fourth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of king Darius,

2 In the [b] seuenth moneth, in the twentie & one day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lorde by the ministerie of the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

3 Say now to Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel prince of Iuda, & to Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high priest, and to the rest of the people, saying,

4 Who is among you left, which saw this house in her first glorie, and how doe ye see it nowe? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

5 Yet now bee of good cheere, O Zorobabel, saith the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Iosua thou high Priest sonne of Iosedech, and be strong all ye people of the land, saieth the Lord, & worke: for I am with you, saieth the Lord of hostes,

6 According to the [c] word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: and my [d] spirite shall remaine with you, feare yee not.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, [e] *Yet a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

8 And I will moue all nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, & I wil fil this house with glory, saith the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of the latter house, shall bee greater then the glory of the first, saieth the Lord of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the Lord of hostes.

11 In the twentie and fourth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Aggeus, saying.

12 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Aske now the priests concerning the law, saying,

13 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his coat, and with his skirt do touch ỳ bread, pottage, wine, oile or any other meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered, and sayd, No.

14 And Aggeus saide, If a polluted person touch any of these, shall hee not bee polluted? and the priests answered, and saide, Hee shall be polluted.

15 Then Aggeus answered, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before mee, saith the Lorde, & so is all the worke of their hands: and that which they offer there is vncleane.

16 And now consider, I pray you, in your mindes, from this day and vpward, before there was layde one stone vpon another in the house of the Lord,

17 Before these things were done, when one came to a heape of twentie measures, there were but ten: so who came to the wine presse for to draw out fiftie vessels of wine out of the presse, there were but twentie.

18 I smote you with blasting, and with mildewe, and with haile in all the worke of your handes, and you turned not vnto mee, saith the Lord.

19 Consider now in your minds from this day, and afore, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the fundation of the Lords temple was laid, consider it in your minds:

20 Is the seede yet in the barnes? as yet the vines, & the figge tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

21 And [f] againe the worde of the Lorde came vnto Aggeus in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

22 Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Iuda, and say, I will shake the heauens and the earth:

23 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets and the sitters thereon, and the horse & the riders shall fall downe euery one by the sword of his brother.

24 *In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, will I take thee Zorobabel my seruant, sonne of Salathiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord of hostes.

The ende of the prophecie of Aggeus.

[a] They had but three weeks & three dayes to heare the prophet, and to prepare their tooles for their worke, so diligent were they after the preaching of the Prophet.

[b] They had now not wrought a full moneth yet they ward weare, & therfore had need to be set on afreth by the prophet, who was therefore now sent vnto them againe.

[c] God made many promises to his people after their departure out of Egypt: but in asmuch as he goeth about to speake of Christ in this place, it may well be thought that he meaneth here the promise made, Deut. 18. & repeated. Act. 7.

[d] Before he confirmed his promise made of Christ, now he promiseth his spirite: therefore there is no cause of feare.

[e] There passed 519. yeeres after this prophecie, before Christ came. Heb. 12. 26

[f] Ecc

[g] Ec

The booke of the Prophet Zacharias.

The first Chapter.

1 He mooueth the people to returne to the Lord, and eschew the wickednesse of their fathers. 36 He prefigureth Christ and his Apostles.

IN the eight moneth of the second yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath bene sore displeased with your forefathers.

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, *Turne you vnto mee, saieth the Lord of hostes, and I wil turne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Bee yee not like your forefathers, vnto whome the Prophets cried, saying, * Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes, turne you from your euil wayes, and from your wicked imaginations:

[g] Ma

[g] Ec

gnations: but they would not heare nor regard me, saith the Lord.

5 What is nowe become of your forefathers? and doe the prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my wordes and statutes which I commaunded by my seruants the Prophets take hold of your forefathers? and they returned, and saide, Like as the Lord of hostes determined to doe vnto vs according to our owne wayes and imaginations, euen so hath he dealt with vs.

7 Vpon the twentie and fourth day of the eleuenth moneth (which is the moneth Sebah) in the second yeere of Darius, came the worde of the Lord vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,

8 I sawe by night, and beholde, there sate one vpon a red horse, and stoode still among the Myrrhe trees that were in a bottome: and behinde him were there red, speckled, and white horses.

9 Then saide I, O my Lorde, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I wil shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stoode among the Myrrhe trees, answered, and saide, these are they whom the Lord hath sent to go thorow the world.

11 And they answered the angel of the Lorde that stoode among the myrrhe trees, and saide, We haue gone thorowe the world, and beholde, all the world sitteth still, and is carelesse.

12 Then the Lords angel gaue answere, and saide, O Lorde of hostes, howe long wilt thou be vnmercifull vnto Hierusalem, and to the cities of Juda, with whom thou hast bene displeased nowe this threescore and ten yeeres?

13 So the Lord gaue a louing and a comfortable answere vnto the angel that talked with me.

14 And the angel that communed with me, saide vnto me, *Crie thou, and speake, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, I am exceeding ielous ouer Hierusalem and Sion,

15 And sore displeased at the careless heathen: for whereas I was but a litle angrie, they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, I will returne vnto Hierusalem in tender mercie, so that my house shalbe builded in it, saith the Lord of hostes: yea, and the line shalbe stretched vpon Hierusalem.

17 Crie also and speake, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, My cities through prosperitie shall be spread abroade, the Lorde shall yet comfort Sion, and choose Hierusalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes and sawe, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I saide vnto the angel that talked with me, What be these? Hee answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Juda, Israel, and Hierusalem.

20 And the Lorde shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, what will these doe? He answered, and saide, These are the hornes which haue scattered Juda, so that no man durst lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them away, and to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Juda, to scatter it abroade.

The ij. Chapter.

The renewing of Hierusalem and Iuda.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe and looked: and behold a man with a measure line in his hand.

2 Then said I, whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Hierusalem, that I may see howe long and howe broade it is.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went his way forth: then went there out an other angel to meete him,

4 And saide vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, and say, Hierusalem shall be inhabited without any wall, for the very multitude of people and cattell that shall be therein.

5 For I my selfe, sayeth the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the middest of her.

6 O get you forth, O flee from the land of the North, saith the Lorde: for I haue scattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, saith the Lord.

7 Saue thy selfe, O Sion, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon:

8 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, After this glory hath he sent me out to the heathen which spoyled you: for whoso toucheth you, shall touch the apple of his owne eye.

9 Behold, I will lift vp mine hand ouer them, so that they shall be spoyled of those which afore serued them: and ye shall know that the Lord of hostes hath sent me.

10 Be glad and reioyce, O daughter Sion: for loe, I am come to dwell in the middest of thee, sayth the Lord.

11 At the same time there shall many heathen cleaue to the Lorde, and shalbe my people: thus will I dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt knowe that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 The Lord shall haue Juda in possession for his part in the holy land, and shall choose Hierusalem yet againe.

13 Let all flesh be still before the Lord: for he is raised vp out of his holy place.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the low and high estate of Christ, vnder the figure of Iosua the high Priest; 8 A prophecie of Christ.

AND hee shewed mee Iosua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the Lorde, and Satan stood at his right hand to resist him.

2 And

2 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Satan, The Lorde reproue thee thou Satan, yea, the Lorde that hath choſen Hieruſalem reproue thee: is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Nowe Joſua was clothed in vncleane rayment, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſaide vnto thoſe that ſtoode before him, Take away the foule clothes from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Beholde, I haue taken away thy ſinne from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of rayment.

5 And I ſaide, Let them ſet a faire miter vpon his head. So they ſet a faire myter vpon his head, and put on clothes vpon him, and the angel of the Lord ſtoode there.

6 Then the angel of the Lord teſtified vnto ‖ Joſua, and ſpake, ‖Or, Ieſua.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou ſhalt iudge my houſe, and keepe my courtes, and I will giue thee place among theſe that ſtand here.

8 Heare, O Joſua thou high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee, for they are monſtruous perſons: beholde, * I will bring forth the branch my ſeruant. Luke 1.78.

9 For loe, the ſtone that I haue laide before Joſua, vpon one ſtone ſhalbe ſeuen eyes: beholde, I will cut out the grauing thereof, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and I will take away the ſinne of the land in one day.

10 In that day ſhall euery man call his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the fig tree, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

The iiij. Chapter.

The viſion of the golden candleſticke, and the expoſition thereof.

AND the angel that talked with me, came againe, and waked me, as a man that is rayſed out of his ſleepe,

2 And ſaide vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, I haue looked and beholde, a candleſticke all of golde, with a bowle vpon it, & his ſeuen lampes therein, and vpon euery lampe ſeuen pipes,

3 And two Oliue trees thereby: one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, O my Lorde, what are theſe?

5 The angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaide vnto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaide, No, my Lord.

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto me, This is the worde of the Lorde vnto Zorobabel, ſaying, Neither through an hoſte of men, nor through ſtrength: but through my ſpirite, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

7 What art thou great mountaine before Zorobabel? thou muſt be made euen, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof, with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zorobabel haue laide the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhal alſo finiſh it: and thou ſhalt know that the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you:

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? they ſhall reioyce, and ſhall ſee the ſtone of a tin in the hand of Zorobabel: theſe ſeuen are the eyes of the Lord, which go thorow the whole world. a A plummet of tinne, as noteth mens bis plummets of lead.

11 Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him, what are theſe two Oliue trees vpon the right and left ſide of the candleſticke?

12 I ſpake moreouer, and ſaid vnto him, what be theſe two Oliue branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie themſelues into the gold?

13 He anſwered me, and ſaide, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lorde.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two Oliue branches that ſtande with the ruler of the whole earth.

The v. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the flying booke, ſignifying the curſe of theeues, and ſuch as abuſe, the name of God. 6 By the viſion of the meaſure, is ſignified the bringing of Iuda to Babylon.

SO I turned me, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a flying booke.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? I anſwered, I ſee a flying booke of twentie cubites long, and ten cubites broad.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is the curſe that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for all theeues ſhall be ‖ iudged after this booke, and all periured perſons ſhalbe iudged according to the ſame. ‖Or, cut off, (as is written) on the one ſide: and all periured perſons ſhalbe cut off, as is on the other ſide.

4 And I wil bring it forth, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, ſo that it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of him that falſly ſweareth by my name, & ſhall remaine in the middeſt of his houſe, and conſume it, with the timber and ſtones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaide, What is it? He anſwered, This is a ‖ meaſure going out. He ſaid moreouer, Euen thus are they that dwell vpon the whole earth to looke vpon. ‖Or, Ephah.

7 And beholde, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and loe, a woman ſate in the middeſt of the ‖ meaſure. ‖Or, Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This is vngodlineſſe: ſo he caſt her into the middeſt of the ‖ meaſure, and threwe the lumpe of leade into the mouth of the ‖ meaſure. ‖Or, Ephah. ‖Or, Ephah.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the

the winde was in their wings: for they had wings like the wings of a Storke, and they lift vp the | measure betwixt the earth and the heauen. Or, Ephah.

10 Then spake I to the angel that talked with me, whither will these beare the measure?

11 And he sayde vnto me, Into the lande of Shinnaar to build it an house, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne place.

The vi. Chapter.

1 By the foure charets he describeth the prosperitie of foure kingdomes.

MOreouer, I turned mee, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came foure charets out frō betwixt two hils, which hilles were of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, in the second charet were blacke horses,

3 In the third charet were white horses, in the fourth charet were horses of diuers colours, and strong.

4 Then spake I, and said vnto the angell that talked with me, O my Lorde, what are these?

5 The angel answered, and said vnto me, These are the foure spirits of the heauen, which be come forth to stand before the ruler of all the earth.

6 That with the blacke horse went forth into the land of the North, and the white followed them, and the speckled horses went forth toward the South. Or, the pyed.

7 And the | strong horses went out, and required to goe and take their iourney ouer the whole earth: and he said, Get you hence, and goe thorowe the worlde: so they went throughout the world.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North, shall still my wrath in the North countrey.

9 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of the prisoners that are come from captiuitie, namely, Heldai, Tobiah, and Idaia, which came from Babilon: and come thou the same day, and goe vnto the house of Iosiah the sonne of Sophonia.

11 Then take golde and siluer, and make crownes thereof, and set them vpon the head of Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, *Behold the man whose name is the Branch, and he shall growe vp out of his place, and he shall builde vp the Temple of the Lord. Luke 1.78.

13 Yea, euen he shall build vp the Temple of the Lord, and he shall beare the praise: he shall sit vpon | the Lords throne, and haue the dominion: a Priest shall he be also vpon his throne, and a peaceable counsel shall be betwixt them both. Or, his.

14 And the crowne shall be to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Idaia, and to Hen the sonne of Zophoni, for a memoriall in ỹ Temple of the Lord.

15 And such as be farre off shall come and build in the temple of the Lorde, that ye may knowe how that the Lord of hosts hath sent me vnto you: and this shal come to passe, if ye will hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lord your God.

The vii. Chapter.

5 The true fasting. 11 The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.

ANd the fourth yeere of king Darius, the word of the Lorde came vnto Zacharia, in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, which is called Casleu.

2 What time as Sarasar and Rogommelech, and the men that were with them, sent vnto the house of God for to pray before the Lord:

3 And that they shoulde speake vnto the Priestes which were in the house of the Lorde of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Shoulde I weepe in the fifth moneth, and abstaine as I haue done now these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the worde of the Lorde of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, and say, *When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth & seuenth moneth now this threescore and tenne yeeres, did ye fast vnto me? Esai 58.5.

6 When ye did also eate and drinke, did ye not eate and drinke for your owne selues?

7 Are not these the wordes which the Lord spake by his Prophets aforetime, when Hierusalem was yet inhabited & wealthy, shee and the cities rounde about her, when there dwelt men both toward the South and in the plaine countreys?

8 And the worde of the Lord came vnto Zacharie, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Execute true iudgement, shewe mercie and louing kindnesse euery man to his brother.

10 *Doe the widowe, the fatherlesse, the strangers and poore no wrong, and let no man imagine euil against his brother in his heart. Exo. 22.22. esay 1.23. iere. 6.28.

11 Neuertheless, they woulde not take heede, but turned their | backes, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare. Or, shoulders.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the lawe and words which the Lorde of hostes sent in his holy spirite by the Prophets aforetime: wherefore the Lord of hosts was very wroth at them.

13 And thus is it come to passe, that like as he cryed, & they would not heare: euen so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the

Lorde God of hostes,

14 But scattered them among all the nations whom they knewe not: thus the lande was made so desolate after them, that there trauailed no man in it: neither to nor fro: for that pleasant land was vtterly laide waste.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Of the returne of the people vnto Hierusalem, and of the mercie of God toward them. 16 Of good works. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

AGain the word of the Lord of hostes came vnto me, saying,

2 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes, I was in great ielousie for Sion, yea, I haue bene very ielous for her great wrath.

3 Thus saith the Lorde, I will returne vnto Sion, and will dwell in the middest of Hierusalem: so that Hierusalem shalbe called, A faithfull and true citie, the hill of the Lord of hosts, an holy hill.

4 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, There shall yet olde men and olde women dwell againe in the streetes of Hierusalem: yea, and such as goe with staues in their handes for very age.

5 The streetes of the citie also shall be full of yong boyes and damsels, playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, If the residue of this people thinke it to be vnpossible in their eyes in these dayes: should it therfore be vnpossible in my sight, saith the Lord of hostes?

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the countryes of the East and West,

8 And will bring them againe, that they may dwel in the middest of Hierusalem: they shall bee my people, and I will bee their God in trueth and righteousnesse.

9 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, Let your handes bee strong, ye that now heare these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets which are in these dayes, that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hostes is layde, that the Temple may be builded.

10 For before these dayes neither men nor cattell could winne any [a] thing, neither might any man come in and out in rest for trouble: but I let euery man goe against his neighbour.

a They laboured and toyled themselues & their cattell without encrease, because they cared not for Gods glory in rebuilding of þ Temple, but went about their priuate gaine.

11 Neuertheless, I wil now intreate the residue of this people no more as aforetime, sayth the Lord of hostes.

12 For the seede shal prosper, the vine shall giue her fruite, the ground shall giue her encrease, and the heauens shal giue their dewe, and I shall cause the remnant of this people to haue all these in possession.

13 And it shall come to passe, that like as ye were a curse among the heathen, O yee house of Juda and ye house of Israel, euen so will I deliuer you, that ye shal be a blessing: feare not, but let your handes be strong.

14 For thus saith the Lorde of hosts, Like as I thought to punish you, what time as your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and spared not:

15 Euē so am I determined now in these dayes for to doe well vnto the house of Juda and Hierusalem: therefore feare ye not.

16 Now the things that ye shall doe, are these, *Speake euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour, execute iudgement truely and peaceably within your portes. Ephe. 4.25.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in his heart against his neighbour, and loue no false othes: for all these are the thinges that I hate, sayth the Lord.

18 And the worde of the Lorde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, The fast of the fourth moneth, the fast of the fifth, the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth, shalbe ioy and gladnesse, and prosperous high feastes vnto the house of Juda: only loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, There shall yet come people, and the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwell in one citie shall goe to another, saying, Vp, let vs goe and pray before the Lord, let vs seeke the Lord of hostes: I will goe with you.

22 Yea much people and mightie nations shal come to seeke the Lord of hosts at Hierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes, In that time shall ten men (out of all maner of language of the Gentiles) take one Jewe by the hemme of his garment, and say, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is among you.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The threatning of the Gentiles. 9 The comming of Christ sitting on an Asse.

THe burden of the worde of the Lorde in the lande of Hadrach: and Damascus shalbe his rest, when the eyes of men, euen of all the tribes of Israel shall bee towardes the Lord.

2 The borders of Hemath shall be harde thereby, Tyrus also and Sidon, for they are very wise.

3 Tyrus shal make her selfe strong, heape vp siluer as the sand, and golde as the clay of the streetes.

4 Beholde, the Lorde shall spoyle her, he shall smite downe her power in the sea, and she shall be consumed with fire.

5 This shall Ascalon see, and be afraide: Gaza shalbe very sory, so shall Accaron also, because her hope is come to confusion: for the king of Gaza shall perish, and at Ascalon shall no man dwell.

6 Strangers shal dwel at Asdod, & as for the pride of þ Philistines I shal roote it out.

7 Their blood will I take away from their

their mouth, and their abominations from betweene their teeth: Thus they that shall be left shall be for our God, hee shall bee as a prince in Juda, and Accaron like as a Jebusite.

8 And I will pitche a campe a about mine house against the armie, against him that passeth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressour shal come vpon them any more: for now I haue seene with mine eyes.

a God is strong enough to defende his church against all his aduersaries.

9 Reioyce thou greatly, O daughter Sion, be glad, O daughter Hierusalem: Esay 62.11 mat. 21.5. for loe, thy king commeth vnto thee, euen the righteous and sauiour, lowly and simple is he, hee rideth vpon an Asse, and vpon the foale of an Asse.

10 I will roote out the charets from Ephraim, and the horse from Hierusalem, the battell bowes shall be destroyed, hee shall giue the doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion shal be from the one sea to the other, and from the riuer to the ende of the worlde.

11 Thou also shalt bee saued through the blood of thy couenant: I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne ye now to the strong holde yee that bee in prison and long sore to be deliuered: euen this day I bring thee worde, that I will reward thee double againe.

13 For Juda haue I bent as a bowe for me, Ephraim his hande haue I filled, and thy sonnes, O Sion, will I raise vp against the Grekes, and make thee as a Giants sworde.

14 The Lorde God shall be seene aboue them, & his darts shall go forth as the lightning: the Lord God shall blowe the trumpet, and shall come forth as a storme out of the South.

15 The Lorde of hostes shal defend them, they shall consume and deuoure, and subdue them with sling stones, they shall drinke and rage as it were through wine, they shall be filled like the balons, and as the hornes of the altar.

16 The Lord their God shal deliuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: for as precious stones of a Diademe they shalbe set vp ouer his land.

17 O howe great is his goodnesse, and how excellent his beautie? For the corne shal make the yong men chearefull, and the new wine the maidens.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people is moued to require the doctrine of the trueth of the Lorde. 3 The Lorde promiseth to visite and comfort the house of Israel.

PRay the Lord then betimes to giue the latter raine, so shall the Lord make bright clouds, & giue you raine inough, and to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For vaine is the answere of idoles, the soothsayers see lies, and the dreamers tel but vaine things, the comfort that they giue is nothing worth: therefore they went away like a flocke of sheepe, and were troubled, because they had no shepheard.

3 My wrathfull displeasure was moued against the shepheards, and I will visite the Goates: for the Lord of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Juda, and will make them as a goodly fayre horse in the battell.

4 Out of Iuda shall come the corner, the nayle, the battell bowe, and the appointer of tribute also.

5 They shall be as gyantes which in the battell treade downe their enemies in the myre of the streetes: they shall fight, for the Lorde shall be with them, and the horsemen shalbe confounded.

6 I will comfort the house of Juda, and preserue the house of Joseph, I will bring them againe, for I pitie them, and they shall be like as they were whē I had not cast them off: for I the Lorde am their God, and will heare them.

7 Ephraim shall be as a Giant, and their heart shalbe cheareful as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, & their heart shall reioyce in the Lord.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them together, for I will redeeme them, they shall encrease, as they encreased afore.

9 I will sowe them among the people, that they may thinke vpon me in farre countreys, they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also from the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria: I wil carie them into the land of Gilead, and to Libanus, and a place a shall not be found for them.

a The multitude shalbe so great.

11 And affliction shall passe ouer vnto the sea, and smite the sea waues, so that all the deepe floods shall be dried vp, the proude boasting of Assur shalbe cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shalbe taken away.

12 I will comfort them in the Lord, that they may walke in his name, saith the Lord.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 4 The care of the faithfull is committed to Christ by the father. 7 A grieuous vision against Hierusalem and Iuda.

OPen the doores, O Libanus, that the fire may consume thy Cedar trees.

2 Howle ye firre trees, for the Cedar is fallen, yea, all the proude are wasted away: Howle, O yee oke trees of Basan, for the mightie strong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare ỹ shepheards mourne, for their glory is destroyed, men may heare the Lions whelps roare, for the pride of Jordane is wasted away.

4 Thus sayeth the Lorde my God, Feede the sheepe of the slaughter,

5 which haue bene ſlaine of thoſe that poſſeſſed them, yet they tooke it for no ſinne, but they that ſolde them, ſayde, The Lord be thanked, for I am rich, yea, their owne ſhepheards ſpare them not.

6 Therefore will I no more ſpare thoſe that dwell in the land, ſaith the Lord: but lo, I will deliuer the people euery man into his neighbours hande, and into the hand of his king, that they may ſmite the lande, and out of their hands I will not deliuer them.

7 I my ſelfe fedde the ſlaughter ſheepe, a poore flocke verily, and tooke vnto me two ſtaues, the one called Beautie, the other called Bands: and ſo fed the ſheepe.

8 Three ſhepheards I put out of office in one moneth, for I might not away with them: neither had they any delight in me.

Iere.15.2. 9 *Then ſayde I, I will feede you no more: the thing that dyeth, let it dye: and that that willl periſh, let it periſh: and let the remnãt eate euery one the fleſh of his neighbour.

10 I tooke alſo my ſtaffe, euen Beautie, and brake it, that I might diſanull the couenant which I made with all people.

11 And ſo it was broken in that day: then the poore ſimple sheepe that had a reſpect vnto me, knewe thereby that it was the worde of the Lord.

12 And I ſayd vnto them, If ye thinke it good, bring hither my wages, if not, then leaue. Mat.27.9. *So they wayed downe thirtie ſiluer pence, the value that I was priced at.

13 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the potter, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie ſiluer pence, and caſt them to the potter in ỹ houſe of the Lord.

14 Then brake I my other ſtaffe alſo, namely Bandes, that I might looſe the brotherhood betwirt Iuda and Iſrael.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Take thee alſo the ‖ ſtaffe of a fooliſh ſhepheard. ‖Or, inſtrument.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, which ſhal not ſeeke after ỹ things that be loſt, nor ſeeke the tender lambes, he ſhall not heale the wounded, he ſhal not nouriſh the things that are whole: but hee ſhall eate the fleſh of ſuch as be fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole ſhepheard that leaueth ỹ flocke, the ſword ſhall come vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye ſhalbe ſore blinded.

The xii. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction, and building againe of Hieruſalem.

THe heauie burden which the Lorde hath deuiſed for Iſrael. Thus ſayeth the Lorde which ſtretched the heauens abroade, laid the foundatiõ of the earth, and gaue man the breath of life.

2 Behold, I will make Hieruſalem a cup ‖ Or, poyſon of ‖ ſurfet vnto all the people that are rounde about her: yea, Iuda himſelfe alſo ſhall be in the ſiege againſt Hieruſalem.

3 At the ſame time will I make Hieruſalem an heauie ſtone for the people, ſo that all ſuch as lift it vp ſhalbe torne and rent, and all the people of the earth ſhalbe gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſayeth the Lorde, I will make al horſes aſtonied, and thoſe that ride vpon them to bee out of their wits: I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iuda, and ſmite all the horſes of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the princes of Iuda ſhall ſay in their hearts, The inhabiters of Hieruſalem ſhal giue me conſolation in the Lord of hoſts their God.

6 In that time will I make the princes of Iuda like an hotte burning ouen with wood, & like a firebrand among the ‖ ſtrawe, ‖ Or, ſheaf. ſo that they ſhall conſume all the people rounde about them, both vpon the right hand, and vpon the left: Hieruſalem alſo ſhalbe inhabited againe, namely in the ſame place where Hieruſalem ſtandeth.

7 The Lorde ſhall preſerue the tentes of Iuda as aforetime, ſo that the glorie of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſhall not be exalted againſt Iuda.

8 In that day ſhall the Lorde defende the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſo that the weakeſt then among them ſhalbe as Dauid, and the houſe of Dauid ſhalbe as Gods houſe, and as the angel of the Lord before them.

9 At the ſame time wil I goe about to deſtroy all ſuch people as goe againſt Hieruſalem.

10 Moreouer, vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the citizens of Hieruſalem will I powre out the ſpirite of grace and compaſſion, *ſo that they ſhall looke vpon me whom Ioh.19.37. they haue pearced, and they ſhall lament for him, as men mourne for their onely begotten ſonne: yea, and be ſorie for him, as men are ſorie for their firſt childe.

11 Then ſhall there be a great mourning at Hieruſalem, *like as the lamentation at 2.Chro.35. Adadremmon in the fielde of Mageddon. 22.

12 And the lande ſhall bewaile, euery kinred by themſelues alone: the kinred of the houſe of Dauid by themſelues, and their wiues by themſelues: the kinred of the houſe of Nathan themſelues, and their wiues by themſelues:

13 The kinred of the houſe of Leui themſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues: the kinred of the houſe of Simei themſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues.

14 In like maner, all the other generations euery one by thẽſelues alone, and their wiues by themſelues.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Of the well of grace and trueth. 2 Of the cleane riddance of idolatrie, and of falſe prophets.

In

IN that time shall the house of Dauid and the citizens of Hierusalem haue an open well to wash off sinne and vncleannesse.

2 *And then sayth the Lorde of hostes, I will destroy the names of the ydoles out of the land, so that they shall no more be put in remembrance: as for the false prophets also, and the vncleane spirits, I wil take them out of the land. *Exe.30.13.

3 So that if any of them prophecie any more, his owne father and mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue, for thou speakest lies vnder the name of the Lorde: yea his owne father and mother that begate him shall wound him when hee prophecieth.

4 And then shall those prophets be confounded, euery one of his vision when hee prophecieth: neither shall they weare haire cloth any more to deceiue men withall.

5 But he shall be faine to say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for so am I taught by man from my youth vp.

6 And if it be sayd vnto him, Howe came these woundes then in thine handes? Hee shall answere, Thus was I wounded in the house of mine owne friendes.

7 Arise, O thou sworde, vpon my shepheard, and vpon the man that is my fellowe, saieth the Lorde of hostes: *smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered abroad, and so will I turne my hand to the litle ones. *Mat.26.31. Mar.14.27.

8 And it shal come to passe, saith the Lord, that in all the land two partes shalbe rooted out and dye, but the third part shall remaine therein.

9 And the same thirde part wil I bring thorowe the fire, and will cleanse them as the siluer is cleansed, yea and trye them like as golde is tryed: then shal they call vpon my name, and I wil heare them: I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, Lord my God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The wasting of the Church vnder the figure of Hierusalem. 9 Of the kingdome of the Lord.

BEholde, the day of the Lorde commeth, and thy spoyle shall be deuided in the middest of thee.

2 For I will gather together all the heathen to fight against Hierusalem, so that the citie shall be wonne, the houses spoyled, and the women defiled: the halfe of the citie shall goe away into captiuitie, and the residue of the people *shal not be caryed out of the citie.

*shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 After that, the Lorde shal goe forth to fight against those heathen, as men vse to fight in the day of battell.

4 Then shall his feete stande vpon the mount Oliuete that lyeth vpon the East side of Hierusalem, and the mount Oliuete shall cleaue in two, Eastwarde and westwarde, so that there shall be a great valley: and the halfe mount shal remoue toward the North, and the other towarde the South.

5 And yee shal flee vnto the valley of my hilles, for the valley of the hilles shall reach vnto Azal: yea, flee shall ye like as ye fled for the earthquake *in the dayes of Oziah king of Iuda: and the Lorde my God shall come, and all the saintes with him. *Amos 1.1.

6 In that day shall there bee no cleare light, but darke.

7 This shall be that speciall day, which is knowen vnto the Lorde, neither day nor night: but about the euening time it shalbe light.

8 In that time shall there waters of life runne out from Hierusalem: the halfe part of them towarde the East sea, and the other halfe towarde the vttermost sea, and shall continue both sommer and winter.

9 And the Lorde him selfe shall be King ouer all the earth: At that time shall there be one Lorde onely, and his name shall bee but one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plaine from Gibea to Remmon towards ꝑ South of Hierusalem: She shalbe set vp, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamins port, vnto the place of the first port, and vnto the corner port, and from the towre of Hananeel vnto the kings wine presses.

11 There shall men dwell, and there shall be no more destruction, but Hierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 This shall be the plague wherewith the Lorde will smite all people that haue fought against Hierusalem, their flesh shall consume away, though they stande vpon their feete, their eyes shalbe corrupt in their holes, and their tongue shal consume in their mouth.

13 In that day shal the Lord make a great sedition among them: so that one man shall take another by the hand, and lay his hands vpon the handes of his neighbour.

14 Iuda shall fight against Hierusalem, and the armies of all the Heathen shall be gathered together round about with golde and siluer, and a very great multitude of apparell.

15 And this plague shal goe ouer horses, mules, camels, asses, and all the beastes that shalbe in the hoste, like as yonder plague was.

16 Euery one that remaineth then of all the people which came against Hierusalem, shall goe vp yeere by yeere to worshippe the King euen the Lorde of hostes, and to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

17 And looke what generation vpon the earth goeth not to Hierusalem for to worship the King the Lorde of hostes, vpon the same shall come no raine.

18 If the kinred of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it shall not raine vpon them: Thus

ſhall be the plague wherewith the Lord will ſmite all the Heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles,

19 Yea this ſhall be the plague of Egypt, and the plague of all people that goe not vp to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles.

20 At that time ſhall the riding geare of the horſes be holy vnto the Lord: the kettles in the Lordes houſe ſhall be like the baſons before the altar.

21 Yea, all the kettles in Hieruſalem and Juda ſhall be holy vnto the Lorde of hoſtes: and all they that ſlay offerings, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: And at that time there ſhalbe no more Chanaanites in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes.

The ende of the Prophecie of Zacharias.

The booke of the Prophet Malachias.

The firſt Chapter.

A complaint againſt Iſrael, and chiefely the Prieſts.

a That is, the grieuous and threatning prophecie.

THe [a] burden of the worde of the Lord to Iſrael, by the miniſterie of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſayth the Lorde: yet yee ſay, wherein haſt thou loued vs? [b] was not Eſau Jacobs brother, ſaith the Lord? [*] yet loued I Jacob.

b In our election is Gods great loue to vswarde declared. Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Eſau, [c] made his mountaines waſte, and his heritage a wildernelle for dragons.

4 Though Edom ſay, Wee are impouerished, but wee will returne and builde the deſolate places: yet ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, They ſhall builde, but I will deſtroye: and they ſhal call them, The border of wickednes, and the people with whome the Lorde is angrie for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee: and you ſhall ſay, The Lorde will bee magnified vpon the borders of Iſrael.

6 A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſeruant his maſter: If then I bee a father, where is mine honour? If I bee a maſter, where is my feare, ſayeth the Lorde God of hoſtes to you, O ye prieſtes that deſpiſe my Name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

c Vnpure ſacrifices: for by bread in ſcripture, are ſignified all things that nourish.

7 Yee offer vpon mine altar [c] vncleane bread, and ſay, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The Table of the Lord is not to be regarded.

8 When yee bring the blinde for ſacrifice, you ſay, it is not euill: and when ye bring the lame and ſicke, you ſay, it is not euill: offer it nowe [d] to thy prince, will hee bee content with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

d Thou offereſt that to me, which thou art aſhamed to giue to a mortall man, ſo greatly doeſt thou contemne my lawe.

9 And nowe I pray you, pray before God, that hee may haue mercie vpon vs, (this euill hath bene done by your meanes) will he regarde your perſons, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that woulde ſhut the doores, and kindle not fire on mine altar in vaine? [e] I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, neither wil I accept an offering at your hand.

e Against all thoſe that forſooke religion for lucres ſake.

11 From the riſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of the ſame, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place [f] incenſe ſhall be offered to my name, and a pure offering: for my Name is great among the very heathen, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

f All nations ſhall call vpon [illegible] worship God.

12 But yee haue [g] polluted it, in that yee ſay, The table of the Lorde is polluted, and the ‖ fruite thereof, euen his meate is not to be regarded.

g The Gentiles ſhall honour me: but you deſpiſe my name. Thus are you farre worſe then they, becauſe you, ſinning vnder light.

‖ Or, worde.

13 And yee ſayde, Beholde, it is a wearineſſe, and you haue ſnuffed at it, ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes, and ye haue offered the ſtolne, and the lame, and the ſicke, yee haue offered an offering, ſhoulde I accept this of your handes, ſaith the Lord?

14 Curſed be the deceitfull which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and ſacrificeth a corrupt thing to the Lorde: becauſe I am a great king, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, and my Name is fearefull among the heathen.

The ij. Chapter.

Threatnings againſt the Prieſtes, being ſeducers of the people.

ANd nowe, O ye prieſtes, this commandement is for you.

Leu. 26. 14 deu. 28. 15.

2 * If ye will not heare it, nor regarde it, to giue the glory to my Name, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, I will ſende a curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings, yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not conſider it in your heart.

a God is the author of ſcarcitie, leaſt they ſhoulde impute it to any other cauſe.

3 Beholde, I will [a] corrupt your ſeede, and caſt [b] doung on your faces, euen the doung of your ſolemne feaſtes, and you ſhall be like vnto it.

b I will bring you to confuſion & ſhame.

4 And you ſhall knowe that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant which I haue made with Leui might ſtand, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them him for the feare wherewith hee feared me, and was afraide before my name.

6 The

6 The lawe of trueth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie founde in his lippes, he [c] walked with me [d] in peace and in equitie, and hee turned many from their iniquitie.

7 [f] For the Priestes lippes shall keepe knowledge, and they shall seeke the lawe at his mouth: because he is the messenger of the Lorde of hostes.

8 But yee haue gone out of the way, yee haue caused many to fall by the lawe, yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the Lord of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you despised and vile before all the people, because you kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the lawe.

10 *Haue wee not all one father? hath not God made vs all? why then is euery one deceiued of his brother, to violate the couenant of our fathers?

11 Iuda hath offended, and abomination is committed in Israel and in Hierusalem: for Iuda hath defiled the holinesse of the Lorde which he loued, and hath marryed the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lorde will destroy the man that doeth this, both the ‖ rayser vp, and the answerer out of the tabernacle of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lorde of hostes.

13 [g] And this againe haue yee done in couering the altar of the Lord with teares, with weeping and mourning, and therefore there is no more respect to the offering, neither acceptable receiuing of it at your handes.

14 Yet yee say, Wherein? Because the Lord hath bene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whome thou hast transgressed, yet is she thine owne companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had hee abundance of spirite: And wherefore one? because he sought a godly seede: therefore keepe your selues in your spirite, & let none transgresse against the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hatest her, put her away, saith the Lord God of Israel: yet hee couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and be yee kept in your spirite, and transgresse not.

17 Ye haue wearied the Lord with your wordes, and you haue sayde, Wherein haue we wearyed him? Whilest you say, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the sight of the Lord, and he is pleased in them: or where is the God of iudgement?

c Of the due seruice God, & his dutie according to his word.
d Cōuerted vnto God, and to godlie men.
e All peace is not commendable, but that which is in respect of the glorie of God, & his truth is to be accepted, because it is not as worldly men [illegible]
f The Priest therefore must be learned in the scripture, otherwise [illegible]
Ephe.4.6.
for the question moued.
g But you must vnderstand why the wicked wife, you be lefully left him wedded.

The iij. Chapter.

Of the messenger of the Lorde Iohn Baptist, & of Christs office.

Mat.11.10. mar.1.2. luke.1.17.
a Though not as you thinke: for you see he is certainly [illegible] and [illegible]

BEholde, *I will sende my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before mee, and the Lorde [a] whome ye seeke, shall speedily come to his Temple, and the messenger of the couenant whome yee desire, behold, he commeth, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, & like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit down to try and fine the siluer, and he shall purge the children of Leui, and purifie them as golde and siluer: and they shall bring vnto the Lorde offrings in righteousnes.

4 Then shall the [b] offrings of Iuda and Hierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lord as in olde time, and as in the yeeres afore.

5 And I will come neere vnto you in iudgement, and I wil be a [c] swift witnes against the [d] soothsaiers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and vexe the widow and the fatherlesse, and oppresse the stranger, and feare not me, saith the Lord of hostes.

6 For I am the Lorde, I change not: and yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: turne you to mee, and I will turne to you, sayeth the Lord of hostes. And ye sayde, Wherein shall we returne?

8 Will a man [e] spoyle his gods? yet yee haue spoyled mee, and yee say, Wherein haue wee spoyled thee? In tythes and offerings,

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, and me haue ye spoyled, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring euery tythe into the store house, that there may be meate in mine house, and proue me withal, sayeth the Lord of hostes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, & powre you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes, and hee shall not destroy the fruite of the ground, neither shall your vine bee barren in the fielde, sayeth the Lorde of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: because you shall be a pleasant lande, sayeth the Lorde of hostes.

13 *Your wordes haue bene stout against me, sayeth the Lorde: and you sayde, Wherein haue we spoken against thee? Iob.21.14.

14 Yee haue saide, It is but vaine to serue God, and what profite is it that we haue kept his commaundement, and that wee haue walked humbly before the face of the Lorde of hostes?

15 And nowe we call the proude happie: yea, the workers of wickednesse are set vp, and also they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then they that feared God, sayde euery one to his neighbour: and the Lorde considered and heard, & there was written a booke of remembrance before him, for them that

b When Christ shal haue cleansed his, and reconciled them to his father againe, then shall their seruice be accepted.
c Offenders thinke themselues safe, if they may beare their fault, but when the iudge himselfe is a witnesse against them, they shall not escape.
d Soothsaying not inferiour to adulterie, swearing, and such like vices, with whome it is here numbred.
e Such robbery hath God laide to his ministers and poore members charge, that he thinketh him selfe robbed when they are defrauded.

feared the Lorde, and for them that thinke vpon his name.

17 And they shalbe to mee, saith the Lord of hostes, in that day wherein I shall doe iudgement a flocke, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne which serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne, and discerne betweene the iust and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

The iiij. Chapter.

The day of the Lorde, before the which Elias shoulde come.

FOr marke, the day commeth burning like an ouen: and all the proude, and all that worke wickednesse shall bee stubble, and the day that is for to come shall burne them, saith the Lorde of hostes, and shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 *But to you that feare my name shall that sunne of righteousnesse arise, & health shall be vnder his wings: and yee shall goe forth, and skippe like fat calues. Luke. 1.78.

3 And yee shall tread downe the vngodly: for they shall bee dust vnder the soles of your feete in the day that I shall doe this, saieth the Lorde of hostes.

4 *Remember the lawe of Moses my seruant, which I commaunded him in Horeb for all Israel, with the ordinances and iudgments. Exod.10.3.

5 *Beholde, I will sende you Elias the Prophet, before the comming of the great and fearefull day of the Lorde. Mat.17.14 mar.9.11. luke 1.16.

6 Hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to their children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, least I come and smite the earth with cursing.

E. L.

The ende of the prophecie of Malachias, and consequently of all the Prophets.

The third booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1 Iosias appointeth Priestes, and keepeth the Passeouer. 7 Offerings for the Priests and the people. 23 The vpright life of Iosias. 53 The destruction of Hierusalem.

AND Iosias held * the feast of Easter in Hierusalem vnto his Lord, and offred the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth. * 2 Chron. 35. 1 king. 23. 21.

2 He set the Priestes also in order according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should halowe themselues vnto the Lorde, to set the holy arke of the Lorde in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had builded,

4 And said, Ye shal no more beare the arke vpon your shoulders: and nowe serue the Lord your God, and take the charge of his people Israel, and prepare you after your villages and tribes,

5 According as king Dauid the king of Israel hath left in writing, and ‖ according as Solomon his sonne hath honourably prepared, and standing eche of you in that degree of authoritie which in the destruction was appoynted vnto your fathers the Leuites, in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel: ‖ Or, according to Solomon his sonnes great liberalitie.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lorde, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was founde there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousande lambes and kids, and three thousande calues. These things were giuen of the kings owne possessions, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernours of the temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 Moreouer Iechonias, & Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochiel, & Joram, captaines ouer thousandes, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were brought to passe, the Priests and Leuites stood goodly in their order, & had the vnleauened bread throughout the tribes.

11 And after the degrees of preeminence appoynted to their fathers, to offer to the Lorde in the sight of the people, according as it is written in the booke of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Easter lambe with fire, as according was: as for the offerings, they dight them in kettels and pottes with good sauours,

13 And set them before all them of the people, & afterwarde they prepared for themselues and the Priestes their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat, ‖ vntill the time was expired, and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priestes their brethren the children of Aaron. ‖ Or, vntill the euening time.

15 The holy singers also the children of Asaph, stood in their orders according as Dauid deuised, to wit, Asaph, ‖ Zacharias, and Iduthun, which was appointed by ỹ king. ‖ Or, Azarias, and Eddimus.

16 Moreouer, the porters and doore keepers stoode by the doores and that diligently, so that none went out of his ‖ standing and seruices, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them. ‖ Or, his watch, or turne and course.

17 Thus were all things performed that belonged to the offering of the Lorde in that day, that they might holde the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lorde, according to the commandement of king Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were then present, held an honourable Passeouer, and the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes long.

20 Yea, such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, from the time of the Prophete Samuel.

21 And all the kings of Israel helde not such an Easter as this which king Iosias helde, and the Priestes, the Leuites, the Iewes, and al Israel, of all them that ‖ were at Hierusalem. ‖ Or, found dwelling at Hierusalem

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And with an heart full of godlines did king Iosias rightly order all his workes before the Lord.

24 And

24 And the things that came to passe in his time, they were writē of old before those dayes, concerning those that sinned, & were vngodly against the Lorde aboue all people and kingdomes, and howe they grieued him in seruing sensible things, so that the wordes of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 Nowe after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to Charcamis vpō Euphrates, to moue warre: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, what haue I to do with thee, O king of Iuda?

27 I am not sent of the Lord God against thee, for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and nowe the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord maketh diligent ‖ speede with mee: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

‖ Or, haste

28 Howbeit Iosias would not turne back his chariot frō him, but vndertooke to fight with him, and hearkened not to the wordes of the Prophet Jeremie spokē by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But pitched a battaile against him in the fielde of ‖ Mageddo: and the princes preased to king Iosias.

‖ Or, Megiddo.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, Cary me away out of the battaile, for I am very weake. And immediatly his seruantes tooke him away out of the front of the battaile.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second charet, came to Hierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Jeremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the rulers also with their wiues made lamentation for him vnto this day, and it became a custome to bee done continually in all the kinred of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iuda: and all the acts of Iosias, and his glory, and vnderstanding in the lawe of the Lord, and the things which he had done before, and that was nowe recited, are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iuda.

34 And the people tooke Jechonias the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twentie and three yeeres olde.

35 And he reigned in Iuda and in Hierusalem three moneths: & then the king of Egypt put him downe from reigning in Hierusalem:

36 And raised vp a taxe of ỹ people, namely an hundred talentes of siluer, and one talent of golde.

a This place is corrupt. & thus it seemeth to be As for Joacim and his rulers he bound, and hauing taken his brother Zaracen, led them away into Egypt.

37 The king of Egypt also made Joacim his brother king of Iuda and Hierusalem.

38 * And thus he ‖ bound Joacim and his gouernours: but Zaracen his brother he apprehended, and led away with him into Egypt.

‖ Or, established.

39 Fiue and twenty yeeres olde was Joacim when he was made king in the land of Iuda and Hierusalem, and he did euil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp, & bound him with bandes of yron, and caryed him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But al his acts, and his prophanation and reproche, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joachin his sonne reigned in his steade. Hee was made king being eighteene yeeres olde,

44 And reigned but three monethes and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought vnto Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iuda and Hierusalem when he was twentie and one yeeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres.

47 * And he did euil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

Iere. 38, 21.

48 And where he had made an othe vnto king Nobuchodonosor, he forswore himselfe by the name of the Lorde, and hardened his necke and heart, and trangressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and priestes did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lorde which was sanctified in Hierusalem.

50 Wherefore the God of their fathers sent b his messenger to cal them backe, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

b speaking Jeremie.

51 But they had his messengers in derision: and looke when the Lorde spake vnto them, they made a spoyt of his Prophets.

52 This drew on so long til the Lord was wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, so that he caused the kings of the Chaldees to come vp against them:

53 Which slewe their yong men with the sword, yea, ‖ euen in the compasse of their holy temple, and spared no body, neither yong man nor maiden, old man nor childe among them.

‖ Or, rounde about their.

54 But they were all deliuered into their handes, and all the holy vessels of the Lorde both great and small, with the vessels of the arke of God: and they tooke and caried away the kings treasure into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they went vp into it, & burnt it, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towres,

56 Destroyed all her ‖ noble buildings, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not slayne with the sworde, hee caried vnto Babylon:

‖ Or, precious things.

57 which

57 which became seruantes to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremias:

58 Till the land had fully ‖ taken her ease from them, which tooke that ease al the time she lacked her inhabitantes, to the ende and terme of seuentie yeeree.

‖ Or, kept her Sabbaths.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 13 The names of them that returned. 16 Their aduersaries did let their building: 17 & the kings letters for the same.

NOw when king Cyrus reigned ouer the Persians in his first yeere, when the Lorde woulde performe the word that hee had promised by the mouth of the Prophet Jeremie,

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, so that hee caused this writing to bee proclaymed throughout his whole Realme,

3 Saying, Thus sayth Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lorde of Israel, that high Lorde, hath made mee king of the whole world:

4 And commanded mee to builde him an house at Hierusalem in Jurie.

5 If there be any nowe of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lorde, bee with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem that is in Judea, and builde the house of the Lord of Israel, that is, the Lorde that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that dwell rounde about that place shal helpe him, all that dwel in his place I say, whether it be with golde, with siluer,

7 with giftes, with horses, and necessarie cattel, and all other things that are brought with a free will to the ‖ house of the Lorde at Hierusalem.

‖ Or, temple

8 Then the principall men out of the tribes and villages of Juda and Beniamin stoode vp: so did the Priestes also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lorde had moued to goe vp, and to builde the house of the Lord at Hierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in all things, with siluer and gold, horses, and cattell, and with ‖ many free gifts of many men, whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

‖ Or, sundry townes of sundry men

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the vessels and ornamentes that were halowed vnto the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Hierusalem, and consecrated them to his idole and image.

11 And hauing brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by him they were deliuered to Asallar the deputie in Jurie.

14 And this was the number of them: a thousand golden cuppes, and a thousande of siluer, basons of siluer twentie and nine for the sacrifices, basalles of golde thirtie, and of siluer two thousand, foure hundred and ten and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold & siluer which were carted away, were fiue thousand, foure hundred, three score and nine.

15 These were brought by Salmanasar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerres king of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabelius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and Semellius the secretary with other that were ioyned to them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Hierusalem, these letters following: To the king Artaxerxes our Lord.

17 Thy seruantes, Rathumus the storie writer, and Semellius the Secretary, and the rest of their counsell, and the iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice:

18 Be it nowe known vnto our lord the king, that the Jewes which are come vp from you vnto vs, into the rebellious & wicked citie, begin to builde the market places, and to make vp the walles about it, and to set vp the temple anewe.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles therof be set vp againe, they shall not onely refuse to giue tributes and taxes, but also rebell vterly against kings.

20 And forso much as they take this in hande now about the temple, we thought it reason to thinke no scorne of it:

21 But to shew it vnto the lord the king, to the intent that if it please the king, hee may cause it to bee sought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou shalt finde in records hereof written, and shalt vnderstand that this citie hath alway bene rebellious and disobedient, that it hath troubled kings and cities,

23 And that the Jewes were rebellious, and raysed alwayes warres therein: for the which cause this citie is walled.

24 Wherefore nowe we certifie our lorde the king, that if this citie be builded and occupied againe, and the walles thereof set vp anewe, thou canst haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then wrote the king to Rathumus the ‖ storie writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

‖ Or, register

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and haue found that this citie hath euer resisted kings,

27 That the same people are disobedient, and haue caused much warre, & that mighty kings haue reygned in Hierusalem, which also haue raysed vp tares of Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Wherefore I haue commaunded to forbid

forbid those men that they shall not build vp the citie, and heede to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that they proceede no further in those wicked workes, for so much as it might be occasion of trouble vnto Princes.

30 Now when Rathumus & Semellius the Scribe had read the writing of king Artaxerres, they gate them together, and came in all ỹ haste to Hierusalem, with an hoste of horsemen, and with much people on foote,

31 And forbade them to buylde: and so they left off from building of the temple, vnto the second yeere of king Darius, king of the Persians.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The feast of Darius. 16 The three wise sentences.

KIng Darius made a great feast vnto his ‖ seruantes, vnto all his court, and to all the officers of Media and Persia,

‖ Or, subiects.

2 Yea, to al the gouernours and captaines, and Lieutenantes that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and twentie and seuen ‖ countreys.

‖ Or, prouinces.

3 So when they had eaten and dronken, being satisfied, and were gone home againe, Darius the King went into his chamber, layde him downe to sleepe, and after that awaked.

4 Then the three yong men that ‖ kept the kings person, and watched his bodie, communed among themselues, and spake one to another,

‖ Or, were of the garde.

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence, and looke who shall ouercome, and whose sentence may seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shal king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victorie:

6 As to weare purple, to drinke in golde, and to sleepe in golde, and a chariot with bridels of gold, and an ‖ head tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

‖ Or, a silken bonnet.

7 Yea, he shal sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall bee called Darius cousin.

8 So euery one wrote his ‖ meaning, sealed it, and layde it vnder king Darius pillowe,

‖ Or, sentence.

9 And sayd, when the king ariseth, they woulde giue him the writings, and looke whose worde the king and the three princes of Persia shall iudge to bee the most wisely spoken, the same shall haue the victorie as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, Wine is a strong thing.

11 The second wrote, The king is strong.

12 The thirde wrote, Women haue very much strength, but aboue all things, the trueth beareth away the victorie.

13 Nowe when the king was risen vp, the tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 Then sent he forth to cal all his chiefe lords of Persia and of Media, & the rulers, and the captaines, and Lieutenantes, and consuls:

15 And when hee had set him downe in the counsell, the writings were read before them.

16 And he commanded to cal for the yong men, that they might declare their ‖ meanings themselues by mouth. So they were sent for, and came in.

‖ Or, sentences.

17 And then he sayde vnto them, Shewe vs, and make vs to vnderstande what the things are that ye haue written. Then began the first, which had spoke of the strength of wine,

18 And sayd thus, O ye men, how strong is wine, that deceyueth all men which drinke it?

19 It maketh the kings minde and the fatherlesse to be both one, the bondmans, and the free, the poore mans, and the rich.

20 It turneth also euery thought into ioy and gladnesse, so that a man remembreth neither heauinesse nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart thinke it selfe rich, so that a man remembreth neyther king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 Moreouer, when men haue dronke, they forget al friendship & brotherly faithfulnesse, & a litle after they draw out swordes:

23 And afterwards when they are from the wine, they remember nothing what was done.

24 O yee men, is not wine the strongest, that thus enforceth men to do? And when he had spoken this, he held his peace.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Of the strength of a king. 13 Of the strength of women. 34 Of the strength of trueth, which sentence is approued, 47 and his petition granted.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O yee men, are not men strongest of all, that conquere both by lande and sea, and all the kings that are in them?

3 Now is the king stronger, as lord of all these things, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what he commandeth them, it is all done.

4 If he bid them the one against the other to make warre, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and ouerpasse not the kings commandement: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the king, so wel the spoyle as other things.

6 Like wise ỹ other that meddle not with warres and fighting, but till the grounde: when they haue sowen & reaped, they bring to the king, and compell one another to pay his tribute vnto the king.

7 And if the king, though hee bee but one man,

man, commaund to kill, they kill, if he commaund to ‖ forgiue, they forgiue:

‖ or, to spare, they spare.

8 If he commaund to smite, they smite, if he bidde ‖ driue away, they driue away, if hee commaund to build, they build:

‖ Or, make waste, they make waste

9 If he commaund to breake downe, they breake downe, if hee commaund to plant, they plant.

‖ Or, so all his people & all his armies obey vnto one.

10 ‖ So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto him, and the king in the meane season sitteth him downe, eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe him round about, and not one of them dare get him out of the way to do his owne busines, ‖ but must be obedient vnto the king at a worde.

‖ Or, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 Iudge ye now, O ye men, how should not the king goe farre aboue, when in such sort hee is obeyed? And when hee had spoken thus, he helde his tongue.

13 The third, whose name was Zorobabel, which had spoken of women, & of trueth, began to say after this maner.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth. who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the Lordshippe ouer them? is it not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, & all the people which beare rule by sea and by land.

16 And euen of them were they borne, & they brought those vp that planted the vines, whereof the wine commeth.

17 They make garments for men, they get honour vnto men, and without women can not men continue.

18 Yea, if they haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other precious thing, doe they not loue a woman for her comely shape and beautie?

19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and euen with open mouth fire their eyes fast on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer & gold, or any maner of precious thing?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, leaueth his owne naturall countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

‖ Or, passeth.

21 Yea, hee ‖ ieopardeth his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also ye must needs know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and trauaile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 A man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to steale, to kill, to murther, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And seeth a Lion, and goeth in ỹ darknesse, and when hee hath stollen, ‖ deceiued, and robbed, he bringeth it vnto his loue.

‖ Or, spoiled.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother:

26 Yea, many there be that runne out of their wittes, and become bondmen for their ‖ wiues sake.

‖ Or, for womens sake.

27 Many one also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned also for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him, & Apame the daughter of the great King Bartacus the Kings concubine sate beside the king vpon the right hand.

30 And tooke off his crowne from his head, and set it vpon her owne head, & stroke the king with her left hand,

31 And there while steadily ỹ king looked vpon her with open mouth: if shee laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure with him, the king was faine to flatter her and to giue her good wordes, till he had gotten her fauour againe.

32 O ye men, are not women then stronger, that doe these things?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: so he beganne to speake of the trueth.

34 O yee men, are not women stronger? Great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the course of the sunne, hee compasseth the heauens round about, & fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not excellent that maketh these things? therefore great is the trueth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth calleth vpon trueth, the heauen prayseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, yea, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them, in their vnrighteousnesse also shall they bee destroyed and perish:

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alway strong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore world without end.

39 With her there is no exception or difference of persons, but shee doeth that iust is, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnrighteous thing, & she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he helde his peace: and all the people cried, and then sayde, Great is trueth, and aboue all.

42 Then sayde the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we shal giue it thee, for thou art found wiser then thy companions, thou shalt sit next me, & shalt be called my kinsman,

43 Then said he vnto the king, Remember thy promise and vowe which thou hast vowed and promised in the day when thou camest to the kingdome, to builde vp Hierusalem:

44 And to send againe all the vessels and iewels that were taken away out of Hierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 And thy mind was also to build vp the temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Iuda was destroyed by the Chaldees.

46 And now this only O king is the thing that I require and desire of thee, this is the princely liberalitie that I aske of thee, I desire therefore, that thou performe the vowe, which thou with thine owne mouth hast made vnto the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stoode vp, and kissed him, wrote him letters vnto all the deputies and lieutenants, to all the lords and nobles, that they should conuey him foorth, and all them that went vp with him, to build Hierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto all the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria & Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hierusalem, and build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that were gone out of his ‖realme into Jury concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor steward, should enter into their doores:

‖Or, kingdome.

50 And that all their lande which they kept, should be free, and not tributarie: and that the Edomites should giue ouer the cities and villages of the Iewes which they had taken in:

51 Yea, & that there should be yeerely giuen twentie talents to the building of the temple, vntill the time that it were finished:

52 And to maintaine the whole burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene) other ten talents euery yeere.

53 And that all they which came from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free libertie, they and their children, and all the priests that went away.

54 Hee wrote also concerning the charges, and the priestes garment wherein they minister,

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntil the day that the house were finished, & Hierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded, that all they that watched the citie, should haue their pensions and wages.

57 Hee sent away also all the vessels that Cyrus had separated from Babylon: and all that Cyrus had giuen in commaundement, the same charged hee also that it shoulde bee done, and sent vnto Hierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone foorth, hee lifted vp his face to heauen toward Hierusalem, and prayed the king of heauen,

59 And said, Of thee commeth victorie, of thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou which hast giuen me wisedome, for to thee I acknowledge it, O Lord thou God of our fathers.

61 And so hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and tolde it all his brethren.

62 And they prayed the God of their fathers, that he had giuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To goe vp, and to builde Hierusalem and ỳ temple, ‖wherein the name of the Lord is called vpon: and they reioyced with instruments of musicke and gladnesse seuen dayes long.

‖Or, where his name is renowmed

The v. Chapter.

1 The nnmber of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Their vowes and sacrifices. 54 The temple is begunne to be built. 66 Their enemies would craftily ioyne with them.

After this, were the *principall men of ỳ house of their fathers chosen in their tribes and kinreds, that they should goe with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their seruants & maydens, with all their cattell and substance. *1. Esd. 2. 1.

2 And Darius the king sent with them a thousand horsemen, to conuey them safely vnto Hierusalem, and with musicall instruments, with tabrets, and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp out of the villages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignitie.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees the sonne of Aaron, Jesus the sonne of Josedec the sonne of Sariab, and Joachim the sonne of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, of the kinred of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda,

6 Which spake ‖wonderful wordes before Darius the king of Persia, in the seconde yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth called Nisan.

‖Or, wise.

7 And these are they of Jurie that came vp from the captiuity of the transmigration, whome Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hierusalem to the rest of Jurie, euery man to his owne citie, which came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, Resaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, Aspharasus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: the sonnes of Phares, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Saphat foure hundred seuentie and two.

10 The sonnes of Areh, seuen hundred fiftie and sixe.

11 The

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie & foure: the ſonnes of Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the ſonnes of Caddi, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourtie and eight.

13 The ſonnes of Bibai, fiue hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Asgad, three thouſand two hundred twentie and two.

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, fiue hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and fiue: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The ſonnes of Aterhezecia, ninetie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilam and Azota, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, & the ſonnes of Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Arſiphurith, an hundred and two.

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſande and fiue: the ſonnes of Bethleem, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of Bethſamos, fourtie and two.

19 They of Kiriathiarim, twentie and fiue, they of Caphiras & Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pirath, ſeuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, fiue hundred twentie and two: they of Cyzama and Gabdes, fiue hundred twentie and one.

21 They of Macamos, an hundred twentie and two: they of Bethel, fiftie and two: the ſonnes of Nebas, an hundred fiftie and fiue.

22 The ſonnes of Calamolan and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Jerechus, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

23 The ſonnes of Saanah, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The prieſtes the ſonnes of Jeddu, the ſonne of Jeſus, which are counted among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two.

25 The ſonnes of Paſhur, a thouſand fortie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Charim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites, the ſonnes of Jeſue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suia, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The ſonnes which were holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

28 The porters, the ſonnes of Sallum, the ſonnes of Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Dacobi, the ſonnes of Teca, the ſonnes of Sami, all were an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The miniſters of the Temple, the ſonnes of Eſau, the ſonnes of Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of Ceras, the ſonnes of Sud, the ſonnes of Phalen, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of Hagaba,

30 The ſonnes of Acub, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of Cetab, the ſonnes of Agab, the ſonnes of Sibe, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of Cathua, the ſonnes of Geddur,

31 The ſonnes of Raia, the ſonnes of Diaſan, the ſonnes of Neroda, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of Gazema, the ſonnes of Aziah, the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonnes of Aſara, the ſonnes of Baſte, the ſonnes of Aſana, the ſonnes of Meunim, the ſonnes of Naphiſon, the ſonnes of Bacubub, the ſonnes of Acupha, the ſonnes of Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of Baraloth,

32 The ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of Charcea, the ſonnes of Bareus, the ſonnes of Aſerar, the ſonnes of Thomoth, the ſonnes of Naſib, the ſonnes of Atiphan.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, the ſonnes of Hazophereth, the ſonnes of Pharuda, the ſonnes of Geelah, the ſonnes of Lozon, the ſonnes of Iſdael, the ſonnes of Stapheia.

34 The ſonnes of Agia, the ſonnes of Phareareth, the ſonnes of Sabin, the ſonnes of Spartia, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addu, the ſonnes of Subah, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allon:

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thelmiah and Thelharſa, Carathalat and Alar leading them:

37 Neither coulde they ſhewe their families, nor their ſtocke, howe they were of Iſrael. The ſonnes of Dalaias, the ſonnes of Thubia, the ſonnes of Necodan, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

38 Of the prieſtes that executed the office of the prieſthoode, and were not founde, the ſonnes of Hobia, the ſonnes of Hacoz, the ſonnes of Addus, which married Augia, one of the daughters of Barzeleus,

39 And was named after him: The writing of the ſame kinred was ſought in the regiſter of their generation, but it was not founde, and therefore were they forbidden to execute the office of the prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaide Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould haue no portion in the ſanctuary, til there roſe vp an high prieſt that were well inſtruct in the plaine clearneſſe and trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres olde, & chyldren, they were all in number fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants.

42 Their ſeruants and handmaidens, were ſeuen thouſande three hundred fourtie and ſeuen. The ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fourtie and fiue,

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels,

seuen thousande thirtie and fiue horses, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, fiue thousande fiue hundred twentie and fiue beastes vsed to the yoke.

44 And of their rulers also after their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hierusalem, there were that vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their abilities.

45 And to giue into the holy treasure of the workes, a thousand pounds of golde, fiue thousande of siluer, and an hundred precious garments.

46 And so dwelt the Priestes and the Leuites, and the people in Hierusalem, and in the countrey thereabout, the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth came, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the gate, which is towards the East.

48 And there Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the priestes, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren, rising vp, made readie the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon it, so as it is written in the Lawe of Moses the man of God.

50 And thither were gathered against them, diuers of other nations of the lande: but they dressed the altar in his owne place, although all the nations in the lande were enemies to them, and vexed them: and they offered sacrifices to the Lorde both morning and euening.

51 And also they held the feast of tabernacles as it is ‖ commaunded in the Lawe, and sacrifices dayly as it was appertaining: ‖Or, ordeined.

52 And after that also the continual oblations, and the offrings of the Sabbothes, and of the newe moneths, and of all holy feastes.

53 And all they which had made any vowe to God, began to offer sacrifice to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the temple of the Lorde was not yet built vp.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons, and carpenters, money, meate, and drinke, with cheerefulnesse.

55 Unto them of Sidon also, and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they shoulde bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which shoulde bee brought by flote to the hauen Joppe, according as it was commaunded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

Eccl.49.15. 56 And in the seconde yeere and * seconde moneth, came into the temple of God at Hierusalem, Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren, and the Priestes and Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Hierusalem out of the captiuitie of Babylon.

57 And they layde the foundation of the house of God, in the ‖ newe moone of the seconde moneth, in the seconde yeere that they were come to Jurie and Hierusalem. ‖Or, in the first day. 1

58 And they appointed the Leuites, that were aboue twentie yeeres olde, ouer the workes of the Lord: So Jesus and his sonne and brethren allisted, and Cadmiel also his brother, and the sonnes of Madiadon, with the sonnes of Joda, the sonne of Eliadon, and his sonnes and brethren, euen al the Leuites with one accorde folowed on earnestly to aduance the workes in the house of God: to the workemen built vp the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priestes stoode, and had their garments, with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had Cymbales,

60 Giuing thankes and praises vnto the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordeined.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lorde, because his mercie and glorie is for euer in Israel.

62 And al the people blew out with trumpets, and cried with a loude voyce, praysing the Lorde together for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 There came also from among the priestes and Leuites, and of the chiefest, according to the tribes and kinreds, to wit, the elders, which had seene the former house,

64 To the building of this, with great cry and great mourning, many also with trumpets and great ioy cried with loude voyce:

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not wel be heard for the weeping and mourning of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trumpets marueilously, so that it was heard farre off.

66 Wherefore, when the * enemies of the tribes of Juda and Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noyse of trumpets should meane. 1.Esd.4.1.

67 And they perceiued that they which were come againe out of the captiuitie, built the temple vp anewe vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the rulers of the villages, & saide vnto them, Shall we build with you also?

69 For we like wise, as you, doe obey your Lorde, and doe sacrifice vnto him, from the dayes of Asbareth the king of Assyria, which brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel, and Jesus, and the rulers of the villages of Israel saide vnto them, It doth not agree that ye should build the temple of our God with vs.

71 We our selues alone will builde vnto the Lord of Israel, * as is meete, and like as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commaunded vs. 1.Esd.44

72 But the Heathen in the lande made them sluggish that were in Jurie, & hindred them, and letted their buildings.

73 And by their ambushments, seditions, and

and conspiracies, stopped that the building coulde not be finished, all the time that king Cyrus liued, so that they put off the building for the space of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of king Darius.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2 The building of the temple. 3 Sisinnes woulde let them. 7 His letters to Darius. 23 The kings answere to the contrary.

1. Esd. 5. 1. NOtwithstanding in the *second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus & Zacharias the sonne of Iddo the Prophetes, prophecied vnto the Iewes, and to them in Iurie and Hierusalem, euen in the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

2 Then Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, stoode vp, and began to builde the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, when the Prophets of the Lord were with them, and helped them.

3 At the same time came Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and saide vnto them,

4 who hath bidden and commaunded you to builde this house, to make this roofe, and all other thinges againe? and who are the ‖workemen that builde them?

‖ Or, builders that did these things.

5 Neuertheless, the elders of the Iewes had such grace of the Lorde, after he had visited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted from building, vntill the time that king Darius was certified thereof, and an answere receiued from him.

7 The copie of the letters which he wrote, and sent vnto Darius. Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, which are head rulers in Syria and Phenice, sende their salutation vnto Darius the king.

8 We certifie our Lord the king, that wee came into the land of Iurie, and went to Hierusalem, where wee founde the auncients of the Iewes, that were of the captiuitie, in the citie of Hierusalem,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great haste with the worke, and it goeth foorth prosperously in their handes, and with great diligence and worship it is made.

11 Then asked we the elders, saying, By whose commaundement builde you vp this house, & lay the foundations of these workes?

12 which we demaunded of them, to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee, and write vnto thee of those that gouerned it: and we required of them their names in writing that were their chiefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this answere, We are the seruants of the Lorde, which made heauen and earth.

14 *And as for this house, it was builded many yeres agone, by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished. 3. King. 6. 2.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lorde of Israel, which is in heauen, hee *gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees: 4. Kin. 24. 1.

16 *which brake downe the house, and burnt it, and caried away the people prisoners vnto Babylon. Iere. 3. 9.

17 Neuertheless, in the *first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countreyes of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote and commanded to builde vp this house againe. 1. Esd. 5. 13.

18 And the holy vessels of golde, and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Hierusalem, & had dedicated them in his owne temple: those brought Cyrus foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and deliuered them to Zorobabel, and to Sanaballarus the ruler:

19 Commaunding him that he should carie away those same vessels, and put them in the temple at Hierusalem, and that the temple of the Lorde shoulde bee built in his owne place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hither, layde the foundations of the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, and from that to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Nowe therefore, O king, if thou thinkest it good, let it bee sought in the libraries and rolles of king Cyrus:

22 And if it be founde then, that the building of the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem hath bene done with the counsaile and consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him giue answere vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commaunded king Darius to seeke in the kings libraries at Babylon: and so at Ecbatane, a tower in the region of Medis, there was founde a place where these things were layd vp for ‖ memorie. 1. Esd. 6. 1. ‖ Or, remembrance.

24 *In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, the same king Cyrus commaunded that the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem should bee builded againe, where they doe sacrifice with the continuall fire. 1. Esd. 6. 3.

25 Whose height shalbe sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one rowe of new wood, and of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Hierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should bee restored to the house at Hierusalem, and be set in the place where it was before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria & Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, and

other constituted rulers in Syria and Phenice, shoulde take heede not to meddle with that place, but to suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lorde and gouernour of Juda, and the elders of the Jewes, to builde the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue cõmanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they be diligent to helpe those that bee of the captiuitie of the Jewes, till the house of the Lorde be finished,

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion diligently to be giuen those men vnto the offrings of the Lord, and the same to bee deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, that hee therewithall may ordeine oxen, rammes, and lambes:

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere, after the expences which the priestes that bee at Hierusalem shall testifie to bee made dayly, this shalbe giuen vnto them without delay:

31 That they may offer sacrifices daily to the highest God for the king and for his children, and to pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded also, that whosoeuer should breake any point of the aforesaide and foredecreed thinges, or make it voyde: of his owne goods should a tree be taken, and he thereon bee hanged, and all his goods sealed vnto the king.

33 The Lorde therefore whose Name is there called vpon, roote out and destroye euery king and nation that stretcheth out his hande to hinder or hurt and endamage that house of the Lord in Hierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according to these thinges it be done with diligence.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Sisinnes and his companions followe the Kings commaundement, and helpe the Iewes to builde the temple. 5 The time that it was built. 10 They keepe the Passeouer.

1.Esd.6.13. THen * Sisinnes the gouernour in Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, obeied the thinges that king Darius had ordeined,

2 And were diligent assisters in the holy workes, working with the ancients and gouernours of the Sanctuarie.

3 And so the holy workes went forth and prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they performed all things through the commaundement of the Lord God of Israel, and with consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerres, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Idar, in the sixth yere of Darius, king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priestes and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie that had any charge, did according to the thinges written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred ‖ oxen, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, ‖ Or, bullocke.

8 And twelue goates for the sinnes of all the people of Israel, after the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stoode arayed in their long robes, after their kinreds, in all the workes of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery doore.

10 And the children of Israel, with those that were come out of captiuitie, helde the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offred the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priestes, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of captiuitie, did eate, all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of that land, and sought the Lorde:

14 And they kept the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes long, making merie before the Lord,

15 That the Lorde had turned the counsell of the king of Assyria towardes them, to strengthen their handes vnto the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Esdras commeth from Babylon to Hierusalem. 10 The copie of the commission giuen by king Artaxerxes. 26 Esdras giueth thankes to the Lord.

NOw after these, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, there went vnto him Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Sallum,

2 The sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezias, the sonne of Menuerath, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Sanias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisun, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the first Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, being a scribe of good vnderstanding in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the Lord God of Israel.

4 And the king fauoured him, and did him great worship and honour ‖ after all his desires. ‖ Or, in all his suites.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the singers, porters, and ministers of the temple, vnto Hierusalem.

6 In the seuenth yere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, which was the seuenth yeere (for they went from Baby-

lon

ion in the first day of the first moneth,

7 And came to Hierusalem according as God gaue them speede in their iourney.)

8 For Esdras had gotten great knowledge to omit nothing of that was in the lawe and the commaundements of the Lorde, and to teach all Israel all the ordinances & iudgements.

[Or, righteousnesse.

9 The copie of the commission which Artaxerres the king wrote, & that was giuen to Esdras the Priest and Reader of the lawe of the Lord, this is it that followeth.

10 King Artaxerres sendeth his greeting vnto Esdras the Priest & Reader of the lawe of the Lord.

11 I hauing weighed things with pitie, haue ordeined and charged, if there be any of the Iewes, of the Priests and Leuites in my realme, which desireth and is content to go with thee vnto Israel, that he may doe it.

[Or, kingdome.

12 Therefore, so many as long thereafter, let them depart together, and goe with thee, like as I am content and my seuen friendes my counsellers,

13 To see what they doe at Hierusalem and in Iurie, conueniently, according as thou hast in the law of the Lord:

14 And to bring the giftes vnto God the Lord of Israel, that I and my friendes haue promised to Hierusalem, and all the siluer and golde that in the countrey of Babylon may be found pertaining to the Lorde in Hierusalem,

[Or, vowed.

15 With the thing that is giuen of the people to the Lord their Gods temple at Hierusalem: that the same siluer and gold may be gathered for oxen, rammes, sheepe, & goates, and other that belong to these things,

16 That they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lorde their God which is at Hierusalem.

17 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe with the siluer and gold, that do according to the will of thy God.

18 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the seruice of the temple of thy God which is in Hierusalem, thou shalt set them before thy God in Hierusalem.

19 And whatsoeuer thing els thou shalt remember for ỹ vse of the temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasure.

20 And I king Artaxerres haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest and the Reader of the lawe of the highest God shall send for, they should giue it him with speede:

21 Euen to the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: of corne also an hundred measures, and till an hundred vessels of wine, and other things abundantly.

[Or, cores.
[Or, pieces.

22 Let all things be done after the law of God diligently, vnto the highest God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and of his sonnes.

23 I commaund you also, that ye require no tare nor tribute of the Priestes, Leuites, holy singers, porters, and ministers of the temple, nor of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authoritie to put any impost vpon them.

24 As for thee, O Esdras, set thou iudges and arbiters to iudge in the whole lande of Syria and Phenice after the wisedome of God, all skilfull in the law of God, and teach such as are ignorant.

25 And let all them which shall offend against the lawe of God and the king, be diligently punished, whether it be by death or other paine, by punishing in money, or els by banishment.

26 Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lorde God of my fathers, that hath giuen so good a mind and will into the heart of the king, to magnifie his house that is at Hierusalem,

27 And hath made me to be accepted in the sight of the king, and of his counsell, of his friendes, and of his nobles.

[Or, honored me.

28 And so I was stedfast in my minde, according as the Lorde my God helped me, and I gathered vp men of Israel to goe vp with me.

[Or, of a good courage.

29 * And these are the guides after their families and orders of dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of Artaxerres.

1.Esdr.8.1.

30 Of the sonnes of Phinehes, Gersom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Gamaliel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattus the sonne of Techemah:

31 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, & with him there returned againe an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Elioenai, the sonne of Zacharias, and with him two hundred men.

33 Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezolus, and with him three hundred men: and of the sonnes of Adin Obed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fiftie men.

34 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iesias, sonne of Gotholias, and with him seuentie men.

35 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zarias sonne of Machael, and with him threescore and ten men.

36 Of the sonnes of Joab, Badias sonne of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men.

37 Of the sonnes of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men.

38 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.

39 Of ỹ sonnes of Astath, Johannes sonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred & ten.

40 Of the sonnes of Adonicam ỹ last: and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and Maias, & with them seuentie men.

41 Of the sonnes of Bagouthi, sonne of

Iscaou-

Iscacourus, and with him seuentie men.

42 All these called I together by the water Thia, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and there I mustred them.

1.Esd.18.15. 43 *As for the sonnes of the Priestes and Leuites, I found none there.

44 Then sent I vnto Eleazar, & beholde, there came Maalman, and Maloban,

45 And Alnathan, and Samaian, and Jozibon, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian and Mosollamon the chiefe & best learned:

46 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Addeus the captaine, which was in the place of the treasurie:

47 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Addeus, and to his brethren, and to those that were the treasurers, to send vs such men as might execute the Priestes office in the house of our Lord.

48 And with ỹ mightie hand of our Lord God, they brought vnto vs men of good ‖ experience, from among the sonnes of Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, Seredia, and his sonnes, and his brethren, which were eighteene. ‖Or, learning.

49 And Asebia, and Amon, and Osaian his brethren, of the sonnes of Canaineus, their sonnes were twentie men.

50 And of them that serued in the temple, whom Dauid had ordeined, & the principall men to the worke of the Leuites, that were ministers in the temple, two hundred & twentie, whose names are all signed vp in writing.

1.Esd.8.21. 51 And then *cõmanded I a fasting vnto the yong men before the Lorde, that I might desire of him a prosperous iourney, & a good way both for vs and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the cattell.

52 For I feared to desire of the king men of horse and of foote, to conuey vs safely against our enemies.

53 For wee had saide vnto the king, that the power of the Lorde our God should bee with them that seeke him, to direct them in all things.

54 And therefore we besought our lord againe, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

55 Then I separated from among the chiefe of the tribes, and from the Priestes, twelue men, to wit, Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

56 And I weighed them the gold, & the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsaile, and his princes, and whole Israel had giuen.

57 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them fiue hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and an hundred talents in siluer vessels, and an hundred talents of gold,

58 And twentie golden basons, & twelue vessels of braſſe, euen fine braſſe, like shining gold.

59 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the golde and the siluer is ‖promised vnto the Lord God of our fathers. ‖Or, vowed.

60 ‖Be diligent nowe, and keepe it, vntill the time that ye deliuer it to the chiefe of the Priestes and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Hierusalem, in the chambers of the house of our God. ‖Or, watch.

61 So the Priests and the Leuites which receiued of me the golde, the siluer, and the vessels, brought it vnto Hierusalem vnto the temple.

62 And from the *riuer Thia we brake vp the twelfth day of the first moneth, according to the mightie hand of our Lord which was with vs: & from the beginning of our iourney, the Lorde deliuered vs from euery enemie, so that we came vnto Hierusalem. 1.Esd.8.31.

63 And when the third day was past, the weighed golde & siluer was deliuered in the house of the Lorde, on the fourth day, vnto Marimoth the Priest, and sonne of Jozi:

64 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Josabdus the sonne of Jesu, and Moeth the sonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: al was deliuered them by number and weight.

65 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offred sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue oxen for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

67 Three score and twelue sheepe, twelue goats for saluation, all in sacrifice to ỹ Lord.

68 And the kings commission deliuered they vnto the kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, who honoured the people and the temple of God.

69 Nowe when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said,

70 The *nation of Israel, the princes, the Priestes and Leuites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the vncleannesse of the Gentiles: to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites: 1.Esd.1.9.

71 For both they & their sonnes haue mingled themselues with the daughters of the, and the holy seede is mixt with the strange people of the land: and since the beginning of the affaires, the rulers and head men haue bene partakers of this wickednesse.

72 And as soone as I had heard these things, immediatly I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire of my head and my beard, and sate me downe sorowfull and heauie.

73 So al they that were mooued through the word of the Lord God of Israel, came vnto me whilest I wept for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse vntill the euening sacrifice.

74 Then stood I vp from fasting, hauing rent clothes, and the holy garment, & kneeled downe vpon my knees, and held out my hands vnto the Lord,

75 And

1.Esdr.1.8. 75 And saide, O Lord, *I am confounded and ashamed before thy face.

76 For our sinnes are become many, euen aboue our heads, and our ignorances are lifted vp, euen vnto heauen:

77 For since the time of our fathers, wee are in great sinne vnto this day.

Deu.28.13. 78 And for the sinnes of vs, our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our kings, and with our Priestes, haue beene giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, into the sworde, and into captiuitie, & became a spoile with confusion and shame vnto this day.

79 And now, O Lord God, howe great is the mercy that wee haue gotten of thee, in that thou hast left vs a roote and a name in the place of thy sanctuarie,

80 And that thou hast discouered to vs a light in the house of the Lorde our God, and hast giuen vs meate in the time of our seruitude:

81 And when wee were in captiuitie, we were not forsaken of the Lorde our God: but he made the kings of Persia gracious and fauourable vnto vs, so that they gaue vs victailes and meate,

82 Yea and honoured the temple of our Lord, and repaired the wasted places of Sion, and gaue vs assurance in Iurie and Hierusalem.

83 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing all these things in possession? For we haue broken thy commaundements, which thou gauest vnto vs by the hands of thy seruants the prophets, saying,

Deu.7.1. 84 *Because the land which ye goe to possesse as an heritage, is a land defiled with the vncleannesse and filthinesse of the strangers of the lande, and with their abomination they haue polluted it altogether:

85 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne their daughters vnto your sonnes, neither marry your daughters to their sonnes.

86 Moreouer, ye shal neuer seeke to make peace with them, that ye may ‖encrease and eate the best in the lande, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the lande vnto your children for euermore.

‖Or, waxe strong, and eate the good things of the land.

87 As for the things that are come to passe, they come all for our wicked workes & great sinnes: for thou, O Lorde, hast made our sinnes light,

88 And giuen vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe, so that we haue broken thy lawe, and mingled our selues with the vncleannesse of the outlandish heathen.

89 Wightest not thou be angrie with vs to destroy vs, so that thou shouldest leaue vs neither roote, seede, nor name?

90 O Lorde God of Israel, thou art true: for our roote endureth yet vnto this present day.

91 And behold, now are we before thee in our sinnes, neither can we stand before thee for them.

1.Esd.10.1. 92 *And when Esdras with this prayer had knowledged the sinne, weeping, and lying flat vpon the grounde before the temple, there gathered vnto him from Hierusalem a great multitude of men and women, of young men & maidens: for there was a very great weeping & mourning among the multitude.

93 Then Iechonias the sonne of Iehiel, one of the children of Israel, cried out, and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, because wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land.

94 And now all Israel hangeth in doubt: we will sweare an othe therefore vnto the Lord, that we shall put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the ‖heathen, with their children:

‖Or, strangers.

95 Like as it may seeme good to thee, and to all those that obey the lawe of the Lord.

96 Stand vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we are with thee to adde thee strength.

97 So Esdras arose, and tooke an othe of the chiefe of the Priestes and Leuites of all Israel, to doe after these things: and they sware.

The ix. Chapter.

7 After Esdras had read the lawe for the strange wiues, 18 they promised to put them away.

THen Esdras * rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan, the sonne of Eliasib,

1.Esd.10.6.

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate, nor drinke ‖drinke, weeping for the great wickednesse of the people.

‖Or, water.

3 And there was made a proclamation in all Iurie, and at Hierusalem, for all them that were of the captiuitie, that they shoulde gather together at Hierusalem,

4 And that whosoeuer metre not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seased to the vse of the Temple, and hee be excluded from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And ȳ whole multitude sate trembling in the ‖court of the temple, for it was winter.

‖Or, the large roome.

7 So Esdras arose vp, & saide vnto them, Ye haue done vnrighteously, in that ye haue taken ‖outlandish wiues to marriage, and so to encrease the sinnes of Israel.

‖Or, strãge.

8 And nowe knowledge the same, & giue praise vnto the Lord God of our fathers:

9 And performe his will, departing from the heathen of the lande, and from the ‖outlandish wiues.

‖Or, strãge.

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and saide with a loude voyce, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But for as much as the people are many, and winter season, so that wee may not stand

stand without the house, and because this worke is not a thing that can be finished in a day or two, seeing wee be many that haue sinned in these things:

12 Wherefore therefore that the rulers of the multitude, and they of our families that haue strange wiues, tarie.

13 And let the Priestes and Iudges come out of euery place in their time appointed, till they swage the wrath of the Lord in this businesse.

14 Then Ionathas the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Thecan, receiued the charge of this matter: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabatheus helped them thereto.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men from among the fathers, and them all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together, to examine this matter.

17 And so the matter was a determining concerning the men that had maried strange wiues, vntill the newe Moone of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that had mixt themselues with ‖ outlandish wiues, there were found, [Or, strãge.

19 Of the sonnes of Iesu the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, Mathelas, Eleazar, Ioribus, and Ioadanus:

20 Which offered themselues to put away their wiues, and to offer a ramme vnto reconcilement for their purgation.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Samatus, and Hiereel, and Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of Phaisu, Ellionas, Massias, Elmaelus, and Nathanael, and Ocidelus, and Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites, Iozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Oudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy singers, Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of ỹ porters, Sallumus, & Tolbantes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phorus, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Asibias, and Banaias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierelias, and Hieremoth, and Iedias.

28 And of the sonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Eliasimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Ioannes, and Ananias, and Ioiadab, and Ematheas.

30 Of ỹ sonnes of Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Iedaias, Jasubus, Jasael, and Jeremoth.

31 And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, Moolias, Caleus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seichel, and Balnuus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon a Cholamite.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, Altaneus, and Matthias, & Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omairus, Juel, Mamai, and Paclias, and Amos, Carabation, and Eniasibius, and Mammimatanaius, Eliasaus, Uamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozoras, Selis, Esril, Ezailus, Samatas, Sambis, Josiphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethan, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken ‖ outlandish women to mariage, and they put them away with their children. [Or, strãge.

37 And the Priests & Leuites, and all they that were of Israel, dwelt at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the lande, in the ‖ newe Moone of the seuenth moneth: and the children of Israel were in their ‖ dwellings. [Or, first day. [Or, owne houses.

38 And the * whole multitude came together with one accord, into the wide place before the East gate of the temple. 2. Esdr. 9. 1.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the high Priest and reader, that he woulde bring the law of Moses, which had bene giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the high Priest brought the law vnto the whole multitude, to man, and woman, and to all the Priests, that they might heare the law in the ‖ newe Moone of the seuenth moneth. [Or, beginning.

41 And he read in the first wide place that is before the port of the temple, from the morning earely vnto midday, before men & women: and they applied their minde all vnto the lawe.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the lawe, stoode vp vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made therefore.

43 And vpon his right hand, there stoode by him Mathathias, Samus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezechias, and Balasan:

44 Vpõ his left hand stood Phaldeus, Sael, Melchias, Aosathuphus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras ỹ booke of the lawe before the whole multitude (for hee was the principall, & had in most honour of them al.) [Or, blessed.

46 And when he expounded the law, they stood al straight vpon their feete. So Esdras ‖ praised the Lord the most high God, the almightie God of hostes.

47 And all the people answered, Amen.

48 And Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adimas, Jacobus, Battaias, Autamas, Maianias, Calitas, Azarias, Iohasabdus, Ananias, & Biatas the Leuites, lift vp their hands, & fel downe on ỹ ground, & worshipped the Lord,

49 And taught the lawe of the Lorde, and were earnestly occupied together in the reading thereof.

50 Then

50 Then spake Atharates vnto Esdras the high Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, saying,

51 This day is holy vnto the Lord: and all when they heard the law, wept.

1.Esd.8.10 52 So Esdras said, *Depart your way therfore, and eate the fat meates, and drinke the sweete drinks, and send gifts vnto them that haue nothing.

53 For this day is holie vnto the Lorde, and be not yee sorie: for the Lorde will bring you to honour.

54 So the Leuites ‖ published all these things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sory. ‖Or, commanded.

55 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and were mery, and sent presents to them that had nothing, & made very good cheare.

56 For they were as yet ‖ filled with the words that had beue taught them, and for the which they had bene assembled. ‖Or, inflamed.

The ende of the third booke of Esdras.

The fourth booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1 The people is reproued for their vnthankfulnesse.
30 God will haue another people, if these will not be reformed.

1.Esd.7.1. THe seconde booke of the *Prophet Esdras, ‖ the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Sadanias, the sonne of Sadoc, & sonne of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achia, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Imerias, the sonne of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar.

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which Esdras was prisoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerres king of Persia.

4 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

Esa.58.1. 5 *Go thy way, and shew my people their sinneful deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children the same:

6 For the sinnes of their fathers are encreased in them: and why? they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the lande of Egypt from the house of bondage? But they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

‖Or, off. 8 Pull thou ‖ out then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my law: but it is a people without learning and nurture.

9 How long shall I forbeare ‖ them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many kings haue I destroied for their sakes, *Pharao with his seruants, and al his ‖power haue I smitten downe and slaine. Exo.14.28 ‖Or, armie.

11 *And the nations haue I destroyed and rooted out before them, and in the East haue I brought two landes and people to nought, euen Tyre and Sidon, & haue slaine all their enemies. Num.21. 24.iosu.10. 12.

12 Speake thou therfore vnto them, saying, Thus sayth the Lord,

13 *I led you thorow the sea, and haue giuen you sure streetes since the beginning I gaue you *Moses to bee your captaine, and Aaron to be the Priest: Exo.14.29. Exo.3.10.

14 I gaue you *light in a pillar of fire, & great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye forgotten me, saith the Lord. Exo.13.21

15 Thus saith the almightie Lorde, The *quailes were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ‖succour, neuertheles in them ye murmured: Exo.16.13. ‖Or, safegard.

16 And ‖ ascribed not the victorie of your enemies vnto my name, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure. ‖Or, & triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when yee were hungry in the wildernesse, did ye not cry vnto me,

18 Saying, *Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse. Num. 14.3

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate. *So ye did eate angels foode. Sapi.16.20

20 When ye were *thirstie, did not I cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out, to satisfie you withall? for the heate, I couered you with the leaues of the trees. Num.20. 11.

21 A good pleasant fat land gaue I you: I cast out the Chananites, the Pherezites, and Philistines before you: *what shal I doe more for you, saith the Lord? Esai.5.4.

22 Thus saith the almightie Lord, *When you were in the wildernesse in ‖ the water of the Amorites, being a thirst, and blaspheming my name, Exo.15.25. ‖Or, at the bitter waters.

23 I gaue you not ‖ fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree into the water, & made the riuer sweete. ‖Or, wood.

24 What

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob?
Exod. 32.8. thou Iuda wouldest * not obey mee: I will
turn me to the other nations, and vnto those
will I giue my name, that they may keep my
statutes.
25 Seeing yee haue forsaken mee, I will
forsake you also. When ye desire me to be gra-
cious vnto you, I shall haue no mercie vpon
you.
Esa. 1.15. 26 *When yee call vpon mee, I will not
heare you: for yee haue defiled your handes
with blood, and your feete are swift to com-
mit manslaughter.
27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken mee,
but your owne selues, saith the Lord.
28 Thus saith the almightie Lord, Haue
I not prayed you, as a father his sonnes, as
a mother her daughters, & a nurse her yong
babes,
29 That ye would be my people, & I should
be your God, that ye would be my children,
and I should be your father?
Mat. 23.37. 30 *I gathered you together, as a henne
gathereth her chickens vnder her wings:
but now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will
cast you out from my face.
Esa. 66.3. 31 *When you offer vnto me, I wil turne
my face from you: for your solemn feast daies,
your new Moones, and your circumcisions
haue I forsaken.
32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Pro-
phets, whom ye haue taken and slayne, and
torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood
‖Or, reuēge. I will ‖ require of your hands, saieth the
Lord.
33 Thus saith the almightie Lorde, your
house shall be desolate, I will cast you out, as
the wind doeth stubble:
‖Or, haue procreation. 34 Your children shall not bee ‖ fruitfull,
for they haue despised my commaundement,
and done the thing that is euill before me.
35 Your houses will I giue to a people
that shall come, which not hauing heard of
me, yet shall beleeue mee: to whom I haue
shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I
haue commanded them.
36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet shall
‖Or, hate their iniquities. they ‖ call their sinnes to remembrance, and
knowledge them.
37 I will declare the grace that I will
doe for the people that is to come, whose
children reioyce in gladnesse: and though
they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes,
yet in spirite they beleeue the thing that I
say.
38 And now, brother, behold what great
‖Or, glory. ‖worship: and see the people that commeth
from the East.
39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders,
Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, Oseas, A-
mos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and
Ionas.
40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias,
Mal. 3.1. Aggeus, Zacharie, and * Malachie, which
is called also an angell or messenger of the
Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children.
18 The Gentiles are called.

THus saith the Lord, I brought
this people out of bondage, I
gaue them my commaunde-
ments by my seruantes the
Prophets, whome they would
not heare, but despised my counsels.
2 The mother that bare them, saieth vn-
to them, Goe your way ye children, for I am
a widow and forsaken.
3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but
with sorow and heauinesse haue I lost you,
for yee haue sinned before the Lorde your
God, and done that thing that is euill before
him.
4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I
am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O
my children, and aske mercie of the Lord.
5 As for me, O father, I cal vpon thee for
a witnesse ouer the mother of these children,
which would not keepe my couenant:
6 That thou bring them to confusion,
and their mother to a spoile, that thee beare
no more.
7 Let their names be scattered abroad a-
mong the heathen, let them be put out of the
earth: for they haue ‖ thought scorne of my
couenant. ‖Or, despised.
8 Wo be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest
the vnrighteous in thee: thou wicked people,
remember what I did vnto * Sodome and
Gen. 19.24 Gomorrhe,
9 Whose land is turned into clods of pitch,
and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe
vnto all them that heare me not saith the al-
mightie Lord.
10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tel
my people that I will giue them the king-
dome of Hierusalem which I would haue gi-
uen vnto Israel.
11 Their glory also will I take vnto me,
and giue them the euerlasting tabernacles,
which I had prepared for those.
12 They shall haue the tree of life at will,
as in the sweet sauour of ointment, they shal
neither labour, nor be wearie.
13 Goe ye your way, and ye shall receiue
it: pray that there may be few dayes, and the
long time may be shortned for thee: the king-
dome is alreadie prepared for you, therefore
watch.
14 Take heauen and earth to witnes, for
I haue broken the euill in peeces, and crea-
ted the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.
15 Mother, embrace thy children, & bring
them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as
fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, sayth
the Lord.
16 And those that be dead, will I raise vp
againe from their places, and bring them
out of the graues: for I haue knowen my
name in Israel.
17 Feare not thou mother of the children:
for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 And

18 And for thy helpe I shall send thee my seruants Esai & Jeremie, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruites.

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honie: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grew roses & lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Execute iustice for the widowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defende the fatherlesse, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the wounded and sicke, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the creeple, and let the blinde come into the light of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and yong that are within thy walles.

Tob. 2. 2. 23 * Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, take them, and burie them, and I shall giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Feed thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shal not one of them perish: for I will seeke them from among thy number.

27 Bee not wearie, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, other shall weepe and bee sorowfull, but thou shalt bee merry and plenteous.

28 The heathen shall bee ielous at it, but they shalbe able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see the ‖ fire euerlasting.

‖ Or, hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith ꝑ Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shal bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shewe mercie vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and shew mercie vnto them: for my ‖ welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖ Or, fountaines.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandements of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen that heare and vnderstand, ‖ Looke for your shepheard, hee shall giue you euerlasting rest: for hee is nigh at hand that shall come in the ende of the world.

‖ Or, waite.

35 Bee ready to the rewarde of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glorie: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp, and stande fast, beholde the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast

‖ Or, for.

of the Lord,

39 Which are departed from the shadowe of the worlde, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut vp ‖ thy perfited, which haue fulfilled the law of the Lord.

‖ Or, those of thine that are clothed in white.

14 The number of thy children whome thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech ꝑ power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be halowed.

42 * I Esdras sawe vpon the mount Sion a great people, whome I could not number: and they all praised the Lord with songs of thanksgiuing.

Apoc. 7. 9.

43 And in the midst of them there was a yong man of an high stature, more excelling then all they, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was ever ‖ higher and higher, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, & was higher then the other.

44 So I asked the angel, and saide, Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue ‖ testified and knowledged the name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue the ‖ reward.

‖ Or, haue confessed.

‖ Or, the Psalmes.

46 Then sayde I vnto the Angell, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them the Palmes in their hands?

47 So hee answered and sayde vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whome they haue ‖ knowledged in the world: Then began I greatly to commend them that stoode so stiffe for the name of the Lord.

‖ Or, confessed.

48 Then the angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, & tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

The iij. Chapter.

4 The wonderous workes which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Esdras marueileth that God suffereth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are sinners also.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the fall of the citie, I was at Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I sawe the desolation of Sion, and the plenteous wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake fearefull words to the most highest, and said,

4 O Lorde, Lorde, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou plantedst the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and gauest commandement vnto the people,

5 And a * body vnto Adam without soule, which was a ‖ creature of thy handes, and hast breathed in him the breath of life, and so he liued before thee:

Gen. 2. 7.

‖ Or, workemanship.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted or euer

the earth brought fruites:

7 And vnto him thou gauest commaundement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations: of whome came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

Gen. 6. 12. 8 And euery people * walked after their owne wil, and did wonderfull things before thee: and as for thy commaundements, they despised.

Gen. 7. 10. ‖Or, at time appointed. 9 * But ‖ in processe of time thou broughtest the water flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 So that by ỹ flood, that was wrought in eche of them, that was by death in Adam.

11 Nevertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

‖Or, came to passe. 12 And it ‖ happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth beganne to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began to be more vngodly then the first.

Gen. 12. 15 13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, thou diddest * chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

Gen. 21. 2. 16 And vnto him thou gauest * Isahac, vnto Isahac also thou gauest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou diddest chuse him to

Gen. 25. 25. thee, and * put backe Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, thou * broughtest them vp to the mount Sina,

Deut. 4. 10. ‖Or, abasing. 18 Bowing downe the heauens, ‖ setting fast the earth, moouing the ground, making

‖Or, astonishing. the depths to shake, and ‖ troubling the world.

‖Or, gates. 19 And thy glorie went thorowe foure ‖ ports, of fire, and earthquakes, and windes, and colde, that thou mightest giue the lawe

‖Or, and that which the generation of Israel shoulde keepe with diligence. vnto the seede of Jacob, and ‖ diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them that wicked heart, that thy lawe might bring forth fruite in them.

Gen. 3. 6. 21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked * heart, transgressed, and was ouercome: and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus remained weakenesse still: and the lawe in the hearts of the people, with the wickednesse of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: then diddest

1. Reg. 16. thou * raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid,

13. 2. reg. 5. 2. 24 Whom thou commandedst to builde a citie vnto thy name, and to offer vp incense and sacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done now many yeres, then the inhabiters of the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 But doe they of Babylon then any thing better, that they should therefore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and sawe there so great wickednesse that it coulde not be numbred, then my soule sawe many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart fayled me:

30 For I saw how thou suffredst them in such vngodlinesse, and sparedst the wicked doers: but thine owne people hast thou rooted out, and preserued thine enemies, and this hast thou not shewed ‖ me. ‖Or, it.

31 I cannot perceiue howe this ‖ happeneth. Doe they of Babylon then better then they of Sion? ‖Or, commeth to passe.

32 Or is there * any other people that Iere. 10. 25. knoweth thee, sauing the people of Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy ‖ couenants, as Jacob? ‖Or, testimonies.

33 And yet their rewarde appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they be ‖ rich and wealthy, and ‖Or, flowre in wealth. thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the balance, and theirs also that dwel in the worlde: and so shall thy name be no where found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwel vpon earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commaundements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the other people and heathen.

The iiij. Chapter.

The angel reproueth Esdras, because hee seemeth to enter into the profound iudgements of God.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Uriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath taken too much vpon it in this world, and thou thinkest to comprehende the way of the highest.

3 Then said I, Yea, my Lord. And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shewe thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canst declare mee one, I will shewe thee also the way that thou desirest to see: and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on, my Lord. Then said hee vnto mee, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or measure me ỹ blast of the winde, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man borne is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And

7 And he sayde vnto me, If I should aske thee how deepe dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or howe great water springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how great water springs are vpon the stretching out of the heauens, or which are the ‖ outgoings of paradise:

‖ borders.

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto mee, I neuer went downe yet into the deepe, nor hell, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, nowe haue I asked thee but onely of fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou hast trauailed, and from the which thou canst not bee separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 Hee sayde moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not knowe:

11 Howe should thy vessell then be able to comprehend the way of the highest, and nowe vtterly in the corrupt worlde to vnderstand the corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to knowe wherefore.

13 Hee answered me, and said, I * came to a forest in a plaine, and the trees tooke such a deuice,

Iudg. 9. 8. 2. King. 14. 9.

14 And said, Come, let vs goe, and fight against the sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and sayd, Come, let vs goe vp, and fight against the trees of the wood, that there wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought and deuice of the wood was but vaine and nothing worth, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought also; for the sande floode vp and stopped them.

18 If thou were iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou iustifie, or whome wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the grounde is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his floods: * euen so they that dwell vpon earth, may vnderstand nothing but that which is vpon earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the heauens.

Esa. 55. 8. Rom. 3. 32. 1. Cor. 2. 13.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding:

23 For it was not my minde ‖ to bee curious of the high things, but of such as we daily meddle withall, namely, as wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written ‖ couenants come to none effect:

‖ Or, enquire. ‖ Or, ordinances.

24 And we passe away out of the world as the grashoppers, and our life is a very feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercie.

25 What will he then doe vnto his name which is called vpō ouer vs? Of these things haue I asked question.

26 Then answered he me, and saide, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile: for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehende the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this worlde is full of vnrighteousnesse and weakenesse.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee: The euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euill nowe that is sowen be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowen passe not away: then can not the thing come that is sowen with good.

30 For the corne of euill seede hath bene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning: and howe much vngodlinesse hath he brought vp vnto this time? and howe much shall hee yet bring foorth vntill hee come into the barne?

31 Ponder nowe by thy selfe howe great fruite of wickednesse the corne of euill seede bringeth foorth.

32 And when the stalkes shall bee cut downe, which are without number, howe great a barne shall it fill?

33 Then I answered and sayd, How, and when shal these things come to passe? wherefore are your yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Haste not thou too much aboue the most highest: for thy hastinesse to be aboue him, is but vaine, though thou doe all that thou canst for it.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of my barne, and our reward?

36 And vpon this, Jeremiel the archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of the seedes is filled in you, for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 In measure and number hath he measured the times, and moueth it not, nor shaketh it, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and sayd, O Lord, Lord, now are we full of sinne:

39 And for our sake peraduenture it is that the barne of the righteous is not fulfilled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy

way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when shee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her.

41 Then saide I, No, Lorde, that can shee not. And he said vnto me, In the graue, the secret places of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessity of the trauell: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 Looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shewe mee then whether there bee more to come then is past, or more past then is for to come.

46 What is past, I know: but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he saide vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto thee.

48 So I stoode, and beholde, an hote burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, & behold, the smoke had the vpper hand:

49 After this there passed by before mee a watrie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme: and when the stormie raine was past, ‖ the drops remained still.

‖ Or, the litle drops came after.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: like as the raine is more then the droppes, and as the fire exceedeth the smoke: euen so, the measure of the things that are past hath the vpper hand, and the drops and smoke worke much in quantitie.

51 Then I prayed, and saide, May I liue thinkest thou vntill that time? or what shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tel thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee: for I do not know it.

The v. Chapter.

1 In the latter times trueth shall be hid, vnrighteousnesse and all wickednesse shall reigne in the world.

NEuertheless, as concerning the tokens marke this: beholde, the dayes shall come, that they which dwell vpon earth shalbe taken in a great number, and the way of the trueth shall bee hidde, and the land shalbe barren from faith:

Mat. 24. 4. 2 But *iniquitie shall be encreased aboue that which nowe thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the lande that thou seest nowe to haue rule, shalt thou shortly see waste.

4 But if God graunt thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the sunne shal suddenly shine again in the night, and the moone three times in the day:

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voyce, and the people shalbe vexed:

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they hope not that dwell vpon earth, and the soules shall flit:

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out the fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not known: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shalbe a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft sent out againe: and the wilde beastes shall change their places, and menstruous women shall beare monsters,

9 And salt waters shall bee founde in the sweete, and all friends shall fight one against another: then shall al wit and vnderstanding be hid, and put aside into their secret places,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be founde: then shall vnrighteousnesse and ‖ voluptuousnesse haue the vpper hand vpon earth.

‖ Or, incontinencie.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that ‖ maketh a man righteous, gone thorowe thee? And it shall say, No.

‖ Or, that iustifieth, or that doeth right wisely

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obteine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not prosper.

13 To shewe thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as nowe, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and a fearefulnesse went thorow al my body, and my minde was feeble, so that I almost swooned withall.

15 So the angell that was come to talke with me, helde me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou bene? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in ꝑ land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eate, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of ‖ wicked wolues.

‖ Or, cruel.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy waies fro me, & come not nigh me. And he heard it, and as I said, so he went his way from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen daies, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angell commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very greeuous vnto me againe:

22 And my soule receiued the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most highest againe,

23 And said, O Lord, Lord, of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vineyard:

24 And of all landes of the whole world, thou hast chosen thee one pitte: and of all flowres

flowers of the ground, thou hast chosen thee one lillie:

25 And of all the depthes of the sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe:

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe:

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whome thou louedst, thou gauest a lawe that is prooued of all.

28 And nowe, O Lorde, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote thou hast ‖ prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy one onely people among many?

‖Or, set.

29 Which treade them downe, yea which haue euer withstoode thy promises, and neuer beleeued thy couenants.

30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne handes.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angell that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And sayde vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I will tell thee more.

33 And I saide, Speake on, my Lorde. Then saide he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I saide, No Lorde, but of very griefe and compassion haue I spoken: for my reines paine mee euery houre, because I would ‖ haue experience of the way of ỹ most highest, & seeke out part of his iudgement.

‖Or, comprehend.

35 And hee saide vnto mee, That thou ‖ mayest not. And I sayde, Wherefore, Lord: whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the miserie and trouble of Iacob, and the wearing out of the flocke of Israel?

‖Or, canst not.

36 And he saide vnto me, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are scattered abroade, make me the flowres greene againe that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lorde, Lord, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these thinges whereof thou askest me?

40 Then saide he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these thinges that I haue spoken of: euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the ende the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I saide, Beholde, O Lorde, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the ende: and what shall they doe that haue bene before me, or we that be nowe, or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and sayde, Couldest thou not make those that haue bene made, and be nowe, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shewe thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and sayde, The creature may not haste ‖ aboue the maker, neither may the worlde holde them at once that shall be created therein.

‖Or, before.

45 And he sayde, As thou hast sayde vnto thy seruant, that thou which quickenest all things, hast giuen life at once to the creature or worke that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so might it nowe also beare them that nowe be present at once.

46 And he said vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest foorth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? Pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I sayde, She can not: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then saide he vnto me, Euen so haue I diuided the distance of time the childbed of the earth, for those that be sowen vpon her.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring foorth the thinges that belong to the aged, euen so haue I ordeyned ‖ the worlde which I created.

‖Or, the time.

50 And I asked, and sayde, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceede to speake before thee: for our mother, of whome thou hast tolde me that she is yong, draweth she nowe nigh vnto age?

51 He answered me, and saide, Aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they who thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that be borne in the youth of strength, are of one fashion: and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider nowe thy selfe, howe that ye are lesse of stature, then those that were before you:

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which nowe beginne to be olde, and haue passed ouer the strength of you.

56 Then said I, Lorde, I beseech thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy ‖ creature.

‖Or, workemanship.

The vi. Chapter.

1 God hath foreseene all things in his secrete counsell, and is author thereof, and hath created them for his children. 25 The felicitie of the age to come.

AND hee saide vnto me, In the beginning when the ‖ grounde was made, before the borders of the world stoode, or euer the windes blewe,

‖ Or, compasse of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid,

3 Before the faire flowres were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable ‖ multitude of angels were gathered together,

‖ Or, armies.

4 Or euer the highnesse of the ayre were lifted vp, afore the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hot,

5 And yer the present yeeres were sought out, and yer euer the inuentions of them that nowe sinne were ‖ put aside, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

‖ Or, turned away.

6 Then did I consider & ponder all these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the ‖ parting asunder of the times? or when shalbe the ende of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

‖ Or, diuision.

8 And he saide vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isahac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, Iacobs * hand helde first the heele of Esau:

Gen. 25. 27.

9 For Esau is the end of this worlde, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hande of man, betwixt the heele and the hande: Other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lorde, Lorde, If I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee ‖ shewe thy seruant the ende of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

‖ Or, make an ende to shewe thy seruant thy tokens.

13 So he answered, and saide vnto me, Stande vp vpon thy feete, and heare ‖ a perfect voyce and sounde.

‖ Or, mighty

14 There shall come a ‖ great motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

‖ Or, an earthquake.

15 And therefore when ‖ thou hearest the wordes, be not afraide, for of the ende shall the worde be, and of the foundation of the earth shall it be vnderstood.

‖ Or, when he speaketh.

16 And why? the worde thereof trembleth and quaketh: for it knoweth that it must be changed at the ende.

17 And it happened, that when I had heard it, I stoode vp vpon my feete, & hearkened: and beholde, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it, was like the sound of many waters,

18 And it saide, Beholde, the dayes come that I will beginne to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon earth:

19 And will beginne to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnes, and when the lowe estate of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the worlde that shal vanish away shalbe ouersealed, then wil I doe these tokens: the bookes shalbe opened before the ‖ firmament, and they shall see all together:

‖ Or, heauen.

21 And the children of a yeere olde shall speake with their voyces, the women with childe shall bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths olde, and they shall liue, and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare as the vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be founde emptie:

23 And the Trumpet shall giue a sounde, which when euery man heareth, they shall be hastily afraide.

24 At that time shall friendes fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stande in feare with them: the springs of the welles shall stande still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these things that I haue told thee, ‖ shall escape, & see my saluation, and the end of your world.

‖ Or, he shall be saued.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, they that haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the ‖ inwellers shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

‖ Or, inhabiters.

27 For euill shalbe put out, and deceit shal be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall florish, corruption shalbe ouercome, and the trueth which hath bene so long without fruite, shalbe ‖ declared.

‖ Or, shewed foorth.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked a litle and a litle vpon him, before whome I stoode:

30 And these wordes saide he vnto me, I am come to shewe thee the time of the night for to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee more thinges, and greater then before, which I haue heard by the day.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the highest: for why? the mightie hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie which thou hast had euer since thy youth:

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shewe thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not:

34 And hast not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou maist not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he tolde me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart lifted within me againe, and I beganne to speake

speake before the Highest.

37 For my spirite was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I sayde, O Lorde, thou spakest vnto thy creature from the beginning, euen the first day, and saydest, Let * heauen and earth be made: and thy worde was a perfect worke.

Gene. 1. 1.

39 And then was there the spirit, and the darknesses were yet on euery side, and silence: there was no mans voyce as yet from thee.

40 Then commaundedst thou a ‖ faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare and be seene.

‖ Or, bright.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commaundedst it to part a sunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue, and the other beneath.

42 Vpon the thirde day thou broughtest to passe that the waters were gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe partes hast thou dryed vp, and kept them, ‖ to the intent that men might sowe and occupie husbandry therein.

‖ Or, to the intent that of them, there might be some to minister before thee sowen of God and tilled.

43 As soone as thy worde went foorth, the worke was made:

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruite, and many diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: And this was done the third day.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commaundedst that the Sunne should giue his shine, and the Moone her light, the Starres didst thou set in order:

46 And * gauest them a charge to doe seruice, euen vnto man that was to be made.

Deut. 4. 9.

Gene. 1. 21

47 * Vpon the fifth day, thou saydest vnto the seuenth part where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth diuers beastes, foules, and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water and without soule, brought foorth liuing things at the commaundement of God, that all ‖ people might praise thy wonderous workes.

‖ Or, the nations.

49 Then diddest thou ordeine two soules the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

‖ Or, Behemoth.

50 And diddest separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto ‖ Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dryed vp the thirde day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

‖ Or, Behemoth.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moist and hast kept him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixth day thou gauest commandement vpon the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beastes, cattell, and all that creepe:

54 And besides this, Adam also, whome thou madest lorde of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen, specially vnto thy selfe.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lorde, that I might shewe how that the world is made for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast sayde that they are nothing, but bee like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And nowe, O Lorde, behold, the Heathen which haue euer bene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be Lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whome thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen vnto their hãds and power.

59 If the worlde nowe bee made for our sakes, why haue we not the inheritance of the worlde in possession? Howe long shall this endure?

The vii. Chapter.

1 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12 God aduertiseth all in time. 28 The comming and death of Christ. 32 The resurrection and last iudgement.

AND when I had made an ende of speaking these woordes, there was sent vnto mee an Angel, which had bene sent vnto me also the nightes afore:

2 And he sayd vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I saide, Speake on Lord my God. Then sayde he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put case the entrance is narrowe and small, like a riuer.

5 Who then could go into the sea to loohe vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not thorowe the narrowe, howe might he come into the broade?

6 Item ‖ another. A citie is builded, and set vpon a broade fielde, and is full of all good things:

‖ Or, againe.

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire at the right hande, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And as it were onely one straight path betwixt them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once:

9 If this citie nowe were giuen to a man for an inheritance, and he neuer went thorowe the perillous way before, howe would he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lorde, Then said he, Euen so also is Israels portion.

11 And why? for their sakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam transgressed

my statutes, then was the thing so appointed as nowe is done.

12 Then were the entrances of the world made narrowe, full of sorrowe and trauaile; they are but fewe and euill, full of perils and labour.

13 For the entrances of the forewoorlde were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruite.

14 If then they which are liuing, enter not diligently thorow these straite and brittle things, they can not receiue the things so layde vp in secrete.

15 Why disquietest thou thy selfe then, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? And why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 And why hast thou not receiued into thine heart, the thinges that are to come, rather then them that are present?

17 Then saide * I, O Lorde, Lorde, thou hast ordeyned in thy law, that the righteous shoulde inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish: Deut. 8.1.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall sufker straite things, and hope for wide: for they that haue liued vngodly, and suffered straite things, shall not see the wide.

19 And hee saide vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is ‖ set before them: ‖Or, appointed them.

21 For God hath giuen straite commandement to such as came, so oft as they came, what they should doe to haue life, and what they shoud keepe to auoyde punishment.

22 Neuertheless, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued them selues by wicked deedes, and denyed the power of the most high, and regarded not his wayes,

24 But his lawe haue they despised, and denied his promises: in his statutes and ordinances haue they not bene faithfull and stedfast, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are the emptie things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue tolde thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and shee comming forth shall bee seene, that nowe is vnder the earth:

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shalbe openly declared, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall bee merrie within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these same yeeres shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the worlde shalbe turned into the olde silence seuen dayes, like as in the forefore iudgements, so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that haue slept in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those the soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most highest shall be openly declared vpon the seate of iudgement, and all miserie shall banish away, and long sufkring ‖ shalbe gathered together. ‖Or, haue an ende.

34 But the iudgement shall continue, the trueth shall remaine, and faith shal ware strong,

35 The worke shall followe, and the reward shalbe shewed, the ‖ righteousnesse shal watch, and the vnrighteousnesse shall beare no rule. ‖Or, the good deeds shall be of force.

36 Then sayde I, Abraham prayed * first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse, Gen. 18.13 Exo. 23.11

37 And they that came after him, for Israel, in the time of Achas and Samuel,

38 And * Dauid for the destruction, and * Solomon for them that came into the sanctuarie, 2. Reg. 24. 17. 2. Chron. 6.14.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue, 3. King. 17. 21.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and diuers other in like maner, whith haue prayed for many. 4. Kin. 9.15

41 Euen so nowe, seeing the ‖ corrupt is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also? ‖Or, vice.

42 He answered mee and said, This present life is not the ende, oft times honour is retained in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of dome shall bee the ende of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein all corruption shall be banished.

44 Intemperancie shall be loosed, infidelitie be cut off, righteousnesse growe, and the veritie spring vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victorie.

46 I answered then, and sayde, This is my first and last saying, that it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that he should not haue sinned.

47 For what profite is it for men nowe in this present time to liue in beastinesse, and after death to ‖ looke for punishment? ‖Or, feare.

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? For * though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but wee all that come of thee. Rom. 5.15.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall ‖ time, whereas we doe the workes that bring death. ‖Or, life.

50 And

50 And that there is prouided vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our liues are euil and hatue:

51 And that there is laied vp for vs dwellings of health and saferie, whereas we haue liued wickedly:

52 And that the glory of the highest is kept to defend them which haue led a patient life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked waies of all:

53 And that there should bee shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth foreuer, wherein is safetie and medicine, whereas wee shall not goe in:

54 (For wee haue walked in vnpleasant places,)

55 And that the faces of them which haue abstained, shall shine aboue the starres: whereas our faces shalbe blacker then darkenesse:

56 For whyle we liued and did vnrighteously, wee considered not that wee should suffer therefore after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the maner of the battaile, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, hee shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victorie, he shal receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, Chuse thee life, that thou mayest liue.

Deu.30.16

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued him not, neither the Prophets after him, no nor mee which haue said vnto them,

61 That heauinesse should not so be vnto their destruction, like as ioy is for to come ouer those ‖ that haue suffered themselues to be enformed in saluation.

‖ Or, to whom saluation is perswaded.

62 I answered then, and sayd, I know, Lorde, that the highest is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come vnto that world,

63 And vpon those also that walke in his lawe.

64 And that he is *patient, for he long suffereth those ẏ haue sinned, as his creatures.

Ioel.2.4.

65 And that he is liberal to giue, whereas need requireth.

66 And that he is of great mercy: for hee palleth in mercy much both those that are present, and that are past, & also them which are for to come.

67 For if hee multiplied not his mercies, the world could not continue his being with those that haue inheritance therein.

68 Hee ‖ giueth also: for if hee gaue not of his goodnes, that they which haue done euil, might bee eased from their wickednesse, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

‖ Or, forgiueth.

69 And if he, being iudge, forgaue not those that be healed with his word, and tooke not away the multitude of contentions,

70 There should bee very fewe left, peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

The viij. Chapter.

7 The workes of God are excellent. 20 Esdras prayeth for him and for his people. 39 The promise of saluation vnto the iust.

AND he answered me, saying, The most highest made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shal say vnto thee that it giueth much ‖ moulde whereof earthen vessels are made, but litle of it that gold commeth of: euen so is it with the worke of this world.

‖ Or, earthie matter.

3 There be many created, but few shalbe saued.

Mat.20.16.

4 Then answered I, and said, Then swallow vp the wit (O my soule) and deuoure the vnderstanding:

5 For thou art agreed to hearken & to giue eare, and willing to prophecie: for thou hast no longer space but this life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant to entreat thee, that thou maiest giue seed vnto our heart, and build our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, wherby each man may liue that is corrupt: then who shall step foorth in the place of man?

7 For thou art alone, & we all one worke-manship of thy hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, & thou giuest the members, thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy worke suffer thy creature which is fashioned in her:

9 But the thing that keepeth, and that is kept, shall both bee preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded the parts of the body, euen the breasts, to giue milke vnto the fruit of the breasts:

11 That the thing which is created & fashioned, may be nourished for a time, til thou disposest and ordereſt it with thy mercy.

12 And then thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nurturest it in thy lawe, and reformest it with thy vnderstanding.

13 ‖ Mortifiest it as thy creature, and makest it liuing as thy worke.

‖ Or, slaiest.

14 Seeing then that thou destroyest him which with so great labour is created and fashioned through thy commaundement, thou couldest lightly ordaine also that the thing which is made, might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lorde, I will speake, (for concerning all men in general thou shalt rather prouide) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, & Israel, for whom I am wofull, and Iacob, for whose sake I am grieued:

17 Therefore begin I to pray before thee for my selfe, and for them: for I see the faults of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ‖ swiftnesse of the

‖ Or, sudden comming.

the iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my wordes, & I shall speake before thee. This is the beginning of the wordes of Esdras, before he was taken vp:

20 O Lorde, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnes, which beholdest from aboue things in the heauen and in the aire:

21 whose throne is inestimable, whose glory and maiestie may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of angels stand with trembling,

22 whose keeping is turned in wind and fire, whose word is true, whose sayings are stedfast, whose commaunde ment is strong, whose ordinance is fearefull,

23 whose looke driueth vp the depths, whose wrath maketh the mountains to melt away, and ‖ whose trueth beareth witnesse:

‖Or, as the effect it self beareth witnesse.

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and marke with thine eares the petition of thy creature.

25 For whyle I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, rather then on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Haue no respect vnto the wicked studies of the heathen: but to the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies with afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy wil haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to destroy them which haue had beastly maners: but to looke vpon the that haue clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which ‖ are worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

‖Or, appeare.

31 For wee and our fathers haue all the same sickenesse and disease, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou hast mercy vpon vs, thou shalt bee called mercifull to vs that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the righteous which haue layd vp many good works together, shall out of their deeds receiue reward.

34 But what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? Or what is this corruptible and mortall generation, that thou shouldest be so rough toward him?

35 For of a *trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath delt wickedly, and among the ‖ faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

3.Re.8.46. 2.chr.6.36.

‖Or, such as confesse thee.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnes and thy goodnes shalbe prayed and declared, if thou be merciful vnto them which ‖ are not rich in good works.

‖Or, haue not the substance of good works.

37 Then answered he mee, & said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, & according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For I wil not verily consider the works ‖ of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction:

‖Or, of the wicked.

39 *But I will reioyce ouer the worke and thought of the righteous, I will remember also the pilgrimage, the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

Gen.44.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is sowen or planted, is not all kept safe, neither doeth it all take roote: euen * so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all bee saued.

Matt.13.4. and 20.16.

42 I answered then, and sayd, If I haue found grace, then let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not thy raine in due season, or if there come too much raine vpon it, and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also, which is created with thy handes, & is like vnto thine owne image, and to thy selfe, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, O Lorde, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou wilt be merciful vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, & said, Things present, are for the present, & things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou lackest yet much, seeing thou canst loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the highest,

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many and great miseries remaine for them that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they ‖ haue walked in great pride.

‖Or, shall walke.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, the citie is builded for you, and rest is prepared, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is ‖ marked from you, the weakenes and moth is hid from you, and vnto hell fleeth corruption in forgetfulnesse.

‖Or, sealed vp.

54 Sorowes are banished away, & in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the highest, thought scorne of his law,

law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden down his righteous,

58 And said in their * heart, that there is no God, ‖yea and that wittingly, for they die. (Psal.14.1. ‖Or, for all they knew that they should die.)

59 For like as the thing that I haue spoken of, is made ready for you, euen so is thirst and paine prepared for them: for it was not his will that man should ‖come to nought. (‖Or, Gods. ‖Or, perish.)

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement nowe at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto fewe, namely vnto thee, and to such as bee like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, and when, thou hast not shewed me.

The ix. Chapter.

* All things in this world haue a beginning and an end. 10 Torments for the wicked after this life. 15 The number of the wicked is more then of the good.

AND answered me then, and sayd, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: & when thou seest that one part of the tokens come to passe, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time wherein the highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene an earthquake, and vproare of the people in the world,

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand that the most highest spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in ỹ world, hath a beginning and ende, and the ende is manifest:

6 Euen so, the times also of the highest haue playne beginnings in wonders and signes, and end in ‖working and in tokens. (‖Or, effect & miracles.)

7 And euery one that shall bee saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, wherein ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preserued from the sayd perils, and shal see my ‖sauiour in my land, & within my borders: for I haue halowed ‖me from the world. (‖Or, saluation. ‖Or, my self.)

9 Then shall they pitie themselues, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them out despitefully, shall dwell in paines.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefites, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue abhorred my law, while they had yet ‖freedome, and when they had yet open laisure of amendment (‖Or, liberrie)

and conuersion, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death in paine.

13 And therefore bee thou no more ‖carefull how the vngodly shall bee punished: but enquire how the righteous shalbe saued, and whose the world is, and for whom the world is, and when it is. (‖Or, curious to know.)

14 Then answered I, and sayd,

15 *I haue said before, & nowe I speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shalbe saued: (4.Esd.8.3.)

16 Like as ỹ flood is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seede: as the flowres be, such are the colours also: such as ỹ workeman is, such is also the worke: & as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 And when I prepared for them that are now, or euer the world was made, wherin they should dwel: then was there no man that spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, but nowe the maners of thē which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a lawe whereout they can not rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, & behold, there was perill, because of the ‖thoughtes that were come into it. (‖Or, deuices.)

21 And I sawe, and spared them greatly, and haue kept mee a ‖wineberie of grapes, and a plant of a great people. (‖Or, grape of the cluster.)

22 Let the multitude perish then which are growen vp in vain, and let my grape and winebery be kept, & my plant: for with great labour haue I made it vp.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen daies mo, but thou shalt not fast in them:

24 Go thy way then into a field of flowres, where no house is builded, and eate onely of the flowres of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely,

25 And pray vnto the highest continually, so will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way, and came into the field which is called Ardath, like as hee commaunded mee, and there I sate among the flowres, and did eate of the herbs of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon ỹ grasse, and my heart was vered within mee like as before,

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke with the most highest, and said,

29 *O Lorde, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou hast declared and opened thy selfe vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt: (Exod.19.9. and 24. deut.4.12.)

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seede of Iacob.

31 For

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruite in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the lawe, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances and statutes, and the fruit of thy law did not appeare, neither could it: for why? it was thine.

Deu.32.28 33 For *they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And lo, it is a custome when ye ground receiueth seede, or the sea a ship, or a vessell meate and drinke: that when it perisheth, or is broken, wherein a thing is sowen, or wherein any thing is put,

35 The things also perish and are broken, which are sowen or put therein and receiued, and the things that are receiued, remain not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the law, perish in sinne, and our heart which also receiued the lawe:

Esa.48.3. 37 Notwithstanding, the *law perisheth
2.tim.2.2. not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart after this maner, I looked about me with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I sawe a

4.Es.10.44 *woman which mourned sore, made great lamentation, & wept with loude voyce, and was grieued in heart, and rent her clothes, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughtes goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said, Wherfore weepest thou? why art thou so sory in mind?

41 And she sayd vnto mee, Sir, let mee alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, & take yet my sorowe, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very lowe.

42 And I sayde vnto her, What ayleth thee? Or who hath done any thing to thee? tell me.

43 She sayd vnto me, I thy seruant haue bene vnfruitfull and barren, and haue had no child, though I haue had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And these thirtie yeeres I do nothing els day and night, and all houres, but make my prayer to the highest.

45 After thirtie yeeres God heard me thy handmaiden, looked vpon my miserie, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when hee grewe vp, and came to
‖Or, take. the time that he should ‖ haue a wife, I made a feast.

The x. Chapter.

Esdras & the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

AND it so came to passe, that whe my sonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and died.

2 Then ouerthrewe we all the lights, & all my neighbors rose vp to comfort mee: then tooke I my rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And when they had all left off to comfort me, that I should be quiet: then I rose vp by night, and fled, and am come hither into this field, as thou seest,

4 And am purposed not to returne into the citie, but to remaine here, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then let I my meditation & thoughts fal that I was in, and spake to her in displeasure, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our heauinesse and mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How Sion our mother is all wofull and sorie, and how she is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extremely?

8 Seeing we bee all nowe in heauinesse, and make our mone, for we all be sorowfull: art thou so heauie for one sonne?

9 Demaund the earth, and shee shall tell thee, that it is shee which ought by reason to mourne for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, and other shal come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them shalbe rooted out.

11 Who should then by reason make more mourning, then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorie but for one?

12 But if thou wouldest say vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth: for I haue lost the fruite of my ‖ body, ‖Or, wõbe
which I brought forth with heauinesse, and bare with sorowes:

13 But the earth is according to ye maner of the earth, and the present multitude goeth againe into her, ‖ as it is come to passe: ‖Or, as it is accustomed.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast borne with trauaile and sorow, euen so the earth also from the beginning giueth her fruite vnto man, euen to him that laboureth her.

15 *And therfore withhold thy sorow and Heb.12.2.
heauinesse by thy selfe, and looke what happeneth vnto thee, beare it ‖ strongly. ‖Or, constantly.

16 For if thou iudgest the marke and end of God to bee righteous and good, and receiuest his counsell in time, thou shalt bee commended herein. 4.Esd.5

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thy husband.

18 And she sayd vnto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I communed more with her, and sayd,

20 Doe

20 Doe not so, but be counselled, and follow me: for how many talles hath Sion? Be of good comfort, because of the sorow of Hierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuarie is laid waste, our altar broken, our temple destroyed,

22 Our playing of instruments is layde downe, & songs are put to silence, our mirth is vanished away, the light of our candlestick is quenched, the arke of our couenant is taken from vs, all our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almost dishonoured: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Leuits are caried away into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men spoiled, & our children destroied, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong worthies are become weake:

23 And Sion our seale, which is ỹ greatest of all, is loosed vp from her worship: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauines, and put away ỹ multitude of sorowes, that the mightie may be merciful vnto thee, and that the highest may giue thee rest and ease from thy labour and trauaile.

25 And when I was talking with her, her face and beautie shined sodainly, and her countenance glittered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And immediatly shee cast out a great voyce, very fearefull, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more: but there was a citie builded, and a place was shewed from the ground & foundatiõ: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voyce, and said,

4 Esd. 4. 28 Where is Vriel the angell, * which came to me at the first? For he hath caused me to come in many considerations and high thoughts, and mine end is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bin dead, and mine vnderstanding was altered: and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why is thine vnderstanding vered, and the vnderstãding of thy heart? and wherefore art thou sory?

4 Esd. 5. 32 And I said, * Because thou hast forsaken me, and I haue done according vnto thy words, I went into the field, and there haue I seene thinges, and see that I am not able to expresse,

33 He said vnto me, Stand vp, & be manly, and I shall giue thee exhortation.

34 Then said I, Speake on to me, my Lord, forsake me not, least I die through my rashnesse:

35 For I haue seene that I knew not, & heare that I doe not know:

36 Or is my vnderstanding deceiued, or doeth my soule dreame?

37 Now therefore I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this wonder.

38 He answered mee then, & said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraide: for the highest hath opened many secret things vnto thee,

39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖ way is right, for that thou takest sorowe continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. ‖ or, purpose

40 And therefore vnderstand the vision which thou sawest a little while agoe, after this maner:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, & thou begannest to comfort her.

42 Neuertheles, now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded:

43 And where shee tolde thee of the fall of her sonne, so is this the solution of it:

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she tolde thee, (euen she whom thou seest now is a citie builded)

45 And as touching that she saide vnto thee, that she hath bin thirtie yeres vnfruitfull and barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Salomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: & then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas shee tolde thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas shee tolde thee that her sonne died as his chance was, when she came into her chamber: that is the fal that is come to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, when thou sawest her like one that mourned for her sonne, & begannest to comfort her: of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most highest seeth that thou art sorie in thy mind, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, and so hath she shewed thee her clearenesse, and the fairenesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commaunded thee to goe into the field where no foundation nor building is.

54 For in the place where the highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, and let not thine heart be afraid, but go thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnes of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, & art called with the highest as the few.
58 But to morowe at night thou shalt remaine here:
59 And so shall the highest shew thee visions of the high things, which he will do vnto them that dwell vpon the earth in the last dayes. So I slept the same night and another, like as he commanded me.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The vision of an Eagle comming forth of the sea, and of her feathers. 37 Of a Lion comming out of the forest.

THen sawe I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the sea an Egle, which had twelue feathered winges, and three heades.
2 And I sawe, and behold, she spread her winges ouer all the earth, and all ỹ windes of the aire blewe on her, and gathered them togither.
3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and small.
4 But her heades remained still, the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.
5 Moreouer, I sawe that the Eagle flewe with her winges, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer al them that dwelt vpon the earth.
6 And I sawe that all thinges vnder heauen were subiect vnder her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.
7 I sawe also that the Egle stood vp vpon her clawes, and ‖ gaue a sound with her feathers, and a voyce, saying after this maner,
‖ Or, spake to her feathers, saying.
8 Watch not al together, sleep euery man in his owne place, and watch by course.
9 But let the heades be preserued for the last.
10 Neuertheless, I sawe that the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the middest of her body.
11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.
12 And I looked, and beholde, vpon the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.
13 And so it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the nert following stoode vp, and reigned, and had a great time.
14 And it happened that when it reigned, the end of it came also like as the first, so that it appeared no more.
15 Then came there a voice vnto it, & said,
16 Heare thou that hast kept the earth so long, this I say vnto thee before thou beginnest to appeare no more,
17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe therof.
18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other afore: and appeared no more also.
19 So went it with all the residue one after an other, so that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.
20 Then I looked, and behold, in processe of time the feathers that followed stoode vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled: but within a while they appeared no more.
21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.
22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two wings:
23 And there was no more vpon the Egles body, but two heades that rested, and fiue winges.
24 Then sawe I also that two winges deuided themselues from the fiue, and remayned vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.
25 So I looked, and behold, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.
26 Then was there one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.
27 And the second was sooner away then the first.
28 And I beheld, & loe, the two that remained, thought also in thẽselues to reigne:
29 And when they so thought, beholde, there awaked one of ỹ heades ỹ were at rest, namely it that was in the middest: for that was greater then the two other heades.
30 And then I sawe that the two heades were ioyned with him:
31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, and did eate vp the two vnder winges that would haue reigned.
32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much labour: and he had the gouernance of the world ouer all the winges that had bene.
33 After this I looked, and beholde, the head that was in the middest, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.
34 But there remained the two heades which ruled vpon earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.
35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.
36 Then I heard a voyce which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.
37 Then I sawe, and behold as it were a Lion that roareth, running hastily out of the wood: and I sawe that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Egle, and said,
38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the hyest shall say vnto thee,
39 ‖ Is it not thou that hast the victory of ỹ foure beastes, whome I made to reigne vpon earth and in my world, that the ende of their times might come through them?
‖ Or, art not thou he that remainest of the foure beasts?
40 And the fourth came, and ouerranne all

all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with most wicked oppression, & so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast troubled the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable and quiet, thou hast loued liers, & destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing and blasphemie come vp vnto the highest, and thy pride vnto the mightie.

44 The highest also hath looked vpon the proude times, and beholde, they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Egle, and thy horrible wings, and thy wicked feathers, and thy vngratious heads, and thy sinfull clawes, and all thy vaine body:

46 That the earth may be refreshed, and come againe to her selfe, when she is deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement and mercie of him that made her.

The xij. Chapter.
The declaration of the former visions.

AND it happened when the Lion spake these wordes vnto the Egle, I sawe:

2 And beholde, the head that afore had ỹ vpper hand, appeared no more, neither did the foure wings appeare any more that came to him, and were set vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small, and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and beholde, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Egle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble & traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and saide vnto my spirite,

4 Loe, this hast thou giuen mee, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the highest.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and very weake in my spirite, and little strength is there in mee, for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therefore wil I now beseech the highest, that he wil comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I sayd, Lord, Lord, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many other, and if my prayer indeede be come vp before thy face:

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation & plaine difference of this horrible sight, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule:

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And hee sayd vnto mee, This is the interpretation of this sight:

11 The Egle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene in the * vision of thy brother Daniel: Dan.7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes wil come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In ‖ the same kingdome shall twelue kings reigne one after another. ‖Or, it.

15 Wherefore the second shall beginne to reigne, and shall haue more time then the other twelue.

16 And this do the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the middes of the body thereof, it betokeneth,

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in peril of falling: neuertheless, it shall not then fall, but shal be restored againe into his beginning.

19 And the eight feathers vnder ỹ wings, which thou sawest hang vnto her wings, betoken,

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, & their yeeres swift, and two of them shall perish.

21 But when the midst time commeth, there shalbe foure kept for a time, whilest ‖ his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended: but two shalbe kept vnto the end. ‖Or, ech his time beginneth.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most high raise vp three kingdomes, and call many things againe into them, and they shal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much ‖ labour, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Egle. ‖Or, griefe.

25 For it is they that shal ‖ bring forth his wickednes againe, and that shall performe and finish his last. ‖or, accompliſh his wickednes.

26 And whereas thou sawest that ỹ great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with payne.

27 For the two that remaine shalbe slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings, passing towarde the head that is on the right side,

30 It signifieth, that it is they whom the highest hath kept vnto their ende: this is the small kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lion whome thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roring, and speaking to the Egle, & rebuking her for her vn-

righteousnesse, with all the wordes which thou hast heard,

32 Is the winde which the highest hath kept for them and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shal reproue them, and cast before them their owne spoylings.

33 For hee shall set them alive in iudgement, and shall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the residue of my people shal he deliuer by trouble, those that be preserued vpon my borders, and hee shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast bene meete to know this secret of the highest.

37 Therefore write all these thinges that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keepe these secrets.

39 But waite thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the highest to declare vnto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And when al the people perceiued that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together from the least vnto the most, & came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the people thou only art left vs, as a grape of the vine, & as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or ship preserued from the tempest.

43 Haue we not els aduersitie inough?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, were it not better for vs that wee had bene burnt with Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that died there. And they wept with loude voyce. Then answered I them, and sayd,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie, thou house of Iacob.

47 For the highest hath you in remembrance, and the mightie hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for mee I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, because of the miserie of Sion, that I might seeke mercie for the low estate of your sanctuarie.

49 And nowe goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained stil in the fielde seuen dayes, as ‖ the Angel bade mee, and did eate onely of the flowres of the fielde, and had my meate of the herbes in those dayes.

‖ Or, he.

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The vision of a winde comming foorth of the sea, 3 Which became a man. 5 His propertie and power against his enemies. 21 The declaration of this vision.

AND after the seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And beholde, there arose a winde from the sea, that it moued all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and beholde, there was a strong man with the thousands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him:

4 And when the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 After these I sawe, and beholde, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to fight against the man that came out of the sea.

6 And I looked, and beholde, hee graued himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And I sawe after these, that all they which came to fight against him, were sore afraid, and yet durst they fight.

9 Neuertheselfe, when he sawe the fiercenesse and violence of the people that came, he neither lift vp his hand, ‖ nor helde sworde, nor any weapon:

‖ Or, for he helde no sworde nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only, as I sawe, he sent out of his mouth as it had bin a blast of fire, and out of his lips the wind of the flame, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and stormes.

11 And they were all mixt together: the blast of fire, the wind of the flame, & the great storme: and fel with ‖ a rush vpon the people which was prepared to fight, & burnt them vp euery one, so that of the innumerable multitude, there was nothing seene but onely dust and smel of smoke: when I sawe this, I was afraid.

‖ Or, violence

12 Afterward sawe I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable ‖ people.

‖ Or, multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, and other some brought of them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and sayd,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant these wonders from the beginning, & hast counted mee worthie that thou mightest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I conclude in mine vnderstanding: wo vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind:

17 For

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Nowe vnderstand I the things that are layde vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, & many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier that he which is in danger, fall into these, & nowe to see that which shall chaunce hereafter, then to passe out of this world as a cloud. Then answered he me, and sayde,

21 The interpretation of the sight shall I shewe thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation,

23 He that beareth the peril in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith vnto the most mightie.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 ‖This is the meaning of the vision, whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the ‖deepe of the sea, ‖Or, these are the meanings. ‖Or, middest.

26 The same is he whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and hee shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, fire and storme:

28 And how that he lift vp neither sword nor weapon, but that the ‖rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to fight against him: it signifieth, ‖Or, fierce rushing.

29 That the dayes come, when the most highest will begin to deliuer them that are vpon earth:

30 And ‖in a traunce of mind shal he come vpon them that dwell in the earth. ‖Or, he shal astonish the hearts of them. Mat.24.7.

31 And one shall vndertake to * fight against another: one citie against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 When this commeth to passe, then shal the tokens come that I shewed thee before: and then shall my sonne be ‖declared, whom thou sawest clime vp as a man. ‖Or, reuealed.

33 And when al the people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another:

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as they that be willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, & shalbe shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen forth without any hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke those nations which are fallen into the tempest, for their wickednes and euill imaginations,

38 And into torments like to flame, wherwith they shalbe punished: and without any labour shall he destroy them, euen by the law, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest, that he gathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land in the time of Oseas the king whome * Salmanasar the king of Assyria tooke prisoners, and caried them ‖ouer the water, and so came they into another land. 4.Reg.17.3 ‖Or, beyond the riuer.

41 But they tooke this counsaile among them selues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, & to go forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land:

43 And so they entred in at the narrowe passages of the riuer of Euphrates.

44 For the most highest then shewed * tokens for them, and held still the flood till they were passed ouer. Iosu.3.15.

45 For thorow the countrey there was a great way, namely of a yere & an halfes iourney: and the same region is called Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time: and when they come forth againe,

47 The highest shall hold still the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorowe: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that be left behinde of thy people, are those that are found within my borders.

49 Nowe when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shal defend his people that remaine:

50 And then shall hee shewe them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, Lord, shewe me this: wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the ‖deepe of the sea? ‖Or, middest

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out nor knowe the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that bee with him, but in the time of ‖the day. ‖Or, that day.

53 This is the interpretation of ỹ dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne lawe, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother:

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the highest. After other three dayes I wil shewe thee more, and talke with thee more at large, yea, heauie and wonderous things wil I declare vnto thee.

57 Then went I forth into the fielde, giuing prayse and thankes greatly vnto God,

because of his wonders which hee did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sate three dayes.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 Howe God appeared to Moses in the bush. 10 All things decline to age. 16 The latter age worse then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Israel. 35 The resurrection and iudgement.

Upon the third day I sate vnder an oke tree, then came there a voyce vnto me out of the bush, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I sayd, Here am I, Lord: and stood vp vpon my feete.

Exo.3.1. 3 Then sayde he vnto me, In the * bush did I appeare vnto Moses, and talked with him when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I helde him by mee a long season:

5 And told him many wonderous workes, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the ende, and commaunded him, saying,

6 These wordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And nowe I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard.

9 For thou shalt be taken away from among all, and hencefoorth thou shalt remaine with my counsaile, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to ware olde.

11 For the world is deuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth there that which

|Or, that. is after the halfe of || the tenth part.

13 Therefore set thine house in order, and reforme thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of men, put off the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughtes that are most heauie vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times:

Mat.24.7. 16 * For as for such euill and wickednesse as thou hast nowe seene happen, they shal doe yet much worse.

17 For the weaker that the world is by reason of age, the more shall euils encrease vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, & sayd,

20 Beholde, Lord, I wil goe as thou hast commanded me, & reforme the people which are present: but they that shalbe borne afterward, who will admonish them? Thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therfore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shalbe done.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, sende the holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that hath bene done in the world since the beginning, which was written in thy Lawe, that men may finde the path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou gather thee many bore trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, & Asiel, these fiue, which are ready to write swiftly:

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, til the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And then shalt thou declare some things openly vnto the perfect, & some things shalt thou shew secretly vnto the wise: to morowe this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded me, and gathered all the people together, and sayde,

28 Heare these wordes, O Israel,

29 Our * fathers at the beginning were Gen.47.4 strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered,

30 And receiued the * lawe of life, which Deut.4.5. they kept not, which yee also haue transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, to possesse but your fathers, and yee your selues haue done vnrighteousnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the highest commanded you:

32 And for so much as hee is a righteous iudge, hee tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And nowe are yee here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore, if so be that yee will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your heart, yee shall be kept aliue, and after death shall ye obteine mercie.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come when we shall liue againe: & then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come nowe vnto me, nor seeke after me these fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men, as hee commanded me, and we went into the fielde, and remained there.

38 The next day a voice called me, saying, Esdras, open thy mouth, and * drinke that Ezec.3.2. I giue

I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cuppe, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dronke it, my heart had vnderstanding, and wisedom grewe in my breast: for my spirit was strengthened in remembrance.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote ye high things of the night, which they vnderstood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread: as for me I spake in the day, and helde not my tongue by night.

44 In fourtie dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthie and vnworthie may reade it:

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaine of wisedome, and the streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The prophecie of Esdras is certaine. 5 The euils that shall come on the world. 9 The Lord wil auenge the innocent blood.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord,

2 And cause them to be written in a letter: for ‖it is the trueth.

‖Or, they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the vnfaithfulnes of them trouble thee, that speake against thee:

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, (saieth the Lorde) I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, hunger, death, and destruction:

6 For wickednes hath the vpper hand in all the earth, and their shamefull workes are fulfilled:

7 Therefore sayth the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more of their wickednesse, which they doe so vngodly, neither will I suffer them in ye things that they deale withall so wickedly: behold, *the innocent & righteous blood crieth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

*Apoc.6,10 and 19.2.

9 And therefore, saith the Lorde, I will surely auenge, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke of sheepe to be slaine, I will not suffer them nowe to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 But wil bring them out with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite it with plagues as afore, and will destroy all the land of it.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundations of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shal bring vpon it.

13 They that til the ground shal mourne, for their seedes shall bee destroyed through the blasting and hayle, and by an horrible starre.

14 Woe woe the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sworde and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 ‖For men shalbe vnstedfast, & some shal do violence vnto other, they shall not regard their king, and the princes shall measure the way of their doings by their power.

‖Or, for there shalbe sedition among men.

17 A man shall desire to go into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shall tremble, and men shalbe afrayde.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shal destroy their houses with the sword, and spoyle their goods, because of the ‖hunger of bread, and because of the great trouble.

‖Or, lacke.

20 Behold, saith God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the ‖vprising from ye South, from the East, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and reward the things that they haue done to them:

‖Or, West.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I do also, & recompence them in their bosome: Thus saith the Lord God.

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed the innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe woe them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuarie:

26 For the Lorde knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For nowe are the plagues come vpon the world, and ye shall remaine in them: for God shall not deliuer you, because yee haue sinned against him.

28 Behold, an horrible vision commeth from the East,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charrets, and the multitude of them shalbe carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble,

30 Euen the Carmanies raging in wrath,

shall go forth as the wilde boares of the forest, and with great power shall they come, and stand fighting with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shal the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remembring their nature, shal turne about, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence in their power, and shall flee:

33 And from the lande of the Assyrians shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be feare and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme:

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and the blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And the doung of man vnto the camnels litter,

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shalbe afrayd, and trembling shal come vpon them:

38 And then shal there come great raines from the South, and from the North, & part from the West:

39 And strong windes shal arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloude which he rayled vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare towarde the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed:

40 The great cloudes shalbe lift vp, and the mightie clouds full of wrath, & the starre, that they may make all the earth afrayd, and them that dwell therein, and that they may powre out ouer euery high place an horrible starre,

41 Fire, and hayle, and fleeing swordes, and many waters: that all fields may be ful, and all riuers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shal breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, and the grasse of the medowes, and all their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfast vnto Babylon, and make her afraide.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the ‖ starre and all the wrath shal they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that bee about her, shall bewaile her:

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shal doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that comfortest thy selfe also vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast decked thy daughters in whoredome, that they might ‖ triumph, and please thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

‖ Or, please & glory in.

48 Thou hast followed the abominable citie in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will sende plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouertie, hunger, warres and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shalbe dried vp as a floure, when the heate ryseth that is sent ‖ ouer thee:

‖ Or, vpon.

51 Thou shalt be sicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mightie and louers shall not bee able to receiue thee.

52 Would I so hate thee, sayth the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and said ouer their death when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance:

55 The reward of thy whoredome shalbe recompensed thee in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue reward.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen, so shall God do vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into the plague.

57 The children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappie shalt come through the sea, and receaue plagues againe.

60 In the passage they shall cast downe the slaine citie, and shal roote out one part of the land, and consume the portion of thy glory, and shall returne to her that was destroyed.

61 They shal treade thee downe like stubble, and they shall be thy fire:

62 And shal consume thee, thy cities, and thy land, and thy mountaines, al thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with the fire.

63 Thy children shall they carie away captiue, & looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

The xvj. Chapter.

18. 38. Of the euill that shall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne them selues in afflictions.

‖ Or, constellation and tempest.

WOe bee vnto thee Babylon and Asia, woe bee vnto thee Egypt and Syria:

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and hayre, and mourne your children, be sory: for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who will turne it backe?

4 A fire

4 A fire is sent among you, and who will quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that will driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungry Lion in the wood? or may any man quench the fire in stubble when it hath begunne to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mightie Lord sendeth the plagues, and what is he that will driue them away?

9 The fire is kindled, and gone forth in his wrath, and what is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shal not be afraide?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shal not vtterly bee beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are vnquiet: and the fishes thereof also, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shal not returne againe till they come vpon earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not bee quenched, till it consume the foundations of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mightie Archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shall bee sent vpon earth, shall not turne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is mee, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorowes and great mourning, the beginning of dearth & great death, the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare: the beginning of mats, and they shall tremble euery one.

19 What shall I do in these things, when the plagues come?

20 Behold, hunger, and plague, trouble, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment:

21 But for all these things, they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

22 Behold, victuales shalbe so good cheape vpon earth, that they shal thinke themselues to bee in good case: and euen then shall mischiefe grow vpon earth, warres, dearth, and great ‖disquietnesse. ‖Or, confusion.

23 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of hunger, & the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

24 And the dead shalbe cast out as doung, and there shall bee no man to comfort them: for the earth shall bee wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

25 There shall bee no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.

26 The trees shall giue fruit, & who shall pluck them off, and gather them?

27 The grapes shalbe ripe, and who shall treade them? For all places shall be desolate of men:

28 So that one man shall desire to see another, or to heare his voyce.

29 For of one whole citie, there shalbe ten left, & two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke ‖ bushes, and in the clifts ‖ Or, woods. of stones,

30 Like as when there remaine three or foure Oliues, in the place where Olives grow, or among other trees,

31 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought thorow the vineyard:

32 Euen so, in those dayes, there shall bee three or foure left, by them that search their houses with the sword,

33 And the earth shall be layde waste, and the fields thereof shall ware olde, and her wayes, and all her paths shall growe full of thornes, because no man shal trauaile thorow.

34 The virgins shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall make lamentation, hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers. Luk.18.1

35 In the warres shal their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of hunger. Cant.1.1.

36 But yee seruants of the Lorde, heare these things, and marke them.

37 Behold the worde of the Lord. Receiue it: beleeue not the gods of whome the Lord spake, Psal.14.6

38 Behold, the plagues draw nie, and are not slacke in tarying.

39 Like as a trauayling woman, which in the ninth moneth bringeth forth a sonne, when the houre of the birth is come, an houre two or three after that, the paines come vpon her bodie, and when the childe commeth to the birth, they tarie not the twinckling of an eye:

40 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the worlde shall mourne, and sorowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

41 O my people heare my worde, make you readie to the battell, and in all euils bee euen as pilgrims vpon earth.

42 He that selleth, let him bee as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will leese:

43 Whoso occupieth marchandize, as hee that winneth not: and hee that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:

44 He that soweth, as they that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vineyarde, as hee that shall not gather the grapes:

45 They that marie, as they that shall get no children: and they that marie not, as the widowes.

46 And

46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

47 For strangers shall reape their fruites, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues: for in captiuitie and hunger shall they get children.

48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, & their owne persons,

49 The more will I punish them for their sinnes, saith the Lord.

50 Like as a whore enuieth an honest and vertuous woman:

51 So shall righteousnes hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall bridle the authour of all sinne vpon earth.

52 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof:

53 For or euer it be long, iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

54 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for coales of fire shall burne vpon his head, which saith, Before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

Luk.16.15. 55 Beholde, the Lorde *knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

Gene.1.1. 56 For he spake but the worde, *Let the earth bee made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

57 In his worde were the starres made, and he knoweth the *number of them.

Psal.146.4. 58 He searcheth the ground of the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

59 Hee hath shut the sea in the middest of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

60 Hee spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

61 In the desart and vtte wildernes hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the stonie rocks to water the earth.

62 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

63 Yea, and the spirite of the almightie God which made all things, & hath searched the ground of all the secrets of the earth,

64 He knoweth your imaginations and inuentions, and what yee thinke when yee sinne, and would hide your sinnes.

65 Therefore hath the Lord searched and sought out all your workes, and hee shall bewray you all:

66 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, & your own sinnes shalbe your accusers in that day.

67 What will ye do? or howe will ye hide your sinnes before God and his angels?

68 Beholde, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your vnrighteousnes, and meddle no more with them: so shall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

69 For behold, the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and shall slay your flesh meate to the idoles.

70 And they that consent vnto them, shall be had in derision, laughed to scorne, and troden vnder foote.

71 For there shalbe in euery place, and in the next cities, a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

72 They shall be like mad men, they shall spare no man, they shal spoile and waste such as yet feare the Lord:

73 For their goods shall they take from them, and shut them out of their houses.

74 Then shall it be knowen who are my chosen, and they shall be tried as the golde in the fire.

75 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lorde: beholde, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

76 Be not ye afraid, despaire not: for God is your captaine.

77 Who so keepeth my commandements and precepts, saieth the Lorde God, let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your vnrighteousnesse be lift vp.

78 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their wickednesse, like as a fielde is hedged in with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow: it is shut vp, and is cast into the fire for euer, to be consumed therewith.

The ende of the fourth booke of Esdras.

The booke of Tobias.

The first Chapter.

1 Tobias parentage. 3 His godlinesse. 6 His equitie. 8 His charitie and prosperitie. 23 He fleeth, and his goods are confiscate, 25 and after restored.

TObias was of the tribe and citie of Nepthali, which lyeth in the high countreyes of Galilee aboue Naasson, beside the way that leadeth to the west, hauing the citie of Sephet vpon the left side.

2 Though he was taken *prisoner in the dayes of Salmanasar king of the Assyrians, neuertheless being in captiuitie, he forsooke not the way of trueth: *2.reg.17.3

3 Insomuch that whatsoeuer he might get, he parted it dayly with his fellowe prisoners and brethren that were of his kinred.

4 And though he were yonger then al the tribe of Nepthali, yet did not he behaue himselfe childishly in his workes.

5 And when al the other went to the golden Calues, which *Jeroboam the king of Israel had made, he alone fled all their companies: *1.ki.12.25

6 And gate him to Hierusalem vnto the temple of the Lord, and there worshipped the Lord God of Israel, faithfully offering of *all his first fruits and tythes: *Exo.22.29. deu.12.6.

7 So that in the thirde yeere, hee minstred all the tythes vnto the strangers and conuerts,

8 These and such like things did hee obserue, according to the lawe of God, when he was yet but yong.

9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of his own tribe a wife called *Anna: and of her he begate a sonne, whome he called after his owne name, *Num.36.6.

13 And taught him from his youth vp to feare God, and to refraine from all sinne.

11 Now when he, with his wife, his sonne, and with all his ‖ kinred, was come in captiuitie and vnto the citie of Niniue: ‖Or,tribe.

12 *What time as they all did eate of the meates of the heathen, he kept his soule, and was neuer defiled in their meates. *Gen.43.32

13 And forsomuch as he was mindful of the Lorde in all his heart, God gaue him fauour in the sight of Salmanasar the king:

14 which gaue him power to goe where he would, and so had he libertie to doe whatsoeuer he would.

15 So went Tobias vnto all them that were in captiuitie, and comforted them, and gaue them wholesome exhortations.

16 And when he came to Rages, a citie of the Medes, hauing tenne talentes of siluer (of the things wherewith the king had honoured him,)

17 And saw among a great companie of people of his kinred, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in necessitie, he gaue him the said weight of siluer, vnder an hand writing.

18 After a long season, when Salmanasar the king was dead, and Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his steade, which hated the children of Israel:

19 Tobias went dayly thorowout all his kinred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goods to euerie one of them, as much as hee might.

20 He fedde the hungry, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and slaine, and that diligently.

21 And when *Sennacherib the king came againe, and fledde out of Jurie (what time as God punished him for his blasphemie) and in his wrath slew many of the children of Israel, Tobias buried their bodies. *4.Reg.19.35.

22 But when it was told the king, hee commanded to slay him, and tooke away all his goods.

23 Neuertheles, Tobias with his sonne, and with his wife, fled away naked, and was hid: for there were many that loued him.

24 *But after fourtie and fiue dayes, the king was slaine of his owne sonnes: *4.Reg.19.17. 2.chro.32.21.

25 Then came Tobias againe to his house, and all his goods were restored vnto him.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Tobias calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 He leaueth the feast to burie the dead. 10 How he became blind. 19 His wife laboureth for his liuing. 22 She reprocheth him bitterly.

AFter those thinges, vpon a solemne day of the Lord, Tobias made a good feast in his house,

2 And sayd vnto his sonne, Go thy way, and bring hither some of our tribe, such as feare God, that they may make merrie with vs.

3 And whē he was gone, he came againe, and told his father that one of the children of Israel lay slaine vpon the streete.

4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feast, came fasting to the dead coarse, tooke him, & bare him priuily into his house, that when the sunne was downe, hee might safely bury him.

5 And when he had hid the coarse, he did eate his meate with mourning and feare,

6 Remembring the words that the Lord said by the Prophet Amos, Your *high feasts shalbe turned to sorow and heauinesse. *Amos 8.10

7 But when the sonne was downe, hee went his way, and buried him.

8 Then al ‖ his neighbours reproued him, saying, It is not long since it was commanded to slay thee because of this matter, & hast scarce escaped the danger of death, and buriest thou the dead againe? ‖Or,his next of kin.

9 Neuer-

9 Neuertheles, Tobias fearing God more then the king, tooke the bodies of the slaine, and hid them in his house, and buried them at midnights.

10 It happened vpon a day, that hee had buried the dead, & was wearie, came home, and laid him downe by the wall, and slept.

11 And while he was a sleepe, there fell downe vpon his eyes warme doung out of the swallowes neast, so that he was blind.

12 This temptation did God suffer to happen vnto him, that they which came after, might haue an example of his patience, like as of holy Job.

13 For inasmuch as hee euer feared God from his youth vp, and kept his commandements, he grudged not against God, that the plague of blindnesse chanced vnto him:

14 But remained stedfast in the feare of God, and thanked God all the dayes of his life.

15 For like as blessed Job was had in derision of kings: euen so was hee laughed to scorne of his elders and kinsfolks, which said vnto him,

16 Where is the hope for the which thou hast done almes, and buried the dead?

17 But Tobias rebuked them, and spake, Say not so:

18 For wee are the children of holy men, and looke for the life which God shall giue vnto them that neuer turne their beliefe from him.

19 And Anna his wife went dayly to the weauing worke:

20 And looke what liuing she could get with the labour of her hands, she brought it. And it happened that she tooke a kidde, and brought it home:

21 And when her husband heard it cry, he
Deut.22.1. said, * Looke that it be not stollen: restore it againe to the owners, for it is not lawful for vs to eate or to touch any thing of theft.

22 Then was his wife angry, and sayde,
Iob.2.9. * Now is thy hope become vaine openly, and thine almes deedes are manifest.

23 With these and such like words, did she cast him in the teeth.

The iii. Chapter.

3 The prayer of Tobias. 7 Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael sent.

THen Tobias ‖ tooke it heauily, and with teares began to make his prayer,
‖Or, sighed.

2 Saying, O Lord, thou art righteous, and all thy iudgements are true: yea, all thy wayes are mercy, faithfulnesse, and iudgement.

3 And now, O Lord, be mindfull of mee, and take no vengeance of my sinnes, neyther remember my misdeedes, neyther the misdeeds of my forefathers.

4 For wee haue not bene obedient vn-
Deu.28.15 to thy commandements, * therefore are wee spoyled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into derision and shame into all nations, among whome thou hast scattered vs.

5 And now, O Lord, thy iudgements are great: for we haue not done according to thy commandements, neyther haue we walked innocently before thee.

6 And now, O Lord, deale with me according to thy will, and command my sprite to be receiued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to die, then to liue.

7 At the same time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the Medes, was also reproched by one of her fathers handmaides,

8 That she had seuen husbands, which as soone as they were gone in vnto her, were slaine of the deuill, called Asmodeus.

9 Therefore when she reproued the mayden for her fault, shee answered her, saying, God let vs neuer see sonne nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou killer of thy husbands.

10 Wilt thou slay mee also, as thou hast slaine seuen men? At this voyce went Sara into an high chamber of her house, and three dayes and three nights she neither ate nor dranke:

11 But continued in prayer, and besought God with teares, that he would deliuer her from this rebuke.

12 Upon the third day it came to passe, that when she had made an end of prayer, she prayed the Lord,

13 Saying, Blessed be thy name, O God of our fathers, which when thou art wroth, shewest mercie, and in time of trouble thou forgiuest the sinnes of them that call vpon thee.

14 Vnto thee, O Lorde, turne I my face, vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes:

15 I beseech thee, O Lord, loose mee out of the bands of this rebuke, or else take mee vtterly away from the earth.

16 Thou knowest Lord, that I neuer had desire vnto man, and that I haue kept my soule cleane from all vncleanly lust:

17 I haue not kept companie with those that passe their time in sport, neither haue I made my self partaker with them that walke in light behauiour.

18 An husband haue I consented to take, not for my pleasure, but in thy feare.

19 Now peraduenture, either I haue bene vnworthie of them, or els were they vnmeet for me: for thou happily hast kept me to another husband.

20 For why? thy counsell is not in the power of man.

21 But euery one that serueth thee, is sure of this, that if his life be in trying, it shall bee crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God no doubt shall deliuer him: and if his life bee in chastening, that hee shall haue leaue to come vnto thy mercy.

22 For thou hast no pleasure in our ‖dam-
‖Or, destruction. nation:

nation: and why? after a stormе, thou makest the weather faire and stil, after weeping and heauinesse, thou giuest great ioy.

23 Thy Name, O God of Israel, be praised for euer.

24 At the same time were both their prayers heard, in the sight of the maiestie of the highest God.

25 And Raphael the holy Angel of the Lorde was sent to helpe them both, whose prayers ‖ came at one time together before God.

‖Or, were recited at one time together.

The iiij. Chapter.

Precepts and exhortations of Tobias to his sonne.

SO when Tobias thought his prayer to bee heard, that he might die, hee called vnto him his sonne Tobias:

2 And sayde vnto him, sonne, heare the words of my mouth, and laye them in thine heart as a foundation.

3 When God taketh away my soule, bury thou my body: and * holde thy mother in honour, all the dayes of her life.

Exo.20.12.

4 For thou oughtest to remember, what, and howe great perils she suffered for thee in her wombe.

5 And when she also hath fulfilled the time of her life, bury her ‖ beside me.

‖Or, about.

6 Haue God in thy thought all the dayes of thy life, and beware, lest at any time thou consent vnto sinne, and lest thou let slippe the commandements of the Lord our God.

Pro.3.9.

7 * Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: and so shall it come to passe, that the face of the Lorde shall not be turned away from thee.

Eccle.35.4.

8 * Be mercifull after thy power.

9 If thou haue much, giue plenteously: if thou hast litle, do thy diligence gladly, to giue of that litle:

10 For so gatherest thou thy selfe a good reward in the day of necessitie.

Eccl.29.15.

11 For * mercie deliuereth from all sinne, and from death, and suffreth not the soule to come into darknesse:

12 A great comfort is mercie before the high God, vnto all them that shewe it.

1.Thes.4.3.

13 My sonne, * keepe thee well from all whoredome: and beside thy wife, suffer not thy selfe to know of sinne.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy mind, nor in thy word: for in * pride beganne all destruction.

Gene.3.5.

15 Whosoeuer worketh any thing for thee, * immediatly giue him his hyre, and loke that thy hyred seruants wages remaine not at all with thee.

Leui.19.13

Mat.7.12.

16 Loke that thou neuer doe vnto * another man, the thing that thou wouldest not another man should doe vnto thee.

17 Eate thy bread with the hungry and poore, and * couer the naked with thy clothes.

Luk.14.13.

18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the buriall of the righteous, and doe not thou eate and drinke thereof with the sinners.

19 Aske euer counsell at the wise.

20 Bee alway praying of God, and beseech him that he will ‖ order thy wayes, and that whatsoeuer thou deuisest or takest in hand, it may remaine in him.

‖Or, direct.

21 I certifie thee also my sonne, that when thou wast yet but a babe, I deliuered tenne talents of siluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hand writing haue I by me:

22 And therfore seeke some meanes, how thou mayest come by him, and receiue of him the saide weight of siluer, and giue him his hand writing againe.

23 My sonne, be not afraide: * trueth it is, we leade here a poore life, but great good shal we haue if we feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe well.

Rom.8.17.

The v. Chapter.

2 Tobias is sent to Rages: 5 Hee meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

THen Tobias answered his father, and saide, Father, all that thou hast commanded me, will I doe; and that diligently.

2 But howe shall I require this money, I can not tell, neither doeth hee know me, nor I him: what token shal I giue him? And as for the way thither, I neuer knewe it.

3 Then his father answered him, & said, I haue his hand writing by me, which when thou shewest him, immediatly hee shall paye thee.

4 But goe thy way nowe, and get thee some faithfull man to goe with thee for an hyre, that thou mayest receiue the money while I am yet liuing.

5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the streete he found a fayre yong man standing, girded vp, and as it were one ready to take his iourney.

6 And he knew not that it was an Angel of God, but saluted him, and sayde, From whence art thou, thou good yong man?

7 He answered, Of the children of Israel. And Tobias saide vnto him, Knowest thou the way that leadeth vnto the countrey of the Medes?

8 He answered, I knowe it well, and all those ‖ streetes haue I gone oft times, and haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages a citie of the Medes, which lyeth vpon the mount Ecbatanis.

‖Or, wayes.

9 Tobias said vnto him, I pray thee tary for me, til I haue told my father these things.

10 Then went Tobias in, and told his father all: at the which his father marueyled, and prayed that he would come in vnto him.

11 Now when he came in, he saluted him, and said, Joy be with thee for euermore.

12 And olde Tobias saide, What ioy can I haue, that sit here in darknesse, and see not the light of heauen?

13 The yong man saide vnto him, Bee of

good cheare, God shall helpe thee shortly.

14 And Tobias sayde vnto him, Canst thou bring my sonne to Gabelus vnto the citie of Rages in Media? and when thou commest againe, I shall pay thee thy hyre.

15 And the Angel saide vnto him, I shall leade thy sonne, & bring him to thee againe.

16 Then Tobias answered him, Tel me, I pray thee, of what house, or of what tribe art thou?

17 The Angel Raphael sayde vnto him, Seekest thou after the kinred of an hyreling, or an hyred man himselfe for thy sonne to goe with him?

18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, the sonne of great Hananias.

19 And Tobias answered, Thou art come of a great kinred: but I pray thee, bee not displeased, that I desire to know thy kinred.

20 The Angel saide vnto him, Thy sonne shal I leade forth safely, and bring him whole and sound to thee againe.

21 Then answered Tobias, and sayde, Well, goe on your way, and God bee in your iourney, and his Angel beare you company.

22 So when they had prepared al things that they woulde take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewell: and they went on their way both together.

23 Nowe when they were gone, his mo-
Tob. 10.4. ther began to weepe, and sayde, * The staffe of our age hast thou taken away, and sent him from vs.

24 Woulde God that money had neuer bene, for the which thou hast sent him away.

25 For our pouertie was sufficient for vs: why, we shoulde haue counted it riches that we sawe our sonne here.

26 Then saide Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our sonne shall goe safely, and come to vs againe sound, and thine eyes shall see him.

27 For I trust that the good Angel of God shall beare him company, and order well all the things that he doeth, so that he shal come to vs againe with ioy.

28 At these words his mother left off from weeping, and helde her peace.

The vj. Chapter.

2 Tobias deliuered from the fish, 8. Raphael sheweth him certaine medicines. 19 Hee conducteth him towarde Sara.

SO Tobias went on his way, and a dogge followed him, and the first night they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then wēt he out to wash his feete, and beholde, there came foorth an horrible fish to deuoure him.

3 Of whome Tobias was afrayde, and cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Lorde, hee commeth vpon me.

4 And the Angel said vnto him, Take him by the gyll, and draw him to thee. And he did so, and drew him vnto the lande: and the fish began to leape at his feete.

5 Then saide the Angel vnto him, Take out the bowels of this fish: and as for the heart, the gall, and the liuer, keepe them by thee: for these things are necessarie and good for medicines.

6 Tobias did so, and rosted the fish, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the residue they salted, as much as was sufficient for them, till they came to Rages a citie of the Medes.

7 Then Tobias asked the Angel, and said vnto him, I pray thee, brother Azarias, tell me, whereto are these things good of the fish that thou hast bidden mee keepe?

8 The Angel answered him, and said, If thou layest a piece of the heart vpon the coales, the smoke thereof driueth away all euill spirits, whether it be from man or from woman, so that from thencefoorth the same shall come no more vnto them.

9 The gall is good to anoynt or to strike the eyes withall, whereas there is any blemish in them, so that they shalbe whole.

10 And Tobias sayde vnto him, where wilt thou that we remaine? The Angell answered,

11 And saide, * Here is a nigh kinsman of Num. 27.8.
thine, and of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, and hath neither sonne nor daughter but her.

12 All his good belongeth vnto thee, and thou must marry her.

13 And therefore desire her of her father, and he shall giue her thee to wife.

14 Then answered Tobias, and said, As I vnderstand, she hath bene married vnto seuen husbands, and they all are dead: and I haue heard say that the deuill slewe them.

15 I am afraid therefore, lest such things happen vnto mee also: which if it come to passe, seeing I am the onely sonne of my father and my mother, I should bring them in their age with sorowe to their graues.

16 Then saide the Angell Raphael vnto him, Heare me, and I wil tel thee what they be of whom the deuil hath power:

17 Namely, they that receiue marriage after such a fashion, that they shutte God out from them, and from their heart, and giue themselues to their owne lust, euen as it were * an horse and mule which haue no vn- Psal. 31.9.
derstanding: vpō such hath the deuil power.

18 But when thou takest her, and art come into the chamber, withholde thy selfe from her three dayes, and giue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.

19 And in the first night rost the liuer of the fish, and the deuil shalbe driuen away.

20 The seconde night shalt thou be receiued into the company of the holy Patriarks.

21 The third night shalt thou obteine the blessing of God, so that ‖ whole children shall ‖ Or, sound.
be borne of you.

22 After the third night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the desire

of

of children, then for any fleshly lust, that in the seede of Abraham thou mayest obteine the blessing in children.

The vii. Chapter.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.

THen went they vnto Raguel, which receiued them ioyfully.

2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, he said vnto Anna his wife, How like is this yong man vnto my sisters sonne?

3 And when he had spoken this, he saide, whence be ye, yee yong men, and our brethren? They said, Of the tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Ninive.

4 Then said Raguel vnto them, Knowe ye my brother Tobias? They saide, Yea, we knowe him well.

5 And when he had spoken much good of him, the Angell saide vnto Raguel, Tobias, of whome thou askest, is this yong mans father.

6 Then Raguel bowed himselfe downe, and wept, and tooke him about the necke, and kissed him,

7 And said, Gods blessing haue thou, my sonne, for thou art the sonne of a good vertuous man.

8 And Anna his wife, & Sara his daughter wept also.

9 Nowe when they had talked together, Raguel bade kill a wether, and to make a feast: and when he had exhorted them to sit downe to dinner,

10 Tobias saide, I will neither eate nor drinke here this day, except thou first graunt me my petition, and promise me to giue mee thy daughter Sara.

11 When Raguel heard this, he was astonied: for he knewe what had happened vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her: and he began to feare that it should chaunce vnto him in like maner. And while he stoode so in a doubt, and gaue the yong man no answere,

12 The Angell sayd vnto him, Feare not to giue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.

13 Then saide Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers and teares in his sight:

14 And I beleeue he caused you to come vnto me for ỹ same intent, that this daughter of mine might bee marryed in her owne kinred, according to the * lawe of Moses: and nowe doubt thou not, but I will giue her vnto thee.

Numb. 36. 6.

15 So hee tooke the right hande of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hand of Tobias, and saide, The God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfill his blessing in you.

16 And they tooke a letter, and made a writing of the marriage.

17 And then made they merry, and prayed God.

18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto him, & bade her prepare another chamber.

19 And thither hee brought Sara his daughter, and she wept.

20 Then sayde he vnto her, Be of good cheare, my daughter: the Lorde of heauen giue thee ioy, for the heauinesse that thou hast suffered.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Tobias driueth away the euill spirite. 4 Hee prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his sonne in lawe. 16 Raguel blesseth the Lord.

NOwe after that they had supped, they brought the young man in to her.

2 Then thought Tobias vpon the wordes of the Angell, and tooke out of his bagge a piece of the liuer of the fish, and laide it vpon the hot coales.

3 So the Angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuill, and sent him away, and bounde him in the wildernesse of the higher Egypt.

4 Then spake Tobias vnto the virgine, and saide, Up Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morowe, and ‖ ouermorowe: for these three nights will we ‖ reconcile our selues with God: and whē the third holy night is past, we shall ioyne together in the duetie of marriage.

‖ Or, the third day.
‖ Or, ioyne our selues to God.

5 For we are the children of holy men, and we may not come together as the heathen that knowe not God.

6 Then kneele they vp both together, and besought God earnestly ‖ that he would preserue them.

‖ Or, that health might be giuen them.

7 And Tobias saide, O Lord God of our fathers, praised be thou of heauen and earth, of the sea, welles, and floods, and of all thy creatures that be therein.

8 Thou * madest Adam of the moulde of the earth, and gauest him Eua for an helper.

Gen. 2. 7.

9 And now Lord, thou knowest that it is not because of voluptuousnesse that I take this sister of mine to wife, but onely for the loue of children, in whom thy name may be blessed for euer.

10 And Sara said, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs, and let vs both come whole and sounde together to a good age.

11 And about the cocke crowing it came to passe, that Raguel called his seruants:

12 And they went with him to make a graue.

13 For he saide, It is chaunced now vnto him peraduenture, as it did vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her.

14 Now when they had made the graue, Raguel came againe to his wife, & said vnto her, Sende one of thy maydens to looke if he be dead, that I may bury him afore it be light day.

15 So thee sent a mayden to see: which when she came into the chamber, found the whole and sound, sleeping together.

16 And so she came againe, and brought good tidings: then Raguel and Anna his wife prayed the Lord,

17 And sayde, Prayed be thou, O Lorde God of Israel, that it is not happened vnto vs as we thought.

18 For thou hast dealt mercifully with vs, and put away from vs the enemie that persecuted vs,

19 And hast shewed mercie vnto yonder two, the onely borne children of their parents: O Lord, cause them to magnifie thee more perfectly, and to offer the sacrifice of thy prayse & of their health: that all people may know that thou only art God in al the earth.

20 And immediatly Raguel commanded his seruants to fill the graue that they had made, with earth, afore it was light:

21 And bade his wife prepare a feast, and to make ready all thinges that were necessarie for meate to such as went by the way.

22 He caused two fat kine also and foure wethers to be slaine, and meates to be prepared for all his neighbours and friends.

23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remaine with him two weekes.

24 As for all the good that he had, he gaue Tobias the halfe of it, and made this writing, that the halfe which remained, should fall vnto Tobias after their death.

The ix. Chapter.

The Angell goeth to Gabelus at the desire of Tobias: which deliuereth the letter, and receiueth the money.

THen Tobias called vnto him the Angell, whome he thought to haue bene a man, and said vnto him, Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken vnto my wordes.

2 If I should giue my selfe to be thy seruant, I shall not deserue thy prouidence.

3 Neuertheless, I beseech thee that thou wilt take the beastes, and the seruants, and goe vnto Gabelus in Rages the citie of the Medes, and deliuer him his handwriting, and receiue the money of him, and pray him to come to my marriage.

4 For thou knowest thy selfe that my father doth number the dayes: & if I tarry one day too long, he will be sory in his minde.

5 Now seest thou how earnestly Raguel hath required me, so that I can not say him nay.

6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels seruants, and two camels, and went vnto Rages the citie of the Medes: and when he had found Gabelus, he gaue him his hand writing, and receiued all the money.

7 He told him also of Tobias the sonne of Tobi, how all things had happened: & caused him to come with him to the marriage.

8 Nowe when he came into the house of Raguel, he founde Tobias sitting at the table: and he leaped vp, and they kissed one another, and Gabelus wept, and prayed God,

9 And said, the blessing of the God of Israel haue thou, for thou art the sonne of a right vertuous and iust man, and of one that feareth God, and giueth great almes:

10 And blessing haue thy wife, and your elders,

11 That yee may see your children, and your childrens children vnto the third and fourth generation: and your seede be blessed of the God of Israel, which reigneth worlde without ende.

12 And whē they all had said Amen, they went to the feast: but with the feare of the Lord held they the feast of the marriage.

The x. Chapter.

1 Tobias and his wife thinke long for their sonne, to Raguel sendeth away Tobias and Sara.

NOw while yong Tobias made long tarying, by reason of the marriage, his father was full of care and heauinesse, saying, Canst thou thinke what should be the cause that my sonne tarryeth so long: or why he should be kept so long there:

2 Thinkest thou Gabelus is dead, and no man will giue him the money:

3 Thus began he to be very sorowfull, he and Anna his wife with him: and began to weepe both together, because their sonne was not come againe vnto them at the day appointed.

4 As for his mother, shee wept with discomfortable teares, and said, Woe is me my sonne, Oh what ayled vs to send thee away into a strange countrey, thou light of our eyes, thou * staffe of our age, thou comfort of our life, thou hope of our generation: Tob. 5. 19.

5 Seeing all the things that we haue are onely in thee, we should not haue sent thee away from vs.

6 Then Tobias comforted her and sayde, Holde thy peace, and be not discomforted, our sonne is whole and sound: the man that we sent him withall, is faithfull ynough.

7 Neuertheless, shee might in no wise be comforted: but dayly went out, looked about, and went about all the streetes whereby she thought he should come againe, that if it were possible, she might see him comming a farre off.

8 But Raguel sayde vnto his sonne in lawe, O tarie here, and I shal send a messenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tell him that thou art in good health.

9 Tobias saide vnto him, I am sure that my father and my mother count euery day, and that their hearts are sory.

10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias with many wordes, and he would in no wise heare him, he deliuered Sara vnto him, and ẏ halfe part of all his goods, in seruants,

and

and handmaidens, in sheepe, in camels, and in kine, and much money: and so sent him away from him with health and ioy,

11 And said, The holy Angel of the Lorde bee with you in your iourney, and bring you foorth safe and sounde: that ye may finde all things in good case with your elders, & that mine eyes may see your children afore I die.

12 So the elders embraced their daughter, kissed her, and let her goe:

13 Exhorting her to honour her father and mother in lawe, to loue her husband, to rule well her household, to keepe her house in good order, and to shew her selfe faultlesse.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The returne of Tobias to his father. 11 Howe he was receiued. 15 His father hath his sight restored, and prayseth the Lorde.

AS they nowe were going homeward againe, vpon the eleuenth day they came to Charran, which lyeth in the halfe way toward Niniue.

2 And the Angell sayde, Brother Tobias, thou knowest howe thou hast left thy father.

3 Therefore if it please thee, we two will goe before, and let the household, with thy wife and the cattell, come fayre and softly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that they shoulde goe before, Raphael sayde vnto him, Take of the gall of the fish with thee: for it shall be necessarie. So Tobias tooke of the gall, and they went their way:

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias sate dayly by the way side vpon the toppe of an hill, from whence shee might see farre about her.

6 And while shee was waiting there for his comming, she looked afarre off, and anon she perceiued her sonne comming, and ranne and tolde her husbande, saying, Beholde, thy sonne commeth.

7 And Raphael saide vnto Tobias, As soone as thou commest into the house, immediatly worship the Lorde thy God, and giue thankes vnto him: then goe to thy father, and kisse him.

8 And straightwayes strike his eyes ouer with the gall of ỹ fish that thou hast brought with thee: for bee sure that his eyes shall straightway bee opened, and thy father shall see the light of heauen, and shall reioyce at the light of thee.

9 Then the dogge that had bene with them in their iourney ranne before, and came as a messenger, and wagged his taile for gladnesse.

10 So the blinde father arose, and began to runne, and stumbled with his feete: and gaue a seruant his hand, and ranne to meete his sonne,

11 Receiued him, and kissed him, bee and his wife, & they both began to weepe for ioy.

12 Nowe when they had worshipped and thanked God, they sate downe.

13 Then tooke Tobias of the fish gall, and anoynted his fathers eyes:

14 And taried halfe an houre, and then began the blemish to goe out of his eyes, like as it had bene the white skinne of an egge:

15 which Tobias tooke and drewe from his eyes, and immediatly hee receiued his sight.

16 Then they praised God, hee and his wife, and all they that knewe him.

17 And Tobias saide, O Lord God of Israel, I giue thee praise and thankes, for thou hast chastened me, and made me whole: and loe, nowe doe I see my sonne Tobias.

18 After seuen dayes came Sara his sonnes wife also whole and sounde, with all the household and cattell, with camels, and much money of his wiues, and with the money that he had receiued of Gabelus.

19 And hee tolde his father and his mother, all the benefites which God had done for him by the man that led him.

20 Achior also and Nabath, Tobias sisters sonnes came, and were glad, and reioyced with him, by reason of all the good thinges that God had shewed vnto him: and so for the space of seuen dayes they made merrie, and were right ioyfull euery one.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Tobias declareth to his father, the pleasures that Raphael had done him: 5 The which hee woulde recompense.

THen Tobias called his sonne vnto him, and saide, What may wee giue this holy man that ‖ went with thee? ‖Or, came.

2 Tobias answered his father, and said, Father, what reward shal we giue him? or what thing can deserue his benefites?

3 Hee hath bene my guide, and brought me safe againe, hee receiued the money from Gabelus, hee caused mee to get my wife, hee droue the euill spirit from her, hee hath bene an occasion of gladnes to her father and mother, he deliuered me that I was not deuoured of the fish, hee hath made thee to see the light of heauen: yea, wee all haue receiued great good of him.

4 Howe should we worthily deserue these thinges vnto him? But, I pray thee my father, that thou wilt desire him, if haply hee will vouchsafe, to take with him the halfe of all that we haue brought.

5 So the father and the sonne called him, and tooke him aside, and began to pray him, that he would be content to take in good worth, the halfe part of all that they had brought.

6 Then sayde hee secretely vnto them, Praise ye the God of heauen, & giue thankes vnto him before all men liuing: for hee hath shewed his mercie vnto you.

7 It is good to hide the kings secrete: but to shewe and to praise the workes of God, it is an honourable thing.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and mercie is better then to hoorde vp treasures of golde.

9 For mercy deliuereth from death, cleanseth sinne, and causeth to finde mercie and life euerlasting.

10 But they that doe sinne and vnrighteousnes, are the enemies of their owne soule.

11 Wherefore I tell you the trueth, and will hide no secret thing from you.

12 When thou prayedst with teares, and buriedst the dead, and leftest thy dinner, and hiddest the dead in thine house vpon the day time, that thou mightest burie them in the night, I offered thy prayer before the Lord.

13 And because thou wast accept and beloued of God, it was necessarie that temptation should trie thee.

14 And nowe hath the Lorde sent mee to heale thee, and to deliuer Sara thy sonnes wife from the euill spirite.

15 For I am Raphael an Angell, one of the seuen that stand before the Lord.

16 When they heard this, they were sore afraide, and trembled, and fell downe vpon their faces vnto the ground.

17 Then saide the Angel, Peace bee with you, feare not.

18 For whereas I haue bene with you, it is the will of God: giue praise and thankes vnto him.

Gen.18.7. iudi.13.16. 19 * You thought that I did eate and drinke with you, but I vse meate that is inuisible, and drinke that can not bee seene of men.

20 Now therefore is the time that I must turne againe vnto him that sent me: but be yee thankefull vnto God, and tell out all his wonderous workes.

21 And when he had spoken these words, he was taken away out of their sight, so that they could see him no more.

22 Then fell they downe flat vpon their faces, by the space of three houres, and prayed God: and when they rose vp, they tolde all his wonderous workes.

The xiij. Chapter.

A thankesgiuing of Tobias, who exhorteth all to prayse the Lorde.

THen olde Tobias opened his mouth, and praised the Lorde, and saide, Great art thou, O Lorde, for euermore, and thy kingdome world without end.

Deu.32.39. sap.16.13. 2 For thou * scourgest and healest, thou leadest vnto hell, and bringest out againe: and there is none that may escape thine hande.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lorde, ye children of Israel, and praise him in the sight of the heathen:

4 For among the heathen which knowe him not, hath he scattered you, to the intent that ye shoulde shewe foorth his marueilous workes, and cause them for to knowe, that there is none other God Almightie but he.

5 He hath chastened vs for our misdeeds, and for his own mercies sake shal he saue vs.

6 Consider then how hee hath dealt with you, and praise him with feare and dread: and magnifie the euerlasting king in your workes.

7 I will praise him euen in the land of my captiuitie, for hee hath shewed his maiestie vnto a sinfull people.

8 Turne you therefore, O ye sinners, and doe righteousnes before God, and bee ye sure that he will shewe his mercie vpon you.

9 As for me and my soule, we will reioyce in God.

10 O praise the Lorde all yee his chosen: holde the dayes of gladnesse, and bee thankefull vnto him.

11 O Hierusalem thou citie of God, the Lorde hath punished thee for the workes of thine owne handes.

12 O praise the Lord in thy good things, and giue thankes to the euerlasting God, that he may builde vp his tabernacle againe in thee, that he may call againe vnto thee all such as be in captiuitie, and that thou mayest haue ioy for euermore.

13 With a faire light shalt thou shine, and all the endes of the world shall honour thee.

14 The * people shal come vnto thee from farre, they shall bring giftes, and worship the Lord in thee, and thy land shall they haue for a Sanctuarie: for they shall call vpon the great Name in thee. Esa.49.18. acts.2.5.

15 Cursed shall they bee that despise thee, and all that blaspheme thee shall be condemned: but blessed shall they bee that builde thee vp.

16 As for thee, thou shalt reioyce in thy children: for they all shall bee blessed, and gathered together vnto the Lord.

17 Blessed are all they that loue thee, and that be glad of thy peace.

18 Praise thou the Lord, O my soule: for the Lorde our God hath deliuered his citie Hierusalem from all her troubles.

19 I will count my selfe happie, if my seede remaine to see the clearenesse of Hierusalem.

20 The * gates of Hierusalem shall bee builded with Saphir and Smaragde, and all the compasse of her walles with precious stones. Apo.21.18.

21 All her streetes shall bee paued with white and faire stone, and in all streetes shall Alleluia be sung.

22 Praised bee the Lorde which hath exalted her, that his kingdome may bee vpon her for euermore. Amen.

The xiiij. Chapter.

5 Lessons of Tobias to his sonne. 6 Hee prophecieth the destruction of Ninive, 7 and the restoring of Hierusalem and the temple.

And

AND so Tobias made an ende of speaking: and after that Tobias had gotten his sight againe, he liued fourtie and two yeres, and saw his childrens children.

2 Nowe when hee was an hundred and two yeeres olde, he dyed, and was buried honourably in Niniue.

3 For when hee was fiue and fiftie yeeres of age, he lost the sight of his eyes: and when he was three score yeeres olde, hee gate his sight againe.

4 The residue of his life led he in ioy, and increased well in the feare of God, and departed in peace.

5 But in the houre of his death, hee called vnto him his sonne Tobias, and seuen yong ‖ Springales his sonnes children, and said vnto them,

(Or, young impes.)

6 The destruction of Niniue is at hande (for the worde of the Lord cannot faile) and our brethren that are scattered out of the land of Israel, shall come thither againe.

7 And the whole land of it that hath bene waste, shalbe filled, and the house of God that was *burnt in it, shalbe builded againe: and all such as feare God, shall returne thither.

(1.Esd.3.8. and 6.14.)

8 The heathen then also shal forsake their idoles, & come to Hierusalem, & dwell there:

9 And all the kings of the earth shall be glad in her, and worshippe the Lord God of Israel.

10 And therefore, my children, heare your father, * serue the Lorde in the trueth, seeke after his will, to do the thing that pleaseth him:

(Deut. 6.13: iosu. 24.14: 1.reg.7.8.)

11 Commaunde your children that they doe right, giue almes, be mindefull of God, and euer to be thankfull vnto him in trueth, and with all their power.

12 Heare me now therefore, my children, and abide not here: but in what day so euer ye haue buried your mother by me in one sepulchre, get you from hence:

13 For I see that the wickednesse of it shal bring it to destruction and ende.

14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Niniue, with his wife and children, and with his childrens children, and came againe to his father and mother in lawe,

15 And found them whole, and in a good age, and tooke the care of them: and hee closed their eyes, and was heire vnto all Raguels goods, and saw the fifth generation, and his childrens children.

16 And ninetie and nine yeeres being ended in the feare of God, they buried him with ioy.

17 And all his kinred and posteritie continued in a good life and holy conuersation: so that they were loued and accepted both of God and men, and of all the people of the lande.

The ende of the booke of Tobias.

The booke of Iudith.

The first Chapter.

1 The building of Ecbatanis. 5 Nabuchodonosor made warre against Arphaxad, and ouercame him. 12 He threatneth them that would not helpe him.

ARphard the king of the Medes, subdued many people vnto his dominion, and builded a strong citie, which he called Ecbatanis.

2 The walles of it made hee of free stone, foure square, seuentie cubites high, and thirtie cubites broade: hee made towres thereupon an hundred cubites high.

3 But along the foure corners, euery side was twentie foote broade, he made the ports in the height, like as the towres.

4 This king trusted in his mightie hoste, and in his glorious charets.

5 So in the twelfth yeere of his reigne, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, which reigned in the great citie of Niniue, fought against Arphard:

6 And ouercame him in the great fielde called Ragau, beside Euphrates, and Tigris, and Iadason, in the fielde of Erioth the king of the Elimes.

7 Then was the kingdome of Nabuchodonosor exalted, and his heart was lift vp: and he sent vnto all them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damascus and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel and Cedar, and to such as dwelt in Galile in the great fielde of Esdrelon:

9 To all them that dwelt in Samaria, and beyond the water of Iordane vnto Hierusalem, and the whole lande of Iesse, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 Vnto all these did Nabuchodonosor the King of the Assyrians sende messengers.

11 But they all with one content woulde not agree vnto him, and sent the messengers againe emptie, and put them away without honour.

12 Then

12 Then Nabuchodonosor the king tooke indignation at all those landes, and sware by his throne and by his kingdome, that hee would be auenged of all those countreys.

The ij. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor commaunded presumptuously that all people should be brought in subiection.

IN the thirteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor, vpon the twentie and two day of the first moneth, it was deuised in the court of Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, that he would reuenge himselfe.

2 So he called vnto him all the elders, all his captaines and men of warre, and shewed them his secrete counsell,

3 And tolde them that his purpose was to bring ȝ whole earth vnder his dominion.

4 Now when they were all content with this saying, Nabuchodonosor the king called Holophernes the chiefe captaine of his warres,

5 And said vnto him, Goe thy way forth against all the kingdomes of the west, and specially against those that haue despised my commandement.

6 Thou shalt spare no realme, all strong cities shalt thou bring in subiection vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called together all the captaines and rulers of all the power in Assyria, and mustered the souldiers vnto the hoste, like as the king commaunded him, namely an hundred and twentie thousande fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thousand archers vpon horsebacke.

8 All his ordinance sent hee before with an innumerable multitude of Camels, so that the hoste was well prouided for with oxen ȝ small cattell, ȝ that without number.

9 He appointed to prepare corne out of all Syria in his passage.

10 Much gold and siluer also tooke he out of the kings house.

11 So he tooke his iourney, and all his host, with charets, horsemen, ȝ archers: of who there were so many, that they couered the ground of the land, like the grashoppers.

12 And when hee was come past the borders of the Assyrians, hee came towarde the great mountaines of Ange, which lie vpon the left side of Cilicia: ȝ so he went vpinto all their castles, and wonne euery strong hold.

13 As for the wealthie citie of Melothus he brake it downe, and spoyled all the children of Tharsis, and the Ismaelites, which lay towarde the wildernesse, and vpon the Southside of the lande of Chellon.

14 He went ouer Euphrates also, ȝ came into Mesopotamia, and brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the brooke of Mambre, till a man come to the sea:

15 And hee tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coastes of Japhet, towarde the South.

16 Hee caried away all the Madianites, and spoyled all their goods, and whosoeuer withstoode him, hee slewe them with the sword.

17 After this, hee went downe into the fielde of Damascus in the time of harueste, and burnt vp all the corne, and all the trees and vines he caused to be cut downe:

18 And the feare of him fell vpon all them that dwelt on the earth.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The people subiect to Holophernes. 12 He destroyed their gods, that Nabuchodonosor might onely be worshipped.

SO the kings and princes of all the cities and landes, sent their Ambassadours, namely, they of Syria and Mesopotamia, Syria Sobal, and Libia, ȝ Cilicia, which came to Holophernes, and said,

2 Let thy wrath cease toward vs: it is better for vs to serue the great king Nabuchodonosor with our liues, and to be subiect vnto thee, then that wee shoulde dye, and with our slaughter suffer the euils of our bondage.

3 All our cities and possessions, all mountaines and hilles, all fieldes, great and smal, cattell, sheepe, goates, horses, and camels, all our goods and housholdes, bee in thy power.

4 Vnder thy subiection bee all that wee haue.

5 We our selues, and also our children, will be thy seruants.

6 Come vnto vs, peaceable lorde, and vse our seruice at thy pleasure.

7 Then came Holophernes downe from the mountaines, with horsemen and great power, and conquered all strong fenced cities, and all that dwelt in the land.

8 And out of all cities hee tooke strong men, and such as were meete for the warre to helpe him.

9 And there came such a feare vpon those countreys, that the inhabitants of all the cities, the princes and rulers, ȝ the people together, went forth to meete him as he came:

10 And receiued him honourably with garlandes and torches, with dauuces, tabrets, and pipes.

11 Neuertheless, though they did this, yet might they not swage his rigorous stomacke,

12 But he destroyed their cities, and hewed downe their woods.

13 For Nabuchodonosor the king had commaunded him that he shoulde roote out all the gods of the ‖ lande, to the intent that he onely might be called and taken for god of the nations, which Holophernes with his power might bring vnder him.

‖ Or, earth.

14 So went hee thorowe Syria, Sobal, and thorowe all Apamea, and all Mesopotamia,

tania, and came to the Idumeans in the land of Gabaa,

15 And tooke their cities, and remayned there thirtie dayes, in which space he caused all the whole multitude of his hoste to be gathered together.

The iiij. Chapter.

Eliacim the priest writeth to Bethulia, that they should fortifie themselues. 8 They cryed to the Lorde, and humbled themselues before him.

WHen the children of Israel that dwelt in Jurie heard this, they were sore afraide of him.

2 There came such trembling also and feare vpon them, least her should doe vnto the citie of Hierusalem, and the Temple of the Lorde, as he had done to other cities and their temples.

3 So they sent into all Samaria rounde about vnto Jericho, tooke in and occupied all the toppes of the mountaines,

4 And made fast the townes with walles, and prepared corne for them against the battaile.

5 Eliacim also the Priest wrote vnto all them that dwelt toward Esdrelon, which ouerlooked against the great fielde by Dothain, and vnto all those by whom men might haue passage vnto them,

6 That they should take in the wayes of the mountaines, whereby there might be any way and passage vnto Hierusalem, and that they should holde diligent watch where any straight was betwixt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Israel did as Eliacim the Priest of the Lord had commaunded them.

8 And all the people cryed vnto the Lord earnestly, and humbled their soules with fasting and prayers, they and their wiues:

9 The Priests put on hairie clothes, and layd the yong babes before the temple of the Lord, and couered the altar of the Lord with an hairie cloth:

10 And with one accorde they cryed vnto the Lord God of Israel, that their children should not bee giuen into a pray, and their wiues into a spoyle, that their cities should not be layde waste, & that their ‖ sanctuarie should not be vnhalowed, and so they to be a shame and rebuke vnto the heathen. ‖ Or holy things.

11 Then Eliacim the high Priest of the Lord, went round about all Israel, & spake vnto them,

12 Saying, Be ye sure that the Lord wil heare your petitions, if yee continue stedfast in fastings and prayers in the sight of the Lord.

Exo.17.12. 13 Remember * Moses the seruant of the Lorde, which ouerthrewe the Amalekites that trusted in their might and power, in their hoste, in their shieldes, in their charets, and horsemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers.

14 Euen so shall all the enemies of Israel bee, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begun.

15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lord.

16 Insomuch that they which offered burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, offered the offrings vnto the Lord, being arayed in hairie clothes, and had ashes vpon their heads.

17 And they all besought God from their whole heart, that he would visite his people of Israel.

The v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doth declare vnto Holophernes of the remnant of the Israelites.

AND worde came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Assyrians, that the children of Israel prepared themselues to make rebellion, and how they had stopped the toppes of the mountaines.

2 Then was he exceeding wroth, and called all the princes of Moab, & the captaines of Ammon,

3 And layde vnto them, Tell me, what people is this that keepeth in the mountaines? Or what manner, and how great cities theirs are? what is their power? Or what maner of hoste haue they? who is their captaine?

4 And why doe they despise vs more then all those that dwel in the East, and come not vnto vs to meete vs, that they might receiue vs with peace?

5 Then * Achior the captaine of all the Ammonites, answered and sayde, Sir, if it please thee to heare, I will tell the trueth before thee, concerning this people that dwell in the mountaines, & there shal no vntrueth goe out of my mouth. Iud.11.7.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

7 They dwelt first in * Mesopotamia, for they would not followe the gods of their fathers that were in the land of the Chaldees: Gen.11.31.

8 And so forsooke they the custome of their forefathers which had many gods, and worshipped one God that made heauen and earth: which also * commaunded them that they shoulde goe from thence and dwell at Charran. Gen.12.1.

9 * Now when there came a dearth into the whole land, they went downe to Egypt, and there they dwelt foure hundred yeeres, in the which they multiplyed greatly, that their hoste might not be numbred. Gen.41.54. and 46.6.

10 * And when the king of Egypt oppressed them, and yoked them in building of his cities, with making of clay and bricke, they cried vnto God their Lorde, which punished the whole lande of Egypt with diuers plagues. Exod.1.8.

11 * And when the Egyptians had cast them out, & the plague ceased from them, and they following after them to take them, and to bring them againe into their bondage: Exod.14.4.

12 While

12 While they were fleeing away, the God of heauen opened the sea, so that the waters stoode fast vpon both the sides as a wall: and there went thorowe the bottome of the sea dryshod.

13 In the which place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians followed vpon them, they were so ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remayned not one to tell them that came after how it happened.

14 So when this people was passed thorow the * red sea, they came into the wildernesse of mount Sina, where neuer man might dwell afore, and where the sonne of man had neuer rested. Exod.16.1.

15 There were the bitter * waters made sweete for them, that they might drinke, and fourtie yeeres had they meate from heauen. Exo.15.25.

16 Whersoeuer they went without bow and arrow, without buckler or sworde, their God fought for them, & caused them to haue the victorie.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaithfully from the worshipping of the Lorde their God.

18 But as oft as they worshipped any other beside their God, he gaue them ouer to be spoyled, to be slayne, and to be put to confusion.

19 Neuertheless, as oft as they were sorie for their departing from the worshippe of their God: the same God of heauen gaue them power and strength to withstand their enemies.

20 Moreouer, they * slewe the king of the Chanaanites, Iebusites, Pherezites, Hethites, Heuites, and Amorites, and all the mightie in Hesebon, and tooke their landes and cities in possession: Iosu.12.21.

21 And so long as they sinned not in the sight of their God, it went well with them: for their God hateth vnrighteousnesse.

22 * For in times past, when they went out of the way which God had giuen them, that they should walke in it, they were destroyed in diuers battailes of many nations, and many of them were caryed away prisoners vnto a strange countrey. Iud.2.11. 4.kin.25.1.

23 * But nowe lately they haue turned themselues againe vnto the Lord their God, and are come together againe out of the countreys where they were scattered abroad: and thus haue they conquered these mountaines, and dwell therein: and as for Hierusalem where their Sanctuarie is, they haue it againe in possession. 1.Esdr.1.1.

24 And therefore, my Lord, make diligent inquisition, if this people haue done wickednes in the sight of their God, then let vs goe vp against them: for doubtlesse their God shal deliuer them into thine handes, and subdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not displeased their God, we shall not be able to withstande them: for their God shall defend them, and so shall we be a shame to all the world.

26 Nowe when Achior had spoken out these woordes, all the great men of Holophernes were wroth, and thought to slay him, and sayd one to another,

27 What is hee this whiche daye say that the children of Israel are able to withstande Nabuchodonosor the king, and his hostes: whereas they are an vnweaponed people, without strength or vnderstanding of the feates of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may know that he hath deceiued vs, we will goe vp into the mountaines: and when the mightie men of them are taken, he with them shall be slaine with the sword:

29 That all the people may knowe that Nabuchodonosor is the god of the earth, and that there is none other beside him.

The vj. Chapter.

Holophernes blasphemeth God whom Achior confessed.

SO when they had left off speaking, Holophernes tooke fore indignation, and sayde vnto Achior,

2 For so much as thou hast prophecied vnto vs, saying that the people of * Israel shalbe defended of their God: I will shewe thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonosor. Iud.5.5.

3 Yea, when we slay them al as one man, thou also shalt perish with them through the sword of the Assyrians, and all Israel shal be destroyed with thee:

4 And then shalt thou feele that Nabuchodonosor is the lorde of the whole earth: then shal the sword of my knighthood go thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall down slaine among the wounded of Israel, and ‖ shalt not come to thy selfe againe, but bee vtterly destroyed with them. ‖ Or, shalt not drawe breath againe.

5 Furthermore, if thou thinkest thy prophecie to be true, why doest thou the change thy colour? why art thou afrayde? Thinkest thou that my woordes are not able to bee performed?

6 But that thou mayest knowe that thou shalt feele these things with them, beholde, from this houre forth, will I send thee vnto yonder people, that when the punishment of my sworde (which they haue worthily deserued) falleth vpon them, thou mayest be punished with them.

7 So Holophernes commaunded his seruants to take Achior, and to carry him vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer him into the handes of the children of Israel.

8 Then Holophernes seruãts tooke him, and went thorow the plaine field: but when they drewe nigh vnto the mountaines, the sling casters came out against them.

9 Neuertheless, they gate them away by the side of the mountaine, and bound Achior hand & foote to a tree, and so left him bound with withs, & turned againe vnto their lord.

10 After

10 After that, the children of Israel went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, loosed him, brought him into Bethulia, set him in the middest of the people, and asked him what the matter was that the Assyrians had left him bound?

11 Ozias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charmi, which is also called Gothoniel, were the principall rulers at the same time.

12 Nowe when Achior stoode in the middest of the Senatours, and before them all, he tolde them what answere he gaue Holophernes to the thing that he asked him, and how Holophernes people would haue slaine him for so saying,

13 And howe Holophernes himselfe was wroth, & commanded him for the same cause to be deliuered vnto ỹ Israelites: that when he ouercame the children of Israel, he might command Achior also to be put to death with diuers torments, because he saide, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achior had plainely told out all these things, all the people fell downe vpon their faces, praising the Lord, and powred out their prayers together vnto the Lorde, with a generall complaint and weeping,

15 And saide, O Lord God of heauen and of earth, beholde their pride, and looke vpon our lowlinesse, and consider how it standeth with thy saintes, and make it to be knowen that thou forsakest not those which holde thē fast by thee, & howe that thou bringest them lowe that presume of themselues, and make their boast in their owne strength.

16 So when the weeping & prayer of the people (which they had made the whole day long, was ended) they comforted Achior,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whose power and strength thou hast praised, shal so reward thee, that thou shalt rather see their destruction.

18 When the Lorde our God then shall giue his seruaunts this libertie, God be also with thee among vs: so that as it shall please thee, so thou with all thine mayest dwell with vs.

19 Now when Ozias had ended the counsell, he tooke him into his house, and made a great supper,

20 Called the elders to it: and so they refreshed themselues after the fasting.

21 And afterward was all the people called together, which made their prayers all the night long ‖ in the congregation, and besought the God of Israel for helpe.

‖ Or, within the Church.

The vij. Chapter.

Holophernes doeth besiege Bethulia.

THe next day Holophernes commaunded his hoste to goe vp against Bethulia.

2 There were an hundred and twentie thousand fighting men on foote, and two and twenty thousand horsemen, besides the preparing of them that were wonne, and came to them on euery side out of the countreys and cities which he had taken.

3 All these prepared themselues vnto the battaile against the Israelites, and came on by the hil side, vnto the top that looketh ouer against Dothain, from the place which is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lyeth toward Esdrelon.

4 Now when the children of Israel sawe so great a multitude of the Assyrians, they fell downe flat vpon the grounde, strawed ashes vpon their heads, and prayed with one accord that the God of Israel woulde shewe his mercie vpon his people.

5 And so they tooke their weapons, and sate betwixt the mountaines in the narrow place, and kept the way day and night.

6 But while Holophernes was going rounde about, he founde the water spring, which from the South side was conueyed into the citie by a conduite, and he commanded their conduite to be cut in sunder.

7 There were welles also not farre from the walles, which they vsed secretly, more for pleasure, ‖ then for necessitie.

‖ Or, then to drinke them.

8 Then went the Ammonites & the Moabites vnto Holophernes, & saide, The children of Israel trust neither in speare nor arrowe, but haue taken in and kept the mountaines, and steepe hilles defend them.

9 That thou maist ouercome them therefore without the striking of any battaile, set men to keepe the welles, that they drawe no water out of them, so shalt thou destroy them without sworde: or at the least they shall be so feeble, that they must bee faine to giue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to be wonne, for so much as it lyeth in the mountaines.

10 These wordes pleased Holophernes well, and all his men of warre, and he set an hundred at euery well round about.

11 And when this watche had endured twentie dayes, the cisternes and all that had water, fayled them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, so that in the whole citie they had not drinke ynough for one day, for the people had water giuen them dayly in a measure.

12 Then came the men and women, yong persons and children, all vnto Ozias, and said all with one voyce,

13 God be * iudge betwixt vs and thee, for thou hast dealt euill with vs: thou wouldest not speake peaceably with the king of the Assyrians, therefore hath God sold vs into their handes. * Exo. 5. 21.

14 And there is no man to helpe vs, whereas wee are brought downe before their eyes in thirst and great destruction.

15 Therefore gather now together al the people that be in the citie, that wee may all yeelde our selues willingly vnto the people of Holophernes:

16 For better it is that we be captiue, and praise

praise the Lorde with our liues, then to bee slaine and perish, and to be laughed to scorne, and shamed of euery man, when wee see our wiues and children dye before our eyes.

17 We take heauen and earth this day to record, and the God of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to the deseruing of our sinnes, and giue you warning that ye giue vp the citie now into the power of Holophernes hoste, that our ende may bee short with the sword, which els shall endure long for want of water, and for thirst.

18 Whē they had spoken out these words, there was a great weeping and howling in the whole congregation, and that of euery man, and they cried a ‖ whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

‖Or, many houres.

Psal.105.6.

19 Saying, * We haue sinned with our fathers, we haue done amisse, we haue dealt wickedly:

20 Thou that art gracious, haue mercie vpon vs, or punish our vnrighteousnes with thine owne scourge, and giue not those ouer that knowledge thee, vnto a people which know thee not:

21 That they may not say among the heathen, Where is their God?

22 And when they were so wearie with this crying and weeping, that they held their peace,

23 Olias stoode vp with watrie eyes, and said, O take good hearts vnto you, deare brethren, and be of good cheare, and let vs waite yet these fiue dayes for mercie of the Lord.

24 Peraduenture hee shall put away his indignation, and giue glory vnto his name.

25 But if hee helpe vs not when the fiue dayes are past, we shall doe as ye haue said.

The viij. Chapter.

The parentage, life, and conuersation of Iudith.

AND it happened when these words came to the eares of Iudith, a widowe, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Idor, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Olia, ỹ sonne of Elai, the sonne of Jamnor, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Melchia, the sonne of Enan, the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Ruben:

2 And her husbande was called Manasses, which dyed in the dayes of the barley harueste.

3 For while he was binding the sheaues together in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and hee dyed at Bethulia his citie, & there was he buried beside his fathers.

4 Now was Judith his desolate widowe three yeeres and sixe moneths.

5 And in the higher parts of her house she made her selfe a priuie chamber, where shee dwelt, being closed in with her maydens:

6 She ware a smocke of haire, and fasted all the daies of her life, except the Sabboths, and newe moones, and the solemne dayes that the people of Israel kept.

7 Shee was a very faire and beautifull person, her husband also had left her great riches, a plenteous household, great vnmoueable possessions, and many cattell.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for she feared the Lorde greatly: and there was no body that spake an euill word of her.

9 When this Judith heard howe Olias had promised the people, that after the fifth day hee woulde giue vp the citie vnto the Assyrians, she sent for the Elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, shee saide, What thing is this, wherein Olias hath consented, that if God helpe not within fiue dayes, he will giue ouer the citie to the Assyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lord?

12 This deuice obteyneth no mercie of God, but prouoketh him vnto wrath and displeasure.

13 Wil ye set the mercy of the Lord a time, and appoint him a day after your will?

14 Neuertheless, for so much as the Lord is pacient, let vs rather repent in this, powring out teares, and beseeching him of grace.

15 For God threatneth not as man, neither will he be prouoked vnto wrath, as the children of men.

16 And therefore let vs heartily fal downe before him, and serue him with a meeke spirite,

17 And with weeping eyes say vnto the Lord, that he deale with vs according to his owne will speedily in mercy: that like as our heart is now vexed & brought lowe through the pride of them, it ‖ may so be comforted through his grace,

‖Or, wee may so glorie.

18 In so much as we folow not the sinnes of our fathers, which forsooke their God, and worshipped other gods:

19 For the which sinne they perished with the sworde, were spoyled & brought to shame of al their enemies: as for vs, we know none other God but onely him.

20 For whose comfort let vs tary with meekenesse, and he shall require and make inquisition for our blood from the vexations of our enemies: he shall bring downe all the heathen that rise vp against vs, & put them to dishonour, euen the Lord our God.

21 Therefore deare brethren, seeing ye are the honourable and elders in the people of God, and their life hangeth all vpon you, lift vp their hearts with your exhortation, that they may call to remembrance howe our fathers also in times past were tempted, that they might bee proued if they worshipped their God aright.

22 They ought to remember * howe our father Abraham being tempted, and tryed

Gen.22.1.

through

through many tribulations, ‖ was founde a louer and friend of God.

‖Or, was made.

Gen.28.7. 23 So was Isahac, so was *Iacob, so was Moses: and all they that pleased God, passed stedfast in faith through manifolde troubles.

24 Againe, they that receiued not their temptations with the feare of God, but put themselues forth with vnpatiencie and murmuring against God,

1.Cor.10.10. 25 *Perished of the destroyer, and were slaine of serpents.

26 And therefore should wee not vndertake to bee auenged for the thinigs that are done vnto vs:

Rom.8.17. 27 *But to consider that all these punishments are farre lesse then our sinnes & misdeedes, & beleeuing that this correction commeth vnto vs as to the seruants of God, for amendment, and not for our destruction.

28 Then saide Ozias and the elders vnto Judith, All that thou speakest is true, and no man can reproue thy wordes.

29 Pray thou for vs nowe therefore vnto God, for thou art an holy woman, and fearest God.

30 And Judith sayd vnto them, Seeing ye know that my wordes are of God,

31 Then proue my counsaile and deuice if it be of God: and beseech God that hee will bring my counsaile to good end.

32 Thus haue I deuised, Ye shall stand this night before the port, and I will goe foorth with Abra my maiden: and pray ye therefore vnto God, that he will graciously remember his people of Israel within fiue dayes, as ye haue sayd.

33 As for the thing that I goe in hand withall, aske ye no questions of it: and till I bring you word againe of it, doe yee nothing els but pray vnto the Lord our God for me.

34 Then Ozias the prince of the people of Juda said vnto her, Goe thy way in peace, the Lord be with thee, that we may be auenged of our enemies. And so they went from her againe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Iudith humbleth her selfe before the Lorde, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.

‖Or, gone vp

NOwe when they were ‖ gone their way, Judith went into her closet, put on a hairie smocke, strawed ashes vpō her head, fell down before ỹ Lord, and cried vnto him, saying,

Gen.34.25 ‖Or, to reuengement of the strangers.

2 O Lorde God of my father *Simeon, which gauest him a sworde for ‖ a defence against the enemies that vsed violence in their vncleannesse, and that rauished the virgin, and put her to shame and confusion:

3 Thou that gauest their wiues into a pray, & their daughters into captiuitie, and all their pray for a spoyle vnto thy seruants which bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe me widow, O Lord my God, I beseech thee. ¶ I

4 For thou hast made the first things: and after that, loohe what thou hast taken in hand and deuised, it came euer to passe.

5 For all thy waies are prepared, and thy iudgements are put in thy euerlasting foreknowledge.

6 O looke now vpon the ‖ armies of the Assyrians, like as it was thy pleasure sometime to looke vpon the hoste of the Egyptians, when they being weaponed, persecuted thy seruants, and put their trust in their charets, horsemen, and in the multitude of their men of warre.

‖Or, tents.

7 But thou lookedst vpon their hoste, casting a thicke darkenesse before them.

8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.

9 Euen so Lord, let it goe with these that trust in ỹ power & multitude of their men of warre, in their charets, arrowes & speares,

10 And know not that thou onely art our God, which destroyest warres from the beginning, and ‖ that thou art the Lord.

‖Or, and that it appertaineth to thee to be called Lord.

11 O lift vp thine arme nowe like as euer from the beginning, and in thy power bring their power to nought: cause their might to fall in thy wrath, which make their boast that they will vnhalow and defile thy sanctuarie, and to waste the tabernacle of thy name, and to cast downe the horne of thine altar with their sword.

12 Bring to passe, O Lord, that the pride of ‖ the enemie may be cut downe with his owne sword,

‖Or, of this man.

13 That he may be taken with the snare of his eyes in me, and that thou mayest smite him with the lips of my loue.

14 O giue me a stedfast mind, that I may despise him and his strength, and that I may destroy him.

15 This shall bring thy name an euerlasting remembrance, if the *hand of a woman ouerthrowe him.

Iudg.4.21.

16 *For thy power, O Lord, standeth not in the multitude of men, neither hast thou any pleasure in the strength of horses, neither was there from the beginning any proude persons that pleased thee: but in the prayer of the humble and meeke hath thy pleasure bene euermore.

Iudith 7.2. 2.chr.14.11

17 O thou God of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, and Lord of all creatures, heare me poore woman calling vpon thee, and putting my trust in thy mercie,

18 Remember thy couenant, O Lorde, and minister wordes in my mouth, & stablish this deuice in my heart, that thy house may continue still in holinesse:

19 And that all the heathen may knowe that thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudith decketh her selfe, and goeth foorth of the citie.

11 Shee is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Holophernes.

AND when she had left off crying vnto the Lord, she rose vp from the place where she had lien flat before the Lord,

2 And called her maiden Abra, went downe into her house, layd the hairie cloth from her, put off the garments of her widowhood,

3 washed her body, anointed her selfe with precious thinges of sweete sauour, braided and platted her haire, set a coyffe vpon her head, and put on such apparell as belonged vnto gladnesse, slippers vpon her feete, bracelets, spangs, earerings, finger rings, and decked her selfe with all her best aray.

4 The Lord gaue her also a speciall beautie and faireneſſe, for all this decking of her selfe was not done for any voluptuousnesse, but of a right discretion and vertue: therfore did the Lord increase her beautie, so that she was exceeding amiable and well fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her maiden Abra also a bottell of wine, a pot with oyle, pottage, cake bread and cheese, and went her way.

6 Now when they came to the port of the citie, they found Ozias and the elders of the citie waiting there.

7 Which when they sawe her, they were astonied, and marueiled greatly at her beautie.

Iudith 8.33 8 Neuertheleſſe, they * asked no question at her, but let her go, saying, The God of our fathers giue thee grace, and with his power performe al the deuice of thy heart, that Hierusalem may reioyce ouer thee, and that thy name may be in the number of the holy and righteous.

9 And all they that were there, said with one voyce, So be it, so be it.

10 Judith made her prayer vnto the Lord, and went out at the port, she and her maide Abra.

11 And as she was going downe the mountaine, it happened that about the spring of the day, the spies of the Assyrians met with her, and tooke her, saying, whence commest thou? or whither goest thou?

12 She answered, I am the daughter of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for I know that they shalbe giuen vnto you to be spoyled, because they thought scorne to yeeld themselues vnto you, that they might finde mercy in your sight.

13 Therefore haue I deuised by my selfe after this maner: I wil goe before the prince Holophernes, and tell him all their secrets, and will shewe him howe hee may come by them, and winne them: so that not one man of his hoste shall perish.

14 And when these men had heard her wordes, and considered her faire face, they were astonied (for they wondred at her excellent beautie)

15 And said vnto her, Thou hast saued thy life by finding out this deuice, that thou wouldest come downe to our Lord.

16 And bee thou sure, that when thou commest vnto him, he shal entreat thee wel, and thou shalt please him at the heart. So they brought her into Holophernes pauilion, and tolde him of her.

17 Nowe when shee came in before him, immediatly hee was ouercome and taken with her beautie.

18 Then said his seruants, Who would despise the people of the Iewes, that haue so faire women? should wee not by reason fight against them for these?

19 So when Judith sawe Holophernes sitting in a canopy, which was wrought of purple silke, golde, smaragde, and precious stones,

20 She looked fast vpon him, bowed her selfe, and fell downe vpon the earth: and Holophernes seruants tooke her vp againe at their lordes commandement.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Holophernes comforteth Iudith, 3 and asketh the cause of her comming. 5 Shee deceiueth him by her faire wordes.

THen sayde Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheere, & feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt man that would serue Nabuchodonosor the king.

2 As for thy people, if they had not despised me, I should not haue lift vp my speare against them.

3 But tel me now, what is the cause that thou art departed from them, and wherefore art thou come vnto vs?

4 And Judith said vnto him, Sir, vnderstand the wordes of thy handmaiden: for if thou wilt doe after the wordes of thy handmaiden, the Lord shall bring thy matter to a prosperous effect.

5 As Nabuchodonosor the king of ye earth liueth, and as his power liueth, which is in thee to the punishment of all men that goe wrong: all men shal not onely be subdued vnto him through thee, but all the beasts also of the fielde.

6 For all people speake of thy prudent actiuitie, and it hath euer bin reported how thou onely art good and mightie in all his kingdome, and thy ‖ discretion is commended in all lands. ‖ Or, discipline.

7 The thing is manifest also that * Achior spake, and it is well knowen what thou commaundedst to doe vnto him. Iudith 5.5.

8 For this is plaine, and of a suretie, that our God is so wroth with vs by the reason of our sinnes, that he hath shewed by his Prophets vnto the people, howe that for their sinnes he will deliuer them ouer vnto the enemie.

9 And for so much as the children of Israel knowe that they haue so displeased their God, they are sore afraid of thee.

10 They suffer great hunger also, and for want

want of water, they are dead nowe in a maner.

11 Moreouer, they are appointed to slay all their cattell, that they may drinke the blood of them:

12 And are purposed to spend ỹ holy things of their God, which he hath forbidden them to touch, as of corne, wine, and oyle, and they wil consume those things which they ought not to touch with their handes: Seeing now that they doe these things, it is a plaine case that they must needes be destroyed.

13 Which when I thine handmaiden perceiued, I fled from them, and the Lorde hath sent me to shew thee these things.

14 For I thine handmaiden worship God, euen nowe here beside thee: and thy handmaiden shall goe forth, and I wil make my prayer vnto God.

15 And he shall tell me when he will reward them their sinne, then shal I come and shew thee, and bring thee thorow the middest of Hierusalem, so that thou shalt haue all the people of Israel as sheepe without a shepheard, and there shall not so much as one dog barke against thee.

16 For these things are shewed me by the prouidence of God.

17 And for so much as God is displeased with them, he hath sent mee to tell thee the same.

18 These wordes pleased Holophernes, and all his seruants: which marueiled at the wisedome of her, and said one to another,

19 There is not such a womā vpon earth, in fauour, in beauty, and discretion of wordes.

20 And Holophernes sayd vnto her, God hath done well that he hath sent thee hither before thy people, that thou maiest giue them into our hands.

21 And forsomuch as thy promise is good, if thy God performe it vnto me, he shal be my God also, and thou shalt be excellent, & great in the Court of Nabuchodonosor, and thy name shalbe spoken of in all the land.

The xij. Chapter.

Judith woulde not pollute her selfe with the meate of the Gentiles.

THen commanded he her to go in where his treasure lay, & charged that she should haue her dwelling there, and appointed what should be giuen her from his table.

2 Judith answered him, and said, As for Gen.43.32. the *meate that thou hast commaunded to giue me, I may not eate of it as nowe, least I displease my God: but wil eate of such as I haue brought with me.

3 Then saide Holophernes vnto her, If these things that thou hast brought with thee fayle, what shal we doe vnto thee?

4 And Judith sayde, As thy soule liueth, my Lord, thy handmaiden shall not spend all this, til God hath brought to passe in my hād the things that I haue deuised. So his seruants brought her into the tent whereas he had appointed.

5 And as she was going in, she desired that she might haue leaue to go forth by night and before day to her prayer, and to make intercession vnto the Lord.

6 Then commaunded Holophernes his chamberlaines, that she should goe out and in at her pleasure, to pray vnto God those three dayes.

7 And so in the night season she went forth into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in the well water.

8 And comming vp, she besought the Lord God of Israel that hee woulde prosper her way, for the deliuerance of his people.

9 And so shee went in, & remained cleane in her tent, till shee tooke her meate in the euening.

10 Vpon the fourth day it came to passe, that Holophernes made a supper vnto his seruants, and said vnto Vagao his chamberlaine, Goe thy way, & counsel this Hebrewesse, that shee may be willing to consent to keepe company with me.

11 For it were a shame vnto all the Assyrians, that a woman should so laugh a man to scorne, that shee were come from him vnmedled withall.

12 Then went Vagao vnto Judith, and said, Let not the good daughter be afraide to come in to my Lord, that she may be honored before him, that she may eate & drinke wine, and be mery with him.

13 Vnto whom Judith answered, Who am I, that I should say my Lord nay?

14 Whatsoeuer is good and best before his eyes, I shal doe it: and looke what is his pleasure, that shall I thinke well done as long as I liue.

15 So she stood vp, & deckt her selfe with her apparel, & went in, and stood before him.

16 And Holophernes heart was whole moued: for he burnt in desire toward her.

17 And Holophernes said vnto her, Drink nowe, and sit downe, and be mery, for thou hast found fauour before me.

18 Then said Judith, Sir, I wil drinke, for my minde is merier to day then euer it was in all my life.

19 And she tooke, and did eate, and dranke before him the things that her maiden had prepared for her.

20 And Holophernes was mery with her, and dranke more wine then euer he did afore in his life.

The xiij. Chapter.

7 Judith prayeth for strength. 10 She smiteth off Holophernes head. 12 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

NOwe when it was late in the night, his seruants made haste euery man to his lodging, and Vagao shut the chamber dores, and went his way.

Plal.105.1. 2 * For they were all ouerladen with wine.

3 So was Judith alone in the chamber.

4 As for Holophernes, he lay vpon the bed all drunken, and of very drunkennesse fell asleepe.

5 Then commaunded Judith her mayden to stand without before the doore, and to waite.

6 And Judith stoode before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and mooued her lips secretly,

7 And said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, and haue respect vnto the workes of mine hands in this houre, that thou mayst set vp thy citie of Hierusalem, like as thou hast promised: and graunt that I may performe the thing, which in hope that it may be done by thee, I haue deuised.

8 And when she had spoken this, she went to the pillar that was at Holophernes beds head, and loosed his sword that hanged vpon it, and drew it out:

9 And when shee had taken it out of the scabberd, she tooke holde of the hairie lockes of his head, and sayde, Strengthen me, O Lord God, in this houre.

Eccl.31.30. 10 * And with that shee gaue him two strokes vpon the necke, & smote off his head: then tooke she the canopie away from the pillars, and rolled the dead body aside.

11 Immediatly she gate her forth, and deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her maiden, and bade her put it in her wallet.

12 And so these two went forth together after their custome, as though they would pray: and so passed by the hoste, and came about thorow the valley vnto the port of the citie.

13 And Judith cried a farre off vnto the watchmen vpon the wals, Open the gates, saide she, for God is with vs, which hath shewed his power in Israel.

14 And when they heard her voyce, they called the elders of the citie together.

15 And they came all to meete her, little and great, yong and olde: for they thought not that she should haue come so soone.

16 So they lighted candles, and gathered about her euery one: but shee went vp into an high place, and caused silence to be proclaimed.

17 And when euery man nowe helde his peace, Judith sayd, O prayse the Lorde our God, for hee hath not despised nor forsaken them that put their trust in him:

18 And in mee his handmaiden hee hath performed his mercy, which he promised vnto the house of Israel: Yea, in my hand this same night hath he slaine the enemie of his people.

19 And with that she tooke forth the head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and shewed it them, saying, Beholde the head of Holophernes the captaine of the armie of the Assyrians, and this is his canopie wherein he lay in his drunkennesse, where the Lorde our God hath slaine him by the hand of a woman.

20 But as the Lord liueth, his angel hath kept me, going thither, remaining there, and comming hither againe from thence: and the Lord hath not suffered me his handmayden to be defiled, but without any defiling of sinne hath he brought me againe vnto you, and that with great victorie, so that I am escaped, and ye deliuered.

21 * O giue thankes vnto him euery one, 1.Sa.17.15. for he is gracious, and his mercy endureth for euer.

22 So they prayed the Lord all together, and gaue thanks vnto him, and to her they said, The Lord hath blessed thee in his power, for through thee hee hath brought our enemies to nought.

23 And Ozias the chiefe ruler of the people of Israel, said vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the Lord the high God, aboue all women vpon earth.

24 Blessed be the Lord the maker of heauen and earth, which hath guided thee aright to wound and to smite off the head of the captaine of our enemies.

25 For this day hee hath made thy name so honourable, that thy prayse shall neuer come out of the mouth of men, which shal alway remember the power of the Lord, seeing thou hast not spared thine owne selfe, but put thee in ieopardie, considering the anguish of thy people, and so hast helped their fall before God our Lord.

26 And all the people said, Amen, Amen.

27 Achior also was called, and hee came: then said Judith vnto him, The God of Israel, vnto whom thou gauest witnesse that hee would be auenged of his enemies, euen he hath this night through my hand smitten off the head of all the vnfaithfull.

28 And that thou mayest see that it is so, beholde, this is the head of Holophernes, which in his presumptuous pride despised the God of Israel, and threatned thee with destruction, saying, when the people of Israel is taken, I shall cause thee also to be stickt with the sword.

29 When Achior saw Holophernes head, he fell downe vpon his face to the ground, for very anguish and feare, so that hee swooned withall.

30 But after that he was come againe to himselfe, he fel downe before her, and praised her, saying,

31 Blessed art thou of thy God in all the tabernacles of Jacob: for all the people that heare of thy name, shall prayse the God of Israel, because of thee.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Iudith causeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes, 6 Achior ioyneth himselfe to the people of God. 7 The Israelites goe out against the Assyrians.

Judith

Iudith said vnto all the people, Brethren, heare mee, * Sticke vp his head vpon our walles:

2 And when the Sunne ariseth, take euery man his weapon, and fal out violently: not as though ye would goe beside them, but to runne vpon them with violence.

3 When the spies see this, they shall of necessitie be compelled to flee backward, and to raise vp their captaine to the battel.

4 So when their captaines come into Holophernes pauilion, and finde the dead bodie wrapped in the blood, fearefulnesse shall fall vpon them.

5 So when ye perceiue that they flee, follow them without all care, for God shall ‖ deliuer them vnto you to be destroyed.

6 Then Achior seeing the power of God, which hee had shewed vnto the people of Israel, fell off from his heathenish beliefe, and put his trust in God, and let himselfe bee circumcised, and so was hee numbred among the people of Israel, hee and all his posteritie vnto this day.

7 Now as soone as it was day, they sticke vp Holophernes head vpon the walles, and euery man tooke his weapon, and so they went out with an horrible cry.

8 When the spies sawe that, they ranne vnto Holophernes tent.

9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great rushing, that Holophernes might awake, not by stirring him vp, but by their noyse.

10 For there durst not one of the Assyrians knocke, goe in, or open.

11 But when the captaines and princes, and all the chiefe in the king of the Assyrians host came together, they said vnto the chamberlaines,

12 Goe your way in, and wake him vp: for the mice are crept out of their holes, and dare prouoke vs vnto battell.

13 Then Bagao went into his chamber, stoode before the ‖ bed, and clapped with his handes: for he thought hee had bene sleeping with Judith.

14 But when he hearkened perfectly with his eares, and could perceiue no stirring, he went nigher to the ‖ bed, and lift it vp, and when he sawe the dead body of Holophernes lying there without a head, weltring in his blood vpon the earth, hee cryed with a loude voyce, and with weeping, rent his clothes,

15 And went into Judiths tent, and found her not.

16 And so hee lept out vnto the people, and saide, One woman of the Iewes hath brought all Nabuchodonosors people to shame: for loe, Holophernes lieth vpon the ground, and hath no head.

17 When the chiefe of the Assyrians hoste heard that, they rent their clothes, and there fel an intollerable feare and trembling vpon them: so that their minds were sore afraide.

18 And there was an exceeding great cry in ‖ the whole hoste.

‖ Or, middest of the hoste.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Assyrians are afraide and flee. 6 The Israelites pursue them.

NOwe when all the hoste heard that Holophernes was beheaded, their minde and counsell fell from them: and being amazed with feare onely and trembling, they saued themselues by fleeing away.

2 One spake not to another, but hanged downe their heads, left all behind them, and made haste to escape from the Hebrewes: for they heard that they were hasting to come after with their weapons, and so they fled by the wayes of the fieldes, and thorowe all the footepaths of the ‖ dales.

‖ Or, woods.

3 And when the children of Israel sawe that they fled, they followed vpon them, and went downe with trumpets, blowing, and making a great cry after them.

4 As for the Assyrians, they had no order, and kept not themselues together, but fledde their way: neuertheless, the children of Israel fell vpon them with one company and order, and discomfited as many as they might get.

5 And Ozias sent messengers vnto all the cities and countries of Israel.

6 So all the region and euery citie sent out their best men after them in harnesse, & smote them with the sword, till they came to the vttermost part of their borders.

7 And the other that were in Bethulia, came into the tents of the Assyrians, & tooke all that they which were fled had left behind them, and so they found great good.

8 And they that came againe to Bethulia from the battell, tooke with them such things as had bene theirs: there was no number of the cattel, and of all costly iewels, so that from the lowest vnto the highest, they were all made rich of the spoiles of them.

9 And Joachim the high priest, came from Hierusalem to Bethulia, with all the elders, that they might see Judith.

10 Nowe when she came out vnto them, they began all to prayse her with one voyce, saying, Thou worship of the citie of Hierusalem, thou ioye of Israel, thou honour of our people.

11 Because thou hast done manly, and thy heart is comforted, and for that thou hast loued cleanlinesse & chastitie, and hast known no man but thine owne husbande: therefore hath the hande of the Lorde comforted thee, and blessed shalt thou be for euer.

12 And all the people saide, So bee it, so be it.

13 In thirtie dayes could the people of Israel scarse gather vp the spoyles of the Assyrians.

14 But all that belonged vnto Holophernes,

1.Mac.15. 35.

‖ Or, the Lord shall breake them vnder your feete.

‖ Or, curtaine.

‖ Or, curtaine.

nes, and had bene his specially, whether it were of golde, of siluer, precious stone, clothing, and all ornaments, they gaue it vnto Judith, and it was deliuered vnto her of the people.

15 And all the people reioyced, both women, maydens, and yong people, with pipes and harpes.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Iudith praiseth God with a song. 25 She offereth to the Lord Holophernes stuffe. 26 Her continencie, life, and death. 29 All Israel lamenteth her.

THen sang Judith this song vnto the Lord, saying,

2 Beginne vnto the Lorde vpon the tabrets, sing vnto the Lorde vpon the cymbales, O sing vnto him a new song of thankesgiuing, be ioyfull, and call vpon his Name.

3 It is the Lord that destroyeth warres, euen the Lord is his Name:

4 Which hath pitched his tentes in the midst of his people, that hee might deliuer vs from the hand of all our enemies.

5 Assur came out of the mountaines of the North in the multitude of his strength: his people stopped the water brookes, and their horses couered the valleis.

‖Or, borders. 6 He purposed to haue burnt vp my ‖land, and to slay my yong men with the sworde.

7 Hee woulde haue caried away my children and virgins into captiuitie, but the Almightie Lorde hindered him, and deliuered him into the handes of a woman ‖ which brought him to confusion.

‖Or, which did sticke him thorow 8 For their mightie was not destroyed of the yong men, it was not the sonnes of Titan that slew him, neither haue the great giants set themselues against him: but Judith the daughter of Merari, with her faire beautie hath discomfited him, and brought him to nought.

9 For shee layde away her widowes garment, and put on the apparell of gladnesse, to the reioycing of the children of Israel.

10 Shee annoynted her face with oyntment, and bound vp her haire in a coife, and tooke a newe ‖ stoale to beguile him.

‖Or, garment. 11 Her slippers rauished his eyes, her beautie captiuated his mind, with the sword smote she off his necke.

12 The Persians were astonied at her stedfastnesse, and the Medes at her boldnesse.

13 Then howled the armies of the Assyrians, when my simples appeared dry of thirst.

14 The sonnes of the daughters haue pearced them thorow, and slaine them as fugitiue children, they perished in the battell

‖Or, from the face. ‖ for the very feare of the Lord my God.

15 Let vs sing a song of thankesgiuing vnto the Lord, a new song of praise will wee sing vnto our God.

16 Lorde, Lorde, thou art a great God, mightie in power, whom no man may ouercome.

17 All thy creatures must serue thee: * for thou spakest but the worde, and they were made, thou sentest thy spirite, and they were created, & no man can withstand thy voyce. * Gen.1.1. psal.33.9.

18 The mountaines shall moue from the foundations with the waters, the stonie rockes shall melt before thee like ware.

19 But they that feare thee, shalbe great with thee in all things.

20 Woe vnto the people that rose vp against my generation: for the Almightie Lord will auenge himselfe of them, and in the day of iudgement will he visite them.

21 For hee shall giue fire and wormes in their flesh, that they may burne and feele it for euermore.

22 After this it happened, that after the victorie, all the people came to Hierusalem, to giue praise and thanks vnto the Lord: and when they were purified, they offred all their whole burnt sacrifices, and their vowes, and their promised offerings.

23 And Judith offered all Holophernes weapons, and all the iewels that the people had giuen her, and the canopie that shee tooke from his bed, and hanged them vp ‖vnto the Lord.

‖The olde interpreter hath, In anathema obliuionis.

24 The people were ioyfull as the vse is: and this ioy with Judith, by reason of the victorie, endured three moneths.

25 So after these dayes, euery man went home againe, and Judith was in great reputation at Bethulia, and right honourably taken in all the land of Israel.

26 Unto her vertue also was chastitie ioyned, so that after her husbād Manasses died, she neuer knew man all the dayes of her life.

27 Upon the high solemne dayes, she went out with great worship.

28 She dwelt in her husbands house an hundred and fiue yeeres, and left her handmaiden Abra free,

29 And died, and was buried beside her husband in Bethulia: & all the people mourned for her seuen dayes.

30 So long as she liued, there was none that troubled Israel, and many yeeres also after her death.

31 The day wherein this victory was gotten, was solemnly holden, and reckoned of the Iewes in the number of the holydayes, as it is yet greatly holden of the Iewes euer since, vnto this day.

The ende of the booke of Iudith.

The

The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, which are neither founde in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

The xj. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardocheus.

MArdocheus the ſonne of Iari, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Cis, of the tribe of Beniamin,

2 A Iew, which had his dwelling in the citie of Suſis, a mã of great reputation, & excellent among all them that were in the kings court:

3 Neuertheleſſe, he was one of the priſoners whom * Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had caried away from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon, with Iechonias the king of Iuda.

* 4. Reg. 24. 15. ier. 24. 1.

4 In the ſeconde yeere of the reigne of great Artaxerres, in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, had this Mardocheus ſuch a dreame.

5 He thought hee heard a great tempeſt, horrible thunderclaps, earthquakes, and great vproze in the land,

6 And that he ſawe two great dragons, ready to fight one againſt another.

7 Their crie was great: at the which roaring and crie, al the heathen were vp to fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And the ſame day was full of darkneſſe, and very vncleare, full of trouble and anguiſh, yea, a great fearefulneſſe was there in the land.

9 The righteous were amaſed, for they feared the plague and euill that was deuiſed ouer them, and were at a point with themſelues to die: So they cried vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the litle well grew into a great riuer, and into many waters.

11 And with that it was day, & the ſunne roſe vp againe: and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious and proud.

12 Nowe when Mardocheus had ſeene this dreame, he awoke, and muſed ſtedfaſtly in his heart what God would doe: and ſo he deſired to know all the matter, and his mind was thereupon vntill night.

The xij. Chapter.

Mardocheus vttereth the treaſõ deuiſed againſt the king, and is therefore rewarded of him.

AT the ſame time dwelt Mardocheus with Bagatha and Thara in the kings court, the kings chamberlaines and porters of the palace.

2 But when hee heard their deuice, and had diligently conſidered their imaginations, hee perceiued that they went about to lay their cruell handes vpon the king Artaxerres, and ſo he certified the king thereof.

3 Then cauſed the king to examine the two ‖ gelded with torments: and when they had graunted it, they were put to death.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

4 This the king cauſed to bee put in the chronicles for an euerlaſting remembrance, and Mardocheus wrote vp the ſame matter.

5 So the king commanded that Mardocheus ſhould remaine in the court, and for this faithfulneſſe of his, hee gaue him a reward.

6 But Aman, the ſonne of Amadathu the Agagite, which was holden in great honour and reputation in the kings court, vndertooke to hurt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two chamberlaines that were put to death.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes againſt the Iewes. 9 The prayer of Mardocheus.

THE great king Artaxerres, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and ſeuen lands, ſendeth his friendly ſalutation vnto all the princes and deputies of the countreys, which be ſubiect vnto his dominion.

2 When I was made lord ouer many people, & had ſubdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my minde was not with crueltie and wrong to exalt my ſelfe, by the reaſon of my power: but purpoſed with equitie alway and gentleneſſe, to gouerne thoſe that be vnder my iuriſdiction, and wholy to ſet them in a peaceable life, & thereby to bring my kingdome vnto tranquilitie, that men might ſafely go thorow on euery ſide, and to renew peace againe, which all men deſire.

3 Nowe when I aſked my counſellers howe theſe things might bee brought to a good ende, there was one by vs excellent in wiſedome, whoſe good will, trueth, & faithfulneſſe hath oft beene ſhewed and proued, (which was alſo the principall and next vnto the king) Aman by name,

4 Which certified vs, howe ỹ in all lands there was ſcattered abroade a rebellious folke, that made ſtatutes and lawes againſt all other people, and haue alway deſpiſed the proclaimed commaundements of kings, and how that for this cauſe it were not to be ſuffered,

suffered, that such rule shoulde continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeing nowe wee perceiue the same, that this people alone are contrary vnto euery man, vsing strange and other maner of lawes, and withstand our statutes and doings, and goe about to stablish shrewde matters, that our kingdome should neuer come to good estate and stedfastnesse,

6 Therefore we haue commaunded, that all they that are appointed in writing, and shewed vnto you by Aman, which is ordeined and set ouer all our lands, and the most principall next vnto the king, and in maner as a father, shall with their wiues and children bee destroyed and rooted out with the sword of their enemies and aduersaries, and that there shall be no mercie shewed, and no man spared: & this shall be done the fourteenth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yeere:

7 That they which of olde, and nowe also haue euer beene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thrust downe into the hell, to the intent that after this maner our empire may haue peace and tranquilitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vpon al the workes & noble actes of the Lorde, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lorde, Lord, thou valiant and almighty king, for all things are in thy power: and if thou wilt helpe and deliuer Israel, there is no man that can withstand or let thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and what wonderous thing soeuer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thy maiestie, O Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, thou wotest Lorde that it was neither of malice nor presumption, nor for any desire of glory, that I would not bowe downe my self, nor worship ponder proud presumptuous Aman:

13 (For I would haue bene content, and that with good will, if it might haue done Israel any good, to haue kist euen his foote-steppes.)

14 But that I did it because I would not set the honour of a man in the stead of the glory of God, and because I woulde worship none but onely thee, my Lord: and this haue I done in no pride nor presumption.

15 And therefore, O Lord, thou God and king, haue mercie vpon thy people, for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, their mind and desire is to destroy and to ouerthrowe thy people that hath euer beene thine inheritance of olde.

16 O despise not thy portion, which thou hast deliuered and brought out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thy people whom thou hast chosen for an heritage vnto thy selfe, turne our complaint and sorowe into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and praise thy name: O Lorde, suffer not the mouthes of them that praise thee, to be destroyed.

18 All the people of Israel in like maner cried as earnestly as they coulde vnto the Lorde, for their death and destruction stoode before their eyes.

The xiiij. Chapter.

The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in the ‖ battell of death, reiorted vnto the Lord, ‖ Or, perill.

2 Layed away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments that serued for sighing and mourning: In the stead of precious ointment, she scattered ashes and dung vpon her head: and as for her body, she humbled it with fasting, and brought it very lowe: Al the places where she was woont to haue ioy afore, those filled she with her owne haire that shee pluckt off.

3 She prayed also vnto the Lorde God of Israel with these wordes, O my Lord, thou only art our king, helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 For my miserie and destruction is hard at my hand.

5 *From my youth vp, I haue heard out of the kinred of my father, that thou tookest Israel from among all people, and so haue our fathers of their forefathers, that they should be thy perpetuall inheritance, & looke what thou diddest promise them, thou hast made it good vnto them. *Deut.4.20.

6 Now Lord, we haue sinned before thee, therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands our of enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: Lord thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not that wee are in bitter and heauie captiuitie, & oppressed among them, but they haue laide their hands vpon the hands of their gods,

9 So that they beginne to take away the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordeined and appointed, to destroy thine inheritance, to shut & to stop the mouthes of them that praise thee, to quench the glory and worship of thine house and thine altar:

10 And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may praise the power and vertue of the gods, and to magnifie the fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that be nothing, least they laugh vs to scorne in our miserie and fal: but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and punish him that hath begun the same ouer vs, and set him to an example.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, & shewe thy selfe vnto vs in the time of our distresse, and of our trouble: strengthe me, O thou king of

of Gods, thou Lord of all power:

13 Giue me an eloquent & pleasant speach in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart into the hate of our enemie, to destroy him, and all such as consent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thy hand, & helpe me thy handmaide, which haue no defence nor helper, but onely thee Lord.

15 Thou knowest al things, thou wotest that I loue not the glory and worship of the vnrighteous, and that I hate and abhorre the bedde of all the vncircumcised, and of all heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie, that I hate the token of my preeminence and worship, which I beare vpon my head, what time as I must shewe my selfe and be seene, and that I abhorre it as an vncleane cloth, and that I weare it not when I am quiet and alone by my selfe.

17 Thou knowest also that I thy handmaiden haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleasure nor delight in the kings feast, that I haue not drunke the wine of the drinke offerings,

18 And that I thy handmaiden haue no ioy, since the day that I was brought hither, vnto this day, but onely thee, O Lorde, O thou God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voice of them that haue no other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Mardocheus mooueth Esther to goe in vnto the king, and make intercession for her people. 9 And she performed his request.

MArdocheus also bade Esther go in vnto the king, and pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 Remember (saith hee) the dayes of thy lowe estate, how thou wast nourished vnder my hande: for Aman which is next vnto the king, hath giuen sentence of death against vs:

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, and speake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the third day it happened, that Esther laid away the mourning garments, and put on glorious apparell,

5 And decked her selfe goodly (after that she had called vpon God, which is the beholder and sauiour of all things) and tooke two maidens with her:

6 Vpon the one she leaned her selfe, as one that was tender:

7 The other followed her, and bare the traine of her vesture.

8 The shine of her beautie made her face rose coloured, the similitude of her face was chearefull and amiable: but her heart was sorowfull for great feare.

9 She went in thorow al the doores, and stoode before the king: the king sate vpon the throne of his kingdome, and was clothed in his goodly aray, all shining with golde, & set with precious stones, & he was very terrible.

10 Hee lift vp his face that shone in the clearenes, and looked grimly vpon her: then fell the Queene downe, was pale and faint, leaned her selfe vpon the heade of her maide that went with her.

11 Neuertheselle, God turned the kings mind, that he was gentle, that he leaped out of his seate for feare, & gate her in his armes, and held her vp till shee came to her selfe a- Pro.21.1.
gaine, he gaue her louing wordes also, and said vnto her,

12 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:

13 Thou shalt not die, for our commandement toucheth the commons, and not thee: come nigh.

14 And with that he held vp his golden rodde, and laide it vpon her necke,

15 And embraced her friendly, and sayde, Talke with me.

16 Then said she, I saw thee, O Lord, as Gen.33.10
an angel of God, and my heart was troubled 2.reg.19.
for feare of thy maiestie and clearenesse. 27.

17 For excellent and wonderful art thou, O lord, and thy face is full of amitie.

18 But as shee was thus speaking vnto him, she fell downe againe for faintnesse:

19 For the which cause the king was afraid, and all his seruants comforted her.

The xvj. Chapter.

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh those which he first sent forth.

THe great king Artaxerxes, which reigneth from Indis Esther. 1.1.
vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen lands, sendeth vnto the princes & rulers of the same lads, such as loue him, his friendly salutation.

2 There *bee many that for the sundrie Esai.3.10.
friendships and benefits which are diuerslly done vnto them for their worthippe, bee euer the more proude and high minded:

3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our subiects (for plenteous benefites may they not suffer, and begin to imagine some thing against those that do them good,

4 And take not onely all thankefulnesse away from men) but in pride and presumption, as they that be vnmindfull & vnthankfull for the good deeds, they go about to escape the iudgement of God that seeth all things, which iudgement hateth and punisheth all wickednesse.

5 It happeneth oft also, that they which be set in office by the higher power, and vnto whome the business and causes of the subiects are committed to bee handled, ware proude, and defile themselues with shedding of innocent blood, which bringeth them to intollerable hurt.

6 which

6 Which alſo with falſe and deceytfull
wordes, and with lying tales, deceiue and be-
tray the innocent goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now is it profitable and good that wee
take heede, make ſearch thereafter, and conſi-
der not onely what hath happened vnto vs
of old, but the ſhameful, vnhoneſt, & noiſome
things that the deputies haue now taken in
hand before our eyes,

8 And thereby to beware in time to come,
that wee make the kingdome quiet & peace-
able for al men, and that we might ſometime
draw it to a change.

9 And as for the thing that now is preſent
before our eyes, to withſtand it, and to put it
downe after the moſt friendly maner,

Eſther. 3.1. 10 What time now as Aman the ſonne
of Amadathu the Macedonian, a ſtráger pe-
rilly of the Perſians blood, & farre from our
goodneſſe, was come in among vs as an a-
liant,

11 And had obteyned the friendſhip that
we beare to warde all people, ſo that he was
called our father, and had in high honour of
euery man, as the next and principall vnto
the king:

12 He could not forbeare himſelf from his
pride, hath vndertaken not onely to robbe vs
of the kingdome, but of our life:

13 With manifold deceit alſo hath hee de-
ſired to deſtroy Mardocheus our helper and
preſeruer, which hath done vs good in all
things, and innocent Eſther the like partа-
ker of our kingdome, with all her people.

14 For his mind was (when he had taken
them out of the way, and robbed vs of them)
by this meanes to tranſlate the kingdome of
the Perſians, vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we finde that the Jewes (which
were accuſed of the wicked, that they might
be deſtroyed) are no euill doers, but vſe rea-
ſonable and right lawes:

16 And that they bee the children of the
moſt high liuing God, by whome the king-
dome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath
bene well ordered hitherto.

17 Wherefore, as for the letters and com-
mandements that were put forth by Aman,
the ſonne of Amadathu, ye ſhall do well if yee
hold them of none effect.

18 For he that ſet them vp and inuented
them, hangeth at Sulis before the port,
with all his kinred: and God which hath all
things in his power, hath rewarded him af-
ter his deſeruing.

19 And vpon this ye ſhall publiſh & ſet vp
the copie of this letter in all places: that the
Jewes may freely and without hinderance
hold themſelues after their owne ſtatutes:

20 And that they may be helped, and that
vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth mo-
neth Adar, they may bee auenged of them,
which in the time of their anguiſh & trouble
would haue oppreſſed them.

21 For the God that gouerneth al things,
hath turned to ioy the day wherein the cho-
ſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 Moreouer, among the hie ſolemne
dayes that ye haue, ye ſhall hold this day alſo
with all gladneſſe:

23 That now, and in time to come, this
day may bee a remembrance of good, for all
ſuch as loue the proſperitie of the Perſians:
but a remembrance of deſtruction to thoſe
that be ſeditious vnto vs.

24 All cities and lands that doe not this,
ſhall horribly periſh, and bee deſtroyed with
the ſword and fire, and ſhall not onely be no
more inhabited of men, but be abhorred alſo
of the wild beaſts and fowles.

The ende of the reſt of the booke of Eſther.

The vviſedome of Solomon.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Howe wee ought to enquire and ſearch after God.
2 Who they are that finde him.

3.Reg.3.3. eſai.56.1. LOue righteouſneſſe, ye that bee *Judges of the earth: conſider deeply of the Lorde in goodneſſe, and ſeeke him in ſingle-neſſe of heart.

Deut.4.29. 2 *For hee will bee founde of them that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto ſuch as put no diſtruſt in him.

3 For wicked thoughts ſeparate from
‖Or, tempted. God, and his power when it is ‖tried, reproo-ueth the vnwiſe.

4 For why? wiſedome ſhall not enter into a wicked ſoule, nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

5 *For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline fleeth Ier.4.22. from deceyte, & withdraweth himſelfe from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding, and is declared when wickednes commeth.

6 *For the ſpirite of wiſedome is louing, Gal.5.22. and will not abſolue him that blaſpheмeth with his lippes, for God is witneſſe of his reignes, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of his tongue.

7 For the ſpirite of the Lorde filleth the round compaſſe of the worlde, and the ſame that vpholdeth all things, hath knowledge alſo of the voice.

8 Therefore hee that ſpeaketh vnrighte-ous things, cannot bee hid, neither ſhall the iudgement of reproofe let him eſcape.

9 And why? inquiſition ſhall be made for the

the thoughts of the vngodly, and the sounde of his wordes shall come vnto God, so that his wickednesse shalbe punished.

10 For the eare of ielousie heareth all things, and the noise of the grudgings shall not be hid.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring, which is nothing worth, and refraine your tongue from slander: for there is no worde so secrete that it shall goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lyes, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not your owne death in the
Deut.4.23. errour of your life, * destroy not your selues through the workes of your owne hands:
Ezr.18.32. 13 * For God hath not made death, neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing:

14 For hee created all things that they
‖Or, beginnings. might haue their being, and ‖ the generations of the world were healthfull, and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor the kingdome of hell vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnes is euerlasting & immortall: but vnrighteousnesse bringeth death.

Wisd.15.6. 16 Neuertheless, the vngodly * call it vnto them both with workes and wordes: and
* Or, woo, or, wish. while they thinke to haue it their friende, they come to nought, and they haue made an agreement with it, for they are worthie to be of her part.

The ij. Chapter.

The imaginations and desires of the wicked, and their counsell against the faithfull.

FOr the vngodly say, reasoning with themselues, but not aright, Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedie, neither is there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and we shalbe hereafter, as though we had neuer bene: for our breath is as a smoke in our nostrels, and wordes as a sparke raised out of our hearts:

3 Which being extinguished, our body shal be turned into ashes, and our spirite shall vanish as the soft aire.

4 Our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, & come to nought as the mist that is driuen away with the beames of the sunne, & put down with the heate therof: our name also shalbe forgotten by litle and litle, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance.

1.Chro.29. 5 * For our time is a very shadow that pas-
17. seth away, and after our ende there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

Esai.22.13. 6 * Come on therefore, let vs enioy the pleasures that are present, and let vs cheerefully vse the creatures like as in youth:

7 Let vs fill our selues with good wine and ointment, and let there no flowre of the time escape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buddes, afore they be withered.

9 * Let there be no faire meddow, but our
* This sentence of the meddow is not in the Greeke. lust go thorow it. Let euery one of vs be partakers of our voluptuousnesse, let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this onely our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous, let vs not spare the widdow nor old man, let vs not regard the heads that are gray for age.

11 Let the law of vnrighteousnes be our strength: for the thing that is feeble is nothing worth.

12 Therfore let vs defraud the righteous: and why? he is not for our profite, yea, he is cleane contrary to our doings, hee checketh vs for offending against the law, and slandereth the faults of our maner of liuing.

13 * Hee maketh his boast to haue the Mat.27.43. knowledge of God, yea, hee calleth himselfe Gods sonne.

14 * Hee is made vnto vs for reproofe of Iohn 7.6. our thoughts.

15 * It grieueth vs also to looke vpon him, Esai.53.8. for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 He counteth vs but ‖ vaine persons, he ‖Or, counterfeit coine withdraweth himselfe from our wayes as from filthinesse hee commendeth greatly the latter ende of the iust, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see then if his wordes be true, let vs proue what shall happen in the ende of him.

18 * For if the iust man bee the sonne of Psal.21.9. God, hee will receiue him, and deliuer him mat.27.43. from the hands of his enemies.

19 Let vs examine him with * despitefull Ier.11.19. rebuke and tormenting, that we may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with the most shameful death: for, as himselfe saith, he shall be rewarded of God.

21 Such things doe they imagine, and goe astray, for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they vnderstande them not, they neither hope for the reward of righteousnesse, nor regarde the worship that holy soules shall haue.

23 * For God created man to bee vnde-Gen.1.27. stroied: yea, after the image of his owne likenesse made he him.

24 * Neuertheless, through enuie of the Gen.3.1. deuill came death into the worlde, and they that hold of his side do find it.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The conseruation and assurance of the righteous. 7 The reward of the faithfull. 11 Who are miserable.

BVt the * soules of the righteous Deut.33.3. are in the hand of God, & there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise Heb.11.34. they appeared to die, and their ende is taken for miserie,

3 And their departing from vs to be vtter
destruc-

destruction: but they are in rest.

4 For though they suffer paine before men, Rom.8.24. yet *is their hope full of immortalitie.

5 They are punished but in fewe things, neuertheless in many things shall they bee Exod.16.2. well rewarded, for *God proueth them, and deut.8.2. findeth them meete for himselfe.

6 As golde in the fornace doeth hee trie them, & receiueth them as a burnt offering: and when the time commeth, they shall bee looked vpon.

Mat.13.43. 7 *They shal shine and runne thorow, as the sparckles among the stubble,

Mat.19.28. 8 *They shal iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people: and their Lorde shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth, and such as be faythfull, shall perseuere with him in loue: for his Saints haue grace and mercie, and he hath care for his elected.

Mat.25.41. 10 *But the vngodly shalbe punished according to their own imaginations, for they haue despised the righteous, and forsaken the Lorde.

‖Or, discipline. ‖Or, he is miserable. 11 For whoso despiseth wisedome & ‖nurture, he is ‖ vnhappie, and as for the hope of such it is but vaine, their labors vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are vndiscrete, and their children most vngodly.

13 Their offspring or progenie is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, Esai.56.5. *which hath not knowen the sinfull bed, shee shall haue fruite in the visitation of soules:

14 And the gelded which with his hands hath wrought no vnrighteousnes, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall bee giuen the speciall gift of fayth, and the most acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 For glorious is the fruit of the good labour, and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fade away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to a perfect ende, and the seede of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet shal they be nothing regarded, and their last age shall be without honour.

18 If they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of iniquitie.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Of vertue, & the commoditie thereof. 10 The death of the righteous, & the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.

O howe faire is a chaste generation with vertue! the memoriall thereof is immortall: for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and if it go away, yet they desire it: it is crowned, & euer triumpheth, when it hath wonne the reward of the vndefiled battels.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly abounding in children, shall profite nothing, nor giue deepe roote by the seede of adulterie, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For *though they bud forth in the branches, for a time, yet shall they be shaken with Iere.17.6. mat.7.19. the wind, for they stand not fast, and through the vehemencie of the wind they shalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shalbe broken, their fruit shall be vnprofitable, and sowre to eate, yea, meete for nothing.

6 And why? all the children that are borne of the wicked bed, must beare recorde of the wickednesse against their fathers & mothers when they be asked.

7 But though the righteous bee ouertaken with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that that is measured by number of yeeres:

9 But a mans wisedome is the gray haire, and an vndefiled life is the olde age.

10 Hee *pleased God, and was beloued of Gen.5.24. him, so that whereas hee liued among sinners, he translated him. heb.11.5.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, to the intent that wickednesse should not alter his vnderstanding, and that deceite shoulde not beguile his soule.

12 For wickednesse with bewitching, doeth darken the honest things: & the lightnesse of ‖voluptuous desire, ‖turneth aside the single mind. ‖Or, concupiscence. ‖Or, chargeth, or altereth.

13 Though he was soone dead, yet fulfilled he much time:

14 For his soule pleased God, therfore hasted he to take him away ‖ from among the wicked. ‖Or, from out of the middest of wickednes.

15 This the people see, and vnderstand it not, they lay not vp such things in their hearts, howe that the louing fauour & mercie of God is vpon his saints, and that hee hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is soone brought to an ende, the long life of the vnrighteous.

17 For they see the ende of the wise: but they vnderstand not what God hath deuised for him: and wherefore the Lord hath taken him away to be in safetie.

18 And why? they see him, & despise him, therfore shall God also laugh them to scorne.

19 So that they themselues shal die hereafter without honour, yea, in shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voice shall he burst those that be pust vp, and shake them from the foundations, so that they shal be laide as vtterly wasted: they shal be in sorrow, and their memoriall perish.

20 So they shall come afrayde in remembrance of their sinns, and their own iniquities before their face shall conuince them.

The

The v. Chapter.

1 The constantnesse of the righteous before their persecutours. 14 The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine. 15 The blessednesse of the Saints and godly.

THen shall the righteous stande in great boldnes before the face of such as haue dealt extremely with them, and taken away their labours.

2 When they see it, they shalbe vered with horrible feare, and shal wonder at his health, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the vexation of minde, they shall say, This is he whome sometime we had in derision, and iested vpon.

Wisd.3.3. 4 *We fooles thought his life very madnesse, and his ende to be without honour:

5 But loe howe is he counted among the children of God, and his portion is among the saints.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, the light of righteousnes hath not shined vnto vs, and the sunne of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction, yea, we haue gone thorowe tedious desarts, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride done vnto vs? or what profit hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

1.Chro.29.15. 9 *All those things are passed away like a shadowe, and as a Poste that passeth by:

10 As a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not bee founde, neither the path of it in the floods:

Pro.30.19. 11 *Or as a bird that flyeth thorowe in the ayre, & no man can see any token where thee is flowen, but onely heareth the noyse of her wings, beating the light winde, parting the ayre through the vehemencie of her going, and flyeth on shaking her wings, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found:

12 Or like as when an arrowe is shot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe, so that a man can not knowe where it went thorowe:

13 Euen so we in like maner, as soone as we were borne, began immediatly to drawe to our end, & haue shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednesse.

This verse is onely in the olde interpreter. Iob 8.9. Or, dust. Or, some.

14 Such wordes they that haue sinned speake in the hell:

15 For the hope of the *vngodly is like a ‖dry thistle flowre that is blowen away with the winde, like a thinne ‖ scummę is scattered abroad with the storme, like as the smoke which is dispersed heere and there with the winde, and as the remembrance of a stranger that tarieth but a day, and then departeth.

Psal.37.5. 16 But the *righteous shall liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lorde, and the care for them is with the highest.

17 Therefore shal they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lordes hand: for with his right hand shal he couer them, and with his arme shall hee defend them.

18 *His iealousie also shal take on harnesse, and he shal arme the creature to be reuenged of his enemies. Psal.17.9.

19 *Hee shall put on righteousnesse for a brestplate, and take vnfaigned iudgement in steade of an helmet. Ephe.6.13.

20 The inuincible shielde of equitie shall he take.

21 His fierce wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the whole compasse of the worlde shall fight with him against the vnwise.

22 Then shal the thunder bolts go ‖right out of the lightnings, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appointed. ‖or, straight.

23 And as from an angry caster of stones, there shal fall thicke hayles, and the water of the sea shalbe wroth against them, and the floods shal runne roughly together.

24 Yea, a mightie winde shall stande vp against them, and a storme shall scatter them abroade: thus vnrighteous dealing shall bring all the land to a wildernesse, and wickednesse shall ouerthrowe the royall ‖ seates of the mightie. ‖or, thrones

The vj. Chapter.

2 The calling of the Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are also exhorted to search wisedome.

WIsedome is * better then strength: and a man of vnderstanding is more worth then one strong. This verse is onely in the olde interpreter. Pro.16.32.

2 Heare therefore (O yee kings) and vnderstande, O learne, ye ẏ be iudges of the ends of the earth.

3 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glory in the number of peoples.

4 *For the power is giuen you of the Lorde, and the strength from the highest, which shall trie your workes, and search out your imaginations: Rom.13.1.

5 How that ye being officers of his kingdome, haue not giuen true iudgement, haue not kept the lawe of righteousnesse, nor walked after the will of God.

6 Horribly, and that right soone, shall he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement shall they haue that beare rule.

7 Mercy is granted vnto the lowest: but they ẏ be in authoritie, shalbe sore punished.

8 *For he which is Lord ouer all, shal ‖ accept no mans person, neither shal he stand in awe of any mans greatnes: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike. Deu.10.17 ‖Or, feare, or, spare.

9 But the mightie shall haue the sorer tryall.

10 Vnto you therefore (O ye kings) doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not goe amisse.

11 For they that keepe holinesse ‖ holily, shalbe ‖Or, holy things.

shalbe iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde defence.

‖Or, couet my words. ‖Or, be instructed and learned.

12 Wherefore ‖ set your delight vpon my wordes, and desire them, so shall ye ‖ come by nurture.

13 Wisedome is a noble thing, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

14 She preuenteth them that desire her, that she may shew her selfe vnto them.

15 Who so awaketh vnto her betimes, shall haue no great trauaile: for he shal finde her sitting ready at his doores.

16 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfect vnderstanding: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be dispatched of care.

17 For she goeth about seeking such as are meete for her, sheweth her selfe cheerefully vnto them ‖ in their goings, & meeteth them with all ‖ diligence.

‖Or, in their wayes. ‖Or, euery thought. ‖Or, discipline.

18 For the vnfaigned desire of ‖ reformation is her beginning: to care for nurture, is loue:

19 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the keeping of her lawes, is the assurãce of immortalitie:

20 And immortalitie maketh a man familiar with God.

21 And so the desire of wisedome leadeth to the kingdome euerlasting.

Num. 27. 16. ‖Or, honour

22 * If your delight bee then in royall seates and scepters (O ye kings of the people) set your ‖ lust vpon wisedome, that yee may reigne for euermore.

This verse is onely in the olde interpreter.

23 O loue the light of wisedome, all yee that be rulers of the people.

24 As for wisedome, what she is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide the mysteries of God from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not keepe backe the trueth.

25 Neither wil I haue to doe with consuming enuie: for such a man shall not be partaker of wisedome.

26 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the worlde: and a wise king is the ‖ vpholding of the people.

‖Or, stay.

27 O receiue nurture then through my wordes, and it shall doe you good.

The vij. Chapter.

Wisedome ought to be preferred aboue all things.

MYself also am a mortal man, like as all other, and am come of ẏ earthly generation of him that was first made,

Iob 10.10.

2 And in my * mothers wombe was fashioned to be fleth in the time of ten moneths, being brought together in blood, through the seede of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I receiued like ayre as other men, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the first as all other doe.

4 I was wrapped in swadling clothes, and brought vp with cares.

5 For there is no king that hath had any other beginning of birth:

6 * All men then haue one entrance vnto life, and one going out in like maner.

Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7.

7 Wherefore I desired, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called, and the spirite of wisedome came into me.

8 I set more by her, then by kingdomes and royall seates, & counted riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 * As for precious stone, I compared it not vnto her, for all golde is but a litle gravel vnto her, and siluer shalbe counted but clay before her sight.

Iob 28.15,

10 I loued her aboue ‖ welfare and beautie, and purposed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched.

‖Or, health.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches thorowe her hands.

3.Reg.3. 13.

12 And I was glad in all things, because wisedome went before them: and I knewe not that shee was the mother of them.

13 And I my selfe learned vnfaignedly, and make other men partakers of her without enuie, and hide her riches from no man.

14 For shee is an infinite treasure vnto men: which whoso vse, become partakers of the loue and friendship of God, and are accepted vnto him for the giftes of ‖ wisedome.

‖Or, knowledge.

15 God hath graunted me to speake what my minde conceiueth, and to thinke as is meete for the things that are giuen me: for it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and teacheth to vse wisedome aright.

16 For in his hand are both we and our wordes, yea, all our wisdome and knowledge of his workes.

17 For he hath giuen me the true science of the things that are, so that I knowe how the world was made, and the powers of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and middest of the times, how ẏ times alter, how one goeth after another, and how they are fulfilled,

19 The course of the yeere, the ordinances of the starres,

20 The natures of liuing things, the furiousnesse of beasts, the power of the windes, the imaginations of men, the diuersities of yong plantes, the vertues of rootes:

21 And all such things as are either secrete or manifest, them haue I learned.

22 For wisedome, which is the worker of all things, hath taught me: for in her is the spirite of vnderstanding, which is holy, one onely, manifolde, subtile, ‖ quicke, mouing, cleare, vndefiled, playne, sweete, louing the thing that is good, sharpe, which cannot be letted, doing good,

‖Or, lively.

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all ‖ vertues, ‖ circumspect in all things, and passing thorowe all vnderstanding, cleane and subtile spirits.

‖Or, power ‖Or, hauing regard of.

24 For

24 For wisdome is nimbler then all nimble things, she goeth thorowe, and atteineth to all things, because of her cleannesse.

25 For shee is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie God: therefore can no defiled thing come to her.

Hebr.1.3. 26 For* she is the brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vndefiled mirror of the maiestie of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, shee can doe all things: and remayning in her selfe, shee renueth all, and in all ages of times entring into holy soules, shee maketh Gods friendes, and Prophets:

28 For God loueth none, if hee dwell not with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the sunne, ‖ & giueth more light then the starres, and the day is not to be compared vnto her.

‖Or, aboue al the order of starres.

30 For vpon ‖ the day commeth night: but wickednesse can not ouercome wisedome.

‖Or, it.

The viij. Chapter.

The effects of wisedome.

‖Or, she.

‖ Wisedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily, and ‖ louingly doeth shee order all things.

‖Or, profitably.

‖Or, sought.

2 I haue loued her, and ‖ laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie my selfe with her, such loue had I vnto her beautie.

3 That shee hath the companie of God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lorde of all things himselfe loueth her.

4 For shee is the schoolemystresse of the knowledge of God, and the chuser out of his workes.

‖Or, if riches be a possession that a man would desire.

5 If ‖ a man woulde desire riches in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 For if prudencie worke, what is it among all things that worketh better?

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labours are but vertues: For why? she teacheth soberneſſe and prudence, ‖ righteousnesse and strength, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

‖Or, iustice and manhood.

8 If a man desire much ‖ knowledge, she can tell the things that are past, and discerne things for to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of wordes, and can expounde darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders or euer they come to passe, and the ‖ endes of all times and ages.

‖Or, much experience.

‖Or, succesſe of times.

9 Therefore I purposed after this maner: I will take her into my cõpany, that she may liue with me, knowing for certaintie she shal giue mee good counsell, and speake comfortably vnto me in my carefulnesse and griefe.

10 For her sake shall I be wel and honestly taken among the commons, and with honor among the elders, though I be yong.

11 I shalbe founde to bee of sharpe iudgement, so that I shall bee marueilous in the sight of great men: ‡ and the faces of princes shall wonder at me.

‡ This part of the eleuenth verse is onely in the olde translation.

12 When I hold my tongue, they shal bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shal giue good eare vnto me, and if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shal obteine immortalitie, and leaue behinde mee an euerlasting memoriall among them that come after me.

14 ‖ I shall set the people in order, and the nations shalbe subdued vnto me.

‖Or, I shall gouerne the people.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afrayde when they do but heare of me, amõg the multitude I shalbe counted good, and mighty in battel.

16 When I come home, I shall finde rest with her: for her companie hath no bitternesse, and her fellowship hath no tediousnes, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things by my selfe, and pondered them in my heart, howe that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure to haue her friendship, and that in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and that whoso ‖ keepeth company with her, shalbe wise, & that hee which talketh with her shall come to honor: I went about seeking how to get her vnto me.

‖Or, exerciseth talke with her.

19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good ‖ vnderstanding.

‖ Or, spirite with me.

20 ‖ But when I grewe to more vnderstanding, I came to an vndefiled body.

‖ Or, yea rather being good.

21 Nevertheless, when I perceiued that I coulde not enioy it, except God gaue it me, and that was a point of wisedome also to knowe whose gift it was, I stepped vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said after this maner.

The ix. Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obteine wisedome.

‖Or, the.

O God of ‖ my fathers, and Lord of mercie, thou hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordeyned man through thy wisedome, that hee shoulde haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

3 That he should ‖ order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with a ‖ true heart:

‖ Or, gouerne.

‖ Or, vpright.

4 * Giue me wisedome, which is euer sitting about thy seat, and put me not out from among thy children:

3. Reg. 3.9.

5 * For I thy seruant and sonne of thy handmayden am a feeble person, and of a short time, ‖ and too yong to the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

Psal. 115. 16.

‖ Or, and yet lesse in.

6 And though a man bee neuer so perfect among the childrẽ of men, yet if thy wisdome be not with him, he shalbe nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commaunded mee to builde

a temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwelleſt, a likeneſſe of thy holy Tabernacle, which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

Pro.8.22. 9 *And thy wiſedome with thee, which knoweth thy workes, which alſo was with thee when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O ſende her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy maieſtie, that ſhe may be with mee, and labour with me, that I may know what is acceptable in thy ſight.

11 For thee knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and thee ſhall leade mee ſoberly in ‖Or, by. my workes, and preſerue me ‖ in her power.

12 So ſhall my workes be acceptable, and then ſhall I gouerne thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeate.

Eſa.40.13. 13 *For what man is he that can knowe the counſel of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖Or, dread- ‖miſerable, & our forecaſts are but vncertain. full.

15 For why? a corruptible body is heauie vnto the ſoule, and the earthie manſion keepeth downe ‖ that vnderſtanding that muſeth vpon many things. ‖Or, the minde that hath many cares.

16 Very hardly can wee diſcerne the thinges that are vpon earth, and ‖great labour haue wee or wee can finde the thinges ‖Or, and with much labor finde we out the things that are in our hands. which are before our eyes: and who hath then ſought out the grounde of the thinges that are done in heauen?

17 Oh Lorde who can haue knowledge of thy ‖ vnderſtanding and meaning, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy Ghoſt from aboue? ‖Or, counſaile.

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men haue learned the thinges that are pleaſant vnto thee, and were preſerued through wiſedome.

The x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies commeth through wiſedome.

HE preſerued the firſt fourmed father of the worlde that was created alone, & brought him out of his fall:

Gen.2.20. 2 *And gaue him power to rule all things.

Gen.4.8. 3 But when the vnrighteous went away in his wrath from her, *hee periſhed by the furious deſire to murder his brother.

Gene.7.21. 4 For whom when the water *deſtroyed the whole world, wiſedome againe preſerued it her ſelfe, gouerning the iuſt man by no coſtly worke of wood.

Gen.11.1. 5 *Moreouer, when the nations were confounded or ioyned together in their malicious confederacie, ſhe founde out the righteous, & preſerued him faultleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong againſt the loue of his ſonne.

Gen.19.17. 6 *She preſerued the righteous when he fled from the vngodly that periſhed, what time as the fire fell downe vpō the fiue cities.

7 Like as yet this day the vnfruitful waſte and ſmoking lande giueth teſtimonie of their wickednеſſe: yea, the ‖ vnripe and vntimely fruites that growe vpon the trees, and for a token of a remembrance of the vnfaithfull ſoule, there ſtandeth a pillar of ſalt. ‖Or, neuer riping.

8 For all ſuch as regarded not wiſedome, gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behinde them vnto men a memoriall of their fooliſhneſſe, ſo that in the thinges wherein they ſinned, they could not be hid.

9 But as for ſuch as tooke heede vnto wiſedome, ſhee hath deliuered them from ſorrowe.

10 *When the righteous fledde becauſe of Gen.28.5. his brothers wrath, ‖ wiſedome led him the ‖Or, ſhe. right way, ſhewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy thinges, made him rich in his labours, and brought to paſſe the things that he went about.

11 In the ‖ deceitfulneſſe of ſuch as defrauded him, ſhee ſtoode by him, and made him rich. ‖Or, couetouſneſſe.

12 She ſaued him from the enemies, and defended him from the ‖deceiuers: in a ſtrong ‖Or, lyers in waite. battell ſhee gaue him the victorie, that hee might knowe howe that the feare of God is ſtronger then all things.

13 *When the righteous was ſold, ſhe for- Gen.37.28. ſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: actes 7.10. ſhe went down with him into the ‖dungeon, ‖Or, priſon.

14 *And failed him not in the bandes, till Gen.41.40. ſhee had brought him the Scepter of the Realme, and power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhee declared them to bee lyars, and brought him to perpetuall ‖ worſhip. ‖Or, glory.

15 *She deliuered the righteous people, Exod.1.6. and faultleſſe ſeede, from the nations that oppreſſed them.

16 *Shee entred into the ſoule of the ſer- Exod.3.10. uant of the Lord, and ſtoode by him in wonders and tokens againſt the dreadfull kings.

17 She gaue the ‖ righteous the rewarde ‖Or, the of their labours, and ledde them forth a ma- ſaints. rueilous way: on the day time ſhee was a ſhadowe vnto them, and a light of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon.

18 *She brought them thorowe the red Exo.14.21. ſea, and caried them thorow the great water.

19 But ſhee drowned their enemies in the ſea, but brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 *So the righteous tooke the ſpoyles Exo.12.31. of the vngodly, and *praiſed thy holy Name, Exo.15.1. O Lord, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accorde.

21 For wiſedome openeth the mouth of the dumbe, and maketh the tongues of babes to be eloquent.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The miracles done for Iſrael. 13 The vengeance of ſinners. 28 The great power and mercie of God.

She

SHe ‖ ordered their workes in the *hands of the holy Prophet:
2 So that they went through the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched their tents in the waste desart.
3 *They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.
4 *When they were thirstie, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the most high rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.
5 For by the things wherethrough their enemies were punished, were the ‖ children of Israel helped in their neede.
6 For in steade of a fountaine of the perpetuall running flood, all troubled with gorie blood,
7 In reproche of the commaundement published to murder the infants, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water, and that not looked for neither:
8 Declaring by that thirst then, how thou hadst punished thine aduersaries.
9 *For when they were tried and nurtured with fatherly mercie, they knew how the vngodly were iudged and punished in the wrath of God.
10 *For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and proued them: but vnto the other thou hast bene a boysterous king, ‖ laid hard to their charge, and condemned them.
11 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike.
12 For their griefe was double, & mourning for the remembrance of things past.
13 For when they perceiued that their punishments did them good, they ‖ thought vpon the Lorde.
14 For whome, in his casting out before as an abiect, they had denied with derision, him in the ende, when they sawe what happened, they wondred at: for they were of an other thirst then was the iust.
15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents that had not the vse of reason, and vile beastes, thou sentest a multitude of vnreasonable beastes vpon them for reuengeance:
16 That they might knowe, that looke wherewithal a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.
17 For vnto thy almightie hand that made the world of nought, it was not impossible to sende among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lyons,
18 *Or cruell beastes of a strange kinde, such as are vnknowen, or spoute fire, or cast out a smoking breath, or shoote horrible sparkes out of their eyes:
19 Which might not onely destroy them with hurting, but also kill them with their horrible sight.
20 Yea, without these beastes might they haue bene slaine with one winde, being persecuted by the reuengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: neuertheless, thou hast ordered all things in measure, number, and weight.
21 For thou hast euer had great strength & might, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?
22 For why? like as the small thing that the balance weigheth, so is the world before thee: yea, as a droppe of the morning dewe that falleth downe vpon the earth.
23 *But thou hast mercie vpon all, for thou hast power of all thinges, and makest thee as though thou sawest not the sinnes of men, because they should amend, Rom.2.4.
24 For thou louest al the things that are, and hatest none of them whome thou hast made: for thou wouldest not haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.
25 Yea, how might any thing endure, if it were not thy will? or howe could any thing be preserued, except it were called of thee?
26 But thou sparest al, for they are thine, O Lorde, thou louer of soules.

The xii. Chapter.

2 The mercie of God toward sinners. 14 The workes of God are vnreproueable. 19 God giueth leasure to repent.

FOr thy incorruptible spirit, O Lorde, is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou the meaturably that go wrong, and warnest them, by putting them in remembrance in what thinges they haue offended, that leauing their wickednes, they may beleeue on thee, O Lorde.
3 *As for those olde inhabiters of thy holy lande, thou mightest not away with them: Deut.9.3. and 12.19.
4 For they committed abominable workes against thee, as witchcraft, sorcerie, and wicked sacrifices:
5 They slewe their owne children without mercie, they did eate vp the bowels of mens flesh, and deuoured the blood in abominable banquets, and had their mad fanaticall priestes:
6 And the fathers were the chiefe murderers of the soules destitute of helpe, these doers thou wouldest destroy by the hands of our fathers:
7 That the land which thou louest aboue all other, might be a meete dwelling for the children of God.
8 Neuertheless, thou sparedst them also as men, and sentest the forerunners of thine hoste euen hornets, to destroy them but by litle and litle.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to subdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battaile, or with cruell beastes, or with one rough worde to destroy them together:
10 But executing thy iudge was in punishing them by litle and litle, to giue them place for amende-

amendment, knowing well that it was an vnrighteous nation, and wicked of nature, & that their thought might neuer be altered:

11 For it was a cursed seede from the beginning, yet hast thou not pardoned their sinnes wherein they offended, for that thou fearest any man.

Rom.9.20. 12 *For who dare say vnto thee, what hast thou done? or who will stande against thy iudgement? or who will blame thee for the nations that perish, whome thou hast made? or who will come before thy face to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

1.Pet.5.7. 13 For there is none other God but thou, that carest for al things, that thou mayest declare howe that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 There dare neither king not tyrant, in thy sight, require accounts of them whome

‖Or, punished. thou hast ‖ destroyed.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously, thinking it vnseemely for thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art Lorde of all things, it maketh thee to bee gratious vnto all.

17 For when men thinke thee not to be of a full strength, thou declarest thy power, and reproouest the boldenesse of the wise.

‖Or, ruling. 18 But thou ‖ mastering thy power, doest iudge with equitie, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power whē thou wilt.

19 By such workes now hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should bee louing, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, because thou giuest roome to repentance for sinnes.

20 For in so much as thou hast punished, and with such deliberation and obtestation, the enemies of thy seruaunts which were woorthie to die, whereth rough thou gauest them time and place of amendement, that they might turne from their wickednesse:

21 With howe great circumspection then punishest thou thine owne children, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 So whereas thou doest chasten vs,

‖Or, scourgest. thou ‖ punishest our enemies a thousande times more: to the intent that when we punish, we should diligently thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are ‖ punished,

‖Or, iudged we should hope for mercie.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast punished them sore with their owne abominations.

Sap.11.16. 24 For they went astray very ‖ long in

rom.1.23. the wayes of errour, and held the beastes

‖Or, farre. (which euē their enemies despised) for gods, deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

25 Therefore hast thou sent thē thy iudgement in scorne, as to children voyde of reason.

26 As for such as will not bee reformed by those scornes and rebukes, they shal feele the worthie ‖ punishment of God.

‖Or, iudgement.

27 For looke in what thinges they ‖ disdayned when they ‖ suffered for their sakes whom they counted gods, seeing themselues punished in the ‖ same, they perceiued that he was in deed the true God, whom before they had denied to knowe, and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

‖Or, murmured and grudged.

‖Or, were chastised.

‖Or, murmuring.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 All things be vaine, except the knowledge of God. 10 Idolaters and idoles are mocked.

Surely vaine are all men by nature, which were ignorant of God, and * could not out of the Rom.8.19. good thinges that are seene, know him ỹ of himselfe is euerlasting, neither tooke so much regarde of the workes that are made, as thereby to knowe who was the craftesman of them:

2 *But some tooke the fire, some the wind or swift aire, some the course of the starres, Deut.4.19. some the running water, Some tooke Sunne and Moone, or the lightes of heauen, for gods that rule the worlde.

3 But though they had such pleasure in their beautie, that they thought thē to haue bin gods, yet should they haue knowen how much more ‖ fairer he is that made them: for ‖Or, excellent. the ‖ maker of beautie hath ordeined all ‖Or, the first author. things.

4 Or if they marueiled at the power and worke of them, they should haue perceiued thereby, howe much he which made these things, is mightier then they.

5 For by the greatnesse of the beautie and of the creatures, the maker thereof compared with them, may plainely be ‖ knowen. ‖Or, seene.

6 Notwithstanding, they are the lesse to be blamed that seeke God, and would finde him, and yet peraduenture ‖ misse: ‖Or, erre.

7 *For they being occupied in his works, Rom.1.25. doe seeke them diligently, and are perswaded by the sight, because the things are beautiful that are seene.

8 Howbeit, yet neither are they to be excused.

9 For if their vnderstanding and knowledge be so great, that they can ‖ discerne the ‖Or, coniecture. worlde and the creatures, why doe they not rather finde out the Lorde thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and ‖ among ‖Or, in dead thinges. the dead is their hope, that call them gods which are but the workes of mens handes, golde, siluer, and the thing that is found out by ‖ cunning, the similitude of beasts, or any ‖Or, arte. vaine stone that hath beue made by hande of olde.

11 *Or as when a carpenter cutteth down Eccle.44. a tree meete for the purpose, and pareth off al 12. the barke cunningly, and so by arte cunnely ierem.10.3. maketh a vessell profitable to the vse of life:

12 And

12 And with that which is cut off from his worke, doeth dresse his meate to fill his belly:

13 And as for the other part that is left, which is profitable for nothing (for it is a crooked peece of wood, and full of knobs) he carueth it diligently by leasure, and according to the knowledge of his cunning, he giueth it some proportion, fashioneth it after the similitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like some vile beast, straketh it ouer with redde, and painteth it, and looke what foule spot is in it, he casteth some colour vpon it,

15 Then maketh he a ‖conuenient tabernacle for it, setteth it in a wall, and maketh it fast with yron:

16 Prouiding so for it, least it happen to fall, ‖ for it is well knowen that it can not helpe it selfe: for why? it is but an image, and must of necessitie be helped.

17 Then making prayer for his goods, for his marriage, and for children, hee is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no soule.

18 For health, he maketh his petition vnto him that is ‖ sicke: for life, he humbly prayeth vnto him that is dead: he ‖ calleth vpon him for helpe, that hath no experience at all: and to sende him a good iourney, he prayeth him that may not goe.

19 And for gaine, for worke, and for successe of his affaires, he asketh power of him which is without all maner of power.

‖Or, an house worthie of it.

‖Or, for he knoweth well.

‖Or, weake.
‖Or, maketh supplicatiō vnto him.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The detestation and abominations of images. 8 A curse of him and of them that make them. 14 Whereof idolatrie is proceeded. 23 What euils come of idolatrie.

AGaine, another man purposing to saile, ‖ and beginning to take his iourney through the raging ‖ sea, calleth for helpe vnto a stocke, that is farre weaker then the vessell that beareth him.

‖Or, preparing and making ready.
‖Or, wanes, crieth for helpe.

2 For as for it, couetousnesse of money hath found it out, and the craftes man made it with his cunning.

3 But thy prouidence, O father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way euen in the sea, and a sure path in the middest of the waues,

Exo.14.21.

4 Declaring therby that thou hast power to helpe ‖ in all things, yea though a man went to the sea without ‖ ship.

‖Or, every way.
‖Or, arte.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome shoulde bee in vayne: and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, passing ouer the stormie sea in a ship, and are saued.

6 * For in the olde time also when the proude Gyants perished, he in whome ‖ the hope was left to encrease the worlde, went into the ship which was gouerned through thy hande, and so left seede behinde him vnto the worlde.

Gen.6.4. and 7.10.
‖Or, the hope of the warder.

7 For ‖ happie is the tree, wherethrough righteousnesse commeth:

‖Or, blessed

8 But cursed is ‖ the idole that is made with * hands, yea, both it: and he that made it: he, because hee made it: and it, because it was called God, whereas it is but a ‖ frayle thing.

‖Or, the thing.
Psal.115.8. baruc.6.3.
‖Or, corruptible.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse Psal.5.7. are both like abominable vnto God.

10 Euen so the worke, and he that made it also, shalbe punished together.

11 Therefore shal there a plague come vpon the idoles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a ‖ temptation vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feete of the vnwise.

‖Or, a slander and offence, or stumbling blocke.

12 For why? the ‖ seeking out of idoles, is the beginning of whoredome, and the ‖ bringing vp of them, is the ‖ destruction of life.

‖Or, deuising.

13 For they were not from the beginning, neither shall they continue for euer.

‖Or, inuentions.

14 The vaine glorie of men hath founde them out vpon earth, therefore shall they come shortly to an ende.

‖Or, the corruption.

15 For when a father mourned heauily for his sonne, ‖ suddenly taken away from him, he made him an image: and him which then was but a dead man, he nowe began to worship as a God, and ordeined for his ‖ seruants ceremonies and sacrifices.

‖Or, soone.
‖Or, subiects.

16 Thus by processe of time this ‖ vngratious custome being waxen strong, was kept as a lawe, and images were worshipped by commandement of tyrants.

‖Or, wicked.

17 As for those that were so farre off, that men might not worshippe them present, their visage being drawen out from farre off, was made as the ‖ cleare image of an honourable King, that they might with ‖ affection flatter as well the absent as the present.

‖Or, gorgeous.
‖Or, diligence.

18 Againe, the singular ambition of the craftes man gaue the ignorant also a great occasion to encrease the superstition.

19 For hee willing to please one, peraduenture that ‖ bare rule, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the best fashion.

‖Or, was of authoritie.

20 And so through the beautie of the worke, the ‖ common people being thereto allured, took him nowe for a God, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

‖Or, multitude.

21 And this was to the deceiuing of mans life, when men either with calamitie or tyrannie oppressed, ascribed vnto stones and stockes that name of God which ought not to be giuen to any thing els.

22 Moreouer, this was not ynough for them, that they erred in knowledge of God: but wheras they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so many and great ‖ plagues, called they peace.

‖Or, euils.

23 * For either they slewe their owne children, and offered them in sacrifice, or vsed secrete ceremonies, or followed madde

Deu.18.10 ierem.7.9. and 10.4.

drunken diſſolutenesse of rites in ſacrifice.

24 So that they kept neyther life nor mariage cleane: but eyther one slue another traiterously, or grieued him by adulterie.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, ‖ diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, ſedition, periurie,

‖Or, deceit.

26 Diſquieting of good men, vnthankefulnesse, defiling of ſoules, changing of birth, diſordering of marriages, adulterie, and vncleannesse.

‖Or, of idoles that ought not once to bee named of vs.

27 For why? the honouring of ‖ abominable images, is the beginning, the cauſe and ende of all euill.

‖Or, vniuſtly.

28 For they that worſhip idoles, either they are mad when they are merrie, or prophecie lies, or liue ‖ vngodly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

‖Or, life.

29 For in ſo much as their truſt is in the idoles which haue no ‖ ſoule, though they ſweare falſely, yet they thinke it ſhal not hurt them.

30 Therfore commeth a great plague vpon them, and that worthily for both cauſes: for they haue an euill opinion of God that giue heede vnto idoles, and they ſweare vniuſtly in deceit, deſpiſing holinesse.

‖Or, iudgement.

31 For it is not the power of them by whome they ſweare, but it is the iuſt ‖ vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly doers.

The xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faithfull praiſing the mercie of God, by whoſe grace they ſerue not idoles.

But thou, O our God, art gracious, true, and long ſuffering, and in mercie ordereſt thou all things.

2 Though we ſinne, yet are we thine, for we know thy ſtrength: but we will not ſinne, becauſe we knowe wee are counted thine.

3 For to knowe thee is perfect righteouſnesse: yea to knowe thy power, is the roote of immortalitie.

‖Or, for neither the malicious deuice of men deceiued vs.

4 As ‖ for the thing that men haue found out through their euill ſcience, it hath not deceiued vs, nor the painters vnprofitable labour, to wit, an image ‖ ſpotted with diuers colours,

‖Or, ſtained

5 Whoſe ſight entiſeth the ignorant to luſt after it, and he deſireth the ‖ picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖Or, fourme

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, loue euils, and are worthie to haue ſuch thinges to truſt vpon.

Rom.9.20.

7 * For the potter tempereth ſoft earth, laboureth it, and giueth it the faſhion; or whatſoeuer veſſell ſerueth for our vſe: and of the ſelfe ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes, and alſo ſuch as ſerue to the contrarie: whereunto euery veſſell ſerueth, the potter him ſelfe being the iudge.

8 So by his wicked labour hee maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, this doeth euē he which a little before was made of earth him ſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of which he was taken, when the lone of his life ſhall be demanded from him againe.

9 Notwithſtanding he careth not the more for this that he muſt labour, nor that his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell Goldeſmithes and Siluerſmithes, and endeuoureth to doe like the copper ſmithes, and taketh it for an honour to make ‖ deceiueable things.

‖Or, falſe and counterfaite.

10 His heart is but aſhes, his hope is more vaine then earth, and his life of ‖ leſſe honour then clay,

‖Or, more baſe.

11 For as much as hee knoweth not his own maker, that gaue him his ſoule of power to worke, and breathed in him the breath of life.

12 But they counted our life but a paſtime, and our conuerſation to be but a market for gaine, and that men ſhould euery way bee getting, yea, though it were by euill meanes.

13 Nowe hee that of earth maketh fraile veſſels and images, knoweth him ſelfe to offende aboue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people that hold them in ſubiection, are moſt vnwiſe, and are more miſerable then ‖ very fooles.

‖Or, very babes. Pſal.13.5.

15 For they iudge all the idoles of the heathen to be gods, which neyther haue * eyeſight to ſee, nor noſes to ‖ ſmell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers or hands to grope, and as for their feete they are too ſlowe to goe.

‖Or, to drawe the ayre or breath.

16 For man made them, and he that borowed his owne ſpirite faſhioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For ſeing he is but mortall, it is but mortall that hee maketh with vnrighteous hands: he himſelfe is better then they whom he worſhippeth, for he liued, as they did neuer.

18 Yea they worſhipped ſuch beaſtes alſo as are ‖ moſt hatefull: for if they were compared, for ‖ madneſſe they are worſe then others.

‖Or, their moſt enemies.

‖Or, lacke of vnderſtanding.

19 Neither haue they any beautie why to bee deſired in reſpect of other beaſtes: but are al voide of the praiſe of God, and his bleſſing.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The puniſhment of idolaters. 20 The benefits done vnto the faithfull.

Therefore by ſuch thinges are they worthily puniſhed, and through ꝑ multitude of beaſts are they ‖ rooted out.

‖Or, tormented. Nu.21.5.

2 Inſtead of the which puniſhmentes, thou haſt graciouſly ordered thine owne people, preparing for the deſire of their appetite, a ſtrange taſte, euen Quailes

to

to be their meate:

3 To the intent that by the things which were shewed and sent vnto them, they that were so greedy of meat, might begin to lothe euen their necessarie appetite, & they which had suffered penurie for a short space, might be partakers of the newe taste.

4 For it was requisite that without any excuse pouertie should come vpō those which vsed tyrannie, and to shewe onely vnto the other howe their enemies were ‖destroyed.

‖Or, tormented.

5 For when the *cruell ‖ woodnesse of the beastes came vpon them, and they perished through the stings of the cruell serpentes, notwithstanding thy wrath endured not perpetually.

Num. 21.6. ‖Or, fiercenesse.

6 But they were ‖ put in feare for a litle season, that they might be reformed, hauing a ‖token of saluation, to remember the commandement of the lawe.

‖Or, troubled. ‖Or, the brasen serpent.

7 For he that looketh backe to it, was not healed by the thing he saw, but by thee, O sauiour of all.

8 So in this thou shewest our enemies, that it is thou which deliuerest from all euil.

Exo. 10.4. apoc. 9.7.

9 *For then when they were bitten with grashoppers and flyes, they dyed, neyther was there any remedie founde for their life, for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But not the very teeth of venemous dragons did ouercome thy children: for thy mercie was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they should remember thy wordes, but speedily were they healed againe, lest they should fall into so deepe forgetfulnesse, that they might not be called backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neither herbe nor plaster that restored them to health: but thy worde, O Lord, which healeth all things.

Deut. 32.39 1 Sam. 2.2. ‖Or, downe to hel gates.

13 *It is thou, O Lord, that hast the power of life and death, thou leadest ‖ vnto deaths doore, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man in deede through his wickednesse may slay another, but when his spirite is gone forth, it turneth not againe, neyther may he call againe the soule that is taken away.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

Exod. 9.23.

16 *For the vngodly that would not know thee, were punished by the strength of thine arme: with strange raynes, hailes, and showres were they persecuted that they could not auoide, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fire might doe more then water which quencheth all things: but the worlde is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For sometimes was the fire so tame, that the beastes which were sent to punish the vngodly burnt not, & that because they should see and know that they were persecuted with the punishment of God.

19 And sometime burnt the fire in the middest of the water, that it might destroy the fruites of the vniust land.

Exo. 16.14.

20 In steade whereof, thou hast fed thine owne people with angels foode, and sent them bread readie from heauen without their labour, ‖ being very pleasant and of good taste.

‖Or, being of force for all pleasures and to euery taste.

21 For this thy substance vnto thy children declared thy sweetenes, and seruing to his appetite that tooke it, tempered it selfe according to his desire.

Exo. 9.23.

22 *But the snowe and yce abode the violence of the fire, and melted not, that they might knowe that the fire burning in the hayle, and sparkeling in the raine, destroyed the fruite of the enemies.

23 The fire also forgate his owne strength againe, that the righteous might bee nourished.

24 For the creature ỳ serueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnrighteous, but is easie and gentle to doe good vnto such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the same time into all fashions, and was obedient vnto thy grace, which is the nurse of all things, according to the desire of them that had neede thereof:

Deut. 8.3. matth. 4.4.

26 *That thy children, O Lorde, whom thou louest, might knowe that it is not the ‖ growing of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy worde which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

‖Or, increase and reuenues.

27 For looke what ‖ might not be destroyed at all with the fire, assoone as it was warmed with a litle Sunne beame, it melted:

‖Or, could.

28 That all men might know that thankes ought to be giuen vnto thee before the sunne rise, and that thou oughtest to be ‖ worshipped before the day spring.

‖Or, prayed vnto.

29 For the hope of the vnthankefull shall melt away as the winter yce, and flow away as vnprofitable water.

The xvij. Chapter.

The iudgements of God against the wicked.

FOr great are thy iudgements, O Lord, and cannot be expressed: therefore men doe erre that wil not be reformed by thy wisedome.

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to haue thy holy people in subiection, they were bounde with the bondes of *darkenesse and long night, shut vp vnder roofes, & lay there to escape the eternall prouidence.

Exo. 10,23.

3 And while they thought to be hid in the darkenes of their sinnes, they were scattered abroad in the very middest of the darke couering of forgetfulnesse, put to horrible feare, and ‖ wonderously vexed.

‖Or, astonied with sightes of strange apparitions,

4 For ỳ corner where they lay hid, might not keepe them from feare, because the sounds came round about them, & vexed the, yea,

yea, many terrible and ‖ strange visions appeared vnto them:

‖ Or, phantasies with wofull coũtenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light, neither might the cleare flames of the starres lighten the horrible night:

6 But there appeared vnto them sudden fire onely, very dreadfull: at the which light, wherein they sawe nothing throughly, they were so afraide, that they thought the thing which they sawe to be ‖ the more fearefull.

‖ Or, the worse.

7 *As for the illusions of the magical art, they came to nought, & it was a most shamefull reproch of the pride that they had of their owne wisedome.

Exod. 7.29.

8 For they that promised to driue away the feares and troubles from the sicke soule, were sicke themselues with feare, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet were they afraide at the beastes which passed by them, and at the hissing of the Serpents.

10 In so much that with trembling they ‖ swooned, and ‖ said they sawe not the ayre, which no man yet may escape.

‖ Or, dyed. ‖ Or, & denied euento see the ayre.

11 For malice is a dreadfull thing that is condemned by his owne witnesse: and being pressed with conscience, it euer ‖ suspecteth cruell things.

‖ Or, forecasteth.

12 For feare is nothing els but a ‖ betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

‖ Or, a forsaking & reuolting of the helpes which reason suggesteth.

13 And looke how much the lesse his hope is within, the greater doeth he recount his ignorance of that cause that bringeth the torment.

14 But they that did endure the night that in deede was intollerable, & that came from the dungeons of intollerable hell, sleeping the same sleepe,

15 Were sometimes chased with monsterous apparitions, & sometimes they swooned as their owne soules had betrayed them: for an hastie feare, and that was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus whosoeuer was there fallen, he was in prison, but without chaines.

17 For whether a man had occupied husbandry, or had bene an heardman, or labourer in the ‖ woods, if he were taken, he suffered ‖ intollerable necessitie.

‖ Or, alone, or in the desarts.

18 For they were all bounde with one chaine of darknes: whether it were a blasing winde, or a sweete song of the birdes among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of hastie running water,

‖ Or, that could not be escaped.

19 Or great noyse of the falling downe of stones, or the running of playing beastes, which they sawe not, or the mightie noyse of roaring wilde beastes, or ‖ the sound that answered againe in the holownes of the mountaines: these terrible things made them swoone for very feare.

‖ Or, eccho.

20 For all the ‖ earth shined with cleare light, and no man was hindered in his labour.

‖ Or, world.

21 Onely vpon them there fell an heauie night, an image of darkenesse that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto themselues more heauie then darkenesse.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 The fierie pillar that the Israelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithfull.

NEuertheless, thy *saintes had a very great light, whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their figure, for that they suffered not the same things, they thought them blessed.

Exo. 10.23.

2 And for that they did not hurt them nowe of whom they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon of that they had bene enemies.

3 *Therefore thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire to leade them in the vnknowen way, and the Sunne not to hurt them in their honourable iourney.

Exo. 13.21. psal. 77.14.

4 But reason it was that they should leese the light, and be put in the prison of darkenesse, which had kept thy children ‖ shut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖ Or, in bondage.

5 *After, when they thought to slay the babes of the saints, one childe being cast out, and preserued to reproue them, thou tookest away the whole multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

Exod. 1.16. and 2.3.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, might be of good cheare.

Exo. 14.24.

7 Thus thy people receiued the health of the righteous, but the vngodly were destroyed.

8 For like as thou hast ‖ reuenged our enemies, so hast thou promoted vs whom thou hast called.

‖ Or, punished.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered secretly, and made a godly lawe with one consent, that the saintes shoulde in like maner receiue together both good and euill, and that the fathers nowe should first sing prayses.

10 But there was heard a disagreeing voyce of the enemies, and there was a miserable lamentation for children that were bewayled.

11 *The master and the seruant were punished after one maner: and like as the king, so suffered the common people.

Exo. 12.27.

12 So they had innumerable that dyed with one kinde of death altogether, neither were the liuing sufficient to burie ‖ the dead: for in the twinckling of an eye the noblest ofspring of them was destroyed.

‖ Or, them.

13 For whereas they would discredite all thinges, by reason of the enchauntments, in the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged that this people was the children of God.

14 For while all things were still in silence,

lence, and when the night was in the middeſt of her courſe, thy almightie worde, O Lorde, leapt downe from heauen out of thy royall throne,

Or,fierce. 15 As a ‖ rough man of warre in the middeſt of the land that was deſtroyed,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſworde, and ſtanding vp, filled all things with death, yea, it ſtoode vpon the earth, and reached vnto the heauen.

17 Then the ſighes of the euill dreames vexed them ſuddenly, and fearefulneſſe came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one heere, another there, halfe dead, halfe quicke, and ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the viſions that vexed them, ſhewed them theſe thinges afore, that they might not be ignorant wherefore they periſhed.

20 Yea, the temptation of death touched the righteous alſo, & ‖ among the multitude

Or,of. Or,ſlaughter. in the wildernes there was ‖ inſurrection: but thy wrath endured not long.

Nu.16.46. 21 * For the blameleſſe man went in all the haſte, and tooke the battell vpon him, brought forth the weapon of his miniſtration, euen prayer, and the reconciliation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the miſerie to an ende, declaring thereby that he was thy ſeruant.

Or,the deſtroyer. 22 For hee ouercame not the ‖ multitude with bodily power or force of weapons: but

Or,that puniſhed. with the worde he ſubdued him that ‖ vexed, alleadging the othe and couenant made vnto the fathers.

23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, he ſtoode in the

Or,cut off. middeſt, ‖ pacified the wrath, and ‖ parted the

Or, brake. way that it might not come to the liuing.

Exo.28.11. 24 *And why? in his long garment was all the beautie, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie was writtē in the ‖ crowne

Or,diademe. of his head.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afrayde of them: for it was ynough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

The xix Chapter.

1 The death of the Egyptians and the great ioy of the Hebrewes.

AS for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the ende: for he knewe before what ſhould happen vnto them.

2 How that when they had conſented to let them goe, & had ſent them out with great diligence, they woulde repent, and ‖ followe

Or,purſue them, Exod.14.5. vpon them.

3 * For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation by the graues of the dead, they deuiſed another fooliſhneſſe, ſo that they perſecuted them in their fleeting, whome they had caſt out afore with prayer.

4 For the ‖ neceſſitie which they had deſerued, brought them vnto this ende, & made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might by torments fulfill their puniſhment which remayned:

5 And that thy people might trie a maruelious paſſage: and theſe might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For euery creature in his kinde was faſhioned againe of newe, ſeruing the peculiar offices, as was commaunded them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

7 For the cloud ouerſhadowed their tents, and the dry earth appeared where afore was water: ſo that in the red ſea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene fielde:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hande, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For as the horſes, right ſo they neighed, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, (O Lord) which hadſt deliuered them.

10 And why? they were yet mindefull of the things that were done while they dwelt in the ſtrāge land, how the ground brought forth flyes in ſtead of cattell, and howe the riuer ſtrawled with the multitude of frogges in ſtead of fiſhes.

11 * But at the laſt they ſawe a newe generation of birdes, what time as they were ſtirred with luſt, and deſired delicate meates. Exo.16.13 num.11.31

12 For why? the quailes came vp to them from the ſea for their comfort: but puniſhmēt came vpon the ſinners, not without the ſignes which came before to paſſe by vehemencie of the thicke lightnings: for they ſuffered worthily according to their wickednes, becauſe they dealt ſo churliſhly and with an hate of ſtrangers.

13 For ſome would not receiue ‖ men that

‖ Or,gheſtes vnknowen. came vnto them, and were vnknowen: and ſome brought the ſtrangers into bondage that did them good.

14 Not onely ſo, but if they had bene any where regarded, they could not ſuffer it: for they entreated ſtrangers very deſpitefully.

15 Others that had receiued them with great ‖ ſolemnitie, when they were admitted

‖ Or,cities. vnto their ſocietie, they afflicted them with grieuous labours.

16 *Therefore were they ſtricken with blindeneſſe, like as when they that were couered with ſudden darkenes at the doores of the righteous, ſought euery one of them the entrance of his doores. Gen.19.11

17 Thus the elements being changed, agreed among themſelues, like as when tunes are changed vpon an inſtrument of muſike, and yet keepe ſtill a melodie: which may eaſily bee perceiued by the ſight of the things that are come to paſſe.

18 For the earthly things were turned into watrie: and the thing that before ſwam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, for-

getting

getting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne kinde to quench the fire.

20 Againe, the flames hurted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they that yce kinde of immortall meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in all things hast thou promoted thy people (O Lorde) and brought them to honour, thou hast not despised them, but alway and in all places hast thou ‖ stande by them. ‖Or, assisted them.

W. C.

The ende of the booke of Wisedome.

The booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach,

which is called in Latine *Ecclesiasticus*.

The prologue of Jesus the sonne of Sirach vnto his booke.

MAny and great men haue declared wisedome vnto vs out of the Lawe, out of the Prophetes, and out of other that followed them, in the which thinges, Israel ought to bee commended, by the reason of doctrine and wisedome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, shoulde not onely themselues be wise therethrough, but serue other also with teaching and writing. After that my graundfather Iesus had giuen diligent labour to reade the Lawe, the Prophetes, and other bookes that were left vs of our fathers, and had well exercised himselfe therein: hee purposed also to write some thing of wisedome and good maners, to the intent that they which were willing to learne, and to be wise, might haue the more vnderstanding, and be the more apt to leade a good conuersation. Wherefore, I exhort you to receiue it louingly, to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our wordes be not so eloquent as the famous oratours. For the thing that is written in the Hebrewe tongue, soundeth not so well when it is translated into other speache: not onely this booke of mine, but also the Law, the Prophets, and other bookes sound farre otherwise then they doe, when they are spoken in their owne language.

Nowe in the thirtie and eight yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the time of Ptolome Euerges, and continued there a long season, I founde bookes there left full of great and profounde learning. Wherefore, I thought it good and necessarie to bestowe my diligence and trauaile to interprete this booke: and considering that I had time, I laboured and did my best to performe this booke, and to bring it vnto light, that the strangers also which are disposed to learne, might apply themselues vnto good maners, and liue according to the Lawe of the Lord.

The first Chapter.

1 Wisedome commeth of God. 11 A prayse of the feare of God. 19 The meanes to come by wisedome.

ALL wisedome commeth of God the Lord, and hath bin euer with him, ‖and is before all time. ‖Or, and is with him for euer.

2 Who hath numbred the sande of the sea, the droppes of the raine, and the dayes of ‖time? ‖Or, the worlde.

3 Who hath sought out the ground of Gods wisdome, which hath bene before al things?

4 Wisedome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 (Gods word in the height is the well of wisedome, and the euerlasting commandements are the entrance of her)

6 *Vnto whom hath the roote of wisdom bene declared? or who hath knowē her wit? Rom.11. 34.

7 Vnto whome hath the doctrine of wisdome bene discouered and shewed? and who hath vnderstād the manifold entrāce of her?

8 There is one, euen the highest, the maker of all things the almightie, the king of power, of whom men ought to stand greatly in awe, which sitteth vpon his throne, being a God of dominion.

9 Hee hath created her through the holy ghost, hee hath seene her, numbred her, and measured her.

10 Hee hath powred her out vpon all his workes, & vpon all flesh, according to his gift he giueth her richly vnto thē that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lorde is worship and triumph, gladnesse, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, giueth gladnes, ioy, and long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shal go wel with him at the last, & in the day of his death he shalbe blessed.

14 The loue of God is honorable wisdom: looke vnto whome it appeareth, they loue it, for they see what wonderous thinges it doeth.

15 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wisedome, and was made with the faythfull in the mothers wombe, it shall goe with the chosen women, and shalbe knowen Pro.1.7. psal.10.10.

of

must begin againe: and when he thinketh to be come to an ende, hee must goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man? whereto is he worthy? what good or euill can he doe?

Psal.89.10. 8 *If the number of a mans dayes be almost an hundred yeeres, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 Like as the droppes of raine are vnto the sea, and as a grauell stone is in comparison of the sand: so are these fewe yeeres to the dayes of euerlasting.

10 Therefore is the Lorde patient with them, & powreth out his mercy vpon them.

11 He sawe and perceiued the thoughtes and imaginations of their heart that they were euill, therefore heaped he vp his mercifull goodnesse vpon them, and shewed them the way of righteousnesse.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour, but the mercy of God is vpon all flesh: He chasteneth, he teacheth and nurtureth: yea, euen as a shepheard turneth againe his flocke, so doeth he all them that receiue chastening, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Mercifull is hee vnto them that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

14 My sonne, whē thou doest good, make no grudging at it: and whatsoeuer thou giuest, speake no discomfortable wordes.

15 Shall not the deawe coole the heate? euen so is a worde better then a gift.

16 Is not a friendly worde a good honest gift? but a gracious man giueth them both.

17 A foole shal cast a man in the teeth, and that roughly: and a gift of the nigard putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteousnesse before thou come to iudgment, learne before thou speake, and goe to philike or euer thou be sicke.

19 Examine and iudge thy selfe before the iudgement come, and so shalt thou find grace in the sight of God.

1.Cor.11.31. 20 *Humble thy selfe afore thou be sicke: and whilest thou mayest ᵃ sinne, shewe thy conuersion.

ᵃ For hee is not perfect that may sinne and hath not sinned, then he that hath fallen is better.

21 Bee not let to pay thy vowe in good time, & tary not to be iustified vnto thy death: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy soule, and be not as one that tempteth God.

Eccle.7.18. 23 Thinke *vpon the wrathfull indignation that shalbe at ẏ ende, & the houre of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

Ecclu.11.27. 24 When thou hast ynough, *remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon the time of pouertie and scarcenesse.

25 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all such things are soone done in the sight of God.

26 A wise man feareth God in all things, and in the dayes of transgression he keepeth himselfe from sinne: but the foole doeth not obserue the time.

27 A discrete man hath pleasure in wisedome, and he that findeth her, maketh much of her.

28 They that haue had vnderstanding, haue dealt wisely in words, haue vnderstand the trueth and righteousnesse, and haue sought out wise sentences and iudgements.

29 The chiefe authoritie of speaking is of the Lorde alone: for a mortall man hath but a dead heart.

30 *Follow not thy lustes, but turne thee from thine owne will. Rom.6.6. and 13.14.

31 For if thou giuest thy soule her desires, it shall make thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne.

32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptuousnesse, & meddle not too much withall.

33 Make not too great cheare of ẏ thing that thou hast wonne by aduantage, lest thou fall into pouertie, and haue nothing in thy purse, eis thou shouldest slanderously lie in waite for thine owne life.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie. 6 In thy wordes must thou vse discretion.

A Labouring man that is giuen vnto drunkennesse, shal not be rich: & he that maketh not much of smal things, shal fall by litle and litle.

2 *Wine & women make wise men runnagates, and put men of vnderstanding to reproofe. Gen.19.32. 1.kin.11.1.

3 And hee that companieth adulterers, shall become an impudent man: mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, yea, he shalbe set vp to a great example, and his soule shalbe rooted out of the number.

4 *He that is hastie to giue credence, is light minded, and doeth against himselfe. Iosh.22.11.

5 Whoso reioyceth in wickednesse, shalbe punished: but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his owne soule: he that refraineth his tongue: may liue with a troublesome man: he that hateth to be reformed, his life shalbe shortened: and he that abhorreth babbling of wordes, quencheth wickednesse.

6 Hee that offendeth against his owne soule, shall repent it: and he that reioyceth in wickednesse, shalbe punished.

7 Rehearse not a wicked and churlish worde twise, and thou shalt not be hindered.

8 Shew thy secrets neither to friend nor foe: and if thou hast offended, tell it not out.

9 For he shall hearken vnto thee, & marke thee, and when he findeth opportunitie, hee shall hate thee, and so shall he be al way about thee.

10 *If thou hast heard a worde against thy neighbour, let it be dead within thee: and be sure thou shalt haue no harme thereby. Eccle.2.27.

11 A foole trauaileth with a worde, like as a woman that is payned with bearing of a childe.

12 Like as an arrowe shot in a thigh of flesh, so is a worde in a fooles heart.

Leui.19.10 mat.18.19. luke 18.3. 13 *Tell thy friend his fault, lest he be ignorant, and say, I haue not done it: or if hee haue spoken, that he doe it no more.

14 Reprooue thy neighbour, that he keepe his tongue: and if he haue spoken, that he say it no more.

15 Tell thy neighbour his fault, for oft times an offence is made: and giue not credence to euery worde.

Eccle.14.1. 16 *A man falleth sometime with his tongue, but not with his will: for what is he that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Giue thy neighbour warning before thou threaten him: and giue place vnto the lawe of the Lord.

18 The feare of the Lorde is the first degree to be receiued of him: and wisedome obteineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life: and they that obey him, shall receiue the fruite of immortalitie.

20 The feare of God is all wisedome: & he that is a righteous man, keepeth the lawe.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee: though afterward he doe it, hee shall displease him that nourisheth him.

22 As for the doctrine of wickednesse, it is no wisedome, and the prudence of sinners is no good vnderstanding: it is but wickednesse and abomination, and a blaspheming of wisedome.

23 A simple man of small vnderstanding that feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the lawe of the highest.

24 A craftie subtill man can be wise, but he is vnrighteous, & with gistes he wresteth the open and manifest lawe: againe, there is that is wise, and iudgeth righteously.

25 A wicked man can behaue himselfe humbly, and can ducke with his head, & yet is hee but a deceiuer within: hee hideth his face, & disguiseth it, and because he should not be knowen, he preuenteth thee, to hurt thee.

Mat.6.16. 26 *And though he be so weake, that hee can do thee no harme, yet when he may finde opportunitie, he shall doe some euill.

27 A man may bee knowen by his face, and one that hath vnderstanding, may be perceiued by the looke of his countenance.

Eccl.21.23 28 *A mans garment, laughter, and gate, declare what he is.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Of correction and repentance. 6 Of the gift of the wise man, and of the foole. 23 Of lying.

SOme man reproueth his neighbour oft times, but not in due season: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise and discreete.

2 It is much better to giue warning and to reproue, then to beare euill will: for hee that knowledgeth himselfe openly, shall be preserued from hurt and destruction.

3 *Like as when a gelded man through desire and lust defileth a maiden: euen so is it with him that vseth violence and vnrighteousnesse in the lawe. Eccl.30.11

4 O how good a thing is it, a man that is reproued, to shewe openly his repentance: for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

5 Some man keepeth silence, & is found wise: but hee that is not ashamed what hee sayth, is hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not vnderstanding of the language: and some man keepeth silence, waiting a conuenient time.

7 *A wise man will holde his tongue till he see opportunitie, but a wanton and vndiscreete body shall regarde no time. Eccle.32.6.

8 He that vseth many wordes, shall hurt his owne soule: and he that taketh authoritie vpon him vnrighteously, shalbe hated.

9 Some man hath oft times prosperitie in wicked things: againe, some man getteth much, and hath harme and losse.

10 There is some gift that is nothing worth: againe, there is some gift whose reward is double.

11 There is an humilitie for glories sake, and some commeth to worthippe from lowe estate.

12 Some man buyeth much for a litle price, and must pay for it seuen folde.

13 *A wise man with his wordes maketh himselfe to be beloued: but the merrie tales of fooles shalbe powred out. Eccle.6.5.

14 The gift of the vnwise shal doe thee no good, nor yet of the enuious: for his importunitie is seuen folde, for hee looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 *Hee shall giue litle, and say he gaue much: he openeth his mouth and crieth out, as it were one that cryed out wide. Eccle.18.1.

16 To day he lendeth, to morowe asketh he againe: and such a man is to be hated of God and man.

17 The foole sayeth, I haue no friend, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes, yea, euen they that eate my bread speake no good of me: O howe oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne?

18 He taketh a more perillous fall by such wordes, then if he fell vpon the ground: euen so shall the fall of wicked men come hastily.

19 In ỹ mouth of him that is vntaught, are many vnconuenient & vnmeete wordes.

20 A wise sentence shall not be alowed at the mouth of the foole: for he speaketh not it in due season.

21 Some man sinneth not, because hee hath not wherewithall, and in his rest hee shalbe stinged.

22 Some man there is that destroyeth his owne soule with shame, and for an vnwise bodies sake destroyeth he it, and with accepting of persons shall he vndoe himselfe.

23 Some man promiseth his friend a gift for

for very shame: and getteth an enemie of him for nought.

24 A lie is a wicked shame in a man: yet shall it be euer in the mouth of the vnwise.

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The conditions of liars are vnhonest: and their shame is euer with them.

Gen.41.44 27 *A wise man shal bring himselfe to honour with his wordes: & he that hath vnderstanding, shalbe set by among great men.

Pro.12.11. 28 *He that tilleth his land shall encrease his heape of corne: hee that worketh righteousnesse, shalbe exalted, and he that pleaseth great men, shall escape much euill.

Eccle.23.8. 29 *Rewardes and giftes blinde the eyes of the wise, and make him dumbe that he cannot tell them their faultes.

Eccle.41.18. 30 *Wisedome that is hid, & treasure that is hoarded vp, what profite is in them both?

31 Better is hee that keepeth his ignorance secrete, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 The necessarie patience of him that followed the Lord, is better then he that gouerneth his life without the Lorde.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Not to continue in sinne. 5 The prayer of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reproued. 17 The mouth of the wise man. 26 The thought of the foole.

Ecclus.3.3. MY sonne, *if thou hast sinned, doe it no more: but pray for thy former sinnes, that they may be forgiuen thee.

2 Flee from sinne, euen as from a serpent: for if thou commest too nigh her, she wil bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lyon, to slay the soules of men.

3 The wickednesse of man is as a sharpe two edged sworde, which maketh such wounds that they cannot be healed.

4 Strife & wrongfull dealing shall waste away a mans goods, and through pride a rich house shalbe brought to nought: so the riches of the proude shalbe rooted out.

Eccle.3.9. 5 *The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, and commeth vnto the eares, and his vengeance or defence shall come hastily.

6 Whoso hateth to be reproued, it is a token of an vngodly person: but he that feareth God, will remember himselfe.

7 A mightie man is knowen a farre off by his tongue: but he that hath vnderstanding, perceiueth that he shall haue a fall.

a Wo vnto them that get riches and not right, and heape vp that is not their owne! how long will he charge himself with thicke clay? and he heapeth vp for himself no other thing but heauie burdens of wrath. Habac.2.6.

8 Whoso buildeth his house with other mens cost, a is like one that gathereth stones to make his graue.

9 *The congregation of the vngodly is like stubble gathered together, their ende is a flame of fire.

10 The way of the vngodly is set with stones: but in their ende, is hell, darkenesse, and paines.

Eccle.36.7. 11 Hee that keepeth the lawe, will holde fast the vnderstanding thereof: and the ende of the feare of God, is wisedome and vnderstanding.

12 He that is not wise, wil not be taught in good, but the vnwise man aboundeth in wickednesse: and where bitternesse is, there is no vnderstanding.

13 The knowledge of the wise shall flowe like water that runneth ouer: and his counsaile is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 *The heart of a foole is like a broken vessell, he can keepe no wisedome. Eccle.33.5.

15 When a man of vnderstãding heareth a wise worde, he shall commend it, and make much of it: but if a voluptuous man heare it, he shall haue no pleasure therein, but cast it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like an heauy burden by the way: but to heare a wise man speake, it is pleasure.

17 Where a doubt is in the congregation, it is asked at the mouth of the wise, and they shall ponder his wordes in their hearts.

18 Like as is a house that is destroied, euẽ so is wisedome vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwise, it is but darke wordes.

19 Doctrine is vnto him that hath no vnderstanding, euen as fetters about his feete, and like manicles vpon his right hand.

20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter: but a wise man shall scarse laugh secretly. Eccle.19.17.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man a iewel of golde, and like an armelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his neighbours house: but one that hath experience, shall be ashamed at the person of the mightie.

23 A foole will peepe in at the window into the house: but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 A foolish man standeth hearkening at the doore: but he that is wise wil be ashamed.

25 The lippes of the vnwise will be telling foolish things: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, shalbe weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in his heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth the b blasphemer, he curseth his owne soule. b For while he curseth another, he doeth shame himself, and so curseth himselfe.

28 *A priuie accuser of other men, shall defile his owne soule, and be hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue and is discreete, shall come to honour. Eccle.28.19.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Of the sluggard. 12 Not to speake much to a foole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.

A Slouthfull body is moulded a of a stone of clay, and euery man will speake to his disprayse.

a That is, like as the foul stone gathereth moste and filth, so doeth the slouthfull body sickernesse of body, and corruption of minde: and as euery man doeth auoide the filthinesse of stones, and shaketh it off: so doeth he auoyde the companye of the lasciuious, and her be accounted like vnto them.

of the dung of oxen, and euery one that toucheth him, must wash his hands againe.

3 A misnurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: a foolish daughter shall be litle regarded.

4 A wise daughter is an heritage vnto her husband: but she that commeth to dishonestie, bringeth her father in heautnesse.

5 A daughter that is past shame dishonoureth both her father and her husbande: the vngodly shall regard her, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of time, is as musike in mourning: but wisedome knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithall, they shal put away the shame of their parents:

8 But if children be proude with hautinesse and foolishnesse, they blot out the nobilitie of their kinred.

9 Whoso teacheth a foole, is euen as one that glueth a potsharde together, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that raiseth a man out of a heauie sleepe.

10 Whoso telleth a foole of wisedome, is euen as a man which speaketh to one that is a sleepe, when he hath tolde his tale, he saith, What is the matter?

Eccle. 38. 16. 11 *When one dyeth, lamentation is made for him, because the light faileth him: euen so, let men mourne ouer a foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding. Make but a litle weeping because of the dead, for he is come to rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death.

Gen. 50. 10 12 *Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vnwise and vngodly, should endure all the dayes of their life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not with him that hath no vnderstanding: beware of him, lest it turne thee to trauaile, and thou shalt not be defiled with his sinne: Depart from him, & thou shalt finde rest, & shalt not be drawen backe into his foolishnesse.

b Though lead be heauie, yet may it bee borne: but the insolent foole may not bee borne as Ecclesiasticus 28. Heauie is the stone, and weightie is the sande: but the furye of a foole doeth passe them both.

14 b What is heauier then lead? and what should a foole be called els but lead?

15 Sand, salt, and a lumpe of yron is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolish, and vngodly man.

16 Like as the band of wood bound together in the foundation of the house cannot be loosed: euen so is it with the heart that is stablished in the thought of counsaile. The thought of the wise shall neuer feare, nor be offended at any time.

17 Like as a faire plastered wall in a winter house and a high building may not abide the winde & storme: euen so is a fooles heart afraide in his imagination, hee feareth at euery thing, and can not endure.

18 A wauering heart in the imagination of a foole, will not euer stand in awe: but he that abideth in the commaundements of God, will alway feare.

19 *He that nippeth a mans eye, bringeth forth teares: and he that pricketh the heart, bringeth forth the meaning and thought. 1. Cor. 14. he. 12.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birdes, fraieth them away: and he that blasphemeth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sworde at thy friend, yet despayre not: for thou mayest come againe to thy friend.

22 If he speake sowrely, feare not: for yee may be agreed together againe, except it be that thou blaspheme him, disdaine him, open his secrets, and wound him traiterously: for all such thinges shall driue away a friende.

23 Be faithfull vnto thy neigbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce with him also in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in estimation.

24 Like as the vapour and smoke goeth out at the ouen before the fire: euen so euill words, rebukes, and threatnings, goe before bloodshedding.

25 Be not ashamed to defende thy friend: as for me, I will not hide my face from him though he should doe me harme: whosoeuer heareth it, shall beware of him.

26 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a sure seale vpon my lippes, that I fall not with them, and that my tongue destroy me not? Psal.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 A prayer against pride, lecherie, and gluttonie. 23 Many sinnes proceed of adulterie. 27 Of the feare of God.

LOrd, father and gouernour of my life, leaue mee not in their imagination & counsell: oh let me not fall in such rechlesse.

2 Who wil keepe my thought with the scourge, and the doctrine of wisedome in mine heart? that he spare not mine ignorance, that I fall not with them.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, that mine offences be not many in number, and that my sinnes exceede not: lest I fall before mine enemies, and so mine aduersaries reioyce, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lorde, thou father and God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination: O let me not haue a proude looke, but turne away all voluptuousnesse from me.

5 Take from me the lustes of the body, let not the desires of vncleannesse take holde vpon me.

6 And giue me not ouer into an vnshamefast and obstinate minde.

7 Heare me, O yee children, I will giue you a doctrine how ye shal order your mouth: whoso keepeth it, shall not perish through his lippes, nor bee hurt through wicked workes.

8 As

8 As for the sinner, he shal be taken in his owne vanitie: hee that is proude and cursed shall fall therein.

9 *Let not thy mouth be accustomed with swearing, for in it there are many falles: *let not the naming of God be continually in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of Saints, for thou shalt not be excused of them. *Exo.20.7. *Deu.5.11.

10 For like as a seruant which is oft punished, can not bee without some sore: euen so, what so euer hee bee that sweareth, and nameth God, shall not bee cleane purged from sinne.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shal bee filled with wickednesse, and the plague shall neuer goe from his house, if hee beguile his brother, his fault shall be vpon him, if he knowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shal not be found righteous: for his house shall be full of plagues.

12 The wordes of the swearer bring death, God graunt that it bee not founde in the house of Iacob: but they that feare God eschewe all such, and lie not waltering in sinne.

13 *Vse not thy mouth to vnhoneſt and filthie talking, for in it is the word of sinne. *Leu.24.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother when thou art set among great men: least God forget thee in their sight, and least thou doting in thy custome, suffer rebuke, and wish not to haue bene borne, and so curse the day of thy nativitie.

15 *The man that is accustomed with the wordes of blasphemie, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life. *Ecc.23.16.

16 To sinne twise is too much, but the thirde bringeth wrath and destruction: An hot stomacke cannot bee quenched (euen like a burning fire) till it haue swallowed vp some thing: euen so an vnchaste man hath no rest in his flesh, till he haue kindled a fire.

17 All bread is sweete to an whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 *A man that breaketh wedlocke, and regardeth not his soule, but saith, Truly, who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknesse, the walles couer me, no body seeth me, whom needs I to feare? the highest will not remember my sinnes: *Ecc.23.15.

19 He vnderstandeth not that his eyes see all things, for all such feare of men driueth away the feare of God from him: for he feareth onely the eyes of men, and considereth not that the eyes of the Lorde are clearer then the sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and the grounde of the deepe, and looking euen to mens hearts in secret places.

20 The Lorde God knewe all things or euer they were made, and after they bee brought to passe also hee looketh vpon them all.

21 The same man shall bee openly punished in the streets of the citie, and shalbe chased abroade like a yong horse foole, and when he thinketh least vpon it, he shalbe taken.

22 Thus shall he be put to shame of euery man, because hee would not vnderstande the feare of the Lorde: and *thus shall it goe also with euery wife that leaueth her husbande, and getteth inheritace by a strange mariage. *Exo.20.14.

23 *First, she hath bene vnfaithfull vnto the Law of the highest: secondly, she hath forsaken her owne husbande: thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adulterie, and gotten her children by another man. *Leu.20.10. deut.22.22.

24 She shalbe brought out of the congregation, and her children shalbe looked vpon.

25 Her children shall not take roote: and as for fruite, her branches shall bring forth none.

26 A shamefull report shall shee leaue behinde her, and her dishonour shall not bee put out.

27 And they that remaine, shall knowe that there is nothing better then the feare of God, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the commaundements of the Lord.

28 A great worshippe is it to followe the Lord: for long life shal be receiued of him.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 A praise of wisdome proceeding forth of the mouth of God. 6 Of her workes and place where she resteth.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and be honoured in God, and reioyce in the middest of the people.

2 In the congregations of the highest shall shee open her mouth, and triumph in the beholding of his power.

3 In the middest of her people shall she bee exalted, and wondered at in the holy fulnesse,

4 In the multitude of the chosen she shall be commended, and among such as bee blessed, she shalbe praised, and shall say,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the highest, first borne before all creatures.

6 I caused the light that faileth not to arise in the heauen, and couered all the earth as a cloude.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my seate is in the pillar of the cloude.

8 I my selfe alone haue gone rounde about the compasse of heauen, and pearced the ground of the deepe.

9 I haue walked in the floods of the sea, and haue stande in all landes, my dominion is in euery people, and in euery nation, and with my power haue I troden downe the hearts of all both high and lowe.

10 In all these things also I sought rest, and a dwelling in some inheritance.

11 So the creator of all things gaue mee a commandement, and he that made me, appointed mee a Tabernacle, and sayde vnto me, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel, and roote thy selfe

among my chosen.

Prou.8.23. 12 *I was created from the beginning, and before the worlde, and shall not leaue off

Exod.31.3. vnto the worlde to come: in the holy *habitation haue I serued before him, and so was I stablished in Sion.

Psal.131.8. 13 In the holy *citie rested I in like maner, and in Hierusalem was my power.

14 I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lorde, and in his heritage, and kept mee in the fulnesse of the saints.

15 I am set vp on high like a Cedar vpon Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mount Hermon.

16 I am exalted like a Palme tree in Cades, and as a Rose plant in Jericho, as a faire Olive tree in the fielde, and am exalted like as a Plantane tree by the water side.

17 I haue giuen a smell in the streetes as the Cynamom and Balme that hath so good a sauour, yea, a sweete odour haue I giuen as it were myrrhe of the best: I haue made my dwellings to smell as it were of Rozin, Galbanum, of Cloues, Incense, and as Libanus, when it is not hewen downe, and mine odour is as the pure Balme.

a Terebint, is a hard tree syred abroade with long boughes, where out runneth the gumme called a pure Turpentine, which cleanseth the stomacke of putrified humours, and purifieth the eares: so the wisedome of God declared in his Scriptures, spread abroade her manifolde branches of knowledge and vnderstanding to purge the inwarde eares and corruption of the soule.

18 As the [a] Terebint haue I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour, and louing sauour.

19 As the vine haue I brought forth fruit of a sweete sauour, and my flowres are the fruite of honour and riches.

20 I am the mother of beautifull loue, of feare, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternall things to all my children to whome God hath commaunded.

21 In mee is all grace of life and trueth, in me is all hope of life and vertue.

22 O come vnto me, al ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruites.

23 For my spirite is sweeter then hony, and so is mine inheritance more then the honie combe: the remembrance of me endureth for euermore.

24 They that eate me, shall haue the more hunger: and they that drinke me, shall thirst the more.

25 Whoso hearkeneth vnto mee, shall not come to confusion, and they that worke in me, shall not offende: they that take me to be knowen, shall haue euerlasting life.

26 All these thinges are the booke of life, the couenant of the highest, and the knowledge of the trueth.

27 Moses commaunded the Lawe in the

Exod.20.1. precepts of righteousnesse for an *heritage vnto the house of Jacob, and committed the promise vnto Israel.

28 Let not worke to behaue your selues valiantly with the Lorde, that hee may also establishe you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lord Almightie is but one God, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

29 [illegible] of Dauid his seruant hee ordeyned to raise vp a most mightie King, sitting in the seate of honour for euermore.)

30 This filleth with wisedome, *like as Gen.2.11. the flood of Phison, and as the flood of Tygris, when the newe fruites are a growing.

31 This bringeth plenteous vnderstanding like Euphrates, and filleth vp as *Jordane in the time of harueste. Iosua.3.13.

32 This maketh nurture to breake forth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the harueste.

33 The first hath not knowen her perfectly: no more shal the last seeke out the ground of her.

34 For her thought is fuller then the sea, and her counsaile is profounder then the great deepe.

35 I wisdome haue cast out floods, I am as a great water brooke out of the riuer, I am as the riuer Nozir, & as a water conduit am I come out of the garden of pleasure.

36 I saide, I will water the garden of my yong plants, and fill the fruite of my birth: So my water brooke became exceeding great, and my riuer approched vnto the sea.

37 For I make doctrine to be vnto al men as light as the faire morning, and I shall make it to be euer the clearer.

38 I will pearse thorowe all the lower partes of the earth, I wil looke vpon all such as bee a sleepe, and lighten all them that put their trust in the Lord.

39 I shall yet powre out doctrine like as prophecie, and leaue it vnto such as seeke after wisedome, and their generation shall I neuer faile vnto the holy euerlasting worlde.

40 *Beholde howe that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely: but for all them Eccle.33. 18. that seeke after the trueth.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Of three things which please God, and of three which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that be not to be suspected, and of the tenth. 15 Chiefly of the malice of a woman.

THree thinges there are that my spirite fauoureth, which bee allowed before God and men: The vnitie of *brethren, the loue of Gene.13.8. neighbours, a man *and wife that agree wel Rom.12. together. 10.genes.2.

2 Three thinges there bee which my soule hateth, and I vtterly abhorre the life of them: A poore man that is proude, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde body that doteth, and is vnchaste.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, what wilt thou finde then in thine age?

4 O howe pleasant a thing is it when gray headed men are discreete, and when the elders can giue good counsaile?

5 O howe comely a thing is wisdome vnto aged men? yea, vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour is a glorious thing.

6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience, and the feare of God is their worthip.

7 There

7 There be nine thinges which I haue iudged in my heart to be happie, & the tenth will I tell foorth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while hee liueth hath ioy of his children and seeth the fall of his enemies.

Eccle.19.16. and 24.1. Iacob.3.2.

8 * Well is him that dwelleth with an huswife of vnderstanding, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not bene faine to serue such as are vnmeete for him.

Or, prudent.

9 Well is him that findeth ‖ a faithfull friend: and well is him which talketh of wisdome to an eare that heareth him.

10 O howe great is hee that findeth wisedome and knowledge? Yet is he not aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of God hath set it selfe aboue all things.

12 Blessed is the man vnto whom it is graunted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom shal he be likened that keepeth it fast?

13 The feare of God is the beginning of his loue, and the beginning of faith, is to cleaue fast vnto it.

14 The heautnesse of the heart is all the punishment, and the wickednes of a woman goeth aboue all.

15 All punishment and plague is nothing in comparison to the plague of the heart: euen so, all wickednesse is nothing to the wickednesse of a woman.

16 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothing in comparison of it that his euill willers doe vnto him: and all vengeance is nothing to the vengeance of the enemie.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the serpent: & there is no wrath aboue the wrath of a woman.

Iob.31.19. 18 I will rather dwell with a * Lion and Dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked wife.

19 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, shee shall muffle her countenance as it were a beare, and as a sacke shall shee hewe it among the neighbours.

20 Her husbande is brought to shame among his neighbours because of her, and when he heareth it, it maketh him to sigh.

21 All wickednesse is but litle to the wickednesse of a woman: the portion of the vngodly shall fall vpon her.

22 Like as the climing vp a sandy way is to the feete of the aged: euen so is a wife full of wordes to a still quiet man.

Eccle.42.11. Lam.13.2. Gen.3.6. 1.Tim.2. Adam was not deceiued. Eue as the text, c. per 14. We are not saued by the woman, but the same was saued by the seed promised vnto her, which was Christ. The meaning is not that by the woman, but by

vpon a woman that hath a constant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that be laide vpon a whole stonie rocke: so are the commandements of God vpon the heart of an holy woman.

20 There be two things that grieue my heart, and in the third is displeasure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre suffreth scarcenesse and pouertie, when men of vnderstanding and wisedome are not set by, and when one departeth from righteousnes vnto sinne: who so doeth such, the Lord hath prepared him vnto the sword.

21 There be two maner of things which me thinke to be hard and perilous: A marchant cannot lightly keepe him frō wrong, neither a tauerner himselfe from sinne.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 20 The wicked imagineth euill, which returneth vpon himselfe.

2.Tim.6.9. prou.23.4. BEcause of * pouertie haue many one offended: and hee that seeketh to be rich, turneth his eyes aside.

2 Like as a nasle in the wall sticketh fast betwirt two stones, euen so doth sinne sticke betwirt the buyer and the seller.

3 If hee holde him not diligently in the feare of the Lorde, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 Like as when one sifteth, the filthines remaineth in the siue: so remaineth there some vncleane thing in the thought of man.

5 The ouen proueth the potters vessell: Pro, 27.21. *so doeth temptation of trouble trye righteous men.

6 The tree of the fielde is knowen by his fruit: so is the thought of mans heart knowen by his wordes.

7 Praise no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is knowen by his wordes.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt get her, and put her vpon thee as a faire garment: and thou shalt dwell with her, and she shall defend thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou shalt finde stedfastnesse.

9 The birdes resort vnto their like: so doeth the trueth turne vnto them that be occupied withall.

10 The Lion waiteth the pray: so doeth sinne vpō them that worke vnrighteousnes.

11 The talking of him that feareth God is nothing but wisedome: as for a foole, hee changeth as the moone.

12 If thou bee among the vndiscreete, keepe thy wordes to a conuenient time: but among such as be wise, speake on hardily.

13 The talking of fooles is abomination, and their sport is voluptuousnesse, and misnurture.

Eccle.13.9. 14 *Much swearing maketh the haire to stand vp: and to striue with such, stoppeth the eares.

15 The strife of the proude is bloodshedding, & their blaspheming is heauy to beare.

16 Who so *discouereth secretes, leeseth his credence, and findeth no friende after his will. Eccle. 10. and 2

17 Loue thy friend, and binde thy selfe in faithfulnesse with him: but if thou bewray his secrets, thou shalt not get him againe.

18 For like as the man is that destroyeth his enemie: so is hee also that dealeth falsely in the friendship of his neighbour.

19 Like as one that letteth a birde go out of his hand, can not take her againe: euen so thou, if thou giue ouer thy frinde, thou canst not get him againe.

20 Yea, thou canst not come by him: for he is too farre off: he is vnto thee as a Roe escaped out of ỹ snare, for his soule is wounded.

21 As for woundes they may be bounde vp againe, and an euill worde may bee reconciled: but who so bewrayeth the secrets of a friende, there is no more hope to be had vnto him.

22 He that *winketh with the eyes, imagineth some euill: and he that knoweth him, will let him alone. Pro.1

23 When thou art present, he shall highly commend and praise thy wordes: but at the last, he shall turne his tale, and slaunder thy saying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing so euill: for the Lorde himselfe also abhorreth such a one.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, it shall fall vpon his owne head: and he that smiteth with guile, woundeth himselfe.

26 *Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein, and hee that layeth a stone in his neighbours way, shall stumble thereon, and hee that layeth a snare for an other, shall be taken in it himselfe. Pro. ecclc.

27 Who so giueth a wicked noysome counsell, it shall come vpon himselfe, and he shall not know from whence.

28 The proude blaspheme, and are scornefull: but vengeance lurketh for them as a Lyon.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shalbe take in the snare: anguish of heart shall consume them before they die.

30 Anger and rigorousnesse are two abominable things, and the vngodly hath them both vpon him.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 We ought not to desire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

HEe that seeketh *vengeance, shall finde vengeance of the Lord, which shall surely keepe his sinnes. Deu. rom.

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt ỹ he hath done thee, & so shal thy sinnes be forgiuen thee also when thou prayest.

3 *A man

3 * A man that beareth hatred against another, howe dare hee desire forgiuenesse of God?

4 Hee that sheweth no mercie to a man which is like himselfe, how dare hee aske forgiuenes of his sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh, beareth hatred, and keepeth it, who will entreate for his sinnes?

6 Remember the ende, & let enmitie passe, which seeketh death & destruction, and abide thou in the commaundements.

7 Remember the commaundements, so shalt thou not bee rigorous ouer thy neyghbour: thinke vpon the couenant of ỹ highest, and forgiue thy neighbours ignorance.

8 *Beware of strife, and thou shalt make thy sinnes fewer.

9 For an angry man kindleth variance: and the vngodly disquieteth friendes, & putteth discord among them that be at peace.

10 The * more wood there is, the more vehement is the fire, and the mightier that men be, the greater is the wrath: according to his riches, his anger encreaseth, & the longer the strife endureth, the more it burneth.

11 An hasty brawling kindleth a fire, and an hastie strife sheadeth blood: a tongue also that beareth false witnesse, bringeth death.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shal burne, if thou spit vpon it, it shall go forth, and both these come out of the mouth.

13 *The slaunderer and double tongued is cursed: for many one that be friendes, setteth he at variance.

14 The ‖ thirde tongue hath disquieted many one and driuen them from one lande to another: strong cities of the riche hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men: the strength of the people hath it brought downe, and bene the decay of mightie nations.

15 The third tongue hath cast out many an honest woman, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth vnto such, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell safely.

17 The stroke of the rod maketh prints in the skin: but the stroke of the tongue smiteth the bones in sunder.

18 There bee many that haue perished with the sword: but many moe through the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euill tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which draweth not the yoke of such, and is not bound in the bandes of it.

20 For the yoke thereof is of yron, and the bande of it of ‖ steele.

21 The death thereof is a very euill death: hell were better for one, then such a tongue.

22 But the fire of it may not oppresse them that feare God, and the flame thereof may not burne them.

23 Such as forsake the Lorde, shall fall therein, and it shal burne them, and no man shall bee able to quenche it: it shall fall vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leoparde.

24 Thou hedgest thy goods with thornes: why doest thou not rather make doores and barres for thy mouth?

25 Thou weighest thy golde and siluer: why doest thou not weygh thy wordes also vpon the ballance, and make a doore and a barre, and a sure bridle for thy mouth?

*26 Beware that thou slyde not in thy tongue, and so fall before thine enemies that lay waite for thee, and thy fall be incurable, euen vnto death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 How wee ought to lend our money, and do almes. 15 Of a faithfull man answering for his friend. 22 Of liberalitie and hospitalitie.

WHoso will shew mercie, let him lende vnto his neighbour: and hee that is able, let him keepe the commandements.

2 Lend vnto thy neighbour in time of his neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word, & deale faithfully with him: and thou shalt alway find the thing that is necessarie for thee.

4 There hath bene many, that when a thing was lent them, reckned it to be found, and made them trauaile and labour that had helped them.

5 While they receiue any thing, they kisse the hands of such as giue them, and for their neighbours good they humble their voyce: but when they should pay againe, they keepe it backe, and giue euill words, and make many excuses by reason of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet giueth hee scarse the halfe againe, and reckoneth the other to be found: and if he withhold not his money, yet hath hee an enemie of him, and that vndeserued: he paieth him with cursing and rebuke, and giueth him euill wordes for his good deed.

7 There bee many one which are not glad for to lend, not because of euill, but they feare to loose the thing that they lend.

8 Yet haue thou patience with the simple, and withhold not mercy from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and let him not go emptie from thee, because of his necessitie.

10 Loose thy money for thy brother and neighbors sake, and bury it not vnder a stone where it rusteth and corrupteth.

11 Gather thy treasure after the commandement of the highest, & so shall it bring thee more profite then gold.

12 *Lay vp thine almes in the ‖ hande of the poore, and it shall keepe thee from all euill.

13 *A mans almes is as a purse with him, and shall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of

Dan. 4. 24. luk. 11. 41. act. 10. 4.

‖ Or, in the secret chãbers.

Eccl. 17. 18

of an eye: and afterward shal it arise, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head.

14 It shal fight for thee against thine enemies, better then the shielde of a Giant, or speare of the mightie.

15 A good honest man is a suretie for his neighbour: but a wicked person letteth him come to shame.

16 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for he hath giuen his soule for thee.

17 The vngodly despiseth the good deede of his suretie:

a As he is a foole that is suretie for euery man: so is he vngodly þ will be suretie for no man.

18 *The wicked will not become suretie, and the vnthankefull and ignorant leaueth his suretie in danger.

19 Some man promiseth for his neyghbour: and when he hath lost his honestie, he shall forsake him.

20 Suertiship hath destroyed many a rich man, and remoued them as the waues in the sea, mightie people hath it driuen away, and caused them to wander in strange countreys.

21 An vngodly man transgressing ỹ commandement of the Lord, shal fal into an euil suretiship: and though he force himselfe to get out, yet shal he fall into iudgement.

22 Helpe thy neighbour out after thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not in such debt.

Eccl.39.31 23 *The chiefe thing that keepeth thy life, is water, and bread, clothing, and lodging, to couer thy shame.

24 Better is it to haue a poore liuing in a mans owne house, then delicate fare among the strange.

25 Be it litle or much that thou hast, hold thee content withall: and thou shalt not bee blamed as a vagabond.

b That is, a stranger without any acquaintance or kinred.

26 For a miserable life is it to goe from house to house, and where a man is b fremde, he dare not open his mouth.

27 Though one bee lodged, & haue meate and drinke, yet he shalbe taken as vnworthy, and heare many bitter rough wordes, namely thus,

28 Goe thy way thou stranger, and prepare a table for thy selfe, and feede me also of that thou hast.

29 Giue place thou strãger to an honorable mã, my brother commeth into my house: and so telleth him the necessitie of his house.

30 These things are heauy to a man that hath vnderstanding, namely, the forbidding of the house, and that the lender casteth him in the teeth.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Of the correction of children. 14 Of the commoditie of health. 17 Death is better then a sorowfull life.

Pro.13.24. and 23.24. WHoso *loueth his childe, hasteth him still vnder correction, that he may haue ioy of him afterward, and that he grope not after his neighbours doores.

Deut.6.7. 2 He that *teacheth his sonne, shall haue ioy in him, and needs not to bee ashamed of him among his acquaintance.

3 Whoso enfourmeth and teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friendes he may haue ioy of him.

4 Though his father dye, yet is hee as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like him.

5 In his life he sawe him, and had ioy of him, and was not sorie in his death, neither was he ashamed before the enemies.

6 For he left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, and a good doer vnto the friendes.

7 For the life of children he shal binde the woundes together, and his heart is grieued at euery cry.

8 An vntamed horse will be heard, and a wanton childe will be wilfull.

9 If thou bring vp thy sonne delicately, he shall make thee afrayde: and if thou play with him, he shall bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou weepe with him also, and least thou gnash with thy teeth at the last.

11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, Eccl and excuse not his folly.

12 Bowe downe his necke while hee is young, hit him vpon the sides while he is but a childe: least he ware stubborne, and giue no more force of thee, and shalt so thou haue heauinesse of soule.

13 Teach thy childe, and be diligent therein, least it be to thy shame.

14 Better is the poore being whole and strong then a man to bee riche, and not to haue his health.

15 Health and welfare is aboue all gold, and a whole body aboue all treasure.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound bodie, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, and eternall rest better then continuall sickenesse.

18 a The good things that are put in a close mouth, are like as when meate is layde vpon the graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for he can neither eate, taste, nor smell: euen so is he that is chased of the Lorde, and beareth the reward of iniquitie.

20 Hee seeth with his eyes, and groneth like a gelded man that lyeth with a virgine, and sigheth.

21 Giue not ouer thy minde into heauinesse, and vexe not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The ioy and cheerefulnes of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladnesse is the prolonging of his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thine heart, as for sorow & heauinesse, driue it farre from thee: for heauinesse hath slayne many a man, and bringeth no profite.

24 Zeale and anger shorten the dayes of the life, carefulnesse and sorow bring age before the time.

25 vnto

25 Unto a mery heart euery thing hath a good taste that he eateth.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 Wee ought to giue diligent heede to honestie. 2 Of them that take paine to gather riches.

WAuatie and carefulnesse for riches, taketh away the sleepe, and maketh the flesh to consume.

2 When one lieth and taketh care, he waketh euer vp, like as a great sickenesse breaketh the sleepe.

3 The riche hath great labour in gathering his riches together, and then with the pleasure of his riches he taketh his rest, and is refreshed.

4 But whoso laboureth, and prospereth not, he is poore: and though he leaue off, yet is he a begger.

5 He that loueth riches, shall not be iustified: and whoso followeth corruption, shall haue ynough thereof.

6 *Many one are come in great misfortune by the reason of golde, and haue founde their destruction before them.

7 It is a tree of falling vnto them that offer it vp, & all such as be foolish fall therein.

8 *Blessed is the riche which is founde without blemish, and hath not gone after gold, nor hoped in money and treasures.

9 Where is there such a one, and we shall commende him, and call him blessed? for wonderfull things doeth hee among his people.

10 Whoso is tryed and founde perfect in such things, shalbe commended and praysed: who might offende, and hath not offended? who could do euill, and hath not done it?

11 Therefore shal his good bee stablished, and the whole congregation shal declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wide vpon it, and say not, There is much meate on it.

13 Remember that an euil eye is a shrew: what thing created is worse then a wicked eye? therefore weepeth it before euery mans face.

14 *Lay not thine hand vpon euery thing that thine eye seeth, and striue not with him in the dish.

15 Ponder by thy selfe what thy neighbour would faine haue, and be discreete in euery poynt.

16 Eate the thing that is set before thee manerly as it becommeth a man: and eate not too much, least thou be abhorred.

17 Leaue thou off first of all, because of nurture, lest thou be he whom no man may satisfie, which may turne to thy decay.

18 When thou sittest among many men, reach not thine hand out first of all, neither call thou first for drinke.

19 *O howe well content is a wise man with a litle wine? so that in sleepe thou shalt not be sicke thereof, nor feele any payne.

20 A sweete wholesome sleepe shall such a one haue, and feele no inwarde griefe: he riseth vp betimes in the morning, and is well at ease in himselfe: but an vnsatiable eater sleepeth vnquietly, and hath ache and payne of the body.

21 If thou feelest that thou hast eaten too much, arise, goe thy way, cast it off thy stomacke, and take thy rest, and it shal ease thee, so that thou shalt bring no sickenesse vnto thy body.

22 My sonne, heare me, & despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I haue told thee: in all thy works be diligent & quicke, so shal there no sickenesse happen vnto thee.

23 *Whoso is liberall in dealing out his meate, many men shal blesse him, and prayse him with their lips, and the same is a sure token of his loue and faithfulnesse. Pro.22.9.

24 But he that is vnfaithfull in meate, the whole citie shall complaine of him: and that is a sure experience of his infidelitie and wickednesse.

25 *Shew not thy valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many a man. Iudit. 13.2.

26 The fire proueth the hard yron: euen so doeth wine proue the hearts of the proude, when they be drunken.

27 Wine *soberly drunken, quickneth the life of man: if thou drinkest it measurably, thou shalt be temperate: what is the life of him that is ouercome with wine? what taketh away the life? euen death. Psa.104.15 pro.31.4.

28 Wine was made from the beginning to make men glad, and not for drunkennesse: wine measurably drunken, is a reioycing of the soule and body: a measurable drinking, is healthy to soule and body.

29 But if it bee drunken with excesse, it maketh bitternesse & sorow vnto the minde.

30 Drunkennesse filleth the minde of the foolish with shame and ruine, minisheth the strength, and maketh wounds.

31 *Rebuke not thy neighbour at ỹ wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despiteful words, and presse not vpon him with contrary sayings. Eccle.20.1

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 Of the discretion and praise of the preacher and of the hearer. 15 Of the feare, faith, and confidence of God.

IF thou bee made a ruler, pride not thy selfe therin, but be thou as one of the people: take diligent care for them, and looke well thereto.

2 And when thou hast done all thy duetie, sit thee downe, that thou mayest be mery with them, and receiue a crowne of honour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sure knowledge: hinder not musike.

4 Speake not where there is no *audience: and powre not forth wisedome out of time at an importunitie. Eccle.3.3.

5 Like

5 Like as the Carbuncle stone shineth that is set in gold, so doeth a song garnish the wine feast.

6 And as the Smaragde that is set in golde: so is the sweetenesse of musike by the mirth of wine.

7 Giue eare, and be still, and for thy good behauiour thou shalt be loued.

8 Thou yong man speake that becommeth thee, and that is profitable: and yet scarse when thou art twise asked.

9 Comprehend much with few words, in many things be as one that is ignorant: giue eare, and hold thy tongue withall.

10 If thou be among men of high authority, desire not to compare thy self vnto them: and when an elder speaketh, make not thou many words therein.

11 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before nurture and shamefastnesse goeth loue and fauour.

12 Stand vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home soone.

13 And there take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: so that thou do no euill, and defile no man.

14 But for all things giue thankes vnto him that hath made thee, & replenished thee with his goodnesse.

15 Whoso feareth the Lorde, will receiue his doctrine: and they that get them to him betimes, shall finde grace.

16 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled withall: as for him that is but fayned, he wil be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lorde, shall finde the iudgement: and their righteousnesse shal be kindeled as light.

18 An vngodly man wil not be reformed, but can helpe himselfe with the example of others in his purpose.

19 A man of vnderstanding despiseth no good counsell: but a wilde and proude body hath no feare, yea, euen when hee hath dealt rashly with another man: but his owne doing shalbe his rebuke.

20 My sonne, do nothing without aduisement: so shal it not repent thee after the deed.

21 Go not in the way where thou mayest fall, nor where thou mayest stumble against the stone: againe, neither trust thou to the way that is playne.

22 And beware of thine owne children, and take heede of them that be of thine owne houshold.

23 In all thy works put thy trust in God, from thy whole heart: for that is the keeping of the commandements.

24 Whoso beleeueth Gods worde, taketh heede to the commandements: and he that putteth his trust in the Lorde, shall want nothing.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 12 Man is in the hande of God, as the earth is in the hande of the potter.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth God: but whē hee is in temptation the Lorde shal deliuer him, and keepe him from euill.

2 A wise man hateth not the law, but an hypocrite is as a ship in a raging water.

a As a ship in the surging waues without a guide, dasheth against the rocks, or runneth on the sand: so the hypocrite that is not stayed vpon Gods word, is ouerthrowen with euery blast of trouble and temptation.

3 A man of vnderstanding giueth credence vnto the Law of God, and the law is faithful vnto him.

4 Be sure of the matter, then talke thereof: be first wel instruct, then mayest thou giue answere.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart wheele, and his thoughtes runne about like the axeltree.

6 b Like as a wilde horse that neyeth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him, so is it with a scorneful friende.

b As a horse carryeth euery man, and yet neyeth after euery mare: so is a scorneful friend that wil flatter & serue euery man, & yet laugh him to scorne.

7 Why doeth one day excell another, seeing all the dayes of the yeere come of the sunne?

8 The wisedome of the Lord hath so parted them asunder, and so hath hee ordeined the times and solemne feastes.

9 Some of them hath he chosen and halowed before other dayes.

10 And all men are made of the grounde, and out of the earth of Adam: in the multitude of science hath the Lord sundred them, and made their wayes of diuers fashions.

11 Some of them hath he blessed, made much of them, halowed them, and claymed them to himselfe: but some of them hath hee cursed, brought them low, and put them out of their estate.

12 Like as the clay is in the potters hand, and all the ordering thereof at his pleasure: so are men also in the hand of him that made them, so that hee may giue them as liketh him best.

13 * Against euill, is good, and against death, is life: so is the vngodly against such as feare God. 2.Cor.6.14

14 Beholde, these are the workes of the highest, and there are euen two against two, and one set against another.

15 I am awaked vp last of al, as one that gathereth after in haruest, in the giftes of God, and in his blessing I am encreased, and haue filled my winepresse like a grapegatherer.

16 * Beholde howe I haue not laboured only for my selfe, but for all such as loue nurture and wisedome. Eccl.24.36

17 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the congregation.

18 Giue not thy sonne & wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liuest: and giue not away thy substance and good to another, lest it repent thee, and thou be fayne to aske of them againe.

c Let no man vse them as his seruant, when thou hast committed all thy goodes into his handes.

19 As long as thou liuest and hast breath, c let no man change thee.

20 For better it is thy children to pray thee,

thee, then that thou shouldest bee faine to looke in their handes.

21 In all thy workes be excellent, that thy honour be neuer stained.

22 In the time when thou shalt ende thy dayes and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritances.

23 The fodder, the whippe, and the burden belong vnto the Asse: meate, correction, and worke vnto the seruant.

24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe vole, he shall seeke libertie.

25 The yoke and the whip bowe downe the hard necke: but take thou the euill seruant with bonds and correction.

26 Sende him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idlenesse bringeth much euil.

27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him, and commeth him well.

28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but doe not too much vnto him in any wise, and without discretion doe nothing.

Eccl.7.22. 29 *If thou haue a faithfull seruant, let him bee vnto thee as thine owne soule: entreat him as a brother, for in blood hast thou gotten him: if thou haue a seruant, hold him as thy selfe, for thou hast neede of him, as of thy selfe.

30 If thou entreatest him euil, and keepest him hard, and makest him to be proude, and to runne away from thee, thou canst not tell what way thou shalt seeke him.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Of dreames, diuinations, and enchantments. 6 Wee ought to confute vaine hope, and lying. 13 The praise of them that feare God.

VAin wise people beguile themselues with vaine and deceitfull hope, ‖ and fooles trust in dreames.

‖ Or, dreams make fooles to haue wings: for honour, riches, pleasures, and such like are but as dreames, wherein fooles doe glory: for when they awake from their long sleepe, this thing shall be vanished cleane away.

2 Whoso regardeth dreams, is like him that wil take hold of a shadow, and followe after the winde.

3 Euen so is it with the appearings of dreames: before the face is the likenesse of a face.

4 Who can bee cleansed of the vncleane? or what trueth can be spoken of a liar?

5 Soothsaying, witchcraft, sorcerie, and dreaming, is but vaine: like as when a woman trauaileth with childe, and hath many fantasies in heart.

6 Whereas such visions come not of God, set not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many a man, and they failed that put their trust therein.

8 The Law shalbe fulfilled without lies, and wisedome is sufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath hee that is not tried?

9 A wise man that is well instruct, vnderstandeth much: and hee that hath good experience, can talke of wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth litle, and hee that erreth, causeth much wickednesse: hee that is not tried, what things knoweth he? hee that hath bene deceiued, is full of subtiltie.

11 When I was yet in errour, I learned much also: yea, I was so learned, that I could not expresse it all.

12 And came oft in perill of death therefore, till I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.

13 Now I see that they which feare God haue the right spirite, for their hope standeth in him that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them that loue him.

14 Whoso feareth the Lorde, standeth in awe of no man, and is not afraide: for the Lord is his hope and comfort.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: in whom putteth he his trust? who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lorde haue respect vnto them that loue him, hee is their mightie protection and strong grounde, a defence for the heate, a refuge for the hot noone day, a succour for stumbling, and an helpe for falling.

17 Hee setteth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 *He that giueth an offring of vnrighteous good, his offering is refused: and the scornfull dealings of the vnrighteous please not God. Pro.21.27

19 The Lord is theirs onely that patiently abide him in the way of the trueth and of righteousnesse.

20 *The highest doeth not allow the gifts of the wicked: and God hath no delight in the offerings of the vngodly, neither may sinne be reconciled in the multitude of oblations. Pro.15.8.

21 Whoso bringeth an offering out of the goods of the poore: doth euen as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needefull is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him therof, is a man of blood.

23 Whoso robbeth his neighbour of his liuing, doth as great sinne as though he slue him to death: he that defraudeth the labourer of his hyre, is a blood shedder.

24 When one buildeth and an other breaketh downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

25 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

26 He that washeth himselfe because of a dead body, and then toucheth the dead againe, what doeth his washing?

27 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and doeth them againe: who will heare his prayer? or what doeth his fasting helpe him?

a When one rich man hauing gotten his goods by robberie, extortion, briberie, or by craft and subtiltie, vsurie, or symonie, or withholding seruants or labourers wages, and of that will offer a gift vnto God, that he may peace his prayer: on the other part, the poore which is oppressed or defrauded, prayeth to God to see and iudge his cause, whose prayer thinke you will God most chiefly heare?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 It is well done, to pray and to doe iustifie. 14 The prayer of the faithfull is heard, and of the widow, and of him that humbleth himselfe.

WHo so keepeth the Lawe, bringeth offerings ynowe: hee that
Iere.7.2. heedeth fast the commaundements, *offereth the right healthy offering.

2 Hee that is thankefull and recompenceth offereth fine flowre: whoso is mercifull and giueth almes, that is the right thanke offering.

3 God hath pleasure when one departeth from sinne: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, reconcileth vs with him.

Exo.23.15. 4 *Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all such is done because of the commandement of God.

Gen.4.4. 6 *The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fatte, and a sweete smell is it before the highest.

7 The offering of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, and shall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Giue God his honour with a cheerefull heart: and keepe not backe the firstlings of thine hands.

2.Cor.9.7. 9 *In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and halowe thy tythes vnto God with gladnesse.

Tob.4.6. 10 *Giue vnto God according as he hath enriched and prospered thee: and looke what thine hande is able, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth and giueth thee seuen times as much againe.

Leu.22.21. 12 *Giue no vnrighteous giftes, for such
deut.15.20. will bee not receiue: beware of wrong offerings, for the Lorde is a righteous Iudge,
Deu.10.17. and *regardeth no mans person.

13 He accepteth not the person of ꝑ poore: but he heareth the prayer of the oppressed.

14 Hee despiseth not the desire of the fatherlesse, nor the widow when shee powreth out her prayer before him.

15 Doth not God see the teares that runne downe the cheekes of the widow? or heareth he not the complaint ouer such as make her to weepe? For from her cheekes do the teares go vp vnto heauen, and the Lord which heareth them, doeth accept them.

16 Who so seruеth God after his pleasure, shal be accepted: and his prayer reacheth vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth himselfe, goeth thorow the cloudes: till shee come nigh shee will not bee comforted, nor goe her way till the highest God haue respect vnto her, giue true sentence, and performe the iudgement.

18 And the Lord wil not be slacke in coming, nor tarry long, till he haue smitten in sunder the backes of the vnmercifull, and auenged himselfe of the heathen, till hee haue taken away the multitude of the cruell, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous, till he giue euery man after his workes, & rewarde them after their doings, till he haue deliuered his people, maintеyned their cause, and reioyced them in his mercie.

19 How fayre a thing is mercie in the time of anguish and trouble? it is like a cloude of rayne that commeth in the time of drought.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 A prayer to God in the person of all faithfull men. 22 The praise of a good woman.

HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lorde, thou God of all thinges, haue respect vnto vs: shewe vs the light of thy mercies,

2 And send thy feare among the heathen and strangers which seeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may shewe thy wondrous workes.

3 *Lift vp thine hand ouer the outlandish Iere.10.25.
heathen, that they may learne to knowe thy might and power.

4 Like as thou art hallowed in vs before them: so bring to passe that thou mayest bee magnified also in them before vs,

5 That they may knowe thee, like as wee knowe thee: for there is none other God but onely thou, O Lord.

6 Renewe the tokens, and chaunge the wonderous workes: shewe thine hande and thy right arme gloriously.

7 Rayse vp thine indignation, and power out thy wrath: take away the aduersarie, and smite the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the couenant, that thy wondrous workes may bee praised.

9 Let the wrath of the fire consume them that liue so carelesse: and let them perish that doe thy people hurt.

10 Smite in sunder the head of the Princes that bee our enemies, and say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together againe, that they may knowe how that there is none other God but onely thou, that they may shew thy wonderous workes: and bee thou thy peoples heritage, like as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people that hath thy Name, & vpon *Israel whom Exod.4.22.
thou hast named to a first borne sonne.

13 O bee mercifull vnto Hierusalem the citie of thy Sanctuarie, the citie of thy rest.

14 Fil Sion with thine vnspeakable vertues, and thy people with thy glorie.

15 Giue witnes vnto thy creature whom thou madest from the beginning, and rayse vp the prophecies that haue bene spoken in thy Name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, that thy prophets may be found faithfull.

17 *O Lorde, heare the prayer of thy ser- Num.6.23.
uants, according to the blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteousnesse: that all they which dwell vpon

vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord the eternall God, which is from euerlasting.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates: yet is one meate better then another.

19 Like as the tongue tasteth venison: so doeth an heart of vnderstanding make false words.

20 A froward heart giueth heauines: but a man of experience lifteth him vp againe.

21 The woman receiueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 A faire wife reioyceth her husband: & a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be in her tongue gentlenesse, meekenesse, and wholesome talke: then is not her husband like other men.

24 Hee that hath gotten a vertuous woman, hath a goodly possessiō: she is vnto him a helpe, and a pillar whereon he resteth.

25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are spoiled: and where no housewife is, there the friendlesse mourneth.

26 Like as there is no credence giuen to a robber that goeth from one citie to another: so is not the man beleeued that hath no nest, and must turne in where he may abide in the night.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 How a man should know friendes and counsellers, 12 and search the companie of an holy man.

EVery friend saith, I will bee friendly vnto him also: but there is some friend, which is onely a friend in name.

2 Remaineth not there heauinesse vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O most wicked presumption, from whence art thou sprung vp to couer the earth with falsehood and deceit?

Eccl.6.10. 4 *There is some companion which in prosperitie reioyceth with his friende: but in the time of trouble hee taketh parte against him.

Or, There is some cōpanion that helpeth his friend for the bellies sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemie. 5 ¶ There is some companion that mourneth with his friend for the bellies sake: but when trouble commeth, hee taketh holde of the shield.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and thinke vpon him in thy riches.

7 Seeke no counsel at thy kinsman, and hide thy counsel from such as beare thee no good will.

8 *Euery counseller praiseth his counsel: neuertheleese, there is some that counselleth but for his owne profite.

9 Beware of the counseller, and be aduised afore whereto thou wilt vse him (for hee will counsell for himselfe) least he cast the lot vpon thee,

10 And say vnto thee, Thy way & purpose is good: and afterward he stand against thee, and looke what shall become of thee.

11 Aske no counsel at him that suspecteth thee for an enemie, and hide thy counsell frō such as hate thee: aske no counsell for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iustice, of him that hath no iustice: aske no counsell at a woman, touching her of whom she is ielous, nor at a feareful & faint hearted bodie, in matters of warre: or at a marchant, howe deare hee will cheape thy wares toward his: or at a buyer, of selling, or at an enuious man, of thankes giuing: or at the vnmerciful, of louing kindnesse: or at an vnhoneſt man, of honestie: or at the slouthfull, of working: or at an hyreling which hath no house, of profite or wealth: or at an idle body, of much labour: take no such folks to counsell.

12 But be diligent to seeke counsell at a vertuous man that feareth God, such a one as thou knowest to bee a keeper of the commandements, which hath a mind after thine owne minde, and is sory for thee when thou stumblest.

13 And holde thy counsell fast in thine heart: for there is no man more faithfull to keepe it, then thou thy selfe.

14 For a mans minde is sometime disposed to tell out more, then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high place, loking about them.

15 And aboue all this, pray the highest, that he will leade thy way in faithfulnesse and trueth.

16 Before all thy workes, aske counsell first: and or euer thou doest any thing, be wel aduised.

17 There be foure thinges that declare a changed heart, whereout there springeth euil and good, death and life, and a masterfull tongue that babbleth much.

18 Some man is apt, and well instructed in many thinges, and yet very vnprofitable vnto himselfe.

19 Some man there is that can giue wise and prudent counsel, and yet is he hated, and continueth a begger.

20 For that grace is not giuen him of God to be accepted.

21 Another is robbed of al wisedome: yet is he wise vnto himselfe, & the fruite of vnderstanding is commendable in his mouth.

22 A wise man maketh his people wise, and the fruites of his wisedome faile not.

23 A wise man shall be plenteously blessed of God: and all they that see him, shall speake good of him.

24 The life of man standeth in the number of the dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

25 A wise man shall obteine faithfulnes and credence among his people, & his name shall be perpetuall.

26 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and if thou see any euill thing, giue it not vnto her.

27 *For all thinges are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in 1.Cor.6.12

euery thing.

Eccl.31.22 28 *Be not greedy in euery eating, & be not too hastie vpon all meates.

29 For excesse of meates bringeth sickines, and gluttonie commeth at the last to an vnmeasurable heate.

30 Through surfet haue many one perished: but he that dieteth himself temperately, prolongeth his life.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 A Phisition is commendable. 16 To burie the dead.
24 The wisedome of him that is learned.

HOnour the Phisition, honour him with that honour that is due vnto him, because of necessitie, for God hath created him.

2 For of the highest commeth medicine, and he shall receiue giftes of the king.

3 The wisedome of the Phisition bringeth him to great worship, and in the sight of the great men of this world he shall be honorably taken.

4 The Lord hath created medicine of the earth: and he that is wise will not abhorre it.

Exo.15.25. iud.5.15. 5 *Was not the bitter water made sweete with a tree, that men might learne to know the vertue thereof?

6 The Lorde hath giuen men wisedome and vnderstanding, that he might be honoured in his wondrous workes.

7 With such doeth he heale men, and taketh away their paynes.

8 Of such doeth the Apothecarie make a confection, yet can no man performe all his workes: for of the Lord commeth prosperous wealth ouer all the earth.

Esa.38.2. 9 *My sonne, despise not this in thy sicknesse: but pray vnto the Lorde, and hee shall make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, cleanse thine heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a sweete sauoured offering, and the fine floure for a token of remembraunce: make the offering fatte, as one that giueth the first frutes.

12 And giue roume to the Phisition, for the Lorde hath created him, let him not goe from thee, for thou hast neede of him.

13 The houre may come, that the sicke may be helped through them,

14 when they pray vnto the Lorde, that he may recouer & get health to liue longer.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, shall fall into the handes of the Phisition.

Eccl.22.10. 16 My sonne, *bring forth thy teares ouer
1.the.4.13. the dead, and beginne to mourne, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body after a conuenient manner, and despise not his burial.

17 Enforce thy selfe to weep, and prouoke thy selfe to mourne, and make lamentation expediently, and be earnest in mourning, & vse lamentation as he is worthie, and that a day or two, least thou be euil spoken of: & then comfort thy selfe, because of the heauines.

18 *For of heauines commeth death, the heauines of the heart breaketh strength. Pro.15.13. and 17.22.

19 Heauines and pouertie grieueth the heart in temptation and offence.

20 Take no heauines to heart, driue it away, and remember the last things.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe, thou shalt do him no good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember his iudgement, thine also shall be likewise: vnto mee yesterday, vnto thee to day.

23 Let the *remembrance of the dead ceasse in his rest, and comfort thee again ouer him, seeing his spirit is departed from him. 2.S.12.20.

24 The wisedome of the Scribe is at conuenient time of rest: and he that ceaseth frō exercises and labour, shall be wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and he that hath pleasure in the goade and in driuing the oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and his talk is but of the breeding of bullocks?

26 He setteth his heart to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So is euery Carpenter also and workmaster that laboureth stil night and day: he carueth, graueth, cutteth out, and his desire is in sundry cunning things, his heart imagineth how he may cūningly cast an image, his diligence also and watching performeth the worke.

28 The yron Smith in like maner bideth by his stithie, and doth his diligēce to labour the yron: the vapour of the fire burneth his flesh, and he must fight with the heate of the furnace: the noyse of the hammer euer soundeth in his eares, & his eies look stil vpon the thing that he maketh: he hath set his minde therevpon, that he will make out his worke, and therefore he watcheth how he may set it out, and bring it to an end.

29 So doeth the potter sit by his work: he turneth the wheele about with his feete, he is diligent and careful in all doings, and maketh his worke in number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his heart imagineth how he may make it pleasant, & his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 All these hope in their hands, and euery one thinketh to be cunning in his worke.

32 Without these may not the citie bee mainteined, inhabited, nor occupied:

33 Yet come they not high in the congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seates: they vnderstand not the couenant of the lawe, they can not declare equitie and iudgement, they can not finde out the darke sentences.

34 But through them shal the creature of the worlde be mainteyned, their desire concerneth onely the worke and labour of cunning.

The

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 A wise man. 16 The workes of God. 24 Vnto the good, good things doe profite; but vnto the euill, euen good things are euill.

HE that applyeth his minde to vnderstand the lawe of God, doeth diligently seeke out the wisedome of them of the olde time, and exerciseth himselfe in the Prophets.

2 He keepeth the saying of famous men, and preasseth to the vnderstanding of darke sentences of wisedome.

3 Hee seeketh out the mysterie of secrete sayings, and exerciseth himselfe therein continually.

4 He doeth seruice among great men, and appeareth before the prince, he goeth into a strange countrey, & trauaileth thorowe it: looke what good or euill is among men, hee proueth and seeketh it out.

5 He purposeth in his heart to resort early vnto the Lord that made him, and to pray before the highest god: he openeth his mouth in prayer, and prayeth for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirite of vnderstanding, that he may then powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall order his deuise, and leade his knowledge aright, and giue him vnderstanding of secret things.

8 He shall shewe foorth the science of his learning, and reioyce in the couenant of the lawe of the Lord.

9 The whole congregation shal commend his wisedome, and it shall neuer be put out: the remembrance of him shall neuer be forgotten, & his name shall continue from one generation to another.

Eccl.44.14 10 * His wisedome shall bee spoken of among the people, and the whole congregation shall openly declare his prayse.

11 While he liueth, he hath a greater name then a thousand beside: and after death, the same name remaineth vnto him.

12 Yet wil I speake of moe men of vnderstanding, for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto me ye holy vertuous children, bring forth fruite as the rose that is planted by the brookes of the field.

14 And giue ye a sweete smell as incense, flourish as the rose garden, sing a song of praise, O giue thanks vnto God ouer all his workes.

15 Giue magnificence vnto his name, and set him foorth in his praise with your lippes, and with musike and harmonie: yea, euen with the song of your lippes, with Harpes and playing, and in giuing thankes vnto him, say after this maner:

Gene.1.31. mark.7.37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and all his commandements are meete and conuenient in due season.

17 A man neede not to say, What is that? what is that? for at a time conuenient they shal all be sought: at his commandement the water was as a wall, and at the word of his mouth the water stoode still.

18 In his commandement is euery thing acceptable and reconciled, and his health can not be minished.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and there is nothing hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing too wonderfull or high vnto him,

21 A man neede not to say then, what is this, or that? for he hath made all thinges to doe good vnto man.

22 His blessing shall runne ouer as the streame, and moysture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Like as he maketh the drouth: so shall his wrath fall vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are plaine and right vnto the iust: but the vngodly stumble at them.

25 [a] For the good, are good thinges created from the beginning, and euill things for the vngodly.

a The creatures of God are good by creation. But as good men vse them to the glory of God, the profite of others, & their owne necessitie: so the vngodly doe not acknowledge them as the good gifts of God, but abuse them either in riot and excesse, or els in miserable keeping of thē, take them for their God. 1.Tim.4.4.

26 All things necessarie for the life of man, are created from the beginning: water, fire, yron, and salt, meale, wheate, & honie, milke and wine, oyle and clothing.

27 * All these thinges are created for the best to the faithful: but to the vngodly shal all these things be turned to hurt and harme.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, and in their rigorousnesse haue they fastened their torments: in the time of the ende they shall powre out their strength, and ‖ pacifie the wrath of him that made them.

‖ Or, accōplish.

29 * Fire, haile, hunger, and death: all these things are created for vengeance. Eccle.40.9.

30 The teeth of wilde noysome beasts, the scorpions, serpents, and the sword, are created also for vengeaunce, to the destruction of the vngodly.

31 They shall bee glad to doe his commandements, and when neede is, they shall be ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they shall not ouerpasse the commandement of the Lord.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thought to put these things in writing, and to leaue them behind me:

33 * All the workes of the Lord are good, and he giueth euery one in due season, and when neede is. Gene.1.31.

34 So that no man neede to say, This is worse then that: for in due season they are all pleasant and good.

35 And therefore prayse the Lorde with whole heart and mouth, and giue thankes vnto his name.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Many miseries light in a mans life. 11 All things passe away, but a firme and stable faith remaineth. 14 Of the blessing of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of God.

A Great trauaile is created for all men, and an heauie yoke vpon al the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, til they be buried in the earth the mother of all things.

2 Namely their thoughts and imaginations, feare of the heart, counsell, meditations, longing and desiring the day of death:

3 From the highest that sitteth vpon the glorious seate, vnto the lowest and most simple vpon the earth:

4 From him that is gloriously arayed, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is but homely and simply clothed.

5 There is nothing but wrath, zeale, fearefulnesse, vnquietnesse, and feare of death, rigorousnesse, anger, and strife: & in the night when on should rest & sleepe vpon his bed, the sleepe changeth his vnderstanding and knowledge.

6 A litle or nothing is his rest in the sleepe, as well as in the day of labour: hee feareth, and is disquieted in the vision of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battell.

7 And in the time of health he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 Such thinges happen vnto all flesh, both man and beast, but seuen folde to the vngodly.

Eccl.39.35 9 *Moreouer, death, bloodshedding, strife, and sword, oppression, hunger, destruction, and punishment:

10 These thinges are all created against the vngodly, * and for their sakes came the Gen.7.11. flood also.

Gen.3.19. 11 * All that is of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe, and al waters ebbe againe into the sea.

12 All bribes and vnrighteousnesse shall be put away: but faithfulnesse & trueth shall endure for euer.

13 The substance and goods of the vngodly shall be dried vp, and sinke away as a water flood, [a] and they shall make a sound like a great thunder in the raine.

[a] That is, with great tumult & trouble shall they be dispersed abroade like as the roaring thunder.

14 Like as the righteous reioyceth when he openeth his hand: so shall the transgressours be faint, when their goods vanish and consume away.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not obteine many branches:

16 And the vncleane rootes vpon the high rockes, shal be rooted out before the grasse by the water side, and vpon the riuer bankes.

17 Friendlinesse and liberalitie in the increase and blessing of God, is like a paradise and garden of pleasure: such mercy also and kindnesse endureth for euer.

1.Tim.6. phil.4.12. 18 * To labour & to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete pleasaunt life: and that is, to finde a treasure of all treasures.

19 To beget children and to repaire the citie, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honest woman is more worth then they both.

20 Wine and minstrellie reioyceth the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 Piping and harping make a sweete noyse: but a friendly tongue goeth beyond them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but a greene seed time, rather then them both.

23 A friende and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue them both is a wife that agreeth with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpers are profitable in time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then they both.

25 Gold & siluer fasten the feet: but a good counsell is more pleasant then they both.

26 Temporall substance and strength lift vp the minde: but the feare of the Lord more then they both: the feare of the Lorde wanteth nothing, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a pleasant garden of blessing, and nothing so beautiful as it is.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it were to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that looketh vpon another mans table, is not to bee counted for a life, for hee defileth his soule in other mens meate: but a wise and well nurtured man will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the vnshamefast: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

The xli. Chapter.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 8 A curse vpon them that forsake the lawe of God.

O Death, [a] howe bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that seeketh rest and comfort in his substance & riches, vnto the man that hath nothing to bestow him, and that hath prosperitie in all things, yea, vnto him that yet is able to receiue meate!

[a] Temporall death is bitter to foure sortes of men: one, to vnfaithfulnesse that looke for no life after this: secondly to them that set their pleasure in their riches, from whence they must needes depart: thirdly, to them that neuer tasted of the crosse: fourthly, to the that be strong & lusty in body, for that they strongly struggle with death: but sweete vnto the contrarie.

2 O death, howe acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, and vnto him whose strength faileth, and that is now in his last age, and that in all things is ful of care and fearefulnesse, vnto him also that is in dispaire, and hath no hope nor patience!

3 Be not thou afraid of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, & that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why wouldest thou be against this pleasure of the highest? whether it be tenne, an hundred, or a thousand yeeres, ‖ death asketh not howe long one hath liued.

‖ Or, there is no defence for life against the graue.

5 The children of the vngodly are abominable children, & so are they that keepe company with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shall come to nought, and their posteritie shal haue a perpetuall shame and confusion.

7 The children complaine of an vngodly father:

ther: and why? for his sake they are rebuked and despised.

8 Woe be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forsaken the law of the highest God: for though ye do encrease, yet shall you perish.

9 If ye doe liue, ye shall be accursed: if yee dye, the curse shalbe your portion.

Eccl.40.11 10 *All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so go the vngodly also out of the curse into destruction.

11 Though men mourne for their body: yet the *name of the vngodly shalbe put out, Prou.22.1. for it is nothing worth.

12 Labour to get thee a good name: for that shal continue surer by thee then a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath a number of dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe wisedome in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profite is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better than a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my wordes: for it is not good in all things and alway to be ashamed: [b] true faith must prooue & measure it.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: be ashamed of leasing before the prince and men of authoritie:

18 Of sinne, before the iudge and ruler: of offence, before the congregation and people: of vnrighteousnesse, before a companion and friende:

19 Of theft, before thy neighbours: as for the trueth of God and his couenant, bee not ashamed thereof: [c] bee ashamed to lye with thine elbowes vpon the bread, or to be reproued for giuing or taking:

20 And of silence, vnto them that salute thee: be ashamed to looke vpon harlots:

21 Be ashamed to turne away thy face from thy kinsman: be ashamed ‖ to take and not giue:

22 Be ashamed also to looke vpon an other mans wife, & to make many trifling wordes with her maiden, or to stand by her bed side:

23 Bee ashamed to vpbrayde thy friende: when thou giuest any thing, cast him not in the teeth withall:

24 Or to report the matter that thou hast heard, or to disclose the secrete words: so shalt thou well be shamefast, and shalt find fauour with all men.

The xlii. Chapter

1 The lawe must be taught. 9 A daughter. 14 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yea, euen the secrets of the heart.

Leu.19.15. Iacob.2.2. OF these things be not ashamed, and *accept no person to offend. Namely, of these things bee not ashamed:

2 Of the lawe of God, of the couenant, of iudgement to bring the vngodly from his vngodlinesse vnto righteousnes, and to make him a good man.

3 To deale faithfully with thy neighbour and companion, to distribute the heritage vnto the friends:

4 To bee diligent to keepe true measure and weight, to be content whether thou gettest much or little:

5 To deale truely with temporall goods in buying and selling, to bring vp children with diligence, to correct an euill seruant:

6 To keepe that thine is from an euill wife, to set a locke where many hands are:

7 What thou deliuerest and giuest out to be kept, to tell it, and weygh it: to write vp all thy outgiuing and receiuing:

8 To enfourme the vnlearned and vnwise, of the aged that are iudged of the yong: if thou bee diligent in these things, truely thou shalt be learned and wise, and accepted of all men.

9 The daughter maketh the father to watch secretly, and the carefulnesse that hee hath for her taketh away his sleepe, yea, in her youth, lest she should ouergrowe him, and when she hath an husband, lest she should be hated:

10 Lest she should be defiled or rauished in her virginitie, or gotten with child in her fathers house: or when she cometh to the man, lest she behaue her self not right, or continue vnfruitefull.

11 *If thy daughter be wanton, keepe her straitely, lest thee cause thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne, and the whole citie to giue thee an euil report: and so thou be faine to heare thy shame of euery man, and be confounded before all the people. Eccl.26.13

12 *Behold not euery bodies beautie, and haue not much dwelling among women. Eccl.25.28

10 For like as the worme or moth commeth out of clothing: so *doeth wickednesse come of women. Gen.3.9.

14 It is better to bee with an euill man, then with a friendly wife that putteth one to shame and rebuke.

15 I wil remember the words of the Lord, and declare the thing that I haue seene: In the wordes of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne ouerlooketh all things with his shine, ‖ and all his workes are full of the clearenesse thereof. ‖Or, and all the worke thereof is full of the glorie of the Lord,

17 Hath not the Lorde brought to passe, that his saints should tell out all his wonderous works which the almightie Lord hath stablished? all things endure in his glorie.

18 Hee seeketh out the ground of the deepe, and the heart of man, & he knoweth all their imaginations and wisedome: for the Lorde knoweth all science, and he looketh into the token of the time.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and discloseth things that are secret.

20 No thought may escape him, neyther may any word be hid from him.

21 Hee hath garnished the high excellent

b True faith must in all things be tried & approued, when & before euery one ought to be allowed. For many must & hath not right faith, & beleeueth as the common sort do: but he must be tried by his works, and so euidently know again.

c Being bidden to another mans table, ye must not be the foremost that ye be bidden, for then ye shall not be worthy that ye be bidden vpon the table with thy hand as that is inhumanity, Ecclus.31. Or, to take away a gift from any man.

workes of his wisedome, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting: vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, he hath no neede also of any mans counsell.

a As who should say, no man: for where Dauid saith, Psal.17. I shal be satisfied when thy glory appeareth: he speaketh of that glorie which he desireth to obteine which he yet waiting is not satisfied: but when he hath obteined it, he hath the thing he doth desire, and yet is not weary of it, but desireth in that ioy which neuer shalbe ended, as 1.Pet.1.

22 O howe amiable are all his workes, and as a sparke to looke vpon?

23 They liue all, and endure for euer: and whensoeuer neede is, they are all obedient vnto him.

24 They are all double one against another: he hath made nothing that hath fault or blemish.

25 Hee hath stablished the goods of euery one: a and who may be satisfied with his glorie when he seeth it?

The xliii. Chapter.

The summe of the creation of the workes of God.

THe glorie of the height is the faire and cleare firmament, the beautie of the heauen is his glorious clearenesse.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the going out of it, a marueilous worke of the highest.

3 At noone it burneth the earth, & who may abide the heate thereof?

4 Who so keepeth an Ouen when it is hotte, three times more doeth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaines: when it breatheth out the fierie beames and shineth, with the brightnesse of it it blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and in his commaundement he causeth it to runne hastily,

Gen.1. 16. 6 * The Moone also in al thinges according to her season, is a declaration of the time, and a signe for the world.

Exod,12.2. 7 The * token of the solemne feast is taken of the moone, a light that minisheth and increaseth againe.

8 The moneth is called after the moone, it groweth wonderously in her changing.

9 The armie of heauen also is in ỹ height: in the firmament of heauē it giueth a cleare and a glorious shine: this is the clearenesse of the starres, the beautifull apparell of heauen, the apparel that the Lord lighteneth in the height.

10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them tayleth in his watch.

Gen,9.14. 11 * Looke vpon the Rainebowe, & praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in his shine.

12 He compasseth the heauen about with Esai.40.12. a glorious circle, the * handes of the highest haue bended it.

13 Through his commandement he maketh the snow to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to smite hastily.

14 Through his commaundement the treasures are opened, and the cloudes flee as the foules.

15 In his power hath hee strengthened the clouds, and broken the hailestones.

16 The mountaines ‖ leape at the sight of him, the winde bloweth according to his will. ‖ Or, moue.

17 The sound of his thunder beateth the earth, and so doeth the storme of the North: the whirle winde also lighteth downe as a feathered foule, casteth out, and spreadeth the snowe abroade, and as the Grashoppers that destroy all, so falleth it downe.

18 The eye marueyleth at the beautie of the whitenes thereof, and the heart is afraid at the raine of it.

19 Hee powreth out the frost vpon earth like salt, and when it is frozen, it is as sharpe as the pricke of a thistle.

20 When the colde North wind bloweth, hard Cristall commeth of the water: he lighteth downe vpon al the gatherings together of water, & putteth on the water as a breastplate.

21 He deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesses: and looke what is greene, he putteth it out like fire.

22 The medicine of all these is, when a cloude commeth hastily, and when a deawe commeth vpon the heate, it shall be refreshed againe.

23 In his worde he stilleth the winde, in his counsaile he appeaseth the deepe, & hath planted Ilands in it.

24 They that saile ouer the sea, tell of the perils and harmes thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, we maruaile therat.

25 For there be strange wonderous workes, diuers maners of nice beasts, & whale fishes.

26 Through him are all thinges set in good order and perfourmed, and in his word all thyngs endure.

27 I speake much, but I cannot sufficiently attaine vnto it: for he himselfe only is the perfection of all wordes.

28 We should prayse the Lord after all our power, for he is great in all his workes.

29 The Lord is to be * feared, yea, very great is he, and marueilous is his power. Psal.96.4.

30 Praise the Lord, and magnifie him as much as ye may, yet doeth he farre exceede al prayse: O magnifie him with all your power and labour earnestly, yet are ye in no wise able sufficiently to prayse him.

31 * Who hath seene him, that hee might tell vs? who can magnifie him so greatly as he is? Psal.106.2.

32 For there are hid yet greater things then these be: as for vs, wee haue seene but fewe of his workes.

33 For the Lorde hath made all things, and giuen wisedome to such as feare God.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 The praise of certaine holy men, 16 Enoch, 17 Noah, 18 Abraham.

LEt vs commend the noble famous men, and the generation of our forefelders and fathers.

2 Many more glorious actes hath the Lorde done in them, and

and shewed his great power euer since the beginning.

Exo.18.20. 3 *The noble famous men reigned in their kingdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wisdome and vnderstanding, they followed the counsell shewed in the prophecies:

4 They ledde the folke through the counsell and wisedome of the scribes of the people, wise sentences are founde in their instructions:

5 They sought the sweetenesse and melodie of musike, and brought forth the pleasant songs in scripture:

6 They were rich also, and could comfort and pacifie those that dwelt with them.

7 All these were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.

8 These haue left a name behind them, so that their praise shall alway be spoken of.

Gene.7.22 6 Afterward there were some whose *remembrance is gone, they came to nought and perished, As though they had neuer bene, and became as though they had neuer bene borne, yea, and their children also with them.

10 Neuertheless, they are louing men, whose righteousnesse shall neuer bee forgotten, but continue by their posteritie.

11 Their children are an holy good heritage: their seed endured fast in the couenant.

12 For their sakes shall their children and seede continue for euer, and their praise shall neuer be put downe.

13 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

Eccle.39.14. 14 *The people can speake of their wisedome, and the cõgregation can talke of their praise.

Gene.5.24. 15 *Henoch walked right and acceptably before the Lord, therefore was he translated for an example of amendement to the generations.

Gene.6.9. and 7.6. 16 *Noe was a stedfast and righteous man, and in the time of wrath he became a reconciling: therefore was he left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

Gene.9.11. 17 *An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more with the water.

Gene.17.3. 18 *Abraham was a great father of many people, in glorie was there none like vnto him.

19 He kept the law of the highest, and came into a couenant with him.

20 He set the couenant in his flesh, & when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

Gen.22.16 21 *Therefore swore God vnto him with an othe, that he would blesse all people in his seed, that hee would multiply and encrease him as the dust of the earth, and to exalt his seede as the starres: yea, and that his seede should haue the possession and inheritance of the land, from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the borders of the world.

22 With Isahac did hee stablish the same couenant, for Abraham his fathers sake: Yea, that gracious blessing and health of all men, & couenant did he stablish with Isahac, and made it rest vpon the head of Jacob.

23 a He knew him in that he prospered him so wel and richly, and gaue him an heritage, and sundred his portion by it selfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.

24 Mercifull men brought he out of him, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh.

a He did alotte him, & made him worthie and meete for such blessings of riches and increase: as els he made be knowen by this blessing, Laban his vncle so often changing his wages, yet did God prosper him, that it did well appeare he bare a fauour to him, as to Joseph and Dauid.

The xlv. Chapter.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 Aaron, and Phinehes.

MOses * beloued of God & men, whose remembrance is in high praise: Exod. 11.3 acts 7.22.

2 Him that the Lord made like in the glorie of the saints, and magnified him, so that the enemies stood in awe of him.

3 Through his words he did great wonders: hee made him glorious in the sight of kings, gaue him commandement before his people, and shewed him glorious power.

4 *Hee stablished him with faithfulnesse and meekenesse, and chose him out of al men. Num.12.3.

5 For hee heard his voice, and he led him in the darke cloude, and there hee *gaue him the commandements, yea, the lawe of life and wisedome: that he might teach Jacob the couenant, and Israel his lawes. Exod.19.7.

6 *He chose Aaron his brother also out of the tribe of Leui, exalted him, and made him such like. Exod.4.14

7 An euerlasting couenant made he with him, and gaue him the priesthood in the people: hee made him glorious in beautifull aray, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect ioy vpon him, and girded him with strength, hee decht him with side clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbody coat also, and a girdle.

9 *Round about made hee him belles of gold, and that many: that when he went in, the sound might bee heard, that they might make a noise in the sanctuarie, and giue the people warning. Exo.28.29.

10 The holy garment was wrought and bordered with golde, yellowe silke and purple: and in the breastlap there was a goodly worke, wherein was fastened light and perfectnesse.

11 Upon the same also there was a worke fastened and set with costly precious stones, all bound with golde, and this he brought in his ministration: the stones were fastened for a remembrance, after the number of the twelue tribes of Israel.

12 Upon his miter there was a plate of pure gold, a grauen image of holinesse, a famous and noble worke, garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there seene no such faire ornaments, and these it behooued him alway to vse: there might none other put them

them on, but only his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Dayly perfourmed he his burnt offerings two times.

Leuit. 8.12 15 *Moses filled a his hands, and anoynted him with holy oyle: this was now confirmed him with an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede as the dayes of heauen, namely, that his children shoulde alway minister before him, and perfourme the office of the Priesthoode, and wish the people good in his name.

a That was, either to put into his hande the booke of the law written to read vnto the people, or else some sacrifice, that he might offer vnto God for their offences.

16 Before all men liuing chose hee him, that he should offer incense before the Lorde, and make odours for a sweete sauour and remembrance, that he should reconcile the people of the Lord with him againe.

Deu.17.10. 17 *Hee gaue him authoritie also in his commandements, and in the couenant, that he should teach Jacob the statutes and testimonies, and enforme Israel in the lawe.

Num.16.1. 18 *Therefore there stoode vp certaine against him, and had enuie at him in the wildernesse: namely, they that were of Dathan and Abirams side, and the furious congregation of Chore.

19 This the Lord sawe, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: a great wonder did he vpon them, and consumed them with the fire.

Num.27.8. 20 Besides this, he made *Aaron yet more honourable and glorious, hee gaue him an heritage, & parted the first fruites vnto him: vnto him specially he appointed the bread of sustenance.

21 For the priests did eate of the offerings of the Lorde: this gaue he vnto him and his seede.

Deu.12.12 and 18.1. 22 *Els had he no heritage nor portion in the land and with the people: for the Lorde himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 The third noble and excellent man is *Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar, which

Nu.25.13. 1.mac.2.26 pleased the God of Israel, because hee had the zeale and feare of the Lord: for when the people were turned backe, hee put himselfe foorth right soone, and that with a good will, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord toward Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should bee the principall among the righteous in the people, that he and his posteritie should haue the office of the priesthood for euer.

25 Like as there was made a couenant with Dauid of the tribe of Juda, that from among his sonnes onely there should bee a king, and that Aaron also and his seed should bee an heritage, to giue vs wisedome in our heart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that his goods shoulde not come into forgetfulnes, and that their honour might endure for euer.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 The prayse of Iosue, 9 Caleb, 13 Samuel.

MAnly and strong in battaile was Jesus the sonne of Naue, and was the *successour of Moses in prophecies, and was giuen to bee captaine of the people, which according vnto his name was a great sauiour vnto the elect of God, to punish the enemies that rose vp against Israel, that Israel might obteine their inheritance. Iosu.12.7. num.27.18 deut.34.9. iosue.1.2.

2 *O how great, noble, and excellent was he, when he lift vp his hande, and drewe out his sword against the cities! Iosu.8.3.

3 Who stood so manly before him? for the Lord himselfe brought in the enemies.

4 *Stood not the sunne still at his commaundement, and one day was as long as two? Iosu.10.13

5 Hee called vpon the highest and most mightie, when the enemies preassed vpon him on euery side, & the mightie Lorde heard him with the haile stones.

6 They smote the heathenish people mightily, and in falling downe they slue all the aduersaries: so that the Heathen knewe his hoste, & al his defence, that the Lord himselfe fought against them: for he followed vpon the mightie men of them.

7 In the *time of Moses also he and Caleb the sonne of Jephune did a good worke, which stood against the enemies, withholde the people from sinne, and stilled the wicked murmuring. Num.15.6.

8 *And of fiue hundred thousande people of foote, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, namely, a lande that floweth with milke and hony. Num.26. 65.

6 The Lord *gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his age, so that he went vp into the high places of the land, and his seed conquered the same for an heritage: Iosu.14.11.

10 That all the children of Israell might see how good a thing it is to be obedient vnto the Lord.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lorde, and that forlooke not the Lord vnfaithfully, whose remembrance hath a good report:

12 Yea, their bones florish out of their place, and their names shall neuer bee changed: but honor remaineth still with the children of those holy men.

13 Samuel the Prophet, *beloued of the Lord his God, ordeined a king, and anointed the princes ouer the people. 1.Sam. 10. 1.

14 In the law of the Lord ruled he, & iudged the congregation, and the Lorde had respect vnto Jacob.

15 The Prophet was founde diligent in his faithfulnes: yea, and he is knowen faithfull in his words, because he sawe the God of light.

16 *He called vpon the Lorde almightie, when the enemies preassed vpon him on 1.Sam.7.11

euery

euery side, what time as hee offered the sucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and made his voice to be heard with a great noise.

18 He discomfited the princes of Tyre, and all the rulers of the Philistines.

1.Sam.12.7 19 *Before his last end, he made protestation in the sight of the Lorde & his anointed, that hee tooke neither substance nor good of any man, no not so much as a shoe: and no man might accuse him.

20 After this he tolde that his end was at hand, and shewed the king also his ende and death, and from the earth lift he vp his voyce in the prophecie, that the vngodly people should perish.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 The prayse of Nathan, 2 Dauid, 12 And Solomon.

2.Re.12.2. AFterwarde in the time of king Dauid, there * rose vp a Prophet called Nathan.

2 For like as the fat is taken away from the offering: so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with ỹ Lions as with kids, and with Beares, like as with lambes of sheepe.

1.Sam.17. 34. 4 *Slew hee not a Giant when hee was yet but yong, and tooke away the rebuke from his people, what time as hee tooke the stone in his hand, and smote downe proude Goliath with the sling?

5 For hee called vpon the highest Lord, which gaue him strength in his right hand, so that he ouerthrewe the mightie Giant in the battaile, that hee might set vp the horne of his people againe.

1.Re.18.7. 6 *So he glorified him in ten thousande, and made him to haue a good report in the praise of the Lorde, that he shoulde weare a crowne of glory.

2.Reg.5.7. 7 *For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, rooted out the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder, like as it is broken yet this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the highest and holiest, and ascribed the honour vnto him: with his whole heart did he prayse the Lord, and loued God that made him.

1.Chr.16.4 9 He set *singers also before the altar, and in their time he made sweet songs, that they might giue prayses euery day to God with songs.

10 Hee ordeined to keepe the holy dayes worshipfully, and that the solemne feastes through the whole yeere should be honourably holden with playing the name of the Lord, and with singing betimes in the morning in the sanctuarie.

2.Sam.12. 13. 11 *The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kingdome, and the throne of worship in Israel.

12 After him there rose vp the wise sonne called Solomon, who by him dwelt in a large possession, and for his sake he droue the enemies away farre off.

13 This *Solomon raigned with peace in his time, and hee obteyned glory: for God gaue him rest from his enemies on euerie side, that hee might builde him an house in his name, and prepare the sanctuarie for euer. 3.Re.4.21.

14 How wise wast thou in thy youth, and filled with wisdome and vnderstanding, as it were with a water flood?

15 Thou coueredst and filledst the whole lande with similitudes, & wise prudent sentences.

16 Thy name went abrode in the Iles, because of thy peace, thou wast beloued.

17 All lands marueiled at thy songs, prouerbes, similitudes, and at thy interpretations.

18 *And in the name of the Lorde God, which is called the God of Israel, thou gatheredst golde as tinne, and thou haddest as much siluer, as lead. 1.Reg.10. 27.

19 *Thou wast mooued in inordinate loue toward women, and wast ouercome in affection. 1.Reg.11.1

20 Thou stainedst thy honor and worship, yea, thy posteritie defiledst thou also, in bringing the wrath of the Lorde vpon thy children, and hast felt sorow for thy folly.

21 So that thy kingdome was deuided, *and Ephraim became an vnfaithfull and a rebellious kingdome. 1.Reg.12. 17.

22 *Neuertheless, God forsooke not his mercie: neither was hee vtterly destroyed, because of his workes, that he should leaue him no posteritie: as for the seede that came vpon him, which hee loued, hee brought it not vtterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Jacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of him. 2.Sam.7. 15.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, & out of his seede he left behind him a very foolishnesse of the people, and such one as had no vnderstanding: euen *Roboam, which turned away the people through his counsaile, and Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, *which caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of vngodlinesse. 1.Reg.12. 10. 1.Reg.12. 28.

24 In so much that their sinnes and mis-deedes had the vpper hand so sore, that at the last they were driuen out of the lande for the same.

25 Yea, he sought out & brought vp al wickednes, till the venge-aunce came vpon them.

The xlviij. Chapter.

The praise of Elias, Eliseus, Ezechias, and Esaias.

THen stoode vp *Elias the Prophet as a fire, and his worde burnte like a creslet. 3.Reg.17.1

2 He brought an hunger vpon them, and in his zeale hee made them few in number: for they might not away

away with the cõmandements of the Lord.

3.Reg.18. 38. 3 *Through the word of the Lord he shut the heauen, and three times brought hee the fire downe.

4 O Elias, howe honourable art thou in thy wonderous deedes? who may make his boast to be like thee?

3.Reg.17. 22. 5 *One that was dead thou raisedst vp from death, and in the worde of the highest thou broughtest him out of the graue againe.

6 Thou hast cast downe kings, & destroied them, and the honourable from their seate.

3.Reg.19. 15. 7 Vpon the mount *Sina thou heardest the iudgement, and vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance:

3.Reg.19. 17. 8 *which diddest anoynt kings to recompence, and ordeynedst Prophets after thee.

4Reg.2.11 9 *Thou wast taken vp in the stormе of fire, in a charet of fierie horses.

10 Thou wast ordeined in the reprouings in time, to pacifie the wrath of the Lorde before it raged, to turne the heartes of the fathers vnto the children, and to set vp the tribes of Jacob againe.

11 Blessed were they that sawe thee, and were garnished in loue, for we liue in life: but after death we shall haue no such name.

4.Reg.2.11 12 *Elias was couered in the stormе, but Elizeus was filled with his spirite: while he liued, he was afraid of no prince, and no man might ouercome him.

4.Reg.13. 21. 13 *There could no word deceiue him, and after his death his body prophecied.

4.Reg.5.14 14 He did wonders in his *life, & in death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people amended not, neither departed they from their sinnes, till they were caried away prisoners out of the

4.Reg.18. 12. land, *and were scattered abroad in al countries, so that of them there remained but a very little people, and a prince vnto the house of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, some of them did right, and some heaped vp vngodlinesse.

4.Reg.18.2 17 *Ezechias made his citie strong, conueyed water into it, digged thorow the stony roche with yron, and made vp a wall by the water side.

4.Reg.18. 13. 18 In his time came *Sennacherib vp, and sent Rabsakes, lift vp his hand against Sion, and defied them with great pride.

19 Then trembled their hearts & hands, so that they sorrowed like a woman trauayling with child.

20 So they called vpon the Lorde which is mercifull, and lift vp their handes before him, immediatly the Lord heard them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpon their sinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies: but deliuered them by the hand of Esaias.

4.Reg.19. 22. 22 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

23 For Ezechias had done the thing that pleased the Lorde, and remained stedfastly in the way of Dauid his father, as Esaias the great and faithfull Prophet in the sight of God had commanded him.

24 *In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the kings life. 4.Reg.20. 10.

25 With a right spirit prophecied he what should come to passe at the last: and to such as were sorowfull in Sion hee gaue consolation, wherewith they might comfort themselues for euermore. Esai.38.1,

26 He shewed things that were for to come and secrete, or euer they came to passe.

The xlix. Chapter.

Of Iosias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Iesus, Nehemias, Enoch, and Ioseph.

THE remembrance of *Iosias is like as when the Apothecarie maketh many precious sweete smelling things together: his remembrance shall be sweete as hony in all mouthes, and as the playing of musike at a banquet of wine. 4.Reg.22.1 2.chr.34.3.

2 He was appointed to turne the people againe, and to take away all abominations of the vngodly.

3 He directed his heart vnto ỹ Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he set vp the worship of God againe.

4 Al kings, except [a] Dauid, Ezechias, and Iosias, committed wickednesse: for euen the kings of Iuda also forsooke the lawe of God.

[a] Thes also were sinners, but either they were not idolaters, which here is chiefly ment: or els they did repent, so ỹ their sinnes were couered, for that they were enimies to idolatrie.

5 For they gaue their horne vnto other, their honour and worship also to a strange people.

6 Therfore was the elect citie of the sanctuarie burnt with fire, & the streetes therof laid desolate and waste in the [b] hand of Jeremie.

[b] That is, according to the prophecie of Jeremie: for ỹ hand or scripture is taken for any maner office and function.

7 For they entreated him euill, which nevertheless was a Prophet, ordeyned from his mothers wombe, that hee might roote out, breake off, & destroy: and that hee might build vp, and plant againe.

8 Ezechiel sawe the glory of the Lord in a vision, which was shewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vpon the enemies in the raine, to doe good vnto such as had ordered their wayes aright.

10 And the bones of the twelue Prophets florished from out of their place, for they gaue comfort and consolation vnto Jacob, and deliuered them faithfully.

11 *How shall we praise Zorobabel, which was a ring on the right hand.

12 So was *Jesus also the sonne of Josedec: these men in their times builded the house, and set vp the sanctuarie of the Lorde againe, which was prepared for euerlasting worship. Agge.2.24. 1.esdr.3.2. Zach.3.1.

13 And among the elect was *Nehemias, whose renowme was great, which set vp for vs the walls that were broken downe, made the portes and barres againe, and builded our houses anewe. Nehe.7.1.

14 But

14 But vpon the earth there is no man
Gene. 5. 24. created like * Enoch: for hee was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto Joseph, which was lord of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people: ‡ his bones were couered and kept.

‡ For that he prophecied of the deliuerance of Israel from Egypt into Canaan, and also of the resurrection to be made by Christ.

16 Seth and Sem were in great honour among the people, and so was Adam aboue all the beastes when he was created.

The l. Chapter.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 An exhortation to praise the Lord.

1. Mac. 3. 4. SImon the sonne of * Onias the high priest, which in his life set vp the house againe, and in his dayes made fast the temple.

2 The height of the temple also was founded of him, the double building, and the high walles of the temple.

3 In his dayes the welles of water flowed out, and were exceeding full as the sea.

4 He tooke care for his people, and deliuered them from destruction: he kept his citie, and made it strong, that it shoulde not bee besieged.

5 Howe honourable was his conuersation among the people, and when he came out of the house couered with the vaile?

6 He gaue light as the morning starre in the middest of the cloudes, and as the moone when it is full:

7 Hee shined as the sunne in the temple of God, he is as bright as the rainebowe in the faire cloudes,

8 And flourisheth as the flowres and Roses in the spring of the yere, and as Lilies by the riuers of water, like as the branches vpon the mount Libanus in the time of sommer:

9 As a fire and incense that is kindled, like as an whole ornament of pure gold set with all maner of precious stones,

10 And as an Oliue tree that is fruitful, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp on high.

11 When hee put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with al beautie, when he went to the holy altar, hee made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the priests hand, he himselfe stoode by the hearth of the altar, and his brethren round about in order, as the branches of Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, so stoode they round about him:

13 And as the branches of the Oliue tree, so stoode all the sonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lorde in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And that hee might sufficiently performe his seruice vpon the altar, and garnish the offring of the highest God,

15 He stretched out his hand, and tooke of the drinke offring, and powred in of the wine: he powred vpon the bottome of the altar a good smell vnto the highest prince.

16 Then beganne the sonnes of Aaron to sing, and to blowe with trumpets, and to make a great noyse, for a remembrance and praise vnto the Lord.

17 Then all the people together were hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worship the Lord their God, and to giue thanks to the almightie God.

18 They sung goodly also with their voyces, so that there was a pleasant noyse in the great house of the Lord.

19 And the people in their praier besought the Lord the highest, that hee would be mercifull, till the honour of the Lord were performed, and they had ended their ministration and seruice.

20 Then went hee downe, and stretched out his handes ouer the whole multitude of the people of Israel, that they shoulde giue praise and thankes out of their lips vnto the Lord, and to reioyce in his name.

21 He began yet once also to pray, that he might openly shewe the thanksgiuing before the highest,

22 Namely thus, O giue praise and thankes all ye vnto the Lord our God, which hath euer done noble and great thinges, which hath increased our dayes from our mothers wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercie:

23 That he will giue vs the ioyfulnesse of heart, and peace for our time in Israel:

24 which faithfully keepeth his mercie for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth vs in due season.

25 There be two maner of people that I abhorre frō my heart, as for the third whom I hate, it is no people:

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philistines, and the foolish people that dwell in Sichimis.

27 I Jesus, the sonne of Sirach, Eleazarus of Hierusalem, haue tokened vp these informations and documents of wisedome and vnderstanding in this booke, and powred out the wisedome of my heart.

28 Blessed is hee that exerciseth himselfe therein: and who so taketh such to heart, shal be wise for euer.

29 If he doe these things, he shalbe strong in all: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, which giueth wisdome to the godly: the Lord be praysed for euermore, so be it, so be it.

The lj. Chapter.

The prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lorde and king, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour: I wil yeeld praise vnto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, from the snares of trayterous tongues, and from the lips that are occupied with lyes.

3 Thou haſt bene my helper from ſuch as ſtoode vp againſt mee, and haſt deliuered mee after the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy holy names ſake, from the roaring of them that prepared themſelues to deuoure mee, out of the handes of ſuch as ſought after my life, from the multitude of them that trouble me,

4 And from them that went about to ſet fire vpon me on euery ſide, ſo that I am not burnt in the middeſt of the fire:

5 From the deepe of hel, from an vncleane tongue, from lying wordes, from falſe accuſation to the king, and from an vnrighteous tongue.

6 My ſoule ſhall prayſe the Lorde vnto death: for my life drew nigh vnto hell downeward.

7 They compaſſed mee rounde about on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked about mee if there were any man that would ſuccour me: but there was none.

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy actes that thou haſt done euer of olde: namely, that thou deliuereſt ſuch as put their truſt in thee, and riddeſt them out of the hands of the heathen.

9 Thus lift I vp my prayer from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

a Wiſedome is obteined by one of theſe three meanes: firſt, by prayer, as Solomon did and Jacob: ſecondly, by diligent reading of Gods booke, wherein wiſedome is contained, pſal. 19. Sapi. 6. Thirdly, by godly conuerſation and continuing in the feare of God, Pro. 2. Joh. 7. If any man will doe my will, he ſhall knowe my doctrine.

10 I called vpon the Lorde the father of my Lord, that hee would not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the proud.

11 I will prayſe thy name continually, yeelding honour and thankes vnto it: and ſo my prayer was heard.

12 Thou ſauedſt mee from deſtruction, and deliueredſt mee from the vnrighteous time: therfore will I acknowledge and prayſe thee, and magnifie the name of the Lord.

13 When I was yet but yong, or euer I went aſtray, I deſired a wiſedome openly in my prayer.

14 I came therefore before the temple, and ſought her vnto the laſt: then flouriſhed ſhe vnto me, as a grape that is ſoone ripe.

15 My heart reioyced in her, then went my foote the right way: yea, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare, and receiued her: I founde me much wiſedome, and proſpered greatly in her.

17 Therefore will I aſcribe the glorie vnto him that giueth me wiſedome.

18 For I am aduiſed to doe thereafter, I will be ielous to cleaue vnto the thing that is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded.

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and I haue bene diligent to be occupied in her: I lift vp my hands on high, then was my ſoule lightened through wiſedome, and I knowledged my fooliſhneſſe.

20 I ordered my ſoule after her, ſhe and I were one heart from the beginning, and I found her in cleanneſſe, and therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

21 My heart longed after her, and I gate a good treaſure.

22 Through her the Lord hath giuen me a new tongue, wherewith I will praiſe him.

23 *O come vnto mee ye vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of wiſedome. Eſai.

24 Withdraw we not your ſelues from her, but talke and commune of theſe things: for your ſoules are very thirſtie.

25 I opened my mouth, and ſpake, O come and buy wiſedome without money.

26 Bowe downe your necke vnder her yoke, and your ſoule ſhall receiue wiſedome: ſhe is hard at hand, & is content to be found.

27 *Beholde with your eyes, howe that I haue had but little labour, and yet haue found much reſt. Eccl.

28 O receiue wiſedome, and ye ſhall haue plenteouſneſſe of ſiluer and gold in poſſeſſion.

29 Let your minde reioyce in his mercie, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke his worke betimes, and he ſhal giue you your reward in due ſeaſon.

The ende of the booke of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine Eccleſiaſticus.

The booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which hee read before Iechonias and all the people. 10 The Iewes ſent the booke with money vnto Hieruſalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they ſhould pray for them.

a Barnch was ſecretarie to Jeremie the Prophet, of whom in Jeremie is often made mention.

AND theſe are the wordes of the booke, which were a written by Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedechias, the ſonne of Helchias, at Babylon,

2 In the fifth yere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hieruſalem, and burnt it vp with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, that Iechonias the ſonne of Joachim king of Juda might heare, and in the preſence of all the people that were come to heare the booke,

4 And before all the nobles, the kings ſonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, before all them that dwelt at Babylon, by

by the water of ‖ Sodi:

5 Which when they heard it, wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made a collection also of money, according to euery mans power:

7 And sent it to Hierusalem vnto Joachim the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Salom priest, with the other priestes, and to all the people which were with him at Hierusalem,

8 (what time as they had gotten the ‖ vessels of the temple of the Lord that were taken away out of the temple, that they might bring them againe into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth [b] Siuan, namely siluer vessels, which Sedechias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,)

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had taken Jechonias, with all his princes, lordes, and all the people, and ledde them captiue from Hierusalem vnto Babylon:

10 And they sayde, Beholde, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings and incense withall, prepare a meate offring, and offer for sinne vpon the altar of the Lord our God,

11 And [c] pray for the prosperitie of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the welfare of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen:

12 That God also may giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, that wee may liue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the protectiō of Balthasar his sonne, that wee may long doe them seruice, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lorde our God: for wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And see that ye read this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to be rehearsed in the temple of the Lord vpon the high dayes, and at times conuenient.

15 Thus shall ye say, [*] The Lord our God is righteous, but we are worthy of confusion and shame, like as it is come to passe this day vnto all Juda, and to euery one that dwelleth at Hierusalem,

16 To our kings, princes, priestes, prophets, and to our fathers.

17 [*] Wee haue sinned before the Lord our God, wee haue not put our trust in him, nor giuen him credence.

18 We haue not obeyed him, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that hee brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, wee haue bene euer a misbeleeuing and an vnfaithfull people vnto the Lord our God, destroying our selues vtterly, and shrinking backe, that wee shoulde not heare his voyce.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great plagues, and diuers curses, like as the Lorde [*] deuised by Moses his seruant, which brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a lande that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day. Deu.28.15.

21 Neuertheless, wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, according to all the wordes of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs and to our rulers.

22 But euery man followed his owne minde and wicked imagination, to offer vnto strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes confesse that they iustly suffer for their sinnes. 12 The Lord will that we obey vnto princes, although they be euill.

FOr the which cause the Lorde our God hath performed his deuice, whereof he certified vs, and our heads that ruled in Hierusalem, yea, and our kings, our princes, with all Israel and Juda:

2 And such plagues hath the Lord brought vpon vs, as neuer came to passe vnder the heauen, like as it is fulfilled in Hierusalem, [*] according as it is written in the lawe of Moses, Deu.28.53

3 That a man should eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them vnto the handes of all the kings that are round about vs, to be confounded and desolate, and scattered them abroad in all lands & nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, and not aboue, because wee haue sinned against the Lorde our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 Therefore [*] the Lorde our God is righteous, and wee with our fathers as reason is are brought to open shame, as it is to see this day. Baruc.1.15

7 And as for these plagues that are come vpon vs already, the Lord hath deuised them for vs.

8 Yet would we not pray vnto the Lorde our God, that wee might euery man turne from his vngodly wayes.

9 So the Lorde hath caused such plagues to come vpon vs: for hee is righteous in all his workes which he hath commanded vs.

10 Which wee also haue not done, nor hearkened vnto his voyce, for to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that hee hath giuen vnto vs.

11 And [*] nowe, O Lorde God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, with tokens and wonders, with thy great power and outstretched arme, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as it is come to passe this day, Dan.9.15.

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, we haue done wickedly, wee haue behaued our selues vngodly in all thy righteousnesse,

13 Turne thy wrath from vs we beseech

thee, for we are but a few left among the heathen where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, bring vs out of captiuitie for thine owne sake, get vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all landes may knowe that thou art the Lord our God, and that Israel and his generation calleth vpon thy name.

Deu.26.15 16 O Lord, * looke downe from thy holy
esai.63.15. house vpon vs, encline thine eare, & heare vs.
Psa.113.17 17 * Open thine eyes and behold, for the dead that bee gone downe to their graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, ascribe vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is vexed for the multitude of her sinnes, which goeth on heauily and weakely, whose eyes begin to faile, yea, such a soule ascribeth praise and righteousnesse vnto the Lord.

19 For wee powre out our prayers before thee, and require mercy in thy sight, O Lord our God, not for any godlines of our fathers:

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, according as thou diddest threaten vs by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 Thus saith the Lorde, Bowe downe your shoulders & serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine still in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

Iere.27.17. 22 * But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lorde your God to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will destroy you in the cities of Iuda, within Hierusalem and without: I will also take from you the voice of mirth, and the voyce of ioy, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and there shall no man dwell more in the land.

24 But they would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to do the king of Babylon seruice: and therefore hast thou performed the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruantes the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be translated out of their places:

25 And loe, now are they laid out in the heate of the sunne, and in the cold of ye night, and dead in great misery, with hunger, with sworde, with pestilence, and are cleane cast forth.

26 As for the temple wherein thy name was called vpon: thou hast laide it waste, as it is to see this day, & that for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lorde our God, thou hast intreated vs after all thy goodnes, and according to all that great louing mercy of thine.

Leui.28.14 28 * Like as thou spakest by thy seruant
deu.28.15. Moses, in the day when thou diddest commaund him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 If ye will not hearken vnto my voyce, then shall this great multitude be turned into a very small people among the nations, for I will scatter them abroade.

30 Notwithstanding, I am sure that this folke will not heare me, for it is an hard necked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they shall remember themselues,

31 And learne to knowe that I am the Lord their God, when I giue them an heart to vnderstand, and eares to heare.

32 Then shal they praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name.

33 Then shal they turne them from their hard backes, and from their vngodlinesse: then shall they remember the thinges that happened vnto their fathers which sinned against me.

34 So will I bring them againe vnto the land which I promised with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shalbe lords of it, yea, I will encrease them, and not minish them.

35 And I will make an other couenant with them, such one as shall endure for euer: namely, that I will be their God, and they shalbe my people: and I will no more driue my people the children of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

The iij. Chapter.

36 Onely God was the finder of wisedome, 37 Of the incarnation of Christ.

AND nowe, O Lorde almighty, thou God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, & the spirit that is vexed, cryeth vnto thee:

2 Heare vs, O Lorde, and haue pitie vpon vs, for thou art a mercifull God: be gracious vnto vs, for we haue sinned before thee.

3 Thou endurest for euer: should we then vtterly perish?

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde their God, for the which cause these plagues hang now vpon vs.

5 O Lord, remember not the wickednesse of our forefathers, but thinke vpon thy power and name now at this time:

6 For thou art the Lorde our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 For thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy name, and praise thee in our captiuitie, & that we might turne from the wickednes of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, whereas thou hast scattered vs, to be an abomination, curse, and subiect to exactions: like as it hath happened vnto our fathers also, because of all their wickednesse and departing from thee, O Lord our God.

9 O Israel, heare the commaundements of life, ponder them well with thine eares, that thou mayest learne wisedome.

10 But

10 But how happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies lande? thou art waren old in a strange countrey, and defiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that goe downe to their graues?

12 Euen because thou hast forsaken the well of wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God truly, thou shouldest haue remained still safe in thine owne land.

14 O learne then where is wisedome, where ‖ vertue is, where vnderstanding is: that thou mayest know also frō whence commeth long continuance and life, the light of the eies, and quietnesse.

15 Who euer found out her place? or who came euer into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beastes vpon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, they that hoorded vp siluer and golde wherein men trust so much, and made no end of their gathering?

18 What is become of them that coyned siluer, & were so carefull, and could not bring their workes to passe?

19 They bee rooted out, and gone downe to hell, and other men are come vp in their steades.

20 Yong men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon earth: but the way of reformation haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstand the pathes thereof: neither haue their children receiued it, yea, right farre is it from them.

22 It hath not bene heard of in the land of Chanaan, neither hath it bene seene at Theman.

23 The Agarenes sought after wisedome, but that which is earthly, like as the marchants of the land doe: they of Theman are cunning also, they labour for wisedome and vnderstanding: but the way of true wisdom they know not, neither doe they thinke vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God: and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great is he, and hath none ende: yea, high and vnmeasurable.

26 What is become of those famous giants, that were so great of bodies, & so worthy men of warre?

27 Those hath not the Lord chosen, neither haue they found the way of reformatiō:

28 Therefore were they destroyed, and for so much as they had no wisedome, they perished because of their foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen to take wisedome there, and brought her downe frō the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea to find her, and hath chosen her aboue gold, & so brought her hither?

31 No man knoweth the wayes of wisedome, neither is there any that can seeke out her pathes.

32 But he that woteth all things, knoweth her, & hath found her out with his foreknowledge, the same is hee which prepared the earth at the beginning, and filled it with all maner of foules and beasts.

33 When hee sendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeieth him with feare.

34 The starres keepe their watch, & giue their light, yea, and that gladly: when hee calleth them, they say, Here we bee: and so with cherefulnesse they shew light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be compared vnto him.

36 It is he that hath found out all wisedome, and hath giuen her vnto Jacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The rewarde of them that keepe the lawe, and the punishment of them that despise it.

THis is the booke of the commaundements of God, and the law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life, but such as forsake it shall come to death.

2 Turne thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it, walke by this way through his brightnes and shine.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, and thy worship to a strange people.

4 O Israel, how happie are wee, seeing that God hath shewed vs such things as are pleasant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheere, thou people of God, O thou ancient Israel.

6 Nowe are yee sold among the heathen, howbeit, not for your vtter destruction: but because ye prouoked God the Lord to wrath and displeasure, therefore were yee deliuered vnto your enemies.

7 For yee displeased the euerlasting God that made you, offring vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Hierusalem that nursed you.

9 When shee saw that the wrath of God was comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion, for God hath brought me into great heauinesse.

10 And why? I see the captiuitie of my people, of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting God will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but now must I leaue them with weeping & sorow.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee widowe and forsaken, which for the sinnes of my children am desolate of euery man: for why?

they departed from the law of God.

13 They would not know his righteousnesse, nor walke in the waies of his commandements: and as for the pathes of trueth and godlinesse, they had no lust to goe in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come and let vs call to remembrance the captiuitie that the euerlasting God hath brought vpon my sonnes and daughters.

15 He hath brought a people vpon them from farre, an vncourteous people, and of a strange language, which neither regard the old, nor pitie the young.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing me alone both desolate and childlesse.

17 But alas, what can I helpe you?

18 Nowe hee that brought these plagues vpon you, deliuer you also from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, go your way: for I am desolate and forsaken.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of prayer, and for my time I will call vpon the most highest.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and he shall deliuer you from the power of the princes your enemies.

22 For verily I haue euer a good hope of your prosperous health, yea, a very gladnesse is come vpon me from the holy one, because of the mercy that yee shall haue of our euerlasting sauiour.

23 With mourning and weeping did I let you goe from mee: but with ioy and perpetuall gladnesse shall the Lord bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as the neighbours of Sion sawe your captiuitie from God: euen so shall they also see shortly your health in God, which shal come on you with great honour and euerlasting worship.

25 O my children, suffer patiently the wrath that shall come vpon you: for the enemie hath persecute thee, but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone rough hard wayes, for they are led away as a flocke that is scattered abroad with the enemies.

27 But be of good comfort, O my childre, and cry vnto the Lorde: for he that led you away, hath you yet in remembrance.

28 And like as yee haue beneminded to swarue from your God: so shall you nowe indeuour your selues ten times more to turne againe, and to seeke him.

29 For he that brought these plagues vpō you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your health.

30 Take a good heart vnto thee, O Hierusalem: for he which gaue thee that name, exhorteth thee so to doe.

31 The wicked doers that now put thee to trouble, shall perish: and such as haue reioyced at thy fall, shall be punished.

32 The cities whome thy children serue, and that haue caried away thy sonnes, shalbe corrected.

33 For like as they be nowe glad of thy decay, & reioyce at thy fall: so shall they mourne in their owne destruction.

34 The ioy of their multitude shall bee taken away, and their cheare shall be turned to sorow.

35 For a fire shall fall vpon them from the euerlasting God, long to endure, and it shalbe inhabited of deuils for a great season.

36 O Hierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the * ioy that commeth vnto thee from God. Baruc.5.6

37 For loe, thy sonnes whom thou hast forsaken, & that were scattered abroad, come gathered together from the East and west, reioycing in the word of the holy one, vnto the honour of God.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is mooued vnto gladnesse for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof, the church.

PVt off thy mourning clothes, O Hierusalem, and thy sorow, and deck thee with the worship and honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlasting glory.

2 God shall put the garment of righteousnesse vpon thee, & set a crowne of euerlasting worship vpon thy head:

3 For vpon thee will GOD declare his brightnesse, that is vnder the heauen.

4 Yea, an euerlasting name shall be giuen thee of God, with peace of righteousnes, and the honour of Gods feare.

5 Arise, O Hierusalem, stand vp on high, looke about thee toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the East vnto the west, which reioyce in the holy word, hauing God in remembrance.

6 They departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but now * shall the Lorde bring them caried with honour, as children of the kingdom. Baruc.4.36

7 For God is purposed to bring downe all stonie mountaines, yea, and all high rockes, to fill the valleys, and so to make them euen with the ground, that Israel may be diligent to liue vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and all pleasant trees shall ouershadow Israel at the commandement of God.

9 For thither shall God bring Israel with ioyfull mirth, and in the light of his maiestie, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth of himselfe.

The vi. Chapter.

A copie of the epistle that Ieremie sent vnto the Iewes, which were led away prisoners by the king of Babylon: wherein hee certifieth them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

Because

In this chapter are the makers and maintainers of images mightily confuted. 1 Or is, for many places.

BEcause of the sinnes that yee haue done against God, ye shal be led away captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon.

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye shal remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, 2 seuen generations: and after that will I bring you away peaceably from thence.

Esai.44.10. 3 *Nowe shall ye see in Babylon gods of gold, of siluer, of wood, and of stone, borne vpon mens shoulders, to cast out a fearefulnesse before the heathen.

4 But looke that yee doe not as the other: be not ye afraid, and let not the feare of them ouercome you.

5 Therefore when ye see the multitude of people worshipping them behind and before, say ye in your hearts, O Lord, it is thou that oughtest onely to be worshipped.

6 Mine angell also shall be with you, and I my selfe will care for your soules.

Or, rogue 7 As for the ‖ timber of those gods, the carpenter hath polished them: yea, guited bee they, and laied ouer with siluer, yet are they but vaine things, and cannot speake.

8 Like as a wench that loueth paramours is trimly deckt: euen so are these made, and hanged with gold.

9 Crownes of gold verily haue their gods vpon their heads: so the priests themselues take gold and siluer from them, and put it to their owne vses:

10 Yea, they giue of the same vnto harlots, and trimme their whores withall: againe they take it from the whores, and decke their gods therewith:

11 Yet cannot these gods deliuer themselues from rust and mothes.

12 When they haue couered them with clothing of purple, they wipe their faces for the dust of the temple, whereof there is much among them.

13 One hath a scepter in his hande as though he were iudge of the country, yet can he not slay such as offend him.

14 Another hath a sword or an axe in his hand: for all that he is neither able to defend himselfe from battell, nor from murderers.

15 By this yee may vnderstand that they be no gods: therefore see that ye neither worship them, nor feare them.

16 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen so is it with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust through the feete of those that come in.

17 And like as the doores are shut in round about vpon him that hath offended the king, or as it were a dead body kept beside a graue: euen so the priests keepe the doores with bars and lockes, least their gods bee spoyled with robbers.

18 They set vp candles before them, yea verily and that many, whereof they cannot see one: but euen as blockes so stand they in the temple.

19 It is said, that the serpents & wormes which come of the earth, gnawe out their hearts, eating them and their clothes also, and yet they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke, through the smoke that is in the temple.

21 The owles, swallowes, and birdes flie vpon them, yea, and the cats run ouer their heads.

22 By this ye may be sure that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

23 The golde that they haue, is to make them beautifull: for all that, except some bodie dight off their rust, they wil giue no shine, and when they were cast into a forme, they felt it not.

24 *They are bought for mony, and haue Esai.46.
no breath of life within them.

25 They must be borne vpon mens shoulders as those that haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they bee nothing worth: confounded be they then that worship them.

26 For if they fall to the ground, they can not rise vp again of themselues: Yea, though one helpe them vp, and set them right, yet are they not able to stand alone, but must haue props set vnder them like dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, their priests sell it, and abuse it, yea, the priests wiues take thereof: but vnto the sicke and poore they giue nothing of it.

28 The woman with child, and the menstruous lay hands of their offerings: By this ye may be sure that they are no gods, therefore be not ye afraid of them.

29 From whence commeth it then that they be called Gods? because women ‖ set before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood, ‖ Or, bring gifts.

30 And the priests sit in their temples hauing ‖ open clothes, whose heads and beards are shauen, and haue nothing vpon their heads, ‖ Or, rent.

31 Roaring and crying vpon their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

32 The priests also take away ye garments of the images, & decke their wiues and children withall.

33 Whether it bee good or euill that any man do vnto them, they are not able to recompence it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like maner, they may neither giue riches, nor reward euill: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man at his need.

37 They can shew no mercy to ye widow, nor do good to the fatherlesse.

38 Their gods of wood, stone, gold, and siluer, are but euen as other stones that bee

hewen of the mountaine: they that worship them, shalbe confounded.

39 How should they thē be taken for gods? yea, how dare men call them gods?

‖Or, reade, The Chaldees also dishonour them, the which, if they shall see a dumbe one that cannot speake, do present it to Bel, and do require that it may speake.

40 ‖And though the Chaldees worshipped them not, hearing that they were but dumb, and could not speake:

41 Yet they themselues offer vnto Bel, and would faine haue him to speake: as who say they could feele that may not moue.

42 But when these men come to vnderstanding, they shall forsake them, for their gods haue no feeling.

43 A great sort of women girt with cords, sit in the streetes, and burne ‖ olive berries: Now if one of them be conueied away, and lie with such as come by, shee casteth her neighbours in the teeth, because she was not worthily reputed, nor her cord broken.

‖Or, strawe.

44 Whatsoeuer is done for them, it is but in vaine & lost: How may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 Carpenters & goldsmiths make them: neither be they any other thing but euen what the workeman will make of them.

46 Yea, the goldsmiths themselues that make them, are of no long continuance: how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 Vaine therefore are the things, yea, very shame is it that they leaue behind them for their posteritie.

48 For as soone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, then the priests imagine where they may hide themselues with them.

49 How can men then thinke that they be gods, which neither may defend themselues from warre, nor deliuer them from misfortune?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, of stone, of siluer, and of gold, all people and kings shal knowe hereafter, that they be but vaine things: yea, it shall be openly declared that they be no gods, but euen the very workes of mens hands, and that God hath nothing to doe with them.

51 It is manifest then, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and no worke of God in them.

52 They can set no king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no sentence of a matter, neither defend the land from wrong: for they are not able to do so much as a crowe that flieth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 When there happeneth a fire into the house of those gods of wood, and siluer, and of gold, the priests wil escape & saue themselues, but the gods burne as the balks therein.

55 They cannot withstand any king or battell: how may it then be thought or granted that they be gods?

56 Moreouer, these gods of wood, of stone, of golde and siluer, may neither defend themselues from theeues nor robbers.

57 Yea, the very wicked are stronger then they: these strippe them out of their apparell that they be clothed withall, these take their gold and siluer from them, and so get them away, yet can they not helpe themselues.

58 Therefore it is much better for a man to be a king, and so to shew his power, or els a profitable vessel in a house, wherein he that oweth it might haue pleasure, yea, or to be a doore in a house, to keepe such things safe as be therein, then to be such a vaine god.

59 The sunne, the moone, & all the starres, seeing they giue their shine and light, are obedient, and doe men good.

60 When the lightening glistereth, all is cleare.

61 The wind bloweth in euery countrey: and when God commandeth the cloudes to goe round about the whole worlde, they doe as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is sent downe from aboue and commanded, it burneth vp hils and woods: but as for these gods, they are not like one of these things, neither in beautie, neither in strength.

63 Wherefore men should not thinke nor say that they bee gods, seeing they can neither giue sentence in iudgement, nor do men good.

64 For so much now as yee are sure that they be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neither speake euill nor good of kings.

66 They can shew no tokens in heauens for the heathen, neither shine as the sunne, nor giue light as the moone:

67 Yea, the vnreasonable beasts are better then they: for they can get them vnder the roofe, and doe themselues good.

68 So can yee be certified by no manner of meanes that they be gods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a scarcrowe in a garden of herbes keepeth nothing: euen so are their gods of wood, of siluer, and gold.

70 And like as a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon, yea, like as a dead body that is cast in the darke: euen so is it with these gods of wood, siluer, and golde.

71 By the purple and scarlet which they haue vpon them, and soone fadeth away, yee may vnderstand that they bee no gods: yea, they themselues shal be consumed at the last, which shalbe a great confusion of the land.

‖Or, better.

72 ‖Blessed is the godly man that hath no images and worshippeth none: for he shall be farre from reproofe.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The

The song of the three children, which were put into the hot burning ouen. The common translation readeth this song in the third Chapter of Daniel.

25 The prayer of Azarias. 46 The cruelty of the king. 48 The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49 The Angel of the Lord was in the furnace.

AND they walked in the middest of the flame, praysing God, and magnifying the Lord.

25 Then Azarias stood vp, and prayed in this maner, euen in the middest of the fire opened he his mouth, and sayd,

26 Blessed be thou, O Lorde God of our fathers, right worthie to bee prayed and honoured is that name of thine for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in al the things that thou hast done to vs, yea, faithfull are all thy workes, thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements are true.

28 In al the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, & vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: yea, according to right and equitie hast thou brought all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departing from thee.

30 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them neither done as thou hast bidden vs, that we may prosper.

31 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the hands of our enemies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, and to an vnrighteous king, yea, the most froward vpon earth.

33 And now we may not opē our mouths, we are become a shame and reproch vnto thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

34 Yet for thy names sake we beseech thee giue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenant,

35 And take not away thy mercy from vs for thy beloued Abrahams sake, for thy seruant Isahacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake:

36 To whome thou hast spoken and promised, that thou wouldest multiplie their seede as the starres of heauen, & as the sande that lieth vpon the sea shore.

37 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any people, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

38 So that now we haue neither prince, ruler, prophet, burnt offering, sacrifice, oblation, incense, nor sanctuarie before thee.

39 Neuertheless, in a contrite heart and an humble spirit let vs be receiued, that wee may obteine thy mercie.

40 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, and like as in thousandes of fatte lambes: so let our offering bee in thy sight this day, that it may please thee: for there is no confusion vnto them that put their trust in thee.

41 And now we follow thee with al our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindenesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lord, and get thy name an honour, that all they which doe thy seruants euill, may bee confounded:

44 Let them be ashamed through thy almightie power, and let their strength bee broken:

45 That they may know how that thou onely art the Lord God, and honour worthy throughout all the world.

46 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hotte with wilde fire, pitche, towe, and faggots.

a Which is called Naphtha, which is a certaine kinde of fatte and chalkie clay.

47 So that the flame went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites.

48 Yea it tooke away and burnt vp those Chaldees that it gate holde vpon beside the ouen.

49 But the angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen of Azaria and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had bene a colde winde blowing: so the fire neither touched them, grieued them, nor did them hurt.

51 Then these three, as out of one mouth, praised, honoured, and blessed God in the fornace, saying,

52 Blessed bee thou, O Lorde God of our fathers: for thou art praise and honour worthie, yea, and to bee magnified for euermore.

53 Blessed be the holy name of thy glory, for it is worthy to be praised and magnified in all worldes.

54 Blessed be thou in the holy temple of thy glory: for aboue all things thou art to be prayed, yea and more then worthy to bee magnified for euer.

55 Blessed bee thou in the throne of thy kingdome: for aboue all thou art worthie to be well spoken of, and to be more then magnified for euer.

56 Blessed bee thou that lookest thorowe the deepe, and sittest vpon the Cherubims: for thou art worthy to be praised, and aboue all

all to be magnified for euer.

57 Blessed bee thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art praise and honor worthie for euer.

58 O al ye works of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him & set him vp for euer.

59 O yee Angels of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him & set him vp for euer.

Psal.148.4. 60 *O ye heauens, speake good of ye Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

61 O all ye waters that bee aboue the firmament, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

62 O all ye powers of the Lorde, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

63 O ye Sunne & Moone, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

64 O ye Starres of heauen, speake good of the Lord: praise him, & set him vp for euer.

65 O ye showres and dewe, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

66 O all ye windes of God, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

67 O ye fire and heate, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

68 O ye winter & Sommer, speake good of the Lord: praise him, & set him vp for euer.

69 O ye dewes and frosts, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

70 O ye frost and colde, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

71 O ye yce and snow, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

72 O ye nights and dayes, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

73 O ye light and darkenesse, speake good of the Lord: praise him, & set him vp for euer.

74 O ye lightnings and cloudes, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

75 O let the earth speake good of the Lord: yea, let it praise him, and set him vp for euer.

76 O yee mountaines and hilles, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

77 O all ye greene things vpon the earth, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

78 O ye welles, speake good of the Lorde: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

79 O yee seas and floods, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

80 O ye whales, and all that moue in the waters, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

81 O all ye fowles of the ayre, speake good of the Lorde: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

82 O all ye beasts and cattel, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

83 O ye children of men, speake good of the Lorde: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

84 O let Israel speake good of the Lorde: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

85 O ye priestes of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

86 O ye seruants of the Lorde, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

87 O ye spirits and soules of the righteous, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

88 O yee holy and humble men of heart, speake ye good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.

89 O Anania, Azaria, and Misael, speake ye good of the Lord, praise ye him, and set him vp for euer: which hath deliuered vs from the hell, kept vs from the hand of death, redeemed vs from the midst of the burning flame, and saued vs in the middest of the fire.

90 O giue thankes therefore vnto the Lord, for he is kinde hearted: and his mercie endureth for euer.

91 O all deuoute men, speake yee good of the Lord, the God of all gods: O praise him, and giue him thankes, for his mercy endureth world without ende.

The storie of Susanna, which is the thirteenth Chapter of Daniel after the Latin.

1 The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Susanna. 19 They take her alone in the garden. 20 They entice her to wickednesse. 23 Shee chooseth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life. 34 She is accused, 45 Daniel doth deliuer her. 62 The gouernours are put to death.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim,

2 That tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Helchia, a very faire woman, and such a one as feared God.

3 Her father and her mother also were good people, and taught their daughter, according to the law of Moses.

4 Now Joacim her husband was a great rich man, and had a faire orchard ioyning vnto his house, & to him resorted the Jewes commonly, because he was a man of reputation among them.

5 The same yeere were there made two iudges, such as the Lord speaketh of, The wickednesse of Babylon commeth from the elders, that is, from the Iudges which seeme to

to rule the people.

6 Theſe came oft to Joacims houſe: and all ſuch as had any thing to doe in the lawe, came thither vnto them.

7 Nowe when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands orchard to walke.

8 The two elders ſeeing this, that shee went in dayly and walked, they burned for luſt to her,

9 Yea, they were almoſt out of their wits, and caſt downe their eyes, that they ſhoulde not ſee heauen, nor remember that God is a righteous iudge.

10 For they were both wounded with the loue of her, neither durſt one ſhewe another his griefe:

11 And for ſhame they durſt not tell her their inordinate luſt, that they would fayne haue had to do with her:

12 Yet they layde waite for her earneſtly from day to day, that they might at the leaſt haue a ſight of her.

13 And the one ſayde to the other, Vp, let vs goe home, for it is dinner time. So they went their way one from another.

14 When they returned againe, they came together, enquiring out the matter betwixt themſelues, yea, the one told the other of his wicked luſt: then appoynted they a time when they might take Suſanna alone.

15 It happened alſo that they eſpied out a conuenient time, when ſhee went foorth to walke, as her maner was, and no body with her but two maidens, & thought to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was an hot ſeaſon.

16 And there was not one perſon there, except the two elders that had hid thẽſelues to behold her.

17 So ſhe ſaid to her maidens, Goe, fetch me oyle and ſope, and ſhut the orchard doore, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhee bade them, & ſhut the orchard doore, and went out themſelues at a backe doore to fetch the thing that ſhee had commanded: ‖ but Suſanna knew not that the elders lay there hid within.

19 Nowe when the maydens were gone forth, the two elders gate them vp, and ran vpon her, ſaying,

20 Now the orchard doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, we haue a luſt vnto thee, therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we ſhal bring a teſtimoniall againſt thee, that there was a yong fellow with thee, & that thou haſt ſent away the maidens from thee for the ſame cauſe.

22 Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, Alas, I am in trouble on euery ſide: though I followe your minde, it will bee my death: and if I conſent not vnto you, I can not eſcape your handes.

23 Well, it is better for me to fal into your hand without the deede doing, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 And with that ſhee cryed out with a loude voyce: the elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne there one to the Orchard dooze, and ſmot it open.

26 Now when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the orchard, they ruſhed in at the backe dooze, to ſee what the matter was.

27 So when the elders told them, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for why? there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 On the morowe after came the people to Joacim her husband, and the two elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imaginations againſt Suſanna, to bring her vnto death,

29 And ſpake thus before ỹ people, Send for Suſanna the daughter of Helchias, Joacims wife. And immediatly they ſent for her.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was a tender perſon, and marueilous faire of face.

32 Therefore the wicked men commanded to take her clothes from her face (for ſhee was couered) that at the leaſt they might ſo be ſatisfied in her beautie.

33 Then her friendes, yea, and all they that knew her, began to weepe.

34 Theſe two elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their handes vpon the head of Suſanna.

35 Which wept, & looked vp toward heauen: for her heart had a ſure truſt in the Lord.

36 And the elders ſayd, As we were walking in the Orcharde alone, this woman came in with her two maydens, whom ſhee ſent away from her, and ſparred the orchard doores:

37 With that a yong fellow which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 As for vs, wee ſtoode in a corner of the Orchard: and when we ſawe this wickedneſſe, we ranne to them, and we ſawe them as they were together.

39 But we could not hold him, for he was ſtronger then we. Thus he opened the dooze, and gate him away.

40 Nowe when wee had taken this woman, wee aſked her what yong fellowe this was, but ſhee would not tell vs. This is the matter, and we be witneſſes of the ſame.

41 The common ſort beleeued them, as thoſe that were the elders and iudges of the people, and ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Suſanna cried out with a loud voyce, and ſayd, O euerlaſting God, thou ſearcher of ſecrets, thou that knoweſt all things before they come to paſſe:

43 Thou woteſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt mee, and beholde, I muſt die, whereas I neuer did any ſuch things as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 For when ſhe was led forth to death, the Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of a yong childe, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 which

46 Which cried with a loude voyce, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towards him, and ſaid, What meane theſe wordes that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 Daniel ſtood in the mids of them, and ſayd, Are ye ſuch fooles, O yee children of Iſrael, that yee cannot diſcerne and know the trueth? Ye haue here condemned a daughter of Iſrael vnto death, & know not the trueth wherefore.

49 Goe ſit in iudgement againe: for they haue ſpoken falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all the haſte: and the elders, that is, the principall heads, ſayd vnto him, Come ſit downe here among vs, and ſhewe vs this matter, ſeeing God hath giuen thee as great honour as an elder.

51 And Daniel ſaid vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one from another, and then ſhall I examine them.

52 When they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſayd vnto him, O thou olde cankered carle, that haſt vſed thy wickednes ſo long, thine vngratious deedes which thou haſt done afore, are nowe come to light.

53 For thou haſt giuen falſe iudgements, thou haſt oppreſſed the innocent, and letten the guiltie gofree: wheras yet the Lord ſaith, Exod. 23. 7 * The innocent and righteous ſee thou ſlaie not.

54 Well then, if thou haſt ſeene her, tel me vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? He anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Hulberie tree. ‖ Or, lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very wel, nowe thou lieſt euen vpon thine head: loe, the meſſenger of the Lord hath receiued the ſentence of him to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he him aſide, & called for the other, and ſayd vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, but not of Iuda, fairenelle hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus dealt ye afore with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare conſented vnto you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednelle.

58 Nowe tell mee then, vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? He anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Pomegranate tree. ‖ Or, a prune tree, or a mirtill tree.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Very wel, nowe thou lieſt alſo euen vpon thine head: the meſſenger of the Lord ſtandeth waiting with the ſword to cut thee in two, & ſlay you both.

60 With that all the whole multitude gaue a great ſhowte, and prayſed God, which alway deliuereth them that put their truſt in him.

61 And they came vpon the two elders, whom Daniel had conuict with their owne mouth, that they had giuen falſe witneſſe,

62 And dealt with them euen like wiſe as they would haue done with their neighbors, yea, they did * according to the law of Moſes, Deu. 19. 19 pro. 19. 9. and put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Then Helcias & his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her huſband, and all the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

65 And king Aſtiages was laied with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſtead.

The end of the ſtorie of Suſanna.

The ſtorie of Bel and the Dragon,

which is the fourteenth chapter of Daniel, after the Latin.

DAniel did eate at the kings table, & was had in reuerence aboue al his friends.

2 There was at Babylon an image called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pottes of wine.

3 Him did the king worſhip himſelfe, and went daily to honour him, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God: and the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

4 He anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip things y bee made with handes, but the liuing God which made heauen and earth, and hath power ouer all fleſh.

5 The king ſaid vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing God? or ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

6 Daniel ſmiled, & ſayd, O king, deceiue not thy ſelf: for this is but made of clay within, and of braſſe without, neither eateth he euer any thing.

7 Then the king was wroth, and called for his prieſts, and ſayd vnto them, If ye tell mee not who is this that eateth vp theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die:

8 But if ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be, according as thou haſt ſayd.

9 The prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſides their wiues and children: And the

the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

16 So bels priests sayde, Lo, we will goe out: and set thou the meate there, O king, and powre in the wine, then shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

11 And to morow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp al, we will suffer death: or els Daniel that hath lyed vpon vs.

12 The priestes thought themselues sure inough: for vnder the ‖altar they had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and did eate vp what there was.

13 So when they were gone forth, the king set meates before Bel. Nowe Daniel had commaunded his seruants to bring ashes, and these hee ‖sifted throughout all the temple, that the king might see: then went they out, and sparred the doore, sealing it with the kings signet, and so departed.

14 In the night came the priestes, with their wiues and children, as they were wont to doe, and did eate and drinke vp all.

15 In the morning betimes, at the breake of the day, the king arose, and Daniel with him.

16 And the king sayde, Daniel, are the seales whole yet? He answered, Yea, O king, they be whole.

17 Nowe as soone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vnto the ‖altar, and cryed with a loude voyce: Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceite.

18 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not goe in, and sayde, Behold the pauement, marke well, whose footesteps are these?

19 The king sayde, I see the footesteps of men, women, and children.

20 Therefore the king was angrie, and tooke the priestes, with their wiues and children: and they shewed him the priuie doores where they came in, and did eate vp such things as were vpon the altar:

21 For the which cause the king slue them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, which destroyed him and his temple.

22 And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

23 And the king said vnto Daniel, Saiest thou not that this is but a God of braste also? Lo, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, so that thou canst not say that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

24 Daniel sayde vnto the king, I will worship the Lord my God, hee is the true liuing God: as for this, hee is not the God of life.

25 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shal destroy this Dragon without sword or staffe. The king sayd, I giue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fatte, and hairie wooll, and did seeth them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder. And Daniel said, Loe, there is he whom ye worshipped.

27 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and gathered them together against the king, saying, The king is become a Iewe, and he hath destroied Bel, hee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

28 So they came to the king, and said, Let vs haue Daniel, or els wee will destroy thee and thine house.

29 Nowe when the king sawe that they rushed in so sore vpon him, and that necessitie constrained him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Which cast him into the Lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

31 In the denne there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies and two sheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuour Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

33 But the Angel of the Lord sayde vnto Habacuc, Goe carie the meate that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, which is in the Lions denne.

34 And Habacuc sayde, Lorde, I neuer sawe Babylon, and as for the denne, I know it not.

35 *Then the Angel of the Lord took him by the top, and bare him by the haire of the head, and through a mightie winde set him in Babylon vpon the denne. Ezech. 8.3.

36 And Habacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, thou seruant of God, haue, take the ‖breakfast that God hath sent thee. ‖Or, dinner.

37 And Daniel sayde, O God, hast thou thought vpon mee? well, thou neuer failest them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel arose, and did eate. And the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

39 Vpon the seuenth day the king went to bewep Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel sate in the middest of the Lions.

40 Then cried the king with a loude voyce, saying, Great art thou O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

41 And hee drewe him out of the Lions denne, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the king vnto all people, kinreds, and tongues, that dwelt in all countries,

43 Saying, Peace bee multiplied with you: my commandement is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and stand

in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God, which endureth euer:

44 His kingdome abideth vncorrupt, and his power is euerlasting.

45 It is hee that can deliuer and saue, hee doeth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth: for hee hath saued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

The prayer of Manasses king of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord Almightie, God of our fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and of the righteous seede of them, which hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof, which hast ‖ ordained the sea by the word of thy commandement, which hast shut vp the deepe, and hast sealed it for thy feareful and laudable name, which all men feare, and tremble before the face of thy power, and not for the anger of thy threatning, the which is importable to sinners, but the mercie of thy promise is great and vnsearcheable: for thou art the Lord God most high about all the earth, long suffring, and exceeding mercifull, and repentant vpon the malice of men: thou Lord after thy goodnesse hast promised repentance of the remission of sinnes, and thou that art the God of the righteous, hast not put repentance to the righteous, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, vnto them that haue not sinned against thee: but because I haue sinned aboue the number of the sandes of the sea, and that mine iniquities are multiplied, I am ‖ humbled with many bands of yron, and there is in me no breathing, I haue prouoked thine anger, and haue done euill before thee, in committing abominations, and multiplying offences: and nowe I bowe the knees of my heart, requiring goodnesse of thee, O Lord. I haue sinned, Lord, I haue sinned, and knowe mine iniquitie. I desire thee by prayer, O Lord, forgiue me, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities, neither doe thou alwayes remember mine euils to punish them: but saue me (which am vnworthy) after thy great mercy, and I will praise thee euerlastingly all the dayes of my life: for all the power of heauen praiseth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glory, world without ende. Amen.

‖ Or, bound the sea.

‖ Or, crooked.

A

A neceſſarie Table for the knowledge of the ſtate of Iuda, from the beginning of the Monarchie of the Greekes (where the Table that we haue ſet forth vpon Eſdras endeth) vntill the death and paſſion of Ieſus Chriſt.

The 70. weekes foreſhewed by Daniel, Dan. 9.	The Monarchie of the Greekes.	The ſtate of the Iewes.

THe Angel of the Lord ſent to Daniel, ſayde, that it was ſeuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to ſay, ſeuentie times ſeuen, which commeth to 490. from the giuing forth of the cõmandement that Hieruſalem ſhould be builded againe & reſtored, vntil Chriſt the Prince. This commandement was giuen forth by the mouth of Darius Longhand, Monarch of the Perſiãs, the yere of his reigne, as it is written in Nehem. 2. Therefore the ſayde ſeuentie weekes ought to begin there, though all agree not therein: for ſome begin it in the ſecond yere of the ſaid Darius: other, the firſt yere of Cyrus. So (...) from the beginning of the ſaid weekes, till the time that Alexãder vſurped the Monarchie, we recken foure yeeres & eighteene weekes, which maketh 130. yeeres. To ſhewe the verifying of the ſaid weeks, according to the aforeſayde prophecie of Daniel 9. we wil proportion them with the yeeres in which the kings of Syria (ſet here in order on the right ſide) haue ended their kingdome ech of them in order.

ALexander the great, ſonne to Philip king of Macedon, conquered the Monarchie of the Perſians from Darius, the 192. yeere of Cyrus the firſt Monarch, & tranſported it to the Greekes: hee reigned ſixe whole yeeres, and the ſeuenth dyed, leauing diuers ſucceſſours, to whome hee deuided the ſayde Monarchie before his death, that is, the kingdomes of Syria, Aſia, Egypt, and Macedonia. We will here treate of his ſucceſſors the kings of Syria onely, becauſe the Scripture maketh mention thereof, and maketh the ſupputation of the yeeres by the time that the ſayd kings reigned, beginning at the firſt; as appeareth in the firſt booke of the Machabees. And we wil orderly ſet their names, and the time that eche of them hath reigned, to conferre them with the number of the weekes placed on the left ſide of this Table, to the ende the ſayde weekes may bee verified, and that the prophecie of Daniel may bee plainely vnderſtood, touching the comming and death of our Sauiour Chriſt.

AFter the people of the Lorde were deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylon by Cyrus, and returned vnto their lande vnder the conduct of Zorobabel, there was no more name of King in Iuda, but Prince and Gouernour, which were for the moſt part of the line of Iuda, and are theſe that followe.

Weekes	yeeres		Yeeres from the firſt King of Syria, till the deceaſſe of the King.	The yeeres of the gouernment of ech gouernour.
25	4	1 Seleucus the firſt king of Syria, ſurnamed Nicanor, began his reigne the 13. yeere after the death of Alexander, and reigned 31. yeeres.		
28	2	2 Antiochus Soter held the kingdomes of Syria and Aſia, and reigned 19. yeeres.	50	
30	3	3 Antiochus Theos begã his reigne the yeere 51. and reigned 15. yeeres.	65	
33	4	4 Seleucus Gallicinus reigned 20. yeeres.	85	
33	5	5 Seleucus Ceraunus reigned 3. yeeres.	88	
38	6	6 Antiochus the great beganne his reigne the yeere 75. & reigned 36. yeeres.	124	
40	4	7 Seleucus Philopator reigned 12. yeeres.	136	
42	2	8 Antiochus Epiphanes the tyrant, mentioned in the firſt booke of the Macha-	160	

1 Zorobabel reigned 38. yeeres.		38
2 Reſa Meſyllam 66. yeeres.		66
3 Joanna Ben-Reſa 53. yeeres.		53
4 Judas Hircanus 15. yeeres. All which time amounteth to 191. yeres, ẏ the monarchy of the Perſians dured.		15
5 Joſeph was gouernor the yeere of Alexander the great, & reigned 7. yeeres. In his time the ſaid Alexander had the temple and ſacrifice in great honour.		7
6 Abner Semei ruled with Joſeph, & reigned 11. yeres. In his time Ptolome ẏ firſt king of Egypt after Alexander, took Hieruſalẽ by deceite, ſpoiled ẏ tẽple, & caried a great nũber of ẏ people into Egypt		11
7 Mathathias Hen gouerned 12. yeeres.		12
8 Aſer Maath gouerned 9. yeeres.		9
9 Nagid Iephatat reigned 10. yeres. In his time Eleazar ẏ high prieſt ſent 70. Interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphe, ẏ ſecõd king of Egypt, & ſonne to the aforeſayd Ptolome, to tranſlate ẏ holy ſcripture out of Hebrue into greeke: & the ſaid Ptolome deliuered all the Iewes that his father had holden captiue.		10
10 Agar Eli ſucceeded him, & reigned 8. yeeres.		
11 Mallot Naum gouerned ſeuen yeeres.		7

	4	Machabeus began to reigne the yere 137. and reigned 12. yeeres.	Yeeres from the first King of Syria, till the decease of ech King.	
42		9 Antiochus Eupator his sonne reigned two yeeres.	150	
	0			
44		10 Demetrius Soter began his reigne the yeere 151. and reigned ten yeeres.	160	
	5			
44	0	11 Alexander reigned fiue yeeres.	165	
45		12 Demetrius Nicanor reigned	167	
	3	two yeeres.		
45		13 Antiochus Sedetes reigned but	170	
	6	three yeeres.		
45		14 Tryphon began his reigne the	173	
		yeere 171. and reigned 3. yeeres.		
47	4	15 Antiochus Pius reigned 12. yeres.	185	
48	1	16 Demetrius Nicanor the 12. king	189	
		afore mentioned, was kept prisoner		
		by the Parthians, and then returned		
		againe to his kingdome, and reigned		
		foure yeeres.		
48	3	17 Alexander began his reign in the	191	
		yeere 190. and reigned two yeeres.		
52	4	18 Antiochus Gryphus reigned	220	
		29. yeeres.		
54	0	19 Seleucus sone to Gryphius was	230	
		at strife with his vncle & other of his		
		kinred by the space of ten yeeres.		
56	4	20 The yeere 221. the Syrians be-	248	
		ing grieued at the Princes debate for		
		the kingdome, deliuered it ouer to Ti-		
		granes king of Armenia, which reig-		
		ned 18. yeeres.		
59	4	1 The yere 149. Pompey ouercame	269	
		Tigranes, and deliuered Syria into		
		the handes of the Romanes. And 17.		
		yeeres after Julius Ceasar was first		
		Emperour of Rome, who reigned in		
		the Empire fiue yeeres.		
67	4	2 Augustus the second Roman Em-	305	
		perour reigned 56. yeeres. Christ was		
		borne the 41. yeere of the same Em-		
		perour, the 65. weeke and three yeres.		
70	0	3 Claudius Tiberius Nero ỹ third		
		Emperour reigned 23. yeeres. The		
		15. yeere of the same Emperour, Je-		
		sus was baptized, and began then to		
		shew himselfe openly, which was the		
		5. yeere & 69. weeke. The third yeere		
		following, he was put to death for our		
		redemption, at which time the 70.		
		weekes were finished.		

		12 Amos Syrach 14. yeres.	The yeres of the gouernment of ech Iotiernour.	14
		13 Mathathias Stlea ten		10
		yeeres.		
		14 Joseph Arles 66. yeeres. In his		66
		time Ptolome Philopator the fourth		
		king of Egypt entred into Jurie, and		
		killed 60000. Jewes, and restored the		
		countrey into the hands of Antiochus		
		the great, which deliuered it again to		
		Ptolome the successour of the sayde		
		Philopator, for the friendshippe be-		
		tweene them.		
		15 Janna Hircanus was the last		16
		of the line of Juda, and reigned 16.		
		yeeres, hee was slayne by Antiochus		
		the tyrant.		
		16 After Janna succeeded a kinred		16
		of the Priestes, named Asmodus. The		
		first was Judas Machabeus, which		
		reigned 6. yeeres with great prowesse		6
		and vertue.		
		17 Jonathas his brother reigned		18
		in great prowesse & vertue 18. yeeres.		
		18 Simon his brother reigned 8.		8
		yeeres very vertuously.		
		19 John Hircanus his sonne reig-		34
		ned 34. yeeres, hee, and the predece-		
		ssours of his kinred, helde both the		
		kingly authoritie, and the priestly dig-		
		nitie together.		
		20 Aristobulus sonne to John reig-		
		ned one yeere, hee tooke againe the		
		crowne and title of king for himselfe		
		and his successours.		
		21 Alexãder reigned king 27. yeres,		27
		and left the kingdome to Alexandra		
		his wife, which helde it nine yeeres,		9
		but left the Priesthoode to Hircanus		
		her sonne, which reigned three yeres		
		after her death. Then Aristobulus,		
		brother to the sayde Hircanus, draue		
		him from the crowne and Priest-		
		hoode, and reigned in his place three		3
		yeeres. Pompey with the armie of the		
		Romanes hauing taken all Syria,		
		ledde Aristobulus captiue, leauing		
		Hircanus in the priesthood, and Anti-		
		pator Herodes father gouerned in Ju-		
		rie. And the 51. yeere, after Herode		51
		was proclaymed king, and the scep-		
		ter taken from Juda, Christ our Sa-		
		uiour came.		

The

The first booke of the Machabees.

The first Chapter.

2 After the death of Alexander the king of Macedonia,
11 Antiochus taketh the kingdome.

AFter that Alexãder king of Macedonia, sonne of Philip, went forth of the land of ‖ Cethim, & slew Darius king of the Persians and Medes, and reigned for him as he had done before in Grecia:

‖ Or, Chettim. a The first warre with the Carthaginenses was fought at this time.

2 It happened that he tooke great warres in hande, wanne very many strong cities, and slue many kings of the earth,

3 Going thorow to the ends of the world, and getting many spoyles of the people, in so much that the whole worlde stoode in awe of him, and therefore was he proude in his heart.

b The beginning of the kingdome of Egypt.

4 b Nowe when he had gathered a mighty strong hoste,

5 And subdued the lands and people, with their Princes, so that they became tributaries vnto him,

6 Then he fell sicke, and when hee perceiued that he must needes dye,

7 He called for his noble estates, which had bene brought vp with him of children, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and then dyed.

c The beginning of the kingdome of Syria.

9 c After his death fell the kingdome vnto his Princes, and they obteined it euery one in his roome,

10 And caused themselues to be crowned as kings: and so did their children after them many yeeres, and much wickednesse encreased in the world.

‖ Or, Epiphanes.

11 Out of these came the vngratious roote ‖ noble Antiochus, the sonne of Antiochus the king, which had bene a pledge at Rome: and he reigned in the hundred thirtie and seuen yeere of the Empire of the Greeks.

d The beginning of the kingdome of the Partians.

12 d In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, which moued much people with their counsell, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them, we haue had much sorowe.

13 So this deuise pleased them well.

e Iosephus lib. 12. cap. 4.

14 e And certaine of the people tooke vpon them for to goe vnto the king, which gaue them licence to doe after the ordinance of the heathen.

f The wicked fall headlong into mischiefe. ‖ Iosephus hath ponderib. & numeris, sayth, that it was by shauing the skinne ouer that part that was circumcised.

15 f Then set they vp an open schoole at Hierusalem, of the lawes of the heathen:

16 g And made them selues vncircumcised, but forsooke the holy testament, and ioyned themselues vnto the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

17 So when Antiochus began to be mightie in his kingdome, hee went about to obteine the land of Egypt also, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

18 Vpon this entred he into Egypt with a strong hoste, with charrets, Elephants, horsemen, and a great number of ships,

h The second battel with the Carthaginenses.

19 h And began to warre against Ptolome the king of Egypt: but Ptolome was afrayd of him, and fled, and many of his people were wounded to death.

20 Thus Antiochus wanne many strong cities in Egypt, and tooke away great good out of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, hee turned againe in the hundred fourtie and three yeere, and went toward Israel,

22 And came to Hierusalem with a mightie people,

23 And entred proudly into the sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, the candlesticke, and all the ornaments thereof, the table of the shewe bread, the powring vessels, the chargers, the golden spoones, the bayle, the crownes, and golden apparell of the temple, and brake downe all in pieces.

24 He tooke also the siluer and golde, the precious iewels, and the secrete treasures that he found.

25 And when hee had taken away all together, caused a great murder of men, and spoken very proudly, hee departed into his owne land.

26 Therefore there was great lamentation thorowout all Israel,

27 The Princes and the elders of the people mourned, the yong men and the maidens were ‖ defiled, and the faire beautie of women was changed,

‖ Or, made feeble.

28 The bridegrome and the bride tooke them to mourning,

29 The land and those that dwelt therein, was moued: for all the house of Jacob was brought to confusion.

i The battell of Macedonia.

30 i After two yeeres the king sent his chiefe treasurer vnto the cities of Iuda, which came to Hierusalem with a great multitude of people,

31 Speaking peaceable wordes vnto them, but all was deceite: for when they had giuen him credence,

32 He fell suddenly vpon the citie, & smote it sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

33 And when he had spoyled the citie, he set fire on it, casting downe houses and walls on euery side.

34 The women and their children tooke they captiue, and led away their cattell.

35 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and thicke wall, & with mighty towres, and made it a strong holde for them.

36 Beside all this, they set wicked people,

and vngodly men to keepe it,

37 Stored it with weapons & victuals, gathered the goods of Hierusalem, and layd them vp there: thus became it a thieuish castell.

38 Thus they became a heauie burden, laying waite for the people that went into the sanctuarie, and for the cruell destruction of Israel.

39 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the sanctuarie, and defiled it:

40 Insomuch that the citizens were faine to depart, and the citie became an habitation of strangers, being desolate of her owne seede: for her owne natiues were fayne to leaue her.

41 Her sanctuarie was cleane wasted, her holy dayes were turned into mourning, her Sabboths were had in derision, and her honour brought to nought.

k Ioseph. lib. 12. cap. 6. & 7.

42 k Looke howe great her glory was before, so great was her confusion, and her ioy turned into sorowe.

43 Antiochus also the king sent out a commission vnto all his kingdome, that all the people should be one.

44 Then they left euery man his lawe, and all the Heathen agreed to the commandement of king Antiochus:

45 Yea, many of the Israelites consented thereunto, offering vnto idoles, and defiling the Sabboth.

46 So the king Antiochus sent his messengers with his commission vnto Hierusalem, and to all the cities of Iuda, that they should followe the lawes of the Heathen:

47 And forbade the whole burnt offring, meate offering, or peace offering to be made in the temple of God, and that there should no Sabboth nor high day be kept:

48 But commanded that the sanctuarie & the holy people of Israel should be defiled:

49 He commanded also, that there should be set vp altars, temples, and idoles, to offer vp swines flesh, and vncleane beasts,

50 That men should leaue their children vncircumcised, to defile their soules with all maner of vncleannesse and abominations:

51 That they might so forget the law, and change all the holy ordinances of God,

52 And that whosoeuer would not doe according to the commaundement of king Antiochus, should suffer death.

53 In like maner commaunded hee throwout all his realme, & set rulers ouer the people, for to compel them to do these things:

54 Commanding all the cities of Iuda to doe sacrifice vnto idoles.

55 Then went the people vnto the Heathen by heapes, forsooke the law of the Lord, and committed much euil in the land:

56 And they droue the Israelites into secrete places, euen whereseoeuer they could flee for succour.

‖ Nouember.

57 The fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, set king Antiochus an abominable idole of desolation vpon the altar of God, & they builded altars throwout all the cities of Iuda, on euery side,

58 Before the doores of the houses, and in the streets, where they burnt incense and did sacrifice.

59 And as for the bookes of the law of God, they ‖ burnt them in the fire, and rent them in pieces.

‖ It is a manifest note of the enemies of God, to burne the bookes of the law. Iustin. eccleslast. lib. 8. cap. 2.

60 Whatsoeuer he was that had a booke of the testament of the Lorde found by him, yea, whosoeuer endeuoured himself to keepe the lawe of the Lorde, the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

61 And throughout his authoritie they executed these things euery moneth, vpon the people of Israel that were found of the cities.

62 The twentie and fifth day of the moneth, what time as they did sacrifice vpon the altar, which stoode in the steade of the altar of the Lorde,

63 According to the commaundement of king Antiochus, they put certaine women to death, which had caused their children to be circumcised:

64 Not onely that, but they hanged vp the children by the necks throwout all their houses, slew the circumcisers of them:

65 Yet were there many of the people of Israel, which determined in them selues that they would not eate vncleane things: but chose rather to suffer death, then to be defiled with vncleane meates.

66 So because they would not breake the blessed law of God, they were cruelly slayne.

67 And this great tyrannie encreased very sore vpon the people of Israel.

The ij. Chapter.

The mourning of Mathathias and his sonnes for the destruction of the holy citie.

IN those dayes there did stand vp one Mathathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon the Priest, out of the kinred of Ioarib, from Hierusalem, and dwelt vpon the mount of Modin,

2 And had fiue sonnes: Iohn called Gaddis,

3 Simon called Thassi,

4 Iudas, other wise called Machabeus,

5 Eleazar, other wise called Abaron, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 These sawe the euill that was done among the people of Iuda and Hierusalem.

7 And Mathathias sayd, woe is me, alas that euer I was borne, to see this misorie of my people, and the pitious destruction of the holy citie, and thus to sit so still, it being deliuered in to the hands of the enemies.

8 Her Sanctuarie is come into the power of strangers, her temple is as it were a man that hath lost his good name:

9 Her precious ornaments are carried away captiue, her olde men are slaine in the streetes, & her yong men are fallen through the

the sword of the enemies.

10 What people is it that hath not some possession in her kingdome? or who hath not gotten some of her spoyles?

11 All her glory is taken away, she was a free woman, & nowe she is become an handmayde.

12 Beholde, our sanctuary, our beautie and honour is wasted away, and defiled by the Gentiles.

13 What helpeth it vs then to liue?

14 And Mathathias rent his clothes, he and his sonnes, & put sackcloth vpon them, and mourned very sore.

15 Then came the men thither, which were sent of king Antiochus, to compell such as were fled into the citie of Modin, for to do sacrifice, and to burne incense vnto idoles, and to forsake the lawe of God.

16 So many of the people of Israel consented and enclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his sonnes remained stedfast.

17 Then spake the Commissioners of king Antiochus, and said vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this citie, hauing many fayre children and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore first, and fulfill the kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda, and such as remaine at Hierusalem, so shalt thou and thy children bee in the kings fauour, and enriched with gold, siluer, and great rewards.

19 Mathathias answered, & spake with a loude voyce, Though all nations obey the king Antiochus, and fall away euery man from keeping ỹ lawe of their fathers, though they consent to his commandements:

a The father ought to gouerne his children that they shall serue God, so long as he is maister of his household, Iosh.24.

20 a Yet will I & my sonnes and my brethren not fall from the lawes of our fathers.

21 God forbid we should: that were not good for vs that wee should forsake the lawe and ordinances of God, and to agree vnto the commandement of king Antiochus.

22 Therefore we will do no such sacrifice, neither breake the statutes of our law, to go another way.

23 And when he had spoken these words, there came one of the Iewes, which openly in the sight of all did sacrifice vnto the idoles vpon the altar in the citie of Modin, according to the kings commandement.

b It is grieuous to the godly to see the people sinne.

24 When Mathathias saw this, it grieued b him at the heart, so that his reynes shooke withal, and his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that hee start vp, and killed the Iewe beside the altar,

25 Yea, and slue the kings Commissioner that compelled him to doe sacrifice, and destroyed the altar at the same time.

Num.25.7. 26 * Such zeale had he vnto the lawe of God, like as Phinehes did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salomi.

27 And Mathathias cryed with a loude voyce thorow the citie, saying, Whoso is fer-

uent in the lawe, & will keepe the couenant, let him followe me.

28 So hee and his sonnes fledde into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Many other godly men also which liued iustly and vprightly, departed into the wildernes, with their children, their wiues, and their cattell, and remained there: for the tyrannie encreased sore vpon them.

30 Nowe when the kings seruants, and the host which was at Hierusalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certaine men had broken the kings commandement, and were gone their way to the wildernesse into secret places:

31 Then many pursued after them, and after they had ouertaken them, they camped themselues, and set the battel in aray against them in the Sabboth day,

32 And sayd vnto them, Will ye yet rebel? Get you hence, and do the commaundement of king Antiochus, and ye shall liue.

33 They answered, We will not go for thee, neither will we doe the kings commaundement to defile the Sabboth day.

34 Then began they to fight against them:

35 But the other gaue them none other answere, neither cast they one stone at them, nor made fast their priuie places.

36 But said, We will die al in our innocencie, heauen and earth shall testifie with vs, that ye put vs to death wrongfully.

37 Thus they fought against them vpon the Sabboth, and slue both men and cattell, their wiues and their children, to the number of a thousand people.

38 Whē Mathathias & his friends heard this, they mourned for them right sore,

39 And sayd one to another, If so bee that we all doe as our brethren haue done, & fight not for our liues, and for our lawes against the heathen, then shall they the sooner roote vs out of the earth.

40 So they concluded among themselues at the same time, saying,

41 Whatsoeuer he be that cometh to make battell with vs vpon the Sabboth day, wee will fight against him, & not die all as our brethren that were murdered in the wildernes.

42 Vpon this came the assembly of the Assideans vnto them, which were of the strongest men in Israel, and all such as were feruent in the lawe.

43 And all they that were fled for persecution, came to helpe them, & to stand by them:

44 Insomuch that they gathered an hoste of men, and slew the wicked doers in their wrath, & the vngodly men in their wrath: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, and escaped.

45 Then Mathathias and his friendes went about, and destroyed the altars,

46 And circumcised the children that had not yet receiued circumcision, as many as they found within the coasts of Israel,

47 And followed mightily vpon the proud men:

men: and this act prospered in their hands.

48 Insomuch that they kept the lawe against the power of the Gentiles & the kings, and gaue not ouer their dominion vnto wicked doers.

49 After this, when the time drew on fast that Mathathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now is pride and persecution encreased, now is the time of destruction & wrathful displeasure:

50 Wherefore, O my sonnes, be ye feruent in the lawe, and ieopard your liues for the testament of the fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, so shall yee receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

Gene.22.9 52 *Remember Abraham: was not hee found faithful in temptation, & it was reckoned vnto him for righteousnesse?

Gen.41.40 num.25.15 53 *Joseph in time of his trouble kept the commandement, and was made a lord of Egypt.

Eccl.45.28 54 *Phinehes our father was so feruent for the honour of God, that he obteined the couenant of an euerlasting priesthood.

Iosu.1.2. num.14.6. 55 *Josuah for fulfilling the word of God, was made the captaine of Israel.

Iosu.14.13 56 *Caleb bare record before the congregation, and receiued an heritage.

2.Reg.2.4. 57 *Dauid also in his mercifull kindnes, obtayned the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

4.Reg.2.11 58 *Elias being zelous and feruent in the law, was taken vp into heauen.

Dan.3.16. 59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, remained stedfast in faith, and were deliuered out of the fire.

Dan.6.22. 60 *In like maner Daniel being vnguiltie, was saued from the mouth of the Lions.

61 And thus ye may consider throughout all ages since the world beganne, that whosoeuer put their trust in God, were not ouercome.

62 Feare not ye then the words of an vngodly man, for his glory is but doung and wormes:

63 To day he is set vp, and to morowe he is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his memoriall is come to nought.

64 Wherefore, O my sonnes, take good heart vnto you, and quite your selues like men in the lawe: for if ye doe the things that are commaunded you in the law of the Lord your God, yee shall obteine great honour therein.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of wisedome: see that yee giue eare vnto him alway, he shalbe a father vnto you.

66 As for Judas Machabeus, he hath euer bene mightie and strong from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, & order the battell of the people.

67 Thus shall ye bring vnto you all those that fauour the lawe, and see that ye auenge the wrong of your people,

68 And recompence the heathen againe, & applie your selues wholy to the commandement of the lawe.

69 So he gaue them his blessing, & was layd by his fathers,

70 And died in the hundred fourtie and sixt yere at Modin, where his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11 He killeth Apollonius and Seron the princes of Syria.

Then stoode vp Judas Machabeus in his fathers steade, Iosep. cap.8 9,10,11,12 Lat.

2 And all his brethren helped him, & so did all they that held with his father, & fought with cheerefulnesse for Israel.

3 So Judas gat his people great honor: he put on a breastplate as a Giant, & arayed himselfe with his harnesse, and defended the host with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and as a lions whelpe roaring at his pray.

5 Hee was an enemie to the wicked, and hunted them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people:

6 So that his enemies fledde for feare of him, and al the workers of vngodlines were put to trouble: such lucke and prosperity was in his hand.

7 This grieued diuers kings: but Jacob was greatly reioyced through his actes, and he gate himselfe a great name for euer.

8 He went thorow the cities of Juda, destroying the vngodly out of them, turning away the wrath from Israel,

9 And receiuing such as were oppressed: & the fame of him went vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

10 Then Apollonius a prince of Syria, gathered a mightie great host of the heathen, and out of Samaria, to fight against Israel:

11 Which when Judas perceiued, hee went foorth to meete him, fought with him, slewe him, and a great multitude with him: the remnant fledde, and hee tooke their substance.

12 Judas also tooke Apollonius owne sword, and fought with it all his life long.

13 Nowe when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto him the congregation and Church of the faithfull,

14 Hee sayd, I will get me a name and a prayse throughout the Realme: for I will go fight with Judas & them that are with him, as many as haue despised the kings commandement.

15 So he made him readie, & there went with him a great mightie host of the vngodly to stand by him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when they came nigh vnto Bethoron, Judas went foorth against them with

with a small companie.

17 And when his people saw such a great host before them, they sayde vnto Judas, Howe are wee able being so fewe to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing wee bee so wearie, and haue fasted all this day?

18 But Judas saide, It is a small matter for many to bee ouercome with fewe: yea, there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small companie:

19 For the victorie of the battaile standeth not in the multitude of the host, but the strength commeth from heauen.

20 Beholde, they come against vs with a cruel and proud multitude, to destroy vs, our wiues and our children, and to rob vs:

21 But wee will fight for our liues, and for our lawes,

22 And the Lorde himselfe shall destroy them before our face: therefore be not yee afrayde of them.

23 As soone as he had spoken these words, he leapt suddenly vpon them: Thus was Seron smitten, and his host put to flight,

24 And Judas followed vpon them beyond Bethoron, vnto the plaine field, where there were slain eight hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then all the heathen on euery side were afraid of Judas and his brethren:

Or, fame. 26 So that the ‖ rumour of him came vnto the kings eares: for all the Gentiles could tell of the warres of Judas.

27 So when king Antiochus heard these tidings, hee was angry in his mind: wherefore he sent forth, and gathered an host of his whole realme, very strong armies:

28 And opened his treasurie, and gaue his host a yeeres wages in hand, commaunding them to be readie at all times.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that there was not money inough in his treasuries, & that through the discord & persecution which he made in the land, to put downe the lawes that had bene of old times, his customes and tributes of the land were minished:

30 He feared that hee was not able for to beare the costs and charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as hee did afore, more then the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his mind, and thought to goe vnto Persides, for to take tributes of the lande, and so to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias, a noble man of the kings blood, to ouersee the kings businesse, from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to keepe wel his sonne Antiochus till he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he gaue him halfe of his host, and Elephants, and committed vnto him euery thing, and gaue him the charge of all things that hee would haue done concerning those which dwelt in Juda and Hierusalem:

35 That he should send out an army against them, to destroy and roote out the power of Israel, and the remnant of Hierusalem, to put out their memoriall from that place:

36 To set strangers for to inhabite all their quarters, and to part their lande among them.

37 Thus the king tooke the other part of the host, and departed from Antioch, a citie of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and fourtie and seuen yere, and went thorow the high countreys.

38 And Lysias chose vnto him Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenius, Nicanor, & Gorgias, mightie men, and the kings friends. Iosephi.cap. 10, lib. ant.

39 These he sent with fourtie thousande footemen, and seuen thousand horsemen, for to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, & came to Emmaus into the plaine field.

41 When the marchants of the countrey heard the rumor of them, they and their seruants tooke very much siluer and gold, for to buy the children of Israel to bee their bondmen: there came vnto them also yet mo men of warre on euery side, out of Syria, & from the Palestines.

42 Nowe when Judas and his brethren saw that trouble encreased, and that the host drewe nigh vnto their borders, considering the kings words which he commanded vnto the people, namely, that they should vtterly waste and destroy them:

43 They saide one to another, Let vs redresse the decay of our people, let vs fight for our folke, and for our sanctuarie.

44 Then the congregation were soone readie gathered to fight, to pray, & to make supplication vnto God for mercie and grace.

45 As for Hierusalem it lay void, and was as it had bene a wildernesse: there were no man in nor out at it, and the sanctuarie was troden downe, the aliants kept the castle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the mirth of Jacob was taken away, the Pipe & the Harpe was gone from among them.

46 The Israelites gathered them together, & came to Maspha before Hierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed afore time in Israel.

47 So they fasted that day, and put sackcloth vpon them, cast ashes vpon their heads, rent their clothes,

48 And laide forth the bookes of the law, wherein the heathen sought to paint the likenesse of their images,

49 And brought the Priests ornaments, the firstlings, and the tithes: they set there also the Nazarites, which had accomplished their ‖ vowes before God,

Or, dayes,

50 And

50 And cried with a loude voice towarde heauen, saying, What shal we do with these, and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For thy sanctuarie is troden downe and defiled, the Priests are come to heauines and dishonour.

52 And behold, the heathen are come together for to destroy vs: thou knowest what things they imagine against vs.

53 Howe may wee stand before them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then they blew out the trumpet also with a loude voyce.

55 Then Judas ordeyned captaines ouer the people, ouer thousands, ouer hundreds, ouer fiftie, and ouer ten.

Deut.20.5. iudi.7.3. 56 *But as for such as builded them houses, maried wiues, planted them vineyards, and those that were fearefull, he commaunded them euery man to goe home againe acding to the law.

57 So the host remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arme your selues, be strong, O my children, make you ready against to morow in the morning, that ye may fight with these people, which are agreed together to destroy vs and our sanctuarie.

59 Better is it for vs to die in battaile, then to see our people and our sanctuarie in such a miserable case.

60 Neuerthelesse, as thy will is, O God in heauen, so be it.

The iiij. Chapter.

Iudas goeth against Gorgias, which lieth in waite.

Ioseph.lib. 12.cap.10. THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand men of foot, & a thousand of the best horsemen, & remoued out of the campe by night,

2 To come nigh where the Iewes host lay, and so to slay them suddenly: (Now the men that kept the castle, were the conuoyers of them.)

3 Now when Judas heard this, he remoued, and all the strong men that were with him, to smite the chiefe and principall of the kings host at Emmaus:

4 For the armie was not yet come together.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night vnto Judas tents, and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines, and thought they had bene fled away beecause of him.

6 But when it was day, Judas shewed himself in the field with three thousand men only, which had neither harnesse, nor swords to their minds.

7 But on the other side they saw that the heathen were mightie, and well harnessed, and their horsemen about them, and all these well expert in feates of warre.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Feare not yee the multitude of them, be not afraid of their violent running.

9 *Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao followed vpon them with a great host. Exod.14.9.

10 Euen so let vs also crie nowe toward heauen, and the Lord shall haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, yea, and destroy this host before our face this day:

11 And all the heathen shal know that it is God himself which deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the heathen lift vp their eies, and when they saw that they were comming against them,

13 They went out of their tents into the battaile, and they that were with Judas blew vp the trumpets.

14 So they buckled together, and the heathen were discomfited, & fled ouer the plaine field:

15 But the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they followed them vnto ‖Allaremath, and into the fields of Idumea towarde Azot and Jamnia: so that there were slaine of them vpon a three thousande men. ‖Or, Gazeron.

16 So Judas turned again with his host,

17 And said vnto the people, Be not greedie of the spoiles, wee haue yet a battaile to fight.

18 For Gorgias and his host are here by vs in the mountaines, but stande yee fast against our enemies, and ouercome them, then may ye safely take the spoyles.

19 As Judas was speaking these words, beholde, there appeared one part of them vpon the mount.

20 But when Gorgias saw that they of his part were fled, and the tents burnt vp (for by the smoke they might vnderstande what was done) they perceyuing this, were verie sore afraide:

21 And when they saw also that Judas and his hoste were in the field readie to strike battaile,

22 They fledde euery one into the land of the heathen.

23 So Judas turned againe to spoyle the tents, where they gate much golde, and siluer, precious stones, purple, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, and sung a song of thankesgiuing, and praysed God in heauen: for hee is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

25 And so Israel had a great victorie in that day.

26 Nowe all the heathen that escaped, came and told Lysias euery thing that had happened.

27 Wherefore Lysias was sore afrayde, and grieued in his minde, because Israel had not gotten such misfortune as he would they shoulde, neither as the king commaunded.

28 The next yeere following, gathered Lysias

Lysias threescore thousand cholen men of foote, and fiue thousand horsemen, to fight against Hierusalem.

29 So they came into Iurie, and pitched their tents at Bethoron: where Iudas came against them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he sawe so great and mighty an hoste, he made his prayer, & said, Blessed be thou, O sauioure of Israel, *which didest destroy the violent power of the giant in the hand of thy seruant Dauid, * and gauest the hoste of the heathen into the hand of Ionathan & sonne of Saul, and of his harnessebearer.

1 Reg. 17. 49.
1 Reg. 14. 13.

31 Put this hoste nowe into the hande of thy people of Israel, & let them bee confounded in their multitude and horsemen.

32 Make them afraid, and discomfite the boldnesse of their strength, that they may bee mooued through their destruction.

33 Cast them downe through the sword of thy louers, then shall all they that knowe thy name, praise thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they stroke the battell, and there were slaine of Lysias hoste fiue thousande men.

35 Then Lysias seeing the discomfiting of his men, and the manlines of the Iewes, howe they were readie either to liue or to die like men: hee went into Antioch, and chose out men of warre, that when they were gathered together, they might come againe into Iurie.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Beholde, our enemies are discomfited, let vs nowe goe vp to cleanse and repaire the Sanctuarie.

37 Upon this, all the host gathered them together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 Now when they saw the Sanctuarie laid waste, the altar defiled, the doores burnt vp, the shrubbes growing in the courtes like as in a wood, or vpon mountaines, yea, and that the priests chambers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, made a great noyse with the trumpets, and cried toward heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those which were in the castle, till they had cleansed the sanctuarie.

42 So hee chose Priestes that were vndefiled, such as had pleasure in the lawe of God:

43 And they cleansed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And for so much as the altar of burnt offerings was vnhalowed, hee tooke aduisement what he might do withall.

45 So he thought it best to destroy it, least it should happen to doe them any shame, for the heathen had defiled it: and therefore they brake it downe,

46 As for the stones, they laid them vp vpon the mountaine by the house in a conuenient place, till there came a Prophet to shewe what should be done with them.

47 So they tooke whole stones, according to the law, and builded a new altar, such one as was before,

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie within and without, and halowed the houses and the courts:

49 They made new holy ornaments, and brought the candlestick, the altar of incense, and the table, into the Temple:

50 The incense laied they vpon the altar, and lighted the lamps which were vpon the candlesticke, that they might burne in the Temple:

51 They set the shew bread vpon the table, and hanged vp the vaile, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the twentie and fifth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth of ‖ Casleu) in the hundred, fourtie, and eight yeere, ‖ Nouember

53 They rose vp betimes in the morning, for to doe sacrifice according to the law, vpon the newe burnt offering altar that they had made.

54 After the time and season that the heathen had defiled it, the same day was it set vp againe, with songs, pipes, harpes, and cymbals.

55 And all the people fel vpon their faces, worshipping and thanking the God of heauen, which had giuen them the victorie.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offering burnt sacrifices and thanke offering with gladnesse:

57 They dect the forefront of the Temple also with crownes and shieldes of golde, and halowed the portes and celles, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladnesse among the people, because the blasphemie of the heathen was put away.

59 *So Iudas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Israel, ordeined that the time of the dedication of the altar should be kept in his season from yeere to yeere, by the space of eight dayes, from the twentie and fifth day of the moneth ‖ Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse. ‖ Nouember. John 10. 22

60 And at the same time builded they vp the mount Sion, with high walles and strong towres round about, least the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they did afore.

61 Therefore Iudas set men of warre in it, to keepe it, and made it strong for to defend Bethsura, that the people might haue a refuge against the Edomites.

The v. Chapter.

Iudas vanquisheth the Heathen that goe about to destroy Israel, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathas.

It

Ioseph. cap. xii. lib. xiii.

IT happened also, that when the heathe round about heard how that the altar & the sanctuarie were set vp in their olde estate, it displeased them very sore.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them: in so much that they began to slay and to persecute certaine of the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at Arabathane: for they dwelt round about the Israelites, where hee slew and spoiled a great multitude of them.

4 He thought also vpon the malice and vnfaithfulnes of the children of Bean, how they were a snare and stop vnto the people, & how they laid wait for them in the high way.

5 Wherefore he shut them vp into the towers, and came vnto them, besieged them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt vp their towers, with all that were in them.

6 Afterward went he against the children of Ammon, whereof he found a mightie power, and a great multitude of people with Timothie their captaine.

7 So he stroke many battels with them, which were destroyed before him.

8 And when he had slaine them, hee wan Gazer the citie, with the townes belonging thereto, and so turned againe into Jurie.

9 The heathen also in Galaad gathered thē together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to slay them: but they fled to the castle of Datheman,

10 And sent letters vnto Judas and his brethren, saying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered against vs on euerie side, to destroy vs:

11 And now they make them readie for to come and lay siege to the castle whereunto we are fled, and Timothie is captaine of their hoste.

12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of their hands, for there is a great multitude of vs slaine alreadie.

13 Yea, and our brethren that were at Tubin are slayne and destroyed, well nigh a thousand men, and their wiues, their children, and their goods haue the enemies led away captiue.

14 While these letters were yet a reading, beholde, there came other messengers frō Galilee with rent clothes, which tolde euen the same tidings,

15 And sayde, that they of Ptolemais, of Tyrus, and of Sidon, were gathered against them, and that all Galilee was filled with ‖ enemies to destroy Israel.

‖ Or, strangers.

16 When Judas & the people heard this, they came together a great congregation, to deuise what they might do for their brethren that were in trouble, and besieged of their enemies.

17 And Judas sayd vnto Simon his brother, Choose thee out certaine men, and goe, deliuer the brethren in Galilee: as for me and my brother Jonathas, wee will goe into Galaaditim.

18 So hee left Josephus the sonne of Zacharie, and Azarias to be captaines of the people, to keepe the remnant of the hoste in Jurie,

19 And commanded them, saying, Take the ouersight of this people, and see that ye make no warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon he gaue three thousand men, for to goe into Galilee: but Judas himselfe had eight thousand in Galaaditim.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and stroke diuers battels with ỹ heathen, whom he discomfited,

22 And followed vpon them into the port of Ptolemais: and there were slayne of the heathen almost three thousand men.

23 So he tooke the spoiles of them, and caried away the Israelites that were in Galilee and Arbatis, with their wiues, their children, and al that they had, and brought them into Jurie with great gladnesse:

24 Judas Machabeus also, and his brother Jonathas, went ouer Jordan, & trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse:

25 Where the Nabathees met them, and receiued them louingly, and told them euery thing that had happened vnto their brethren in Galaaditim:

26 And how that many of them were besieged in Barasa, Bosor, Alimis, Casbon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all these are strong walled and mightie great cities,)

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaaditim also, and to morowe they are appointed to bring their hoste vnto these cities, to take them, and to destroy them in one day.

28 So Judas and his hoste turned in all the haste in the wildernesse towarde Bosor, and wan the citie, slewe all the males with the sword, tooke all their goods, and set fire vpon the citie:

29 And in the night they tooke their iourney from thence, and came to the castle:

30 And betimes in the morning when they looked vp, beholde, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other instruments of warre, to take the castle, and to ouercome them.

31 When Judas saw that the battaile began, and that the noyse thereof went vp and rang into the heauen, and that there was so great a crie in the citie,

32 He saide vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren:

33 And so came behinde their enemies in three companies, and blew vp the trumpets, and cried in their prayer to God.

34 But so soone as Timotheus hoste perceiued that Machabeus was there, they fled from him: and hee slewe them right fore, so that

that there were killed of them the same day almost eight thousand men.

35 Then departed Judas vnto Maspha, layd siege vnto it, and wanne it, slewe all the males in it, spoyled it, and set fire vpon it.

36 From thence went hee and tooke Calbon, Mageth, Boloz, and the other cities in Galaatim.

37 After this gathered Timothie another hoste, which pitched their tentes before Raphon, beyond the water.

38 Judas also sent to spie the hoste, and they brought him worde againe, saying, All the heathen that be rounde about vs, are gathered vnto him, and the hoste is very great:

39 Yea, they haue hyred the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tentes beyond the water, and are ready to come and fight against thee. So Judas went on to meete them.

40 And Timothie said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Judas and his hoste come nigh the riuer, if he goe ouer first, we shal not be able to withstand him: for why? he wil be too strong for vs.

41 But if hee dare not come ouer, so that he pitch his tent beyond the water: then wil wee goe ouer, for wee shall be strong ynough against him.

42 Nowe as soone as Judas came to the riuer, hee appointed certaine scribes of the people by the riuer, and commaunded them, saying, See that ye leaue none behinde vpon this side of the riuer, but let euery man come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all his people after him, and all the heathen were discomfited before him, and let their weapons fall, and ranne into the Temple that was at Carnaim,

44 Which citie Judas wanne, and burnt the Temple, with all that were in it: So was Carnaim subdued, and might not withstand Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered all the Israelites that were in Galaaditim, from the least vnto the most, with their wiues and their children, a very great hoste, for to come into the land of Israel.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a mightie, great, and strong citie, and lay in their way: for they could not goe by it, neither on the right hande, nor on the left, but must goe thorow it.

47 Neuertheless, they that were in the citie would not let them goe thorowe, but walled vp the portes with stones: and Judas sent vnto them with peaceable wordes, saying,

48 Let vs passe thorowe your lande, that wee may goe into our owne countrey, there shall no body doe you harme, we will but only goe thorowe on foote. But they would not let them in.

49 Wherefore Judas commaunded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should assault the citie in his order.

50 And so they did their best, like valiant men: and Judas besieged the citie all that day, and all that night, and so wanne it:

51 Where they slewe as many as were males with the edge of the sworde, and destroyed the citie, and spoiled it, and went thorow all the citie ouer them that were slaine.

52 Then went they ouer Jordane, into the plaine fielde before Bethsan.

53 And Judas helped those forward that came behinde, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way through, til they were come into the land of Juda.

54 Thus they went vp vnto the mount Sion, where they offered whole burnt offerings with mirth and thanksgiuing, because there were none of them slaine, but came home againe peaceably.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathas were in the land of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galilee before Ptolomais:

56 Then Josephus the sonne of Zacharie, and Azarias, the captaines, hearing of the actes that were done, and of the battailes that were stricken, said,

57 Let vs get vs a name also, and go fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So they gaue their hoste a commandement, and went toward Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie to fight against them:

60 Josephus also and Azarias were chased vnto the borders of Jurie, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel two thousand men: so that there was a great miserie among the people of Israel,

61 And all because they were not obedient vnto Judas & his brethren, but thought they should quit themselues manfully.

62 Neuertheles, they came not of the seed of these men by whom Israel was helped.

63 But the men that were with Judas, were greatly commended in the sight of all Israel, and al the heathen whereseuer their name was heard vpon.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.

65 After this went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the lande that lyeth towarde the South, where he wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lie beside it: and as for the walles and towres round about it, hee burnt them vp.

66 Then remoued he to goe into the land of the ‖ Philistines, and went thorowe Samaria. ‖ Or, strangers.

67 At the same time were there many priests slaine in the battaile, which wilfully and without aduisement went out for to fight to get them honour.

68 And when Judas came to Azot, in the Philistines lande, hee brake downe their altars, burnt the images of their idoles,

ſpoyled their cities, and came againe into the land of Juda.

The vj. Chapter.

Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimas for a praye, is driuen away of the citizens.

NOw when king Antiochus trauailed thorowe the high countreyes, hee heard that Elimas in Perſia was a noble and plenteous citie in ſiluer and golde,

2 And that there was in it a very riche temple, whereas were clothes, coate armours, and ſhields of gold, which Alexander the ſonne of Philip king of Macedonia that reigned firſt in Grecia had left behinde him.

3 Wherefore he went about to take the citie, and to ſpoyle it, but hee was not able: for the citizens were warned of it, and fought with him.

4 And ſo he fled, and departed with great heauineſſe, and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one which brought him tydings in Perſia, that his hoſtes which were in the land of Juda were driuen away:

6 And howe that Lyſias went forth firſt with a great power, and was driuen away of the Jewes, howe that they had wonne the victorie, and gotten great goods out of the hoſtes that periſhed:

7 Howe they had broken downe the abomination which hee ſet vp vpon the altar at Hieruſalem, and fenced the ſanctuarie with high walles, like as it was afore, yea, and Bethſura his citie alſo.

8 So it chaunced, that when the king heard theſe wordes, he was afraide, and grieued very ſore: wherefore he layde him downe vpon his bedde, and fell ſicke for very ſorrow, and all becauſe it had not happened as hee had deuiſed.

9 And there continued hee long: for his griefe was euer more and more, ſo that hee ſawe he muſt needes die.

10 Therefore he ſent for all his friendes, and ſaide vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, for the very ſorrowe and veration of heart that I haue.

11 For when I conſider in my minde the great aduerſitie that I am come vnto, and the floods of heauineſſe which I am come in, whereas aforetime I was ſo merie, and ſo greatly ſet by, by reaſon of my power:

12 Againe, conſidering the euill that I haue done at Hieruſalem, from whence I tooke all the riches of golde and ſiluer that were in it, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabiters of Jurie without any reaſon why:

13 I know that theſe troubles are come vpon mee for the ſame cauſe: and beholde, I muſt die with great ſorrowe in a ſtraunge lande.

14 Then called he for one Philip, a friend of his, whome hee made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, his robe, and his ring, that hee ſhoulde take his ſonne Antiochus vnto him, and bring him vp, till he might reigne himſelfe.

16 So the king Antiochus dyed there, in the hundred, fourtie and nine yeere. Ioſeph. cap. 14. lib. 12.

17 When Lyſias knew that the king was dead, hee ordeined Antiochus his ſonne, whom he had brought vp, to reigne in his fathers ſteade, and called him Eupator.

18 Nowe they that were in the caſtle at Hieruſalem, kept in the Jewes rounde about the Sanctuarie, and ſought euer ſtill to doe them harme, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas thought to deſtroye them, and called all the people together, that they might lay ſiege vnto them.

20 So they came together in the hundred and fiftie yeere, and beſieged them, laying forth their ordonance and inſtruments of warre.

21 Then certaine of them that were beſieged, went forth: vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues alſo,

22 And went vnto the king, ſaying, How long will it bee yer thou puniſh, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue euer bene minded to doe thy father ſeruice, to walke in his ſtatutes, and to obey his commandements:

24 Therefore our people fell from vs, and whereſoeuer they found any of vs, they ſlue them, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not onely medled with vs, but with all our countreyes.

26 And beholde, this day are they beſieging the caſtle at Hieruſalem, to take it, and haue made vp the ſtrong holde at Bethſura.

27 And if thou doeſt not preuent them right ſoone, they will do more then theſe, and thou ſhalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king heard this, he was very angrie, and called all his friendes, the captaines of his armie, and all his footemen and horſemen:

29 Hee hired men of warre alſo of other realmes, perteining to the kings that were confederate with him, and of the Iles of the ſea, which came vnto him.

30 And the number of his hoſte was an hundred thouſande footemen, and twentie thouſande horſemen, and thirtie and two Elephants well exerciſed to battel.

31 Theſe came thorowe Idumea vnto Bethſura, and beſieged it a long ſeaſon, and made diuers inſtruments of warre againſt it: but the Jewes came out and burnt them with fire, and fought like men.

32 Then departed Judas from the caſtle at Hieruſalem, and remoued the hoſte toward Bethzacharan, ouer againſt ꝑ kings armie.

33 So the king aroſe before the day, and brought the power of his hoſt into the way to Bethzacharan, where the hoſtes made them ready to the battaile, blowing the trumpets.

34 And

34 And to prouoke the Elephants for to fight, they shewed them the lappe of redde grapes and mulberies,

35 And diuided the Elephants among the hoste: so that by euery Elephant there stoode a thousand men well harnessed, and helmets of steele vpon their heades: yea, vnto euery one of the Elephants also were ordeined fiue hundred horsemen of the best,

36 Which waited on the Elephant, going whereuoeuer he went, and departed not from him.

37 Euery Elephant was couered with a strong towre of wood, fastened thereon with instruments, whereupon were thirtie and two valiant men with weapons to fight, and with him was a man of Inde to rule the beast.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, he set them vpon both the sides in two partes, with trumpets to prouoke the hoste, and to stirre vp such as were slowe in the armie.

39 And when the sunne shone vpon their shieldes of golde and steele, the mountaines glistered againe at them, and were as bright as the creslets of fire.

40 The kings hoste also was diuided, one part vpon the high mountaines, the other lowe beneath: so they went on, taking good heede, and keeping their order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the lande, were afraide at the noyse of their hoste, when the multitude went forth, and when the weapons smote together: for the hoste was both great and mightie.

42 Iudas also and his hoste entred into the battell, and slue sixe hundred men of the kings armie.

43 Nowe when Eleazar the sonne of ‖ Saura did see one of the Elephants decked with the kings badge, and was a more goodly beast then the other, hee thought the King should be vpon him:

‖ Or, Abaron.

44 And ieoparded himselfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetual name:

45 Wherefore, hee ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middest of the host, smiting them downe on both the sides, and slue many about him.

46 So went hee to the Elephants feete, and gat him vnder him, [a] and slue him: then fel the Elephant downe vpon him, and there he died.

[a] The example not to be followed, should it be contrary to Gods lawes.

47 Iudas also and his men, seeing the power of the king, and the mightie violence of his hoste, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie went vp against them toward Hierusalem, and pitched their tentes in Iurie beside mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truce with them that were in Bethsura: but when they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals, but were shut vp within, and the land lay vntilled,

50 The king tooke Bethsura, and set men to keepe it, and turned his hoste to the place of the Sanctuarie,

51 And laide siege to it a great while, where hee made all maner ordinance, handbowes, fierie dartes, rachets to cast stones, scorpions to shoote arrowes, and slings.

52 The Iewes also made ordinance against theirs, and fought a long season.

53 But in the citie there were no victuals, for it was the seuenth yere of the warres, and those heathen that remayned in Iurie, had eaten vp all their store.

54 And in the sanctuarie were fewe men left: for the hunger came so vpon them, that they were scattered abroad, euery man to his owne place.

55 So when Lysias heard that Philip, whome Antiochus the king, while hee was yet liuing, had ordeined to bring vp Antiochus his sonne, that he might be king,

56 Was come againe out of Persia and Media with the kings hoste, and thought to obtaine the kingdome, with the gouernance of all things:

57 He gate him to the king in al the haste, and to the captaines of the host, and said, We decrease daily, and our victuals are but smal: againe, the place that we lay siege vnto is very strong, and it were our part to see for the the realme:

58 Let vs agree with these men, and take truce with them, and with all their people,

59 And graunt them to liue after their law as they did afore: for they be grieued, and doe all these thinges against vs, because we haue ‖ despised their lawe.

‖ Or, broken

60 So the king and the princes were content, and sent vnto them to make peace: and they receiued it.

61 Nowe when the king and the princes had made an othe vnto them, they came out of the castle,

62 And the king went vp to mount Sion: but when he saw that the place was well fenced, he brake the othe that hee had made, and commanded to destroy the wall rounde about.

63 Then departed he in all the haste, and returned vnto Antioche, where hee founde Philip hauing dominion of the citie: so hee fought against him, and tooke the citie againe into his hands.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Demetrius reigned after hee had killed Antiochus and Lysias.

IN the hundred fiftie and one yeere, came Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, from the citie of Rome, with a small company of men, vnto a citie of the sea coast, and there he bare rule.

2 And when hee came to Antioche, the citie of his progenitours, his hoste tooke Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them vnto him.

3 But when it was told him, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So the hoste put them to death. Nowe when Demetrius was set vpon the throne

of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him wicked and vngodly men of Israel, whose captaine was Alcimus, that woulde haue bene made high Priest.

6 These men accused the people of Israel vnto the king, saying, Judas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore, sende nowe some man to whome thou giuest credence, that hee may go, and see all the destruction which hee hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land, and let him be punished, with all his friends and fauourers.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of his, which was a man of great power in the realme beyonde the water, and faithfull vnto the king, and sent him to see the destruction that Iudas had done.

9 And as for that wicked Alcimus, hee made him high priest, and commanded him to be auenged of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed from the king and came with a great hoste into the lande of Iuda, sending messengers to Judas and his brethren, & speaking vnto them with peaceable wordes, but vnder deceit.

11 Therefore Judas and his people beleeued not their saying: for they sawe that they were come with a great hoste.

12 After this came the Scribes together vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, to entreate of reasonable couenants.

13 And the Assideans were the first amõg the children of Israel that required peace of them,

14 Saying, Alcimus the priest is come of the seede of Aaron, howe can hee deceiue vs, though he come with an armie?

15 So he gaue them louing wordes, and swore vnto them, and saide, We will doe you no harme, neither your friends.

16 And they beleeued him: but the very same day tooke hee threescore men of them, and slew them, according to the wordes that are written,

Psal.79.3. 17 They haue cast the *flesh of thy saints, and shedde their blood round about Hierusalem, and there was no man that woulde burie them.

18 So there came a great feare and dread among all the people, saying, There is neither trueth nor righteousnesse in them: for they haue broken the appointment and othe that they made.

19 And Bacchides remooued his hoste from Hierusalem, and pitched his tent at Bethzecha, where hee sent foorth and tooke many of them that had forsaken him: he slue many of the people also, and cast them into a great pit.

20 Then committed he the land vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him: and Bacchides himselfe went vnto the king.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high priesthood.

22 And all such as vexed Israel, resorted vnto him: in so much that they obtained the lande of Juda, and did much euill vnto the Israelites.

23 Nowe when Judas sawe all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his companie had done (yea more then the heathen themselues) vnto the Israelites,

24 Hee went foorth rounde about all the borders of Iurie, and punished those vnfaithfull runnagates, so that they came no more out into the countrey.

25 So when Alcimus sawe that Judas and his people had gotten the vpper hande, and that he was not able to abide them, hee went againe vnto the king, and laide all the worst of them that he could.

26 *Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his chiefe princes, which bare euill wil vnto Israel, and commanded him that he shoulde vtterly destroy the people. 2.Mac.

27 So Nicanor came to Hierusalem with a great hoste, and sent vnto Judas and his brethren with friendly wordes: but vnder deceit, saying,

28 There shall bee no warre betwixt mee and you, I will come with a fewe men, to see howe ye doe, with friendship.

29 Upon this hee came vnto Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were appointed to take Judas by violence.

30 Nevertheless, it was told Judas that he came vnto him but vnder deceite, wherefore he gate him away from him, and would see his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counsell was bewrayed, hee went out to fight against Judas beside ‖ Capharsalama: ‖Or, Caphasalama

32 where there were slaine of Nicanors hoste fiue thousand men, and the residue fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vppe vnto mount Sion, and the priests with the elders of the people, went forth to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifices that were offered for the king.

34 But hee laughed them and the people to scorne, mocked them, defiled their offrings, and spake disdainefully:

35 Yea, and swore in his wrath, saying, If Judas and his hoste be not deliuered now into my handes, as soone as euer I come againe and farewell, I shall burne vp this house. With ỹ went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the priests came in, and stood before the altar of ỹ temple, weeping, & saying,

37 Forsomuch as thou, O Lord, hast chosen this house, that thy Name might bee called vpon therein, and that it shoulde bee an house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them be slaine wᵗ the sworde: remember the blasphemies of them, and suffer not

them

them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanor was gone from Hierusalem, hee pitched his tent at Bethoron, and there an hoste met him out of Syria.

40 And Judas came to Adasa with three thousande men, and made his prayer vnto God, saying,

37.36. 41 "O Lorde, because the messengers of 4.24. king Sannacherib blasphemed thee, the an- ver. 8. gell went foorth, and slue an hundred fourescore and fiue thousande of them:

42 Euen so, destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that other people may knowe howe that hee hath blasphemed thy Sanctuarie, and punish him according to his maliciousnesse.

43 And so the hostes stroke the fielde the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖ Adar, and Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he him selfe was first slaine in the battell.

‖ Or, the Macedonians.

44 When Nicanors men of warre sawe that he was killed, they cast away their weapons, and fled:

45 But the Iewes followed vpon them a whole dayes iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowing with the trumpets, and making tokens after them.

46 So the Iewes came foorth of all the townes rounde about, and blewe out their bornes vpon them, and turned against them: thus were they all slaine, and not one of them left.

47 Then tooke they their substance for a pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hande, which he helde vp so proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it vp afore Hierusalem.

48 Wherefore the people were exceedingly reioyced, and passed ouer that day in great gladnesse.

49 And Judas ordeined that the same day, namely the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, shoulde be kept in mirth euery yeere.

50 Thus the lande of Iuda was in rest a litle while.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Iudas considering the power and goodly pollicie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them. 22 The rescript of the Romanes sent vnto the Iewes.

IVdas heard also the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and agreeable to all thinges that are required of them, & make peace with all men which come vnto them.

2 And howe they were doughtie men of strength: besides that, it was tolde him of their battailes and noble actes which they did in ‖ Galatia, howe they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

3 And what great thinges they had done in Spaine: howe that with their wisedom and sober behauiour they had wonne the mines of siluer and golde that lie there,

4 And obteined all the lande, with other places farre from them: howe they had discomfited and slaine downe the kings that came vpon them from the vttermost part of the earth, and how other people gaue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Howe they had slaine and ouercome Philip and Perses kings of ‖ Cethim, and other moe in battel, which had brought their ordinance against them:

‖ Or, the Macedonians.

6 How they discomfited great Antiochus king of Asia, that woulde needes fight with them, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horsemen, charrets, and a very great hoste:

7 How they tooke him selfe aliue, and ordeined him, with such as shoulde reigne after him, to pay them a great tribute, yea and to finde them good sureties and pledges besides all this:

8 Howe they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his best landes, and giuen them to king Eumenus.

9 Againe, how they perceiuing that the Greekes were comming to bere them,

10 Sent against them a captaine of an hoste, which gaue them battell, slewe many of them, ledde away their wiues and children captiue, spoyled them, tooke possession of their lande, and destroyed their strong holdes, and subdued them to be their bondmen vnto this day.

11 Moreouer, howe that as for other kingdomes & Iles, which sometime withstoode them, they destroyed them, & brought them vnder their dominion:

12 But kept amitie with their owne friendes, and those that were confederate with them, and conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh: and that whosoeuer heard of their renowme, was afraide of them.

13 For whome they would helpe to their kingdomes, those reigned: and whome it liked not them to reigne, they put them downe: and howe they were come to great preeminence,

14 Hauing no king among them, neither any man clothed in purple, to be magnified therethrough:

15 But had ordeined them selues a ‖ parliament, wherein there sate three hundred and twentie Senatours daily vpon the counsell, to dispatch euer the multitude of the people, and to keepe good order:

‖ Or, a counsaile, or Senate house.

16 And howe that euery yeere they chose a ‖ Maior, to haue the gouernance of al their lande, to whome euery man was obedient, and there was neither enuie nor, nor emulation among them.

‖ Or, one man.

17 Then Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of ‖ Jacob, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, for to make friendshippe, and a bond of loue with them,

‖ Or, Accus.

18 That they might take from them the bondage of the Greekes: for the Iewes sawe

that the Greekes woulde subdue the kingdome of Israel.

19 So they went vnto Rome, a very great iourney, and came vnto the ‖ parliament, and said,

‖ Or, Senate house.

20 Judas Machabeus, with his brethren, and the people of the Jewes, hath sent vs vnto you, to make a bonde of friendshippe and peace with you, and yet to note vs as your louers and friendes.

21 And that matter pleased the Romanes right well.

22 Wherefore it was written vp: of the which the Romanes made a writing in tables of brasse, and sent it to Hierusalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the same peace and bonde of friendshippe after this maner:

23 God saue the Romanes and the people of the Jewes both by sea and by lande, and keepe the swoorde and enemie from them for euermore:

24 If there came first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their friendes throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jewes shall helpe them, as the time requireth, and that with all their heartes.

26 Also they shall neither giue nor sende vnto their enemies victuals, weapons, money, nor ships: but fulfill their couenants at the Romanes pleasure, taking nothing of them therefore.

27 Againe, if the people of the Jewes happen first to haue warre, the Romanes shall stande by them with a good will, according as the time will suffer.

28 Neither shall they giue vnto the Jewes enemies victuals, weapons, money, or shippes: Thus are the Romanes content to doe, and shall fulfill their charge without any deceite.

29 According to these articles the Romanes made the bonde with the Jewes.

30 Nowe after these articles said they, If any of the parties will put to them, or take any thing from them, they shall doe it with the consent of both: and whatsoeuer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it shall stand fast.

31 And as touching the euill that Demetrius hath done vnto the Jewes, wee haue written vnto him, saying, wherefore layest thou thy heauie yoke vpon the Jewes our friendes and louers?

32 If they make any complaint of thee againe vnto vs, we shall defende them, and fight with thee by sea and by land according to iustice.

The ix. Chapter.

1 After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius sendeth his armie against Iudas. 18 Iudas is slaine.

IN the meane season, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste was slaine in the fielde, hee proceeded further to sende Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Jurie, and the chiefe strength of his hoste with them.

2 So they went foorth by the way that leadeth vnto Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth (which is in Arbelis) & wanne the citie, and slue much people.

3 In the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they brought their hoste, and laide their siege against Hierusalem:

4 But raising their campe, they came to Berea with twentie thousande footemen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Nowe Judas had pitched his tent at ‖ Laisa, with three thousande chosen men,

‖ Or, Eleasa.

6 And when they sawe the multitude of the other armie that it was so great, they were sore afraide, and many conueyed them selues out of the hoste, in so much that there abode no moe of them but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas sawe that his hoste fayled him, and that he must needes fight, it brake his heart, that he had no time to gather them together: wherefore the man was in extreme trouble.

8 Neuertheless, he said vnto them that remained with him, Vp, let vs goe against our enemies, peraduenture we shall be able to fight with them.

9 But they woulde haue stopped him, saying, We shall not be able: therefore now let vs saue our liues, and turne againe to our brethren, for shoulde wee fight against them, being so fewe?

10 And Judas said, [a] God forbid that wee should flee from them: wherefore if our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not staine our honour.

[a] He which was wont to pray and ouercome, is ouercome when he trusteth in his strength, and omitteth prayer.

11 Then the hoste remooued out of the tents, and stood against them, and the horsemen were deuided in two partes: and sling casters and archers went before the hoste, and all the mightie men were foremost in the fielde.

12 Bacchides him selfe was in the right wing of the battell, and the hoste drewe nigh in two partes, and blewe the trumpets.

13 They of Judas side blewe the trumpets also, and the earth shooke at the noyse of the hostes: and they strake a fielde from the morowe till night.

14 And when Judas sawe that Bacchides hoste was strongest on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 And brake the right side of their order, & followed vpon them vnto mount Azot.

16 Nowe when they which were the left wing, sawe that the right wing was discomfited, they pursued Judas and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17 Then was there a sore battell: for ma-

ny

ny were slaine & wounded on both the parts.
18 Judas also him selfe was killed, and the remnant fled.
19 So Jonathas and Simon tooke Judas their brother, and buryed him in his fathers sepulchre in the citie of Modin.
20 And al the people of Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned long, saying,
21 Alas that this worthie should be slaine, which deliuered the people of Israel.
22 As for other things pertaining to the battels of Judas, the noble acts that he did, and of his worthines, they are not written, for they were very many.
Iosephus cap. 4. lib. 12. antiq. 23 Now after the death of Judas, wicked men came vp in all the coastes of Israel, and there arose al such as did worke vngodlines.
24 In those dayes was there a great dearth in the lande, & all the countrey gaue ouer themselues & theirs vnto Bacchides.
25 So Bacchides chose wicked men, and made them lordes in the land.
26 These sought out and made search for Judas friendes, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himselfe vpon them with great despite.
27 And there came so great trouble in Israel, as was not since the time that no Prophet was seene there.
28 Then came all Judas friendes together, and said vnto Jonathas,
29 For so much as thy brother Judas is dead, there is none like him to goe forth against our enemies, against Bacchides, and such as are aduersaries of our owne people:
30 wherefore this day wee chuse thee for him, to bee our prince and captaine, to order our battell.
31 And Jonathas tooke the gouernance vpon him at the same time, & ruled in steade of his brother Judas.
32 When Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.
33 But Jonathas and Simon his brother perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecua, with all their company, & pitched their tentes by the water poole of Asphar.
34 Which when Bacchides vnderstoode, he came ouer Jordane with all his hoste vpon the Sabboth day.
35 Now we had Jonathas sent his brother Iohn a captaine of the people, to pray his friendes the Nabuthites, that they would lend thē their ordinance, for they had much.
Or, Ambri. 36 So the children of ‖ Jambri came out of Madaba, and tooke John, and all that he had, and went their way withal when they had taken it.
37 Then came worde vnto Jonathas and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great mariage, and brought the bride from Madaba with great pompe: for shee was daughter to one of the noblest princes of Chanaan.
38 wherefore they remembred the blood of John their brother, and went vp, & hid themselues vnder the shadowe of the mountaine.
39 So they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much a do, and great preparation: for the bridegrome came forth, and his friendes and his brethren met them with Tympanies, instruments of musicke, and many weapons.
40 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, rose out of their lurking places against them, and slewe many of them: and the remnant fled into the mountaines, and they tooke all their substance.
41 Thus the marriage was turned to mourning, and the noyse of the melodie into lamentation.
42 And so when they had auenged the a blood of their brother, they returned againe vnto Jordane.
a Blood doe th require blood.
43 Bacchides hearing this, came vnto the very border of Jordane, with a great power, vpon the Sabboth day.
44 And Jonathas saide to his companie, Let vs get vp, and fight against our enemies, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past.
45 Behold, our enemies are in our way, the water of Jordane vpon the one side of vs, with bankes, fennes, and woods on the other side, so that there is no place for vs to depart vnto.
46 wherefore cry now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the power of your enemies: So they strooke the battell.
47 And Jonathas stretched out his hand to smite Bacchides, but he fled backeward.
48 Then Jonathas, & they that were with him, lept into Jordane, and swimmed ouer Jordane vnto ỹ further banke: but the other would not passe ouer Jordane after him.
49 And there was slaine of Bacchides side that day a thousand men,
50 Therefore Bacchides with his hoste turned againe to Hierusalem, and built vp the castles and strong holdes that were in Jurie, Jericho, Emaus, Bethoron, Bethel, Thamnata, ‖ Phara, and ‖ Thapo, with high walles, with portes, and with lockes:
‖ Or, Pharathoni.
51 And set men to keepe them, that they might vse their malice vpon Israel.
‖ Or, Tepho
52 He walled vp the citie Bethsura, Gazara, and the castle, and prouided them with men and victuals.
53 He tooke also the chiefest mens sonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the castle at Hierusalem to be kept.
54 After warde, in the hundred fiftie and three yeere, in the seconde moneth, Alcimus commaunded that they should destroy the walles of the inwarde court of the sanctuarie, and he pulled downe, and began to destroy the monuments of the Prophets.
55 But at the same time Alcimus was plagued, and smitten with a palsie, and his enterprise were hindered, and his mouth was stopped by God, so that hee could no

more speake, nor command any of his house concerning his businesse.

56 Thus dyed Alcimus in great miserie at the same time.

57 And when Bacchides sawe that Alcimus was dead, hee turned againe to the king: and so the land was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men helde a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathas and his companie are at ease, & dwell without care, wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he shall take them all in one night.

56 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counsell:

60 Which arose to come with a great host, and sent letters priuily to his adherents which were in Jurie, to take Jonathas and those that were with him: but they might not, for the other had gotten knowledge of their deuice.

61 And Jonathas tooke fiftie men of the countrey, which were the ringleaders of them, and slewe them.

62 Then Jonathas and Simon, with their cõpanie, departed vnto the citie ‖ Bethbasin, which lieth in the wildernes, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it strong. ‖Or, Bethbessen.

63 When Bacchides knewe this, hee gathered all his hoste, and sent worde to them that were in Jurie.

64 Then came he and laide siege to Bethbasin, and fought against it a long season, and made instruments of warre.

65 Nowe Jonathas left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

66 And slewe ‖ Odomeras and his brethren, and the children of Phaseron in their tentes, so that he began to be strong, and to increase in power. ‖Or, Odareb.

67 As for Simon and his companie they went out of the citie, and burnt vp the instruments of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, and discomfited him: and Bacchides was sore vexed, because his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was wroth at the wicked men a that gaue him counsell to come into their lande, and slewe many of them: then purposed he with his company to goe away into his owne countrey. a Wicked counsell falleth on the counsellers.

70 Whereof when Jonathas had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that he should deliuer him his prisoners againe.

71 To the which Bacchides consented gladly, and did according to his desire: yea, and made an othe that he shoulde neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So he restored vnto him all the prisoners that he had taken out of the land of Juda, and then turned and went his way into his owne land, neither proceeded he any further to come vnto the borders of Juda.

73 Thus Israel had no more warre, and Jonathas dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

The x. Chapter.

4 Demetrius desireth to haue peace with Ionathas. 48 Alexander mooueth warre against Demetrius. 50 Demetrius is slaine. 51 The friendship of Ptolemeus and Alexander.

IN the hundred and threescore yeere, came Alexander the sonne of ‖ noble Antiochus, and tooke Ptolomais, whose citizens receiued him, and there he reigned. ‖Or, Epiphanes.

2 When Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Wherefore Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathas, with louing words, and prayed him greatly:

4 For he sayde, Wee will first make peace with him before he binde him selfe with Alexander against vs:

5 Els hee shall remember the euill that we haue done against him, his brother, and his people.

6 And so hee gaue Jonathas leaue to gather an hoste, to make weapons, and to bee confederate with him, and commaunded the pledges that were in the castle to bee deliuered vnto him.

7 Then came Jonathas to Hierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the castle.

8 And therefore were they sore afraide, because they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an hoste.

9 Thus were the pledges deliuered vnto Jonathas, which restored them to their parents.

10 Jonathas also dwelt at Hierusalē, and began to build vp, and to repaire the citie:

11 Commanding the workemen to wall it, and the mount Sion rounde about with free stone, to be a strong hold: and so they did.

12 As for the heathen ẏ were in the castles which Bacchides had made vp, they fledde:

13 So that euery man left the place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Only at Bethsura remained certaine of the Iewes, which had forsaken the lawe and commandements of God, for Bethsura was their refuge.

15 Nowe when king Alexander heard of the promises that Demetrius had made vnto Jonathas, and when it was tolde him of the battailes and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the great trauels that they had taken,

16 He sayde, Where shall wee finde such a man: well, we will make him our friende, and be confederate with him.

17 Vpon this hee wrote a letter vnto him, with these words:

18 King

18 King Alexander saluteth his brother Jonathas,

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiant man, and meete to be our friend:

20 Wherefore this day wee ordeine thee to be the high priest of thy people, and to be called the kings friend, (vpon this he sent him a purple clothing, and a crowne of gold) that thou mayest consider what is for our profite, and keepe friendship toward vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundred and threescore yeere, vpon the solemne feast day of the tabernacles, Jonathas put the holy raiment vpon him: then gathered he an hoste, and prepared many weapons.

22 Which when Demetrius heard, hee was maruailous sory,

23 And saide, Alas, what haue we done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in getting the friendshippe of the Jewes for his owne defence?

24 Yet will I write louingly vnto them also, and promise them dignities & rewardes, that they may be of my side.

25 Whereupon he wrote vnto them these wordes, King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto the people of the Jewes:

26 Whereas yee haue kept your couenant toward vs, and continued in our friendship, not inclining to our enemies, wee were glad when we heard thereof.

27 Wherefore remaine still, & be faithfull to vs, and wee shall well recompense you for the things that ye haue done on our part.

28 We shall release you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

29 And nowe I discharge you and all the Jewes from tributes, I forgiue you the customes of salt, and release you of the crowne taxes, of the third part of seede,

30 And halfe the fruite of trees, which is mine owne duetie, I doe release them from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Juda, nor of the three cities which are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Hierusalem also, with all thinges belonging thereto, shalbe holy and free, yea, the tithes and tributes shall pertaine vnto it.

32 As for the power of the castle which is at Hierusalem, I remit and giue it vnto the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keepe it.

33 I freely deliuer all the Jewes that are prisoners throughout all thy realme, so that euery one of them shall be free from paying any tribute, yea, euen of their cattell.

34 All the solemne feasts, Sabboths, new moones, the dayes appointed, the three daies before and after the feast, shall be free for all the Jewes in my realme.

35 So that in them no man shall haue power to do any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cause.

36 There shal thirtie thousand also of the Jewes be written vp in the kings hoste, and haue their wages paide, as all other men of warre of the kings should haue: and of them shall be ordeined certaine to keepe the kings strong holdes,

37 Yea, and some of them shall be set ouer the kings secret affaires: & their gouernours and princes shalbe of themselues, and liue after their owne lawes, as the king hath commanded in the land of Juda.

38 And the three cities that are fallen vnto Jurie from the countrey of Samaria, shal be taken as Jurie, and be vnder one, neither be subiect to any strange lord, but to the high Priest.

39 As for Ptolomais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it vnto the sanctuarie at Hierusalem, for the necessarie expences of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I will giue euery yeere fifteene thousand sicles of siluer of the kings reuenues, out of the places appertayning vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not paid for things due, as they did in the former yeeres, from henceforth they shal giue it toward the workes of the temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand sicles of siluer which they receiued yeerely of the accompt appointed for ỹ intertainement of the sanctuarie these yeeres passed, euen these things shalbe released, because they appertaine to the priestes that minister.

43 Item, whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the temple at Hierusalem, or within the liberties thereof, whereas they are fallen into the kings danger for any maner of businesse, they shalbe pardoned, and all the goods that they haue in my realme shalbe free.

44 For the building also and repairing of the worke of the sanctuarie, expences shalbe giuen out of the kings reuenues.

45 Yea, and for the making of the walles rounde about Hierusalem, for the breaking downe of the old, and for the setting vp of the strong holds in Jurie, shall the costes & charges be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

46 But when Jonathas and the people heard these wordes, they gaue no credence vnto them, neither receiued them: for they remembred the great wickednesse that hee had done vnto Israel, and howe sore he had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexãder, for hee was a prince that had dealt friendly with them, and so they stood by him alway. Iosep. cap. 6 lib. 13.

48 Then gathered king Alexander a great hoste, and brought his armie against Demetrius.

49 So the two kings strooke battell together, but Demetrius host fled, and Alexander followed after, and fell vpon them.

50 A mightie sore field was it, continuing till the sunne went downe: and Demetrius was slaine the same day.

51 And Alexander sent Ambassadours vnto Ptolome the king of Egypt, with these wordes,

wordes, saying,

52 Forlomuchas I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius,

53 Conquered our lande, and stricken a fielde with him, so that we haue discomfited both him and his hoste, and sit in the throne of his kingdome:

54 Let vs now make friendship together: giue me thy daughter to wife, so shal I be thy sonne in lawe, and both giue thee rewardes and her, according to thy dignitie.

55 Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be ỹ day wherein thou art come againe to the land of thy progenitors, and set in the throne of their kingdome:

56 And now wil I fulfill thy writing: but meete me at Ptolomais, that we may see one another, and that I may marry my daughter vnto thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred three score and two yeere,

58 Where king Alexander met him: and he gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, and married them at Ptolomais with great worshippe, like as the maner of kings is to be.

59 Then wrote king Alexander vnto Jonathas, that he should come and meete him.

60 So hee went honourably vnto Ptolomais, and there he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friendes great presents of gold and siluer, and found fauour in their sight.

61 And there came together against Jonathas certaine wicked men ỹ vngratious persons of Israel, making complaints of him: but the king regarded them not.

62 As for Jonathas, the king commaunded to take off his garments, ỹ to clothe him in purple: and so they did. Then the king appointed him to sit by him,

63 And saide vnto his princes, Goe with him into the middest of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man cõplaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 So it happened, that when his accusers saw the worship which was proclaimed of him, and that hee was clothed in purple, they fled euery one.

65 And ỹ king made much of him, wrote him among his chiefe friendes, made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

Iosep. cap. 6 lib. 13. anti.

66 Thus Jonathas went againe to Hierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 In the hundred, threescore ỹ fifth yere, came Demetrius the sonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers land:

68 Whereof when Alexander heard tell, he was right sorie, ỹ returned vnto Antioch.

69 And Demetrius chose Apollonius, which had the gouernance of Coelosyria, to be his captaine: so he gathered a great hoste, and came vnto Jamnia, and sent word vnto Jonathas the high priest, saying,

70 Darest thou withstand vs thy selfe alone? As for me, I am but laughed to scorne and shamed, because thou diddest vaunt thy strength against vs in the mountaines.

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine fielde, and there let vs try the matter together, for thou shalt knowe that I haue the strength of many cities.

72 And shalt knowe who I am, and the other that stand by me, which say, That your foote is not able to stand before our face, for thy fathers haue beene twise chased in their owne land.

73 And nowe how wilt thou be able to abide so great an hoste of horsemen and footemen in the fielde, whereas is neither rocke, stone, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Jonathas heard the wordes of Apollonius, hee was mooued in his minde, wherefore hee chose ten thousand men, and went out of Hierusalem: and Simon his brother met him, for to helpe him.

75 And they pitched their tents at Joppa: but the citie kept him forth, for Apollonius garison was in Joppa.

76 Then Jonathas laide siege to it, and they that were in the citie for very feare let him in: and so Jonathas wanne Joppa.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste on foote, ỹ went to Azotus, as though he would goe further, and came immediatly into the plaine fielde, because he had so many horsemen, and put his trust in them.

78 So Jonathas followed vpon him to Azotus, and the armie skirmished with his reereward, and there they strooke the battaile.

79 Nowe had Apollonius left a thousand horsemen behinde them priuily in the tents.

80 And when Jonathas knewe that such waite was laide behinde them, they went rounde about the enemies hoste, and shotte dartes at the people, from the morning to the euening.

81 As for Jonathas people, they kept their order as he had commaunded them, and the enemies horses were weary.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste, and set them against the footemen (for the horsemen were weary already:) and so he discomfited them, and they fled.

83 And they that were scattered in the field, gat them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idole, that they might there saue their liues.

84 But Jonathas set fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities rounde about it, and tooke their goods, and burnt vp the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled vnto it.

85 Thus were slaine and burnt weinigh eight thousand men.

86 So Jonathas remoued the hoste from thence,

thence, and brought them to Ascalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great worship.

87 After this went Jonathas and his hoste againe to Hierusalem, with great substance of goods.

88 And when king Alexander heard these things, he thought to doe Jonathas more worship:

89 And sent him a collar of golde, as the vse is to be giuen vnto such as are of ẏ kings next blood: he gaue him also the citie of Accaron, with the landes belonging thereto in possession.

The xj. Chapter.

3 The dissention betweene Ptolemeus and Alexander his sonne in lawe. 17 The death of Alexander.

1 Macc. cap. 7 ver. 13.

AND the king of Egypt gathered an hoste like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many shippes, and went about through deceite to obteine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne realme.

2 Upon this hee tooke his iourney into Syria, vsing gentle wordes, so that he was letten into the cities, and men came foorth to meete him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in lawe.

3 Nowe when Ptolome entred into any citie, he left men of warre to keepe it: and this he did throughout all the cities.

4 And when hee came to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, & Azotus that was burnt vp, with the other things which were destroyed, the dead bodies cast abroade, and the graues that they had made by the wayes side for such as were slaine in the fielde,

5 And tolde the king that Jonathas had done all these things, to ẏ intent they might get him euill will, but the king said not one word thereto.

6 And Jonathas met the king with great honour at Joppa, where they saluted one an other, and tooke their rest.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Hierusalem.

8 Nowe Ptolome had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagining wicked counsels against Alexander,

9 And sent Ambassadours vnto Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a bonde betwixt vs, so shall I giue thee my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to slay me.

11 And thus he slandered Alexander, because he would haue had his realme.

12 Thus he tooke his daughter from him, gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his owne head, the crowne of Egypt, and of Asia.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in those places had rebelled against him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him: so king Ptolome brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mightie power, and chased him away.

16 Then fled Alexãder into Arabia, there to be defended: and king Ptolemeus honour increased.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian smote off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the third day after died king Ptolome himselfe, and they whom hee had set in the strong holdes, were slaine one of another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time gathered Jonathas them that were in Jury, to lay siege vnto the castle which was at Hierusalem, and so they made many instruments of warre against it.

21 Then went there certaine vngodly persons, which hated their owne people, vnto king Demetrius, and tolde him that Jonathas besieged the castle.

22 So when he heard it, he was angrie, and immediatly came vnto Ptolomais, and wrote vnto Jonathas, that he should not lay siege to the castle, but come and speake with him at Ptolomais in all haste.

23 Neuertheless, when Jonathas heard this, he commanded to besiege it: he chose also certaine of the elders and priests of Israel, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke with him golde, siluer, clothing, and diuers presents, and went to Ptolomais vnto the king, and founde him gratious.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of his owne people made cõplaints vpon him,

26 Yet the king intreated him like as his predecessours had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friendes,

27 Confirmed him in the high priesthood, with all the worship that hee had afore, and made him his chiefe friend.

28 Jonathas also desired the king that he would make Jurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, and the lands perteining thereto: vpon this did Jonathas promise him three hundred talents.

29 Whereunto the king consented, and gaue Jonathas writing of the same, conteining these wordes.

30 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto his brother Jonathas, and to the people of the Jewes.

31 Wee send you here a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenus concerning you, that ye should know it.

32 King

32 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto Lasthenus his father.

33 For the faithfulnesse that our friendes the people of the Iewes keepe vnto vs, and for the louing kindnesse which they beare towarde vs, wee are determined to doe them good.

34 Wherefore we assigne vnto the coastes of Judea the three gouernments, Aferema, Lydda, and Ramatha, which are added vnto Jurie from Samaria, and all the lands perteining thereunto, to be freely separated for such as doe sacrifice in Hierusalem, both concerning the payments which the king tooke yeerely aforetime, and the fruite also of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tythes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, we discharge them thereof from this time forth.

36 In like maner wee graunt vnto them all the customes of salt, and crowne taxes, which were brought vnto vs: and this freedome shall they haue firme and stedfast from this time forth for euermore.

37 Therefore see that yee make a copie of these our letters, and deliuer it vnto Jonathas, that it may be set vpon the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the king sawe that his land was in rest, & that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his hoste, euery man to his owne place, except certaine bandes of strangers, whom hee brought from the Iles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoste hated him.

39 Now was there one Triphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, which when he sawe that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, hee went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore vpon him to deliuer him this yong Antiochus, that hee might reigne in his fathers steade: he tolde him also what great euill Demetrius had done, and howe his men of warre loued him not: and so remained there a long season.

41 And Jonathas sent vnto king Demetrius, to driue them out which were in the castell at Hierusalem, and those that were in the fortresses, for they did Israel great harme.

42 So Demetrius sent word vnto Jonathas, saying, I will not only doe these things for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I wil doe both thee and thy people great worship.

43 But nowe thou shalt do me a pleasure, if thou wilt send me men to helpe me: for all my armie is gone from me.

44 So Jonathas sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and they came vnto the king, wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thousand men, gathered them together in the middest of the citie, and would haue slaine the king:

46 Which fled into his court, and the citizens kept the streetes of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called for the Iewes helpe, which came vnto him al together, and went abroade throwe the citie,

48 And slewe the same day an hundred thousande men, set fire vpon the citie, and gate many spoyles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens sawe that the Iewes had gotten their will of the citie, and they themselues disappointed of their purpose, they made their supplication vnto the king, saying,

50 Grant vs peace, & let the Iewes ceasse from troubling vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they cast away their weapons: thus they made peace, and the Iewes gate great worship in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and were spoken of throughout the kingdome: and so they came againe to Hierusalem with great goods.

52 So the king Demetrius sate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheless, he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and withdrewe himselfe from Jonathas, neither rewarded him according to the benefites which he had done for him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this came Tryphon againe with yong Antiochus, which reigned, and was crowned king.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away: these fought against Demetrius, which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the Elephants, and wanne Antioche.

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Jonathas, saying, I confirme thee in thy priesthoode, and make thee ruler of foure comtreys, that thou mayest be a friende of the kings.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, to be clothed in purple, and to weare a collar of gold.

59 He made his brother Simon also captaine from the coasts of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathas tooke his iourney, and went throwe the cities beyond the water of Jordane, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered them vnto him for to helpe him: so he came vnto Ascalon, and they of the citie receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went he to Gaza, but they would not let him in: wherefore he laid siege vnto it, burning vp and spoyling the places that were about the citie.

62 And ỹ citizens of Gaza submitted them selues

selues vnto Jonathes, which made peace with him: but took of their sonnes to pledge, sent them to Hierusalem, and went thorowe the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great hoste, purposing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 He came against them, and left Simō his brother in the land.

65 And Simon came to Bethsura, and laid siege to it a long season, and discomfited them.

66 So they desired to haue peace with him: which he graunted them, & afterwarde put them out from thence, took the citie, and set men to kepe it.

67 And Jonathas with his hoste came to the water of Genelar, & betimes in the morning gate them to the plaine field of Azor.

68 And behold, the hostes of the heathen met them in the field, and laide watch for him in the mountaines,

69 So that whē Jonathas came against them, & other which were laid to watch, rose out of their places, and fought.

70 And they that were of Jonathas side fled euery man, and there was not one of thē left except Mathathias the sonne of Absalomus, and Judas the sonne of Calphi the captaine of the hoste.

71 Then Jonathas rent his clothes, laide earth vpon his head, & made his prayer.

72 And turned againe to them in the field, where they fought together, and he put thē to flight.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to follow vpon all their enemies vnto their tentes at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen the same day three thousand men: & Jonathas turned againe to Hierusalem.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Ionathas sendeth ambassadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenans of friendship. 20 Ionathas putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathas by deceite.

IOnathas seeing that the time was meete for him, chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to stablish and to renue the friendship with them:

2 He sent letters also vnto Sparta, and to other places in like maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the | counsel, and said, Jonathas ‡ high priest, and the people of the Jewes, sent vs vnto you, for to renue the olde friendshippe and bond of loue.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue thē free passportes, that men should leade them home into the land of Juda peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters that Jonathas wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Jonathas the high priest, with the elders, priestes, and the other people of the Jewes, send greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

7 There were letters sent long agoe vnto Onias the high priest, from ‖ Arius which reigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written doeth specifie.

‖Or, Darius.

8 And Onias entreated the Ambassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendship.

9 But as for vs, wee neede no such writings, for why? we haue the holy bookes of scripture in our hands to our comfort.

10 Neuertheselle we had rather send vnto you for the renuing of the brotherhoode & friendship, least we should bee strange vnto you: for it is long since the time that ye sent word vnto vs.

11 Wherefore in the sacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpon the high solemne daies and other, we alway remember you without ceassing, like as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren,

12 Yea, and are right glad of your prosperous honour.

13 And though we haue had great troubles and warres, so that the kings about vs haue fought against vs:

14 Yet would wee not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers and friendes in these warres.

15 For wee had helpe from heauen that hath succoured vs, so that wee are deliuered, and our enemies subdued.

16 Wherefore wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes for to renue the old ‖ bonde of friendship and loue with them.

‖or, league.

17 We commanded them also to come vnto you, to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters cōcerning the renouation of our brotherhood.

18 And now ye shall do right well to giue vs an answere thereunto.

19 And this is the copie of the writing which Arius the king of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 Arius the king of the Spartians, sendeth greeting vnto Onias the high priest:

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Jewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:

22 And now, for so much as this is come to our knowledge, ye shal do wel to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue written our minde vnto you, our cattell and goods are yours, & yours ours: these thinges haue we commanded to be shewed vnto you.

24 When Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come forth to fight against him with a greater host then afore,

25 He went from Hierusalem, and mette them in the land of Hemath: for he gaue thē not space to come into his owne countrey.

26 And hee sent spies vnto their tentes, which came againe and tolde him that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night season.

27 Wherefore when the sunne was gone downe, Jonathas commanded his men to watch all the night, and to bee ready with weapons for to fight, and set watchmen round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathas was ready with his men to the battaile, they feared, and were afraid in their hearts, and kindled fires in their tents, brake vp, and gate them away.

29 Neuertheless, Jonathas and his company knew it not till the morning, for they saw the fires burning.

30 Then Jonathas followed vpon them, but hee might not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Eleutherus.

31 So Jonathas departed vnto the Arabians, which were called Zabadei, slue thē, and tooke their goods.

32 He proceeded further also, & came vnto Damascus, and went thorow al the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother took his iourney, and came to Ascalon, and to the next strong holdes, departing vnto Joppa, and wanne it,

34 (for he heard that they would deliuer the hold to them that took Demetrius part,) wherefore he set men of warre in the citie to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathas home againe, & called the elders of the people together, and deuised with them for to builde vp the strong holdes in Jurie,

36 And to make the walles of Hierusalē higher, to set vp an high wal betwixt the castle and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that it might be alone, & that men should neither buy nor sell in it.

37 Vpon this they came together for to build vp the citie, and for so much as the wal vpon the brooke of the East side, called Caphetetath, was fallen downe, they repayred it.

38 And Simon set vp Iada in Sephela, and made it strong, setting portes and lockes vpon it.

39 Nowe when Tryphon purposed to reigne in Asia, to be crowned, and to slay the king Antiochus:

40 He was afraid that Jonathas would not suffer him, but fight against him, wherefore he went about to take Jonathas, and to kill him: so hee departed, and came vnto Bethsan.

41 Then went Jonathas forth against him to the battaile, with fourtie thousand chosen men, and came vnto Bethsan also:

42 But when Tryphon sawe that Jonathas came with so great an hoste to destroy him, he was afraide:

43 And therefore he receiued him honourably, commending him vnto al his friends, and gaue him rewards, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe:

44 And saide vnto Jonathas, why hast thou caused this people to take such trauell, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them home againe, and choose certaine men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolomais, for I wil giue it thee, with the other strong holds, men of warre, and their officers, as for me, I must depart, this is onely the cause of my comming.

46 Jonathas beleeued him, and did as he said, putting away his hoste, which went into the land of Juda.

47 He kept but three thousand by him, whereof he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with himselfe.

48 Now as soone as Jonathas entred into Ptolomais, the Citizens sparred the gates of the citie, and tooke him, and slue all them with the sworde that came in with him.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footemen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine field, to destroy al Jonathas company:

50 But when they knew that Jonathas was taken, and all they slaine that waited vpon him, they tooke counsell together, and encouraged one another, and came forth against them ready to fight.

51 So when they which followed vpon them, sawe that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 As for the other, they went into the land of Juda peaceably, and bewayled Jonathas and them that were with him right sore: & Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them.

54 For they said, Now haue they no captaine, nor any man to helpe them, therefore let vs ouercome them, & root out their name from among them.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 After Ionathas was taken, Simon is chosen captaine.
17 Of whome Tryphon taking his children and money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth him and his children.

NOwe when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great hoste to come into the lande of Juda, and to destroy it,

2 And sawe that the people was in great fearefulnesse and care: hee came vp to Hierusalem,

ruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying, Ye knowe what great battailes I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue fought for the law and the ſanctuary, and what maner of troubles we haue ſeene.

4 Through occaſion whereof, all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 And nowe let me not ſpare mine owne life in any manner of trouble, for I am no better then my brethren:

6 But wil auenge my people and the ſanctuarie, our children and our wiues: for al the heathen are gathered together to deſtroy vs of very malice.

7 At theſe words the hearts of the people were kindled together,

8 So that they cried with a lowde voyce, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our captaine in ſteade of Judas and Jonathas thy brethren:

9 Order thou our battel, and whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, we ſhall doe it.

10 So he gathered all the men of warre, making haſte to finiſh all the walles of Hieruſalem, which hee made ſtrong rounde about.

11 Then ſent hee Jonathas the ſonne of Abſolomus, with a freſh hoſte vnto Joppa, which droue them out that were in the caſtle, and remained there himſelfe.

12 Tryphon alſo remooued from Ptolomais with a great armie, to come into the lande of Juda, and Jonathas with him in ward.

13 And Simon pitched his tents at | Addus before the plaine field. |Or, Addidis.

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon ſtoode vp in ſteede of his brother Jonathas, and that he would warre againſt him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Jonathas thy brother, it is for money that hee is owing in the kings account, concerning the buſineſſe that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore, ſend nowe an hundred talents of ſiluer, and his two ſonnes for ſuretie (that when he is letten forth, he ſhall not forſake vs) and we ſhall ſend him againe.

17 Neuertheleſſe, Simon knewe that he diſſembled in his words: yet commanded hee the money and children to bee deliuered vnto him, leſt the Iſraelites might haue hated him,

18 And ſaide, Becauſe he ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is Jonathas dead.

19 So Simon ſent him the children, and an hundred talents, but hee diſſembled, and would not let Jonathas goe.

20 Afterward came Tryphon into the land to deſtroy it, and went rounde about by the way that leadeth vnto Ador: but whereſoeuer they went, thither went Simon and his hoſte alſo.

21 Nowe they that were in the caſtle, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, that hee ſhoulde make haſte to come by the wilderneſſe, and to ſend them victuals.

22 And Tryphon made ready al his horſemen to come the ſame night: neuertheleſſe, it was a very great ſnowe, ſo that hee came not becauſe of the ſnowe, but hee remooued and went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he drue nigh Baſcama, he ſlue Jonathas and his ſonnes there,

24 And then turned for to goe home into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon for to fetch his brothers dead coarſe, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.

26 So all Iſrael bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the ſepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a building, high to looke vnto, of free ſtone, behinde and before,

28 And ſet vp ſeuen pillars vpon it, one againſt another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And ſet great pillars rounde about them, with armes vpon them, for a perpetuall memorie, and carued ſhippes beſide the armes, that they might be ſeene of men ſayling in the ſea.

30 This ſepulchre which hee made at Modin, ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now as Tryphon went forth to walke with the yong king Antiochus, hee ſlue him traiterouſly, Ioſephus ca. 10. li. 13.

32 And reigned in his ſteade, crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and did much euill in the land.

33 Simon alſo built vp the caſtles in Jurie, making them ſtrong, with high towres, great walles, portes, and lockes, and laide vp victuals in the ſtrong holdes.

34 And Simon choſe certaine men, and ſent them to king Demetrius, to deſire him that hee would diſcharge the land from all bondage, for Tryphon had ſpoyled it very ſore.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king anſwered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 Demetrius the king ſendeth greeting vnto Simon the high prieſt his friend, with the elders and people of the Iewes:

37 The golden crowne and precious ſtone that ye ſent vnto vs, haue wee receiued, and are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers for to releaſe you concerning the things wherein we made you free.

38 And the appoyntment that wee make with you, ſhall be firme and ſtable: the ſtrong holdes which ye haue builded, ſhall bee your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne tare that ye ought vs alſo: and whereas was

any other tribute in Hierusalem, it shall now be no tribute:

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let him be written vp, that there may be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Israel, in the hundreth and seuentieth yeere.

42 And the people of the Iewes beganne to write in their letters and acts on this maner, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, a Gouernour and Prince of the Iewes.

43 In those daies went Simon vnto Gaza, and besieged it round about, where he set vp ordinance of warre, and wan a towre, which he tooke.

44 So they that gate into the towre, leapt into the citie, which was in a great feare:

45 In so much that the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vp vpon the walls, with their wiues and children, beseeching Simon to be at one with them, saying,

46 O reward vs not after our wickednesse, but be gracious vnto vs, and we shall do thee seruice.

47 Then Simon for very pitie would fight no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and caused the houses, wherein the images were, to be cleansed, and so entred the citie with Psalmes of praise, giuing thanks vnto the Lord.

48 So when hee had cast all abominations out of the citie, hee set such men in it as kept the lawe of God, and made the citie strong, and builded a dwelling place for him selfe.

49 Nowe when they in the castle at Hierusalem were kept so straitly that they could not come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, and might neither buy nor sell, they were very hungrie, and many of them famished to death:

50 In so much that they besought Simon to be at one with them, which he granted them: so hee put them out from thence, and cleansed the castle from filthinesse.

51 And vpon the twentie and three day of the second moneth, in the hundred threescore and eleuenth yeere, they entred into it with thanksgiuing, and branches of Palme trees, with Harpes, Croudes, Cymbales, & Lutes, singing Psalmes and songs of prayse vnto God, for that the great enemie of Israel was ouercome.

52 And Simon ordeined that the same day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse,

53 And made strong the hill of the temple that was beside the castle, where hee dwelt himselfe with his companie.

54 Simon also perceiuing that John his sonne was a mightie man of armes, made him captaine of al the hostes, and caused him to dwell at ‖ Gaza.

‖Or, Gazaris.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Demetrius is ouercome of Arsaces. 11 Simon being captaine, there is great quietnesse in Israel. 18 The couenant of friendship with the Romanes, and with the people of Sparta, is renued.

IN the hundred threescore and twelft yere, gathered king Demetrius his hoste, & departed vnto Media, to get him helpe for to fight against Tryphon.

2 Now when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, hee sent one of his princes to take him aliue, and to bring him vnto him.

3 So he went and slue Demetrius hoste, tooke himselfe, brought him to Arsaces, which kept him in ward.

4 And all the lande of Juda was in rest so long as Simon liued, for hee sought the wealth of his people, therfore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to doe him worship alway.

5 Simon wan the citie of Joppa also for an hauen towne, and made it an entrance into the Iles of the sea.

6 Hee enlarged the borders of his people, and conquered them more land:

7 Hee gathered vp many of their people that were prisoners, he had the dominion of Gaza, Bethsura, and the castle which hee cleansed from filthinesse, and there was no man that resisted him.

8 So that euery man tilled his ground in peace, the land of Juda, and the trees gaue their fruite and increase.

9 The elders sate all in iudgement, and tooke their deuice for the wealth of the land, the young men put on worship and harnesse vpon them.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and made goodly strong holdes of them, so that the fame of his worship was spoken of vnto the ende of the world.

11 For hee made peace throughout the land, and Israel was full of mirth and ioy.

12 Euery man sate vnder his vine and figge trees, and there was no man to fray them away.

13 There was none in the lande to fight against them, for then the kings were ouercome.

14 He helped those that were in aduersitie among his people, hee was diligent to see the lawe kept: as for such as were vngodly and wicked, he tooke them away.

15 He set vp the sanctuarie, and increased the holy vessels of the temple.

16 When the Romanes and Spartians had gotten worde that Jonathas was dead, they were right sorie:

17 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made high Priest in his steade, and howe hee had wonne the land againe, with the cities in it:

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse,

to

to renue the friendship and bonde of loue, which they had made afore with Judas and Jonathas his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Hierusalem. And this is the copie of the letters that the Spartians sent:

20 The Senators & Citizens of Sparta, send greeting vnto Simon the great priest, with the elders, priests, and the other people of the Jewes their brethren:

21 When your Ambassadours, that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your worship, honour, and prosperous welth, we were glad of their comming,

22 And haue written the ambassage in the publique records in this maner: namely, that Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, the Jewes ambassadours, are come vnto vs for to renue the old friendship with vs.

23 Upon this, the people consented that the men should bee honourably intreated, and that the copie of their ambassage should be written in the speciall bookes of the people, for a perpetuall memoriall vnto the Spartians: yea, and that we should send a copie of the same vnto Simon the great priest.

24 After this did Simon send Numenius vnto Rome with a golden shielde of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the friendship with them.

25 Which when the Romanes vnderstood, they sayde, What thankes shall wee recompense againe vnto Simon and his children?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, hath stablished Israel, and ouercommed their enemies, wherefore they graunted him to bee free, and confirmed the libertie thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of brasse, and set it vpon pillars in mount Sion.

27 The copie of the writing is this, the eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, in the third yeere of Simon the high priest,

28 In the great congregation of the priests, rulers of the people, and elders of the countrey at ‖ Saramel, were these wordes openly declared:

‖ Or, Hierusalem.

29 For so much as there was much warre in our lande, therefore Simon the sonne of Mathathias, come of the children of Jarib, and his brethren put themselues in perill, and resisted the enemies of their people, that their sanctuarie and law might be maintained, and did their people great worship.

30 Jonathas in like maner, after that he had gouerned his people, and bene their high priest, died, and lyeth buried beside his elders.

31 After that would their enemies haue troden their holy things vnderfoote, destroied their lande, and vtterly wasted their sanctuarie.

32 Then Simon withstoode them, and fought for his people, spent much of his owne money, weaponed the valiant men of his people, gaue them wages,

33 Made strong the cities of Juda, with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Jurie, where the ordinaunce of their enemies lay somtime, and set Jewes there for to keepe it.

34 Yee made fast Joppa also, which lieth vpon the sea, and ‖ Gaza that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies dwelt afore, and there he set Jewes to keepe it: and whatsoeuer was meete for the subduing of the aduersaries, that layed he therein.

‖ Or, Gazaris.

35 Now when the people sawe the noble actes of Simon, and what worship he purposed to doe for them, his godly behauiour and faithfulnesse which he kept vnto them, and how he sought by al wayes the wealth of his people, because he did all this, therefore they chose him to be their prince and high priest,

36 And in his time they prospered well by him, so that the heathen were taken out of their lande, and they also which were in the citie of Dauid at Hierusalem in the castle, where they went out, and defiled all things that were about the sanctuary, and did great harme vnto cleanlinesse:

37 And Simon put men of the Jewes in it, for the defence of the land and citie, and set vp the walles of Hierusalem.

38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high priesthood

39 For these causes, made him his friend, and did him great worship:

40 For he heard that the Romanes called the Jewes their friendes, louers, and brethren: howe honourably they receiued Simons ambassadours:

41 How the Jewes and priests consented that he should bee their prince and high priest perpetually, till God raised vp the true Prophet:

42 And that hee should bee their captaine to care for the sanctuarie, and to set officers vpon the workes thereof, ouer the land, ouer the weapons, ouer the houses of defence, to make prouision for the holy things:

43 And to be obeyed of euery man, and all the writings of the land to bee made in his name, that he should be clothed in purple and golde:

44 And that it should be lawfull for none of the people nor priests to breake any of these things, to withstand his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the land without him: that hee shoulde bee clothed in purple, and weare a coller of gold.

45 And if there were any which disobeied or brake his ordinance, that he shoulde be punished.

46 So all the people consented to allowe Simon, and to doe according to these words:

47 Simon also himselfe tooke it vpon him, and was content to bee the high priest,

the captaine and prince of the Iewes and priestes, and to gouerne them all.

48 And they commaunded to make this writing in tables of brasse, and fasten it vnto the wall that compasseth the sanctuarie, in an open place:

49 And to lay vp a copie of the same in the treasurie, that Simon and his posteritie might haue it.

The xv. Chapter.

The Romanes write letters vnto kings and nations in the defence of the Iewes.

MOreouer king Antiochus the sonne of Demetrius sent letters from the Iles of the sea, vnto Simon the high Priest and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people,

2 Concerning these wordes, Antiochus the king sendeth greeting vnto Simon the high priest, and to the people of the Iewes.

3 For so much as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kingdome of our progenitors, I haue purposed to chalenge the realme againe, and to restore it to the olde estate: wherefore I haue gathered a great host, and made shippes of warre,

4 That I may goe thorowe the countrey, and be auenged on them which haue destroyed our lande, and wasted many cities in my realme.

5 And therfore now I make thee free also from all the tributes whereof all kings my progenitors haue discharged thee, and from other customes wherefrom they haue released thee, whatsoeuer they be.

6 Yea, I giue thee leaue to smite money of thine owne within thy land.

7 As for Hierusalem, I will that it be holy and free, and all the weapons and houses of defence which thou hast builded, and keepest in thine hands, shalbe thine:

8 Whereas any thing is or shalbe owing vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth, for euermore.

9 And when we haue obteined our kingdome, wee shall doe thee, thy people, and the temple great worship: so that your honour shalbe knowen thorowout the whole world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all the men of warre came together vnto him, so that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus followed vpon him, but he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side:

12 For hee sawe that there was mischiefe comming vnto him, and that his hoste had forsaken him.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Dora, with an hundred and twentie thousand men of armes on foote, and eight thousand horsemen: so hee compassed the citie round about, and the ships came by the sea.

14 Thus they vexed the citie by land and by water, in so much that they suffered no man to goe in nor out.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and they that had bene with him, from the citie of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kings and prouinces, wherein were conteined these wordes,

16 Lucius the consull of Rome, sendeth greeting vnto Ptolome the king:

17 The Ambassadours of the Iewes our friendes, being sent from Simon the high priest, & from the people of the Iewes, came vnto vs for to renue the olde friendship and bond of loue,

18 Brought a shielde of golde, weighing a thousand pound.

19 Wherefore we thought it good to write vnto the kings and prouinces to do them no harme, nor to take part against them, their cities, nor countreyes, neither to maintaine their enemies against them.

20 And we were content to receiue of them the shield.

21 If there be any wicked persons therefore fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their owne lawe.

22 The same words wrote the Romanes also vnto Demetrius the king, to Attalus, Araba, Arsaces,

23 And to all regions: as Samsames, to them of Spartia, ‖Delo, ‖Mydo, Sicyon, Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnassem, and to the Rhodes, to Facelidis, Coo, Sida, Arado, Cotyna, Gnidum, to Cypres, and Cyrene. ‖Or, Delus. ‖Or, Mydus

24 And of euery letter they sent a copie to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king brought his hoste vnto Dora the second time, to take it, where he made diuers ordinances of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he should not goe either in or out.

26 Then sent Simon vnto Antiochus two thousand chosen men to helpe him, with gold, siluer, and other plenteous things.

27 Neuertheless hee would not receiue them, but brake all the couenant which hee made with Simon afore, and withdrew him selfe from him.

28 He sent Athenobius also a friend of his vnto Simon, for to reason with him, saying, Ye withhold from me Joppa and Gaza, with the castle that is at Hierusalem, which are cities of my realme:

29 Whose borders yee haue destroyed, and done great euil in the land, hauing the dominion in many other places of my kingdome:

30 Wherefore, deliuer nowe the cities which yee haue taken, with the tributes of the places whych ye haue rule vpon without the borders of Jurie:

31 Or else giue me fiue hundreth talents of siluer, yea, and for the harme that yee haue done

done in the cities, and for the tributes of the same, other fiue hundred talents: if no, wee shall come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Hierusalem, and when he sawe the great worship and honor of Simon, in gold, siluer, and so great plentie of ornaments, hee marueiled: and told Simon as ꝑ king commanded him.

33 Then answered Simon, and sayd vnto him, As for vs, wee haue neither taken other mens lands, nor withholden them: but onely our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteously in possession a certaine time.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue wee chalenged in processe of time.

35 And whereas thou complainest concerning Joppa & Gaza, they did great harme to our people, & in our land, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Neuertheiesse, Athenobius answered him not one word:

36 But turned againe wrathfully vnto the king, and told him all these wordes, & the great dignitie of Simon, with all that he had seene: and the king was very angry.

37 And in the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Ortholias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea cost, and gaue him an hoste of footemen and horsmen,

39 Commanding him to remoue the host toward Jury, and to build vp the citie of Cedron, to make vp the portes, and to warre against the people of the Jewes: as for the king himselfe, he followed vpon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Jamnia, and began to vexe the people, to tread downe Jurie, to take the people prisoners, to slay them,

41 And to build vp Cedron: where hee set horsemen, and other men of warre, that they might come forth, and go through the streets of Jurie, like as the king had commaunded him.

The xvj. Chapter.

Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus host, is put to flight of the sonnes of Simon.

THen came vp John from Gaza, & told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done among their people.

2 Upon this called Simon two of his eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and said vnto them, I & my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vp vnto this day, foughten against the enemies of Israel: and God gaue vs good fortune to deliuer Israel oftentimes.

3 And now, forasmuch as I am old, and ye by Gods goodnesse are of a sufficient age, bee ye in stead of me and my brother, to goe forth and fight for our people: and the helpe of God be with you.

4 So he chose twentie thousand fighting men of ꝑ country, with horsemen also, which went forth against Cendebeus, and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose, & went into the playne field, and behold, a mightie great host came against them, both of footmen and horsmen: now was there a water brooke betwixt them.

6 And John remooued the hoste toward them: and when he saw that the people was afrayd to go ouer the water brooke, hee went ouer first himselfe: and the men seeing this, followed him.

7 Then John set his horsemen and footemen in order, the one by the other: for their enemies horsemen were very many.

8 But when they blewe vp the ‖ Priestes trumpets, Cendebeus fled with his hoste: whereof many were slaine, and the remnant gate them to their strong holds. ‖ Or, holy.

9 Judas also Johns brother was wounded at the same time, and John followed still vpon their enemies, till he came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had builded.

10 The enemies fled also vnto the towers that were in the fieldes of Azotus, and those did John burne vp with fire: thus there were slaine two thousand men of them, and John turned againe peaceably into Jurie.

11 And in the field of Jericho was Ptolome the sonne of Abobus made captayne: which because hee had abundance of siluer and gold,

12 (For hee had maried the daughter of Simon the high priest,)

13 Waxed proude in his mind, & thought to conquere the lande, imagining falshoode against Simon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Now as Simon was going about thorowe the cities that were in the countrey of Jurie, and caring for them, he came downe to Jericho with Mathathias and Judas his sonnes, in the hundred threescore and seuenteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Then Ptolome the sonne of Abobus receiued them, but with deceite, into a strong house of his called Dochus, which hee had builded, where he made them a banket, and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon & his sonnes were merie, and had dronken wel, Ptolome stoode vp, with his men, whom he had hid there, and tooke their weapons, entred into the banket house, & slue Simon with his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 Such great vnfaithfulnesse did Ptolome in Israel, & recompensed euil for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolome these things, and sent vnto king Antiochus, requiring him that he should send him an host to helpe him: and so should he deliuer him the land, with the cities and tributes of the same.

19 He sent other men also vnto Gaza, for to take John, and wrote vnto the captaines

to

to come to him, and hee should giue them siluer, gold, and rewards.

20 And to Hierusalem hee sent other, to take it, and the sanctuarie.

21 Then ran there one before, and tolde John in Gaza, that his father & his brethren were slaine, and how that Ptolome had sent to slay him also.

22 When John heard this, he was sore abashed, and laied handes on them that were come to destroy him, and slewe them: for hee knew that they went about to kill him.

23 As for other things concerning John, of his warres, of his noble acts, wherein hee behaued himselfe manfully, of the building of walles which hee made, and other of his deeds,

24 They are written in the Chronicles of his priesthood, from the time foorth that hee was made high Priest after his father.

The end of the first booke of the Machabees.

The second booke of the Machabees.

The first Chapter.

1 An Epistle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hierusalem, sent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhort them to giue thankes for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidde in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

THe brethren of the Iewes which be at Hierusalem, and in the land of Iurie, wish vnto these brethrē of the Iewes ẏ are throughout Egypt, healthe and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and thinke vpon his couenant that he made with Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all such an heart, that yee may loue and serue him, yea, and perfourme his will with an whole heart, and a willing minde:

4 He open your hearts vnto his law, and in his commandements, and send you peace,

5 Heare your praiers, be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 For so much as now we here be praying for you,

7 what time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and nine yeere, wee Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble & violence that came vnto vs in those yeeres, after that Jason departed out of the holy land and kingdome.

8 They burnt vp the portes, and shed innocent blood: then made we our praier vnto the Lord, and were heard, we offred vp sacrifices and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the bread.

Leu. 23, 24. ‖Nouember. 9 *And now come yee vnto the feast of tabernacles, in the moneth ‖ Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eighteene yeere, the people that was at Hierusalem, and in Iurie, the counsaile, and Judas himselfe, sent this wholesome salutation vnto Aristobulus king Ptolomes master, which came of the generation of the anoynted Priestes, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, no lesse at all then if we had banquished the king in battell.

12 For when hee, with those that had fought against the holy citie, did set vpon Persia:

13 For as hee was in Persia, namely the captaine with the great hoste, he perished in the Temple of Naneas, being deceiued thorow the deuice of Naneas Priests.

14 For when Antiochus, as he that should marrie with her, came, and his friends with him, into the place to receiue by name of dowrie the money which the Priestes of Naneas had set foorth,

15 He entred with a small companie into the compasse of the Temple, and so they shut the Temple.

16 Now when Antiochus entred by opening the priuie entrance of the Temple, the priestes stoned the captaine to death, hewed them in pieces that were with him, smote off their heads, and threw them out.

17 In all things God bee prayed, which hath deliuered the wicked into our handes to be punished.

18 Whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the Temple vpon ẏ twentie and fifth day of the moneth Casleu, wee thought necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe the tabernacles feast day, and the day of the fire, which was giuen vs when Nehemias offered, after that hee had set vp the Temple and the altar.

19 For what time as our fathers were led away into Persia, the Priests which then sought the honour of God, tooke the fire priuily from the altar, & hid it in a valley, where as was a deepe drie pit: and therein they kept it, so that the place was vnknowen to euery man.

20 Now

20 Now after many yeres, when it pleased God that Nehemias should bee sent from the king of Persia, he sent the childrens children of those Priests which had hid the fire, to seeke it: and as they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it him, and the offerings withall: Now when the sacrifices were laid on, and ordered, Nehemias commanded the Priests to sprinckle them and the wood with water.

22 When this was done, & the time come that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, insomuch that euery man marualled.

23 Now all the Priests prayed while the sacrifice was a making: Jonathas prayed first, and the other gaue answere.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this maner, O Lorde God, maker of all things, thou fearefull & strong, thou righteous and mercifull, thou that art only a gratious king,

25 Onely liberal, only iust, almightie and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from al trouble, thou that hast chosen the fathers, and halowed them fauourably:

26 Receiue the offering for thy whole people of Israel, preserue thine owne portion, and halowe it,

27 Gather those together that are scattered abroad from vs, deliuer them that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vpon them which are despised and abhorred: that the heathen may knowe and see howe that thou onely art God, which art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse and proudly put vs to dishonour.

29 Set thy people againe in thine holy
Deut.30.5. place, like as * Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung Psalms of thanks giuing, so long as the sacrifice endured.

31 Now when ỹ sacrifice was burnt, Nehemias commaunded the great stones to bee sprinckled with the residue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame of them also: but it was consumed through the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told ỹ king of Persia, that in the place where the priests which were led away, had hid fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his companie had purified the sacrifices withall.

34 Then the king, considering and pondering the matter diligently, inclosed ỹ place, and consecrated a Temple, to proue the thing that was done:

35 And when hee found it so in deed, hee gaue the Priests many gifts, and diuers rewardes, yea, hee tooke them with his owne hand, and gaue them.

[1] Ephthar, which is to say, A cleansing: it is also called Nephi, of Nephthar, which is a cleansing.

36 And Nehemias called the same place [2] Nephthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

The ij. Chapter.

4 How Ieremie hid the tabernacle, the arke, and the altar in the hill. 21 Of the fiue bookes of Iason conteined in one.

IT is found also in the* writings of Ieremie the Prophet, that he commanded them which were caried away, to take fire, as it is said afore. Iere.29.8.

2 He commanded thē also that they should not forget the lawe and commandements of the Lord, & that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer and gold, with their ornaments.

3 These and such other things commanded hee them, and exhorted them that they should not let the law of God goe out of their hearts.

4 It is written also, how the Prophet at the commandement of God, charged them to take the tabernacle and the arke with them: and he went forth vnto the mountain where Moses climed vp, and sawe the heritage of God.

5 * And when Jeremie came there, hee Deut.34.1.
found an open caue, wherein he laied the tabernacle, the arke, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 There came certaine men together also, following him to marke the place, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceiued, he reproued them, saying, As for that place it shall be vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people together againe, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall God shew them these things, and the maiestie of the Lord shal appeare, and the cloude also, like as it was shewed vnto Moses: and like as Salomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified, and it was shewed him.

9 For hee being a wise man, handled honourably and wisely, * offering vnto God in 2.Reg.8.5.
the halowing of the Temple when it was finished.

10 * And like as when Moses prayed vn- Leui.9.24.
to the Lorde, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering: euen so prayed * Solomon also, and the fire came 2.Chro.7.2
down from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering.

11 And Moses sayd, * Because the sinne Leui.10.18
offering was not eaten, therefore it is consumed.

12 In like maner Solomon kept the dedication or hallowing, eight dayes.

13 In the annotations and writings of ‖Jeremie were these things put also: and ‖Some read Nehemias.
how hee made a librarie, and how he gathered out of all countreys the bookes of the kings, and of the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 Euen so Judas also, looke what he learned by experience of warre, and such things

things as haue happened vnto vs, hee gathered them all together, and so wee haue them by vs.

15 If ye now desire to haue the same, send some body to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas wee then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you: therefore ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God which deliuered his people, and gaue them all the heritage, kingdome, priesthood, and sanctuarie,

Deut. 30. 5. 18 *That hee promised them in the lawe, shall shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place, for hee hath saued vs from great perils, and hath clensed the place.

19 As concerning Judas Machabeus, and his brethrē, the purification of the great temple, the dedication of the altar:

20 Yea, and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, and Eupator his sonne:

21 And the miracles shewed from heauen by the valiant actes of those which defended ꝑ Jewes religion, so that a few ran through the whole country, and draue away the barbarous armies:

22 Repayred agayne the Temple that was spoken of throughout all the worlde, deliuered the citie, doyng their best, that the lawe of the Lorde which was put downe, might with all tranquilitie bee restored againe vnto the Lorde that was so mercifull vnto them:

23 As touching Jason also of Cyrene, we haue vndertaken compendiously to bring into one booke the things that were comprehended of him in fiue.

24 For wee considering the multitude of the bookes, & how hard it should be for them that should meddle with stories and acts, and that because of so diuers matters:

25 Haue vndertaken so to comprehend the stories, that such as are disposed to read, might haue pleasure & pastime therein, and that they which are diligent in such things, might the better thinke vpon them: yea, and that whosoeuer read them, might haue profite thereby.

26 Neuertheles, we our selues that haue medled with this matter, for the shortning of it, haue taken no small labour, but great diligence, watchings, and trauell.

27 Like as they that make a feast, would faine do other men pleasure: euen so we also for many mens sakes, are very well content to take the labour:

28 Whereas we may shortly comprehend the things that other men haue truely written.

29 For he that buildeth an house anewe, must prouide for many things to the whole building: but he that painteth it afterward, seeketh but onely that is comely, meet, & conuenient to garnish it withall.

30 Euen so do we also in like maner: and why: he that beginneth first to write a storie, must with his vnderstanding gather ꝑ matter together, set his words in order, and diligently seeke out euery part.

31 But he that afterward will shorten it, vseth few words, and toucheth not the matter at the largest: let this bee sufficient for a prologue.

32 Nowe will we begin to shew the matter: for it is but a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 6 Simon vttereth what treasure is in the Temple.

WHat time as the holy citie was inhabited in al peace & wealth, and when the lawes were yet very well kept: for so was it ordained through the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and other godly men that were enemies to wickednesse,

2 It came thereto, that euen the kings and princes themselues did the place great worship, & garnished the Temple with great gifts:

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne rentes bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the offerings.

4 Then Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, being ruler of the Temple, vpon a variaunce risen betweene him and the high Priest for wickednesse that was done in the citie,

5 For that he could not ouercome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the sonne of Tharsia, which then was chiefe lord in Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And tolde him that the treasure in Hierusalem was full of innumerable money, and howe that the common goods which belong not vnto the offerings, were exceeding great also: yea, and how it were possible that all these might come vnder the kings power.

7 Now when Apollonius had shewed the king of the money, as it was told him: the king called for Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement to bring him the same money.

8 Immediatly Heliodorus tooke his iourney, but vnder a colour as though hee would go through Coelosyria and Phenice to visite the cities, but his purpose was to fulfill the kings pleasure.

9 So when he came to Hierusalem, and was louingly receiued of the high Priest into the citie, hee tolde what was determined concerning the money, and shewed the cause of his comming: he asked also if it were so in deed.

10 Then the high Priest tolde him, that there was such money laied vp for the vphol-

ding

ding of widowes and fatherlesse children,

11 And how that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias, a noble man, and that of all the money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talents of siluer, & two hundred of gold:

12 Yea, and that it were vnpossible for those mens meaning to bee deceiued, that had put assured confidence in the holinesse of the place, and in the maiestie and vndoubted saketie of the Temple, which is had in worship throw the whole world, for the maintenance and honour of the same.

13 Whereunto Heliodorus answered, that the king had commanded him in any wise to bring him the money.

14 So at the day appointed, Heliodorus entred into the Temple to order this matter: wherefore there was no small feare throwout the whole citie.

15 The Priests fell downe before the altar in their vestments, and called vnto heauen vpon him which had made a lawe concerning stuffe giuen to keep, that they should bee safely preserued for such as committed them vnto keeping.

16 Then who so had looked the high priest in the face, it would haue grieued his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inwarde sorowe of his minde.

17 The man was all in heauinesse, and his bodie in feare: whereby they that looked vpon him might perceiue the griefe of his heart.

18 The other people also came out of their houses by heapes vnto the common prayer, because the place was like to come into confusion:

19 The women came together throwgh the streetes with hairie clothes about their breastes: the virgins also that were kept in, ranne to Onias, some of them ranne to the gates, some vp vpon walles, other some looked out at the windowes,

20 Yea, they all held vp their handes toward heauen, and prayed.

21 A miserable thing was it to looke vpon the common people, and the high Priest, being in such trouble.

22 But they besought almightie God, that the goods which were cõmitted vnto them, might be kept whole for those that had deliuered them vnto their keeping.

23 Neuertheless, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to do, that performed hee in the same place, hee himselfe personally being about the treasurie with his men of warre.

24 But the spirit of almightie God shewed himselfe openly, so that all they which presumed to obey Heliodorus, fell throwgh the power of God, into a great fearefulnesse and dread.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horse, with a terrible man sitting vpon him, decked in goodly aray, and the horse smote at Heliodorus with his forefeete: nowe hee that sate vpon the horse had harnesse of golde vpon him.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two faire and beautifull yong men, of notable strength, in goodly aray, which stood by him, scourged him on both the sides, and gaue him many stripes without ceasing.

27 With that fell Heliodorus suddenly vnto the ground: so they tooke him vp, being compassed about with great darknesse, and bare him out vpon a bere.

28 Thus he that came with so many runners and men of warre into the said treasurie, was borne out, whereas no man might helpe him, being destitute of harnesse and weapons: and so the power of God was manifest and knowen.

29 He lay still dumbe also by the power of God, destitute of all hope and life.

30 And they praised the Lord, that he had shewed his power vpon his place and Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, and that throwgh the reuelation of the almightie Lorde it was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that in all haste he would call vpon God, to grant him his life which was giuing vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest, fearing least the king should suspect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus some euil, he offered an offring for his health. a In working some treacherie or sorcerie against him.

33 Now when the high Priest had obteyned his petition, the same yong men in the same clothing appeared, and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Thanke Onias the high Priest: for, for his sake hath the Lord granted thee thy life.

34 Therefore seeing that God hath scourged thee, giue him praise and thanks, & shew euery man his might and power. And when they had spoken these wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto him which had graunted him his life, thanked Onias, tooke his host, and went againe to the king.

36 Then testified he vnto euery man, of the great workes of God, that hee had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus who were meete to bee sent yet once againe to Hierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemie or aduersarie vnto thy realme, sent him thither, and thou shalt haue him punished, if he escape with his life: for in that place no doubt there is a speciall power and working of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, visiteth, and defendeth that place, and all that come to doe it harme, he punisheth, and plagueth them.

40 This

40 This is nowe the matter concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie at Hierusalem.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Simon reporteth euill of Onias, 7 Iason desiring the office of the high Priest, corrupted the king with rewardes.

THis Simon nowe (of whome wee spake afore) beeing a bewrier of the money, and of his owne naturall countrey, reported the worst of Onias, as though he had moued Heliodorus vnto this, & as though he had bene a bringer vp of euil.

2 Thus was he not ashamed to call him an enemie of the realme, that was so faithfull an ouerseer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea, and so feruent in the lawe of God.

3 But when the malice of Simon increased so farre, that through his friendes there were certaine manslaughters committed:

4 Onias considered the perill that might come through this strife, and how that Apollonius the chiefe lord in Coelosyria and Phenice was all set vpon tyrannie, and Simons malice increased the same.

5 He gate him to the king, not as an accuser of the citizens, but as one that by himself intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:

6 For hee sawe it was not possible to liue in peace, neither Simon to leaue off from his foolishnesse, except the king did looke thereto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, which is called the noble, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured to bee high Priest:

8 For he came vnto the king, and promised him three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of the other rents fourescore talents.

9 Besides this, he promised him yet an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to set vp a schole and an exercise of weapons, and that he might call them of Hierusalem, Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had graunted, and he had gotten the superioritie, he began immediately to draw his kinsmen to the custome of the heathen,

11 Put downe the things that the Iewes had set vp of loue by John the father of Eupolemus, which was sent Ambassador vnto Rome, for to make the bonde of friendship and loue, he put downe all the lawes and liberties of the Iewes, and set vp the wicked statutes.

12 For when he had made a schole of fence vnder the castle, he drew all the chiefest yong men on his side, and trained them to weare [a] hattes.

13 And there was such a feruent desire to come to the maners of the heathen, and to take vp newe strange fashions, brought in through the vngracious & vnheard wickednesse of Iason, which should not bee called a Priest, but an vngodly person:

14 Insomuch that the Priests were now no more occupied about the seruice of the altar: but despised the Temple, regarded not the offerings, yea, gaue their diligence to learne to fight, to wrestle, to leape, to daunce, and to cast the stone:

15 Not setting by the honor of the fathers, but liked the glory of the Greekes best of all:

16 For the which they stroue perillously, and were greedie to followe their statutes, yea, there lust was in all things to bee like them, which afore were their enemies and destroyers.

17 Howbeit, to do wickedly against the law of God, shall not escape vnpunished: but of this we shall speake hereafter.

18 What time as the ‡ Olympian sports were played at Tyrus, the king himselfe beeing present, ‡ These were kept euery fift yere.

19 This vngratious Iason sent wicked men, bearing frō them of Ierusalem (which nowe were called Antiochians) three hundred drachmes of siluer, for an offering to Hercules: these had they that caried them desired, vnder such a fashion as though they should not haue bene offered, but bestowed to other vses.

20 Neuertheless, he that sent them, sent them to the intent that they should be offered vnto Hercules: but because of those that were present, they were giuen as to the making of ships.

21 And Apollonius the sonne of Menestheus was sent into Egypt, because of the noble men of king Ptolome Philometor. Now whē Antiochus perceiued that he was put out from [b] medling in the realme, hee sought his owne profite, departed frō thence, came to Ioppa, and then to Hierusalem, [b] From his honour and gaines.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch light, and with great praise: and so he turned his host vnto Phenices.

23 After three yeeres, Iason sent Menelaus (the foresaid Simons brother) to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring him answere of other necessarie matters.

24 But he when he was commended to the king for magnifying of his power, turned the Priesthood vnto himselfe, laying vp three hundred talents of siluer for Iason.

25 So when he had gotten commaundements from the king, hee came hauing nothing that becommeth a Priest, but bearing the stomache of a cruell tyrant, and the wrath of a wild brute beast.

26 Then Iason, which had receiued his own brother, seeing that he himselfe was beguiled also, was faine to flee into the land of the Ammonites,

27 And Menelaus gate the dominion but as for the money that hee had promised vnto

[a] These hats were tokens of wantonnes that the Gentiles vsed.

to

to the king, hee did nothing therein, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it of him.

28 For Sostratus was the man that gathered the customes: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the Priesthoode, and Lysimachus his brother came in his stead, and Sostratus left Crates minister of the Cyprians.

* That is, of them that mainteined the cept.

30 It happened in the meane season, that the Tharsians and Mallotians made insurrection, because they were giuen for a present vnto Antiochis the kings concubine.

31 Then came the king in all haste to still them againe, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to be his deputie, as one meete therefore.

32 Nowe Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a right conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a present: and some hee solde at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knew of a suretie, he reproued him: but he kept him in a sanctuarie beside Daphnis, that lieth by Antioche.

34 Wherefore Menelaus gat him to Andronicus, and prayed him that he would slay Onias. So whē he came to Onias, he counselled him craftily to come out of the sanctuarie, giuing him his hand with an othe (howbeit he suspect him) and then he slewe Onias without any regard of righteousnesse.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but other nations also, tooke indignation, and were displeased for the vnrighteous death of so godly a man.

36 And when the king was come againe from Cilicia, the Iewes and certaine of the Greekes went vnto him, complayning for the vnrighteous death of Onias.

37 Yea, Antiochus him selfe was sorie in his minde for Onias, so that it pitied him: and he wept, remembring his sobernes, and manerly behauiour.

38 Wherefore hee was so kindled in his minde, that he commaunded Andronicus to be stripped out of his purple clothing, and so to be led thorow out the citie, yea, and the vngracious man to be slaine in the same place where he committed his wickednesse vpon Onias: thus the Lorde rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when Lysimachus had done many wicked deedes in the Temple through the counsell of Menelaus, and the voyce came abroad: the multitude gathered them together against Lysimachus, for he had carried out nowe much golde.

40 So when the people arose, and were full of displeasure, Lysimachus armed three thousand vnthrifts to defend him, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, which was growen both in age and woodnesse.

41 They therefore seeing the enterprise of Lysimachus, caught vp, some stones, some blockes endes, and some handfulles of dust that was next at hand, and threwe them vpon the rebelles of Lysimachus band that had set vpon them.

42 Thus there were many of them wounded, some being slaine, and all the other chased away: but as for the wicked churchrobber him selfe, they killed him beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was kept a court against Menelaus.

44 Nowe when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded him guiltie before the king.

45 But Menelaus being nowe conuict, went and promised Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king toward him.

46 So Ptolome went to the king into a court, whereas he was set to coole him, and brought him out of that minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, that notwithstanding was cause of all mischiefe: and those poore men, which if they had tolde their cause, yea, before the Scythians, they should haue bene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus were they soone punished, which followed vpon the matter for the citie, for the people, and for the holy vessels.

49 Wherefore they also of Tyrus, moued with hatred of that wicked deede, caused them to be very honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Hierusalem. 6 Of the ende and office of Iason. 11 The pursuite of Antiochus against the Iewes.

ABout the same time Antiochus vndertooke his seconde voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there seene throughout al the citie of Hierusalem fourtie dayes long, horsemen running in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bands of spearemen,

3 And as troupes of horsemen set in aray, incountering and coursing one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of darts, and drawing of swordes, and shooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour seene, and harnesse of all sortes.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that those tokens might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iason tooke a thousand men, and came suddenly vpon the citie: the citizens ranne vnto the walles: at the last was the citie taken, and Menelaus fled into the castle.

6 As for Jason, he spared not his owne citizens in the slaughter, neither considered he what great euill it were, to destroy the prosperitie of his owne kinsmen: but did as one that had gotten the victorie of his enemies, and not of his friends.

7 For all this gate he not the superioritie, but at the last receiued confusion for his malice, and fled againe like a vagabond into the land of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, for a rewarde of his wickednesse, he was accused before Aretha the king of the Arabians, insomuch that hee was fayne to flee from citie to citie, being despised of euery man as a forsaker of the lawes, and an abominable person: and at the last, as an open enemie of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, hee was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus hee that afore put many out of their owne natiue land, perished from home himselfe: he went to Lacedemon, thinking there to haue gotten succour by reason of kinred.

10 And hee that afore had cast many one out vnburied, was throwen out himselfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his graue: so that he neither enioyed the buriall of a stranger, neither was he partaker of his fathers sepulchre.

11 Now when this was done, the king suspected that the Iewes would haue fallen from him, wherefore he came in a great displeasure out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 He commanded his men of warre also, that they should kill and not spare: but slay downe such as withstood them, or climed vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus was there a great slaughter of yong men, olde men, women, children, and virgins.

14 In three dayes were there slaine foure score thousand, fourty thousand put in prison: and there were as many solde as were slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durst go into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus, that traitour to the lawes and to his owne naturall countrey, being his guide.

16 And with his wicked hands tooke the holy vessels, which other kings and cities had giuen thither for the garnishing and honour of the place, them tooke he in his hands vnworthily, and defiled them.

17 So mad was Antiochus, that he considered not howe that God was not a little wroth for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which such confusion came vpon that place.

18 And why? if it had not happened them to haue bene lapped in many sinnes, this Antiochus alloone as he had come, had suddenly bene punished & shut out of his presumption, *like as Heliodorus was, whome Seleucus the king sent to robbe the treasurie.

2.Mac.3.24

19 Neuertheless, God hath not chosen the people for the places sake: but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterwarde shall it enioy the wealth of them: and like as it was now forsaken in the wrath of almightie God: so when the great God is reconciled, it shall be set vp in high worship againe.

21 So when Antiochus had taken a thousand and eight hundred talents out of the temple, hee gate him to Antioche in all the haste, thinking in his pride that hee might make men sayle vpon the dry land, and to goe vpon the sea, such an high minde had he.

22 He left deputies there to vexe the people: at Hierusalem left hee Philip a Phrygian, in maners more cruell then himselfe that set him there:

23 At Garizim hee left Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more grieuous to the citizens then other.

24 Nowe as he was thus set in malice against the Iewes, he sent Apollonius a cruel prince, with an armie of twentie and two thousand, commaunding him to slay those that were of perfect age, and to sell the women, and the yonger sort.

25 When he came now to Hierusalem, he layned peace, and kept him still vntill the Sabboth day: and then he commanded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Iewes kept holy day:

26 And so he slue all them that were gone forth to the open playne, running here and there throwe the citie with his men weaponed, and murdered a great number.

27 But Judas Machabeus, which was the *tenth, fled into the wildernesse, led his life there with his company among wilde beasts, and vpon the mountaines, dwelling there, and eating herbes, lest they should be partakers of the filthinesse.

*Of them that fled for religion.

The vj. Chapeer.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Lawe of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 12 The readers are admonished that they shal not abhorre the aduersity wherewith the Lorde afflicteth them. 28 The grieuous paine of Eleazarus.

NOt long after this, sent ‖ the king an olde man of Antioche, for to compell the Iewes to transgresse the ordinances of the fathers, and of the Law of God.

‖ or, Athens.

2 To defile the temple that was at Hierusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that they should be in Garizim, as those which dwell at the place of Jupiter the harberous.

3 This wicked sedition of the vngodly, was heauie vpon all the people:

4 For the temple was full of voluptuousnesse, bibbing and bolling of the heathen, of rybaudes and harlots together: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that was

was not lawfull.

5 The altar also was full of vnlawfull things, which ỹ law forbiddeth to lay vpõ it.

6 The Sabboths were not kept, the other solemne feastes of the land were not regarded: to be playne, there durst no man be knowen that he was a Jewe.

7 In the day of the kings birth they were compelled perforce to offer, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrayned to weare garlands of yuie, and so to goe about to the honour of Bacchus.

8 Moreouer, through the counsell of Ptolomeus, there went out a commaundement vnto the next cities of the Heathen, against the Jewes, that the like custome and ‖ banket ting should be kept.

‖Or, eating of the flesh that was sacrificed.

9 And whoso would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present miserie.

10 For there were two women accused to haue circumcised their sonnes: whom when they had led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breastes, they cast them downe headlong ouer the walles.

11 Some that were crept in dennes, and had kept the Sabboth, were accused vnto Philip, and burnt in the fire, because that for the feare of God they kept the cõmandement so fully, and would not defend themselues.

12 Nowe I beseech all those which reade this booke, that they refuse it not for these falles of aduersitie, and iudge the things that are happened, for no destruction, but for a chastening of our people.

13 And why? when God suffereth not sinners long to folow their owne minde, but shortly punisheth them, it is a token of his great louing kindnesse.

14 For this grace haue we of God, more the other people, that he suffreth not vs long to sinne vnpunished, like as other nations:

15 That when the day of iudgement commeth, he may punish them in the fulnesse of their sinnes.

16 If we sinne, hee correcteth vs, but he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken now with few wordes, be for a warning and exhortation ‖ of the heathen: now will we come to the declaring of the matter.

‖ Or, vnto vs.

18 Eleazar one of the principal Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrayned to gape with open mouth, and to eate swines flesh.

19 But he desiring rather to die gloriously, then to liue with shame, offered himselfe willingly to the martyrdome.

20 Nowe when hee sawe that hee must needes goe to it, he tooke it patiently: for hee was at a point with himselfe, that he would not consent to any vnlawfull thing for any pleasure of life.

21 They that * stoode by, being moued with pitie (but not aright) for the olde friendship of the man, tooke him aside priuily, and prayed him that hee would let such flesh be brought him as were lawfull to eate, & then to make a countenance as though he had eaten of the flesh of the sacrifice, like as the king commaunded,

* They that had the charge of that wicked banket.

22 For so hee might be deliuered from death: and for the old friendship of the man, they shewed him this kindnesse.

23 But hee began to consider discreetely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeres, and the honour of his gray hayres whereunto he was come, & his most honest conuersation from his childehoode, but chiefly the holy lawe made and giuen by God, therefore hee answered consequently, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue:

24 For it becommeth not mine age, sayde he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres olde and ten, were now gone to a strange religion:

25 And so through mine hypocrisie for a litle time of a transitorie life, they might be deceiued: by this meanes also should I defile mine age, and make it abominable.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the torments of men, yet should I not escape the hand of almightie God, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I will dye manfully, and doe as it becommeth mine age:

28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue an example of stedfastnes for such as be yong, if I with a ready mind, and manfully, die an honest death for the most worthy and holy lawes. When he had sayd these wordes, immediatly he was drawen to the torment.

29 Nowe they that ledde him, and were vnlde a little afore, began to take displeasure, because of the wordes that he sayde: for they thought he had spoke them of an high minde.

30 But when he was in his martyrdome, he mourned and said, Thou, O Lord, which hast the holy knowledge, knowest openly, that whereas I might bee deliuered from death, I suffer these sore paines of my body: but in my minde I am well content to suffer them, because I feare thee.

31 Thus this man dyed, leauing the memorial of his death for an example, not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all the people to be stedfast and manly.

The vij. Chapter.

The punishment of the seuen brethren, and of their mother.

IT happened also that there were seuen brethren with their mother taken, and compelled by the king against the lawe to eate swines flesh, namely, with scourges and leatherne whippes.

2 And one of them which was the chiefe, ſaid, what ſeekeſt thou, and what requireſt thou of vs? As for vs, we are ready rather to ſuffer death, then to offend the lawes of God and the fathers.

3 Then was the king angry, and bade heate cauldrons, and braſen pottes: which when they were made hot,

4 Immediatly he commanded the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, to be cut out, to pull the ſkinne ouer his head, to pare the edges of his handes and feete, yea, and that in the ſight of his mother, and the other of his brethren.

5 Nowe when hee was cleane mangled, hee commaunded a fire to bee made, and ſo (while there was any breath in him) to be fried in the cauldron: In the which when he had bene long payned, the other brethren with their mother, exhorted him to dye manfully, ſaying,

6 The Lord God ſhall regard the trueth, and comfort vs, like as Moſes teſtifieth and declareth in his ſong, ſaying, And hee will
Deu.32.43. *haue compaſſion on his ſeruants.

7 So when the firſt was dead after this maner, they brought the ſecond, to haue him in deriſion, pulled the ſkinne with the haire ouer his head, and aſked him if he would eate ſwines fleſh, yer he were payned in the other members alſo thorowout his body.

8 But he anſwered in his owne language, and ſaid, I will not doe it: and ſo he was tormented like as the firſt.

9 And when he was euen at the giuing vp of the ghoſt, he ſaide, Thou moſt vngracious perſon puttеſt vs nowe to death: but the King of the world ſhall raiſe vs vp which die for his lawes, in the reſurrection of euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third had in deriſion, and when hee was required, he put out his tongue, and that right ſoone, holding forth his hands manfully:

11 And ſpake with a ſtedfaſt faith, Theſe haue I of heauen, but nowe for the lawes of God I deſpiſe them: for my truſt is that I ſhall receiue them of him againe.

12 Inſomuch that the king and they which were with him, marueiled at the yong mans boldneſſe, that hee nothing regarded the paynes.

13 Now when he was dead alſo, they vexed the fourth with torments in like maner.

14 So when he was now at his death, he ſayd, It is better that we, being put to death of men, haue our hope and truſt in God, for he ſhall raiſe vs vp againe: as for thee, thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 And when they had ſpoken to the fifth, they tormented him.

16 Then looked he vnto ye king, and ſaid, Thou haſt power among men, for thou art a mortall man alſo thy ſelfe, to doe what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forſaken our generation.

17 Abide thee, tary ſtill a while, and thou ſhalt ſee the great power of God, how he will puniſh thee and thy ſeede.

18 After him they brought the ſixth, which being at the poynt of death, ſaide, Be not deceiued, O king: for this wee ſuffer for our owne ſakes, becauſe we haue offended our God, and therefore marueilous things are ſhewed vpon vs.

19 But thinke not thou which takeſt in hand to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 This excellent mother, worthy to be well reported of, and had in remembrance, ſawe her ſeuen ſonnes dye in one day, and ſuffered it patiently, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in God:

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her countrey language, and that boldly and ſtedfaſtly with perfect wiſedome, waking vp her wyuiſh thought with a manly ſtomache, and ſaid vnto them,

22 I can not tell howe yee ſprang in my wombe, for I neither gaue you breath, nor ſoule, nor life, it is not I that ioyned ye members of your bodies together,

23 But the maker of the worlde, which faſhioned the birth of man, and beganne all things: euen he alſo of his owne mercy ſhall giue you breath and life againe, like as yee nowe regarde not your owne ſelues for his lawes ſake.

24 Now thought Antiochus that ſhe had deſpiſed him, therefore hee let her goe with her reprooſes, and began to exhort the yongeſt ſonne which was yet left, not onely with wordes, but ſwore vnto him with an othe, that he ſhould make him a rich and wealthie man, if he would forſake the lawes of his fathers: yea, and that he ſhould giue him whatſoeuer were neceſſarie for him.

25 But when the yong man would not be moued for all theſe things, he called his mother, & counſelled her to ſaue her ſonnes life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many wordes, ſhee promiſed him that ſhee would ſpeake to her ſonne.

27 So ſhe turned her vnto him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, and ſpake in her countrey language, O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, that gaue thee ſucke, nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age:

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them and mans generation of nought:

29 So ſhalt thou not feare this hangmã, but ſuffer death ſtedfaſtly, like as thy brethren haue done: that I may receiue thee againe in the ſame mercy with thy brethren.

30 While ſhee was yet ſpeaking theſe wordes, the yong man ſayd, whome looke ye for? wherefore doe ye tary? I will not obey the kings commaundement, but the Lawe that God gaue vs by Moſes.

31 As

31 As for thou that imaginest al mischiefe against the ‖ Iewes, thou shalt not escape the hand of God. (Or, Hebrewes.)

32 For we suffer these thinges because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a litle while, for our chastening, and reformation, yet shall hee bee at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other the most wicked, pride not thy selfe through vaine hope, in being so malicious vpon the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgments of God, which is almightie, and seeth all things.

36 My brethren that haue suffered a litle paine, are nowe vnder the couenant of euerlasting life: but through the iudgement of God, thou shalt bee punished righteously for thy pride.

37 As for mee, like as my brethren haue done, I offer my ‖ soule and my body for the lawes of our fathers, calling vpon God, that hee will soone bee mercifull vnto our people, yea, and with paine and punishment to make thee graunt that he onely is God. (Or, life.)

38 In mee nowe and in my brethren the wrath of almightie God is at an ende, which righteously is fallen vpon all our people.

39 Then the king, being kindled in anger, was more cruel vpon him then vpon all the other, and tooke indignation that hee was so lightly regarded.

40 So this yong man died vndefiled, and put his trust still in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, was the mother put to death also.

42 Let this nowe be ynough spoken concerning the offrings and extreme cruelnesse.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Iudas gathereth together his hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against Iudas. 27 The Iewes giue thankes after they haue put their enemies to flight, deuiding the spoyles vnto the fatherlesse and widowes.

THen Iudas Machabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, called their kinsefolkes and friendes together, tooke vnto them all such as continued yet in the faith and lawe of the Iewes, and brought fourty fiue thousand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lorde, that he woulde haue an eye vnto his people which was troden downe of euery man, to bee gracious vnto the temple that was defiled of the vngodly,

3 To haue compassion vpon the destruction of the citie, which was shortly like to bee layde waste, to heare the voyce of the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 To remember the most vnrighteous deathes of yong innocent children, the blasphemies also done vnto his Name, and to punish them.

5 Now when Machabeus had gathered this multitude together, he was too mightie for the heathen: for the wrath of the Lorde was turned into mercie.

6 Hee fell vpon the townes and cities vnwares, burnt them, tooke the most commodious places, and slue many of the enemies:

7 But specially hee made such chases by night, in so much that his manlinesse was spoken of euery where.

8 So when Philippe sawe that the man encreased by litle and litle, and that the matter prospered with him for the most part: hee wrote vnto Ptolome, which was a captaine in Coelosyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the kings businesse.

9 Then sent he Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, a speciall friende of his, in all the haste, and gaue him of the common sort of the heathen, no lesse then twentie thousand harnessed men, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, hauing to helpe him one Gorgias a man of warre, which in matters concerning battels had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeyned also the tribute which the Romanes shoulde haue had to bee giuen vnto the king out of the captiuitie of the Iewes, namely, two thousand talents.

11 And immediatly hee sent to the cities of the sea coast, requiring them for to buy Iewes to bee their seruants and bondmen, promising to sell them fourescore and ten for one talent: but he considered not the wrath of Almightie God that was to come vpon him.

12 When Iudas knewe of this, hee tolde the Iewes that were with him of Nicanors comming.

13 Nowe were there some of them fearefull, not trusting vnto the righteousnesse of God, and fledde their way, and abode not in that place:

14 But the other solde all that they had left, and besought the Lorde to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had solde them or euer he came nigh them:

15 And though hee woulde not doe it for their sakes, yet for the couenant that hee made with their fathers, and because they called vpon his holy and glorious Name.

16 And so Machabeus called his men together, namely, about fiue thousande, exhorting them not to agree vnto their enemies, neither to be afraid for the multitude of their aduersaries comming against them vnrighteously, but to fight manly,

17 Considering the reproofe that they had done to the holy place without cause, how they had defiled and oppressed the citie, yea, and destroyed the lawes of the fathers.

18 For they, saide hee, trust in their weapons and boldnesse: but our confidence is in the Almightie Lorde, which in the twinckling of an eye, may both destroye them that come against vs, and all the world.

19 Hee exhorted them also to call to remembrance 4.Reg.19. 35.

memb͛rance the helpe that God shewed vnto
Eccle.48. 24. their fathers, as when there perished * an
esai. 37.36. hundred fourescore and fiue thousande of Sennacheribs people:

20 And of the battel that they had in Babylon against the Galathians: howe all the Macedonians that came to helpe them, being foure thousande, stoode in feare: and
‖Or, eight thousand. howe they, being only but ‖ fiue thousand, slue an hundred & twenty thousand, through the helpe ẏ was giuen them frō heauen, whereby they also had receiued many benefites.

21 Through these wordes, the men tooke good heartes vnto them, readie to die for the lawe and the countrey.

22 So hee set vpon euery company a captaine, one of his owne brethren, Simon, Joseph, and Jonathas, giuing eche one fifteene hundred men.

‖Or, Eleazarus. 23 Hee caused ‖ Esdras also to reade the holy booke vnto them, and to giue them a token of the helpe of God: then hee himselfe, being captaine in the forefront of the batell, buckled with Nicanor.

24 And God was their helpe, insomuch that they slue aboue nine thousande men, and compelled the more part of Nicanors hoste to flee, they were so wounded & feeble.

25 Thus they tooke the money from those that came to buy them, and followed vpon them on euery side.

26 But when the time came vpon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they followed no more vpon them.

27 So they tooke their weapons and spoyles, and kept the Sabboth, giuing thankes vnto the Lord, which had deliuered them that day, and shewed them the beginning of his mercie.

28 After the Sabboth, they distributed the spoyles to the sicke, to the fatherlesse, and to widowes, and the residue had they themselues, with theirs.

29 When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they besought the mercifull Lord to be at one with his seruats.

30 Of those also that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, which fought against them, they slewe twentie thousande, wanne high and strong holdes, and diuided moe spoyles, euer giuing an equall portion vnto the sicke, to the fatherlesse, to widowes, and to aged persons.

31 And when they had diligently gathered their weapons together, they layde them all in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoyles brought they to Hierusalem.

32 They slewe also Philarches that wicked person, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed many Jewes.

33 And when they helde the thankes giuing at Hierusalem for the victorie, they burnt those that had set fire on the portes of the temple, namely, Callisthenes, which was fled into an house, and so they gate a worthie reward for their wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngratious Nicanor, which had brought a thousand marchants to buy the Jewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe, euen of them whom hee regarded not: in so much that he put off his glorious raimēt, fled by sea, & came alone to Antioche with great shame & dishonour, which he gate through the destruction of his hoste.

36 Thus hee that promised the Romanes to pay them their tribute when he tooke Hierusalem, began now to say plainly, that God was the defender of the Jewes, & therefore not possible to wounde them, because they followed the lawes which God had made.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Antiochus willing to spoyle Persepolis, is driuen to flight. 9 As he persecuted the Iewes, he is stricken of the Lorde. 13 The fained repentance of Antiochus. 28 He dyeth.

AT the same time came Antiochus againe with dishonour out of Persia.

2 For when hee came to Persepolis, and vndertooke to robbe the temple, & to subdue the citie, the people ranne together, and defended themselues, in somuch that he and his were faine to flee with shame: and so after that flight, it happened that Antiochus came againe with dishonour.

3 But when hee came to Ecbatana, hee gate knowledge what was happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Nowe as he was auaunting himselfe in his wrath, he thought he was able to auenge the iniurie that was done to them vpon the Jewes: and therefore commanding to make readie his charet, hasting on his iourney without ceasing, the iudgement of God prouoking him, because hee had spoken so proudly, that he woulde come to Hierusalem, and make it a graue of the Jewes.

5 But the Lorde God of Israel that seeth all thinges, smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague, which no man coulde heale: for as soone as hee had spoken these wordes, there came vpon him an horrible paine of his bowels, and a sore griefe of the inner partes,

6 And that was but right: for hee had martyred other mens bowels with diuers and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he would in no wise cease from his malice: yea, he was yet ẏ prouder & more malicious against the Jewes: but whyle he was commanding to make haste in the matter, it happened that he fell downe violently from the charret that ran swiftly, so that it bruised his body, and did him great paine.

8 And so he that thought a litle before hee might command the floods of the sea, (so proud was he beyonde the condition of man) and to weigh the high mountaines in a payre of balance,

balance, was nowe brought downe to the ground, & caried vpon an horselitter, knowledging the manifest power of God vpō him:

9 So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles he was aliue, his flesh fel off for paine and torment, and all his armie was grieued at his ‖ smell.

‖Or, rottennesse.

10 Thus he that a litle afore thought hee might reach to the starres of heauen, him might no man nowe abide nor beare, for the behemencie of stinke.

11 Therefore hee being brought from his great pride, beganne to come to the knowledge of himselfe, for the punishment of God warned him, and his paine encreased euer more and more.

12 And when hee himselfe might not abide his owne stinke, hee saide these wordes, It is reason to bee obedient vnto God, and that a man which is mortal, thinke not thorowe pride, himselfe to be equall vnto God.

13 This wicked person prayed also vnto the Lorde, who nowe woulde haue no mercie vpon him:

14 And as for the citie that hee came vnto so hastily, to bring it downe to the ground, and to make it a graue for dead men, nowe he declareth to deliuer it free.

15 And as touching the Iewes whom he had iudged not worthie to bee buried, but would haue cast them out with their childrē, for to be deuoured of the foules & wild beasts, saying that hee would haue destroyed both olde and yong, nowe hee promised to make them like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas hee had spoyled the holy temple afore, nowe hee maketh promise to garnish it with great giftes, to encrease the holy ornaments, and of his owne rentes to beare the costes and charges belonging to the offerings:

17 Yea, and that he would also become a Iewe himselfe, to goe thorowe euery place of the world that was inhabited, and to preach the power of God.

18 But when his paines would not ceasse (for the righteous iudgement of God was come vpon him) out of a very despaire hee wrote vnto the Iewes a letter of intercession, conteining these wordes:

19 The king and prince Antiochus, wisheth vnto the vertuous citizens of the Iewes, much health, and good prosperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and if all things goe after your minde, wee giue great thankes.

21 In my sicknesse also doe I remember you louingly: for as I came out of Persia, and was taken with sore disease, I thought it necessarie to care for the common wealth:

22 Neither despaire I in my selfe, but haue a good hope to escape this sicknesse.

23 But considering that my father ledde an host some time in the higher places, and shewed who should reigne after him,

24 That if there happened any controuersie, or any hard thing were declared, they in the land might knowe their chiefe lord, that there should be no insurrection:

25 Againe, when I ponder with my selfe howe that all the mightie men, and neighbours round about, are laying waite, and looke but for opportunitie to doe harme: I haue ordeyned, that my sonne Antiochus shall reigne after me, whom I haue oft commended to many of you when I was in the higher kingdomes, and haue written vnto him as it followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore I pray you, and require you, to remember the benefites that I haue done vnto you generally, and in especiall, and that euery man will be faithfull to me and my sonne.

27 For I hope that he shall be of sober and louing behauiour, and if hee followe my deuice, he shall be indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus that murderer and blasphemer of God was sore smitten: and like as he had entreated other men, so he dyed a miserable death in a strange countrey vpon a mountaine:

29 And his body, did Philip that went with him, carry away, which fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and the temple. 10 He beginneth to shewe the actes of Eupator. 29 Fiue men appeare in the ayre to the helpe of the Iewes. 39 Timothie is slaine.

MAchabeus nowe and his companie, through the helpe of the Lorde, wanne the temple and the citie againe,

2 Destroyed the altars and chappels that the heathen had builded thorowe the streetes,

3 Cleansed the temple, made another altar of brickestone, and after two yeeres they offered sacrifices, set foorth the incense, the lightes, and shewe bread.

4 When that was done, they fell downe flatte vpon the grounde, and besought the Lorde that they might come no more into such trouble: but if they sinned any more against him, he himselfe to chasten them with mercie, and not to come into the handes of those aliants, and blasphemous men.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers polluted the temple, it happened that on the very same day it was cleansed againe, namely the twentie and fifth day of the moneth called ‖ Casleu.

‖Or, November.

6 They kept eight daies in gladnesse, like as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they helde the feast of the tabernacles vpon the mountaines, and in dennes, like beastes.

7 And for the same token they bare greene boughes, branches, and palmes, and sung

psalmes

psalmes before him that had giuen them good successe to cleanse his place.

8 They agreed also together, and made a statute, that euery yeere those dayes should be solemnely kept of all the people of the Iewes.

9 Nowe Antiochus then, that was called the noble, dyed, it is sufficiently knowen.

10 Nowe will wee speake of Eupator the sonne of that wicked Antiochus, how it happened with him, and so with fewe wordes to comprehend the aduersitie that chanced in the warres.

11 When hee had taken in the kingdome, hee made one Lysias, which had bene captaine of the hoste in Phenice and ‖ Syria, ruler ouer the matters of the realme.

‖ Or, Coelosyria.

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macron, being a ruler for the Iewes, and specially to sitte in iudgement for such wrong as was done vnto them, vndertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For the which cause hee was accused of his friends before Eupator: and when hee was suspect to be a traytour, because he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and because he departed from noble Antiochus that he was come vnto, hee poysoned himselfe, and dyed.

14 Nowe when Gorgias was gouernour of the same places, he tooke strangers, and vndertooke oft times to warre with the Iewes.

15 Moreouer, the Idumeans that helde the strong holdes, receiued those that were driuen from Hierusalem, and tooke in hand to warre also.

16 But they that were with Machabeus, besought and prayed vnto the Lorde, that he woulde be their helper, and so they fell vpon the strong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And wanne many places by strength: such as came against them they slue, & killed no lesse of all together then twētie thousand.

18 Neuertheless, some, no lesse then nine thousand, were fled into two strong towres, hauing all maner of ordinance to withstand them.

19 Then Machabeus leauing Simon, Iosephus, Zacheus, & those that were with them, which were very many, went to besiege them, & to fight where most need was.

20 Nowe they that were with Simon, being ledde with couetousnesse, were entreated for money, through certaine of those that lay in the castles, and tooke three score and ten thousand a dragmas, and let some of them escape.

a A dragma is the right part of an ounce, which is about three pence.

21 But when it was tolde Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaines of the people together, accusing those persons that they had solde the brethren for money, and let their enemies goe.

22 So he slue those traytours, and immediatly went in hand with the two castles.

23 And when they had ordered themselues manly with their weapons and handes, they slewe in the two castles moe then twentie thousand.

24 Nowe Timotheus, whom the Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered a multitude of strange people, brought an hoste also of horsemen of the Asians, to winne Iurie by strength.

25 But when he drew nigh, Machabeus and they ẏ were with him, fell to their prayer, sprinkled ashes vpon their heades, being girded with hairie cloth about their loines,

26 Fell downe before the altar, and besought the Lorde that he would be mercifull to them, but an enemie vnto their enemies, and to take part against their aduersaries, according as it is promised in the lawe.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they came nigh the enemies, they prepared themselues against them.

28 And betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, both the hostes buckled together: the one part had the Lorde for their refuge, which is the giuer of prosperitie, strength, and victorie, the other had a manly stomacke, which is a captaine of warre.

29 The battell nowe being great, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen fiue goodly men vpon horsebackes, with bridles of golde leading the Iewes:

30 And two of them hauing Machabeus betwixt them, that kept him safe on euery side with their weapons, but shot darts and lightnings vpon ẏ enemies, wherethrough they were confounded with blindnesse, and so sore afraide, that they fell downe.

31 There were slaine of footemen twentie thousand and fiue hundred, and fiue hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled vnto Gazara, a very strong hold, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Machabeus and his companie laide siege to it cheerefully foure dayes.

34 Now they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, cursed and banned exceedingly, and made great crabbing with wicked wordes.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day in the morning, twentie yong men of Machabeus companie, being set on fire in their mindes, because of the blasphemie, came manfully vnto the wall, & with bolde stomaches smote downe those that they met.

36 Others also clymed vp vpon the towres, vndertaking to set fire vpon the portes, and to burne those blasphemous persons quicke with ẏ fires that they had made: others brake open the gates, and receiued the rest of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they destroying the castle, which when they founde Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed him, and slewe Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollophanes.

38 when

38 When this was done, they sung psalmes with praises & thanks giuing vnto the Lord, which had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victorie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Lysias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes. 8 Succour is sent from heauen vnto the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the kings steward, and a kinsman of his, which had the gouernance of his matters, tooke sore displeasure for the things that had happened.

2 And when hee had gathered fourescore thousande men of foote, with all the horse of the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to winne the citie, to make it an habitation of the heathen:

3 And the temple would he haue to be an house of lucre, like as the other gods houses of the heathen are, and to sel the priests office euery yeere,

4 Not considering the power of God, but was wilde in his mind, trusting in the multitude of footemen, in thousandes of horsemen, and in his foure score Elephants.

5 So hee came into Iurie, and then to Bethsura, a castle of defence, lying in a narrowe place, fiue furlongs from Hierusalem, and layd sore siege vnto it.

6 Nowe when Machabeus & his companie knewe that his strong holdes were besieged, they fell to their prayers with weeping and teares before the Lord: and all the people in like maner besought him, that he would send a good angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Machabeus himselfe was the first that made him ready to the battel exhorting the other that were with him, to ieoparde themselues, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were going forth of Hierusalem together with a ready and willing minde, there appeared before them vpon horsebacke, a man in white clothing, with harnesse of gold, shaking his speare.

9 Then they prayed the Lorde all together, which had shewed them mercie, & were comforted in their mindes, insomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with the most cruell beasts, yea, and run through walles of yron.

10 Thus they went on willingly, hauing an helper from heauen, and the Lord merciful vnto them,

11 They fel mightily vpon their enemies like Lions, slew eleuen thousand footemen, sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight,

12 Many of them being wounded, & some gate away naked: yea, Lysias himselfe was fayne to flee shamefully, and so to escape.

13 Neuertheless that man was not without vnderstanding, but considered by himselfe that his power was minished, and pondered how the Iewes, being defended by the helpe of almightie God, were not able to bee ouercome: wherefore he sent them word,

14 And promised that he would consent to all things which were reasonable, and to make the king their friend.

15 To the which prayer of Lysias, Machabeus agreed, seeking in all things the common wealth: and whatsoeuer Machabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, conteyning these words, Lysias sendeth greeting to the people of the Iewes,

17 Iohn and ‖ Absalon which were sent from you, deliuered me writings, and required me to fulfill the things concerning their errande. ‖ Or, Absalom.

18 Therefore looke what might be granted, I certified the king thereof: and whatsoeuer was conuenient, he agreed thereto.

19 If yee nowe will bee faithfull in these matters, I shall endeuour my selfe hereafter also to do you good.

20 As concerning these things, by euery article thereof, I haue committed them to your messengers, and to those whome I sent vnto you to commune with you of the same particularly.

21 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yere, the twentie and fourth day of the moneth Dioscorinthus.

22 Nowe the kings letter conteined these wordes, King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto his brother Lysias:

23 Forasmuch as our father is now translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our realme, liue without any insurrection, and euery man to bee diligent in his owne matters.

24 Wee vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to bee brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but stifely to keepe their owne statutes, for the which cause they require of vs also to let them remaine still after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this people shalbe in rest: we haue concluded and determined also to restore them their temple again, that they may liue according to the vse and custome of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt do vs a pleasure therefore, if thou sende vnto them, and graunt them peace: that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good cheare, and loue to their owne wealth.

27 And this was the letter that the king wrote vnto the Iewes: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsell, and the other people of the Iewes,

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire: as for vs, we are in good health.

29 Menelaus came and told vs how that your desire was to returne home and peaceably to enioy your owne possessions.

30 Wherefore, those that will come, wee

giue

giue them free liberties vnto the thirtieth day of the moneth of ‖Apill,

‖Or, Zanthicus.

31 That they may vse the meates of the Iewes, and their owne lawes, like as afore, and none of them by any maner of wayes to haue harme for things done in ignorance.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Apil.

34 The Romanes also sent a letter, conteining these words, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, ambassadours of the Romanes, sende greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Looke what Lysias the kings kinsman hath graunted you, we graunt you the same also.

36 But as concerning the things which he referred vnto the king, sende hither some with speede, and ponder the matter diligently among your selues, that we may ‖rail the best to your profite: for we must depart moreouer vnto Antioch.

‖Or, cõsult.

37 And therfore write shortly againe, that we may know your minde.

38 Farewell. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Apill.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked deede of them of Ioppa against the Iewes.

WHen these couenantes were made, Lysias went vnto the king: and the Iewes tilled their ground.

2 But Timotheus and Apollonius the sonne of Iennei, Ierome, and Demophon the proude, Nicanor the captaine of Cyprus, and they that lay in those places, would not let them liue in rest and peace.

3 They of Ioppa also did euē such a shamefull deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues & children into the shippes which they had prepared, and did with them as though they had ought them no euill will.

4 For so much then as there was gone forth a generall proclamation vnto the citie because of peace, they consented thereto, and suspect nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas knewe of this cruelte shewed vnto his people, he commanded those that were with him to make them ready.

6 Exhorting them to call vpon God the righteous Judge, went forth against those murderers of his brethren, set fire in the hauen by night, burnt vp the shippes: and those that escaped from the fire, hee slewe with the sworde.

7 And when he had done this, hee departed, as though he would come againe, and roote out all them of Joppa.

8 But when he had gotten word that the Jamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Jamnites by night, and set fire on the hauen, with the shippes: so that the light of the fire was seene at Hierusalem, vpon a two hundred and fourtie furlongs.

10 Nowe when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney towarde Timotheus, fiue thousand men on foote, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians fought with him.

11 So when the battel was earnest, and prospered with Judas through the helpe of God, the residue of ỹ Arabians being ouercome, besought Judas to bee at one with them, & promised to giue him certaine ‖ pastures, and to do him good in other things.

a The Nomades of Arabia, so called, because they were shepheardes.

‖Or, cattell.

12 Judas thinking that they should in deede be profitable concerning many things, promised them peace, wherupon they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 Judas went also into a citie, which was very fast kept with bridges, fenced round about with walles and diuers kindes of people dwelling therein, called Calpin.

14 They that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, & in their store of victuals, that they were the slacker in their doings, cursing and reuiling Judas with blasphemies, and speaking such words as it becommeth not.

15 But Machabeus calling vpon the great prince of the world (which without a battaile raumes or ordinances of warre, did cast downe the walles of Jericho in the time of Josuah) fell manfully vpon the walles,

Ios. 6. 20.

16 Tooke the citie, and through the helpe of the Lord made an exceeding great slaughter: in so much that a lake of two furlongs broade, which lay thereby, seemed to flowe with the blood of the slaine.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to ‖ Carnea, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubtheni.

‖Or, Characa.

18 But as for Timotheus, they could not get him there: for (not one matter dispatched) hee was departed from thence, and had left certaine men in a very strong hold.

19 But Dositheus, and Sosipater, which were captaines with Machabeus, slue those that Timotheus had left in the house of defence, more then ten thousand men.

20 And Machabeus prepared him with the fiue thousand men that were about him, set them in order by companies, & went forth against Timotheus, which had with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foote, two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Judas comming, he sent the women, children, and the other baggage vnto a citie called

called Carnion: for it could not bee wonne, and was hard to come vnto, the wayes of the same places were so narrow.

22 And when Judas his first bande came in sight, the enemies were smitte with feare through the presence of God, which seeth all things: insomuch that they fleeing one heye, another there, were rather discomfited of their owne people, and wounded with the strokes of their owne swordes.

23 Judas also was very earnest in following vpon them, punishing those vngodly, and slew thirtie thousand men of them.

24 Timotheus also himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus & Sosipater, whome he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because hee had many of the Jewes fathers and brethren in prison: which, if they put him to death, should be despised.

25 So when hee had promised faithfully to deliuer them againe according to the condition made, they let him go without harme, for the health of the brethren.

26 Then Machabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and Atergation, and there slewe twentie and fiue thousand men.

27 Nowe after that hee had chased away and slayne his enemies, hee remooued the hoste toward Ephron, a strong citie, wherein was Lysias, and a great multitude of diuers nations: and the strong yong men kept the walles, defending them mightily: In this citie was much ordinance and prouision of dartes.

28 But when Judas & his company had called vpon almightie God, which with his power breaketh the strength of the enemies, they wanne the citie, & slue twentie and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence went they to the citie of the ‖ Scythians, which lyeth fiue hundred furlongs from Hierusalem. ‖Or, Scythopolis.

30 But when the Jewes which were in the citie, testified that the citizens dealt louingly with them, yea, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduersitie,

31 Judas and his company gaue them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them: and so they came to Hierusalem, the high feast of weekes being at hand.

32 And after the feast of Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 who came out with three thousande men of foote, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 Which whē they met together, it chanced a fewe of the Jewes to be slaine.

35 And Dositheus one of the Bacenors, a mightie horseman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and would haue taken him quicke: but an horseman of Thracia fell vpon him, & smote off his arme, so that Gorgias escaped, and fled into ‖ Mozesa. ‖Or, Maresa

36 When they nowe that were of ‖ Gorgias side, had fought long, and were wearie, Judas called vpon the Lorde, that hee ‖Or, Eschrin.

woulde be their helper, and captaine of the fielde:

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loude voyce, in so much that he made the enemies afrayde, and Gorgias men of warre tooke their flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoste, & came into the citie of Odolla: & when the seuenth day came vpon them, they cleansed themselues as the custome was, & kept the Sabboth in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following, as necessitie required, Judas & his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slayne, and to burie them in their fathers graues.

40 Nowe vnder the coates of certaine Jewes which were slaine, they found iewels that they had taken out of the temple, & from the idoles of the Jamnites, * which thing is forbidden the Jewes by the law: then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine. * Deut. 7. 25.

41 And so euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lord for his righteous iudgemēt, which had opened the thing that was hid.

42 They fell downe also vnto their prayers, and besought God that the fault which was made, might be put out of remembrāce: Besides that, Judas exhorted the people earnestly to keepe themselues from such sinne, for so much as they saw before their eies that these men were slaine for the same offence.

43 So hee gathered of euery one a certaine, and sent two thousande drachmes of siluer vnto Hierusalem, that there might a sacrifice bee offered for the misdeede: in the which he did well and right, for he had some consideration and pondering of the life that is after this time.

44 For if hee had not thought that they which were slaine should rise againe, it had bene superfluous and vayne to make any vow or sacrifice for them that were dead.

45 But forsomuch as hee sawe that they which dye in the fauour and beliefe of God, are in good rest and ioy, he thought it to bee good and honourable for a reconciling, to do the same for those which were slayne, that the offence might be forgiuen.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The comming of Eupator into Iurie. 4 The death of Menelaus.

IN the hundred fourtie & nine yeere, gate Judas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Jurie,

2 And Lysias the steward and ruler, of his matters with him, hauing an hundred and ten thousande men of foote of the Grecians, fiue thousande horsemen, twentie and two Elephants, and three hundred charrets set with hookes.

3 Menelaus

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, but with great deceit, spake faire to the king, not for any good to the countrey, but because hee thought to haue bene made some great man of authoritie.

4 But the king of kings mooued Antiochus mind against this vngodly person, and Lysias enformed the king that this Menelaus was the cause of all mischief: so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and as the maner of them is, to put him vnto death in the same place.

5 There was also in ỹ same place a tower of fiftie cubites high, heaped with ashes: and it had an instrument that turned round, & on euery side it rolled downe into the ashes, and there whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or of any other grieuous crime, was cast of all men vnto the death.

6 Whereinto the king commaunded that shametull person to be cast among the ashes, as one that was cause of all vngraciousnes.

7 And reason it was that the vnthrift should die such a death, and not to be buried:

8 For hee had done much mischiefe vnto the altar of God, whose fire and ashes were holy: therefore was it right that he himselfe also should be destroyed with ashes.

9 But the king was wood in his minde, and came to shew himselfe more cruell vnto the Iewes then his father was.

10 Which when Iudas perceyued, hee commanded the people to call vpon the Lord night and day, that hee would nowe helpe them also, like as he had done alway: for they were afraid to bee put from their lawe, from their naturall countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And not to suffer the people which a litle while afore began to recouer, to bee subdued againe of the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this together, and besought the Lord for mercy, with weeping and fasting three dayes long, flat vpon the ground, Iudas exhorted them to make themselues ready,

13 But hee and the elders together deuised to goe forth first with the people, afore the king brought his hoste into Iurie, and afore he besieged the citie, & so to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Wherefore hee committed the charge of all things vnto God the maker of all the world, exhorting his people to fight manfully, yea, euen vnto death, for the lawes, the temple, the citie, their owne native country, and to defend the citizens: and he set his host before Modin.

15 Hee gaue them also that were with him a token of the victorie of God, choosing out the manliest yong men, went by night into the kings pauilion, slewe of the hoste fourteene thousande men, and the greatest of the Elephantes, with those that sate vpon them.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare and rumour among the tentes of their enemies, and all things went prosperously with them,

17 They departed in the breake of the day, God being their helper and defender.

18 Nowe when the king perceiued the manlynesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the strong places by craft,

19 And remoued his hoste vnto Bethsura, which was a wel kept house of defence of the Iewes: but they were chased away, hurt, and discomfited.

20 And Iudas sent vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 In the Iewes host also there was one Rhodocus, which told the enemies their secrets: but they sought him out, & when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 After this did the king commune with them that were in Bethsura, tooke truice with them, departed, and strooke a battaile with Iudas, which ouercame him.

23 But when hee vnderstoode that Philip, whome hee had left to be ouerseer of this businesse at Antioch, began to rebell against him, he was astonyed in his minde, so that he yeelded himselfe to the Iewes, and made them an othe to do whatsoeuer they thought right.

24 Nowe when hee was reconciled with them, he offered, made much of the temple, gaue great giftes vnto it,

25 Embraced Machabeus, making him captaine and gouernour from Ptolomais vnto the Gerrhenes.

26 Neuertheles, when he came to Ptolomais, the people of the citie were not content with the bond of friendship: for they were afraid that he would breake the couenant.

27 Then went Lysias vp into the iudgement seate, and excused the fact as wel as he coulde, and enformed the people, shewed them the cause why, and pacified them: so he came againe to Antioch. This is now the matter concerning the kings iourney, and his returne.

The xiiij. Chapter.

By the motion of Alcimus, Demetrius sendeth Nicanor to kill the Iewes.

After three yeeres was Iudas informed how that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and shippes, through the hauen of Tripolis,

2 To take certaine commodious places and countreys against Antiochus and his captaine Lysias.

3 Nowe Alcimus, which had bene high Priest, and wilfully defiled himselfe in the time of ỹ mixting, seeing that by no meanes hee could bee helped, nor haue any more entrance to the altar,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundred, fiftie and one yeere, presenting vnto him

him a crowne of gold, a palme, and an olive tree, which as men thought belonged to the temple: and that day held his tongue.

5 But when hee had gotten opportunitie for his madnesse, Demetrius called him to counsel, and asked him what things or counsels the Jewes leaned vnto.

6 He answered, The Jewes that be called Assidei (whose captaine is Judas Machabeus) maintaine warres, make insurrections, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 For I being depriued of my fathers honour (I meane the high priesthood) am come hither:

8 partly, because I was faithfull vnto the king, and partly, because I sought the profite of mine owne citizens: And why? all our people through the wickednesse of them are not a little troubled.

9 Wherefore I beseech thee, O king, consider all these thinges diligently, and then make some prouision for the lande and the people, according to the kindenesse that thou hast offered vnto them.

10 For as long as Judas liueth, it is not possible that men can liue in peace.

11 When hee had spoken these wordes, other friends also hating euill will at Judas, set the king Demetrius on fire against him.

12 Which immediatly sent Nicanor, ruler of the Elephants, a captaine in Jurie,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, which fledde out of Jurie from Judas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and decay of the Jewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jewes heard of Nicanors comming, and the gathering together of the heathen, * they sprinkled themselues with earth, and besought him which made them his people, and euer defended his owne portion with euident tokens, that he would preserue them still.

1.Mac.10. 15.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came to a towne called Dessau.

17 And Simon Judas brother fell in hand with Nicanor: but through the sodaine [Or, silence.] comming of the enemies, he was afraide.

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the bold stomaches that they had to fight for their naturall countrey, durst not proue the matter with bloodshedding.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, [Or, Theodotus, Matthias.] Theodorus, and Mathathias before, to giue and to take peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine shewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde to haue peace.

21 And they appointed a day to sit vpon these matters quietly among themselues, and for euery one stooles also were brought, and set forth.

22 Neuertheless, Judas commaunded certaine men of armes to waite in conuenient places, least there shoulde suddainly arise any euill through the enemies: and so they communed reasonably together.

23 Nicanor, while hee abode at Hierusalem, ordered himselfe not vnreasonably, but sent away the people that were gathered together.

24 Hee loued Judas euer with his heart, and fauoured him.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to bring forth children. So he married, lined in rest, and they led a common life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and howe they were agreed together, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor had taken strange matters in hand, and ordeined Judas, an enemie of the Realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king was sore displeased, and through the wicked accusations which Alcimus made of Nicanor, hee was so prouoked, that he wrote vnto Nicanor, saying that hee was very angry for the friendship and agreement which he had made with Machabeus, neuertheless, he commanded him in all the haste that hee should take Machabeus prisoner, and sende him to Antioch.

28 Which letters when Nicanor had seene, hee was at his wits ende, and sore grieued, that hee should breake the thinges wherein they had agreed, specially seeing Machabeus was that man that neuer did him harme.

29 But because he might not withstande the king, he sought opportunitie to fulfill his commandement.

30 Notwithstanding, when Machabeus sawe that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, he perceiued that such vnkindnesse came not of good, and therefore he gathered a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 Which when he knew that Machabeus had manfully preuented him, he came into the great and most holy temple, and commanded the priestes which were doing their vsuall offerings, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tel where the man was, whom hee sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an othe, saying, * If ye wil not deliuer me Judas captiue, I shall remooue this Temple of God into the plaine fielde, I shal breake downe the altar, and consecrate this temple vnto Bacchus. 1.Ma.7.35.

34 After these wordes, he departed. Then the priestes lift vp their handes toward heauen, and besought him that was euer the defender of their people, saying,

35 Thou, O Lord of all, which hast neede of nothing, wouldest thou the temple of thy

habitation should be among vs:

36 Therefore nowe, O most holy Lorde, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stoppe all the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

37 Nowe was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, an Alderman of Hierusalem, a louer of the whole citie, and a man of good report, which for the kinde heart that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Iewes.

38 This man oft times when the Iewes were minded to keepe themselues vndefiled, defended and deliuered them, being content stedfastly to spend his body and his life for his people.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare to the Iewes, sent fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought if he gate him, he should bring the Iewes into great decay.

41 Nowe when the people began to ruth in at his house, to breake the doores, and to set fire on it, he being now taken, fell vpon his sword,

a This fact is not to be approued, for that it is contrary to Gods commandement, Thou shalt not kill.

42 Chosing rather to die manfully, then to yeelde himselfe to those wicked doers: and because of his noble stocke, hee had rather haue bene put to extreme cruelties.

43 Notwithstanding, what time hee missed of his stroke for haste, and the multitude rushed in violently betwixt the doores, he ran boldly to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the heape of them:

44 Which gaue soone place to his fall, so that he fell vpon his belly.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being kindled in his minde, he rose vp, and while his blood gushed out exceedingly (for hee was very sore wounded) he ranne through the middest of the people, and gate him to the toppe of a rocke.

46 So when his blood was nowe gone, he tooke out his owne bowels, & with both his handes threw them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lorde of life and spirite to reward him this againe: and so he died.

The xv. Chapter.

2 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabboth day. 5 The blasphemie of Nicanor.

NOwe when Nicanor knewe that Judas and his companie were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to strike a field with him vpon a Sabboth day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O doe not so cruelly and vnkindly, but hallow the Sabboth day, and worship him that seeth all things.

3 For all this yet saide the vngratious person, Is there a mightie one in heauen that commanded the Sabboth day to be kept?

4 And whē they said, Yea, the liuing God, the mightie Lorde in heauen commaunded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 He saide, And I am mighty vpon earth, to commaund them for to arme themselues, and to performe the kings businesse: Notwithstanding hee might not haue his purpose.

6 Nicanor had deuised with great pride to ouercome Judas, and to bring away the victorie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a fast confidence & a perfect hope in God, that he would helpe him,

8 And exhorted his people not to be afraid at the comming of the heathen: but alway to remember the helpe that had bene shewed vnto them from heauen, yea, and to bee sure nowe also that Almightie God would giue them the victorie.

9 He spake vnto them out of the law and Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the battailes that they had striuen afore, and made them to be of good courage.

10 So when their hearts were pricked by, hee shewed them also the deceitfulnesse of the Heathen, and howe they would keepe no couenant nor othe.

11 Thus hee weaponed them, not with the armour of shielde and speare, but with wholsome wordes & exhortations, he shewed them a dreame also worthy to bee beleeued, wherethrough he made them all glad.

12 Which was this: He thought that hee sawe Onias, which had bene high Priest, a vertuous and louing man, sad, and of honest conuersation, well spoken, and one that had bene exercised in godlines from a childe, holding vp his hands toward heauen, and praying for his people.

13 After this, there appeared vnto him another man, which was aged, honourable, and glorious.

14 And Onias said, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Israel: this is he that prayeth much for the people, and for all the holy Citie, Jeremie the Prophete of God.

15 He thought also that Jeremie held out his right hand, & gaue vnto Judas a sworde of golde, saying,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, wherewith thou shalt smite downe the enemies of the people of Israel.

17 And so they were well comforted through the wordes of Judas, which were very sweete, and able to stirre vp their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, so that the young men were determined in their mindes to fight, and to abide stiffely at it, insomuch that in the things which they tooke in hand, their boldenesse shewed the same, because the holy citie, the Sanctuarie, and the temple were in perill.

18 For the which they tooke more care, then for their wiues, children, brethren, and kinsefolkes.

19 Againe, they that were in the citie, were

were moſt carefull for thoſe which were to fight.

20 Now when they were al in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hand, & the enemies drew nigh, the hoſte beeing ſet in aray, the Elephants and horſemen euery one ſtanding in his place,

21 Machabeus conſidering the comming of the multitude, the ordinaunce of diuers weapons, the cruelneſſe of the beaſtes, helde vp his hands toward heauen, calling vpon the Lord that doth wonders, which giueth not the victorie after the multitude of weapons, & power of the hoſte, but to them that pleaſe him, according to his owne will.

22 Therefore in his prayer hee ſaide theſe words, *O Lord, thou that diddeſt ſend thine angel in the time of Ezechias king of Juda, and in the hoſt of Sennacherib ſlueſt an hundred, fourefcore, and fiue thouſand:

*4.Kin.19. 35. vbi.3.21. eccl.48.24. dii.37.36.

23 Send now alſo thy good angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, in the tearefulneſſe and dread of thy mightie arme,

24 That they which come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme them, may be afraide. And ſo he made an end of his wordes.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, drue nigh, with trumpets & ſhowtings for ioy:

26 But Judas and his company with prayer and calling vpon God, encountred with the enemies.

27 With their hãds they ſmote, but with their hearts they prayed vnto the Lord, and ſlue no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the preſent helpe of God they were glorioully comforted.

28 Now when they left off, and were turning againe with ioy, they vnderſtood that Nicanor himſelfe was ſlaine with the other for all his armour.

29 Then they gaue a great ſhowte and a crie, praying the almightie Lorde in their owne language.

30 And Judas, which was euer readie to ſpẽd his body & life for his citizẽs, commãded to ſmite off Nicanors head, with his arme & hand, and to be brought to Hieruſalem.

31 When he came there, he called all the people and the prieſtes to the altar, with thoſe that were in the caſtle,

32 And ſhewed them Nicanors head, and his wicked hand, which he had preſumptuouſly holden vp againſt the temple of God.

33 Hee cauſed the tongue alſo of that vngodly Nicanor to be cut in litle pieces, and to be caſt to the foules, and that cruell mans hand to be hanged vp before the temple.

34 So euery man gaue thankes vnto the lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it vp vpon the high caſtle, for an euident & plaine token of the helpe of God.

36 And ſo they agreed al together to keepe that day holy, namely, the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖ Adar: ‖Februatie

37 Which in the Syrians lãguage is called, The next day before Mardocheus day.

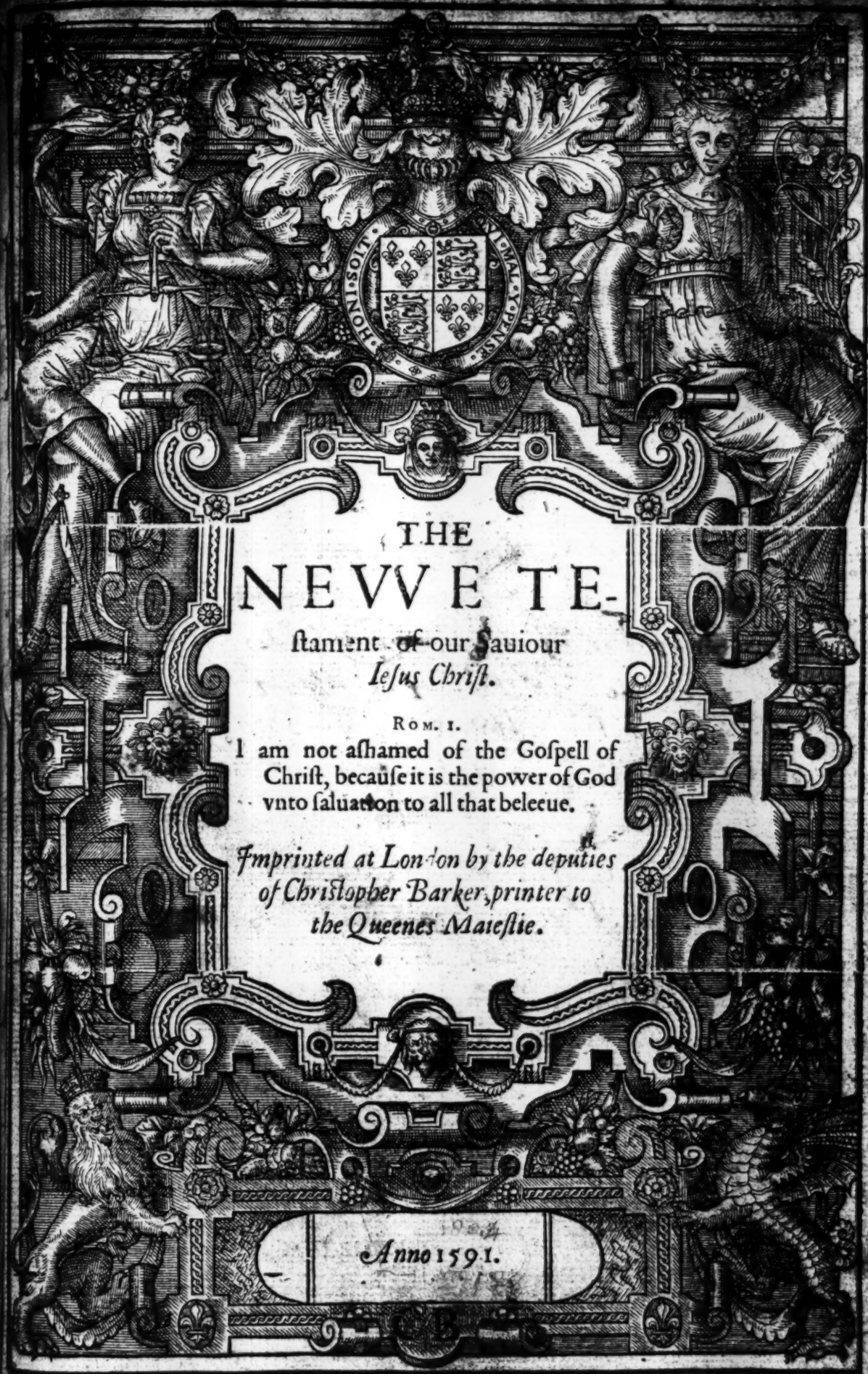
38 Thus was Nicanor ſlain, & from that time forth the Jewes had the citie in poſſeſſion: and here will I now make an end.

39 If I haue done well, and as the ſtorie required, it is the thing that I deſired: but if I haue ſpoken ſlenderly and barely, I haue done that I could.

40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water, and as wine tempered with water is pleaſant, & delighteth the taſte: ſo the ſetting out of the matter dilighteth the eare of them that read the ſtorie: and here ſhalbe the ende.

F. N.

The end of the ſecond booke of Machabees.



THE NEVVE TESTAMENT of our Sauiour *Iesus Christ.*

ROM. 1.

I am not ashamed of the Gospell of Christ, because it is the power of God vnto saluation to all that beleeue.

Imprinted at London by the deputies of Christopher Barker, printer to the Queenes Maiestie.

Anno 1591.

The description of the holy land,

containing the places mentioned in the foure Euange-
liſts, with other places about the ſea coaſtes: Wherein
may be ſeene the wayes and iourneys of Chriſt
and his Apoſtles in Iudea, Samaria, and Ga-
lilee: for into theſe three parts this
lande is deuided.

Mount Oliuet is two mile from Ieruſalem, Eaſt and by South. Gethſemani a village, lieth at the foote of the mount, betwixt the ſame and Ieruſalem. Bethphage a village, lieth not farre from it. Alſo in the vale, betwixt the mount and Ieruſalem, Golgotha, or the mount of Caluarie, lieth hard by Ieruſalem, Weſt and by North.

A Table to make plaine the difficultie

that is found in Saint Matthew, and Saint Luke, touching the generation of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid and his right successour in the kingdome: which description beginneth at Dauid and no higher, because the difficultie is onely in his posteritie.

S. Matthew.		S. Luke.
Dauid begate		
Solomon king. Roboam. Abia. Asa. Iosaphat. Ioram. Ochosias.	*The posteritie of Solomon left in* Ochosias, *whereby the kingdome was transported to the line of* Nathan *in the person of* Ioas *sonne to* Iuda.	Nathan the kings brother. Mathatha. Menna. Melcha. Eliacim. Iona. Ioseph. *Iuda.
Simon called Ioas, which begate		
Amasias. Azarias. Ioatham. Achas. Ezechias. Manasses. Amon. Iosias. Achaas. Ioacim. Iechonias. Salathiel.	*The names here conteined, as well on the left side as on the right, ifssuing from* Ioas, *haue diuers names, and yet are al one person. Therefore note that the persons on the left side, named by S. Matthew, are the very same that are otherwise named by S. Luke on the right side, till* Salathiel.	Leui. Matthath. Ioram. Eliezer. Iesu. Her. Holmadam. Cosan. Addi. Melchi. Neri. Salathiel.
Zorobabel, which begate		
Abiud. Eliacim. Azor. Sadoc. Achin. Eliud. Eleazar. Mathan. Iacob. Ioseph the husband of Marie the virgin, mother to our Sauiour Christ.	*After the people were returned into the land with* Zorobabel, *being deliuered frō the captiuitie of Babylon, hee gouerned the same people 58. yeeres, & left diuers children, among whom* Resa *and* Abiud *were the chiefe. So the gouernment & rule ouer the people, remained to* Resa *and his posteritie, vntil* Ianne, *& thence descended the Virgin* Marie, *as is declared in the generation described by S. Luke, and* Ioseph *her husband descended from the said* Zorobabel *by* Abiud, *brother to* Resa, *as S. Mathew declareth in the generation by him described.*	Resa, which gouerned 66. yeeres. Ioanna 53. yeeres. Iuda 14. Ioseph 7. Semei. 11. Mathathi. 12. Nahat. 9. Nagge. 10. Heli. 8. Natth. 7. Amos. 14. Matthathi. 10. Ioseph. 88. Ianne. 16. Melchi. Leui. Matthath. *Heli called Ioachim. Marie the mother of Christ.
IESVS CHRIST.		

FOr better vnderstanding of the cōtens of this Table, yee shall note that the euangelistes, Saint Matthewe, and Saint Luke, haue diuersly recited the generation of our Sauiour Christ, according to the flesh, and yet tende both to one end: that is, to proue (that according to that which is written of him in the prophecies) he is descended of the royall blood of Dauid, and rightly succeeded him in the kingdome. So the diuersitie of the saide recitall consisteth in this: that Saint Matthewe setteth foorth the said generation descending from father to sonne, and Saint Luke ascendeth from sonne to father, which come all to one end. But to shewe the agreement of Saint Luke with Saint Matthew, wee haue here set foorth the generation by him described, descending after the order of Saint Matthew, to the ende that the one may bee conferred with the other. Furthermore, Saint Matthew describeth the generation of Ioseph, though it belong nothing to Iesus Christ after the flesh, and Saint Luke that of the virgine Marie: for it was very necessarie to recite both, for as much as women were commonly reputed of the stocke or kinred of their husbands: And so as well on her husbandes side, as on her owne offspring, it is manifest that shee was of the royall line of Dauid.

*Iuda of the line of Nathan, engendred Simeon, called Ioas, which came to the royall seate, because the posteritie of Solomon fayled in Ochosias: and therefore the kingdome belonged to Nathans posteritie, according to the ordinaunce of Dauid, as Philo reciteth, that is, the yongest of the children of Beersebe (which was Solomon) should reigne after him, and that if the posteritie fayled, the kingdome should come to the posteritie of the next younger, which was Nathan: and therefore Nathan was called *Ahsear*, that is to say, Brother of the prince, and they of his posteritie, *Ahsearim*, that is to say, Brothers of the prince, and *Mathinim*, which signifieth, Giuen to succeede. The saide Philo reciteth, that the posteritie of the said Nathan was so honoured of the king Iosaphat, that hee called his children the brothers of Ioram his sonne, and their children the brothers of Ochosias his nephewe: and this is the cause why the Scripture sayeth, that Ioas was the sonne of Ochosias, though he were not his natural sonne, but the sonne of Iuda, descended from Nathan.

Note that S. Matthew going about to describe the generation by fourteenes, did first leaue out Ioas, Amazias, and Azarias, which are setin betweene Ochosias, the last of the race of Solomon, and Ioathan. Further, hee hath left out Ichaas, and Ioasim, placed betweene the same description more perfect and plaine.

*For as much as it seemeth that Saint Luke maketh no mention of the generation of Marie, but rather of Ioseph, for he vseth these wordes, that Iesus was counted the sonne of Ioseph, which was of Heli, that is to say, the sonne of Heli: we must vnderstand that in this place the name of sonne is taken for the name of sonne in law, and that S. Luke meaneth that Ioseph was the sonne in lawe to Heli, for that he tooke to wife the virgin Marie daughter to the said Heli, which maner of speach is common in the scripture: for we finde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, which was but her stepdaughter, her sonnes wife.

The Gospel by Saint Matthewe.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham. 18 The mariage of his mother Marie. 20 The Angell satisfieth Iosephs minde. 21 The interpretation of Christs names.

THis * is the b booke of the generation of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 *Abraham begate Isahac, *Isahac begate Iacob, *Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 *Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, Phares begate Esrom, Esrom begate Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Naasson, Naasson begate Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, Boos begate Obed of Ruth, Obed begate Iesse.

6 *Iesse begate Dauid the king, *Dauid the king begate Solomon, of her that was the wife of Urie.

7 *Solomon begate Roboam, Roboam begate Abia, Abia begate Asa.

8 Asa begate Iosaphat, Iosaphat begate Ioram, Ioram begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begate Ioatham, Ioatham begate Achas, Achas begate Ezechias.

10 *Ezechias begate Manasses, Manasses begate Amon, Amon begate Iosias.

11 *‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, *Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 Zorobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achen, Achen begate Eliud.

15 Eliud begate Eleazar, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Iacob.

16 Iacob begate Ioseph the husbande of Marie, of whom was borne Iesus, that is called Christ.

17 And so all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away vnto Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 *The birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise. When as his mother Marie was betrothed to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy ghost. Luke.1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husbande being a righteous man, *and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded priuily to put her away. Deut.24.1.

20 But while he thought these things, behold, the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Marie thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy ghost.

21 Shee shall bring foorth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes. Luke 1.38. acts 4.12.

22 (All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a virgin shalbe with child, and shall bring forth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.) Esai.7.14.

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angell of the Lord had bidde him, and he tooke his wife:

25 cAnd knew her not, till she had brought foorth her first borne sonne, and called his name Iesus.

c Thus should both not ignorant that it meeteth her afterward: as likewise should vse, Matt. 5. 28. and Psal. 110. so they shall any more children.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The time and place of Christs birth. 14 Christ fleeth into Egypt. 16 The yong children are slaine.

WHen * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem, a citie of Iurie, in the dayes of Herode the king: beholde, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem, The Gospel on the Epiphanie. Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for wee haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herode the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all the citie of Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe priests and scribes of the people together, he demaunded of them where Christ should bee borne.

5 And

5 And they said vnto him, At Bethlehem in Iurie: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the lande of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall there come a captaine, that shall gouerne my people Israel. Mich.5.2. iohn 7.41.

7 Then Herode, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and sayd, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when yee haue founde him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stoode ouer the place wherein the yong child was.

10 When they sawe the starre, they reioyced exceedingly with great ioy,

11 And went into the house, and they sawe the yong child with Marie his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 When they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, & take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there till I bring thee word: for it will come to passe, that Herode shal seeke the yong child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet, saying, Osee.11.1. *Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

16 Then Herode, when he sawe that hee was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, as many as were two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently searched out of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, *lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not bee comforted, because they were not. Iere.31.15.

19 But when Herode was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the lande of Israel: for they are dead, which sought the yong childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong child and his mother, and came into the lande of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iurie in the roome of his father Herode, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, after hee was warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And when hee was come thither, he dwelt in a citie, which is called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarite.

The Gospel on Innocents day.

a Joseph was not the father of Christ, else the Angel would not haue sayd, Take the child and his mother, but rather, Take thy child.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iohns preaching, office, life, baptisme, 7 reprehending of the Pharises, 13 and baptizing of Christ in Iordane.

IN those dayes came *John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iurie, Mark.1.4. luke 3.3.

2 And saying, aRepent ye: for the kingdome of heuen is at hand. a Or, bee sorie for your sinnes.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make ye his paths straight. Esai.40.3. mark.1.3.

4 *This John had his raiment of camels haire, & a leaue herne girdle about his loines, his meate was locusts and wild honie. Mark.1.6.

5 *Then went out to him Hierusalem, and al Iurie, and all the region round about Iordane, Mark.1.5. luke 3.7.

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 But when he sawe many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the anger to come? Mat.13.34

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits meete for repentance.

9 And be not of such mind, that ye would say within your selues, * we haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. Iohn 8.10. ac.13.26.

10 Euen now is the axe also put vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euerie tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire. Mat.7.19.

11 *I baptize you in water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthie to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy ghost and with fire. Mark.1.8. iohn 1.26. luke 3.13.

12 *Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge the floore, and gather his wheate into his garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire. Luke 3.18.

13 *Then commeth Jesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him Mark.1.8. luke 3.22.

14 But

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue
need to be baptized of thee, and comm'est
thou to me?

15 Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suf-
fer it to bee so nowe: for thus it becommeth
vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suf-
fered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized,
went vp straight way out of the water: and
lo, the heauens were opened vnto him, and
Iohn sawe the Spirit of God descending like a
dowe, and lighting vpon him.

17 And lo, there came a voice from the
heauens, saying, *This is my dearely belo-
ued sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

1 Pet.1.19. Col.1.13.

The iiij. Chapter.

Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 18 He calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn.

THen was *Iesus led vp of the
Spirit into wildernesse, to bee
tempted of the deuill.

The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent. Mat.4.1. Luke 4.1.

2 And when he had fasted
fourtie dayes & fourtie nights,
he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he
said, If thou be the sonne of God, commaund
that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and saide, It is writ-
ten, *Man shall not liue by bread onely, but
by euery worde that proceedeth out of the
mouth of God.

Deut.8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the
holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the
temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the sonne
of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written,
*that hee shall giue his angels charge ouer
thee, and with their hands they shall lift thee
vp, least at any time thou dash thy foote a-
gainst a stone.

Psal.91.12.

7 Iesus saide vnto him, It is written a-
gaine, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lorde thy
God.

Deut.6.16.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an
exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him
all the kingdoms of the world, and the glorie
of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things
will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and
worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee
hence behinde me, Satan: for it is written,
*Thou shalt worship the Lorde thy God, and
him onely shalt thou serue.

Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, & behold,
the angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 *When Iesus had heard that Iohn
was a deliuered vp, he departed into Galilee,

Mat.1.14. Luke 4.14. John 4.43. a Matth. 14.3. Mark.6.17. Luke 3.19.

13 And when hee had left Nazareth, hee
went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is a
citie vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Za-
bulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was
spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of
Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Ior-
dane, Galilee of the Gentiles.

Esai.9.1.

16 The people which sate in darkenesse,
sawe great light: and to them which sate in
the region and shadowe of death, light is
sprong vp.

17 From that time Iesus began to
preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome
of heauen is at hande.

Mark.1.15.

18 *And Iesus walking by the sea of Ga-
lilee, sawe two brethren, Simon which was
called Peter, & Andrewe his brother casting
a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

The Gospel on S. Andrews day. Mark.1.16.

19 And he saith vnto them, Followe mee
and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets,
and followed him.

Mark.2.20. Luke 14.33.

21 And when hee was gone forth from
thence, he sawe other two brethren, Iames
the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother,
in the ship with Zebedee their father, mend-
ing their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and
their father, and followed him.

Mark.1.20. Luke 5.11.

23 And Iesus went about all Galilee, tea-
ching in their Synagogues, and preaching
the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all
maner of sicknesse, and all maner of disease
among the people.

Luke 11.39. Act.2.10.

24 And his fame spread abroad thorow-
out all Syria: and they brought vnto him all
sicke people that were taken with diuers dis-
eases, and griptings, and them that were pos-
sessed with deuils, and those which were lu-
natike, and those that had the palsie, and hee
healed them.

Luke 7.10. Iam.5.16.

25 And there followed him great multi-
tudes of people, from Galilee, b and from De-
capolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iu-
rie, and from the regions that lie beyonde
Iordane.

b A countrey containing tenne cities.

The v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and in the two next following, is con-
teyned the most excellent and louing sermon of Christ
in the mount, which sermon is the very key that ope-
neth the vnderstanding into the lawe In this fift chap-
ter specially, 3 he preacheth of the eight beatitudes
or blessings, 21 of manslaughter, 22 wrath and an-
ger, 33 of swearing.

WHen he sawe the multitude, he
went vp into a mountaine:
and when hee was set his disci-
ples came vnto him.

The Gospel on al Saints day.

2 And when he had opened
his mouth, he taught them, saying,

3 *Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs
is the kingdome of heauen.

Luke.6.20.

4 *Blessed are they that mourne: for they
shall be comforted.

Esai.61.2.

5 *Blessed are the meeke: for they shall in-
herite the earth.

Psal.38.11.

6 *Blessed are they which do hunger and
thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be sa-
tisfied.

Esai.65.9.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they
shall

shall obteine mercie.

Psal.24.4. 8 *Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

1.Pet.3.14. 10 *Blessed are they which have bene persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed are yee, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and lying, shall say all maner of euill saying against you, for my sake.

1.Pet.4.14.

12 Reioyce ye & be glad: for great is your reward in heauen. For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

Mark.9.50. luke 14.34. 13 Ye are the salt of the earth. But if the salt become vnsauorie, wherein shall it bee salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to bee cast out, and to bee trodden vnder foote of men.

14 Ye are the light of the worlde. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

Mark.4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33. 15 *Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, 1.Pet.2.12. *that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

Luk.17.10. 18 For truely I say vnto you, *Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title of the lawe shall not scape, till all be fulfilled.

Iam.2.10. 19 *Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, & shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shal doe and teach so, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

The Gospel on the vj. Sunday after trinitie. Luk.11.39. 20 For I say vnto you, *Except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

Exo.20.13. deut.5.17. 21 Yee haue heard, that it was saide to them of olde time, *Thou shalt not kill: whosoeuer killeth, shalbe in danger of iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother vnadvisedly, shall bee in daunger of iudgement: And whosoeuer shall say vnto his brother, Racha, shall be in daunger of a counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Luk.12.58 25 *Agree with thine aduersarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the minister, and then thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paied the vttermost farthing.

27 Ye haue heard that it was saide vnto them of olde time, *Thou shalt not commit adulterie. Exo.20.14.

28 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

29 *If thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members shoulde perish, and not that thy whole body shoulde be cast into hell. Matt.18.8. mark.9.47.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members shoulde perish, and not that all thy body [illegible] into hell.

31 It hath bene laide, *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement. Deut.24. matth.19. mark.10. luk.16.18.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer putteth away his wife, except it be for fornication, causeth her to commit adulterie: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie. 1.cor.7.10.

33 Againe, ye haue heard that it hath bin said vnto them of olde time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes. Exod.20.7. leuit.19.12. deut.5.11.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods seate:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: Neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication be yea, yea: nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill. Iam.5.12.

38 Ye haue heard that it hath bene saide, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. Exo.21.24. leuit.24.20. deut.19.21.

39 But I say vnto you, *that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer will giue thee a blowe on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also. Luke 6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer will compell thee to go a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 *Giue to him that asketh thee: & from him that would borowe of thee, turne not thou away. Deut.15.8.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath bene saide, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie: Leui.19.18.

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, *pray for them which hurt you, and persecute you: Luk.6.27. Luk.23.34. actes 7.60.

45 *That yee may be the children of your father 1.cor.4.13. Luke 6.32.

father which is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to rise on the euil and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust and on the vniust.

46 For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not the Publicanes euen the same?

47 And if ye ‖ salute your brethren onely, what singular thing doe ye? Doe not also the Publicanes like wise?

‖ Or, greete with imbracing.

48 Yee shall therefore bee perfect, euen as your father which is in heauen is perfect.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Of almes, 5 prayer, 16 of fasting. 19 He forbiddeth the carefull seeking of worldly things.

TAke heede that ye doe not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be seene of them, or els ye haue no reward of your father which is in heauen.

Rom.12.8.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, doe not blowe a trumpet before thee, as hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streetes, that they might bee esteemed of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secrete, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, babble not much, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard, for their much babblings sake.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your father knoweth, what things yee haue neede of, before ye aske of him.

Luke 11.2.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * O our father which art in heauen, halowed bee thy name.

10 Let thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as well in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

Mat.13.19.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, * but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power and the glory, for euer, Amen.

Mat.11.25. and 28.2.

14 For, * if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly father shall also forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their trespasses: no more shall your father forgiue you your trespasses.

16 Moreouer, when ye fast, bee not of an heauie countenance, as the hypocrites are: for they disfigure their faces, that they might appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoynt thine head, and wash thy face:

The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent.

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy father which is in secrete: and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 * Hoard not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorowe, and steale.

Luk.12.33. 1.tim.6.19.

20 * But lay vp for you treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorowe, nor steale.

Luk.12.34.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The candle of the body is the eye: wherefore if thine eye be single, all the body shall be full of light.

Luk.11.34.

23 But if thine eye be wicked, all thy body shall be full of darkenesse. Wherefore, if the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 * No man can serue two masters: for either hee shall hate the one and loue the other, or els hee shall leane to the one and despise the other. Yee cannot serue God, and a Mammon.

The Gospel on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie. Luk.16.13.

a In the Syrian tongue it signifieth money and lucre.

25 * Therefore I say vnto you, Bee not carefull for your life, what yee shall eate or drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more worth then meate: and the body then raiment?

Luk.12.22. psal.55.23. 1.pet.5.7.

26 Beholde the foules of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor cary into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking of carefull thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why care ye for raiment? Learne of the Lilies of the fielde, howe they growe: they wearie not themselues with labour, neither doe they spinne.

Lilies.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his royaltie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the fielde, which though it stand to day, is to morow cast into the ouen: shall he not much more doe the same for you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shal we eate? or, what shal we drinke? or, wherewith shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue neede of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morowe: for the

b That is, the present day hath enough of his owne griefe or affliction.

more we shall care for it selfe: b Sufficient vnto the day, is the euill thereof.

The vij. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth foolish and rash iudgement. 5 He reproueth hypocrisie.

Luk.6.37. Rom.2.1. 1. Cor.4.5.

Iudge ye * not, that yee be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shalbe iudged: * and with what measure ye mete it, shalbe measured to you againe.

Mat.25.4. luke 6.38.

3 * Why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

Luke 6.41.

4 * Or how wilt ỹ say to thy brother, Suffer me, I will cast out a mote out of thine eye: and behold, the beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

6 Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast yee your pearles before the swine: lest they tread them vnder their feete, and turning againe, all to rent you.

Mat.21.22. mar.11.24. luke 11.9. ioh. 16.14. iam.1.6.

7 * Aske ye, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 What man is there of you, if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske fish will he giue him a serpent?

11 If yee then being euill, knowe to giue your children good giftes: howe much more will your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

Luk.6.31. tobi.4.16.

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer ye would that men shoulde doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: For this is the lawe and the Prophets.

Luk.13.24.

13 * Enter yee in at the straite gate, for wide is the gate, and broade is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat.

14 Because straite is the gate, and narow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that finde it.

The Gospel on the viij. Sunday after Trinitie.

15 Beware of the false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

Luk. 6.43.

16 Ye shall knowe them by their fruites: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruite: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruite.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth bad fruite, neither can a bad tree bring forth good fruite.

Mat.3.10.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 Not euery one that sayeth vnto mee, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doth the will of my father which is in heauen. Rom.2.13. iam.1.22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophecied through thy name? and through thy name haue cast out deuils? and done many great workes through thy name?

23 * And then will I confesse vnto them, That I neuer knew you: * Depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie. Luk.13.26. Psal.6.9.

24 * Therefore, whosoeuer heareth of me these sayings, and doeth the same, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a roche: Luk.6.47.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, because it was grounded on a roche.

26 And euery one that heareth of me these sayings, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 * And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonied at his doctrine. Mar.1.22. luke 4.32.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing power, and not as the Scribes.

The viij. Chapter.

3 Christ cleanseth the leper, 24 stilleth the sea and the winde, 28 and driueth the deuils out of the possessed into the swine.

The Gospel on the third Sunday after the Epiphanie.

When hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. Mark.1.4. luke 5.12.

3 And Iesus, whē he had put forth his hād, touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe, shewe thy selfe to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a witnesse vnto them. Leuit.14.

5 * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, Luke 7.1.

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously pained.

7 And Iesus saith to him, When I come, I will heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and sayde, Lord, I am not worthie that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the worde onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I also my selfe am a man set vnder

vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard these things, he marueiled, and sayd to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall rest with Abraham, & Isahac, and Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

Mat.22.13. 12 *But the children of the kingdome shal be cast out into vtter darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus sayd vnto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

Mar.1.29. luke 4.38. 14 *And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he sawe his wiues mother layde, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

Mar.1.32. luke 4.40. 16 *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with a worde, and healed all that were sicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, *Hee tooke on him our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

Esai.53.4. 1.per.2.24.

Luke 9.37. Or, his disciples. 18 *When Jesus sawe great multitudes about him, he commanded | them to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will followe thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Jesus sayth vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the ayre haue nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where to rest his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

The Gospel on the iiij. Sunday after the Epiphanie. 23 *And when he entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with waues: but he was a sleepe.

Mat.4.35. luke 8.22. 25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he sayth vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of litle faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes & the sea, and there followed a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that both the windes and the sea obey him?

Mark.5.1. luke 8.26. 28 *And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there mette him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the graues, very fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And beholde, they cried out, saying, O Jesu, thou sonne of God, what haue we to do with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of the swine.

32 And he sayde vnto them, Goe. Then went they out, and departed into the herd of the swine: and behold, the whole herd of the swine rushed headlong into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 Then they that kept them, fledde, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was done of the possessed with the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meete Jesus: and when they sawe him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

The ix. Chapter.

2 He healeth the palsie, 9 and calleth Matthew from the custome.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie. The Gospel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie, Mark.2.3. luke 5.24.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying in a bed: and when Jesus sawe the faith of them, hee sayde vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And beholde, certayne of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And when Jesus sawe their thoughts, hee sayde, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the sonne of man hath power to forgiue sinnes in earth (Then said he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes sawe it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 *And as Jesus passed forth from thence, hee sawe a man named Matthewe, sitting at the receite of custome: and hee saieth vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. The Gospel on S. Matthewes day. Mark.2.14. luke 5.27.

10 And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meat in his house, behold, many publicanes also and sinners came, and sate downe with Jesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees sawe it, they sayd vnto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners? Publicanes eate with Jesus.

12 But when Jesus heard that, hee sayde vnto them, They that be whole, neede not a

Physicion, but they that are sicke.

13 Go ye and learne what that meaneth, *I wil mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

Ose.6.7. mat.12.7. 1.Tim.1.15

14 Then came the disciples of John vnto him, saying, *why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

Mark.2.18. luke 5.33.

15 And Jesus sayde vnto them, Can the a children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes wil come when ỹ bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

a That is, ministers attending in the bride chāber.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth in an olde garment, for then the piece taketh away some thing from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

‡Or, rawe cloth.

17 Neither doe men put newe wine into olde bottels: els the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels will perish: but they put newe wine into newe bottels, and both are preserued together.

18 * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler of the synagogue and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

The Gospel on the xxiiij Sunday after Trinitie. Mark.5.22. luke 8.41.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his vesture.

21 For she sayd within her selfe, If I may touch but euen his vesture onely, I shall be safe.

22 But Jesus when he had turned him about, and sawe her, sayd, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy fayth hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole from that same houre.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house of the synagogue, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the mayde is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand: and the mayde arose.

26 And the fame of this went abroade into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, O thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into ỹ house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They sayd vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitely charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spred abroad his name in all that land.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees sayde, * hee casteth out the deuils through ỹ prince of the deuils.

Mat.12.24. mark.3.22. luke 11.17.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities & villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

Mar.6.6. luke 13.22.

36 * But when he sawe the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they were destitute, & scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

Mar.6.34.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

Luke 10.2. iohn 4.36.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he wil thrust forth labourers into his haruest.

The x. Chapter.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles to preache in Iurie.

AND * when he had called his twelue disciples, he gaue them power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sicknesse, and all maner of disease.

Mar.3.15. luke 9.1.

2 The names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, which is called Peter, and Andrewe his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomewe, Thomas, and Matthew, which had bene a Publicane, James the sonne of Alphee, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Taddeus:

4 Simon the Chanaanite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

5 Jesus sent forth these twelue, when he had commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

Ac.13.46.

7 As ye goe, preache, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

Luke 10.9.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * Possesse not gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

Mark.6.8. luke 9.3.& 22.35.

10 Nor scrippe towardes your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet a staffe: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meate.)

1.Tim.5.18 luke 10.7.

11 * But to whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall come, enquire who is worthy in it: and a there abide, till ye goe thence.

Luke 10.8.

a Shift not your lodging, vntil ye go out of that citie.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute the same.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let

let your peace returne to you againe.

Mark.6.11. 14 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor will heare your preaching: when yee depart out of the house, or that citie, shake off the dust of your feete.

15 Verily I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for the lande of the Sodomites and Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

Luke 10.3. 16 *Beholde, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as the serpents, & harmeles as the Doues.

17 But beware of men: for they shall deliuer you vp to the counsels, and shall scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee shalbe brought to the head rulers and kings for my sake, ‖in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles.

‖that this may be a witnesse to them, &c.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take ye no thought, howe or what yee shall speake: for *it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

Mat.13.11. luk.12.11.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the spirite of your father, whee it is which speaketh in you.

21 The brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shall rise against their fathers and mothers, and shall put them to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: *but he that endureth to the ende, shalbe saued.

Mat.13.13. luke 21.9.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verily I say vnto you, yee shall not ende all the cities of Israel, till the sonne of man be come.

24 The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

Luke 6.40. Disciple.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master is, and that the seruant bee as his lord is. If they haue called the Lord of the house Beelzebub, howe much more shall they call them of his houshold?

Mat.12.24.

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing close, that shall not be opened, and nothing hid, that shall not be knowen.

Mark.4.20. luke 8.17. and 12.2.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houses.

28 And feare ye not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the soule: But rather feare him which is able to destroy both body and soule in hell.

Luke 12.3. Feare.

29 Are not two litle Sparrowes solde for a farthing? And one of them shall not light on the ground without your father.

Sparrowes.

30 But all the haires of your head are numbred.

1.Reg. 14.11. acts.27.34.

31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 Euery one therefore that shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my father which is in heauen.

Mat.8.38. luke 9.26. and 12.8.

33 But whosoeuer shall denie me before men, him will I also denie before my father, which is in heauen.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to sende peace into the earth: I came not to sende peace, but a sword.

Luk.12.51.

35 *For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe.

Mich.7.6.

36 And a mans foes shall bee they of his owne houshold.

37 *He that loueth father or mother more then mee, is not worthie of mee: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthie of me.

Luk.14.26.

38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth me, is not worthie of me.

Mat.16.24. luke 9.23.

39 b*He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

b That is, he that will saue his life.

Mat.16.25. mark.8.35. luke 9.24. iohn 12.25.

40 Hee that receiueth you, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

41 *Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

Luke 10.16 iohn 13.20.

42 *And whosoeuer shal giue vnto one of these little ones to drinke, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Mark.9.41.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Christ preacheth. 2 Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him. 7 Christes testimonie concerning Iohn.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had made an ende of commaunding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 *When Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples,

The Gospel on the third Sunday in Aduent.

3 And sayde vnto him, Art thou he that should come? Or doe we looke for another?

Luke 7.18.

4 Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Goe and shewe Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 The blinde receiue their sight, the halt doe walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And happie is hee, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

Luk.10.21.

7 And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Beholde, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is hee of whom it is written,

Mala.3.1. *Beholde, I ſende my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, hee that is leſſe in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

Luk.16.16. 12 *From the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill nowe, the kingdome of heauen ſuffereth violence, and the violent pluckе it vnto them.

13 For all the Prophets, and the lawe it ſelfe, prophecied vnto Iohn.

Mala.4.5. 14 And if ye will receiue it, *this is Elias which was for to come.

Luke 7.31. 15 *He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto little children, ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not daunced: wee haue [a] mourned vnto you, and ye haue not ſorrowed.

a. We haue ſung mourning ſongs vnto you.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deuill.

19 The ſonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Beholde a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, and a friend vnto publicanes and ſinners: and wiſedome was iuſtified of her children.

Luk.10.13. 20 *Then beganne he to vpbraide the cities, wherein moſt of his mightie workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackecloth and aſhes,

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhall bee eaſier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which haſt bene lifted vp into heauen, ſhalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mightie workes which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodome, they would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be eaſier for the lande of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

The Goſpel on Saint Matthias day. Luk.10.21. 25 *At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde, I thanke thee, O father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt ſhewed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo, O father, for ſo was it thy good pleaſure.

27 All things are giuen vnto mee of my father: * and no man knoweth the ſonne, but the father: neither knoweth any man the father, ſaue the ſonne, and he to whomeſoeuer the ſonne will open him.

John 3.36. and 6.46.

28 Come vnto me all ye that labour and are laden, and I will eaſe you.

Iere.6.16. 29 *Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye ſhall finde reſt vnto your ſoules.

30 *For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light. 1.Iohn 5.3.

The xij. Chapter.

Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples which plucke the eares of corne.

AT that time, * Ieſus went on the Sabboth dayes thorowe the corne, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corne, and to eate. Mark.2.23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25.

2 But when the Phariſes ſaw them, they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy diſciples doe that which is not lawful to do vpon the Sabboth day.

3 But hee ſayd vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him, 1.Sam.21.6

4 Howe he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the prieſtes? Exo.29.33. Leuit.8.31. num. 28.9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * lawe, howe that on the Sabboth dayes the prieſtes in the temple [a] prophane the Sabboth, and are blameleſſe?

a. That is, doe lawfull workes.

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, *I will mercie, and not ſacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe. Oſe.6.7.

8 For the ſonne of man is Lorde of the Sabboth day.

9 *And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue, Mar.3.1. luke 6.6.

10 And beholde, there was a man which had his hande dryed vp, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſayde vnto them, What man of you will there bee that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabboth day, will he not take holde of it, and lift it out?

12 Howe much more then is a man better then a ſheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabboth dayes.

13 Then ſaith hee to the man, Stretch forth thy hande: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Phariſees went out, and held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knewe it, he departed thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them not that they ſhoulde not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 *Behold my childe whom I haue choſen, my beloued, in whome my ſoule well delighteth: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhewe iudgement to the Gentiles. Eſa.42.1.

19 He

19 Hee shall not striue, nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streetes.
20 A bruised reede shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send forth iudgement vnto victorie.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.
Luk.11.14. 22 *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him, in so much that the blinde and dumbe both spake and sawe.
23 And all the people were amazed, and sayde, Is not this that sonne of Dauid?
Mat.9.34. mar.3.22. luk.11.17. 24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they sayde, This fellowe doeth not cast out these deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.
25 But when Jesus knew their thoughts, he saide vnto them, Euery kingdome deuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house deuided against it selfe, shall not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, then were he deuided against himselfe, howe shall then his kingdome endure?
27 Also if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whome doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Judges.
28 But if I cast out the deuils by the spirit of God, then is the kingdome of God come vpon you.
29 Or els, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except hee first binde the strong man, and then wil spoile his house?
30 He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroade.
Mat.3.28. luke 12.10. iohn 5.13. 31 Wherefore I say vnto you, *All maner of sinne and blasphemie shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the holy spirite, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.
32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall bee forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
33 Either make the tree good, & his fruite good: Or els make the tree euil, and his fruit euill: For the tree is knowen by his fruite.
Luk.6.45. 34 O generations of vipers, howe can ye speake good things, when ye your selues are euill? *For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euil treasure, bringeth forth euill things.
36 But I say vnto you, That of euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.
37 For of thy words thou shalt be iustified, and of thy wordes thou shalt be condemned.
Mat.16.2. luke 11.29. Leuit.1.12. 38 *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered him, saying, Master, we will see a signe of thee.
39 But hee answered, and sayde to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas.
40 *For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales bellie: so shall the sonne of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth. Ionas 2.1.
41 The men of Nineue shall rise in the iudgement with this nation, and condemne it, *because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and beholde, here is one greater then Jonas. Ionas 3.5.
42 *The Queene of the South shall rise in the iudgement with this generation, and shal condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, in this place is one greater then Solomon. 3.Kin.10.1 2.chro.9.1.
43 When the vncleane spirite is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout drie places seeking rest, and findeth none
44 Then hee sayeth, I will returne into my house from whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, swept, and garnished.
45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with him selfe seuen other spirits worse then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: *And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this froward generation. 2.Pet.2.20. heb.6.4.
46 While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren stoode without, desiring to speake with him. Mark.3.31. luke 8.20.
47 Then one sayde vnto him, *Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee. Iohn 15.7.
48 But he answered, and sayde vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? Or who are my brethren?
49 And when hee had stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, he said, *Behold my mother and my brethren.
50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

The xiij. Chapter.

3 The parable of the seede, 25 and of the tares.

THe same day when Jesus was gone out of the house, *he sate by the sea side. Marke 4.1. luke 8.5.
2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into the shippe, and sate, and the whole multitude stoode on the shore.
3 And hee spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sowe.
4 And when hee sowed, some seedes fell by the wayes side: and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and anon they

ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the ſunne was vp, they caught heate: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 Againe, ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.

8 But ſome fell into good grounde, and brought forth fruite, ſome an hundred folde, ſome ſixtie folde, ſome thirtie folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſayde vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them by parables?

11 Hee anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to knowe the ſecretes of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

Mat.25.29. 12 *For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and hee ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

Eſa.6.9. mar.4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. act.28.26. rom.11.8. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, *With the eare yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing, ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed: leaſt at any time they ſhoulde ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhoulde vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould conuert, that I might heale them.

16 Bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

Luk.10.24. 17 Verily I ſay vnto you, * that many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard.

Mark.4.15. luke 8.11. 18 *Heare yee therefore the ſimilitude of the Sower.

19 When one heareth the worde of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth that euill, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued ſeede by the way ſide.

20 But hee that receiued the ſeede into ſtonie places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himſelfe, but dureth for a ſeaſon: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the worde, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeede into the thornes, is hee that heareth the worde, and the care of this worlde, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke vp the word, and ſo is he made vnfruitefull.

23 But hee that receiued ſeede into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruite, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred folde, ſome ſixtie folde, ſome thirtie folde.

24 Another parable put hee forth vnto them, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which ſowed good ſeede in his field. The Goſpel on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went his way. Mar.4.16.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and had brought forth fruite, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So, the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſayde vnto him, Syr, diddeſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field, from whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee ſayde vnto them, The malicious man hath done this. The ſeruants ſayde vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe, and gather them vp?

29 But hee ſayde, Nay: leaſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp alſo the wheate with them.

30 Let both growe together vntill the harueſt: and in time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather yee together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundels to burne them: but cary the wheate into my barne.

31 Another parable put hee forth vnto them, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his fielde. Mark.4.30. luke 13.18.

32 Which in deede is the leaſt of all ſeedes: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and is a tree: ſo that the birdes of the ayre come and make their neſts in the branches thereof.

33 *Another parable ſpake he vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three peckes of meale, till all were leauened. Luk.13.20.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus vnto the people in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them: Mark.4.33.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will ſpeake forth things which haue bene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world. Pſal.68.2.

36 Then Jeſus, when hee had ſent the people away, went into the houſe: * And his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field. Mark.4.34

37 He anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeede, is the ſonne of man.

38 The fielde, is the worlde. The good ſeede, the ſame are the children of the kingdome. But the tares, are the children of the wicked.

39 And the enemie that ſowed them, is the deuill. The harueſt, is the ende of the worlde. The reapers, be the Angels. Apoc. 14.15. ioel 3.13.

40 Euen as the tares therefore are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it bee in the ende of the worlde.

41 * The ſonne of man ſhall ſende forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his Apoc. 14.15.

kingdome

kingdome all things that offende, and them which do iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wayling and gnashing of teeth.

Sapien. 3.3. dan. 12.34. 43 *Then shall the righteous shine as the sunne in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in the fielde: the which, when a man hath found, hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth al that he hath, and buyeth that fielde.

45 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a marchãt man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 which when he had found one precious pearle, went and solde all that hee had, and bought it.

47 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a nette that was cast into the sea, and gathered of all kinde,

48 which, when it was full, the Fishers drew to land, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at the ende of the worlde: the angels shal come forth, and seuer the bad from among the iust,

50 And shall cast thẽ into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus sayth vnto them, Haue ye vnderstand al these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then sayde he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught in the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and olde.

53 And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, hee departed thence.

Mar.6.1. luke 4.16. 54 *And when hee came into his owne countrey, hee taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonyed, and saide, whence commeth this wisedome, and mightie workes vnto him?

Iohn 6.42. 55 *Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And are not all his sisters with vs? whence hath he then all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus sayde vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrie, and in his owne house.

Mark.6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

58 And hee did not many mightie works there, because of their vnbeliefe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

10 Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes.

Mark.6.14. luke 9.7. AT that time *Herode the Tetrarch heard of ỹ fame of Iesu,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore great workes do shewe forth themselues in him.

3 *For Herode, when he had taken Iohn, he bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife. Mark.6.17. luke 3.19.

4 For Iohn sayde vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her. Leu.18.25.

5 And when hee woulde haue put him to death, hee feared the people: *because they counted him as a Prophet. Mat.21.16.

6 But whẽ Herodes birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herode.

7 Wherefore hee promiseth with an othe, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she, being before ‖ instructed of her mother, sayde, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a platter. ‖Or, enticed, or, enduced.

9 And the king was sory: neuertheless, for the othes sake, & them which sate also at the table, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And sent a tormentor, & beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp his body, and buryed it: and went and tolde Iesus.

13 *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence in a shippe, vnto a desart place out of the way: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities. Mark.6.32. luke 9.10.

14 And when Iesus went forth, he sawe much people, and was moued with mercy toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 *And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the houre is nowe past: let the people depart, that they may goe into the villages, and buy them victuals. Mar.6.35. luke 9.12. iohn 6.5.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They haue no neede to go away: giue ye them to eate.

17 They say vnto him, We haue not here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He sayd, Bring them hither to me.

19 And when hee had commaunded the people to sit downe on the grasse, and had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and lifted vp his eyes toward heauen, he blessed: and when he had broken them, hee gaue the loaues to his disciples: and his disciples to the people.

20 And they did al eate, and were sufficed: And they tooke vp (of the fragments that remayned) twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women & children.

22 And straightway Iesus constrayned his disciples to get vp into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the people away.

23 And when he had sent the people away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: *and when night was come, hee was there himselfe Mark.6.46. iohn 6.16.

himselfe alone:

24 But the ship was nowe in the middest of the sea, and was tost with the waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, That it is a spirite: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Jesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afrayde.

28 Peter answered him, and sayd, Lorde, if it be thou, bidde me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he saide, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he sawe a mightie winde, he was afrayd: and when he began to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord, saue me.

31 And immediatly Jesus, when he had stretched forth his hande, caught him, and sayd vnto him, O thou of litle faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceassed.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the sonne of God.

Mar.6.54. 34 *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey rounde about, & brought vnto him all that were sicke,

36 And besought him that they might touch the hemme of his garment onely: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

The xv. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Pharisees.

Mat.7.1. THen *came to Jesus Scribes & Pharises, which were come from Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their handes when they eate bread.

3 But he answered, and sayd vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

Exo.20.12. deut.5.16. Exo.21.17. leuit.20.9. pro.20.20. 4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father & thy mother: And he that curseth *father or mother, let him dye the death.

5 But yee say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, By the gift that is offred of me, thou shalt be helped:

6 And so that hee not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made the commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, full well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,

Esa.29.13. 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: howbeit, their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vayne they doe worship me, teaching doctrines, precepts of men.

Mar.7.17. 10 *And when hee had called the people to him, he sayd vnto them, Heare and vnderstande.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, defileth the man.

12 Then came his disciples, & sayde vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

Ioh.15.8. 13 But he answered, and said, *Al maner planting which my heauenly father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp.

Luk.6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde leaders of the blind. If the blind lead the blind, both shal fall into the ditch.

Mar.7.17. 15 *Then answered Peter and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Jesus sayde, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Do not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

Gen.6.5. 19 *For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, whordoms, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen handes, defileth not a man.

The Gospel on the ii. sunday in Lent. Mat.7.24. 21 *And Jesus, when he went thence, departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of the Chanaanites, which came out of the same coasts, cried vnto him, saying, Haue mercie on me, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away for she crieth after vs.

Mat.10.6. 24 But he answered, and saide, I am not sent * but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came shee, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and saide, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to litle dogges.

27 And shee sayde, Yes, Lorde: for the litle dogges also eate of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and sayde vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: bee it done vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that same houre.

Mat.7.31. 29 *And Jesus, when hee was departed from thence, came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and when he was gone vp into a mountaine,

taine, he sate downe there.

Esa.35.5. 30 * Then great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maymed, and other many, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the people wondered, when they sawe the dumbe speake, the maymed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mark.8.1. 32 * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and sayde, I haue compassion on the people, because they continue with me nowe three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not let them depart fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wildernesse, as to suffice so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they sayde, Seuen, and a fewe litle fishes.

35 And he commanded the people to sitte downe on the ground.

36 And when hee had taken the seuen loaues and the fishes, and had giuen thanks, he brake them, and gaue to his disciples: and the disciples gaue them to the people.

37 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And yet they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And when hee had sent away the people, he tooke shippe, and came into the partes of Magdala.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Pharises require a token. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the Pharises doctrine.

Mark.8.11. luk.12.54. THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shewe them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, It will be faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is lowring red. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the outwarde appearance of the skie: but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

Mat.12.34. Ionas.2.1. 4 * A frowarde and adulterous nation requireth * a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water, they had forgotten to take bread with them.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they thought in themselues, saying, For we haue taken no bread with vs.

8 Which when Iesus vnderstoode, he said vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke you within your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet perceiue, neither remember those fiue loaues of the fiue thousande, and how many baskets tooke ye vp? Mat.14.17.

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and howe many baskets tooke ye vp? Mat.15.34.

11 Howe is it that ye doe not vnderstand that I speake it not vnto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstoode they howe that hee bad not them beware of the leauen of the bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea, which is called Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whome doe men say that I the sonne of man am? The Gospel on S. Peters day. Mark.8.27. luke 9.18.

14 They sayde, Some say that thou art Iohn Baptist, some Elias, some Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee sayth vnto them, But whome say ye that I am?

16 Simon Peter answered, and sayde, * Thou art Christ, the sonne of ỹ liuing God. Iohn 6, 69.

17 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto him, Happie art thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh and blood hath not opened that vnto thee, but my father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, * that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will builde my congregation: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it. Iohn 1.42.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt binde in earth, shall bee bounde in heauen, and whatsoeuer thou shalt loose in earth, shalbe loosed in heauen. Iohn 20,21

20 Then charged hee his disciples that they shoulde tell no man that hee was Iesus Christ.

21 From that time forth began Iesus to shewe vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and high Priestes and Scribes, and must be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 And when Peter had taken him aside, he began to rebuke him, saying, Lord, fauour thy selfe, this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned him about, and sayde vnto Peter, Goe after me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 * Then sayde Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will goe after mee, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me. Mat.10.38. mark.8.34. and 9.23.

25 * For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: againe, whosoeuer wil lose his life for my sake, shall finde it. Mat.10.39. luke 6.35. luke 9.24.

26 * For what is a man profited if he shall winne Matt.8.26. luke 9.15.

winne the whole worlde, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue for the ransome of his soule?

Psal.61.12. rom.2.6. 27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father with his angels: & * then shall he rewarde euery man according to his workes.

Mar.9.1. luke 9.17. 28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall in no wise taste of death till they see the sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The transfiguration of Christ: 15 He healeth the lunatike.

Mark.9.2. luke 9.27. AND * after sixe dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine, out of the way,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and sayde vnto Jesus, Lord, it is good for vs to bee here. If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

Mat.3.17. 2.pet.2.17. 5 * While hee yet spake, beholde, a bright cloude ouershadowed them: and beholde, there came a voyce out of the cloude, which sayde, This is my beloued sonne, in whome I am well pleased, heare ye him.

6 And when ỹ disciples heard these things, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and sayd, Arise ye, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they sawe no man, saue Jesus onely.

9 And when they came downe from the mountaine, Jesus charged them, saying, Shew the vision to no man, vntill the sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

Mal.4.5. mat.11.14. mark.9.13. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 Jesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knewe him not, but haue done vnto him what so euer they listed: Likewise shall also the sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstoode that he spake vnto them of John Baptist.

Mark.9.14. luke 9.37. 14 * And when they were come to the people, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not heale him.

17 Jesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse nation, howe long shall I bee with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was healed euen that same time.

19 Then came the disciples of Jesus secretly, and saide, Why could not we cast him out?

20 Jesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith ‖ as a graine of mustard seede, yee shal say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, neither shall any thing be vnpossible vnto you. Luke 17.6. ‖ As much.

21 Howbeit, this kinde ‖ goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting. ‖ Of deuils.

22 * While they were conuersant in Gallilee, Jesus sayde vnto them, It will come to passe, that the sonne of man shall be betrayed into the handes of men: Mat.20.17. mark.9.31. luke 9.44.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day shall he rise againe. And they were exceeding sorie.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whome doe the kings of the earth take tribute or toll? of their owne children, or of the strangers?

26 Peter sayeth vnto him, Of the strangers. Jesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, least we shoulde offend them, goe thou to the sea, & cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first cõmeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 Hee teacheth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse, 6 to auoyde occasions of euill.

AT * the same time came the disciples vnto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? The Gospel on S. Michael and all angels. Mark.9.33.

2 Jesus called a litle childe vnto him, and set him in the middes of them,

3 And saide, Verily I say vnto you, * Except yee turne and become as little children, yee shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen. Mat.19.14. luke 9.46. 1.cor.14.20

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue such a litle child in my name, receiueth me.

6 * But who so shall offend one of these litle ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his Mar.9.42. luke 17.1.

his neche, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe vnto the world because of offences, it must needes bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whome the offence commeth.

Mar.5.30. Mat.9.43. 8 If thine * hand or thy foote offend thee, * cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then thou hauing two hands or two feete, be cast into the euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offende thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their [b] angels doe alwayes beholde the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * Howe thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue those ninetie & nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which went astray?

Luke 19.10 Luke 15.4.

13 And if so be that hee finde it, verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother.

Luke 17.3. Leuit. 19.17. Mat. 18.15.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take yet with thee one or two: that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be stablished.

Deu.19.15 2.cor.13.1. Heb.10.28.

17 If he will not heare them, tell it vnto the Church: if he will not heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man and a publicane.

1.Cor.5.9.

18 Verily I say vnto you, * whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

Iohn 20.23

19 Againe, truely I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree in earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the middest of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and sayde, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

The Gospel on the xxij. Sunday after Trinitie.

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, but till seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

Luke 17.4.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certain man that was a king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be solde, and his wife, and children, & all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and besought him, saying, Lorde, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant, moued with pitie, loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellowes which ought him an hundred pence: and when hee had layde his hands on him, he tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowes saw what was done, they were very sory, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, sayd vnto him, O thou vngracious seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt when thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So like wise shall my heauenly father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Christ giueth answere concerning marriage, 21 and teacheth, not to be carefull, 22 nor to loue worldly riches.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he gate him from Galile, and came into the coastes of Iurie beyond Iordane: Mark.10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 Hee answered, and sayde vnto them, Haue ye not read * that he which created at the beginning, made them male and female? Gen.1.27.

5 And sayde, * For this cause shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall be knit to his wife: and they twayne shall be one flesh. Gen.2.24. Ephe.5.31. 1.Cor.6.16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twayne, but one flesh. Let no man therefore put asunder

that which God hath coupled together.

Deut.24.1. 7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then commande to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He sayde vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

Mat.5.32. mar.10.11. luke 6.18. 1.cor. 7.11. 9 *I say vnto you, whosoeuer shal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, committeth adulterie: and who so marrieth her which is diuorced, doeth commit adulterie.

10 His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, then is it not good to marrie.

11 But he sayd vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whome it is giuen.

12 For there are some chaste, which were so borne out of their mothers wombe: & there are some chaste, which were made chaste of men: and there be chaste, which haue made themselues chaste for the kingdome of heauens sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

Mar.10.13. luke 18.15. 13 *Then were there brought vnto him yong children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said vnto them, Suffer the yong children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for to such belongeth the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his handes on them, he departed thence.

Mar.10.17 luke,18.18. 16 *And behold, one came, and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 He said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, and that is God: But if thou wilt enter into that life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Exo.20.13. *Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saieth vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus sayd vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell thy substance, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorie: for he had great possessions.

23 Then Iesus sayde vnto his disciples, Verily I say vnto you, that a riche man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camell to goe thorowe the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When the disciples heard this, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore? The Go on the c uersion S.Paul.

28 Iesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that when the sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his maiestie, ye that haue followed me in the regeneration, *shall sit also vpon twelue seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel. Mar.10. luke 19. Luke 2

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my names sake, shall receiue an hundred folde, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 *But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last shalbe first. Mar.10. luke 13.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth by a similitude, that God is debter vnto no man. 20 Hee teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giueth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hyre labourers into his vineyarde. The Go on Sep gesima day.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.

3 And when he went out about the third houre, he saw other standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, when hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, he did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, when hee went out, hee found other standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand yee here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: & whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lorde of the vineyarde saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came also, they supposed that they should haue receiued more: and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And whe they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one

ons house, and thou shalt make them consult vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and feruent heate of the day.

13 But he answered to one of them, and sayd, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way. I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe that I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 *So the last shall be first, and the first shall be last: for many be called, but fewe chosen.

17 *And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples aside in the way, and sayd vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe priests and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 *And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to be mocked, and to be scourged, and to be crucified: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, & desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he sayd vnto her, What wilt thou? She sayth vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, & sayd, Ye wote not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 He sayth vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but to them for whome it is prepared of my father.

24 *And when the ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren.

25 But Iesus, when he had called them vnto him, sayd, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles haue dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

26 It shal not be so among you: But who soeuer will be great among you, let him bee your minister.

27 And whoso will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as *the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 *And as they departed from Hierich, much people followed him.

30 And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, they cryed, saying, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

31 And the people rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and sayd, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eies may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, & touched their eies: and immediately their eies receiued sight, and they followed him.

The xxi. Chapter.

7 Her rideth into Hierusalem, 19 driueth the marchants out of the Temple, 19 and curseth the figge tree.

AND when they drue nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and anone ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which is spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of the asse with him.

6 The disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and he sate thereon.

8 And many of the people spred their garments in the way, other cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the multitudes that went before, and that came after cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lorde, Hosanna in the highest.

10 *And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus that Prophet of Nazareth a citie in Galilee.

12 And Iesus went into the Temple of God, *and cast out all them that sold & bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that solde doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer, *but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 *And the blinde and the halt came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

The gospel on the first Sunday in Lent. Mar. 11.1. luke 19.29.

Esay 62.11. zach. 9.9. iohn 12.15.

Mar. 11.11 luke 9.45. iohn 2.13.

Deu. 14.25

Esay 56.7. ier. 7.11.

Mar. 11.17 luke 19.46.

15 When the chiefe priests and Scribes sawe the wonders that he did, & the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? But Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, Psal.8.3. haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings thou hast ordeined prayse?

17 And he left them, & went out of the citie vnto Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 In the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

Mar.11.13. 19 *And when he sawe one figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, & said vnto it, Neuer fruite grow on thee henceforward. And anon the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples sawe it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the fig tree withered away.

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but also, if yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shalbe done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shal aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

Mar.11.27. luke 20.1. 23 *And when he was come into the temple, the chiefe priests and the elders of the people came vnto him teaching, and say, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this power?

24 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one question, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tel you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

Matt.14.5. 26 But if we shal say, Of men, then feare we the people, *for all men holde Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered vnto Iesus, and said, We can not tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and when hee came to the first, he said, Sonne, goe and worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And when he came to the second, hee said likewise: And he answered, and sayde, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? And they said vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

Matth.3.4. 32 For *Iohn came vnto you by the way of righteousnesse, and yee beleeued him not: but the publicanes & the harlots beleeued him. And ye, when ye had seene it, were not moued afterwarde with repentance, that yee might haue beleeued him.

33 Heare an other similitude. *There was a certaine man, an housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, & digged a wine presse in it, and builte a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey. Esay 5.1. iere.2.21. mark.12.1. luke 20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruite drewneere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruites of it.

35 And the husbandmen, when they had taken his seruants, they beate one, killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants, more then the first, & they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will stand in awe of my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they said among themselues, *This Mat.26.3. is the heyre, come, let vs kill him, and let vs iohn 11.53. season vpon his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and thrust him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lorde therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyarde vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruite in due seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, *Did ye neuer Psal.118. read in the scriptures, The stone which the 22.23.24.25 builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

44 And *whosoeuer shal fal on this stone, Rom.9.33. shal be broken in pieces: but on whomsoeuer 1.pet.2.7. it shall fall, it shall all to grinde him. esay 8.14.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 And when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitudes, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

The xxij. Chapter.

17 Tribute to be giuen to the Emperour. 39 He answereth the Scribe vnto his question.

AND Iesus answered, *and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said, The Gospel on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie. Luk.14.16. apoc.19.9.

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants, to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying,

saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and entreated them spitefully, and slue them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, hee was wroth, and when he had sent foorth his armies, hee destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The marriage in deede is prepared, but they which were bidden, were not worthie.

9 Goe yee therefore out into the high wayes, and as many as yee shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 And the seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with ghestes.

11 When the King came in to see the ghestes, he spied there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, howe camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was euen speachlesse.

13 Then saide the King to the ministers, When yee haue bound him hande and foote, take him vp, and cast him into vtter darkenesse, * there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mat.13.42. and 25.30.

14 For many are called, but fewe are chosen.

The Gospel on the xxiij. sunday after Trinitie.

15 * Then went the Pharises, and tooke counsell howe they might entangle him in his talke.

Mar.12.13. Luk.20.26.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truely, neither carest thou for any man, for thou doest not respect mens persons.

17 Tell vs therefore, how thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceasar, or not?

18 But Iesus, when he knewe their wickednesse, sayde, Why tempt ye mee, yee hypocrites?

19 Shewe mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a penny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this Image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Ceasars. Then saith hee vnto them, * Giue therefore vnto Ceasar, the things which are Ceasars: and vnto God, those things that are Gods.

Rom.13.7.

22 When they had heard these words, they marueyled, and left him, and went their way.

Mar.12.18. Luke 20.27. Actes 23.6.

23 * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

Deut.25.5.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses sayde, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shal marry | his wife, and rayse vp seede to his brother.

| By the law of affinitie.

25 There were with vs seuen brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Like wise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 Last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall shee bee of the seuen? For they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you of God, which saith,

Exod.3.6.

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were astonied at his doctrine.

The Gospel on the xviij. sunday after Trinitie. Mat.12.28.

34 * But when the Pharises had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commaundement in the Lawe?

Deut.6.5.

37 Iesus sayde vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commaundement.

Leu.19.18. mar.12.31.

39 And the seconde is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 In these two commandements hang all the Lawe and the Prophets.

Mar.12.35. luke 22.41.

41 * When the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, what thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? They said vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, Howe then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

Psal.110.1

44 The Lorde saide vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hande, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a worde, neither durst any man (from that day) aske him any moe questions.

The xxiij. Chapter.

3 Christ cryeth woe to the Pharisees, Scribes, and hypocrites, 37 And prophecieth the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitudes, and to his diſciples,
2 Saying, * The Scribes and the Phariſees ‖ ſate in Moſes ſeate:
3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bidde you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and do not.
4 * Yea, they binde together heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not mooue them with one of their fingers.
5 All their workes they doe, for to be ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the hemmes of their garments,
6 * And loue the vppermoſt ſeates at feaſts, and to ſit in the chiefe place in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, * Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But bee not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, euen Chriſt, and all yee are brethren.
9 And * call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father, which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, euen Chriſt.
11 He that is greateſt among you, ſhalbe your ſeruant.
12 * But whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be brought lowe, he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.
13 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer yee them that come, to enter in.
14 * Woe vnto you Scribes & Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye deuoure widowes houſes, & that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for yee compaſſe the ſea and the land to make one a Proſelyte, and when he is become one, ye make him two folde more the childe of hell then ye your ſelues are.
16 Wo be vnto you ye blinde guides, for ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the temple, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the golde of the temple, he is a b debter.
17 Yee fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the golde, or the temple that ſanctifieth the golde?
18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the altar, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is a debter.
19 Yee fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 * And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And hee that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the ſeate of God, & by him that ſitteth thereon.
23 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye tithe mint, and annile, and cummin, and haue left the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercie, and faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Yee blinde guides, which ſtraine out a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.
25 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the vtter ſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of briberie and exceſſe.
26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cuppe and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye are like vnto painted ſepulchres, which in deede appeare beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthineſſe.
28 Euen ſo, yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within yee are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, becauſe ye build the tombs of the Prophetes, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,
30 And ſay, If wee had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the prophets.
31 Wherefore yee be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fulfill yee alſo the meaſure of your fathers.
33 Ye ſerpents, yee generation of vipers, how will ye eſcape the damnation of hell?
34 Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſe men, and Scribes, and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from citie to citie:
35 * That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhedde vpon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom * ye ſlue betweene the temple and the altar.
36 Verily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.
37 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophetes, and ſtoneſt them which haue bene ſent vnto thee, howe often woulde * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?
38 Beholde, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.
39 For I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall by no meanes ſee mee henceforth, till that ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

2. Eſdr. 8. 4. ‖ Beza readeth it, ſit.
Luke 11. 46. acts. 15. 10.
Num. 15. 38. deu. 6. 8.
Mar. 12. 38. luke 11. 43.
Iames 3. 1.
Malac. 1. 6.
Luke 14. 11 and 18. 14.
Luk. 11. 52.
Mar. 12. 40. luke 20. 47.
a One brought from Gentilitie to their religion.
b Both to God and to man for to performe it.
3. Kin. 8. 13. 2. chro. 6. 2.
Luk. 11. 42.
Luk. 11. 39.
The Goſpel on S. Steuens day.
Gen. 4. 8.
Hebr. 11. 4.
Luk. 13. 34. 2. chro. 24. 22. 4. Eſd. 1. 30.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Chriſt ſheweth his diſciples the deſtruction of the temple, 6 the ende of the worlde, and the tokens of the latter

latter dayes, 42 and warneth them to wake, 44 for the world shall suddenly perish.

Mat.13.1. luke 21.5. AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shewe him the buildings of the temple.

2 Iesus saide vnto them, See ye not all
Luke 19.44 these things? verely I say vnto you, * there shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be destroyed.

3 And as he sate vpon ỹ mount of Olives, the disciples came vnto him secretly, saying, Tel vs, when shal these things be? and what shalbe the token of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto
Col.2.8. ephes.5.6. them, Take * heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 It will come to passe, that ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that you be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shal rise against nation, and realme against realme, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in
[Some read every place. certaine places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

Mar.10.17. luke 21.12. iohn 16.2. 9 * Then shal they put you to trouble, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall arise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall wax colde.

13 But hee that shall endure to the ende, the same shalbe saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in al the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the ende come.

Mar.13.14. luke 21.20. dan.9.27. 15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand,)

16 Then let them which be in Iurie, flee into the mountaines.

17 And let him which is on the house top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the fielde, returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 And woe shall be in those dayes to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke.

20 But pray yee that your flight be not in
Ac.1.12. the winter, * neither on the Sabboth day:

21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor in any wise shalbe.

22 Yea, and except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saued: but for the chosens sake those dayes shalbe shortned.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, * Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not. Mar.13.21.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and luke 17.23. false prophets, and shall shewe great signes, and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret places, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth into the West: so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.

28 * For whersoeuer the dead carkeise is, Luk.17.37. euen there will the Eagles also be gathered together.

29 Immediatly, after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sunne be darkened, Mar.13.24. and the moone shall not giue her light, and luke 21.25. the starres shall fall from heauen, and the ioel 2.31. powers of the heauens shalbe shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, * and they Actes 1.7. shall see the sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power & great glory.

31 * And he shall send his angels with the 1.Cor.15. great sounde of a trumpet, and they shall ga- 52. ther together his chosen frō the foure winds, 1.thes.4.16. euen from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Learne a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is yet tender, and the leaues spring, ye know that sommer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee when yee shall see all these things, be sure that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, Mar.13.32. but my wordes shall in no wise passe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heauen, but my father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before Gen.7.5. the flood, they were eating, and drinking, luke 17.28. marrying, and giuing in mariage, euen vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke,

39 And knewe not till the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field: the one Luk.17.35. is receiued, and the other is left alone.

41 * Two women shall be grinding at the 1.Thes.4. mil: the one is receiued, & the other left alone. 17.

42 * Watch therefore, for ye know not what Mar.13.35. houre your Lord doth come.

43 * Of this yet be sure, that if the good Luk.12.39. man of the house had known what watch 2.thes.5.2. the thiefe would come, hee would haue wat- apo.16.15. ched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as ye thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.

45 Who

45 who then is that faithfull and wise seruaunt, whom his lorde hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meate in season?

46 Blessed is that seruaunt, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lorde will be long a coming:

49 And to beginne to smite his fellowes, yea, and to eate & drinke with the drunken:

50 The same seruants Lord shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall hew him in pieces, and giue him his portion with the hypocrites: * there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Mat.13.42. and 25.30.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The ten virgins. 14 The talents deliuered to the seruants. 31 And of the generall iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto tenne virgins, which when they had taken their lampes, went forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 But fiue of them were wise, & fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, when they had taken their lampes, tooke none oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels, with their lampes also.

5 Whyle the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And euen at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then al those virgins arose, and prepared their lampes.

8 So the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not ynough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroume came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut vp.

11 Afterward came also ỹ other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and saide, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor yet the houre, wherein the sonne of man commeth. Mat.24.43. mar.13.33.

14 *Like wise, as when a certaine man taking his iourney into a strange countrey, called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods. Luk.19.12.

15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupied with the same, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lordes money.

19 After a long season, the lorde of those seruants commeth, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lorde, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents: behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruaunt, thou hast beene faithfull ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came, and saide, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue wonne two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithful seruant, thou hast bene faithful ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came, and saide, Lorde I knewe thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And therefore was I afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that thine is.

26 His lord answered, and saide vnto him, Thou euill and slouthfull seruaunt, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, & then at my comming should I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, & giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath, shalbe giuen, and he shal haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath. Mat.13.12. mark.4.25.

30 And cast the vnprofitable seruant *into vtter darknesse, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth. Mat.8.12. and 22.13.

31 When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glorie.

32 And before him shalbe gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard deuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the king say vnto them which shalbe on his right hand, Come ye blessed

fed of my father, inherite the kingdome, which hath bene prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Eſa.58.7. Ezec.18.7. 35 "For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee meate: I was thirſtie and yee gaue mee drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me in:

Eccl.7.39 36 Naked, and yee clothed mee: I was ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhal the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lorde, when ſawe wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſtie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, & tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſawe wee thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, yee haue done it vnto me.

Pſal.6. Matth.25. Mar.13.27. 41 "Then ſhall he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, Departe from me, ye curſed, into euerlaſting fire, which is prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meate: I was thirſtie, and yee gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: ſicke, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lorde, when ſawe we thee an hungred, or a thirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſaying, Verily I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to me.

Dan.12.2. Iohn 5.29. 46 And "theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting paine: but the righteous into life eternall.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Marie Magdalene anointeth Chriſt. 26 They eate the Eaſter lambe.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe things, hee ſaide vnto his diſciples,

The Goſpel on the next Sunday after Eaſter. Mat.14.1. luke 22.1. 2 "Ye knowe that after two dayes is the feaſt of Paſſeouer, and the ſonne of man is betrated to bee crucified.

Iohn 11.47 3 "Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high prieſt, which was called Caiaphas,

4 And helde a counſell, that they might take Jeſus ſubtilly, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leaſt there be an vproze among the people.

Mat.14.3. Iohn 11.2. 6 "When Jeſus was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leaper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of precious ointment, and powred it on his head as he ſate at the boord.

8 But when his diſciples ſawe it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe this waſte?

9 This ointment might haue bene ſolde for much, and geuen to the poore.

10 When Jeſus vnderſtood that he ſaide vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

Deu.15.11. 11 "For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that this woman hath caſt this ointment on my body, ſhe did it to burie me.

13 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this goſpel ſhall bee preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

Mar.14.10 luke 22.4. 14 "Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe prieſts,

15 And ſaide vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie ſiluer peeces,

16 And from that time forth, hee ſought opportunitie to betray him.

Mar.14.12 luke 22.7. 17 "The firſt day of ſweete breade, the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee ſhall prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſaid, Go into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The maiſter ſaieth, My time is at hand, I make the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appointed them, & they made ready the Paſſeouer.

Mar.14.8. luke 22.14. iohn 13.21 20 "When the euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they being exceeding ſorowfull, began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 He anſwered and ſaide, Hee that hath dipped his hande with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The ſonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whome the ſonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man if hee had not bene borne.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maiſter, is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

1. Cor. 11. 24. 26 When they were eating, "Jeſus, when he had taken the bread, and giuen thanks he brake it and gaue it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take ye, eate ye, this is my body.

27 And when hee had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he gaue it them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the newe teſtament, that is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will of no wiſe drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine tree,

tree, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had praised God, they went out vnto the mount of Olives.

Mar.14.27. iohn 16.30 Zach.13.7. 31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepeherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroad.

Mar.14.28. and 16.7. 32 But after I am risen againe, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and saide vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

Ioh.13.38. 34 Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that in this same night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I by no maner of meanes denie thee. Like wise also said all the disciples.

Mar.14.32 luke 22,39. 36 Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit yee there while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And when hee had taken with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, he began to be sorowfull and heauie.

38 Then said Iesus vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tarie ye here, and watch with me.

39 And when he had gone a little further, hee fell flat on his face, praying, and saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them a sleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What could yee not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit in deed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be fulfilled.

43 And when he came, hee findeth them a sleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And hee left them, and went againe and prayed the thirde time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and saieth vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

Mar.14.43 luke.22.47 iohn 18.3. 47 While he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swordes & staues from the chiefe priests and elders of the people.

48 But hee that betraied him, gaue them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And straightway when he came to Iesus, he said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus saide vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, & drewe his sword, and after that he had stricken a seruant of the hie priests, he smote off his eare.

52 Then saide Iesus vnto him, Turne backe thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. Gene.9.6 apo.13.10

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and hee shall sende to mee by me more then twelue legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures bee fulfilled, that thus it must be? Esa.53.10

55 In that same houre saide Iesus to the multitudes, Ye be come out as it were vnto a theefe with swords and staues for to take mee: I sate daily with you teaching in the temple, and yee tooke me not.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled. Luke 4.20 mat.26.31

57 And they that had taken Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the hie priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. Mar.4.51 luk.22.54 iohn 18.12

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, vnto the hie priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the ende.

59 The chiefe priests and elders, and all the counsaile, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death. Mat.14.55

60 But found none: yea, when many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroye the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes. Iohn.2.19

62 And the chiefe priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it that these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the chiefe priest answered, and sayde vnto him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs whether thou bee Christ the sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast sayd: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, Hereafter shall yee see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and coming in the clouds of the skie. Mar.16.19 rom.14.10 1.thes.4.16

65 Then the hie priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemie: what neede we of any mo witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is worthy to die.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him with fists, and other smote him on the face with the palme of their hands, Esai.50.6.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 Peter sate without in the palace: And a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also Mar.14.66 luke 22.55 iohn 18.25

also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.

71 When he was gone out into the porch, an other wench saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an othe, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou art euen one of them: for thy speach bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crewe.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Jesu, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denye me thrise. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe.

WHen the morning was come, *al the chiefe priests & elders of the people helde a counsell against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bounde him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the deputie.

3 Then Judas, which had betraied him, when he sawe that hee was condemned, repented him selfe, and brought againe the thirtie ‖ siluer peeces to the chiefe priests and elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And when he had cast downe the peeces of siluer in the temple, he departed, *& went his way, and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe priests tooke the siluer peeces, and saide, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And when they had taken counsel, they bought with them the potters field, to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vntill this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirtie siluer peeces, the price of him that was valued, whom they bought of the children of Israel:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 Jesus stood before the deputie, and the deputie asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? Jesus saieth vnto him, Thou saiest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: in so much that the deputie marueyled greatly.

15 *At that feast the deputie was woont to let loose vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would. Mar. 15.6. luke 23.17.

16 He had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whether will yee that I giue loose vnto you Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 When hee was set downe on the iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

20 But the chiefe priests and elders perswaded the people that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. Mar. 15.11. luke 23.17. iohn. 18.40 acts 3.14.

21 The deputie answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I let loose vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saide vnto them, What shall I doe then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all sayde vnto him, Let him bee crucified.

23 The deputie said, What euill hath hee done? But they cried exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that he could preuaile nothing, but that more buimesse was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the people, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered al the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Then let he Barabbas loose vnto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 *Then the souldiers of the deputie, when they had taken Jesus into the common hall, gathered vnto him all the band of souldiers. Mar. 15.16 iohn 19.1.

28 And when they had stripped him, they put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and when they had bowed the knee before him, they mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Jewes.

30 And when they had spit vpon him, they tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out they founde a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse. Mar. 15.28 luke 23.26. Mar. 15.22 luke 23.32 iohn 19.17

33 And when they were come vnto a place

place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

Mar.15.24. 35 *When they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the

Psal.22.19. prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then are there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 They that passed by reuiled him, wagging their heads,

Iohn.2.19. 40 And saying, *Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the high priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 Hee saued other, himselfe can hee not saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

Psal.22.9. 43 *He hath trusted in God, let him deliwisd.1.28. uer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 From the sixth houre was there darknesse ouer al the land, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, Lama-

Psal.22.8. sabachthani, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, saide, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, Psa.69.22. *and tooke a sponge, and when hee had filled it ful of vineger, and put it on a reed, he gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 Iesus, when he had cried againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

1.Chr.3.14 51 *And beholde, the vaile of the temple was rent in two parts, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the stones rent,

52 And graues were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And after that they were come out of the graues after his resurrection, came into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

a. A centurion or chief captayne ouer an hundred men.

54 When the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, & those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding him a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man from the citie of Arimathea, named Ioseph which also himselfe was Iesus disciple.

The Gospel on Easter euen. Mar.15.42. luke 23.50. ioh.19.38.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Iesus: then Pilate commaunded the bodie to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his new tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and when hee had rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, he departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 The next day that followed the day of preparing, the high Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that this deceiuer saide while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I arise againe.

64 Command therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntil the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate saide vnto them, Yee haue the watch, goe your way, make it as sure as yee knowe.

66 So they went, and when they had sealed vp the stone, they made the sepulchre sure with the watch.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The resurrection of Christ. 12 The high Priests giue the souldiers money, to say that Christ was stolen out of his graue.

IN the latter * ende of the Sabboth day, which dawneth the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. Mark.16.1. iohn 20.12.

2 And beholde, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lorde descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 The angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare ye not: for I knowe that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, he is risen, as hee sayde. Come, see the place where that the Lorde was layde,

7 And goe quickely, and tell his disciples that

that hee is riſen from the dead. And beholde, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhal ye ſee him: loe, I haue tolde you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioye, and did runne, to bring his diſciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his diſciples, beholde, Jeſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came, and helde him by the feete, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaide Jeſus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 When they were gone, beholde, ſome of the watch came into the citie, and ſhewed vnto the high Prieſtes all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the deputies eares, wee will perſwade him, and make you careleſſe.

15 So they, when they had taken the money, did as they were taught. And this ſaying was noiſed among the Jewes vntil this day.

16 Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Jeſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſawe him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Jeſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 * Goe ye therefore, and teache all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, & of the holy Ghoſt: Mar. 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the world.

Here endeth the Goſpel by Saint Matthew.

A Table for the better vnderſtanding of the xxvj. Chapter of S. Matthew, the xiij. of S. Marke, the xxij. of S. Luke, and the xix. of Saint Iohn.

The beginning of the dayes.

- According to the Iewes reckoning. — The day of twentie and foure houres comprising the night, beginneth the Euening at Sunne set, and endeth the next day at Sunne set.
- According to the Romanes reckoning. — The day of twentie and foure houres comprising the night, beginneth at Sunne rising, and continueth vntill the next day Sunne rising.
- According to our reckoning. — The day of twentie and foure houres comprising the night, beginneth at midnight, and endeth the nert day at the same houre at midnight.

The names of the dayes	The first day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The seconde day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The thirde day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fourth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fifth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The sixth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The Sabboth, that is to say, the day of rest	The first of the Sabboth, as before.
after the Iewes.								
after vs.	*Sunday.*	*Monday.*	*Tuesday.*	*Wednesday.*	*Thursday.*	*Friday.*	*Saturday.*	*Sunday, as before.*

	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.
Certaine dayes of the Moneth of March, in the yere that Iesus Christ suffered.	The entring of Iesus Christ on the Asse Colte, with the thee Asse into Hierusalem.	The hegge tree cursed, and wythered.	The dyning with Simon the Leper.	Iesus Christ solde by Iudas.	The preparation of the Passeouer, according to the Lawe.	The preparation of the Passeouer, according to the Iewes.	The day of the feast of the Passeouer, according to the tradition of the Iewes.	Iesus riseth againe on the Sunday before the breake of the day.
					The disciples prepare the Lambe which Iesus Christ ate with them after Euen: the same day of which Euen, began the feast.	Iesus hauing eaten the Lambe with his disciples, instituteth the Sacrament of the Supper, is kissed by Iudas, is crucified, dead and buried.	Iesus Christ resteth in the graue all this day.	The women carrie oyntments very early in the morning to the graue.

WE haue in this description conferred the vse and maner of the celebration of Easter that the Iewes holde, with that which wee vse to recken and beginne at, and also to name the dayes of the weeke, and haue added thereto certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yeere that Iesus Christ suffered, to declare the vnderstanding of the saide difficultie. Wherein there is to be noted, that the Lord Iesus celebrated not the Passeouer the same day that the Iewes did: but that he which came not to breake the Lawe, but to fulfill the Lawe in euery point, ate the Lambe with his disciples at the time ordeined by the Lawe, Exod. 12. which is the fourteenth day of the first moneth (that is to say, March) in the afternoone, on the which beganne the saide feast: which fell this yeere on the Friday, the Euen of the Sabboth or day of rest. On the which day, he which was the true Lambe was offered, to the ende that the trueth might agree with the figure: but the Iewes celebrated the said Passeouer the day following at Euen after Sunne set, Iesus Christ being in the graue: for that by tradition of their predecessors, the saide feast which fell on the Friday, according to the Law, was deferred to the nert day, which was the day of their weekely Sabboth, because they would not keepe two feastes together: for this feast day they called the great Sabboth, Iohn 19. and also because (as enemies of the trueth) they woulde seeke all meanes possible to keepe him from being knowen for the Messias.

Here is also to bee noted, that where the eating of the Lambe, the institution of the Sacrament, with the residue before mentioned, is referred to Thursday and Friday: If ye recken according to the Iewes account, who beginne their Friday night on Thursday after Sunne set, and continueth that night and day vntill the nert day after Sunne set, yee shall finde that Christ did eat the Paschal Lambe, instituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, was kissed by Iudas, and was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday. But if ye recken after our vse, then Christ did eate the Paschal Lambe, instituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, and was kissed of Iudas on Thursday, but was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday.

The

The Gospel by Saint Marke.

The first. Chapter.

2 The office of Iohn Baptist. 9 The baptisme of Christ, 13 his fasting, 14 and preaching.

THe beginning of the Gospell of Jesus Christ, the sonne of God,

2 As it hath bene written in the Prophets, *Beholde, I sende my messeger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mala.3.1.

3 *A voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

Esai.40.3. iohn 1.15. luke 3.4.

4 *Iohn was baptizing in the wildernesse, and preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes.

Matt.3.4.

5 *And all the land of Jury, and they of Hierusalem, went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordane, confessing their sinnes.

Matt.3.5.

6 Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and w a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: * and he did eate locustes and wilde hony,

Leui.11.22

7 *And preached, saying, He that is stronger then I, commeth after me, whose shoe latchet I am not worthie to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

Matt.3.12. luke 3.16. iohn.1.27.

8 I haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy ghost.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came frō Nazareth a citie of Galilee, *and was baptized of Iohn in Jordane.

Actes 1.5. Matt. 3.14. luke 3.22. iohn 1.33.

10 And assoone as he was come vp out of the water, he sawe heauen open, and the spirit descending vpon him like a Doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare sonne, in whome I am well pleased.

12 *And immediatly the spirite driueth him into wildernesse.

Mat.4.1. luke 4.1.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beastes, and the angels ministred vnto him.

14 After that Iohn was deliuered to prison, *Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospell of the kingdome of God,

Mat.4.12. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43.

15 And saying, The time is come, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospell.

16 *As he walked by the sea of Galilee, he sawe Simon, & Andrew his brother, casting nets into the sea (for they were fishers.)

Mat.4.18. luke 5.2.

17 And Jesus sayde vnto them, Followe me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he sawe Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, which also were in the shippe mending their nets.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hyred seruants, and followed him.

21 *And they came into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabboth dayes, he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

Mat.4.28. luke 4.31.

22 *And they were astonied at his learning: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

Mat.7.28. luke 4.32.

23 *And there was in their synagogue, a man vered with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed aloude,

Luke 4.32.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee what thou art, euen that holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirite had torne him, and cryed with a loude voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed insomuch that they demaunded one of another among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what newe doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he the fowle spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spredde abroade throughout all the region bordering on Galilee.

29 *And forthwith, whē they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrewe, with Iames and Iohn.

Mat.8.14. luke 4.38.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by ẏ hand, and lift her vp: and immediatly the feuer forsooke her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen, when the sunne was downe, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, & thē that were vered with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knewe him.

35 And in the morning very early before day, Jesus when he was risen vp, went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had founde him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore am I come.

39 And he preached in their synagogues,

in all Galilee, and cast the deuils out.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Jesus, hauing compassiō on him, when he had put foorth his hande, touched him, & saith vnto him, I wil, be thou cleane.

42 And as soone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after he had giuen him a straight cōmandement, he sent him away forthwith:

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but get thee hence, shewe thy selfe to the priest, * and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commāded, for a witnes vnto them.

Leui.14.4. luke 5.12.

45 *But he, as soone as he was departed, began openly to declare many thinges, and to publish this rumor: in so much, that Jesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

Math.9.1.

The ii. Chapter.

3 Hee healeth the man of the palsie, 14 and calleth Leui the customer.

Mark.9.1.

AFter a fewe dayes also, * he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noysed that he was in the house.

2 And anone many were gathered together, insomuch that nowe there was no roome to receiue thē, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached ỹ worde of the Gospel vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure men.

4 And when they coulde not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe of the house that he was in: and when they had broken vp the roofe, they doe with cordes let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth hee thus speake blasphemies? * who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

Iohn 14.4. esai. 43.15.

8 And immediatly, when Jesus perceiued in his spirite that they so reason within themselues, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye such things in your heartes?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the sonne of mā hath power in earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, tooke vp the bed, & went forth before them all, in so much that they were al amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And hee went againe by the sea side, and all the people resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

Mat.9.9. luke 5.27.

14 And as Jesus passed by, He saw Leui the sonne of Alphee sitting at the receite of custome, and saide vnto him, Folow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that when Jesus sate at meate in his house, many publicanes and sinners sate also together at meate with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they saide vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard that, he saith vnto them, They that be whole, haue no neede of the Phylition, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the Disciples of John, and of the Pharisees did fast: and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the Disciples of John, and of the Phaisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

1.Tim.1.13 mat.9.14. luke.5.33.

19 And Jesus said vnto them, Can ỹ children of the bride chamber fast, while ỹ bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue ỹ bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes wil come, when ỹ bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of newe cloth vnto an olde garment: otherwayes, his newe piece taketh away somewhat from the olde garment, and so the rent is made worse.

22 And no man powreth newe wine into olde vessels, els the new wine doth burst the vessels, and the wine runneth out, and the vessels wil be marred: But new wine must be put into new vessels.

23 * And it came to passe, that he wēt thorow the corne fields on the Sabboth dayes, and his Disciples began by the way to pluck the eares of corne.

Mat.12.1. luke.6.1.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Beholde, why doe they on the Sabboth dayes that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, * Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred, both he, & they that were with him?

1.Reg.21.6

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, & did eate the shewe bread, * which is not lawfull to eate but for the Priestes, and gaue also to them which were with him?

Exo.29.33. leuit.8.31.

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabboth was made for man, & not man for ỹ sabboth.

28 There-

28 Therefore is the ſonne of man Lorde alſo of the Sabboth.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He helpeth the man with the dryed hande, 14 and chooſeth his Apoſtles.

Mat.12.9. luke 6.9. AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and a man was there which had a withered hande:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabboth day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaide vnto the man which had the withered hande, Ariſe, and ſtande in the middes.

4 And he ſayeth vnto them, Is it lawful to doe good on the Sabboth dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? But they helde their peace.

5 And when he had looked rounde about on them with anger, mourning for the hardneſſe of their heartes, he ſayeth vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hande. And hee ſtretched it out: and his hande was reſtored as whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees departed, and ſtraightway gathered a counſell with the Herodians againſt him, that they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus auoyded with his diſciples, to the ſea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Jurie,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from the region which is beyonde Jordane, and they that dwelt about Tyre & Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things he did, came vnto him.

9 And Jeſus commaunded his diſciples that a ſhippe ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the people, leaſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in ſo much that they preaſſed vpō him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And the vncleane ſpirites, when they ſawe him, they fell downe before him at his feete, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the ſonne of God.

12 And he ſtraightly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

Mat.10.1. luke 9.1. 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whome hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them foorth to preach:

15 And that they might haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And hee gaue vnto Simon to name Peter.

17 And he called James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John James brother (and gaue them names, Boanerges, which is to ſay, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrewe, and Philip, and Bartholomewe, and Matthewe, and Thomas, and James the ſonne of Alphee, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chananite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they come into an houſe.

20 And the people commeth together againe, ſo that they coulde not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when they that belonged vnto him, heard of it, they went out to lay handes vpon him, for they ſaid, He is madde.

22 And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaide, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils. Matt.9.34. and 12.24. luke 11.14.

23 And when he had called them vnto him, he ſaide vnto them in parables, Howe can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a realme be deuided againſt it ſelfe, that realme cannot endure.

25 And if a houſe be deuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe can not continue.

26 And if Satan make inſurrection againſt him ſelfe, and be deuided, he can not continue, but hath an ende.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and take away his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then wil ſpoyle his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blaſphemies, wherewithſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme: Mar.12.38. luke 12.10. iohn 5.16.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenelle, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 For they ſayde, He hath an vncleane ſpirite.

31 * There came his mother, and his brethren, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him. Mat.12.46. luke 8.19.

32 And the people ſate about him, & ſaide vnto him, Beholde, thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy ſiſters ſeeke for thee without.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And when he had looked round about on them which ſate about him, he ſaid, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For who ſo euer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

The iiii. Chpter.

3 The parable of the Sower. 37 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt of the ſea, which obeyeth him.

AND * he began againe to teach by the ſea ſide: and there gathered vnto him much people, ſo that he entred into a ſhippe, and ſate in the ſea: and all the people was by the ſea ſide on the ſhore. Matt. 13.1. luke 8.4.

2 And he taught them many thinges by parables, and ſaide vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Beholde, there went out a Sower to ſowe:

4 And it fortuned as he sowed, that some fell by the wayes side: and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 Some fell on stonie grounde, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But as soone as the sunne was vp, it caught heate, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it gaue no fruite.

8 And some fell on good grounde, and did yeelde fruite that sprang vp, and grewe, and brought forth, some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he saide vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he sayde vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to knowe the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all things are done by parables,

Esa. 6.9. mat. 13.14. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. actes 28.26 rom. 11.8.

12 *That when they see, they may see, and not discerne: and when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderstande, least at any time they shoulde turne, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Knowe ye not this parable? And how then will ye knowe all parables?

14 The Sower soweth the worde.

15 And they that receiued seede by the way side, are those where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the worde that was sowen in their heartes.

16 And likewise they that receiue seede into the stonie grounde, are they, which when they haue heard the worde, at once receiue it with gladnesse:

17 Yet haue no roote in them selues, and so endure but a time: and anon when trouble and persecution ariseth for the wordes sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And those be they that receiue seede among thornes: and they are such as heare the worde,

1. Tim. 6.17

19 And the cares of the worlde, *and the deceitfulnes of riches, and the lustes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it is made vnfruitfull.

20 And they which receiued seede into good grounde, are such as heare the worde, and receiue it, so that one corne doeth bring forth thirtie, some sixtie, some an hundred.

Mat. 5.15. luke 8.16. and 11.33.

21 And he said vnto them, *Is the candle lighted to be put vnder a bushel, or vnder the table? and not to be put on a candlesticke?

Mat. 10.36 Iuke 8.17. and 12.2.

22 *For there is nothing so priuie, that shall not bee opened: neither hath it bene so secrete, but that it shall come abroade.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he sayde vnto them, Take heede what yee heare: *with what measure yee mete, with the same shall it be measured to you againe: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen. Mat. 7.2. luke 6.38.

25 *For vnto him that hath, shall it be giuen: and from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath. Mat. 13.12. and 25.29. luke 8.18. and 19.26.

26 And he sayde, So is the kingdome of God, euen as if a man should sowe seede in the grounde.

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seede should spring and growe vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruite of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is brought forth, anon he thrusteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.

30 And he said, *whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it? Mat. 13.31. luke 13.19.

31 It is like a graine of mustarde seede: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all seedes that be in the earth:

32 And when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and is greater then all herbes, & beareth great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may make their nestes vnder the shadowe of it.

33 *And with many such parables preached he the worde vnto them, as they were able to heare it. Mat. 13.34.

34 But without parable spake hee not vnto them: but when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his disciples.

35 *And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side. Mat. 8.23. luke 8.22.

36 And they left the people, and tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other litle shippes.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues dashed into the ship, so that it was nowe full.

38 And he was in the sterne asleepe on a pillowe: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and saide vnto the sea, Peace, and be still: and the winde ceassed, and there followed a great calme.

40 And he saide vnto them, why are yee fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, who is this, that both the winde and the sea obey him?

The v. Chapter.

8 Christ deliuereth the possessed from the vncleane spirite. 25 and the woman from the bloodie issue.

Mat. 8.28. luke 8.26.

ND *they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the shippe, immediately there

there met him from among the tombes, a man possessed of an vncleane spirit,

3 Which had his abiding among the tombes, and no man coulde binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neyther could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes, night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and all to cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when hee had spied Iesus a farre off, he ranne, and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of the most highest God? I require thee in the name of God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou foule spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he prayed him instantly that hee would not send thē away out of ỹ countrey.

11 But there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Sende vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And anon Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirites went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ran headlong into the sea (they were about two thousande) and were choked in the sea.

14 And the swineheards fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out for to see what was done:

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was vexed with the feend, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afrayd.

16 And they that sawe it, told them how it came to passe to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also of the swine.

17 And they beganne to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had bene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and shew them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, howe great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did maruaile.

21 And when Iesus was come ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and hee was nigh vnto the sea.

Mat.9.18. Luke.8.41. 22 * And behold, there cōmeth one of the rulers of the synagogue, Iairus by name: & when he sawe him, he fell downe at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My yong daughter lyeth at point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy handes on her, that she may be safe, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And there was a certaine woman, which had bene diseased of an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physycions, and had spent al that she had, and felt none amendement at all, but rather the worse.

27 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in the preasse behinde him, and touched his garment.

28 For she saide, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in him selfe that vertue proceeded from him, turned him about in the preasse, and sayde, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the people thrust thee, and askest thou, who did touch me?

32 And he looked round about, for to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing, and trembling, knowing what was done within her, came and fell downe before him, and tolde him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace, and bee whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certaine which saide, Thy daughter is dead, why diseasest thou the master any further?

36 As soone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and John, the brother of James.

38 And hee commeth to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, & seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he sayeth vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laught him to scorne: but he, after that he had put them all out, taketh the father and the mother of the damosel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell lay.

41 And when he had taken the damosel by the hand, he saith vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosel (I say vnto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damosel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeres: & they were astonied out of measure.

43 And hee charged them straightly that

no man should knowe of it: and commaunded to giue her meate.

The vi. Chapter.

Of Christs doings and estimation in his owne countrey.

Mat.13.54 luk.4.19. AND he * departed thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabboth day was come, he beganne to teach in the synagogue: And many hearing him, were astonied, saying, From whence hath he these thinges? And what wisedome is this that is giuen vnto him, and such mightie workes that are wrought by his handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the brother of Iames & Ioses, and of Juda & Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

Iohn 4.44. 4 Iesus sayde vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee coulde there doe no mightie worke: but layde his handes vpon a fewe sicke folke, and healed them:

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. Mat.9.35, luke 13.22. * And he went about by the villages that lay on euery side, teaching.

Mat.10.1. luke 9.1. 7 * And he calleth the twelue, and began to sende them foorth, two and two, and gaue them power against vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing in their iourney, saue a staffe [a] onely: no scrippe, no bread, no money in their purse:

a They may take a staffe for their ease, and not to defende them selues, as in Matth. 10.

9 But should be shooed with * sandales: and that they should not put on two coates.

Acts. 12.8. 10 And he saide vnto them, Wheresoeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart thence.

Mat.10.14. luke 9.5. Acts.13.51 and 18.6. 11 * And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse against them: I say verily vnto you, it shall be easier for the Sodomites and the Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent:

Iames 5.14 13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed many that were sicke, with oyle, and healed them.

Matt.14.1. luke 9.7. 14 * And king Herode heard of him, (for his name was spred abroade:) and he sayde that Iohn Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes do shew foorth themselues.

15 Other sayde, That it is Elias. Some sayde, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

Luke.3.19. 16 * But when Herode had heard of him, he sayde, It is Iohn, whome I beheaded, he is risen from death.

17 For Herode himselfe had sent foorth ‖ and laid handes vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, because he had married her. ‖ His seruants.

18 For Iohn said vnto Herode, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. Leu.18.19.

19 Therefore Herodias laid wait for him, & would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herode feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, & gaue him reuerence: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herode on his birth day made a supper to the lordes, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the same Herodias came in, and daunced, and pleased Herode, and them that sate at boord also, the king sayde vnto the Damosel, Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, & I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I wil giue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.

24 And shee went foorth, and sayde vnto her mother, What shall I aske? She sayde, Iohn Baptists head.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I wil that thou giue mee by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorie, howbeit for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate at supper also, he would not cast her off.

27 And immediately the king sent the hangman, and commanded his head to bee brought in, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damosel, & the Damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, the came and tooke vp his body, and layde it in a tombe,

Luk.9.10. 30 * And the Apostles gather themselues together vnto Iesus, & tolde him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he sayde vnto them, Come yee alone out of the way into the wildernes, and rest a while. For there were many commers and goers, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

Mat.14.13 luk.9.10. 32 * And they departed by shippe out of the way into a desart place.

33 And the people spyed them when they departed, and many knewe him, and ranne a foote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and came together vnto him.

Mat.9.13. and 9.14. Luke 9.11. 34 * And Iesus when he came out, sawe much people, and had compassion on them, because the were like sheepe not hauing a shepheard; * and hee beganne to teach them many things.

Mat.14.15 35 *And when the day was nowe farre spent, his disciples come vnto him, saying, This is a desart place, and nowe the time is farre passed:

36 Let them depart, that they may go into the countrey rounde about, and into the villages, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, & sayd vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred peniworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and looke. * And when they had Mat.14.17 searched, they say, Fiue, and two fishes. luke 9.13. iohn 6.9.

39 And hee commanded them to make them all sitte downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe, here a row, and there a row, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken ye fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake the loaues, & gaue them to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes deuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, & were satisfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrayned his disciples to goe into the ship, and to goe ouer the sea before vnto Bethsaida, while hee should send away the people.

49 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

Mat.14.23. 47 *And when Euen was come, the ship iohn 6.16. was in the middest of the sea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And he saw them troubled in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) and anon he talked with them, and sayth vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afraide.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the shippe, and the winde ceassed, and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and marueiled.

52 For they vnderstood not what was done of the loaues, because their heart was hardened.

Mat.14.34. 53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth, and drew vp into the hauen.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straight way they knew him,

55 And ranne through out all that region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sicke, thither where they heard that he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or fieldes, the layde the sicke folkes in the streetes, and prayed him that they might touch and it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

The vii. Chapter.

2 The Pharisees finde faulte at the disciples eating of meate with vnwashen handes. 32 The healing of the deafe and dumbe.

AND * the Pharisees come together vnto him, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. Mat.15.2.

2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen hands) they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iewes, except they wash their handes oft, eate not, obseruing the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, as the washing of cuppes and pottes, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then asked him the Pharisees and Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered & said vnto them, Surely Esaias hath prophecied well of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me. Esa.29.13.

7 Howbeit in vaine do they worship me, teaching doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For, the commandement of God being layde apart, ye obserue the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye cast aside the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses sayde, * Honour thy father Exo.20.12. and thy mother: * and, who so curseth father deut.5.16. ephe.6.2. or mother, let him die the death. Exod.21.1.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his fa- leuit.20.9. ther or mother, Corban (that is, by the gift) pro.20.20. that is offered of me, thou shalt be holpen.

12 And so yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue ordeined: And many such things doe ye.

14 * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he sayde vnto them, Hearken Mat.15.10. vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile him, when it entreth into him: but the thinges which procede out of a man, those are they that defile the man.

16 If

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee came into the houſe away from the people, his diſciples aſked him of the ſimilitude.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are ye alſo ſo without vnderſtanding? Do ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing frō without entreth into the man, it can not defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all the meates?

20 And he ſaid, that which commeth out of the man defileth the man.

Gene.9.5. and 8.21. 21 *For from within, euen out of the heart of men, proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, couetouſneſſe, wickednеſſe, deceite, wantonnes, a wicked eye, blaſphemie, pride, foolithneſſe:

Mat.15.21. 23 *All theſe euil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he aroſe, & went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, & would that no man ſhoulde haue knowen, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirite, when ſhe had heard of him, came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, out of the nation of Syrophenilla:) and ſhee beſought him that he would caſt out the deuill from her daughter.

27 But Jeſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be fedde: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the litle dogges.

28 She anſwered, & ſayd vnto him, Yes lorde, for the litle dogges alſo eate vnder the table of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come home to her houſe, ſhe found that the deuil was departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

The Goſpel on the xii. Sunday after Trinitie. 31 And when hee was departed againe from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, through the middes of the coaſtes of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeach: and they pray him to put his handes vpon him.

33 And when he had take him aſide from the people, he put his fingers into his eares, and when he had ſpit, touched his tongue.

34 And when he had looked vp to heauen, ſighed, and ſayd vnto him, Ephphata, that is to ſay, Be thou opened.

35 And ſtraight way his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake playne.

36 And he commaunded them that they ſhoulde tell no man: but the more hee commaded them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyonde meaſure aſtonied, ſaying, He hath done all things wel: he hath made both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The miracle of the ſeuen loaues. 34 Howe we ſhould follow Chriſt.

IN thoſe dayes, * the compante being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, when Jeſus had called his diſciples vnto him, he ſayth vnto them, The Goſpel on the vii. ſunday after Trinitie. Mat.15.32.

2 I haue compaſſion on the people, becauſe they haue nowe bene with mee three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſende them away faſting to their owne houſes, they ſhall faynt by the way: for diuers of them come from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatiſfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernеſſe?

5 And he aſked them, howe many loaues haue ye? They ſayd, Seuen.

6 And hee commaunded the people to ſit downe on the grounde: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and when he had giuen thanks, he brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a fewe ſmall fiſhes: and when he had bleſſed, he commaunded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were ſufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand: And he ſent them away.

10 *And anon, when he had entred into a ſhippe with his diſciples, he came into the partes of Dalmanutha. Mat.15.32

11 *And the Phariſees came forth, and began to diſpute with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him. Mat.16.1.

12 And when hee had ſighed deepely in his ſpirite, he ſayeth, Why doe this generation ſeeke a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no a ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

a It is in the Greeke text, (if a ſigne) which the Hebrewes vſe as a vehement negation. Mat.15.39.

13 *And when he had left them, and entred into the ſhippe againe, he departed ouer the water.

14 *And they had forgotten to take bread with them, neyther had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe. Mat.16.5.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, *Take heede, beware of the leaue of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode. Matt.16.6.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, we haue no bread.

17 And when Jeſus knewe it, he ſayeth vnto them, Why reaſon yee, becauſe yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtande? Haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? Doe ye not remember?

John 6.11. 19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand men, how many baskets full of broken meate tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 When I brake the seuen among foure thousand, howe many baskets of the leauings of the broken meate tooke ye vp? They said, Seuen.

21 And he saide vnto them, Howe happeneth it, that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and desired him to touch him.

23 And when he had caught the blinde by the hand, he ledde him out of the towne: and when he had spitte in his eyes, and put his handes vpon him, hee asked him if he sawe ought.

24 And he looked vp, & said, I see men: for I perceiue them walke as trees.

25 After that, hee put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him see: and he was restored, and sawe euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe into the village, nor tell it to any in the village.

Mat.16.13. luke 9.19. 27 *And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the villages that long to Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn Baptist, and some say, Elias: Againe, some say that thou art one of the Prophets.

29 And hee saide vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art very Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man.

31 And hee began to teache them that the sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reproued of the elders, and of the high Priestes and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Go after me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, hee saide vnto them, Mat.10.38. luke 9.23. * whosoeuer will come after me, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and followe me.

Mat.10.39. and 16.25. luke 9.24. iohn 12.25. 35 * For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shal it profit a man, if he shall winne al the world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shal a man giue for a ransome of his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therefore shal be ashamed of me, and of my wordes, in this adulterous and sinnefull generation, of him also shall the sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his father, with the holy angels. Mat.10.33. luke 9.26.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 49 Of seasoning with salt.

AND he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there bee some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power. Mat.16.28. luke 9.27.

2 And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone: and he was transfigured before them.

3 *And his raiment did shine, and became very white, euen as snowe: so as no fuller vpon the earth can white them. Mark.17.2. luke 9.28.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, here is good being for vs: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what he should say: for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that shadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked rounde about, they sawe no man, more then Iesus onely with themselues.

9 *And as they came downe from the hil, he charged them that they should tell no man those things that they had seene, til the sonne of man were risen from the dead. Mat.17.9.

10 And they kept that saying with them, and demaunded one of another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that *Elias must first come? Mala.4.3.

12 He answered, and saide vnto them, Elias verely when he commeth first, restoreth all things: and the sonne of man, *as it is written of him, shal suffer many things, and be set at nought. Esa.53.4.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they would, as it is written of him.

14 *And when hee came to his disciples, hee sawe much people about them, and the Scribes disputing with them. Mat.17.14. luke 9.38.

15 And straight way all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What dispute ye ‖ among your selues? ‖ Some reade, with them.

17 And one of the company answered, and said,

said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirite:

18 And wheresoeuer hee taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, & pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse nation, howe long shall I be with you, howe long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee sawe him, straightway the spirite tare him, and when hee fell downe on the ground, he wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, Howe long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And hee said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue mercie on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jesus saide vnto him, This thing if thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straight way, when the father of the child had cried with teares, he said, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit when he had cried, and rent him sore, came out of him, and hee was as one that had beene dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus, when he had caught him by the hand, lifted him vp: and he arose.

28 And whē he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And hee saide vnto them, This kinde ‖ Of deuils. ‖ can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

Mat. 17.22. luke 9.22. 30 *And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney thorowe Galilee, and he would not that any man should knowe it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and saide vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the handes of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstoode not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

Mat. 18.1. luke 9.45. 33 *And he came to Capernaum: & when he was come into the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 And they held their peace: for by the way they had reasoned among themselues, who should be the chiefest.

35 And when he was set downe, he called the twelue, & saieth vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of al, and seruant vnto all.

36 And when he had taken a yong child, he set him in the middest of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he saide vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue any such a yong childe in my name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 *Johu answered him, saying, Master, Luke 9.49. we sawe one casting out deuils in thy name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.

39 But Jesus saide, *Forbid him not, for 1. Cor. 12.3 there is no man, which if he doe a miracle in my name, can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 *Whosoeuer shal giue you a cuppe of colde water to drinke, because yee belong to Christ: verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward. Mat. 10.42.

42 *And whosoeuer shall offende one of Mat. 18.6. these litle ones that beleeue in me, it is bet- luke 17.1. ter for him if a millione were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

43 *And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: Mat. 5.29. It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, and 18.8. into fire that neuer shalbe quenched:

44 *Where their worme dyeth not, and Esa. 66.24. the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing thy two feete, to be cast into hel, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into ỹ kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery man shalbe salted with fire, and *euery sacrifice shall be seasoned with Leuit. 2.13. salt.

50 *Salt is good: but if the salt be vnsauerie, with what thing shall you season it? Mat. 5.13. luke 14.34. Haue yee salt in your selues, and haue peace among your selues one with another.

The x. Chapter.

2 Of diuorcement. 7 A rich man questioned how hee should inherite eternall life.

AND *when he rose from thence, Mat. 19.1. hee commeth into the coastes of Jurie, thorough the region that is beyond Jordane: and the people resort vnto him afresh, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 And the Pharisees came, & asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife, tempting him.

3 And he answered, and saide vnto them, What did Moses commaunde you to doe?

4 And

Deut.24.2. 4 And they sayde, * Moses suffered to write a booke of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered, and saide vnto them, For the hardnes of your heart, he wrot this precept vnto you.

6 But from the beginning of the creation * God made them male and female,

Gen.1.27. mat.19.4. Gen.2.34. 2.cor.6.16. ephe.5.31. 1.cor.6.16. 7 * And saide, For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and bide by his wife,

8 And they twayne shall be one flesh: so then are they no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 * Therefore, what God hath coupled together, let no man separate.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

Mat.5.32. and 19.9. luke 16.18. 11 And he saith vnto them, * whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adulterie against her.

12 And if a woman shal put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adulterie.

Mat.19.13 luke 18.15. 13 * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus sawe it, he was sore displeased, and sayde vnto them, Suffer the yong children to come vnto me, and forbidde them not: for to such belongeth the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not receiue the kingdome of God as a yong childe, he shall in no wise enter therein.

16 And when he had taken them vp in his armes, putting his handes vpon them, he blessed them.

Mat.19.16. luke 18.18. 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, * there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 Jesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, which is God.

Exo.20.13. 19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, * Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraude no man, Honour thy father and mother.

20 Hee answered, and sayde vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Jesus beheld him, and loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come follow me, when thou hast taken vp the crosse.

22 But hee was discomforted because of that saying, and went away mourning: for he had great possessions.

23 And when Jesus had looked round about, he saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonied at his words. But Jesus answereth againe, & saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a Camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonied out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 Jesus, when he had looked vpon them, saieth, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 And Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, * we haue forsaken all, and haue followed thee. Mat.19.27. luke 18.28,

29 Jesus answered, and sayd, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred folde now at this present, houses, & brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 * But many that are first, shalbe last: and the last, first. Mat.19.30. luke 13.30.

32 * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, were afraid: and when he had againe taken with him the twelue, he began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, Mat.20.17. luke 18.31.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the high priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: and the third day he shall arise.

35 * And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we will that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire. Mat.20.20,

36 He sayde vnto them, What will ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Graunt vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, & the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said vnto them, Ye wot not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, That we can. Jesus said vnto them, Ye shal in deede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, & on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shalbe giuen vnto them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the other ten heard it, they began to disdaine at James and John.

42 But Jesus, when hee had called them to him, saith vnto them, * Ye know that they
Luke 22.25 which seeme to beare rule among the Gentiles, reigne as Lordes ouer them: and they that be great among them, exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer of you will be great among you, shalbe your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shalbe seruant of all.

45 For the sonne of man also came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, & to giue his life a ransome for many.

Mat.20.29. 46 * And they came to Jericho: and as he
luke 19.35. went out of the citie of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to crie, and say, Jesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many rebuked him that he should holde his peace: But hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

49 And Jesus stoode still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, hee calleth thee.

50 And when he had throwen away his cloke, he rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and sayde vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? The blinde sayd vnto him, Master, that I might see.

52 Jesus saide vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath saued thee. And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

The xj. Chapter.

The Contents. Christ rideth to Hierusalem. 28 The Pharisees aske Christ of his authoritie.

Mat.21.1. AND when * they came nigh
luke 19.29. to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the towne that is ouer against you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, yee shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him hither.

3 And if any man say vnto you, why do ye so? Say ye that the Lord hath needs of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colte tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And diuers of them that stoode there, sayde vnto them, what doe yee loosing the colte?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Jesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

John 12.14 7 * And they brought the colte to Jesus,
and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spred their garments in the way: and other cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

10 Blessed be the kingdom that commeth in the name of him that is Lord of our father Dauid, | Hosanna in the highest. |Or, O thou which art.

Mat.21.10. 11 * And Jesus entered into Hierusalem,
luke 19.45. and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euen tide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 And on the morowe when they were come from Bethanie, he hungred.

Mat. 21.19 13 * And when he had spied a figge tree a farre off, hauing leaues, he came to see if hee might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered, & sayde vnto the figge tree, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter while the world standeth. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Hierusalem, & when Jesus went into the Temple, he began to cast out them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, & the seates of them that solde Doues.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any stuffe through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, * Is Esay 56.7
it not written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer vnto all nations? * but yee Iere.7.11. haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes & high priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonied at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, Jesus went out of the citie.

20 * And in the morning as they passed Mat.21.19
by, they sawe the figge tree dried vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter hauing remembred, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: whatsoeuer he shall say, shalbe vnto him.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * what Mat.7.7.
things soeuer yee desire when yee pray, be- luke 11.9.
leeue that ye receiue them, and ye shall haue them.

25 And when ye stand praying, * forgiue, Mar. 6.14.
if

if ye haue ought againſt any man: that your father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your father which is in heauen forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

27 And they come againe to Hieruſalem: and * as he walked in the Temple, there come to him the high Prieſts, & the Scribes, and the elders, Mat.21.14. luke 20.1.

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe theſe things?

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one queſtion, and anſwere me, and I wil tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, whether was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhal ſay, Of men, * we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn that he was a very Prophet. * This is the third perſon in Greeke.

33 And they anſwering, ſay vnto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The vineyard is let out to husbandmen. 41 The poore widowes farthing.

AND * hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyarde, and he ſet an hedge about it, & digged a wine preſſe, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a ſtrange countrey. Mat.21.33. luke 20.9. eſai.5.1. ier.2.21.

2 And when the time was come, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beate him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe, hee ſent vnto them another ſeruant: and at him they caſt ſtones, and brake his head, and ſent him away all to reuiled.

5 And againe he ſent another, & him they killed: and many other, beating ſome, & killing ſome.

6 And ſo when he had yet but one beloued ſonne, hee ſent him alſo at the laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will ſtand in awe of my ſonne.

7 But the husbandmen ſayde amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kil him, and the inheritance ſhalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lorde of the vineyard doe? He ſhall come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and wil giue the vineyard vnto other.

10 Haue ye not read this ſcripture? * The ſtone which the builders diſalowed, is become the chiefe ſtone of the corner? Pſal.118. 22.mat.21. 42.acts.4.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes. 11.

12 They went about alſo to take him, and feared the people: for they knew that hee had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 * And they ſent vnto him certaine of the Phariſees and of the Herodians, to take him in his words. Mat.22.15. luke 20.20.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maiſter, wee knowe that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou conſidereſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth: Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceaſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penie, that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceaſars.

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Giue to * Ceaſar the things that belong to Ceaſar: and to God, the things which pertaine to God. And they marueiled at him. Rom.13.7.

18 * There come alſo vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying, Mat.22.23. luke 20.27.

19 Maiſter, * Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother. Deut.25.5.

20 There were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and when he died, left no ſeede behinde him.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeede: and the third likewiſe.

22 And ſeuen had her, and left no ſeede behinde them: laſt of all the wife died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore when they ſhal riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Jeſus anſwering, ſayde vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heauen.

26 As touching the dead that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the bush God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? Exod.3.6. mat.22.32.

27 He is not the God of the dead, but God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 * And when there came one of the Scribes, and had heard them diſputing together, and perceiued that hee had anſwered Mat.22.35.

them well, hee asked him which is the first commandement of all.

29 Jesus answered him, The first of all
Deut.6.4. the commandements is, * Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandement:

Leui.19.18 mar.22.39. rom.13.9. gala.5.14. jacob 2.8. 31 And the second is like vnto this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe sayd vnto him, Well, master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue a mans neighbour as himselfe, is greater then all the burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetely, hee sayde vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

Mat.22.41. luke 20.41. 35 * And Jesus answering, said, teaching in the Temple, Howe say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe inspired with the
Psal.110.1. holy Ghost, said, * The Lord said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid himselfe calleth him Lord: and whence is he then his sonne? And much people heard him gladly.

38 And he said vnto them in his doctrine,
Mat.23.6. luke 11.43. * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts.

Mat.23.14. luke 20.47. 40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and vnder a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

Luke 21.1. 41 * And when Jesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he beheld howe the people put money into the treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widowe, and she threwe in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And when he had called vnto him his disciples, he sayth vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that this poore widdowe hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their superfluitie: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The destruction of the Temple. 24 Signes before Christes comming. 31 Gods worde shall not passe away.

AND * as he wēt out of the Temple, one of his disciples sayde vnto him, Master, see what stones and what buildings are here. Mat.24.1. luke 21.5.

2 And Jesus answering, sayd vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? * there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe. Luke 19.45

3 And as hee sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him secretly,

4 Tell vs, when shal these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shalbe fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, * Take heede least any man deceiue you. Exo.5.6. 2.thes.2.3.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 When ye shall heare of warres, and tydings of warres, be ye not troubled: For such things must needes be, but the ende shall not be yet.

8 For there shall nation rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and famines shall there be, & troubles: these are the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, and to synagogues, and ye shall be whipped, yea and shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, that this might be for a witnesse against them.

10 * And the Gospell must first bee published among all nations. Mat. 10.19

11 * But when they shall leade you, deliuering you vp, bee not carefull aforehand, neither take thought what yee shall speake: but whatsoeuer shalbe giuen you in the same houre, that speake yee: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost. Luke 12.11 and 21.14.

12 The brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shall rise against their fathers and mothers, and shall put them to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shal endure vnto the end, the same shalbe safe.

14 * Moreouer, when yee see the abomination of desolation, whereof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Jurie, flee to the mountaines: Mat.14.15. luke 12.11. and 21.14.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the fielde, not turne backe againe for to take his garment with him.

17 Wo shalbe then to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 But

18 But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter:

19 For there shall bee in those dayes such tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shalbe in any wise.

20 And except that the Lorde had shortened those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened those dayes.

Mat.24.23. luke 21,8. 21 *And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or, loe he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christes, and false prophetes shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to deceiue, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heede: beholde, I haue shewed you all things before.

Exec. 32.7. esa.13.10. Ioel 2.10. 24 *Moreouer, in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall bee darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light:

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers which are in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glorie.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the ende of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Learne a parable of the Figge tree. When her branche is yet tender, and hath brought foorth leaues, ye knowe that Sommer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, vnderstand a that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

a Christ, the kingdome of God.

30 Verily I say vnto you, that this generation shall in no wise passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shal passe away: but my wordes shall in no wise passe away.

32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himselfe, saue the father onely.

Mat.24.13. 33 *Take ye heede, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

For the sonne of man is. 34 ‖As a man which is gone into a strange countrey, and hath left his house, and giuen authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commaunded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for yee knowe not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, whether at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning.)

36 Lest if hee come sodainly, hee finde you sleeping.

37 And that I say vnto you, I say vnto all, watch.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The high Priestes conspire against Christ. 12 The Passeouer is prepared and eaten.

After two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the high priests, & the Scribes sought howe they might take him by craft, and put him to death. The Gospel on the Monday next before Easter. Mat.26.1; luke 22,1.

2 But they said, Not in the feast day, lest any busmesse arise among the people.

3 *And when he was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, euen as he sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaster box of very precious oyntment, called Narde pisticke: and when she had broken the box, she powred it on his head. Mat.26.6; Iohn 11.2.

4 And there was some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue bene solde for more then three hundred pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore. And they grudged against her.

6 And Iesus saide, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer yee will, yee may doe them good: but me haue ye not alwayes.

8 She hath done that she could: she came aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whereloeuer this Gospell shalbe preached throughout the whole worlde, this also that shee hath done, shalbe rehearsed in remembrance of her.

10 * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the high Priestes, to betray him vnto them. Mat.26.14. luke 22,4.

11 When they heard that, they were glad, and promised that they would giue him money. And he sought howe he might conueniently betray him.

12 *And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they did kill the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer? Mat.26.17. luke 22.7.

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whitherloeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the ghest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shewe you a large vpper chamber, paued and prepared: there make a ready for vs.

a That is, the Passeouer.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had saide vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And when it was now Euentyde, he commeth with the twelue.

18 *And as they sate at boorde, and did eate, Iesus saide, Verily I say vnto you, one of you that eateth with mee, shall betraye mee. Mat.26.26. luke 22.14. Iohn 13.21.

19 And they began to be sorie, and to say

vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 Hee answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen hee that dippeth with me in the platter.

‖shall betray me.

21 The sonne of man truely goeth as it is writte of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

Mat.26.26. 1.cor.11. 22.

22 *And as they did eate, Iesus, when he had taken bread and blessed, hee brake it and gaue to them, and saide, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And when hee had taken the cup, and giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee saide vnto them, This is my blood of the newe Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had prayed God, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Ioh.16.32. Zach.13.7.

27 *And Iesus saith vnto them, All yee shalbe offended because of me this night: * for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe into Galilee before you.

29 Peter said vnto him, Although al men shalbe offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the Cocke crowe twise, thou shalt denie me three times.

31 But hee spake more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

Mat.26.30. luke 22.39.

32 * And they came into a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be in an agonie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And when he had gone forward a litle, hee fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe frō him.

36 And hee saide, Abba, father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt, be done.

37 And hee commeth & findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went aside, and prayed, and spake the same wordes.

40 And when he returned, he found them a sleepe againe (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the thirde time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your ease: it is ynough, the houre is come, beholde, the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe: Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

Mat.26.47. luke 22.47. iohn 18.3.

43 *And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, being one of the twelue, and with him a great number of people with swordes and staues, from the high Priestes, and Scribes, and Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a generall token, saying, Whosoeuer I shal kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away warily.

45 And as soone as hee was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith vnto him, Master, master: and kissed him.

46 And they layde their handes on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stoode by, when hee had drawen out his sworde, smote a seruant of the high Priest, and ‖ cut off his eare.

‖Or, tooke away.

48 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Yee be come out as vnto a thiefe with swords and with staues for to take me.

49 I was dayly with you in the temple teaching, & ye tooke me not: but these things come to passe that the Scriptures should bee fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and ranne away.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: and the yong men caught him.

52 And hee left his linnen garment, and fled from them naked.

Mat.26.57. luke 22.54. iohn 19.24.

53 *And they led Iesus away to the high priest, & with him came all the high priestes, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a great way off, euen till hee was come into the palace of the high priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

Mat.26.59.

55 *And the high priests and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and brought false witnesse against him, saying,

Iohn 2.19.

58 We heard him say, *I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without handes.

59 But yet their witnesse agreed not so together.

60 And the high Priest stoode vp in the middes, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? How is it that these beare witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou Christ the sonne of the blessed?

62 *And

Mat.24.30 62 *And Jesus saide, I am: and yee shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hād of the power of God, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the high priest, hauing rent his clothes, saith, what neede wee any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthie of death.

65 And some began to spit at him, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fistes, and to say vnto him, Prophecie: And the seruants did beate him with roddes.

Mat.26.71. luke 22.58. iohn 18.25. 66 *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high priest.

67 And whē she saw Peter warming him selfe, after she had looked vpon him, she saith, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know him not, neither wote I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a damosel, when she sawe him, began againe to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And anon after, they that stood by saide againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy speach agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse & to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whō ye speake.

Mat.27.57. iohn 13.38. 72 *And the second time the Cocke crewe: and Peter remembred the worde that Jesus said vnto him, Before the Cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me three times: And he began to weepe.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Iesus is deliuered bound to Pilate. 43 Ioseph beggeth Christes body, and buryeth it.

The Gospel on Tuesday next before Easter. Mat.27.1. luk.22.66. AND *anon in the dawning, whē the high Priestes had holde a counsell with the elders, and the Scribes, and the whole congregation, and had bounde Jesus, they caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the high priests accused him of many things, but he answered nothing.

Mat.27.12. luke 23.3. iohn 18.33 4 *So Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 Jesus yet answered nothing at all, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 At that feast Pilate did deliuer vnto them one prisoner, whōsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that made insurrectiō with him, which men had committed murder also in the insurrection.

8 And the people crying aloude, began to desire that he would doe accōrding as he had euer done vnto them.

9 Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I let loose vnto you the king of the Jewes?

10 (For he knew that the high priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the high priests moued the people, that he should rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 Pilate answering againe saide vnto them, What wil ye then that I shall do vnto him whom ye call the king of the Jewes?

13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.

14 Pilate saide vnto them, What euill hath he done? And they cried the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, let loose Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered vp Jesus, when hee had scourged him, for to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band ‖. ‖ of souldiers.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, saying, Haile king of the Jewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reede, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 *And they compell one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene (cōming out of the fielde, the father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse. Mat.27.32. luke 23.26.

22 *And they bring him to a place named Golgotha, which is, if a man interprete it, a place of a skull. Mat.27.33. luke 23.33. iohn 19.7.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled wt Myrrhe: but hee receiued it not.

24 *And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take. Mat.27.35.

25 And it was the third houre, ‖ and they crucified him. ‖ Or, when.

26 And the title of his accusation was written ouer, ‖ THE KING OF THE IEWES. ‖ In these wordes.

27 And they crucified with him two thieues, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *He was counted among the wicked. Esai.53.12.

29 And they that went by, railed on him, wagging their heades, & saying, *Aha, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, Iohn 2.19.

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the high priests mocking him among themselues, with the Scribes, said,

saide, He saued other men, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, checked him also.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, darkenesse arose ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, if one interpret it, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Mat. 27.46. psal. 21.2.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard that, saide, Beholde, he calleth for Elias.

36 And one ranne, * and after he had filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone, let vs see whether Elias commeth to take him downe. Psal. 69.22.

37 But when Iesus had cried with a loud voyce, he gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vayle of the temple was rent into two pieces, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the Centurion, which stood ouer against him, sawe, that when hee had so cried, hee gaue vp the ghost, he saide, Truely this man was the sonne of God.

40 There were also women a good way off, beholding him, among whom was Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of Iames the litle, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 which also when hee was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. Luke 8.1.

42 * And nowe when the euen was come, (because it was the day of preparing, that goeth before the Sabboth,) Mat. 27.57. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.

43 Ioseph of the citie of Arimathea, a noble counseller, which also looked for the kingdome of God, came & went in boldly vnto Pilate, and begged of him the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, & when hee had called vnto him the Centurion, asked of him whether he had bin any while dead.

45 And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And when hee had bought a linnen cloth, and taken him downe, he wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and laide him in a sepulchre, that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie * Ioses beheld where he was layd. *The mother of.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The women come to the sepulchre. 10 The signes that followe the preaching of the Gospel.

AND when the Sabboth day was past, Marie Magdalene, & Marie the mother of Iames and Salome, bought sweete smelling ointments, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the a first day of the Sabboths, they came vnto the sepulchre, when the sunne was risen. Luke 24.1. iohn 20.1. a That is, Sunday, the first day of the weeke.

3 And they said among themselues, who shall rolle vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they see howe that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And when they went into the sepulchre, they sawe a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were greatly amazed. Mat. 28.1. iohn 20.12.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not greatly amazed, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here, beholde the place where they had put him.

7 But goe your way, and tel his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he saide vnto you. Mat. 26.32. mar. 14.28.

8 And they went out quickly, & fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither saide they any thing to any man, for they were afraide.

9 When Iesus was risen early, the first day after the Sabboth, * he appeared first to Marie Magdalene, * out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils. Ioh. 20.16. Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that were with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued it not.

12 After that, hee appeared in another fourme, vnto * two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. Luk. 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue: and they beleeued not these also.

14 * Afterward, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate, and cast in their teeth their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene that he was risen. The Gospel on the Ascension day. Luk. 24.36. iohn 20.19.

15 * And he saide vnto them, Goe ye into all the worlde, and preach the Gospel to all creatures. Mat. 28.19.

16 He that shall beleeue, and be baptized, shall be saued, * but he that shall not beleeue, shalbe damned. Ioh. 14.48.

17 And these tokens shal follow them that beleeue, * In my name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with newe tongues, Act. 16.18. Actes 2.4.

18 * They shall drive away Serpentes, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shal in no wise hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer. Actes 28.5. Actes 18.8.

19 So then when the Lorde had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued into heauen, * & sate him downe on the right hand of God. Luk. 24.51.

20 And they went forth, & preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * & confirming the word with signes following. Heb. 2.4.

Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Marke.

The

The Gospel by Saint Luke.

The first Chapter.

1 The preface of Luke. 5 Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 40 Marie visiteth Elizabeth.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hande to set forth in order the declaratiō of those things which are most surely ‖beleeued among vs,

‖Or, proued.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning saw them themselues with their eies, and were ministers of the [a] worde:

[a] That is, they were doers in such things as here foloweth in the Gospel.

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing perfect vnderstanding of all things from the beginning, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast bene taught by mouth.

5 THere was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iurie, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, * of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

1.Chr.24.1

6 They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in age.

8 And it came to passe, that when Zacharias executed the Priests office before God, as his course came,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, while the incense was burning.

Leui.16.17 ⁊c.30.7.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lorde, standing on the right side of the altar of the incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel saide vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, & thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 And he shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, & shall neither drinke wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall bee filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe,

16 *For many of the children of Israel shall he turne to their Lord God.

Mala.4.5. mar.11.14

17 And he shall go before him with the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the iust men, to make readie a perfect people for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, By what token shal I know this? For I am old, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, saide vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and was sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not be able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuedst not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueyled that he taried so long in the temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speachlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his office were out, hee departed into his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceyued, & hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on me, to take from me my rebuke [b] among men.

The Gospel on the annunciation of the virgin Marie.

[b] For it was a chiefe blessing of God, to be fruitfull in children, Gen. 7. Exod. 23. Psal. 127. and 128. because it was a multiplying of the Lords people, and fulfilling of Gods promise, Gene. 13. and therefore it was taken among the Iewes for a reproch to be barren.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin, spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was marie.

28 And when the Angel was come in vnto her, hee said, Haile thou that art in high fauour, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel saide vnto her, Feare not, Marie, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 *For behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

Esai.7.14.

32 Hee shalbe great, and shalbe called the sonne of the highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the seate of his father Dauid.

33 *And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be none ende.

Dan.7.14. mich.4.7.

34 Then said Marie vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answering, sayde vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the highest shall [c] ouershadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne, shall be called the sonne of God.

[c] Shall worke secretly in thee aboue all reason.

36 And

36 And beholde, thy coulin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age, and this is her sixth moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God shall no worde bee vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaiden of the Lord, bee it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharie, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Marie, the babe sprang in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loude voyce, and saide, Blessed art thou among women, and the fruite of thy wombe is blessed.

43 And whence commeth this to mee, that the mother of my Lorde shoulde come to me?

44 For loe, alloone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee that beleeued, for those things shall be performed which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Marie said, My soule magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my sauiour.

48 For he hath looked on the lowlinesse of his handmaiden: for loe, nowe from henceforth shall all generations call me blessed.

49 Because he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered them that are proud, in * the imagination of their hearts.

Esai.51.9. psal,33.10.

52 He hath put downe the mightie from their seates, and exalted the lowly.

1.Kin.2.6. psa.34.11. Esa.30,18.

53 *Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the rich emptie.

54 *He hath helped his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercie.

Iere.31.3. psa,132,11

55 *(Euen as he spake to our fathers Abraham, and to his seede) for euer.

56 And Marie abode with her about three moneths, and afterward returned to her own house.

The Gospel on Saint Iohn Baptists day.

57 Elizabeths time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard howe the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answering, said, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none in thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, what he would haue him called.

63 And when he had asked for writing tables, hee wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: And they maruelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and hee spake, praising God.

65 And feare came on al them that dwelt round about them, and al these sayings were noysed abroade thorowout all the hill countrey of Jurie.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of child shall this be: And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophecied, saying,

68 *Praised bee the Lorde God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people, Matt.1.22.

69 *And hath raised vp an [d] horne of saluation vnto vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid: Psa.132.17 [d] That is, his kingdome and power.

70 *Euen as he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the worlde began. Psa.132.18 iere.23.6. and 30.10,

71 That he would saue vs from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 That he would deale mercifully with our fathers, and remember his holy couenant.

73 *And that he would performe the othe which he [e] sware to our father Abraham, for to giue vs. Gen.22.16. [e] Which is, that he would giue himselfe to vs.

74 That wee being deliuered out of the hãds of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 *In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life. 1.Pet.1.15.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day spring *from an high hath visited vs, Mala.4.2.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknes, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in wildernesse till the day came [f] of his shewing vnto the Israelites. [f] That is, whe he should shew himselfe.

The ij. Chapter.

The taxing of the world by Augustus Cæsar,

AND it came to passe in those daies, that there went a commandement from Augustus Cesar, that all the [a] worlde should be taxed. [a] So much as was subiect to the Romanes.

2 (And this first taxing was made when Cyrenius was Lieutenant of Syria.)

3 And

3 And all went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph went vp from Galilee, out of the citie Nazareth, into Iurie, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid,)

John 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Marie his spoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first begotten sonne, and swaddled him, and laid him in a manger, because there was no rowme for them in the Inne.

8 There were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the fielde, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angell of the Lorde stoode hard by them, and the glorie of the Lorde shone round about them, and they were sore afraide.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for beholde, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, that shalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And take this for a signe, Ye shall finde the child swaddled, laid in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, praising God, and saying,

14 Glorie to God in the highest, and peace on the earth, and among men a good will.

The Gospel on Newe yeres day.

15 And it came to passe, assoone as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men the shepheards said one to another, Let vs go now vnto Bethlehem, & see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lorde hath shewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and founde Marie and Ioseph, and the babe laide in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroade the saying, which was told them of this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them of the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all those sayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praysing God for all the things that they had heard and seene, euen as it was told vnto them.

21 And whe the eight day was come, that the child should be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

Gen. 17.12. matt. 1.21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the lawe of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

The Gospel on the Purification of Saint Mary the virgine.

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, Euery man childe that first openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord,)

Exod. 13.2 numb. 8.16

24 And to offer, as it is said in the lawe of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

Leuiti. 12.6

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust & godly, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, not to see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by inspiration into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to doe for him after the custome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and praysed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant departe in peace, according to thy promise.

30 For mine eies haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father & his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and saide vnto Marie his mother, Beholde, this child is set to bee the fall and [c] vprising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which is spoken against,

35 (And moreouer, the sword shall pierce thy soule,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be opened.

36 And there was a Prophetesse one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeres from her virginitie.

37 And she had bene a widow about fourescore & foure yeres, which departed not from the temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in the same instant vpon them, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem [Deut. 16.1.] euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres olde, they ascended vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast day.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned home, the childe Jesus abode still in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knewe not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the

c That is, prayed to God for them, & for the prosperitie of Christs kingdome.

d Christ is the head corner stone, vpon the which the elect are builded. But the wicked vpon the same stone stumble, fall, & burst in peeces, Esa. 8. Rom. 9.

e Great sorow that pearce thy heart euen as a sworde.

f Hyppocrates the Phisitian & Galen cause in many places, that the heades are made flatte and wide, by reason of the soft and moyste braine.

g That is, the wise men of Peers mariage.

the company, came a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the middes of the Doctors, hearing them and posing them.

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they sawe him, they were amazed: and his mother sayde vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee sorowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must goe about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstoode not that saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

The iij Chapter.

3 The preaching of Iohn. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ.

NOwe in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being lieutenant of Iurie, & Herode being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philippe Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of the Trachonites, & Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 *When Annas and Caiaphas were the high priestes, the word of the Lorde came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.

3 And hee came into all the coasts about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Esaias the Prophet, saying, *The voyce of a cryer in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lorde, make his pathes straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee brought lowe, and things that bee crooked, shall bee made b straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made plaine.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then sayde hee to the people that were come forth to be baptised of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore due fruits of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 Now also is the axe laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saieth vnto them, *He that hath two coates, let him part with him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came Publicanes also to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee sayde vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewise demaunded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether hee were the Christ.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, *In deede I baptize you with water, but one stronger then I cometh, whose shoes latchet I am not worthie to vnlowse, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 *Whose fanne is in his hand, and will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his barne, but the chaffe will he burne with vnquenchable fire.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 Then Herode the Tetrarch, when he was reproued of him for Herodias his brother Philippi wife, and for all the euils which Herode did,

20 Added this aboue all, and shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Nowe it came to passe, as all the people were baptized, and *when Iesus was baptized, and did pray, that the heauen was opened,

22 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a dooue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which sayde, Thou art my beloued sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeres of age, being (as he was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Joseph,

25 which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Nahum, which was the sonne of Hesli, which was the sonne of Naggai,

26 which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was

Acts 4.6.

a By the law there should haue beene but one high priest made, but corruption of the time, by reason the Romanes ruled, and the high priests of Caiaphas, brought to passe, that the office was deuided.

Esai.40.3.

b All impediments shalbe taken away that may hinder vs frō our saluation in Christ, so that Christ shall come to vs, & our way to him shalbe plaine and manifest.

Mat.3.7.

c The vengeance of God is at hand.

Iam.3.15. 1.ioh.3.17.

d He willeth the rich shalbe liberall, and helpe the poore as their abilitie will serue, and neede required.

e Whose office was to receiue the tribute money and tolles.

Mat.3.11. mark.1.8. iohn 1.26.

Mat.3.12.

Mat.24.10 mark.6.17

Mat.3.13. marke 1.9. iohn 1.32.

Gen.11.21.

was the sonne of Semei, which was ỹ sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Juda,
27 which was the sonne of Joanna, which was ỹ sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,
28 which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,
29 which was the sonne of Jose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Jorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,
30 which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Juda, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Jonan, which was the sonne of Eliacim,
31 which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was the sonne of Matthatha, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid,
32 which was the sonne of Jesse, which was the sõne of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,
33 which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esron, which was the sonne of Phares, which was the sonne of Juda,
34 which was the sonne of Jacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,
35 which was the sõne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,
36 which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sõne of Sem, which was the sõne of Noe, which was ỹ sonne of Lamech,
37 which was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Malaleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,
38 which was the sonne of Henos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 41 The deuils confesse Christ, and are of him reproued.

Matth. 4. 1. mark. 1. 12.

IEsus * beeing full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the same spirit into wildernesse,
2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuil, and in those dayes did he eate nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.
3 And the deuil said vnto him, If thou be the sonne of God, commaund this stone that it be made bread.
Deut. 8. 3. matth. 4. 4. 4 And Jesus answered him, saying, * It is written, that man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word of God.
5 And when the deuil had taken him vp into an high mountaine, he shewed him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the deuil saide vnto him, All this a power wil I giue thee euery whit, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whome soeuer I will, I giue b it.
a That is, of the kingdome.
b Satan betrayeth himselfe, thewing his bold sacriledge, vsurping the empire of the earth.
7 If thou therefore wilt worship mee, it shalbe all thine.
8 Jesus answering, said vnto him, Get thee hence behind me, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.
Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20.
9 And he carried him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and saide vnto him, If thou be the sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.
10 For it is written, * that he shal giue his angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.
Psal. 91. 12.
11 And in their hands they shal beare thee vp, that thou dash not thy foote at any time against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lorde thy God.
Deut. 6. 16.
13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 And Jesus returned by the power of the spirite into Galilee, and there went a fame of him throughout al the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all men.
16 * And he came to Nazareth, where he was nursed, & as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and stoode vp for to reade.
Mar. 13. 54. mar. 6. 1. iohn 4. 43.
17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when hee had opened the booke, hee founde the place where it is written,
18 * The spirit of the Lorde vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to the poore: he hath sent me, to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiue, & recouering of sight to the blinde, freely to set at libertie them that are bruised:
Esay 61. 1.
19 And to preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.
20 And when hee had closed the booke, & giuen it again to the minister, he sate down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.
22 And all bare him witnes, and wondred at the gracious wordes which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?
23 And he said vnto them, Ye will vtterly say vnto me this prouerbe, Physition, heale thy selfe: whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe the same heere like wise in thine owne countrey.

Iohn 4. 44. 24 And he saide, * verily I say vnto you, no Prophete is accepted in his owne countrey.

1. Reg. 17. 25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, iacob 5. 17. when the heauen was shut three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famishment was throughout all the land:

26 And vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

2. Reg. 5. 14. 27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophete: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these thinges, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and ledde him euen vnto the ‖ top of the hil (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong. ‖ The Greek readeth, browe of the hill.

30 But he passing throwe the middes of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galileee, * and there taught them on the Sabboth dayes. Mat. 13. 4. mar. 1. 21.

32 * And they were astonied at his doctrine: for his preaching was with power. Mat. 7. 24. mark. 1. 22.

33 * And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of a fowle deuil, and cried out with a loude voyce, Mar. 1. 23.

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth: art thou come to destroye vs? I knowe who thou art, euen the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them all, and they spake among themselues, saying, What maner of saying is this? For with authoritie and power he commandeth the foule spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 * And when hee was risen out of the Synagogue, he entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made intercession to him for her. Matt. 8. 14. mark. 1, 29.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 When the Sunne was downe, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and when hee had layde his handes on euery one of them, hee healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art that Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ. Mark. 1. 33.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: For therefore am I sent.

44 And hee was preaching in the Synagogues of Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth out of a shippe. 36 Newe and olde agree not.

AND * came to passe, that when the people prealled vpon him, to heare the worde of God, hee was standing by the lake of Genezareth. The Gospel on the fift Sunday after Trinitie. Matt. 4. 18. mark, 1. 16.

2 And he saw two shippes stand by the lakes side: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And when hee was entred into one of the shippes which pertained to Simon, hee prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the shippe.

4 When he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launche out into the deepe, and let slippe your nets to catch.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue laboured all night, & haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy commandement I will loose foorth the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, but their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other shippe, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the shippes that they sunke againe.

8 When Simon Peter saw this, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Goe out from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was vtterly astonied, and al that were with him, at the taking of the fishes, which they had caught together.

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt a catch men.

a By the preaching of the Gospel, as one then appointed to be an Apostle.

11 And when they had brought vp their boates to the shore, b they forsooke all, and followed him.

b That is, nothing that they possessed, was an impediment wherebythey might be let or hindered from the preaching of the Gospel.

12 * And it came to passe, that when hee was in a certaine citie, beholde, there was a man full of leprosie: and when hee had spied Iesus, hee fell flat on his face, and besought him, saying, Lorde, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. Matth. 8. 2. mark, 1. 40.

13 And when he had stretched foorth his hand, he touched him, saying, I wil: be thou cleane. And immediatly, the leprosie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe saith hee, * and shewe thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according Leuit. 14.

as

as Moses commaunded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroade of him, and much people came together to heare, and to bee healed of him from their infirmities.

16 And he kept himselfe apart in the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and Doctours of the lawe sitting by, which were come out of al the townes of Galilee, and Iurie, & Hierusalem: & the power of the Lord was present, to heale them.

Mat.9.2. mark.2.3. 18 *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: & they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find on what side they might bring him in, because of the preasse, they went vpon the top of the house, and let him downe through the tyling with his couch, euen into the middest before Iesus.

20 When he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes & the Pharisees began to ‖ thinke, saying, what fellow is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

Or, reason.

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, saide vnto them, what thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp & walke?

24 But that ye may know that the sonne of mã hath power to forgiue sinnes on earth (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and when thou hast taken vp thy couch, go into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and when he had taken vp his couch, whereon he lay, hee departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they gaue the glory vnto God, & were filled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse wee haue seene strange things to day.

Matt.9.9. mark.4.14. 27 *And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receite of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And when he had left all, he rose vp, & followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of other that sate at meate with them.

30 But they that were Scribes & Pharisees amõg them, murmured against his disciples, saying, why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

1.Tim.1.15 a Those which account themselues, or would seeme in the eyes of the world to be righteous.

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole neede not a Physition: but they that are sicke.

32 *I came not to call the righteous: but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said vnto him, why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, & make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 *He said vnto them, Can ye make the childzen of the wedding chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them? Mat.9.14. mark.2.18.

35 But the daies will come: and when the bridegrome shalbee taken away from them, then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 He spake also vnto them a similitude, No man putteth a piece of newe garment into an old vesture: for then the new renteth the olde, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man powreth new wine into olde vessels: for if he doe, the new wine will burst the vessels, and runne out it selfe, and the vessels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new vessels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunk old wine, will straightway haue new: for he saith, The old is better.

The vi. Chpter.

1 The disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 47 With what fruite the worde of God is to be heard.

AND it *came to passe on the Second Sabboth after the first, that hee went thorow & corne fieldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. Matt. 12.1. mark. 2.23.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabboth daies?

3 And Iesus answering thẽ, said, *Haue ye not read so much as this that Dauid did, when he himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him: 1.King. 21. 6.

4 How he went into the house of God, & did take and eate the shewe bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate *but for the priests only? Exo.19.33.

5 And he said vnto them, That the sonne of man is Lord also of the a Sabboth day.

a That is, hauing power to dispense with the keeping of the Sabboth day.

6 *And it came to passe also in another sabboth, that he entred into the synagogue, and taught: & there was a man whose right hand was dried vp. Matt.12.5. mark.3.1.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabboth day: that they might finde howe to accuse him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and saide to the man which had the withered hande, Rise vp, and stand forth in the middes. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I wil aske you a question, whether is it lawfull on the Sabboth dayes to doe good, or to doe euil: to saue ones life, or destroy it?

10 And when he had beheld them all in

compaſſe, he ſaid vnto the mã, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored againe as whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed together among themſelues what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, & continued all night there in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called his diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelue, whom also he called Apoſtles:

Matt.10.1. mark.3.13.

14 (Simon, whome he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon, which is called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas, Iames brother, and Iudas Iſcariot, which also was the traitour.)

17 And when he came downe with them, he ſtood in the plaine field, and the companie of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iurie and Hieruſalem, & from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with ſowle ſpirites: and they were healed.

19 And all the people preaſſed to touche him: for there went vertue out of him, & healed them all.

20 And when hee had lifted vp his eies vpon his diſciples, he ſaid, * Bleſſed bee yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

Matth. 5.2.

21 * Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhalbe ſatisfied. * Bleſſed are ye that weepe now, for ye ſhal laugh.

Eſai.65.13. Eſai.61.3.

22 * Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you from their company, and ſhall raile on you, & put out your name as euil, for the ſonne of mans ſake.

Matth. 5.3.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape ye for ioy: for beholde, your reward is great in heauen, for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But wo vnto you that are rich: for ye haue your conſolation.

Amos 6.1. eccl.31.8.

25 * Wo vnto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that now laugh: for ye ſhall mourne and waile.

Eſai.65.13.

26 Woe vnto you when men ſhall praiſe you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe Prophets.

27 * But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

Matt.5.44.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which wrongfully trouble you.

29 * And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbidde not to take thy coate alſo.

Matth.5.39. 1.Cor.6.7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

Matt.7.12.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue their louers.

Tobi.4.16.

33 And if ye do good for them which doe good for you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 * And if yee lend to them of whome ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? * for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue ſuch like againe.

Matt. 5.46. Matt. 5.42.

35 But loue ye your enemies, & doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe: & your reward ſhalbe great, and yee ſhal be the children of the higheſt: for hee is kinde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father alſo is mercifull.

The Goſpel on the iiii. ſunday after Trinity.

37 * Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged at all: condemne not, and ye ſhal not bee condemned at all: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuẽ.

Matt.7.1.

38 * Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preaſſed downe, ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſomes: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhalbee meaſured to you againe.

Matth. 7.2. mark.4.24.

39 And he put forth a ſimilitude vnto thẽ, * Can the blinde lead the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch.

Mat.15.14.

40 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but whoſoeuer wil be a perfect diſciple, ſhall be as his maſter is.

Mat.10.24. iohn 13.16.

41 * And why ſeeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

Matth. 7.3.

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe ſeeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye firſt, and then ſhalt thou ſee perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euill fruite: neither is that an euill tree that bringeth forth good fruite.

Matt.7.17.

44 * For euery tree is knowen by his own fruite: for of thornes doe not men gather figges, nor of a bramble buſhe gather they grapes.

Mat.12.33. mark.7.16.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 * Why call ye me Lord, Lorde, and doe not as I bid you?

Matt. 7.21. rom.13.2.

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, & heareth my ſayings, and doeth the ſame, I will ſhew you to whome he is like.

48 He is like a mã which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laide the foundation on

on the rocke. And when the waters arose, the flood beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not moue it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth it not, is like a man that without foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the flood did beate vehemently, and it fell immediatly, and the fall of that house was great.

The vii. Chapter.

1 He healeth the captaines seruant. 6 The faith of the Centurion. 37 The woman washeth his feete with her teares.

WHen he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, *he entred into Capernaum. Matth. 8. 1.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, which was deare vnto him, being sicke, was in perill of death.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest doe this for him.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hath built vs a synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friendes to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not my selfe worthie to come vnto thee: but say thou the word, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I also am a man set vnder power, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these thinges, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, when they were returned home, founde the seruaunt whole that had bene sicke.

The Gospel on the xvi. sunday after Trinitie.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 When he came nigh to the gate of the citie, beholde, there was a dead man caryed out, which was the onely sonne of his mother, and he was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lorde sawe her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And when he was come nigh, he touched the beere (and they that bare him stoode still.) And he saide, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them all, and they gaue the glory vnto God, saying that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and verily God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iurie, and throughout all the regions which lie rounde about.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things. Matt. 12. 2.

19 And Iohn, when he had called vnto him two of his disciples, he sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke wee for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they sayde, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, saide vnto them, Go your way, & bring word againe to Iohn, what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blinde see againe, the halt goe, the leapers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise, to the poore is the Gospel preached.

23 And happie is he whosoeuer shall not be offended at me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? Beholde, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courtes.

26 But what went ye foorth to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whome it is written, *Behold, I sed my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Mala. 3. 1.

28 For I say vnto you, among womens children is there not a greater Prophet then Iohn Baptist: neuertheless, he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn, *iustified God.

a That is praised God, and acknowledged him to be most faithful, good, and mercifull.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers despised the counsaile of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, *Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what thing are they like? Mat. 11. 16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: we haue mourned to

you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The ſonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

b That is, the children of wiſedome, or the wiſe which beleeue þ Goſpell, doe acknowledge the wiſedome of God therein, which the Phariſees condemne: ſo that wiſedome is þ iuſtified of her children when the Goſpel is receiued.

35 And wiſedome is iuſtified of b all her children.

36 And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eate with him. And hee went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meate.

37 And beholde, a woman in that citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knewe that Ieſus ſate at meate in the Phariſees houſe, ſhe brought an Alabaſter boxe of oyntment:

Mar. 15.40. iohn 20,11

38 *And ſtoode at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them cleane with the haires of her head, and all to kiſſed his feete, and anoynted them with the oyntment.

39 When the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, If this man were a Prophet, he would ſurely know who, & what maner of woman is this that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine lender, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, he forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe, that he to whome hee forgaue moſt. And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt truely iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaide vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feete: but ſhe hath waſhed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſſed to kiſſe my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou diddeſt not annoint: but this woman hath anoynted my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay vnto thee, many ſinnes are forgiuen her, for ſhe loued much: to whom litle is forgiuen, the ſame loueth litle.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

49 And they that ſate at meate with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, go in peace.

The viii. Chpter.

2 Chriſt and his Apoſtles goe from towne to towne, and preach. 5 The parable of the ſeede. 16 and of the candle.

AND it came to paſſe afterwarde, that he himſelfe went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him,

2 And alſo certaine women which had bene healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Marie which is called Magdalene, * out of whome went ſeuen deuils, Mark. 16,9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herodes Steward, and Suſanna, and many other, which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 *When much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of al cities, he ſpake by a ſimilitude. The Goſpel on Sexageſima Sũday.

5 The Sower went out to ſow his ſeede: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it vp. Mat, 13.3, mark, 4.1.

6 And ſome fell on ſtones, and as ſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moyſtneſſe.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, ‖ and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it. ‖ Or, rather thus. And ſome fell among thiſtles, and the thiſtles ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And ſome fell on good ground, & ſprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as he ſaid theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What maner of ſimilitude is this?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the ſecrets of the kingdome of God: but to other by parables, *that when they ſee, they ſhould not ſee, and when they heare, they ſhould not vnderſtand. Eſai 6,9. mat. 13.14. mark, 4.12. iohn 12.40. actes 18.26 rom. 11.8.

11 *The parable is this, The ſeede is the word of God.

12 Thoſe that are beſide the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leaſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued. Mat. 13.8. mark, 4.15.

13 They on the ſtones, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: and theſe haue no rootes, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation goe away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, & are choked with cares & riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring forth no fruit.

15 But that which fell on þ good ground, are they, which with a pure and good heart heare the word, and keepe it, and bring forth fruite through patience.

16 *No man when he lighteth a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light. Mat. 5.15. mark, 4.22.

17 *For nothing is ſecrete, that ſhall not bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come to light. Mat. 10,26. mark, 4.22. luke 12.33.

18 Take heede therefore howe ye heare: *for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen: and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken, Mat. 13.12. mark. 4.25.

taken, euen that same which hee supposeth that he hath.

Mat.12.46. mark.3.31. 19 *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him, for preasse,

20 And it was told him by certaine which sayde, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, willing to see thee.

21 He answered and sayd vnto them, My mother and my brethren [a] are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

[a] The spirituall kinred is to be preferred before the carnall.

Mat.8.23. mark.4.16 22 *And it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a shippe, and his disciples also: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, hee fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, & were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, & awoke him, saying, Master, master, we are lost. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the Tempest of water: and they ceassed, and it waxed calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they feared, and wondred, saying one to another, Who is this? for hee commaundeth both the windes and water, and they obey him.

Matth.8.8. mark.5.4. 26 *And they sailed vnto the region of the Gadarenites, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went out to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in graues.

28 When he sawe Jesus, and had cried aloude, hee fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce sayde, What haue I to doe with thee Jesus, thou sonne of God most highest? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he commaunded the fowle spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes hee had caught him, and hee was bounde with chaines, and kept with fetters: and he brake the bands, and was carried of the fiend into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he sayd, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on an hil: & [b] they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

[b] That is, the deuils.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: & the heard ranne headlong with violence into the lake, and were choked.

34 When the heardmen sawe what was done, they fled: & when they were departed, they told it in the citie, and in the villages.

35 Therefore they came out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which sawe it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenites, besought him that hee would depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: & he gate him vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Then the man, out of whome the deuils were departed, besought him that hee might be with him: but Jesus sent him away saying,

39 Go home againe to thine owne house, and shewe what ‖ thinges soeuer God hath done for thee. And he went his way, & preached throughout all the citie, what things soeuer Jesus had done vnto him.

‖ Or, what great things God hath don vnto thee.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was come againe, the people receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, * and he was a ruler in the Synagogue, and he fel downe at Jesus feete, praying him that he would come into his house.

Mat.9.18. mar.5.22.

42 For he had but one daughter only, vpon a twelue yeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman, hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicions, neither could be holpen of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his rayment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? When euerie man denied, Peter & they that were with him, sayd, Master, the people thrust thee, and bere thee, & sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman sawe that shee was not hid, shee came trembling, and fell at his feete, and tolde him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he sayd vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy fayth hath saued thee, Goe in peace.)

49 While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, disease not the master.

50 But when Jesus heard that word, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, and she shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in with him, saue Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 Euery body wept, & sorrowed for her: and he sayd, Weepe not, the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he thrust them al out, & tooke her by the hande, and cryed, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commaunded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonied: but he warned them that they should tell no man what was done.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Apostles are sent to preach. 37 Of three that would follow Christ, but after diuers sorts: Of looking backe.

Mat.10.1. mark.3.13. and 6,7. THen * when hee had called the twelue together, gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he sayde vnto them, Take nothing to [a] your iourney, neither rodde, nor scrippe, neither bread, neither money, neyther haue two coates apiece

a Because this iourney was short, and but for a time, Christ willed that they should make haste, and take nothing with them, whereby they might be letted any thing at all from the businesse.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorowe the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

Mat.6,14. mark.14.1. 7 *And Herode the Tetrach heard of all that was done by him: and hee doubted, because that it was sayde of some, that John was risen from death:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the olde Prophets was risen.

9 And Herode saide, John haue I beheaded: but who is this of whome I heare such thinges? And he desired to see him.

10 And the Apostles when they returned, tolde him all that they had done. *And Mar.14.13 mark.6,35. he tooke them, and went aside into a solitarie place, nigh vnto the citie called Bethsaida,

11 which when the people knewe, they followed him: and when hee had receiued them, he spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede to be healed.

Mat.14.16 mark,6.35. iohn 6.5. 12 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and sayde vnto him, Sende the people away, that they may goe into the villages and fieldes rounde about, and lodge, and get meate: for wee are here in a place of wildernesse.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they sayde, We haue no moe but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we shoulde goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 And they were about fiue thousande men. And he said to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all to sitte downe.

16 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake them, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 And they did all eate, and were satisfied. And there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baskets full of broken meate.

18 *And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whome say the people that I am? Mat,16.13. mark.8.27.

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: some say, Elias: and some say, that one of the olde Prophets is risen.

20 He sayde vnto them, But whome say ye that I am? Peter answering, sayd, Thou art that Christ, of God.

21 And he warned and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

22 Saying, * That the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reprooued of the Elders, and of the high priestes and Scribes, and be slaine, & rise the thirde day. Mat,17.22. mark.8.31.

23 *And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie him selfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and followe me. Mat.10.38.

24 *For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life, for my sake, the same shall saue it. Mat.10.39. mark.8,35.

25 *For what auantageth it a man, if he winne the whole worlde, and lose him selfe, or runne in danger of himselfe? Mat.16.26. mark,9,36.

26 *For whosoeuer shall bee ashamed of me, and of my wordes, of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he shal come in the glorie of him selfe, and of his father, and of the holy angels. Mat,10.33 mark.8.38.

27 *I tell you of a trueth, there bee some standing here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God. Mat,26,28. mark,9,1.

28 *And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, hee tooke Peter, and John, and James, and went vp into a mountaine to pray. Mat,27.2, mark,9.2.

29 And it came to passe as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment shining very white.

30 And beholde, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and spake of his departing, which he shoulde ende at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they awoke, they sawe his glorie, and the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter sayde vnto Jesus, Master, it is good being here for vs, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 while

34 Whyle hee thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, when they were come into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my deare ſonne, heare him.

36 And as ſoone as the voice was paſt, Jeſus was found alone: and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

Mat.17.14. mark.9.17. 37 *And it came to paſſe, that on the nexte day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maiſter, I beſeech thee behold my ſonne, for he is all that I haue:

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and ſuddenly he crieth, and teareth him that hee foameth againe, and with much paine departeth from him, when he renteth him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 Jeſus anſwering, ſayde, O faithleſſe and peruerſe nation, howe long ſhall I bee with you, & ſhal ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 As hee was yet a comming, the feend rent him, and tare him: and Jeſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were all amaſed at the maieſtie of God: But while they wondred euery one at al things which Jeſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

Mat.17.22. mark.9.35. 44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for it will come to paſſe, that the ſonne of mā ſhalbe deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they wiſt not what that worde meant, and it was hid from them, that they ſhould not vnderſtand it: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

Mat.18.1. mark.9.33. 46 *Then there aroſe a diſputation among them, which of them ſhould bee the greateſt.

47 When Jeſus perceiued the thought of their heart, he tooke a child, and ſet him hard by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

Mark.9.38. 49 *And Johan anſwering, ſaid, Maiſter, we ſawe one caſting out deuils in thy name, and we forbade him, becauſe hee followeth not thee with vs.

50 And Jeſus ſayde vnto him, Forbid yee him not: for hee that is not againſt vs, is with vs.

51 And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make readie for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his [b] face was as though he would go to Hieruſalem,

[b] Becauſe they knewe that he was a Jew, and the Samaritanes could not agree with the Jewes. Joh. 4 for that they differed in religion.

54 When his diſciples, James and Johan ſawe this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 Jeſus turning about, rebuked them, ſaying, Ye wote not what maner ſpirit yee are of.

56 *For the ſonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village. Matt.8.19.

57 And it came to paſſe, that as they went walking in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, I will followe thee, Lord, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Jeſus ſayd vnto him, Foxes haue holes, & birds of the aire haue neſts: but the ſonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Followe me: And the ſame ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. Mat.8.21.

60 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another ſaid, Lord, I will followe thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell [c] which are at home at my houſe.

62 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, & looking backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

[c] When Chriſt calleth, we may not loke at any thing which may hinder vs frō our vocation, but with all ſpede followe it.

The x. Chapter.

Hee ſendeth the ſeuentie diſciples to preach, giuing them charge how to behaue themſelues,

AFter theſe things, the Lorde appointed other ſeuentie alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery citie & place, whither he himſelf would come. The Goſpel on S. Luke the Euangeliſts day.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, *The harueſt is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lorde of the harueſt, to ſend ‖ forth labourers into his harueſt. Mat.9.37. ‖ Or, thruſt foorth.

3 Goe your wayes: *Beholde, I ſend you forth a lambes among wolues. Mat.10.16.

4 Beare no wallet, neyther ſcrippe, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 *Into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. [a] Ye willeth that they ſhould diſpatche his iourney with diligence and ſpede, and not occupie themſelues about other duetie, 2.K.4.4.

6 And if the ſonne [b] of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon him: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe. Mat.10.14.

7 And in the ſame houſe tary ſtill, eating and drinking ſuch things as they haue: for the labourer is worthie of his reward. Goe not from houſe to houſe. [b] Which loueth the doctrine of peace, that is, the Goſpel.

8 *And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you: Mat.10.11.

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh vpon you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 *Euen

Acts 13.51 11 *Euen the very dust of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, bee ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God was come nigh vpon you.

12 I say vnto you, That it shalbe easier in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

Mat.11.21 13 *Wo vnto thee Chorazin, wo vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

Mat.10.40 ioh.13.20. 16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: & he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seuentie turned againe with ioy, saying, Lorde, euen the very deuils are subdued vnto vs through thy name.

18 And he said vnto them, I saw Satan [c] as it had bene lightning, falling downe from heauen.

[c] The power of Satan is beaten downe by preaching the Gospel.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all maner power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 But in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in ỹ heauens.

21 The same houre Iesus reioyced in the spirit, and said, I confesse vnto thee, father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast opened them vnto babes: euen so father, for so it pleased thee.

22 All things are giuen me of my father: no man knoweth who the sonne is, but the father: and who the father is but the sonne, and he to whom the sonne will reueale him.

The Gospel on the xiii. sunday after Trinitie. 23 And he turned vnto his disciples, and said secretly, *Happie are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

Mat.13.16. 24 For I tell you, that many Prophets & kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 And beholde, a certaine lawyer stoode vp, and tempted him, saying, *Master, what Mat.22.35 shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He saide vnto him,

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

Deut.6.1. 27 And he answering, said, *Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with al thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, Leui.19.18 and with all thy mind, * and thy neighbor as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man descended from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leauing him halfe dead.

31 And it befell that there came downe a certaine priest that same way, and when hee saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he went nigh to the place, came and looked on him, and passed vpon the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came by him: and when he sawe him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to a common inne, and made prouision for him.

35 And on the morow when he departed, he tooke out [d] two pence, and gaue them to the host, and sayde vnto him, Take cure of him, & whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will recompense thee.

[d] Which was about 12. pence of sterling money.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and doe thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And this woman had a sister, called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and sayde, Lorde, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 Verily one is needefull, Mary hath chosen the good part, [e] which shall not be taken away from her.

[e] That is, the hearing of the word of God, from which it was not meet that she should be drawen hauing not alwayes opportunitie to heare the same.

The xi. Chapter.

2 Christ teacheth his disciples to pray. 14 Hee driueth out a dumbe deuill.

AND so it was, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples saide vnto him, Lorde, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, *O our Father which art in heauen, Mark.6.9. Halowed be thy name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, euen in earth also as it is in heauen.

3 Our dayly bread giue vs this day.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for euen we forgiue euery man that trespasseth vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from the euil.

5 And

5 And hee saide vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a frinde of mine is come out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I can not rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise, & giue him as many as he needeth.

Mat.7.7. mar.11.24. iohn 14.13. iames 1.10. Mat.7.7. 9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

10 *For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

Mat.9.32. mar.3.20. 11 *If the sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske fish, will he for fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, haue knowledge to giue good giftes vnto your children: howe much more shall your father of heauen giue the holy spirite to them that desire it of him?

The Gospel on the iij. Sunday in Lent. 14 And hee was casting out a deuil, and the same was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

Mat.9.34. 15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils, through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, required of him a signe from heauen.

Mat.12.25. mar.3.44. 17 But he knowing their thoughts, saide vnto them, *Euery kingdom deuided against it selfe, is desolate: and a house deuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be deuided against himselfe, howe shall his kingdome endure? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

[The helpe of. 19 If I by ‖ Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out: therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When the strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shal come vpon him, & ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his harnesse wherein he trusted, and deuideth his spoiles.

23 Hee that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

Mat.12.43. 24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out *of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee sayeth, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept, and garnished.

Heb.6.4. 1.pet.2.20. 26 *Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits worse then himselfe, & they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and saide vnto him, Happie is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather happy are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

Mat.12.38. 29 *When the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euil nation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen them, *but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

Ionas 2.1. 30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Niniuites, so shall also the sonne of man be to this nation.

3.Re.10.1. 2.chro.9.1. 31 *The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with the men of this nation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost partes of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and beholde, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Niniue shall rise in iudgement with this nation, and shall condemne them: *for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and beholde, a greater then Ionas is here.

Ionas 3.5. Mat.5.15. mark.4.21. luke 8.16. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a bushell: but on a candlestiche, that they which come in, may see the light.

Mat.6.22. 34 *The [a] candle of the bodie is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, all thy body also is ful of light, but if thine eye be euill, all thy body also is full of darkenesse.

a That is, the light.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If all thy body therefore be cleare, hauing no part darke: then shall it all be full of light, euen as when a candle doeth light thee with brightnesse.

37 And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: And Iesus went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 When the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

Mat.23.29. 39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inwarde part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

b Christ requireth here two things. First, that we be cothe ruled by our owne: nere, that we giue almes: for charitie is the perfection of the lawe.

41 But rather [b] giue almes of those things which are ‖ within: and beholde, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe mint, and rue, and al maner herbs, and passe

‖ Or, present

passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: These ought ye to haue done, and yet not to leaue the other vndone.

Mat.23.6. mar.12.38. 43 Woe vnto you Pharises: for yee loue the vppermost seates in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, are not ware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and saide vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou puttest vs to rebuke also.

Mat.23.4. act.15.10. 46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also ye lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens greeuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you, for ye builde the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye alow the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye builde their sepulchres.

49 Therefore said the wisedome of God, I wil send them Prophets & Apostles, & some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

Gen.4.8. 2.chro.24. 22. 51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharie, which perished betweene the altar and the temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this nation.

52 Woe vnto you lawyers, for ye haue taken away the [c] key of knowledge: yee entred not in your selues, and them that came in, ye forbade.

c The pure doctrine, and true vnderstanding of the Scriptures.

53 When hee thus spake vnto them, the lawyers and the Pharisees beganne to vrge him vehemently, & to prouoke him to speake many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, whereby they might accuse him.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The leauen of the Pharises is to be auoided. 20 Against care of earthly things.

Mat.16.5. mar.8.14. IN *the meane time, whē there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware of ỹ leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie.

Mat.10.26. mar.4.22. 2 *For there is nothing couered, that shal not be vncouered, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, what so euer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare, euen in secrete places, shalbe preached on the toppe of the houses.

a Openly, that all men may heare.

Mat.10.28. 4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraide of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forwarne you whom you shall feare: feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, feare him.

6 *Are not fiue sparrowes solde for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? Mat. 10.29.

7 But, euen the very haires of your head are numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are more of value then many sparowes.

8 *Also I say vnto you, who so euer shall confesse me before men, him shal the sonne of man knowledge also before the angels of God. Mat.10.23. luke 9.26. 2.tim.2,12.

9 But he that shall denie me before men, shalbe denied before the angels of God.

10 And who so euer shall speake a worde against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth the holy [b] Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

b He that shal resist against the worde of God purposely of malice, & against his owne conscience.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, & vnto the rulers and officers, take yee no thought how or what thing yee shall answere, or what ye shall speake: Mat.10,19. mar,13.12.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 One of the companie saide vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he deuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed, and beware of couetousnesse: for no mans life standeth in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee put forth a similitude vnto them, saying, *The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifull fruits. Eccl.11.19.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestowe my fruits?

18 And he said, This wil I do, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruites and my goods.

19 And I wil say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laide vp in store for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be mery.

20 But God sayd vnto him, Thou foole, this night doe they require thy soule againe from thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that gathereth riches to himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what yee shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on. Mat.6.15. 1.pet.5.7. psal.54.26.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sowe nor reape, which neither haue store-house nor barne, and notwithstanding God feedeth them: Howe much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 which

25 Which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?
26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the remnant?
27 Consider the Lilies howe they growe, they labour not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his royaltie, was not clothed like one of these.
28 If God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the fielde, and to morowe is cast into the furnace: howe much more will hee clothe you, O ye of litle faith?
29 And aske not yee what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither bee ye of doubtfull minde.
30 For all such things do the people of the worlde seeke for: and your father knoweth that ye haue neede of these things.
31 But rather seeke yee after the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.
32 Feare not O litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you a kingdome.
33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: *and prepare you bags which waxe not olde, Matth.6.20 euen a treasure that faileth not in the heauens, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
35 *Let your loynes be girded about, and 1.Pet.1.13. your lightes burning,
36 And yee your selues bee like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when hee shall come and knocke, they may open vnto him immediatly.
37 Happie are those seruants, whome the Lord when he commeth, shall finde waking: verily I say vnto you, That hee shall girde himselfe, and make them to sitte downe to meate, and will come forth, and minister vnto them.
38 And if hee shall come in the seconde watch, yea, if he shall come in the third watch, and finde them so, happie are those seruants.
Mat.24.45. 39 *This vnderstand ye, that if the good Luc.16.15 man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would surely haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.
40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.
41 Then Peter sayde vnto him, Master, tellest thou this similitude vnto vs, or to all?
42 And the Lord sayde, Who is a faithfull and wise stewarde, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?
43 Happie is that seruant, whome his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.
44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all his substance.
45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming: and shall beginne to smite the seruants and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,
46 The lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will hewe him in pieces, and will set him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.
47 And the seruant that knewe his masters will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knewe not, [c] and did commit things worthie of stripes, shall be beaten with fewe stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall bee much required: and to whome men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.
49 I am come to send fire [d] on the earth, and what is my desire, [e] if it be already kindled?
50 Notwithstanding, I must be baptized with a baptisme, [f] and how am I pained till it be ended?
51 *Suppose ye that I am come to sende peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather [g] diuision.
52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house deuided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shalbe deuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in law against her mother in lawe.
54 He sayde also to the people, *when ye Mat.16.2. see a cloude rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre: and so it is.
55 And when yee see the South winde blow, ye say, It will be hote, and it commeth to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but howe is it that ye doe not discerne this time?
57 Yea, and why iudge yee not of your selues what is right?
58 *when thou goest with thine aduer- Mat.5.25. sarie to the ruler: as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou maiest be deliuered from him, lest he draw thee violently to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, and the sergeant cast thee into prison.
59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast made good the vttermost mite.

[c] Ignorance will not excuse.
[d] That is, the Gospel, which is as a vehement fire, and maketh a change of things thorowe all the world.
[e] That is, but that it be.
[f] He compareth affliction and his death to baptisme.
[g] Christ is not the cause that there is destruction for the Gospel, but the wickednesse of worldlings, which by malice contemning the Gospel, be at variance with all that professe it.

Mat.10.34.

The xiij. Chapter.

8 Of the figge tree that bare no fruite 24 Fewe enter into the kingdome of Christ.

THere were present at the same season, certain men that shewed him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their owne sacrifice.

[a] Pilate murthered them as they were sacrificing.

2 And Iesus answering, sayde vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were greater sinners then all the other Galileans, because they suffered such punishment?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon which the tower in [b] Siloe fell, and slewe them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

b Which tower stoode by the fishpoole or riuer Siloam in Hierusalem.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He tolde also this similitude: A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruite thereon, and found none.

7 Then sayde hee vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Beholde, this three yeeres I come seeking fruite in this figge tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee answering, sayde vnto him, Lorde, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig round about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruite, thou mayest let it alone: and if it beare not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabboth dayes.

11 And beholde, there was a woman which had a spirite of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and coulde in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 When Iesus sawe her, he called her to him, and sayde vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease.

13 And he layd his handes on her, and immediatly shee was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabboth day, and sayde vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come, that ye may bee healed, and not on the Sabboth day.

15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not ech one of you on the Sabboth day loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whome Satan hath bound loe eighteene yeeres, bee loosed from this bond on the Sabboth day?

17 And when he said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the excellent deedes that were done by him.

Mat.13.31. mar.4.31. 18 *Then said Iesus, What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto shall I compare it?

Mat.13.33. 19 *It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and sowed in his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire made nests in the branches of it.

20 *And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God? Mat.9.35.

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three pecks of meale, till all was leauened.

22 *And he went thorow all townes and villages, teaching, and iourneying towards Hierusalem. Mar.6.6.

23 Then sayde one vnto him, Lord, are there fewe that be saued? and hee sayde vnto them,

24 *Striue [c] to enter in at the straite gate: for many I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. Mat.7.13.

c We must endeuour to cut off all impediments that let vs.

25 When the good man of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I knowe you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye beginne to say, We haue eaten and drunken in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 *And he shall say, I tell you, I knowe you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie. Mat.7.13.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when yee shall see Abraham, and Isahac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and yee your selues thrust out.

29 And they [d] shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

d The Gentiles which then were strangers.

30 *And beholde, there are last, which shall be [e] first, and there are first, which shall be [f] last. Mat.19.30.

e That is, the Gentiles, which beleeue the Gospel, that were called after the Iewes.

f The Iewes, which though they had the lawe, yet refusing the Gospel, are shut out.

31 The same day came there certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that fore, Behold, I cast out deuils, and I do cures to day and to morow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morowe, and the day following, for it cannot bee that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, howe often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her yong vnder her wings, and ye would not? Mat.23.37.

35 Beholde, your [g] house is left vnto you desolate. Verily I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill the time come that yee shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

g That is, the temple and Hierusalem should be destroyed.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 To feast the poore. 16 Of the great supper. 34 The salt of the earth.

And

The Gospel on the xvij. Sunday after Trinitie.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabboth day, they were watching him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake vnto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabboth day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an ore fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabboth day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 Hee put foorth also a similitude to the ghests, when he marked howe they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume: least a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And hee that bade thee and him come, and say to thee, Giue this man roume: and thou then beginne with shame to take the lowest roume.

Pro.25.7. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and sit in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, sit vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sitte at meate with thee.

Mat.23.12. luke 18.14 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shal be brought lowe: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

Eccl.4.7. pro.3.9. 12 Then said he also to him that bade him to meate, *When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbors: least they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, and the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be happie, for they cannot recompense thee: For thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the iust men.

15 When one of them that sate at meate also heard these things, hee sayde vnto him, Mat.22.2. apoc.19.9. *Happy is hee that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

The Gospel on the ij. Sunday after Trinitie. 16 Then sayde hee vnto him, A certaine man ordeined a great supper, and bade manie:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are nowe ready.

18 And they all at once began to make excuse: The first sayd vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needes goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another sayde, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 And the seruant returned, and shewed his master these things. Then the goodman of the house being angry, sayd to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the broade streetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the seruant sayd, Lorde, it is done as thou hast commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lorde said vnto the seruant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and a compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

a By the power of Gods worde ye shal be preached.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shal taste of my supper.

25 There went a great company with him: and he returned, and said vnto them,

26 *If any man come to me, & hate b not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Mat.10.37. luke 9.22.

b Wee must cast away all affection and desire that draweth vs from Christ.

27 *And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Mat.10.38. mar.8.24.

28 For which of you disposed to builde a tower, sitteth not downe before, and counteth the cost, whether hee haue sufficient to performe it?

29 Least at any time after he hath layde the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to builde, and was not able to make an end.

31 Or what king going to make battell against another king, sitteth not downe first, and casteth in his minde whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twentie thousand?

32 Or els, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost the saltnesse, wherein shall it be seasoned?

Mat.5.13. mar.9.50.

35 It is neither good for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out at the doores. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

The xv. Chapter.

The great mercie of God is set foorth in the parable of the lost sheepe.

THen resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

The Gospel on the ij. Sunday after Trinitie.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, He receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 But hee put foorth this parable vnto

them, saying,

Mar. 18, 12. 4 * What man of you, hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doeth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill hee finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that like wise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie & nine iust persons, which neede no repentance.

a That piece of this money, is somewhat more then fiue pence of olde sterling money

8 Either what woman hauing a ten pieces of siluer, if shee lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, & seeke diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friendes and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue founde the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the angels of God ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of the substance that to me belongeth. And he deuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, when the yonger sonne had gathered al that he had together, hee tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a great dearth in that land, and he began to lacke.

15 And going, he ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey: and he sent him into his fields to feede swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the cods that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruãts of my fathers haue bread ynough and spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make mee as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and all to kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy thy sonne.

22 But the father saide to his seruants, Bring forth the best garment, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feete,

23 And bring hither that fat calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate, and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe: hee was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 The elder brother was in the field: and when he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard minstrelsie and daunsing,

26 And called one of his seruants, and asked what those things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, & thy father hath killed the fat calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 He answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither brake I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kidde, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast for his pleasure killed that fat Calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee shoulde make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

The xvj. Chapter.

13 No man can serue two masters. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus.

AND hee said vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich mã which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods. The Gospel on the ix. Sunday after Trinitie,

2 And when he had called him, hee sayd vnto him, Howe is it that I heare this of thee? Giue accompts of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 The Steward saide within himselfe, what shall I doe, for my master taketh away from me the stewardship? I can not digge, and to begge I am ashamed.

4 I wote what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So when hee had called all his masters detters together, hee saide vnto the first, Howe much owest thou vnto my master?

6 And he sayd, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bil, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, Howe much owest thou? And hee sayd, An hundred measures of wheate. Hee saide vnto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

8 And

a He speaketh after the common sort, not that such unrighteousnesse is praise worthie, but because it is thought wisedome in the eyes of the world.

b Lay vp your treasure in heauen.

c For that riches are euill of themselues, but that for the most part they be occasion of euill.

d God for their euils shall receiue you into the euerlasting

e reward your good workes, not for the worthinesse thereof, but for his promise sake.

8 And the Lord commended the vniust Steward, because hee had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their nation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make you a friends of the b vnrighteous Mammon, that when ye shall haue neede, they may receiue you into the euerlasting c habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vnrighteous in the least, is vnrighteous also in much.

11 So then, if ye haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who shall trust you in the true treasure?

12 And if yee haue not bene faithfull in that which is anothers mans, who shal giue you that which is your owne?

13 No seruant can serue two masters, for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other: or els he shall leane to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God & Mammon.

14 All these things heard the Pharisees also which were couetous: and they mocked him greatly.

15 And he sayde vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

Mat.6.24. mar.11.12. 16 *The lawe and the Prophets reigned vntill Iohn, and since that time the glad tydings of the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man striueth to goe in.

Mat.5.18. 17 *Easier it is for heauen and earth to passe away, then one title of the lawe to fayle.

Mat.5.32. 1.cor.7.11. 18 *Whosoeuer forsaketh his wife, and marrieth another, committeth aduiterie: and hee that marrieth her that is diuorced from her husbande, committeth aduiterie also.

The Gospel on the first Sunday after Trinitie.

19 There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine white, and fared very deliciously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layde at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be refreshed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans boord, and no man gaue vnto him: but the dogs came and licked his sores.

e The kingdome of heauen.

22 And it came to passe that the begger dyed, and was caried by the Angels into e Abrahams bosome: the rich man also dyed, and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torments, when he had lifted vp his eyes, he seeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cried, and sayd, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham sayd, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy pleasure, and likewise Lazarus paines, but nowe is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe stedfastly set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, can not, neither haue they passage to vs that would come from thence.

27 Then he sayd, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may witnesse vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham sayth vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he sayde, Nay, father Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 He sayd vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, f neither will they beleeue though one rose from death.

f We must seeke for truth in gods word, and not of the dead.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth to auoyde offences. 30 The maner of Christes comming.

HE *sayd vnto the disciples, It can not bee but offences will come, neuertheles woe vnto him through whom they come. Mat.18.17. mar.9.42.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then he should a offend one of these litle ones.

a To giue occasion wherby any bee taken from good vnto euil.

3 Take heede to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him. Mat.18.21.

4 And though he sinne against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen b times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

b That is, often as many times.

5 And the Apostles sayde vnto the Lorde, Increase our faith.

6 *And the Lord sayd, If ye had faith as much as a graine of mustard seede, ye should say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you. Mat.17.20.

7 But which of you, hauing a seruaunt plowing, or feeding cattel, will say vnto him by and by when he were come from the field, Go and sit downe at the table?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Dresse where with I may suppe, and gird vp thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and dronken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke?

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant because he did the things that were commanded vnto him? I trowe not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 And so it was, as he went to Hierusa-

The Gospel on the xiiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

lem, that hee passed thorowe the middes of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stoode a farre off,

13 And they put foorth their voyces, and sayd, Jesu master, haue mercy on vs.

14 When he sawe them, he sayd vnto them, *Goe shewe your selues vnto the c Priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when hee sawe that he was healed, turned backe againe with a loude voyce, glorifying God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and the same was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Are there not ten cleansed, but where are those nine?

18 There are not found that returned againe, to giue glory to God, saue onely this stranger.

19 And he sayd vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 When he was demaunded of the Pharisees when the kingdome of God commeth, he answering them, sayd, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shal they say, Lo here, lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is d within you.

22 And he sayde vnto the disciples, The dayes wil come when ye shal desire to see one e day of the sonne of man, & ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, see there: goe not after them, nor folow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part that is vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part which is vnder heauē: so shall also the sonne of man be in his f day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be disalowed of this nation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shal it be also in the dayes of the sonne of mā.

27 They did eate and drinke, they married wiues, and were maried, euen vnto the same day that Noe went into the arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they drank, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded:

29 But euen the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the sonne of man is reuealed.

31 At that day ‖ hee which shall be on the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out: and let not him that is in the fielde, turne backe againe likewise to the things that he left behinde.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

33 *Whosoeuer will go about to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall quicken it.

34 *I tell you, in that night there shalbe two in one bed, the one shalbe receiued, the other shalbe left alone.

35 Two women shall bee grinding together: the one shall be receiued, and the other left alone.

36 Two men shall be in the fielde: the one shall be receiued, and the other forsaken.

37 And they answering, sayd vnto him, *where, Lord? He sayd vnto them, Where soeuer the body shalbe, thither will also the Eagles g be gathered together.

Leuit.14.2. c That is, the priests of those tymes, both by whom they might iudge of the leprosie, Leuit.14. & also for that they should not murmure and grudge.

d It can not be discerned by any outwarde thewe.

e Either because by Gods worde was preached among them, or else because that Christ was among the, who they thought was absent.

f Meaning, of his seconde coming, when he shall come with glory.

Gen.7.5.

Gen.19.24.

Gen.19.26

Mat.16.25.

Mat.24.41.

Mat.24.28. g That is, the faithfull that beleeue the Gospel, but repaire vnto him, as rauening birds to the carrion.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth to continue in prayer. 31 Hee foreshewith his death.

AND he put forth a parable vnto them, to this ende, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to be *weary:

1.Thes.5.17.

2 Saying, There was in a certaine citie a certaine Judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

a The Greke worde signifieth not to faynte backe, as cowardes in warre, or in danger.

3 And there was a certaine widow in the same citie, and she came vnto him, saying, ‖ Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

‖ or, doe me iustice against mine aduersarie,

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within him selfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet because this widowe much troubleth me, I wil auenge her, least she come at the last, and make me weary.

6 And the Lord sayd, Heare what the vnrighteous Judge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his elect, which cry day & night vnto him, yea, though b he deferre them?

b That is, although her terme slowe in reuenging their iniuries.

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them, and that quickly. Neuertheless, when the sonne of man commeth, shall hee finde faith on the earth?

9 And he tolde this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised other:

The Gospel on the xj. Sunday after Trinitie.

10 Two men went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, & the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stoode and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithe of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing a farre off, would not lift vp his eyes to heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man departed home to his house iustified rather then the other: *for euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe brought lowe: & he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

Mat.23.12. luke 14.11.

15 They brought vnto him also c infants, that hee should touch them: when his disciples sawe, they rebuked them.

c The worde signifieth sucking babes.

16 But Jesus, when he had called them d vnto him, sayde, Suffer litle children to come

d That is, those that carp the babes.

come vnto me, and forbid them not: for vnto
e Both infants in age, & also in simplicitie & plainenesse. such belongeth the kingdome of God.
17 Verily I say vnto you, whosoeuer shal not receiue the kingdome of God as a f little child, shall in no wise enter therein.
f Laying aside all malice and enuie.
18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what ought I to doe to possesse eternall life?
Mat.19.16. 19 Iesus sayde vnto him, why callest thou me good? None is good, saue God only.
20 Thou knowest the commandements, Exo.20.13 Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Do not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And hee sayde, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.
22 When Iesus heard that, he sayde vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, folowe me.
23 When he heard this, he was very sory: for he was very rich.
24 When Iesus saw that he was very sory, he sayd, How hardly shall they that haue money enter into the kingdome of God?
25 For it is easier for a Camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they that heard it, said, And who then can be saued?
27 And hee sayde, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.
Mar.19.27. mar.10.28. 28 Then Peter sayd, Lo, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee.
29 He sayd vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, either parents, either brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,
30 Which shal not receiue manifold more in this world, and in the world to come life euerlasting.
The Gospel on Quinquagesima Sunday. 31 Iesus tooke vnto him the twelue, and sayd vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things shalbe fulfilled to the sonne of man that are written by the prophets.
Mat.20.17. mar.10.32. 32 For he shalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:
33 And when they haue scourged him, they will put him to death, and the third day he shall rise.
34 And they vnderstoode none of all these things: and this saying was hid from them, so that they perceiued not the things which were spoken.
Mat.20.29. mar.10.46. 35 And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the wayes side, begging.
36 And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they sayd vnto him, that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cryed, saying, Iesu, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
40 And Iesus standing, commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do vnto thee? And he sayd, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.
42 And Iesus sayde vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.
43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they sawe it, gaue praise vnto God.

The xix Chapter.

Christ rideth to Hierusalem, and weeping ouer it, foresheweth the destruction thereof.

ND Iesus entred in, and went thorow Iericho.
2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, & was rich also:
3 And he sought meanes to see Iesus what he should be, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a wild figge tree, to see him: for he was to come that way.
5 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp, and saw him, and sayd vnto him, Zache, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he came downe hastily, & receiued him ioyfully.
7 And when they all saw it, they murmured, saying, that he was gone in to tary with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zache stoode forth, and sayde vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken from any man by forged ‖ cauillation, I restore him foure folde.
‖ Or, false accusation.
9 Iesus sayd vnto him, This day is saluation come to a this house: because that he is also the child of b Abraham.
10 For the sonne of man is come to seeke and to saue that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because hee was nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God should shortly appeare.
12 Hee sayde therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to come againe.
13 And when he had called his tenne seruants, he deliuered the ten ‖ pieces of money, saying vnto them, c Occupie till I d come.
‖ Or, pounds.
14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.
15 And it came to passe, that when hee had returned, receiuing his kingdome, then he

a That is to say, Zacheus familie, & that by the meanes of the league that God made to Abraham and his seede.
b To be the child of Abraham, is to be freely elect. Rom.9. and to continue in the steps of Abrahams faith, Rom.4. and to do the workes of Abraham, Iohn 8. Mat.18.11 Mat.25.14.
c God will not haue his seruants idle, nor his graces hid in them.
d That is, till his second coming, which shalbe when he commeth to iudgement.

hee commaunded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might knowe how much euery man had gained in occupying.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy piece hath gayned ten pieces.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little thing, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lorde, thy piece hath encreased fiue pieces.

19 And to the same he sayde, Be thou also ruler ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy piece, which I haue layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a straite man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou diddest not sowe.

22 Then he saith vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou euill seruant. Knewest thou that I am a straite man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:

23 And wherefore gauest not thou my money into ỹ banke, y at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vantage?

24 And he sayd vnto them that stoode by, Take from him that piece, and giue it to him that hath ten pieces.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pieces.

Mat.13.12. and 25.29. mark.4.25. luk.8.18.

26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen: and from him that hath not, shalbe taken away euen that he hath.

27 Moreouer, these mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when hee had thus spoken, hee went forward, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

Matt.21.1 marke.11.1

29 *And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, besides the mount which is called Olivet, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the towne which is ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shal find a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, & bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath neede of him.

32 They that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were a loosing the Colt, the owners thereof sayde vnto them, Why loose ye the Colt?

34 And they said, For the Lord hath neede of him.

Matt.21.7 iohn.12.14

35 *And they brought him to Iesus: and their garments being cast on the Colt, they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spredde their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was now come nigh to the going, as went of the mount Olivet, the whole multitude of the disciples began reioycing to praise God with a loude voyce, for all the miracles that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees of the company sayd vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 He answering, sayde vnto them, I tell you, that if these would hold their peace, then shal the stones cry immediatly.

41 And when he was come neere, hee beheld the citie, and wept on it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen those things which belong vnto thy peace, euen in this thy day: but now are they hidde from thine eyes.

The Gospel on the x. Sunday after Trinitie. Mat.24.1. mark.13.1.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies also shall cast a banke about thee, and compasse thee round, & keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And make thee euen with the ground, and thy children which are in thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon an other, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therin, & them that bought,

Mat.21.12. mar.11.11.

46 *Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

Esa.56.7. iere.7.11.

47 And hee taught daily in the temple. But the high priestes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people went about to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what to doe: for all the people did hang of him, when they heard him.

The xx. Chapter.

17 Christ the stone reprooued. 41 Christ the sonne of Dauid,

AND *it came to passe, that on one of those daies, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospell, the high Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the elders,

Mar.11.27. mar.11.27.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tel vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? Either who is hee, that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 He answering, sayde vnto them, I will also aske you one word, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of *John, was it from heauen, or of men?

a That is, the whole ministerie of Iohn.

5 And they reasoned with them selues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: For they be perswaded that John is a Prophet.

7 And

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

9 Then began he to put foorth to the people this parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went himselfe into a straunge countrey for a great season.

Esai.5.1. Ier.2.21. mat.21.33. mark.12.1.

10 And when the time was come, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard. But they, when they had beaten him, sent him away emptie.

11 And againe, hee sent yet another seruant: but they, when they had beaten him also, and entreated him shamefully, sent him away emptie.

12 Againe, hee sent the third, and when they had wounded him also, they cast him out.

13 Then saide the Lorde of the vineyarde, what shal I do? I will send my deare sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned within themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And when they had cast him out of the vineyard, they killed him. What then shal the Lorde of the vineyard do vnto them?

16 Hee shall come and destroy those husbandmen, and shal let out his vineyard to other. When they heard this, they sayde, God forbid.

Ps.118.22 17 And he beheld them, and saide, What is this then that is written, The stone that the builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner?

b Why the corner stone, that maketh vnite, is vsed of Christ, who is called of the Iewes.

18 Whosoeuer shall stumble vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the high Priests and the Scribes the same houre went about to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this similitude against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues righteous men, that they might take holde of his wordes, to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the deputie.

Mat.22.16. mar.12.13. 21 And they asked him, saying, Maister, we know that thou saiest and teachest right, neither considerest thou the outward appearance of any man, but teachest the way of God truely:

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 When he had perceiued their craftines, he said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penie: whose image and superscription hath it? They answering, said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Giue then vnto Cesar the things which belong vnto Cesar, and vnto God, the things that be Gods.

Rom. 13.7.

26 And they could not reproue his saying before the people: and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

Mat.22.23. mar.12.18.

28 Saying, Maister, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, Deut.25.5. and he die without children, that euen his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren: and the first, when he had taken a wife, died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen: and left no children behinde them, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Now in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this worlde marrie wiues, and are married:

c That is all that remaine in the world, & are abiding therein.

35 But they which shall be counted worthie to enioy that worlde, and the resurrection from the dead, do not marrie wiues, neither are married:

36 For neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of God, in as much as they are the children of the resurrection.

37 And that the dead be raised, Moses Exod.3.6. also shewed beside the bramble bush, when hee calleth the Lorde, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, & the God of Iacob.

38 For hee is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Pharisees answering, said, Maister, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, durst they not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

Mat.22.42. mar.12.35.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of the psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Psal.110.1.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he then his sonne?

d For he knew is not Lorde but his father, & therefore it followeth that Christ is God.

45 Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which will go in long robes, and loue greetings in the Mat.23.6. mar.12.38. markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roume at feasts,

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, vnder colour of long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

The xxj. Chapter.

a The liberalitie of the poore widowe.

1 Of the ende of the world.

Mat.12.41. AND he looked vp, & sawe the rich men, which cast their gifts into the treasurie.

2 He sawe also certaine poore widowe which threwe in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widowe hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their superfluitie cast in vnto the offerings of God: but she of her pouertie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

Mat.24.1. mar.13.1. luke 19.43. 5 *And vnto some that spake of the temple, howe it was garnished with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for those things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shal not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, & the time draweth neere: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and seditions, be not afraid: for these things must first come to passe, but the end followeth not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

Mat.24.8. mark.13.9. 11 *And great earthquakes shall be in diuerse places, and hungers, and pestilences, and fearefull things: and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shal lay their hands on you, & persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons; and shall bring you vnto kings, and rulers, for my names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimoniall.

Luk.12.11 mat.10.19. mar.13.11. 14 *Bee at a sure point therefore in your hearts, not to studie before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdome, where against all your aduersaries shal not be able to speake, nor resist.

16 Yea, ye shalbe betraied also of your parents, & brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they put to death.

17 And hated shall ye be of all men for my names sake.

Mat.10.30. 18 *And there shall in no case one haire of your head perish.

19 Possesse yee your soules by your *patience.

* That is, possesse their soules in patience, vnto whom God giueth a reward vnto the perfite, and vnto the rest.

20 And when ye shal see Hierusalem beseged with an hoste, then be sure that the desolation of the same is nigh.

Mat.24.15. 21 Then let them which are in Iurie, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middes of it, depart out, and let not them that are in other countreys, enter therein.

22 For these bee the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the lande, and wrath ouer this people.

24 And they shall fall through the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntil the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall bee signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, & in the starres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waues roaring:

The Gospel on the ij. sunday in Aduent. Esa.13.10. ezec.32.7. mat.24.29. mar.13.24.

26 Mennes hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the worlde: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shal they see the sonne of man comming in a cloude, with power and great glorie.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, & lift vp your heades, for your redemption draweth nigh.

Rom.8.23.

29 And he shewed them a similitude, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 when they shoot forth their buddes, yee beholding, know of your owne selues that sommer is then nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, bee ye sure that the kingdome of God is nigh.

32 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe, but my words shall in no wise passe.

34 Take heed to your selues, least at any time your hearts bee ouercome with surfetting, and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, at all times praying, that yee may bee accompted worthie to escape all these things that shall come, & that ye may stand before the sonne of man.

37 In the day time hee was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called Oliuet.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

The xxij. Chapter.

4 Iudas selleth Christ. 7 They eate the Passeouer.

THE feast of sweete bread drewe nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

The Gospel on wednesday next before Easter.

2 And the high Priests and Scribes sought howe they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 *Then

Mat.26.14. mar.14.10. 3 *Then entred Satan into Judas, whose surname was Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

Mat.26.17. mar.14.13. 4 And he went his way, and communed with the high priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and promised to giue him money.

6 And hee consented, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them without tumult.

Mat.26.17. mark.14.3. 7 *Then came the day of sweete bread, when of necessitie the Passeouer must bee killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and John, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that wee may eate.

9 They sayde vnto him, where wilt thou that we should prepare it?

10 And hee sayde vnto them, Beholde, when yee are entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, him follow we into the same house that hee entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The master saith vnto thee, where is the ghest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And hee shall shewe you a great vpper chamber prepared, there make ready.

13 And they went, and founde as hee had sayde vnto them, and they made readie the Passeouer.

Mat.26.20. mar.14.18. 14 *And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And hee sayde vnto them, With heartie desire, I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before that I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, henceforth I will not in any wise eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And when hee had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he said, Take this, and deuide it among you.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not in any wise drinke of the fruite of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

Mat.26.20. mar.14.22. Luke 11.24 19 *And when he had taken bread, and giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in the remembrance of me.

20 Like wise also when he had supped, he tooke the cuppe, saying, This cuppe is the newe Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

Mat.26.21. mar.14.19. iohn 13.18. psal.40.11. 21 *Yet beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the sonne of man goeth as it is appointed, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they beganne to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

Mat.20.25. mar.10.42. 24 *And there was a strife among them, which of them should seeme to be the greatest,

25 *And he sayde vnto them, The kings of nations be lords ouer them, and they that haue authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours. Mat.20.25. Mar.14.42.

26 But yee shall not be so: but hee that is greatest among you, shall bee as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, shall be as he that doeth minister.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that ministreth. The Gospel on S. Bartholomews day.

28 Yee are they which haue continually bidden with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, *and sit on seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel. Mat.19.28.

31 *And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, beholde, Satan hath earnestly desired to sift you, as it were wheate: 1.Pet.5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith should not faile, and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee sayde vnto him, Lorde, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 *And hee sayde, I tell thee Peter, the Cocke shall in no wise crowe this day, before that thou shalt thrise denie that thou knowest me. Mat.26.34. mar.14.30. iohn 13.38.

35 *And he said vnto them, When I sent you without wallet, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, No. Mat.10.9.

36 Then said he vnto them, But nowe he that hath a wallet, let him take it vp, and like wise his scrip: and he that hath none, let him sell his coate, and buy a sword.

37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which is written must be performed in mee, which is, *Euen among the wicked was he reputed: For those things which are written of me, haue an ende. Esai.53.12.

38 And they sayde, Lord, beholde, here are two swordes. And he sayde vnto them, It is ynough.

39 *And he came out, and went as he was wont to mount Oliuet, and his disciples followed him. Mat.26.36. mar.14.32.

40 *And when hee came to the place, hee sayd vnto them, Pray, lest yee fall into temptation. Mat.26.41. mar.14.38.

41 And hee was pulled away from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, remoue this cup from me, neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.

44 And hee was in an *agonie, and hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the ground. * Yet all the powers of Gods wrath and indignation were against him.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was

was come to his disciples, hee founde them sleeping for heauinesse,

46 And sayde vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise, and pray, lest ye fall into temptation.

Mat.26.47. Mar.14.43 iohn 18.3. 47 While he yet spake, behold, there came a companie, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, & prased nigh vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus saide vnto him, Iudas, betraiest thou the sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with sword?

50 And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and tooke away his right eare.

51 Iesus answered, and saide, Suffer ye thus farre foorth. And when hee touched his eare, he healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the high priests and ‖rulers of the temple, & the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a theefe, with swordes and staues?

‖Or, captaines.

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched foorth no handes against mee: But this is euen your very houre, and the power of darkenesse.

Mat.26.57. mar.14.53. iohn 18.24. 54 * Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and brought him to the high Priests house, and Peter followed a farre off.

Mat.26.69. mar.14.66. iohn 18.26 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also sate downe among them.

56 But when a certaine wench beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, she said, This same fellow was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a while another saw him, and sayde, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another affirmed, saying, Verily this fellow was with him also: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter sayde, Man, I wote not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the Cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned backe, and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word

Mat.26.34 iohn 18.27. of the Lord, how he had sayd vnto him, * Before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt denie mee thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Areede, who is he that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

Mat.27.1. mark.15.1. iohn 18.28. 66 * And assoone as it was day, the elders of the people, and the high Priestes, and the Scribes came together, and ledde him into their councell, saying,

67 Art thou hee Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue in any wise.

68 And if I aske you, you will not in any wise answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then saide they all, Art thou then the sonne of God? He said, Ye say that I am.

71 And they sayd, what need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

The xxiij. Chapter.

Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

The Gospel on the thursday next before Easter.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee founde this fellowe peruerting the people, * and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying that he is Christ a king.

Mat.22.21. mar.12.17.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? He answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

Mat.27.11. mark.15.2. iohn 18.33.

4 Then said Pilate to the high priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He moueth the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, and began at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 When Pilate heard mention of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were of Galilee.

7 And as soone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herode, which was also at Hierusalem at that time.

8 And when Herode saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and he trusted to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 The high Priests and Scribes stoode forth, and accused him stoutly.

11 And Herode with his men of warre despited him, and when hee had mocked him, he arayed him in a white clothing, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 * And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends together, for before they were at variance betweene themselues.

Mat.27.23. mar.15.14. iohn 18.38.

13 And Pilate, when hee had called together the high Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Sayde vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and beholde, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthie of death is done to him.

16 I

16 I will therefore chasten him, and let him goe.

17 For of necessitie he must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast.

18 And all the people cried aloude, saying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas,

19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in the citie, & for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore spake again to them, willing to let Iesus loose.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 He said vnto them the third time, Why what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chasten him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the high priestes, preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And hee let loose vnto them him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, and he deliuered Iesus to their will.

Mat.27.32. mar.15.21.

26 ¶ And as they leade him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the fielde, and on him layde they the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 And there followed him a great compasse of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning backe vnto them, said, Ye daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For beholde, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Happie are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, * Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

Hos.10.8. apo.6.16.

31 For if they doe these things in a moyst tree, what shall be done in the drie?

Mat.27.38.

32 * And there were other two euill doers ledde with him, to be put to death.

Mat.27.38. mar.15.27. Ioh.19.18.

33 * And after that they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then saide Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they wote not what they doe: And they parted his rayment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stoode, beholding, and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, Hee saued other men, let him saue himselfe, if he be hee Christ the chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was written ouer him, with letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of the euill doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou bee Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in the same damnation?

41 And we truely are righteously punished, for we receiue according to our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

Mat.17.25. mar.9.11. luke 9.22.

43 And Iesus saide vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darke vaile ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the temple was rent, euen thorowe the middes.

Psal.30.6.

46 And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voice, he said, Father, into thy handes I will commende my spirite: And when he thus had said, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 When the Centurion sawe that was done, he glorified God, saying, Verely this was a righteous man.

Iob.10.6.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, when they sawe the things which were done, smote their breastes, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stoode afarre off, beholding these things.

The Gospel on the Monday in Easter.

50 * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust,

Mat.27.24. mar.15.43. Ioh.19.38.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deede of them) which was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes, which same also waited for the kingdome of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, hee wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and laide it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laide.

54 And that day was the preparing of the Sabboth, and the Sabboth drewe on.

55 The women that followed after, which had come with him from Galilee, beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, & prepared sweete odours and ointmentes, but rested the Sabboth day, according to the commandement.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Christ appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emaus.

Mar.16.1. Ioh.20.21.

Vpon the * first day of the Sabboths, very early in the morning they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the sweete odours which they had prepared,

* there is the same law in the text.

and other women with them.

2 And they founde the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they went in, but found not the body of the Lord Jesu.

4 And it came to passe, as they were amazed thereat, beholde, two men stoode by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they saide vnto them, why seeke yee the liuing among the dead?

Mat.17.23. mar.9.31. luke 9.22.

6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how hee spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the handes of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the thirde day rise.

8 And they remembred his wordes,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto those eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary Jacobi, and other that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their wordes seemed to them layned things, neither beleeued they them.

Ioh. 10.6.

12 *Then arose Peter, and came vnto the sepulchre, and when he had looked in, he sawe the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed, wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

The Gospel on the Mũday in Easter weeke.

13 And beholde, two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

Mat.16.12. b That is, but.

14 And they talked together of all these things that had come to passe.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himselfe drewe neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he saide vnto them, what maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, saide vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 Hee saide vnto them, what thinges? And they saide vnto him, Of Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and word before God and all the people,

20 And how the high Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had bene hee which shoulde haue redeemed Israel: and as touching all these thinges, to day is euen the thirde day since they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre,

23 And when they founde not his body, they came, saying that they had seene a vision of Angels, which say that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and founde it euen so as the women had said, but him they sawe not.

25 And he saide vnto them, O fooles, and slowe of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffred these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he beganne at Moses, and all the Prophetes, and throughout interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures, those things which were written of him selfe.

28 And they drewe nigh vnto the village, whither they went: and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 And they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it draweth toward euen, and the day is farre passed. And hee went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

c This word blessed, Signifieth here nothing else, but to giue thanks as appeareth by many places of Scripture. Luke 22.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knewe him, and hee vanished out of their sight.

32 And they sayde one vnto another, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned againe to Hierusalem, and founde the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lorde is risen indeede, and hath appeared vnto Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread.

The Gospel on the tuesday in Easter weeke. Mat.16.12. ioh. 20.19.

36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himselfe stoode in the middest of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were abashed and afraid, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee saide vnto them, why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughtes arise in your hearts?

39 Beholde my handes and my feete, that it is euen I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his handes and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he saide vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they offered him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee saide vnto them, These are the wordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all must needes be fulfil-

fulfilled which were written of mee in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened he their ‖ wits, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And saide vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from death the thirde day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes shoulde be preached in his Name among all nations, and must beginne at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

‖Or, minds.

49 *And beholde, I will send the promise of my father vpon you: But tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye bee endued with power from on high. Ioh. 15.26. acts, 1.4.

50 And he ledde them out into Bethanie, and lift vp his handes, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, as hee blessed them, hee departed from them, and was caried vp into heauen. Mar. 10.19. acts. 1.9.

52 And when they had worshipped him, they returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praysing and landing God.

Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Luke.

The Gospel by Saint Iohn.

The first Chapter.

1 The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrewe, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael.

The Gospel on Christmas day.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, & ‖ God was that Word.

‖ Or, and that worde was God. Gen. 1.1.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All thinges were made by it, and without a it, was made nothing that was made.

a Without Christ no creature was made.

4 In it was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehendeth it not.

6 * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

Matth. 3.1. mark. 1.2. luke 3.2.

7 The same came for a witnesse, that hee shoulde beare witnesse of the b light, that all men through him might beleeue.

b That is, of Christ, which is the true light.

8 Hee was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of the light.

9 That light was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, * and the worlde was made by him, and the worlde knewe him not. Hebr. 11.4.

11 He came into his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he c power to be the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeued on his Name,

c Soueraigne, mightie, or liberall.

13 Which ‖ were borne not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor yet of the will of man, but of God.

‖ Or, was made.

14 * And the same worde became d flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we sawe the glorie of it, as the glorie of the onely begotten Sonne that came from the Father) full of grace and trueth. Matt. 1.16. luke 2.7.

d That is to say, Man.

15 Iohn beareth witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, Hee that commeth after mee, is preferred before me, for he was ‖ before me.

‖ Or, worthier then I, Colos. 1.19.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace e for grace.

e That is, God doeth fauour vs, and giueth grace to so many as beleeue in Christ, and are become his members, that God in his Sonne is well pleased. 1. Ioh. 4.12. 1. tim. 6.16.

17 For the Lawe was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 *No man hath seene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the recorde of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priestes and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, What art thou?

The Gospel on the iiij. Sunday in Aduent.

20 And hee confessed, and denied not, and said plainely, I am not that Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then saide they vnto him, What art thou, that wee may giue an answere to them that sent vs? what sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 * Hee saide, I am the voyce of a crier in the wildernes: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias. Esay 40.3. matth. 3.3. luke 3.4.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and sayde vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neyther ‖ a Prophete?

‖ Or, that Prophet.

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 * He it is, which though he came after me, was before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthie to vnlooce. Matth. 3.1. mar. 1.7. luke 3.16. acts. 19.4.

28 These things were done in ‖ Bethabara beyonde Iordaine, where Iohn was baptizing.

‖ Or, some reade, Bethania.

29 The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and sayeth, Beholde the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I saide, After me

commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but that hee should bee declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

Matt. 3. 16. mar. 1. 10. luke 3. 22. 32 *And Iohn bare record, saying, I sawe the Spirit descending from heauen, like vnto a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knewe him not: but he that sent mee to baptize with water, the same sayde vnto me, vpon whom thou shalt see the spirite descending, and tarrying still on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.

35 The next day after, Iohn stood againe, and two of his disciples.

36 And when he beheelde Iesus walking, he saith, Beholde the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 And Iesus, when hee turned about, and sawe them following him, sayeth vnto them, what seeke yee? They saide vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say if one interprete it, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came, and sawe where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the †tenth houre.

† That was about two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 The same findeth his brother Simon first, and saith vnto him, We haue founde the Messias, which is by interpretation, the ‖anoynted,

‖Or, the Christ.

42 And brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheelde him, hee saide, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Philip was of Bethsaida, out of the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and sayeth vnto him, Wee haue founde him of whome Gen. 49. 18. *Moses in the Lawe and the *Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of †Ioseph.

esay. 4. 2. † He speaketh after the common opinion, for most men supposed him to be Ioseph's sonne.

46 And Nathanael saide vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus sawe Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Beholde a right Israelite, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, being vnder the figge tree, I sawe thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art euen the very Sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I sawe thee vnder the figge tree, thou ‖beleeuest: thou shalt see greater things then these.

‖Or, beleeuest thou?

51 And hee saith vnto him, verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter shall yee see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending vpon the sonne of man.

The ij. Chapter.

Christ turneth water into wine.

AND the thirde day was there a mariage in Cana ‖a citie of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

The Gospel on the ij. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

‖Or, towne.

2 And both Iesus was called and his disciples vnto the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the ‖ministers, whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

‖Or, seruants.

6 And there were set there six water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three ‖firkins apiece.

‖Or, measures.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And hee saith vnto them, Draw out nowe, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine (and knewe not whence it was, but the ministers which drew the water knewe) the gouernour of the feast calleth the bridegrome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set foorth good wine, and when the ghestes haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and shewed his glory: and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 After this he went downe to Capernaum, and his mother, & his brethren, and his disciples, & there continued not many dayes.

13 And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found sitting in the Temple those that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and changers of money.

15 And when he had made as it were a scourge of small cordes, he drone them all out of the Temple, with the sheepe and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables:

16 And saide vnto them that solde doues, Haue these thinges hence, and make not my fathers house an house of marchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it

was

Psal.69.10. was written, The zeale of thyne house hath euen eaten me.

18 Then answered the Iewes, and sayde vnto him, What token shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Mat.26.61. and 27.40. mar.14.58. and 15.29. *Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will reare it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourtie and sixe yeeres was this Temple a building, & wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from death, his disciples remembred that he thus had said: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the words which Iesus had said.

23 When hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued on his name, when they saw his miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit him selfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

The iiii. Chapter.

3 Christ teacheth Nicodemus. 16 The loue of God toward the world.

The Gospel on Trinitie Sunday.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and sayde vnto him, Rabbi, wee knowe that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God bee with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne from aboue, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, Howe can a man be borne when he is olde? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man bee borne of water and of the spirit, hee can not enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not thou that I saide vnto thee, Ye must be borne from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is borne of the spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and saide vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, wee speake that we do know, and testifie that we haue seene: and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to a heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the sonne of man which is in a heauen.

14 *And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wildernesse; euen so must the sonne of man be lift vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternal life.

16 *† For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 For God sent not his sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the b world through him might be saued.

18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light: because their deedes were euill.

20 For euery one that euil doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, least his deedes should be reproued.

21 But he that doeth truely, commeth to the light, that his deedes may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things, came Iesus & his disciples into the land of Iurie, and there he tarried with them, and d baptized.

23 *And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, & were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 And there arose a question betweene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and sayde vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, *to whome thou hast witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Yee your selues are witnesses, howe that I sayde, *I am not that Christ, but am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is ‖ bridegroome: but ‖ the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegroomes voyce. This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from on high, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly,

a No man hath bin or can know the mysteries of Christes kingdome, but by Christ himselfe.

b This is sometime taken for the whole nation of mankind, and sometime for the elect, as Rom. 5.19. 2.Cor.5.19. and so Christ was no Prophet, but onely to his owne nation.

Num.21.9.
1.Iohn 4.9.

† The Gospel on the Munday in Whitsun weeke.

c That is, all sorts of people that be vnregenerate, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.

Iohn 1.4.

d Christ himselfe baptized not, but his disciples. Iohn 4.1.

Iohn 1.17.

Iohn 1.20.

and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie.

33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, Rom. 3.4. * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the wordes of God: For God giueth not the spirit by measure vnto him.

Mat. 10.26. 35 * The father loueth the sonne, & hath giuen all things into his hand.

Habac. 2.4. 1. Ioh. 5.10. 36 * He that beleeueth on the sonne, hath euerlasting life: he that beleeueth ‖ not the sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

‖ Or, hee that obeyeth not the sonne,

The iiii. Chpter.

7 Christ wearied, asketh water of the woman of Samaria. 19. The liuely water.

After that the Lord knew howe the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though that Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iurie, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 For it was so that he must needes go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the possession * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

Gen. 33.19 and 48.22. Ios. 24.32.

6 And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then being wearie of his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the a sixth houre.

a That is, twelue of the clocke.

7 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to drawe water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the towne to buy meate.

9 Then sayeth the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saieth to thee, Giue mee drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee water of life.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Syr, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himselfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and saide vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shal thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be more a thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman sayeth vnto him, Syr, giue me of that water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and sayd vnto him, I haue no husband. Iesus sayde vnto her, Thou hast well sayde, I haue no husband.

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands: and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saydest thou truely.

19 The woman sayth vnto him, Syr, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Deut. 12.6.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem worship the father.

22 * Ye worship ye wot not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation commeth of the Iewes. 4. Reg. 17. 29.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the father in spirit, and in trueth: for such the father also requireth to worship him.

24 * God is a spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirite, and in the trueth. 2. Cor. 3.17

25 The woman sayth vnto him, I wote that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus sayeth vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 And immediatly came his disciples, and maruelled that hee talked with the woman: Yet no man saide, What seekest thou, or, why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, and sayth to the men,

29 Come, see a man which tolde mee all things that euer I did: Is not hee that Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 In ỹ meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Maister, eate.

32 He said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye wot not of.

33 Therefore said his disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is that I doe the will of him that sent me, and finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueste? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white alreadie vnto harueste. Matt. 9.37. luke 10.2.

36 And

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and hee that reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 And herein is the saying true, That one soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

a gearning. b prophets.

39 Many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, That he tolde mee all that euer I did.

40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tarrie with them: and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And sayd vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying: for wee haue heard him our selues, and know we that this is euen that Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 After two dayes hee departed thence, and went away into Galilee.

Mat.13.58 marke 6.4. luke 4.24.

44 *For Iesus him selfe testified, that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, when they had seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast day.

The Gospel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie.

46 *So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When the same heard that Iesus was come out of Iurie into Galilee, he went vnto him, & besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was euen at the point of death.

48 Then sayd Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will in no wise beleeue.

49 The ruler sayth vnto him, Syr, come downe or euer that my sonne die.

50 Iesus sayth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was nowe going downe, the seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when he began to amend: and they sayd vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew, that it was done the same houre, in the which Iesus sayd vnto him, Thy sonne liueth: and hee beleeued, and all his houshold.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iurie into Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

Christ healeth on the Sabboth day the man that was sicke thirtie and eight yeeres.

Leuit.23.2. deut.16.1.

AFter this, there was a feast day of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

a Where sheep were solde: Or, els by the sheepe poole, that is, where they washed sheep, or where sheepe dranke.

2 And there is at Hierusalem by the a sheepe market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrue tongue Bethesda, hauing fiue porches.

3 In which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blind, halt, and withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diseased thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus sawe him lie, and knewe that he nowe long time had bene diseased, hee sayth vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answered him, Syr, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but in the meane time, while I am about to come, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabboth.

10 The Iewes therefore sayde vnto him that was made whole, It is the Sabboth day, *it is not lawfull for thee to carrie thy bed.

Iere.17.1.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which sayd vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had gotten himselfe away, because that there was a preasse of people in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and sayde vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, & tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought the meanes to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabboth day.

17 Iesus answered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabboth, but sayde also, that God was his father, and making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and sayd vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The sonne can do nothing of himselfe, but that he

seeth the father do: for whatsoeuer he doeth, that also doeth the sonne likewise.

20 For the father loueth the sonne, and sheweth him all things that he himself doth: and he will shewe him greater workes then these, because ye should marueile.

21 For likewise as the father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 Neither iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the sonne,

23 Because that all men should honour the sonne, euen as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the sonne, the same honoureth not the father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into damnation: but is escaped from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and nowe is, when the b dead shall heare the voyce of the sonne of God: and they that heare, c shall liue.

b [Meaning those that are drowned in sinne.
c That is, they that receiue it by faith.

26 For as the father hath life in himselfe: so likewise hath he giuen to the sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him power also to iudge, because he is the sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

Mat. 25. 41

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the father, which hath sent me.

31 *If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

Iohn 8. 14.

32 *There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I am sure that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

Mat. 3. 17.

33 *Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

Iohn 1. 27.

34 But I receiue not the record of man: neuertheles, these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye would for a season haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witnesse then the witnesse of Iohn: for the workes which the father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the father hath sent me.

37 And the father him selfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnes of me. Ye haue not heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5.
Deut. 4. 12.

38 And his worde haue ye not abiding in you: for whome he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 Search the scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternal life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And yet will ye not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not the praise of men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my fathers name, and ye receiue me not: * if another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

Iohn 12. 41

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honor that commeth of God onely?

45 Do not thinke that I will accuse you, to my father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

The vi. Chapter.

19 Faith is the worke of God. 35 Of the bread of life, 40 Of faith.

AFter these things, Iesus went his way ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they sawe his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, * a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

Leuit. 23. 2. deut. 16. 1. The Gospel on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

5 *When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and sawe a great companie come vnto him, hee saith vnto Philip, Whence shal we buy bread, that these may eate?

Mat. 14. 16. mark. 6. 38. luke 9. 13.

6 (This he sayd to proue him: for he him selfe knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred a penyworth of bread are not sufficient for them, that euery man may take a litle.

a This summe amounteth to about fiue pounds sterling.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a litle lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus sayde, Make the people sit downe. There was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the bread, and when he had giuen thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meate that remaineth, that nothing be lost.

13 And they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barely loaues, which broken meate remained

remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth the same Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him vp by force, to make him king, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

Mat.14.25. mark 6.47. 16 *And when euen was nowe come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And gate vp into a shippe, and went ouer the sea towardes Capernaum: and it was nowe darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose with a great winde that blewe.

19 So when they had rowed about xxv. or xxx. furlongs, they saw Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraide.

20 But hee saieth vnto them, It is I, be not afraide.

21 And they would haue receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the shippe was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, sawe that there was none other shippe there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not in with his disciples into the ship, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other ships from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks.

24 When the people therefore sawe that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which meate the sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the father sealed.

Matt. 3.17. and 17.3. Iohn 1.32.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, 1.Ioh. 3.23. *This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? what doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

Exo.16.14. num.11.7. psal.78.24. wisd.16.20

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shal not hunger in any wise: * and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst. Eccl.24.19.

36 But I say vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and yet ye beleeue not.

37 All that the father giueth me, shal come to me, and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I shall lose nothing, but raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the sonne, & beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread of life which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus, the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? howe is it then that he sayeth, I came downe from heauen? Mat. 13.55

43 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, * And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the father, commeth vnto me, Esai 54.13. iere.31.33.

46 Not that any man hath seene the father, *saue he which is of God, the same hath seene the father. Mat.11.27.

47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that putteth his trust in mee, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate *Manna in the wilderneſse, and are dead. Exo.16.15.

50 This is that bread which commeth downe from heauen, that if any man eate thereof, he should not die.

51 I am that liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shal liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, Howe can this fellowe giue vs that flesh of his to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh

of

of the ſonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

1.Cor.11. 27. 54 *Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meate in deede, and my blood is drinke in deede.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing father hath ſent me, and I liue by the father: Euen ſo, hee that eateth me, ſhall liue by the meanes of me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard this, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can abide the hearing of it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of Iohn 3.13. man aſcende * vp thither where hee was before?

63 It is the ſpirite that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth [a] nothing: the wordes that I ſpeake vnto you, are ſpirit and life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my father.

66 From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the wordes of eternall life:

Mat.16.16. 69 *And wee beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the ſonne of the liuing God.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon: for hee it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

a To wit, if it be ſeperate from the ſpirit, whereof it hath the force. For it commeth of the power of the ſpirit, that the fleſh giueth vs life, & feedeth vs: And therefore, that we may be truely fed and nouriſhed with it, we muſt bring the ſpirituall mouth of faith to receiue it.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Ieſus fled the murmuring Iewes. 5 Chriſts kinſemen beleeued not on him.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus went about in Galilee: for he would not goe about in Iurie, becauſe that the Iewes ſought to kill him.

Leui.23.34 a At this feaſt they dwelled ſeuen dayes in their tents. 2 The Iewes feaſt of tabernacles * [a] was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore ſaide vnto him, Get thee hence, and goe into Iurie, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 There is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, & he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe ſuch things, ſhewe thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither his brethren beleeued in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaide vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt, *for my time is not yet full come. Iohn 8.20.

9 When hee had ſaide theſe wordes vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were priuily.

11 Then ſought him the Iewes at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring of him was there among the people: For ſome ſaid, He is good: Other ſaide, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Nowe when halfe of the feaſt was done, Ieſus went vp into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth he the ſcriptures, ſeeing that he neuer learned?

16 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaide, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 Hee that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glorie: but he that ſeeketh his glorie that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 *Did not Moſes giue you the law, and Exo.24.7. yet none of you keepeth the lawe? *why goe Iohn 5.18. ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt the deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 *Moſes therefore gaue vnto you the Leuit.12.3. circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, but Gen.17.10 of the fathers) and yet yee on the Sabboth day circumcile a man.

23 If a man on the Sabboth day receiue circumciſion, without breaking of the lawe of Moſes: diſdaine ye at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabboth day?

24 *Iudge not after the vtter appearance, Deut.1.16. but iudge with a righteous iudgement.

25 Then ſaide ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this hee, whom they goe about to kill?

26 But

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: doe the rulers know in deede that this is very Christ?

Or, openly

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as hee taught, saying, Ye know both me, & whence I am: & I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom yee know not.

29 But I know him, for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laide hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 Many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe more miracles then these that this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such thinges concerning him: And the Pharisees and the high priests sent seruants to take him.

33 Then said Jesus vnto them, Yet am I a little while with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither can yee not come.

Iohn 13.33

35 Then saide the Iewes among themselues, whither will hee goe, that we shall not finde him? will hee goe vnto the dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that hee saide, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither can yee not come.

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stoode, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

Leu. 23. 36.

38 He that beleeueth on me as the scripture hath saide, out of his belly shall flowe riuers of water of life.

Deu. 18. 15.

39 (But this spake he of the spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue: for the holy Ghost was not yet [giuen: because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

Ioel 2. 28. acts 2. 17.

[Or, giuen: vnderstanding by the holy ghost, the visible gifts of the holy ghost.

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 But other saide, This is Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

Micha. 5. 2. matt. 2. 5.

42 Hath not the scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So was there dissention among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the seruants to the high priests and Pharisees, & they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The seruants answered, Neuer man spake as this man doeth.

Iohn 7. 47

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this common people which know not the lawe, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) said vnto them,

Iohn 3. 2.

51 Doth our law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

Deu. 17. 8. & 19. 15.

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

Chapter.

1 Christ the light of the world. 56 Abraham did see

Jesus went out vnto mount Oliuet:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes & Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had set her in the middes,

4 They said vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, euen as the deede was a doing.

5 Moses in the law commanded vs that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

Luk. 20. 10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might accuse him. But Jesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, Let him that is among you without sinne, first cast the stone at her.

Deut. 17. 7.

8 And againe, he stouped downe, & wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard this, being accused of their owne consciences, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the mids.

10 When Jesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw no man but the woman, he saide vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She saide, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 Then spake Jesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not in any wise walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

Iohn 1. 5. and 9. 5.

13 The Pharisees therefore saide vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus

14 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Iohn 5.31. *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, but I iudge no man.

16 And if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the father that sent me.

Deut.17.6. and 19.15. mat.18.16. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28. 17 *It is also written in your lawe, that the testimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that beareth witnesse of my selfe, and the father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, where is thy father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me, nor yet my father: if yee had known me, ye should haue known my father also.

20 These wordes spake Iesus in the treasurie, as hee taught in the temple: and no man laide hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I goe, thither can ye not come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will he kill himselfe, because he saith, whither I go, thither can ye not come?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I saide therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then saide they vnto him, who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the very same thing that I saide vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, & to iudge of you: Yea, and he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 Howbeit, they vnderstood not that hee spake to them of his father.

28 Then saide Iesus vnto them, when ye haue lift vp on high the sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me, euen so I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the father hath not left me alone: for I do alwaies those things that please him.

30 As he spake those wordes, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my very disciples.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 They [a] answered him, We be Abrahams seede, and were neuer bonde to any man: how saiest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

[a] These were not those Iewes that beleeued, but mockers, that beleeued not.

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, *That whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne. Rom. 6.20. 2.pet.2.19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the sonne abideth euer.

36 If the sonne therefore shall make you free, then ye shall be free in deede.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede; but yet seeke meanes to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye go about to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, we be not borne of fornication, we haue one father, euen God.

42 Iesus saide vnto them, If God were your father, truely ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not know my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Yee are of your father the deuil, and the lustes of your father will ye doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is a lier, and the father of it. 1.Ioh.3.8.

45 And because I tel you the trueth, therefore ye beleeue me not.

46 *Which of you rebuketh me of sinne? If I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me? The Gospel on the 1. Sunday in Lent.

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: Ye therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God. 1.Ioh.4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and saide vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuil?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuil: but I honour my father, and yee doe dishonour me.

50 I seeke not mine owne glorie, there is one that seeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now know we that thou hast a deuil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou saiest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I glorifie my selfe, my glorie is nothing: It is my father that glorifieth me, which yee say, that he is your God:

55 And

55 And yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I say that I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham was [b] glad to see my day: and he saw it, and reioyced.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus was hidde, and went out of the temple.

[b] Or the meaning of Christ in the day, which thing Abraham did see a litle off, with the eies of faith.

The ix. Chapter.

Christ restoreth sight vpon the Sabboth day to him that was borne blinde.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor yet his parentes: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is [a] day: The night commeth, when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 When hee had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the clay vpon the eies of the blind,

7 And said vnto him, Go wash thee in the poole of Siloe (which by interpretation is as much to say, as sent.) Hee went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe seeing.

8 The neighbours therfore, and they that had seene him before when hee was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: Other said, Hee is like him. He himselfe said, I am euen he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, Howe were thine eies opened?

11 He answered, and said, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, & anoynted mine eies, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole Siloe, and washe: and when I went and washed, I receiued my sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, where is he? He said I cannot tell.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him, that a litle before was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabboth day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. Hee said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabboth day. Other said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? and there was a [c] strife among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, because hee hath opened thine eyes? Hee said, Hee is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue the man how that hee had bene blinde, and receiued his sight, vntil they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whome ye say that he was borne blinde? how doeth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee knowe that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he nowe seeth, we cannot tell, or who hath opened his eyes, cannot we tell, he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 Such wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be excommunicate out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore saide his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and saide vnto him, Giue God the praise, wee knowe that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and saide, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I cannot tell: One thing I am sure of, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then saide they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I tolde you yet while, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also bee his disciples?

28 Then rated they him, and saide, Thou art his Disciple: we are Moses disciples.

29 We are sure that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellowe, wee knowe not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, & said vnto them, This is a maruellous thing, that yee wote not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 For wee be sure that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the worlde beganne was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and saide vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinne, & doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had excommunicate him: and when he had found him, hee

[a] While opportunitie serueth. Iohn 1.9. & 8.12. and 12.35.

[c] for, schisme.

said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the sonne of God?

36 He answered & said, who is he, Lorde, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and bee b worshipped him.

b He declared his faith by his outwarde profession. Iohn. 3.17. and 12.47.

39 And Iesus said vnto him, *I am come vnto iudgement in this worlde, that they which see not, might see, & that they which see, might bee made blinde.

40 And some of ỹ Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and saide vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus saide vnto them. If yee were blinde, ye should haue no sinne, but now ye say, We see: therfore your sinne remaineth.

The x. Chapter.

1 Christ the true shepheard, and the doore, 34 Princes called gods.

The Gospel on the Tuesday after Whitsũday.

VErily, verily I say vnto you, He that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, & the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he shall put forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 A stranger will they in no wise follow, but wil flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This prouerb spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstoode not what thinges they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them again, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

a He meaneth al false prophets, who led not men to Christ, but frõ him to other, or els preached themselues.

8 All, a euen as many as came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he shal be safe, and shal goe in, and goe out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

The Gospel on the ii. sunday after Easter. Esai. 40.11. Ierc. 34.23.

11 I am the * good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 An hireling, and he which is not the shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth thẽ, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I also the father: and I giue my life for the sheepe.

b To wit, they among the Gentiles which they were c strangers from Gods Church. Eze. 37.22. Esay 35.7.

16 And other b sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: thẽ also I must bring, & they shall heare my voyce, c and there shall be one folde and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my father loue me, because I put my life from me, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I put it away of my selfe: I haue power to put it from me, and I haue power to take it again. *This commandement haue I receiued of my father. Acts 4.28.

19 There was a dissention therefore againe among the Iewes for these things.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other said, These are not the wordes of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 *And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter: 1.Mac.4.59

23 And Iesus walked in the temple, euen in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes rounde about him, and said vnto him, How long dost thou make vs to doubt? If thou be Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, & I knowe them, and they follow me:

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, & they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones, to stone him withall.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my father, for which worke of them doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for thy blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not writ- Psal.82.6.
ten in your law, I said, ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whõ the word of God was spoken, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whõ the father hath sãctified and sent into the world, Thou blaspheme: because I said, I am the sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, and if ye beleue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue, that the father is in me, and I in him.

39 Againe

39 Againe they went about to take him: and he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn was first baptizing: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

The xj. Chapter.

43 Christ raiseth Lazarus from death. 45 Certaine Iewes before Christ.

A Certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Marie and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Marie which anointed the Lorde with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lorde, beholde, hee whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he sayde, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glorie of God: that the sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith hee to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iurie againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes lately sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he sayeth vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then sayde his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well enough.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then sayde Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (because ye may beleeue:) Nevertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellowe disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lien in his grave foure dayes already.

18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about a fifteene furlongs off:)

a Which is about two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Marie, to comfort them ouer their brother.

20 Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadest bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But euen now I know, that whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I knowe that he shall rise againe in the *resurrection at the last day. *Ioh.5.29. luk.14.14.

25 Iesus sayde vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth on mee, yea, though hee were dead, yet shall hee liue. *Ioh.6.35.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth on me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art Christ the sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so sayde, shee went her way, and called Marie her sister secretly, saying, The master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soone as she heard that, she ariseth quickely, and commeth vnto him.

30 Iesus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they sawe Marie that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Marie was come where Iesus was, and sawe him, she fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadest bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Iesus therefore sawe her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned *in the spirit, and was troubled in himselfe,

b For very compassion, feeling in himselfe our miseries.

34 And sayde, Where haue ye layde him? They say vnto him, Lord, Come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that this man also should not haue died? Ioh.9.6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone laid on it.

39 Iesus saide, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto

thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glorie of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laide. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and sayde, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 Howbeit, I knowe that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee thus had spoken, hee cried with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come foorth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foote with graue clothes: and his face was bounde about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Marie, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what Iesus had done.

47 Then gathered the high Priestes and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, what doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him scape thus, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our roome, and the people.

c May the same way that they thought to escape danger, they fel into it.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, sayde vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,

Ioh. 14.8. 50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man shoulde die for the people, and not that all the nation perish.

51 This spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that same yeere, he prophecied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day foorth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went his way thence into a countrey nigh to a wildernesse, into a citie which is called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Iewes Easter was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Easter, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the temple, What thinke ye, seeing hee commeth not to the feast day?

57 Both the high Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commaundement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

The xii. Chapter.

3 Marie anointeth Iesus feete. 37 Wherefore the Iewes beleeue not.

THen Iesus sixe daies before the Passeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from death. Mat. 26.6. mar. 14.3.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Marie a pounde of oyntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anoynted Iesus feete, and wiped his feete cleane with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which shoulde betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment solde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because hee was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare that which was giuen. John 13.29

a The wicked thinke all lost that escapeth their handes.

7 Then sayde Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath shee kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore had knowledge that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whome hee raised from death.

10 But the high Priestes held a counsell, that they might put Lazarus to death also,

11 Because that for his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus commeth to Hierusalem, Mat. 21.8. mar. 11.7.

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cried, b Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, king of Israel.

b That is, Saue I beseech thee.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong Asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth, sitting on an Asses Colt. Zacha. 9.9.

16 These things vnderstoode not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that such things were written of him, and that such things they had done vnto him.

17 The people that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from death, bare record.

18 Therefore meete him the people also, because they heard that hee had done such a miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, all the whole worlde is gone after him.

20 There came certaine Grekes among them, that came to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida, a citie of Galilee, and

and desired him, saying, Sir, we would faine see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip tell Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except the wheate corne fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: if it die, it bringeth forth much fruite.

Mat.10.39. and 16.25. mark.8.35. luke 9.24. and 17.33. 25 * He that loueth his life, shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shal keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man minister vnto me, let him follow me: and where I am, there shall also my minister be: If any man minister vnto me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but therefore came I into this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I both haue glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stoode by, and heard it, sayde that it thundred: other sayd, An angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered and sayd, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Nowe is the iudgement of this world: Nowe shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he sayde, signifying what death he should die.)

Psal.110.4. esai.40.8. 34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the law, that Christ abideth euer: and how sayest thou, The sonne of man must be lift vp? who is that sonne of man?

Iohn 1.9. 35 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Yet a litle while is the * light with you: walke while ye haue light, lest the darkenesse come on you: for he that walketh in the darke, wooteth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue on the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and was hid from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet beleeued they not on him:

Esai.53.1. rom.10.16. 38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our saying? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been declared?

39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

Esai.6.9. mat.13.14. mark.4.12. luke 8.11. actes 28.26. 40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, and lest they should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 Such things saide Esaias, when he sawe his glory, and spake of him.

42 Neuertheles, among the chiefe rulers also many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men more then the prayse of God. Iohn 5.44.

44 Iesus cried and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come * a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not bide in darkenesse. Iohn 8.18. and 9.39.

47 * And if any man heare my wordes, & beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. Iohn 3.17.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shal iudge him in the last day. Mar.16.26.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the father bade me, so I speake.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Christ washeth the Apostles feete. 35 Whereby Christs disciples are knowen.

BEfore * the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knewe that his houre was come that hee should depart out of this world vnto the father, when he loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the end he loued them. Mat.26.2. mark.14.1. luke 22.1.

2 And when it was nowe supper (after that the deuill had put in the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him) | Some read And when supper was ended.

3 Iesus knowing that the father had giuen all things vnto his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and layeth aside his vpper garments: and when he had taken a towell, he girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter sayth vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not nowe: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter sayth vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter sayth vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my handes, and my head.

10 Iesus sayth to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feete, but is

cleane euery whit: And yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knewe who it was that should betray him; therefore sayd he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had washed their feete, and receiued his clothes, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Wote yee what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lorde, and ye say well: for so am I.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an ensample, that ye should doe as I haue done to you.

Iohn 15.20 mar 10.24. luke 6.40.

16 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his master, neither the messenger greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

18 I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

Psal. 41.10. a Wonder pestilence of friendship, forketh his destruction.

19 Nowe tell I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleeue that I am he.

Mat. 10.40. luke 10.16.

20 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I sende, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

Mat. 26.21. mar. 14.18. luke 22.21.

21 *When Iesus had thus sayd, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 There was one of Iesus disciples leaning on Iesus bosome, euen he whom Iesus loued.

24 To him beckened Simon Peter therefore, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then, when hee leaned on Iesus breast, sayd vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

[he had taken.

27 And after [the sop, Sathan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 That wist no man at the table, for what intent he spake vnto him.

29 Some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayd vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the feast: or that hee should giue some thing to the poore.

30 As soone then as he had receiued the sop, he went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when hee was gone out, Iesus sayd, Now is the sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while am I with you. Ye shall seeke me: and as I sayde vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, thither can ye not come: so to you also say I nowe. Iohn 7.14.

34 *A newe commandement giue I vnto you, That ye loue together; as I haue loued you, that euen so ye loue one another. Iohn 15.18 leuit. 19.18.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 Simon Peter sayd vnto him, Lorde, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, whither I goe, thou canst not follow me nowe: but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Mat. 26.34. mar. 14.30. luke 22.34.

37 Peter sayd vnto him, Lorde, why can not I follow thee nowe? I will leaue my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answereth him, Wilt thou leopard thy life for my sake? verily, verily I say vnto thee, the Cocke shall not crowe, till thou haue denied me thrise.

The xiij. Chapter.

Her armeth his disciples with consolation against trouble.

ANd the said vnto his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me. The Gospel on S. Philip and Iames day.

2 In my fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lorde, wee know not whither thou goest: and howe can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should haue known my father also: and nowe ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shewe vs the father, and it suffiseth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the father: and howe sayest thou then, Shewe vs the father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the father, and the father in me: or else beleeue me for the workes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, the same

same shall he doe also, and greater workes than these shall he do, because I go vnto the father.

Matt.7.7. mar.11.24 Iames 1.5.

13 And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my name, that will I do, that the father may be glorified in the sonne.

14 If ye shal aske any thing in my name, I will doe it.

The Gospel on Whitsunday.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my commaundements.

16 And I will pray the father, & hee shall giue you another comforter, that hee may bide with you for euer,

17 Euen the spirit of trueth, whome the worlde cannot receiue, because the worlde seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye knowe him, for he dwelleth with you, & shal be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but yee seeme me, because I liue, and ye shall liue also.

20 That day shall yee knowe, that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commaundements, and keepeth them, the same is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shall bee loued of my father, and I will loue him, & will shewe mine owne selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iudas Iscariot, Lord, what is come, that thou wilt shewe thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, & said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my sayings: and my father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, & make our dwelling with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter which is the holy Ghost, whome the father will sende in my name, he shal teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it feare.

28 Ye haue heard howe I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loue me, yee would verily reioyce, because I said, I go vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.

29 And now haue I shewed you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

a Satan is the prince of the world, because he exercileth tyrannie in this world, & worldlings are subiect vnto him.

30 Hereafter will I not talke many words vnto you: for the a prince of this worlde commeth, and hath nought in me.

b Because Christ was without sinne.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the father: and as the father gaue me commaundement, euen so doe I. Arise, let vs go hence.

The xv. Chapter.

y The consolation betweene Christ & his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

I Am the true vine, and my father is the husbandman.

The Gospel on S. Markes day. Mat.15,13.

2 Euery a branch that beareth not fruite in me, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruite, he purgeth, that it may bring forth more fruite.

Ioh. 13. 11.

3 Now are yee cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Bide in me, & I in you: As the branch can not beare fruite of it selfe, except it bide in the vine: no more can yee, except ye a abide in me.

a Those bring forth no fruit, that are not graft in Christ.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruite: for without me can ye do nothing.

6 If a man bide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and withereth, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they burne.

7 If ye bide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done for you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, and become my disciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, euen so haue I loued you: continue you in my loue.

b That is, the loue wherewith Christ loued vs.

10 If ye keepe my commaundements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commaundements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

The Gospel on S. Barnabe Apostle. Iohn 13.34 1.Ioh.3.11 1.thess.4.9.

12 This is my commaundement, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man bestow his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth call I not you seruaunts, for the seruant knoweth not what his lorde doeth, but you haue I called friends: for all things that I haue heard of my father, haue I made known vnto you.

c So that there is nothing omitted that is necessary for our saluation. Mat. 28, 19

16 Ye haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, & ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruite, & that your fruite should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shal aske of the father in my name, he may giue it you.

The Gospel on S. Simon and Iudes day.

17 This commaund I you, that yee loue together.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the worlde, the world would loue his owne: howbeit, because yee are not of the worlde, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the worde that I sayde vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his lord: if they haue persecuted mee, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my

Iohn 13.16 mat.10.24

saying, they will keepe [d] yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they should haue had no sinne: but nowe haue they nothing to cloke their sinne withall.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they should haue had no [e] sinne: but nowe haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father.

25 But this commeth to passe, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the comforter is come, *whome I will sende vnto you from the father, euen the spirit of trueth, which proceedeth of the father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye shall beare witnes also, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

The xvj. Chapter.

7 Of the holy Ghost, and of his office. 17 Of Christes ascension. 23 To aske in the name of Christ.

THese things haue I sayd vnto you, because yee should not bee offended.

2 They shall put you out of their synagogue: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And such things will they do vnto you because they haue not knowen the father, neither yet me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember them that I told you: These things said I not vnto you at the beginning, because I was present with you.

5 But nowe I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue sayde such things vnto you, sorow hath filled your hearts.

7 Neuertheless I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, that Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will [f] rebuke the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeued not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because [g] I goe to my father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged alreadie.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them away nowe.

13 Howbeit, when he is come which is the spirit of trueth, hee will leade you into all trueth. For he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shal heare, that shall he speake: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shewe vnto you.

15 All things that the father hath, are mine: therefore saide I vnto you, that hee taketh of mine, and shall shewe vnto you.

16 After a while, and ye shall not see mee: and againe after a while, and ye shall see me: for I goe to the father.

17 Then saide some of his disciples betweene themselues, what is this that hee saith vnto vs, After a while, and yee shall not see me, and againe, After a while, and ye shall see me: and, That I goe to the father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, After a while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Iesus perceiued that they would aske him, and saide vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I sayde, After a while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe, After a while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, the worlde shall reioyce: ye shall sorowe, but your sorow shall be turned to ioy.

21 A woman, when she trauaileth, hath sorowe, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the childe, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioye that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorow: but I will see you [h] againe, and your hearts shall reioyce, and your ioye no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day shall yee aske mee no question: *verily, verily I say vnto you, whatsoeuer yee shall aske the father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked [i] nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shal receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you by prouerbs: the time commeth when I shal no more speake vnto you by prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of my father.

26 At that day shall ye aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray vnto my father for you:

27 For the father himselfe loueth you, because yee haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I went out from the father, and came into the worlde: againe, I leaue the worlde, and goe to the father.

29 His disciples say vnto him, Loe, nowe talkest thou plainely, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Nowe are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man shoulde aske thee any question: therefore beleeue we that thou camest from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeue?

32 *Behold,

[d] Persecutes their worde, not that it doth disagree from Gods worde, but because they preach it, 2. Cor. 4.

[e] They are without all excuse that follow not the word of God preached vnto them.

Psal. 35. 19. The Gospel on the Sunday after Ascension day. Ioh. 14. 26. Iuke 24. 49.

The Gospel on the iij. Sunday after Easter.

[f] Or, conuince.

[g] That when the world shall see after his ascension the power of his spirit, shewed vpon the Apostles by him, they shall be compelled to confesse that he was iust, and that he was not condemned of God for a blasphemer, (as they had iudged) but receiued vp into heauen. Acts 2. 27.

[h] By the power of the holy Ghost, which I will shewe to you, whereby your hearts shalbe comforted.

The Gospel on the fifth sunday after Easter, Mat. 7. 7.

[i] They were not yet indued with the excellent knowledge, that he was the onely mediator, and therefore that which they asked before, was nothing in respect of that which they should aske and obtaine by faith, when their knowledge was grounded, and that he was ascended.

The Gospel on the iij. Sunday after Easter.

Mat.26.31. mar.14.27. 32 *Behold, the houre draweth nigh, and is alreadie come, that yee shalbe scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me.

33 These words haue I spoken vnto you, that in mee yee might haue peace, for in the world ye haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

The xvij. Chapter.

Christ prayeth to his father, that their glorie might be made manifest.

THese wordes spake Jesus, & lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy sonne, that thy sonne also may glorifie thee:

Mat.28.18. 2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 This is the life eternall, that they might knowe thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And nowe glorifie thou me, O father, with thine owne selfe, with the glorie which I had with thee yer the world was.

a That is, to the Apostles.

6 I haue declared thy name vnto the men *which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them mee, and they haue kept thy word.

Iohn 26.27 7 *Nowe they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee:

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest mee, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

b That is, the Apostles, that hold the head, and not Christ.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the b world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine, are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And nowe am I not in the world, and they are in the worlde, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine owne name them, which thou hast giuen mee, that they may also be c one, as we are.

c That they may be ioyned together in loue and vnitie of loue, faith, and spirit.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gauest mee, haue I kept, and none of them is lost, but that d lost childe: *that the scripture might be fulfilled.

d That is, Iudas Iscariot. Psal.109.8.

13 Nowe come I to thee, and these wordes speake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the worlde, euen as I also am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the worlde, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the worlde, as I also am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is the trueth.

18 As thou diddest send me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that they also might bee sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neuertheless, I pray not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their preaching:

21 That they all may bee one, as thou father art in mee, and I in thee, and that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glorie which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they also may bee one, as we also are one.

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, & that the world may knowe that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

Iohn 12.26 c That is, after they haue fulfilled their course in this life, they may enioy eternall life.

24 *Father, I will that they which thou hast giuen me, be c with me where I am, that they may see my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous father, the worlde also hath not knowen thee: but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, and will declare it: that the loue wherwith thou hast loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

The xviij. Chapter.

Christ is betraied by Iudas. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Jesus had spoken these wordes, he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples. The Gospel on good Friday. Mat.26.36. mar.14.32. luke 22.39.

2 Judas also which betraied him, knewe the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Judas then, after hee had receiued a band of men, and officers of the high priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons. Mat.26.47. Mar.14.43. luke 22.47.

4 And Jesus knowing all things that should come on him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith vnto them, I am he. Judas also which betraied him, stoode with them.

6 As soone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, Whome seeke ye? They said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I haue told you that I

I am he: If ye seeke me therefore, [a] let these goe their way.

[a] The Apostles and disciples that are with me.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I not lost one.

Iohn 17.12

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drewe it, and smote the high priests seruant, and cutte off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Therefore said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sworde into the sheath: Shall I not drinke of the cuppe which my father hath giuen me?

12 Then the companie, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him,

Luke 3.2.

13 *And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law vnto Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere. And Annas sent Christ bounde vnto Caiaphas the high priest.

Iohn 11.50

14 *Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Mat.26.58.

15 *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another [b] disciple: That disciple was knowen vnto the high priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high priest.

[b] That is, Iohn.

16 But Peter stoode at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto the Damosell that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 The seruants and officers stood there, which had made a fire of coales (for it was colde) and they warmed themselues: Peter also was standing among them, warming him.

19 The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the worlde, I euer taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Iewes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard mee what I haue saide vnto them: behold, they can tell what I said.

22 When hee had thus spoken, one of the officers which stoode by, smote Iesus with a rodde, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue euill spoken, beare witnesse of the euill: but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high priest.

Mat.26.57.

25 Simon Peter was standing and warming himselfe: *Then saide they vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

Mat.26.69.

26 One of the seruants of the high priests (his cousin whose eare Peter smote off) saith vnto him, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter therefore denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crewe.

28 *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas into the hall of iudgement: It was in the morning, and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they shoulde bee defiled: *but that they might eate the Passeouer.

Matt. 27.2. mark. 15.1. luk. 23.1.

Acts. 10.28

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, what accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not an euil doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then sayd Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne lawe. The Iewes therefore sayde vnto him, It is not lawfull [c] for vs to kill any man.

[c] Because the Romanes had taken that authoritie from them.

32 *That the wordes of Iesus might be fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

Mat.27.19. Mat.27.11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did other tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation and high Priestes haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but nowe is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore sayde vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king: for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: and all that are of the trueth heare my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, what is trueth? And when hee had said this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 *Ye haue a custome that I should deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer: will yee that I loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?

Mat.27.15. mark.15.6. luke 23.17.

40 *Then cried they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

Acts. 3.14.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Christ is whipped, beaten, and crowned. 11 All power is of God.

THen Pilate tooke Iesus therefore, and scourged him.

2 *And the souldiers, when they had wounde a crowne of thornes, they did put it on his head, and they did cast about him a purple garment,

Mat.27.26. mar.15.18.

3 And said, Haile, king of the Iewes: and strooke

Iewes, Behold your King.

15 They cried, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saieth vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The high priestes answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Jesus, and led him away. Mat.27.31. mar.15.21. luke 23. 20

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place which is called the place of a skull, but in the Hebrue, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the middes.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. The writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title read many of the Iewes: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie: and it was written in Hebrue, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the high priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not the King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, that haue I written.

23 Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) & also his coate: now the coate was without seame, wouen from the toppe throughout. Mat.27.35 mar.15.24. luke 23.33

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not deuide it, but cast lottes for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, saying, * They parted my raiment among them, and for my coate did they cast lottes. And the souldiers did such things in deede. Psal.22.29.

25 There stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne. a That is, John.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre the disciple tooke her vnto his owne house.

28 After these things, Jesus knowing that all things were now performed, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, he saieth, I thirst. Psal.69.22.

29 So there stood a vessell by, full of vineger: Therefore when they had filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is b finished, and when he had bowed his head, he gaue vp the ghost. b The mystery of mans redemption and salvation, is perfected by the onely sacrifice of Christ the promise to the fathers fulfilled, the ceremonies of the lawe ended.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparing of the Sabboth, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabboth day (for that Sabboth day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the souldiers, and c brake the legges of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. c Because they were not yet dead, for that was their customs.

33 But when they came to Jesus, & sawe that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare thrust him into the side, and forthwith came out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue also.

36 For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. Num.9.12. exo.12.46.

37 And againe another scripture saieth, * They shall looke on him whome they pearsed. Zac.12.10.

38 *After this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes,) besought Pilat that he might take downe the body of Jesus, and Pilate gaue him licence: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Jesus. Mat.27.57 mar.15.42. luke 23.50.

39 And

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Jesus by night, and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together, about an hundred pound waight.

40 Then take they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linnē clothes, with the odours, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where hee was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laide.

42 There layde they Jesus therefore, because of the preparing of the Sabboth of the Iewes, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Mary commeth to the sepulchre. 9 The Apostles were ignorant of the resurrection.

THe first day of the a Sabboths, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, & seeth the stone taken away from the graue.

The Gospel on Easter day.

a That is, of the weeke.

2 Then she runneth & commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple * whom Jesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lorde out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue layd him.

Mat. 16, 1. luke 14, 1,

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 They ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And when he had stowped downe, hee sawe the linnen clothes lying, yet went hee not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and hee sawe, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knewe not the Scripture, that he should rise from death.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne house.

11 *Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: so as she wept, she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre,

Matt. 28, 1. mark. 16, 5.

12 And seeth two angels clothed in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Jesus was layde.

13 They say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lorde, and I wote not where they haue laid him.

14 When she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Jesus standing, & knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saieth vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whome seekest thou? She supposing that it had beene the gardener, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me, where thou hast layd him, and I will fetch him.

16 Jesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and sayde vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith vnto her, Touch b me not: for I am not yet ascended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my father and your father, and to my God and your God.

b Herby y Christ correcteth her carnall affection, looking too much to his bodily presence, and therefore he pulled her from outward and externe offices toward his bodily presence and willed her to be mindfull of his ascension. Psal. 23, 23

18 Mary Magdalene commeth bringing tidings to his disciples that she had seene the Lorde, and that hee had spoken such things vnto her.

19 †The same day at night, which was the first day of the ‖ Sabboths, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled together for feare of the Iewes, came Jesus, and stood in the mids, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

†The Gospel on the first Sunday after Easter.

‖ Or, weeke, Luk. 24. 36

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

c He came in miraculously to giue the Apostles comfort, as also an outward taste and sure argument of his vnitie, that by this notable myracle hee might confirme the Apostles in the faith of his resurrection.

21 Then said Jesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath sent mee, euen so send I you also.

22 And when he had said those words, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy ghost.

23 *Whosoeuers sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoeuers sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

Mat. 28, 18

24 †But Thomas, one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

†The Gospel on S. Thomas day.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But hee said vnto them, Except I shall see in his handes the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hande into his side, I will in no wise beleeue.

26 And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the middes, and saide, Peace bee vnto you.

27 After that saith he to Thomas, Bring thy finger hither, and see my hands, & reach hither thy hande, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saieth vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued, blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 *And many other signes truly did Jesus before the eyes of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

Iohn 21, 25

31 These are written, that ye might d beleeue that Jesus Christ is the sonne of God, and that in beleeuing, yee might haue life through his name.

d The Scripture written, is sufficient to confirme our fauth vnto saluation by Christ.

The

The xxj. Chapter.

Christ forewarneth Peter of his death and persecution.

Afterwarde did Jesus shewe himselfe againe to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a shippe immediately, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was nowe come, Jesus stoode on the shore: neuertheless, the disciples knewe not that it was Jesus.

5 Jesus saieth vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

6 And hee saith vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the shippe, and ye shall finde. They cast out therefore, and anon they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Then said the disciple whome Jesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lorde. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lorde, he girt his coate vnto him (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 The other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) drawing the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw hote coles, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue nowe caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drewe the net to the land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three, & for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saieth vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then commeth, & taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is nowe the third time that Jesus appeared to his disciples, after that hee was risen from death.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon ‖ Jonans, louest thou me more than these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

‖ Or, sonne of Iona.

16 He saith to him againe the seconde time, Simon Jonans, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon Jonans, louest thou me? Peter was sorie, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And hee saide vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Jesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, when thou wast yonger, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and leade thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Followe me.

20 Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? John 13.23

21 When Peter therefore saw him, hee saith to Jesus, Lord, what shall he doe?

22 Jesus saith vnto him, If I will haue him to tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Followe thou me. The Gospel on S. Johns Euangelists day.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not vnto him, He shal not die: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 The same disciple is hee which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we knowe that his testimonie is true. John 20.3.

25 ¶ There are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose the world could not conteine the bookes that should be written. Amen.

The ende of the Gospel by Saint Iohn.

The Actes of the Apostles.

The Epistle on ascensiõ day.

THE FIRST BOOKE HAVE I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 until the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commaundements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe alyue after his passion, and that by many tokens, appearing vnto them fourtie dayes, & speaking of the kingdome of God:

4 And gathering them together, commaunded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the father, * whereof saith he, ye haue heard of mee.

Luke 24.49 iohn 14.25. Mat.3.11. mar.1.8. luke 3.12. iohn 1.26.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, after these fewe dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lorde, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdom of Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

Actes 2.1.

8 * But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto mee, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worlds end.

Luke 24.52

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp on high, and a cloude receiued him vp out of their sight.

10 And while they looked vp stedfastly toward heauen, as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, euen as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount that is called Olivet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabboth dates iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a parlour, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthewe, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accorde in prayer and supplication with the women, and Marie the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ † And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the middes of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together, were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Ye men and brethren, this Scripture must needes haue bene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus:

17 For hee was numbred with vs, & had obteined fellowship in this ministerie.

18 * And the same hath now purchased a field, with the reward of a iniquitie, & when he was hanged, hee burst a sunder in the middes, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch that the same fielde is called in their mother tongue Aceldema, that is to say, The fielde of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, * Let his habitation be desert, and no man dwelling therein. * And his Bishopriche let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lorde Iesus went out and in b among vs,

22 Beginning frõ the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordeined to be a witnes with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph which is called Barsabas, whose surname was Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And when they had prayed, they said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That hee may take the roume of this ministerie and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their d lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was ordeined with the eleuen Apostles.

† The Epistle on S. Matthias day.

a That is, of men, (as men are wont namely to be counted, when they are numbred. Psal.50.9. iohn 13.19

Mat.27.5.

b It is called the reward of iniquitie, because the vnkind Iewes gaue the rewards, to shed the blood of Christ that innocent Lambe.

Psal.69.26. Psal.109.8.

c That is to say, after the language of the Westerne, for had his conuersation, and liued with vs.

d Vnder lot chousing of officers, as bishoping of inheritance, grounds, or goods, are allowed of God, as appeareth in the holy Scriptures: but strife, faith God himself. And lots of diuination to diuine superstitiously of things to come, are vtterly forbidden.

The ij. Chapter.

3 The holy Ghost came vpon the Apostles in visible signes. 42 The godly exercise of the faithfull.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

The Epistle on Whitsunday.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as it had bene the comming of a mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

Acts.11.15

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as they had bene of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy ghost,

ghost, z began to speake with other tongues, as the spirite gaue them vtterance.

5 There were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuoute men, out of euery nation of them that are vnder heauen.

6 When this was noysed about, the multitude came together, and were astonied, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 They wondred all, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, of Galilee?

8 And how heare we euery man his owne a tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iurie, and in Capadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parties of Libya, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and b Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 They were all amazed, and were in a doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Other mocking, saide, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing forth with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iurie, and all ye that dwel at Hierusalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and heare my wordes:

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the c thirde houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 *And it shalbe in the last dayes (sayeth God) of my spirite I will powre out vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie, and your young men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaydens, I will powre out of my spirite in those dayes, and they shall prophecie:

19 And I will shewe wonders in heauen aboue, and tokens in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and the vapour of smoke.

20 *The Sunne shalbe turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shal call on the Name of the Lord, shal be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wordes, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, with miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the middes of you, as ye your selues also know,

23 Him, after that ye had taken by wicked handes, being deliuered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, haue yee crucified and slaine:

24 Whome God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the sorrowes of death, because it was impossible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh of him, *I sawe the Lord alwayes set forth before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. Psal.16.7.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shal rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holie one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Yee men and brethren, let mee freely speak vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid: for 3.Reg.2.10
he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, & knowing that God had sworne with an othe to him, *that he would raise vp Christ, as concer- Psa.132.11
ning the flesh, of the fruite of his loynes, to sit on his seate,

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *that his soule was not Psal.16.10.
left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Then being by the right hand of God exalted, & hauing receiued of the father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, *The Lorde Psal.110.1.
saide vnto my Lorde, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footestoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for a suretie, that God hath made that same Iesus whome yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and saide vnto Peter, and to the other Apostles, Yee men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter saide vnto them, Repent yee, and let euery one of you bee baptized in the name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise was made vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other wordes bare her witnesse, and exhorted them, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptised: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand

z It is most like that the miracle was wrought in the speakers, and also in the hearers. In the speakers, for that they spake the diuerse tongues, as well perceiued that strangers of diuerse nations and languages did vnderstand them. And in the hearers, for that they also heard euidently this same diuerse language out of the speakers mouthes, speaking in their owne countreyes.

a That is, euery countrey in the Iewish religion, and whole commonwealth of Iewes.

b Or, Iewes.

c The Iewes count the houres of the day from sixe of the clocke in the morning, as it might: therefore the third houre after the Iewes computation, is nine of the clocke. Ioel 2.28. Esa.44.3.

Ioel 2.32.

Rom.10.13.

soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and [d] fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And solde their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accorde in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meate together with gladnesse of heart,

47 Praysing God, & hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lorde added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

[d] By fellowship is meant a godly companying together, in practising the works of charitie, in tendering and helping one another, in distributing vp glimes their goods to their needy neighbours. By breaking of bread is ment the mysterie wherein our Sauiour Christ doeth communicate and distribute vnto vs his body and blood, by his blessed sacrament of bread and wine, where in presence to the eyes of our faith, the breaking of Christs body, and the shedding of his blood.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The halt is restored to his feete. 12 Peter preached Christ vnto the people.

NOwe Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man that was lame from his mothers woombe was brought, whom they layde dayly at the gate of the Temple which is called beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Which seeing Peter and John about to goe into the temple, asked almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with John, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, trusting to receiue something of them.

6 Then said Peter, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise vp, and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hande, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stoode, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praysing God.

9 And all the people sawe him walking and praysing God.

10 And they knewe him, that it was hee which sate for the almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they wondered, and were sore astonied at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame which was healed, helde Peter and John, all the people ranne together greatly amazed vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons.

12 And when Peter sawe that, hee answered vnto the people, Yee men of Israel, why marueile yee at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or [a] godlinesse we had made this man to walke?

[a] He correcteth the abuse of men, which attribute to mans holines that which only appertayneth to God.

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isahac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus, whom ye betrayed and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be loosed.

14 *But yee denied the holy and iust, and desired a murderer to be giuen you, Mat. 27. 20 mar. 15. 11. luke 23. 8. ioh. 18, 40.

15 And killed the Lord of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, of the which wee are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through the faith in his Name, hath made this man sounde, whom ye see and know, and the faith which is by him, hath giuen to this man health in the presence of you all.

17 And nowe brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of al his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent yee therefore, and conuert, that your sinnes may bee blotted out, when the time of [b] refreshing shall come in the presence of the Lord.

[b] By the time of refreshing, he meaneth the latter day, when the rule by which in this world are turmoiled and troubled, shall cease, and rest and quietnesse.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntil the time that all things bee restored, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely saide vnto the fathers, A Prophete shall the Lorde your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you. Deu. 18. 15. acts 7. 37.

23 For the time will come, that ‖ euery soule which will not heare that same Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people. ‖ Or, whosoeuer.

24 All the Prophets also from Samuel, and these that followe in order, as many as haue spoken, haue like wise tolde you before of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the [c] Prophetes, and of the couenant which God made vnto our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, *Euen in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

[c] For they are called, because they came of the same stock, and therefore were heires of the same promise which appertayned to the whole body of the people. Gen. 12. 1.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing rayled vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bl esse you, in turning euery one of you from his iniquities.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The Apostles are brought before the counsell. 32 The Church encreaseth in doctrine, and exercises of all godlinesse.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priestes and the ruler of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them, ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the people, and preached in Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laide hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now

Pſal. 2. 1.

The Epiſtle on S. Barnabe the Apoſtle.

Miracles done by the Apoſtles. 14 The ſentence of Gamaliel.

The Epistle on S. Bartholomewe the Apostle.

Acts 4.18.

Or, agreed vnto.

39 But

41 And they departed from the face of the
counsell, reioycing that they were counted
worthie to suffer rebuke for his name.

And daily in the Temple, and in every
house, they ceased not to teach, and preach
Iesus Christ.

The vj. Chapter.

7 Seuen Deacons are ordained in the Church. 11 Steuen is accused.

IN those dayes, when the
number of the disciples grew,
there arose a murmuring among
the Grecians against the He-
brues, because their widowes were neglected in the
ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude
of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not
reason that we should leaue the word of God
and serue tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, looke
you among you seuen men of honest report,
and full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom
we may appoint ouer this businesse. 4 But we
will giue our selues continually to prayer, and
to the ministring of the word. 5 And the
saying pleased the whole multitude: and they
chose Stephen a man full of faith and holy
ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor,
and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas a conuert of An-
tioch: 6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and
when they had prayed, they laid their hands
on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the
number of the disciples multiplied in Hieru-
salem greatly; and a great companie of the
Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power,
did great wonders and miracles among the
people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the *Sy-
nagogue, which is called the Synagogue of
the Libertines and Cyrenians, and of Alex-
andrin of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing
with Steuen.

10 And they could not resist the wisedome
and the spirit by the which he spake.

11 Then they priuily prepared men which
said, We haue heard him speake blasphe-
mous wordes against Moses, and against
God.

12 And they moued the people, and the el-
ders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him,
and caught him, and brought him to the
councell,

13 And brought forth false witnesses,
which said, This man ceaseth not to speake

blasphemous wordes against this holy place,
and the Law:

14 For we haue heard him say, that this
Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and
alter the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, look-
ing stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had
been the face of an Angel.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Stephen maketh an excellent Sermon. 51 He rebu-
keth the hardnes of their hearts. 54 Is stoned to
death.

THen said the high Priest, Are these
things so?

2 And he said vnto him, Men brethren and
fathers, hearken: The God of glorie appeared
vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Me-
sopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy
countrey, and from thy kindred, and come
into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chal-
deans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence,
when his father was dead, he remoued him into
this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in
it, no not the breadth of a foote: and promised
that he would giue it to him in possession, and
to his seede after him, when as yet he had no
child.

6 God hereupon spake, that his seede
should sojourne in a strange land, and
that they should bring them into bondage, and
entreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in
bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after
that shall they come forth, and serue me in
this place.

8 *And he gaue him the couenant of cir-
cumcision: and so Abraham begate Isaac,
and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac
Iacob, and Iacob the twelue patriarches.

9 *And the patriarches moued with en-
uie, solde Ioseph into Egypt: and God was
with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his aduer-
sities, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome
in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he
made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and ouer
all his houshold.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the
land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affli-
ction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 *But when Iacob heard that there
were corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Ioseph was
knowen of his brethren, and Ioseph's kinred
was made knowen vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his fa-
ther Iacob to him, and all his kinred,
three score and fifteene soules.

15 *And Iacob descended into Egypt, and
died, both he, and our fathers,

16 And

Gen.12.13

Gen.17.9.
Gen.21.1.
Gen.25.24.
Gen.29.32.
Gen.35.18.

Gen.41.37.

Gen.42.1.

Gen.45.4.

Gen.46.5.

of the Iuſt, of whom ye haue bene nowe the betrayers and murderers:

53 Which alſo haue receiued the lawe by the diſpoſition of angels, and haue not kept it.

54 When they heard theſe things, their hearts claue aſunder, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

The Epiſtle on S. Stephens day.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſawe the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaide, Beholde, I ſee the heauens open, and the ſonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a ſhoute with a loude voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him all at once,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling on, and ſaying, Lord Ieſu, receiue my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had thus ſpoken, he fell aſleepe.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The Apoſtles are ſcattered abroade. 38 Philip baptiſeth the Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death: and at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroade throughout the regions of Iurie, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen together to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, & drawing out both men and women, did put them into priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroade, went euery where preaching the word of God.

5 Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, with one accord, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vnclene ſpirits, crying with loude voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and many that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, ſaying that hee was a man that could doe great things:

10 To whom they all gaue heede, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power [illegible].

11 And [illegible] let vnto by, becauſe that of long time [illegible] bewitched them with ſoceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philips preaching of the [illegible]dome of God, and of the name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon [illegible] beleeued alſo: and when hee was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and tignes which were done.

14 When the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard ſay that Samaria had receiued the worde of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

The Epiſtle on Whitſun Tueſday in whitſun weeke.

15 Which when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was come downe vpon none of them: but they were baptized [a] onely in the name of Chriſt Ieſu.)

17 Then laide they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſawe that through laying on of the Apoſtles handes, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I put the hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may bee obteyned with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor fellowſhip in this buſineſſe: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art [b] in the gall of bitternes, and in the bonde of [c] iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaide, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, fall on me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the worde of the Lord, returned toward Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And hee aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, and hee had the rule of all her treaſure, which came to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 And as hee returned, hee ſate in his charet, and red Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Come neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And

[a] They that were baptized onely in the name of Chriſt, no doubt had receiued the holy Ghoſt ſufficiently ſanctifying their ſalutation: but for further confirmation of Chriſts religion, moſt worthily for ſtoode the moſt rich and liberall gifts of the holy Ghoſt appeared among the Chriſtians by laying on of the hands of the Apoſtles.

[b] Thou art ſhed in vnrighteouſneſſe & ſinne. Thou haſt bene long with the Prophet, neither will thou chuſe but be ſtayed.

[c] Which is the bond of knowledge without conſolation.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, & said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he saide, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The tenor of the Scripture, which he read, was this, * He was ledde as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer: so opened not hee his mouth.

Esai 53.7.

33 In his humilitie, his iudgement is exalted: but who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philippe, and saide, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: & the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth let me to be baptized?

37 Philip saide vnto him, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou maist. And he answered, and saide, I beleeue that Jesus Christ is the sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and also the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And as soone as they were come out of the water, the spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch sawe him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philippe was founde at Azotus: and hee walked thorowout the countrey, preaching in all the cities, till hee came to Cesarea.

The ix. Chapter.

3 The conuersion of Saul. 34 Peter healeth Eneas, 40 and raiseth vp Tabitha.

AND *Saul *yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lorde, went vnto the high Priest,

Rom. 9.3. The Epistle on the conuersion of S. Paul.

2 And desired of him letters to carie to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he founde any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

* Saul wasted & destroyed with rage and cruelte against Christes Church, which declareth vnfeyned man to be no man vnlesse he haue the true knowledge of God.

3 And when hee iourneyed, it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh to Damascus, suddenly there shined roundе about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice saying vnto him, * Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

1. Cor. 15.8

5 And he saide, who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And hee both trembling and astonied, saide, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord saide vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be tolde thee what thou must doe.

7 The men also which iourneyed with him, stoode amazed, [b] hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

[b] No marueile though weake & corruptible flesh was amazed at heauenly things, & at the voice of God, seeing by it came to passe, that they heard a voyce, as here is written, and heard no voice, as is written in the 22. Chapter. For they heard a voyce, and vnderstoode it not.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he sawe no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he saide, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and seeke in the house of Judas, after one called Saul, of Tarsus: for beholde, hee prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias, comming in to him, and putting his hands on him, that hee might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie of the high priestes, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 The Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him howe great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and put his handes on him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Jesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meate, he was comforted. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and saide, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Hierusalem, & came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the high priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing by conferring one Scripture with another, that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jewes tooke counsell together to kill him.

24 But

24 But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: * and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and put him downe by the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to couple himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, & brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them howe he had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and howe he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem,

29 Speaking boldly in the name of the Lorde Iesus, and hee spake and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lorde, and multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghost.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked throughout all quarters, hee came also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Eneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, & make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, which turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Ioppa a certaine woman, a disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: the same was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whome when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not be grieued to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, & came with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stoode rounde about weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 And Peter put them all forth, & kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the bodie, and said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eies, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the saints and widowes, he deliuered her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

The x Chapter.

1 The vision that Peter sawe. 17 He was sent to Cornelius.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuoute man, & one that feared God with all his household, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God alway.

3 The same sawe by a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angell of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraied, and sayde, what is it, Lorde? And hee said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 And nowe send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him,

8 And told them all the matter, and sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morowe as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the highest part of the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And when he wared hungry, he would haue eaten: But while they made readie hee fell into a traunce,

11 And hee seeth [b] heauen opened, and a certaine vessell come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and such as creepe, and fowles of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lorde: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the seconde time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Nowe while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene

---

* Act. 23. 12.

a Tabitha is called Dorcas. Dorcas signifieth a Roe backe, a beast of sharp sight. Such an one was Tabitha, in this effect, that she being an earthly farre from heauen, did behold heauenly things, and hyde earthly things, and hyde heauen with godly workes.

a The prayers and almes of Cornelius pleased God before he knew Christ: teaching vs that whatsoeuer faith commeth short of, God accepteth it, for Christ sake. Gen. 18. 19. Exod. 33. 19. Iohn 3. 8. Rom. 9. 15. Iames 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

b This vision doeth chiefly signifie two things. First, that the vncleanes of meates made vnto the Iewes is taken away, & abolished now. Secondly, for the graces & gifts of God are common vnto the Gentiles, and belong vnto them aswell as vnto the Iewes.

should meane: beholde, the men which were sente from Cornelius, had made inquirance for Simons house, and stoode before the doore,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was sirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Beholde, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and sayde, Beholde, I am he, whome ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore yee are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the captaine, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the people of the Iewes, was warned by an holy angell, to sende for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the third day after, entred they into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and speciall friends.

25 And it came to passe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe * at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, and findeth many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed mee, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without delay, as soone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe vntill this houre I was fasting, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and beholde, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes deedes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose sirname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when hee commeth, shal speake vnto thee.

33 Then sent I for thee immediatly, and thou hast wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded vnto thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, & said, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God hath no regard of persons: The Epistle on Munday in Whitsun weeke. Deu.10.17. rom. 2.11. 1.pet.1.17. luke 4.14.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 Touching the worde which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord ouer all.)

37 Ye know (I say) the word was published throughout all Iurie, beginning in Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did in the land of the Iewes, and at Hierusalem, whom they slue, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God raysed vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs which did eate and drinke with him after hee rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordeyned of God to bee the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes. Acts. 15.9. iere. 31.34. mich. 7.11.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

The xj. Chapter.

22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia, 28 Agabus propheciech dearth to come.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iurie, heard that the heathen had also receyued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the

the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, & in a traunce I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had bene a great sheet, let down from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen vnto me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eies, I considered, and saw fourefooted beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes and such as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voice, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lorde: for nothing common or vnclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe frō heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

a What meate diuers the Iewes held as vnlaw-full to the eaters of them lawe, they called it common or vncleane.

10 And this was done three times: and all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediatly there were three men already come vnto ‡ house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirite saide vnto me, that I shoulde goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 He shall tell thee words, whereby both thou, and all thy house shalbe saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as he did on vs at the beginning.

Acts 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the worde of the Lorde, howe that he said, * Iohn baptized with water: but ye shalbe baptized with b the holy Ghost.

Iohn 1.17. acts. 1.5.

b Or bee baptized with the holy Ghost, is to receiue the fulfilling graces & gifts of the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue the the like gift as he did vnto vs when we beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I should haue withstand God?

18 When they heard these thinges, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

19 * They also which were scattered abroad through the affliction that arose about Steuen, walked throughout vnto Phenice, and Cypres, and Antioch, preaching the word to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely.

Acts 8.1.

20 And some of them were men of Cypres and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lorde was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tydings of these thinges came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe vnto Antioch.

The Epistle on S. Barnabe Apostle.

23 Which when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they had their conuersation with the Church there, & taught much people: insomuch that the disciples at Antioch were the * first that were called Christians.

c That is that they were the first Christians that vsed that name of people both of the Iewes & gentiles, graffed into one bodie, & were made bolde openly to confesse the Lord of Christ.

27 And in those dayes, came prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

The Epistle on S. Iames. ‡ Apostle.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the d spirite, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

d The spirit signifies sundry things in holy Scripture: but here it signifies that the spirit of God was the author of this prophesying that thereby men might beleeue, & also the knowledge was not so graciously open then of the course of the starres or any other naturall cause.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his habilitie, purposed to sende succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iurie.

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Herode persecuteth the Christians, 24 The Gospell flourisheth.

AT the same time Herod ‡ king stretched forth his handes to vexe certaine of the Church.

The Epistle on S. Peters day.

2 And he killed Iames ‡ brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee sawe it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, and took Peter also. (Then were the dayes of sweete bread.)

4 And when he had caught him, hee put him in prison also, & deliuered him to foure * quaternions of souldiers to be kept, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

* That is, foure souldiers.

5 And Peter was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth vnto the people, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord was there present, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and stirred him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales. And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And Peter came out, & followed him, and wist not ‡ it was trueth which was done by the Angel: but thought he had seene a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the

second watch, they came vnto the Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by the own accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one stret, & forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he saide, Now I know of a surete that the Lorde hath sent his Angell, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the wayting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as hee considered the thing, he came to the house of Marie the mother of Iohn, whose syrname was Marke, where many were gathered together in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie doore, a damosell came forth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the doore for gladnes, but ran in, and tolde how Peter stoode before the doore.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his [b] angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and sawe him, they were astonied.

17 And when hee had beckened vnto the with the hand, that they might holde their peace, he told them by what meanes ꝑ Lorde had brought him out of the prison: And hee said, Goe shew these thinges vnto Iames, & to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no litle adoe among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, & found him not, he examined the keepers, and commaunded them to be carried away. And hee descended from Iurie to Cesarea, & there abode.

20 And Herode was displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came all with one accord to him, and made intercession vnto Blastus the kings chamberlaine, and desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon the day appointed, Herode arayed him in royall apparell, and set him in his seate, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shoute, saying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the honour, and he was eaten of [c] wormes, & gaue vp the ghost.

24 And the word of God grew, and [d] multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned to Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke with them Iohn, whose syrname was Marke.

[b] That they did know by gods worde, that angels were appointed to defend the faithfull, and also in those dayes they were accustomed to see such sights.

[c] The vilenesse of the punishment declareth here, that God hateth all pride and tyrannie. His grandfather also was eaten of lice.

[d] The more that tyrants goe about to suppresse gods word, ꝑ more doeth it encrease and multiplie.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the sorcerer. 26 The Iewes are reiected.

THere was also in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophetes, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, & Manahen, which had bene nourished vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

Act. 14. 26.

2 As they ministred to the [a] Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

[a] The word signifieth, to execute a publique office, as the Apostles was, so that here is ment that they preached & prophecied, & did not offer a sacrifice, as they vsuallie at Antioche, as some vntruely gather.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laide their handes on them, they let them goe.

4 And they, after they were sent forth of the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus,

5 And when they were at Salamine, they preached the worde of God in the synagogues of the Iewes: & they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorowe the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iewe, whose name was Barieshu:

7 Which was with the deputie of ꝑ countrey, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: the same when he had called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, desired to heare the worde of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstoode them, seeking to turne the deputie away from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which also is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And sayde, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not ceasse to peruert the right wayes of the Lorde?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and hee went about, seeking them that shoulde leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when he saw what was done, beleeued, and wondered at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Nowe when they that were with Paul, were departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn, when he departed from them, returned to Hierusalem,

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidis, and went into the synagogue on the Sabboth day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the lawe and the Prophetes, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye haue any word to exhort the people, say on.

16 Then

16 Then Paul stood vp, and when hee had beckened with the hand for silence, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of the people of Israel, chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the *land of Egypt, and with an high *arme brought hee them out of it.

Exod.1.1. Exo.13.14.

Exod.16.1. 18 *And about the time of fourtie yeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, *hee deuided their land to them by lot.

Iosh.14.1.

Iudg.3.9. 20 And afterward *hee gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterwarde they desired a king, *and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres.

1.Reg.8.5.

22 And when he had remoued him, he set vp Dauid to be their king, of whome hee reported, saying, * I haue founde Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart which shall fulfill all my will.

1.Reg.16. 13. psal.89.21. Esa.11.1.

23 Of this mans seede hath God, * according to his promise, brought forth to Israel, the sauiour Iesus,

24 *when Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

Matth. 3.1. mark.1.2.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled his course, hee saide, *whome thinke yee that I am? I am not he. But beholde, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthie to loose.

Mark.1.7. Iohn 1.20.

The Epistle on Tuesday in Easter weeke.

26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabboth day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they founde no cause of death in him, *yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

Mat.23.22. luke 23.23.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

30 *But God raised him from the dead:

Matt. 28.2. mark.16.6. luke 24.7. Iohn 20.19.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, which are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath rayled vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the second Psalme: *Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee,

Psal.2.7. hebr.1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, *I will giue you the holy thinges of Dauid, which are [b] faithfull.

Esa.55.3.

b Speaking, that he would faithfully accomplish the promises which hee made of his free mercie with the forefathers, that Christ should be borne of the stocke of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee sayeth also in another place, *Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

Psal.16.10.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his time, by the will of God, *fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

3.Reg.2.10

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, yee men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

39 And by him, all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that fall on you, which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 *Beholde, ye despisers, and woonder, and perish ye: for I do a worke in your dayes, a worke which yee shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it to you plainely.

Abac.1.5.

42 And when they were gone out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles besought that these wordes might be preached to them the nert Sabboth.

43 Nowe when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, & deuout Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, which speaking to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the nert Sabboth day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the people, they were full of indignation, & spake against those thinges which were spoken of Paul, speaking against, and railing.

46 Then Paul & Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessarie that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, & think your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, lo, we turne to the Gentiles.

Esai.49.10.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, *I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou be the saluation vnto the end of the world.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the worde of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes mooued the deuoute [c] and honest women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, & expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shooke off the dust of their [d] feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

c There were wealthy and substantiall women, and yet superstitious, being led with a blinde zeale, whome the common people esteemed very godly, and therefore Luke speaketh here of these women, as the world esteemed them.

d This they did according to the commandement of the Gospel, for a witnesse of their trauell, that they came into their citie, and offered to them the doctrine of the Gospel, which they contemned, and thereby signified also that they so detested their companie for this their contempt that they would not haue the dust of their citie hang vpon their feete.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth ſucceſſe to his worde. 19 Paul is ſtoned.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp, and corrupted the minds of the Gentiles againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they there, ſpeaking boldly with the helpe of the Lorde, which gaue teſtimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

a As it is a curſed vnitie which doeth ſeparate vs from God, ſo it is better an hundredtimes that a few depart from all the world, and to be at vnitie with God, then being at variance with him, to be in peace with the world.

4 But the multitude of the Citie a was diuided: and part helde with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to doe them violence, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra & Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

b The perſecution of the Goſpell, is an occaſion oftentimes of further aduancement of the Goſpell.

7 And there were they preaching the b Goſpel.

8 And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, weake in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: which beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be whole,

10 Said with a lowde voyce, Stand vp right on thy feete: And he ſtart vp, and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The Gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then Jupiters Prieſt, which was before their Citie, brought Oxen, and garlands vnto the doore, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe ye theſe things? we alſo are mortall men like vnto you, and preach vnto you the Goſpell, that ye ſhoulde turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made Heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

Geneſ. 1.1. pſal. 146.6. apoca. 14.7 Pſal. 81.13.

16 The which in times paſt, * ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheles, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he ſhewed his benefites from Heauen, in giuing vs raine, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our heartes with foode and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarſe refrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 Then thither came certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, which when they had perſwaded the c people, * and had ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.

c They that a little before would haue worſhipped Paul as God, now they are content that he ſhould be ſtoned as a wicked man: ſuch inconſtancie is in the ignorant multitude.

20 Howbeit, when the diſciples ſtoode round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpell to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

2. Cor. 11. 25.

22 And ſtrengthened the diſciples ſoules againe, and exhorted them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders by election in euery Church, and had prayed with d faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

d Here we learne, that whenſoeuer we goe about any waighty matter, we ought with abſtinence prepare our mindes vnto prayer, that it may be the more earneſt.

24 And when they had gone throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had ſpoken the worde of God in Perga, they deſcended into Attalia,

26 And thence departed by ſhippe to Antioch, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and howe he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The decree of the Apoſtles concerning circumciſion, and other ceremonies of the Iewes. 35 Paul & Barnabas preach in Antioch. 39 Paul and Barnabas falling at ſtrife, breake company.

AND certaine men which came downe from Jurie, taught the brethren, and ſaide, * Except ye be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot bee ſaued.

Gen. 5.1.

2 So when there was riſen diſſention & diſputing not a little vnto Paul and Barnabas againſt thē, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders, about this queſtion.

3 And after they were brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſation of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all thinges that God had done with them.

5 Then rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which did beleeue, saying, that it was needefull to circumcise them, & to command to keepe the law of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Ye men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God did chose among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospell, and beleeue.

Act. 10. 30. and 11. 13.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, and gaue vnto them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Act. 10. 43. 1. cor. 1. 1. matt. 23. 4.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put on the disciples neckes the a yoke, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

a Ye meaneth the whole law, and not the ceremonies onely, and calleth it a yoke not: able to bee borne, because no man, not the most holy and perfect that euer was (Christ onely excepted) was able to performe the same in all poynts, both outwardly according to the letter, and inwardly according to the spirit.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shalbe saued, euen as they.

12 Then al the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas & Paul, which tolde what signes and wonders God had shewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, harken vnto me.

14 Simeon tolde how God at the beginning did visite, to receiue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

Amos 9. 11

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe ẏ b tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and that which is fallen in decay of it, will I build againe, and I will set it vp:

b The Prophet in this place, prophesied of Christs comming in ẏ flesh, which should builde againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which figured Gods Church, but then vtterly defaced and thought to raine, by the Pharisaicall and Iewish superstitions.

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lorde, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my name is called, sayeth the Lorde, which doeth all these things.

18 Known vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine themselues from filthinesse of idoles, and from fornication, and from strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him in the Synagogues, when he is read euery Sabboth day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioche, with Paul and Barnabas: That is, Iudas, whose surname was Barsabas, and Silas, which were chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, sende greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and combred your mindes, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the lawe, to whome we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed therefore to vs a good thing, when we were come together with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieopарded their liues for the name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, which shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessarie things:

29 That is to say, That yee abstaine from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall do wel. So fare ye well.

30 Now therefore, when they were departed, they came to Antioche: & when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle,

31 which when they had read, they reioyced of the consolation.

32 And Iudas & Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many wordes, and strengthened them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching & preaching the worde of the Lord, with other many also.

36 But after a certaine space, Paul sayd vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and visite our brethren in euery citie where wee haue preached the worde of the Lord, and know and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas gaue counsell to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul would not take him vnto their company, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And c the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus.

c God suffereth the weake perfect to fall, & permitteth their infirmities to the setting forth of his glory, as this breach of company caused the Gospell to be preached in more places.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

4 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Paul circumciseth Timothie. 7 The spirit sendeth him to Macedonie, 14 Lydia is conuerted.

THen came he to Derbe, and to Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, a womans son which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke. Rom. 16. 21 phil. 1. 19. 1. thes. 3. 1.

2 Which was well reported of the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Paul would that hee should goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were *ordeined of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem. Acts. 15. 28

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, & were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 They comming to Mysia, sought to goe into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing thorowe Mysia, came downe to Troada.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we prepared to goe into Macedonia, gathering by conference, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Then we being caryed from Troada, came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippos, which is the chiefe citie in the parties of Macedonia, and a free citie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the day of the Sabbothes wee went out of the citie, beside a riuer, where prayer was wont to be made, and wee sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, gaue vs audience: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoke of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of soothsaying, met vs: which brought her masters much vantage with soothsaying.

a Which could tell of things past, & gesse at thinges to come, which knowledge in many things God permitteth to the deuiles into this end (as Austen noteth) that he might the more mightily deceiue those that would beleeue him.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shewe vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul not content, turned about, and said to the spirit, I commaund thee in the name of Iesu Christ, that thou come out of her. And hee came out the same houre.

19 And when her masters sawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drewe them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the officers, saying, These men being Jewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie:

21 And preach ordinances, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romanes.

22 And the people ranne against them, and the officers rent their clothes, and commanded *to beate them with roddes. 1. Cor. 11. 25 1. thessa. 2.

23 And when they had layd many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, commaunding the iayloure of the prison to keepe them diligently.

24 Which when he had receiued such commandement, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 And at midnight, Paul & Silas prayed and lauded God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And sodenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and immediatly all the doores opened, and euery mans bandes were loosed.

27 When the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe, and sawe the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they sayde, Beleeue on the Lorde Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy household.

32 And they spake vnto him the worde of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their wounds, & was baptized himselfe, and all they of his household straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and ioyed that

that her with all his houshold beleeued on God.

35 And when it was day, the officers sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The officers have sent word to loose you: Nowe therefore, get you hence, and go in peace.

37 Then sayde Paul vnto them, They have beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, & have cast vs into prison, nowe doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily: but let them come them selues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the sergeants tolde these wordes vnto the officers: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of *Lydia, and when Act. 16. 14. they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

The xvii. Chapter.

Paul commeth to Thessalonica, where the Iewes set the citie in an vprore.

NOw they made their iourney thorowe Amphypolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabboth dayes disputed with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleaging, that Christ must needes have suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this is Christ Iesus which I preach vnto you.

4 And some of them beleeued, and ioyned with Paul and Silas, and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds, and euill men, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on a roare, and made assault vnto the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drewe Iason and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, These that have troubled the world, are come hither also,

7 whome Iason hath receiued priuily: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Ceasar, a saying that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the officers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken sufficient suretie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: which when they were come thither, they entred into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were the nobler of birth among them of Thessalonica, which receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honest women which were Greekes, and of men not a fewe.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither, and moued the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with speed, and were their way.

16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was mooued in him, when he saw the citie giuen to worshipping of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market dayly with them that came vnto him by chance.

18 Then certaine philosophers of the b Epicures, and of the c Stoikes, disputed with him: and some sayd, what will this babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of newe gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into the streete of Mars, saying, May wee knowe what this newe doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine straunge things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, had leasure to nothing els but either to tel or to heare some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the middes of the streete of Mars, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld the maner how ye worship your gods, I found an altar wherein was written, Vnto an vnknowen God. Whom yee then ignorantly worship, him shew I vnto you.

24 "God that made the world, and al that Acts 7. 48. are in it, seeing that hee is Lorde of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 "Neyther is worshipped with mens Psal. 50. 8. handes, as though hee needed of any thing, seeing he himselfe giueth life and breath to all euery where:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, & also the boundes of their habitation:

a Like quarell picking they laid against Christ: so these be the weapos wherby the world continually fighteth against the members of Christ, treason and sedition.

b The Epicures were a sect of learned men, which (being without the knowledge of God) held opinion, that there was no life or ioy after this life, but that all mans felicitie did consist in the pleasures of this world.

c The Stoikes were another kind of learned men, which likewise wanting the knowledge of God, affirmed that mans whole felicitie & happines did consist in the qualities and vertues of the minde.

27 That they should seeke the Lorde, if perhappes they might haue felt and founde him, thoughe he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, & haue our being, as certaine of your owne Poets haue sayd, For we are also his offspring.

Esai.40.18. d The Apostle termeth vs the generation of God, not that we be of the substance and nature of God, but because God hath created vs, and by his sonne Iesus Christ hath redeemed vs, and made vs his children by adoption,

29 *For as much then as we are the d offspring of God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, siluer, or stone grauen by arte and mans deuice.

30 And the time of this ignorance God winked at, but nowe bindeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed the day in the which he will iudge the worlde in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath appointed, and hath offered faith to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked: and other sayde, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24 Of Apollos, 26 Aquila and Priscilla.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iewe named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.

Rom.16.5.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent makers.)

4 And he disputed in the Synagogue euery Sabboth, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was constrayned by the spirit to testifie to the Iewes that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they sayd contrarie, and blasphemed, *he shooke his rayment, and sayde vnto them, Your blood be a vpon your owne heads: from henceforth will I go blamelesse vnto the Gentiles.

Mat.12.14. actes 13.51

a By this Hebrue speach he signifieth, that he that dieth & perisheth, shal perish through his owne fault.

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, a worshipper of God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And one Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his houshold: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

1.Cor.1.14

9 Then spake the Lorde to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afrayd, but speake, and hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall inuade thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul nowe was about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deede, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of wordes and names, or of your lawe, looke yee to it your selues: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and smote him before the iudgement seate: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, & sailed thence into Syria, (Aquila and Priscilla accompanying him,) And hee shore his head in b Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

b Cenchrea is a hauen at Corinth, where Paul taking ship, did shaue his head, according to his vowe. For according to the law of Moses, they that vowed themselues to God, were commanded to suffer their haire to growe as long as they would continue Nazarites, and afterward to shaue it, and to burne it. This did Paul, not forgetting what he had before decreed with the Apostles, touching the abolishing of the lawe: but lest the Iewes which beleeued should be offended, he framed himselfe a Iewe, to winne the Iewes. 1.Cor.9.1.

19 And he came to Ephesus, & left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tarie longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needs at this feast that commeth, be in Hierusalem, but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

2.Cor.4.19 iames 4.16. 1.Cor.1.12

22 And when he was come vnto Cesarea, and ascended vp, & saluted the Church, he went to Antioch.

23 And when he had tarried there a while, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 *And a certaine Iewe, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures.

25 The same was instructed in the way of the Lord, & being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And the same began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and c expounded vnto him the way of God perfectly.

c Apollos being a learned man, was not ashamed to be taught and instructed in the doctrine of Christ of a poore crafts man and his wife.

27 And when he was disposed to goe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: which when hee was

was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he ouercame the Iewes mightily, and that openly, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was that Christ.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Of Baptisme. 6 Of the holy Ghost giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme the doctrine of Paul.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed through the vpper coasts, and came to Ephesus, & founde certaine disciples,

2 And saide vnto them, Haue yee receiued the a holy Ghost since yee beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not heard whether there be any holy Ghost or no.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were yee baptized? And they sayde, Vnto b Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which shoulde come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptised in c the name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldely for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading those things that appertaine to the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers wared hard hearted, and beleeued not, but spake euill of the way of the Lord, and that before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the Disciples: and he disputed daily in the schoole of one called Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, hearde the worde of the Lorde Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought special miracles by by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his bodie were brought vnto the sicke, napkins, and partlets, and the diseases departed from them, and the euil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and chiefe of the Priestes, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirite was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to al the Iewes and Greekes also which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, and the name of the Lorde Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their workes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious craftes, brought their bookes and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grewe the worde of God, and preuailed.

21 After these thinges were ended, Paul purposed in the spirite, when he had passed ouer Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent hee into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe remained in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no little adoe about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, ministred no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whome hee called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, yee know that by this craft wee haue aduantage.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they bee no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft commeth into perill to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whome all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they hearde these sayings, they were ful of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And al the citie was on a roze, and they rushed into the common hal with one assent, and caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffred him not.

31 But certain of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee woulde not preasse into the common hall.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: and the assembly was all out of quiet, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And certaine of the people drewe Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes thrusting him forwards. And Alexander beckened with the hande, and woulde haue giuen the people an answere.

34 But

a By the holy Ghost, here he meaneth the visible graces of the holy spirit.

b In this place, Johns baptisme signifieth Johns doctrine, which therefore is so called, for that he ioined his doctrine with the vse of baptisme in them that beleeued.

c That were baptised, were not baptised with water, being before baptised of John with water: but they were baptised with visible gifts of the holy Ghost which S. Luke declaring how it was, witnesseth that it was by the laying on of Saint Pauls hands.

34 But when they knewe that he was a Iewe, there arose a showte almost for the space of two houres of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had pacified the people, he saide, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not howe that the citie of the Ephesians is ‖ the temple keeper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which came downe from Iupiter?

‖ Some reade, a worshipper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, & the crafts men which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the lawe is open, and there are Deputies, let them accuse one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in ieopardie to be accused of this daies vprore, forasmuch as there is no cause whereby we may giue a reckoning of this concourse of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assembly depart.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and Grecia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called the Disciples, and tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to go into Macedonia:

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them a long exhortation, hee came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: & when the Iewes laid waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarcus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried vs at Troas:

6 And wee sayled away from Philippos, after the daies of sweete bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue daies, where wee abode seuen daies.

7 And vpon one of the Sabboth dayes, when the Disciples came together for to *breake bread, Paul reasoned with them, ready to depart on the morrowe, and continued the talke vnto midnight.

Acts 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in an vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a windowe a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long reasoning, hee was the more ouercome with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But when Paul went downe, he fell on him, and embraced him, and saide, Make nothing a doe: for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long whyle, euen till the morning, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went afore to ship, and sailed vnto Asson, there to receiue Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foote.

14 And when he was come to vs to Asson, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, & came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, & taried at Trogyllium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to saile ouer by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 which when they were come to him, he saide vnto them, Yee knowe from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lorde with all humblenesse of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which came vnto mee by the layings of waite of the Iewes:

20 And howe I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you openly & throughout euery house,

21 Witnessing both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, the repentaunce that is toward God, and the faith which is toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And nowe beholde, I go bound in the spirite vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall come vnto me:

a That is to say, I goe by the impulsion and commandement of the holy Ghost, who bindeth me as with a band.

23 But that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying that bondes and troubles abide me.

24 But none of these thinges moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might fulfill my course with ioy, and the ministerie which I haue receiued of the Lorde Iesu, to testifie the Gospell of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I am sure that henceforth ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore, I take you to recorde this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you all the counsell of God.

28 Take

28 Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy ghost hath made you ouerseers, to rule the church of God, which hee hath purchased with his owne blood.

b That which appertaineth to Christs manhoode (which is shedding of blood) is here spoken of his Godhead, because of the communion of the properties and vnion of two natures in one person.

26 For I know this, that after my departing, shal grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse thinges, to draw away disciples after them.

c Through their ambition, which is another of al sects and perelles.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the worde of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among al them which are sanctified.

33 I haue desired no mans siluer, or gold, or peasure.

1.Cor.4.12 1.the.2.9. 2.thes.3.8.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these d hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring yee ought to helpe the weake, and to remember the wordes of the Lord Iesu, (howe that hee said) It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorowing most of all for the wordes which he spake, that they should see his face no more: And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Pauls iourney by ship. 8 Of Philip the Euangelist, 10 and Agabus the Prophet.

AND when it came to passe that we had lanched forth, and were departed from them, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, & the day following vnto the Rhodes, & from thence vnto Patara.

2 And when wee had found a ship sailing vnto Phenice, we went aboord, & set forth.

3 Nowe when Cyprus began to appeare vnto vs, we left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and came vnto Tyre: for there the ship vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had found disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who sayd to Paul through the spirit, that he should not go vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, & they al brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, til we were come out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 When we had full ended the course from Tyre, we came downe to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (e which was one of the seuen) and abode with him. Acts 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.

10 And as we taried there a good many of dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iurie named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bounde his owne handes and feete, and saide, Thus sayeth the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the handes of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and other which were of the same place, besought him that hee would not goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, what doe yee weeping and bering mine heart? for I am readie, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the name of the Lorde Iesus.

14 And whē we could not turne his mind, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lorde be fulfilled.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our burdens, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And on the morow Paul went in with vs vnto f James, and all the elders came together.

f This James was ℔ Lords brother, the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sister of the blessed virgin: which James afterward was bishop of Hierusalem.

19 And when he had saluted them, he told by order all things that God hath wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, howe many thousand Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all earnest followers of the lawe.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all ℣ Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needes come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: we haue foure men which haue a vowe on them,

24 Them take, & purifie thy self with them, and doe cost on them, that they may shaue their heades: & all shall know ℣ those things which they haue heard concerning thee, are Num.6.18.

are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepest the lawe.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleue, * we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offred to Acts 15.20 idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the temple, * declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntil that an offring should be offred for euery one of them. Num.6.13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they sawe him in the temple, mooued all the people, and laid handes on him,

28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euerie where against the people, and the lawe, and this place: hee hath also brought Grekes into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whome they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people swarmed together: and they tooke Paul, and drewe him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the high captaine of the souldiers, that all Hierusalem was in an vprore.

b God oftentimes appointeth his magistrates to deliuer his faithfull ministers from all dangers of their enimies.

32 Which immediatly tooke b souldiers, and vnder captaines, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they sawe the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left smiting of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the people: and when he could not know the certaintie for the rage, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the stayres, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And when Paul began to be caried into the castle, he saide vnto the high captaine, May I speake vnto thee? who saide, Canst thou speake Greeke?

18 * Art thou not that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, and leddest out into the wildernes foure thousand men that were murderers? Acts 5.36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no vile citie: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people. Acts 22.3.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the stayres, & beckened with the hande vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying.

The xxii. Chapter.

3 Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine. 25 He escapeth the whippe, by reason hee was a citizen of Rome.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye mine answer which I make vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Iewe, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, and yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the lawe of the fathers, & was zealous towardes God, as ye all are this same day.

4 And * I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women, Acts 9.8.

5 As also the chiefe priest doeth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: of whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me:

7 And I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth * whom thou persecutest.

a Iesus was now in heauen, and could not be persecuted of Paul: But the persecution which Paul exercised against the faithfull being his members, Christ counted it as done to himselfe.

9 And they that were with me, saw verily the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, what shall I doe, Lorde? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and go into Damascus: and there it shall be tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I sawe nothing for the brightnes of the light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man as pertaining to the lawe, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which there dwelt,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he sayd, The God of our fathers hath ordeined thee before, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnes vnto all men, of those things which thou hast seene & heard:

16 And

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and bee baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, in calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, and prayed in the temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And ſawe him, ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickely out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy witneſſe concerning me.

Act.8.3. 19 And I ſaide, Lord, they know that * I priſoned, and beat in euery ſynagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy witneſſe Steuen was ſhed, * I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

Act.7.58.

21 And he ſayde vnto mee, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellowe from the earth: for it is no reaſon that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould bee ſcourged, and examined: that hee might knowe wherefore they cried ſo on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtoode by, Is it lawful for you to ſcourge a man that is a [b] Romane, and vncondemned?

b Ye was not borne at Rome, but at Tarſus: the citizens whereof enioy the priuiledge of the citie of Rome, and were counted as Romanes.

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and tolde the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraight way departed from him they which ſhould haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraide after hee knewe that hee was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morowe, becauſe hee woulde haue knowen the certainetie wherefore he was accuſed of the Jewes, hee looſed him from his bandes, and commaunded the high prieſts and all the counſell to come together, and brought Paul foorth, and ſet him before them.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Paul commeth before the counſaile. 2 Ananias cauſeth him to be ſtricken.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the counſaile, ſayde, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtoode by, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſayde Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee thou [a] painted wall: for ſitteſt thou and iudgeſt me after the lawe, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the lawe?

a Paul doth not curſe the high Prieſt, but denounce sharpely the punishment of God, which ſhould light vpon him, in the way of prophecying.

4 And they that ſtoode by, ſayde, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaide Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, [b] that he was the high Prieſt: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt not curſe the ruler of thy people.

b It is thought that Paul in mockerie thus excuſed himſelfe, as though thus he ſhould ſay, I ſee nothing in this man worthie the office of the high Prieſt.

Exo.22.28.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the counſaile, * Men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead I am iudged.

Phil.3.5. act.24.22.

7 And when he had ſo ſayde, there aroſe a debate betweene the Phariſees and the Saduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Saduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angell, nor ſpirite: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

Mat.22.23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and when the Scribes which were of the Phariſees part aroſe, they ſtroue, ſaying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a ſpirite or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not ſtriue againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great debate, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhoulde haue bene plucht aſunder of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtoode by him, and ſaide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Jewes gathered themſelues together, and made a [c] bowe, ſaying that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

c The word properly ſignifieth curſing, as when a man either ſweareth, voweth, or wiſheth himſelfe to die, or to be giuen to the deuil, except he bring his purpoſe to paſſe.

13 And they were more then fourtie men, which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe prieſts and elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues with a bowe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Nowe therefore giue ye knowledge to the chiefe captaine, and to the counſaile, that hee bring him foorth vnto you to morowe, as though yee woulde knowe ſomething more perfectly of him: and wee, or euer hee come neere, are readie to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying awaite, hee went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the vnder captaines vnto him, and ſaide, Bring this yong man vnto the high captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to ſhew him.

18 And he tooke him, and brought him to the high captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner

called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, which hath a certaine matter to shewe thee.

19 Then the high captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him out of the way, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he saide, The Jewes are determined to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring foorth Paul to morowe into the counsaile, as though they woulde enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But follow not thou their mindes: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with a vowe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and nowe are they ready, and looke for a promise from thee.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell it out to no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And hee called vnto him two vndercaptaines, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And deliuer them beastes, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the high deputie.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most mightie ruler Felix, sendeth greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Jewes, and should haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, and perceiued that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their counsaile.

29 Whome I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their lawe, but hauing nothing layde to his charge worthie of death, or of bondes.

30 And when it was shewed mee howe that the Jewes laid waite for the man, I sent him straightway to thee, & gaue commandement to his accusers, that the things which they haue against him, they should tell before thee. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him nigh to Antipatridis.

32 On the morow, they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned vnto the castle.

33 Which when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the deputie, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the deputie had read the letter, he asked of what prouince hee was. And when he vnderstoode that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, sayd he, when thine accusers are come also. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Priest descended with the elders, and with a certaine Orator, named Tertullus, which appeared before the deputy against Paul.

2 And when Paul was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that wee haue [a] obtained great quietnesse by the meanes of thee, and that many good things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 That allowe we euer, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thanks.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy curtesie a fewe wordes.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellowe, and a mouer of debate vnto all the Jewes in the whole world, and a mainteiner of the sect of the Nazarites.

6 Which also hath gone about to pollute the temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our lawe.

7 But the high captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, of whome thou mayest, if thou wilt enquire, knowe the certaintie of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jewes likewise affirmed, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the deputie himselfe had beckened vnto him that he shoulde speake, answered, With a more quiet minde doe I answere for my selfe, for as much as I vnderstande that thou hast bene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation:

11 Because that thou maiest knowe, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call [b] heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Lawe and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead, which they themselues looke for also, shall bee both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein studie I, to haue alway a cleare conscience towarde God, and toward men.

17 Nowe after many yeeres, I came and brought almes to my nation, and offrings:

18 *In the which they found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor yet

[a] Felix by his diligence had taken Eleazarus the captaine of the murderers, and put the Egyptians to flight, which raised vp tumults in Iurie. For these the Orator praised him: otherwayes he was both cruell and coueteous.

[b] No marueil though in our time Gods true religion be called heresie, for so it was counted of the wicked, euen in the beginning of Christs kingdome.

Act. 21. 27.

yet with vnquietnesse.

19 Howbeit, there were certaine Iewes out of Asia,

20 Which ought to be here c present before thee, and accuse me, if they had ought against me.

21 Or els let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stand here in the counsaile.

22 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * That of the resurrection from the dead, am I iudged of you this day.

23 And when Felix heard these things, he deferred them: for he knewe very well of that way, and sayde, When Lysias the captaine is come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

24 And he commanded an vndercaptaine to keepe Paul, and to let him haue rest, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse, hee called foorth Paul, and heard him of the faith which is toward Christ.

26 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix d trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will send for thee.

27 He hoped also that money should haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might lose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

28 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to shewe the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

c These accusers spake but vpon false reports, which the Hebrewes in Hierusalem vsed to spread, and durst not for shamappeare themselues. Acts 23.7.

d Such is the might & force of Gods heauenly worde, that it causeth the very wicked to tremble and quake.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 Hee answereth for himselfe.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then enformed him the high priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes, against Paul, and they besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, & that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, sayde hee, which among you are able, come down with vs, and accuse him, if there be any fault in this man.

6 And when hee had taried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sate downe in the iudgement seate, and commaunded Paul to be brought.

7 Who being come, the Iewes which were come from Hierusalem, stoode about him, and layde many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not prooue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, that neither against the lawe of the Iewes, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and sayde, Wilt thou go vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then sayde Paul, I stande at Cesars iudgment seat, where I ought to be iudged, to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I doe any wrong, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof they accuse mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then spake Festus with the counsaile, and answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bene there a good season, Festus rehearsed Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds of Felix.

15 About whome, when I came to Hierusalem, the high priests & the Elders of the Iewes enformed mee, and desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whome I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes, for fauour to deliuer any man that hee should perish, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laide against him.

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay, on the morowe I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whome, when the accusers stoode vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whome Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be kept vnto the knowledge of Augustus, I commaunded him to be kept, till I might sende him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa sayde vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morowe, sayd he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, & were entred into the counsaile house, with the chiefe captaines, & chiefe men of the citie, at

a While Paul lyued vnder the lawe like other Iewes, his conuersation was perfect & notable, and after his conuersion vnto Christ, he became a more notable example of innocency: but it is a common case, that the seruants of God are euill spoken of for their well doing.

b The iniquity of the iudge, who contrary to equitie, willing to pleasure the Iewes desired how to betray Paul, haue Paul to appeale, which is the vttermost remedy for such as by wrong iudgement are oppressed: and this appellation by Gods prouidence, was a meane that Paul should testifie of Christ at Rome also.

Festus commandement was Paul brought foorth.

24 And Festus sayd, King Agrippa, & all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whome all the multitude of the Iewes haue entreated mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet found I nothing worthy of death that he had committed: Neuertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him,

26 Of whome I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lorde: wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For mee thinketh it vnreasonable for to send a prisoner, and not to shew the causes which are laid against him.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25 Pauls modest answere against the iniurie of Festus.

THen Agrippa sayd vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy King Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Namely, because thou art expert in all customes and questions which are among a the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My life that I haue led of a child, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 which knewe me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after ỹ most straitest sect of our b religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God raiseth the dead?

9 I also verily thought in my selfe, that I ought to doe many contrary things, cleane against the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

Act. 8. 3.

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie of the high priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue the sentence.

11 And I punished them oft in euery synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and was yet more mad vpon them, and persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * About which things as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission of the high priests,

13 Euen at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the sunne, shine round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee in the Hebrew tongue, & saying, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I sayde, Who art thou, Lorde? And he sayde, I am Iesus whome thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of those things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I wil appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may be turned from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobeient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coastes of Iurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe such workes as become them that repent.

21 For this cause the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Seeing therefore that I haue obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which ỹ Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus sayd with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy c selfe, much learning doeth make thee madde.

25 But hee sayde, I am not madde, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the wordes of trueth and soberneſse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely, neither beleeue I, that any of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I wote well that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perswadest d me to be a christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not

a Ye knewe much, but hee failed in the right applying of his knowledge, as they doe which be wise in their owne conceits only, and haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

b He taketh the sect of the Pharisees to be perfectest, because their doctrine was better then the other sects. The Saduces denied the resurrection of the dead. The Essees gloryed in straitnesse of life, litle regarded true doctrine.

c Festus being much troubled with Pauls declaration, and hauing nothing to say against it, yet would not yeelde vnto it, but clamorously condemned it as wicked and superstitious: For worldlings are loth to be cumbred with godly matters, & count all such foolish that regarde themselues therewith.

d He saw a litle light, but it was soone out, like vnto those that hearing a sermon, are for ỹ time well minded, but after returne to their olde trade.

not onely thou, but also all that heare me to day, were both some what, & also in a great deale such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the deputie, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bene let loose, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Paul shippeth toward Rome. 3 Iulius the captaine entreateth him courteously.

AND when it was concluded that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered both Paul and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Julius, an vndercaptaine of Augustus band.

2 Cor. 11. 32. 2 And we entred into a shippe of Adramyttium, and loosed from land, appointed to saile by the coasts of Asia, and Aristarchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Thessalonica, tarying still with vs.

3 And the next day wee came to Sidon: And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to go vnto his friends, and to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed hard by Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie which is in Lycia,

6 And there the vndercaptaine found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italie, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarse were come ouer against Gnidum, because the winde withstoode vs, wee sayled hard by ‖ Candie, ouer against Salmone,

‖ Or, Creta, which was an high hill of Candie.

8 And with much worke sailed beyond it, and came vnto a place which is called the faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 When much time was spent, and when sayling was nowe ieopardous, because also that the fast was nowe already past, Paul put them in remembrance,

10 And sayd vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage wil be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and shippe onely, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the vndercaptaine beleeued the gouernour and the master of the shippe, more then those things which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the Hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsell to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an Hauen of Candie, and lieth towarde the Southwest and Northwest winde.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, they supposing that they had obteined their purpose, loosed vnto Asson, and sayled past Candie.

14 But not long after, there arose against their purpose a stawe of winde out of the Northeast, which is called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the winde, we let her goe, and were driuen with the weather.

16 But wee were carried into an Ile, which is called Clauda, & had much worke to come by a boate,

17 Which they tooke vp, and vsed helpe, and made fast the shippe, fearing least they should fall into the Syrtes: and so they let downe a ‖ vessell, and were caried.

‖ Some reade, the sailes.

18 The next day when wee were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lightned the shippe:

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither the sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, & no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that wee should be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and sayd, Sirs, ye should haue harkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Candie, and to haue gayned vnto vs this harme and losse.

22 And nowe I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stoode by mee this night the angell of God, whose I am, and whome I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee a all them that sayle with thee.

a The graces and blessings which God giueth to his children, stirre many times the enemies, which are vnworthy to receiue the fruite thereof.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit, wee must be cast into a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were sayling in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drewe neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fadomes: and when they had gone a litle further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fadomes.

29 Then fearing least we should haue fallen on some rocke, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boate into the sea, vnder a colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship.

31 Paul sayde to the vndercaptaine, and

to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye [b] cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the rope of the boate, and let it fall away.

33 And when the day began to appeare, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, receiuing nothing at all.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meate, for this no doubt is for your health, for there shall not [c] an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all: and when hee had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke meate.

37 And wee were altogether in the ship, two hundred threescore, and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheate into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the land: but they spied a certaine hauen with a banke, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed ‖ themselues vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bandes, and hoysed vp the maine saile to the wind, and drew to land.

41 And when they fell into a place which had the sea on both sides, they thrust in the ship, and the forepart stucke fast and mooued not, but the hinder part brake with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them, when he had swomme out, should runne away.

43 But the vndercaptaine, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commaunded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and scape to land:

44 And the other, some on boordes, and some on broken pieces of the ship: & so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

[b] Paul would vse such meanes as God had ordeined, least he should seeme to haue tempted him.

[c] By this Hebrew speach is meant, that they should be in all points safe and sound.

‖ Or, the ship.

The xxviij. Chapter.

5 The Viper hurteth not Pauls hand. 23 Paul preacheth Christ at Rome.

AND when they were escaped, then they knewe that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and layd them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hand.

4 And when the strangers sawe the beast hang on his hand, they sayde among themselues, No doubt this man is a [a] murtherer, whom though hee hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the viper into the fire, and [b] felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they waited when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and sawe no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a [c] God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Ile, whose name was Publius, which receiued vs, and lodged vs three day courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, other also which had diseases in the Ile, came, & were healed:

10 Which also did vs great honour, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintred in the Ile, whose badge was [d] Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we came to Syracusa, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blewe, and wee came the next day to Puteolus:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them seuen dayes: and so we came toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at Appii forum, and at the three tauernes: when Paul sawe them, he thanked God, & waxed bolde.

16 And when we came to Rome, the vndercaptaine deliuered the prisoners to the chiefe captaine of the hoste: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he sayd vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Which when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake contrary, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause then haue I called for you, euen to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the [c] hope of Israel I am bound

[a] Such is the peruerse iudgement of men, that they condemne them whom they see in any affliction.

[b] By this miracle, God performed his promise made to his disciples, that neither serpents nor poyson should hurt them, and also by the same, was confirmed the Gospel of his sonne Iesus Christ, which Paul preached vnto the world.

[c] Behold the extremitie of Infidels: for after any rage and errour, they fall forthwith into the contrary.

[d] Think the Paynims fained to be Iupiters children gods of the sea.

[c] That is, by Iesus Christs sake, whome they had long looked for, as the redeemer of the world.

bound with this chayne.

31 And they kepte vnto him, neyther receiued letters out of Iurie concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we will heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him in his lodging, to whome hee expounded & testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the Prophets, euen from morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded in the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, (that is to say,) well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and say, With your eares shall ye heare, and shall not vnderstand, and with your eyes shall yee see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, & heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, & should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and they shall heare it.

29 And when hee had sayd these wordes, the Iewes departed, & had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeeres full in his owne hyred house, & receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lorde Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Esai.6.9. mat.13.14. mark.4.12. luk.8.10. iohn12.40. rom.11.8.

R. E.

Here endeth the Actes of the Apostles.

The Chart Cosmographie, of the peregrination or iourney of Saint Paul, with the distance of the miles.

WEST.
SOUTH.
NORTH.
EAST.
THE SEA MEDITERRAN.
Part of Affrica toward Cyrene.
EGYPTE
Arabia the stonie.
Iewry.
Galilee.
Samaria.
Iewry.
Galilee.
Phenice.
Phenice.
Cilicia.
PAMPHILIA
LYCAONIA
PISIDIA
MYSIA
ASIA
Phrygia Capitadocia.
Pontus and Galatia.
Bithinia.
Macedonia.
Achaia.
Italia.
Rhodes.
Crete.
Cyprus.
Sidon.
Tyre.
Ptolemais.
Cesarea.
Ierusalem.
Iericho.
Iericho.
Iordan.
Iordan.
Iordan

HEre haſt thou (gentle Reader, for thy better inſtruction) the deſcription of the iourney and peregrination of Saint Paul, which is in this ſecond booke of Saint Luke, called the Actes of the Apoſtles, moſt intreated of. And for becauſe thou readeſt oftentimes of Emperours, Kings, and Deputies, thou haſt ſet foorth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and howe long euery Emperour or King reigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whome any of theſe acts were done, euen vntill the death of Saint Paul.

The order of times.

The yeeres of the Emperours of Rome.	The yeeres of the Preſidents of the Iewes.	The yeeres of the Herodians.	The yeeres of Chriſts incarnation.	The yeeres of S. Paul the Apoſtle.
Tiberius.	Pilate.	Herode.	Chriſt.	Paul.
xviii	vi	xviii	xxxiii	

In this yeere Chriſt ſuffered, aroſe from the dead, aſcended into heauen, from thence hee ſendeth vnto his Apoſtles the holy Ghoſt. The Apoſtles doe aſſemble and gather a congregation vnto the Lord Chriſt, and do continue in prayer, and ſuffer perſecution.

Pilate was Preſident. Antipas. par. 2. Marke 6. Luke 3.

xix	vii	xix	xxxiiii	i

Samaria doeth receiue the doctrine of Chriſt. Saint Steuen was ſtoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Chriſt as he iourneyed toward Damaſcus, and from thence he departed into Arabia, to preach the Goſpel.

Steuen was ſtoned this yeere. Euſebius. Carion.

xx	viii	xx	xxxv	ii

Philip doeth preach the Goſpel vnto the cities by the ſea ſide, and doeth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, & of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.

xxi	ix	xxi	xxxvi	iii

The Goſpel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenicians, of thoſe that were diſperſed and fled from Hieruſalem.

xxii	x	xxii	xxxvii	iiii

Saint Paul commeth to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia, &c. Saint Peter commeth vnto Lydda. After that, he was called of Cornelius to come vnto Ceſarea, where he did baptize, and from thence he went to Hieruſalem, giuing anſwere to each one that entred in queſtion with him.

Pilate was Preſident full ten yeeres. Ioſephus.

xxiii	Marcel.	xxiii	xxxviii	v

Antioch in Syria is conuerted vnto Chriſt, the Apoſtles ſend thither Barnabas, Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarſa to Antioche, whither alſo Agabus came ſpeaking of dearth that was to come. Paul and Barnabas did ſuccour them of Hieruſalem.

Gaius.	Agrippa.	xxiiii	xxxix	vi

Paul and Barnabas by the commandement of the holy Ghoſt, were ſent from Antioche to preach the Goſpel vnto the heathen.

ii	ii	Herode Agrippa.	xl	vii

Paul and Barnabas ſailed from Paphos to Perga, a citie of Pamphylia. From Perga vnto Antioch, a citie of Piſidia: from whence by a commotion ſtirred by the Iewes, they were expelled out of their coaſts.

In this yeere all things pertaining to this former Period, was giuen to this Herode Agrippa. Of whom read Acts 12. Ioſephus. Euſebius. In theſe yeeres were Cyprus, Pamphylia, Piſidia, and Lycaonia conuerted.

iii	iii		xli	viii

Paul and Barnabas thus driuen from Antioche, come to Iconium, where they abode a long time.

iiii	iiii		xlii	ix
Claudius.	v		xliii	x
ii	vi		xliiii	xi
iii	vii		xlv	xii

This yeere was Iames the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, and Peter was caſt into priſon and was deliuered by the angel of the Lorde. This king alſo died in his ſeuenth yeere.

iiii	Fadus.	dearth.	xlvi	xiii

Paul and Barnabas (after their preaching) returned vnto Antioche, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.

Prophecies by Agabus was fulfilled this yeere, as Euſebius, Oroſius & Beda affirmeth.

v	ii	Felix about this time came into Syria.	xlvii	xiiii
			xlviii	xv

About the beginning of this yere, Paul and Barnabas tooke their iourney through Phenicia, and Samaria, vnto Hieruſalem, to the ſynode or counſell. After that, they returned vnto Antioche, where they remained a yeere, whither commeth Peter, whom Paul rebuketh, Galat. 2. Then Paul goeth into Cilicia and Lycaonia.

Iosephus saith, that the dearth was in this yeere.

vii	Tiberius Alex.		xlix	xvi
viii	ii		l	xvii

In these yeeres were conuerted the countreys of Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia. From Troada he went by water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namely Philippos, Apollonia, Amphipolis, Thessalonica, Athens.

He commeth to Corinth. Agrippa of whom read Actes 26. He commeth to Ephesus.

ix	iii		ii	xviii
x	Cumanus.	Agrippa ye yonger.	iii	xix

Paul goeth by sea vnto Hierusalem, from thence he commeth againe vnto Antioche. From Antioch hee visiteth the congregations, of him in time past constituted in Galatia, and Phrygia.

xi	Felix.	ii	iiii	xx
xii	ii	iii	iiii	xxi
xiii	iii	iiii	v	xxii
xiiii	iiii	v	vi	xxiii

Paul seriously ouer into Grecia: From thence about Easter in his xxii. yere he goeth by sea into Syria, not a streight course, because of the Iewes, but first vnto Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Pentecost vnto Jerusalem, there he is imprisoned of the Iewes set at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lysia Tribunus, and is sent vnto Cesarea to Felix, is kept in custodie of Felix two yeeres.

Nero.	v	vi	vii	xxiiii

Festus commeth about Nay into Judea, before whom he pleadeth his matter: After that, before Festus and Agrippa the king. He is sent vnto Rome in Italie, the second yere of Nero.

Two yeeres he remaineth in free prison.

ii	Festus Portius.	viii	viii	xxv
iii	ii	viiii	ix	xxvi
iiii	iii	x	x	xxvii
v	iiii	xi	xi	xxviii
vi	Albinus.	xii	xii	xxix
vii	ii	xiii	xiii	xxx
viii	iii	xiiii	xiiii	xxxi
ix	iiii	xiiii	xv	xxxii

The beginning of the first vniuersall persecution of Christians, the tenth yeere of Nero.

x	Florus.	xv	xvi	xxxiii
xi	ii	xvi	xvii	xxxiiii
xii	iii	xvii	xviii	xxxv
xiii	iiii	xviii	xix	xxxvi
xiiii	Vaspasianus dux.	xix	xx	xxxvii

After that Saint Paul had preached the Gospel of Christ, both in the East and West, about seuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the last yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the sword.

The

The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

The first Chapter.

1 Paul sheweth to whom and to what purpose he is called. 16 What the Gospel is. 18 The vengeance of God vpon the wicked. 20 The vse of the creatures. 24 The ingratitude and punishment of the wicked.

PAul the seruant of Jesus Christ, [a] called to be an Apostle, seuered into the Gospel of God,

2 Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures

3 Of his sonne, which was made of the seed of Dauid after the flesh:

4 And hath bene declared to be the sonne of [b] God, with power after the spirite that sanctifieth, by the resurrection from the dead, of Jesus Christ our Lord:

5 By whome wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship, that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith in his name among all Heathen,

6 Among whom, ye are also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, saints by calling: Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

8 First verily I thanke my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is published throughout all the world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirite in the Gospel of his sonne, that without ceassing I make mention of you:

10 Praying alwayes in my prayers, that by some meane at the last, one time or other, I might make a prosperous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spirituall gift, that yee might bee stablished,

12 That is, that I might haue consolation together with you, each with others faith, yours and mine.

13 I would that ye should know, brethren, howe that I haue oftentimes purposed to come vnto you (and haue bene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite also among you, as among other of the Gentiles.

14 I am detter both to the Greekes, and to the [c] barbarous, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So that as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, because it is the power of God vnto saluation to all that beleeue, to the Jew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For by it is the righteousnesse of God opened from faith to faith: as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God [d] is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnesse of men, which [e] withholde the trueth in vnrighteousnesse,

19 For that that may be knowen of God, is manifest among them, because God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For his inuisible things, being vnderstanded by his workes, through the creation of the world, are seene, that is, both his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knewe God, notwithstanding they glorified him not as God, neither were thankeful, but waxed full of vanities in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was blinded.

22 When they counted themselues wise, they became fooles:

23 And turned the glory of the vncorruptible God vnto an image, made not onely after the similitude of a corruptible man, but also, of birdes, and foure footed beasts, and of creeping beasts.

24 Wherefore God gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, that their owne bodies shoulde be defiled among themselues.

25 Which changed his [f] trueth for a lie, and worshipped & serued the creature, more then the creator, which is to bee prayed for euer, Amen.

26 Wherefore God gaue them vp vnto shamefull lustes, for euen their women did change the naturall vse, into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also, the men left the naturall vse of the woman, and burnt in their lustes one with another, and men with men wrought filthinesse, and receiued in themselues the rewarde of their errour (as it was according.)

28 And as they regarded not to knowe God: euen so, God deliuered them vp vnto a lewd minde, that they should do those things which were not comely:

29 Being full of all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, craftinesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceite, euill conditioned, whisperers,

30 Backebiters, haters of GOD, despitefull, proude, boasters, bringers vp of euill things, disobedient to father and mother:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, truce breakers, vnmercifull.

[a] By this he declareth that he came not into the office of the Apostleship by his owne arrogancie, but by the calling of God, whereby he differeth from the false Apostles.

[b] Three maner of wayes Paul sheweth here Christ to be declared the sonne of God. First, by power or working of miracles. Secondly, by the holy Ghost appearing in visible signes. Thirdly, by his resurrection from the dead.

[c] All those that were not Jewes, by a common word were called Heathen. And here they are diuided into Greekes and Barbarous. By Greekes, he vnderstandeth those that were learned, ciuill, and of good bringing vp. By barbarous, he meaneth rude and sauage people, with whome no man could well haue to do.

[d] Which appearance the world knoweth nothing of. For in the sight of God all men are godlesse, sinners, and the children of wrath, and when they knowe any thing of God, yet they be nought, because they neither thanke him nor serue him, and therefore plagues are powred vpon them from heauen.

[e] They holde the trueth in vnrighteousnesse, which vnderstand the trueth, and do not expresse the same in their deedes and life.

[f] By his trueth here he vnderstandeth the glorie of God, and his true religion: and a lie he calleth idoles, because the idolaters went about to take away from wood and stone that which they were thinking them to be neither wood nor stone but attributed to them that they were not, that is, diuine power and nature.

23 The

32 The which knowing the righteousnesse of God (howe that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but also haue pleasure in them that doe them.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the hypocrites. 13 All men are sinners.

Mat. 17. 1.

THerefore art thou vnexcusable, O man, whosoeuer * thou bee that [a] iudgest: for in that same wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe. For thou that iudgest, doest euen the selfe same things.

a Saint Paul breaketh here against those men only, who being themselues filled with all wickednesse and impietie, yet be of all other most busie and curious in noting and reprehending other mens faults: not of any godly zeale, but to multiplie themselues, and to bring other men into hatred and contempt.

2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to the trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 Thinkest thou this, O thou man that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same thy selfe, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Either despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thy stubburnnesse and heart that cannot repent, heapest vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath and declaration of the righteous iudgement of God:

Mat. 16. 27.

6 * Which will reward euery man according to his [b] deedes:

b Not that our workes be of such merite that they deserue reward: but the scriptures vse this kinde of speaking, that thereby it may prouoke and stirre vp men vnto good liuing, wherevnto our faith may the more appeare, which good works God of his free grace doth reward.

7 To them which by continuing in well doing seeke for glorie, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, shall come indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish, vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Greeke:

10 But glorie, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doeth good, to the Iewe first, and also to the Greeke.

2. Par. 19. 7. acts, 10. 34.

11 * For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For whosoeuer hath sinned without lawe, shall also perish without lawe: and as many as haue sinned in the lawe, shalbe iudged by the lawe,

Iam. 1. 22.

13 (For in the sight of God, * the hearers of the lawe are not righteous: but the doers of the lawe shalbe iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the lawe, doe of nature the things conteined in the lawe: they hauing not the lawe, are a lawe vnto themselues,

15 Which shewe the workes of the lawe written in their hearts, their conscience bearing them witnesse, and their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing)

16 At the day when God shall iudge the secretes of men by Iesus Christ, according to my [c] Gospel.

c It is his Gospel, both for the feruent loue and zeale that he beareth to it, and also for the great paines that he hath taken in setting forth the same.

17 Beholde, thou art called a Iewe, and [d] restest in the lawe, and makest thy boast of God,

d He awaketh the Iewes which were a sleepe through a certaine securitie and confidence in the lawe.

18 And knowest his will, and allowest the things that bee excellent, informed by the lawe:

19 And beleeuest that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse,

20 An informer of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the lawe.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? Thou preachest a man shoulde not steale, yet stealest thou?

22 Thou that saiest a man should not commit adulterie, breakest thou wedlocke? Thou abhorrest idoles, and yet committest sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is euill spoken of among the Gentiles through you, as it is written,

25 For circumcision verily auaileth, if thou keepe the lawe: but if thou be a breaker of the lawe, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the [e] vncircumcision keepe the ordinances of the law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

e By this word he meaneth all the people, of what countrey or nation soeuer they be, which haue not receiued the signe of circumcision, according to the lawe of idoles.

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it keepe the lawe, iudge thee, which being vnder the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the lawe?

28 For hee is not a Iewe, which is a Iewe ‖ outwarde. Neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

‖ Or, openly.

29 But hee is a Iewe, which is one ‖ inwardly, and the circumcision of the heart, which consisteth in the spirite, and not in the letter, is circumcision whose praise is not of men, but of God.

‖ or, secretly.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes haue a prerogatiue. 24 All are iustified by grace through faith, and not through workes.

WHat preferment then hath the Iewe? Or what profite is there of circumcision?

a Which is the performance of Gods promise. For faith is taken after two sortes, both for our beliefe, when we assure our selues that God will performe his promise, and also for the stedfastnesse of Gods promise to his people. For although some of the Iewes did not beleeue, yet Gods truth neuer failed.

2 Much euery way. First, for because that vnto them were committed the words of God.

3 What then though some of them did not beleeue? Shall their vnbeliefe make the [a] faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: Yea, let God be true, and euery man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse setteth forth the righteousnesse of God, what shall wee say?

say? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I speake after the maner of men,)

6 God forbid: for howe then shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory, why am I as yet iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather (as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say) let vs doe euill, that good may come thereof? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then, are we better then they? No, in no wise: for wee haue before accused both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

Gal.3.22. 10 As it is written, * There is none righteous, no not one:

Psal.13.2. and 52.3. 11 * There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are all become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throte is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceiued, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lippes.

Psal.9.7. 14 * whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

Prou.1.16. esai.59.7. 15 * Their feete are swift to shead blood.

16 * Heartes griefe and miserie are in their wayes:

Psal.16.1. 17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

Psal.36.2. 18 * There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Nowe we know that what things soeuer the lawe saith, it saith it to them which are vnder the lawe: that euery mouth may be stopped, and that all the world may be endangered to God.

b He includeth here the whole lawe, both the ceremoniall and morall, whose workes cannot iustifie, because they be imperfect in all men.

20 Because that by the deedes of the [b] lawe, there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: For by the lawe commeth the knowledge of sinne.

21 * But nowe the righteousnesse of God without the lawe is made manifest, being witnessed by the lawe and the Prophets.

Rom.2.17.

22 The righteousnesse of God commeth by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue. There is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and haue neede of the glorie of God,

24 But are iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Iesu:

c Which is a sacrifying of Gods iustification. That whereas wee were sometime condemned to dye, God made his only sonne Christ Iesus a sacrifice for our sinnes, to reconcile vs againe by faith vnto Gods fauour.

25 whom God hath set forth to be a [c] propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, by the forgiuing of the sinnes that are past,

26 which God did suffer, to shewe at this time his righteousnesse: that hee might bee iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth on Iesus.

27 Where is then thy boasting? It is excluded. By what law? Of workes? Nay: but by the lawe of faith.

28 Therefore, we holde that a man is iustified by faith, without the deedes of the lawe.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not also of the Gentiles? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.

30 For it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by [d] faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

d speaking, that the Iewe & the Gentile are both iustified by one meanes, which is by faith.

31 Doe we then destroy the law through faith? God forbid: but we rather maintaine the lawe.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 Iustification is the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13 and also by the office of the lawe and faith.

WHat shall wee say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, did finde?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, then hath hee wherein to boast, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? * Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

Gen.15.6. gal.3.6. iames 2.23.

4 To him that worketh, is the reward not reckened of grace, but of duetie.

5 To him that worketh [a] not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the [b] vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

a That is, which meaneth not as doctrine saluation through the worthynesse of his workes.

b God is said to iustifie the vngodly, because he pardoneth his sinnes, and of a wicked man maketh him good.

6 Euen as Dauid describeth the blessednesse of the man vnto whome God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 Saying, * Blessed are they whose vnrighteousnesses are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

Psal.32.1. The Epistle on newe yeeres day.

8 Blessed is that man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 Came this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckened to Abraham for righteousnes.

10 How was it then reckened? when hee was in the circumcision, or when he was in the vncircumcision? Not in the circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 * And hee receiued the signe of circumcision, as the [c] seale of the righteousnesse of faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that hee should be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse may bee imputed vnto them also.

Gene.17. 11.

c So was Abrahams circumcision called, because therby was sealed the righteousnesse that through faith was imputed to him before his circumcision.

12 And that hee might bee father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which came of the circumcised, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the faith that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumcision.

13 For the promise that he should bee the heire of the worlde, was not to Abraham, or to his seede through the lawe, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the lawe be heires, then is faith but vaine, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the lawe causeth wrath: for where no lawe is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore by faith is the inheritance giuen that it might bee by grace, that the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the lawe, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, which is the father of vs all.

Gen.17.4. 17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whome yee beleeued, which restored the dead vnto life, and calleth those things which be not, as [d] though they were.

d In the creation of the world this appeared: For when he commanded any thing to be, forthwith it was.

18 Who contrary to hope, [e] beleeued in hope, that hee should bee the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seede be.

e That is, which beleeued and hoped for those things which God did promise, when as to mans reason they were without hope. Gene.15.5.

19 And hee fainted not in the faith, nor considered his owne body now dead, when hee was almost an hundred yeeres olde, neither yet the [f] deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

f For that she was past child bearing.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glorie to God,

21 And being full certified, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore was it reckened to him for righteousnesse.

23 Neuertheless, it is not written for him onely, that it was reckened to him:

24 But also for vs, to whome it shalbe reckened, so that we beleeue on him that raysed vp Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Which was deliuered for our sinnes, and was raised againe for our iustification.

The v. Chapter.

1 The fruite of faith. 12 From whence commeth death, and from whence life.

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee are at [a] peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

a By peace, which is the fruite of faith, is ment the incredible and most constant ioy of minde, our conscience being quiet, and established in Gods grace.

2 * By whom also we haue had an entrance by faith, vnto this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glorie of God.

Ephe.2.23. Iames 1.3.

3 Not that onely: * but also we reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 Patience proofe: proofe hope:

5 And hope maketh not [b] ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroade in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

b Both for that the hope of the godly is not disappointed of that which they hope for, and also for that they are not ashamed of any affliction in this world, as the worldly minded be: but constantly abide without shame, what soeuer trouble God doth laid on them.

6 For when wee were yet weake, according to the time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 Now scarse will any man die for the righteous: Yet peraduenture for the good, some man durst die.

8 But God setteth out his loue towarde vs, seeing that while wee were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then now, we that are iustified by his blood, shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, wee were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more, seeing wee are reconciled, we shalbe saued by his life.

11 Not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lorde Jesus Christ, by whome we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: euen so, death entred into all men, inasmuch as all haue sinned.

13 For vnto the lawe was sinne in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no lawe.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned frō Adam to Moses, euen them also that had not sinned with like transgression as did Adam, which was [c] figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the sinne, so is the free gift. For if through the sinne of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as by one that sinned, euen so the gift, for the sinne entred by one offence into condemnation: but the gift [c] of many sinnes into iustification.

c For by Christ we are not onely deliuered from the sinnes of Adam, but also from all such sinnes as we haue added thereunto.

17 For if by the sinne of one, death reigned by the meanes of one, much more they, which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by the meanes of one, Jesus Christ.

18 Like wise then, as by the sinne of one, sinne came on al men to condemnation: euen so, by the righteousnesse of one good came vpon all men to the righteousnesse of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many became sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 But the lawe in the meane time entred in, that sinne shoulde increase. But where sinne was plenteous, grace was more plenteous.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

The vj. Chapter.

Newnesse of life followeth iustification, to the which hee exhorteth.

WHat shall we say then? Shall wee continue in sinne, that grace may abounde? God forbid.

a Ye dieth to sinne, in whom the strength of sinne is broken by the power of Christ.

2 Howe shall wee that are dead [a] to sinne, liue any longer therein.

The Epistle on the vj. Sunday after Trinitie.

3 Knowe ye not, that all we which haue bene baptized into Jesus Christ, haue bene baptized [b] into his death?

b That is, that sinne through Christs death may be abolished and die in vs: and that as we are inwardly by holy water in our baptisme, so inward dy our sinnes may be washed away, and cleansed by the bloud of Christ.

4 Wee are buried then with him by bap-

tisme

tisme into his death, that like wise as Christ was rayled vp from the dead by the glorie of the Father: euen so, we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee be graft together by the likenesse of his death: euen so shall wee be partakers of the resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him also, that the body of sinne might vtterly bee destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is iustified from sinne.

8 And if wee be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more power ouer him.

10 For as touching that hee died, hee died concerning sinne once: And as touching that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewyse reckon your selues to bee dead vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee should thereunto obey by the lustes of it.

13 Neither giue ye your members ‖as instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, & your members ‖as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue power ouer you, because ye are not vnder the [c] lawe, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 * Knowe yee not howe that to whome soeuer ye commit your selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whome ye obey: whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed with heart the fourme of doctrine, into the which ye were brought vnto.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee are become the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after [d] the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh. For, as ye haue giuen your members seruants to vncleannesse and iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now giue your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruaunts of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruite had yee then in those things, whereof yee are nowe ashamed? For the ende of those things, is death.

22 But nowe yee being made free from sinne, and made the seruants of God, haue your fruite vnto holinesse, and the ende euerlasting life.

23 For the rewarde of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

‖Or, weapons.

‖Or, weapons.

[c] That is, vnder the curse of the law, whose office is to accuse and condemne: but vnder grace, whereby we haue forgiuenesse of our sinnes, & are sanctified by the holy ghost into newnesse of life. Ioh.8,24.

[d] Paul vseth to speake gently to their friendly, and not to exact so much as they might, but so farre forth as reason requireth.

The vij. Chapter.

The fight betweene the lawe of the flesh, and the lawe of the spirite.

KNowe ye not brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the [a] lawe) how that the lawe hath power ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the lawe to her husband, as long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, shee is loosed from the lawe of her husband.

3 So then if while her husbande liueth, she couple her selfe with another man, shee shalbe ‖counted a wedlocke breaker: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from the lawe, so that shee is no wedlocke breaker, though shee couple her selfe with another man.

4 Euen so, yee also my brethren, are dead concerning the lawe by the [b] body of Christ, that ye shoulde be coupled to another, who is rayled from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruite vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the lustes of sinne which were by the lawe wrought in our members, to bring foorth fruite vnto death.

6 But nowe are wee deliuered from the lawe, and dead vnto it whereunto wee were in bondage, that wee shoulde serue in newnesse of spirite, and not in the oldenesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the lawe sinne? God forbid. Neuertheless, I sinne not sinne, but by the lawe: for I had not knowen lust, except the lawe had saide, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiscence. For without the lawe sinne was dead.

9 I once liued without lawe: but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued,

10 And I was dead: and the very same commaundement which was ordeined vnto life, was found to be vnto mee an occasion of death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, hath deceiued mee, and by the same slew me.

12 Wherefore the lawe is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which was good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that sinne might appeare, by that which was good to worke death in me: that sinne by the commaundement might bee out of measure sinfull.

14 For we know that the lawe is spirituall: but I am carnall, solde vnder [c] sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I woulde, that doe I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If I doe nowe that which I woulde not,

[a] Before the comming of Christ, all men were inuerted and bound to the law, which did them none other seruice but discouered their sinne and wickednesse, forcing them to seeke helpe for their sinne elsewhere. Now then the law being abolished for her imperfection, and they clensed through Gods grace, are ioyned vnto Christ their new husband, him to serue in vnspotte of life.

‖Or, called.

[b] Because the body of Christ is made an offering & a sacrifice for our sinnes, wherewith God is pleased & his iustice appeased: and by Christes lose the holy Ghost is giuen to all beleeuers, wherethe the power of sinne is in vs daily weakened: we are counted dead to the law, for that the lawe hath no dominion ouer vs.

[c] Like as both men are vnder sinne by nature, & cannot but sinne, so are they not able of their owne strength to obey gods lawes, though we do neither like nor allow.

not, I consent vnto the lawe that it is good.
17 Nowe then, it is not I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.
18 For I knowe, that in me (that is to say in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will, is present with mee: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.
19 For the good that I would, doe I not: but the euill which I woulde not, that doe I.
20 And if I doe that I would not, then is it not I any longer that doeth it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.
21 I finde then by the lawe, that when I would doe good, euil is present with me.
22 For I delite in the lawe of God, after the inward man.
23 But I see another lawe in my members, rebelling against the law of my minde, and subduing mee vnto the lawe of sinne, which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from the [d] body of this death?
25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lorde. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the law of God: but with the flesh, the lawe of sinne.

d It is called the body of sinne, for that it is an whole lumpe of sinne, tossing & tormenting the whole man, and plucking him fro God, wherby plagues and miseries are heaped on, and man lieth as he were in the middest of death.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The assurance of the faithfull. 6 The fruites of the holy Ghost.

THere is then no damnation to them which are in Christ Iesu, which walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.
2 For the lawe of the [a] spirit of life, through Iesus Christ, hath made mee free from the lawe of sinne and death.
3 For what the lawe coulde not doe, in as much as it was weake through the flesh, God hauing sent his owne sonne, in the similitude of sinfull flesh, euen by sinne, [b] condemned sinne in the flesh:
4 That the righteousnesse of the lawe might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.
5 For they that are carnall, are [c] carnally minded: but they that are spirituall, are spiritually minded.
6 To be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:
7 Because that the fleshly minde is enmitie against God: for it is not obedient to the lawe of God, neither can be.
8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwel in you. If any man haue not the spirite of Christ, the same is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of [d] sinne: but the spirite is life for righteousnesse sake.
11 But if the spirite of him that rayled vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: euen hee that rayled vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, because that his spirit dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.
13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if yee through the spirite, doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.
14 For as many as are led by the spirite of God, they are the sonnes of God.
15 For yee haue not receiued the spirite of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the spirite of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, father.
16 The spirite it selfe beareth witnesse to our spirit, that we are the sonnes of God.
17 If wee bee sonnes, then are wee also heires, the heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: so that we suffer together, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I am certainely perswaded, that the afflictions of this time, are not worthy of the glorie which shalbe shewed vpon vs.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature abideth, looking when the sonnes of God shall appeare:
20 Because the [e] creature is subiect to vanitie, not willing, but for him which hath subdued the same in hope.
21 For the creature it selfe shall bee made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.
22 For we know that euery creature groneth with vs also, and trauaileth in paine with vs, euen vnto this time.
23 Not onely they, but wee also which haue the first fruites of the spirite, and wee our selues mourne in our selues, wayting for the adoption, euen the deliuerance of our bodie.
24 For wee are saued by hope: But hope that is seene, is no hope. For howe can a man hope for that which he seeth?
25 But and if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience abide for it.
26 Likewise, the spirite also helpeth our infirmities. For we know not what to desire as wee ought: but the spirite it selfe maketh great [g] intercession for vs, with gronings, which cannot be expressed.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the spirite: for he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the pleasure of God.
28 For wee knowe that all things worke for the best, vnto them that loue God, to them which also are called of purpose.
29 For those which he knew before, he also did predestinate, that they shoulde bee like fashioned vnto the shape of his sonne, that he might be the first begotten among many brethren.
30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them also hee called: and whome hee called, them also he iustified: and whom he iustified, them also he glorified.
31 What shal we then say to these things?

The Epistle on the viij. sunday after Trinitie.

The Epistle on the iiij. sunday after Trinitie.

a The lawe of the spirite and the lawe of sinne, is here taken improperly for the power and strength of the lawe & sinne: and it is called the spirit of life, because it quickeneth & giueth life.

b God through the sacrifice of sinne, which Christ his only sonne offered vpon the crosse in his flesh, hath condemned and abolished sinne, which reigned in our mortall flesh.

c φρονημα and φρονημα, Greeke words do not so much signifie wisedome and prudence, as affection, carefulnes, and minding of any thing.

d Albeit wee haue a body which is dead to all goodnes, by reason of sinne, which so stroogly raigneth in it, per whom we are grafted in Christ, his spirit of life giueth vs life, and iustifieth vs.

e κτισις signifieth to weigh, or to consider. But because the matter was certaine, and Saint Paule nothing doubted therof, it is thus made: I am perswaded.

f The creatures shall not be restored before Gods children bee brought to the perfection. In the meane season they bestir, grone, and waite.

g The right fourme and affection of prayer, commeth by the holy Ghost, who maketh intercession for vs, not that hee prayeth and mourneth: but that he so stirreth our hearts, that we lift them vp to heauen earnestly and feruently, which is the true prayer.

If God be on our side, who can be against vs?

32 Which spared not his owne sonne, but gaue him for vs all: howe shall he not with him also giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ which died, yea rather which is raised againe, which is also on the right hande of God, and maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, either hunger, either nakednesse, either perill, either sworde?

Psal.44.23. 36 As it is written, *For thy sake are we killed all day long, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

37 Nay in all these thinges we ouercome, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am sure, that neither death, neither life, neither angels, nor rule, neither power, neither things present, nor things to come,

39 Neither height, nor depth, neither any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesu our Lord.

The ix. Chpter.

Paul declareth his feruent loue toward his nation.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lye not (my conscience also bearing me witnesse by the holy Ghost)

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorowe in my heart.

3 For I haue wished my selfe to be cursed from [a] Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen as pertaining to the flesh.

4 Which are the Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the lawe that was giuen, and the seruice of God, and the promises:

5 Of whom are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came which is God, in all things to be praysed for euer, Amen.

6 And it can not be, that the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israelites, which are of Israel:

7 Neither are they all children, that are the seede of Abraham: but in Isaac shal thy seede be called.

8 That is to say, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but they which be the children of promise, are counted the seede.

Gen.18.10 Gen.25.21

9 For this is the word of promise, *About this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 Not onely this, but also *Rebecca was with child by one, euen by our father Isaac.

11 For yet the children were borne, when they had neither done good, neither bad, (that the purpose of God by [b] election might stand: not by reason of workes, but by the caller)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the yonger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there any vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he sayeth to Moses, I will shewe mercie, to whomsoeuer I shewe mercie: and will haue compassion, on whomsoeuer I haue compassion.

16 So then election is not of the willer, nor of the runner, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the scripture saith vnto Pharao, *Euen for this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shewe my power in thee, and that my name might bee declared throughout all the world.

Exod.9.16.

18 So hath he mercie on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, why then blameth he vs yet? For who hath resisted his will?

20 But, O man, what art thou which disputest with God? *Shal the worke say to the workeman, why hast thou made me on this fashion?

Esay.45.9

21 *Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, euen of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

Wis.15.7. Ierem.18.6.

22 What if God, willing to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knowen, suffered with long patience the vessels of wrath ordained to destruction.

23 To declare the riches of his glorie on the vessels of mercie, which he had prepared vnto glory?

24 Whome also he called, I meane vs, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

Osee. 2.23. 1.pet.2.10.

26 *And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was sayd vnto them, Yee are not my people: there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

Osee 1.10.

27 And Esaias cryeth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the sea, yet but a remnant shalbe saued.

Esay 10.22. c The word here to take for a thing of matter. The Lorde diminished his people by sundry plagues, persecutions, & banishment, and brought them to a very fewe. Likewise meaneth Paul, that a fewe of them shall be saued, which if we not receiue flattering shall abandon to vnrighteousnesse to the great of God.

28 For he finisheth the [c] worde, and maketh it short in righteousnesse: for a short word will the Lord make on earth.

29 And as Esaias sayd before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs [d] seede, we had bene made as Sodoma, and had bene like vnto Gomorrha.

d The seede or spirituall Iacob, whome God of his mere grace & mercie hath chosen to be his people & children of promise.

30 What shall we say then? that the Gentiles which followed not righteousnes, haue obtained righteousnes: euen the righteousnes which commeth of faith:

a He sawe the sore destruction of his whole nation, falling so farre from Gods true religion: he considered how sore God should be dishonored, when his wonderful benefites and dwellings bestowed vpon his people, should take none effect, but vtterly be defaced: which so might slip mooued him, that he wished rather to be cut off fro Christ, then those thinges should come to passe.

b The will and purpose of god is the cause of the election & reprobation. For his mercie and calling though Christ are the meanes of saluation, and the withholding of his mercie, is the cause of damnation.

31 But Israel which followed the lawe of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the lawe of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the lawe: for they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Beholde, I put in *Sion a stumbling stone, and a roche of offence, and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

a Christ worth institue vs by faith without workes, which thing the Iewes & Infidelaries can not beleue. Therefore they stumble at Christ, and are offended with him.

The x. Chapter.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to stablish their b owne righteousnesse, haue not bene obedient vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the ende of the lawe, c for righteousnesse to all that beleeue.

5 For Moses writeth of the righteousnesse which is of the lawe, howe that the man which doeth those things, shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not thou in thine heart, who shall ascend into d heauen? that is to fetch Christ downe from aboue.

7 Either who shall descend into the deepe? that is to fetche vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith he? The worde is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, & in thy heart. This same is the word of faith, which we preach.

9 † For if thou shalt knowledge with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the scripture sayth, whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

12 There is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lorde ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 Howe then shall they call on him, on whome they haue not beleeued? Howe shall they beleeue on him, of whome they haue not heard? Howe shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And howe shal they preach, except they bee sent? As it is written, Howe beautifull are the feete of them which bring good tidings of peace, & bring good tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospell: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our sayings?

17 So then faith commeth by hearing, and hearing commeth by the word of God.

18 But (I aske) haue they not heard? No doubt, their sounde went out into all lands, and their wordes into the ends of the world.

19 But I demaund whether Israel did know, or not? First Moses sayth, * I will prouoke you to emule by them that are no people, & by a foolish nation I wil anger you. Deu. 32. 21.

20 And Esaias is bold, & saith, * I haue bene found of them that sought me not: I haue bene made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. Esay 65. 1.

21 But against Israel he saith, * All day long haue I stretched out my handes vnto a people that beleeueth not, but speaketh against me. Esay 65. 2.

† The Epistle on Saint Andrewes day.

The xi. Chapter.

29 God repenteth him not of his gifts. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he knewe before. Wote ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? howe he maketh intercession to God against Israel,

3 * Saying, Lorde, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine a altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. 1. King. 19. 10.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, which haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so at this time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 If it be of grace, then is it not nowe of workes: for then grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it now no grace, for then worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteyned that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, the remnant hath beene ‖ blinded.

8 (According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirite of b remorse: eyes, that they should not see, & eares, that they should not heare) euen vnto this day. Esay 29. 10 mat. 13. 14.

9 And Dauid sayth, Let their table bee made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling stocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be ‖ blinded, that they see not, and bowe thou downe their backes alway.

11 I say then, Haue they therefore stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall, saluation is come vnto the c Gentiles, for to prouoke them withall.

12 Nowe if the fall of them, be the riches of the world, and the minishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: howe much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much

a Those altars he meaneth vpon Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob did offer sacrifices in times past, vpon which it was lawfull for the Iewes to doe sacrifice, vntill the building of the Temple.

‖ Or, hardened.

b That is, pricking and vnquietnesse of conscience.

‖ Or, darkenes

c That is, for that the Iewes contemning the Gospel of Christ, fell a way fro God, the preaching of the Gospel came vnto the Gentiles, which is their saluation.

14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world, what shal the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruits be holy, the whole lumpe also is holy. And if the roote bee holy, the branches also.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wast graffed in among them, and made partaker of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches. For if thou boast thy selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou stoodest stedfast in faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For seeing that God spared not the naturall branches, take heede least it come to passe, that he spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the kindnesse and rigorousnesse of God: on them which fell, rigorousnesse: but towards thee, kindnesse, if thou continue in kindnesse: or els thou also shalt be hewen off.

23 And they, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is of power to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of a naturall wild Oliue tree, and were graffed, contrary to nature, in a true Oliue tree: howe much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be graffed in their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mysterie, (least ye should be wise in our owne conceites) that partly ‖blindnesse is happened in Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is

Esa. 59. 20. written, * There shall come out of Sion he that doeth deliuer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Jacob.

27 And this is my couenant vnto them

Esay 27. 9. * when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospell, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are loued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the free gifts and calling of God, are without repentance.

30 For as yee in time past haue not beleeued God, yet haue nowe obteined mercie through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so nowe haue they not ‖ beleeued the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obteine mercie.

‖Or, obeied

32 For God hath shut vp all nations in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie on all.

33 O the deepenesse of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God: howe vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

Sapi. 9. 13. Esa. 40. 13. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

34 For * who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? Or who hath ben his counseller?

35 Either who hath geuen vnto him first, and he shalbe recompensed againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

The xii. Chapter.

Howe euery man should walke in his seuerall calling.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercifulnesse of God, that ye ‖ giue vp your bodies a quicke † sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after the Epiphanie.

‖Or, present.

† That seruice in which saints were sometime wont to offer vp dead carkeises of beastes: but Christians should acknowledge their prouidence by bodies for a sacrifice to God, in mortifying their carnal lustes, and framing the members by faith to godlinesse and thankfulnesse.

2 And be not yee fashioned like vnto this world: but be ye changed in your shape, by the renuing of your mind, that ye may proue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

a The world hath diuers significations in the scriptures, but here it is taken specially for the nature and disposition of men in the world, which inordinately serue their lustes and pleasures. b serued not God in holinesse of life. c godly conuersation.

2 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, that no man esteeme of him selfe, more then hee ought to esteeme: but so esteeme himselfe that he behaue himselfe discretely, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

3 For as wee haue many members in one bodie, and all members haue not one office:

4 So wee, being many, are one body in Christ, & euery one, members one of another.

5 Seeing that we haue diuers gifts, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs: either prophecie, after the measure of faith:

6 Either office, in administration: or hee that teacheth, in teaching:

7 Either he that exhorteth, in exhorting: he that giueth, in singlenesse: he that ruleth, in diligence: he that is mercifull, in cheerefulnesse.

8 Loue, without dissimulation, hating euill, cleauing to good:

9 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in giuing honour, going one before another.

10 Not slouthfull in businesse, feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

11 Reioycing in hope, patient in trouble, instant in prayer.

12 Distributing to the necessitie of saints, giuen to hospitalitie.

13 * Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

14 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

15 * Being of like affection one towards another, being not high minded: but making your selues equall to them of the lower sort. † Bee not wise in your owne opinions.

16 * Recompencing to no man euill for euill. Prouiding afore hande things honest, not onely before God, but also in the sight of all men.

17 If

Heb.12.14

18 *If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Auengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

4. For either must they bear with the penalty, or else his conscience that beare him witnesse, that Gods burning wrath hangeth ouer him.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to the rulers, which beare not the sword in vaine. 8 Charitie must measure all our doings.

The Epistle on the fourth Sunday after the Epiphanie. Sapi.6.4.

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not fearefull to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou not feare the power? Doe well, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For hee is the minister of God for thy wealth. But if thou do euill, feare, for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, reuenger of wrath on him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for feare of ‖ punishment: but also because of a conscience.

‖ Or, wrath.

a For we are bound in conscience by the word of God, to obey the higher powers and in disobeying, we should hurt the consciences of others thorowe our euil example.

6 And for this cause pay yee tribute, for they are Gods ministers, seruing for the same purpose.

7 Giue to euery man therefore his duety, tribute to whome tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour belongeth.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Aduent.

8 Owe nothing to no man, but to loue one another: (for hee that loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe.

9 For this, *Thou shalt not commit adulterie, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steale, thou shalt not beare false witnesse, thou shalt not lust: *and if there be any other commandement, it is in fewe wordes comprehended in this saying: Namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Exo.20.14. deut.5.18. Leu.19.18. mat.21.39. mar.12.31. galat.5.14. iames 2.8.

10 Charitie worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore the fulfilling of the lawe is charitie.

11 And chiefly considering the season, howe that it is time that we should nowe awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation b nearer then when we beleeued.

b The further we go, the neare are we to the end. Now therefore our perfect and full saluation is nearer then when we first began to beleeue.

12 The night is passed, the day is come nigh. Let vs therefore cast away the deeds of darkenesse, * and let vs put on the armour of light.

Luk.21.14

13 Let vs walke honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, neyther in chambring and wantonnes, neither in strife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

The xiiii. Chapter.

One ought to beare with another's conscience in charitie.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue not to doubtfulnesse of disputations.

a That is not to enter into curious disputations touching such matters of religion, wherewith they trouble the consciences of many, be cause as yet attaining vnto the more perfect knowledge of religion, they are offended with vnprofitable reasoning.

2 One beleeueth that he may eat euery thing: another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 What art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? To his owne master he standeth or falleth: Yea, he shall be holden vp, for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man putteth difference betweene day and day. Another man counteth all dayes alike. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne b minde.

b We must be assured in our conscience by Gods word in all things that we do, that if we be strong, we may know what is our liberte: and if we be weake, we may learne to profite dayly.

6 He that esteemeth the day, esteemeth it vnto the Lord: and he that esteemeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not esteeme it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For if we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and if wee die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether wee liue therefore, or die, wee are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, & rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of dead and quicke.

10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? * wee shall all stand before the iudgement seate of Christ. 2.Cor.1.10

11 For it is written, * I liue, saieth the Lord, and all knees shall bowe to me, and all tongues shall giue praise to God. Esay 45.23 phil.2.10.

12 So shall euery one of vs giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fal, in his brothers way.

14 For I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing common of it selfe, but vnto him that iudgeth it to be common, to him it is common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meate, nowe walkest thou not charitably: *destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ dyed. 1.Cor.8.11

16 Let not your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and

and drinke: but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, pleaseth God, and is commended of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow the thinges which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Destroy not the worke of God for meates sake: all things are pure, but it is euill for that man which eateth with offence.

Titus 1.15.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, neither to drinke wine, neither anything whereby thy brother stumbleth, either is offended, or is made weake.

c Faith is here taken for a full perswasion of the christian liberty in things indifferent.

22 Hast thou c faith? haue it with thy selfe before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which hee alloweth.

d This sentence, both affirmative & negative, doth take to be generally meant of all actions whether they be which proceede not of a right conscience, and an vndoubted faith, grounded vpon the word of God.

23 For hee that maketh conscience, is damned if hee eate, because hee eateth not of faith: for whatsoeuer is not of faith, is d sinne.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Paul sheweth his zeale toward them, 30 and requireth the like of them.

WE which are strong, ought to beare the frailenes of the weake, and not to stande in our owne conceits.

a To edifie, signifieth to do all maner of duelies to one neighbour either to bring him to Christ, or if he be won that he may go forward to better.

2 Let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to a edifying.

3 For Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The rebukes of them which rebuked thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things haue bin written aforetime, were writte for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might haue hope.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday in Aduent.

5 The God of patience and consolation, 1.Cor.1.10 * graunt you to be like minded one towards another, after the ensample of Christ Iesu:

6 That ye al agreeing together, may with one mouth praise God, and the father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 And I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie 1.Re.21.50 God, for his mercie, as it is written, * For psal.18.50. this cause I wil praise thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy name.

Deu.32.49. 10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

Psal.117.1. 11 And againe, * Praise the Lorde all yee Gentiles, and laude him all yee people together.

Esa.11,10. 12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shall be the roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 The God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may be rich in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 I my selfe am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, and filled with all knowledge, able also to exhort one another.

15 Neuertheles, brethren, I haue written more boldly vnto you, as putting you in remembrance through the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ‖ and should minister the Gospel of God, that the offering of the b Gentiles might be acceptable, and sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, sacrificing.

b He calleth here the offering of the Gentiles, whom he had to God by preaching of the Gospel.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce through Christ Iesus, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not be bold to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient with word and deede,

19 In mightie signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and the coasts round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 So haue I enforced my selfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, least I shoulde haue built vpon another mans foundation.

c Another mans foundation he calleth here the Churches that were taught and instructed of other Apostles.

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that heare not, shall vnderstand.

Esai,52.15.

22 For this cause I haue bene oft let, that I could not come vnto you:

23 But now hauing no more to do in these countreis, & also hauing a great desire many yeeres to come vnto you,

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, after that I be somewhat filled with you.

25 But now goe I vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the d saints.

d That is, to carry to the poore saints that liued at Hierusalem, the almes that he gathered for them among the Gentiles where he preached.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine common gathering for the poore saintes which are at Hierusalem.

27 * It hath pleased them verily, and their detters are they. For if the Gentiles bee made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is to minister vnto them in carnall things.

1.Cor,9.11

28 When I haue performed this, & haue e sealed to them this fruite, I wil come to you into Spaine.

e That is, when I shal faithfully deliuer it to the, as it were sealed most surely. By fruit, he meaneth almes, which is the fruits of the faith of those that had receiued the Gospel.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 I beseech you brethren for the Lorde Iesus Christes sake, and for the loue of the spirit, that ye helpe me in my businesse with your

your prayers to God for me:

32 That I may bee deliuered from them that beleeue not in Iurie, and that this my seruice which I haue at Hierusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

33 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 The God of peace be with you all, Amen.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 A number of salutations. 17 Paul willeth them to beware of false brethren. 20 Hee prayeth and giueth thankes for them.

I Commende vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a minister of the [a] Church of Cenchrea:

a In the primitiue church ancient widowes & other vertuous women, were chosen & appointed to minister vnto the needie, and therefore called ministers: and not because they had any publique authoritie to teach in the congregation. Acts, 11.3.

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as it becommeth saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath neede of you: for shee hath succored many, and my selfe also.

3 * Greete Priscilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesu:

4 (which haue for my life laide downe their owne neckes: vnto whom, not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greete the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, which is the first fruites of Achaia in Christ.

6 Greete Mary, which bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus & Iunia my cousins, and prisoners with me also, which are well taken among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Christ, Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles, approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greete them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which labour in the Lorde. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lorde, and his mother and mine.

14 Greete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Herman, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, & Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, & all the saints which are with them.

16 * Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you. 2.Cor.13.12.

17 Nowe I beseech you brethren, [c] marke them which cause diuision, and giue occasion of euill, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoide them.

b This was a signe of amitie among the Iewes, which S. Paul willeth to be holy, that is, that it come from a minde full of godly charitie.

c There are two markes to know the false Apostles by: the one is, when they leane from Christ & serue their belie: the other, when they regarde not the holy scripture, but preach lies, and abuse them as lies.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and with sweete and flattering wordes deceiue the hearts of the innocents.

19 For your obedience is gone abroade vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shall treade Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 *Timotheus my worke fellow, & Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you. Acts.16.1. phil.2.19.

22 I Tertius, which wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus his brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

25 * To him that is of power to stablish you, according to my Gospel, and preaching of Iesus Christ, * by reuealing of the mysterie which was kept secrete since the worlde began, Ephes.3.20. Ephes.3.9. coloss.1.2. 1.tim.1.7. titus 1,1.

26 But nowe is opened, and by the scriptures of the Prophets, at the cõmandement of the euerlasting God, to the obedience of faith, among all nations published,

27 To the same God, wise onely, be glory, through Iesus Christ, for euer, Amen.

This Epistle was written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe the minister of the Church at Cenchrea.

R. E.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

The first Chapter.

1 Hee praiseth the great graces of God shewed towarde them, 10 Exhorting them to concord and humilitie.

PAul called to be an Apostle of Jesus Christ, thorough the wil of God, & brother Sosthenes:

2 vnto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that *are sanctified in Christ Jesus, a saints by calling, * with all that call on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ in euery place, both of theirs and ours:

Acts.15.9.

a Made holy by the free mercie & calling of God.

Rom.1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lorde Jesus Christ.

The Epistle on the xviij. Sunday after Trinitie.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you in Jesus Christ,

5 That in all things yee are enriched in him, in all vtterance and in all knowledge:

6 As the testimonie of Jesus Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye are destitute of no gift, waiting for the appearing of our Lorde Jesus Christ.

‖Or, confirme.

8 which shall also ‖ strengthen you vnto the end, that ye may be b blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

b For there is no condemnation to them that are graffed in Christ Jesus.

9 *God is faithfull, by whom ye haue bin called vnto the fellowship of his sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

1.Thes.5.24.

10 Nowe I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lorde Jesus Christ, that yee all speake one thing, and that there be no dissentions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same meaning.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 This I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I am of *Apollo, and I am of Cephas, and I am of Christ.

Acts.18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but *Crispus and Gaius:

Acts.18.28.

15 Least any shoulde say that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: Besides, I knowe not whether I baptized any other.

Gal.5.2. 1.pet.1.16.

a When men should attribute that vnto eloquence, which onely belonged to the power of God.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: *not with wisedome of a wordes, least the crosse of Christ shoulde be made of none effect.

18 For a preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the power of God. Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written: I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will cast away the *vnderstanding of the prudent. Esa. 29.14.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this worlde? hath not God made the wisedome of this worlde foolish?

21 For after that in the wisedome of God, the world through their wisedome knewe not God, it pleased God through foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Grecians seeke after wisedome. Mat. 12.38.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Grecians, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Grecians, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 For the foolishnes of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 Brethren, ye see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble are called:

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the worlde, to confounde the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the worlde, to confounde the things which are mightie:

28 And vnnoble things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh shoulde glory in his presence.

30 And of him are yee in Christ Jesus, which of God is made vnto vs wisdome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, *Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. Iere. 9.23.

The ij. Chapter.

Hee putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Gospel.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not in ‖ gloriousnesse of words, or of wisedome, shewing vnto you the a testimonie of God. Wisd. 1.17. ‖Or, excellencie. a That is, the Gospel, where by God doth manifest himselfe to the world, as without God, to be vnrighteousnesse and foolishnesse.

2 For I esteemed not to know any thing amog you, saue Jesus Christ, & him crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my wordes and my preaching *was not with enticing words of mans wisdome, 2.Pet.1.16.

dome, but in shewing of the spirite, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: not the wisedome of this world, neither of the princes of this worlde, which come to nought.

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, euen the hid wisedome which God ordeyned before the worlde, vnto our glory.

8 which none of the princes of this world knewe: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

Esai. 64.4. 9 But as it is written, *The eye hath not seene, and the eare hath not heard, neither haue entred into the hart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his spirit: for the spirit sercheth al things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the [b] spirite of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God.

b spans mind which vnderstandeth and iudgeth.

12 And wee haue not receiued the spirit of the worlde, but the spirite which is of God, that we might knowe the things that are giuen to vs of God.

2.Pet.1.16. 13 *Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth: comparing spirituall things with spirituall things.

14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the spirite of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: Neither can hee knowe them, because they are spiritually discerned.

Pro.27.19. 15 *But he that is spirituall, discerneth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

Rom.11.34 esai.40,13. 16 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lorde, that he might instruct him? But we haue [c] the mind of Christ.

c That is, Christs spirit.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Paul rebuketh the sects and authors thereof. 13 Christ is the foundation of the Church.

AND I couldē not speake vnto you brethren, as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnal, euen as vnto [a] babes in Christ.

a Being ingrafted in Christ by faith, we begin to moue by his spirit: & as we profit in faith, we grow vp to a ripe age. And here let him take heede that teacheth, lest for milke he giue poison. For milke and strong meate in effect are one, but onely differ in maner and forme.

2 I haue nourished you with milke, and not with meate: for ye then were not strong, neither are ye as yet.

3 For yee are yet carnall: Seeing then there is among you enuying, and strife, and sectes, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one sayeth, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are yee not carnall?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encrease.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing: neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the encrease.

8 He that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: *and euery man shall receiue his reward according to his labour. Psal.62.13. gal.6.5.

9 For wee together are Gods labourers, ye are Gods husbandry, yee are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder haue I laide the foundation, & another buildeth thereon. But let euery man [b] take heede how he buildeth vpon.

b He reproueth with the ministers of Corinth, as teachers of curious doctrine and questions.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 If any man build on this foundation, golde, siluer, precious stones, timber, hay, or stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. The day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by the fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke what it is.

14 If any mans worke that he hath built vpon abide, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke burne, he shall suffer losse, but he shalbe safe himselfe: yet as it were through fire.

16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you? 1.Cor.6.19

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. ‖ Or, destroy

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: if any man among you seeme to himselfe to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this worlde, is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, *He compasseth the wise in [c] their owne craftinesse. Iob.5.13,

20 And againe, The Lorde knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they be vaine.

c When they themselues are entangled in the same snares which they laid for others.

21 Therefore let no man glory in [d] men, for all things are yours:

d But in God, who worketh by his ministers to his owne glory, and the comfort of his church.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, either the worlde, either life, or death, whether things present, or things to come, al are yours:

23 But yee are Christes, and Christ is Gods.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 After that he had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 seeing they did not acknowledge him such one, 4 he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

LEt a man so esteeme of vs as the ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God. The Epistle on the iii. Sunday in Aduent.

2 Furthermore, it is required in the disposers, that a man be found faithfull.

3 With

3 With mee it is but a very smalle thing that I should be iudged of you, either of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not a mine owne selfe.

a Whether I haue great gifts or little, few or many.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

Mat. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who will lighten the hidden things of darkenesse, and open the councels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto my selfe and to Apollos, for your sakes: that yee might learne by vs, not to be wise about that which is written, that you swell not one against another for any mans cause.

b To wit, from other men, and preferre one before.

7 For who b separateth thee? And what hast thou? thou hast not receiued? If thou hast receiued it, why doest thou glory as though thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now are yee full, now are ye rich, yee haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For me thinketh that God hath set forth vs which are the last Apostles, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a gasing stocke vnto the world, and to angels, and to men.

c By this bitter mocking, in abusing himselfe, and taxing the Corinthians, he teacheth the ashamed of their vaine pomp.

10 Wee are c fooles for Christes sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but yee are strong: Yee are honourable, but we are despised.

Or, houre.

11 Euen vnto this ‖ time wee both hunger and thirst, and are naked, & are buffeted, and haue no certaine d welling place,

Act. 20. 34. 1. thes. 2. 9. 2. thes. 3. 8.

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese: being persecuted, we suffer it:

Matt. 5. 44.

13 *Being defamed, wee pray: wee are made as the filthinesse of the worlde, and are the offcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I desire you, bee ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my waies which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in all churches.

18 Some are swolne, as though I would come no more at you:

19 *But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the words of them which are swollen, but the power.

Act. 19. 21. iam. 4. 15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in d power.

d Of the holy ghost.

21 What will ye? Shal I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirite of meeknesse?

The v. Chapter.

1 He reproueth sharpely their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest. 3 willing them to excommunicate him. 7 to imbrace pietie, & flee wickednesse.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not named among the Gentiles: that one should haue his father's wife.

a Who would thinke that you would suffer that mischiefe vnpunished, which the most barbarous nations abhorre to speake of.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorowed, that he that hath done this deede, might be taken away from among you.

Col. 2. 5.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue determined already, as though I were present, that he that hath so done this deede,

4 In the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, you being gathered together, and my spirite with your with the power of the Lord Iesus Christ,

5 *To deliuer such a one vnto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirite may bee saued in the day of the Lorde Iesus.

1. Tim. 1. 20

6 Your glorying is not b good. *Know ye not that a litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

b Seeing you suffer such monstrous vices vnpunished.

Gal. 5. 9.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may bee a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer is ‖ offered vp for vs.

‖ Or, is slain.

8 Therefore let vs keepe holyday, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of maliciousnesse and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of purenesse and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an epistle, that ye should not company with fornicatours.

10 I did not meane not at all with the fornicatours of this worlde, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must yee needes haue gone out of the world.

11 But nowe this I write vnto you, not to company together, if any that is called a brother bee a fornicatour, or couetous, or a worshipper of idoles, or a rayler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with him that is such not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 Them that are without, God shall iudge. And yee shall put away from among you that wicked person.

The vi. Chapter.

7 Christians ought rather to suffer. 12 He reproueth the abusing of christian libertie, 15 and sheweth that we ought to serue God purely, both in body and soule.

for, against.

a Ye calleth them vniust, bicause they are not sanctified in Christ.

DAre any of you hauing busines with another, bee iudged vnder the a vniust, and not rather vnder the saints?
2 Doe ye not know that the saints shal iudge the world? If the worlde shalbe iudged by you, are yee vnworthie to iudge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not how that wee shall iudge the angels? How much more, things that pertaine to this life?
4 If then yee haue iudgement of things pertaining to this life, set vp them to iudge which are least esteemed in the Church.
5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?
7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a ‖fault among you, because ye goe to lawe one with another: * why rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather suffer ye not harme?
8 Nay, * ye your selues doe wrong, & doe harme, and that to your brethren.
9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,
10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor ‖pillers, shal inherit the kingdome of God.
11 * And some such like you were: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the name of the Lord Iesus, and by the spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not profitable: al things are lawful for me, but I will not bee brought vnder the b power of any.
13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shal destroy both it & them. Now the body is not for c fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.
14 And God both hath raised vp ỹ Lorde, * and also shall raise vs vp by his power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, & make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What, know ye not that he which is coupled with an harlot, is one ‖ body? * For two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.
17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lord, is one spirit.
18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.
19 What, * know yee not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, whom yee haue of God, and ye are not your owne?
20 * For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are gods.

Or, want.

Mat. 5.39. luke 6.29. rom. 12.19. 1. Thes. 4.6.

Or, extortioners.

Titus 3.3.

b For we are subiect to those things which we can not want.

c They abuse meates both in that they offended other thereby, and also prophaned their owne bodies to vncleanenesse, Rom. 6.5.

With the harlot, Gen. 2.24. matt. 19.5. mar. 10.17. ephe. 5.32.

1. Cor. 6.16

d To liue after your owne will, but after the will of him that hath bought you. 1. Pet. 1.16.

The vii. Chapter.

The Apostle answereth to certaine questions which the Corinthians desired to know.

NOw as concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me: It is a good for a man not to touch a woman.
2 Neuertheless, to auoide fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.
3 * Let the husband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence: Likewise also the wife vnto the husband.
4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: And likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.
5 Defraud you not the one the other, except it be with both your consents for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer: and after ward come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.
6 This I say ‖ of fauour, and b not of commandement.
7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, another after that.
8 I say therfore to the vnmaried and widowes, it is good for them if they abide euen as I:
9 But if they cannot abstaine, let them marry: for it is better to marry the to burne.
10 Vnto the maried commaund, not I, but the Lord, * Let not the wife depart from her husband:
11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband againe: And let not the husband put away his wife.
12 But to the remnant speake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and she consent to dwell with him, let him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath to her husband an infidel, and he consent to dwel with her, let her not put him away.
14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband: els were your children vncleane, but now are they c holy.
15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not made subiect in such things: but God hath called vs in peace.
16 For how knowest thou, O woman, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as ỹ Lord hath called euery one, so let him

a Or expedient, because marriage though it meane corruption, & not by Gods institution, bringeth cares and troubles.

1. Pet. 3.7.

‖ Or by way of sufferance,

b He shewes that he commandeth not precisely to marry, but that God hath graunted that remedy vnto them which cannot liue chaste.

Mat. 5.32. and 19.9

c They that are borne of either of the parents faithfull, are also counted members of Christs church, because of the promis.

him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not adde vncircumcision: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

Ephe.4.1. 20 * Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called a seruant? care not for it: neuertheleſſe, if thou maiſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord being a ſeruant, is the Lords free man: likewiſe also hee that is called being free, is Chriſtes ſeruant.

1.Pet.1.20. 23 *Ye are bought with a price, be not yee the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide [d] with God.

d Or, ſincerely, as in the preſence of God.

25 Nowe concerning virgins, I haue no commaundement of the Lord: yet giue I counſell, as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that it is good for the preſent neceſſitie, that I ſay, it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marrie, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but | I beare with you.

|Or, ſpare you.

29 But this ſay I brethren, becauſe the time is ſhort: it remaineth that they alſo which haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buye, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this worlde, as not abuſing it: for the fashion of this world goeth away.

32 I would haue you without care. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, howe hee may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that hath married, careth for the things that are of the worlde, howe hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference betweene a virgin and a wife: the vnmarried woman careth for the things that are of the Lord, that ſhe may bee holy both in body and in ſpirite: but ſhee that is married, careth for the things that pertaine to the worlde, howe ſhee may pleaſe her huſband.

35 This ſpeake I for your profite: not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for comelineſſe ſake, and ſitting faſt vnto the Lorde without ſeparation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin if ſhee paſſe the time of marriage, [c] and needs ſo require, let him doe what he will, hee ſinneth not: let them be married.

c That is, that ſhe ſhould marrie and auoide fornication.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neede, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth not in marriage, doth better.

39 *The wife is bound to the | lawe as long as her huſband liueth: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to bee married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

Rom.7.1. |Or, by the law of mariage.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: * and I thinke verily that I haue the ſpirit of God.

1.Theſ.4.8.

The viij. Chapter.

Hee rebuketh them that vſe their libertie to the ſlander of other, in going to the idolatrous ſacrifices.

AS touching things offered vnto idols, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man ſwell: but charitie edifieth.

2 If any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to knowe.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is | knowen of him.

|or, taught.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idols, wee knowe that an idoll is nothing in the worlde, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and [a] lords many:)

a Which hauing ſtoles, yet are eſteemed of men as kings and ſeigneurs.

6 Yet vnto vs is there but one God, which is the father of whom are all things, and we in him, * and one Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

Iohn 13.13 1.cor.12.3.

7 But there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome hauing conſcience of the idol vnto this houre, eate as a thing offered vnto idoles, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate doth not commend to God: for neither if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eate not, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heede leſt by any meanes this libertie of yours become a ſtumbling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meate in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, bee [b] boldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idols,

b By this example without any ground of doctrine.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the [c] weake brother perish, for whom Chriſt died?

c Whereas not againſt his conſcience.

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

Rom.14.21

13 Wherefore, * if meate offende my brother, I will eate no flesh while the worlde standeth, lest I should offend my brother.

The ix. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse their libertie to the edification of others.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Jesus Christ our Lord? Are not ye my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse am I vnto you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that aske me, is this,

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a [b] sister a woman as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

6 Is the libertie of not labouring ‖ taken from me and Barnabes onely?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things after the maner of men? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the lawe of Moses, Thou shalt not muosell the mouth of the ore that treadeth out the corne. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Either saith he it not altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt this is written: that hee which eareth, shoulde eare in hope: and that hee which thresheth in hope, shoulde be partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, it is a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of their power ouer you, wherefore are not wee rather? Neuertheless, wee haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee shoulde hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, eate of the things of the temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, shoulde liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neuertheless, I wrote not these things, that it should be so done vnto me: For it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my ‖ reioycing vaine.

16 For if I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to ‖ reioyce of: for necessitie is laid vpon me. But woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I do this thing with a good will, I haue a reward: but if against my will, the dispensation is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ free, that I misuse not mine authoritie in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might winne the more.

20 Vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe, that I might winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the lawe, as vnder the lawe, that I might winne them that are vnder the lawe:

21 To them that are vnder the lawe, as without lawe (when I was not without lawe as pertaining to the lawe of God, but was in the lawe of Christ) that I might winne them that are without lawe.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might winne the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the reward? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 Euery man that proueth masteries, absteineth from all things: and they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee to obtaine an incorruptible crowne.

26 I therefore so runne, not as at an vncertaine thing: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I tame my [d] body and bring it into subiection: lest by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I my selfe shoulde be a caste away.

The x. Chapter.

1 He feareth them with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their trust carnally in the graces of God, 14 exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 and offence of their neighbour,

BRethren, I wolde not that ye should be ignorant, how that al our fathers were vnder the cloud and all passed through the Sea:

2 And were all baptized ‖ vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eate of the same [a] spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke of the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall rocke that followed them: and that rocke was [b] Christ.)

5 But in many of them had God no delight: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 These things verily are our ensamples, that wee shoulde not bee lusters after euill things as they also lusted.

7 Neither bee yee idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some

* I neede no further declaration, but the workes that I haue wrought among you.

b Or a sister, a wife. S. Paul vseth none other word to expresse a wife then γυνή, Valla, what needeth it to adde a woman, where was premised a sister? Wherefore I thinke (saith he) it ought to be translated a wife, specially, because it is expressed in the singular number γυναῖκα. The old translation printed, transposeth the words saying, *Mulierem sororem*, where the most old written copies constantly haue *Sororem mulierem*, as all the Greeke copies ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα haue.

‖ With the handes.

‖ Or, boasting.

‖ Or, boast of.

c The Greeke word signifieth a guidance, bestowing, or distribution of things, as it were to the profite of an houshold.

The Epistle on Septuagesima sunday.

d Least hee should be reproued of men when they should see him do contrary, or countenance that thing which he taught other to doe.

The Epistle on ỳ ninth Sunday after Trinitie.

‖ That is, into Moses lawe, as some reade, or as S. Augustine readeth, by Moses.

a That is, Manna, which was the outward signe or sacrament of the spirituall grace.

b That is, signified Christ, as all sacraments doe.

Exo.32.6.

‖Or, did commit fornication.

some of them committed ‖ fornication, and fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them tempted, & were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 All these things happened vnto them for ensamples: but they are written e for our admonition, vpon whome the endes of the world are come.

e How God will plague vs, if we be subiect to the like vices.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heede lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as foloweth the nature of man: but God is faithfull, which shall not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but shall with the temptation make away to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as vnto them which haue discretion: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the partaking of the blood of Christ? The bread which wee breake, is it not the partaking of the body of Christ?

17 For wee that are many, are one bread, and one body, in as much as wee all are partakers of one bread.

18 Beholde Israel which is after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idoll is any thing? or that it which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But this I say that the things which the Gentiles offer in sacrifice, they offer to deuils, and not to God: and I woulde not that yee shoulde haue d fellowship with the deuils.

d Which is, to assemble in that compasse, where idoles are called vpon.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: Yee cannot bee partakers of the Lordes table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Either doe we prouoke the Lord to anger? What, are we stronger then he?

Eccl. 37. 31. 23 * All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

‖Or, in the market of victuals.

25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the ‖ market, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

Psal. 24. 1. 26 For * the earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

27 If any of them which beleeue not, bid you to a feast and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the plentie thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not of thine owne selfe, but of the other: For why is my e liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

e We must take heede that through our abuse, our liberty be not condemned.

30 For, if I by Gods benefite may be partaker of the giftes of God, why am I euill spoken of, for that wherefore I giue thanks?

Col. 3. 7. 31 * Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer yee doe, doe all to the glorie of God.

32 Giue that yee giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neither to the Church of God.

33 Euen as I please all men in al things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many, that they may be saued.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Hee rebuketh the abuses which were crept into their Church, 4 as touching prayer, or prophecying, 18 and ministring the Lordes Supper, 23 bringing them againe to the first institution thereof.

2. Thes. 3. 9. BE * ye followers of mee, euen as I am of Christ.

2 I commende you brethren, that yee remember all my ‖ things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

‖Or, preachings.

Ephe. 5. 23. 3 * But I will that yee knowe, that Christ is the head of euery man: and the man is the womans head, and God is Christes head.

4 Euery man, praying or prophecying, hauing any thing on his head, shameth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophecieth bareheaded, dishonesteth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 If the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.

7 A man ought not to couer his head, * for as much as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glorie of the man.

Gene. 1. 26. col. 3. 10.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 * Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

Gen. 2. 23.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue a power on her head, for the angels sakes.

a Some thing to couer her head, in signe of subiection.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, whether it bee comely that a woman pray vnto God bareheaded?

14 Doth not nature it selfe teach you, that it is a shame for a man, if he haue long haire?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a praise for her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 If any man luſt to ſtriue, wee haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

The Epiſtle on the Thurſday next before Eaſter.

17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee diſſentions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies among you, that they which are ‖ approoued among you, might be knowen.

‖ Or, tried.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, ‖ you cannot eate the Lordes ſupper:

‖ Or, this is not to eate.

21 For euery one preuenteth other, in eating his owne ſupper: and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houſes to eate and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe yee the Church of God, and ſhame them that haue not? what ſhall I ſay vnto you, ſhal I praiſe you? in this I praiſe you not.

23 That which I deliuered vnto you, I receiued of the Lord, that the Lord Ieſus the ſame night in the which hee was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when hee had giuen thanks, hee brake it, and ſayde, * Take yee, eate yee, this is my bodie which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

Mat. 26. 26. mar. 14. 22. luke 22. 17.

25 After the ſame maner alſo he tooke the cuppe when hee had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the newe Teſtament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe ſhew the Lordes death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lorde [b] vnworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

[b] By perverting the true and pure vſe of the ſame.

28 * But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of this bread, and drinke of this cup.

2. Cor. 13. 1

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation vnto him [c] ſelfe, making no difference of the Lords body.

[c] But as though theſe holy myſteries of the Lords body and blood were common meate, ſo without reuerence he commeth vnto them.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſicke among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, wee ſhould not be ‖ iudged.

‖ Or, puniſhed.

32 But when wee are ‖ iudged, wee are ‖ chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be damned with the world.

‖ Or, puniſhed.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarie one for another.

‖ Or, inſtructed.

34 If any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto condemnation. The reſt will I ſet in order, when I come.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The diuerſitie of the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, ought to be vſed to the edifying of Chriſtes Church, 12 as the members of mans body ſerue to the vſe of another.

ONcerning ſpirituall gifts, brethren, I woulde not haue you ignorant.

The Epiſtle on the iiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

2 Yee knowe that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto dumbe idols, euen as ye were [a] led.

[a] By Satans ſuggeſtion. Mar. 9. 39.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that * no man ſpeaking by the ſpirite of God ‖ defieth Ieſus: * alſo no man can ſay ‖ that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, calleth Ieſus accurſed. Ioh. 13. 13. phil. 2. 10. ‖ Some read, the Lord Ieſus.

4 There are diuerſities of giftes, but it is the ſelfe ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but it is the ſelfe ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the ſelfe ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 The manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is giuen to euery man to profite withall:

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame ſpirit:

9 To another is giuen faith by the ſame ſpirite, to another the gift of healing by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another power to doe miracles, to another [b] prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

[b] Speaking, the declaration of Gods myſteries.

11 * But theſe all worketh euen that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirite, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally, euen as he will.

Rom. 12. 3. ephes. 4. 8.

12 For as the bodie is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: euen ſo is Chriſt alſo.

13 For by one ſpirite are wee all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue all drunke of one ſpirit.

14 For the bodie is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote doe ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare doe ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If all the body were an eye, where were then the hearing? If all were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, euery one of them ſeuerall in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 If they were all one member, where were the body?

20 Nowe are there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Yea rather a great deale thoſe members of the body which ſeeme to be more [c] feeble, are neceſſarie:

[c] Whoſe vſe ſeemeth to be more vile.

23 And vpon thoſe members of the body which we thinke to be leſſe honourable, wee

owe

a We are more carefull to cou∣ser them.

owe [d] more honour: and our vncomely parts haue more comelinesse.

24 For our comely members neede it not: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen the more honour to that part which lacked,

25 That there should bee no strife in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for an other.

26 And if one member suffer, all the members suffer with it. If one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Yee are the body of Christ, & members [e] in part.

e That is, euery one is a member of the body of Christ in his part. Ephe. 4. 11.

28 *And God hath ordeined some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe myracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

‖ Or, kindes.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all doers of myracles?

30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 Couet after the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

The xiij. Chapter.

Because loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he setteth foorth the nature, office, and prayse thereof.

The Epistle on Quinquagesima Sunday.

THough I speake [a] with the tongues of men, and of angels, and haue not charitie, I am as sounding brasse, or as a tinckling Cymbal.

a If the Angels had tongues, and I had the vse therof, & did not bestow them to profite my neighbour it were nothing but vain babling.

2 And though I haue prophecie, and vnderstand all secrets, and all knowledge: yea if I haue all fayth, so that I can remooue mountains, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestowe all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my bodie that I should be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, & is courteous: Charitie enuieth not, charitie doeth not frowardly, ‖ swelleth not,

‖ Or, is not puft vp.

5 Dealeth not dishonestly, seeketh not her owne, is not bitter, thinketh not euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioiceth in the trueth:

7 Suffreth al things, beleeueth al things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Though that prophecyings faile, either tongues cease, or knowledge vanish away, yet charitie falleth neuer away.

‖ Or, in part.

9 For our knowledge is ‖ vnperfect, and our prophecying is vnperfect:

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is vnperfect shall bee done away.

11 Whē I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I imagined as a child: but as soone as I was a man, I put away childishnesse.

b The mysteries of God.

12 Now we see in a [b] glasse, euen in a darke speaking: but then shall wee see face to face. Now I know vnperfectly: but then shall I know, euen as I am knowen.

13 Now abideth fayth, hope, and charitie, these three, but the chiefe of these is charitie.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spirituall gifts. 5 But chiefly prophecyings.

FOlow after charitie, and couet spirituall gifts: but most chiefly that ye may prophecie.

2 For he that speaketh with an vnknowen tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man [a] heareth him: Howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

a Vnderstandeth him.

3 But he that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edifying, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He y speaketh with an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himselfe: but hee that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would y yee all spake with [b] tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is hee that prophecieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edifying.

b Tongue in this place and such like, signifieth not the instrument that we speake with, but propriete of soure language, that the hearer vnderstandeth not without an interpreter.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether it be a pipe, or an harpe, except they giue a distinction in the soundes, how shal it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the Trumpe giue an vncertaine sound, who shalbe prepared to the warre?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter words by the tongue easie to bee vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for yee shall speake in the [c] aire.

c Your words shalbe lost, for ye shal neither glorifie God therby, nor profite man.

10 There are happily so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shalbe vnto him that speaketh an aliant, and he that speaketh shall be an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye couet spirituall gifts, seeke that ye may excell, vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh with tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray with an vnknowen tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will [d] sing with the spirit, and will sing with the vnderstanding also.

d Or, make by singing.

16 For when thou shalt bleese with the spirit, how shal he that ‖ occupieth the roume

‖ Or, filleth

of

of the vnlearned say Amen at thy giuing of thanks, seeing hee vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 Thou verily giuest thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake w tongues more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to speake fiue wordes with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teach other also, then ten thousand wordes in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, as concerning naughtinesse be ye children, but in vnderstanding be perfect.

Esai. 28. 11 21 In the lawe it is written, *with men of sundry tongues and sundry lippes, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that, will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore all the Church be come together in one place, & all spake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleeue not, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of all men, hee is iudged of all men.

25 And so are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so hauing fallen downe on his face, he will worship God, saying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, & let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, & all may be comforted.

c That is, the doctrine that they do bring, as being put in mind by the spirit of God.

32 And the c spirites of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the saintes.

1. Tim. 1. 12. 34 *Let your women keepe silence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience, *as saith the law.

Gen. 3. 16. 35 If they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 Spring the worde of God from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, either spirituall, let him know that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophecie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done honestly, and in order.

The xv. Chapter.

1 He proueth the resurrection of the dead, 3 and first that Christ is risen.

MOreouer, *brethren, I declare vnto you, the Gospell which I preached vnto you, which also ye haue receiued, and wherein ye ‖ haue continued, The Epistle on the xi. Sunday after Trinitie, Gal. 11. 1. ‖ Or, stood.

2 By the which also yee are saued, if yee keepe the doctrine which I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vayne.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which also I a receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the scriptures:

a Ye heareth that nothing ought to be taught, which we haue not learned by Gods word.

4 *And that he was buried, and that hee arose the third day, according to the scriptures: Iohn 2. 1.

5 *And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue: Ioh. 20. 19.

6 After that hee was seene of mo then fiue hundred brethren at once: of which, the more part remaine vnto this day, and some are fallen a sleepe.

7 And after that he was seene of James, then of all the Apostles.

8 *And last of all he was seene of me, as of one borne out of due time. Act. 9. 4. ephes. 3. 8.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not woorthy to bee called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 *But by the grace of God, I am that I am, and his grace which is in mee, was not vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me. Ephes. 3. 7.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleeued.

12 If Christ be preached, how that he rose from the dead: how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 If there bee no rising of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 If Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also b vaine.

b For if Christ be swallowed vp of death, there remaineth no hope of life any more.

15 Yea, and wee are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, how that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ risen,

17 If it be so that Christ is not risen, then is your faith vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes:

18 But

18 But also they which are fallen a sleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, then are we of al men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and is become the first fruites of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, euen so by man came the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as by Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made alyue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: the first fruits is Christ, afterward they that are Christs at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God the father, when he shal haue put down all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he shall haue put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie that shal be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put downe all things vnder his feete: But when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shal the sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand wee in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesu our Lord, I die daily.

32 If I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, after the manner of men, what auaunteth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morow we die.

33 Be ye not deceiued: Euil words corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, Howe are the dead raysed vp? with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare corne, it may chance of wheate, or of some other corne.

38 But God giueth it a bodie, as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one maner of flesh of men, another flesh of beastes, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestriall another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, and another glory of the moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it riseth in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it riseth in honour. It is sowen in weaknesse, it riseth in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it riseth a spirituall body: There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is also written, The first man *Adam was made a liuing soule, and the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that is not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and then that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy, the second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthie, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This I say, brethren, that flesh & blood cannot inherite the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shewe you a mysterie. Wee shall not all sleepe, but wee shall all be changed

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe (for the trumpe shall blow) and the dead shall rise incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 When this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shal be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swalowed vp in victorie.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O hell, where is thy victorie?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thankes bee vnto God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, for as much as yee know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

The xvi. Chapter.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Hierusalem.

1 Concerning the * collection for the saints, as I haue ordained in the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon some Sabboth day, let euery

a Vnto by the offering of the first fruits, the whole fruit is sanctified: so by Christ, which is the first that is risen, all haue assurance of the resurrection.

Or, in Adam.

Or, in Christ.

b To performe the same.

Psal. 110. 1. acts 2. 34. heb. 1. 13.

Psal. 8. 7. heb. 2. 8.

c That is, hauing regard to this present life, and not to Gods glory, and to life euerlasting.

Esa. 22. 13.

Or, mad man.

Or, one maner of flesh.

d Euen as the sunne and the moone being of one substance, differ in bewtie: so in the resurrection, our bodies shall haue more excellent qualities then they haue now.

e For what is more vile to looke vpon then the dead carkeis.

Gen. 2. 7.

1. Cor. 5. 5.

Or, graue.

f Sinne first brought in death, and giueth it power ouer vs, & the strength of sin is the law, because it doth reuoke the iudgement of God against vs: & is the chiefe cause of our destruction in vs in our sinnes.

g The hope of resurrection, causeth vs faithfull to surmount all difficulties.

Act. 11. 29.

Or, euery first day of the weeke.

euery

euery one of you put aside by himselfe, laying vp as God hath prospered him, that there there be no gatherings when I come.

3 When I am come, whomesoeuer yee shall allowe by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shall go with me.

5 I will come vnto you, after that I shall haue gone ouer Macedonia, (for I doe now passe thorow Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my way, whither soeuer I go.

7 For I will not see you now in my passage, but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord suffer me.

8 I will tary at Ephesus vntill Whitsuntide:

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.

10 If Timotheus come, see that hee may be without feare with you: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conuey him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollo, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 [a] Watch yee, stand yee fast in the faith, quite you like men, be strong.

a Least Sathan straie vpon you at his warre.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephana, that it is the [b] first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the saints,)

b That is, the first which imbraced the Gospel.

16 That yee bee also obedient vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking vnto me on your [c] part, they haue supplied.

c The griefe that I tooke for your absence, was greatly asswaged by their presence.

18 For they haue comforted my spirit and yours: therefore know yee them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lorde, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greete you. *Greete ye one another with an holy kisse. Rom. 16. 16. 2. cor. 13. 12. 1. pet. 5. 14.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, the same be Anathema ‖ maranatha.

‖ A word wherewith the accursed or vile person in the extremest degree is signified.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

G. G.

The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

The first Chapter.

He declareth the great profite that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions.

PAul an Apostle of Iesu Christ, by the wil of God, and brother Timotheus, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinthus, with al the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

Ephes. 1. 3. 1. pet. 1. 3.

3 *Blessed be God the father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in all maner trouble, with the comfort wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

a Which I suffer for Christ, or which Christ suffereth in me.

5 For as the [a] afflictions of Christ are plenteous in vs: euen so is our consolation plenteous by Christ.

6 Whether we bee troubled, it is for your consolation and saluation, which saluation is wrought by the suffering of the same afflictions which wee also suffer: or whether wee bee comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation, and our hope of you is stedfast:

7 Knowing that as yee are partakers of the afflictions, so ye shall bee partakers also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came vnto vs in Asia: that wee were grieued out of measure, passing strength, in so much that wee were in great doubt, euen of life.

9 But wee receiued the sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not put our trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and

and doeth deliuer: in whome we trust that hereafter also he will deliuer vs:

Ro. 15. 30. 11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the benefits bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be giuen of many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly pureneſſe, not with fleshly wisedome, [b] but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and most of all to you wards.

[b] Using that wisedome which God gaue me from heauen.

13 For we write none other things vnto you then that ye read, & also that ye acknowledge: and I trust ye shall acknowledge vnto the ende.

14 Euen as yee haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye [c] are ours in the day of the [d] Lord Iesus.

[c] We cause we haue won you to Christ.
[d] Which shall abolish all worldly glory.

15 And in this confidence was I minded first to haue come vnto you, that yee might haue had ‖ one pleasure more:

‖ Or, the second benefite.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth of you into Iurie.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightneſſe? or minde I [e] carnally those things which I mind, that with mee should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

[e] Not to affirme one thing, & then to deny it, which is a signe of inconstancie.

18 Yea [f] God is faithfull, for our preaching to you, was not yea, and nay.

[f] He taketh God to witneſſe that he preacheth the truth.

19 For Gods sonne Iesus Christ, which was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him it was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and are in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 And he which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God:

22 Which hath also sealed vs, and hath giuen the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.

23 I call God for a record vnto my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we be lords ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

The ii. Chapter.

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine.

BUt I determined this in my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is hee that maketh me glad but the same which is made sory by me?

[a] Which was giuen to Satan, but now doeth repent.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, least when I came, I should take heauinesse of them of whome I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy, is the ioy of you all.

4 For in great affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye should be made sorie, but that yee might perceiue the loue which I haue most abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any man hath caused sorow, the same hath not made mee sory, but partly, (least I should ouergreeue) you all.

6 It is sufficient vnto the same man that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that now contrariwise ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, least the same person shoulde bee swallowed vp with much heauinesse.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this ende also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue also: for if I forgiue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it: in the [b] sight of Christ,

[b] That is, truely and from mine heart, euen as in the presence of Christ.

11 Lest we should be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuises.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troada, to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord.

13 I had no rest in my spirite, because I found not Titus my brother, but when I had taken my leaue of them, I went away into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in [c] Christ, and openeth the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

[c] In working mightily by vs, he maketh vs partakers of his victorie and triumph.

15 For we are vnto God the sweete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them which perish.

16 To the one are we the sauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the sauour of life, vnto life: *And who is meete vnto these things?

Rom. 11. 16

17 For we are not as many are, which chop and change with the word of God: but as of pureneſſe, but as of God in the sight of God, speake we ‖ in Christ.

‖ Or, of Christ.

The iii. Chapter.

Paul exalteth his apostleship against the bragges of the false Apostles.

DOe wee begin to commend our selues againe? Or need we, as some other Epistles of commendation vnto you? or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, ‖ vnderstood and read of all men:

‖ Or, knowē

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared that ye are the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in stonie tables, but in fleshly tables of the heart:

4 Such trust haue we through Christ to God ward:

The Epistle on the xii. Sunday after Trinitie.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues, to thinke any thing, as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Which hath made vs able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirite: for the letter killeth, but the

spirit

a opening the spiritual doctrine which is in our hearts.

a spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death in letters figured in stones, was with glory, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly beholde the face of Moses, for b the glorie of his countenance, which glory is done away:

b After that God had spoken with him, and giuen him the lawe.

8 Howe shall not the ministration of the spirit be much more in glory?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory: much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceede in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, because of the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which is put away was glorious: much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great boldnesse of speach:

a Moses hiding the lawe as it was compared with the shadowes, so that the Iewes eyes were not lightened, but blinded, and so could not come to Christ, who was the ende therof. Again, the Gospell letteth vnoth the glorie of God clearely, not couering our eyes, but taking the darkenesse away from them.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel shoulde not stedfastly looke into the ende of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were ‖ blinded: for vntill this day remayneth the same vaile vntaken away in the reading of the olde Testament, which vaile is put away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day when Moses is read, the vaile is laid vpon their heart.

‖ Or, hardened.

16 Neuertheles, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shal be taken away.

17 *The Lord is the spirit: and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

Iohn 4. 24.

18 But we all beholding as in a d myrrour the glory of the Lorde, with his face open, are chaunged vnto the same image from glory to glory, euen as of the spirite of the Lord.

d In Christ who is God manifest in the flesh, we see God ℣ father as in a most cleare glasse.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Hee declareth his diligence and roundnesse in his office, 17 shewing what profite commeth thereby.

The Epistle on S. Matthewe the Apostle.

THerefore seeing that wee haue such a ministerie, as wee haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue cast from vs the cloakes of vnhonestie, walking not in craftinesse, neither handling the word of God deceitfully, but in opening of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 If our Gospel be hid, it is hid in them that are lost:

a To wit, Satan.

4 In whom the a God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, least the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ should shine vnto them, (which is the image of God.)

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lorde, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

Gen. 1, 3.

6 For it is God that * commaunded the light to shine out of darkenes, who hath shined in our hearts, for to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be Gods, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet are we not ‖ without shift: wee are in pouertie, but not in extreeme pouertie.

‖ Or, driuen into a narrow corner.

9 Wee are persecuted, but are not forsaken therein: we are cast downe, but we perish not:

10 Wee alwayes beare about in the body the dying of our Lorde Iesus, that the life of Iesus might also bee made manifest in our bodie.

11 For wee which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then, death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Seeing then that wee haue the same spirit of faith (according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken:) we also beleeue, and therefore speake:

Psal. 11, 10

14 Knowing that he, which raised vp the Lorde Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by the meanes of Iesus, and shall set vs with you.

15 For all things ‖ do I for your sakes, that the plenteous grace by thanksgiuing of manie, may redound to the praise of God.

‖ Or, are done.

16 Wherefore wee are not wearied: but though our outward man perish: yet the inward man is renued day by day.

17 For the momentanie lightnesse of our tribulation, prepareth an exceeding and an eternall weight of glory vnto vs:

b Which is so called, in respect of the everlasting life.

18 Whyle we looke not on the things which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall: but the thinges which are not seene, are eternall.

The v. Chapter.

Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the crosse.

FOr we know that if our earthly a house of this tabernacle were destroied, we haue a building of God, euen an habitation not made with handes, but eternall in heauen.

a After this body shall be dissolued, it shalbe made incorruptible and immortal.

2 For therefore sigh wee, desiring vpon our clothing to be further clothed with our house which is from heauen.

3 If so bee that wee * being clothed, shall not be found naked.

Apo. 16. 15

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, sigh, being burdened, because we would not put off our clothing, but vpon the same put on more, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Hee that hath ordained vs for the selfe same thing, is God, which hath also giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway of good cheare, and

and know we that as long as wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not after outward appearance.)

8 Neuertheles, we are of good comfort, and had rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, whether we be at home, or from home, we endeuour our selues to be accepted vnto him.

Rom.14.10 10 *For we must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery man may receiue the workes of his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

b By iustifying the same faith which we preach to others.

11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lord, we perswade men, for we are b known wel ynough vnto God: I trust also that wee are known in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to glory on our behalfe, that ye may haue somewhat against them which glory in the face, and not in the heart.

c The Greeke saith thus: Whether wee be out of wit, to God we be out of wit: whether wee be wise, to you we be wise.

13 For c if we be too feruent, to God are we too feruent: or if wee keepe measure, for your cause keepe we measure.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because wee thus iudge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

d According to the estimation of the flesh: but as he is guided by the spirit of God.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the d flesh: Insomuch though wee haue known Christ after the flesh, now yet henceforth know we him no more.

Esai.43.19. apoc.21.5.

17 *Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a newe creature: Olde things are passed away, behold, all things are become newe.

18 And all things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the preaching of the atonement.

20 Now then are wee messengers for Christ, euen as though God did beseech you through vs: so pray we you in Christes stead, that ye be reconciled vnto God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, which knew no sinne, that we should be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

The vj. Chapter.

An exhortation to Christian life.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Lent. Esai.49.8.

WE also as helpers to him exhort you, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee saieth, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: Behold, now is that a accepted time, behold, now is that day of saluation.)

a To wit, Gods free mercie wherein he hath powred forth his infinite loue.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things behauing our selues as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in anguishes,

5 In stripes, in prisonments, in strifes, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfeigned:

7 By the worde of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour & dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true,

9 As vnknowen, and yet knowen: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorowing, and yet alway mery: as poore, and yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

b Signifying his most vehement affection.

11 O ye Corinthians, our b mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not pressed into a narow roome in vs, but are pressed into a narow roome in your owne bowels.

c Shewe like affection towardes me.

13 Now for the same recompence (I speak as vnto my children) be ye also c enlarged.

|Or, be not ye vnequally yoked.

14 And |beare not ye the yoke together with the vnbeleeuers. For what felowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse, or what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 Or what concorde hath Christ with Belial? either what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidell?

16 Or what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for yee are the temple of the liuing God, as saith God, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and will be their God, and they shalbe my people. 1.Cor.3.13 leui.26.12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separated from them (saith the Lord) and touch no vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, Esai.52.11.

18 *And will be a father vnto you, and ye shalbe my sonnes and daughters, saieth the Lord almightie. Iere.31.1.

The vij. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promise of God to keepe themselues pure.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and a spirit, perfecting holines in the feare of God.

a That is, of body & soule.

2 |Receiue b vs: wee haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

|Or, vnderstand.

b Or, preach the Gospell vnto vs.

3 I speake not this to condemne you, for I haue shewed you before, that ye are in our

hearts to die and liue with you.

4 I vse great boldnesse of speech towards you, I glory greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side: without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth the humble, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but also by the consolation which hee receiued of you, when he tolde vs your vehement desire, your weeping, your feruent minde toward me: so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: For I perceiued that the same Epistle made you sorie, though it were but for a season.

9 I now reioyce: not that yee were made sorie, but that yee were made sorie to repentance: for yee were made sorie to God ward, that in nothing ye might be hurt by vs.

1. Pet. 2. 19. 10 * For godly sorow causeth repentance vnto saluation, not to be repented of: but the sorow of the world causeth death.

11 For beholde, this selfe same thing that ye were made sory to God ward, howe much carefulnes it hath wrought in you: yea what c clearing of your selues, yea what indignation, yea what feare, yea what vehement desire, yea what zeale, yea what punishment? for in all things yee haue shewed your selues that ye were cleare in that matter.

c In asking God forgiuenesse.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the hurt, neither for his cause that was hurt: ‖ but that your good minde to vs ward, might appeare among you in the sight of God.

‖ Or, but your care towards you in the sight of God, might appeare vnto you. So hath Codex Complutẽsis, Ambrosius, and Theophilactus, and so readeth the old translation, & the translation of Stephanus.

13 Therefore wee are comforted in your comfort: yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirite was refreshed by you all.

14 But if I haue boasted any thing vnto him of you, I haue not bene ashamed therein, for as wee speake all things vnto you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made vnto Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his ‖ inwarde affection is more abundant toward you, whyle he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling ye receiued him.

‖ Or, his bowels are.

16 I reioice that I haue confidence in you in all things.

The viij. Chapter.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Christ, he exhorteth them to continue in releeuing the poore saints, commending their good beginning.

MOreouer, wee doe you to wit, brethren, of the grace of God, which was giuen in the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in much triall of affliction their ioy abounded, and their deepe pouertie abounded into the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their powers (I beare them recorde) yea and beyonde their powers, they were willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with great instance, that we would receiue this a grace & societie of the ministerie which is toward the saints.

a Grace here signifieth beneuolence & almes.

5 And this they did not as wee looked for: but gaue their owne selues first to the Lord, and after vnto vs by the will of God,

6 That we should desire Titus to accomplish the same grace among you also, euen as he had begun.

7 Nowe therefore, as ye are plenteous in all things, in faith, and in worde, & in knowledge, and in all feruentnesse, and in loue, which ye haue to vs: euen so, see that yee be plenteous in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commaundement, ‖ but because of the feruentnesse of other, and proouing the vnfainednesse of your loue.

‖ Or, reade, but thorow the feruentnesse of other, prouoking also the perfectnesse of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be made rich.

10 And I giue counsell herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to doe onely, but also to will a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe to doe it also: that as there appeared in you a readinesse to will, euen so there may appeare a readinesse to perfourme, of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Truely, not that other bee set at ease, and you burdened:

14 But of like condition now at this time your abundance supplieth their want, that their abundance also may supply your want, and there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written, * He that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered litle, had no lacke. Exo. 16. 18

16 Thankes be vnto God, which put the same earnest care for you in the heart of Titus.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation: and being the more carefull, came of his owne accord vnto you.

18 Wee haue sent with him that brother b whose prayse is in the Gospell throughout all the Churches:

b In preaching the Gospell. Some vnderstande Luke, other, Barnabas.

19 (And not that onely, but hee was also chosen of the Churches to be a fellowe with vs in our iourney, concerning this ‖ grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glorie of the same Lorde, and declaration of your ready minde,)

‖ Or, beneficence.

20 Eschewing this, that any man should rebuke vs in this plenteous distribution that is ministred by vs:

21 Making prouision for c honest things, not only in the sight of the Lorde, but also in the

c This well doing is applied vnto Gods man.

the sight of men.

22 Wee haue sent with them a brother of ours, whom we haue proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence | which I haue in you:

|Or, which he hath.

23 Whether any doe inquire of Titus, he is my fellow and helper concerning you: or of other which are our brethren, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore, shew ye vnto them the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe in the sight of the Churches.

The ix. Chapter.

The cause of Titus and his companions comming to them.

FOr of the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you:

2 For I know the readinesse of your minde, whereof I boast on your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe: and |your zeale hath prouoked many.

|Or, zeale in you.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, least our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that (as I haue sayde) ye may be prepared.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (I will not say you) should be ashamed in this boldnesse of boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would come before vnto you, and prepare your fore promised beneficence, that it might be ready as a beneficence, and a not as an extortion.

a That is, as a thing extorted, & vnkindly wrung from you.

6 This yet I say, he which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he that soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

Rom. 12.8.

7 * Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, so let him giue, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: * for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

Eccl. 35.11

8 God is able to make you plenteous in all grace, that yee in all things hauing alwayes sufficient vnto the vttermost, may be plenteous in euery good worke.

Psal. 112.9. b Dauid speaketh of the man which feareth God, and loueth his neighbour.

9 As it is written, b Hee hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Moreouer, d he that ministreth seed vnto the sower, to minister bread also for food, and to multiplie your seede, and to encrease the fruites of your righteousnesse:

11 That in all things yee may be made rich vnto all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanks giuing vnto God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the saintes: but is aboundant by the manie giuing of thanks vnto God.

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for the obedience of your confessing to the Gospell of Christ, and for your liberall distribution to them, and to all men:

14 And by their prayers for you, which |long after you for the abundant grace of God in you.

|Or, are greatly affectioned toward you

15 Thanks be vnto God, for his vnspeakable gift.

The x. Chapter.

He toucheth the false Apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience.

I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, which in presence am lowly among you: but am bold toward you being absent.

2 I beseech you, that I may not neede to be bolde when I am present, with that same boldnesse, wherewith I |am supposed to haue bene bolde against some, which repute vs as though we walked according to the flesh.

|Or, wherewith I mean to be bold.

3 For walking in the flesh, yet we doe not warre according to the flesh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to the ouerthrowing of strong holdes,)

5 Wherewith wee ouerthrowe counsels, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bring into captiuitie all imagination to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse wherewith to take vengeance on all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke yee on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust in himselfe that he is Christs, let him consider this againe of himselfe, that as he is of Christ, euen so are we of Christ.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed,

9 Least I should seeme as it were to make you afraide by letters.

10 For the letters a (sayth he) are sore and strong: but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech nothing worthy.

a Speaking a certaine vaine among them, which thus spake of Paul.

11 Let him that is such a one, thinke on this wise, that as we are in worde by letters when wee are absent, such also are we in deede when we are present.

12 For we dare not number or compare our selues with certaine which praise themselues: neuertheles, while they measure them selues with them selues, and compare them selues with them selues, they vnderstand not.

13 But we will not boast aboue measure: but according to the b measure of the rule which God hath distributed vnto vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

b That is, the grace and gifts which God hath given vnto them.

14 For we stretch not out our selues be-

yond measure, as though wee reached not vnto you: for wee came vnto you also with the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting our selues out of measure in other mens labours: but hoping when your faith is increased, to be magnified among you according to our measure abundantly,

16 That I may preach the Gospel in those regions which are beyond you: and not glory of those thinges which by an other mans measure are prepared already.

Iere.9.24. 1.cor.1.31. 17 *But let him that glorieth, glorie in the Lord.

18 For he that commendeth him selfe, is not alowed, but whom the Lord cõmendeth.

The xj. Chapter.

2 He declareth his affection towarde them, 5 The excellencie of his ministerie, 9 And his diligence in the same.

WOulde to God yee could suffer a litle my foolishnes, & indeede suffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly iealousie: for I haue coupled you to one mã, to present you a chast virgin vnto Christ.

3 But I feare least by any meanes, that as the * serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, euen so your mindes should be corrupted from the singlenesse that is towarde Christ.

Gene.3.4.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth an other a Iesus, whom we haue not preached: or if ye receiue another spirit whom ye haue not receiued: either another Gospel which yee haue not receiued, you would well haue suffered him.

a That is, more perfect doctrine concerning Iesus Christ.

5 Verily, I suppose that I was not behinde the chiefe Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speaking, yet not in knowledge: but in all things among you we haue bene wel knowen to the vttermost.

7 Haue I committed an offence because I submitted my selfe, that ye might be exalted, because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had neede, * I was chargeable to no man: by my idelnesse: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: & in all things I haue kept my selfe not chargeable to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

2.Cor.12.13.

10 b The trueth of Christ is in me, that this boasting shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia.

b Let not the truth of Iesus Christ be thought to be in me, if I suffer corruption to be shut vp, which I haue conceiued of Christ.

11 Wherefore? because I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion: that they might bee found like vnto vs, in that wherein they glory.

13 For such false Apostles, are deceitfull workers, transformed into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marualle: for Satan himselfe is transformed into angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if that his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse: whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke that I am foolish: or else euen now take yee mee as a foole, that I also may boast my selfe a little.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after the c Lorde, but as it were foolishly in this boldnesse of boasting.

c In his heart he had respect to the Lorde: but this fashion of boasting seemed according to man, wherevnto they compelled him.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure, if a man take, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

The Epistle on Sexagesima Sunday.

21 I speake concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: Howbeit, wherein soeuer any man is bold (I speake foolishly) I am bolde also.

22 * They are Hebrues, euen so am I: Phil.3.5. they are Israelites, euen so am I: they are the seede of Abraham, euen so am I:

23 They are the ministers of Christ, (I speake as a foole) I am more, in labours more abundantly, in stripes aboue measure, in prison more plenteously, in death d oft.

d In the present danger of death.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie stripes saue one.

25 * Thrise was I beaten with rods, * once stoned, * thrise I suffered shipwracke, a night and a day haue I bene in the depth:

Act.16.23. Act.14.19. Act.27.1.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In labour and trauaile, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in colde and nakednesse,

28 Beside the things which outwardly come vnto me, the trouble which daily commeth against me daily, is the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes glory, I will glorie of the things that concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and father of our Lorde Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus, the gouernour of the people vnder Aretas the king, layd waite in the citie of Damascus, desirous to haue caught me:

33 And

33 And at a windowe was I let downe in a basket thorowe the wall, and escaped his handes.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Hee reioyceth in his preferment, 5 but chiefly in his humblenesse.

IT is not expedient doubtlesse for me to glory, I wil come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

Actes 9. 3.

2 *For I knewe a man in a Christ, aboue fourteene yeres ago (whether in the body I cannot tel, or whether out of the body, I cannot tel, God knoweth) taken vp into the thirde b heauen:

a That is, christian, or I speake in Christ.

b That is to say, into the highest heauens.

3 And I knewe the same man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tel, God knoweth,)

4 How that he was taken vp into c paradise, and heard vnspeakable wordes, which is not lawfull for man to vtter.

c Paules infirmitie was not able to declare them, neither were they reuealed vnto him for that ende.

5 Of such [a man will I glory, yet of my selfe will I not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

Or, thing.

6 For though I would desire to glorie of them, I shall not be a foole, for I will say the trueth, but I nowe refraine, least any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted out of measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a pricke to the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, because I should not bee exalted out of measure.

8 For this thing, besought I the Lorde thrise, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore I will rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ might dwell in me.

10 Therefore haue I delectation in infirmities, in rebukes, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguishes for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me: for I ought to haue bene commended of you. For nothing was I inferiour vnto the chiefe Apostles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you, in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mightie deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour vnto other Churches, except it be that I was not chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold now the third time I am readie to come vnto you, and yet will I not bee chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse. For I seeke not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 I will very gladly spend, and yet bee spent for your soules, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I bee loued againe.

16 But be it, that I was not chargeable vnto you: d neuertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

d This saith his aduersaries, that though hee tooke it not by himselfe, yet he did it by the meanes of others.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whome I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus defraude you of any thing? Haue we not walked in the same spirite? not in the same steppes?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? Wee speake in Christ in the sight of God: but wee doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be founde vnto you, such as yee would not: lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbittings, whisperings, swellings, and seditions:

21 And that when I come againe, my God bring mee lowe among you, and I shall bewaile many of them which haue sinned afiredie, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and wantonnesse which they haue committed.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the obstinate, 5 and declareth what his power is, by their owne testimonie.

NOw come I the thirde time vnto you, *In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

Deu. 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. ioh. 8. 17. hebr. 10. 28.

2 I tolde you before, and tell you before, as though I had bene present with you the second time, so write I now being absent, to them which in time past haue sinned, and to all other: that if I come againe, I will not spare,

3 Seeing that yee seeke experience of Christ which speaketh in mee, which toward you is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified of weakenesse, yet liueth hee of the power of God: And we also are weake in him, but wee shall liue with him by the might of God towarde you.

5 Examine your selues whether you are in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know yee not your owne selues howe that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

1. Cor. 11. 28.

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Truely I pray to God that yee doe none euill, not that wee should seeme approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as e reprobates.

e In that he pronounceth himselfe, and teacheth vpon him the fourme of a sermon.

8 For wee can doe nothing against the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and ye are strong. Truely this also wee wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore write I these things being

abient, tell being present, I should vse harpyes, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell, be perfect, bee of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall bee with you.

12 Greete one another in an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of ‖ our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the ‖ communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all, Amen. ‖Or, the Lord. ‖Or, fellowship.

The seconde Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The ende of the second Epistle to the Corinthians.

The Epistle of the Apostle saint Paul to the Galathians.

The first Chapter.

Paul rebuketh their inconstancie, which suffered themselues to be seduced by the false Apostles.

PAul an Apostle not of men, neyther by man, but by Iesus Christ, and by God ᵇ Father, which rayled him vp from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be with you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ:

4 which gaue himselfe for our sinnes, to deliuer vs from this ᵃ present euil world, according to the will of God, and our father:

a Which is the corrupt life of man without Christ.

5 To whome bee glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that yee are so soone turned from him that had called you in the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospell:

7 which is not another Gospell, but that there be some which trouble you, and intend to peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 Nevertheless, though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospell vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preache any other Gospell vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 Doe I now perswade men, or God? Either doe I seeke to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not bee the seruant of Christ.

1.Cor.15.1.

11 For I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

a By whom he learned it.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, * in the Iewes religion, how that beyonde measure I persecuted the Church of God, and spoyled it:

Acts.9.1.

14 And profited in the Iewes religion aboue many of my ‖ companions in mine owne nation, being a very feruent maintainer of the ᵇ traditions of my fathers.

‖Or, mine age. b That is, of the lawe of God, which was giuen to the ancient fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, which separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his sonne by mee, that I should by the Gospell preach him among the heathen: immediatly I communed not with ᶜ flesh and blood:

c That is, with any man, as though I had neede of his counsell to approue my doctrine.

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which were Apostles before mee: but went my wayes into Arabia, and came againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 The things therefore which I write vnto you, beholde, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwarde I came into the coastes of Syria and Cilicia, and was vnknowen in face vnto the Churches of Iurie which were in Christ.

22 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth ᵈ the faith, which before he destroyed.

d That is, the Gospel, which is the doctrine of faith.

23 And they glorified God in me.

The second Chapter.

Confirming his Apostleship to be of God, he sheweth why Titus was not circumcised.

THen fourteene yeeres after I went vp again to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and declared vnto them the Gospell which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately with them which were estemed the wisest, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But

3 Yet neither Titus which was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of incommers, being false brethren, which came in priuily to spie out our libertie which wee haue in Christ Iesu, that they might bring vs into bondage.

‖Or, no-ment. 5 To whom, no not for an ‖ houre, wee gaue place by subiection, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

a Albeit they had bene conuersant with Christ a long time. Deut.10.17. Iob 34.19. 6 Of them which seemed to be somewhat (what they a were in times passed it maketh no matter to me, * God accepteth no mans person:) for they which seemed chiefe, b added nothing to me.

b That is, they taught me not but approued my doctrine perfect in all points. 7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was committed vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that was mightie in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 when they perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, then Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, which seemed to be pillars, gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship: that we should be Apostles vnto the Heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

‖they admonished. 10 Onely ‖ that wee should remember the poore: wherein also I was diligent to do the same.

c openning before all men. 11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him c to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him: in so much that Barnabas also was brought into their simulation.

14 But when I sawe that they went not the right way to the trueth of the Gospel, I saide vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iewe, liuest after the maner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes: why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

d Pro to the Iewes called the Gentiles in respect. 15 We which are Iewes by nature, and not d sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowe that a man is not iustified by the deedes of the lawe, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: and wee haue beleeued on Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the deedes of the lawe: because by the deedes of the lawe no flesh shall be iustified.

Rom.3.19. 17 * If then while wee seeke to be made righteous by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, then make I my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I, through the lawe, am dead to the lawe, that I might liue vnto God: I am crucified with Christ.

20 Neuertheles, I liue: yet nowe not I, but Christ liueth in me: and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the sonne of God, which loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I reiect not the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come of the lawe, then Christ is dead in vaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh them sharpely, 10 and proueth by diuers reasons, that iustification is by faith.

O Foolish Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth: to whom Iesus Christ was before a described before the eies, and among you crucified?

a To whom Christ was so liuely preached, as if his liuely image were set before your eyes, or else had bene crucified among you.

2 This only would I learne of you, whether ye receiued the spirit by the deedes of the lawe, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are yee such fooles, that after yee haue begun in the spirite, ye would nowe ende in the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered so great things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearing of the faith?

Gen.15.6. rom.4.3. iames 2.23. 6 * Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ascribed to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

Gen.22.3. ecclu.44.20. 8 For the Scripture seeing aforehande that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, shewed before hand glad tidings vnto Abraham, saying, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with the faithfull Abraham.

b which thinke to be iustified by them. Deu.27.26. 10 For as many as are of the b deedes of the lawe, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the lawe, to doe them.

Abac.2.4. rom.1.17. Leuit.18.5. 11 But that no man is iustified by the law in the sight of God, it is euident: * for the iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the lawe is not of faith: * but the man that doeth them shall liue in them.

Deu.21.23 13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the lawe, being made a curse for vs: For it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

c I will vse a common example, to make you the better to vnderstand the matter. 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ, that we might receiue the promise of the spirit through faith.

Hebr.9.17. 15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men, * though it be but a mans testament, yet if it bee allowed, no man reiecteth it, or

or addeth thereto.

† The Epistle on the xiij. Sunday after Trinitie. Gene. 17.

16 †To Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He saith not, To the seedes, as of many: but, To thy seed, as of one, which is Christ.

17 This I say, that the lawe which beganne afterward beyond foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, doeth not disanull the testament that was confirmed afore of God vnto Christ warde, to make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the lawe, then not nowe of promise. But God gaue the inheritance vnto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the lawe? It ‖was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come to whom the promise was made: and it was ordeined by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

‖ The Lawe.

20 A mediatour is not a mediatour of one, but God is [d] one.

d Constant, & alwayes like himselfe.

21 Is the lawe then against the promise of God? God forbid. For if there had bene a lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, then no doubt righteousnesse should haue bene by the lawe.

Rom. 3. 4.

22 *But the scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by the faith of Jesus Christ should be giuen vnto them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the lawe, and were shut vp vnto the faith which should afterward be reuealed.

Rom. 10. 4.

24 *Wherefore the lawe was our schoolemaster vnto Christ, that wee should be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a schoolemaster.

26 For yee are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

Rom. 6. 3.

27 *For ‖all ye that are baptized, haue put on Christ.

‖ Some reade, all ye that are baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is no Jewe, neither Greeke, there is neither bonde, nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 If ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seede, and heires according to the promise.

The iiij. Chapter.

Hee sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeyned, which being shadowes, must ende when Christ the truth commeth.

The Epistle on the second Sunday after Christmas.

AND I say, That the heire as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing frō a seruant, though he be Lord of all:

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the [a] rudiments of the world:

a That is, the lawe, which before he called a schoolemaster.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent his sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the lawe,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, * that we might receiue the adoption of children.

Rom. 8. 15.

6 Because ye are sonnes, God hath sent foorth the [b] spirite of his sonne into your hearts, crying, [c] Abba father.

b For our adoption vnto Christ sealed by him.

c He instructeth both Jewes and Gentiles to call God their father in euery language, so that none are excepted.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: if thou be a sonne, thou art also an heire of God, through Christ.

8 Notwithstanding, when yee [d] knewe not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

d When ye receiue the Gospel ye were idolaters therefore it is shame for you, to returne vnto the vile and beggerly seruants, yea, and seeing the Jewes desire to be out of their thraldome.

9 But nowe after that ye haue knowen God, yea rather are knowen of God, howe turne ye againe vnto the weake and beggerly rudiments, whereunto againe ye desire a fresh to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, least I haue bestowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are: Yee haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how that through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first:

14 [e] And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, neither abhorred: but receiued mee as an angel of God, euen as Jesus.

e That is, the troubles and vexations which God sent to trie me while I was among you.

15 What is then your felicitie? for I beare you recorde, that if it had beene possible, yee woulde haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They are ielous ouer you [f] amisse: Yea, they intend to exclude [g] you, that ye should be feruent to them ward.

f For they are but ambitious.

g They would turne you frō me, that you might follow them.

18 It is good alwayes to bee zealous in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My litle children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ be [h] fashioned in you.

h And tumbled to in your hearts, that ye loue one another.

20 But I desire to bee present with you nowe, and to change my voyce: for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to bee vnder the lawe, doe ye not heare the lawe?

The Epistle on the iiij. Sunday in Lent.

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sonnes: * the one by a bond maide, * the other by a free woman.

Gen. 16. 15. Gen. 21. 2.

23 But hee which was of the bonde woman, was borne after the flesh: but he which was of the free woman, was borne by promise.

24 Which things are spoken by [i] an allegorie: for these are two testaments: the one from the mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage, which is Agar:

i By an allegorie, that is, an other thing is meant.

25 For ‖Agar is the mount Sina in Arabia, and bordereth vpon the citie which is nowe called Hierusalem, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, reade, for Sina is a mount in Arabia.

26 But * Hierusalem which is above is free,

Esai. 45. 2.

free, which is the mother of vs all.

Esai.54.1. 27 For it is written, *Reioice thou barren that bearest no children, bre ake sooth and cry, thou that trauailest not: for the desolate hath many mo children then she which hath an husband.

Rom.9.8. 28 But brethren, wee are *after Isahac the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit: euen so is it now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? *Put away the bond woman and her

Gen.21.10 sonne: for the sonne of the bond woman shall in no wise be heire with the sonne of the free woman.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

The v. Chapter.

2 He laboureth to drawe them away from circumcision, 7 and sheweth them the battaile betwixt the spirite and the flesh, and the fruits of them both.

Actes 15.1. STand *fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled ‖ againe with the yoke of bondage.

‖Or, contrariwise,

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be [a] circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

a For we are of the Church of Christ, which is one spiritual, & not of the bonde stocke, which remaine vnder the law.

3 For I testifie again to euery man which is circumcised, that hee is a debter to doe the whole lawe.

4 Christ is become but vaine to you, as many of you as are iustified by the lawe, are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit, waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither is circumcision any thing worth, neither yet vncircumcision: but faith, which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well, who was a let vnto you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that called you.

1.Cor.5.6. 9 *A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe of dowe.

10 I haue trust toward you in the Lorde, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shal beare iudgement, whatsoeuer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? Then is the slander of the crosse ceased.

12 I would to God they were cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue bene called vnto libertie: onely *let not libertie bee an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

Rom.13.9. mat.22.39. mar.12.31.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, which is this, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbor as thy selfe.

Leui.19.18 iacob.2.8.

15 If ye bite & deuoure one another take heede least ye be consumed one of another.

16 *Then I say, walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

The Epistle on the xiiij. sunday after Trinity. Rom.13. 14. 1.pet.2.11.

17 For the flesh lusteth contrary to the spirit, and the spirit contrary to the flesh: these are contrary one to the other, so that ye cannot doe what ye would.

18 But and if ye be led of the spirit, then are ye not vnder the law.

19 The deedes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adulterie, fornication, vncleannesse, wantonnesse,

20 Worshipping of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, sects,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, gluttonies, and such like of the which I tell you before, as I haue told you in time past, that euen they which doe such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no lawe.

24 They truely that are Christes, [b] haue crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

b Christ hath not onely remitted their sinnes, but sanctified them vnto newnesse of life.

25 If we liue in the spirit, let vs also walk in the spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to vse gentlenesse towarde the weake, 2 and to shewe their brotherly loue and modestie, 6 also to prouide for their ministers:

BRethren, if a man be preuented in any fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirite of meekenesse, considering thy self, least thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfill the lawe of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe that hee is somewhat, when he is nothing, the same deceiueth himselfe in his owne fantasie.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke: and then shal he haue [a] reioycing onely in his owne selfe, and not in another.

a For his reioycing is a testimonie of a good conscience. 1. Cor.3.8.

5 * For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, minister vnto him that teacheth him, in al good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth in his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth into the spirite, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 Let vs not be wearie in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 While

10 While wee haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, specially vnto them which are of the houshold of faith.

The Epistle on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire with outward appearance to please | carnally, the same constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they shoulde suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

Or, in the flesh,

13 For they themselues which are circumcised, keepe not the lawe: but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might glory in your flesh.

14 God forbid that I should glory, but in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ: wherby the [b] worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the worlde.

b By ỹ world, he meaneth all outwarde pompes, ceremonies, and things which please mens fantasies.

15 For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the [c] Israel that is of God.

c That is vpon the Jewes, as Rom. 11.

17 From henceforth let no man put mee to busines: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

The Epistle vnto the Galathians, was written from Rome.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Ephesians.

The first Chapter.

After his salutation, 4 he sheweth that the chiefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ, 16 Hee declareth his good will toward them, giuing thankes, and praying God for their faith, 21 The maiestie of Christ.

1.Cor.1.1. PAul * an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, & to the faithful in Christ Jesus,

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God our father, & from the Lorde Jesus Christ.

1.Cor.1.3. 2.pet.1.2. 3 *Blessed be God the father of our Lorde Jesus Christ, which hath blessed vs in al spirituall blessing in heauenly things by Christ:

2.Tim.1.9. Col.1.29. 4 *According as he had chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the worlde, *that we should bee holy, and without blame before him through loue.

a Whereas we were not the naturall children of God, he receiued vs by grace, & made vs his children.

5 Who hath predestinated vs vnto the adoption of *children by Jesus Christ vnto himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnes of the times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauens, and which are in earth, in him.

11 In whom also wee are chosen, being predestinate according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should bee vnto the prayse of his glory, which before beleeued in Christ.

13 In whome also ye hoped after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: wherein also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with the holy spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vnto the [b] redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

b Though we be redeemed from the bondage of sinne by the death of Christ, Rom. 6 yet we hope for this second redemption, which shall be when we shall possesse our inheritance in the heauens, wherof we haue the holy Ghost for a gage, as ch. 4

15 Wherefore I also, after that I heard of the faith which ye haue in the Lorde Jesus, and loue vnto all the saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirit of wisedome and reuelation, in the knowledge of him,

18 The eyes of your minds being lightened: that yee may know what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance is in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward which beleeue, *according to ỹ working of his mightie power, Colo.2.19.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him on his right hand in heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all rule, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in the world to come.

22 And hath put al things vnder his feet, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

The ij Chapter.

To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the onely cause of saluation.

And

Colos.2.13 AND he quickened you that were
dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes:
Ephe.6,11. 2 In the which in time paſ-
ſed ye walked, according to the
courſe of this worlde, after the
gouernour that ruleth in the ayre, the ſpirit
that nowe worketh in the children of diſobe-
dience.
3 Among whome we all had our conuer-
ſation alſo in time paſt in the luſts of our
fleſh, fulfilling the will of the fleſh, and of the
mind, and a were by nature the children of
a That by creation, but by Adams tranſgreſſion, and is by birth.
wrath, euen as other:
4 But God which is rich in mercie, for
his great loue wherewith he loued vs,
5 Euen when wee were dead by ſinnes,
hath quickened vs together with Chriſt, by
whoſe grace ye are ſaued,
6 And hath rayſed vs vp together, & made
vs ſit together in heauenly things in Chriſt
Jeſus,
7 That in ages to come hee might ſhewe
the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kind-
neſſe to vs ward, through Chriſt Jeſus.
8 For by grace are yee made ſafe through
faith, and that not of your ſelues: it is the
gift of God,
9 Not of workes, leaſt any man ſhoulde
boaſt himſelfe.
10 For we are his workmanſhip, created
in Chriſt Jeſus vnto good workes, which
God hath before ordeyned, that we ſhoulde
walke in them.
11 Wherefore remember that ye being in
time paſt Gentiles in the fleſh, called vncir-
cumciſion of that which is called circumci-
ſion in the fleſh, made by hands:
12 That at that time yee were without
Chriſt, being aliants from the common welth
of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the * Teſta-
Rom.9.4. ments of promiſe, hauing no hope, and with-
out God in this worlde.
13 But nowe in Chriſt Jeſus, yee which
ſometime were farre off, are made nigh by
the blood of Chriſt.
14 For he is our peace, which hath made
b That is, the cauſe of the diuiſion that was betweene the Iewes and the Gentiles.
both one: & hath broken downe the b middle
wall that was a ſtop betweene vs,
15 Taking away in his fleſh the hatred,
euen the *law of commandements conteined
Coloſ.2.14 in ordinances, for to make of twaine one
new man in himſelfe, ſo making peace:
16 And that he might reconcile both vn-
to God in one body through his croſſe, & ſlue
hatred thereby:
17 And came & preached the glad tidings
of peace to you which were afarre off, and to
them that were nigh.
18 For through him we haue both an en-
trance in one ſpirit vnto the father.
The Epiſtle on Saint Thomas day.
19 Now therefore, ye are no more ſtran-
gers and forreiners: but fellow citizens with
the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of
the Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt
himſelfe being the head corner ſtone,
21 In whom all the building coupled to-
gether, groweth vnto an holy temple in the
Lorde.
22 In whome alſo yee are builded toge-
ther for an habitation of God through the
ſpirit.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Hee ſheweth the cauſe of his impriſonment, 13 and deſireth them not to faint becauſe of his trouble.

FOr this cauſe I Paul am a pri-
ſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you
heathen:
The Epiſtle on the Epiphanie.
2 If yee haue heard of the
diſpenſation of the grace of
God, which is giuen me to you wards:
3 For by reuelation ſhewed God the a my-
a Myſteris is that ſecret hidden purpoſe of ſaluation through Chriſt.
ſterie vnto mee (as I wrote afore in fewe
wordes,
4 whereby when ye reade, ye may vnder-
ſtande my knowledge in the myſterie of
Chriſt.)
5 which myſterie in other ages was not
opened vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now
reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles & Prophets
by the ſpirit:
6 That the Gentiles ſhoulde bee inhe-
ritours alſo, and of the ſame bodie, and par-
takers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſ-
pell:
7 Wherefore I was made a miniſter, ac-
cording to the gift of the grace of God, which
is giuen vnto me * after the working of his
Ephe.1.19. power.
8 Vnto me which am leſſe then the leaſt
of al ſaints is this grace giuen, that I ſhould
preach among the Gentiles the vnſearch-
able riches of Chriſt,
9 And bring to light to all men what the
fellowſhippe of the myſterie is, which from
the beginning of the world hath bene hid in
God, which made all things through Jeſus
Chriſt:
10 To the intent that nowe vnto the ru-
lers and powers in heauenly things might
be knowne by the b Church, the very mani-
b The Church being gathered of ſo many kindes of people, is an example & a glaſſe for the angels to behold the wiſedome of God in, who hath turned their particular diſcordes, into an vniuerſal concord, & of the ſynagogue of bondage, hath made the Church of freedome.
fold wiſedome of God,
11 According to the eternal purpoſe which
he wrought in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:
12 By whom we haue boldneſſe and en-
trance in the confidence by faith of him.
13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not
for my tribulations for you, which is your
glorye.
14 For this cauſe I bowe my knees vnto
the father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
The epiſtle on the xvj. ſunday after Trinity.
15 Of whome all the familie in heauen
and earth is named:
16 That hee would graunt you accor-
ding to the riches of his glorie, to be ſtreng-
thened with might by his ſpirit in the inner
man,
17 That Chriſt may dwel in your hearts
by faith: that ye being rooted and grounded
in loue,
18 Might bee able to comprehende with
all

all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which excelleth all knowledge, that ye might be filled with all fulnesse of God.

20 Vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or think, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.

The iiij. Chapter.

He exhorteth them vnto meekenesse, long suffering, and vnto loue and peace.

The Epistle on the xvij. sunday after Trinity.

I Therefore a prisoner ‖ in the Lord exhort you, that ye walke worthie of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, for the Lordes cause.

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirit in the bond of peace.

a So that we can not dissent one from another, seeing the spirite which inspireth vs in one body, can not dissent from himselfe.

4 One body, and one a spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lorde, one faith, one baptisme.

6 One God and father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

The Epistle on S. Markes day Rom. 12.3. psal. 68.19.

7 But * vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, when he * went vp on high, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (But that hee ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

1. Cor. 11. 11.

10 * Hee that descended, is euen the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauēs, to fulfill all things.)

1. Cor. 12. 28.

11 * And hee gaue some Apostles, & some Prophets, and some Euangelists, and some shepeheards, and teachers,

12 To the gathering together of the saints, into the worke of ministration, into the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all meete together into the vnitie of faith and knowledge of the sonne of God vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That wee henceforth be no more children, wauering, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, and in the wilynesse of men, in craftinesse, to the laying b waite of deceite.

b whereby they lay in wayte to deceiue.

15 But following trueth in loue, let vs grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Christ:

16 In whom all the body being conueniently coupled, and knit together by euery ioint, yeelding nourishment according to the effectuall power in the measure of c euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

c That is, wherewith one ministreth to another.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lorde, that yee henceforth walke not * as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their minde:

The Epistle on the xix. Sunday after Trinity. Rom. 1.21.

18 Darkened in cogitation, being alienated from the life of God, by the ignorance that is in them by the ‖ blindnesse of their hearts.

‖ Or hardnesse.

19 which being past d feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto wantonnes, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

d The Greke word doeth signifie such as be obdurate in heart, & haue not the feeling of repentance.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.

21 If so bee that yee haue heard him, and haue bene taught in him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 To lay downe * according to the former conuersation, the e old man, which is corrupt according to the lusts of errour:

Col. 3.8.

e That is, all the naturall corruption that is in vs.

23 To bee renued in the spirite of your minde,

24 And to put on that new man, which after God is shapen in righteousnes, and holinesse of trueth.

25 * Wherefore, putting away lying, speake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: forasmuch as wee are members one of another.

Rom. 6.4. colos. 3.5.

26 * Be yee f angry, and sinne not: let not the sunne go downe vpon your wrath.

Psal. 4.5.

f If so bee that ye be angry, in moderate your affection, that ye burst not out into an euill worke, but bee sorie appeased.

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but let him rather labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may giue vnto him that needeth.

29 Let no filthy communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to edifie withal, as oft as need is, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And g grieue not the holy spirit of God, by whome yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

g Be behaue your selues, that the holy ghost may willingly dwell in you, and giue him no occasion to depart for sorow by your abusing of Gods graces.

31 Let al bitternesse, and fiercenesse, and wrath, and crying, and euil speaking, be put away from you, with all naughtinesse.

32 Be ye curteous one to another, merciful, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

The v. Chapter.

He intreateth of corporall mariages, and of the spirituall betwixt Christ and his Church.

The Epistle on the third sunday in Lent. Ioh. 13.24.

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children:

2 * And walke yee in loue euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice of a sweete smelling sauour to God.

Colos. 3.5.

3 * But fornication, and all vncleannes, or couetousnesse, let it not bee once named among you, as it becommeth saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, neither foolish talking, neither iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane person, nor couetous

tous person, which is a worshipper of images, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

Mat.24.4. mark.13.5. luke 11.8.

6 *Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of such things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

7 Bee not yee therefore companions of them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruite of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth,

10 Approuing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.)

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darknes, but rather euen rebuke them.

12 For it is shame euen to name those things which are done of them in secret.

‖ Some read rebuked of the light, are made manifest.

13 But all things when they are ‖ rebuked, are made manifest of the light: for all that which doeth make manifest, is light.

a God thus speaketh by his seruants, to draw the infidels from their blindenesse.

14 Wherefore he saith, a Awake thou that sleepest, and stande vp from the dead: and Christ shall giue thee light.

15 Take heede therefore that yee walke circumspectly: not as vnwise, but as wise,

The Epistle on the xx. sunday after Trinitie.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

Col.4.5. Rom. 12.2. 1. thes. 4.3.

17 *Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit,

19 Speaking vnto your selues in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melodie to the Lorde in your hearts:

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

Col.3.11.

22 *Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord:

1.Cor.11.3

23 *For the husbande is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is ye head of the Church, and he is the sauiour of the body.

24 But as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, likewise let the wiues to their owne husbands in all things.

Colo. 3.19.

25 *Ye husbandes loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,

b Baptisme is a token that God hath consecrated the Church to himselfe, & made it holy by his word: that is, his promise of free iustification in Christ.

26 To sanctifie it, when hee had cleansed it in the b fountaine of water in the worde

27 That he might present it vnto himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should bee holy, and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Gen. 2. 24. mat. 19.5. mar. 10.7. 1. cor. 6.16.

31 *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shalbe ioyned vnto his wife, and two shalbe made one flesh.

32 This is a great secrete: but I speake of Christ and of the Church.

33 Therefore euery one of you doe ye so: Let euery one of you loue his wife euen as himselfe, and let the wife reuerence her husbande.

The vj. Chapter.

1 How children should behaue themselues towarde their fathers and mothers, 4 Likewise parents towarde their children, 5 Seruants towarde their masters, 9 Masters toward their seruants.

Colo. 3.20.

CHildren, *obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Exo.20.12. deut.5,16.

2 *Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement in promise,)

3 That thou mayest prosper, and liue long on earth.

4 Fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and information of the Lord.

Colos.3.22. titus 2.9. 1.pet. 2.18.

5 *Seruants, obey them that are your bodily masters with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ.

6 Not with seruice vnto the eye, as men pleasers: but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With good will seruing the Lorde, and not men:

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, that shall hee receiue againe of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

2.Par.19.7. acts.10.34. rom.2.11.

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them, putting away threatnings: *knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is respect of person with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

The Epistle on the xxj. sunday after Trinitie.

11 Put on all the armour of God, that yee may stande against the assaults of the deuill.

a The spirituall warre must needs be verie terrible, & dangerous: for it is against the deuill, who is a spirit, & we can neither see nor reach him. Therefore we must be armed by Gods grace.

12 For we wrestle not against a bloud and flesh, but against rulers, against powers, against worldly gouernours of the darknes of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in heauenly places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to resist in the euill day, and hauing finished all things, to stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girte about with the trueth, and hauing on the brest plate of righteousnesse:

b That ye may be ready to suffer all things for the Gospel.

15 And your feete shod in the b preparation of the Gospel of peace:

16 Aboue all, taking the shielde of faith, wherewith ye may quench al the fiery darts of the wicked.

Eſa. 59. 17. 1. Theſ. 5. 8. 17 *And take the helmet of ſaluation, and the ſworde of the ſpirite, which is the worde of God:

18 Praying alwayes in all prayer and ſupplication in the ſpirit, * and watching for the ſame purpoſe with all inſtance and ſupplication for all ſaints:

Coloſ. 4. 3. 2. Theſ. 3. 2.

19 And for mee, that vtterance may bee giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth freely, to vtter the ſecrets of the Goſpel,

20 whereof I am a meſſenger in bonds, that therein I may ſpeake freely, as I ought to ſpeake.

21 But that yee alſo may knowe my affaires, and what I do, Tychicus a deare brother and a faithful miniſter in the Lord, ſhall ſhewe you all thinges:

22 Whome I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that yee might knowe of our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace bee vnto you brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and from the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Grace bee with all them which loue our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt in ſinceritie. Amen.

¶ Sent from Rome vnto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Philippians.

The firſt Chapter.

1. Saint Paul diſcouereth his heart towarde them, 3 by his thankes giuing, 4 prayers, 8 and wiſhes for their faith and ſaluation.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaintes in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippos, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2. Theſ. 1. 3. The Epiſtle on the xij. ſunday after Trinitie.

3 * I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:

4 (Alwayes in all my prayers for all you, making prayer with gladneſſe:)

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel, from the firſt a day vntill now:

a That ye receiued the Goſpel.

6 Beeing perſwaded of the ſame thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, will perfourme it vntill the day of Jeſus Chriſt:

7 As it becommeth mee to iudge this of you all, becauſe I haue you in my heart, and in my bondes, in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpell, you all beeing partakers of my b grace.

b Of this peculiar benefite to ſuffer for Chriſtes ſake.

8 For God is my recorde, howe greatly I long after you all in the c bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

c That is, from the very heart roote of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderſtanding:

10 That yee may diſcerne thinges that differ: that ye may be pure and without offence till the day of Chriſt,

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteouſneſſe, which are by Jeſus Chriſt, vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I woulde ye ſhould vnderſtande, brethren, that the thinges which came vnto me, haue come rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my d bondes in Chriſt are manifeſt thorowout all the iudgement hall, and in all other places.

d Which I ſuffeine for Chriſtes cauſe.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, being incouraged through my bondes, dare more plentifully ſpeake the worde without feare.

15 Some preache Chriſt of enuie and ſtrife, and ſome of good will:

16 The one preach Chriſt of ſtrife, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde more affliction to my bondes:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am ſet to the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? ſo † Chriſt be preached any maner of way, whether it bee by pretence,

or

or by trueth, I ioy therein, and will ioy.

19 For I know that this shal turne to my saluation through your prayer, and ministring of the spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation & my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with al boldnes, as alwaies, so now also Christ shall bee magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For Christ is to me life, and death is to me aduantage.

22 But whether to liue in the flesh, this be the fruite of my labour, and what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a straite betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is much farre better.

‖Or, body. 24 Neuertheless, to abide in the ‖ flesh, is more needful for you.

25 And this I am sure of, that I shall abide & continue with you al, for your furtherance and ioy of faith:

26 That your reioycing may be the more abundãt in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

Ephe.4.1. coloss.1.10. 1.thes.1.12 27 Onely let your conuersation * bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may yet heare of your matters, that yee continue in one spirite, in one soule, holding together in defence of the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing fearing your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and c that of God.

c God therweth by this meanes of hearing the gospel, who are his, and who are not.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for ‖ Christ, not only this, to beleeue on him: but also this, to suffer for his sake,

‖Or, Christes cause, 30 Hauing the same fight which ye saw in me, and now heare in me.

The ii. Chapter.

3 He exhorteth aboue all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly mainteined.

a If you so loue me that you desire my comfort. IF there be therefore any a consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if anie felowship of the spirite, if any compassion & mercie:

2 Fulfil ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

The Epistle on the Sunday next before Easter. 3 Let nothing be done through strife or vaine glory, but in meekenesse euery man esteeme one the other better then himselfe.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let the same minde bee in you, which was in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no b robbery to be equall with God:

b For he that was God should therein haue done no iniurie to the godhead. Mat.20.28. 7 * But made himselfe of no reputation, taking on him the forme of a seruant, and made in the likenesse of men, and found in figure as a man:

Heb.2.9. 8 * He humbled himselfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That in the name of Iesus euerie c knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

c Worship & be subiect to him.

11 And that euery tongue should * confesse that the Lord is Iesus Christ, to the glory of God the father.

Esai.45.23. rom.14.11. ioh.13.13. 1.cor.8.6.

12 Wherefore, my dearely beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, worke d out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

d Our health hangeth not on our working, & yet are we bid to worke our owne health, who by running in the race of iustice. For although we be saued freely in Christ by faith, yet must we worke by the way of iustice vnto our health.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of good will.

14 Do all things without murmuring and disputing

15 That ye may be blamelesse and pure, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whome shine yee as lights in the world,

16 Holding fast the word of life, to my reioycing in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I reioyce, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send * Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. Act.16.1.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who wil naturally care for your state.

21 * For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs. 1.Cor.10. 24.

22 Yee know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send, as soone as I know my state.

24 But I trust in the Lorde, that I also my selfe shal come shortly.

25 But I supposed it necessarie, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother & companion in labour, and felow souldier, but your Apostle, and the minister of my neede.

26 For he longed after you all, and was ful of heauinesse, because that yee had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 And no doubt he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him onely, but on me also: least I should haue sorow vpon sorow.

28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and make much of such:

30 Because of the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life,

to fulfill your lacke of seruice toward me.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Hee warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3 against whom he setteth Christ.

MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lorde. It grieueth mee not to write the same thinges often to you, for to you it is a sure thing.

a Which barke against the true doctrine, to fill their bellies.

2 Beware of [a] dogges, beware of euill workers, beware of [b] concision.

b S. Paul here alludeth unto circūcision by semblance of a like worde, because that they who craued thereof, did rather caule a schisme, diuision, or cutting and tearing in sunder, then an accorde in the Church.

3 For wee are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirite, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

2. Cor. 11. 22.

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the kinred of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, * an Hebrue of the Hebrues, after the law a pharisee.

6 Concerning feruentnesse, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, I was blamelesse.

7 But the things that were vauntage vnto me, those I counted losse for Christes sake.

8 Yea, I thinke all things but losse for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whose sake I haue lost all things, and doe iudge them but ‖ doung, that I may winne Christ,

‖ Or, pelfe, or chaffe.

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the lawe: but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which commeth of God through fayth:

10 That I may knowe him, & the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his passions, being made conformable vnto his death,

‖ Assaying.

11 ‖ If by any meanes I might atteine vnto the resurrection of the dead,

c Or haue now taken full possession thereof, not that hee doubted to atteine vnto it, but because he would declare the excellencie thereof.

12 [c] Not as though I had already atteined, either were already perfect: but I follow, if that I may comprehend, wherein also I am comprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe as yet that I haue atteined: but this one thing I say, I forget those things which are behinde, and endeuour my selfe vnto those thinges which are before.

14 And I preasse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale the same also vnto you.

16 Neuerthelesse, vnto that which wee haue atteined vnto, * let vs proceede by one rule, that we may be of one accorde.

Rom. 15. 5.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and looke on them, which walke so as yee haue vs for an ensample.

The Epistle on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

18 For many walke, of whome I haue tolde you often, and nowe tell you weeping, that they are the * enemies of the crosse of Christ:

Rom. 16. 17

19 whose end is damnation, whose God is their belly, and glory to their shame, which minde earthly things.

20 But our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also wee looke for the sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 who shall * change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

1. Cor. 15. 3.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to be of honest conuersation, 15 and thanketh them because of the prouision that they made for him being in prison.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy, and crowne, so continue in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, and beseech Syntiches, that they be of one accorde in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beseeche thee also faithfull yoke fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, & with Clement also, and with other my labour fellowes, whose names are in the [a] * booke of life.

a This booke Ezechiel calleth the writing of the house of Israel, and the secret of the Lord. Apoc. 3. 5.

4 † Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I will say reioyce.

† The epistle on the iij. Sunday in Aduent.

5 Let your patient minde be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in al things let your petition be manifest vnto God, in prayer and supplication, with giuing of thankes.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall [b] keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

b From Satan, who seeketh to take from vs this peace of conscience.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things pertaine to loue, whatsoeuer things are of honest report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee ‖ any prayse, thinke on these things:

‖ Or, any thing praise worthy.

9 which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, those things doe: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I reioyce in the Lorde greatly, that nowe at the last yee are reuiued againe to care for me, in that wherein yee were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 I speake not because of [c] necessitie: for I haue learned, in whatsoeuer estate I am, therewith to be content.

c That I was not able to endure my penurie.

12 I knowe how to be low, and I knowe how to exceed: euery where and in all things I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to haue plentie, and to suffer neede.

13 I

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate to my affliction.
15 Ye Philippians knowe also, that in the [d] beginning of the Gospell, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.
16 For euen in Thessalonica ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.
17 Not that I desire a gift: but I desire fruite abounding to your account.
18 But I haue receiued all, & haue plentie: I was euen filled after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweete smell, a sacrifice acceptable, pleasant to God.
19 My God shall supplie all your neede through his riches in glory, in Christ Iesus.
20 Vnto God and our father be glory for euermore.
21 Salute all the saints in Christ Iesus: The brethren which are with me greet you.
22 All the saints salute you, most of al they that are of Cesars houshold.
23 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

This Epistle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

[d] When I first preached the Gospel vnto you.

The Epistle of saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Colossians.

The first Chapter.

1 He giueth thankes vnto God for their faith. 7 Confirming the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 he prayeth for their encrease of faith.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus the brother,
2 To the saints & faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colossa, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 We giue thanks to God, and the father of our Lord Iesus Christ alwayes for you, praying:
4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all saintes:
5 For the hopes sake which is layd vp for you in heauen, of which hope yee heard before in the word of truth of the Gospell,
6 which is come vnto you euen as it is in all the world, and is fruitfull, as it is also in you, from the day ye heard of it, and knewe the grace of God in trueth.
7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, which is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:
8 who also declared vnto vs your loue [b] in the spirit.
9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:
10 * That ye might walke worthy of the Lord in all pleasing, being fruitfull in all good workes, and encreasing in the knowledge of God,
11 Strengthened with all might, through his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse,
12 Giuing thanks vnto the father, which hath made vs meete to bee partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his * deare sonne:
14 In who we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes:
15 Who is the * image of the inuisible God, the first borne of all creatures.
16 * For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether they be maiesties or Lordshippes, either rules or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.
17 And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.
18 And hee is the head of the body of the Church: * who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things hee might haue the preeminence:
19 * For it pleased the father that in him should all [c] fulnesse dwell,
20 And by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, since he hath set at peace through the blood of his crosse by him, both ý things in earth, and things in heauen.
21 And you which were sometime strangers, and enemies by [d] cogitation in euill workes: hath he now yet reconciled,
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to preserue you holy and vnblameable, and without fault in his sight.
23 If ye continue grounded and stablished in the faith, & be not moued away from the hope of the Gospell, which ye haue heard howe it was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.
24 Nowe reioyce I in my sufferings for you, and fulfill that which is behinde of the

The Epistle on the xxiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

[a] For without Christ there is no faith to be build vp, but onely a vaine opinion.

[b] vppon, cōmunion of the holy Ghost.

Ephes. 4. 1. philip. 1. 27.

Mat. 3. 17. 2. pet. 1. 17.

Heb. 2. 3.

Iohn 1. 3.

1. Cor. 15. 21. apoc. 1. 5.

Iohn 1. 14.

[c] That the Church which is his body might receiue of his abundance.

[d] That is, the minde, which part is principall in vs, wherof in deriued the frailtie of our doings, but is giuen vnto vnrighteousnesse.

afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me to youward, to fulfill the worde of God:

Ephe.3.9. 26 Euen the * mysterie which hath bene hid since the world began, and since the beginning of generations: but nowe is opened to his c saintes,

c Whome he hath elected & consecrated to him by Christ.

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glorie of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning euery mã, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Having protested his good will toward them, 4 hee admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christ.

FOr I would haue you knowe what great fight I haue for you, and for them that are of Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and in all riches of certaintie of vnderstanding, to knowe the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whome are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

4 This I say, lest any man should beguile you with perswasion of wordes.

1.Cor.5.3. 5 * For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and your stedfast fayth in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, * abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

1.Cor.1.5.

8 Beware least any man spoyle you thorough a philosophie and vaine deceite, after the tradition of men, & after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

a Teaching you vaine speculations, as worshipping of angels, of blind ceremonies, and beggarly traditions: for natural they haue no life, seeing Christ is come.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily:

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

Rom.2.29. 11 In whome also yee are * circumcised with circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the flesh subiect to sinne, by the circumcision of Christ:

Ephe.1.19. 12 * Buried with him in baptisme, in whom yee are also risen againe through the fayth b of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

b In beleeuing that God by his power wrought by Christ, whereof we haue a liuely token in our baptisme.

13 And ye being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened with him, hauing forgiuen all your trespasses,

14 And when he had blotted out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, and that was contrary to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing fastened it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoyled all principalities and powers, hath made a shewe of them openly, triumphing ouer them in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in part of an holy day, or of the newe Moone, or of the Sabboth dayes:

17 Which are shadowes of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of c victorie, in the humblenesse and worshipping of angels, intruding himselfe into those things which he hath not seene, causelesse puft vp with his fleshly minde:

c Meaning, that the hypocrites led them at their pleasure into all superstition and errour.

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body by ioynts and bandes, hauing nourishment ministred, & knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye led with traditions,

21 Touch not, taste not, handle not?

22 Which all ‖ be in corruption, in abusing after the commandements & doctrines of men?

‖Or, do perish in abusing, Erasmus.

23 Which things haue a shewe of wisedome in voluntarie religion and humblenes of minde, and in not sparing of the body, not in any honour ‖ to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖seeing they pertaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Christ.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

The Epistle on Easter day.

2 Set your affection on a things aboue, not on things on the earth.

a Which either serue but for a time, or els are inuented by man.

3 For yee are dead, & your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When soeuer Christ which is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: * fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is worshipping of images:

Ephes.5.3.

6 For which things sake, ỹ wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 * But nowe put yee off also all wrath, fiercenesse, malitiousnesse, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

Rom.6.4. ephes.4.23. hebr.12.1.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue

haue put off the olde man with his workes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renued into knowledge, after the image of him that made him,

11 Where is neither Greeke nor Iewe, circumcision nor vncircumcision: Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Christ is all, and in all.

The Epistle on the fifth sunday after ỹ Epiphanie Ephe. 6.11.

12 * Put on therefore (as the elect of God, b holy and beloued) bowels of mercie, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

b Ye shewed what fruites are in them that are dead to the world, and are risen againe with Christ.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe ye.

14 And aboue all things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God haue the victorie in your heartes, to the which also wee are called in one body: and see that yee bee thankefull.

16 Let the worde of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing your owne selues, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

1.Cor.10.31. 17 * And whatsoeuer yee doe in worde or deede, doe all in the name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God and the father by him.

Ephes.5.22 1.pet.3.1. 18 * Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

Ephes.6.1. 19 * Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for that is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

c By too much rigour.

21 Fathers c prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

Ephes.6.5. titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18. 22 * Seruants, obey in all things your bodily masters: not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lorde ye shall receiue the reward of inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: * & there is no respect of persons.

Deu.10.17. ecclc.35.16 rom.2.11.

The iiij. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer. 5 to walke wisely towarde them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ, 10 he saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie,

MAsters, doe vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall: knowing that yee also haue a master in heauen.

2 * Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing: Luk.18.1. 1.thes.5.17.

3 * Praying also for vs, that God may open vnto vs the a doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, wherefore I am also in bondes: Ephes.5.18 2.thes.3.1. a That I may freely preach the Gospel.

4 That I may vtter it as I ought to speake.

5 * Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time. Ephe.5.15.

6 Let your speach be alway in grace, powdered with salt, to knowe howe yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a dearely beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellowe seruaunt in the Lord:

8 whom I haue sent vnto you for the same thing, that hee might knowe your state, and comfort your hearts:

9 with Onesimus a faithfull and dearely beloued brother, which is of you. They shall shewe you of all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my prison felowe saluteth you, and Marcus Barnabas sisters sonne, (touching whom yee receiued commaundements:) If he come vnto you, receiue him,

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, which are of the circumcision. These onely are b my workefellowes vnto ỹ kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my consolation. b In preaching the Gospel.

12 Epaphras which is of you, a seruaunt of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and filled in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him recorde that he hath a great zeale for you, & them that are in Laodicea, and them that are in Hierapolis.

14 Meare Lucas the Physition, and Demas greeteth you.

15 * Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house. 2.Tim.4.11

16 And when the Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye like wise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie that thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The

The firſt Epiſtle of ſaint Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

The firſt Chapter.

2 Hee thanketh God for them, that they are ſo ſtedfaſt in faith and good workes.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians which is in [a] God the father, & in the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

a For there is no Church which is not ioyned together in God.

2.Theſ.1.3 2 *We giue thankes to God alwayes for all you, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Without ceaſſing, calling to remembrance the worke of your faith, and labour of loue, and patient abiding in the hope of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our father,

4 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpell came not vnto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much certaintie, as yee knowe after what maner wee were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with [b] ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

b To beleeue, and to be fully perſwaded to haue the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, and inwardly to ſuffer for Chriſts ſake, are moſt certaine ſignes of our election.

7 So that ye were an enſample to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the worde of the Lorde, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God ward is ſpread abroade, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of you, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and howe yee turned to God from [c] images, to ſerue the liuing and true God:

c For images are dead things, and vnfruitfull fantaſies.

10 And to tarrie for his ſonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, euen Jeſus, which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He commendeth his diligence in preaching, and their in obeying.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entraunce in vnto you, that it was not in [a] vaine.

a Not in outward ſhewe and in pompe, but in trauel, & in the feare of God. Act.16.22.

2 *But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated as ye know at Philippos, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God, with much ſtriuing.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, neither of vncleannelſe, neither in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in credit with the Goſpell, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, neither clothe of couetouſneſſe, God is record,

6 Neither ſought we praiſe of men, neyther of you, nor yet of others:

7 when we might haue bene in ‖ authoritie, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt, but were tender among you, euen as a [b] nurſe cheriſheth her children.

‖ Or, a burden.

b By humbling himſelfe to ſuppoſe all things without all reſpect of lucre: euen as the tender mother which nurſeth her children, and thinketh no office too vile for her childrens ſake. Act.20.34. 2.theſ.3.8.

8 So, being tenderly affected towarde you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Goſpell of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules: becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: * for we labouring night and day, becauſe we would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Goſpell of God.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, howe holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, we behaued our ſelues among [c] you that beleeue.

c For it is not poſſible to auoide the reproch of the wicked, which euer hate good things. 1

11 And ye know how that as a father his children, ſo haue wee exhorted, comforted, and beſought euery one of you,

12 That ye would walke worthie of God, * who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

Epheſ.4.1.

13 For this cauſe thanke wee God alſo without ceaſſing, becauſe when yee had receiued the word of God which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the worde of men (but as it is in deede) the worde of God, which effectuouſly worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Jurie are in Chriſt Jeſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your countremen, as they haue of the Jewes:

15 who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their owne prophets, and haue perſecuted vs, and God they pleaſe not, and are contrarie to [d] all men:

d And hinder all men from their ſaluation.

16 And hinder vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fulfill their ſinnes alway. For the wrath of God is come on them to the vttermoſt.

17 For a ſmuch, brethren, as we are kept from you for a ſhort ſeaſon, in perſon, not in heart, * we enforced the more to ſee you perſonally with great deſire.

Rom.1.11.

18 And therefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are [e] not yee it in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his comming?

e Therefore I could not forget you, except I would forget my ſelfe.

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

The

The iij. Chapter.

2 He sheweth howe greatly he was affectioned toward them, both in that he sent Timotheus to them, 10 and also prayed for them.

WHerefore, since we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to remaine at Athens alone:

Act. 16. 1. 2 *And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and fellowe labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to stablish you, concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued in these afflictions: for ye your selues knowe that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, we tolde you before, that we should suffer tribulation: euen as it came to passe, and as yee knowe.

a His great affection towarde the final flocke.

5 For this cause when I a could no longer forbeare, I sent him to know your faith, least by some meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had bene vaine.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and howe that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as wee also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our aduersitie and necessitie, because of your faith:

b If yee remaine constant in faith and true doctrine, I shall thinke that all mine afflictions be so many pleasures, & shalbe restored from death to life. Rom. 1. 10.

8 For now we b liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord,

9 For what thanks can wee recompence to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 *Praying night and day exceedingly to see you personally, and repaire the wantings of your faith?

11 Now God himselfe, and our father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lorde increase you, and make you abound in charitie one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we also toward you:

13 To stablish your hearts vnblameable 2. Cor. 1. 8. *in holinesse before God and our father, in the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to holinesse, 6 and innocencie, 9 loue, 11 labour, 13 and moderation in lamenting for the dead.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday in Lent.

FVrthermore wee beseech you brethren, and exhort you by the Lorde Jesus, that yee increase more and more, as yee haue receiued of vs, howe ye ought to walke and to please God.

Or, sanctification. Rom. 12. 1. ephe. 5. 27.

2 For ye knowe what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your holinesse, * a that yee shoulde abstaine from fornication:

a That is, that ye should dedicate your selues wholy to God.

4 That euery one of you shoulde knowe howe to possesse his vessell in holinesse and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 *That no man oppresse and defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified. 1. Cor. 6. 8.

7 * For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse. 1. Cor. 1.

8 Hee therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen to you his holy spirit.

9 *But as touching brotherly loue, yee neede not that I write vnto you: for yee are taught of God to loue one another. Iohn 13. 1. iohn 1.

10 Yea, and that thing verily ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are in al Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye studie to be quiet, and to do your owne businesse, & to worke with your owne hands, as we commanded you:

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, & that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which sleepe, that ye b sorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.

b Ye doeth not condemne all kinde of sorowe, but that which proceedeth of infidelitie.

14 For if wee beleeue that Jesus died, and rose againe, euen so them also which sleepe by Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you in the worde of the Lorde, that we which *liue, which remaine vnto the comming of the Lorde, shall not preuent them which sleepe. 1. Cor. 15. 51.

16 *For the Lorde himselfe shall descende from heauen in a shoute, and in the voyce of the Archangel, * and in the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Mat. 24. 31. 1. Cor. 15. 52.

17 Then we which liue, which remaine, shalbe caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lorde in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your selues one an other in these wordes.

The v. Chapter.

He enformeth them of the day of iudgement, and comming of the Lorde.

BVt of the times and seasons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

a *For ye your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lorde so commeth, euen as a thiefe in the night. Mat. 24. 44. 2. pet. 3. 10. apoc. 3. 3.

2 For when they shall say, Peace & safetie: then suddenly destruction commeth vpon them, as sorrow vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape in any wise.

a Christ shall deceiue and beguile the worlde.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darkenes, least that day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neither of darkenesse.

b Here sleepe is taken for contempt of saluation, whē men continue in sinne, & will not awake to godlinesse.

6 Therefore let vs not b sleepe, as doe other: but let vs watch, and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs which are of the day, be sober, * putting on the breastplate of fayth and charitie, and a helmet, the hope of saluation.

Esai. 59.17. ephes. 6.17.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obteine saluation by our Lorde Iesus Christ,

10 Which died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, & edifie euery one another, euē as ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and haue the ouersight of you in the Lorde, and admonish you:

13 That ye haue them in high reputation, in loue for their worke: and bee at peace among your selues.

14 Wee exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, lift vp the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 * See that none recompence euill for euill vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

Mat. 5.44.

16 Reioyce euer.

17 *Pray continually.

Luke 18.1.

18 In all things giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus towarde you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not c prophecyings.

c The preaching of the word of God.

21 Examine all things: holde fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all apparance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you throughout: And I pray God that your whole spirit, and soule, and body, may be preserued blamelesse in the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ.

24 *Faithful is he which called you, which will also doe it.

1. Cor. 1. 9.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren in an holy kisse.

27 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, writ from Athens.

The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

* The first Chapter.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience. 11 He prayeth for the increase of the same. 12 and sheweth what fruit shall come thereof.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our father, & the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

1. Thes. 1. 2.

3 *We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you towards another aboundeth:

a Which proceedeth of your faith as a most notable fruite.

4 So that wee our selues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your a patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer.

b The faithfull by their afflictions, see as in a cleare glasse, the ende of Gods iust iudgement, when as they shall reigne with Christ whiche suffered with him: and the wicked shall feele his extreme wrath & vengeance.

5 Which is b token of c righteous iudgement of God, that yee may be counted worthie of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

c Or, iust.

6 For it is righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, in the reuelation of the Lord Iesus from heauen, with the angels of his power,

8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them that knowe not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Which shalbe punished with euerlasting damnation from the presence of the Lorde, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shal come to be glorified in his saints, and to bee made maruailous in all them that beleeue (because our testimony toward you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would make you worthy of the calling, and fulfill al good pleasure of goodnesse in the c worke of faith in power:

c Faith is Gods wonderfull worke in vs.

12 That the name of our Lorde Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

The ii. Chapter.

3 He sheweth him that the day of the Lorde shall not come, till the departing from the faith come first, 9 and the kingdome of Antichrist, 15 and therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them,

We

WE beseeche you brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,

2 That yee be not suddenly moued from your mind, nor be troubled, neither by [a] spirit, nor by word, nor yet by letter, as from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

[a] Vn faith reuelations or dreames.

Ephes.5.6. 3 "Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for the Lord shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of [b] perdition.

[b] Who as he destroyeth other, shall be destroyed himselfe.

4 Which is an aduersarie, and is exalted aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now you know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth already worke, onely he which now letteth will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed "whom the Lord shall consume with the spirite of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

Esai.11.4.

9 Euen him whose comming is after the working of Satan, in all power and signes, and wonders of lying,

10 And in all deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And therefore God shal send thē strong delusion, that they should beleeue lies:

12 That all they might be damned which beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, in sanctifying of the spirit, and in faith of the trueth.

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Gospel, to the obteining of the glory of the Lorde Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, & holde the ordinances which ye haue bene taught, whether it were by our preaching, or by our Epistle.

16 Our Lord Iesus Christ, & God our father which hath loued vs, & hath giuen vs euerlasting cōsolation, & good hope in grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in all good saying and doing.

The iij. Chapter.

He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospell may prosper.

FVrthermore, brethren, *pray ye for vs, that the worde of the Lorde may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as with you:

Ephe.6.19. colos.4.3.

2 And that we may be deliuered from disordered and euill men: for all men haue not [a] faith.

[a] Although they boast themselues therof.

3 But the Lorde is faithfull, which shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord to you ward, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord guide your heartes to the loue of God, and to the patient waiting for Christ.

6 We commaunde you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw yee your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the [b] institution which he receiued of vs.

[b] Which is, to translate it as we vse to say.

7 For ye your selues know *how ye ought to follow vs: "for we behaued not our selues inordinately among you,

1.Cor.11.1 1.Thes.4.11. Act.10.34.

8 * Neither tooke wee bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour and sweat night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you.

1.thes.2.9.

9 Not because wee haue not authoritie, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to followe vs.

10 For when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if any would not worke, the same should not eate.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you inordinately, working not at all, but be busibodies.

12 Them that are such, we commaunde, and exhort by our Lorde Iesus Christ, that they working in quietnesse, eate their owne bread.

13 And ye, *brethren, be not wearie in well doing.

Galat.6.9.

14 "If any man obey not our doctrine, signifie him by an Epistle, * & haue no companie with him, that he may be ashamed.

Mat.18.17. 2.cor.5.9.

15 Yet count him not as an [c] enemie, but warne him as a brother.

[c] The end of excommunication is, not to driue from the Church such as haue fallen, but to win them to the Church by amendement.

16 Nowe the very Lord of peace, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lorde be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle. So I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

The seconde Epistle to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto Timothie.

The first Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothie to waite vpon his office, namely, to see that nothing be taught but Gods worde.

PAul the Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commission of God our sauiour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope,

2 vnto *Timothie a naturall [a] sonne in the the faith: Grace, mercie, and peace from God our father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

Acts 16.2.

a So called, because he followed the simplicitie of the Gospel.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, so doe, that thou commaund some that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which breede questions, more then godly edifying, which is in faith.

b Because these questionists preferred their curious fables to all other knowledge, & beautified them with the lawe of God: S. Paul sheweth that the ende of Gods lawe is loue, which cannot be without a good conscience, neither a good conscience without faith, nor faith without the word of God: So their doctrine, which is an occasion of contention, is worth nothing.

5 But the [b] ende of the commandement, is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfeigned.

6 From the which things, some hauing erred, haue turned vnto vaine iangling:

7 Coueting to be doctours of the law, not vnderstanding what they speake, neither whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man vse it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the lawe is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and disobedient, to the vngodly, and to sinners, to vnholy, and vncleane, to murderers of fathers, & murtherers of mothers, to manslears,

10 To whoremongers, to them that defile themselues with mankinde, to manstealers, to liers, to periured, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to wholesome doctrine:

11 According to the Gospel of the glorie of the blessed God, which is commited vnto me.

12 And I thanke Christ Jesus our Lorde, which hath made me strong: for he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministerie,

13 who was before a blasphemer, and an oppressour: but yet I obteined mercie, because I did it [c] ignorantly, in vnbeleefe.

c Not knowing that I fought against God.

14 Neuertheless, the grace of our Lorde was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and by all meanes worthie to be receiued, *that Christ Jesus came into the worlde to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

Mat.9.3. mark.2.17.

16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was mercie shewed vnto me, that in me the first, Jesus Christ might shewe all long suffering, to the example of them which should beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 [d] Now vnto the king euerlasting, incorruptible, inuisible, vnto God onely wise, be honour and glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

d He bursteth forth into these godly affections, considering Gods great mercie toward him.

18 This commandement commit I vnto thee sonne Timotheus, according to the prophecies which went before vpon thee, that thou in them shouldest fight a good fight:

19 Hauing faith & good conscience, which some hauing put away, as concerning faith, haue made shipwracke,

20 Of whom is *Hymeneus, and Alexander, whom I haue [e] deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

1.Cor.5.5.

e Excommunicate, or cast out of the Church.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8 and howe. 9 As touching the apparell and modestie of women.

EXhort you therefore, that first of all prayers, supplications, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For that is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediatour of God and men, the man Christ Jesus:

6 who gaue himselfe, a [a] raunsome for al, a testimonie in due times:

a He sheweth that there can be no mediatour, except he be also the redeemer.

7 *whereunto I am ordeined a preacher and an Apostle (I tell the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith, and veritie.

2.Tim.1.11.

8 I will therefore that the men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath and reasoning.

9 *Like wise also the women, that they aray themselues in comely apparell, with shamefastnesse and discreete behauiour, not in braided haire, either golde, or pearles, or costly aray:

2.Pet.3.1.

10 But (that becommeth women professing godlinesse) through good workes.

11 *Let the women learne in silence with all subiection.

1.Cor.14. 34.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, neither to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 *For Adam was first fourmed, then Eue.

Gen.1.27.

14 And Adam was not deceiued, * but the woman being deceiued, was [b] in the transgression.

Gen.3.6.

b That is, guiltie of the transgression.

15 Not-

15 Notwithſtanding, through bearing of children thee ſhall bee ſaued, if they continue in faith, and charitie, and holineſſe, with modeſtie.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Hee declareth what is the office of Miniſters, 11 and as touching their families. 15 The dignitie of the Church, 16 and the principall poynt of the heauenly doctrine.

THis is a faithfull ſaying: If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, hee deſireth a good worke.

Tit.1.6. 2 *A Biſhop therefore muſt muſt bee blameleſſe, the huſband of one wife, watching, ſober, comely apparelled, a louer of hoſpitalitie, apt to teach,

3 Not giuen to ouermuch wine, no ſtriker, not greedie of filthie lucre: but gentle, abhorring fighting, abhorring couetouſneſſe:

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing children in ſubiection with all grauitie,

5 (For if a man knowe not to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall he care for the Church of God?)

6 Not a yong ſcholler, leaſt hee, being puffed vp [a] fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 He muſt alſo haue a good report of them which are without, leſt hee fall into the rebuke and ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the ‖miniſters be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, neither greedie of filthie lucre:

9 [b] Holding the myſterie of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let them firſt be proued, then let them miniſter, being blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues be graue, not euill ſpeakers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons bee the huſbandes of one wife, and ſuch as can rule their children well, and their owne houſholds.

13 For they that haue miniſtred well, get themſelues a good degree, and great libertie to ſpeake in the faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come ſhortly vnto thee:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou ought eſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ grounde of the trueth.

16 And without doubt, great is that myſterie of godlineſſe: God was ſhewed manifeſtly in the fleſh, was iuſtified in the ſpirite, was ſeene among the angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles, was beleeued on in the world, and was receiued vp in glorie.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 He teacheth him what doctrine he ought to flee, 6. 8. 11 and what to followe, 15 and wherein hee ought to exerciſe himſelfe continually.

NOwe the ſpirite ſpeaketh euidently, that *in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heede vnto rites of errour, and doctrines of deuils, 2.Tim.3.13 1.pet.2.3. iude 1.18.

2 Which ſpeake falſe in hypocriſie, hauing their [a] conſcience ſeared with an hote iron:

3 Forbidding to marrie, and commanding to abſteine from meates which God hath created to be receiued with giuing thanks, of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankeſgiuing.

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put ỹ brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, which haſt bene nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou haſt continually followed.

7 *But caſt away prophane and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe rather vnto godlineſſe: 2.Tim.2.23 titus.3.9.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſes of the life that is nowe, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a ſure ſaying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer rebuke, becauſe we haue hoped in the liuing God, which is the ſauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe thinges command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth: but bee thou a paterne of the beleeuers, in word, in converſation, in charitie, in ſpirite, in faith, in chaſtitie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Deſpiſe not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee [b] through prophecie, with the laying on of hands, by the authoritie of the elderſhip.

15 Haue a care of theſe things, and giue thy ſelfe vnto them, that it may be ſeene how thou profiteſt in all things.

16 Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both [c] ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

The v. Chapter.

1 He teacheth him howe he ſhall behaue himſelfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes.

REbuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters, in all chaſtitie.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.

a Leſt being proude of his degree, he be likewiſe condemned as the deuill was for lifting vp himſelfe by pride.

‖Or, deacons.

b Hauing the true doctrine of the Goſpel, and the feare of God.

‖Or, ſtay.

a Their dull conſciences firſt ſeared hard, then after, canker, and corruption bred therein: laſt of all, it was burnt off with an hot iron, ſo that he meaneth ſuch as haue no conſcience, Ephe.4.

b A reuelation of the holy Ghoſt.

c Thou ſhalt faithfully doe thy duetie, which is an aſſurance of thy ſaluation.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephues, let them learne first to rule their own houses godly, and to recompense also their elder kinsfolkes: for that is good and acceptable before God.

a Which hath no maner of worldly meanes to helpe her selfe with.

5 And she that is a widow [a] in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead, being aliue.

7 And these things commaund, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for them of his household, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow be chosen vnder threescore yeeres olde, hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 And well reported of in good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the saints feete, if she haue ‖ ministred vnto them that were in aduersitie, if shee haue bene continually giuen to euery good worke.

‖ Or, holpen them.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse, for when they haue begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast away their first faith.

13 They learne to wander about from house to house idle, yea not idle onely, but also tatlers and busibodies, speaking things that are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women doe marrie, to beare children, to guide the house, to giue none occasion to the aduersarie to speake slanderously.

15 For certaine of them are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them sustaine them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may sustaine them that are widowes in deede.

17 The elders that rule well, let them bee counted worthie of double honour, most specially they which labour in the worde and teaching.

Deut. 25.4. 18 For the Scripture sayeth, * Thou shalt not muosell the ore that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

Mat. 10.10.

19 Against an elder receiue none accusation, but vnder two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that other also may feare.

21 I testifie before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things without hastinesse of iudgement, and do nothing after partialitie.

22 Lay handes sodainely on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe chaste.

23 Drinke no longer water: but vse a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often diseases.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, hasting before vnto iudgement, and in some [b] they follow after.

b Their sinnes follow, which for a time haue deceiued the godly, and after are detected, as Saul, Iudas, and other hypocrites.

25 Likewise also good workes are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The duetie of seruants toward their masters. 3 Against such as are not satisfied with the word of God.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they which haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather let them doe seruice, for as much as they are beleeuing and beloued, and partakers of the [a] benefite: These things teach and exhort.

a That is, the grace of God.

3 If any man teache otherwise, and consenteth not vnto the wholesome wordes of our Lorde Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 Hee is puft vp, knowing nothing, but doting about * questions, & strifes of wordes, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

Chap. 1.4.

5 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt mindes, destitute of the trueth, thinking lucre to be godlinesse: From such be thou separate.

6 Godlinesse is great lucre, if a man bee content with that he hath.

7 * For wee brought nothing into the worlde, and it is certaine that we may cary nought away.

Iob 1.21.

8 But hauing foode and rayment, wee must therewith be content.

9 For they [b] that wil be rich, fal into temptation and snares, and into many foolish and noysome lustes, which drowne men in perdition and destruction.

b That set their felicitie in riches.

10 For loue of money is the roote of all euil, which while some lusted after, they ‖ erred from the faith, and [c] pierced themselues through with many sorowes.

‖ Or, haue missed the marke concerning the faith.

c For they are vniet, neither in soule nor body.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hand on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, & before Iesus Christ, * which vnder Pontius Pilate witnessed a good profession,

Mat. 27.11. ioh. 18.37.

14 That thou keepe the commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntil the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

Apo. 17.14.

15 * Which in his time he shall shew, that is blessed & prince onely, [d] the king of kings, and lord of lords,

d By this mighty power of God, the faithfull are admonished boldly to stand in their vocation, although the worlde, Satan, and hell, rage against them.

16 Who only hath immortalitie, dwelling in

in the light that no man can attaine vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, neither can ſee, vnto whome bee honour and power euerlaſting, Amen.

c In things pertayning to this life, Matt.4.19. luke 12.15.

17 Charge them which are rich c in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor *truſt in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God (which giueth vs abundantly al things to enioye:)

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, that they be ready to giue, glad to diſtribute:

Matt.6.20.

19 *Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

f The gifts of God for the vſuing of the Church. g As when queſtion engendreth queſtion.

20 O Timotheus, ſaue f that which is giuen thee to keepe, auoyding prophane and vaine babblings, and g oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timotheus was written from Laodicia, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

The firſt. Chapter.

Paul exhorteth Timotheus to ſtedfaſtneſſe and conſtancie in perſecution, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught him.

a Being ſent of God to preach that life which he had promiſed in Chriſt Jeſus.

PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, a according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus,

2 To Timothie my dearly beloued ſonne: Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

Act.22.3.

3 I thanke God, *whome I worſhip from my forefathers in pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembraunce the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunica, and I am aſſured that it dwelleth in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou b ſtirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my handes.

b The gift of God is a certaine liuely flame, kindled in our hearts, which Satan and the fleſh labour to quench, and therefore we muſt nourich it, and ſtirre it vp, Rom.1.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, neither of mee his priſoner, but ſuffer thou aduerſitie with the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

1.Cor.1.1.

9 Who hath *ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes but according to his owne purpoſe & grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Jeſus, *before the world began:

Ro.16.25.

10 But is nowe made manifeſt by the appearing of our ſauiour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath put away death, and hath brought life and immortalitie into light through the Goſpel:

Tim.2.7.

11 *Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things, neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed, for I knowe whome I haue beleeued, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him againſt that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholeſome wordes, which thou haſt hearde of mee in faith and loue, that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 That c good thing which was committed to thy keeping, holde faſt through the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

c The grace of the holy ghoſt.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia bee ‖ turned from mee, of whome are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

‖ Or, abhorred me,

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lorde graunt vnto him that hee may finde mercie with the Lorde in that day: And in howe manie things hee miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

The ii. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth him to bee conſtant in trouble, to ſuffer manly, to abide faſt in the wholeſome doctrine of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

THou therefore my ſonne, bee ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me by many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithful men, which ſhall be apt to teach other alſo.

Thou therefore ſuffer afflictions as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth him ſelfe with the affaires of this life, that he may pleaſe him which hath choſen him to bee a ſouldiour.

5 And if a man also wrestle, yet is he not crowned, except he wrestle lawfully.

a So that the paine must go before the recompence.

6 The labouring husbandman a must first be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say: and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ, of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I suffer all things for the elects sakes, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glorie.

Rom.6.5. 11 It is a faithfull saying: * for if wee be dead with him, we shall also liue with him:

12 If wee be patient, we shall also reigne with him: * If we denie him, he also shall denie vs:

Mat.10.33 mar.6.38. Rom.3.3.

13 * If we be vnfaithful, he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, testifie before the Lorde, that they striue not about wordes to no profite, but to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shewe thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman not to bee ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But prophane voyces of vanitie passe ouer: for they will increase vnto greater vngodlinesse.

17 And their word shal fret as doeth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

‖ Or, missed the marke.

18 Which about the trueth haue ‖ erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and do ouerthrow the faith of some.

b The ground ed vpon Gods election and mans faith.

19 But the strong foundation of God standeth still, hauing this seale, b The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house are not only vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge him selfe from these, he shall be a vessell sanctified vnto honor, and meet for the vse of the Lord, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Lusts of youth auoid: but follow righteousnes, faith, charitie, peace, * with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

1.Cor.1.2.

1.Tim.1.4. 23 * But foolish and vnlearned questions put from thee, knowing that they doe but gender strife.

d We meaneth not this of Apostataes or heretikes, whom he willeth to flee: but of them only which as yet are not come to the knowledge of the trueth, and fall through ignorance.

24 And the seruant of the Lorde must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, suffering euill,

25 In meeknesse instructing them which are c contrarie minded, if God at any time will giue thē repentance, to the knowledge of the trueth:

26 And that they may come to themselues againe, out of the snare of the deuill, which are ‖ taken captiue of him at his will.

‖ Or, held aliue.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the perilous times, 16 also what profit commeth of the scriptures.

THis know also, that in * the last dayes perilous times shall be at hand.

1.Tim.4.1. 1.pet.1.3. iude.1.18.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vngodly:

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, riotous, fierce, despisers of them which are good:

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God:

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: Turne away from these.

6 These are they which enter into houses, and leade captiue simple women laden with sinne, carried with diuers lusts:

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth:

8 * For as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: Men of a corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith:

Exod.7.11

a Which can iudge nothing aright.

9 But they shall preuaile no longer. For their madnesse shall be manifest vnto all men as also theirs was.

10 But thou hast followed my doctrine, fashion of liuing, b purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

b Not onely what I taught and bid, but also what my will and mind was.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, which persecutions I suffered patiently: & from them all, the Lord deliuered me,

12 Yea, & all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in ỹ things which thou hast learned, ‖ which also were committed vnto thee, knowing of whome thou hast learned them,

‖ Or, wherein also thou hast beene confirmed and persuaded.

15 And that from an infant thou hast knowne the Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 * All scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to doctrine, to reproue, to correction, to instruction which is in righteousnesse,

2.Pet.1.20.

17 That the c man of God may be perfect, instructed vnto all good workes.

c Which is content to be gouerned by Gods word.

The iiii. Chapter.

exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the word, and to ...fer aduersitie.

PRotestifie therefore before God, & the Lord Iesus Christ which shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and in his kingdome:

2 Preach

a Leaue none occasion to preach, and to profite.

2 Preach the word, be a instant in season, out of season, improoue, rebuke, exhort in all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they shall not suffer wholsome doctrine: but after their owne lustes, shall they whose eares itch, get them an heape of teachers:

4 And shall turne away their hearing from the trueth, & shalbe turned vnto fables.

The Epistle on S. Luke the Euangelists day.

5 But watch thou in all things, suffer afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, fulfill thy ministerie:

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my dissolution is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue fulfilled my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lorde the righteous iudge shal giue me at that day: not to me only, but vnto them also that haue loued his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

Col. 4. 14. b Hereby it is manifest that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and if euer he were there, it is vncertaine.

11 *b Onely Luke is with me. Taking Marke, bring him with thee, for he is profitable vnto me for the ministration.

12 And Tychichus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but specially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith shewed me much euill: the Lorde c reward him according to his deedes:

c The Apostle leaue in him the matter of reuengement

15 Of whome be thou ware also: for he hath greatly withstoode our preaching.

16 At my first answering no man assisted mee, but all forsooke me: I pray God that it may not be layd to their charges.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord assisted me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching should bee fulfilled to the vttermost, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery d euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom be prayse for euer and euer, Amen.

d That I commit nothing vnworthie mine office.

19 Salute Priscа and Aquila, and the houshold of e Onesiphorus.

Tit. 1. 16.

20 Erastus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubolus greeteth thee, & Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lorde Iesus Christ be with thy spirit: Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ The seconde Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was persecuted the second time vnto the Emperour Nero.

The Epistle of saint Paul vnto Titus

The first. Chapter.

5 He aduertiseth Titus touching the gouernement of the Church. 7 The ordinance and office of ministers. 12 The nature of the Cretans, and of them which sowe abroad Iewish fables, and inuentions of men.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the a faith of Gods elect, and the knowledge of the trueth, which is after godlinesse:

a That is, to preache the faith, to increase their knowledge, to teach them to liue godly, that at length they may obteine eternall life.

2 In the hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, * promised before the world began:

Rom. 16. 25

3 But hath made manifest his worde at the time appointed through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the ordinance of God our Sauiour:

b In respect of faith, which was common to them both, to that hereby they are brethren: but in respect of the ministerie, Paul begate him as his sonne in faith.

4 To Titus a naturall b sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creta, that thou shouldest reforme the things that are lefte, and ordeine elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 * If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithful children, not accusable of riot, or vntractable.

1. Tim. 3. 2.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not stubborne, not angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of goodnesse, sober, righteous, godly, temperate:

9 Holding fast the faithfull word which is according to doctrine, that he may be able both to exhort in wholesome doctrine, and to improue them that say against it.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, specially they that are of the c circumcision:

c Which were not onely Iewes, but also to the Gentiles and Christians, professing, as they taught that the Law must be obserued with Christ.

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, euen a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alway liars, euill beasts, slowe bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherfore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

2.Tim.1.4. 14 *Not taking heede to Iewes fables, and commandements of men, turning from the trueth.

Rom.14.20. 15 *Vnto the pure are all things pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure, but euen the minde and conscience of them is defiled.

16 They confesse that they knowe God: but with workes they deny him, seeing they are abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

The ii. Chapter.

1. He commendeth vnto him the wholesome doctrine, and telleth him how he shall teach all degrees to behaue themselues, 11 through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

a Wherewith our soules are fed and maintained in health.

BVt speake thou the thinges which become a wholesome doctrine.

2 That the elder men bee watching, graue, sober, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

3 The elder women likewise, that they bee in such behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may make the yong women sober minded, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

b Not running to and fro without necessary occasions, which is a signe of lightnesse.

5 To be discreete, chaste, b housekeepers, good, *obedient vnto their owne husbands, that the word of of God be not blasphemed.

Ephe.5.23. 6 Yong men likewise exhort, to bee sober minded:

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes, in the doctrine, vncorruptnesse, grauitie, integritie,

8 wholesome word, vnrebukeable, that hee which withstandeth, may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

Ephe.6.3. 1.pet.2.18. col.3.22. 9 *Exhort seruants to bee obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainesaying.

10 Neither pickers, but shewing all good faithfulnesse, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our sauiour in all things.

1.Cor.1.1. col.1.22. 11 *For there hath appeared the grace of God, which is c healthfull to all men,

c Of what condition or state so euer they be.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse, and worldly lustes, wee should liue soberly, and righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God, & our sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 which gaue him selfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all vnrighteousnes, & purge vs a peculiar people vnto him selfe, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie: Let no man despise thee.

The iii. Chapter.

1. Of obedience to such as be in authoritie. 9 Hee warneth Titus to beware of foolish and vnprofitable questions, 12 concluding with certaine priuate matters, 15 and salutations.

VArne a them to be subiect to rule and power, to obey magistrats, to bee readie to euery good worke: Rom.13.1.

2 To blaspheme no man, to be no fighters, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 *a For wee our selues also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and voluptuousnesse, liuing in maliciousnesse and enuy, full of hate, hating one another. 2.Cor.6.11 a For let vs consider what we our selues were when God shewed vs fauour.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of our sauiour God to manward appeared,

5 *Not of workes that bee in righteousnesse which wee haue wrought, but according to his mercie he saued vs, by the b fountaine of the regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghost, 2.Tim.1.9. b Baptisme is a signe of our regeneration, which is wrought by the holy ghost.

6 which he shed on vs richly through Iesus Christ our sauiour:

7 That wee iustified by his grace, should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, & these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: These things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 *But foolish questions, & genealogies, and contentions, & strifuings about the law, auoyd: for they are vnprofitable and vaine. 1.Tim.1.4. 2.tim.2.23.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, auoyd:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being damned of himselfe.

12 When I shal send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be lacking vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes to necessary vses, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written from Nicopolis a citie of Macedonia.

The

The Epistle of S. Paul vnto Philemon.

5 Hee reioyceth to heare of the loue and faith of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon my dearely beloued, and our fellowe labourer,

2 And to our dearely beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our fellowe souldier, and to the Church in thy house:

3 *Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, & toward all saints:

6 That the a fellowship of thy faith may be effectuall in the knowledge of euery good worke, which is in you toward Christ Jesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels b of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake, I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ,

10 I beseech thee for my sonne * Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bondes:

11 Which in time passed was to thee vnprofitable, but nowe profitable to thee and to me,

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therfore receiue him, that is, mine owne bowels,

13 Whome I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead hee might haue ministred vnto me in the bondes of the Gospell:

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For haply he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not nowe as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee: but howe much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a fellowe, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee haue iniuried thee, or oweth thee ought, that lay to my charge.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will recompence it: albeit, I do not say to thee howe thou owest vnto mee euen thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee enioy this ‖ pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my bowels in the Lord.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt doe more then I say.

22 Moreouer, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner d in Christ Jesus,

24 Marcus, Aristarcus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

2 Cor. 1. 2. 2. Cor. 1. 3 gal. 1. 3

a Thy benemaisence toward the saintes, which proceedeth of a liuely and effectuall faith.

b Meaning, their inwarde parts and affections were thoroughly charitie comforted.

Coloss. 4. 9.

‖ Or, fruit.

c Paule was this benefite, which shalbe most acceptable vnto me of all other.

d That is, for Christs cause.

The Epistle of saint Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

The first Chapter.

1 Hee sheweth the excellencie of Christ, 4 aboue the Angels: 7 and of their office.

The Epistle on Christmas day.

GOd which in time past, at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake vnto ẽ fathers in the Prophets,

2 Hath in these a last dayes spoke vnto vs in the sonne, whome he hath appoynted heyre of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

a So that now we haue no credite in any newe reuelations after him.

Coloss. 1. 15 sapi. 7. 26.

3 *Who being the brightnesse of the glory, and the very image of his substance, & vpholding al things with the word of his power, hauing by himself purged our sinnes, ‖ hath sit on ẽ right hand of ẽ maiesty on hie.

‖ Or, sate.

4 Being so much more excellent then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For vnto which of the angels sayd he at any time, * Thou art my sonne, this b day haue I begotten thee?

Psal. 2. 7.

b Because he was at the time appointed, declared to the world.

6 And againe, I will be to him a father, and hee shall be to mee a sonne? And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten sonne into the world, he sayth, * And let all the angels of God worship him.

Psal. 97. 7.

7 And vnto the angels he sayth, * He maketh his angels c spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire:

Psal. 104. 4

c The compariso[n] resteth in the winde, which are very hemarty as Gods messengers.

8 But vnto the sonne he saith, Thy seat, O God, shalbe for euer & euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a scepter of righteousnesse,

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hatedst iniquitie: therefore God, euen thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

Psa.102.26 10 And, Thou Lord, in the beginning hast layd the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thy hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou endurest: and they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, and they shall bee changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But vnto which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, till I Psal.110.1. 1.co.15.25 make thine enemies thy footestoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth into ministerie for their sakes which shalbe heires of saluation?

The ii. Chapter.

He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new law, which Christ hath giuen vs.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard: lest at any a time wee should let them slip. a We must diligently keepe in memorie the doctrine which we haue learned, least like vnto leaks of shops, we leake and run out on euery part.

2 For if the b word spoken by angels, was stedfast, and euery transgression, and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward: b As the Gospel is, which freely offereth saluation.

3 Howe shall we escape, if wee neglect so great saluation? which at the first began to be preached of the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs ward by them that heard it,

4 * God bearing witnesse thereto both with signes and wonders also, and with diuers powers, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will. Mar.16.20

5 For vnto the angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof wee speake.

6 But one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man that thou visitest him? Psal.8.5.

7 Thou madest him for a litle while lower then the angels, thou hast crowned him with c glory and honour, and * hast set him aboue the works of thy hands. c In making him felow wee heire with Christ.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. In that he put al things vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But nowe we see not yet all things put vnder him. 1.Cor.15.17.

9 * But him that for a while was made lesse then the angels, we see that it was Jesus, who through the suffering of death, was crowned with glory & honour, that he by the grace of God, should taste of death for all. Phil.1.8.

10 For it became him, for whome are all things, and by whom are all things, after he had brought many sonnes vnto glory, that he should make the captaine of their saluation perfect through afflictions.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified are all of one: for which cause, hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, * I will declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I praise thee. Psal.22.23.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him. And againe, Behold here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also him selfe like wise tooke part with them, * that through death, hee might expell him that had lordship ouer death, that is, the deuill: Osee 13.14 1.cor.15.54.

15 And that he might deliuer them which through feare of death, were al their life time in danger of bondage.

16 For hee in no place taketh on him the d angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh he on him. d Not the nature of angels, but of men.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be merciful, & a faithfull high priest in things concerning God, for to purge the peoples sinnes.

18 For in that hee himselfe suffered, and was tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He requireth them to bee obedient vnto the woord of Christ, 3 who is more worthie then Moses.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the celestiall calling, a consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Iesus, a Take heede to his woords, and heare him

2 Being faithfull to him that appointed him, as also * Moses was faithfull in al his house. Num.12.7.

3 For this man was counted worthie of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, but he that builded all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a seruant, for a witnes of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule ouer his owne house: b whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the reioycing of that hope vnto the end. b For in obeying the sonne, we are made the house of God.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost sayeth, * To day if ye will heare his voyce, Psal.95.8.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 Where your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with this generatiō, & said, They do al way erre in heart, they verily haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So that I sware in my wrath, c If they shall enter into my rest. c Here now the Hebrewe phrase, meaning that they shall not enter.

12 Take heede brethren, least at any time there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe

liefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort ye one another daily, whyle it is called to day: least any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keepe sure vnto the end [d] the beginning of the substance.

[d] Which is, by faith to imbrace & holde fast the true doctrine of Jesus Christ.

15 ‖ So long as it is said, * To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your heartes, as in the prouocation.

‖ Or, while.

Psal.95.8.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke ‖ howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

‖ the Lord.

17 But with whome was hee displeased fourtie yeeres? Not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the desart?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The word without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabboth or rest of the Christians. 6 Punishment of vnbeleeuers. 12 The nature of the word of God.

LEt vs feare therefore, least at any time by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to be defrauded.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospell preached, as well as vnto them: but the worde which they heard, did not profite them, not beeing coupled with faith to them that heard.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into his rest, as hee said, * Euen as I haue sworne in my wrath, if [a] they shall enter into my rest: although the workes were made perfect from the foundation of the world.

Psal.95.11.

[a] Although that God by his rest after the creation of his workes, signified the spirituall rest of the faithfull: yet he sware to giue rest in Chanaan, which was but a figure of the heauenly rest, and dured but for a time.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: * And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

Gene.2.5.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it followeth that some must enter thereinto, and they to whom the Gospel was first preached entred not therein for vnbeliefe.

7 Againe he appointeth a certaine day, by to day, saying in Dauid after so long a time, (as it is sayde) * To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

Psal.95.8.

[b] By Jesus, is meant Josua.

8 For if [b] Jesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore yet a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath ceassed also from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall ‖ after the same example of disobedience.

‖ Or, into.

12 For the worde of God is quicke and mightie in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, and entreth through euen vnto the deuiding asunder of the [c] soule and the [d] spirit, and of the ioints, and the marowe, and is a discerner of the thoughts and of the intents of the heart.

[c] Where the affections are.

[d] Which containeth will and reason.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight of him: but all things are naked and open vnto the eyes of him of whom we speake.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high priest, which is entred into heauens, Jesus the sonne of God, let vs holde fast this confession.

15 For wee haue not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, and yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obteine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

The v. Chapter.

He compareth Iesus Christ with the Leuiticall priestes, shewing wherein they eyther agree, or dissent.

FOr euery high priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men, in thinges perteining to God, to offer [a] gifts, and sacrifices for sinne:

[a] He sheweth that man can haue none accesse to God without an high priest, because that of himselfe he is prophane and sinneful.

2 Which can sufficiently haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that erre out of the way, forasmuch as hee himselfe also is compalled with infirmitie.

3 And for the same infirmitie he is bounde to offer for sinnes, as well for himselfe, as for the people.

4 And no man taketh the honour vnto himself, but he that is called of God, * as was Aaron.

1.Chro.23.13.

5 Euen so, Christ also glorified not himselfe to be made the high priest: but hee that said vnto him, * Thou art my sonne, to day haue I begotten thee, gaue it him.

Psal.2.7.

6 As he saith also in another place, * Thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

Psal.110.4

7 Which in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers & supplications, with [b] strong crying and teares vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard in that which he [c] feared:

[b] He meaneth the most earnest prayer which Christ prayed in the garden where he sweate drops of bloud.

[c] Being in perplexitie, and fearing the horrour of death.

8 Though he were the sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by these things which he suffered:

9 And being perfect, was made the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedech.

11 Of whome we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time, yee ought to be teachers, yet haue ye need again that wee teach you the first principles of

the

the beginnig of the worde of God, and are become ſuch as haue neede of milke, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is vnexpert of the word of righteouſneſſe, for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen thoſe which by reaſon of vſe, haue their wits exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

The vi. Chapter.

1 He proceedeth in reproouing them, & exhorteth them not to faint, 12 but to be ſtedfaſt and patient, 18 for as much as God is ſure in his promiſe.

a Whereby may appeare, that you are fully perſwaded of life euerlaſting.

THerefore leauing the doctrine of the beginning [a] of Chriſt, let vs goe forth vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of handes, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

Mat. 12. 45 2. pet. 2. 20.

4 *For it cannot be that they which were once lightened, & haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted of the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 And they fall away, ſhould be renued againe into repentance, crucifying to themſelues the ſonne of God afreſh, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath dronken in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes, meete for them by whom alſo it is tilled, receiueth bleſſing of God:

8 But that ground which beareth thornes and briers, is reproued, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 Neuertheleſſe, deare friendes, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things which accompanie ſaluation, though wee thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labor of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his name, hauing miniſtred to the ſaints, and doe miniſter.

11 Yea, and wee deſire that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That ye faint not, but be followers of [b] them, which through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

b As the holy fathers prophets, & martyrs that were before vs.

13 For when God made the promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

Gen. 12, 2. 14 Saying, *Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiplie thee.

15 And ſo after that he had taried patiently, he obteined the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an othe of confirmation, is to them an ende of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more [c] abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the ſtablenes of his counſell, confirmed by an othe:

c Becauſe of mans wickednes which will not beleue God, except he ſweare.

18 That by [d] two immutable thinges, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, which haue fled to hold faſt the hope laid before vs:

d Gods word & othe, are two things in him vnchangeable. Gen. 1. 18.

19 Which hope wee holde as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, an entring in into that thing which is within the vaile:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Jeſus, after the order of Melchiſedech made a prieſt for euer.

The vii. Chapter.

He compareth the Prieſthoode of Chriſt vnto Melchiſedech, 11 alſo Chriſts prieſthoode with the Leuites.

FOr this *Melchiſedech king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him, Gen. 1. 18.

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue tithe of all things: firſt being called by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe: and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is king of peace,

3 Without [a] father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neyther beginning of dayes, neyther ende of life, but liuened vnto the ſonne of God, continueth a prieſt for euer.

a So called becauſe that ſtorie maketh no mention of his parents or kinſfolkes, but as he had been ſuddenly ſent of God into the world, to be a figure of Chriſt, or euerlaſting prieſt, & ſhortly taken out of the world againe. So Chriſt as touching his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother.

4 Now conſider how great this man was vnto whome alſo the Patriarch Abraham *gaue tithe of the ſpoiles. Gen. 14. 20

5 And verely they which are of the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the prieſthood, haue a commendement to take tithe of the people, according to the law that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whoſe kinred is not counted among them, receiued tithe of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all controuerſie, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee receiued them of whome it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And (to ſay the trueth) Leui alſo, which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchiſedech met Abraham.

11 If therefore perfection was by the prieſthood of the Leuits, (for vnder that prieſthood the people receiued the lawe) what needeth it furthermore that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedech, & not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the prieſthood be tranſlated, of neceſſitie alſo there is made a tranſlation of the law.

13 For he of whome theſe things are ſpoken,

hen, perteineth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprong out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet a farre more euident thing, if after the similitude of Melchisedech there arise another priest,

16 Which is not made after the lawe of the carnal commandement, but after the power of the endlesse life:

Psal.110.4. 17 For he thus testifieth, *Thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

hebr.5.6.

18 For there is truely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but was the bringing of a better hope, by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And inasmuch as that was not without an othe, (For those priestes were made without an othe:

21 But this priest with an othe, by him Psal.110.4. that saide vnto him, *The Lorde sware, and will not repent him, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech,)

22 By so much was Iesus made a suertie of a better testament.

23 And among them many were made priests, because they were forbidden by death to endure:

b Therefore all others are blasphemous, that either make themselues his successours, or pretend any other sacrifice.

24 But this man, because hee endureth euer, hath b an vnchangeable priesthoode.

25 Wherefore hee is able also euer to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euer liueth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became vs, which is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then heauens.

27 Which needeth not daily, as those high Leu.16.11. priests, to offer vp sacrifice, *first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the lawe maketh men high priests which haue infirmitie, but the worde of the othe which was after the lawe maketh the sonne, which is perfect for euermore.

The viij. Chapter.

6 Hee prooueth the abolishing aswell of the Leuiticall priesthoode, as of the olde couenant, by the spirituall and euerlasting priesthoode of Christ, 8 and by the newe couenant.

ut of the things which wee haue spoken, this is ỹ summe: We haue such an high priest, that sitteth on the right hand of the throne of the maiestie in the heauens,

2 A minister of holy things, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lorde pight, and not man.

3 For euery high priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie, that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For hee were not a priest, if hee were on the earth, seeing that there are priestes, that according to the lawe offer giftes,

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadowe of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when hee was about to finish the tabernacle: * For see, saith hee, that Exo.25.40. acts.7.44. thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obteined a more excellent office, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ couenant, which was con- ‖Or, testament. firmed in better promises.

7 For if that first couenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place haue bene sought for the second.

8 For in rebuking them, hee sayeth, * Be- Iere.31.31. holde, the dayes a come, sayeth the Lord, and I wil finish vpon the house of Israel, and vpon the house b of Iuda, a newe couenant:

a That is, when Christ shall remit our sinnes by the preaching of the Gospel.

b Signifying that there should be no more diuision, but all shalbe made one Church.

9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day whē I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: giuing my lawes into their minde, and in their heart I will write them, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not c teach euery man his neighbour, & euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall knowe me, from the little of them, to the great of them.

c Men shall not in the time of the Gospell be so ignorant as they were before: but shall know God much more perfectly through Christ.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he saieth a newe couenant, hee hath worne out the first: for that which is worne out and waxed old, is ready to vanish away.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Howe that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the lawe are abolished, 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Christes sacrifice.

he first couenant then had be- rily ‖ iustifying ordinances, ‖Or, ceremonies of seruice. seruings of God, and worldly holinesse.

2 * For there was a tabernacle made, the first truely wherin was the candlesticke, and the table, and the shewe bread, which is called holy. Exo.26.1.

3 But after the * second vaile, was a tabernacle, which is called holiest of all:

* That is, on the outward side of the vaile which stood before the people.

4 Which had the golden censer, & the arke of the couenant ouerlaide round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot hauing Manna, and * Aarons rod that had budded, Num.17.10. and the * tables of the couenant: 1.King.8.9. Exo.25.22.

5 * And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, shadowing the mercy seat: Of which things we can not now speake particularly.

6 When these things were thus ordei- ned,

ned, the priestes went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, and for the ignorances of the people,

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the [b] way of holy things, was not yet made manifest, while as yet the first tabernacle was standing:

9 Which was a similitude for the time then present, in which were offered giftes, and sacrifices, that could not make the worshipper perfect as perteining to the conscience,

10 With onely meates and drinkes, and diuers washings and iustifyings of the flesh, which were laide by vntill the time of reformation.

The Epistle on the fift sunday in Lent.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things that should bee, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of Goates, and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the holy place, and founde eternall redemption.

13 For if the [c] blood of Oxen and of Goats, and the ashes of a yong Cow, sprinckling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 Howe much more the blood of Christ, which through the eternall spirit offred him selfe without spot to God, shall purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause is he the mediatour of the newe couenant, that through death, which was for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first ‖ couenant, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For whereas is a testament, there must also of necessity be the death of him that made the testament.

17 For a testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as he that made the testament is aliue.

18 For which cause also, neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the law, taking the blood of Calues, and of Goates, with water, and purple wooll, and hyssope, hee sprinckled both the booke it selfe, and all the people,

Exod.24.8.

20 Saying, * This is the blood of the testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 And likewise he sprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, and al the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the lawe purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly things bee purified with such things: but the heauenly things themselues bee purified with better sacrifices then are those.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are paternes of true things: but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the sight of God for vs.

25 Not that he should offer himselfe [d] often, as the high priest entreth into the holy places, euery yeere in strange blood,

26 (For then must he haue often suffered since the foundation of the world:) but now once in the ende of the worlde hath hee appeared, to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, and after this the iudgement.

28 *Euen so Christ once offered to take away the sinnes of many, the second time shall be seene without sinne, of them which waite for him vnto saluation. Rom.5.8. 1.pet.3.18.

The x. Chapter.

1 The olde lawe had no power to cleanse away sinne, 10 but Christ did it with offering of his bodie once for all,

FOr the lawe hauing the [a] shadowe of good things to come, and not the very fashion of the things themselues, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect. The Epistle on good Friday.

2 For would not then those sacrifices haue ceassed to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once purged, shoulde haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 Neuertheless, in those sacrifices is mention made of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goates, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he saith, *Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not haue: but a bodie hast thou ordeyned me. Psal.40.7.

6 In burnt sacrifices and offrings for sinne thou hadst no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he saith, that sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offerings for sinne thou wouldest not, neither haddest pleasure therein (which are offered by the lawe:)

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God: He taketh away the first, [b] to stablish the second.

10 In the which will wee are made holy, euen by the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery priest standeth daily ministring, and offering often times the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes:

12 But

---

b So long as the high priest offered once a yeere for his owne sinnes and for the peoples, and also while this earthly tabernacle stoode, the way to the heauenly tabernacle, which is made open by Christs blood, could not be entred into.

c The Leuiticall priests offered beastes blood: But Christ the true and eternall priest, offered his owne blood, which was most holy and pure. The Leuiticall priest offered yearely, and therefore did only represent the true holinesse: but Christ by one onely sacrifice hath made holy for euer them that beleeue.

‖ Or, testament,

d Therefore to make any other offering or sacrifice for sinne, after that Christes bodie was once offered, is blasphemie.

a Which was as it were the first draught and purtract of the liuely paterne to come.

b That is, sacrifices.

c Which is the will of God, to stand content with Christs sacrifice.

UMI

12 But this man, after hee hath offered
Heb.1.13. one sacrifice for sinnes, is *set downe for euer
on the right hand of God,
1.Cor.15. 25. 13 From henceforth tarying *till his foes
be made his footestoole.
14 For with one offering hath hee made
perfect for euer them that are sanctified.
15 And the holy Ghost also beareth vs re-
cord: for after that he had tolde before,
Iere.31.33. ‖Or,testa-ment. 16 *This is the ‖couenant that I will
make vnto them after those dayes (sayeth the
Lorde) giuing my lawes in their heart, and
in their mindes will I write them:
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I
in no wise remember any more.
18 And where remission of these thinges
is, there is no more offering for sinne.
d We by Christ haue that libertie which the ancient fathers could not haue by the lawe. e The blood of Christ is alwayes fresh & liuely before the father, to sprincle and quicken vs.
19 Hauing therefore, brethren, libertie
to enter into holy places in the d blood of
Iesus,
20 By the newe and e liuing way, which
hee hath prepared for vs through the vaile,
that is to say, his flesh:
21 And seeing we haue an high Priest ouer
the house of God:
22 Let vs draw nie with a true heart,
in assurance of faith, sprinckled in our hearts
from an euill conscience, and washed in body
with pure water.
23 Let vs holde the profession of the hope
without wauering, (for hee is faithfull that
promised:)
24 And let vs consider one another, to pro-
uoke vnto loue and good workes,
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our
selues together, as the maner of some is, but
exhorting one another, and so muche the more,
as ye see the day approching.
Hebr.6.4. 26 *For if wee sinne willingly, after that
wee haue receiued the knowledge of the
trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for
sinnes:
A 27 But a fearefull looking for of iudge-
ment, and violent fire, which shall deuoure
the aduersaries.
28 He that despiseth Moses Lawe, dieth
Deu.19.15 mat.18.16. 1.cor.13.1. without mercie *vnder two or three wit-
nesses:
29 Of howe much sorer punishment, sup-
pose ye, shall hee be worthie, which hath tro-
den vnder foote the Sonne of God, and hath
counted the blood of the couenant, wherein
he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath
done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?
Deu.32.35 rom.12.19. 30 For wee know him that hath sayde,
*vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will ren-
der, saith the Lorde: And againe, the Lorde
shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the
hands of the liuing God.
32 Call to remembrance the former dayes,
in the which after ye had receiued light, yee
endured a great fight of aduersities:
33 Partly while yee were made a gasing
stocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and
partly while ye became companions of them
which were so tossed to and fro.
34 For ye suffred also with my bonds, and
tooke in worth the spoyling of your goods
with gladnes: knowing in your selues how
that you haue in heauen a better and an en-
during substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confi-
dence, which hath great recompence of re-
ward.
36 For ye haue neede of patience, that af-
ter ye haue done the wil of God, ye might re-
ceiue the promise.
37 For yet a very litle while, and hee that
shall come, will come, and will not tarie.
38 And *the iust shall liue by faith: And if Abac.2.4. rom.1.17. galat.3.11.
hee withdraw himselfe, my soule shall haue
no pleasure in him.
39 We are not of them which withdraw
our selues vnto perdition: but wee pertaine
vnto faith, to the winning of the soule.

The xj. Chapter.

What faith is, and a commendation of the same.

FAith is the ‖ground of thinges ‖Or,repre-sentation.
hoped for, the euidence of things
not seene.
2 For by it ‖the elders a obtei- ‖Or,our forefathers.
ned a good report.
a By him done approued, and to obteyned saluation.
3 Through faith we vnderstand that the
*worlds were ordeined by the word of God, Gen.1.1.
and that things which are seene, were made
of things which were not seene.
4 By faith, Abel *offred vnto God a more Gen.4.24. Mat.23.35.
excellent sacrifice then Cain, *by which hee
was witnessed to be b righteous, God testify-
ing of his gifts: by which also he being dead,
yet speaketh.
b Because God receiued him to mercy, therefore he imputed him righteous.
5 By faith was *Enoch translated, that Gen.5.24.
he should not see death: neither was he found, ecc.44.14.
for God had taken him away: for afore hee
was taken away, he was reported of to haue
pleased God.
6 But without faith it is vnpossible to
please him: for he that commeth to God, must
beleeue that God is, and that hee is a re-
warder of them that diligently seeke him.
7 By faith, Noe being warned of God of Gen.6.13.
thinges not seene as yet, moued with reue-
rence, prepared the arke, to the sauing of his
house, through the which arke he condemned
the world, and became heire of the righteous-
nesse which is by faith.
8 By faith, *Abraham when he was cal- Gen.12.4.
led, obeyed God to goe out into a place which
he should afterwarde receiue to inheritance:
and hee went out, not knowing whither hee
should goe.
9 By faith, hee remoued into the lande of
promise, as into a strange country, when he
had dwelt in tabernacles, with Isahac and
Iacob, heires with him of the same pro-
mise:
10 For he looked for a citie hauing a foun-
dation, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also *Sara her selfe re- Gen.21.
ceiued strength to conceiue seede, and was

deliuered of a childe when shee was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull which had promised.

12 And therefore sprang there of one, euen of one which was as good as dead, so many in multitude as are the starres in the skie, and as the sande which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died according to faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but when they had seene them a farre of, and beleeued, and saluted, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth.

14 For they that say such thinges, declare that they seeke a countrey.

15 Also if they had bene mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they had leasure to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, a heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

Gen.12.10. 17 *By faith Abraham offered vp Isahac when he was ᶜ proued: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

ecc.44.15. ᶜ For it might seeme to the flesh, that the promise was contrary to the commandement, to sacrifice his sonne.

18 To whome it is said, *That in Isahac shall thy seede be called.

Gen.21.12 19 For hee considered that God was able to raise the dead vp againe, from whence also hee receiued him in a certaine similitude of the resurrection.

Gen.27.28. 20 *By faith did Isahac blesse Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

Gen.41.13 21 *By faith, Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped ‖ toward the toppe of his scepter.

‖Some read, leaning vpon his staffe.

22 *By faith, Ioseph when hee died, remembred the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commaundement of his bones.

Gen.10.24

Exod.2.1, acts.7.2. 23 *By faith, Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his father and mother, because they saw he was a proper child, neither feared they the kings commaundement.

Exod.1.12. 24 *By faith, Moses when he was great, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaos daughter:

25 Chusing rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioye the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the rebuke of Christ, greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: For he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

Exod.12.2. 27 *By faith he forsooke Egypt, fearing not the wrath of the king: For hee endured, euen as though hee had seene him which is inuisible.

Exod.12.2. 28 *Through faith he ordeined the Passeouer and the effusion of blood, least hee that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

Exo.14.21. 29 *By faith they passed through the redde sea, as by dry lande: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 *By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes. Iosu.6.20.

31 *By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that were disobedient, when she had receiued the spies with peace. Iosu.2.1.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me, to rehearse of *Gedeon, of *Barac, and of *Samson, and of *Iephthah, of *Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets: Iud.6.11. Iud.4.6. Iud.13.24. Iud.11.1. 1.Reg.1.20 and 13.14.

33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obteined the promises, stopped the mouthes of the Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliants.

35 The women receiued their dead raised to life againe: Other were racked, not looking for deliuerance, that they might receiue a better resurrection.

36 And others were tried with mockings, and scourgings: Yea moreouer, with bonds and prisonment:

37 They were stoned, were hewen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with sworde, wandered about in sheepes skinnes, and goates skinnes, being destitute, afflicted and tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthie: They wandred in wildernesse, and in mountaines, & in dennes, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all through faith, hauing obtained good report, receiued ᵈ not the promise:

40 Whereas God hath prepared a better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

ᵈ They had not such cleare light as we: for they looked for that which we haue, therefore it were shame for vs, if at the least we haue not as great constancie as they.

The xij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to be patient and stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vpon hope of euerlasting rewarde. 25 A commendation of the new Testament aboue the olde.

WHerefore, seeing that we are compassed with so great a cloude of witnesses, all | layde a way, that ᵃ presseth downe, and the sinne that hangeth so fast on, let vs runne with patience vnto the battel that is set before vs:

ᵃ Eph.4.22. ᵃ Or, riches, cares, & such like, and to become Christes disciples by denying our selues, and taking our crosse to follow him.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ captaine and finisher of our faith, which for the ioye that was set before him, endured the crosse, hauing despised the shame, and is set downe on the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, that so lightly vpō euery circumstance or occasion taketh hold of vs.

3 Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against him of sinners, least you shoulde bee wearied, fainting in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto the shedding of blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children: ‖ My sonne, despise not thou the chastening

‖ Or, beginner.

Prou.3.11.

ning of the Lorde, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lorde loueth, hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne that hee receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God tendreth you as his sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall wee not then much rather bee in subiection vnto the father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure: but he, for our profite, that wee might bee partakers of his holinesse.

11 No chastising for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheles, afterward it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Straighten vp therefore the handes which were let downe, and the weake knees:

13 And make right steps vnto your feete, lest that which is [b] halting, be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

b Their halting partly declared their slownesse, and partly their inconstancie in doctrine: therefore they were in bondage to be punished.

14 *Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without the which no man shall see the Lord:

Rom.12.18

15 Taking heede that no man fall away from the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

16 Let there bee no fornicatour or vncleane person, as *Esau, which for one morsell of meate solde his birthright.

Gen.25.33

Gen.27.38.

17 *For ye know howe that afterward, when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reprobated: for he founde no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

Exo.19.16.

18 For ye are not come vnto the *mount that is [c] touched, and vnto burning fire, and vnto stormе and darkenesse, and tempests of weather,

c Which might bee touched and seene, for it was materiall, but God commanded that none should touch it.

19 And sounde of a trumpe, and the voice of wordes: which voyce, they that heard it, wished away, that the word should not bee spoken to them:

20 (For they did not abide that which was commanded. *And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall bee stoned, or thrust thorowe with a dart.

Exo.19.12.

21 And so terrible was the sight which appeared, that Moses sayde, I feare exceedingly, and quake:)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celestiall Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of [d] angels,

d By the Gospell, we are ioyned with the angels and patriarches.

23 And vnto the congregation of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust and perfect men:

24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the new ‖couenant, and to the blood of sprinckling, that speaketh better then did the blood of Abel.

‖Or, testament.

25 See that ye despise not him that speaketh: For if they escape not, which refused him that spake on earth, much more shall we not escape if wee turne away from him that speaketh from heauen:

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, and nowe hath declared, saying, *Yet once more I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.

Agge.2.7.

27 And this worde yet once more signifieth remouing of those things which are ‖shaken, as of things which are made, that ỹ things which are not ‖shaken, may remaine.

‖Or, changeable.

28 Wherefore, wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby wee may so serue God acceptable, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖Or, changeable.

29 For *our God is a [e] consuming fire.

Deut.4.24.

e To destroy them that resist him.

The xiij. Chapter.

He exhorteth vs to loue, 2 to hospitalitie, 3 to thinke vpon such as are in aduersitie, 4 to maintaine wedlocke, 5 to auoyde couetousnesse.

Et brotherly loue continue.

2 *Be not forgetful to lodge strangers: for therby some haue lodged angels vnawares.

Rom.12.10 1.pet.4.9. gen.19.3.

3 Remember them that are in bondes, as bound with them: And them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body subiect to aduersitie.

4 Wedlocke is honorable among all men, and the bed vndefiled: But whoremongers and adulterers, God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse, being content with such things as ye haue. For he hath sayde, *I will in no case faile thee, neither forsake thee.

Iosu.1.5.

6 So that we may boldly say, *The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man may doe vnto me.

Psal.19.6.

7 Remember them which haue the ouersight of you, which haue spoken vnto you the word of God: whose ende of conuersation ye considering, follow their faith.

8 Iesus Christ [a] yesterday, and to day, and the same for euer.

a Ye was, for, and shal be the foundation of the Church for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: For it is a good thing that the heart bee stablished with grace, and not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to [b] eate, which serue in the tabernacle.

b They that sticke to the ceremonies of the lawe, can not eate, that is, can not be partakers of our altar, which is, thanksgiuing and liberalitie, which two sacrifices or offerings, are now only left to the Christians.

11 For the bodies of those beastes, whose blood is brought into the holy place, by the high priest for sinne, are [c] burnt without the tents.

c The vse of the priests did no more profite them:

12 Therefore Iesus also, that hee might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suf-

fered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him out of the tents, bearing his reproch.

14 For here haue we no continuing citie: but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer sacrifice of laude alwayes to God, that is, the fruite of lippes confessing his name.

16 To doe good, and to distribute, forget not, for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the ouersight of you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue accounts, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience, in all things willing to liue honestly.

19 But I desire you the more earnestly that yee so doe, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 The God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, the great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting couenant,

21 Make you perfect in all good workes to doe his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whome be glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Knowe ye, that our brother Timotheus is deliuered: with whom (if ye come shortly) I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the ouersight of you, and all the Saintes. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timotheus.

The Epistle of Saint Iames.

The first Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer with stedfast beleefe, 17 and to looke for all good things from aboue.

The Epistle on S. Philip and Iames day.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lorde Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroade, Greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations.

Rom.5.3. 3 *Knowing this that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 And let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and sound, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men indifferently, and casteth no man in the teeth: and it shalbe giuen him.

Matt.7.7. mar.11.24. luke 11.9. 6 *But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: For hee that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, tost of the winde, and caried with violence:

7 Neither let that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce in that he is [a] exalted:

a That he is called to the companie of Christ and his Angels.

10 Againe, the rich, in that hee is made lowe: *Because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

Esa.40.6. eccl.14.18. 1.pet.1.24. 11 For as the Sunne hath risen with heate, and the grasse hath withered, and his floure hath fallen away, and the beautie of the fashion of it hath perished: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 *Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him. Iob 5.17.

13 Let no man say when he is [b] tempted, I am tempted of God: For God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

b He meaneth nowe of inward temptations, as of our disordred appetites, which cause vs to sinne.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away, and entised with the baite of his owne concupiscence.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my deare brethren.

17 Euery good [c] giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and cometh downe from the father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadowe of turning. The Epistle on the iiij. Sunday after Easter.

c Seeing all good things come of God, we ought not to make him the author of euill.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the word of trueth, that we should be the first fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my deare brethren, *let euery man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath. Pro. 17.17.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not that which is righteous before God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of ‖ naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the worde that is graffed in you, which is able to saue your soules. ‖ Or, maliciousnesse.

22 And *be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues. The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after Easter. Rom.2.13. mat.7.21.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a [d] glasse.

d So Gods word is a glasse, wherein we must beholde our sinnes and become like vnto him.

24 For he hath considered himselfe, and is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediatly what his fashion was.

25 But who so looketh in the perfect law of

of libertie, and continueth therein, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, shalbe blessed in his deede.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee ‖devout, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans ‖devotion is vaine.

‖Or, religious.
‖Or, religion.

27 Pure devotion and vndefiled before God and the father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse & widowes in their aduersitie, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted of the world.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons, 5 but to regard the poore as well as the rich.

Leui.19.15 pro.24.24.

MY brethren, *haue not the faith of our Lorde Jesus Christ the Lorde of glorie, [a]with respect of persons.

a As esteeming faith and religion by the outward appearance of men.

2 For if there come into your ‖companie a man wearing a golde ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

‖Or, congregation.

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole:

4 Are yee not partiall in your selues, and are made iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my deare beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, that they might be rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which hee promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you by tyrannie, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that good [b]name, by the which ye are named?

b The name of God and Christ, whereof you make profession: and in that they dishonour God, it is not meete that you his children should honour them.

8 If ye fulfill the royall law according to the scripture, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well:

9 But if yee regard one person more then another, yee commit sinne, and are rebuked of the lawe as transgressours.

Mat.22.39. Leui.15.19

10 * Whosoeuer shal keepe the whole law, and yet faile in one poynt, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he that sayd, Doe not commit adulterie: sayde also, Doe not kill. Though thou doe none adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speake yee, and so doe, as they that [c]shalbe iudged by the law of libertie.

c By the mercie of God which deliuereth vs from the curse of the lawe.

13 For hee shall haue iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie; and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What profiteth it, my brethren, though a man say, he hath faith, & hath not deedes? can that faith saue him?

Luk.3.11. 1.ioh.3.17.

15 * If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily foode,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding, yee giue them not those things which are needefull to the body: what shall it profite?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not deedes, is dead in it selfe.

18 But some man will say, Thou hast faith, and I haue deedes: shew mee thy faith by thy [d]deedes, and I will shew thee my faith by my deedes.

d Here deedes are considered, as ioyned with the true faith.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou knowe, O thou vaine man, that that faith which is without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through workes, when hee had offered * Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

Gen.22.10

22 Seest thou not how that faith wrought with his deedes, and through the deeds was the faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God.

Gen.15.6. rom.4.3. galat.3.6.

24 Ye see then, how that of deedes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not * Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

Iosu.2.1.

26 For as the body without the spirite is dead: euen so faith without workes is dead also.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour aboue our brethren. 3 He describeth the propertie of the tongue.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing howe that wee shall receiue the greater damnation.

2 For in many things wee sinne all. * If any man sinne not in [a]word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle all the body:

Eccl.14.1.

a He that is able to moderate his tongue, hath attained to an excellent vertue.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, & we turne about their whole body:

4 Behold also the shippes, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the lust of the gouernour will:

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member also, and boasteth great things: beholde how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, euen a world of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and [b]setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

b The intemperancie of the tongue is a flame of hell fire.

7 All the nature of beastes, and of byrdes, and of serpents, and things of the sea, is meeked and tamed of the nature of man:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson:

9 Therewith blesse wee our God, and father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing

and cursing: My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine sende foorth at one hole sweete water and bitter also?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare Olive beries? either a vine beare figges? so can no fountaine giue both salt water, and fresh also.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shewe his workes out of a good conuersation with meeknesse of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your heart, glory not, neither bee lyars against the trueth.

15 For such wisdome descendeth not from aboue: but is earthly, sensuall, and deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is sedition, and all maner of euill workes.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercie & good fruites, without iudging, without simulation.

18 Yea, and the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 He exhorteth them to loue God, 7 and submit themselues to him.

FRom whence commeth warres and fightings among you? Come they not here hence, euen of your lusts that [a] fight in your members?

a For the law of the members continually fighteth against the law of the minde.

2 Yee lust, and haue not: yee enuie, and haue indignation, and cannot obtaine: Yee fight and warre, ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Yee aske, and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, euen to consume it vpon your lustes.

b He calleth adulterers here after the maner of the Scriptures, them which preferre the pleasures of the world, to the loue of God.

4 Ye adulterers, and [b] adulteresses, know you not how that the friendship of the world is enimitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is made the enemie of God.

c The imagination of mans heart is wicked.

5 Either doe yee thinke that the scripture saith in vaine, The [c] spirite that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuie?

1.Pet.5.9. pro.3.34.

6 But the scripture offereth more grace, and therefore saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the lowly.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: but resist the deuill, and he will flie from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your handes ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

1.Pet.5.6. 10 *Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Backbite not one another, brethren: He that backbiteth his brother, and iudgeth his brother, backbiteth the law, and iudgeth the lawe: but and if thou iudge the law, thou art not an obseruer of the law, but a iudge.

12 There is one lawgiuer, which is able to saue, and to destroy: *what art thou that iudgest another? Rom. 14.4.

13 Goto nowe ye that say, [d] To day and to morowe let vs goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and winne:

d We ought to submit our selues to the prouidence of God.

14 (And yet can ye not tell what shall happen on the morowe: For what thing is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and then he vanisheth away)

15 For that yee ought to say, *If the Lord will, and if we liue, let vs doe this, or that. 1.Cor.4.19

16 But nowe ye reioyce in your boastings: All such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth how to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

The v. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 and to beware of swearing.

GO to nowe ye rich men, weepe, and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches bee corrupt, your garments are moth eaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall bee a [a] witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire. Ye haue heaped treasure together in the [b] last dayes.

a And kindle the wrath of God against you.
b To suffer till the ende of the world.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which hire is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: Yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and killed the iust, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord, beholde, the husbandman wayteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience thereupon, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Bee yee also patient, and settle your hearts: for the comming of the Lorde draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee be damned: beholde, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, for an example of suffering aduersitie, and of patience, which spake in the name of the Lord. Mat.5.34.

11 Behold, we count them happie which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: For the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.

c That which must bee affirmed, affirme it simply, and without other likewise that which must be denied. By this he taketh not from the magistrate his authoritie, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iustice, iudgement and truth.

12 *But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: Let your [c] yea, bee yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any mery? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any diſeaſed among you? let him call for the elders of the Church, and let them
Mark 6.13. pray for him, and * anoynt him with oyle in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhalbe forgiuen him.

16 Knowledge your faults on to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: For the feruent prayer of a righteous
1 Re. 17.1. man auaileth much.
luke 4.25. 17 *Elias was a man vnder infirmities euen as we are, and hee prayed in his prayer that it might not raine: and it rayned not on the earth, by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſix moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruite.

19 Brethren, *if any of you doe erre from Mat. 18.15. the trueth, and another conuert him,

20 Let the ſame knowe, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from going aſtray out of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide the multitude of ſinnes.

The ende of the Epiſtle of Saint Iames.

The firſt Epiſtle of S. Peter the Apoſtle.

The firſt Chapter.

2 He ſheweth that through the abundant mercie of God, we are elect and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and howe faith muſt be tryed.

a Which were Iewes, to whom he was appointed to be an Apoſtle.

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that dwel here and there as ſtrangers throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia:

b The free election of God, is the efficient cauſe of our ſalnation: the material cauſe is Chriſtes obedience: our effectual calling is the formal cauſe: and the final cauſe, is our ſanctification.

2 Elect according to the b foreknowledge of God the father, vnto the ſanctifying of the ſpirit, through the obedience and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace & peace be multiplied vnto you.

3 Bleſſed bee God the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercie, begate vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the riſing of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, & that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, readie to bee ſhewed in the laſt time.

6 In the which ye reioyce, though nowe for a ſeaſon (if needs require) ye are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith being much more precious then golde that periſheth, though it be tryed with fire, might bee found to be vnto you vnto laud, honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt,

8 Whome ye haue not ſeene, and yet loue him, in whom euen now though yee ſee him not, yet doe ye beleeue him, and reioyce with ioy vnſpeakable and glorious:

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules.

10 Of which ſaluation haue the prophets enquired and ſearched diligently, which prophecied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you:

11 Searching when or what time the ſpirit of Chriſt which was in them ſhould ſignifie, which ſpirit teſtified before the paſſions that ſhould happen vnto Chriſt, and the glorie that ſhould follow after.

12 Vnto which Prophets it was alſo reueiled, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they ſhoulde miniſter the things which are now ſhewed vnto you of them, which by the holy ghoſt ſent down from heauen, haue in the Goſpell preached vnto you, the things which the angels deſire to behold.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be ſober, & truſt perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues vnto the former luſtes of your ignorance:

15 But as hee which called you is holy, *euen ſo be yee holy alſo in all maner of con- Luke 1.75. uerſation.

16 Becauſe it is written, *Be ye holy, for Leui. 11.44 I am holy.

17 And if ſo be that yee call on the father, *which without reſpect of perſon iudgeth Deu. 10. 17 according to euery mans woorke, ſee that ye paſſe the time of your dwelling here, in feare. rom. 2.11. galat. 2.6.

18 For as much as ye know, how that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine converſation, which ye receiued by the tradition of the fathers:

19 *But with the precious blood of Chriſt, Heb. 9.14. as of a Lambe vndefiled, and without ſpot: 1. iohn 1.7.

20 Which was ordeined before hand, euen apoc. 1.5. before the world was made, but was declared in the laſt time for your ſakes:

c When Chriſt appeared vnto the world, and when the Goſpel was preached.

21 Which by his meanes doe beleeue on God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory that ye might haue faith and hope toward God:

22 Euen yee which haue purified your ſoules, through the ſpirit in obeying the truth, * with brotherly loue vnfained, ſee that yee Rom. 12. 10. loue

loue one another with a pure heart feruently:

23 For ye are borne a new, not of corruptible ſeede: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and lasteth for euer.

Eſay.40.6. ecc.1.4.18. iam.1.10. 24 *For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man is as the floure of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, & the floure falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpell was preached vnto you.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to lay aside all vice, 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they builde.

Rom.6.4. epheſ.4.22. coloſ.3.8. heb.12.2. ‖Or, malitiouſneſſe. WHerefore * all naughtineſſe, and all guile, and fainednesse, and enuie, & backbiting layde aside,

2 As newe borne babes, deſire ye the milke of the word, which is without deceite: that yee may grow thereby vnto ſaluation,

3 If ſo be that yee haue taſted howe gracious the Lord is:

4 To whome yee come as vnto a liuing ſtone, diſalowed of men, but choſen of God, and precious.

5 And ye as liuely ſtones, bee you made a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood, for to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained alſo in the Scripture, *Behold I put in Sion a ſtone to be layd in the chiefe corner, elect and precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall in no wiſe be confounded.

Eſay.28.16 rom.9.33. 7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious, but vnto them which beleeue not, * the ſtone which the builders diſalowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

Pſa.118.22 mat.21.42. actes 4.12. 8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling and a rocke of offence: which ſtumble at the word, & being diſobedient, vnto the which thing they were ordeined.

Exo.19.9. 9 But ye are a choſen generation, * a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that ye ſhould ſhew forth the vertues of him that called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light.

Oſee 2.23. rom.9.25. 10 *Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: which ſometime had not obtained mercie, but now haue obtained mercie.

The Epiſtle on the third ſunday after Eaſter. 11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers & pilgrimes abſtaine from * fleſhly luſtes, which fight against the ſoule,

Galat.5.17 rom.13.14 Matt.5.16. 12 And ſee that ye haue honeſt converſation among the Gentiles: that whereas they backbite you as euill doers, * they may by your good works which they ſhall ſee, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

Rom.13.1. 13 *Submit your ſelues therefore vnto all maner ordinance of man for the Lordes ſake: whether it be vnto the king, as hauing the preeminence,

14 Either vnto rulers, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, but for the laude of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may ſtop the ignorance of fooliſh men:

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of naughtineſſe, but euen as the ſeruants of God.

17 Honour all men. * Loue brotherly fellowſhip. Feare God. Honour the king. Rom.12.10

18 *Seruants obey your maſters with all feare, not only if they be good and courteous, but alſo though they be froward. Epheſ.6.5. col.3.22.

19 *For it is thanke worthie, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, and ſuffer wrong vndeſerued. The Epiſtle on the ii. ſunday after Eaſter.

20 For what praiſe is it, if when yee bee buffeted for your faults, yee ſhall take it patiently? But if when yee doe well, yee ſuffer wrong, & ſhall take it patiently, then is there thanke with God. 1.Cor.7.10

21 For hereunto verily were ye called: for Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖for vs, leauing vs an enſample that ye ſhould follow his ſteps. ‖Some read for you.

22 * which did no ſinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth. Eſay.53.9. 1.ioh.3.5.

23 Which when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he ſuffered, hee threatned not, but committed the vengeance to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

24 *Which his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his body on the tree, that we being deliuered from ſinne, ſhoulde liue vnto righteouſneſſe: by whoſe ſtripes ye are healed. Matth.8.17 eſay.53.5.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray: but are nowe turned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

The iii. Chapter.

1 How wiues ought to order themſelues towarde their husbandes, 3 and in their apparell.

LIkewiſe * ye wiues bee in ſubiection to your husbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the woord be wonne, by the converſation of the wiues: Ephe.5.22. coloſ.3.18.

2 After that they haue beholden your chaſte converſation coupled with feare.

3 *Whoſe apparel let it not be that which is outward, with brayded hayre, & hanging on of golde, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell: 1.Tim.2.9.

4 But let the hid man which is in ỹ heart be without all corruption, of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which ſpirit is before God a thing much ſet by.

5 After this maner in the olde time did the holy women alſo which truſted in God, tyre themſelues, being obedient vnto their husbands.

6 Euen as * Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lorde, whoſe daughters yee are as long as ye do well, and are not afrayd for any terrour. Gen.13.10

7 *Like-

1.Cori.5.1

7 * Like wise yee husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honor vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as vnto them that are heyres also of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindered.

The Epistle on the v. Sũday after Trinity.

8 In conclusion, be ye all of one mind hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, euen that yee should be heyres of the blessing.

a God hath made vs where wee were his enemies, heyres of his kingdome: and shall not wee forgiue our brethren a smal fault?

10 For he that doth loue life, and loueth to see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lippes that they speake no guile.

Esai.1.16.

11 * Let him eschew euill, and do good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eies of the Lorde are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: againe, the face of the Lord is b ouer them that doe euill.

b To take vengeance on them.

13 Moreouer, who is it that will harme you, if yee bee followers of that which is good?

Mat. 5. 10. esai, 8.12.

14 Yea, * happy are ye, if any trouble happen vnto you for righteousnesse sake, bee not ye afraid for any terror of them, neither be ye troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lorde God in your hearts. Be ready alwayes to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,

16 And that with meekenesse and feare, hauing a good conscience: that whereas they backebite you as euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

The Epistle on Easter-euen.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that yee suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

Roman. 56 hebr. 9.15

18 * For as much as Christ hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, to bring vs to God, and was killed as pertayning to the flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 In which spirit, he also went and preached vnto the spirits that were in prison,

20 Which sometime had bene disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while the arke was a preparing, wherein few (that is to say) eight soules were saued in the water.

21 To the which also the figure agreeth that now saueth vs, euen baptisme, (not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but in that good conscience maketh request to God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Which is on the right hand of God, and is gone into heauen, angels, powers, and myght subdued vnto him.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth al men to cease from sinne, 7 to be sober, 8 apt to pray.

FOr as much then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme yee your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee which suffereth in the flesh, ceaseth from sinne:

2 That hee henceforth should liue, as much time as remaineth in the flesh, not after the lustes of men, but after the will of God.

3 * For it is sufficient for vs that we haue spent the time that is past of the life, after the wil of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnesse, lustes, in excesse of wines, in excesse of eating, in excesse of drinking, and abominable idolatrie. Ephe. 4.17

4 And it seemeth to them a strange thing, that yee runne not also with them vnto the same excesse of riot, and therefore speake they euill of you:

5 Which shall giue accounts to him that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose verely was the Gospel preached also vnto the dead, that they should bee iudged like other men in the flesh, but should liue before God in the spirit.

a Although the wicked thinke this Gospell newe, and were past that vnderstode it, yet hath it ben preached to the of time past, which now are dead, to the intent that they might haue ben condemned or dead to sinne in the flesh, and so might haue lyued vnto God in the spirite, which two are the effect of the Gospel.

7 † The ende of all things is at hand. Be ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer,

8 But aboue al things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Be ye harberous one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewardes of the manifolde grace of God.

The Epistle on the sunday after Ascension day.

11 If any man speake, let him talke as the wordes of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God ministreth vnto him, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie trial, which thing is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs passions: that when his glory appeareth, ye may be merie and glad.

Matt. 5.10.

14 * If ye bee railed vpon for the name of Christ, happie are ye: for the spirite of glorie and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part hee is glorified.

15 See that none of you be punished as a murderer, or as a theefe, or an euill doer, or as a busie bodie in other mens matters.

16 If any man suffer as a Christian man, let him not bee ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God. If it first begin at vs, what shal the end be of them which beleeue not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where

where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him with well doing, as vnto a faithfull creator.

The v. Chapter.

The duetie of pastours is to feed the flocke of Christ, and what reward they shall haue if they be diligent.

a By elders, he vnderstandeth all them, which preach, teach, or minister in the Church.

THe *elders which are among you I exhort, which am also an elder, and a witnesse of the afflictions of Christ, & also a partaker of the glory that shall be opened:

2 Feed you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, taking the ouersight of them, not as compelled thereunto, but willingly: not for þ desire of filthie lucre, but of a chearfull minde:

3 Not as though ye were lords ouer Gods heritage: but that ye bee an ensample to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe shepheard shal appeare, yee shall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

5 Likewise, ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: submit your selues euery man one to another, decke your selues inwardly

The Epistle on the third Sunday after Trinitie.

in lowlinesse of mind: *for God resisteth the proude, and giueth grace to the humble. Iames. 4.6.

6 *Submit your selues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that hee may exalt you when the time is come. Iames 4.10 matth. 6.25 luke. 12,24

7 Cast all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Bee sober and watch: *for your aduersarie the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure. Luk. 21.31

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith: knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of al grace himself, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glorie by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a litle affliction, make you perfect, settle, strengthen, and stablish you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithful brother vnto you (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, howe that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace be with you all which are in Christ Iesus, Amen. Rom. 16. 16. 1. cor. 16. 20.

The second Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Chapter.

Forasmuch as the power of God hath giuen the all things pertaining vnto life, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lusts.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them which haue obtained like precious faith with vs, thorough the righteousnes of our God and Sauiour Iesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and *godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glorie and vertue:

a The somme of our saluation & religion is, to be led by Christ to the father, who calleth vs in the sonne.

4 By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and most great promises, that by the meanes therof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, if ye flee þ corruption of worldly lusts.

5 And hereunto giue al diligence, in your faith minister vertue, in vertue knowledge,

6 In knowledge temperance, in temperance patience, in patience godlinesse,

7 In godlinesse brotherly kindnesse, in brotherly kindnesse charitie.

8 For if these things be among you, and be plenteous, they make you that ye neither shal be idle, nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blinde, and can not see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde sinnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue the more diligence for to make your calling and election b sure: for if ye doe such things, yee shall neuer fall.

b Albeit it bee sure in it selfe, forasmuch as God cannot change: yet we must confirme it in our selues by the fruites of the spirite, knowing that the purpose of God electeth, calleth, sanctifieth, and iustifieth vs.

11 Yea, and by this meanes an entring in shal be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lorde and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them your selues, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Notwithstanding, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance,

14 Knowing that shortly I must put this my tabernacle, *euen as our Lorde Iesus Christ hath shewed me. Iohn 21.19

15 I will euer also giue my diligence, that ye may haue wherewith to stirre vp the remembrance of these things after mine departing.

16 *For wee haue not followed deceitfull 1. Cor. 1,17

fables,

fables, when we opened vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but with our eyes we ſawe his maieſtie:

17 Euen then verely when hee receiued of God the father honour and glory, & when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory: * This is my deare beloued ſonne in whom I delight. Mat.17.5.

18 This voice wee heard come from heauen, when wee were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue alſo a right ſure worde of prophecie, whereunto ye take heede, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, ye do wel, vntill the day dawne, and the day ſtarre ariſe in your hearts.

20 So that yee firſt knowe this, that no prophecie in the Scripture is of any priuate ‖motion. ‖Or, interpretation.

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moued by the holy Ghoſt.

The ij. Chapter.

He prophecieth of falſe teachers, and ſheweth their puniſhment.

THere were falſe prophets alſo among ỹ people, euen as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, which priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that hath bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift damnation.

2 And many ſhall follow their damnable wayes, by whom the way of trueth ſhall be euill ſpoken of:

3 And through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained wordes make [a] marchandize of you, whoſe iudgement now of long time ceaſeth not, and their damnation ſleepeth not. a That is euidently ſeene in the Pope and his Prieſtes, which by lies and flatteries ſell mens ſoules: ſo that it is certaine that he is not the ſucceſſour of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus.

4 For if * God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe into hel, and deliuered them vnto chaines of darkeneſſe, to be kept vnto iudgement: Iob 4.12. Gen.7.1.

5 *Neither ſpared the olde world, but ſaued Noe the eight perſon, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, and brought in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly,

Gen.19.24 6 And turned their cities of *Sodome, and Gomorrhe into aſhes, ouerthrew them, damned them, and made them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

7 And iuſt Lot, vexed with the vncleane conuerſation of the wicked, deliuered he.

8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day with their vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptation, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement for to bee puniſhed.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe authority. Preſumptuous are they, and ſtand in their owne conceite, which feare not to ſpeake euill of them that excell in worſhip.

11 When the angels which are greater both in power and might, giue not [b] rayling iudgement againſt them before the Lord. b Albeit the angels condemne the vices and iniquities of wicked magiſtrates, yet they blame not the authorite and power which is giuen them of God.

12 But theſe as brute beaſts, led with ſenſualitie, and made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, & ſhall periſh through their owne corruption,

13 And receiue the rewarde of vnrighteouſneſſe: they count it pleaſure to liue deliciouſly for a ſeaſon: ſpottes they are and blots, [c] delighting themſelues in their deceiuings, in feaſting with you: c For in your holy feaſtes, they ſit as members of the church, where as in deede they be but ſpots, and to deceiue you.

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, laying baite for vnſtable ſoules: hearts they haue exerciſed with ‖robberie, they are curſed children, ‖Or, couetouſneſſe,

15 which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam the ſonne of Boſor, which loued the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe:

16 But was rebuked of his iniquitie. *The dumbe beaſt, and vſed to the yoke, ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet. Num.22. 25.

17 *Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer. Iude 1.21.

18 For when they ſpeake the great ſwelling wordes of vanitie, they entice through luſts with the bait of wantonnes of the fleſh, them that were cleane eſcaped from them, which are wrapped in errour:

19 While they promiſe them libertie, whereas they themſelues are the bond ſeruants of corruption: * For of whom a man is ouercome, vnto the ſame is hee brought in bondage. Iohn 8.34. rom.6.20.

20 *For if they, after they haue eſcaped from the filthineſſe of the world, through the knowledge of the Lorde and the ſauiour Jeſus Chriſt, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, then is the latter ende worſe with them then the beginning. Heb.6.4.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſnes, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement that was giuen vnto them.

22 But the ſame is happened vnto them that is vſed to bee ſpoken by the true prouerbe, * The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the Sowe that was waſhed, is turned againe to her wallowing in the myre. Pro. 26.11.

The iij. Chapter.

§ Hee ſheweth the Impietie of them which mocke at Gods promiſes. 7 After what ſort the ende of the worlde ſhall be. 8 That they prepare themſelues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuſe the writings of Saint Paul, and the reſt of the Scriptures. 18 Concluding with eternall thankes to Chriſt Ieſus.

This

THis is the seconde Epistle that I now write vnto you, dearely beloued, wherwith I stirre vp and warne your pure minds,
2 To be mindful of the wordes which were told before of the holy prophets, and also the ‖ commaundement of vs, which be Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:
3 *Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes mockers, walking after their owne lusts,
4 And saying, where is the promes of his comming? For since the fathers fell a sleepe, all things continue a like from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they know not (and that a wilfully) how that the heauens were of old, and the earth consisting of the water, and by the water by the word of God:
6 By the which thinges the world that then was, perished being then ouerrunne with water.
7 But the heauens and earth, which are now, be kept by his worde in store, and reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.
8 Dearely beloued, bee not ignorant of this one thing, *how that one day is with the Lorde as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.
9 The Lorde that hath promised, is not slacke (as some men count slackenesse) *but is patient to vs ward, forasmuch as hee would haue no man lost, but will receiue all men to repentance.
10 Neuertheless, * the day of the Lorde will come as a thiefe in the night, in ỹ which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also, and the workes that are therein, shall be vtterly burned.
11 Seeing then that all these things shal perish, what maner persons ought yee to be in holy conuersation and godlinesse,
12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, ‖ by whome the heauen shall perish with fire, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate.
13 *Neuertheless, we, according to his promise, looke for a new heauen, and a newe earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse,
14 Wherefore dearely beloued, seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and vndefiled:
15 *And suppose that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our dearely beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you:
16 Yea almost in euery Epistle, speaking of such things, amõg which are many things hard to bee vnderstande, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, peruert, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.
17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye be warned aforehand, beware lest ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fal from your owne stedfastnesse:
18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and sauiour Iesus Christ: To whom be glory both nowe and for euer, Amen.

‖ Or, doctrine.
1. Tim. 4. 1. 2. tim. 2. 1.
a Ye meaneth them which had once professed Christian religion, but became afterward contemners and mockers, as Epicures and Atheistes.
Psal. 90. 4.
1. Tim. 2. 4.
Mat. 24. 4. 1. thes. 5. 2. apoc. 3. 3.
‖ Some read, wherein.
Apoc. 21. 1. esai. 65. 17.
Rom. 2. 4.

Here endeth the second Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Epistle of Saint Iohn the Apostle.

The first. Chapter.

1 The true witnesse of the euerlasting worde of God, 7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne. 10 No man is without sinne.

The Epistle on S. Iohn the Euangelists day.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eies, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life:
2 (And the life appeared, and wee haue seene, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternal life which was with the father, and appeared vnto vs:)
3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue a fellowship with vs, and that our fellowship may be with the father, and his sonne Iesus Christ.
4 And these thinges write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.
5 And this is the tidings which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, * that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.
6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darknesse, we lie, and doe not the truth.
7 But if we walke in the light, euen as he is in the light, then haue we fellowship b one with another, * & the blood of Iesus Christ his sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.
8 *If wee say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs:
9 If we knowledge our sinnes, he is faithfull

a The effect of the Gospel is, that we all be one knitted together in Christ by faith through the power of God.
Iohn 8. 12.
b That is Christ with vs, & we with our selues. Heb. 9. 28. 1. kin. 8. 46. 2. Chr. 6. 36.

full and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his worde is not in vs.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Christ is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue, and how it is tried. 18 To beware of Antichrist.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, wee haue an aduocate with the father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the attonement of our sinnes, not for our sinnes onely, but also for the sinnes of all the world.

3 And hereby we are sure that we [a] know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, & keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the [|] veritie is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God perfect indeed: Hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which yee haue had from the beginning. The olde commandement, is the worde which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Again, A new commandement I write vnto you, that is true in him, and the same is true also in you: for the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith how that he is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, euen vntill this time.

1.Joh.3.14. 10 * He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euill in him.

11 He that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse: and can not tell whither he goeth, because that darknes hath blinded his eyes.

12 Babes I write vnto you, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you yong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked.

14 I write to you little children, because ye haue knowen the father. I haue written to you fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you yong men, because ye are strong, & the worde of God abideth in you, & yee haue ouercome the wicked.

15 Loue not the worlde, neyther the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, as the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the father, but of the worlde.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Litle children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard how that Antichrist shall come, euen now there are many Antichrists: whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: But [|] that it might appeare that they are not all of vs.

20 Neuertheles, ye haue an [b] ointment of him that is holy, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you as though ye knew not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ: the same is Antichrist, that denieth the father and the sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the sonne, the same hath not the father: But he that knowledgeth the sonne, hath the father also.

24 Let therefore abide in you, that same which ye heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the sonne, and in the father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, euen eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 And the anointing which ye haue receiued of him dwelleth in you: and yee needе not that any man teach you, but as the same [a] anointing teacheth you of all things, and it is true, and not lying: & as it taught you, ye shall abide in it.

28 And now babes, abide in him: that when he shall appeare, we may bee bold, and not be ashamed [|] of him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know also that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The singular loue of God to vs ward. 11 And how we againe ought to loue one another.

BEhold what charitie the father hath shewed vs, euen that wee should bee called the sonnes of God: for this cause the worlde knoweth vs not, because it hath not knowen him.

2 Dearely beloued, nowe are we the sonnes of God, and yet it doeth not appeare what we shalbe: But we know that when he shall appeare, we shalbe like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he also is pure.

[|] Or, this commeth to passe.

[a] Or, trueth.

[b] The grace of the holy ghost.

[a] Christ communicateth himselfe vnto you, and resteth with you, and the holy ghost and his ministers.

[b] By this name, he meaneth the whole church of Christ in generall.

[|] Or, before.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the lawe: for sinne is the transgression of the lawe.

Esai. 53.5. 1. pet. 2.22. 5 And ye know that he appeared to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abide in him, sinne not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Babes, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

Iohn 8.44. 8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth since the beginning: For this purpose appeared the sonne of God, to loose the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God known, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neyther he that loueth not his brother.

Ioh 13.34. 11 For this is the tidings that ye heard from the beginning, that yee should loue one another.

Gen. 4.8. 12 Not as Caine which was of the wicked, he slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euil, and his brothers righteous.

The Epistle on the ii. Sunday after Trinitie. 13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we are translated from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

a This loue is the spe: all fruite of our faith, and a certaine signe of our regeneration.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a manslear: and yee know that no manslear hath eternall life abiding in him.

Leui. 19.17. 16 Hereby perceiue we loue, because hee laid downe his life for vs: and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

Luke 3.11. 17 But whoso hath this worlds good, & seeth his brother haue need, and shutteth vp his compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My babes, let vs not loue in worde, neither in tongue, but in deed and in verity.

19 Hereby we know that wee are of the trueth, & shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Dearely beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldnes toward God.

Mat. 21.22. iohn 15.7. 22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandements, and doe those things which are pleasing in his sight.

Iohn 6.29. 23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the name of his sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

Ioh. 13.34. 24 And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: & hereby we know that he abideth in vs, euen by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

The iiii. Chapter.

1. Difference of spirits. 2 How the spirit of God may be knowen from the spirit of errour.

DEarely beloued, beleue not euery spirite, but proue the spirits whether they are of God, or not: for many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby shall ye know the spirit of God: Euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

3 And euery spirit which confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God, and this is that spirite of Antichrist, of whome ye haue heard how that hee should come: and euen now already is he in the world.

4 Litle children, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speake they of the worlde, and the world heareth them.

Ioh. 8.47. 6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby know we the spirit of veritie, & the spirit of errour.

The Epistle of the iii. Sunday after Trinitie. 7 Dearely beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue commeth of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

Ioh. 3.16. 9 In this appeared the loue of God toward vs, because God sent his only begotten sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his sonne to be the agreement for our sinnes.

11 Dearely beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

1. Ioh. 1.18. 1. tim. 6.16. 12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him, and he in vs: because he hath giuen vs of his spirite.

14 And we haue seen, and do testifie that the father sent his sonne to be the sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer confesseth that Iesus is the sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, & God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we should haue boldnes in the day of iudgement: for as he is, euen so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath paine-

fulnesse,

fulnesse, he that is ſtrong, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, for he loued vs firſt.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and yet hate his brother, he is a liar. For how can he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, loue God whome he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue we of him, that he which loueth God, ſhould loue his brother alſo.

John 13.34 and 15.12.

The v. Chapter.

Of the fruites of faith.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him which begate, loueth him alſo which is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keep his commandements: and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth the world: and this is the victorie that hath ouercome the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is it that ouercommeth the world, but hee which beleeueth that Ieſus is the ſonne of God?

6 This Ieſus Chriſt is hee that came by water and a blood: not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the ſpirite that beareth witneſſe, because the ſpirit is a truth.

7 For there are three which beare recorde in heauen, the father, the word, and the holy ghoſt, and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three which beare record in earth, the ſpirit, and water, and blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he teſtifieth of his ſonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the ſonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, maketh him a liar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his ſonne.

1.Ioh.3.17.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his ſonne.

12 He that hath the ſonne, hath life: and he that hath not the ſonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the ſonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternal life, and that ye may beleeue on the name of the ſonne of God.

14 And this is the truſt that wee haue in him: that if we aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

1.Ioh.3.22

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know that wee haue the petitions that we deſire of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne which is not vnto death, he ſhall aſke, and he ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I ſay not that he ſhould pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne: and there is ſinne not vnto death.

Mat.12.31. mar.3.29.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 We know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the ſonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs a mind to know him which is true: and we are in him that is true, euen by his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt: This ſame is very God, and eternall life.

Luk.10.23.

21 Babes, keepe your ſelues from idoles. Amen.

Or, images

The ende of the firſt Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

1 He writeth vnto a certaine Lady, 4 reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue, 7 warneth them to beware of deceiuers, 9 and willeth them to continue in the doctrine of Chriſt, 10 and not to receiue any ſtraungers into their houſe.

THe elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth, and not I only, but alſo all that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truthes ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the ſonne of the father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in the truth, as we haue receiued a commandement of the father.

5 And now I beſeech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that ſame which wee haue had from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that wee ſhould walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke on your selues, that we lose not that wee haue wrought: but that wee may haue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that continueth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the father and the sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this learning, * him receiue not to house, neither bid him God speed. Rom.16.17

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper & inke: but I trust to come vnto you, & speake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

13 The sonnes of thy elect sister greete thee, Amen.

The ende of the second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The third Epistle of Saint Iohn

3 Hee is glad of Gaius that hee walked in the trueth, 8 and exhorteth to be louing vnto the poore christen in their persecution.

THe elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whome I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wish in all thinges that thou mightest prosper and fare well, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then for to heare how that my sonnes walke in verite.

a That is, in godly conuersation, as they which haue both the knowledge and feare of God.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, & to strangers.

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forwards on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well.

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his deeds which he worketh, prating on vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither he himselfe receiueth the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out of the church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth well, is of God, but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: Yea, and we our selues also beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many thinges to write: but I will not with inke & penne write vnto thee.

14 I trust I shall shortly see thee, & we shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers salute thee. Greete our friends by name.

The ende of the third Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The Epistle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admonisheth all churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, which go about to draw away the hearts of the simple people from the trueth of God.

The Epistle of S. Simon and Iudes day.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, the brother of Iames, to the which are called and sanctified in God the father, and preserued in Iesus Christ:

2 Mercy vnto you and peace, and charitie be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for me to write vnto you, exhorting you that yee should earnestly a contend for the faith which was once giuen vnto the saintes. a Against all Papists of Saint Iudes mind, that write not.

4 For there are certaine vngodly men crastily crept in, which were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, turning the grace of our God vnto wantonnesse: and denying God, which is the only Lorde, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 My minde is therefore to put you in remem-

membrance hereof, forasmuch as yee once knowe this, howe that the Lord after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, * destroyed them which afterwarde beleeued not.

Num.14. 37.*

2.Pet.2.4. 6 * The angels also which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

Gen.19.24. 7 * Euen as Sodome and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in like manner defiled themselues with fornication, and followed strange flesh, are set foorth for an ensample, and suffer the paine of eternall fire.

8 Likewise these being deceiued by their dreames defile the flesh, despise rulers, and speake euill of them that are in authoritie.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when hee stroue against the deuill, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not giue railing sentence, but sayd, The Lord rebuke thee.

Gen.4.8. Num.22.11 num. 16.1. 2.Pet.2.15. ‖Or, rocks. ‖Or, trees withered in Autumne, when the fruit harueſt is, & so the Greeke word importeth: or, trees bearing corrupt fruite: or, trees corrupting their owne fruite.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not, and what things they know naturally, as beastes which are without reason, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe be vnto them, for they are gone in the way of * Cain, and are ‖ greedily giuen to the errour of * Balaam for lucre, and haue perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are ‖ spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, without feare feeding them selues: clouds they are without water, carried about of winde: ‖ trees withered at fruite gathering, and without fruite, twise dead, and pluckt vp by the rootes:

13 They are the raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: they are wandring starres, to whom is reserued the mist of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam prophecied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord shall come with thousands of saints,

15 To execute iudgement against all men, and to reproue all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speakings, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, * whose mouths speake proud things, they haue men in great reuerence because of aduantage. Pſal.17.10.

17 But ye beloued, remember the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,

18 How that they tolde you, * that there shoulde bee mockers in the last time, which should walke after their owne vngodly lusts. 1.Tim.4.1. 1.tim.3.1. 2.pet.2.3.

19 These are makers of sects, sleshly, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee dearely beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lorde Jesus Christ vnto eternall life,

22 And haue compassion of some, ‖ separating them: ‖Or, in putting difference.

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Vnto him that is able to keepe you from fall, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with ioy,

25 To God our sauiour which onely is wise, bee glorie, and maiestie, dominion, and power, now and euer, Amen.

The ende of the Epistle of Saint Jude.

The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

The first Chapter.

1 The cause of this Reuelation. 3 Of them that reade it. 4 Iohn writeth to the seuen Churches. 5 The maiestie and office of the sonne of God. 20 The vision of the candlestickes, and starres.

a Of things which were hid before. b Christ reuealed this Reuelation out of his fathers bosome as his own doctrine, but it was hid in respect of vs. So that Christ as Lord and God reuealeth it to Iohn his seruant, by the ministerie of his angell, to the edification of his Church.

THE a Reuelation of Jesus Christ, which b God gaue vnto him, for to shewe vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and when hee had sent, hee shewed by his Angell vnto his seruant John,

2 Which bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he sawe.

3 Happie is he that readeth, and they that heare the wordes of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace bee vnto you, and peace from him which * is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne: Exod.3.14.

5 And from Jesus Christ, which is a faithfull witnesse, and * first begotten of the dead, and Lord ouer the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood, 1.Cor.15. 21.

6 And made vs kings and priestes vnto Heb.9.

God and his father: to him be glorie and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with the cloudes, and al eyes shall see him, and they also which pearced him, and al kindreds of the earth shall waile before him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord almighty, which is, and which was, and which is to come.

9 I Iohn your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Pathmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessing of Iesus Christ.

|Or, Sunday. 10 I was in the spirit on the |Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as it had bene the voyce of a trumpe,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: that thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned backe to see the voyce that spake to mee. And when I was turned, I saw seuen golden candlesticks,

13 And in the middest of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, and girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white as white wooll, and as snowe, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as though they burnt in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his face shone euen as the Sunne in his strength.

17 And when I sawe him, I fell at his feete euen as dead: and hee layde his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto me, Feare not,

Esa.44.4. *I am the first and the last,

18 I am aliue, and was dead: and behold I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write therefore the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shalbe fulfilled hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest are the seuen Churches.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth foure Churches, 5 to repentance, 10 to perseuerance, patience and amendment, 14 20 23 as well by threatnings, 7 10 17 26 as by promises of reward.

VNto the Angell of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things sayeth hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, and that walketh in the middest of the seuen golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and patience, and howe thou canst not forbeare them which are euill: and hast examined them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works: or els, I will come vnto thee shortly, and will remoue thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, because thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitanes, which deedes I also hate.

7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirite saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angell of the Church of Smyrna, write, These things saith hee that is first and the last, which was dead, and is [a] aliue:

9 I knowe thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, (but thou art [b] rich:) and I knowe the blasphemie of them which call themselues Iewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: beholde, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison to tempt you, and yee shall haue tribulation tenne dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto the death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirite saith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angell of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things sayeth hee which hath the sharp sword with two edges.

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seate is, and that thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, when Antipas my faithfull martyr was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a fewe things against thee, because thou hast there them that maintaine the doctrine of *Balaam, which taught |Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they should eate of meate sacrificed vnto idoles, and commit fornication.

Num.24. 14. |Some read taught in Balac.

15 Euen so hast thou them that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or els I will come vnto thee shortly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the

a The eternall dignitie of Iesus Christ, is here most plainely declared, with his manhoode and victorie ouer death, to assure vs, that they shall not be ouercome by death.

b In spirituall treasure.

c The word of God is the sword with two edges.

the spirit sayth vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate Manna that is hidde, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angell of the Church of Thyatira, write, These things saith ỹ sonne of God, who hath eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and thy charitie, seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy deedes, which are moe at the last then at the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou suffrest that woman Iezabel, which called her selfe a prophetisse, to teach, and to deceiue my seruants, to make them commit fornication, and to eate meate sacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her into great aduersitie, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kil her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to his workes. Iere. 11, 20. and, 17. 10.

24 Vnto you I say, and vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, and which haue not known the deepnesse of Satan, as thy say, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And whosoeuer ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer nations:

27 And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers: Psalme 2. 9.

28 Euen as I receiued of my father, so will I giue him the morning starre.

29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the churches.

The iij. Chapter

Hee exhorteth the Churches or ministers to the true profession of faith, and to watching.

AND write vnto the Angel of the Church ỹ is at Sardis, These things sayth hee that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and thou art dead.

2 Bee awake, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are readie to die: for I haue not founde thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and holde fast, and repent. 1. Thess. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10. If thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not knowe what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a fewe names in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthie.

5 He that ouercommeth, shalbe thus clothed in white aray, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, and I will confesse his name before my father, and before his angels. *Apocal. 20. 12. philipp. 4. 4.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

7 And write vnto the angel of the church of Philadelphia, These things sayth he that is holy and true, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a litle strength, and hast kept my sayings, and hast not denyed my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which call them selues Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them that they shall come and worship before thy feete, and shall know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the wordes of my patience, therfore I will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which will come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come shortly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take away thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, which is newe Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and I will write vpon him my newe name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angell of the Church which is in Laodicea, write, These things sayth Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I knowe thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lube warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spewe thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knowest not howe that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, & blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me golde tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, & white raiment, that thou mayst be clothed, that thy filthy nakednesse doe not appeare,

and annoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

Prou.3.2. heb.12.5. 19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke & chasten, be feruent therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, & knock: if any man heare my voyce, & open the doore, I will come into him, and will suppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to sit with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and haue sitten with my father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit saith vnto the Churches.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The vision of the maiestie of God. 2 Hee seeth the throne, & one sitting vpon it, 8 and foure and twentie seates about it, with foure and twentie Elders sitting vpon them, and foure beastes praising God day and night.

The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen: & the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which sayde, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be fulfilled hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the throne.

3 And he that sate, was to looke vpon like a Jasper stone, and a Sardine stone: & there was a rainebowe about the throne, in sight like vnto an Emeralde.

4 And about the throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I sawe foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white rayment, and they had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne doe proceede lightenings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are the seuen spirites of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse, like vnto Christall: and in the middest of the throne, & round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beastes had eche of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they had no rest day nether night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gaue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fell downe before him that sate on the throne, and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer, & cast their crownes before the throne, saying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasures sake they are, and were created. Apoc.5.12.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hee seeth the Lambe opening the booke. 8 14 and therefore the foure beastes, the foure and twentie Elders, and the angels praise the Lambe, and doe him worship. 9 for their redemption and other benefits.

AND I sawe in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I sawe a strong Angell preaching with a loude voyce, who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereon?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereof.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, & to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders sayth vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, that Lion that is of the tribe of Juda, the roote of Dauid, hath obteined to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereon.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middes of the throne, and of the foure beastes, & in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as though he had bene killed, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirites of God, sent into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beastes and foure and twentie Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a newe song, saying, Thou art worthie to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to GOD by thy blood, out of all kinreds, and tongues, and peoples, and nations:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God kings and priests, and we shall reigne on the earth. 1.Pet.2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many angels about the throne, and about the beastes and the Elders, and the nomber was thousand thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beastes sayde, Amen. And the

the fourefolde liuyng Creatures fell downe before the throne, and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

The vi. Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the fiue seales, and many things follow the opening thereof.

AND I sawe when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as it were the noise of thunder, Come and see.

2 And I sawe, & behold, there was a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the middes of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barly for a peny: and oile and wine see thou hurt not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto him ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sworde, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I sawe vnder the altar the soules of them that were killed for the worde of God, and for the testimonie which they had.

10 And they cried with a loude voice, saying, How long tarriest thou Lord holy & true, to iudge and to auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white garments were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellowseruants, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the fifth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth made of haire, and the moone was red all euen as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her vntimely figges when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And heauen vanished away as a scrowle, when it is rolled together, and all mountaines and Iles were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bond man, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the hilles:

16 And said to the hilles and rockes, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

Esai 2.19. ose 10.8. luk 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

The vii. Chapter.

4.9 Hee seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheades, out of all nations, and people, 15 which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaynes of liuing water, 17 and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

AND after that, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the white blowe not vpon the earth, neyther on the sea, neyther on any tree.

2 And I sawe another angell ascending from the rising of the Sunne, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a loude voyce to the foure angels to whome power was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

The Epistle on al Saints day.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheades.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundreth and fourtie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Symeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white garmentes, and palmes in their handes:

10 And

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying
unto me, What are these which are arayed in
white garments? and whence came they?
14 And I said unto him, Lord, thou wo-
test. And he said to me, These are they which
came out of great tribulation, and have washed
their long robes, and made them white by
the blood of the Lambe.
15 Therefore are they in the presence of
the throne of God, and serve him day and
night in his temple: and he that sitteth in
the throne shall dwell among them.
Esai.49.10. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither
thirst, neither shall the Sunne light on them,
neither any heate.
17 For the Lambe which is in the middest
of the throne, shall feede them, and shall leade
them vnto liuing fountaines of waters:
Esai.25.8. and God shall wipe away all teares from
apoc.21.4. their eies.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The seuenth seale is opened, there is silence in heauen.
6 The seuen angels blow their trumpets, and great
plagues follow vpon the earth.

AND when he had opened the se-
uenth seale, there was silence
in heauen about the space of
halfe an houre.
2 And I saw the seuen angels
which stode before God, and to them were
giuen seuen trumpets.
3 And another angel came and stode be-
fore the altar, hauing a golden censer, and
many odours were giuen vnto him, that he
should offer with the prayers of all Saints
vpon the golden altar which was before the
throne.
4 And the smoke of the odours which came
of the prayers of Saints, ascended vp before
God, out of the angels hand.
5 And the angel tooke the censer, and fil-
led it with fire of the altar, and cast it vnto
the earth: and voices were made, and thun-
derings, and lightnings, and earthquake.
6 And the seuen angels which had the se-
uen trumpets, prepared themselues to blow.
7 The first angel blew, & there was made
hayle and fire mingled with blood, and they
were cast vnto the earth, and the third part
of trees was burnt, & all green grasse was
burnt.
8 And the second angel blew, and as it
were a great mountaine burning with fire

were in the sea, and the third
part of the ships were destroyed.
10 And the third angel blew, and
a great starre fell from heauen,
burning as a lampe, and it fell vpon the
third part of the riuers, and vpon the foun-
taines of waters.
11 And the name of the starre is
called wood, & the third part of the waters
became wood, and many men died of the
waters, because they were made bitter.
12 And the fourth angel blew, and
the third part of the Sunne was smitten, & the
third part of the Moone, and the third part
of the starres, that the third part of them should
be darkened: and the day shone not for
the third part of it, and the night likewise.
13 And I beheld, and heard an angell fly-
ing through the middest of heauen, saying
with a loude voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inha-
bitors of the earth, because of the other voices
of the trumpe of the three angels which
were yet to blowe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The fifth woe is told. 14 The foure angels that were
bound are loosed. 18 And the third part of men is
killed.

AND the fift angel blew,
saw a starre fall from heauen
vnto the earth: and to him
was giuen the key of the bot-
tomlesse pit.
2 And he opened the bottom-
lesse pit, and the smoke of the pit arose, as the
smoke of a great furnace, & the Sunne and
the ayre were darkened by the reason of the
smoke of the pit.
3 And there came out of the smoke Lo-
custs vpon the earth, and vnto them was gi-
uen power, as the scorpions of the earth
haue power.
4 And it was commanded them that they
should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither
any greene thing, neither any tree: but
only those men which haue not the seale of
God in their foreheades.
5 And to them it was giuen that they
should not kill them, but that they should be
tormented fiue moneths: and their torment was
as the torment of a scorpion, when
he smiteth a man.
6 And in those dayes shall men seeke
death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to
die, and death shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the Locustes were
like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and
on their heads were as it were crownes like
vnto gold, and their faces were as the faces
of men.
8 And they had haire as the haire of wo-
men, and their teeth were as the teeth of
Lions.

9 And

10 And they had tailes like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pitte, whose name in the Hebrue tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon, that is to say, A destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold, two woes come yet after this.

13 And the first angell blewe, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angell which had the trumpe, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, & a day, and a moneth, and a yere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the horsemen of the armies were twentie thousand times ten thousand: And I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I sawe the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing fyry habergions of a Iacinct colour, and brimstone, and the heades of the horses were as the heades of Lions, and out of their mouthes commeth fourth fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 And of these three was the third part of men killed, that is to say, of the fire, and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, hauing heades, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the remnant which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the deedes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, and idoles of golde, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of timber, which neyther can see, neyther heare, neyther go:

21 Also they repented not of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, neyther of their fornication, neyther of their theftes.

The x. Chapter.

The Angel hath the booke open. 6 He sweareth there shall be no more time. 8 He giueth the booke to John which eateth it vp.

1 And I sawe another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebowe vpon his head: and his face as it were the sunne, and his feete as it were pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hande a little booke open: and he put his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cried with a loude voyce, as when a Lion roareth: when he had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I sawe stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hande to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen and the things that therein are, & the earth, & the things that therein are, & the sea, and the things which therein are, that there should be no longer time,

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seuenth angel, when he shall begin to blowe, euen the mistery of God shall be finished, as he declared to his seruants the Prophetes.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the angell which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the angell, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth as sweete as hony.

Ezech. 2.9.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the angels hande, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as sweete as hony: and assone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe among the people, and nations, and tongues, and to many kings.

The xi. Chapter.

The two witnesses. 7 The beast killeth them. 11 They are raised vp by the Lord. 13 The tenth part of the citie is ouerthrowen. 14 The third woe. 15 The seuenth angel blowing, the kingdomes of the world are become the kingdomes of Christ. 19 The temple of God is opened in heauen.

1 And there was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the angell stood, saying, Rise, and mete the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they tread vnder foote two and fourtie moneths.

3 And I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes, clothed in sackecloth.

4 These are two olyue trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, this wise must he be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecying:

ning: with these plagues come to passe, to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finished their testimonie, the beast that commeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their bodies shall lie in the streete of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lorde was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and they of the nations, shall see their bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and shall send gifts one to another: for these two prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the spirit of life comming from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, & great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies saw them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, & in the earthquake were slaine seuen thousand of men: and the remnant were afraide, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth anon.

15 And the seuenth angel blew, and there were made great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are our Lords, and his Christs, and he shall reigne for euermore.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sit before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angrie, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, & that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the prophets and saints, & to them that feare thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his temple the arke of his testament, and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and earthquake, and much haile.

The xij. Chapter.

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen: a woman Or, sig-
nified
clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her heade a crowne of twelue starres.

2 And she being with child, cried, trauailing in birth, & pained ready to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, for behold a great red Dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile draweth the third part of the starres of heauen, and he cast them to the earth: and the Dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child as soone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, which shall rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her sonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fledde into the wildernes, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was a battaile in heauen, Michael and his angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels, The battle of S. Michael and his angels.

8 And preuailed not, neyther was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon, that olde Serpent, called the deuill and Satanas, which deceiueth all the world: and he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voice saying in heauen: Now is come saluation, & strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast out, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of his testimonie. [illegible] not their liues vnto the death.

[illegible] ye heauens, and ye [illegible] to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea: for the deuill is come [illegible], which hath great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the Dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernes into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the [illegible]

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, as it were a flood, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and [illegible]

vp

by the wyues which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

18 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 8 The beast deceiueth the reprobate. 11 12 and is confirmed by another. 17 The priuiledge of the beastes marke.

AND I sawe a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I sawe, was like a Leopard, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authoritie.

3 And I sawe one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wounde was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like vnto the beast? who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to do, fourtie and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the lambe, which was killed from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

Gene.9.6. matth.26.5. 10 * Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: hee that killeth with a sword, must be killed with a sworde. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and hee spake as did the Dragon.

12 And hee doeth all that the first beast could doe in his presence, and hee causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which hath the wound by sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue a spirit vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And hee causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, that hee should giue them a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beast: For it is the number of a man, and his number is sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The notable company of the lambe. 6 One angel announceth the Gospel, 8 Another the fall of Babylon. 9 And the thirde warneth to flee from the beast. 18 Of the Lords harueste.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stoode on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousande, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheads. The Epistle on Innocents day.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the sound of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of Harpers, harping with their Harpes:

3 And they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beastes, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: These are they which followe the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These were redeemed from men, being the first fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was founde no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 And I sawe another Angell flee in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preache vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to all nations, and kinreds, and tongues, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voyce, * feare God, and giue glorie to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and fountaines of waters. Psal.146.6. Acts.14.15

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, for shee made all nations drinke Reuel.18.

wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the thirde angel followed them, say-
ing with a loude voyce, If any man worship
the beast and his image, & receiue his marke
in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of
the wrath of God, yea, of the pure wine which
is powred in the cup of his wrath, and he shal
bee punished in fire and brimstone, before the
holy angels, and before the Lambe,

11 And the smoke of their torment ascen-
deth for euermore: And they haue no rest day
nor night which worship the beast and his
image, and whosoeuer receiueth the print of
his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: Here
are they that keepe the commaundements of
God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen,
saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead,
which die in the Lorde. Euen so saith the spi-
rite, that they may rest from their labour,
and their workes follow them.

14 And I looked, and beholde a white
cloude, & vpon the cloude one sitting like vnto
the sonne of man, hauing on his head a gol-
den crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the
temple crying with a loud voice to him that
sate on the cloude: *Thrust in thy sickle and
reape, for the time is come to reape, for the
*harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloude thrust in
his sickle on the earth, and the earth was
reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the
temple which is in heauen, hauing also a
sharpe sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the
altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried
with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sic-
kle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, & ga-
ther the clusters of the vineyard of the earth,
for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sharp sickle
on the earth, and cut downe the vineyard of
the earth, and cast it into the great wine fat
of the wrath of God.

20 And the winefat was troden without
the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen
vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thou-
sand and fiue hundred furlongs.

The xv. Chapter.

The song of them that ouercome the beast.

AND I saw another signe in hea-
uen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen
last plagues, for in them is ful-
filled the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassie sea, min-
gled with fire, and them that had gotten the
victorie of the beast, and of his image, and
of his marke, & of the number of his name,
stand on the glassie sea, hauing the harpes of
God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the ser-
uant of God, and the song of the Lambe, say-
ing, Great and marueilous are thy workes,
Lorde God almighty, iust and true are thy
waies, thou king of saintes.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lorde, and
glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy.
And all Gentiles shall come, and worship
before thee, for thy iudgements are made
manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the
temple of the tabernacle of the testimonie
was open in heauen:

6 And the seuen angels came out of the
temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed
in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their
breastes girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beastes gaue vnto
the seuen Angels seuen golden vials, full
of the wrath of God which liueth for euer-
more.

8 And the temple was full of the smoke of
the glory of God, and of his power, and no
man was able to enter into the temple, till
the seuen plagues of the seuen angels were
fulfilled.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 and what plagues follow thereof. 15 Admonition to take heede and watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out
of the temple, saying to the se-
uen Angels, Go your waies
powre out the vials of the
wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first angel went,
and powred out his vial vpon the earth, and
there fell a noysome and a sore botch vpon the
men which had the marke of the beast, and
vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angell shed out his vial
vpon the sea, and it turned as it were into
the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing
thing died in the sea.

4 And the thirde angell shed out his vial
vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters,
and they turned to blood.

5 And I heard the angell of the waters
say, Lord, which art, and wast, thou art right-
eous and that holy one, because thou hast
giuen such iudgements:

6 For they haue shedde out the blood of
Saints and Prophetes, and therefore hast
thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are
worthie.

7 And I heard another out of the altar,
say, Euen so Lorde God Almightie, true and
righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth angell powred out his
vial on the Sunne, & power was giuen vn-
to him to burne men with feruent heat of fire.

9 And men boyled in great heat, and blas-
phemed the name of God, which hath power
ouer these plagues, and they repented not to
giue him glory.

10 And the fifth angell powred out his
vial

Pſal. 141. 4.

Iere. 10. 7.

viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnewe their tongues for sorowe,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, for their sorowes, and for their sores, and repented not their deedes.

12 And the first Angell powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East should be prepared.

13 And I sawe three vncleane spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, to goe out vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

Mat.24.44. luke 12.39. 15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Happie is hee that watcheth, & keepeth his garments, least hee walke naked, and men see his filthinesse.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrue tongue Armagedon.

17 And the seuenth Angell powred out his viall into the aire: and there came a great voyce out of the temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there followed voyces, thundrings, and lightenings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three partes, and the cities of the nations fell: And great Babylon came in remembrance Iere.25.15. before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 Euery Ile also fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, as it had bene talents, out of heauen, vpon the men, and the men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 The description of the great whore, 8 and her sinnes, and punishment.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto me, Come, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whome haue committed fornication the kings of the earth, and the inhabiters of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: & I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, pretious stone, and pearles, hauing a cuppe of golde in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, a mysterie, great Babylon, the mother of whoredome and abominations of the earth.

6 And I sawe the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I sawe her, I wondred with great marueil.

7 And the Angel sayde vnto mee, wherefore marueilest thou? I will shewe thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that beareth her, which hath seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 And the beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goeth into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names are not written in the booke of life from the beginning of the world) when they beholde the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meaning that hath wisedome. The seuen heads, are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth: they are also seuen kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, & one is, and the other is not yet come: And when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the seuen, and goeth into destruction.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is 1.Tim.6.15. the Lord of Lords, and the king of kings, and apoc.9.16. they that are on his side, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And hee sayth vnto mee, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are people, and folke, and nations, & tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to doe with one consent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

*The xviij. Chapter.

3.9. The louers of the world are sorie for the fall of the whore of Babylon: 20 But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.

AND after that, I sawe another angell come from heauen, hauing great power, & the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of all foule spirits, and a cage of all vncleane and hatefull birds:

Esai 21. 19. Ierem. 51. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen say, Come away from her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, & that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes are gone vp to heauen, and God hath remembred her wickednesse.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes, and powre in double to her in the same cuppe which she filled vnto you.

7 And as much as shee glorified her selfe, and liued wantonly, so much powre ye in for her of punishment and sorow: for shee said in her heart, I sit being a queene, * and am no widow, and shall see no sorow.

Esai 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and sorow, and hunger, and shee shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord which iudgeth her.

9 And they shall bewaile her, & the kings of the earth shall lament for her, which haue committed fornication with her, and haue liued wantonly with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for feare of her punishment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth doe weepe and wayle ouer her, for no man buyeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of golde, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearle, and raines, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thyne wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, & oyntments, and frankinsence, and wine, and oile, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and bodies and soules of men.

14 And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were waxed rich, shall stande a farre off from her, for feare of the punishment of her, weeping and wayling,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in rayues, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with golde, & precious stones, and pearles:

17 For at one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship gouernour, and all they that occupie shippes, and shipmen, and as many as worke in the sea, stood a farre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, what citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, and saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherin were made rich all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for at one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophetes, for God hath giuen your iudgement on her.

21 And a mightie angell tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall that great citie Babylon bee cast, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and musitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftes men, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shalbe found any more in thee: and the sound of a mill, shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride, shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth, and with thine enchantment were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

The xix. Chapter.

Praises are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, * Alleluia: saluation, & glory, and honour, and power, bee ascribed to the Lord our God:

* That is, praise ye God, because that Antichrist and all wickednesse is taken out of the way.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, & hath throughly auenged the blood of his seruants of her hand.

3 And againe they sayd, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our Lord God all ye that are his seruants, and yee that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of much

much people, euen as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of strong thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe readie.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arayed with pure & goodly raines; for the raines is the righteousnesse of saints.

Luke.22.2. 9 And he saide vnto mee, Write, * Happie are they which are called vnto the supper of the Lambes mariage. And he said vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: And he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren that haue the testimonie of Iesus. Worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus, is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen open, and behold a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousnes he doth iudge and make battell.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his heade were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but hee himselfe.

Esai.63.2. 13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood: and his name is called the word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed with white and pure raines.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the Heathen: * and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winefat of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almightie God.

Psal.2.15.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.

1.Tim.6.16 Apo.17.14.

17 And I saw an Angel stande in the Sunne, and he cried with a loude voyce, saying to all the foules that flie by the middes of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of kings, and the flesh of high captaines, and the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all free men, and bond men, and of small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make battell against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought myracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that receiued the beastes marke, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast quicke into a pond of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Satan being bound for certaine time, 7 and after loosed, vexeth the Church grieuously.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee tooke the Dragon, that olde serpent, which is the deuil and Satanas, and he bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pitte, and hee shut him vp, and set a seale on him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres shoulde bee fulfilled: and after that, he must bee loosed for a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the other of the dead men did not liue againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: for on such the seconde death hath no power, but they shall bee the priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison:

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: whose number is as the sande of the sea.

Ezec.39.2.

9 And they went vp in the plaine of the earth, and compassed the tents of the saintes about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet shalbe tormented day and night for euermore.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face fled away both the earth & the heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I saw the dead both small & great stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which Apoc.13.8 is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged [illegible] of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp [illegible] were in her: and death and hell [illegible] the dead which were in them: and they

The blessed estate of the godly. The condition of the wicked.

AND I sawe a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were vanished away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn sawe that holy citie newe Hierusalem, come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride garnished for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God is with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they shalbe his people, and God himselfe shalbe with them, and be their God,

Esai. 25. 8. Apoc. 7. 17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there shall bee no more death, neither sorow, neither crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are gone.

Esai. 43. 19. 5 And he that sate vpon the throne sayde, * Behold, I make all things newe. And hee sayde vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

Apoc. 1. 8. and 22. 13. 6 And he sayde vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende. * I will giue vnto him that is a thirst of the well of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire & brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shewe thee the bride, the lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and hee shewed me that great citie holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shining was like vnto a stone most precious, euen like vnto a Iasper stone, cleare as Christall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the East three gates, and on the North three gates, and on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length was as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede twelue thousand furlongs, and the length, & the breadth and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the Angell.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure golde like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphire, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 The twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure golde, as it were shining glasse.

22 And I sawe no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

Esai 60. 23 * And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to lighten it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light of it.

Esai 60. 24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour vnto it.

Esai 60. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any vncleane thing, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh lies: but they onely which are * written in the lambes booke of life.

Phil. 4. 3. apoc. 13. 8. and 20. 12.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 9 The angel will not be worshipped.

AND he shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Christall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer was there wood of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and gaue fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the wood serued to heale the people withall.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne

seruant of God, and the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruantes shall serue him,

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shalbe in their foreheads.

Esai.60.19. 5 *And there shall be no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euermore.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his angel to shewe vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold, I come shortly: Happie is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 I Iohn sawe these thinges, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fel

Apo.19.10 downe to *worship before the feete of the angell, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou doe it not, for I am thy fellow seruant, and the fellow seruant of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe ỹ sayings of this booke: but worship God.

10 And he saieth vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that doeth euill, let him do euil still: and he which is filthie, let him be filthie still: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, *to giue euery man accor-

Rom.2.6. ding as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Esai.41.4. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that their power may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without shall be dogges, and inchanters, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth or maketh leasings.

16 I Iesus sent mine Angel to testifie vnto you these thinges in the Churches. I am the roote and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say also, Come. *And let him that is a thirst, come. And who- Esai.55.1.
soeuer will, let him take of the water of life freely.

18 I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophecie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these sayings, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophecie, God shal take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

Imprinted at London by the deputies of Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes *most excellent Maiestie.*

Anno Domini. 1591.